



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>















# The Bank of Taiwan Ltd

(REGISTERED IN JAPAN, 1899)

Head Office: TAIPEH, TAIWAN (FORMOSA)

CAPITAL SUBSCRIBED	-	-	Yen 60,000,000,00
CAPITAL PAID UP	-	-	„ 45,000,000,00
RESERVE FUNDS	-	-	„ 9,680,000,00



The Bank is incorporated by special charter of the Imperial Japanese Government, and is authorised to issue its own notes in Formosa, being under the special supervision of the Government. The Bank transacts General Banking and Foreign Exchange Business, undertakes Trust Business, and acts as Business Agents for other Banks. Special facilities are available for Exchange Business on Japan, Formosa, China, the Straits Settlements, Java, and France, where the Bank has special working arrangement with Cox and Co. (France) Ltd.



London Bankers:  
Barclays Bank, Limited  
Lloyds Bank, Limited  
London County Westminster  
and Paris Bank, Limited

Correspondents in every principal town in the World

London Branch:

8, OLD BROAD STREET, E.C. 2

*Advertisements.*

---

THE  
**ANGLO-SOUTH AMERICAN BANK, L<sup>TD</sup>**

*Capital and Reserves exceed £13,000,000*

*Head Office :*

**62 Old Broad Street, London, E.C.2**

**Bradford Office : 69 Market Street.**

*Affiliations :*

**THE BRITISH BANK OF SOUTH AMERICA, LTD.**  
*and*  
**THE COMMERCIAL BANK OF SPANISH AMERICA, LTD.**



TR 955  
S 5

**THE**  
**STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK**  
**1921**  
**FIFTY-EIGHTH ANNUAL PUBLICATION**



**MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED**

**LONDON . BOMBAY . CALCUTTA . MADRAS  
MELBOURNE**

**THE MACMILLAN COMPANY**

**NEW YORK . BOSTON . CHICAGO  
DALLAS . SAN FRANCISCO**

**THE MACMILLAN CO. OF CANADA, LTD  
TORONTO**

THE  
**STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK**  
STATISTICAL AND HISTORICAL ANNUAL OF  
THE STATES OF THE WORLD  
FOR THE YEAR  
1921

EDITED BY

SIR JOHN SCOTT KELTIE, LL.D.

FORMERLY SECRETARY TO THE ROYAL GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY,  
HONORARY CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETIES OF SCOTLAND, PARIS,  
MARSEILLES, PETROGRAD, ROME, LISBON, AMSTERDAM, BRUSSELS, GENEVA, NEUCHÂTEL,  
PHILADELPHIA, AND OF THE COMMERCIAL GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY OF PARIS

AND

M. EPSTEIN, M.A., Ph.D.

FELLOW OF THE ROYAL GEOGRAPHICAL, OF THE ROYAL STATISTICAL, AND OF THE ROYAL  
ECONOMIC SOCIETIES

FIFTY-EIGHTH ANNUAL PUBLICATION. REVISED AFTER  
OFFICIAL RETURNS.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED,  
ST. MARTIN'S STREET, LONDON.

1921

Man sagt oft: Zahlen regieren die Welt.  
Das aber ist gewiss, Zahlen zeigen *wie* sie regiert wird.

GOETHE.

## PREFACE

RECENT census returns for the United States, Austria, Brazil, Colombia, Denmark, Germany, Japan, Panama, and Switzerland are included in this, the fifty-eighth, issue of the YEAR BOOK. All the sections have received the usual revision; the information respecting Russia has been furnished from official Soviet sources. Since last year Montenegro has disappeared as an independent entity, while, on the other hand, Fiume is now one of the States of the world. Of these there are at present 64, counting the British Empire as one. Since the last edition of the YEAR BOOK was published, Esthonia, Georgia and Latvia have received complete recognition, and have therefore been placed in their proper alphabetical order in the YEAR BOOK. Other States without *de jure* recognition (*e.g.* Lithuania), or where Treaty arrangements have not yet been completed (*e.g.* Mesopotamia and Palestine), it has been thought best to retain for the present under the countries of which they were formerly part.

The "Additions and Corrections" contain information which became available too late for inclusion in the text. The Introductory Tables give the usual general surveys, a complete list of the Treaties of Peace, and data concerning the League of Nations. The maps show the New Baltic States and the Slesvig addition to Denmark.

Once more we have to express our thanks to Mr. A. D. Webb for his revision of the sections of the British Empire, to General Sir Frederick Maurice for his revision of the Army sections, to Mr. John Leyland for his revision of the Navy sections, and to numerous friends all over the world for valuable co-operation greatly appreciated.

J. S. K.

M. E.

STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK OFFICE,  
MACMILLAN & CO., LTD.,  
ST. MARTIN'S STREET,  
LONDON, W.C. 2.

May 25, 1921.

382603

## METRIC WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Metric measures most commonly found in statistical returns with equivalents :—

LENGTH.			SURFACE MEASURE.		
Centimetre	...	...	0·39 inch	Square metre	... 10·26 sq. feet
Metre	...	...	39·37 inches	Hectare	... 2·47 acres
Kilometre	..	...	0·621 mile	Square kilometre	... 0·386 sq. mile
LIQUID MEASURE.			DRY MEASURE.		
Litre	...	...	1·76 pints	Litre	... 0·91 quart
Hectolitre	...	...	22 gallons	Hectolitre	... 2·75 bushels
WEIGHT—AVOIRDUPOIS.			WEIGHT—TROY.		
Gramme	...	...	15·42 grains	Gramme	... 15·42 grains
Kilogramme	...	...	2·205 pounds	Kilogramme	... 32·15 ounces
Quintal	...	...	220·46 pounds	Kilogramme	... 2·68 pounds
Ton	...	...	2204·6 pounds		

# CONTENTS

## INTRODUCTORY TABLES.

- I.—THE BRITISH EMPIRE, 1919-1920.
- II.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF GOLD.
- III.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF SILVER.
- IV.—WORLD'S SUPPLY OF RAW SILK.
- V.—WORLD'S SUGAR STATISTICS.
- VI.—BRITISH GRANTS FOR WORLD RELIEF.
- VII.—COMPARATIVE TAXATION PER HEAD OF POPULATION.
- VIII.—WORLD'S COTTON SPINDLES.
- IX.—FINANCE AND COMMERCE OF VARIOUS COUNTRIES.
- X.—WORLD'S SHIPBUILDING.
- XI.—PRINCIPAL NAVIES OF THE WORLD: COMPARATIVE STRENGTHS.
- XII.—THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS.
  - (1) THE COVENANT.
  - (2) MEMBERS OF THE LEAGUE.
  - (3) BUDGETS OF THE LEAGUE.
  - (4) BOOKS OF REFERENCE ON THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS.
  - (5) BOOKS OF REFERENCE ON RESULTS OF THE WAR.
- XIII.—TREATIES.
  - I.—LIST OF TREATIES OF PEACE, 1919 AND 1920.
  - II.—PROTECTION OF MINORITIES.



## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

**UNITED KINGDOM**—Mileage of Principal Railway Lines.

**INDIA**—Presidents of Legislatures; Provincial Governments; Population; Finance, 1921-22; Crop Estimates, 1920-21; Foreign Trade, 1920; Legislature for Burma.

**STRAITS SETTLEMENTS** — Population, 1920; Finance, 1920.

**FEDERATED MALAY STATES**—Trade, 1920.

**SOUTHERN RHODESIA**—Mineral Production, 1920; Trade, 1920.

**NORTHERN RHODESIA**—Trade, 1920.

**UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA**—Mineral Production, 1920; Trade, 1920; Shipping, 1920.

**SOUTH-WEST AFRICA**—Report of Mandate Commission.

**NIGERIA**—New Lieut.-Governor.

**GOLD COAST**—Mineral Production, 1919.

**EGYPT**—Finance, 1921-22; Shipping, 1920.

**CANADA**—Immigration, 1920; Mineral Production, 1920; Trade, 1920.

**BRITISH COLUMBIA**—New President of Council; Forest Products.

**ONTARIO**—Expenditure, 1920.

**QUEBEC**—Dairy Products, 1920.

**BAHAMAS**—Trade, 1920.

**AUSTRALIA**—Mineral Production and Exports, 1920.

**VICTORIA**—Trade, 1920.

**AUSTRIA**—New Ministers; Trade, 1919-20.

**FINLAND**—New British Minister.

**FRANCE**—Debt on March 1, 1921.

**GEORGIA**—Soviet Rule.

**GERMANY**—New Cabinet; Foreign Trade, 1920.

**PORTUGAL**—New Ministry.

**FEDERATION OF CENTRAL AMERICA**—Ratification of Treaty.

**ERRATA.**

## MAPS.

1. **BALTIC AND ADJACENT STATES.**

2. **SLESVIG BOUNDARY ADJUSTMENT.**

PART THE FIRST.  
THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

REIGNING KING AND EMPEROR . . . . .	PAGE 3
I. THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND . . . . .	5
II. INDIA, THE DOMINIONS, COLONIES, PROTECTORATES, AND DEPENDENCIES . . . . .	91

	PAGE
EUROPE—	
ISLE OF MAN . . . . .	84
CHANNEL ISLANDS . . . . .	85
GIBRALTAR . . . . .	92
MALTA . . . . .	93

ASIA—	
ADEN, PERIM, SOKOTRA, &c. . . . .	95
BAHREIN ISLANDS . . . . .	96
BORNEO (BRITISH) . . . . .	98
BRITISH NORTH BORNEO . . . . .	98
BRUNEI . . . . .	99
SARAWAK . . . . .	99
CEYLON . . . . .	101
MALDIVE ISLANDS . . . . .	106
CYPRUS . . . . .	107
HONG KONG . . . . .	110
INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES . . . . .	115
BALUCHISTAN . . . . .	158
SIKKIM . . . . .	162
ANDAMAN ISLANDS . . . . .	163
NICOBAR ISLANDS . . . . .	163
LACCADIVE ISLANDS . . . . .	164
KEELING ISLANDS . . . . .	164
KURIA MURIA ISLANDS . . . . .	164
THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS . . . . .	164
COCOS or KEELING ISLANDS . . . . .	169
CHRISTMAS ISLAND . . . . .	170
LABUAN . . . . .	170
FEDERATED MALAY STATES . . . . .	170
THE MALAY STATES NOT INCLUDED IN THE FEDE- RATION . . . . .	174
WEIHAIWEI . . . . .	177

AFRICA—	
ASCENSION ISLAND . . . . .	178
BRITISH EAST AFRICA . . . . .	179
KENYA COLONY AND PRO- TECTORATE . . . . .	179
TANGANYIKA TERRITORY . . . . .	182
UGANDA PROTECTORATE . . . . .	184
ZANZIBAR . . . . .	186
MAURITIUS . . . . .	192

AFRICA—	
NYASALAND PROTECTORATE . . . . .	195
ST. HELENA . . . . .	197
TRISTAN DA CUNHA . . . . .	198
SEYCHELLES . . . . .	198
SOMALILAND PROTECTORATE . . . . .	200
SOUTH AFRICA—	
BASUTOLAND . . . . .	201
BECHUANALAND PROTEC- TORATE . . . . .	202
RHODESIA . . . . .	204
SWAZILAND . . . . .	204
UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA . . . . .	210
CAPE OF GOOD HOPE . . . . .	225
NATAL . . . . .	230
THE TRANSVAAL . . . . .	232
ORANGE FREE STATE . . . . .	236
SOUTH-WEST AFRICA . . . . .	239
WEST AFRICA—	
NIGERIA . . . . .	242
GAMBIA . . . . .	247
GOLD COAST . . . . .	248
ASHANTI . . . . .	249
NORTHERN TERRITORIES . . . . .	250
SIERRA LEONE . . . . .	250
THE PROTECTORATE . . . . .	252
TOGO . . . . .	253
CAMEROON . . . . .	255
EGYPT . . . . .	256
ANGLO-EGYPTIAN SUDAN . . . . .	273

AMERICA—	
BERMUDAS . . . . .	280
CANADA . . . . .	282
CANADIAN PROVINCES—	
ALBERTA . . . . .	305
BRITISH COLUMBIA . . . . .	308
MANITOBA . . . . .	312
NEW BRUNSWICK . . . . .	313
NOVA SCOTIA . . . . .	315
ONTARIO . . . . .	319
PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND . . . . .	321
QUEBEC . . . . .	323
SASKATCHEWAN . . . . .	325

	PAGE	AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA—	PAGE
CANALIAN PROVINCES—		COMMONWEALTH OF AUS-	
YUKON . . . . .	327	TRALIA . . . . .	350
NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES	328	NEW SOUTH WALES . . . . .	366
FALKLAND ISLANDS . . . . .	328	VICTORIA . . . . .	379
GUIANA, BRITISH . . . . .	330	QUEENSLAND . . . . .	388
HONDURAS, BRITISH . . . . .	332	SOUTH AUSTRALIA . . . . .	395
NEWFOUNDLAND AND LAB-		WESTERN AUSTRALIA . . . . .	401
RADOR . . . . .	334	TASMANIA . . . . .	409
WEST INDIES . . . . .	338	NORTHERN TERRITORY . . . . .	414
BAHAMAS . . . . .	338	PAPUA . . . . .	417
BARBADOS . . . . .	339	NEW GUINEA . . . . .	419
JAMAICA . . . . .	341	NEW ZEALAND . . . . .	423
CAYMAN ISLANDS . . . . .	342	WESTERN SAMOA . . . . .	438
TURKS & CAICOS ISLANDS	343	NAURU . . . . .	439
LEeward ISLANDS . . . . .	343	FIJI . . . . .	440
TRINIDAD . . . . .	346	PACIFIC ISLANDS—	
WINDWARD ISLANDS . . . . .	347	TONGA . . . . .	443
		OTHER ISLANDS . . . . .	444

## PART THE SECOND.

## THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

UNITED STATES. . . . .	449	STATES AND TERRITORIES—	
STATES AND TERRITORIES—		NEW JERSEY . . . . .	578
ALABAMA . . . . .	503	NEW MEXICO . . . . .	580
ARIZONA . . . . .	505	NEW YORK STATE . . . . .	583
ARKANSAS . . . . .	508	NORTH CAROLINA . . . . .	588
CALIFORNIA . . . . .	510	NORTH DAKOTA . . . . .	591
COLORADO . . . . .	514	OHIO . . . . .	593
CONNECTICUT . . . . .	516	OKLAHOMA . . . . .	596
DELAWARE . . . . .	519	OREGON . . . . .	598
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA . . . . .	521	PENNSYLVANIA . . . . .	601
FLORIDA . . . . .	523	RHODE ISLAND . . . . .	605
GEORGIA . . . . .	526	SOUTH CAROLINA . . . . .	608
IDAHO . . . . .	529	SOUTH DAKOTA . . . . .	610
ILLINOIS . . . . .	531	TENNESSEE . . . . .	613
INDIANA . . . . .	534	TEXAS . . . . .	615
IOWA . . . . .	537	UTAH . . . . .	618
KANSAS . . . . .	539	VERMONT . . . . .	621
KENTUCKY . . . . .	541	VIRGINIA . . . . .	623
LOUISIANA . . . . .	544	WASHINGTON . . . . .	626
MAINE . . . . .	547	WEST VIRGINIA . . . . .	629
MARYLAND . . . . .	549	WISCONSIN . . . . .	632
MASSACHUSETTS . . . . .	552	WYOMING . . . . .	635
MICHIGAN . . . . .	558	OUTLYING TERRITORIES—	
MINNESOTA . . . . .	561	ALASKA TERRITORY . . . . .	637
MISSISSIPPI . . . . .	563	HAWAII . . . . .	640
MISSOURI . . . . .	565	PORTO RICO . . . . .	642
MONTANA . . . . .	568	AMERICAN VIRGIN ISLANDS . . . . .	645
NEBRASKA . . . . .	570	PHILIPPINE ISLANDS . . . . .	646
NEVADA . . . . .	573	GUAM . . . . .	651
NEW HAMPSHIRE . . . . .	575	SAMOAN ISLANDS . . . . .	652

PART THE THIRD.  
OTHER COUNTRIES.

	PAGE
ABYSSINIA . . . . .	657
AFGHANISTAN . . . . .	662
ALBANIA . . . . .	666
ARABIA . . . . .	1347
ARGENTINE REPUBLIC . . . . .	668
ARMENIA . . . . .	1244
AUSTRIA . . . . .	681
AZERBAIJAN . . . . .	1246
BELGIUM . . . . .	688
BELGIAN CONGO . . . . .	699
BHUTÁN . . . . .	705
BOLIVIA . . . . .	706
BRAZIL . . . . .	713
BULGARIA . . . . .	726
CHILE . . . . .	734
CHINA . . . . .	744
MANCHURIA . . . . .	761
TIBET . . . . .	762
SIN-KIANG . . . . .	764
MONGOLIA . . . . .	764
COLOMBIA . . . . .	770
COSTA RICA . . . . .	778
CUBA . . . . .	784
CZECHO-SLOVAKIA . . . . .	789
DANZIG . . . . .	797
DENMARK . . . . .	800
ICELAND . . . . .	812
ECUADOR . . . . .	820
ESTHONIA . . . . .	826
FINLAND . . . . .	830
FIUME . . . . .	836
FRANCE . . . . .	837
ANDORRA . . . . .	870
COLONIES AND DEPENDENCIES . . . . .	871
ASIA—	
FRENCH INDIA . . . . .	878
FRENCH INDO-CHINA . . . . .	874
COCHIN-CHINA . . . . .	875
ANNAM . . . . .	876
CAMBODIA . . . . .	877
TONKING . . . . .	878
LAOS . . . . .	878
KWANG CHAU WAN . . . . .	878
AFRICA—	
ALGERIA . . . . .	880
FRENCH CONGO . . . . .	886
CAMEROON . . . . .	888
MADAGASCAR . . . . .	888

	PAGE
FRANCE—AFRICA—	
MAYOTTE AND THE COMORO ISLANDS . . . . .	892
REUNION . . . . .	894
SOMALI COAST . . . . .	894
WEST AFRICA AND THE SAHARA . . . . .	895
SENEGAL . . . . .	897
GUINEA . . . . .	898
IVORY COAST . . . . .	898
DAHOMEY . . . . .	899
FRENCH SUDAN . . . . .	900
UPPER VOLTA . . . . .	901
MAURITANIA . . . . .	901
TOGOLAND . . . . .	901
TUNIS . . . . .	903
AMERICA—	
GUADELOUPE AND DEPENDENCIES . . . . .	908
GUIANA . . . . .	908
MARTINIQUE . . . . .	909
ST. PIERRE AND MIQUELON . . . . .	909
AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA—	
NEW CALEDONIA AND DEPENDENCIES . . . . .	910
NEW HEBRIDES . . . . .	912
FRENCH ESTABLISHMENTS IN OCEANIA . . . . .	912
GEORGIA . . . . .	914
GERMANY . . . . .	917
STATES OF GERMANY—	
ANHALT . . . . .	939
BADEN . . . . .	939
BAVARIA . . . . .	941
BREMEN . . . . .	945
BRUNSWICK . . . . .	946
HAMBURG . . . . .	946
HESSE . . . . .	947
LIPPE . . . . .	949
LÜBECK . . . . .	949
MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN . . . . .	950
MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ . . . . .	951
OLDENBURG . . . . .	951
PRUSSIA . . . . .	952
SAXONY . . . . .	958
SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE . . . . .	961

	PAGE		PAGE
GERMANY—STATES OF GER-		NETHERLANDS (THE)	109
MANY—		COLONIES	111
THURINGIA	961	DUTCH EAST INDIES	111
WALDECK	962	DUTCH WEST INDIES—	
WÜRTTEMBERG	962	SURINAM OR DUTCH	
GREECE	965	GUIANA	111
GUATEMALA	979	CURAÇAO	112
HAITI	984	NICARAGUA	112
HONDURAS	988	NORWAY	113
HUNGARY	993	SPITSBERGEN	114
ITALY	1001	OMAN	114
SAN MARINO	1027	PALESTINE	135
FOREIGN DEPENDENCIES—		PANAMA	114
ERITREA	1027	PARAGUAY	115
SOMALILAND	1029	PERSIA	116
TRIPOLI AND CYRENAICA	1030	PERU	117
TIENTSIN (CONCESSION OF)	1032	POLAND	118
JAPAN	1036	PORTUGAL	119
KOREA	1054	DEPENDENCIES	120
FORMOSA (TAIWAN)	1056	ROME, SEE AND CHURCH	
PESCADORES	1058	OF	120
SAKHALIN	1058	RUMANIA	121
KWANTUNG	1058	RUSSIA	122
KIAU-CHAU	1058	DEPENDENCIES IN ASIA—	
PACIFIC ISLANDS	1059	BOKHARA	124
LATVIA	1063	KHIVA	124
LIBERIA	1066	SALVADOR	125
LIECHTENSTEIN	1070	SANTO DOMINGO	125
LITHUANIA	1246	SERB, CROAT and SLOVENE	
LUXEMBURG	1071	STATE	126
MESOPOTAMIA	1350	SIAM	127
MEXICO	1074	SPAIN	128
MONACO	1082	SWEDEN	129
MOROCCO	1083	SWITZERLAND	131
NEPAL	1092	SYRIA	135
		TURKEY	133
		URUGUAY	136
		UKRAINE	125
		VENEZUELA	136
INDEX			137

# INDEX TO INTRODUCTORY TABLES AND ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

ALBERTA, Immigration (1920), xli  
Allied and Associated Powers  
  Conventions between, xxxviii  
Australia, Mineral Production and Exports  
  (1920), xlii  
Austria  
  Ministers of Justice and Defence, xliii  
  Trade, foreign (1919-20), xliii  
  Treaty with, xxxviii

BAHAMAS, Trade (1920), xlii  
Belgium, Agreement with U.K., xxxvii  
British Columbia  
  Forest Products (1920), xlii  
  Immigration (1920), xli  
  Woman President of the Council, xlii  
British Empire (*see also* U.K.) (1919-20)  
  Area and population, xvi, xviii  
  Commerce, xvii, xix  
  Debt, xvi, xviii  
  Finance, xvi, xviii  
  Gold Production, xx  
  Mandatory Territories, xviii n. 2  
  Railways, xvii, xix  
  Shipbuilding, xxv, xxvi  
British Grants for World Relief, xxiii  
Bulgaria, Treaty with, xxxvii  
Burma, Legislature, xl

CANADA  
  Immigration (1920), xli  
  Mineral Production (1920), xli  
  Trade Summary (1920), xlii  
Central America, Federation of  
  Treaty ratification, xliiv  
Commerce  
  Austria (1919-20), xxiv, xlii  
  Bahamas (1920), xlii  
  British Empire (1919-20), xvii, xix  
  Canada (1920), xlii  
  Federated Malay States (1920), xl  
  Germany (1920), xxv, xliiv  
  India (1920), xl  
  Northern Rhodesia (1920), xl  
  Southern Rhodesia (1920), xl  
  Union of South Africa (1920), xl  
  United Kingdom, xvi, xxv  
  Various countries, xxiv  
  Victoria (1920), xlii  
Comparative Taxation (1913-20), xxiii  
Cotton Spindles, the World's, xxiv  
Czechoslovakia, Treaty with, xxxvii

EGYPT, National  
  British Empire (1919-20), xviii  
  France (1919-20, 1921), xxv, xliiv  
  United Kingdom (1919-20), xvi, xviii, xxv

EGYPT  
  Finance (1921-22), xli  
  Shipping (1920), xli

FEDERATED Malay States, Trade (1920), xl  
Finance  
  British Empire (1919-20), xvi, xviii  
  Egypt (1921-22), xli  
  India (1921-22), xxxix  
  League of Nations (1919-21), xxxiii  
  Straits Settlements (1920), xl  
  Various countries, xxiv  
Finland, British Minister, xliiv  
France  
  Debt, xliiv  
  Navy, xxvii  
  Taxation per head, xxiii

GEORGIA, Soviet rule in, xliiv  
Germany  
  Cabinet, xliiv  
  Taxation per head, xxiii  
  Trade, foreign (1920), xliiv  
  Treaty with, xxxvi  
Gold Coast, Mineral Production (1919), xli  
Gold Production  
  Australia (1920), xlii  
  British Empire (1913-20), xx  
  Canada (1920), xli  
  Gold Coast (1919), xli  
  Southern Rhodesia (1920), x  
  Transvaal (1913-20), xx  
  Union of South Africa (1920),  
  Western Australia (1920), xlii  
  World (1913-20), xx  
Greece, Treaty with, xxxvii

HUNGARY, Treaty with, xxxvii

INDIA  
  Crop Estimates (1920-21) xxxix  
  Finance (1921-22), xxxix  
  Population (1921), xxxix  
  Presidents of Legislatures, xxxix  
  Provincial Government, xxxi  
  Sugar Statistics, xlii, xxxix  
  Trade, foreign (1920), xl

Italy  
  Navy, xxvii  
  Taxation per head, xxiii  
  Treaty with, xxxviii

JAPAN, Navy, xxvii

LEAGUE OF NATIONS, the  
  Books of Reference, xxxiv  
  Budgets, xxxiii  
  Covenant, xxviii—xxxii  
  Mandates, xviii n. 2, xxxviii  
  Original members, xxxiii

MANDATES, xxxviii  
Mandatory Territories, British Empire,  
  xviii n. 2  
Manitoba, Immigration (1920), xli  
Metric Weights and Measures, vi  
Minorities, Protection of, xxxviii

- NAVIES of the World, the Principal (1921),  
xxvi, xxvii  
Neuilly, Treaty of, xxxvii  
Nigeria, Lieut.-Governor of Northern  
Provinces. xl  
Northern Rhodesia, Trade (1920), xl
- ONTARIO  
Estimated Expenditure (1919-20), xlii  
Immigration (1920), xli
- PARIS, Treaty of, xxxvii  
Peace, Treaties of  
Austria, xxxvii  
Bulgaria, xxxvii  
Germany, xxxvi  
Hungary, xxxvii  
Turkey, xxxvii  
Poland  
Treaty with, xxxvii  
Portugal  
Agreement with U.K., xxxviii  
Ministry re-signs, xlv  
Protection of Minorities, xxxviii
- QUEBEC  
Dairy Products (1920), xlii  
Immigration (1920), xli
- RAPALLO, Treaty of, xxxviii  
Relief and Reconstruction, British Grants  
for, xxiii  
Rumania, Treaty with, xxxvii
- ST. GERMAIN, Treaty of, xxxvii, xxxviii  
Saskatchewan, Immigration (1920), xli  
Serb-Croat-Slovene State, Treaties with,  
xxxvii, xxxviii  
Sèvres, Treaty of, xxxvii  
Shipbuilding  
British Empire (1914, 1920), xxv, xxvi  
World (1914, 1920), xxv, xxvi  
Shipping  
Egypt (1920), xli  
Union of South Africa (1920), xl  
World's Merchant Tonnage (1914, 1920),  
xxv, xxvi  
Silk, Raw, World's Supply (1917-19), xxi  
Silver, World's Production (1915-18), xx  
Southern Rhodesia  
Mineral Production (1920), xl  
Trade (1920), xl
- South-West Africa, Future Government of  
xl  
Straits Settlements  
Finance (1920), xl  
Population (1920), xl  
Sugar Statistics of the World (1918-20),  
xxi, xxii  
Beet Sugar, xxii  
Cane Sugar, xxi, xxii  
India, xxii, xxxix
- TAXATION, Comparative, xxiii  
Treaties and Agreements :  
Allied and Associated Powers, xxxviii  
Belgium and U.K., xxxvii  
Czecho-Slovakia, xxxvii  
Poland, xxxvii  
Portugal and U.K., xxxviii  
Rumania, xxxvii  
Serb-Croat-Slovene State, xxxvii, xxxv  
Treaties of Peace  
Austria, xxxvii  
Bulgaria, xxxvii  
Germany, xxxvi  
Hungary, xxxvii  
Turkey, xxxvii  
Trianon, Treaty of, xxxvii  
Turkey, Treaty with, xxxvii
- UNION of South Africa  
Mineral Production (1920), xl  
Shipping (1920), xl  
Trade (1920), xl  
United Kingdom  
Debt (1919-20), xvi, xviii, xxv  
Railways, Principal, xxxix  
Shipping, xxv, xxvi  
Taxation per head, xxiii  
United States of America  
Navy, xxvii  
Silver production (1915-18), xx  
Sugar Statistics (1918-20), xxi, xxii  
Taxation per head, xxiii
- VERSAILLES, Treaty of, xxxvi, xxxvii  
Victoria, Trade (1920), xlii
- WAR, Results of  
Books of Reference on, xxxv  
Western Australia, Gold Production (1920),  
xlii  
World Relief and Reconstruction, xxiii



## INTRODUCTORY TABLES

## I.—THE BRITISH

	Area. Sq. miles.	Population	Revenue	Expenditure	Debt
			£	£	£
<i>United Kingdom</i> . . .	121,683	47,000,000	1,339,571,000	1,665,773,000	7,736,000,00
<i>Europe :</i>					
Gibraltar . . . . .	2	17,000	239,000	136,000	—
Malta . . . . .	118	225,000	650,000	632,000	79,00
Total Europe	120	242,000	889,000	768,000	79,00
<i>India</i>	1,802,629 <sup>1</sup>	315,156,000 <sup>2</sup>	185,570,000	127,073,000	464,877,00
<i>Asia (except India) :</i>					
Cyprus . . . . .	3,584	315,000	603,000	485,000	228,00
Aden, Perim, Socotra .	10,387 <sup>3</sup>	58,000	1,694,000	—	—
Ceylon . . . . .	25,481	4,758,000	4,671,000	4,722,000	5,006,00
Straits Settlements .	1,600	846,000	3,979,000	4,072,000	14,535,00
Fed. Malay States .	27,506	1,280,000	3,416,000	3,246,000	1,750,00
Other Malay States .	23,486	955,000	2,339,000	1,707,000	373,00
Borneo, Brunei, and Sarawak . . . . .	77,106	1,000,000	552,000	406,000	54,00
Hong Kong and Ter. .	391	598,000	3,081,000	3,341,000	1,485,00
Wei-hai-wei . . . . .	285	150,000	40,000	48,000	—
Total Asia (except India)	169,826	9,860,000	25,375,000	23,027,000	23,431,00
<i>Australasia :</i>					
Australian Common- wealth . . . . .	2,974,581	5,247,000	52,783,000	97,283,000	381,415,00
Papua . . . . .	90,540	250,000	86,000	118,000	—
New Zealand . . . .	104,751	1,241,000	25,744,000	23,782,000	201,171,00
Fiji . . . . .	7,083	164,000	415,000	442,000	4,00
Tonga, Solomon, and Gilbert Is. . . . .	11,450	270,000	136,000	124,000	—
Total Australasia . .	3,188,405	7,172,000	79,164,000	121,749,000	582,590,00
<i>Africa :</i>					
Ascension . . . . .	34	250	—	—	—
St. Helena . . . . .	47	3,500	12,000	11,000	—
W. Africa:					
Nigeria . . . . .	332,000	17,500,000	4,950,000	4,529,000	11,997,00
Gold Coast and Prot.	80,000	1,500,000	2,601,000	1,781,000	3,364,00
Sierra Leone & Prot.	31,000	1,404,000	749,000	740,000	1,730,00
Gambia and Prot.	4,500	248,000	181,000	143,000	—
Total W. Africa . .	447,500	20,652,000	8,490,000	7,193,000	17,091,00

(continued on following pp.)

<sup>1</sup> Including Feudatory States, 709,555 sq. miles.<sup>2</sup> Including Feudatory States, population 70,889,000.<sup>3</sup> Including area of Protectora

N.B.—Conversions into sterling have been made at the par of exchange.

# TABLES

xvii

## EMPIRE, 1919-1920.

Total Imports <sup>4</sup>	Total Exports <sup>4</sup>	Imports from U.K.	Exports to U.K.	Tonnage entered and cleared	Railways Open
£	£	£	£	Tons	Miles
1,07,343,000	1,662,033,000	—	—	73,108,000	23,700
—	—	—	—	—	—
1,262,000	919,000	2,298,000	—	29,768,000 3,574,000	8
1,262,000	919,000	2,298,000	—	33,342,000	8
199,961,000	231,025,000	69,988,000	61,939,000	13,000,000	36,735
1,525,000	1,372,000	538,000	313,000	329,000	76
7,124,000	6,517,000	—	—	2,778,000	—
21,106,000	31,918,000	2,947,000	13,477,000	17,707,000	727
96,670,000	99,321,000	6,386,000	15,846,000	18,886,000	1,001
13,866,000	32,566,000	1,394,000	5,240,000	2,188,000	—
4,609,000	10,213,000	—	—	78,000	—
2,151,000	2,932,000	—	—	968,000	127
30,652,000	103,943,000	5,130,000	2,699,000	21,073,000	—
1,075,000	547,000	—	—	975,000	—
33,778,000	269,829,000	16,389,000	37,575,000	64,971,000	1,931
97,457,000	148,565,000	37,971,000 <sup>5</sup>	61,604,000 <sup>5</sup>	6,180,000 <sup>5</sup>	25,657
423,000	270,000	—	—	69,000	—
30,671,000	53,970,000	11,639,000	44,312,000	2,986,000	3,134
1,042,000	1,871,000	152,000	76,000	671,000	—
393,000	501,000	—	—	25,000	—
129,986,000	206,177,000	49,962,000	106,992,000	9,821,000	23,791
—	—	—	—	—	—
44,000	31,000	—	—	179,000	—
12,015,000	14,726,000	10,401,000	—	1,072,000	1,126
7,947,000	10,814,000	6,056,000	4,951,000	1,405,000	267
2,123,000	2,102,000	1,378,000	1,375,000	2,017,000	331
1,250,000	1,554,000	725,000	1,125,000	442,000	—
23,335,000	29,196,000	18,555,000	7,451,000	4,936,000	1,714

<sup>4</sup> The imports include bullion and specie, and the exports, bullion and specie and exports.

<sup>5</sup> Year 1918-19.

	Area. Sq. miles	Population	Revenue	Expenditure	Debt
			£	£	£
Mauritius and Dep. . . . .	809	365,000	921,000	981,000	1,250,000
Seychelles . . . . .	156	25,000	38,000	42,000	9,000
Somaliland . . . . .	68,000	300,000	82,000	323,000	—
Kenya Colony and Prot. . . . .	246,822	2,807,000	3,192,000	3,192,000	553,000
Uganda Prot. . . . .	109,119	3,318,000	496,000	465,000	283,000
Zanzibar and Pemba . . . . .	1,020	200,000	408,000	323,000	110,000
Nyasaland . . . . .	39,573	1,203,000	186,000	218,000	—
Union of S. Africa . . . . .	473,100	7,305,000	27,428,000	20,990,000	173,905,000
Rhodesia . . . . .	440,000	1,739,000	1,200,000	1,520,000	—
Swaziland . . . . .	6,678	100,000	92,000	87,000	93,000
Basutoland . . . . .	11,716	406,000	200,000	202,000	—
Bechuanaland . . . . .	275,000	125,000	82,000	92,000	—
Egypt . . . . .	350,000	12,878,000	34,612,000	29,797,000	98,198,000
Anglo-Egyptian Sudan . . . . .	1,014,000	3,400,000	3,068,000	2,789,000	—
<b>Total Africa</b>	<b>3,493,574</b>	<b>54,627,000</b>	<b>80,507,000</b>	<b>68,225,000</b>	<b>286,482,000</b>
<b>America :</b>					
Canada . . . . .	3,729,665	9,080,000	80,403,000	71,726,000	459,313,000
Newfoundland and Labrador . . . . .	162,734	265,000	1,900,000	1,891,000	8,640,000
British Honduras . . . . .	8,592	44,000	219,000	202,000	180,000
British Guiana . . . . .	89,480	306,000	862,000	887,000	1,169,000
Bermuda . . . . .	19	22,000	119,000	107,000	40,000
<b>W. Indies :</b>					
Bahamas . . . . .	4,404	60,000	204,000	109,000	66,000
Turks and Caicos Is. . . . .	224	5,600	11,000	9,000	—
Jamaica . . . . .	4,207	894,000	1,803,000	1,444,000	3,913,000
Cayman Is. . . . .	89	5,400	4,000	5,000	—
Barbados . . . . .	166	200,000	420,000	352,000	530,000
Windward Islands . . . . .	516	183,000	194,000	206,000	372,000
Leeward Islands . . . . .	715	128,000	240,000	221,000	251,000
Trinidad and Tobago . . . . .	1,974	387,000	1,343,000	1,309,000	2,209,000
<b>Total W. Indies</b>	<b>12,295</b>	<b>1,863,000</b>	<b>4,219,000</b>	<b>3,655,000</b>	<b>7,341,000</b>
Falkland Islands . . . . .	7,500 <sup>1</sup>	3,250 <sup>1</sup>	46,000	26,000	—
<b>Total America</b>	<b>4,010,285</b>	<b>11,533,000</b>	<b>87,828,000</b>	<b>77,994,000</b>	<b>476,683,000</b>
<b>SUMMARY.<sup>2</sup></b>					
United Kingdom . . . . .	121,633	47,000,000	1,339,571,000	1,665,773,000	7,736,000,000
Europe . . . . .	120	242,000	889,000	768,000	79,000
India . . . . .	1,802,629	315,156,000	135,570,000	127,073,000	464,877,000
Asia (except India) . . . . .	169,826	9,860,000	25,375,000	23,027,000	23,481,000
Australasia . . . . .	3,188,405	7,172,000	79,164,000	121,749,000	582,590,000
Africa . . . . .	3,493,574	54,627,000	80,507,000	68,225,000	286,482,000
America . . . . .	4,010,285	11,533,000	87,828,000	77,994,000	476,683,000
<b>Total<sup>2</sup></b>	<b>12,786,472</b>	<b>445,590,000</b>	<b>1,748,904,000</b>	<b>2,084,609,000</b>	<b>9,570,142,000</b>

<sup>1</sup> Including South Georgia, 1,000 square miles, and population 1,000.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding the mandatory territories assigned to the British Empire, namely: in Africa, Tanganyika Territory (area, 384,000 sq. miles, population, 3,500,000); South-West Africa (area, 322,000 sq. miles, population, 200,000); Togo (area, 12,500 sq. miles, population, 300,000); and Cameroons (area, 80,000 sq. miles, population, 400,000); in the Pacific, New Guinea (area, 70,000 sq. miles); Bismarck Archipelago (area, 16,000 sq. miles, population, 190,000); Solomon Islands, and Samoa (area, 1,300 sq. miles, population, 41,000). For particulars of these territories, see the sections of the YEAR-BOOK below.

Total Imports <sup>1</sup>	Total Exports <sup>2</sup>	Imports from U. K.	Exports to U. K.	Tonnage entered and cleared	Railways Open
£	£	£	£	Tons	Miles
3,136,000	8,524,000	762,000	6,424,000	648,000	120
75,000	140,000	17,000	47,000	133,000	—
503,000	231,000	—	—	97,000	—
3,398,000 <sup>5</sup>	2,499,000 <sup>5</sup>	1,620,000 <sup>5</sup>	1,336,000 <sup>5</sup>	923,000 <sup>5</sup>	618
—	1,829,000	—	—	—	70
1,934,000	2,444,000	493,000	378,000	583,000	7
570,000	429,000	371,000	391,000	—	174
					9,542
					2,468
4,090,000*	52,099,000*	23,815,000*	29,770,000*	7,233,000	—
					16
4,337,000	103,363,000	38,842,000	37,251,000	25,104,000	8,051
4,949,000	3,660,000	700,000	821,000	—	1,500
12,571,000	204,445,000	85,175,000	83,869,000	39,836,000	19,280
12,517,000	264,476,000	25,955,000*	101,949,000*	25,261,000	38,896
3,332,000	7,165,000	953,000	1,318,000	1,712,000	951
939,000	890,000	184,000	81,000	205,000	25
3,591,000	4,241,000	1,018,000	1,334,000	712,000	97
793,000	209,000	60,000	—	1,258,000	—
539,000	382,000	34,000	68,000	159,000	—
38,000	84,000	2,000	600	378,000	—
1,056,000	5,627,000	1,013,000	3,567,000	2,085,000	197
38,000	5,000	—	—	—	—
1,893,000	3,305,000	740,000	349,000	3,648,000	28
146,000	1,223,000	208,000	577,000	2,271,000	—
108,000 <sup>5</sup>	913,000 <sup>5</sup>	—	—	2,135,000	—
1,217,000	7,257,000	946,000	2,676,000	2,256,000	124
1,625,000	18,746,000	2,948,000	7,232,000	12,932,000	349
940,000 <sup>5</sup>	2,054,000 <sup>5</sup>	488,000 <sup>5</sup>	1,891,000 <sup>5</sup>	170,000 <sup>5</sup>	—
1,037,000	297,781,000	31,546,000	113,804,000	42,350,000	40,318
1,343,000	1,662,033,000	—	—	73,108,000	23,709
4,262,000	919,000	2,293,000	—	33,342,000	8
1,961,000	231,025,000	69,988,000	61,939,000	13,000,000	36,785
1,778,000	289,820,000	16,389,000	37,575,000	64,971,000	1,931
1,986,000	205,177,000	49,962,000	105,992,000	9,821,000	28,791
1,571,000	204,445,000	85,175,000	13,869,000	39,836,000	19,280
1,037,000	297,781,000	31,546,000	113,804,000	42,350,000	40,318
14,238,000	2,690,709,000	255,353,000	403,179,000	276,428,000	150,774

<sup>1</sup>The imports include bullion and specie; and the exports, bullion and specie and re-exports.

<sup>2</sup>marked \* exclude bullion and specie.

<sup>3</sup>Including exports from S. Georgia. <sup>5</sup> Year 1918-19.

<sup>4</sup>B.—Conversions into sterling have been made at the par of exchange.

## II.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF GOLD.

(In millions of pounds).

Year	Transvaal	The rest of the Empire	Total British Empire	Foreign Countries	World	Year	Transvaal	The rest of the Empire	Total British Empire	Foreign Countries	World
1912	37.4	19.6	57.0	37.7	94.7	1917	38.3	17.8	56.1	30.9	87.0
1914	35.6	19.6	55.2	37.4	92.6	1918	35.8	16.5	52.3	26.7	79.0
1915	38.6	20.1	58.7	38.1	96.8	1919	35.6	14.6	50.1	25.5	75.6
1916	39.5	20.1	59.6	33.9	93.5	1920	34.5	18.5	48.0	22.0	70.0

## III.—WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF SILVER.

Country	1915	1916	1917	1918
<b>North America—</b>	<b>ONS.</b>	<b>ONS.</b>	<b>ONS.</b>	<b>ONS.</b>
United States . . . . .	74,961,075	74,414,800	71,740,400	67,810,100
Canada . . . . .	26,625,960	25,459,700	22,221,300	21,284,600
Mexico . . . . .	29,570,151	21,838,400	35,000,000	62,517,000
<b>Central America . . . . .</b>	<b>2,920,496</b>	<b>2,602,500</b>	<b>2,369,500</b>	<b>2,800,000</b>
<b>South America—</b>				
Bolivia and Chile . . . . .	3,870,055	4,402,100	4,151,500	4,335,000
Argentina . . . . .	—	21,300	29,000	25,000
Brazil . . . . .	21,523	22,000	25,000	25,000
Colombia . . . . .	351,271	309,400	325,000	335,000
Ecuador . . . . .	24,655	30,000	45,000	40,000
Peru . . . . .	9,419,950	10,787,000	10,864,400	10,300,000
Guiana and Uruguay . . . . .	—	8,500	8,000	8,000
Venezuela . . . . .	—	—	8,800	8,000
<b>Europe—</b>				
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	1,772,699	1,500,000	1,500,000	1,750,000
Great Britain . . . . .	96,450	86,500	75,000	60,000
Greece . . . . .	501,464	350,000	350,000	350,000
Italy . . . . .	493,856	488,500	486,500	500,000
Norway . . . . .	419,867	489,100	294,900	270,200
Spain and Portugal . . . . .	4,567,454	4,517,800	3,850,000	3,100,000
Russia . . . . .	638,403	550,000	500,000	400,000
Serbia . . . . .	—	10,000	20,000	20,000
Sweden . . . . .	24,230	37,900	35,000	31,500
Turkey . . . . .	1,509,193	500,000	400,000	400,000
<b>Australasia . . . . .</b>	<b>9,250,000</b>	<b>10,700,000</b>	<b>10,000,000</b>	<b>10,000,000</b>
<b>Asia—</b>				
British India . . . . .	284,875	280,000	275,000	270,000
China . . . . .	19,230	30,000	33,900	70,000
Chosen (Korea) . . . . .	21,897	25,000	26,500	26,000
Dutch East Indies . . . . .	400,000	400,000	400,000	400,000
Indo-China . . . . .	1,056	1,000	1,000	1,000
Formosa . . . . .	47,653	47,700	39,600	26,900
Japan . . . . .	5,120,298	5,605,700	7,111,700	6,600,400
Burma . . . . .	—	977,100	1,793,700	1,970,500
<b>Africa—</b>				
Belgian Congo . . . . .	4,770	11,000	10,300	10,600
Egypt . . . . .	1,657	1,200	900	800
French East Africa . . . . .	—	20,000	20,000	20,000
Madagascar . . . . .	—	—	—	—
Rhodesia . . . . .	135,233	200,700	212,000	175,700
Transvaal, Cape Colony, Natal . . . . .	906,379	968,900	938,100	877,500
Portuguese East Africa . . . . .	—	1,200	1,200	1,200
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>164,204,745</b>	<b>168,848,000</b>	<b>174,187,500</b>	<b>197,894,900</b>

## INTRODUCTORY TABLES

xxi

### IV.—WORLD'S SUPPLY OF RAW SILK.

The appended table of statistics, which have been published by the Lyons Silk Merchants' Union, show the estimated world's supply of raw silk in 1917, 1918, and 1919 :—

Countries	1917	1918	1919
<b>Western Europe :</b>	<b>Pounds</b>	<b>Pounds</b>	<b>Pounds</b>
France . . . . .	452,000	529,100	407,900
Italy . . . . .	6,217,000	5,941,500	4,078,600
Spain . . . . .	154,300	165,400	154,300
Austria . . . . .	187,400	187,400	165,300
Hungary . . . . .	143,300	143,300	110,200
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>7,154,000</b>	<b>6,966,700</b>	<b>4,916,300</b>
<b>Levant and Central Asia . . . . .</b>	<b>2,292,800</b>	<b>2,292,800</b>	<b>1,763,700</b>
<b>Far East :</b>			
China (Shanghai) . . . . .	10,097,200	10,738,700	8,598,000
China (Canton) . . . . .	5,169,800	3,637,600	5,070,600
Japan . . . . .	34,050,400	32,308,800	32,187,500
India . . . . .	231,500	242,500	220,500
Indo-China . . . . .	11,000	11,000	11,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>49,559,900</b>	<b>46,938,600</b>	<b>46,087,600</b>
<b>Grand total . . . . .</b>	<b>59,006,700</b>	<b>56,198,100</b>	<b>52,767,600</b>

### V.—WORLD'S SUGAR STATISTICS.

#### THREE YEARS' COMPARATIVE FIGURES.

Preliminary figures (in long tons) for the 1920-21 crop in the various sugar-producing countries of the world and final estimates for the two preceding campaigns appear below :

Countries	1918-19	1919-20	1920-21
<b>United States :—</b>	<b>Tons</b>	<b>Tons</b>	<b>Tons</b>
Louisiana . . . . .	250,802	108,035	175,000
Porto Rico . . . . .	362,618	433,825	435,000
Hawaiian Islands . . . . .	588,913	505,500	525,000
West Indies—Virgin Islands . . . . .	9,000	12,400	5,000
<b>Other U.S. Possessions . . . . .</b>	<b>3,971,776</b>	<b>3,730,077</b>	<b>4,000,000</b>
<b>British West Indies :</b>			
Trinidad . . . . .	47,850	58,416	60,000
Barbados . . . . .	75,271	50,000	50,000
Jamaica . . . . .	43,000	46,875	45,000
Antigua . . . . .	12,841	15,540	13,500
St. Kitts . . . . .	10,901	10,036	8,000
Other British West Indies . . . . .	7,580	5,651	10,000
<b>French West Indies :—</b>			
Martinique . . . . .	10,027	22,000	20,000
Guadeloupe . . . . .	26,604	31,000	25,000
St. Pierre and Miquelon . . . . .	158,309	175,736	189,000
Reunion . . . . .	8,800	5,000	5,000
Mexico . . . . .	70,000	92,000	100,000
<b>Central America :—</b>			
Guatemala . . . . .	13,441	15,000	15,000
Other Central America . . . . .	14,240	20,000	20,000



Countries	1918-19	1919-20	1920-21
	Tons	Tons	Tons
<b>North America</b>			
Demerara . . . . .	100,860	96,000	100,000
Surinam . . . . .	8,000	12,000	12,000
Venezuela (exports) . . . . .	16,970	18,000	20,000
Guatemala . . . . .	7,000	7,000	8,000
Peru . . . . .	300,000	350,000	350,000
Argentina . . . . .	130,268	292,110	225,000
Brazil . . . . .	182,079	177,155	300,000
<b>Total in America</b> . . . . .	<b>6,379,348</b>	<b>6,289,356</b>	<b>6,715,500</b>
<b>British India (consumed locally)</b> . . . . .	<b>2,370,000</b>	<b>3,049,157</b>	<b>3,000,000</b>
Ceylon . . . . .	1,749,408	1,335,763	1,515,000
Formosa and Japan . . . . .	415,678	283,482	350,000
Philippine Islands (exports) . . . . .	195,289	203,000	200,000
<b>Total in Asia</b> . . . . .	<b>4,730,375</b>	<b>4,871,402</b>	<b>5,065,000</b>
<b>Australia</b> . . . . .	<b>209,853</b>	<b>175,000</b>	<b>175,000</b>
Fiji Islands . . . . .	80,000	60,000	60,000
<b>Total in Australia and Polynesia</b> . . . . .	<b>289,853</b>	<b>235,000</b>	<b>235,000</b>
<b>West Africa (consumed locally)</b> . . . . .	<b>75,999</b>	<b>90,000</b>	<b>80,000</b>
Nigeria . . . . .	252,770	235,490	240,000
Sierra Leone . . . . .	50,000	40,000	40,000
Natal . . . . .	185,000	150,000	160,000
Algeria and Tunis . . . . .	20,615	35,000	40,000
<b>Total in Africa</b> . . . . .	<b>584,284</b>	<b>550,490</b>	<b>560,000</b>
<b>Europe (Spain)</b> . . . . .	<b>6,618</b>	<b>6,048</b>	<b>5,000</b>
<b>Total in Europe</b> . . . . .	<b>11,990,478</b>	<b>11,952,296</b>	<b>12,580,500</b>
<b>China</b> . . . . .	<b>1,524,779</b>	<b>750,000</b>	<b>1,150,000</b>
<b>Japan</b> . . . . .	<b>700,000</b>	<b>535,000</b>	<b>650,000</b>
<b>India</b> . . . . .	<b>700,000</b>	<b>50,000</b>	<b>50,000</b>
<b>Formosa</b> . . . . .	<b>250,000</b>	<b>154,444</b>	<b>250,000</b>
<b>Philippine Islands</b> . . . . .	<b>24,283</b>	<b>146,918</b>	<b>225,000</b>
<b>Sierra Leone</b> . . . . .	<b>5,436</b>	<b>238,692</b>	<b>300,000</b>
<b>Nigeria</b> . . . . .	<b>252,770</b>	<b>225,000</b>	<b>175,000</b>
<b>Algeria and Tunis</b> . . . . .	<b>20,615</b>	<b>145,000</b>	<b>175,000</b>
<b>Spain</b> . . . . .	<b>6,618</b>	<b>160,000</b>	<b>165,000</b>
<b>Italy</b> . . . . .	<b>6,682</b>	<b>182,843</b>	<b>175,000</b>
<b>France</b> . . . . .	<b>1,409</b>	<b>81,650</b>	<b>175,000</b>
<b>Germany</b> . . . . .	<b>1,400</b>	<b>8,550</b>	<b>10,000</b>
<b>Belgium</b> . . . . .	<b>2,441</b>	<b>10,974</b>	<b>10,000</b>
<b>Sweden</b> . . . . .	<b>—</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>10,000</b>
<b>Denmark</b> . . . . .	<b>3,520,809</b>	<b>2,689,071</b>	<b>3,520,000</b>
<b>Poland</b> . . . . .	<b>2,489,222</b>	<b>652,957</b>	<b>950,000</b>
<b>Ukraine</b> . . . . .	<b>22,820</b>	<b>16,500</b>	<b>35,000</b>
<b>Russia</b> . . . . .	<b>3,447,501</b>	<b>3,858,528</b>	<b>4,505,000</b>
<b>Other countries</b> . . . . .	<b>1,487,979</b>	<b>15,310,824</b>	<b>17,085,500</b>

## VI.—BRITISH GRANTS FOR WORLD RELIEF.

The following table gives an official estimate of the most important items of British expenditure on reconstruction and relief in all parts of the world from the date of the armistice to the end of September, 1920 :—

	£
1. Grants and loans to Belgium for relief and reconstruction . . . . .	15,283,000
2. First relief credit . . . . .	12,500,000
3. Second relief credit . . . . .	10,000,000
4. Repatriation of Czecho-Slovak troops from Siberia . . . . .	1,400,000
5. Maintenance of Russian refugees . . . . .	400,000
6. Supply of foodstuffs for North Russia . . . . .	2,190,000
7. Export credits . . . . .	2,000,000
8. Relief of Assyrian and Armenian refugees in Mesopotamia . . . . .	8,940,000
9. Relief of refugees and destitute persons in Syria and Palestine . . . . .	575,000
10. Grant to League of Nations for relief of typhus in Poland . . . . .	50,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>48,338,000</b>

## VII.—COMPARATIVE TAXATION PER HEAD OF POPULATION.

The following table shows the amount of taxation per head per annum in the United Kingdom, the United States, France, Italy, and Germany, for the financial years 1913-14, 1919-20, and 1920-21 :—

	Year ending	Taxation per head	Converted into Sterling.	
			At par.	At current rate
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
United Kingdom . . . . .	31.3.1914	3 10 10	—	—
	31.3.1920	21 6 4	—	—
	31.3.1921 <sup>1</sup>	22 0 6	—	—
		Dollars		
U.S.A. . . . .	30.6.1914	6.79	1 8 0	1 14 0
	30.6.1919	87.98	7 15 8	9 9 7
	30.6.1920 <sup>1</sup>	49.41	10 3 0	12 7 0
		Francs		
France . . . . .	31.12.1913	103.4	4 2 0	2 4 0
	31.12.1919	209.6	8 6 4	4 9 3
	31.12.1920 <sup>1</sup>	450.0 <sup>2</sup>	17 16 10	9 11 6
		Lire		
Italy . . . . .	30.6.1914	33.9	1 6 4	0 10 4
	30.6.1919	134.3	5 6 6	2 2 0
		Marks		
Germany . . . . .	31.3.1914	31.3	1 10 8	0 4 4
	31.3.1921 <sup>1</sup>	444.2 <sup>3</sup>	21 15 8	3 1 0

<sup>1</sup> Estimated.

<sup>2</sup> Provisional figure.

<sup>3</sup> Includes 37.50 marks, being the equivalent of the annual saving of interest on debt due to the capital levy.

## VIII.—WORLD'S COTTON SPINDLES.

The following table, compiled by the International Federation of Master Cotton Spinners' and Manufacturers' Associations, shows an estimate of the total spindles in the world on January 31, 1921 :—

Countries	Estimated number of spinning spindles		Countries	Estimated number of spinning spindles	
	Total	Active		Total	Active
Great Britain . . . . .	56,851,570	51,382,892	India . . . . .	6,768,076	5,676,034
France . . . . .	<sup>a</sup> 9,600,000	<sup>b</sup> 7,625,401	Japan . . . . .	8,808,596	8,077,279
Germany . . . . .	9,400,000	<sup>c</sup> 9,150,541	China . . . . .	1,600,000	( <sup>e</sup> )
Russia . . . . .	<sup>d</sup> 7,100,000	578,700	Total Asia . . . . .	12,166,672	8,753,313
Italy . . . . .	4,506,294	4,141,046	United States . . . . .	36,051,000	36,051,000
Czecho-Slovakia . . . . .	3,583,756	3,082,348	Canada . . . . .	1,100,000	975,482
Spain . . . . .	1,805,785	1,805,785	Mexico . . . . .	720,000	208,148
Belgium . . . . .	1,591,121	1,420,839	Brazil . . . . .	1,500,000	215,140
Switzerland . . . . .	1,530,790	1,512,646	Total America . . . . .	39,371,000	37,449,770
Poland . . . . .	1,178,953	201,650	All other countries . . . . .	250,000	33,000
Austria . . . . .	1,140,000	711,356	Grand total . . . . .	151,658,854	129,462,390
Sweden . . . . .	659,080	491,186			
Netherlands . . . . .	619,579	619,579			
Portugal . . . . .	400,000	96,084			
Finland . . . . .	239,476	239,476			
Denmark . . . . .	97,804	97,804			
Norway . . . . .	67,024	67,024			
Total Europe . . . . .	99,871,182	83,226,307			

<sup>a</sup> 1,375,000 spindles destroyed during the war.

<sup>b</sup> According to the returns, 5,555,979 spindles are active.

<sup>c</sup> According to the returns, 6,391,648 spindles are active.

<sup>d</sup> 750,000 spindles working.

<sup>e</sup> No returns received.

## IX.—FINANCE AND COMMERCE OF VARIOUS COUNTRIES.

The following statistics relating to the financial and commercial condition of various countries have been put together for convenience of reference, *not for the purpose of comparison*. Revenue and expenditure, which in some States are raised and expended by local authorities, are in others included in the national accounts. Debt in some countries is incurred for the sake of profitable investment, while in others it is unproductive and burdensome. With respect to trade, the figures in general show the special imports (or those for home consumption) and the special exports (or those of home produce and manufacture). Specie and bullion are generally excluded.

The statistics are for the most part for the calendar year 1920, or the financial year 1920-21.

Countries	Area in sq. miles	Population	Revenue	Expenditure	Debt	Imports	Exports
			1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £
Argentina . . . . .	1,153,119	8,533,832	41,779	41,742	262,825	170,820	201,360
Austria . . . . .	30,716	6,139,197	19,302	47,755	39,908	—	—
Belgium . . . . .	11,873	7,577,027	124,769	151,325	776,823	92,017	348,323
Brazil . . . . .	3,275,510	30,645,296	52,789	56,056	276,575	124,606	107,514
Bulgaria . . . . .	42,000	5,517,700	104,541	158,187	21,823	88,557	22,090
China . . . . .	3,913,560	320,650,000	61,302	61,970	235,830	204,882	199,756

## INTRODUCTORY TABLES

XIV

		n	Revenue	Expen- diture	Debt	Imports	Exports
			1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £
Slovakia .	54,433	10	47,026	13,631	96,000	31,861	17,745
Denmark .	15,564	17	28,899	18,633	51,458	169,833	37,500
France .	212,659	18	670,808	1,067,256	11,483,320	1,416,196	897,333
Germany .	781	17	4,530,615	2,875,033	15,000,000	—	—
Greece .	33	10	51,950	51,950	46,895	64,332	29,061
Hungary .	54	10	—	13,150	25,262	—	—
Italy .	62	17	493,960	999,551	141,720	634,485	312,151
Japan .	33	10	156,200	156,200	279,356	233,617	194,833
Netherlands .	32	11	46,012	74,495	214,603	290,822	146,709
Norway .	101	16	42,933	42,933	64,319	143,853	41,072
Poland .	42	19	1,122	5,829	19,133	—	—
Portugal .	190	15	26,913	62,802	36,387	52,110	24,874
Romania .	122,332	19	244,636	266,000	65,748	148,317	4,115
Serbia (Yugo- Slavia) .	96,623		11,237,534	49,925	49,925	18,921	—
Spain .	194,733		20,763,344	70,595	91,099	479,717	42,875
Sweden .	173,035		5,847,067	50,024	50,024	70,580	187,415
Switzerland .	13,976		3,861,503	14,333	20,987	74,514	169,703
Turkey .	174,900		8,000,000	30,924	47,245	423,339	37,609
U Kingdom .	121,633		46,943,996	1,330,571	1,665,772	7,875,700	1,936,742
United States	2,973,300		105,033,108	4,598,732	4,719,332	4,859,533	1,047,724
							1,822,207

## X.—WORLD'S SHIPBUILDING.

According to Lloyd's Register the total merchant steam tonnage of the world in June, 1920, was 53,905,000 gross tons, as compared with 45,404,000 gross tons in June, 1914. The following table shows details:—

Countries	June, 1914	June, 1920	Increase (+) or decrease (—)
	Gross tons	Gross tons	Gross tons
United Kingdom . . . . .	13,892,000	13,111,000	— 781,000
British Dominions . . . . .	1,632,000	2,032,000	+ 400,000
United States : . . . . .			
Seagoing . . . . .	2,027,000	12,406,000	+ 10,379,000
Great Lakes . . . . .	3,260,000	2,119,000	— 1,141,000
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	1,052,000	Nil	— 1,052,000
Denmark . . . . .	770,000	719,000	— 51,000
France . . . . .	1,922,000	2,963,000	+ 1,041,000
Germany . . . . .	5,135,000	419,000	— 4,716,000
Greece . . . . .	821,000	497,000	— 324,000
Holland . . . . .	1,472,000	1,773,000	+ 301,000
Italy . . . . .	1,430,000	2,118,000	+ 688,000
Japan . . . . .	1,708,000	2,996,000	+ 1,288,000
Norway . . . . .	1,957,000	1,980,000	+ 23,000
Spain . . . . .	684,000	937,000	+ 253,000
Sweden . . . . .	1,015,000	993,000	— 22,000
Total abroad . . . . .	35,512,000	35,794,000	+ 282,000
World's total . . . . .	45,404,000	53,905,000	+ 8,501,000

The returns of Lloyd's Register for June 30, 1920, which cover vessels of 100 gross tons or over, show that on that date the world's merchant shipping comprised 31,595 ships of 57,314,065 gross tons, compared with 29,255 ships of 50,919,273 gross tons on June 30, 1919, and 30,836 ships of 49,089,552 gross tons on June 30, 1914. The details according to flag are as follows, the last item "Flag not recorded" including mainly certain former German ships the distribution of which among the victorious nations has not yet been finally determined.

Flag.	Steamers and motor vessels		Sailing vessels		Total	
	No.	Gross tonnage	No.	Gross tonnage	No.	Gross tonnage
British :						
United Kingdom . . . . .	8,113	18,110,653	448	219,771	8,561	18,330,424
Australia & New Zealand	579	627,961	49	21,279	628	649,240
Canada :						
Coast . . . . .	506	683,160	312	122,673	818	805,833
Lakes . . . . .	76	170,500	—	—	76	170,500
India and Ceylon . . . . .	127	174,508	42	11,815	169	186,323
Other Dominions . . . . .	378	376,098	201	64,234	579	440,332
Total . . . . .	9,779	20,142,880	1,052	439,772	10,831	20,582,652
United States :						
Sea . . . . .	3,573	12,406,123	1,316	1,383,751	4,889	13,789,874
Northern Lakes . . . . .	466	2,118,568	26	88,861	492	2,207,429
Philippine Islands . . . . .	71	49,684	5	2,302	76	51,986
Total . . . . .	4,110	14,574,375	1,347	1,474,914	5,457	16,049,289
Argentine . . . . .	150	130,118	48	19,905	198	150,023
Belgian . . . . .	203	410,423	5	4,689	213	415,112
Brazilian . . . . .	348	475,224	52	22,636	400	497,860
Chilean . . . . .	90	88,612	22	15,176	112	103,788
Chinese . . . . .	102	142,834	—	—	102	142,834
Cuban . . . . .	40	45,324	13	8,115	53	53,439
Danish . . . . .	522	719,444	223	83,967	745	803,411
Dutch . . . . .	922	1,773,392	65	20,004	987	1,793,396
Finnish . . . . .	121	82,295	191	84,394	312	166,689
French . . . . .	1,400	2,963,229	358	281,965	1,758	3,245,194
German . . . . .	901	419,438	237	253,233	1,138	672,671
Greek . . . . .	294	496,996	111	33,265	405	530,261
Italian . . . . .	789	2,118,429	326	123,964	1,115	2,242,393
Japanese . . . . .	1,940	2,995,878	—	—	1,940	2,995,878
Norwegian . . . . .	1,596	1,979,560	181	239,828	1,777	2,219,388
Peruvian . . . . .	27	66,138	42	22,824	69	88,962
Portuguese . . . . .	143	235,698	106	39,967	249	275,665
Rumanian . . . . .	38	74,117	1	432	39	74,549
Russian . . . . .	524	509,564	89	24,983	613	534,547
Spanish . . . . .	601	937,280	148	59,750	749	997,030
Swedish . . . . .	1,072	996,423	225	76,502	1,297	1,072,925
Uruguayan . . . . .	34	51,457	13	12,380	47	63,837
Other countries . . . . .	265	200,344	138	36,101	403	236,445
Flag not recorded . . . . .	497	1,275,216	89	30,611	586	1,305,827
Total . . . . .	26,513	53,904,688	5,082	3,409,377	31,595	57,314,065

## XI.—PRINCIPAL NAVIES OF THE WORLD.

### COMPARATIVE STRENGTHS.

In the following table "A" denotes existing ships which are considered to embody lessons of the war; "B" indicates ships built or designed before

# INTRODUCTORY TABLES

xxvii

this period, divided, in the case of capital ships, into B1—Dreadnoughts, and B2—pre-Dreadnoughts. The figures, which apply to 1921, are official.

Class	Great Britain		U.S.A.		Japan		Italy		France	
Battleships {A B1 B2	Nil 22 Nil		1 17 18		1 5 8		Nil 5 4 10		Nil 7 9 8	
Total .		22		36		14		9		16
Battle Cruisers {A B1 B2	1 7 1 Nil		Nil Nil Nil		Nil 4 3		Nil Nil Nil		Nil Nil Nil	
Total .		8		Nil		7		Nil		Nil
Aircraft Carriers (specially designed as such) {A B	3 2 Nil		Nil Nil		Nil Nil		Nil Nil		Nil Nil	
Total .		3		Nil		Nil		Nil		Nil
Cruisers {A B	Nil 2		Nil 15		Nil 8		Nil 5		Nil 17 9	
Total .		2		15		8		5		17
Light Cruisers {A B	8 43 3		Nil 15		3 14		Nil 10		Nil 11	
Total .		51		15		17		10		11
Flotilla Leaders {A B	10 5 4		Nil Nil		Nil Nil		2 6		1 Nil	
Total .		15		Nil		Nil		8		1
Destroyers {A B	123 5 62 6		232 52		30 57		6 46 11		19 50	
Total .		185		284		97		52		69
Submarines {A B	62 34 7		45 58		7 16		11 54 12		15 34	
Total .		96		103		23		65		49

1 Includes the Commonwealth ship *Australia*.

2 Includes *Furious*, *Argus*, and *Eagle*, not actually designed as aircraft carriers, but very extensively altered for that purpose.

3 Includes 3 Commonwealth vessels, *Brisbane*, *Sydney*, *Melbourne*, 1 Dominion (Canada) vessel *Aurora*, 1 Dominion (New Zealand) vessel *Chatham*.

4 Includes 1 Commonwealth ship *Anzac*.

5 Includes 5 Commonwealth vessels.

6 Includes 6 Commonwealth vessels and 2 Dominion (Canada) vessels.

7 Includes 6 Commonwealth vessels and 2 Dominion (Canada) vessels.

8 Five of these battleships have their main turrets removed.

9 Two of these cruisers have part of armament removed.

10 Minister of Marine has power to sell these.

11 Minister of Marine has power to sell six of these.

12 Minister of Marine has power to sell 14 of these.

**Personnel:** The following figures show the number of officers and men voted for the Royal Navy, the United States Navy, and the Imperial Japanese Navy for 1921-22, the numbers for 1914-15 being given for purposes of comparison—Great Britain, number voted 123,700. This was a maximum, to be reduced to 121,700 as soon as practicable, which latter figure includes 3,250 Coastguard, 5,100 boys, and 624 cadets, none of them available for manning. United States, the number to be voted had not yet been finally approved, but would probably be the same as last year—namely, 150,800, made up of 120,000 enlisted men, 9,800 officers, 1,000 Marine officers, and 20,000 Marines (rank and file)—all available for manning. Japan, the number borne on January 19, 1921, was 76,600, made up of approximately 7,000 officers and 69,600 men, all available for manning. The figures for 1914-15 were:—Great Britain, 151,000; United States, 67,644; and Japan (number borne at end of 1914), 55,712.

## XII.—THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS.

### (1) THE COVENANT.

In order to promote international co-operation and to achieve international peace and security by the acceptance of obligations not to resort to war, by the prescription of open, just and honourable relations between nations, by the firm establishment of the understandings of international law as the actual rule of conduct among governments, and by the maintenance of justice and a scrupulous respect for all treaty obligations in the dealings of organized peoples with one another, the High Contracting Parties agree to this Covenant of the League of Nations.

**Article I.**—The original members of the League of Nations shall be those of the Signatories which are named in the Annex to this Covenant and also such of those other States named in the Annex as shall accede without reservation to this Covenant. Such accession shall be effected by a Declaration deposited with the Secretariat within two months of the coming into force of the Covenant. Notice thereof shall be sent to all other Members of the League.

Any fully self-governing State, Dominion or Colony not named in the Annex, may become a Member of the League if its admission is agreed to by two-thirds of the Assembly, provided that it shall give effective guarantees of its sincere intention to observe its international obligations, and shall accept such regulations as may be prescribed by the League in regard to its military and naval forces and armaments.

Any Member of the League may, after two years' notice of its intention so to do, withdraw from the League, provided that all its international obligations and all its obligations under this Covenant shall have been fulfilled at the time of its withdrawal.

**Article II.**—The action of the League under this Covenant shall be effected through the instrumentality of an Assembly and of a Council, with a permanent Secretariat.

**Article III.**—The Assembly shall consist of Representatives of the Members of the League.

The Assembly shall meet at stated intervals and from time to time as occasion may require at the Seat of the League or at such other place as may be decided upon.

The Assembly may deal at its meetings with any matter within the sphere of action of the League or affecting the peace of the world.

At meetings of the Assembly each Member of the League shall have one vote, and may not have more than three Representatives.

**Article IV.**—The Council shall consist of Representatives of the Principal Allied and Associated Powers, together with Representatives of four other Members of the League. These four Members of the League shall be selected by the Assembly from time to time in its discretion. Until the appointment of the Representatives of the four Members of the League first selected by the Assembly, Representatives of Belgium, Brasil, Spain, and Greece shall be members of the Council.

With the approval of the majority of the Assembly, the Council may name additional Members of the League whose Representatives shall always be members of the Council; the Council with like approval may increase the number of Members of the League to be selected by the Assembly for representation on the Council.

The Council shall meet from time to time as occasion may require, and at least once a year, at the Seat of the League, or at such other place as may be decided upon.

The Council may deal at its meetings with any matter within the sphere of action of the League or affecting the peace of the world.

Any Member of the League not represented on the Council shall be invited to send a Representative to sit as a member at any meeting of the Council during the consideration of matters specially affecting the interests of that Member of the League.

At meetings of the Council each Member of the League represented on the Council shall have one vote, and may not have more than one Representative.

**Article V.**—Except where otherwise expressly provided in this Covenant, decisions at any meeting of the Assembly or of the Council shall require the agreement of all the Members of the League represented at the meeting.

All matters of procedure at meetings of the Assembly or of the Council, including the appointment of Committees to investigate particular matters, shall be regulated by the Assembly or by the Council and may be decided by a majority of the Members of the League represented at the meeting.

The first meeting of the Assembly and the first meeting of the Council shall be summoned by the President of the United States of America.

**Article VI.**—The permanent Secretariat shall be established at the Seat of the League. The Secretariat shall comprise a Secretary General and such secretaries and staff as may be required.

The first Secretary General shall be the person named in the Annex; thereafter the Secretary General shall be appointed by the Council with the approval of the majority of the Assembly.

The secretaries and staff of the Secretariat shall be appointed by the Secretary General with the approval of the Council.

The Secretary General shall act in that capacity at all meetings of the Assembly and of the Council.

The expenses of the Secretariat shall be borne by the Members of the League in accordance with the apportionment of the expenses of the International Bureau of the Universal Postal Union.

**Article VII.**—The Seat of the League is established at Geneva.

The Council may at any time decide that the Seat of the League shall be established elsewhere.

All positions under or in connexion with the League, including the Secretariat, shall be open equally to men and women.

Representatives of the Members of the League and officials of the League when engaged on the business of the League shall enjoy diplomatic privileges and immunities.

The buildings and other property occupied by the League or its officials or by Representatives attending its meetings shall be inviolable.

**Article VIII.**—The Members of the League recognize that the maintenance of peace requires the reduction of national armaments to the lowest point consistent with national safety and the enforcement by common action of international obligations.

The Council, taking account of the geographical situation and circumstances of each Member of the League, shall formulate plans for such reduction for the consideration and action of the several Governments.

Such plans shall be subject to reconsideration and revision at least every ten years.

After these plans shall have been adopted by the several Governments, the limits of armaments therein fixed shall not be exceeded without the concurrence of the Council.

The Members of the League agree that the manufacture by private enterprise of munitions and implements of war is open to grave objections. The Council shall advise how the evil effects attendant upon such manufacture can be prevented, due regard being had to the necessities of those Members of the League which are not able to manufacture the munitions and implements of war necessary for their safety.

The Members of the League undertake to interchange full and frank information as to the scale of their armaments, their military and naval programmes, and the condition of each of their industries as are adaptable to warlike purposes.

**Article IX.**—A permanent Commission shall be constituted to advise the Council on the execution of the provisions of Articles I. and VIII. and on military and naval questions generally.

**Article X.**—The Members of the League undertake to respect and preserve as against external aggression the territorial integrity and existing political independence of all Members of the League. In case of any such aggression or in case of any threat or danger of such aggression the Council shall advise upon the means by which this obligation shall be fulfilled.

**Article XI.**—Any war or threat of war, whether immediately affecting any of the Members of the League or not, is hereby declared a matter of concern to the whole League, and the League shall take any action that may be deemed wise and effectual to safeguard the peace of nations. In case any such emergency should arise the Secretary General shall, at the request of any Member of the League forthwith summon a meeting of the Council.

It is also declared to be the friendly right of each Member of the League to bring to the attention of the Assembly or of the Council any circumstance whatever affecting international relations which threaten to disturb international peace or the good understanding between nations upon which peace depends.

**Article XII.**—The Members of the League agree that if there should arise between them any dispute likely to lead to rupture, they will submit the matter either to arbitration or to inquiry by the Council, and they agree in no case to resort to war until three months after the award by the arbitrators or the report by the Council.

In any case under this Article the award of the arbitrators shall be made within a reasonable time, and the report of the Council shall be made within six months after the submission of the dispute.

**Article XIII.**—The Members of the League agree that whenever any dispute shall arise between them which they recognize to be suitable for submission to arbitration and which cannot be satisfactorily settled by diplomacy, they will submit the whole subject matter to arbitration.



Disputes as to the interpretation of a treaty, as to any question of international law, as to the existence of any fact which if established would constitute a breach of any international obligation, or as to the extent and nature of the reparation to be made for any such breach, are declared to be among those which are generally suitable for submission to arbitration.

For the consideration of any such dispute the court of arbitration to which the case is referred shall be the court agreed on by the parties to the dispute or stipulated in any convention existing between them.

The Members of the League agree that they will carry out in full good faith any award that may be rendered and that they will not resort to war against a Member of the League which complies therewith. In the event of any failure to carry out such an award, the Council shall propose what steps should be taken to give effect thereto.

**Article XIV.**—The Council shall formulate and submit to the Members of the League for adoption plans for the establishment of a Permanent Court of International Justice. The Court shall be competent to hear and determine any dispute of an international character which the parties thereto submit to it. The Court may also give an advisory opinion upon any dispute or question referred to it by the Council or by the Assembly.

**Article XV.**—If there should arise between Members of the League any dispute likely to lead to a rupture, which is not submitted to arbitration as above, the Members of the League agree that they will submit the matter to the Council. Any party to the dispute may effect such submission by giving notice of the existence of the dispute to the Secretary General, who will make all necessary arrangements for a full investigation and consideration thereof.

For this purpose the parties to the dispute will communicate to the Secretary General, as promptly as possible, statements of their case with all the relevant facts and papers, and the Council may forthwith direct the publication thereof.

The Council shall endeavour to effect a settlement of the dispute, and if such efforts are successful, a statement shall be made public giving such facts and explanations regarding the dispute and the terms of settlement thereof as the Council may deem appropriate.

If the dispute is not thus settled, the Council either unanimously or by a majority vote shall make and publish a report containing a statement of the facts of the dispute and the recommendations which are deemed just and proper in regard thereto.

Any Member of the League represented on the Council may make public a statement of the facts of the dispute and of its conclusions regarding the same.

If a report by the Council is unanimously agreed to by the members thereof other than the Representatives of one or more of the parties to the dispute, the Members of the League agree that they will not go to war with any party to the dispute which complies with the recommendations of the report.

If the Council fails to reach a report which is unanimously agreed to by the members thereof, other than the Representatives of one or more of the parties to the dispute, the Members of the League reserve to themselves the right to take such action as they shall consider necessary for the maintenance of right and justice.

If the dispute between the parties is claimed by one of them, and is found by the Council, to arise out of a matter which by international law is solely within the domestic jurisdiction of that party, the Council shall so report, and shall make no recommendation as to its settlement.

The Council may in any case under this Article refer the dispute to the Assembly. The dispute shall be so referred at the request of either party to the dispute, provided that such a request be made within fourteen days after the submission of the dispute to the Council.

In any case referred to the Assembly all the provisions of this Article and of Article XII. relating to the action and powers of the Council shall apply to the action and powers of the Assembly, provided that a report made by the Assembly if concurred in by the Representatives of those Members of the League represented on the Council and of a majority of the other Members of the League, exclusive in each case of the Representatives of the parties to the dispute, shall have the same force as a report by the Council concurred in by all the members thereof other than the Representatives of one or more of the parties to the dispute.

**Article XVI.**—Should any Member of the League resort to war in disregard of its covenants under Articles XII., XIII., or XV., it shall *ipso facto* be deemed to have committed an act of war against all other Members of the League, which hereby undertake immediately to subject it to the severance of all trade or financial relations, the prohibition of all intercourse between their nationals and the nationals of the covenant-breaking Member of the League, and the prevention of all financial, commercial, or personal intercourse between the nationals of the covenant-breaking Member of the League and the nationals of any other State, whether a Member of the League or not.

It shall be the duty of the Council in such case to recommend to the several Governments concerned what effective military or naval force the Members of the League shall severally contribute to the armed forces to be used to protect the covenants of the League.

The Members of the League agree, further, that they will mutually support one another in the financial and economic measures which are taken under this Article, in order to minimize the loss and inconvenience resulting from the above measures, and that they will mutually support one another in resisting any special measures aimed at one of their number by the covenant-breaking Member of the League, and that they will take the necessary steps to afford passage through their territory to the forces of any of the Members of the League which are co-operating to protect the covenants of the League.

Any Member of the League which has violated any covenant of the League may be declared to be no longer a Member of the League by a vote of the Council concurred in by the representatives of all the other Members of the League represented thereon.

**Article XVII.**—In the event of a dispute between any Member of the League and a State which is not a Member of the League, or between States not Members of the League, the State or States not Members of the League shall be invited to accept the obligations of membership in the League for the purposes of such dispute, upon such conditions as the Council may deem just. If such invitation is accepted, the provisions of Articles XII. to XVI. inclusive shall be applied with such modifications as may be deemed necessary by the Council.

Upon such invitation being given the Council shall immediately institute an inquiry into the circumstances of the dispute and recommend such action as may seem best and most effectual in the circumstances.

If a State so invited shall refuse to accept the obligations of membership in the League for the purposes of such dispute, and shall resort to war against a Member of the League, the provisions of Article XVI. shall be applicable as against the State taking such action.

If both parties to the dispute when so invited refuse to accept the obligations of membership in the League for the purposes of such dispute, the Council may take such measures and make such recommendations as will prevent hostilities and will result in the settlement of the dispute.

**Article XVIII.**—Every treaty of international engagement entered into hereafter by a Member of the League shall be forthwith registered with the Secretariat and shall as far as possible be published by it. No such treaty or international engagement shall be binding until so registered.

**Article XIX.**—The Assembly may from time to time advise the reconsideration by Members of the League of treaties which have become inapplicable and the consideration of international conditions whose continuance might endanger the peace of the world.

**Article XX.**—The Members of the League severally agree that this Covenant is intended as abrogating all obligations or understandings *inter se* which are inconsistent with the terms thereof, and solemnly undertake that they will not hereafter enter into any engagements inconsistent with the terms thereof.

In case any Member of the League shall, before becoming a Member of the League, have undertaken any obligations inconsistent with the terms of this Covenant, it shall be the duty of such Member to take immediate steps to procure its release from such obligations.

**Article XXI.**—Nothing in this Covenant shall be deemed to affect the validity of international engagements such as treaties of arbitration or regional understandings like the Monroe Doctrine for securing the maintenance of peace.

**Article XXII.**—To those colonies and territories which as a consequence of the late war have ceased to be under the sovereignty of the States which formerly governed them and which are inhabited by peoples not yet able to stand by themselves under the strenuous conditions of the modern world, there should be applied the principle that the well-being and development of such peoples form a sacred trust of civilization and that securities for the performance of this trust should be embodied in this Covenant.

The best method of giving practical effect to this principle is that the tutelage of such peoples should be entrusted to advanced nations who by reason of their resources, their experience or their geographical position, can best undertake this responsibility, and who are willing to accept it, and that this tutelage should be exercised by them as Mandatory powers on behalf of the League.

The character of the mandate must differ according to the stage of the development of the people, the geographical situation of the territory, its economic conditions, and other similar circumstances.

Certain communities formerly belonging to the Turkish Empire have reached a stage of development where their existence as independent nations can be provisionally recognized subject to the rendering of administrative advice and assistance by a Mandatory

until such time as they are able to stand alone. The wishes of these communities must be a principal consideration in the selection of the Mandatory.

Other peoples, especially those of Central Africa, are at such a stage that the Mandatory must be responsible for the administration of the territory under conditions which will guarantee freedom of conscience or religion, subject only to the maintenance of public order and morals, the prohibition of abuses such as the slave trade, the arms traffic and the liquor traffic, and the prevention of the establishment of fortifications or military and naval bases and of military training of the natives for other than police purposes and for the defence of the territory, and will also secure equal opportunities for the trade and commerce of other Members of the League.

There are territories, such as South-West Africa and certain of the South Pacific Islands, which, owing to the sparseness of their population, or their small size, or their remoteness from the centres of civilization, or their geographical contiguity to the territory of the Mandatory, and other circumstances, can be best administered under the laws of the Mandatory as integral portions of its territory, subject to the safeguards above mentioned in the interests of the indigenous population.

In every case of mandate, the Mandatory shall render to the Council an annual report in reference to the territory committed to its charge.

The degree of authority, control, or administration to be exercised by the Mandatory shall, if not previously agreed upon by the Members of the League, be explicitly defined in each case by the Council.

A permanent Commission shall be constituted to receive and examine the annual reports of the Mandatories and to advise the Council on all matters relating to the observance of the mandates.

**Article XXIII.**—Subject to and in accordance with the provisions of international conventions existing or hereafter to be agreed upon, the Members of the League

- (a) will endeavour to secure and maintain fair and humane conditions of labour for men, women, and children both in their own countries and in all countries to which their commercial and industrial relations extend, and for that purpose will establish and maintain the necessary international organizations ;
- (b) undertake to secure just treatment of the native inhabitants of territories under their control ;
- (c) will entrust the League with the general supervision over the execution of agreements with regard to the traffic in women and children, and traffic in opium and other dangerous drugs ;
- (d) will entrust the League with the general supervision of the trade in arms and ammunition with the countries in which the control of this traffic is necessary in the common interest ;
- (e) will make provision to secure and maintain freedom of communications and of transit and equitable treatment for the commerce of all Members of the League. In this connexion, the special necessities of the regions devastated during the war of 1914-1918 shall be borne in mind ;
- (f) will endeavour to take steps in matters of international concern for the prevention and control of disease.

**Article XXIV.**—There shall be placed under the direction of the League all international bureaux already established by general treaties if the parties to such treaties consent. All such international bureaux and all commissions for the regulation of matters of international interest hereafter constituted shall be placed under the direction of the League.

In all matters of international interest which are regulated by general conventions but which are not placed under the control of international bureaux or commissions, the Secretariat of the League shall, subject to the consent of the Council, and if desired by the parties, collect and distribute all relevant information and shall render any other assistance which may be necessary or desirable.

The Council may include as part of the expenses of the Secretariat the expenses of any bureau or commission which is placed under the direction of the League.

**Article XXV.**—The Members of the League agree to encourage and promote the establishment and co-operation of duly authorized voluntary national Red Cross organizations having as purposes the improvement of health, the prevention of disease, and the mitigation of suffering throughout the world.

**Article XXVI.**—Amendments to this Covenant will take effect when ratified by the Members of the League whose Representatives compose the Council and by a majority of the Members of the League whose Representatives compose the Assembly.

No such amendment shall bind any Member of the League which signifies its dissent therefrom, but in that case it shall cease to be a Member of the League.

# INTRODUCTORY TABLES

xxxiii

## (2) MEMBERS OF THE LEAGUE.

### *Signatories of the Treaty of Peace.*

U.S. OF AMERICA	CUBA	LIBERIA
BELGIUM	CZECHO-SLOVAKIA	NICARAGUA
BOLIVIA	ECUADOR	PANAMA
BRAZIL	FRANCE	PERU
BRITISH EMPIRE	GREECE	POLAND
CANADA	GUATEMALA	PORTUGAL
AUSTRALIA	HAITI	RUMANIA
SOUTH AFRICA	HEDJAZ	SERB-CROAT-SLOVEN
NEW ZEALAND	HONDURAS	STATE
INDIA	ITALY	SIAM
CHINA	JAPAN	URUGUAY

### *Other Members of the League.*

ALBANIA	DENMARK	PERSIA
ARGENTINA	FINLAND	SALVADOR
AUSTRIA	LUXEMBURG	SPAIN
BULGARIA	NETHERLANDS	SWEDEN
CHILE	NORWAY	SWITZERLAND
COLOMBIA	PARAGUAY	VENEZUELA
COSTA RICA		

*President of the League.*—M. Pichon.

*Secretary-General.*—Sir Eric Drummond.

## (3) THE BUDGETS OF THE LEAGUE.

*First Budget (May 5, 1919, to June 30, 1920).*—The First Budget amounted to 297,029l.

*Second Budget (July 1, to Dec. 31, 1920).*—This amounted to 10,000,000 gold francs (826,000l.).

*Third Budget (Calendar Year 1921).*—This amounted to 20,650,000 gold francs (826,000l.)

Details of the Second and Third Budgets are shown as follows :—

	Second Budget (July 1 to Dec. 31, 1920).	Third Budget (Jan. 1 to Dec. 31, 1921).
	Gold francs	Gold francs
<b>Capital Accounts.</b>		
Instalment of the 5,500,000 gold francs, payable in five years in six-monthly instalments with interest, for the pur- chase of the Hotel National, Geneva, and purchase of furniture . . . . .	—	1,859,167
Library . . . . .	—	235,000
Printing, &c. . . . .	160,000	298,477
		2,392,644
<b>Direct expenses.</b>		
Salaries, travelling, and living expenses	1,840,000	4,550,000
Meeting of the Assembly . . . . .	500,000	150,000
Establishment charges, &c. . . . .	350,000	325,000
Office expenses, official journal, &c. . . . .	425,000	775,000
	3,275,000	5,800,000

	Second Budget (July 1, to Dec. 31, 1920).	Third Budget (Jan. 1, to Dec. 31, 1921).
Indirect expenses (over which the League has control).	Gold francs	Gold francs
Communications and transit organisa- tion	—	500,000
Permanent Court of Justice . . . . .	150,000	1,500,000
Financial and statistical organisation .	575,000	350,000
Repatriation and prisoners of war . .	—	150,000
Various commissions and organisations provided for in Articles 23 and 24 of the Covenant . . . . .	—	1,000,000
Other expenses . . . . .	1,025,000	—
	1,750,000	3,500,000
Reserve Fund for Working Capital <sup>1</sup> . .	1,725,000	2,350,000
		13,550,000
To this amount must be added for the International Labour Bureau, which the League has to finance, but over the expenses of which it has no direct control . . . . .	8,250,000	7,000,000
Grand Total . . . . .	10,000,000	20,650,000

<sup>1</sup> The fund of working capital is considered necessary in view of the inevitable delays in the passing of votes of credit by Parliaments.

The expenses of the League are divided among the members according to the scale of the Universal Postal Union, which divides the members into seven classes as follows :—

- I.—Ten countries, each paying 25 units . . . . . 250 units.  
(Great Britain, France, Italy, Japan, Canada, Australia, South Africa,  
India, China, Poland.)
  - II.—One country, paying 20 units . . . . . 20 „  
(Spain.)
  - III.—Seven countries, each paying 15 units . . . . . 105 „  
(Belgium, Brazil, Czecho-Slovakia, Holland, Rumania, Sweden,  
Switzerland.)
  - IV.—Four countries, each paying 10 units . . . . . 40 „  
(Denmark, Norway, Portugal, Serb-Croat-Slovene State.)
  - V.—Five countries, each paying 5 units . . . . . 25 „  
(The Argentine, Chile, Colombia, Greece, Peru.)
  - VI.—Twelve countries, each paying 3 units . . . . . 36 „  
(Bolivia, Cuba, Guatemala, Haiti, New Zealand, Panama, Paraguay,  
Persia, Salvador, Siam, Uruguay, Venezuela.)
  - VII.—Two countries, each paying 1 unit . . . . . 2 „  
(Liberia, the Hedjaz.)
- 478 units.

(4) BOOKS OF REFERENCE ON THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS

The Covenant of the League of Nations with a Commentary thereon (Cmd. 151. Miscellaneous Papers No. 3 of 1919). London, 1919.  
Report by the Secretary-General to the First Assembly of the League on the work of the Council [Cmd. 1022]. London, 1920.  
League of Nations Official Journal. No. 1. February, 1920.  
The League of Nations Treaty Series (No. 1, Sept. 1920). London, 1920.  
The League of Nations Starts : An Outline by its Organisers. London, 1920.  
Adams (G. Burton), The British Empire and a League of Peace. New York, 1919.  
Angell (Norman), The Political Conditions of Allied Success. London, 1918.  
Barclay (Sir Thomas), New Methods of Adjusting International Disputes and the Future. London, 1918.

- Berry** (T. T.), *The Hope of the World. An Appreciation of the League of Nations Scheme.* London, 1919.
- Bryce** (Viscount), Editor, *The League of Nations.* Oxford, 1918.
- Butler** (Sir Geoffrey), *A Handbook to the League of Nations.* London, 1919.
- Crosby** (Oscar T.), *International War: Its Causes and its Cure.* London, 1919.
- Dickinson** (G. Lowes), *Problems of the International Settlement.* London, 1919.
- Duggan** (S. P.), *The League of Nations. The Principle and the Practice.* London, 1920.
- Ersberger** (M.), *The League of Nations* (English translation). London, 1919.
- Fayle** (C. Ernest), *The Fourteenth Point: A Study of the League of Nations.* (The Garton Foundation.) London, 1919.
- Ferrero** (G.), *Problems of Peace. From the Holy Alliance to the League of Nations.* New York, 1919.
- Fried** (Alfred), Editor, *Der Völkerbund,* Vienna, 1919.
- Garvin** (J. L.), *The Economic Foundations of Peace; or, World-Partnership as the Truer Basis of the League of Nations.* London, 1919.
- Gore** (Bishop C.), *The League of Nations: The Opportunity of the Churches.* London 1918.
- Hamilton** (Sir Ian), *The Millennium?* London, 1918.
- Houston** (Herbert S.), *Blocking New Wars.* New York, 1918.
- Hudson** (Alfred), *Vers la Société des Nations.* Buenos Aires, 1919.
- Jackson** (H. E.), Editor, *The League of Nations.* New York, 1919.
- Kallen** (H. M.), *The League of Nations.* New York, 1919.—*The Structure of Lasting Peace.* New York, 1919.
- Lammasch** (Heinrich), *Der Friedensverband der Staaten.* Leipzig, 1919.—*Der Völkerbund zur Bewahrung des Friedens.* Olten, 1919.
- Lawrence** (T. J.), *The Society of Nations: Its Past, Present, and Possible Future.* London, 1919.
- Lippmann** (Walter), *The Political Scene: An Essay on the Victory of 1918.* New York, 1919.
- Marburg** (Theodore), *League of Nations: Its Principles Examined.* 2 vols. New York, 1919.
- Marriott** (J. A. R.), *The European Commonwealth. Problems Historical and Diplomatic.* London, 1918.
- Minor** (R. C.), *A Republic of Nations.* London, 1919.
- Ollivant** (Alfred), *The Next Step: An Essay on the Missing Policeman.* London, 1920.
- Oppenheim** (L.), *The League of Nations and its Problems.* London, 1918.
- Paish** (Sir George), *A Permanent League of Nations.* London, 1919.—(Editor), *The Nations and the League.* London, 1920.
- Pares** (Sir Bernard), *The League of Nations and Other Questions of Peace.* London, 1919.
- Percy** (Lord Eustace), *The Responsibilities of the League.* London, 1919.
- Pollock** (Sir F.), *The League of Nations.* London, 1919.
- Powers** (H. H.), *The Great Peace.* London, 1919.
- Scelle** (Georges), *Le pacte des Nations et sa liaison avec le traité de paix.* Paris, 1919.
- Smuts** (J. C.), *The League of Nations.* London, 1919.
- Stallybrass** (W. T. S.), *A Society of States, or Sovereignty, Independence, and Equality in a League of Nations.* London, 1918.
- Thierry** (Albert), *Les Conditions de la Paix.* Paris, 1919.
- Walker** (James) and **Petre** (M. D.), *State Morality and the League of Nations.* London, 1919.
- Walston** (Sir Charles), *The English-Speaking Brotherhood and the League of Nations* Cambridge, 1920.
- Wehberg** (Hans), *Die internationale Beschränkung der Rüstungen.* Berlin, 1919.
- Weyl** (Walter E.), *The End of the War.* New York, 1919.
- York** (Elizabeth), *Leagues of Nations: Ancient, Mediaeval, and Modern.* London, 1919.

#### (5) BOOKS OF REFERENCE ON RESULTS OF THE WAR.

- Economic Conditions in Central Europe.* I. (Miscellaneous Series, No. 1, 1920). Cmd. 521.
- Economic Conditions in Central Europe.* II. With Map. (Miscellaneous, No. 6, 1920). Cmd. 641.
- Currencies After the War.* A survey of conditions in various countries. Compiled under the auspices of the International Secretariat of the League of Nations. London, 1920.
- Angell** (Norman), *The Peace Treaty and the Economic Chaos of Europe.* London, 1919.
- Bogart** (Ernest L.), *Direct and Indirect Costs of the Great World War.* New York 1920. [No. 24 of the 'Preliminary Economic Studies of the War.'

*Buxton* (Charles Roden and Dorothy Frances), *The World after the War*. London, 1920.

*Ohlsholm* (Archibald), *Labour's Magna Charta. A Critical Study of the Labour Clauses of the Peace Treaty and of the Draft Conventions and Recommendations of the Washington International Labour Conference*. London, 1921.

*Döring* (C.), *Die Bevölkerungsbewegung im Weltkrieg* (I. Germany. II. Austria-Hungary). Copenhagen, 1919. [Nos. 4 and 5 of the Series 'Bulletin der Studiengesellschaft für soziale Folgen des Krieges.']

*Haskins* (C. H.), and *Lord* (R. H.), *Some Problems of the Peace Conference*. London, 1920.

*Keynes* (J. M.), *The Economic Consequences of the Peace*. London, 1920.

*Newbigin* (Marion J.), *Aftermath. A Geographical Study of the Peace Terms*. London, 1920.

*Ogilvie* (P. M.), *International Waterways*. New York, 1920.

*Scott* (A. P.), *An Introduction to the Peace Treaties*. Chicago, 1920.

*Temperley* (H. W. V.), *The History of the Peace Conference of Paris*. 5 vols. London, 1920-21.

*Vissering* (G.), *International Economic and Financial Problems*. London 1920.

### XIII.—TREATIES.

#### I. LIST OF TREATIES OF PEACE, 1919 & 1920.

The territorial and other rearrangements consequent on the various treaties of peace have been noted in the text of the Statesman's Year Book under the respective countries.

The following table contains a list of the treaties and instruments published (up to May 1, 1921), with particulars as to places and dates of signature, price, etc. In the case of treaties, they are between the Allied and Associated Powers and the country named. All these publications are obtainable from H.M.'s Stationery Office.

Country	Particulars
GERMANY.	
(Versailles, June 28, 1919).	<p>(1). A large edition of the Treaty (costing 21s.) contains the complete English and French text, with the Protocol annexed to the Treaty (No. 4 below), the Agreement respecting the military occupation of the territories of the Rhine (No. 5 below), and also the Treaty between France and Great Britain respecting assistance to France in the event of unprovoked aggression by Germany (No. 7 below). Contains maps and signatures in facsimile.</p> <p>(2). There is also an edition with the English French, and German texts.</p> <p>(3). A smaller edition (Treaty Series No. 4 of 1919. Cmd. 158. Price 4s.) is also available, giving only the English text of the Treaty and maps. Identical in pagination with No. 1.</p> <p>(4). Protocol supplementary to the Treaty of Peace. (Treaty Series No. 5 of 1919. Cmd. 220. Price 1d.)</p> <p>(5). Agreement with regard to the Military occupation of the Territories of the Rhine. (Treaty Series No. 7 of 1919. Cmd. 222. Price 1d.)</p> <p>(6). Declaration of the Allied Governments in regard to the occupation of the Rhine provinces. (Cmd. 240. Price 1d.)</p> <p>(7). Treaty respecting assistance to France in the event of unprovoked aggression by Germany. (Treaty Series No. 6 of 1919. Cmd. 221. Price 1d.)</p> <p>(8). Index to the Treaty of Peace with Germany. (Treaty Series No. 1 of 1920. Cmd. 516. Price 6d.)</p> <p>(9). The text of the Treaty in English, and other treaty engagements signed at Versailles June 28, 1919, together with Index to the Treaty, and reply of the Allies to the observations of the German Delegation on the Conditions of Peace. (Price 2s. 6d.)</p> <p>(10). Ordinances and Instructions issued by the Inter-Allied Rhineland High Commission. (Cmd. 591. Price 6d.)</p>



Country	Particulars
<b>AUSTRIA.</b> (St. Germain, September 10, 1919).	(11).—Text in English. (Treaty Series No. 11 of 1919. Cmd. 400. Price 1s. 6d.).
<b>BULGARIA.</b> (Neuilly, November 27, 1919).	(12). English Text with Map. (Treaty Series No. 5 of 1920. Cmd. 522. Price 1s. 6d.) (13). Convention between Greece and Bulgaria, arising out of Article 56 of No. 11 (Cmd. 589. Price 1d.).
<b>POLAND.</b> (Versailles, June 28, 1919.)	(14). English Text (Treaty Series No. 8 of 1919. Cmd. 238. Price 3d.).
<b>CZECHO-SLOVAKIA.</b> (St. Germain, September 10, 1919).	(15). English Text (Treaty Series No. 20 of 1919. Cmd. 479. Price 1d.).
<b>SERB-CROAT-SLOVENE STATE.</b> (St. Germain, September 10, 1919.)	(16). English Text (Treaty Series No. 17 of 1919. Cmd. 461. Price 1d.). (17). Declaration of Accession of the Serb-Croat-Slovene State to the various Treaties affecting that country. Signed at Paris, December 5, 1919. (Treaty Series No. 8 of 1920. Cmd. 688. Price 1d.).
<b>RUMANIA.</b> (Paris, December 9, 1919.)	(18). English Text (Treaty Series No. 6 of 1920. Cmd. 588. Price 1d.).
<b>HUNGARY.</b> (Trianon, June 4, 1920).	(19). English Text with Map (Treaty Series No. 10 of 1920. Cmd. 896. Price 2s.).
<b>GREECE.</b> (Sèvres, August 10, 1920.)	(20). English Text (Treaty Series No. 13 of 1920. Cmd. 960. Price 1d.).
<b>TURKEY.</b> (Sèvres, August 10, 1920.)	(21). English Text with Maps (Treaty Series No. 11 of 1920. Cmd. 964. Price 3s.). (22). Tripartite Agreement between the British Empire, France and Italy respecting Anatolia, with Map. Signed at Sèvres, August 10, 1920 (Treaty Series No. 12 of 1920. Cmd. 968. Price 9d.).
<b>BELGIUM AND UNITED KINGDOM.</b> (Signed at London, February 3, 1915. Ratifications exchanged at London, October 20, 1919.)	(23). Agreement respecting boundaries in East Africa, viz. Mount Sorbino to the Congo-Nile watershed. Text in English and French. With Maps. (Treaty Series No. 2 of 1920. Cmd. 517. Price 4s.)



Country	Particulars
<b>ALLIED AND ASSOCIATED POWERS.</b> (St. Germain, September 10, 1919.)	(24). Convention revising the General Act of Berlin, February 26, 1885, and the General Act and Declaration of Brussels, July 2, 1890. English and French Texts, concerning Freedom of Trade in the regions of the Congo Basin. (Treaty Series No. 18 of 1919. Cmd. 477. Price 1d.) (25). Convention relating to the Liquor Traffic in Africa. (Treaty Series No. 19 of 1919. Cmd. 478. Price 1d.) (26). Convention for the Control of the Trade in arms and ammunition. (Treaty Series No. 12 of 1919. Cmd. 414. Price 1d.)
<b>UNITED KINGDOM AND PORTUGAL.</b> (Signed at London, May 6, 1920.)	(27). Agreement respecting the boundaries in South-East Africa. With Map. (Treaty Series No. 16 of 1920. Cmd. 1000. Price 6d.)
<b>ITALY AND SERB-CROAT-SLO- VENE STATE.</b> (Rapallo, November 12, 1920.)	(28). Recognition by Great Britain of the Treaty of Rapallo. (Treaty Series No. 12 of 1921. Cmd. 1238. Price 1d.)
<b>MANDATES.</b>	(29). Mesopotamia and Palestine. (Miscellaneous No. 8 of 1921. Cmd. 1176. Price 2d.) (30). Franco-British Convention of December 23, 1920, on certain points connected with the Mandates for Syria and the Lebanon, Palestine and Mesopotamia. (Miscellaneous No. 4 of 1921. Cmd. 1195. Price 1d.) (31). German Possessions in the Pacific South of the Equator. (Miscellaneous No. 5 of 1921. Cmd. 1201. Price 1d.) (32). Nauru. (Miscellaneous No. 6 of 1921. Cmd. 1202. Price 1d.) (33). German Samoa. (Miscellaneous No. 7 of 1921. Cmd. 1203. Price 1d.) (34). East Africa (British). (Miscellaneous No. 14 of 1921. Cmd. 1284. Price 1d.)

## II. PROTECTION OF MINORITIES.

Provision is made in all the treaties for the protection of minorities, in these terms:— Nationals who belong to racial, religious or linguistic minorities shall enjoy the same treatment and security in law and in fact as the other nationals. In particular they shall have an equal right to establish, manage and control at their own expense charitable, religious and social institutions, schools and other educational establishments, with the right to use their own language and to exercise their religion freely therein.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

### UNITED KINGDOM.

*Mileage of principal railway lines* (p. 80).—The following table shows in comparative form the mileage of the principal British railways:—

	Miles		Partly owned. Miles.
Great Western . . . . .	2,649	+	126
L. and N.W. and Lancashire and Yorkshire.	2,407	+	207
Midland . . . . .	1,786	+	278
N. Eastern . . . . .	1,712	+	36
N. British . . . . .	1,276	+	16
Gt. Eastern . . . . .	1,107	+	74
Gt. Northern . . . . .	949	+	—
L. & S. Western . . . . .	887	+	147

### INDIA.

*Presidents of Legislatures*, as provided for in the Government of India Act, 1919 (p. 115):—

#### THE INDIAN LEGISLATURE.

The Council of State.—Mr. A. P. Muddiman, I.C.S.

The Legislative Assembly.—Mr. A. F. Whyte.

#### THE PROVINCIAL LEGISLATURES.

Bengal.—Nawab Syed Sir Shamsul Huda.

Madras.—Sir Raja-gopala Achariyar.

United Provinces.—Mr. Michael Keane, I.C.S.

The Punjab.—Mr. M. S. D. Butler, I.C.S.

The Central Provinces.—Rao Bahadur R. N. Mudholkar.

Bihar and Orissa.—Sir Walter Maude, I.C.S.

Assam (temporarily).—Mr. J. C. Arbuthnot.

*Provincial Government* (p. 118).—The following is a list of members of the newly-elected Provincial Legislatures who have been chosen by their respective Governors to be Ministers:—

Bengal.—Sir Surendranath Bannerji, Mr. Provash Chandra Mitter, C.I.E., barrister, and Nawab Saiyid Nawab Ali Chaudhri.

Bombay.—Khan Bahadur Shaikh Ghulam H. Hidayatallah, Mr. Chunilal V. Mehta, and Mr. R. P. Paranjpye.

Madras.—Diwan Bahadur A. S. Reddiyar Garu, Diwan Bahadur Rayaningar Avergal, and Rai Bahadur K. V. R. Reddi Nayudu Garu.

United Provinces.—Mr. C. Y. Chintamani and Pandit Jagit Narain.

The Punjab.—Khan Bahadur Main Fazal-Hussen and Lala Harkishen Lal.

Bihar and Orissa.—Khan Bahadur Saiyid Muhammad Fakhr-ud-Din and Mr. Madhusudan Das.

Central Provinces.—Shankar Madhao Chitnavis, I.S.O., and Rao Bahadur Narayan K. Kelkar.

Assam.—Rai Bahadur Ghanasyam Barush and Khan Bahadur Syed Abdul Majid.

*Population* (p. 120).—Census of March 16, 1921, shows a population of just over 319 millions, as compared with 315,150,000 in 1911.

*Finance, 1921-22* (p. 132).—Estimated expenditure, 129,000,000l.; against revenue on existing taxation, 110,500,000l. Proposals are made for increase in customs (8,170,000l.), railway charges (5,500,000l.), postal charges (2,250,000l.), and taxes on income (8,250,000l.); total estimated yield of additional taxation, 19,170,000l.

*Crop Estimates, 1920-21* (p. 138):—

	Acres.	Yield.
Rice . . . . .	78,028,000	23,088,000 tons.
Cotton . . . . .	21,016,000	3,556,000 bales (400 lbs.)
Wheat . . . . .	24,945,000	—
Sugar . . . . .	2,558,000	2,465,000 tons.
Sesame . . . . .	3,964,000	282,000 tons.
Ground nuts . . . . .	1,951,000	981,000 tons.

*Foreign trade, 1920* (p. 143).—Imports of foreign merchandise, 822,707,000*l.* (1919, 185,518,000*l.*); exports, 272,806,000*l.* (1919, 287,878,000*l.*); re-exports, 19,247,000*l.* (1919, 18,922,000*l.*). Imports of treasure, 60,000,000*l.* Exports of treasure, 11,000,000*l.*

*Burma*.—A Bill has been introduced into Parliament to place Burma into line with the eight 'Governors' provinces,' but the minimum proportion of elected members of the Legislature is to be 60 per cent. instead of 70 per cent. of the whole Council. The total strength will be 92 (p. 119).

#### STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

*Population, 1920*, estimated at 868,160, inclusive of military (p. 165).

*Finance, 1920*.—Revenue estimated at 2,154,000*l.* (p. 166).

#### FEDERATED MALAY STATES.

*Trade, 1920* (p. 173).—Imports, 175,917,000 dollars; exports, 282,230,000 dollars: re-exports, 6,882,000 dollars (1919, 119,496,000, 272,647,000, and 7,006,000 dollars respectively).

#### SOUTHERN RHODESIA.

*Mineral Production, 1920* (p. 205).—Gold, 552,000 oz., 8,057,000*l.*; silver, 159,000 oz., 58,000*l.*; diamonds, 248 carats, 1,918*l.*; copper, 8,108 tons, 333,000*l.*; chrome ore, 60,000 tons, 245,000*l.*; asbestos, 19,000 tons, 460,000*l.*; arsenic, 437 tons, 17,000*l.*; mica, 97 tons 25,000*l.*; coal, 578,000 tons.

*Trade, 1920* (p. 205) (including specie).—Imports, 5,262,818*l.*; exports, 5,752,858*l.*

#### NORTHERN RHODESIA.

*Trade, 1920* (including specie) (p. 207).—Imports, 677,448*l.*; exports, 539,239*l.*

#### UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA.

*Mineral Production, 1920* (p. 220):—

	Weight Fine oz.	Value £
Gold . . . . .	8,158,455	34,654,922
Silver . . . . .	892,205	224,769
	Carats	
Diamonds . . . . .	2,551,665	14,762,956
	Tons	
Coal . . . . .	11,473,452	4,506,372
Copper . . . . .	10,874	445,007
Tin . . . . .	2,451	446,284
Other minerals . . . . .	—	153,694
Total value . . . . .	—	55,194,204

*Trade, 1920* (p. 221).—Imports, 105,927,107*l.*, including apparel, 7,959,949*l.*; cotton manufactures, 10,512,591*l.*; drugs, &c., 1,523,131*l.*; food and drink, 18,099,189*l.*; hardware, 4,485,554*l.*; iron and steel manufactures, 4,205,708*l.*; leather and leather goods, 3,850,771*l.*; machinery, 4,144,904*l.*; vehicles, 4,642,631*l.*; specie, 4,100,003*l.* Exports, 88,682,484*l.*, including hides, 4,238,186; diamonds, 11,597,451*l.*; gold, 35,547,079*l.*; ostrich feathers, 547,386*l.*; wool, 15,988,108*l.*

*Shipping, 1920* (p. 223).—Oversea, entered, 1,201 vessels of 4,085,303 tons; cleared, 1,164 of 4,029,675 tons. Coastwise, entered, 2,467 vessels of 5,557,679 tons; cleared, 2,454 of 5,608,810 tons.

#### SOUTH-WEST AFRICA.

The Commission appointed to study the future government of mandated South-West Africa in its final report recommends that at first an Administrator, assisted by a nominated advisory council, should be appointed, and eventually this form of government should be succeeded without any intermediate stage by the form of government now prevailing in the four Provinces of the Union—that is, the population should have full representation in the Provincial Council and in Parliament. When that stage is reached the mandated area will be administered as a fifth Province of the Union, with a similar system of government, subject to the conditions of the mandate (p. 239).

#### NIGERIA.

*Northern Provinces*.—Lieut.-Governor, Colonel Jenkins Colonial Secretary of Barbados appointed March, 1921 (p. 243).

## GOLD COAST.

*Mineral Production, 1919* (p. 249).—Gold, 1,254,258*l.*; manganese ore, 50,785*l.*

## EGYPT.

*Finance, 1921-22* (p. 264).—Estimated revenue, £E36,701,000; estimated expenditure, £E38,682,000.

*Shipping, 1920* (p. 269).—Arrivals at all ports, 6,167 steamers of 17,844,000 net tons. Departures, 6,151 steamers of 17,783,000 net tons. Sailing vessels (excluding sponge and sailing boats), entered, 2,010 of 103,000 net tons; departed, 2,045 of 101,000 net tons.

## CANADA.

*Immigration, 1920* (p. 286).—Number of immigrants, 147,502; 98,636 by way of the ocean ports and 48,866 by way of the United States. 61,963 settled in Ontario, 19,483 in Quebec, 18,013 in Manitoba, 13,643 in Saskatchewan, 18,484 in Alberta, 14,136 in British Columbia.

*Mineral Production in 1920* (p. 294).—Total, 1920, 217,775,080 dollars; compared with 174,666,790 dollars in 1919.

Metallic	Quantity	Value Dollars
Cobalt, metallic and contained in oxide, &c., at 2.50 dollars per lb. . . . . lb.	593,920	1,484,800
Copper, value at 17.456 cents per lb. . . . . "	81,155,360	14,166,479
Gold, at 20.671834 dollars . . . . . oz.	766,912	15,853,478
Iron, pig, from Canadian ore . . . . . tons	75,869	2,066,997
Iron ore, sold for export . . . . . "	7,855	58,476
Lead, value at 8.940 cents per lb. . . . . lb.	33,985,974	3,038,846
Nickel, value at 40 cents per lb. . . . . "	61,136,493	24,454,597
Platinum, from alluvial sands . . . . . oz.	17	704
Platinum, palladium, &c., from Sudbury matte . . . . . "	1,922	122,661
Silver, value at 100.90 cents per oz. . . . . "	12,793,541	12,908,683
Zinc, value at 7.671 cents. per lb. . . . . lb.	40,166,200	3,061,149
Total . . . . .	—	77,236,370
Non-Metallic		
Actinolite . . . . . tons	100	1,160
Asenic, white, and in ore . . . . . "	2,408	313,575
Asbestos . . . . . "	167,731	13,677,841
Asbestic . . . . . "	21,956	57,601
Barytes, manganese and talc . . . . . "	—	131,822
Chromite . . . . . "	10,500	244,984
Coal . . . . . "	16,623,598	77,326,853
Feldspar . . . . . "	36,856	274,075
Fluorspar . . . . . "	11,229	260,446
Graphite . . . . . "	2,227	173,537
Grindstones . . . . . "	2,319	78,136
Gypsum . . . . . "	429,144	1,876,595
Magnesite . . . . . "	18,378	312,756
Magnesium sulphate . . . . . "	1,855	30,648
Mica . . . . . "	2,150	368,297
Mineral water . . . . .	—	24,109
Natural gas . . . . . 1,000 cu. ft.	16,961,284	4,225,887
Oxides . . . . . tons	18,768	144,409
Peat . . . . . "	3,900	15,600
Petroleum, crude . . . . . brls.	196,937	821,545
Syntes . . . . . tons	174,744	751,009
Quartz . . . . . "	127,995	466,621
Salt . . . . . "	210,211	1,547,879
Sodium sulphate . . . . . "	813	19,877
Sapolite . . . . . "	260	8,600
Total . . . . .	—	102,353,862

Besides the above, structural materials and clay products to the value of 8,184,848 dollars were produced.

*Summary of the Trade of Canada, 1920 (p. 295).—*

	Imports	Exports
	Dollars	Dollars
Vegetable products . . . . .	275,897,527	485,723,778
Animal products . . . . .	77,687,752	220,783,480
Fibres and textile products . . . . .	301,427,914	25,209,768
Wood, wood products, and paper . . . . .	58,716,384	291,812,295
Iron and its products . . . . .	255,445,012	84,504,821
Nonferrous metal products . . . . .	61,459,298	55,853,191
Non-metallic mineral products . . . . .	191,885,040	41,289,726
Chemicals and allied products . . . . .	39,666,402	21,276,249
All other commodities . . . . .	74,735,742	46,204,134
Total, 1920 . . . . .	1,336,921,021	1,272,657,442
„ 1919 . . . . .	941,018,618	1,240,995,606
„ 1918 . . . . .	910,149,140	1,199,636,468

Total value of re-exports in 1920, 30,147,672 dollars, against 53,834,766 dollars in 1919, and 44,093,809 dollars in 1918.

#### BRITISH COLUMBIA.

Mrs. Mary E. Smith has been appointed President of the Council and a Cabinet Minister (p. 309).

*Forest Products* (p. 310).—Value, 1920, 92,628,000 dollars, (including 21,000,000 dollars value for pulp).

#### ONTARIO.

*Expenditure* (p. 320).—Estimate for year ending October 31, 1920, 13,814,000 dollars.

#### QUEBEC.

*Dairy Products, 1920* (p. 324).—Butter, 40,038,000 lbs 22,352,000 dollars. Cheese, 52,442,000 lbs., 13,856,000 dollars.

#### BAHAMAS

*Trade, 1920* (p. 339).—Imports, 1,087,716l.

#### AUSTRALIA.

*Mineral Production and Exports, 1920* (page 357):—

	Production	Exports
Copper—	Tons	Tons
(a) Bar copper . . . . .	24,069	28,612
(b) In blister copper . . . . .	2,000	2,000
(c) In copper ore . . . . .	115	115
Lead—		
(a) Lead . . . . .	4,077	50,069
(b) In lead bullion . . . . .	1,939	1,798
(c) In concentrates . . . . .	4,122	4,122
Zinc . . . . .	9,665	5,689
Zinc concentrates . . . . .		52,732
Tin . . . . .	4,108	3,015
Pig iron . . . . .	344,000	22,657
Arsenic . . . . .	1,202	582
	oz.	oz.
Silver . . . . .	701,177	341,001

The gold production in 1920 was 948,672 oz., of which 617,842 oz. were produced in Western Australia.

#### VICTORIA.

*Trade, 1920* (p. 387).—Imports 53,000,000l., Exports, 38,000,000l. (191 30,000,000l. and 41,000,000l.).

AUSTRIA.

*New Ministers* (p. 681).—On April 7, 1921, the two following ministers were appointed:—

*Minister of Justice*.—Dr. Rudolf Ramek.

*Minister of Defence*.—Herr Vaugoina.

*Foreign Trade in 1919-20* (p. 686).—The imports into Austria in the year ending June 30, 1920, amounted to 4,502,170 metric tons, and the exports to 977,060 metric tons. Imports from Germany amounted 1,802,670 metric tons, or 40 per cent.; exports to Germany 190,320 metric tons, or 20 per cent.

The following table shows particulars of the foreign trade of Austria for the year ending June 30, 1920:—

Commodities	Imports			Exports		
	From all countries	From Germany		To all countries	To Germany	
		Metric tons	Kronen		Metric tons	Kronen
Potatoes and other vegetables . . .	168,100	25,000	90,000,000	—	—	—
Animal by-products . . .	—	—	—	1,050	790	24,000,000
Wine . . .	—	—	—	11,800	1,680	80,000,000
Building wood . . .	—	—	—	244,900	28,500	150,000,000
Coal . . .	2,191,200	1,613,300	3,300,000,000	—	—	—
Celluloid . . .	110	90	90,000,000	—	—	—
Building stone . . .	—	—	—	20,000	14,100	21,000,000
Magnesite . . .	—	—	—	55,200	27,300	190,000,000
Graphite . . .	—	—	—	6,880	6,040	25,000,000
Cotton yarn and cotton goods . . .	9,220	240	160,000,000	2,810	300	190,000,000
Woollen yarn and woollen goods . . .	4,210	90	187,000,000	840	50	67,000,000
Silk and silk goods . . .	670	200	580,000,000	350	30	77,000,000
Ready-made clothing . . .	210	20	70,000,000	920	50	300,000,000
Hats . . .	730,000 <sup>1</sup>	48,000 <sup>1</sup>	15,000,000	582,000 <sup>1</sup>	287,000 <sup>1</sup>	170,000,000
Paper and paper goods . . .	19,730	3,990	450,000,000	67,300	2,900	180,000,000
Rubber goods . . .	590	60	45,000,000	730	60	50,000,000
Leather and leather goods . . .	640	230	270,000,000	2,130	120	200,000,000
Carrier's and skinner's goods . . .	60	50	400,000,000	170	70	680,000,000
Woodenware . . .	5,000	1,500	280,000,000	15,700	950	110,000,000
Glass and glassware . . .	18,500	1,400	170,000,000	—	—	—
Cement . . .	—	—	—	10,600	10,000	30,000,000
Pottery . . .	27,700	3,800	100,000,000	21,200	8,250	120,000,000
Stoneware and ironware . . .	110,700	19,960	1,175,000,000	157,500	9,400	420,000,000
Metals and goods made therefrom . . .	5,630	2,670	465,000,000	15,630	9,800	830,000,000
Machines . . .	17,630	10,780	1,100,000,000	21,290	560	60,000,000
Electric machines and apparatus . . .	1,280	830	1,050,000,000	4,640	160	120,000,000
Vehicles . . .	750	310	80,000,000	9,040	520	130,000,000
Instruments . . .	630	490	700,000,000	1,410	140	270,000,000
Chemical materials and products . . .	43,600	20,000	300,000,000	35,320	13,200	400,000,000
Oils, varnishes and medicines . . .	2,100	1,500	900,000,000	—	—	—
Literary and art works . . .	3,600	3,100	1,500,000,000	2,200	900	550,000,000
By-products . . .	—	—	—	56,000	28,700	25,000,000
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>2,631,860</b>	<b>1,709,610</b>	<b>13,427,000,000</b>	<b>765,910</b>	<b>164,570</b>	<b>5,419,000,000</b>

<sup>1</sup> Number.

## FINLAND.

*New British Minister.*—E. A. Rennie, Esq., has been appointed in place of George Kidston (May, 1921).

## FRANCE.

*Debt on March 1, 1921* (p. 853).—The internal debt stood at 218,803 and the external debt at 83,241 millions of francs; total on March 1, 1921, 302,044 millions of francs. The foreign debt was made up of 50,590 million francs of million francs of floating debt, and 2,682 million francs of bank credits.

## GEORGIA.

*Soviet Rule* (pp. 914 and 1,224).—In May, 1921, Georgia was occupied by the Soviet form of Government was established, and the Constitutional Government was abolished.

## GERMANY.

*New German Cabinet* (May 10, 1921).—A new German Cabinet was formed on May 10, 1921, as follows:—

*Chancellor.*—Dr. Joseph Wirth (Centre).

*Vice-Chancellor and Minister of the Treasury.*—Gustav Bauer (Majority Socialist).

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Dr. Friedrich Rosen.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Herr Gradenauer (Majority Socialist).

*Minister of Finance.*—The Chancellor.

*Minister of Justice.*—Herr Schiffer (Democrat).

*Minister of Labour.*—Dr. Heinrich Brauns (Centre).

*Minister of Posts.*—Johann Giesberts (Centre).

*Minister of Railways.*—Wilhelm Groener.

*Minister of Economics.*—Robert Schmidt (Majority Socialist).

*Minister of Defence.*—Dr. Otto Gessler (Democrat).

*Minister of Food.*—Dr. Andreas Hermes (Centre).

*Minister of Reconstruction.*—Dr. Walther Rathenau.

*Foreign trade for second and third quarters of 1920.*—From official returns for the second and third quarters of 1920 compared with the quarterly figures for the corresponding quarters of 1913, the values have been converted to pounds sterling at approximate pre-war rates.

Countries.	Imports.			Exports.	
	Quarterly average 1913	April to June, 1920	July to September, 1920	Quarterly average, 1913	April to June, 1920
	£	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom	20,108,000	7,773,000	8,751,000	10,169,000	6,021,000
Belgium	7,618,000	7,754,000	9,380,000	9,404,000	11,777,000
France	10,688,000	23,574,000	33,057,000	8,668,000	9,566,000
Italy	6,127,000	7,275,000	6,469,000	3,434,000	1,964,000
Japan	1,745,000	167,000	845,000	235,000	20,000
United States	9,694,000	4,116,000	6,798,000	18,330,000	13,387,000
India	1,798,000	42,000	120,000	4,542,000	903,000
South Africa	841,000	133,000	381,000	503,000	—
Cansla	700,000	51,000	82,000	184,000	294,000

## PORTUGAL.

*Resignation of the Ministry* (p. 1194).—The Machado Ministry resigned on May 10, 1921.

## FEDERATION OF CENTRAL AMERICA.

*Ratification of Treaty.*—On January 19, 1921, there was signed at San José, Costa Rica, a Treaty by Representatives of the Republics of Guatemala, Salvador, Honduras, and Nicaragua for the purpose of establishing the Federal Republic of Central America. The Treaty became effective on April 8, 1921, when Guatemala was the first to ratify the Treaty.

## ERRATA.

Page 672: The internal debt of Argentina was 642,791,606 pesos.

Page 718: Seventh line from the top: Read Brazilian Lloyd.















**PART THE FIRST**  
**THE BRITISH EMPIRE**



# THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

The British Empire consists of:—

- I. THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.
- II. INDIA, THE DOMINIONS, COLONIES, PROTECTORATES, AND DEPENDENCIES.

## Reigning King and Emperor.

**George V.**, born June 3, 1865, son of King Edward VII. and Queen Alexandra, eldest daughter of King Christian IX., of Denmark; married July 6, 1893, to *Victoria Mary*, born May 26, 1867, daughter of the late Duke of Teck; succeeded to the crown on the death of his father, May 6, 1910.

### *Living Children of the King.*

- I. *Edward Albert*, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay, Heir-apparent, born June 23, 1894.
- II. Prince *Albert Frederick*, Duke of York, born December 14, 1895.
- III. Princess *Victoria Alexandra Alice Mary*, born April 25, 1897.
- IV. Prince *Henry William*, born March 31, 1900.
- V. Prince *George Edward*, born December 20, 1902.

### *Living Sisters of the King.*

- I. Princess *Louise*, Princess Royal, born February 20, 1867; married July 27, 1889, to the late Duke of Fife, who died January 29, 1912. Offspring:—(1) *Alexandra Victoria*, Duchess of Fife, born May 17, 1891; married October 15, 1918, to Prince Arthur, son of the Duke of Connaught. (2) *Maud Alexandra*, born April 3, 1893.
- II. Princess *Victoria Alexandra*, born July 6, 1868.
- III. Princess *Maud Charlotte*, born November 26, 1869; married July 22, 1896, to Charles, Prince of Denmark, now King Haakon VII. of Norway. Offspring:—*Olav*, Crown Prince of Norway, born July 2, 1903.

### *Living Brother and Sisters of the late King.*

- I. Princess *Helena*, born May 25, 1846; married July 5, 1866, to Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein (died October 28, 1917). Living offspring:—*Albert John*, born Feb. 2, 1869; *Helena Victoria*, born May 8, 1870; *Marie Louise*, born Aug. 12, 1872, married to Prince Aribert of Anhalt July 6, 1891: the marriage was dissolved December 13, 1900.
- II. Princess *Louise*, born March 18, 1848; married March 21, 1871, to John, Marquis of Lorne, who became Duke of Argyll, April 24, 1900, and died May 2, 1914.
- III. Prince *Arthur*, Duke of Connaught, born May 1, 1850; married March 13, 1879, to Princess *Louise of Prussia*, born July 25, 1860; died March 14, 1917. Living offspring:—(1) *Arthur*, born Jan. 13, 1883, married *Alexandra Victoria*, Duchess of Fife, October 15, 1903; (2) *Patricia*, born March 17, 1886, married Hon. *Alexander R. M. Ramsay*, D.S.O., R.N.
- IV. Princess *Beatrice*, born April 14, 1857; married July 23, 1885, to Prince Henry (died January 20, 1896), third son of Prince Alexander of Hesse. Living offspring:—(1) *Alexander Albert*, born Nov. 23, 1886, married *Lady Irene Denison*; (2) *Victoria Eugénie*, born Oct. 24, 1867; married May 31, 1906, to *Alfonso XIII.*, King of Spain; (3) *Leopold Arthur Louis*, born May 21, 1889.

The King's legal title rests on the statute of 12 and 13 Will. III. c. 3, by which the succession to the Crown of Great Britain and Ireland was settled on the Princess Sophia of Hanover and the 'heirs of her body being Protestants.' By proclamation of May 9, 1910, under the Royal Titles Act, 1901, the title of the King is declared to be 'George V., by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British



Dominions beyond the Seas King, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India. By proclamation of July 17, 1917, the Royal family became known as the House and Family of Windsor.

By Letters Patent of November 30, 1917, the titles of Royal Highness and Prince or Princess are (except for existing titles) to be restricted to the Sovereign's children, the children of the Sovereign's sons, and the eldest living son of the eldest son of the Prince of Wales.

The Regency Act, 1910 (10 Edw. VII. and 1 Geo. V., ch. 26) appoints Queen Mary to act as regent in the event of the demise of the King and his succession by any of his children under the age of 18 years.

Provision is made for the support of the Royal household by the settlement of the Civil List soon after the commencement of each reign. (For historical details, see YEAR BOOK for 1908, p. 5.) By Act of 10 Ed. VII. and 1 Geo. V. c. 28 (August 3, 1910), the Civil List of the King, after the usual surrender of hereditary revenues, is fixed at 470,000*l.*, which 110,000*l.* is appropriated to the privy purse of the King and Queen, 125,800*l.* for salaries of the Royal household and retired allowances, 193,000*l.* for household expense 20,000*l.* for works, 13,200*l.* for alms and bounty, and 8,000*l.* remains unappropriated. The same Civil List Act of 1910 also provides for an annuity of 70,000*l.* to Queen Mary in the event of her surviving the King. Should the Prince of Wales marry, the Prince of Wales will receive an annuity of 10,000*l.*, and should she survive the Prince of Wales this annuity will be raised to one of 30,000*l.* Further, there is to be paid to trustees for the benefit of the King's children (other than the Duke of Cornwall) an annual sum of 10,000*l.* in respect of each son (other than the Duke of Cornwall) who attains the age of 18 years, and a further annual sum of 15,000*l.* in respect of each such son who marries, and an annuity of 6,000*l.* in respect of each daughter who attains the age of 21 or marries. The First Commissioner of the Treasury, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and the Keeper of the King's Privy Purse are appointed the Royal Trustees under this Act. Queen Alexandra, the Queen-Mother, receives the annuity of 70,000*l.* provided by the Civil List Act of 1910. Civil List pensions may be granted, but are not chargeable on the sum paid for the Civil List. All these payments are charged on the Consolidated Fund, into which the surrendered hereditary revenues are carried. The King has paid to him the revenues of the Duchy of Lancaster, the payments made therefrom in 1920 being 43,000*l.* for His Majesty's use.

On the Consolidated Fund are charged likewise the following sums allowed to members of the royal family:—25,000*l.* a year to the Duke of Connaught; 6,000*l.* to H.R.H. Helen Augusta Victoria; 6,000*l.* to Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll; 6,000*l.* to H.R.H. Beatrice Mary Victoria Feodore; 6,000*l.* to the Duchess of Albany; and 6,000*l.* to each of the late King's daughters.

The Heir Apparent has an income from the revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall, the payment in 1920 on his account being 10,000*l.*

Sovereigns and sovereign rulers of Great Britain, from the union of the crowns of England and Scotland:—

	Date of Accession.		Date of Accession.
<i>House of Stuart.</i>		<i>House of Stuart.</i>	
James I. . . . .	1603	Anne . . . . .	1702
Charles I. . . . .	1625	<i>House of Hanover.</i>	
<i>Commonwealth.</i>		George I. . . . .	1714
Parliamentary Executive . . . . .	1649	George II. . . . .	1727
Protectorate . . . . .	1653	George III. . . . .	1760
<i>House of Stuart.</i>		George IV. . . . .	1820
Charles II. . . . .	1660	William IV. . . . .	1830
James II. . . . .	1685	Victoria . . . . .	1837
<i>House of Stuart-Orange.</i>		<i>House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.</i>	
William and Mary . . . . .	1689	Edward VII. . . . .	1901
William III. . . . .	1694	<i>House of Windsor.<sup>1</sup></i>	
		George V. . . . .	1910

<sup>1</sup> Change of title made July 17, 1917. Formerly House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

# THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

## Constitution and Government.

### I. IMPERIAL AND CENTRAL.

The supreme legislative power of the British Empire is vested in Parliament. Parliament is summoned by the writ of the sovereign issued out of Chancery, by advice of the Privy Council, at least twenty days previous to its assembling.

The annual session used to extend from the middle of February to about the middle of August, and only occasionally later, but since 1914 the sittings of Parliament have been interrupted only by comparatively short intervals. Every session must end with a prorogation, and all Bills which have not been passed during the session then lapse. A dissolution may occur by the will of the sovereign, or, as is most usual, during the recess, by proclamation, or finally by lapse of time, the statutory limit of the duration of any Parliament being five years. The life of the last Parliament, beginning in November 1910, should have ended in January, 1916, but was, owing to the war, extended by successive Acts to November, 1918, nearly eight years' duration.

Under the Parliament Act, 1911 (1 and 2 Geo. V, ch. 13), all Money Bills so certified by the Speaker of the House of Commons), if not passed by the House of Lords without amendment, may become law without their concurrence on the royal assent being signified. Public Bills, other than Money Bills or a Bill extending the maximum duration of Parliament, if passed by the House of Commons in three successive sessions, whether of the same Parliament or not, and rejected each time, or not passed, by the House of Lords, may become law without their concurrence on the royal assent being signified, provided that two years have elapsed between the second reading in the first session of the House of Commons, and the third reading in the third session. All Bills coming under this Act must reach the House of Lords at least one month before the end of the session. Finally, the Parliament Act limited the maximum duration of Parliament to five years instead of seven (but the duration of the last Parliament was specially extended, as stated above).

The present form of Parliament, as divided into two Houses of Legislature, the Lords and the Commons, dates from the middle of the fourteenth century.

The House of Lords consists of peers who hold their seats—(i) by hereditary right; (ii) by creation of the sovereign; (iii) by virtue of office—Law Lords, and English archbishops (2) and bishops (24); (iv) by election for life—Irish peers (28); (v) by election for duration of Parliament—Scottish peers (16). The full house would consist of about 726 members, but the voting strength (in January, 1921) was about 709.

The House of Commons consists of members representing County, Borough, and University constituencies in the three Divisions of the United Kingdom. No one under 21 years of age can be a member of Parliament. Clergymen of the Church of England, ministers of the Church of Scotland, and Roman Catholic clergymen are disqualified from sitting as members; Government contractors, and sheriffs, and returning officers for the localities for which they act, are also among those disqualified. No English or Scottish peer can be elected to the House of Commons, but non-representative Irish peers are eligible. Under the Parliament (Qualification of Women) Act, 1918, women are also eligible, and the first woman member took her seat in December, 1919.

In August, 1911, by resolution of the House of Commons, provision was first made for the payment of a salary of 400*l.* per year to members, other than those already in receipt of salaries as officers of the House, as Ministers or as officers of His Majesty's household. Payment began as from April 1911. This provision does not extend to the House of Lords.

Under the Representation of the People Act, 1918, the franchise was revised and extended, several million women and new male voters being enfranchised. Male electors must be of full age (twenty-one years), and have resided, or occupied business premises of an annual value of not less than ten pounds, in the same parliamentary borough or county, or one contiguous thereto, for six months ending on January 1 or July 15 (in Ireland the latter date alone applies). A woman voter must be thirty years of age, and entitled to be registered as a local government elector (or, as regards Scotland, deemed to be so registered) in respect of the occupation of premises of a yearly value of not less than five pounds, of a dwelling house; or she must be the wife of a husband entitled to be so registered: lodgers in unfurnished, but not furnished, rooms can vote if otherwise qualified. There is also a University franchise, to be qualified for which a man must be twenty-one years of age, and a woman thirty years, and each must have taken a degree, or, in the case of a woman, have fulfilled the conditions which would entitle a man to a degree. In Scotland and Ireland other scholastic attainments are admitted as qualifications. Male persons who served in the war are entitled to be registered at the age of nineteen years, if otherwise qualified.

No person may vote at a general election for more than two constituencies for one of which, in the case of a man, there must be a residence qualification, and, in the case of a woman, a local government qualification, her own or her husband's. The second vote must rest on a different qualification.

Disqualified for registration are (among others) infants, peers, idiots and lunatics, aliens, bankrupts; and, for five years after the war, conscientious objectors who have not fulfilled certain conditions as to the performance of war work or other work of national importance. Receipt of poor relief or other alms no longer counts as a disqualification.

Two registers of electors must be prepared each year, one in the spring, and the other in the autumn, except in Ireland, where only one is required; and the authorised expenses are met by local and State funds in equal parts. University registers may be made up as the governing bodies decide, and a registration fee not exceeding 1*l.* may be charged.

In university constituencies returning two or more members the elections must be according to the principle of proportional representation, each elector having one transferable vote. At a general election all polls must be held on the same day, except in the case of Orkney and Shetland, and of university elections. Provision is made for absent electors to vote, in certain cases by proxy.

Under the same Act the seats in Great Britain were redistributed on the basis of one member of the House of Commons for every 70,000 of the population. By a separate Act, redistribution in Ireland was made on the basis of one for every 43,000 of the population. The total membership of the House of Commons was thereby raised from 670 (as established in 1885) to 707.

The number of persons qualified for registration as parliamentary electors under the Representation of the People Act, 1918, was in 1920 about 21,776,000 (nearly one-half of the population). Women numbered 8,856,000. Prior to this Act the number qualified was about 8,350,000 (all males).

The following is a table of the duration of Parliaments called since the accession of Queen Victoria (for heads of the Administrations see p. 10.)—

Reign	Parliament	When met	When dissolved	Existed		
				Y.	M.	D.
Victoria . . . . .	1st	15 Nov. 1837	23 June 1841	3	7	9
" . . . . .	2nd	19 Aug. 1841	23 July 1847	5	11	4
" . . . . .	3rd	11 Nov. 1847	1 July 1852	4	7	21
" . . . . .	4th	4 Nov. 1852	20 Mar. 1857	4	4	18
" . . . . .	5th	30 April 1857	23 April 1859	1	11	23
" . . . . .	6th	31 May 1859	6 July 1865	6	1	6
" . . . . .	7th	1 Feb. 1866	11 Nov. 1868	2	9	11
" . . . . .	8th	10 Dec. 1868	26 Jan. 1874	5	1	16
" . . . . .	9th	4 Mar. 1874	25 Mar. 1880	6	0	21
" . . . . .	10th	29 April 1880	18 Nov. 1885	5	6	20
" . . . . .	11th	12 Jan. 1886	26 June 1886	0	5	14
" . . . . .	12th	5 Aug. 1886	23 June 1892	5	10	23
" . . . . .	13th	4 Aug. 1892	8 July 1895	2	11	4
" . . . . .	14th	12 Aug. 1895	25 Sept. 1900	5	1	13
" . . . . .	15th	3 Dec. 1900	3 Jan. 1906	5	1	5
Edward VII. . . . .	1st	18 Feb. 1906	10 Jan. 1910	3	11	24
" . . . . .	2nd	15 Feb. 1910	28 Nov. 1910	0	9	14
George V. . . . .	1st	31 Jan. 1911	25 Nov. 1918	7	9	25
" . . . . .	2nd	4 Feb. 1919	—	—	—	—

The executive government of Great Britain and Ireland is vested nominally in the Crown, but practically in a committee of Ministers, called the Cabinet, whose existence is dependent on the support of a majority in the House of Commons. In November, 1918, the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland set up an advisory Council of seven members to advise on matters affecting Ireland.

An Act to establish a separate Parliament in Ireland was passed in 1914, but never came into force. In 1920 this was repealed and a new Act passed, the Government of Ireland Act, 1920, under which two Parliaments are to be established, one for "Northern Ireland" (comprising the parliamentary counties of Antrim, Armagh, Down, Fermanagh, Londonderry, and Tyrone, and the parliamentary boroughs of Belfast and Londonderry), and one for "Southern Ireland" (the rest of the country). Each Parliament will consist of a Senate and a House of Commons, and will have power to legislate for their respective areas except in regard to (1) matters of Imperial concern, and (2) certain matters concerning Ireland which are temporarily "reserved" to the Imperial Parliament (police, postal service, Post Office and Trustee savings banks, designs for stamps, registration of deeds, Public Record Office, land purchase). Certain funds derived from Irish taxation will be allocated to the two Irish Exchequers, after deduction of (1) a contribution towards Imperial liabilities and expenditure (temporarily fixed at £18,000,000 a year) and (2) the cost of "reserved" services, while the Parliaments are given certain powers of independent taxation. The executive power is vested in the Lord Lieutenant (appointed for six years), advised by ministers responsible to the respective Parliaments. The Senate of S. Ireland will consist of 3 ex-officio, 17 nominated, and 44 elected persons; that of N. Ireland, of 2 ex-officio and 24 elected persons. Senators will hold office for a fixed term of years. The House of Commons of S. Ireland will consist of 128 and that of N. Ireland of 52 elected members, and the Houses will continue for five years, unless sooner dissolved. Money Bills must originate in the Commons, and the powers of the Senates with respect thereto are limited. Disagreement between the two Houses is to be settled by joint sittings. The qualifications for membership of the Parliaments are similar to those for membership of the Imperial House of Commons. Ireland will continue to return 46 members to the latter.

There is also to be established a "Council of Ireland," consisting of 40 persons elected in equal numbers by the two Parliaments. This Council will administer the railways and fisheries, Diseases of Animals Acts, and any powers delegated to it by identical Acts of the two Parliaments, and it may consider any questions bearing on the welfare of Ireland and make suggestions in relation thereto to the two Parliaments. The latter may establish by identical Acts, in lieu of this Council, a Parliament for the whole of Ireland, consisting of two Houses, and so bring about Irish Union. This Parliament will take over the powers of the two Parliaments, except as otherwise provided, and will also control certain of the services temporarily "reserved" to the Imperial Parliament.

The Act is to come into force generally on May 3, 1921.

The Cabinet, prior to December, 1916, consisted of the political chiefs of the principal Government Departments, and exceeded twenty in number. With the formation of Mr. Lloyd George's Government at that date, the Cabinet was reduced to about six in number. This Cabinet became known as the 'War Cabinet,' and, as occasion required, was expanded into an 'Imperial War Cabinet' by the inclusion of the Prime Ministers, and other

representative ministers, of the various parts of the Empire. The constitution of the 'Imperial War Cabinet' in 1917 may be taken as a formal recognition of the equality of status between the various responsible governments of the Empire. Continuity in the work of this Cabinet was secured by giving in July, 1918, the Prime Minister of each Dominion the right to nominate a Cabinet Minister, either as a resident or a visitor in London, to represent him at the meetings of the Cabinet held between the plenary sessions.

A meeting of Prime Ministers has been summoned for June, 1921, to act on the lines of the Imperial War Cabinet, to deal with urgent problems of common interest.

In June, 1918, a 'Standing Committee of Home Affairs' was formed from among the political heads of Departments, whose function was to consider questions of internal policy and such domestic questions as required the co-operation of more than one Department, or were of such importance that they would otherwise have called for the consideration of the War Cabinet. Its decisions were circulated to, and, when necessary, revised by, the War Cabinet.

In October, 1919, the 'War Cabinet' and the Home Affairs Committee were dissolved, and a full Cabinet of about twenty members re-constituted.

The head of the Ministry is the Prime Minister, a position first constitutionally recognised, and special precedence accorded to the holder, in 1905. No salary is attached to the office of Prime Minister, as such, and it is usually held in conjunction with some other high office of State, generally that of First Lord of the Treasury. His colleagues in the Ministry are appointed on his recommendation, and he dispenses the greater portion of the patronage of the Crown.

The present Government (appointed January, 1919) consists of the following members :

(a) THE CABINET.

1. *Prime Minister and First Lord of the Treasury*.—Right Hon. D. Lloyd George, O.M., born 1863 ; M.P. for Carnarvon District since 1890. President of the Board of Trade, 1905-8 ; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 1908-1915 ; Minister of Munitions, 1915-16 ; Secretary of State for War, July to December, 1916. Present appointment, December, 1916.

2. *Lord Privy Seal and Leader of the House of Commons*.—Right Hon. Austen Chamberlain, born in 1863 ; Postmaster-General, 1902-3 ; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 1903-5, and 1919-21 ; Secretary of State for India, 1915-17 ; member of War Cabinet, 1918-19. Present appointment, March, 1921.

3. *Lord President of the Council*.—Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, O.M., F.R.S., born 1848 ; President, Local Government Board, 1885-86 ; Secretary for Scotland, 1886-87 ; Chief Secretary for Ireland, 1887-91 ; Leader of the House of Commons, 1891-92 and 1895-1905 ; Prime Minister, 1902-1905 ; First Lord of the Admiralty, 1915-16 ; Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, 1916-19. Present appointment, October, 1919.

4. *Chancellor of the Exchequer*.—Right Hon. Sir Robert S. Horne, G.B.E., K.C., born 1871 ; Minister of Labour, 1919-20 ; President of Board of Trade, 1920-21. Present appointment, April, 1921.

5. *Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland*.—Right Hon. Viscount Fitz Alan of Derwent, G.C.V.O., D.S.O., born 1855. Present appointment, April, 1921.

5. (*aliter*) *Chief Secretary for Ireland*.—Col. Right Hon. Sir Hamar Greenwood, Bart., K.C., born 1870. Present appointment, April, 1920.

6. *Lord Chancellor*.—Right Hon. Lord Birkenhead, born 1872 ; Solicitor-General and Attorney-General, 1915. Present appointment, January, 1919.

7. *Secretary of State for the Home Department*.—Right Hon. Edward Shortt, K.C., born 1862 ; Chief Secretary for Ireland, 1918. Present appointment, January, 1919.

8. *Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs*.—Right Hon. Earl Curzon of Kedleston, K.G., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., born 1859; Lord Privy Seal, May, 1915, to December, 1916; Lord President of the Council, 1916-19. Present appointment, October, 1919.

9. *Secretary of State for the Colonies*.—Right Hon. Winston S. Churchill, born 1874; President, Board of Trade, 1908-10; Home Secretary, 1910-11; First Lord of the Admiralty, 1911-15; Chancellor of Duchy of Lancaster 1915-17; Minister of Munitions, 1917-19; Secretary for War and Air, 1919-21. Present appointment, February, 1921.

10. *Secretary of State for War*.—Right Hon. Sir L. Worthington-Evans, Bart., born 1868. Minister without portfolio, 1920-21. Present appointment, February, 1921.

11. *Secretary of State for India*.—Right Hon. E. S. Montagu, born 1879; Minister of Munitions, 1916. Present appointment since 1917.

12. *First Lord of the Admiralty*.—Right Hon. Lord Lee of Fareham, G.B.E., K.C.B., born 1868. Minister of Agriculture, 1919-21. Present appointment, February, 1921.

13. *Secretary for Scotland*.—Right Hon. Robert Munro, K.C., born 1868; Lord Advocate, 1913-16. Present appointment since 1916.

14. *President of the Board of Trade*.—Right Hon. Stanley Baldwin, born 1867. Present appointment, April, 1921.

15. *Minister of Health*.<sup>1</sup>—Right Hon. Sir Alfred Mond, Bart., born 1868. First Commissioner of Works, 1916-21. Present appointment, April, 1921.

16. *Minister of Agriculture and Fisheries*.<sup>2</sup>—Right Hon. Sir A. Griffith-Jones, born 1865. Present appointment, February, 1921.

17. *President of the Board of Education*.—Right Hon. Herbert A. L. Fisher, born 1865. Present appointment since 1916.

18. *Minister of Labour*.—Right Hon. T. J. Macnamara, LL.D., born 1861. Present appointment, March, 1920.

19. *Minister of Transport*.<sup>3</sup>—Right Hon. Sir Eric Campbell Geddes, G.C.B., G.B.E., born 1876; First Lord of the Admiralty, 1917-19. Present appointment, September, 1919.

20. *Attorney-General*.—Right Hon. Sir Gordon Hewart, K.C., born 1870; Solicitor-General, 1916-19. Present appointment January, 1919.

21.—*Minister without Portfolio*.—Right Hon. Christopher Addison, M.D., born 1869; Minister of Munitions, 1916-17; Minister in Charge of Reconstruction, 1917-19; Minister of Health, 1919-21. Present appointment, April, 1921.

#### (b) OTHER MINISTERS.

*Secretary of State for Air*.—Capt. the Right Hon. F. E. Guest, C.B.E., D.S.O., born 1875.

*Minister of Pensions*.—Right Hon. J. I. Macpherson, K.C., born 1880.

*Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster*.—Right Hon. Viscount Peel, G.B.E., born 1867.

*Director of Overseas Trade Department*.—Major Sir P. Lloyd-Greame, K.B.E., M.C.

*First Commissioner of Works*.—Right Hon. The Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, born 1871.

<sup>1</sup> The Ministry of Health was established for England and Wales in June, 1919, under the Ministry of Health Act, 1919, and replaced or absorbed the Local Government Board and the National Health Insurance Commissions. In Ireland, the Chief Secretary becomes Minister of Health, and acts with the advice and assistance of an 'Irish Public Health Council.' A corresponding Board of Health was established in Scotland in June, 1919, under the Scottish Board of Health Act, 1919.

<sup>2</sup> The Board was converted into a Ministry under the Ministry of Agriculture and Fisheries Act, 1919. The Ministry covers only England and Wales.

<sup>3</sup> The Ministry of Transport is a new department established in September, 1919, under the Ministry of Transport Act, 1919.



*Solicitor-General.*—Sir E. M. Pollock, K.B.E., K.C., born 1861.

*Postmaster-General.*—Right Hon. F. G. Kellaway, born 1870.

*Paymaster-General.*—Sir J. Tudor-Walters, born 1866.

*Lord Advocate.*—Right Hon. T. B. Morrison, K.C., born 1868.

*Solicitor-General for Scotland.*—Lieut.-Col. C. D. Murray, K.C., C.M. born 1866.

*Lord Chancellor of Ireland.*—Rt. Hon. Sir James H. M. Campbell, Bt., K.

*Attorney-General for Ireland.*—Right Hon. Denis S. Henry, K.C., born 18

*Solicitor-General* „ „ —D. M. Wilson, K.C., born 1862.

*Vice-President Department of Agriculture.*—Right Hon. H. T. Barn born 1860.

A Mines Department was set up in the Board of Trade in December, 1920, under Mining Industry Act.

Heads of the Administrations of Great Britain since 1846 (L=Liberals, C=Conservative).

Heads of Administrations	Dates of Appointment	Heads of Administrations	Dates of Appointment
Lord John Russell (L)	July 6, 1846	Marquis of Salisbury (C)	June 24, 18
Earl of Derby (C)	Feb. 27, 1852	W. E. Gladstone (L)	Feb. 6, 18
Earl of Aberdeen (Coalition),	Dec. 28, 1852	Marquis of Salisbury (C)	Aug. 3, 18
Viscount Palmerston (L)	Feb. 10, 1855	W. E. Gladstone (L)	August 18, 18
Earl of Derby (C)	Feb. 25, 1858	Earl of Rosebery (L)	March 3, 18
Viscount Palmerston (L)	June 18, 1859	Marquis of Salisbury (C)	June 25, 18
Earl Russell (L)	Nov. 6, 1865	A. J. Balfour (C)	July 14, 19
Earl of Derby (C)	July 6, 1866	Sir H. Campbell-	
Benjamin Disraeli (C)	Feb. 27, 1868	Bannerman (L)	Dec. 5, 19
W. E. Gladstone (L)	Dec. 9, 1868	H. H. Asquith (L)	April 8, 19
Benjamin Disraeli (C)	Feb. 21, 1874	H. H. Asquith (Coalition),	
W. E. Gladstone (L)	April 28, 1880		May 25, 19
		D. Lloyd George (Coalition)	Dec. 7, 19

The state of parties in the House of Commons at the end of 1920 was as follows: Coalition Members: Unionists, 326; Liberals, 133; National Democratic Party, 12; total Coalition, 471. Non-Coalition members: Labour, 65; Unionists, 23; Irish Unionists, 2; Liberals, 84; Sinn Feiners, 73; Irish Nationalists, 7; others, 9: total Non-Coalition, 233.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

*England and Wales.*—In each county the Crown is represented by H. M. Lieutenant for the county, who is generally also *custos rotulorum*, or keeper of the records. The recommendation of persons for appointment by the Lord Chancellor as justices of the peace rests with the Lieutenants, but local advisory committees are set up, as and when required, to advise the Lieutenants and the Lord Chancellor on these appointments. The Lieutenants are the presidents of the County Associations formed under the Territorial and Reserve Forces Act, 1907, and their duties as such relate to the organisation, equipping and maintenance of the Territorial Forces. Otherwise their duties are almost nominal. There is also a sheriff, who represents the executive of the Crown, an under-sheriff, a clerk of the peace, coroners, who are appointed and paid by the County Councils, and other officers. The licensing of persons to sell intoxicating liquors, and the administration of the criminal law—except that which deals with some of the graver offences—are in the hands of the magistrates.

For the purposes of local government England and Wales are divided into sixty-two administrative counties, including the county of London, differing in area from the old geographical counties, which, except for historical purposes, do not now exist. The new counties are administered by the justices and by a popularly-elected Council, called a County Council, which co-opt a prescribed number of aldermen, either from their own body or from

outside it. Aldermen are elected for six years, half of them retiring every third year. A councillor is elected for three years. Women are eligible. The jurisdiction of the County Councils includes all the administrative work formerly performed by the justices and many new powers conferred by recent Acts of Parliament, the principal items being the making of county and police rates; levying of duties on licences for carriages, armorial bearings, guns, dogs, killing and dealing in game; borrowing of money; licensing of houses for music and dancing, and of racecourses; maintenance and management of pauper lunatic asylums; maintenance of reformatory and industrial schools; management of bridges and main roads; regulation of fees of inspectors, analysts, and other officers; coroner's salary, fees, and district; Parliamentary polling districts and registration; contagious diseases of animals; allotments, weights and measures, sale of food and drugs. Under Acts of 1902, 1903, and 1918 the County Councils are also the local education authorities, and other recent acts have in minor matters extended their jurisdiction. The control of the county police is vested in a standing joint committee composed of an equal number of magistrates and members of the County Council. The London Metropolitan police are, however, under the control of the Home Secretary.

The administrative counties, with the exception of the County of London, are subdivided into 'County Districts' which are either 'Urban' or 'Rural,' as the case may be. Generally speaking, an urban district comprises a town or a small area more or less densely populated, and a rural district takes in several country parishes. Women may be elected to these District Councils. The District Councils administer the Public Health and Highway Acts, and also exercise powers under the Housing Acts. Urban District Councils may also take over main roads from the County Councils; provide burial grounds, allotments, baths and washhouses, libraries, open spaces, museums, isolation hospitals, &c.; exercise powers under Provisional Orders or Private Acts for gasworks, tramways, electric light and power works, &c. Any urban district with 20,000 inhabitants may also be a local education authority. The Rural District Councils may also provide allotments, cemeteries, &c.; make arrangements for an adequate water supply; and exercise any 'Urban powers' conferred on them by the Local Government Board.

In every civil parish in a 'rural district' there is a Parish Meeting, at which every parochial elector may attend and vote. In such parishes of over 300 inhabitants there is in addition a Parish Council. Women are eligible for election. Parishes of less than 300 inhabitants may have Parish Councils if authorised by the County Council. To these Parish Councils have been transferred all the civil powers of the old Vestries, including the election of overseers, and in addition very considerable powers over charities, allotments, and other public matters. Where there is no Parish Council some of these powers, including the appointment of the overseers, are exercised by the Parish Meeting. Urban District Councils can, by petitioning the Local Government Board—which is the supreme Local Government authority—obtain part or all of the powers of a Parish Council. Only Parish Meetings may have power to adopt the Public Libraries Acts, the Baths and Washhouses Acts, the Lighting and Watching Acts, the Burials Acts, and the Public Improvements Acts.

The main central authority in London, the capital of the Empire, is the County Council, created by the Local Government Act of 1888. It has considerable powers in regard to public health, housing, bridges and ferries, asylums, street improvements, parks, main drainage, fire brigade, sanitary control, education, and numerous other matters. It is also the tramway authority for the county. The City Corporation have powers respecting



sanitation, police, bridges, justice, &c., in the City of London. London comprises the ancient city with an area of one square mile, and an area 118 square miles beyond the city, which is divided into 28 metropolitan boroughs, under the London Government Act, 1899, each with a mayor, aldermen, and councillors (women are eligible). The Councils have powers in regard to public health, highways, rating, housing, education, &c., but they are not boroughs in the statutory sense as in the rest of the Kingdom. The County Council has certain powers of control over them. It sanctions loans, approves the construction of sewers and the carrying out of local improvements, and has considerable public health duties in connection with the boroughs.

In all the great towns, local business is administered by a municipal Corporation, which derives its authority from charters granted by the Crown as modified by the Great Municipal Corporations Act of 1837, and the Act of 1882. There are three kinds of boroughs, county boroughs, quarter session boroughs, and small boroughs of special and generally ancient jurisdiction. The County Boroughs are outside the jurisdiction of the County Councils but in other Municipal Boroughs these Councils have certain powers and duties. A municipal Corporation consists of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, and acts through a Council elected by the burgesses—practically by the ratepayers. The councillors serve for three years (women are eligible) one-third retiring annually; the aldermen are elected by the Council, and the mayor, who serves for one year, also by the Council. A municipal Corporation has practically all the powers of an urban district council, and in some cases municipal boroughs have a separate commission of the peace and maintain their own police force. As to Poor Law and Education administration, see 'Pauperism' and 'Instruction.'

*Scotland.*—By the Local Government (Scotland) Act, 1894, a Local Government Board for Scotland was constituted. It consists of the Secretary for Scotland as President, the Solicitor-General of Scotland, the Under-Secretary for Scotland, and three other members nominated by the Crown. The Local Government Act which was passed for Scotland in 1889 followed in its main outlines the English Act of the previous year. The powers of local administration in counties formerly exercised by the Commissioners of Supply and Road Trustees were either wholly or in part transferred to the new Councils, which took over their duties and responsibilities in 1890. The Act of 1894 provided that a Parish Council should be established in every parish to take the place of the Parochial Boards and to exercise powers similar to those of the Parish Councils in England. Municipal bodies exist in the towns of Scotland, as in those of England, with bailies and provosts instead of aldermen and mayors. There are in Scotland five kinds of burghs—(1) Burghs of barony; (2) Burghs of regality (no practical distinction between these two); the councils of these two classes of burghs ceased to exist in 1893 by statutory enactment; (3) Royal Burghs, representatives of which meet together annually in a collective corporate character, as the 'Convention of Royal Burghs,' for the transaction of business; (4) Parliamentary Burghs, which possess statutory constitutions almost identical with those of the Royal Burghs; (5) Police Burghs, constituted under general or local Police Acts, in which the local authority is the Police Commissioners. These two latter burghs, by Acts passed in 1879 and 1895, are enabled to send representatives to the convention.

*Ireland.*—The principal county authority for local government used to be the grand jury, appointed under the Act 6 & 7 Will. IV. c. 116; but, by the Local Government (Ireland) Act, 1898, provision was made for the establishment of popularly elected Councils for counties and rural districts. Under the Local Government (Ireland) Act, 1919, the councillors are

ected for three years, on the system of the single transferable vote. The Council of each county and rural district, immediately after any triennial election, may choose additional members to hold office till the next triennial election. The administrative business formerly managed by the grand juries and presentment sessions has been transferred to these Councils. The Act of 1898 gave them the assessment and collection of the rates, except in urban areas, the maintenance in part of asylums and infirmaries, and the appointment of Coroners. They have functions also in respect of many other matters, such as technical instruction, school attendance and medical inspection of school children, regulation of motor car traffic, collection of licence duty on mechanically-propelled vehicles, treatment of tuberculosis and venereal disease, and the alteration of Parliamentary Polling Districts and Places. The general business relating to public health and labourers' cottages, formerly vested in the Board of Guardians, now devolves on the Rural District Council. The administration of the poor relief Acts is exercised by Boards of Guardians. Each Board comprises the councillors of each rural district in the union, together with specially elected representatives of each urban district in the union. The cities of Dublin, Belfast, Cork, Limerick, Londonderry, and Waterford are county boroughs, and they, together with five other corporate boroughs, have a mayor, aldermen, and councillors, whose powers are regulated by 3 & 4 Vict. c. 108. The ordinary affairs of the borough, such as lighting, paving, and cleansing, are administered by the Council, which has power to levy rates for these purposes. The County Boroughs, Corporate Boroughs, and other populous centres are Urban Districts, and their Councils are the local authorities for the purposes of the Public Health, Local Government and Housing Acts. In the absence of any other form of incorporation, the Urban District Council, and not the town itself, is the body corporate. In a few small towns, the local affairs are administered by a body of Commissioners appointed under the Towns Improvement Act, 1854, who have powers to discharge certain municipal functions, and are empowered to levy rates to defray the cost of administration. Towns must have 1,500 inhabitants to enable them to obtain municipal government under this Act, and any such town may be constituted an Urban District.

Under the Local Government Act of 1898 and the Local Authorities (Ireland) (Qualification of Women) Act, 1911, women are eligible for election as members of all local government elected bodies in Ireland, in the same manner and on the same conditions as men.

### Area and Population.

#### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The population was thus distributed at the census, taken April 2, 1911 :—

Divisions	Area in sq. miles	Males	Females	Total Population on April 2, 1911
England (including Monmouthshire) . . . . .	50,874	16,421,298	17,623,992	34,045,290
Wales . . . . .	7,466	1,024,310	1,800,892	2,025,202
Scotland . . . . .	30,405	2,308,839	2,452,065	4,760,904
Ireland . . . . .	32,586	2,192,048	2,198,171	4,390,219
Isle of Man . . . . .	227	28,987	28,079	52,016
Channel Islands . . . . .	75	46,229	50,670	96,899
Army and Navy abroad . . . . .	—	145,729	—	145,729
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>121,663</b>	<b>22,162,390</b>	<b>23,653,869</b>	<b>45,516,259</b>

## Population at each of the four previous decennial censuses :—

Divisions	1871	1881	1891	1901
England . . . . .	21,495,131	24,613,926	27,489,228	30,813,04
Wales . . . . .	1,217,135	1,360,513	1,513,297	1,714,80
Scotland . . . . .	3,360,018	3,735,573	4,025,647	4,472,10
Ireland . . . . .	5,412,377	5,174,836	4,704,750	4,458,77
Isle of Man . . . . .	54,042	53,558	55,608	54,75
Channel Islands . . . . .	90,596	87,702	92,234	95,61
Army, Navy, and Mer- chant Seamen abroad }	216,080	215,374	224,211	367,73
Total, United Kingdom, &c.	31,845,379	35,241,482	38,104,975	41,976,82

## Decennial rate of increase or decrease (—) per cent.

—	1871	1881	1891	1901	1911
England . . . . .	13·4	14·5	11·7	12·1	10·5
Wales . . . . .	9·5	11·8	11·7	13·3	18·1
Scotland . . . . .	9·7	11·2	7·8	11·1	6·5
Ireland . . . . .	— 6·7	— 4·4	— 9·1	— 5·2	— 1·5
Total U.K. . . . .	8·8	10·8	8·2	9·9	9·1
Isle of Man . . . . .	3·0	— 0·9	3·8	— 1·5	— 5·0
Jersey . . . . .	1·8	— 7·4	4·0	— 3·6	— 1·3
Guernsey, &c. . . . .	— 3·9	3·8	7·0	14·1	4·6

## Proportion per cent. of the population living in the various divisions of the United Kingdom, &amp;c., from 1861 to 1911 :—

Divisions	1861	1871	1881	1891	1901	1911
England . . . . .	64·6	67·5	69·8	72·2	73·4	74·8
Wales . . . . .	3·8	3·8	3·8	3·8	4·1	4·4
Scotland . . . . .	10·4	10·6	10·6	10·7	10·7	10·5
Ireland . . . . .	19·8	17·0	14·6	12·5	10·6	9·7
Isle of Man . . . . .	·2	·2	·2	·1	·1	·1
Channel Islands . . . . .	·3	·3	·3	·2	·2	·2
Army, Navy, and Merchant Seamen abroad }	·9	·6	·7	·5	·9	·3 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Army and Navy abroad.

In 1911, in Wales and Monmouthshire 190,292 persons 3 years of age and upwards, or 7·9 per cent. of the total population, were able to speak Welsh only, and 787,074, or 32·5 per cent., able to speak Welsh and English. In Scotland, 18,400 persons 3 years of age and upwards, or 0·4 per cent. of the total population, could speak Gaelic only, and 183,998, or 3·9 per cent., could speak Gaelic and English. In Ireland, 16,873, or 0·39 per cent. of the population, could speak Irish only, and 565,573 or 12·9 per cent., could speak Irish and English.

The age distribution of the population of the United Kingdom in 1911 was as follows :—

Age-group	Numbers in thousands					
	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom <sup>1</sup>		
				Males	Females	Total
Under 5	3,854	533	436	2,431	2,404	4,835
5 and under 10	3,697	514	438	2,333	2,329	4,662
10 " " 15	3,500	490	427	2,220	2,211	4,431
15 " " 20	3,337	462	423	2,110	2,126	4,236
20 " " 25	3,176	420	376	1,902	2,082	3,984
25 " " 35	5,957	741	636	3,506	3,850	7,356
35 " " 45	4,845	601	536	2,909	3,093	6,002
45 " " 55	3,528	447	394	2,114	2,272	4,386
55 " " 65	2,298	296	283	1,367	1,521	2,888
65 " " 70	807	104	146	484	578	1,062
70 " " 75	554	80	168	345	461	806
75 " " 85	454	63	111	262	369	631
85 and upwards	64	10	16	34	57	91
Total . . .	36,071	4,761	4,390	22,017	23,853	45,870

<sup>1</sup> Including Isle of Man and Channel Islands.

Estimated population of the United Kingdom and its divisions (exclusive of army, navy, and merchant seamen abroad) at the end of June:—

Year (30 June)	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Total of United Kingdom
1914	36,960,684	4,747,167	4,381,398	46,089,249
1917	33,711,000 <sup>1</sup>	4,854,738	4,380,000	42,279,100 <sup>1</sup>
1918	33,474,700 <sup>1</sup>	4,886,274	4,399,000	42,041,700 <sup>1</sup>
1919	36,800,000	4,894,077	4,462,000	46,156,077
1920 <sup>2</sup>	37,609,600	4,864,396	4,470,000	46,943,996

<sup>1</sup> Estimated civilian population.

<sup>2</sup> Provisional figures.

### 1. England and Wales.

The census population of England and Wales 1801 to 1911 :—

Date of Enumeration	Population	Pop. per sq. mile	Date of Enumeration	Population	Pop. per sq. mile
1801 . .	8,892,536	152	1861 . .	20,066,224	344
1811 . .	10,164,256	174	1871 . .	22,712,266	389
1821 . .	12,000,236	206	1881 . .	25,974,439	445
1831 . .	13,896,797	238	1891 . .	29,002,525	497
1841 . .	15,914,148	273	1901 . .	32,527,848	558
1851 . .	17,927,609	307	1911 . .	36,070,492	618

Population of England and Wales and of the Administrative Counties

and County Boroughs in 1901 and 1911. (For areas of administrative counties etc., see STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1916, p. 17.)

	Area in Statute Acres, 1911 (Land and Inland Water). Counties, including County Boroughs	Census Population			Estimated Population of Administrative Counties in 1911
		Counties, including County Boroughs		Administrative Counties only	
		1901	1911	1911	
ENGLAND.					
Bedfordshire . . . . .	302,942	171,707	194,588	194,588	205,889
Berkshire . . . . .	463,834	259,069	280,794	198,101	189,288
Buckinghamshire . . . . .	479,360	197,046	219,551	219,551	227,222
Cambridgeshire . . . . .	315,168	120,264	128,322	128,322	181,477
Isle of Ely . . . . .	238,073	64,495	69,752	69,752	71,211
Cheshire . . . . .	656,370	885,941	954,779	676,275	625,971
Cornwall . . . . .	868,167	322,334	328,098	328,098	318,581
Cumberland . . . . .	973,086	266,933	265,746	265,746	214,591
Derbyshire . . . . .	650,369	599,694	683,423	560,013	571,294
Devonshire . . . . .	1,671,364	662,196	699,703	457,331	408,671
Dorsetshire . . . . .	625,612	202,063	223,266	223,266	217,111
Durham . . . . .	649,244	1,187,474	1,369,860	929,214	927,879
Essex . . . . .	979,532	1,083,998	1,350,881	1,061,851	886,781
Gloucestershire . . . . .	805,794	708,439	736,097	329,014	322,264
Herefordshire . . . . .	538,924	114,125	114,269	114,269	110,782
Hertfordshire . . . . .	404,523	258,423	311,284	311,284	326,265
Huntingdonshire . . . . .	238,985	54,125	55,577	55,577	53,871
Kent . . . . .	975,866	961,129	1,045,591	1,020,965	1,028,416
Lancashire . . . . .	1,061,615	4,378,293	4,767,832	1,720,485	1,782,056
Leicestershire . . . . .	532,779	437,490	476,553	249,331	261,836
Lincolnshire—					
The parts of Holland . . . . .	268,992	77,610	82,849	82,849	85,277
The parts of Kesteven . . . . .	465,878	103,962	111,324	111,324	114,267
The parts of Lindsey . . . . .	970,423	318,450	369,787	237,843	247,497
London . . . . .	74,816	4,536,267	4,521,685	4,521,685	4,540,062
Middlesex . . . . .	148,701	792,476	1,126,465	1,126,465	1,280,271
Monmouthshire . . . . .	349,552	298,076	395,719	312,028	370,030
Norfolk . . . . .	1,315,064	476,553	499,116	321,733	808,859
Northamptonshire . . . . .	585,148	294,506	303,797	213,733	216,162
Soke of Peterborough . . . . .	58,464	41,122	44,718	44,718	46,302
Northumberland . . . . .	1,291,515	603,119	696,893	371,474	393,897
Nottinghamshire . . . . .	540,123	514,459	604,098	344,194	331,607
Oxfordshire . . . . .	479,220	179,962	189,484	136,436	130,250
Rutlandshire . . . . .	97,273	19,709	20,346	20,346	17,566
Shropshire . . . . .	861,809	239,788	246,307	246,307	240,421
Somersetshire . . . . .	1,032,490	434,950	458,025	388,852	373,158
Southampton . . . . .	258,947	717,164	862,393	433,566	417,282
Isle of Wight . . . . .	94,145	82,418	88,186	88,186	83,165
Staffordshire . . . . .	741,318	1,183,998	1,279,649	670,880	702,806
Suffolk, East . . . . .	557,353	255,800	277,155	203,223	200,623
Suffolk, West . . . . .	390,916	117,553	116,905	116,906	110,329
Surrey . . . . .	461,829	653,661	845,578	676,027	716,140
Sussex, East . . . . .	530,570	450,979	487,070	242,146	237,160
Sussex, West . . . . .	401,839	151,276	176,308	176,308	174,625
Warwickshire . . . . .	605,275	1,083,069	1,247,418	800,867	868,091
Westmorland . . . . .	505,320	64,409	63,575	63,575	60,432
Wiltshire . . . . .	864,101	271,394	286,822	236,822	230,341
Worcestershire . . . . .	458,352	363,490	387,688	268,627	294,196
Yorkshire, East Riding . . . . .	750,214	385,007	432,759	154,768	159,010
Yorkshire, North Riding . . . . .	1,362,285	377,898	419,646	814,779	297,412
Yorkshire, West Riding . . . . .	1,773,529	2,761,321	3,045,377	1,584,880	1,496,169
Totals - - -	22,559,855	30,813,043	34,045,290	23,188,479	24,120,231

	Area in Statute Acres, 1911 (Land and Inland Water). Counties, including County Boroughs	Census Population			Estimated Population of Administrative Counties in 1919
		Counties, including County Boroughs		Administrative Counties only. 1911	
		1901	1911		
WALES					
Aberdeesey . . . . .	176,680	50,606	50,928	50,928	49,577
Bucknockshire. . . . .	469,281	54,213	59,287	59,287	57,447
Cardiganshire . . . . .	443,189	61,078	59,879	59,879	58,229
Carmarthenshire . . . . .	588,472	135,328	160,406	160,406	176,825
Carmarvonshire . . . . .	365,986	125,649	125,043	125,043	116,494
Denbighshire . . . . .	426,084	131,582	144,783	144,783	147,667
Flintshire . . . . .	163,025	81,485	92,705	92,705	99,065
Glamorganshire . . . . .	518,865	859,931	1,120,910	742,998	829,116
Merionethshire . . . . .	422,372	48,852	45,565	45,565	41,440
Montgomeryshire . . . . .	510,110	54,901	53,146	53,146	50,822
Pembrokeshire . . . . .	393,003	87,894	89,960	89,960	89,874
Radnorshire . . . . .	301,165	23,281	22,590	22,590	21,752
Total Wales (12 Counties)	4,778,182	1,714,800	2,025,202	1,647,290	1,738,308
Totals—					
England and Wales	37,337,537	32,527,843	36,070,492	24,835,769	25,877,539

The area and population of the County Boroughs, and more important other Boroughs, are given in the following table. The County Boroughs are designated by the letters C. B.

	Area in Statute Acres, 1911	Census Population		Estimated Population 1919
		1901	1911	
ENGLAND				
Accrington . . . . .	3,427	43,122	46,029	46,470
Ashton-under-Lyne . . . . .	1,345	43,890	46,172	46,519
Barnsley (C.B.) . . . . .	2,885	41,086	50,614	53,835
Barrow-in-Furness (C.B.) . . . . .	11,023	57,586	63,770	76,607
Bath, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	5,152	65,956	69,178	68,668
Bedford . . . . .	2,223	35,144	39,183	41,686
Birkenhead (C.B.) . . . . .	3,848	110,915	130,794	154,226
Birmingham, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	43,601	759,063	840,202	897,516
Blackburn (C.B.) . . . . .	7,418	129,216	138,052	131,246
Blackpool (C.B.) . . . . .	3,601	47,348	58,871	70,671
Bolton (C.B.) . . . . .	15,279	168,215	180,861	184,863
Bootle (C.B.) . . . . .	1,947	60,235	69,876	80,172
Bournemouth (C.B.) . . . . .	5,742	59,762	78,674	86,078
Bradford, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	22,831	279,767	288,458	294,504
Brighton (C.B.) . . . . .	2,536	123,478	131,237	137,981
Bristol, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	17,460	339,042	357,043	376,812
Burnley (C.B.) . . . . .	4,619	97,350	106,765	105,217
Burton-upon-Trent (C.B.) . . . . .	4,203	50,386	48,266	49,670
Bury (C.B.) . . . . .	5,925	58,544	59,040	66,510
Cambridge . . . . .	5,457	50,453	55,812	60,261
Canterbury, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	3,975	24,899	24,626	23,186
Cardiff (C.B.) . . . . .	4,488	—	52,225	57,500
Catham . . . . .	4,356	37,057	42,250	40,038
Cheltenham . . . . .	4,726	49,439	48,942	46,863
Chester, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	2,862	38,309	39,028	42,464
Chesterfield . . . . .	2,643	32,385	37,406	39,843
Colchester . . . . .	11,333	38,873	43,452	43,084
Coventry, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	4,147	169,978	106,349	137,555

	Areas in Statute Acres, 1911	Census Population		Estimat Populati 1919
		1901	1911	
ENGLAND—continued				
Crewe . . . . .	2,184	42,074	44,960	47,54
Croydon (C.B.) . . . . .	9,012	188,895	169,551	191,92
Darlington (C.B.) . . . . .	8,956	44,511	55,681	66,72
Darwen . . . . .	5,959	38,212	40,332	39,25
Derby (C.B.) . . . . .	5,272	114,848	128,410	129,09
Dewsbury (C.B.) . . . . .	6,720	51,246	58,351	55,17
Doncaster . . . . .	1,695	28,932	30,516	53,74
Dover . . . . .	1,948	42,672	43,645	40,92
Dudley (C.B.) . . . . .	8,546	48,738	51,079	56,27
Eastbourne (C.B.) . . . . .	6,472	48,574	52,542	50,44
East Ham (C.B.) . . . . .	3,324	96,008	133,487	150,47
Eccles . . . . .	2,057	34,369	41,944	44,17
Exeter, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	3,166	47,185	48,664	61,47
Gateshead (C.B.) . . . . .	8,132	109,888	116,917	128,53
Gillingham . . . . .	4,988	42,745	52,252	45,31
Gloucester, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	2,318	47,955	50,035	52,18
Great Yarmouth (C.B.) . . . . .	8,598	51,316	55,905	55,29
Grimsby (C.B.) . . . . .	2,868	63,138	74,659	82,10
Halifax (C.B.) . . . . .	13,983	104,944	101,553	106,03
Hastings (C.B.) . . . . .	4,495	65,528	61,145	60,07
Hove . . . . .	1,521	36,585	42,173	45,59
Huddersfield (C.B.) . . . . .	11,859	95,047	107,821	116,98
Ipswich (C.B.) . . . . .	8,112	66,630	78,982	81,26
Keighley . . . . .	3,902	41,564	43,487	40,71
Kingston-upon-Hull, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	9,042	240,259	277,991	291,32
Lancaster . . . . .	8,506	40,329	41,410	38,32
Leeds, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	21,593	428,968	445,550	448,80
Leicester, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	8,582	211,579	227,222	245,90
Leigh . . . . .	6,859	40,001	44,108	46,32
Lincoln, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	3,755	48,784	57,285	63,10
Liverpool, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	16,642	704,134	746,421	804,88
Luton . . . . .	3,132	86,404	49,978	58,75
Manchester, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	21,645	644,873	714,383	771,07
Middlesbrough (C.B.) . . . . .	2,635	91,302	104,767	132,44
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	8,452	247,023	266,603	286,57
Newport (Monmouth) (C.B.) . . . . .	4,504	67,270	83,691	90,89
Northampton (C.B.) . . . . .	3,469	87,021	90,064	92,65
Norwich, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	7,896	113,922	121,478	124,99
Nottingham, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	10,935	239,743	259,904	268,31
Oldham (C.B.) . . . . .	4,736	137,246	147,488	148,40
Oxford, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	4,719	49,336	53,048	60,07
Plymouth (C.B.) . . . . .	5,719	—	207,456	189,55
Portsmouth (C.B.) . . . . .	6,100	188,928	231,141	234,22
Preston (C.B.) . . . . .	3,971	112,989	117,088	122,16
Reading (C.B.) . . . . .	9,106	80,823	87,693	95,17
Rochdale (C.B.) . . . . .	6,446	83,114	91,428	98,80
Rotherham (C.B.) . . . . .	6,001	54,349	62,483	71,91
St. Helens (C.B.) . . . . .	7,284	84,410	96,551	105,00
Salford (C.B.) . . . . .	5,202	220,957	231,357	235,65
Sheffield, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	24,353	410,893	459,916	493,45
Smethwick (C.B.) . . . . .	1,929	54,539	70,694	75,16
Southampton (C.B.) . . . . .	4,604	104,824	119,012	131,28
Southend-on-Sea (C.B.) . . . . .	7,082	—	70,676	87,53
Southport (C.B.) . . . . .	9,426	63,594	69,643	73,06
South Shields (C.B.) . . . . .	2,899	100,858	108,647	116,15
Stockport (C.B.) . . . . .	5,488	92,832	108,682	130,86
Stockton-on-Tees . . . . .	2,935	51,478	52,154	63,22
Stoke-on-Trent (C.B.) . . . . .	11,142	214,712	234,534	249,29

	Areas in Statute Acres, 1911	Census Population		Estimated Population 1919
		1901	1911	
ENGLAND—continued.				
Sunderland (C.B.) . . . . .	3,357	146,077	151,159	155,488
Swindon . . . . .	4,265	45,006	50,751	53,677
Tynemouth (C.B.) . . . . .	4,372	51,366	58,816	60,426
Wakefield, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	4,060	48,256	51,511	51,260
Wallasey (C.B.) . . . . .	3,349	53,579	78,504	99,403
Wallasey . . . . .	3,420	31,602	41,461	45,510
Walsall (C.B.) . . . . .	7,483	86,430	92,115	96,591
Warrington (C.B.) . . . . .	3,057	64,242	72,166	78,078
West Bromwich (C.B.) . . . . .	5,859	65,175	68,332	72,814
West Ham (C.B.) . . . . .	4,653	267,358	289,030	299,975
West Hartlepool (C.B.) . . . . .	2,684	62,627	63,923	68,247
Wigan (C.B.) . . . . .	5,083	82,428	89,152	91,028
Wimbledon . . . . .	3,221	41,652	54,966	62,283
Wolverhampton (C.B.) . . . . .	3,525	94,187	95,328	102,507
Worcester, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	3,185	46,624	47,982	49,386
York, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	3,730	77,914	82,282	77,639
WALES				
Cardiff, City of (C.B.) . . . . .	6,373	164,333	182,259	212,962
Merthyr Tydfil (C.B.) . . . . .	17,761	69,228	80,990	74,625
Swansea (C.B.) . . . . .	5,202	94,537	114,663	167,516

The number of married persons in 1911 was 13,126,070 (6,495,786 males and 6,630,284 females), and widowed 1,980,615 (615,811 males and 1,364,804 females).

The number of buildings used or intended as dwellings in England and Wales in 1911 was: inhabited, 7,141,781; uninhabited, 408,652; being built, 38,178. In 1901, the numbers were: 6,260,852, 448,932, and 61,909 respectively. 75,604 inhabited blocks of flats (comprising 253,243 separate flats) were enumerated in 1911. The average number of persons per inhabited building was 5·05 in 1911, against 5·20 in 1901. Buildings not used as dwellings in 1911 included 49,970 places of worship, 10,533 government and municipal buildings, and 3,050 theatres and other places of amusement.

Assuming that the population of urban sanitary districts is urban, and the population outside such districts rural, the following table shows the distribution of the urban and rural population of England and Wales in 1901 and 1911, their percentage of increase during the decennium, and percentage of population living in the different classes of towns:—

Population of Districts	No. of Districts	Aggregate population		Percentage of increase	Percentage of Population in 1911
		1901	1911		
250,000 and upwards . . . . .	12	8,859,683	9,147,488	3·8	25
100,000—250,000 . . . . .	32	3,981,499	4,546,594	14·2	13
50,000—100,000 . . . . .	53	3,045,692	3,556,927	16·8	10
25,000—50,000 . . . . .	148	3,932,829	4,622,484	17·6	13
10,000—25,000 . . . . .	231	2,787,843	3,256,011	16·8	9
3,000—10,000 . . . . .	458	2,373,186	2,643,738	11·4	7
Under 3,000 . . . . .	203	370,386	389,694	5·2	1
Total Urban . . . . .	1,137	25,351,118	28,162,936	11·1	78
Rural . . . . .	657	7,176,725	7,907,556	10·2	22
Total Population . . . . .	—	32,527,843	36,070,492	10·9	100



The municipal and parliamentary City of London, coinciding with the registration City of London, has an area of 675 acres, and in 1901 had a night population of 26,928, and in 1911, 19,657. A day census of the City of London, taken on April 25, 1911, gave a population of 864,061. The previous day census, taken in 1891, gave a total of 301,384. The registration County of London (the London for purposes of the Census, the registration of births, deaths, and marriages, and for poor law purposes), coinciding with the administrative county, has an area of 74,816 acres, and nearly coincides with the collective area of the London parliamentary boroughs. The population of registration London, of the 'Outer Ring,' and of 'Greater London,' (the area covered by the City and Metropolitan police according to the census returns of 1891, 1901 and 1911, and the estimate civilian population in 1919, were:—

—	1891	1901	1911	1919
Registration London.	4,227,954	4,536,267	4,521,685	4,540,06
'Outer Ring' . . . .	1,405,852	2,045,135	2,729,673	3,022,06
'Greater London' <sup>1</sup> . . .	5,633,806	6,581,402	7,251,358	7,562,12

<sup>1</sup> Area about 693 square miles.

Occupation statistics of the population in England and Wales aged 1 years and upwards in 1911:—

—	Males	Females	Total
Government . . . . .	248,624	50,975	299,599
Defence . . . . .	205,817	—	205,817
Professional . . . . .	867,578	847,043	714,621
Domestic . . . . .	387,677	1,784,040	2,121,717
Commercial . . . . .	2,062,710	151,321	2,214,081
Agriculture and Fishing . . . .	1,165,654	94,822	1,260,476
Industrial . . . . .	7,015,605	2,452,588	9,468,188
Unoccupied and unspecified . . .	2,208,585	10,026,879	12,284,914
Total . . . . .	13,662,200	14,857,118	28,519,318

## 2. Scotland.

Area 29,797 square miles, including its islands, 186 in number, but excluding inland water 609 square miles.

Population (including military in the barracks and seamen on board vessels in the harbours) at the dates of the several censuses:—

Date of Enumeration	Population	Pop. per sq. mile	Date of Enumeration	Population	Pop. per sq. mile
1801	1,608,420	54	1861	3,062,294	100
1811	1,805,864	60	1871	3,360,018	113
1821	2,091,521	70	1881	3,735,573	125
1831	2,364,386	79	1891	4,025,647	135
1841	2,620,184	88	1901	4,472,103	150
1851	2,888,742	97	1911	4,760,904	160

The number of married persons in 1911 was 1,506,582 (743,747 males and 762,835 females), and widowed, 264,109 (82,612 males and 181,497 females).

There are 33 civil counties, as follows :—

—	Area in Statute Acres	Census Population			Estimated population 1919
		1901 Total	1911 Total	Males only	
1. Aberdeen . . . . .	1,261,521	304,439	312,177	147,357	305,074
2. Argyll . . . . .	1,990,472	73,642	70,902	35,426	61,528
3. Ayr . . . . .	724,523	254,468	268,337	130,196	267,295
4. Banff . . . . .	403,053	61,488	61,402	29,755	57,803
5. Berwick . . . . .	292,535	30,824	29,643	14,192	27,019
6. Bute . . . . .	139,658	18,787	18,186	8,009	16,674
7. Caithness . . . . .	438,833	33,870	32,010	15,156	28,722
8. Clackmannan . . . . .	34,927	82,029	31,121	14,657	28,623
9. Dumbarton . . . . .	157,433	118,865	139,831	69,718	147,363
10. Dumfries . . . . .	686,302	72,571	72,825	35,024	68,828
11. Edinburgh (Midlothian) . . . . .	234,325	488,796	507,666	235,427	533,132
12. Elgin (or Moray) . . . . .	304,931	44,800	43,427	20,492	39,860
13. Fife . . . . .	322,844	218,840	267,739	132,133	289,350
14. Forfar . . . . .	559,037	234,082	281,417	126,638	280,807
15. Haddington . . . . .	170,971	38,665	43,254	21,463	44,335
16. Inverness . . . . .	2,695,094	90,104	87,272	42,440	80,020
17. Kincardine . . . . .	244,482	40,923	41,008	19,760	38,481
18. Kinross . . . . .	52,410	6,981	7,527	3,617	7,519
19. Kirkcudbright . . . . .	575,832	39,383	38,367	18,069	35,367
20. Lanark . . . . .	562,821	1,339,327	1,447,034	721,369	1,611,187
21. Linlithgow . . . . .	76,861	65,708	80,155	42,727	85,602
22. Nairn . . . . .	104,252	9,291	9,819	4,380	8,804
23. Orkney . . . . .	240,847	28,699	25,897	12,251	22,731
24. Peebles . . . . .	222,240	15,066	15,258	7,066	14,531
25. Perth . . . . .	1,595,802	123,283	124,342	58,364	118,989
26. Renfrew . . . . .	153,332	268,980	314,552	151,661	297,078
27. Ross and Cromarty . . . . .	1,977,248	70,450	77,864	38,763	70,514
28. Roxburgh . . . . .	426,028	48,804	47,192	21,583	43,224
29. Selkirk . . . . .	170,793	23,356	24,601	11,332	24,153
30. Shetland . . . . .	352,319	28,166	27,911	12,589	26,107
31. Stirling . . . . .	288,842	142,291	160,991	82,335	166,167
32. Sutherland . . . . .	1,297,914	21,440	20,179	9,861	18,038
33. Wigtown . . . . .	311,984	32,685	31,998	15,078	29,622
<b>TOTAL SCOTLAND . . . . .</b>	<b>19,070,466</b>	<b>4,472,103</b>	<b>4,760,904</b>	<b>2,308,839</b>	<b>4,894,077</b>

Of the total population in 1911, 91·7 per cent. were born in Scotland, 3·47 per cent. in England and Wales, 3·67 per cent. in Ireland, 0·52 per cent. in foreign countries, and 0·64 per cent. elsewhere.

Inhabited houses 1911, 1,013,369 ; uninhabited, 89,060 ; building, 4,718 ; total, 1,107,147. The average number of persons to each inhabited house was 4·92 in 1891 ; 4·82 in 1901 ; and 4·70 in 1911.

The 'urban' population of Scotland in 1911 is defined as the population of localities containing over 1,000 persons, and are burghs, special scavenging districts, or special lighting districts. On this basis the 'urban' population was 3,591,276 or 75·4 per cent. of the total, and the 'rural'

population 1,169,628 or 24·6 per cent. Population of the principal burghs :—

Burghs	Census Pop. in 1901	Census Pop. in 1911	Estimated Pop. in 1919	Burghs	Census Pop. in 1901	Census Pop. in 1911	Est Pop. 1919
Glasgow <sup>1</sup> .	775,594	784,496	1,113,454	Motherwell <sup>1</sup> .	31,144	40,380	42,1
Edinburgh <sup>1</sup> .	317,459	320,818	338,060	Kirkcaldy .	34,079	39,601	40,6
Dundee <sup>1</sup> .	162,982	165,004	183,388	Hamilton .	32,775	38,644	39,5
Aberdeen .	153,503	163,891	167,146	Clydebank <sup>1</sup> .	20,898	37,548	48,0
Paisley .	79,363	84,455	89,425	Perth <sup>1</sup> .	33,995	35,854	36,2
Leith .	77,439	80,488	84,281	Kilmarnock .	34,165	34,728	37,6
Greenock <sup>1</sup> .	68,911	75,140	79,613	Falkirk .	29,280	33,574	34,8
Coatbridge .	36,991	43,286	44,513	Ayr. .	28,697	32,986	33,0

<sup>1</sup> In these cases the boundaries of the burghs have been altered since 1901, and 1901 population of the burghs as they stood in 1911 is given.

The occupations of the population aged 10 years and upwards, according to the census of 1911, were as follows :—

—	Males	Females	Total
Government and defence .	42,476	4,932	47,408
Professional . . . . .	45,713	35,962	81,675
Domestic . . . . .	34,488	166,578	201,066
Commercial and transport .	245,621	37,844	283,465
Agricultural and fishing .	193,731	33,380	227,111
Industrial . . . . .	911,728	314,514	1,226,242
Total occupied . . . . .	1,473,757	593,210	2,066,967
Unoccupied and non-productive . . . . .	309,024	1,338,410	1,647,434
Total . . . . .	1,782,781	1,931,620	3,714,401

### 3. Ireland.

Area 32,586 square miles ; population at different census periods :—

Year of Census	Population	Pop. per sq. mile	Year of Census	Population	Pop. per sq. mile
1801	5,395,456	166	1861	5,798,564	178
1811	5,937,856	186	1871	5,412,377	167
1821	6,801,827	209	1881	5,174,836	159
1831	7,767,401	239	1891	4,704,750	144
1841	8,175,124	251	1901	4,458,775	137
1851	6,552,385	201	1911	4,390,219	135

The number of married persons in 1911 was 1,191,142 (589,861 males and 601,281 females), and widowed, 296,263 (91,523 males and 204,740 females).

Population of the counties and county boroughs at the censuses of 1901 and 1911 :—

Counties and County Boroughs	Area in Statute Acres (exclusive of water)	Population			Persons per 100 Acres 1911
		1901 Total	1911		
			Total	Males only	
<i>Province of Leinster.</i>					
Carlow . . . . .	221,485	37,748	86,252	18,481	16
Dublin County . . . . .	218,873	157,568	172,394	78,708	79
Dublin C.B. . . . .	7,911	290,638	304,802	147,656	3,853
Kildare . . . . .	418,645	68,566	66,627	37,684	16
Kilkenny . . . . .	509,458	79,159	74,962	38,551	15
King's . . . . .	493,263	60,187	56,832	29,804	12
Longford . . . . .	257,770	46,672	43,820	22,656	17
Louth . . . . .	202,181	65,820	63,665	32,191	32
Meath . . . . .	577,735	67,497	65,091	33,934	11
Queen's . . . . .	424,833	57,417	54,629	28,711	13
Westmeath . . . . .	434,665	61,629	59,986	31,910	14
Wexford . . . . .	580,950	104,104	102,273	51,568	18
Wicklow . . . . .	499,957	60,824	60,711	31,113	12
Total of Leinster . . . . .	4,847,731	1,152,829	1,162,044	582,967	24
<i>Province of Munster.</i>					
Clare . . . . .	788,836	112,834	104,232	53,877	13
Cork County . . . . .	1,841,035	328,489	315,431	161,165	17
Cork C.B. . . . .	2,681	76,122	76,673	36,831	2,860
Kerry . . . . .	1,161,752	165,726	159,691	81,474	14
Limerick County . . . . .	661,574	107,947	104,551	53,527	16
Limerick C.B. . . . .	2,385	38,151	38,518	18,702	1,614
Tipperary . . . . .	1,051,304	160,232	152,433	78,584	15
Waterford County . . . . .	453,051	60,418	56,502	29,133	18
Waterford C.B. . . . .	1,438	26,769	27,464	13,317	1,910
Total of Munster . . . . .	5,963,556	1,076,188	1,085,495	526,130	17
<i>Province of Ulster.</i>					
Antrim . . . . .	702,654	196,090	193,864	93,651	28
Armagh . . . . .	312,772	125,392	120,291	58,578	39
Belfast C.B. . . . .	14,937	349,180	386,947	181,268	2,591
Cavan . . . . .	467,025	97,541	91,173	47,743	20
Donegal . . . . .	1,193,641	173,722	168,537	84,627	14
Down . . . . .	608,862	205,889	204,303	97,951	34
Fermanagh . . . . .	417,912	65,430	61,836	31,690	15
Londonderry County . . . . .	512,691	104,512	99,845	49,138	20
Londonderry C.B. . . . .	2,579	39,892	40,780	18,525	1,581
Monaghan . . . . .	318,990	74,611	71,455	35,953	23
Tyrone . . . . .	779,563	150,567	142,665	71,738	18
Total of Ulster . . . . .	5,331,626	1,582,826	1,581,696	770,862	30
<i>Province of Connaught.</i>					
Galway . . . . .	1,467,850	192,549	182,224	94,403	13
Leitrim . . . . .	376,510	69,343	63,582	32,759	17
Mayo . . . . .	1,333,356	199,166	192,577	96,845	15
Roscommon . . . . .	608,290	101,791	93,956	48,522	16
Sligo . . . . .	442,205	84,083	79,045	40,060	18
Total of Connaught . . . . .	4,228,211	646,932	610,984	312,089	14
Total of Ireland . . . . .	20,371,124	4,458,775	4,390,219	2,192,048	21

Of the total population in 1911, 96·4 per cent. were born in Ireland, 2 per cent. in England and Wales, 0·9 per cent. in Scotland, and 0·6 per cent. abroad.

The population of Dublin and its suburbs was 375,135 in 1901, and 403,030 in 1911. The estimated population of the registration area in 1911 was 399,000. The estimated population of Belfast in 1919 was 393,000.

Inhabited houses, 1911, 861,879; 1901, 858,162; 1891, 870,578. Uninhabited houses, 1911, 69,010; 1901, 74,321; 1891, 69,320. Houses building, 1911, 3,608; 1901, 2,536; 1891, 2,602.

The civic population in 1911 is shown in the following table:—

In Towns of	No. of Towns	Inhabitants	Per cent. of Total Population
Over 100,000 . . . . .	2	691,749	15·5
Between 50,000 and 100,000 . . . . .	1	76,673	1·7
„ 20,000 and 50,000 . . . . .	5	173,896	4·0
„ 10,000 and 20,000 . . . . .	14	169,554	3·9
„ 5,000 and 10,000 . . . . .	23	152,270	3·5
„ 2,000 and 5,000 . . . . .	64	206,453	4·7
Total . . . . .	109	1,470,595	33·5

In 1901, the 'civic' population numbered 1,384,929, or 31·1 per cent. of the total population.

The population was divided as follows according to occupation in 1911 and 1901:—

—	Males	Females	Total, 1911	Total, 1901
Professional class . . . . .	103,603	37,531	141,134	131,035
Domestic „ . . . . .	25,831	144,918	170,749	219,418
Commercial „ . . . . .	101,396	9,747	111,143	97,889
Agricultural „ . . . . .	721,669	59,198	780,867	876,062
Industrial „ . . . . .	434,699	178,698	613,397	639,413
Indefinite and non-productive . . . . .	804,850	1,768,079	2,572,929	2,494,958
Total . . . . .	2,192,048	2,198,171	4,390,219	4,458,775

#### 4. Isle of Man and Channel Islands.

The population of these Islands was found to be as follows at the successive censuses:—

Islands	Census Population			Area in Statute Acres, 1911
	1891	1901	1911	
Isle of Man . . . . .	55,608	54,752	52,016	145,825
Jersey . . . . .	54,518	52,576	51,898	28,717
Guernsey, Herm, and Jethou . . . . .	35,287	40,474	41,858	16,018
Alderney . . . . .	1,857	2,062	2,561	1,962
Sark, Brechou, and Lihou . . . . .	572	506	582	1,386
Total . . . . .	147,842	150,370	148,915	198,408

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

1. *Births, Deaths, and Marriages.*

## England and Wales.

Year	Estimated Population at 30th June	Total Births	Illegitimate Births	Deaths	Marriages
1914	36,960,684	879,096	37,329	516,742	294,401
1917	33,711,000 <sup>1</sup>	868,346	37,022	498,922	258,855
1918	33,474,700 <sup>1</sup>	662,661	41,452	611,861	287,163
1919	36,800,000	692,438	41,876	504,203	369,411
1920 <sup>2</sup>	37,609,600	957,994	44,267	466,213	379,658

<sup>1</sup> Estimated civil population.<sup>2</sup> Provisional figures.

In 1920 the proportion of male to female births was 1,052 male to 1,000 female.

## Scotland.

Year	Estimated Population at 30th June	Total Births	Illegitimate Births	Deaths	Marriages
1914	4,747,167	123,934	8,879	73,557	35,049
1917	4,854,738	97,441	7,295	69,483	30,421
1918	4,886,274	98,554	7,854	78,372	31,529
1919	4,894,077	106,268	8,424	75,149	44,137
1920 <sup>1</sup>	4,864,396	136,538	10,207	68,179	46,838

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

Proportion of male to female births in 1920 was 1,044 to 1,000.

## Ireland.

Year	Estimated Population at 30th June	Total Births	Illegitimate Births	Deaths	Marriages
1914	4,381,398	98,806	2,943	71,345	23,695
1917	4,380,000	86,370	2,688	72,724	21,073
1918	4,399,000	87,304	2,726	78,695	22,570
1919	4,462,000	89,325	2,906	78,612	27,193
1920 <sup>1</sup>	4,470,000	99,262	—	66,793	—

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The proportion of male to female births in Ireland in 1920 was 1,061 to 1,000.

2. *Emigration and Immigration.*

In the thirty-eight years 1815-1852, the total number of emigrants from the United Kingdom was 3,463,592. Up to 1852 the emigration returns made no distinction between British subjects and foreigners. From 1853 to

1920 inclusive, the number of passengers of British origin, to places out of Europe, was 14,140,000; and the number of foreigners, to such places, was 5,880,000, total, 20,020,000. Figures of the passenger traffic to and from non-European countries in recent years are given as follows:—

	Outward			Inward			Balance outward
	British subjects	Aliens	Total	British subjects	Aliens	Total	Total
1913	469,640	282,051	701,691	227,643	144,975	372,618	329,07
1915	104,919	21,588	126,507	129,652	17,537	147,189	20,68
1916	76,479	17,410	93,889	84,654	13,929	98,583	4,69
1917	20,578	7,293	27,871	21,026	13,016	34,042	6,17
1918	17,319	5,505	22,824	15,414	10,556	25,970	3,14
1919	180,232	21,272	201,504	153,230	40,371	193,601	7,90
1920	352,429	84,855	436,784	180,064	108,641	288,705	153,07

<sup>1</sup> Balance inward.

A revised form of passenger list adopted since April 1, 1912, shows that the number of British emigrants (excluding persons only temporarily absent from the United Kingdom) to places out of Europe was about 390,000 in 1913, 215,000 in 1914, 77,000 in 1915, 53,000 in 1916, 10,000 in 1917, 10,600 in 1918, 147,000 in 1919; 285,000 in 1920; and the immigrants of British nationality about 86,000 in 1913, 104,000 in 1914, 92,000 in 1915, 58,000 in 1916, 12,000 in 1917, 8,800 in 1918, 93,000 in 1919; 86,000 in 1920.

The destinations of British subjects leaving the United Kingdom for non-European countries in 1920 were mainly the United States (90,429), British North America (134,079), Australasia (49,357), British South Africa (29,019), India and Ceylon (19,326). The bulk of the aliens travelled to the United States (61,224 in 1920).

The passenger movement between the United Kingdom and European countries (including all ports in the Mediterranean and Black Seas) in recent years is given as follows:—

Year	Passengers		Balance Inward
	To U.K.	From U.K.	
1913	1,309,874	1,184,412	125,462
1915	447,270	431,080	16,190
1916	212,491	219,017	6,526 <sup>1</sup>
1917	182,484	201,953	19,469 <sup>1</sup>
1918	171,229	189,225	17,996 <sup>1</sup>
1919	425,183	569,922	144,739 <sup>1</sup>
1920	725,253	738,860	13,607 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Balance outward.

The number of Irish who emigrated from Ireland was in 1913, 30,960; 1914, 20,314; 1915, 10,659; 1916, 7,302; 1917, 2,129; 1918, 980; 1919, 2,975. The total number from May 1, 1851, to the end of 1919 was 4,322,660.

## Religion.

### 1. England and Wales.

The Established Church of England is Protestant Episcopal. Civil disabilities on account of religion do not attach to any class of British subjects. Under the Welsh Church Acts, 1914 and 1919, the Church in Wales and Monmouthshire was disestablished as from March 31, 1920. Wales

has been formed into a separate Archbishopric. Property belonging to the Church in Wales, and a sum of 1,000,000*l.* provided by Parliament, have been assigned to a temporary body not exceeding three persons, called the Welsh Commissioners, for distribution to a body representing the Church (called the Representative Body), and to certain other authorities including the University of Wales.

The King is by law the supreme governor of the Church in England, possessing the right, regulated by statute, to nominate to the vacant archbishoprics and bishoprics. The King, and the First Lord of the Treasury in his name, also appoint to such deaneries, prebendaries, and canonries as are in the gift of the Crown, while a large number of livings and also some canonries are in the gift of the Lord Chancellor.

There are 3 archbishops (at the head of the three 'provinces' of Canterbury, York and Wales) and 43 bishops, and 39 suffragan and assistant bishops in England and Wales. Each archbishop has also his own particular diocese, wherein he exercises episcopal, as in his province he exercises archiepiscopal jurisdiction. Under the bishops are about 30 deans and 100 archdeacons. Under the Church of England Assembly (Powers) Act, 1919, there is a National Assembly, called 'the Church Assembly,' in England consisting of a House of Bishops, a House of Clergy, and a House of Laymen, which has power to legislate regarding Church matters. The first two Houses consist of the Convocations of Canterbury and York, which in turn consist of the bishops (forming an Upper House), archdeacons, and deans, and a certain number of proctors, as the representatives of the inferior clergy (forming the Lower House). The House of Laymen is elected by the lay members of the Diocesan Conference. Parochial affairs are managed by a Parochial Church Meeting and Church Council. Every measure passed by the Church Assembly must be submitted to an Ecclesiastical Committee, consisting of fifteen members of the House of Lords nominated by the Lord Chancellor, and fifteen members of the House of Commons nominated by the Speaker. This Committee reports on each measure to Parliament, and the measure becomes law if each House of Parliament passes a resolution to that effect.

The number of civil parishes (districts for which a separate poor rate is or can be made) at the census of 1911 was 14,614. These, however, in most cases, do not coincide with ecclesiastical parishes, which have lost their old importance. Of such parishes there were (1911) 14,387, inclusive of the Isle of Man and the Channel Islands. Each parish has its church, presided over by an incumbent or minister, who must be in priest's orders, and who is known as rector, vicar, or perpetual curate, according to his relation to the temporalities of his parish. Private persons possess the right of presentation to about 8,500 benefices; the patronage of the others belongs mainly to the King, the bishops and cathedrals, the Lord Chancellor, and the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. In 1918 there were about 13,000 beneficed clergy, and 6,500 curates, etc. The voluntary offerings in the Church of England in 1915 amounted to 8,853,000*l.*

Of 33,682 churches and chapels registered for the solemnisation of marriage at the end of 1919, 16,114 belonged to the Established Church and 17,568 to other religious denominations. Of the marriages celebrated in 1919, 59.7 per cent. were in the Established Church, 5.2 per cent. in the Roman Catholic Church, 11.5 per cent. were Nonconformist marriages, 0.04 per cent. were Quaker marriages, 0.5 per cent. Jewish, and 23.1 per cent. civil marriages in Registrar's Office.



The following summary of statistics of Nonconformist churches (England and Wales, Channel Islands, and Isle of Man) in 1915 is taken from the 'Church Year-Book' for 1916. It only claims to present an approximation of the actual condition. Figures relating to the Anglican Church are appended.

Denomination	Sitting accommodation	Full Members	Ministers in Charge.	Local and Lay Preachers	Sunday School Teachers	Sunday School and Bible Class
Wesleyan Methodist	2,371,937	469,095	2,513	22,500	180,167	922,500
Primitive Methodist	1,058,134	200,549	1,104	15,238	56,772	437,500
United Methodist	628,532	148,927	685	5,119	40,325	285,000
Independent Methodist	47,690	9,016	411	2	3,106	26,000
Wesleyan Reform Union	52,595	8,526	25	500	2,641	23,000
Congregational	1,726,131	458,138 <sup>1</sup>	2,923	4,928	68,928	624,500
Baptist	1,410,021	388,252 <sup>2</sup>	1,955	5,003	55,883	526,500
Presbyterian	189,456	88,166	340	—	8,492	78,500
Calvinistic Methodist	559,615	184,848	786	457	27,189	177,000
Moravian	12,483	3,959	34	665	—	5,400
Free Episcopal <sup>3</sup>	9,300	1,500	23	25	361	4,500
Reformed Episcopal <sup>3</sup>	6,000	1,278	28	—	256	2,600
Lady Huntingdon's Connexion	18,310	2,294	24	—	392	3,400
Churches of Christ	25,000	15,228	—	—	2,083	18,700
Disciples of Christ	6,000	1,643	12	12	215	1,900
Society of Friends	—	18,864	—	—	2,814	21,000
Total of above	8,116,144	1,995,278 <sup>4</sup>	10,863	54,449	399,624	3,161,700
Total Anglican	7,807,118	2,359,599	14,079	—	—	3,063,400

<sup>1</sup> 45 Churches have not made returns.

<sup>2</sup> 283 Churches have not made returns.

<sup>3</sup> Approximate only.

<sup>4</sup> Does not include members on trial.

The Unitarians have about 350 places of worship, the Catholic Apostolic Church about 80, the New Jerusalem Church about 75. The Salvation Army, a religious body with a semi-military organisation, carries on both spiritual and social work at home and abroad, and had (December, 1919) about 24,600 officers and *employés*, 11,170 corps and outposts, and 71,400 local officers; the places of worship in the United Kingdom have about 550,000 sittings. There are about 260,000 Jews in the United Kingdom with about 200 synagogues.

Roman Catholics in England and Wales are estimated at 1,900,000. There are (1920) four archbishops (of whom one is a cardinal), thirteen bishops, and one archbishop and three bishops-auxiliary; about 3,900 priests (not officiating); and about 1,920 churches, chapels, and stations.

## 2. Scotland.

The Church of Scotland (established in 1560 and confirmed in 1688) is presbyterian, the ministers all being of equal rank. There is in each parish a kirk session, consisting of the minister, and of several laymen called elders. There are 84 presbyteries (formed by groups of parishes) meeting frequently throughout the year, and these are grouped in 16 synods which meet half-yearly and can be appealed to against the decisions of the presbyteries. The supreme court is the General Assembly, which consists of over 700 members, partly clerical and partly lay, chosen by the different presbyteries, royal burghs, and universities. It meets annually in May (under the presidency of a Moderator appointed by the Assembly, the Sovereign being represented by a nobleman known as Lord High Commissioner), and sits for ten days, any matters not decided during this period being left to a Commission.

The number of parishes is 1,461, and the number of churches, chapels, and stations about 1,700. Under regulations enacted by the General

Assembly, the parishioners choose their own ministers. The entire endowments of the Church from all sources, including manse and glebes, amount to about 392,000*l.* per annum. The voluntary contributions of the congregations for religious and charitable purposes in 1919 amounted to 643,589*l.* The number of communicants in 1919 was about 728,000; ministers, about 1,800; lay missionaries, 105; Sunday scholars, 192,500.

On October 31, 1900, the Free Church of Scotland and the United Presbyterian Church of Scotland (formed by secessions at various times from the Church of Scotland) constituted themselves into the United Free Church of Scotland. A minority, representing 26 congregations, regarding themselves as the Free Church of Scotland, claimed all the property and endowment funds. A Royal Commission reported that the Free Church was unable adequately to carry out all the trusts of the property. The Churches (Scotland) Act, 1905, was passed for the apportionment of the Church property between the Free and the United Free churches by an Executive Commission of five, and the result was that funds amounting to 659,469*l.* were allocated to the Free Church (310,000*l.* for general provision and the remainder for College provision and various other purposes). The United Church's foreign mission was extended in 1918 to the oversight of the Basel Mission (formerly under German domination) in the Gold Coast. The foreign mission agents (including natives) number 5,017, and income 395,000*l.* The United Church had, on December 31, 1919, 1,489 congregations, and 39 preaching stations; 528,000 members, besides adherents; 2,050 Sunday schools, with 21,647 teachers and 201,000 children in attendance. The Church courts are the General Assembly, 12 synods, 64 presbyteries, and 292 local presbyteries. Annual revenue from free-will offerings is over a million sterling. The Church has three theological colleges (at Edinburgh, Glasgow and Aberdeen) with 19 professors and lecturers. The Free Church had in 1919, 150 congregations and stations, 89 ministers and probationers, and one college. Contributions to schemes amounted to 18,437*l.*, and the income to 24,022*l.* There are in Scotland some small outstanding Presbyterian bodies and also Baptists, Congregationalists, Methodists, and Unitarians. The Episcopal Church in Scotland has 7 bishoprics, 416 churches and missions, 320 clergy, and 56,000 communicants.

The Roman Catholic Church had in Scotland (1920) two archbishops, six bishops and one bishop-auxiliary; about 600 priests, 454 churches, chapels, and stations, and about 546,000 adherents.

The proportion of marriages in Scotland according to the rites of the various Churches in 1918 was: Established, 88·5 per cent.; United Free, 11·6; Roman Catholic, 11·0; Episcopal, 3·6; others, 7·1; irregular, 17·2.

### 3. Ireland.

The principal religious professions in Ireland, as recorded at the census of 1911, are as follows:—

	Leinster	Munster	Ulster	Connaught	Total
Roman Catholics . . .	990,045	973,805	690,816	588,004	3,242,670
Protestant Episcopalians	140,182	50,646	366,778	19,010	576,611
Presbyterians . . .	12,866	4,180	421,410	2,069	440,525
Methodists . . .	8,068	4,175	48,816	1,323	62,382
Other Professions . . .	10,883	2,689	53,881	578	68,031
Total . . .	1,162,044	1,035,495	1,581,696	610,984	4,390,219

The Roman Catholic Church in Ireland is under four archbishops, of Armagh, Cashel, Dublin, and Tuam, and 24 bishops, besides one bishop-auxiliary. On a vacancy the clergy of the diocese nominate a successor and whose favour they postulate or petition the Pope. The bishops

of the province also present the names of two or three eligible persons to the Pope. The new bishop is generally chosen from this latter number; but the appointment virtually rests with the cardinal. The emoluments of a bishop arise from his parish, which is generally the best in the diocese, from licences of marriage, &c., and from the cathedraticum, a small contribution paid by incumbents of parishes. The incomes of all classes of the Roman Catholic clergy of Ireland arise partly from fees, but principally from Christmas and Easter dues, and other voluntary offerings. Number of priests in Ireland (1919), about 3,830.

The Church of Ireland (Protestant Episcopal) ceased to be 'established by law' by Act of Parliament (1869) 32 & 33 Vict. cap. 42. It has (1920) two archbishops, 11 bishops, and 1,500 clergymen; 1,400 churches. Previous to disestablishment its income was 600,000*l.*, and its entire capital was estimated at 14,000,000*l.* By the Disestablishment Act about 7,600,000 was allotted to it by way of commutation, and 500,000*l.* in lieu of private endowments. The Church is governed by a General Synod, consisting of House of Bishops (13 in number) and House of Representatives (208 clerical and 416 lay members). There are also 23 diocesan synods. The funds of the Representative Body on December 31, 1918, amounted to 9,569,302*l.*

The largest Presbyterian body consists of 36 presbyteries, and has 62 ministers and 561 congregations, with 105,000 members; contribution during year 1919-20, 265,900*l.*; total church income, 348,000*l.* The Church has two colleges, one in Belfast purely theological, the other (Magee College) in Londonderry with theological, literary, and scientific department. The two together have 15 professors and lecturers.

The proportion of marriages in Ireland in 1919 according to the mode of celebration was: Roman Catholic, 68·9 per cent.; Church of Ireland, 15·6 per cent.; Presbyterian, 11·1 per cent.; civil contract, 1·9 per cent.; other denominations, 2·5 per cent.

### Instruction.

#### *University Education.*

In *England* the highest education is given at the ancient universities Oxford and Cambridge, the former having 22 colleges and 3 private halls, and the latter 17 colleges and 1 hall; the university of Durham, founded in 1833 with a college of medicine, and since 1871, a college of science at Newcastle; the university of London, founded in 1836 and reorganised in 1900 so as to be a teaching as well as an examining body, with 24 colleges or schools giving instruction in 8 faculties; the Victoria University (Manchester), founded in 1880; the Birmingham University, founded in 1900; the Liverpool University, founded in 1903; the Leeds University, founded in 1904; the Sheffield University, founded in 1905; and the Bristol University, founded in 1909. There are also University Colleges at Exeter, 51 lecturers, &c., 74 students, 1919-20; Nottingham (founded 1881), 122 lecturers, and 2,760 students, 1920-21; Reading (started with the establishment of art classes in 1860), 113 lecturers, &c., 1,600 students, 1919-20; and Southampton (founded 1850), 39 lecturers, &c., 900 students, 1921. There are special Agricultural Colleges at Carlisle, Cirencester, Glasgow, Newport (Shropshire), Kingston-on-Soar (Derby), Wye (Kent), Uckfield (Sussex), and Ripley (Surrey). The university of *Wales*, founded in 1903, has 3 colleges (Cardiff, Aberystwyth and Bangor). In *Scotland* there are 4 universities, viz., at St. Andrew founded 1411; Glasgow, 1450; Aberdeen, 1494; Edinburgh, 1582. The Carnegie trust, founded in 1901 with a capital of 2,000,000*l.*, has an annual income of 100,000*l.*, of which half is devoted to the equipment and expansion of the Scottish Universities and half to assisting students. In *Ireland* is the university of Dublin, founded 1591. In 1909 was founded in Dublin the

National University of Ireland, and in Belfast the Queen's University of Belfast. The former has 3 constituent colleges, viz., the University Colleges of Cork, Galway, and Dublin. The following table gives the approximate number of professors, lecturers, &c., and students of the Universities in the United Kingdom for 1920-1921.

Universities	Number of Professors, &c.	Number of Students	Universities	Number of Professors, &c.	Number of Students
<i>Ireland—</i>			<i>Scotland—</i>		
Oxford . . . . .	100 <sup>6</sup>	4,200 <sup>2</sup>	St. Andrews . . . . .	106	880
Cambridge . . . . .	160	4,360 <sup>2</sup>	Glasgow . . . . .	188	4,500
Birmingham . . . . .	174	1,250	Aberdeen . . . . .	117	1,600
London . . . . .	1,250 <sup>1</sup>	7,000 <sup>3</sup>	Edinburgh . . . . .	242 <sup>4</sup>	4,800 <sup>4</sup>
Manchester . . . . .	265	3,000	<i>Total for Scotland</i>	653	11,230
Birmingham . . . . .	187	1,880	<i>Ireland —</i>		
Liverpool . . . . .	224 <sup>4</sup>	2,540 <sup>4</sup>	Dublin (Trin. Col.) . . . . .	80	1,400
Leeds . . . . .	250	1,930 <sup>5</sup>	Dublin (National) . . . . .	200 <sup>6</sup>	1,800 <sup>6</sup>
Sheffield . . . . .	169	3,100 <sup>5</sup>	Belfast . . . . .	78 <sup>4</sup>	1,800 <sup>6</sup>
Bristol . . . . .	210 <sup>6</sup>	1,000 <sup>6</sup>	<i>Total for Ireland</i>	358	4,500
<i>Total for England</i>	2,989	30,260	Wales . . . . .	220 <sup>4</sup>	2,500 <sup>4</sup>
			<i>Totals of above</i>	4,215	48,490

<sup>1</sup> Comprising about 200 professors, readers and lecturers, and 1,050 "recognised teachers" and "appointed teachers." <sup>2</sup> Undergraduates, 1919-20.

<sup>3</sup> Internal students. In addition there are external students who comprise all surplus undergraduates of the University who have not taken a degree nor been registered.

<sup>4</sup> External students. The number is not ascertainable.

<sup>5</sup> Year 1919-20.

<sup>5</sup> Includes evening students.

<sup>6</sup> Estimated.

At most of the Universities and University Colleges women students are admitted on equal terms with men. There are, however, several colleges exclusively for female students:—Bedford (61 teachers, &c., 570 students), Royal Holloway (31 teachers, 200 students) and Westfield Colleges (18 teachers, &c., 108 students) in London; Newnham (18 teachers, &c., 250 students) and Girton (27 teachers, &c., 170 students) Colleges in Cambridge; Lady Margaret Hall (6 teachers, &c., 96 students), Somerville College (12 teachers, &c., 123 students), St. Hugh's College (7 tutors, 120 students), and St. Anne's College (6 teachers, 86 students), in Oxford. Women were first admitted to membership of Oxford University, and to take degrees, in October, 1920.

### *Secondary and Technical Education, &c.*

In *England and Wales* the councils of counties, of county boroughs, of county boroughs with population over 10,000, and of urban districts with population over 20,000, are the local authorities for higher education. Under the Education Act, 1918, County and County Borough Councils are required, with the approval of the Board of Education, and in co-operation, if necessary, with other educational authorities) to provide "for the progressive development and comprehensive organisation of education" in their several areas and in any schemes submitted for approval to the Board of Education for the furtherance of this object, provision must be made to secure that children and young persons (persons under 18 years of age) shall not be debarred by inability to pay fees from receiving the benefits of any form of education from which they are capable of profiting. Continuation schools are being established, providing courses of study, instruction, and physical training, without payment of fees, for young persons under 16 years of age, and frequently for those under eighteen years of age; subject to certain exceptions, attendance at these schools is compulsory for 320 hours (in some cases 280 hours) each year. The students' employment may be suspended, if required by the Education Authority, on any day during which attendance is necessary at these schools. "Works schools" may be established, and must be inspected. Local education authorities may also, with the approval of the Board of Education) provide or aid the supply of

holiday or school camps; centres and equipment for physical training; playing fields, school baths and swimming baths; and other facilities for social and physical training. Provision must be made for the supply and training of teachers; and teachers and students may be aided to carry out research. County and County Borough Councils must also provide for the medical inspection of children and young persons in secondary schools, continuation schools, and certain other non-elementary schools and educational institutions. To these purposes the local education authorities may apply money raised by rates, besides devoting to them the residue under the Local Taxation (Customs and Excise) Act, 1890, and they may borrow money. Grants are to be made to them by the Board of Education, amounting to not less than half the net expenditure recognised by the Board. They have power to provide scholarships, including allowances for maintenance, and to pay fees; in schools provided by them they must not pay for religious instruction; in schools not provided by them they can neither impose nor forbid religious instruction.

In 1917-18, there were in England and Wales 1,061 recognised secondary schools on the Grant List, with 238,314 full-time pupils (123,353 boys and 114,961 girls). In addition there were 134 other secondary schools recognised by the Board of Education as efficient, with probably about 26,000 pupils. In 1917-18 there were also recognised 10 preparatory schools (*i.e.*, preparatory to secondary schools proper) with 1,140 pupils. The Board also recognises a number of institutions providing technical instruction courses, and day technical classes; schools of nautical training; university tutorial classes; schools of art; and evening and other part-time schools. Examinations in science and art are held by the Board, and scholarships, exhibition prizes, &c., are awarded to successful competitors.

In *Scotland*, under the Education (Scotland) Act, 1918, the local authorities for the purposes of education are called 'education authorities' and the 'education areas' for which they are elected are the burghs of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen, Dundee, and Leith, and the counties, including the remaining burghs. These authorities work through 'school management committees,' representing the authority, the parents, and the teachers. Adequate provision of all forms of primary, intermediate, and secondary education in day schools, without payment of fees, must be made by these authorities. They may grant assistance, by payment of fees (in cases where fees are payable), travelling expenses, maintenance allowances &c., to suitable persons, to facilitate their attendance at intermediate or secondary schools, or at universities, training colleges, or other educational institutions. A county education authority may also provide books for the use of the resident adult population. Continuation classes must be provided for young persons under the age of 16 years on a certain date, the age limit ultimately becoming 18 years, and attendance is required for at least 320 hours per year between the hours of 8 a.m. and 7 p.m. Exemption from such attendance may be granted in certain circumstances. In 1918-19 there were 56 grant-receiving secondary schools, with an average attendance in the secondary departments of 14,933 (and a total attendance of 21,628).

In *Ireland* there is an Intermediate Education Board. Its income is derived partly from the interest on the capital sum of one million sterling (Irish Church Funds), partly from an annual sum of 46,567*l.* provided under the Revenue Act, 1911, in lieu of the amount formerly payable under the Local Taxation (Customs and Excise Act), 1890. The income in 1918 from these and certain other sources was 86,318*l.* In addition, under the Intermediate Education Act, Ireland, 1914, the Board received from Parliament a sum of 40,000*l.*, known as the Teachers' Salaries Grant, and a further sum of 50,000*l.* voted by Parliament.

The Board holds every year a general public examination for such candidates as present themselves. It pays grants to schools in respect of this examination, and also pays grants on the results of Inspection. In 1919 these grants amounted to 59,748*l.*, besides exhibitions and prizes to students amounting to 6,413*l.* In that year 12,119 students (7,316 boys and 4,803 girls) presented themselves for examination, and the numbers who passed were 3,819 boys, 2,340 girls, total 6,159. Apart from these subventions, secondary education in Ireland is in private hands.

Throughout Ireland technical instruction is organised under the Councils of county boroughs, urban districts, and counties, and is controlled by the Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction, with the advice of a Technical Instruction Board and a Consultative Committee of Education. The Department aims at the co-ordination of its work with that of other educational authorities. In 1918-19, out of the Parliamentary grant to the Department, 81,158*l.* was paid as grants to technical schools and classes of science and art and technical instruction in non-agricultural subjects; 38,450*l.* as grants to day secondary schools; and 1,944*l.* as grants for drawing and manual instruction in primary schools. There is also an annual grant (out of the Department's Annual Endowment Fund) of 55,000*l.* for technical education in non-agricultural subjects. Further, a grant of 7,940*l.* for manual instruction and domestic economy in rural districts, and 2,700*l.* for classes in lace and crochet making and other rural industries, was made by the Agricultural Board in 1918-19. Central institutions under the Department are the Royal College of Science, Dublin, with 250 students (1918-19), the Metropolitan School of Art, with 276 pupils (1918-19), the Irish Training School of Domestic Economy, 30 students. The Killarney school of housewifery had 29 students (1918-19). In urban and county technical schools and classes (1918-19) there were 44,566 students.

### *Elementary Education.*

*England and Wales.*—Elementary education in England and Wales is under the control of the Board of Education. The local administration is in the hands of the Councils of counties, of county boroughs, of non-county boroughs with population over 10,000, and of urban districts with population over 20,000. The last two authorities can transfer their powers to the local county councils. The education authorities work through committees (consisting of members of their own bodies, other persons with special qualifications, and women) and school managers. Schools aided, but not provided, by local authorities have 4 'foundation' managers and 2 managers appointed by Councils. Women may be managers. On July 31, 1918, the number of Local Education Authorities in England and Wales for enforcing school attendance was 318.

The local education authorities maintain all public elementary schools and control the expenditure necessary for this purpose. The only financial responsibility resting on the managers of 'non-provided' schools is to supply the buildings. In the case of schools not provided by the local authorities, their directions as to secular instruction (including the number and qualification of teachers) must be complied with; they have power to inspect the schools, and they must receive, free of charge, the use of the school-house for elementary school purposes. Education funds are derived from State grants (to the extent of at least half the net expenditure recognised by the Board of Education), local rates, &c., and the education authorities have borrowing powers. Income from endowments for such purposes of elementary education as fall within the scope of the local education authorities is paid to these authorities and applied in aid of the rates.

Elementary education is free. Attendance at school is to be compulsory between the ages of 5 and 14 years, and bye-laws may be made in any area requiring attendance up to the age of 15 years, either for children generally, or with certain exceptions. (For attendance at Continuation Schools, see above, p. 31.) Provision must be made for courses of advanced instruction for the older or more intelligent children; and for 'practical' instruction in



cooking, laundrywork, housewifery, dairywork, handicrafts, gardening, &c. The local education authorities may supply, or aid the supply of, nurseries, schools and classes for children between 2 and 5 years of age, or such later age as may be approved by the Board of Education, and may make arrangements for attending to the health, nourishment, and physical welfare of such children. Arrangements must also be made for the education of physically or mentally defective children, and epileptic children. Provision may also be made for holiday or school camps, centres for physical training, school baths, and other facilities for social and physical training. In exceptional circumstances (such as remoteness of the homes from the school board and lodging, and other facilities, may be provided..

Provision must be made by local education authorities for attending to the health and physical condition of children in public elementary schools and for the supply of meals.

Employment of children under the age of 12, and street-trading under the age of 14, are prohibited.

In 1919, the number of schools (ordinary elementary, higher elementary, special, and certified efficient) in England and Wales for elementary education was 21,473, with accommodation for about 7,100,000 pupils. The number of scholars on the books of these schools on January 31, 1919, was 2,218,862 aged under 5; 4,582,760 aged 5 and under 12; 1,113,232 aged 12 and over; total, 5,914,854. In 1920 there were 12,266 voluntary schools for ordinary public elementary education, with accommodation for about 2,730,000 pupils; and 8,705 Council schools, with accommodation for about 4,355,000 pupils; total ordinary public elementary schools, 20,971, with total accommodation of about 7,085,000. The average attendance at these schools in 1918-19 was 5,108,000, and the number of teachers was 168,000. The number of higher elementary schools was 1,113, with 11,550 registered pupils on the last day of January, 1919. 'Special schools' comprised, in 1919, 57 for the blind, with accommodation for 3,200 pupils; 50 for the deaf, with accommodation for 4,600 pupils; 198 for mentally defective children, with accommodation for 15,500 pupils; 162 for physically defective children, with accommodation for 11,400 pupils; 6 for epileptic children with accommodation for 500 pupils; and 'certified efficient' schools. There were also 59 poor law schools, on March 31, 1919. In 1919-20 there were 87 training colleges for teachers for elementary schools in England and Wales, with accommodation for 13,542 students.

*Scotland.*—Under the Education (Scotland) Act, 1918, elementary education is controlled by specially elected 'education authorities' (see under Secondary Education, &c., p. 32). Education is compulsory up to the age of 15 years, with exemption, on certain conditions, for children over 15. 'Nursery schools' may be provided for children over 2 and under 5 years of age (or a later age, if approved by the Scottish Education Department). Existing 'voluntary' schools may be transferred to the education authorities, who must accept such transfer. After November, 1920, grants to voluntary schools, made under the Education (Scotland) Act, 1897, are to cease, except in special circumstances.

Employment of children under the age of 13, and street-trading under the age of 17, are prohibited.

The number of elementary schools in receipt of grants in 1919 was 3,311, with accommodation for 1,113,305 pupils. The average attendance during the year ended August 31, 1919, was 725,066, and the average number of children on the register, 837,923. These figures include 196 higher-grade schools; accommodation, 41,702; average attendance, 31,050; average number on register, 34,997.

There were in 1918-19 21,436 certificated teachers, 304 assistant teachers, and 6 pupil teachers. In 1919-20 there were at 4 training centres and 3 training colleges 2,244 senior students ; and 2,198 junior students at 118 training centres. In 1919-20 there were 956 continuation class centres.

*Ireland.*—Elementary education in Ireland has been, since 1831, under the control of the ‘Commissioners of National Education in Ireland.’ In 1918 there were 8,002 primary schools in operation : the average number of pupils on the registers was 688,955 ; and the average attendance was 451,031.

The teachers receiving personal salaries from the Commissioners on December 31, 1918, numbered approximately 7,590 principal teachers, 5,770 assistants, besides 45 workmistresses and 2,380 junior assistant teachers. There are 7 training colleges, affording facilities for the training of 1,195 King’s scholars.

The expenditure under the Education Acts in 1918-19 was as follows:—

	Source of Income			
	Local Rates	Parliamentary Votes & Grants	Other Receipts (fees, &c.)	Total
	£	£	£	£
England and Wales . . . . .	22,385,000	18,968,000	2,321,000	43,674,000
Scotland . . . . .	2,524,000	8,189,000	986,000	6,649,000
Ireland . . . . .	—	2,340,000	489,000	2,779,000
<b>Total U.K. . . . .</b>	<b>24,909,000</b>	<b>24,447,000</b>	<b>3,746,000</b>	<b>53,102,000</b>

## Justice and Crime.

### England and Wales.

The Supreme Court of Judicature is the ultimate authority in all cases, civil and criminal, in England and Wales. It exercises its power through the High Court of Justice and a variety of subordinate local courts. The principal courts having criminal jurisdiction are the petty sessional courts, the general or quarter sessions, the courts of oyer and terminer and assize delivery, more popularly known as ‘assizes,’ and the Central Criminal Court. Two or more justices of the peace, the Lord Mayor or any alderman of the City of London, or any metropolitan or borough police magistrate or other stipendiary magistrate, sitting in a court house, constitute a petty sessional court. The courts of quarter sessions are held four times a year by the justices of the county. Similar courts can be held at other times, and are then called ‘general sessions.’ Two justices constitute a court, but usually a larger number attend. Women may be magistrates. Certain cities and boroughs have a court of quarter sessions, with similar jurisdiction to the county justices in quarter sessions assembled, in which the recorder of the borough is the judge. The assize courts are constituted by Judges of the High Court (or in some cases by King’s Counsel bearing His Majesty’s special commission). These go on circuit twice or four times a year, visiting every county in turn, and hearing and determining all civil cases entered for trial and all criminal cases presented by the Grand Jury of the County or Riding of the County. Trials are, in general, by jury, and the jury, subject to the direction of the Judge on points of law, are the sole judges of the facts of the



case. Women are liable to serve on juries. The Central Criminal Court the court of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery for the City of London and a large surrounding district. The sessions of this court are held at least twice a year and more often if necessary. The Recorder and the Comm Serjeant, and, if the number of the prisoners makes it necessary, the judge of the City of London Court, sit on the first two days, after which they are joined by one of the judges of the High Court on the rota, for whom the more serious cases are reserved. Criminal cases of special importance or complexity arising in any part of the country may, by direction of the Lord Chief Justice, be brought for trial in the King's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice before three High Court Judges, the Lord Chief Justice himself presiding. A petty sessional court deals summarily with minor offences. Cases of a more serious nature are usually investigated by a petty sessional court before being tried at the sessions or the assizes. To every session, assize, and to every sitting of the Central Criminal Court, the sheriff cites twelve of the chief inhabitants of the district, of whom not less than 12 and not more than 23 are sworn and constitute a grand jury, which examines the bill of indictment against the accused person, hears the evidence of witnesses for the prosecution, and if it thinks a *prima facie* case for trial is made out, endorses the bill 'a true bill.' All criminal trials, except those which come before a court of summary jurisdiction, take place before a judge and a petty jury of twelve persons. Appeal is allowed in criminal cases: (i.) on a point of law; (ii.) on a question of fact, or other sufficient ground if the judge certifies the case as fit for appeal, or the Court of Criminal Appeal grants leave to appeal; and (iii.) against the sentence (if not fixed by law) with the leave of the Appeal Court. On a conviction the judge can, if he thinks fit, reserve a question of law (but not of fact) for the Court of Criminal Appeal, which can reverse, amend, or affirm the judgment. The other method of securing the revision of a sentence is by the Royal prerogative, exercised on the advice of the Home Secretary, by which a sentence can be modified or annulled. No man can be tried again for the same crime after a petty jury has found him 'not guilty.' Nominally all judges are appointed by the King, but in practice the Lord Chancellor (who is a minister, ex-officio president of the House of Lords, and goes out with the ministry), the Lord Chief Justice, the Lords of Appeal, who sit in the House of Lords and on the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, and the Lords Justices of Appeal who sit in the Court of Appeal, are appointed on the recommendation of the Prime Minister, and all the other judges on the recommendation of the Lord Chancellor.

The courts having jurisdiction in civil cases are the County Courts, created in 1846, Assizes, and the High Court. Above the High Court is the Court of Appeal, and above that the House of Lords.

The authorised strength of the police force in England and Wales on September 29, 1919, was 56,166.

#### Scotland.

The High Court of Justiciary is the supreme criminal court in Scotland. It consists of all the judges of the Court of Session, and sits more or less frequently, as the number of cases before it may require, in Edinburgh or in circuit towns. One judge can, and usually does, try cases, but two or more preside in cases of difficulty or importance. It is the only competent court for cases of treason, murder, robbery, rape, fire-raising, deforcement of messengers, and generally in all cases in which a higher punishment than imprisonment by statute directed to be inflicted; and it has moreover an inherent jurisdiction to punish all criminal acts, both those already established by common

or statute, and such as have never previously come before the courts and are not within any statute.

The sheriff of each county is the proper criminal judge in all crimes occurring within the county which infer only an arbitrary punishment, and if the case is tried with a jury the High Court has no power of review on the merits. Even in cases indicted to the High Court the accused is, under the Criminal Procedure (Scotland) Act of 1887, regularly asked to plead in the sheriff court, and minor objections to the indictment can be wholly or in part disposed of there. Borough magistrates and justices of the peace have jurisdiction in petty cases occurring within the burgh or county, and in a number of minor offences under various statutes.

The Court of Session exercises the highest civil jurisdiction in Scotland, with the House of Lords as a Court of Appeal.

The police force in Scotland at the end of 1919 had an authorised strength of 6,124.

### Ireland.

In Ireland persons charged with crime are as a rule brought before a court of petty sessions. In most cases one magistrate is sufficient to form a court to try a case to be decided at petty sessions: in some instances two are requisite. Offences are divided into two classes, those in which justices have a 'summary jurisdiction,' in which cases they hear and determine the complaint, the Criminal Justice Administration Act, 1914, providing for an appeal in practically every case. The second class is 'indictable offences.' In these cases the justice merely takes the depositions and returns the case for trial to the next court having jurisdiction to try it—quarter sessions or assize court as the case may be. In the event of the prosecution failing to make out a case against the accused, the magistrates refuse information. The Attorney-General may send up a bill at assizes, even without the preliminary magisterial investigation, or in a case in which a magistrate has wrongly refused informations. There is this difference, however, between quarter sessions in Ireland and in England: in England they are presided over by an unpaid chairman, who need not be a lawyer and who is elected by his fellow justices of the peace for the county; while in Ireland they are presided over by a paid official, who must be a practising barrister of ten years' standing, appointed by the Crown, and who is also judge of the county court which corresponds to the English county court). The criminal jurisdiction of a county court judge is very extensive, and the Recorder of Dublin has practically the same criminal jurisdiction as a judge of the High Court. Quarter sessions are presided over by one of the common law judges of the High Court of Justice. In the quarter sessions, recorder's court, and assizes the trial is by jury in all cases save appeals from petty sessions. In addition to the ordinary unpaid justices there are paid resident magistrates. The Criminal Law and Procedure Act contains special provisions for dealing with crime in certain cases. Nearly all the clauses of the Criminal Law and Procedure Act, however, require a proclamation of the Lord-Lieutenant and Council before they come into force. In the city of Dublin, the divisional magistrates for the police district of Dublin metropolis deal with all summary cases arising within their jurisdiction, and their jurisdiction is somewhat more extensive than that of the ordinary county justices.

Under the Government of Ireland Act, 1920, there is to be a Supreme Court of Judicature, consisting of two divisions, the High Court of Justice and the Court of Appeal, in Southern Ireland, and a similar court in Northern Ireland, and also a High Court of Appeal for the whole of Ireland. An appeal may lie from the latter Court to the House of Lords.

The number of police on March 31, 1919, was 10,754.

## CRIMINAL STATISTICS.

*Superior Courts.*

Year	Number of persons for trial			Convicted
	Males	Females	Total	
ENGLAND AND WALES. (Assizes and Quarter Sessions.)				
1914 . . . .	10,132	1,276	11,408	9,277
1917 . . . .	4,697	1,072	5,769	4,567
1918 . . . .	4,920	1,127	6,047	4,837
1919 . . . .	6,838	1,164	8,002	6,311
SCOTLAND. (High Court of Justiciary and Sheriff Courts.)				
1914 . . . .	1,129	163	1,292	(a) 1,012
1917 . . . .	823	174	997	826
1918 . . . .	583	197	780	630
1919 . . . .	986	308	1,294	1,018
IRELAND. (Assizes Dublin Commission, and Quarter Sessions.)				
1914 . . . .	1,698	272	1,970	1,410
1917 . . . .	1,122	292	1,414	918
1918 . . . .	918	268	1,181	787
1919 . . . .	1,242	287	1,479	948

(a) Exclusive of persons outlawed, and also of cases where bail was forfeited for non-appearance.

*Courts of Summary Jurisdiction.*

Year	Indictable offences				Non-indictable offences		
	Persons apprehended or summoned		Convicted	Committed for trial	Persons apprehended or summoned		Convicted
	Total	Females only			Total	Females only	
ENGLAND AND WALES.							
1914	63,665	10,846	24,949	10,193	643,776	107,955	491,761
1917	66,016	13,129	31,018	5,737	511,938	105,727	362,832
1918	61,048	11,877	28,433	5,988	434,347	88,569	299,600
1919	57,379	10,509	25,303	8,288	522,448	85,834	397,141
SCOTLAND.							
	(a)	(a)		(b)	(c)	(c)	
1914	23,969	3,966	17,046	277	141,819	29,826	102,111
1917	21,199	3,724	14,765	371	82,742	16,705	51,330
1918	18,878	3,109	13,518	204	60,494	10,716	36,000
1919	19,244	2,716	14,015	363	81,149	13,607	64,481
IRELAND.							
1914	6,611	1,223	1,977	2,049	164,705	25,850	136,931
1917	5,419	1,441	1,546	1,847	109,071	21,235	87,497
1918	4,363	1,165	1,145	1,166	98,969	19,850	77,749
1919	4,431	857	1,143	1,540	96,993	17,808	79,000

(a) Persons 'proceeded against' and exclusive of number 'committed for trial.'  
 (b) Persons reported to Crown Counsel, who directed trial by Sheriff summarily.  
 (c) Number 'proceeded against.'

## National Insurance.

Under the National Insurance Acts, 1911 to 1920, provision is made for compulsory insurance against loss of health, for the prevention and cure of sickness, and for compulsory insurance against unemployment.

(i) *National Health Insurance*.—This is administered by the Ministry of Health in England and Wales and corresponding Departments in Scotland and Ireland; by other specially constituted authorities; and by approved friendly societies, trade unions, &c. The persons who are compulsorily insured, known as *employed contributors*, comprise, with certain exceptions, all males and females aged 16 and under 70, whether British subjects or not, employed under contract of service express or implied, whether paid by time or piece. Among persons excluded are those employed otherwise than in manual labour at a rate of remuneration exceeding 250*l.* per year. Insured persons who are not members of an approved Society must contribute to a Post Office Fund and are known as *deposit contributors*; their benefits are limited. Special provisions exist for married women, the army, navy, and air force, mercantile marine, and certain other classes. Certain persons not compulsorily insured may become *voluntary contributors*. The funds are provided by the employer (5*d.* per week per employed person), the worker (5*d.* per week by males and 4*d.* by females), and the State. Special rates are applicable in cases of voluntary insurers, and low wage-earners, and the rates in Ireland are 1*d.* lower for contributors and ½*d.* lower for employers than in Great Britain. Contributions cease at the age of 70 when the Old Age Pension Acts (*q.v.*) come into play. The benefits include medical treatment, sanatorium treatment, payments during sickness (ordinary rate 15*s.* per week for men, and 12*s.* for women), and disablement (7*s.* 6*d.* per week), and (in the case of women) a payment of 40*s.* on confinement. Other benefits are also possible if funds permit.

The number of insured persons under the Health Insurance Scheme in 1919 was about 14½ millions. The total income in 1918-19 was about 30½ million *£* (including 8½ million *£* contributed by the State), and the total expenditure 20½ million *£*.

(ii) *Unemployment Insurance*.—This is administered by the Board of Trade through the Employment Exchanges, Trade Unions, and Friendly Societies. Under the Unemployment Insurance Acts, 1900 and 1921, substantially all persons covered by the Health Insurance Scheme are compulsorily insured against unemployment, except out-workers and persons employed in agriculture and private domestic service. Employees of local authorities, railways, and certain other public utility undertakings, and persons with rights under statutory superannuation schemes, are also exempted where the Minister of Labour certifies that they are employed under conditions which make the National Insurance unnecessary. The contributions from July 3, 1921, are: Men of 18 and over, 6*d.* per week from employer and 5*d.* from employee; women of 18 and over, 5*d.* from employer and 4*d.* from employee; boys between 14 and 18, 3*d.* from employer and 2½*d.* from employee; girls between 16 and 18, 2½*d.* from employer and 2*d.* from employee. The State contributes, in addition, one-fourth of the aggregate amount of the contributions paid by employers and employees. The benefit consists of a weekly payment of 20*s.* for men, 16*s.* for women, and half these amounts to contributors under 18, during a maximum period of 16 weeks in eight months, and after July 2, 1922, a maximum period of 26 weeks per year, subject to certain conditions. At the age of 60 insured contributors may, under certain conditions, obtain a refund of their own contributions, less any benefits paid, together with interest. Industries may, with the approval of the Minister of Labour, contract out of this scheme by setting up suitable schemes of their own.

The number of persons covered by the national or special scheme is estimated to be about 12,000,000 (8½ millions men and 3½ millions women). Total income, 1918-19, 4·8 million *£* (including 1·1 million *£* from State funds), and expenditure 600,000*l.*

## Old Age Pensions.

Under the Old Age Pensions Acts, 1908 to 1919, every person over 70 years of age who has been a British subject for at least 10 years up to the date of the receipt of pension; who, if a natural-born British subject, for twelve out of the twenty years, and if not a natural-born British subject, for twenty years up to the date of receiving a pension has resided in the United Kingdom (residence abroad is allowed to count in certain circumstances); and whose yearly means do not exceed 49*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, is entitled to a pension: provided he is not in receipt of indoor poor relief (medical and surgical relief for three months does not disqualify), or is not a lunatic in an asylum. The minimum age for blind persons has been reduced to 50 years. An existing pensioner may in certain circumstances be disqualified for receiving further pensions. For every borough and urban district with a census population of at least 20,000,<sup>1</sup> and for every county (excluding borough and district areas) a local pension

<sup>1</sup> In Scotland the population limit does not apply; in Ireland the limit is 10,000 instead of 20,000.

committee (who may appoint sub-committees) is appointed by the borough district, or county council. Pension officers (to investigate and report to the committees) are appointed by the Treasury. The central pension authority is the Local Government Board. The weekly amount of the pension is 10s. if the yearly means of the pensioner do not exceed 26l. 5s. If the yearly means exceed 26l. 5s., the weekly pension decreases by 2s. for every 5l. 5s. by which this limit is exceeded, up to 47l. 5s., when the rate becomes 1s. per week. If the yearly means exceed 49l. 17s. 6d. no pension is payable. On March 25, 1919, there were 920,198 pensions payable in the United Kingdom. The estimated cost of old age pensions in 1920-21 is 25,969,000l.

### Pauperism.

There is a Poor Law, under a variety of statutes, applicable to the three Kingdoms, by which paupers, under certain conditions, are to be relieved in their own houses or lodged in workhouses or poor-houses built for the purpose. The law is administered by the Local Government Board, through Boards of Guardians elected for the purpose. England and Wales, including the Metropolis and the municipal boroughs, are divided into 653 poor law unions, for each of which there is elected a Board of Guardians. In urban districts and in the Metropolis guardians are separately elected, but in rural districts the rural district councillors act as guardians for the parishes they represent on the district council. Guardians are elected on the same popular franchise as district councillors. Women are eligible. In every civil parish overseers are appointed whose duty it is to make and collect the poor rate.

Amount expended in poor-relief for year ended March 25 for England and Ireland, and May 15 for Scotland. For Scotland, the amount includes expenditure on buildings and loans repaid and interest :—

Year	England & Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Total U.K.
	£	£	£	£
1899-1900	11,567,649	1,141,660	1,125,110	13,834,419
1913-14	15,055,863	1,609,358	1,320,987	17,986,208
1915-16	16,085,586	1,411,521	1,400,406	18,897,513
1916-17	16,187,748	1,497,326	1,474,297	19,159,371
1917-18	17,039,623	1,536,924	1,599,531	20,176,078
1918-19	18,423,883	—	1,816,093	—

The aggregate expenditure by local authorities in England and Wales, which is ordinarily classed as relating to the relief of the poor, during the period of 80 years ended March 25, 1914, was approximately 676,000,000l.

### Statistics of Paupers.

#### England and Wales.

1st January	Indoor <sup>1</sup>	Outdoor <sup>1</sup>	Lunatics in County and Borough Asylums, Registered Hospitals and Licensed Houses	Casual Paupers	Net total of persons relieved <sup>2</sup>
1914	264,292]	388,917	100,941	7,568	761,578
1917	215,283	321,813	97,356	2,875	637,327
1918	198,498	296,104	90,718	1,470	586,785
1919	183,110	287,244	83,172	1,091	554,617
1920	186,273	305,822	82,288	2,036	576,418

<sup>1</sup> Excluding casual paupers.

<sup>2</sup> Deductions being made for persons counted twice in the preceding columns.

## Scotland.

Jan. 15	Poor relieved (Excluding Vagrants)		Vagrants		Total
	Paupers	Dependents	Paupers	Dependents	
1914	66,729	38,394	103	19	105,245
1918	57,620	29,137	33	5	86,795
1919	54,591	28,207	34	3	82,835
1920	55,643	29,985	48	2	85,678

## Ireland.

January (end of first week)	Indoor paupers			Outdoor paupers	In asylums	Total
	Adult able-bodied <sup>1</sup>	All others	Total			
1914	3,915	31,440	85,855	37,837	1,652	74,844
1918	2,503	25,010	27,513	35,082	1,590	64,185
1919	2,151	22,405	24,556	35,880	1,396	61,832
1920	2,023	22,882	24,905	35,511	1,407	61,823

<sup>1</sup> Excluding any who may be temporarily disabled by sickness.

Included in the number of indoor paupers in Ireland are casuals, who numbered 394 in January, 1920.

## Finance.

## I. REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE.

Year ended March 31	REVENUE		
	Estimated in the Budgets	Actual Receipts into the Exchequer	More ( + ) or less ( - ) than Estimates
	£	£	£
1914(pre-war)	194,825,000	198,242,897	+ 3,417,897
1918	638,600,000	707,234,565	+ 68,634,565
1919	842,050,000	889,020,825	+ 46,970,825
1920	1,168,650,000 <sup>1</sup>	1,339,571,381	+ 170,921,381
1921	1,418,300,000	1,425,984,666	+ 7,684,666
1922	1,216,650,000	—	—

<sup>1</sup> Budget Estimate revised.

Year ended March 31	EXPENDITURE		
	Budget and Supplementary Estimates	Actual Pay- ments out of the Exchequer	More ( + ) or less ( - ) than Estimates
	£	£	£
1914(pre-war)	199,011,000	197,492,969	- 1,518,031
1918	2,767,631,000	2,696,221,405	- 71,409,595
1919	2,972,197,000	2,579,301,188	- 392,895,812
1920	1,642,295,000	1,665,772,928	+ 23,477,928
1921	1,271,168,000	1,195,427,877	- 75,740,123
1922	1,039,728,000	—	—

The revenue in detail for 1919-20 (exclusive of 301,720*l.* duties collected for and due to the Isle of Man, but inclusive of the proceeds of duties the value of which is assigned under various Acts to local purposes), and the expenditure, are given below, as are also the Exchequer receipts for 1920-21, and the Budget estimate for 1921-22. Of the revenue for 1920-21 72 per cent. was derived from taxation.

Sources of Revenue	Net Receipts 1919-20		Exchequer Receipts <sup>1</sup> 1920-21	Budget Estimate 1921-22
	£	£	£	£
<b>i. Customs— Imports:</b>				
Cocoa, Chocolate, &c.	2,474,311			
Coffee . . . . .	621,161			
Chicory . . . . .	57,492			
Currants . . . . .	190,723			
Raisins . . . . .	519,892			
Other dried fruits . . . . .	342,974			
Motor spirit . . . . .	2,990,687			
Rum . . . . .	9,188,301			
Brandy . . . . .	4,811,342			
Other spirits . . . . .	2,169,211			
Sugar, glucose, &c. . . . .	40,887,585			
Tea . . . . .	17,747,060			
Tobacco . . . . .	60,857,917			
Wine . . . . .	2,235,400			
Cinematograph Films . . . . .	209,313			
Clocks and Watches . . . . .	919,385			
Motor Cars and Motor Cycles . . . . .	1,995,713			
Musical Instruments . . . . .	237,491			
Matches and Lighters . . . . .	1,085,829			
Other articles . . . . .	11,890			
		149,553,677	184,003,000	126,800,000
<b>ii. Excise—</b>				
Spirits . . . . .	42,633,798			
Beer . . . . .	71,276,230			
Sugar, Saccharin, Glucose . . . . .	1,157,200			
Tobacco (home grown) . . . . .	13,142			
Motor Spirit . . . . .	9,800			
Licence duties, &c. :				
Liquor . . . . .	1,498,067			
Other . . . . .	1,580,141			
Railways . . . . .	7,393			
Table Waters and Cider . . . . .	1,421,404			
Matches and Lighters . . . . .	2,311,741			
Entertainments . . . . .	10,479,516			
Patent medicines . . . . .	1,332,661			
Other sources . . . . .	60,865			
		133,781,958	199,782,000	196,200,000

<sup>1</sup> That is, revenue actually paid into the Exchequer during the financial year.

Sources of Revenue	Net Receipts 1919-20		Exchequer Receipts <sup>1</sup> 1920-21	Budget Estimate 1921-22
	£	£	£	£
iii. Motor vehicle duties	—		7,073,000	9,000,000
iv. Estate, &c., duties—				
Estate duty <sup>2</sup>	36,637,708			
Temporary estate duty <sup>3</sup>	1,040			
Probate and Account duty <sup>3</sup>	13,210			
Legacy duty	5,084,582			
Succession duty	973,119			
Corporation duty	50,317			
		42,759,976	47,729,000	48,000,000
v. Stamps (excluding Fee, &c., Stamps)—				
Deeds	11,658,732			
Receipts, Drafts, &c.	3,835,234			
Bills of exchange	1,589,339			
Contract Notes	288,932			
Companies' capital duty	3,694,433			
Bonds to bearer	453,250			
Bankers' Notes, &c.	282,734			
Licences and Cer- tificates	162,305			
Insurances	814,187			
Other sources	112,322			
		22,891,468	26,591,000	21,000,000
vi. Land Tax	—	671,201	650,000	2,500,000
vii. House Duty	—	1,935,413	1,900,000	
viii. Property and Income Tax and super-tax.	—	359,434,071	394,146,000	410,500,000
ix. Excess Profits Tax	—	289,208,046	219,181,000	120,000,000
x. Corporation profits tax	—	—	650,000	30,000,000
xi. Land Value Duties	—	650,596	20,000	—
Total Produce of Taxes	—	1,000,886,406	1,031,725,000	964,000,000
xii. Postal service	—	81,110,728	86,100,000	60,000,000
xiii. Telegraph service	—	5,024,145	5,200,000	
xiv. Telephone service	—	8,268,552	8,200,000	
xv. Crown Lands	—	678,931	660,000	650,000
xvi. Interest on Suez Canal Shares, &c.	—	14,951,922	30,770,729	12,000,000
xvii Miscellaneous (in- cluding Fee, &c., Stamps)	—	280,926,885	313,328,937	180,000,000
Total non-tax Revenue	—	340,961,143	394,259,666	252,650,000
Total Revenue	—	280,926,885	1,425,984,666	1,216,650,000

<sup>1</sup> That is, revenue actually paid into the Exchequer during the financial year.

<sup>2</sup> On property of persons dying after August 1, 1894.

<sup>3</sup> On property of persons dying before August 2, 1894.



The national expenditure chargeable against Revenue falls under two categories ; I., the Consolidated Fund Charges, mainly bestowed on the National Debt ; and II., the Supply Services, including the Army, Navy, and Civil Service.

Branches of EXPENDITURE	Year ended March 31, 1920	Year ended March 31, 1921	Budget Esti- mate, 1921—22
<b>I. Consolidated Fund :</b>	£	£	£
National Debt Services :—			
Interest of Funded Debt . . . . .	7,899,901	} 24,500,000	24,500,000
Terminable Annuities . . . . .	2,588,882		
Interest of Unfunded Debt . . . . .	12,897,707		
Management of Debt . . . . .	887,112	} 325,099,000	320,500,000
Interest, &c., on War Debt . . . . .	308,260,656		
	332,033,703	349,599,000	345,000,000
ii. Road Fund . . . . .	—	8,937,000	8,400,000
iii. Payments to Local Taxation Accounts . . . . .	10,746,142	10,785,000	11,115,000
iv. Land Settlement . . . . .	3,477,447	6,930,000	5,000,000
v. Other Consolidated Fund Services :—			
Civil List . . . . .	470,000	} 1,796,000	1,757,000
Annuities and Pensions . . . . .	339,565		
Salaries and Allowances . . . . .	56,038		
Courts of Justice . . . . .	527,159		
Miscellaneous . . . . .	554,869		
	16,171,220	28,448,000	26,272,000
<b>Total Consolidated Fund Services . . . . .</b>	<b>348,204,928</b>	<b>378,047,000</b>	<b>371,272,000</b>
<b>II Supply :</b>			
i. Army . . . . .	395,000,000	181,500,000	106,665,000
ii. Air Force . . . . .	52,500,000	22,300,000	18,411,000
iii. Navy . . . . .	156,528,000	88,428,000	82,479,000
iv. Civil Services . . . . .	569,054,000	400,216,000	379,035,000
v. Customs and Excise . . . . .	4,992,000	} 11,259,000	14,701,000
vi. Inland Revenue . . . . .	4,430,000		
vii. Post Office Services . . . . .	48,064,000	53,678,000	67,165,000
viii. Votes of Credit—Naval and Military Operations, &c. . . . .	87,000,000	—	—
<b>Total Supply Services . . . . .</b>	<b>1,317,568,000</b>	<b>817,381,000</b>	<b>668,456,000</b>
<b>Total Expenditure Chargeable against Revenue . . . . .</b>	<b>1,665,772,928</b>	<b>1,195,428,000</b>	<b>1,039,728,000</b>

The Exchequer issues shown above are those with which the various departments were supplied to meet all requirements, whether original or supplementary,

In addition to the ordinary expenditure above given, there were in 1920-21 issues to meet capital expenditure under the Telegraph (Money) Acts, 1913 and 1920, 5,900,000*l.*; Housing Act, 1914, 43,000*l.*; the Post Office (London) Railway Act, 1913, 144,000*l.*; amounting in the aggregate to 6,087,000*l.* The money raised for Supply purposes by National Savings Certificates was 41,130,794*l.* and by other loans, 70,960,875*l.*; total, 112,091,669*l.* The balance in the Exchequer on April 1, 1920, was 9,369,097*l.*; the gross receipts into the Exchequer in the year 1920-21 amounted to 7,126,758,208*l.*; the gross issues out of the Exchequer amounted to 7,133,052,799*l.*; leaving a balance on March 31, 1921, of 3,074,506*l.*

Army and Navy and other war expenditure down to 31 March, 1919, was met by votes of credit, the total of which, voted from August, 1914, to November, 1918, amounted to 8,742,000,000*l.*, of which 362,000,000*l.* represented votes of credit for 1914-15, 1,420,000,000*l.* for 1915-16, 2,010,000,000*l.* for 1916-17, 2,450,000,000*l.* for 1917-18, and 2,500,000,000*l.* for 1918-19.

The following are the principal items of the Civil Service estimates for 1921-22 :—

	£
Public Education . . . . .	63,518,000
Old Age Pensions . . . . .	26,150,000
Ministry of Pensions . . . . .	111,557,000
Ministry of Health, &c. Insurance, &c. . . . .	31,220,000
Ministry of Labour. Civil Demobilisation and Resettlement, &c. . . . .	18,325,000
Loans to Dominions and Allies . . . . .	5,000,000
Railway Agreements, Transport, &c. . . . .	30,673,000
Ministries of Munitions and Shipping . . . . .	13,046,000
Coal Mines Deficiency . . . . .	3,000,000
Other Civil Services . . . . .	76,546,000
	<hr/>
	379,035,000

The estimated expenditure chargeable against Capital in 1921-22 is as follows :—

	£
Telegraph (Money) Act, 1913 . . . . .	9,032,000
Post Office (London) Railway Act, 1913 . . . . .	34,500
Housing Act, 1914 . . . . .	156,000
Electricity Supply Act, 1919 . . . . .	1,250,000
	<hr/>
	10,472,500

The net expenditure for the Revenue Departments in 1921-22 is estimated as follows : Customs and Excise, 6,676,000*l.*; Inland Revenue, 4,025,000*l.*; Post Office, 67,165,000*l.* Thus the total expenditure for

Civil Service and Revenue Departments for the year is estimated 460,901,000*l*.

The following statement shows for the year ended March 31, 1920, the amount estimated to have been contributed by England, Scotland, and Ireland to the revenue expenditure on English, Scottish, and Irish services:—

	England	Scotland	Ireland	From other Sources	Total
<b>Net Revenue as contributed:—</b>	<b>£</b>	<b>£</b>	<b>£</b>	<b>£</b>	<b>£</b>
Customs . . . . .	119,082,000	16,269,000	14,253,000	—	149,554,000
Excise . . . . .	109,870,000	18,810,000	10,602,000	—	133,782,000
Estate, &c. duties . . . . .	85,678,000	4,991,000	1,673,000	418,000	42,760,000
Stamps . . . . .	20,859,000	1,573,000	871,000	89,000	22,892,000
Land tax . . . . .	689,000	82,000	—	—	671,000
House duty . . . . .	1,801,000	184,000	—	—	1,985,000
Income tax (including super-tax) . . . . .	307,258,000	87,498,000	11,253,000	8,425,000	359,434,000
Excess profits duty, etc. . . . .	244,812,000	85,148,000	9,748,000	—	289,208,000
Land value duties . . . . .	529,000	119,000	8,000	—	651,000
<b>Total revenue from taxes</b>	<b>839,478,000</b>	<b>109,674,000</b>	<b>48,408,000</b>	<b>3,982,000</b>	<b>1,000,887,000</b>
Postal service . . . . .	26,679,000	2,912,000	1,520,000	—	81,111,000
Telegraph service . . . . .	4,282,000	453,000	289,000	—	5,024,000
Telephone service . . . . .	7,120,000	900,000	248,000	—	8,268,000
Crown lands . . . . .	682,500	34,000	12,000	—	678,000
Receipts from Sundry Loans, etc. . . . .	4,000	—	5,500	14,942,500	14,952,000
Miscellaneous . . . . .	1,523,000	114,000	137,000	279,152,500	280,927,000
<b>Total non-tax revenue</b>	<b>40,240,500</b>	<b>4,413,000</b>	<b>2,212,000</b>	<b>294,095,000</b>	<b>340,960,000</b>
<b>Aggregate revenue</b>	<b>879,718,500</b>	<b>113,487,000</b>	<b>50,615,000</b>	<b>298,027,000</b>	<b>1,841,847,000</b>
<b>Expenditure (Exchequer Issues):—</b>	<b>English services</b>	<b>Scottish services</b>	<b>Irish services</b>	<b>General services</b>	<b>Total</b>
Debt, Army, Navy, Air . . . . .	—	—	—	986,270,500	986,276,000
Civil Government Charges : On Consolidated Fund : Civil List and Miscellaneous charges . . . . .	439,500	168,500	147,000	982,500	1,732,000
Payments to local taxation accounts, &c. . . . .	7,894,500	1,233,000	1,568,500	—	10,746,000
Land settlement . . . . .	3,477,500	—	—	—	3,477,500
Voted . . . . .	151,668,500	22,236,500	23,989,500	371,164,500	569,054,000
<b>Total Civil Government charges</b>	<b>163,475,000</b>	<b>23,688,000</b>	<b>25,705,000</b>	<b>872,147,000</b>	<b>585,010,000</b>
Customs and Excise and Inland Revenue . . . . .	6,688,000	887,500	535,000	1,311,500	9,422,000
Post Office services . . . . .	39,486,000	4,420,000	2,981,000	1,227,000	48,064,000
Votes of Credit—Naval and Military Operations, &c. . . . .	—	—	—	87,000,000	87,000,000
<b>Total expenditure</b>	<b>209,599,000</b>	<b>28,990,500</b>	<b>29,221,000</b>	<b>1,397,962,000</b>	<b>1,665,772,000</b>

## II. TAXATION.

The net receipts from the principal branches of taxation were as follows in the years stated :—

Year ended March 31	Customs <sup>1</sup>	Excise <sup>1</sup>	Estate, &c. Duties <sup>1</sup>	Stamps <sup>1</sup>	Land Tax	Inhabited House Duty	Property & Income Tax and Super Tax	Land Value Duties
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
1913-14 <sup>2</sup>	35,569	39,658	27,165	9,983	690	1,994	47,241	735
1915-16	59,576	61,208	30,938	6,780	680	1,975	129,161	369
1916-17	70,71	56,488	31,192	7,764	653	1,888	205,678	524
1917-18	70,890	38,578	31,735	8,554	683	1,941	238,136	651
1918-19	103,466	59,663	30,800	12,417	643	1,860	293,268	710
1919-20	149,554	133,782	42,760	22,891	671	1,935	359,434	651
1920-21 <sup>3</sup>	134,003	199,782	47,729	26,591	650	1,900	394,146	20
1921-22 <sup>4</sup>	126,800	196,200	48,000	21,000	2,500		410,500	—

<sup>1</sup> The principal items included in these branches of revenue are shown on pages 42-43 above.

<sup>2</sup> Pre-war year.

<sup>3</sup> Exchequer Receipts.

<sup>4</sup> Budget estimates.

An Excess Profits Tax of 50 per cent. upon the excess of profits over pre-war standards was introduced in 1915, and produced 187,846*l.* in 1915-16. The rate was later increased to 60 per cent., producing 141,614,982*l.* in 1916-17 (including a special munitions levy from 'controlled' establishments), and then to 80 per cent., producing 223,116,090*l.* in 1917-18, 283,976,861*l.* in 1918-19, and 289,208,046*l.* in 1919-20. The budget of 1919 reduced the rate to 40 per cent, and that of 1920 raised it to 60 per cent. The yield in 1920-21 was 219,181,000*l.*, and the estimate for 1921-22 is 120,000,000*l.*

The gross amount of income brought under the review of the Inland Revenue Department in the year ended April 5, 1918, in the United Kingdom, was 1,967,066,000*l.*; in 1913-14 it was 1,167,184,000*l.*; in 1904-5 it was 912,130,000*l.* In 1918-19 it was estimated at 2 290 millions. The income on which tax was actually received in 1917-18, after allowing for exemptions and abatements, was 1,083,982,282*l.*

Prior to April 6, 1915, incomes of and below 160*l.* per year were exempt from income tax. From April, 1915, to April, 1920, the limit was 130*l.* per year. In the case of taxable incomes, abatements were made, and also allowances for children, wife, and insurance premiums, on the lower range of incomes. The rates of tax per £ of taxable income varied as follows :

	Earned Income.				Unearned Income.			
	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.
1913-14	0	0	to	1	2	1	2	
1914-15	1	0	"	1	8	1	4	to 1 8
1915-16	1	0½	"	3	0	2	4½	" 3 0
1916-17	2	8	"	5	0	3	0	" 5 0
1917-18	2	8	"	5	0	3	0	" 5 0
1918-19 and 1919-20	2	3	"	6	0	3	0	" 6 0

From April, 1920, exemption is allowed to bachelors with earned incomes below 150*l.* (or unearned below 135*l.*), and to married persons with earned incomes below 250*l.* (or unearned below 225*l.*) The abatements and allowances (for children, dependent relatives, life assurance premiums, &c.), on higher incomes have been revised. The "standard" rate of tax is 6*s.*, but on the first 225*l.* of a person's "taxable" income the rate is 3*s.*

The gross income and income on which tax was received in 1917-18 were distributed as follows :—

	Gross income £	Income taxed £
Profits from the ownership of Lands . . . . .	52,060,000	172,583,580
"                    Houses . . . . .	235,051,205	
"                    Other property . . . . .	1,296,800	
Profits from the occupation of lands . . . . .	51,230,000	16,441,034
"          British and other Government securities . . . . .	76,612,502	66,062,602
Profits from businesses, concerns, professions, employments (except those of a public nature), and certain interest . . . . .	1,285,234,191	682,053,924
Salaries of Government, Corporation, and Public Company officials . . . . .	265,641,713	146,835,142
Total . . . . .	1,967,065,911	1,083,982,282

Estimated gross income in 1918-19: profits from lands, &c., 290,000,000*l.*; occupation of lands, 100,200,000*l.*; securities, 80,000,000*l.*; businesses, &c., 1,494,800,000*l.*; salaries, 325,000,000*l.*; total, 2,290,000,000*l.*

The gross income from the ownership of land and houses in 1917-18 was distributed as follows :—

	England	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
	£	£	£	£
Land . . . . .	36,710,000	5,590,000	9,700,000	52,000,000
Houses . . . . .	207,495,090	21,892,900	5,663,305	235,051,205

The amount of super-tax received was 2,891,345*l.* in 1910-11; 3,018,888*l.* in 1911-12; 3,599,706*l.* in 1912-13; 3,339,008*l.* in 1913-14; 10,121,023*l.* in 1914-15; 16,787,654*l.* in 1915-16; 19,140,411*l.* in 1916-17; 23,278,704*l.* in 1917-18; 35,560,083*l.* in 1918-19; 42,405,000*l.* in 1919-20. The estimated aggregate income of the super-tax payers in 1918-19 was 340,000,000*l.*, and the estimated number of persons chargeable, 48,000. Super-tax is payable by persons with incomes exceeding 2,000*l.* per year (prior to 1918-19 3,000*l.* per year, and in 1918-19 and 1919-20, 2,500*l.* per year).

In accordance with various Acts passed between 1888 and 1911, there are paid out of the Consolidated Fund to the **Local Taxation Accounts** of England, Scotland, and Ireland sums equivalent to the proceeds (in some cases of the year 1908-9, and in other cases of the current year) of certain excise licence duties, part of the beer and spirit duties, and part of the probate and estate duties. Certain other grants are also payable.

The payments actually made to the Local Taxation Accounts in 1919-20 are given as follows :—

	On account of beer and spirit duties	On account of licence duties	On account of estate duties	Other grants, &c.	Total
	£	£	£	£	£
Payments to:					
England . . . . .	1,107,260	2,071,060	4,676,154	40,000	7,894,474
Scotland . . . . .	152,248	391,226	641,378	98,428	1,283,280
Ireland . . . . .	124,567	210,746	384,866	848,208	1,568,387
Total payments . . . . .	1,384,075	2,673,032	5,702,398	986,636	10,746,141

### III. NATIONAL DEBT.

Borrowing by the State on the security of taxes was practised in Norman times, but the National Debt really dates from the time of William III. The acknowledged debt in 1689 was about 664,000*l.*, on which the annual charge for interest and management was only 40,000*l.* At various subsequent dates the amounts were as follows (including the Irish debt throughout) :—

Year	Debt <sup>1</sup> Million £	Annual charge, includ- ing annuities Million £	Annuities only (included in pre- vious column) Million £
1727. Accession of George II. . . . .	52	2.4	0.2
1756. Commencement of Seven Years' War . . . . .	75	2.8	0.2
1763. End . . . . .	133	5.0	0.5
1775. Commencement of "American War" . . . . .	127	4.7	0.5
1784. End . . . . .	243	9.5	1.4
1793. Commencement of "French Wars" . . . . .	248	9.7	1.3
1815. End . . . . .	861	32.6	1.9
1817. Consolidation of "English" and Irish Exchequers . . . . .	839	31.6	2.0

<sup>1</sup> These amounts do not include the capital value of terminable annuities.

Year	Debt <sup>1</sup> Million £	Gross debt including terminable annuities Million £	Annual charge, includ- ing annuities Million £	Annuities (included in pre- vious column) Million £
1854. Commencement of Crimean War . . . . .	775	802	27.4	3.9
1857. End . . . . .	808	837	28.6	4.0
1899. Commencement of Boer War . . . . .	599	635	23.2	7.3
1903. End . . . . .	743	798	27.0	6.5
1914. Commencement of European War . . . . .	678	708	24.5	3.2
1917. (March 31) . . . . .	4,040	4,064	127.3 (1916-17)	2.9
1918. (March 31) . . . . .	5,899	5,921	189.9 (1917-18)	2.8
1919. (March 31) . . . . .	7,460	7,481	270.0 (1918-19)	2.6
1920. (March 31) . . . . .	7,859	7,879	332.0 (1919-20)	2.6
1921. (March 31) . . . . .	—	7,578 <sup>2</sup>	349.6 (1920-21)	—

<sup>1</sup> These amounts do not include the capital value of terminable annuities.

<sup>2</sup> Including 1,162,000,000l. owing to other countries.

The following statement shows the total amount of the Gross Liabilities and the Assets of the State on March 31, 1920 :—

Liabilities:	Million £	Million £
Funded Debt . . . . .	315.0	
Estimated Capital Liability of Terminable Annuities . . . . .	19.3	
Unfunded Debt . . . . .	7,497.4	
	<u>7,831.7</u>	
Less Bonds tendered for Death Duties . . . . .	2.9	
Other Capital Liabilities:		7,828.8
Telegraph Acts, 1892 to 1913 . . . . .	12.8	
Telephone Transfer Act, 1911 . . . . .	6.2	
Uganda Railway Acts, 1896 to 1902 . . . . .	1.7	
Public Offices (Acquisition of Site) Act, 1895 . . . . .	0.3	
Public Offices (Whitehall) Site Act, 1897 . . . . .	0.4	
Royal Niger Company Act, 1899 . . . . .	0.3	
Naval Works Acts, 1895 to 1905 . . . . .	11.8	
Military Works Act, 1897 to 1903 . . . . .	5.6	
Land Registry (New Buildings) Act, 1900 . . . . .	0.2	
Pacific Cable Act, 1901 . . . . .	1.6	
Public Offices Site (Dublin) Act, 1903 . . . . .	0.1	
Public Buildings Expenses Act, 1908 . . . . .	1.1	
Cunard Agreement (Money) Act, 1904 . . . . .	1.0	
Post Office (London) Railway Act, 1913 . . . . .	0.9	
Housing Act, 1914 . . . . .	1.6	
Anglo-Persian Oil Co. Acts, 1914, 1919 . . . . .	1.8	
	<u>46.9</u>	
Total Gross Liabilities . . . . .		7,875.7
Assets:	£	
Suez Canal Shares, market value (March 31, 1920) . . . . .	23.2	
Other Assets <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	82.8 1	
	<u>106.0</u>	
Exchequer Balances at the Banks of England and Ireland . . . . .		9.4

<sup>1</sup> Excluding advances from votes of credit to Dominions, Allied Powers, &c., and other assets. These assets were estimated to be at March 31, 1920: loans owing by Allies, 1,724 million; Dominions, 120 million; loans for relief, 8 million; other vote of credit assets and surplus stores, &c., 700 million; total 2,552 million. In March, 1921, the Dominions owed 144 millions, and the Allies, 1,804 million.

The debt at November 30, 1920, included, among other items, the following:—

	Million £
3½ per cent. War Stock and Bonds (repayable 1925–28)	62·7
4½ " " " " ( " 1925–45)	12·8
5 " " " " ( " 1929–47)	1,949·8
4 " " " " ( " 1929–42)	67·2
4 " Funding Loan " ( " 1960–90)	407·0
4 " Victory Bonds ( " 1975)	857·7
3, 5, 5½ & 6 per cent. Exchequer Bonds (repayable 1920–30)	815·0
4 & 5 " National War Bonds (repayable 1922–29)	1,441·0
Treasury Bills	1,111·6
War Savings Certificates	277·9

The total expenditure on account of debt in 1919–20 charged against the revenue was 336,648,000*l.*

The net increase in the aggregate gross liabilities of the State in 1919–20 was 397,556,724*l.*

#### IV. LOCAL TAXATION.—*Local Revenue.*

Receipts from	England and Wales (1915–16)	Scotland (1915–16)	Ireland (1915–16)
	£	£	£
Rates	75,851,000	8,209,000	8,678,000
Water, Gas, & Electric Light Undertakings	25,851,000	5,266,000	1,160,000
Tramways and Light Railways, &c.	11,240,000	1,616,000	283,000
Government contributions	23,853,000	3,037,000	1,515,000
Loans	8,950,000	1,468,000	1,028,000
Miscellaneous	23,207,000	2,705,000	1,307,000
<b>Total receipts</b>	<b>168,452,000</b>	<b>22,801,000</b>	<b>8,971,000</b>

#### *Local Expenditure.*

Expenditure by	Eng. & Wales 1913–14	Scotland 1915–16	Ireland 1915–16
	£	£	£
Town and Municipal Authorities for Police, Sanitary, and other Public Works, &c.	112,904,000	12,023,000	3,444,000
Unions and Parishes for Poor Relief, &c.	17,590,000	1,527,000	1,391,000
County Authorities for Police, Lunatic Asylums, &c.	22,813,000	2,712,000	2,538,000
Rural District and Parish Councils, &c.	5,324,000	13,000 <sup>1</sup>	810,000
Other Authorities	10,777,000	5,962,000	657,000
<b>Total</b>	<b>169,408,000</b>	<b>22,237,000</b>	<b>8,835,000</b>

<sup>1</sup> By Parish Councils only.

<sup>2</sup> Irish Police and education are mainly provided for from Imperial funds.

<sup>3</sup> By Rural District Councils and Rural Sanitary Authorities.

The estimated expenditure of the London County Council (exclusive of revenue producing undertakings) for the year ending March 31, 1921, amounted to 20,040,29*l.* Of this amount 11,725,508*l.* was to be raised by rates. The net debt of the Council 31 March, 1919 was 45,807,000*l.*

At the end of the financial year 1915–16, the outstanding local debt of England and Wales amounted to 564,506,000*l.*; that of Scotland to 66,719,000*l.*; of Ireland 26,289,000*l.*; total, 657,514,000*l.* (including 49,948,000*l.* outstanding in respect of loans taken over or raised by the Metropolitan Water Board, and 27,110,000*l.* outstanding in respect of loans accounted for by the Port of London Authority). The local debt of England and Wales outstanding in March 1918 was 550,520,000*l.*

## Defence.

During the later years of the Great War important questions of naval and military policy were determined by the War Cabinet, which developed from an amalgamation of the functions of the Cabinet with those of the Committee of Imperial Defence. In 1920 the Committee of Imperial Defence was revived, and again became responsible, as it was before the war, for the co-ordination of naval, military, and air policy. Of this Committee the Prime Minister is *ex-officio* President, and he has power to call for the attendance at its meetings of any naval or military officers, or of other persons, with administrative experience, whether they are in official positions or not. The usual members are the Secretaries of State for Foreign Affairs, for War and Air, the Colonies, India, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, the First Lord of the Admiralty, the First Sea Lord, the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, the Chief of the Air Staff, the Directors of the Intelligence Departments of the War Office and the Admiralty. It is probable that in view of the part played by the Dominions in the Great War, representatives of the Dominions will be members of the Committee, and will attend all meetings at which Imperial Defence in its wider aspect is discussed.

### I. ARMY.

During 1920 great progress was made in the transition of the army from a war to peace basis, but the extended commitments of the British Army arising out of the war prevented the completion of the reduction of establishments to the scale which prevailed in 1914. Garrisons have to be maintained on the Rhine, in Palestine, in Mesopotamia, and in Constantinople, while a number of war-time sick and wounded, of men employed on salvage work in the various theatres of war, and in the re-interment of the dead in permanent cemeteries, swelled the establishments and increased the estimates. Actually the British Exchequer paid for approximately 550,000 men during 1920-21, as compared with 186,400 in 1914-15. 180,000 of these men consisted of native, Indian, and Colonial troops, as compared with 8,700 in 1914-15, the great majority of these coming from the Indian Army, and serving outside the confines of India. During 1920 a series of Arab risings on a considerable scale in Mesopotamia began in the month of June and continued throughout the year. This necessitated a considerable reinforcement of the garrison of Mesopotamia, chiefly by Indian troops, and at the end of 1920 there were more than 100,000 troops in that country, of whom 18,000 were British.

The land forces of the United Kingdom consist of the Regular Army and of the Territorial Army. The British troops of the Regular Army serve both at home and overseas and are commonly referred to as the British Army in contradistinction to the Indian Army or Native Army, and to the Local Forces in certain British Colonies and Dependencies, the personnel of which is native with a proportion of British officers.

The Regular Army, whether at home or abroad, except India, is paid for by the Imperial Exchequer (although certain Dominions pay contributions towards its upkeep); India pays a contribution towards the cost of troops at home owing to these serving as a *depôt* for the regular troops in India. The Territorial Army serves only at home in peace time, but as the destruction of the German fleet and the supreme position of our Navy in Home Waters has practically eliminated all risk of invasion, members of the Territorial Army are now asked to accept liability for service overseas in



time of war, subject to the consent of Parliament. The rank and file for both Regular Army and Territorial Army are obtained by voluntary enlistment.

After the Armistice of November 11, 1918, was concluded with Germany the War Office issued a scheme of extended service for soldiers then serving, by which men were invited to re-engage for 2, 3, or 4 years. As soon as sufficient men had been obtained by this means to reconstitute a certain number of regular formations for service overseas, the normal pre-war terms of service were reintroduced. By these terms service is for 12 years, with permission to extend to 21 years in certain circumstances. Of the original 12 years, from 3 to 9 are spent 'with the colours,' i.e., on permanent service, and the remainder of the time in the Army Reserve; the majority of the men serve for 7 years with the colours and 5 years in the Army Reserve, which is the rule for infantry other than the Foot Guards. Men enlist between 18 and 25 years of age.

The Peace establishment of the various formations has not yet been fixed, but the normal rule is that formations serving at home are on a low establishment, while the establishment abroad is higher, and in India peace and war establishments are practically identical. On mobilisation for war the ranks are brought up to war establishment, after eliminating recruits and young soldiers by calling up men from the Reserve.

For purposes of training and command the fighting troops are for the most part organised in divisions, which consist of 3 infantry brigades, divisional artillery and engineers, together with the necessary auxiliary services. The cavalry is organised in brigades. The infantry brigades are composed of 4 battalions, the cavalry brigades of 3 regiments. The organisation of the Territorial Army is analogous to that of the Regular Army, and it consists of 14 divisions, composed of infantry, artillery, engineers, and auxiliary services, and of the mounted brigades, chiefly composed of yeomanry.

For purposes of command the United Kingdom is divided up into seven 'commands' and the London District. The commands are (1) Aldershot of very limited area, (2) Eastern, including the eastern and southern counties, (3) Irish, (4) Northern, including the northern midlands and north-eastern counties, (5) Scottish, (6) Southern, including the southern midlands and south-western counties, (7) Western, including Wales, Lancashire and north-western counties. These commands (except the Aldershot command) are divided up into Territorial Recruiting districts for the Regular Army. The Eastern, Northern, Scottish, Southern, and Western commands and the London District each include from 1 to 3 Territorial mounted brigades, and 2 or 3 Territorial divisions. There are two Regular divisions each in the Aldershot and the Irish command, one Regular division in the Eastern and one in the Southern command. At the head of each command is a general officer (styled the General-Officer Commanding-in-Chief). He is assisted by a general-officer of lower rank who is responsible for questions of administration apart from training and defence questions.

The land forces are administered by an Army Council which is composed of the Secretary of State for War, who is its President; the heads of the seven departments into which the War Office is primarily divided, namely, the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, who is responsible for drawing up plans of attack and defence, for military training, for intelligence work, and for education; the Deputy Chief of the Imperial General Staff who is the first assistant of the Chief and represents him in his absence on the Army Council; the Adjutant-General, who is responsible for recruiting, interior economy, discipline, and for the medical service; the

Quartermaster-General, who is responsible for equipment, supply, transport, and remounts ; the Master-General of the Ordnance, who is responsible for armament and works ; the Surveyor-General of Supply who is responsible for contracts and the provision of stores in bulk ; the Parliamentary Under-Secretary of State, who is the Vice-President of the Council and is responsible for the Territorial Army ; the Finance Member, who is responsible for finance ; and the two permanent Secretaries of the War Office. The Territorial Army is to a large extent administered by County Associations over which the War Office merely maintains a general control as regards expenditure.

The principal military educational establishments are the Royal Military Academy, educating youths to be officers in the artillery and the engineers, the Royal Military College whence officers are obtained for cavalry and infantry, and the Staff College, which trains officers for the staff. The Officers' Training Corps in two divisions representing respectively the universities and public schools, is intended to provide officers for the Territorial Army.

The gross estimated expenditure for the army for the year 1921-22 amounts (March, 1921) to 118,915,000*l.*, and appropriations in aid amount to 12,600,000*l.*, leaving a net expenditure of 106,315,000*l.* Owing to the increased pay, and to the increase in the price of food, clothing and equipment, the cost of the individual Regular soldier is approximately three times what it was in 1914.

The total *personnel* serving with the forces on March 1, 1921, and charged to British votes was about 341,000, of whom 201,000 were British troops, 55,600 were men temporarily borne on the strength as consequence of the war, and 84,200 were Indian and Colonial troops. The garrison of the Rhine and of certain plebiscitary areas absorbed 15,000 men, of Constantinople, 9,300 ; Palestine, 18,000 ; Mesopotamia, 77,000. The strength of the home garrison was 140,500. The strength of the Territorial Army for the same date was 100,000 (a peace total of about 237,000 is being aimed at). This is not included in the previous figures.

## II. NAVY.

The Navy has passed, and is still passing, through a very critical period. It has been reduced to a peace footing, and brought to a minimum of strength. The Navy has been deprived of a number of very powerful ships, and of hundreds of other ships. In November, 1920, it was announced that 1,231 vessels had been sold, realizing 10,024,000*l.*, and 638 scrapped, producing 3,464,000*l.* The pre-Dreadnoughts have gone from the list, except the Commonwealth (retained for training purposes), as also the Dreadnought herself, and the Indomitable and Inflexible. All the 12-inch gun ships are to be removed from the list. The *personnel* has been drastically cut down. The principal force in commission is the Atlantic Fleet. The Home Fleet has been abolished. There is a small Battle Squadron in the Mediterranean. Vessels on distant stations have been reduced.

No final or permanent policy has yet been adopted, but the views of the Admiralty were set forth in a very important document in March, 1920 (Cmd. 619). In December, 1920, the whole subject of future naval policy was submitted to the Committee of Imperial Defence. The present position is that the Fleet is to be maintained at a strength equal to that of any other Power.

The Navy estimates for 1920-21 amounted to 84,872,300*l.* net, plus supplementary estimate for 6,500,000*l.* in December, 1920, and for 1921-22 they are 82,479,000*l.* net. (The pre-war expenditure (1913-14) was 48,809,000*l.*) Four great ships are to be laid down, two soon and two later. There is to be no competitive shipbuilding.

The British Navy is a permanent establishment, governed by statutes and orders. Its administration was formerly in the hands of a Lord High Admiral, but by the Act 2 Will. and Mary, c. 2, this office was vested in Commission. With the exception of periods in which the office has been revived—in the person of the Earl of Pembroke in the reign of William III of Prince George of Denmark (1702-8), and of the Duke of Clarence (May 1827-August, 1828)—it has continued to be held in commission by the Board of Admiralty. The First Lord of the Admiralty, a Cabinet Minister, is responsible for the Navy.

The duties of the Admiralty are now grouped under the two headings of Operations and Maintenance. The First Sea Lord and Chief of the Naval Staff, the Deputy Chief of the Naval Staff, and the Assistant Chief of the Naval Staff have charge and direction of the Operations Division. This Division is concerned with Naval policy and the general direction of operations, war operations in Home waters and elsewhere, strategy, tactics, the development and use of material, including types of vessels and weapons, and with trade protection and anti-submarine considerations. The officers in charge and direction of the Maintenance Division are the Second Sea Lord and Chief of the Personnel, the Third Sea Lord and Controller of the Navy, the Fourth Sea Lord and Chief of Supplies and Transport, and the Civil Lord. The Parliamentary Secretary and the Permanent Secretary are concerned with Finance and Admiralty business.

The number of officers, seamen and marines borne on January 1914, and the number provided for in the estimates for 1921-22 were :—

	Borne Jan. 1, 1914	Estimates 1921-22
<i>Sea Service—</i>		
Officers and men . . . . .	114,236	127,500
Coast Guard . . . . .	3,015	
Marines . . . . .	18,042	
<i>Other Services (training, &amp;c.)—</i>		
Pensioners . . . . .		
Recruiting Officers and ratings . . . . .	7,662	127,500
Boys (training) . . . . .		
Naval Cadets . . . . .	1,916	
Various . . . . .		
Total of all ranks . . . . .	144,871	

The strength of the Navy at the date of the Armistice, November 11, 1918, was 415,000 (36,000 officers and 379,000 men), including the Mercantile Reserve but excluding the Royal Naval Division. The demobilization of officers and men proceeded rapidly. The total numbers serving (including the Mercantile Marine Reserves but not those who had been dispersed

demobilization leave) were in the middle of November, 1919: officers, 15,000; men, 147,000 ; total, 162,000.

### SUMMARY OF THE BRITISH FLEET.

N.B.—The pre-Dreadnought battleships have been removed from the lists, as well as three of the early Dreadnoughts. All the other classes have been reduced. The class of armoured cruisers is now extinct.

Class.	Completed by end of		
	1919	1920	1921
Dreadnoughts . . . . .	42	42	39
Pre-Dreadnought battleships . . . .	21	8	—
Armoured Cruisers . . . . .	34	—	—
Light Cruisers . . . . .	89	90	90
Destroyers . . . . . about	340	1	190
First Class Torpedo boats . . . . about	96		?
Submarines . . . . . about	147		98

Owing to the sweeping reductions which were in progress in these classes of vessels, it was impossible to give any useful figures. In the 1921 column 24 powerful flotilla leaders are included in the total of 190 destroyers.

There were 37 monitors in 1919, but all have been removed from the fleet as fighting units, and only four have been retained for training and depot purposes. Two new classes of river gunboats have been added (640 and 98 tons), 12 of each class.

In the following tables the ships are grouped in classes according to type. The dates of the Naval Estimates under which they were sanctioned are given.

#### *Battleships and Battle-Cruisers (Dreadnought Type).*

Note.—The eight battleships first named are to be transferred to the disposal list.

Naval Estimates	Name	Displacement	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated or Shaft Horse-power	Max. speed
			Belt	Big Guns				
		Tons	inches	inches				
1916-1917	{ Bellerophon Téméraire Superb	18,600	11	12	10 12in. ; 12 4in.	2	28,000	21
1917-1918	{ St. Vincent Collingwood	19,250	9½	11	10 12in. ; 12 4in.	2	24,500	22

*Dreadnoughts.*—(continued.)

Naval Estimates	Name	Displace- ment	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated or Shaft Horse-power	Kt.
			Belt	Big Guns				
		Tons	inches	inches				
1908— 1909	{ Neptune . . .	19,900	12	12	10 12in. ; 12 4in. .	2	25,000	
1909— 1910	{ Hercules . . . Colossus . . .	20,000	12	12	10 12in. ; 12 4in. .	2	25,000	
	<sup>1</sup> New Zealand <sup>2</sup> . .	18,800	8	10	8 12in. ; 15 4in. .	2	44,000	
	<sup>1</sup> Australia <sup>2</sup> . . .	18,800	8	10	8 12in. ; 15 4in. .	2	44,000	
1909— 1910	{ Orion . . . Thunderer . . . Monarch . . . Conqueror . . .	22,500	12	11	10 13·5in. ; 14 4in. .	2	27,000	
	{ Lion <sup>1</sup> . . . Princess Royal <sup>1</sup> . .	26,350	9	10	8 13·5in. ; 16 4in. .	2	70,000	
1910— 1911	{ King George V. . . Centurion . . . Ajax . . .	23,000	12	10	10 13·5in. ; 12 4in. .	2	27,000	
1911— 1912	{ Benbow . . . Emperor of India . . Iron Duke . . . Marlborough . . .	25,000	12	10	10 13·5in. ; 12 6in. .	4	29,000	
	{ Tiger <sup>1</sup> . . .	28,500	9	9	8 13·5in. ; 12 6in. .	2	85,000	
1912— 1913	{ Queen Elizabeth . . Valiant . . . Warspite . . . Barham . . . Malaya . . .	27,500	13	10	8 15in. ; 12 6in. .	4	75,000	

<sup>1</sup> Battle Cruisers.<sup>2</sup> New Zealand and Commonwealth ships.

*Dreadnoughts.*—(continued.)

Naval Stationing	Name	Displace- ment	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated or shaft Horse-power	Max. Speed
			Belt	Big Guns				
		Tons	inches	inches				Knots
1913- 1914	Royal Sovereign Royal Oak Ramillies . Resolution Revenge .	25,750	13	11	8 15in. ; 14 6in. .	4	40,000	23
1911 changed 1914	Agincourt Erin .	27,500 23,000	9 12	9 8	14 12in. ; 20 6in. . 10 13·5in. ; 16 6in. .	2 4	34,000 26,500	22 21
1914- 1915	Renown 1 . Repulse 1 . Hood 1 .	26,500 41,200	6 12	— 12	6 15in. ; 17 4in. . 8 15in. ; 12 5·5in. .	2 4	112,000 144,000	32 31

*Light Cruisers.*

War	Furious 2 Courageous Glorious .	19,100 18,600	—	—	10 5·5in. ; 5 3in. . 4 15in. ; 18 4in. .	18 14	90,000 90,000	31 31·5
	Bristol Glasgow Gloucester . Liverpool Newcastle .	4,800	—	—	2 6in. ; 10 4in. .	2	22,000	25
	Weymouth. Yarmouth . Dartmouth	5,250	—	Shields	8 6in. . . .	2	22,000	25
1906- 1911	Chatham Nottingham Southampton Dublin Melbourne 3 Sydney 3 Brisbane 3 Adelaide 3 Encounter 3	5,400 5,888	— 3	Shields —	8 6in. . . . 11 6in. ; 9 smaller .	2 2	25,000 12,500	25 20·7

1 Battle Cruisers.

2 Seaplane carrier.

3 Australian Navy.

*Light Cruisers.—(continued.)*

Naval Estimates	Name	Displacement	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated or shaft Horse-power	Max. Speed
			Belt	Big Guns				
1911— 1912	{ Birmingham . Lowestoft .	Tons 5,440	inches —	inches Shields	9 6in. . . .	2	25,000	Knots 25
War	{ Effingham . Frobisher . Hawkins . Raleigh . Vindictive .	9,750	3	Shields	7 7·5in. ; 8 3in. .	6	60,000	30
1912— 1913	{ Aurora . Galatea . Inconstant . Royalist . Penelope . Phaeton . Undaunted .	3,500	3	—	3 6in. ; 4 4in. . .	4	40,000	28
1913— 1914	{ Champion . Caroline . Cordelia . Comus . Cleopatra . Conquest . Calliope . Carysfort .	3,750	3	—	2 6in. ; 8 4in. . .	4	40,000	28
War	{ Danae . Dauntless . Dragon . Daedalus . Daring . Despatch . Diomedes . Dryad . Delhi . Dunedin . Durban .	4,750	3	Shields	6 6in. ; 2 3in .	12	40,000	28
	{ Cardiff . Coventry . Curlew . Cairo . Colombo . Capetown . Calcutta . Ceres . Carlisle .	4,100	3	—	5 6in. ; 2 3in.	4	40,000	28

*Light Cruisers.—(continued.)*

Naval Estimates	Name	Displace- ment	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated or shaft Horse-power	Max. Speed
			Belt	Big Guns				
		Tons	inches	inches				Knots
R.	Curaçoa . . . . .	4,120	—	—	5 6in. ; 2 3in.	4	40,000	29
	Caledon . . . . .							
	Calypso . . . . .							
	Cassandra . . . . .							
	Caradoc . . . . .	3,750	—	—	5 6in. ; 2 3in.	2	40,000	28·5
	Concord . . . . .							
	Centaur . . . . .							
	Cambrian . . . . .							
	Canterbury . . . . .	3,750	—	—	4 6in. ; 1 4in.	6	40,000	28·5
	Constance . . . . .							
	Castor . . . . .							
	Chester . . . . .							
	Birkenhead . . . . .	5,185	—	—	10 5·5in. ; 1 3in.	2	31,000	26·5
		5,235	—	—			25,000	25
	Enterprise . . . . .	7,550	3	—	7 6in. ; 2 4in. AA	12	80,000	32·5
	Emerald . . . . .							
	Hermes <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	10,400	—	—	10 5·5in. ; 4 4in. AA	—	40,000	25
	Eagle <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	26,200	—	—	—	—	55,000	24
	Argus <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	5,000	—	—	4 4in. AA	—	—	20·7

<sup>1</sup>Seaplane carriers. The Eagle was built as the Almirante Cochrane, battleship, but was taken over in an early stage by the British Navy and completed for her present use.

There are also gunboats, store-ships, repair ships, mine-sweepers, fleet sweeping sloops and other auxiliaries.

24 Flotilla leaders, 1,600-1,800 tons, 34-36·5 knots.

The latest destroyers of which any official description was given before the war were of the L class, 1913-14 (965 tons). The S class, 850-1,090 tons; V class, 1,275-1,300 tons; W class, 1,275-1,350 tons. Total number, 166.

The submarines are of many successive classes. The following are the existing numbers: E 18; G 6; H 23; K 12; L 26; M 3; R 10; total, 98.

*Dominion Navies.*—Lord Jellicoe made a tour of the Dominions with the object of arriving at an understanding with the Governments on the naval defence of the Empire. His report presented to the Government of Australia emphasized the desirability of the Commonwealth becoming self-contained in regard to shipbuilding and the manufacture of guns, mountings, explosives, and aircraft. He considered that the interests of the Empire were likely to demand within the next five years a Far Eastern Fleet comprising vessels of the Royal Navy, the East Indian Squadron, and the Australian, Canadian, and New Zealand Navies. This Fleet would consist of at least 8 modern battleships, 8 battle-cruisers, 10 light cruisers, 40 destroyers, and 36 submarines. The total cost for maintenance was estimated at 19,750,000*l.* Australia's share would be 4,000,000*l.* rising to 6,000,000*l.* The cost to New Zealand would rise from 375,000*l.* in 1920 to 1,000,000*l.* in five years. (The organisation of the intended fleet is still [end of 1920] unsettled, and these figures are approximations).



III. THE ROYAL AIR FORCE.

In May, 1912, the Royal Flying Corps first came into existence. It was then divided into two wings, the Royal Naval Air Service and the Royal Flying Corps, administered by the Admiralty and War Office respectively, while a joint Air Committee was formed, consisting of representatives of both services, to secure co-operation. The powers of this body were limited, and it failed to secure its object. A second Committee, formed in February, 1916, was equally unsuccessful. It was followed by an Air Board in May, 1916, and by a second Air Board in January, 1917. Both of these had inadequate powers. On January 2, 1918, an Air Ministry was formed, and the control of the Royal Air Force was vested in an Air Council analogous to the Army Council. The Air Minister was given the status of a Secretary of State and became President of the Council. In April, 1918, the naval and military wings were amalgamated, under the Ministry of the Air, as the Royal Air Force. From April, 1919, to April, 1921, the Secretaryship of State was held by a Minister who also filled another office, and the direct charge of the Air Ministry was placed in the hands of an Under-Secretary of State, who became Vice-President of the Air Council. In April, 1921, a separate Secretary of State for Air was appointed.

The Air Council controls and issues regulations for civil aviation, which is in charge of a separate department of the Air Ministry ; that department is engaged in the organisation of air routes with the necessary landing grounds throughout the Empire. In March, 1921, the establishment of the Royal Air Force was 30,880, and the estimated gross expenditure for 1921-22 was 19,033,400*l.*, and the net expenditure 18,411,000*l.*

Production and Industry.

I. AGRICULTURE.

General distribution of the surface in 1920 (Woods and Plantations in 1913):—

Divisions	Total surface (excluding water)	Woods and plantations (1913)	Mountain and heath grazing land	Permanent pasture	Arable land
	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres
England . . .	32,386,000	1,697,000	2,732,000	12,667,000	11,181,000
Wales . . .	4,751,000	187,000	1,430,000	1,820,000	839,000
Scotland . . .	19,070,000	852,000 <sup>1</sup>	9,134,000 <sup>3</sup>	1,359,000	3,880,000
Ireland . . .	20,247,000	296,000 <sup>1</sup>	— <sup>2</sup>	9,122,000 <sup>4</sup>	5,271,000 <sup>4</sup>
Isle of Man . .	141,000	1,400	35,000	17,000	72,000
Channel Islands .	44,000	200	2,000	10,000	21,000
Total . . .	76,639,000	3,033,600	13,333,000	21,995,000	20,764,000

<sup>1</sup> Area in 1914.  
<sup>2</sup> Corresponding figures not available.  
<sup>3</sup> Area in 1917.  
<sup>4</sup> Area in 1918.

Distribution of the cultivated area, and the number of live stock in the United Kingdom :—

	1913 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919	1920
<i>Cultivated area :</i>	<i>Acres</i>	<i>Acres</i>	<i>Acres</i>	<i>Acres</i>	<i>Acres</i>
Corn crops <sup>1</sup>	8,211,641	9,110,941	10,950,985	10,105,323	9,379,614
Green crops <sup>2</sup>	3,984,734	4,014,857	4,065,164	3,894,590	4,236,724
Flax <sup>3</sup>	59,953	110,221	163,093	115,089	
Hops <sup>4</sup>	35,676	16,946	15,666	16,745	
Small fruit	100,094 <sup>5</sup>	96,041 <sup>5</sup>	90,939 <sup>5</sup>	84,837 <sup>5</sup>	87,439
Bare fallow	396,472	361,925	414,124	657,885	573,962
Clover and ma- ture grasses	6,643,146	6,037,483	5,520,796	31,452,000	31,774,000
Permanent pas- ture	27,309,188	26,588,378	25,045,981		
Total	46,740,904	46,336,792	46,266,748	46,326,000	46,073,000

<sup>1</sup> Corn crops are wheat, barley or bere, oats, rye, beans, peas.

<sup>2</sup> Green crops are mainly potatoes, turnips and swedes, mangold, cabbage, kohl-rabi, rape, vetches or tares.

<sup>3</sup> Mainly in Ireland.

<sup>4</sup> All in England. Produce 1920, 279,000 cwt.

<sup>5</sup> Including Irish orchards.

	1913 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919	1920
<i>Live Stock :</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>	<i>Number</i>
Horses <sup>1</sup>	1,874,264	1,879,547	1,916,347	1,914,933	1,884,902
Cattle	11,936,600	12,382,236	12,311,149	12,491,427	11,770,274
Sheep	27,629,206	27,867,244	27,062,681	25,119,220	23,407,072
Pigs	3,305,771	3,007,916	2,809,215	2,925,093	3,113,314

<sup>1</sup> Horses for agriculture, mares kept for breeding, and unbroken horses.

Details of the principal crops are given in the following table for England and Wales, Scotland, and Ireland separately :—

	Wheat	Barley or Bere	Oats	Beans	Peas	Potatoes	Turnips and Swedes	Mangold	Hay
ACREAGE :—THOUSAND ACRES.									
<i>England and Wales :</i>									
1913 <sup>1</sup>	1,702	1,559	1,975	259	128	442	1,058	419	6,770
1917	1,918	1,460	2,259	211	131	508	972	389	6,476
1918	2,557	1,501	2,780	242	128	634	909	400	5,745
1919	2,221	1,510	2,564	274	132	475	983	396	5,672
1920	1,675	1,637	2,266	246	129	545	988	384	6,069
<i>Scotland :</i>									
1913 <sup>1</sup>	55	198	938	6	0·2	149	432	1·8	572
1917	61	159	1,041	6	0·4	148	414	2·4	581
1918	79	153	1,244	7	0·4	169	397	2·6	538
1919	80	174	1,111	7	0·4	155	427	2·6	542
1920	54	204	1,032	6	0·4	162	425	1·8	577
<i>Ireland :</i>									
1913 <sup>1</sup>	34	173	1,049	1·3	0·2	582	277	70	2,482
1917	124	177	1,464	1·4	0·3	709	293	93	2,533
1918	157	185	1,580	1·8	0·4	702	294	98	2,470
1919	70	186	1,442	1·4	0·3	589	273	75	2,520
1920	50	207	1,332	1·4	0·3	584	277	77	2,518
<i>U. Kingdom :</i>									
1913 <sup>1</sup>	1,790	1,930	3,962	266	128	1,173	1,758	500	9,824
1917	2,103	1,796	4,764	218	132	1,365	1,679	484	9,590
1918	2,793	1,839	5,604	251	128	1,505	1,601	500	8,753
1919	2,371	1,870	5,117	281	132	1,219	1,683	473	8,734
1920	1,979	2,048	4,630	253	130	1,291	1,690	463	9,164

<sup>1</sup> Pre-War year.

—	Wheat	Barley or Rape	Oats	Beans	Peas	Potatoes	Turnips and Swedes	Mangold	Hay
TOTAL PRODUCE.									
<i>England and Wales:</i>	1,000 Quatrs.	1,000 Quatrs.	1,000 Quatrs.	1,000 Quatrs.	1,000 Quatrs.	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons
1913 <sup>1</sup>	6,642	6,323	9,878	915	422	2,895	12,794	7,611	9,056
1917	7,165	5,585	10,865	436	277	3,841	12,164	8,482	7,566
1918	10,580	6,080	14,389	689	439	4,209	12,018	8,231	6,786
1919	7,976	5,474	11,417	855	441	2,783	11,159	6,294	5,186
1920	6,669	6,335	10,746	957	444	3,151	14,193	7,307	8,211
<i>Scotland:</i>									
1913 <sup>1</sup>	283	921	4,502	28	0·6	971	7,330	36	94
1917	304	705	5,447	30	0·2	1,110	8,053	53	90
1918	402	677	6,457	33	0·3	1,151	5,514	49	81
1919	883	764	5,805	33	0·2	632	7,146	43	71
1920	260	973	5,157	27	0·3	1,237	7,692	29	94
<i>Ireland:</i>									
1913 <sup>1</sup>	162	960	6,780	8	0·9	3,739	5,189	1,629	5,39
1917	572	945	9,709	8	1·1	4,153	4,625	1,834	4,70
1918	711	1,003	10,400	9	1·5	3,863	5,303	2,011	4,72
1919	306	975	8,773	—	—	2,747	4,487	1,432	4,81
1920	175	903	6,706	—	—	1,986	4,107	1,246	5,54
<i>U. Kingdom:</i>									
1913 <sup>1</sup>	7,087	8,204	20,660	954	423	7,605	25,313	9,276	15,39
1917	8,041	7,185	26,021	474	278	8,604	24,842	10,369	13,16
1918	11,643	7,760	31,196	931	441	9,223	22,835	10,321	12,38
1919	8,665	7,213	25,495	8·8 <sup>1</sup>	442 <sup>1</sup>	6,312	22,792	7,769	10,70
1920	7,104	8,211	22,609	984 <sup>1</sup>	444 <sup>1</sup>	6,374	25,992	8,582	14,70

<sup>1</sup> Excluding Ireland.

## YIELD PER ACRE.

	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
<i>England and Wales:</i>									
1913 <sup>1</sup>	31·23	32·45	38·00	28·30	26·40	6·55	12·20	18·15	1·34
1917	29·88	30·33	38·48	17·16	21·52	6·58	12·55	21·89	1·17
1918	32·9	32·4	41·3	29·4	27·5	6·6	13·2	20·6	1·11
1919	28·7	29·0	35·6	25·0	26·7	5·7	11·4	16·0	0·94
1920	28·5	31·0	37·9	31·1	27·4	5·8	14·4	19·0	1·34
<i>Scotland:</i>									
1913 <sup>1</sup>	41·32	37·15	38·40	37·37	24·69	6·51	16·96	19·84	1·64
1917	39·94	35·44	41·85	38·70	20·21	7·51	19·44	21·82	1·53
1918	40·65	35·48	41·53	36·55	25·47	6·79	13·90	19·22	1·53
1919	38·5	35·2	38·2	39·4	18·0	5·4	16·8	17·0	1·24
1920	38·2	38·1	40·0	37·6	25·7	7·6	18·1	16·4	1·63
<i>Ireland:</i>									
1913 <sup>1</sup>	38·09	44·43	51·71	48·78	32·49	6·42	18·76	20·64	2·17
1917	36·85	42·67	53·06	47·41	31·34	5·86	15·76	19·71	1·8
1918	36·2	43·4	52·7	40·9	28·4	5·5	18·0	20·9	1·9
1919	35·1	41·8	48·7	—	—	4·7	16·4	19·1	1·9
1920	27·9	34·9	40·8	—	—	3·4	14·0	16·1	2·2
<i>U. Kingdom:</i>									
1913 <sup>1</sup>	31·67	34·01	41·72	28·60	26·41	6·48	14·40	18·54	1·51
1917	30·58	32·00	43·70	17·98	21·54	6·30	14·81	21·47	1·37
1918	33·3	33·8	44·5	29·7	27·5	6·1	14·3	20·0	1·4
1919	29·2	30·9	39·9	25·3 <sup>2</sup>	26·7 <sup>2</sup>	5·2	13·6	16·5	1·2
1920	2·7	32·1	39·1	31·2 <sup>2</sup>	27·4 <sup>2</sup>	4·9	15·4	18·5	1·6

<sup>1</sup> Pre-War year.<sup>2</sup> Excluding Ireland.

For the quantities of cereals and live stock imported, see under *Commerce*.

The live stock in Ireland in 1920 numbered: Horses, 624,300; mules and jennets, 27,100; asses, 226,600; cattle, 5,023,000; sheep, 3,586,000; pigs, 982,000; goats, 245,000; poultry (1918), 24,424,000.

The number of holdings in Great Britain (from 1 acre upwards) is given as follows for 1920 :—

Size of Holdings, 1920	England and Wales	Scotland	Great Britain
1-5 acres . . .	80,737	17,471	98,208
5-50 " . . .	194,059	82,682	226,741
50-300 " . . .	129,703	23,224	152,927
Over 300 acres . . .	13,492	2,525	16,017
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>417,991</b>	<b>75,902</b>	<b>493,893</b>

The Small Holdings and Allotments Act, 1908, makes the County Councils and the Councils of County Boroughs responsible for the provision of small holdings (each covering from one to 50 acres, or even more), and allotments (each up to five acres in area). Up to the end of 1914 the total quantity of land acquired for small holdings by the various local authorities in England and Wales was 198,104 acres, let to 13,327 individual tenants and 5 associations; and the land acquired for allotments was 33,522 acres, let to 130,526 individual tenants and 52 associations. On the 1st May, 1918, there were estimated to be about 1,400,000 allotments in England and Wales. Before the war there were about 500,000.

# IRELAND.

Number and Size of Holdings in the year 1918 :—

Size of Holdings	Leinster	Munster	Ulster	Connaught	Ireland
Not exceeding 1 acre . . .	88,809	83,408	83,895	8,717	114,824
Above 1 and not exceeding 5 acres	12,752	9,827	15,964	8,302	46,845
" 5 " " 10 "	10,317	7,983	27,480	18,747	64,527
" 10 " " 15 "	8,162	6,870	24,819	19,411	59,262
" 15 " " 30 "	17,906	20,072	48,496	36,498	122,972
" 30 " " 50 "	13,224	20,486	24,683	14,594	72,987
" 50 " " 100 "	13,132	22,874	15,540	6,629	57,675
" 100 " " 200 "	6,929	9,885	4,123	2,338	23,275
" 200 " " 500 "	2,947	2,897	1,145	1,161	8,150
Above 500 acres . . .	657	472	322	517	1,968
<b>Total No. of Holdings.</b>	<b>124,835</b>	<b>133,769</b>	<b>196,467</b>	<b>116,914</b>	<b>571,985</b>

The above figures are not comparable with those published for years prior to 1910. In many cases farms in Ireland extend into two or more townlands, and in former years the portion of a farm in each townland was enumerated as a separate holding. The total number of holdings published was therefore somewhat too large. A change was made in the method of enumeration in 1910, and the present figures are believed to be a very close approximation for the year 1918.

Of the holdings in 1918, 372,815 were owned and 199,170 rented. The 571,985 holdings in 1918 were in the hands of 561,807 separate occupiers.

The Irish Land Acts are of two classes—The Fair Rent Acts, and the Land Purchase Acts. The Fair Rent Acts commenced with Mr. Gladstone's Land Law (Ireland) Act, 1881, which gave the Irish Tenant the '3 Fs'—Fair Rent, Free Sale and Fixity of Tenure. Under this Act, the great body of agricultural tenants had Fair Rents judicially determined. The rent is fixed by the Land Commission for terms of 15 years, and, on the expiration of each term, a new rent may be fixed for another term. Up to March 31,

1920, the number of Fair Rents fixed under the Irish Land Acts for a First Statutory Term was 382,975, with an average reduction of 20·7 per cent. on previous rents; for a Second Statutory Term, 144,094, with an average reduction of 19·3 per cent. on first term rents; and for a Third Statutory Term, 6,032, with an average reduction of 9·1 per cent. on second term rents.

The Land Purchase Acts commenced with the 'Bright Clauses' of the Act of 1870, but the system was greatly extended by the 'Ashbourne Act' of 1885, under which 9,992,536*l.* cash was advanced for Land Purchase. A new system was adopted under Mr. Balfour's Act of 1891, which created a special Land Stock for Land Purchase purposes. Under the Irish Land Act of 1903 cash advances are made to enable tenants to purchase their holding under the supervision of three Estates Commissioners, the money for advance being raised by the issue of Land Stock bearing interest at 2½ per cent. The State is secured by a Guarantee Fund which consists of the various Funds voted by Parliament for Irish Local purposes. The Land Stock could not be issued except at a large discount, and the Land Act of 1909 provided that for future purchasers the money may be raised by the issue of a 3 per cent. stock and in making advances the Treasury may give the vendor such stock instead of paying cash. Under this Act the Congested Districts Board was reconstituted, the area of its work extended and its income increased. Compulsory powers of purchase were also given to the Estates Commissioners and the Congested Districts Board.

The total amount of the purchase money for which advances have been made under the Irish Land Purchase Acts, 1870 to 1909, up to March 31, 1920, was 108,795,258*l.*, of which 106,933,839*l.* was advanced, and 1,861,419*l.* was lodged in cash by purchasers. In addition, 4,609,131*l.* was advanced to that date by the Land Commission to Rural District Councils, for the erection of labourers' cottages, under the Labourer (Ireland) Acts.

In *England and Wales*, the Board of Agriculture make grants for, and to some extent, supervise vocational education and scientific research in agriculture. In 1916-17 these grants totalled 76,177*l.* (against 98,646*l.* in 1915-16), largely from the Development Fund (see below). The Board of Agriculture for *Scotland* dispenses certain grants for the development and improvement of agriculture, including agricultural education and research in that country. In *Ireland* the Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction provides itinerant lecturers who give instruction in agriculture, horticulture, bee-keeping, butter-making, poultry-keeping, &c. There are 3 agricultural stations where farm apprenticeships are provided, and numerous agricultural schools and colleges. There are also winter agricultural classes and schools of rural domestic economy.

Under the Development and Road Improvement Funds Acts, 1909 and 1910, there are eight "Development Commissioners," appointed to advise the Treasury in the administration of a national fund for the development of agriculture, fisheries, forestry, and analogous resources of the United Kingdom. The total sum guaranteed to the fund was 2,900,000*l.*; interest on investments, and other receipts, up to 31 March, 1920, made the total available funds, 3,541,000*l.* In 1920-21 a further 1,000,000*l.* was voted to the Fund. The grants and loans recommended to the Treasury by the Commissioners down to 31 March, 1918 (which, however, have not all been sanctioned or expended), amounted to 2,794,000*l.*, including 1,780,000*l.* for agriculture and rural industries; 277,000*l.* for forestry; 394,000*l.* for harbours; 142,000*l.* for fisheries; 110,000*l.* for inland navigation; 80,000*l.* for rural transport.

**Forestry.**—The woodland area of Great Britain in 1908 was 2,781,963 acres (England, 1,720,330 ; Wales, 186,723 ; and Scotland, 874,910). Included in these figures are 127,509 acres of plantations, i.e., land planted within the preceding 10 years (England, 72,008 ; Wales, 11,355 ; and Scotland, 44,146). In Ireland in 1918, 289,944 acres were under woods and plantations.

## II. FISHERIES.

Quantity and value of fish of British taking landed in the United Kingdom (excluding salmon, except that figures for England and Wales include sea-caught salmon and sea-trout):—

—	1913 <sup>1</sup>	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>2</sup>
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
England and Wales . . . . .	807,619	202,581	234,050	515,423	729,221
Scotland . . . . .	362,904	153,988	165,463	298,443	316,297
Ireland . . . . .	33,820	28,547	31,838	40,337	27,231
U.K. (excluding shell-fish) . . . . .	1,204,433	385,116	431,351	854,208	1,072,749
	£	£	£	£	£
England and Wales . . . . .	10,009,326	9,151,636	14,147,810	18,495,216	21,202,521
Scotland . . . . .	3,723,357	3,645,015	5,991,593	6,068,789	6,519,983
Ireland . . . . .	294,625	567,876	880,197	718,706	440,420
U.K. (excluding shell-fish) . . . . .	14,027,308	13,364,027	21,019,100	25,277,661	28,162,924
U.K. Shell-fish . . . . .	463,642	410,654	548,082	691,067	734,783

<sup>1</sup> Pre-War year.

<sup>2</sup> Provisional figures.

Statistics for 1918 of fishing boats registered under Part IV of the Merchant Shipping Act, 1894 :—

—	Boats on Register on December 31, 1918			Total Net Ton- nage	Boats employed at some time during year	Estimated number of men and boys employed in sea-fishing	
	Number					Regular fishermen.	Others
	Sailing	Steam	Total				
England and Wales . . . .	6,367	3,410	9,777	192,249	}	(a)	(a)
Scotland . . . .	5,780	2,678	8,458	115,523			
Ireland . . . .	4,443	544	4,987	25,059			
Isle of Man . . . .	166	89	255	1,839			
Channel Islands	281	38	319	840			
Total, 1918 . .	17,037	6,759	23,796	335,510	—	—	—
Total, 1918 <sup>1</sup>	19,153	4,288	23,441	348,983	21,654	76 048	23,482

<sup>1</sup> Pre-War year.

(a) Cannot be stated for 1918.

Imports and Exports of fish into and from the United Kingdom are given as follows. The imports represent fish of foreign taking or preparation, and are therefore not included in the table above giving fish of British taking landed in the United Kingdom :—

—	1918 (Pre-War)	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Imports (fresh, cured or salted)	184,000	167,000	159,000	148,000	137,000
Exports of United Kingdom produce (fresh, cured, salted)	550,000	28,000	19,000	136,000	199,000
Ditto (herrings only) . . . . .	498,000	16,000	9,000	115,000	151,000
Re-exports (fish of foreign and colonial origin) . . . . .	27,000	18,000	11,000	18,000	20,000

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

## III. MINING AND METALS.

General summary of the mineral production of the United Kingdom in 1918 and 1919 :—

Description of Mineral	1918		1919	
	Quantity	Value at the Mines and Quarries	Quantity	Value at the Mines and Quarries
	Tons	£	Tons	£
Alum shale . . . . .	5,281	588	4,848	545
Antimony ore . . . . .	1	4	—	—
Arsenical pyrites . . . . .	477	4,380	75	667
Arsenic . . . . .	2,340	210,101	2,527	100,222
Barium (compounds) . . . . .	66,860	218,592	60,087	198,550
Bauxite . . . . .	9,589	2,736	9,221	2,811
Bog ore . . . . .	603	151	3,045	761
Chalk . . . . .	2,304,248	164,741	2,629,406	241,863
Chert, flint, &c. . . . .	54,518	13,233	50,082	15,348
Chromite of iron . . . . .	140	100	150	150
Clays and shale . . . . .	6,003,787	1,696,127	7,765,965	2,358,522
Coal . . . . .	227,748,654	238,240,760	229,779,517	314,113,160
Copper ore and precipitate . . . . .	1,213	17,169	372	10,978
Fluor spar . . . . .	53,498	41,310	36,860	36,252
Gravel and sand . . . . .	2,022,567	291,627	2,048,427	336,421
Gypsum . . . . .	178,734	108,516	220,008	138,265
Igneous rocks . . . . .	3,961,524	1,139,952	4,387,703	1,720,932
Iron ore . . . . .	14,613,032	7,106,656	12,254,195	7,428,366
Iron pyrites . . . . .	22,195	20,398	7,336	7,807
Lead ore . . . . .	14,784	273,462	13,868	256,377
Lignite . . . . .	150	100	—	—
Limestone (other than chalk) . . . . .	10,156,603	1,992,705	9,537,495	2,431,627
Manganese ore . . . . .	17,456	33,313	12,078	29,111
Natural Gas . . . (cub. ft.)	85,000	—	90,000	—
Ochre, unster, &c. . . . .	9,480	17,926	10,547	17,483
Oil shale . . . . .	3,080,867	1,528,584	2,763,875	1,567,050
Phosphate of lime . . . . .	3,372	—	—	—
Salt . . . . .	1,976,014	1,647,997	1,908,080	2,079,011
Sandstone . . . . .	1,553,151	614,612	1,609,853	971,322
Slate . . . . .	110,197	429,563	164,098	844,394
Soapstone . . . . .	936	1,268	688	1,011
Sulphate of strontia . . . . .	1,014	2,280	1,872	4,210
Tin ore (dressed) . . . . .	6,878	1,115,926	5,156	678,823
Tungsten ores . . . . .	302	49,215	166	19,253
Zinc ore . . . . .	9,025	95,680	6,933	62,201
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>273,988,449</b> 85,000 <sup>1</sup>	<b>257,079,792</b>	<b>275,384,528</b> 90,000 <sup>1</sup>	<b>335,673,503</b>

<sup>1</sup> Cubic feet of natural gas.

The metals obtainable from the ores produced in 1919 were :—Copper, 14 tons, value 14,176*l.* ; iron, 3,808,095 tons, 51,511,064*l.* ; lead, 10,277 tons 289,769*l.* ; silver, 68,414 oz., 16,266*l.* ; tin, 3,272 tons, 842,485*l.* ; zinc, 2,43 tons, 102,951*l.* ; total value, 52,776,711*l.*

The total number of persons ordinarily employed at all mines under the Coal and Metalliferous Mines Regulation Acts during 1919 was 1,212,974. The number of mines at work was 3,438. 958,133 persons (males) worked underground, and 245,194 males and 9,647 females above ground. The number employed at quarries under the Quarries Act was 57,076 (excluding persons *occasionally* employed), of whom 36,879 (including 132 females) worked inside the quarries, and 20,197 (including 309 females) outside. The number of quarries at work was 5,135.

Professor H. S. Jevons has estimated the resources of British coal in

1915, within 4,000 feet of the surface, at 197,000 million tons. Coal raised in the United Kingdom, and coal, coke, and patent fuel exported (the figures in the following tables, for the war period, exclude coal exported from Government stores, etc.) :—

Year	Coal raised		Coal, Coke, etc., exported		Bunkers for ships in foreign trade <sup>1</sup>
	Tons	Value £	Tons	Value £	Tons
1913	287,430,473	145,585,669	76,633,446	53,659,660	21,631,550
1914	285,664,393	132,596,853	61,630,485	42,202,128	18,535,616
1915	253,206,081	157,830,670	45,770,344	38,824,228	18,630,964
1916	256,348,351	200,014,826	41,157,746	50,670,604	12,988,172
1917	248,499,240	207,786,894	37,800,705	51,841,487	10,227,352
1918	227,748,654	238,240,760	34,173,915	52,416,380	8,766,476
1919	229,779,517	314,113,160	38,466,593	92,297,685	12,021,242
1920	229,395,000	—	28,862,895	120,319,241	13,923,186

<sup>1</sup> Not included in exports. Bunkers for ships in foreign and coastwise trade, and Admiralty shipments totalled 33½ million tons in 1917 and 34½ million tons in 1918.

In the year 1919 the coal available for home consumption, after deducting the amount used in operating the coal mines, is estimated to have been 162,000,000 tons, the principal uses being :—Railways, for locomotive purposes, 13,500,000 tons; gas works, 17,750,000 tons; electricity and water undertakings, 7,500,000 tons; blast furnaces, 15,750,000 tons; domestic (including coal supplied to miners), 42,500,000 tons; all other purposes, 60,000,000 tons.

Exports of coal, 1920, from United Kingdom to countries named :—

Countries		Value £	Countries	Weight Tons	Value £
France . . . .	12	42 00	Canaries . . . .	382,000	1,981,000
Italy . . . . .	2	11 00	Portugal . . . .	301,000	1,287,000
Sweden . . . .	1	6 00	Spain . . . . .	290,000	1,851,000
Gibraltar . . . .	1	6 00	Portuguese W.		
Denmark . . . .	1	4 00	Africa . . . . .	281,000	1,395,000
Egypt . . . . .		4 00	Argentina . . . .	274,000	1,199,000
Norway . . . . .		3 00	Holland . . . . .	239,000	924,000
Belgium . . . .		1 00	Brazil . . . . .	158,000	727,000
Algeria . . . . .		2 50	Uruguay . . . . .	117,000	480,000
Malta & Goso . .		1 00	Russia . . . . .	98,000	410,000

Export of coal, coke and manufactured fuel from the principal ports 1919 :—

Ports	Tons	Value £	Ports	Tons	Value £
Cardiff . . . .	12,941,000	23,083,000	Glasgow . . . .	684,000	1,729,000
Tras Ports . . .	7,355,000	19,983,000	Hartlepool . . .	543,000	1,558,000
Newport . . . .	3,785,000	7,623,000	Hull . . . . .	480,000	1,301,000
Swansea . . . .	3,200,000	6,907,000	Leith . . . . .	459,000	1,618,000
Eryk . . . . .	2,306,000	6,757,000	London . . . . .	362,000	1,060,000
Port Talbot . . .	1,771,000	3,783,000	Llanelli . . . . .	286,000	667,000
Sunderland . . .	1,705,000	4,662,000	Burntland . . . .	244,000	889,000
Wethil . . . . .	960,000	3,829,000	Grangemouth . .	234,000	791,000



## Iron ore produced in and imported into the United Kingdom:—

Year	Iron ore produced		Iron ore imported	
	Weight	Value	Weight	Value
	Tons	£	Tons	£
1913	15,997,328	4,543,558	7,442,249	7,045,883
1914	14,867,582	3,921,683	5,704,748	5,154,769
1915	14,235,012	4,587,651	6,197,155	7,176,731
1916	13,494,658	5,545,072	6,933,767	11,775,431
1917	14,845,734	6,429,620	6,189,655	12,040,206
1918	14,613,032	7,106,656	6,581,728	13,441,225
1919	12,254,195	7,428,366	5,200,696	11,271,244
1920	—	—	6,500,911	16,547,528

The exports of British iron ore are insignificant. Of the ore imported in 1919, 3,526,794 tons, valued at 7,667,618*l.*, came from Spain. Including 627,527 tons of 'purple ore,' the net quantity of iron ore available for the furnaces of Great Britain in 1918 was 21,822,127 tons.

## Statistics of blast furnaces in operation:—

Year	Furnaces in Blast	Ore Smelted	Pig-iron made	Coal & coke used	Pig iron Exported
		Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
1913	338	25,707,518	10,260,315	21,223,607	1,128,412
1914	291	22,470,749	8,923,773	18,381,106	782,349
1915	289	21,706,411	8,723,560	(a)	612,848
1916	294	21,505,556	8,919,469	(a)	918,158
1917	318	22,901,714	9,338,104	(a)	738,943
1918	318	22,544,064	9,107,384	(a)	482,161
1919	280	19,044,272	7,417,401	(a)	356,985

(a) 1915: Coal, 2,509,456 tons; Coke, 9,746,743 tons; 1916: Coal, 2,612,543 tons; Coke, 10,300,868 tons; 1917: Coal, 2,816,318 tons; Coke, 10,961,734 tons; 1918: Coal, 2,606,840 tons; Coke, 11,286,680 tons; 1919: Coal, 2,300,587 tons; Coke, 9,384,327 tons.

The output in 1920 was:—Pig iron, 8,008,000 tons; steel ingots 9,057,000 tons.

## Various unmanufactured metals imported:—

—	1913 (pre-war)	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
Antimony ore and regulus . . . Tons	10,334	27,203	83,106	24,784	11,521	6,547
Copper ore and regulus . . . "	133,375	76,060	78,148	44,792	36,332	30,914
Copper . . . "	111,348	182,517	118,649	143,833	204,065	116,023
Lead . . . "	204,136	255,977	158,373	147,124	207,932	217,610
Lead ore . . . "	18,453	14,062	11,443	8,657	1,502	4,433
Pyrites of iron and copper . . . "	781,711	903,467	949,996	854,241	836,703	344,457
Manganese ore . . . "	601,177	372,724	440,659	331,264	365,606	264,800
Tin . . . "	45,682	38,896	33,646	27,143	12,567	22,901
Tin ore . . . "	34,592	44,748	33,912	41,208	32,330	36,737
Zinc (crude) . . . "	145,004	74,522	53,827	76,105	64,138	94,228
Zinc ore . . . "	64,670	114,360	78,825	87,368	92,787	78,553
Platinum . . . Troy oz.	42,640	3,348	1,964	3,806	1,223	2,704
Quicksilver . . . lbs.	8,401,165	8,043,434	2,556,214	2,173,434	1,077,460	2,847,894

IV. TEXTILE INDUSTRY.

(The following information is furnished by Mr. Thomas R. Ellison of Liverpool).

The progress made by each branch of the textile industry since 1829 is shown in the subjoined statement of the weight of raw material used and the value of yarns and goods exported :—

Annual Average : Periods of Three Years	Weight consumed in Millions of lbs.				Value of Products exported (in Thousands of £'s)			
	Cotton	Wool	Flax	Total	Cotton	Woollen	Linen	Total
1829-1831	248	149	194	586	18,077	4,967	2,138	25,182
1852-1861	1,023	260	212	1,495	49,000	15,041	6,119	70,060
1889-1891	1,618	564	220	2,402	72,114	24,176	6,377	102,667
1899-1901	1,679	628	190	2,492	70,340	20,898	5,857	97,095
1911-1913	2,074	791	237	3,102	123,167	34,194	9,403	166,767
1914-1916	1,854	816	225	2,895	102,548	36,345	8,909	148,002
1917-1919	1,623	835	121	2,579	189,000	68,800	14,100	271,900
1920	1,560	865	67	2,492	401,700	135,000	23,900	560,600

The home production of wool in 1920 is estimated at 108 million lbs. ; and that of flax at 27 million lbs. Exports in 1920 were : piece goods, &c. ; cotton, 4,492 million yards ; woollen, 280 million yards ; linen, 93 million yards. Yarn : cotton, 148 million lbs. ; woollen, 31 million lbs. ; and linen, 7 million lbs.

Commerce.

The principal imports on which customs duties are levied are beer, chicory, cocoa, coffee, dried fruits, matches, motor spirit, spirits, sugar, tea, tobacco, and wine—spirits, sugar, tea, tobacco, and wine yielding the bulk of the entire levies. In 1919 the imports free of duty (exclusive of bullion and specie and diamonds) amounted to 1,381,634,807£., 84·9 per cent., and those subject to duty to 244,521,405£., 15·1 per cent. of the total imports.

Value of the imports and exports of merchandise (excluding bullion and specie and foreign merchandise transhipped under bond) of the United Kingdom :—

Year	Total Imports	Exports of British Produce	Exports of Foreign and Colonial Produce	Total Exports
	£	£	£	£
1913	768,734,739	525,253,595	109,566,731	634,820,326
1914 <sup>1</sup>	696,635,113	430,721,357	95,474,166	526,195,523
1915	851,893,350	384,868,448	99,062,181	483,930,629
1916	948,506,492	506,279,707	97,566,178	603,845,885
1917	1,064,164,678	527,079,746	69,677,461	596,757,207
1918	1,316,150,908	501,418,997	80,945,081	582,364,078
1919	1,626,156,212	798,638,362	164,746,315	963,384,677
1920 <sup>2</sup>	1,936,742,120	1,335,569,027	222,405,957	1,557,974,984

<sup>1</sup> From the outbreak of War in August, 1914, until the second half of 1917, certain goods belonging to the British and Allied Governments were excluded from the returns of imports and exports. From July, 1917, merchandise imported and exported in public ownership is included, except exports for the use of H. M. forces on active service. In the 12 months July to December, 1917, such imports (included in the above table) amounted to about 107,000,000£., and British exports to 9,500,000£. In 1918 such imports amounted to about 250,000,000£., British exports to 18,500,000£., and re-exports to about 3,000,000£.

<sup>2</sup> Provisional figures.

The value of goods imported into the United Kingdom is generally taken to be that at the port and time of entry, including all incidental expenses (cost, insurance, and freight) up to the landing on the quay. For goods consigned for sale, the market value

in this country is required and recorded in the returns. This is ascertained from the declaration made by the importers, and is checked by the expert knowledge available in the Customs Department, with the help of current price-lists and market reports. For exports, the value at the port of shipment (including the charges on delivering the goods on board) is taken. Imports are entered as from the country whence the goods were consigned to the United Kingdom, which may, or may not, be the country whence the goods were last shipped. Exports are credited to the country of ultimate destination as declared by the exporters.

Imports by air in 1920 amounted to 677,000*l.*, and exports to 339,000*l.* The trade was mainly in clothes and furs.

The estimated weight of imports is:—54·5 million tons in 1913, and 39 million in 1919; of British exports, 91·4 million tons in 1913, and 46·4 million in 1919; of re-exports, 1,750,000 tons in 1913, and 1,500,000 in 1919.

The total estimated value of the imports and exports of Ireland (including the trade with Great Britain) is given by the Irish Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction, as follows:—

	1914	1916	1917	1918	1919
<b>Imports—</b>	<b>Thous. £</b>	<b>Thous. £</b>	<b>Thous. £</b>	<b>Thous. £</b>	<b>Thous. £</b>
Farm produce, food and drink stuffs	26,971	39,050	41,419	34,429	55,245
Raw materials . . . . .	11,162	17,794	21,892	21,689	24,433
Manufactured goods . . . . .	35,862	47,673	56,370	69,898	79,038
<b>Total Imports . . . . .</b>	<b>73,995</b>	<b>104,517</b>	<b>119,181</b>	<b>126,016</b>	<b>158,716</b>
<b>Exports—</b>					
Farm produce, food and drink stuffs	41,607	62,577	71,801	78,254	93,709
Raw materials . . . . .	4,274	4,588	5,802	5,369	6,777
Manufactured goods . . . . .	31,430	40,006	56,702	69,308	75,546
<b>Total Exports . . . . .</b>	<b>77,311</b>	<b>107,171</b>	<b>133,805</b>	<b>152,931</b>	<b>176,032</b>

Imports into Ireland from Great Britain, 1919, 132,374,000*l.*; exports to Great Britain, 174,005,000*l.*

Trade of the United Kingdom according to countries (figures for 1920 are provisional):—

Countries	Value of Merchandise Consigned from Countries in first column		Exports of Merchandise consigned to Countries in first column			
			British Produce.		Foreign and Colonial Produce	
	1913	1920	1913	1920	1913	1920
<b>Foreign Countries:</b>	<b>Thous. £</b>	<b>Thous. £</b>	<b>Thous. £</b>	<b>Thous. £</b>	<b>Thous. £</b>	<b>Thous. £</b>
<i>Europe and Colonies—</i>						
Russia . . . . .	40,271	34,183	18,103	11,893	9,591	4,849
Sweden . . . . .	14,213	56,372	8,220	39,332	1,014	5,004
Norway . . . . .	7,437	23,858	6,147	33,387	513	1,949
Denmark (including Faroe Islands) . . . . .	23,831	81,157	5,792	30,635	551	4,108
Iceland and Greenland . . . . .	199	514	210	1,023	36	98
Danish W. India Islands . . . . .	23	—	59	30	3	1
Germany . . . . .	80,411	31,126	40,677	21,723	19,822	29,370
Netherlands . . . . .	23,578	39,292	15,429	47,915	5,693	14,461
Java . . . . .	2,086	28,760	5,701	13,413	46	80
Dutch Possessions in the Indian Seas . . . . .	1,823	6,061	1,545	4,901	11	20
Dutch West India Islands . . . . .	42	132	50	134	2	8
Dutch Guiana . . . . .	378	49	69	136	9	1

Countries	Value of Merchandise Consigned from Countries in first column		Exports of Merchandise consigned to countries in first column			
			British Produce		Foreign and Colonial Produce	
	1913	1920	1913	1920	1913	1920
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
Belgium . . . . .	23,382	45,025	13,240	49,126	7,420	19,498
Belgian Congo. . . . .	44	725	289	981	16	29
France . . . . .	46,353	76,005	28,933	136,632	11,949	39,820
Algeria . . . . .	1,312	3,937	1,341	3,728	7	40
French West Africa . . . . .	889	1,404	1,479	3,564	64	216
French Somaliland . . . . .	110	188	214	158	1	6
Madagascar . . . . .	222	878	79	294	2	1
French Indo-China (Coch- in China, Camboja, Annam, and Tonquin)	277	5	159	1,858	3	2
French Possessions in the Pacific . . . . .	317	119	60	36	14	1
French W. India Islands . . . . .	—	—	77	258	31	11
Switzerland . . . . .	11,070	37,006	4,212	12,641	876	2,853
Portugal . . . . .	3,017	7,060	3,271	10,549	663	1,497
Azores . . . . .	56	172	49	424	7	1
Madeira . . . . .	32	121	250	1,056	56	53
Portuguese West Africa . . . . .	171	207	548	1,975	11	18
Portuguese East Africa . . . . .	344	2,809	1,726	3,304	85	87
Portuguese Possessions in India . . . . .	274	120	214	350	3	1
Spain . . . . .	14,394	37,495	7,852	19,324	780	3,480
Canary Islands . . . . .	1,549	4,509	1,671	3,545	179	144
Spanish Ports in North Africa . . . . .	28	525	167	240	17	17
Italy . . . . .	8,127	17,812	14,610	39,734	1,012	5,625
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	7,706	2,623	4,481	3,969	1,300	1,690
Greece . . . . .	2,202	6,772	2,537	12,782	59	510
Crete . . . . .	25	144	57	60	4	4
Bulgaria . . . . .	41	207	472	1,002	30	52
Servia . . . . .	8	10	88	611	1	53
Roumania . . . . .	2,037	3,228	1,947	7,122	71	388
Turkey, European . . . . .	1,165	3,119	2,415	12,450	137	471
Turkey, Asiatic . . . . .	4,251	9,040	5,291	18,861	108	621
Africa—						
Tripoli . . . . .	50	135	137	77	35	80
Tunis . . . . .	862	2,384	476	1,692	19	81
Morocco . . . . .	408	1,644	1,277	4,381	265	548
Liberia . . . . .	57	531	90	272	11	29
Asia—						
Persia . . . . .	430	3,761	725	2,209	11	38
Siam . . . . .	516	795	1,852	4,060	25	36
China (exclusive of Hong Kong, Macão and Wei- hai-Wei) . . . . .	4,672	26,919	14,845	43,542	165	395
Japan (including Formosa) . . . . .	4,388	29,871	14,530	26,185	297	1,912
Korea . . . . .	1	5	250	150	1	1
America—						
United States of America . . . . .	141,652	564,339	29,295	77,131	30,159	53,918
Philippine Islands and Guam . . . . .	2,183	5,285	983	1,205	61	45
Porto Rico . . . . .	1	10	66	153	—	2
Hawaii . . . . .	18	104	134	35	1	—
Cuba . . . . .	3,675	25,629	2,214	7,246	786	149
Haiti . . . . .	116	164	167	438	1	6
St. Domingo . . . . .	154	119	162	440	4	4
Mexico . . . . .	1,880	13,466	2,233	4,327	265	222
Guatemala . . . . .	356	281	344	895	8	16

Countries	Value of Merchandise Consigned from Countries in first column		Exports of Merchandise consigned to Countries in first column			
			British produce		Foreign and Colonial produce	
	1913	1920	1913	1920	1913	1920
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous.
Honduras (not British) . . . . .	1	12	127	330	2	
San Salvador . . . . .	116	238	328	685	5	
Nicaragua . . . . .	117	101	243	438	7	
Costa Rica . . . . .	1,424	1,069	236	585	10	
Colombia . . . . .	1,089	2,647	1,693	6,184	21	
Panama . . . . .	52	200	457	510	46	
Venezuela . . . . .	560	982	826	3,368	14	
Ecuador . . . . .	468	1,627	415	1,362	10	
Peru . . . . .	3,178	14,582	1,488	4,718	104	1
Chile . . . . .	5,859	12,981	6,011	9,694	359	2
Brazil . . . . .	10,008	12,160	12,465	24,329	556	6
Uruguay . . . . .	2,749	7,065	2,916	5,933	96	1
Bolivia . . . . .	2,250	1,931	360	747	16	
Argentine Republic . . . . .	42,485	128,039	22,641	42,840	796	9
Paraguay . . . . .	9	2	195	169	2	
Total (including those not specified above) . . . . .	577,219	1,376,011	329,942	834,086	95,956	196,9
<i>British Possessions (Including Protectorates):</i>						
<i>In Europe:</i>						
Channel Islands . . . . .	1,984	4,541	1,351	3,178	251	9
Gibraltar . . . . .	27	45	28	6,523	91	1
Malta and Gozo . . . . .	31	86	1,105	2,932	102	3
Cyprus . . . . .	139	378	147	592	5	
<i>In Africa:</i>						
<i>West Africa</i>						
Gambia . . . . .	54	2,622	235	1,035	13	
Sierra Leone . . . . .	243	2,135	758	1,876	72	1
Gold Coast . . . . .	986	6,638	1,877	7,604	268	8
Nigeria . . . . .	3,891	19,265	4,734	12,719	277	1,04
Ascension . . . . .	—	—	5	28	1	
St. Helena . . . . .	6	36	29	21	7	
<i>South Africa:</i>						
Cape of Good Hope . . . . .	9,381 <sup>1</sup>	12,649	10,812	24,133	953	1,4
Natal . . . . .	2,724	6,333	5,058	11,805	389	5
Orange Free State . . . . .	—	—	567	910	36	
Transvaal . . . . .	196	214	5,752	12,261	483	5
Basutoland . . . . .	—	—	21	67	1	
Rhodesia . . . . .	194	1,039	839	1,411	56	
Bechuanaland Protector- ate . . . . .	—	—	12	17	—	—
Swaziland . . . . .	53	—	1	2	—	—
<i>East Africa:</i>						
Zanzibar and Pemba . . . . .	175	957	106	392	5	
East Africa Protectorate . . . . .	426	4,244	1,130	2,804	59	11
Uganda Protectorate . . . . .	298	653	54	205	1	
Nyasaland Protectorate . . . . .	106	804	82	255	2	
Somaliland Protectorate . . . . .	5	—	4	8	—	—
Egypt . . . . .	} 21,395	{ 69,336	} 9,806	{ 43,662	} 158	{ 1,1
Anglo-Egyptian Sudan . . . . .						
Mauritius & Dependencies . . . . .	293	7,025	536	2,745	48	2
Seychelles . . . . .	30	151	24	32	2	

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of the value of Diamonds from the Cape of Good Hope. The exports of these from the Cape to the United Kingdom (Cape returns) in 1919 were valued at 11,535,550

Countries	Value of Merchandise Consigned from Countries in first column		Exports of Merchandise consigned to Countries in first column.			
			British produce		Foreign and Colonial produce	
	1918	1920	1918	1920	1918	1920
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
<i>In Asia :</i>						
Aden and Dependencies . .	399	890	483	723	31	20
British India . . . . .	48,420	95,678	70,273	181,384	1,397	2,700
Straits Settlements and Dependencies, including Labuan . . . . .	15,800	17,957	5,836	16,568	169	339
Federated Malay States . .	3,574	6,973	1,339	2,916	44	44
Ceylon and Dependencies . .	7,797	16,915	4,185	6,347	131	209
Borneo (British):						
British North Borneo . . .	94	548	64	124	10	4
Sarawak . . . . .	1	231	36	69	—	—
Hong Kong . . . . .	675	2,506	4,354	13,113	200	302
<i>In Australasia :</i>						
Australia . . . . .	38,065	112,709	34,471	62,486	3,358	5,782
Territory of Papua . . . .	15	9	18	43	1	2
New Zealand . . . . .	20,338	47,743	10,838	26,601	952	1,349
Fiji Islands . . . . .	3	21	124	224	4	7
<i>In America :</i>						
Canada . . . . .	30,488	92,854	23,795	42,782	3,512	6,078
Newfoundland & Coast of Labrador . . . . .	974	4,438	881	1,010	115	84
Bermudas . . . . .	2	2	163	288	24	31
Bahamas . . . . .	19	26	66	226	10	11
British West India Islands	2,116	14,666	2,339	5,947	383	544
British Honduras . . . . .	155	310	122	176	21	17
British Guiana . . . . .	648	1,591	730	1,686	109	111
Falkland Islands . . . . .	428	2,458	95	295	22	37
Deep Sea Fisheries . . . .	325	599	1	1	—	—
Total, British Possessions (including those not specified above) . . . .	191,516	560,731	195,312	501,483	13,610	25,466
Grand Total . . . . .	768,735	1,936,742	525,254	1,335,569	109,566	222,406

Gold and silver bullion and specie :—

Year	Gold		Silver	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	£	£	£	£
1913	59,533,549	46,087,359	14,495,049	16,054,679
1914	58,642,211	30,599,050	11,952,790	10,889,075
1915	10,828,366	39,218,113	10,560,161	7,860,576
1916	17,790,302	38,448,912	13,677,650	10,741,342
1919 <sup>1</sup>	66,543,659	14,509,091	2,425,424	2,745,590
1920	50,678,283	92,565,137	9,923,034	11,498,266

<sup>1</sup> Last six months of the year only.

Figures for 1917 and 1918 and the first half of 1919 are not available.

Imports and exports for 1913 and 1920 (latter year provisional):—

Import Values C.I.F. Export Values F.O.B.	Total Imports		Domestic Exports		Foreign and Colonial Exports	
	1913	1920	1913	1920	1913	1920
<b>I. Food, Drink, and Tobacco—</b>	1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £	1,000 £
Grain and Flour . . . . .	84,403	231,713	2,305	2,779	1,646	5,5
Feeding-Stuffs for Animals . . . . .	4,870	8,899	2,170	1,017	72	5
Meat . . . . .	56,421	141,557	1,196	861	2,107	10,8
Animals Living for Food . . . . .	305	—	43	14	23	—
Other Food & Drink, Non-dutiable . . . . .	82,434	174,759	24,786	37,092	5,890	11,8
"    "    "    Dutiable . . . . .	58,683	174,768			6,253	15,1
Tobacco . . . . .	8,033	35,677	3,376	9,130	265	2,1
<b>Total, Class I.</b>	<b>295,149</b>	<b>767,373</b>	<b>33,876</b>	<b>50,893</b>	<b>16,256</b>	<b>46,0</b>
<b>II. Raw Materials, etc.—</b>						
Mining, &c., Products: Coal . . . . .	6	27	50,727	99,627	—	—
"    "    "    : Other . . . . .	3,114	9,694	869	2,405	312	1,0
Iron Ore and Scrap . . . . .	7,454	20,800	419	630	9	—
Non-Ferrous Ores and Scrap . . . . .	12,573	17,712	168	2,204	601	5
Wood and Timber . . . . .	33,789	82,165	341	1,012	833	1,6
Raw Cotton and Cotton Waste . . . . .	70,571	256,765	—	3,099	9,143	33,6
Wool, and Woollen Rags . . . . .	37,736	93,957	4,623	8,737	13,574	35,3
Silk, Raw, Knubs and Noils . . . . .	1,296	4,071	120	94	102	1
Other Textile Materials . . . . .	18,455	32,727	314	635	5,177	5,1
Oil Seeds, Oils, Fats, Gums, &c. . . . .	29,418	82,225	2,872	13,598	5,439	10,5
Hides and Skins, Undressed . . . . .	15,067	31,977	1,886	4,032	8,411	15,6
Paper-making Materials . . . . .	5,816	33,278	958	2,517	298	1
Rubber . . . . .	21,895	26,769	—	521	14,948	14,0
Miscellaneous . . . . .	12,749	19,334	2,676	6,495	4,852	4,5
<b>Total, Class II.</b>	<b>269,939</b>	<b>711,501</b>	<b>66,173</b>	<b>145,656</b>	<b>63,699</b>	<b>122,5</b>
<b>III. Manufactured Articles—</b>						
Coke and Manufactured Fuel . . . . .	31	11	2,982	20,692	3	—
Earthenware, Glass, &c. . . . .	5,408	11,113	7,427	18,324	229	2
Iron and Steel Manufactures . . . . .	15,890	29,006	55,351	128,943	339	8
Non-Ferrous Metals & Manufactures . . . . .	29,601	39,222	12,036	25,868	8,252	8,1
Cutlery, Hardware, Implements, &c. . . . .	6,699	10,606	7,129	13,611	1,522	2,1
Electrical Goods and Apparatus . . . . .	1,587	1,826	5,386	11,604	239	1
Machinery . . . . .	7,267	19,961	33,602	63,458	1,306	1,7
Manufactures of Wood and Timber . . . . .	3,583	8,631	2,042	2,836	589	3
Cotton Yarns and Manufactures . . . . .	9,208	9,826	126,467	401,682	1,893	2,3
Woollen, Worsted Yarns & Manuf. . . . .	10,020	17,702	35,710	134,969	1,225	2,6
Silk and Silk Manufactures . . . . .	15,115	36,916	2,158	5,193	1,768	6,2
Manuf. : Other Textile Materials . . . . .	9,813	23,118	16,070	45,037	2,423	4,3
Apparel . . . . .	11,173	15,033	20,973	48,888	1,497	2,1
Chemicals, Drugs, Dyes, & Colours . . . . .	13,336	35,315	19,533	40,780	1,411	5,3
Oils, Fats, Resins, Manufactures . . . . .	13,798	77,001	4,444	13,616	448	6,4
Leather and Manufactures . . . . .	11,630	20,515	5,279	11,673	2,129	3,2
Paper and Cardboard . . . . .	7,692	30,252	3,679	12,818	277	5
Vehicles (inc. Ships & Aircraft) . . . . .	5,629	27,233	24,508	60,166	695	5
Rubber Manufactures . . . . .	3,616	7,103	3,088	11,549	353	5
Miscellaneous Articles . . . . .	19,943	34,433	26,006	49,070	2,902	4,9
<b>Total, Class III.</b>	<b>201,039</b>	<b>454,823</b>	<b>413,820</b>	<b>1,120,732</b>	<b>29,505</b>	<b>53,2</b>
<b>IV. Animals not for Food</b> . . . . .	<b>489</b>	<b>402</b>	<b>2,230</b>	<b>4,818</b>	<b>106</b>	<b>—</b>
<b>V. Parcel Post</b> . . . . .	<b>2,119</b>	<b>2,643</b>	<b>9,155</b>	<b>13,470</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>—</b>
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>768,735</b>	<b>1,936,742</b>	<b>526,254</b>	<b>1,335,569</b>	<b>109,566</b>	<b>222,</b>

The subjoined tables exhibit the value of the great articles of commerce imported, and home produce exported, during five years (see footnote <sup>(1)</sup> table on p. 69) :—

## THE PRINCIPAL ARTICLES OF IMPORT.

Principal Articles Imported	1913 (Pre-war) Thous. £	1917 Thous. £	1918 Thous. £	1919 Thous. £	1920 <sup>1</sup> Thous. £
<b>Food, Drink, and Tobacco—</b>					
Wheat	48,849	84,507	68,098	23	146,845
Wheatmeal and flour	6,848	18,470	35,643	29	21,246
Maize	19,770	20,886	13,679	22	27,371
Barley	8,077	8,907	5,426	37	14,409
Oats	8,472	11,558	11,529	24	5,613
Rice	70	7,575	9,432	82	6,184
Hops	58	38	—	74	8,325
Bacon	29	41,409	90,382	92	50,867
Beef (fresh, salted, etc.)	74	35,349	52,349	63	51,864
Mutton (fresh, salted, etc.)	12	10,736	9,565	19,509	28,075
Lamb	68	7,361	13,029	16,090	2,958
Lard	52	8,942	21,064	18,673	12,777
Fish	87	9,683	17,742	14,348	12,891
Butter	84	18,696	19,770	19,854	24,684
Margarine	16	7,778	1,563	2,280	5,514
Cheese	7,095	19,462	15,906	15,170	20,657
Vegetables, raw	6,492	5,501	7,008	9,284	13,771
Egg, egg yolk, etc.	9,511	6,527	7,426	15,788	17,887
Fruits (fresh, dried and preserved)	16,900	12,200	18,000 <sup>2</sup>	55,000 <sup>2</sup>	52,500 <sup>2</sup>
Sugar (refined and unrefined)	29,067	36,710	34,411	53,928	72,959
Tea	13,788	14,709	29,996	33,061	26,929
Cocoa and Cocoa Preparations	4,273	4,542	3,428	11,595	15,700
Coffee, raw and roasted	2,923	1,918	713	6,989	4,622
Spirits	1,546	2,670	3,022	7,257	4,960
Wine	4,076	2,403	7,250	18,167	13,146
Tobacco	8,033	3,924	18,244	41,654	35,677
<b>Raw Materials—</b>					
Iron ore	7,046	12,040	18,441	11,271	16,543
Wood and timber	33,789	25,646	29,157	72,306	82,165
Cotton, raw	70,571	110,591	150,285	190,771	254,074
Wool, sheep or lambs'	34,226	49,605	36,389	96,889	88,441
Jute	9,247	4,362	9,088	13,631	13,100
Fax	4,771	12,515	3,906	2,777	7,779
Erup.	4,350	8,893	14,072	8,796	11,392
Petroleum (including Motor Spirit)	10,857	33,887	63,934	36,296	66,698
Rubber	20,524	23,852	12,115	24,347	24,722
Hides, raw	5,848	11,757	11,926	13,664	11,237
Cotton seed	4,649	4,002	6,470	9,774	8,456
Flax or Linseed	7,195	5,438	8,153	20,663	15,689
Seeds and Kernels (not fruit)	2,167	12,905	12,803	20,859	—
Tar ore and concentrates	3,309	4,711	5,144	4,608	4,995
Pulp of wood	4,616	9,520	12,733	15,394	29,530
<b>Manufactures—</b>					
Iron and steel and manufactures thereof	15,890	10,733	9,706	11,613	29,006
Copper (regulus, wrought, manufactures, &c.)	10,511	21,341	26,490	14,217	14,400
Iron (blocks, ingots, bars, and slabs)	9,262	6,193	4,066	5,953	3,597
Lead (pig and sheet)	3,713	4,508	6,323	7,036	6,139
Zinc, crude and manufactures	3,980	4,554	3,600	4,415	6,370
Yarns and textile fabrics	See previous table	—	—	—	—
Leather, undressed	5,866	6,627	6,901	19,209	7,756
" dressed, varnished, &c.	4,706	3,907	2,324	13,064	11,959
Motor cars and parts thereof	7,411	6,821	5,361	7,320	29,400

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.<sup>2</sup> Estimated.



## THE PRINCIPAL ARTICLES OF EXPORT.

Principal Articles Exported	1913 (Pre-War)	1917	1918	1919	1920
	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £	Thous. £
<i>United Kingdom Produce—</i>					
Fish . . . . .	7,503	1,047	983	4,690	7,111
Beer and Ale . . . . .	2,135	1,420	630	1,535	2,901
Spirits . . . . .	4,188	4,600	3,520	4,474	10,041
Tobacco . . . . .	3,376	3,298	3,487	5,167	9,111
Coal . . . . .	50,727	46,548	48,026	88,214	99,611
<i>Iron and Steel and Manufactures—</i>					
Pig Iron . . . . .	4,824	6,772	4,924	4,828	10,041
Tinned plates and sheets . . . . .	7,215	5,380	7,569	11,079	18,941
Galvanised sheets . . . . .	10,026	560	267	6,019	19,111
<b>Total Iron, &amp;c., including items not specified . . . . .</b>	<b>55,351</b>	<b>44,828</b>	<b>36,843</b>	<b>61,424</b>	<b>128,941</b>
Cotton yarn . . . . .	15,006	16,695	21,389	33,908	47,841
„ piece goods . . . . .	97,776	112,810	138,516	179,073	315,731
Other cotton manufactures . . . . .	13,685	15,687	19,508	25,864	38,111
Woollen and worsted yarn . . . . .	5,460	5,170	6,051	11,951	14,711
Woollen tissues . . . . .	14,467	29,421	22,711	60,892	75,201
Worsted tissues . . . . .	6,186	7,439	7,757	11,815	26,681
Linen piece goods . . . . .	5,969	6,003	6,394	7,806	14,931
Motor Cars, cycles, tyres, and parts . . . . .	5,894	4,152	4,331	6,176	17,231
Ships and Boats (new), complete . . . . .	11,027	1,087	1,047	2,328	26,571
<i>Foreign and Colonial Produce—</i>					
Food and drink . . . . .	15,991	7,202	3,978	41,905	43,931
Cotton, raw . . . . .	9,143	7,683	24	11,410	33,471
Wool (including woollen rags) . . . . .	13,574	3,600	2,410	23,542	35,531
Hides and Skins . . . . .	8,411	3,793	2,034	12,300	15,601
Rubber . . . . .	14,837	16,521	4,580	13,988	13,861
Tin . . . . .	6,147	4,006	1,205	2,654	4,111

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The principal articles of food and drink, and tobacco, imported and retained for consumption in the United Kingdom in 1913 (the year before the war) and 1917 to 1919, are given as follows:—

Articles	1913 (Pre-War)	1917	1918	1919
Wheat . . . . . Thous. Cwts.	105,434	91,352	57,889	71,362
Wheat meal, and flour . . . . . „ „	11,732	13,895	26,211	17,650
Maize . . . . . „ „	48,308	24,997	14,483	16,849
Barley . . . . . „ „	22,427	9,134	5,025	16,639
Oats . . . . . „ „	18,132	12,597	10,976	6,709
Rice . . . . . „ „	6,167	6,297	7,574	1,484
Butter . . . . . „ „	4,033	1,800	1,577	1,559
Margarine . . . . . „ „	1,510	1,794	301	459
Cheese . . . . . „ „	2,232	2,928	2,349	2,110
Eggs . . . . . Million	2,568	590	319	677
Coffee . . . . . Thous. cwts.	251	404	427	302
Cocoa, raw . . . . . „ „	464	825	1,124	1,134
Preparations of cocoa, &c. . . . . „ Cwts.	235	94	25	180
Tea . . . . . „ Lbs.	305,490	277,436	310,687	388,005
Beef (fresh & refrigerated) <sup>1</sup> . . . . . „ Cwts.	9,028	6,087	7,536	6,440
Mutton „ „ „ „	5,317	2,564	2,084	4,068
Bacon and hams . . . . . „ „	5,574	7,718	11,932	9,027
Other meat . . . . . „ „	2,856	3,116	3,444	4,471
Potatoes . . . . . „ „	9,345	1,599	1,016	989
Apples . . . . . „ „	3,121	867	410	2,967

<sup>1</sup> Including estimated produce of meat from live animals imported for slaughter.

Articles		1913 (Pre-War)	1917	1918	1919
Oranges . . . . .	Thous. cwts.	5,540	2,801	2,640	5,190
Papayas . . . . .	„ bunches	6,564	2,229	729	4,884
Guarants, dried . . . . .	„ cwts.	1,244	374	281	2,036
Rumins . . . . .	„ „	725	334	185	1,083
Sugar (raw and refined) . . . . .	„ „	33,626	21,548	18,007	29,193
Wine . . . . .	„ Galls.	11,368	7,099	11,317	19,174
Spirits (British and foreign) . . . . .	Thous. Prf. „	81,794	18,550	16,155	21,742
Beer (home-made) . . . . .	Thous. Stand. Brls.	85,251	16,134	12,791	21,752
Tobacco . . . . .	Thous. lbs.	95,976	105,486	108,804	145,375

In 1920 the United Kingdom imported about 30,000,000 cwt. of wheat from other parts of the Empire and about 79,000,000 cwt. from foreign countries. The great wheat sources were:—

United States . . . . .	45,422,000 cwt.
Argentina . . . . .	30,907,000 „
Australia . . . . .	19,966,000 „
Canada . . . . .	10,189,000 „

Wheat flour imported 1920, 11,970,000 cwt., of which 5,837,000 came from the United States, 2,319,000 from Canada, and 1,481,000 from Australia.

Quantity of the principal food imports, tobacco, spirits (British and foreign) and beer (British) retained for home consumption per head of population:—

Articles		1911	1912	1913	1914	1919
Bacon and hams . . . . .	lbs.	14·04	13·30	13·66	14·18	21·9
Beef <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	„	21·12	20·27	22·12	19·98	15·6
Mutton <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	„	13·21	12·35	13·03	12·43	9·9
Other meat . . . . .	„	7·25	6·55	6·99	8·39	12·1
Butter . . . . .	„	10·30	9·56	9·88	9·46	8·8
Cheese . . . . .	„	5·67	5·51	5·47	5·78	5·1
Eggs . . . . .	no.	49·99	49·92	56·17	46·30	14·7
Wheat . . . . .	lbs.	241·40	268·07	258·82	250·89	178·1
Flour . . . . .	„	24·57	24·73	28·74	23·91	42·9
Potatoes . . . . .	„	7·94	14·11	22·90	8·05	2·4
Sugar (equivalent of refined) . . . . .	„	80·17	79·41	83·10	79·80	—
Tea . . . . .	„	6·47	6·49	6·68	6·89	8·4
Rice, rice meal, and flour . . . . .	„	13·01	14·86	15·11	14·58	—
Tobacco . . . . .	„	2·05	2·05	2·10	2·19	3·15
Spirits . . . . .	proof gall.	0·68	0·67	0·70	0·69	0·47
Beer . . . . .	gall.	27·20	26·83	27·50	27·60	16·9

<sup>1</sup> Including estimated produce of meat from live animals imported for slaughter.

The total value of goods transhipped under bond was: 1915, 10,532,835*l*.; 1916, 10,148,357*l*.; 1917, 11,621,849*l*.; 1918, 10,874,547*l*.; 1919, 15,783,234*l*. These amounts are *not* included above in the accounts of imports and exports.)

## Shipping and Navigation.

Vessels registered as belonging to the United Kingdom (including the Isle of Man and Channel Islands) at the end of each year :—

At end of year	Sailing Vessels		Steam Vessels		Total	
	No.	Net Tons	No.	Net Tons	No.	Net Tons
1913	8,336	846,504	12,602	11,273,387	20,938	12,119,891
1915	8,019	776,761	12,771	11,650,349	20,790	12,427,110
1916	7,669	714,830	12,405	11,036,788	20,074	11,751,618
1917	7,186	625,428	11,534	9,606,671	18,720	10,232,099
1918	6,857	603,905	11,334	9,497,040	18,191	10,100,945

The total number of vessels on the registers at ports in the British Empire (including the United Kingdom) in 1918 was 36,395, of 12,295,6 tons net (sailing, 18,071 vessels, tonnage, 1,496,271; steam, 18,324 vessels, tonnage, 10,799,400).

Vessels built in the United Kingdom (including vessels built by foreigners) :—

Year	Other than War Vessels						War Vessels	
	Sailing		Steam		Total		For British Royal Navy	For Foreign
	No.	Net Tons	No.	Net Tons	No.	Net Tons	Tons Displacement	Gross Tons
1913	338	30,382	909	1,170,107	1,247	1,200,489	193,785	55,024
1915	158	12,942	394	397,212	552	410,154	(a)	18
1916	115	14,334	385	409,558	500	423,892	(a)	—
1917	53	7,229	348	764,598	407	771,827	(a)	—
1918	11	5,663	313	820,829	324	826,492	(a)	—

(a) Cannot be stated.

The output of merchant shipbuilding in gross tons was: in 1913, 650,919; 1916, 541,552; 1917, 1,163,474; 1918, 1,342,396; 1919, 1,620,441; 1920, 2,055,624.

The total loss of United Kingdom merchant shipping from the outbreak of war in August, 1914, to the end of October, 1918, was 9,031,828 gross tons. New construction in that period amounted to 4,342,296 gross tons, purchases abroad, to 530,000 gross tons, and enemy tonnage captured, 716,520, making a net loss of 3,443,012 gross tons.

Total shipping of the United Kingdom engaged in the home and foreign trade or in fishing :—

Years	Sailing Vessels			Steam Vessels			Total Tonnage (Net)
	Number	Tons (Net)	Persons employed	Number	Tons (Net)	Persons employed	
1912	3,386	569,088	17,783	9,672	11,145,160	269,023	11,714,198
1913	3,198	506,801	16,166	9,791	11,452,690	275,891	11,959,491
1914	2,877	431,194	14,094	9,609	11,783,846	281,558	12,214,540
1915 to 1918	Cannot be stated.						

Of the 295,652 men employed in 1914, 212,640 were British, 31,396 were foreigners, and 51,616 were Lascars.

British shipping engaged in the home trade (i.e. the United Kingdom or ports between the Elbe and Brest) and foreign trade, 1914 (figures for a later year cannot be given) :—

Trade	Sailing Vessels			Steam Vessels		
	Number	Tons (Net)	Persons employed	Number	Tons (Net)	Persons employed
Home <sup>1</sup> . . .	2,671	167,772	10,084	5,268	742,391	58,588
Partly foreign.	31	6,957	224	360	605,631	12,298
Foreign . . .	175	256,465	3,786	3,981	10,485,324	210,672
Total . . .	2,877	431,194	14,094	9,609	11,783,346	281,558

<sup>1</sup> Including fishing.

Total net tonnage of sailing and steam vessels (foreign trade), and tonnage with cargoes only, entered and cleared at ports of the United Kingdom :—

Year	Entered			Cleared			Total		
	British	Foreign	Total	British	Foreign	Total	British	Foreign	Total
	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.
1913	46,603	35,546	82,149	46,647	36,014	82,661	93,250	71,560	164,810
1914	40,357	30,769	71,126	38,303	30,660	68,963	78,660	61,429	140,089
1915 <sup>1</sup>	28,551	24,805	53,356	26,263	24,879	51,142	54,814	49,684	104,498
1916 <sup>1</sup>	23,900	23,793	49,693	22,621	23,465	46,086	48,521	47,258	95,779
1917 <sup>1</sup>	23,089	11,046	34,135	20,542	10,869	31,411	43,631	21,915	65,546
1918 <sup>1</sup>	23,714	9,551	33,265	20,357	8,824	29,181	44,071	18,375	62,446
<i>With cargoes only.</i>									
1913	32,292	16,772	49,064	40,101	27,719	67,820	72,393	44,491	116,884
1914	28,929	14,132	43,061	32,516	23,458	55,968	61,445	37,585	99,029
1915 <sup>1</sup>	22,862	10,862	33,724	20,880	19,149	39,529	43,242	30,011	73,253
1916 <sup>1</sup>	20,217	9,842	30,059	17,752	17,844	35,596	37,969	27,686	65,655
1917 <sup>1</sup>	18,795	4,434	23,229	16,927	9,149	26,076	35,722	18,583	49,305
1918 <sup>1</sup>	19,819	3,414	23,233	14,965	7,772	22,737	34,784	11,186	45,970
1919 <sup>1</sup>	22,080	7,491	29,571	21,963	12,599	34,562	44,043	20,090	64,133
1920 <sup>1</sup>	25,531	10,987	36,518	23,409	13,181	36,590	48,940	24,168	73,108

<sup>1</sup> Figures for 1914 and later years exclude vessels employed by the Government in connection with the war. On the other hand, the figures for these years are increased to an unknown extent in consequence of the re-measurement of certain steam vessels on the coming into full force, at the commencement of 1914, of the provisions of the Merchant Shipping Act 1907.

Of the foreign tonnage (18,375,000 tons) entered and cleared at British ports in 1918.

Norway . . . had	5,683,000	Belgium . . . had	630,000	Russia . . . had	289,000
France . . . "	3,359,000	Spain . . . "	597,000	Italy . . . "	126,000
Sweden . . . "	2,293,000	Holland . . . "	528,000	Other foreign	
Denmark . . . "	1,833,000	Greece . . . "	427,000	countries . . . "	444,000
U.S. America . . . "	1,418,000	Japan . . . "	295,000		

The total net tonnage of vessels that *arrived and departed* at ports, with cargoes and in ballast, excluding those coastwise, 1918 :—

Liverpool (including Birkenhead)	13,671,000	Glasgow . . .	3,576,000	Manchester (including Runcorn)	1,597,000
London . . .	9,582,000	Hull . . .	3,140,000	Middlesbrough . .	1,879,000
Cardiff . . .	7,735,000	Swansea . . .	2,846,000	Folkestone . . .	1,196,000
Tyne Ports . .	5,743,000	Newport . . .	2,476,000	Sunderland . . .	1,101,000
		Plymouth . . .	1,086,000		

Bristol . . . . .	1,001,000	Grimsby (including	Falmouth (includ-
Port Talbot . . . .	964,000	Immingham) . . .	ing Truro) . . .
Southampton . . .	935,000	Greenock and Port	Hartlepool . . .
Blyth . . . . .	836,000	Glasgow. . . . .	Belfast . . . . .
Leith . . . . .	748,000	Methil . . . . .	
		665,000	572,000
		622,000	459,000
		590,000	316,000

Vessels arrived coastwise with cargoes and in ballast 1918, 28,057,1 net tons ; departed, 27,079,256 net tons.

## Internal Communications.

### I. RAILWAYS AND TRAMWAYS.

The length of track open for traffic at the end of 1919 was 23,725 mile  
Further statistics for the United Kingdom :—

Year	Length of lines open at end of year	Total Capital paid up (including nominal additions) at end of year	Number of Passengers conveyed (excluding season-ticket holders)	Weight of goods and mineral traffic originating	Gross receipts including miscellaneous receipts	Working Expenses	Net Receipts	Proportion of working expenditure to gross receipts
	Miles	Million £	Millions	Million tons	Thousand £	Thousand £	Thousand £	Per Cent
<i>Great Britain.</i>								
1913	20,246	1,302·8	1,199·2	864·4	134,549	84,315	50,234	63
1919	20,290	1,280·2	1,522·4	804·9	230,627	179,450	51,177	78
<i>Ireland.</i>								
1913	3,416	39·4	30·1	5·6	4,902	3,005	1,897	61
1919	3,435	45·6	29·3	6·0	9,501	7,608	1,893	80
<i>United Kingdom.</i>								
1913	23,662	1,342·2	1,229·4	870·0	139,451	87,320	52,131	63
1919	23,725	1,325·7	1,551·7 <sup>1</sup>	810·9	240,128	187,058	53,070	78

<sup>1</sup> Excluding 23·3 million passengers carried 'free' on behalf of the Government. The equivalent number of annual tickets representing season ticket holders in 1919 was 923,000.

The figures for years prior to 1918, owing to changes in the method of compilation, are not comparable with the figures for 1913, neither are the financial figures for 1913 comparable with those for 1919, for the following reasons, namely, there are certain small variations in the list of undertakings included in 1919 as compared with 1913 ; 1919 capital figures have been adjusted in respect of duplication ; and the 1919 gross receipts and working expenses include the figures of non-working companies. Since August, 1914 most of the railways have been controlled by the Government, and in consequence it is not possible to give complete statistics for the years 1914-1918 inclusive. Control is to cease in August, 1921.

*Tramways.*—In 1918-19 there were in the United Kingdom 2,720 miles of tramways and light railways open for public traffic, of which 2,647 miles were operated by electric traction. Of the total mileage 1,705 miles were worked by local authorities, and 1,015 miles by companies. The total number of passengers carried has risen from 3,426,473,192 in 1913-14 to 4,557,640,078 in 1918-19, an increase of 33 per cent.

### II.—CANALS AND NAVIGATIONS.

The total length of canals in the United Kingdom in 1905 was 4,673 miles, of which 3,641 miles were in England and Wales, 184 in Scotland and 848 in Ireland.

In January, 1920, there were 1,234 miles of waterway in England, and 304 miles in Ireland, under the Canal Control Committee—a Committee appointed by the Government to manage the principal canals as from March 1, 1917. In addition, the Railway Executive Committee controlled 145 miles, whilst the River Thames above Teddington, and the Caledonian and Crinan Canals in Scotland, totalling 196 miles, were also under Government control. The total tonnages passing on these waterways were:—Under Canal Control Committee, 1913, 27,599,000 tons; 1920, 19,110,000 tons; railway-owned canals, 1913, 5,968,000 tons; 1920, 3,531,000 tons; other waterways, 1913, 490,000 tons; 1920, 386,000 tons; total, 1913, 34,057,000 tons; 1920, 23,027,000 tons.

The Manchester Ship Canal, opened in 1894, is 35½ miles in length and 28 ft. in depth. The bottom width of the canal is not less than 120 ft. except for ¼ mile near Latchford, where it is 90 ft. The maximum width of the locks is 65 ft., with the exception of the entrance lock, which is 80 feet wide. The canal is in direct communication with all the principal railway systems and barge canals of the Kingdom. The total paid-up capital of the Company is 17,033,189*l.* The gross revenue of the canal in 1920, including the Underwater department and the railways, amounted to 2,448,848*l.*, and the net revenue, including miscellaneous receipts, to 820,982*l.* The traffic receipts in 1920 amounted to 1,618,094*l.* The merchandise traffic paying toll in 1920 amounted to 4,387,363 tons.

### III.—POST, TELEGRAPHS, AND TELEPHONES.

Post-offices in the United Kingdom, March, 1915, 24,509, besides 50,285 rail and pillar letter-boxes; employed by the Post Office, March, 1921, 54,008 persons (172,428 males, and 61,580 females); of these 21,601 (5,523 females) were temporary officers.

Letters, Post-cards, &c., delivered in 1919–20:—

	England & Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom 1919–20	Total for United King- dom in 1918–14
	Millions	Millions	Millions	Millions	Millions
Letters . . . . .	3,335	338	212	3,885	3,478
Post-cards . . . . .	509	54	25	588	927
Printed Papers . . . . .	958	116	54	1,128	1,172
Newspapers . . . . .	155	29	23	207	207
Parcels . . . . .	120	15	10	145	137
Telegrams . . . . .	77	10	7	94	87

The number and value of money orders issued in 1919–20 were:—Inland orders, 15,427,000, amount 108,519,000*l.*; foreign and colonial, 2,875,000, amount 15,739,000*l.*; total, 18,302,000, amount 124,258,000*l.* These figures include telegraph orders, the number of which, issued inland, in 1919–20 was 1,197,000 to the amount of 6,799,000*l.*, while those issued to or from foreign and colonial countries numbered 40,700 to the amount of 603,000*l.*

Postal orders issued in the United Kingdom:—

Year ended March 31	Number	Value	Year ended March 31	Number	Value
		£			£
1914	152,340,000	53,106,000	1918	126,476,000	37,042,000
1916	132,626,000	36,195,000	1919	110,547,000	36,147,000
1917	124,890,000	35,080,000	1920	106,617,000	37,435,000

The telegraphs were transferred to the State on February 5, 1870 ; March 31, 1920, mileage used for telegraph purposes was 272,845. Total mileage of Post Office wires, Telegraph, Telephone, and spare wire was 3,738,933 miles. Of this total, 1,036,510 miles were aerial, 2,683,2 underground, and 19,219 submarine.

The total number of telegraph offices (including those at railway stations which transact public business) open on March 31, 1920, was 13,967. In 1909-10 the Post Office acquired from the Marconi Company and Lloyd's their wireless telegraphy stations on the coast of the United Kingdom, except certain long-distance Marconi stations. The Post Office has since provided additional stations (long-distance and others). On March 1921, there were 12 Post Office wireless stations in operation and 5 under construction and a number of "standby" stations exist for emergency purposes. The Marconi Company are working certain stations under licence.

On March 31, 1920, the trunk telephone service had 1,163 exchanges open for business; there were 6,829 circuits containing 441,406 miles of wire; the number of calls during the year 1919-20 was 53,796,000. The London local exchange system had 81 exchanges, 1,172,872 miles of working wire, and 304,931 telephones. The provincial local exchange system had 3,158 exchanges, 1,632,696 miles of working wire, and 582,590 telephones. The approximate number of originated effective calls in 1919-20 was 848 millions. For private wires the rentals amounted to 246,430l. in 1919-20.

The receipts and expenditure of the Post Office:—

	1913-14	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£
Total postal receipts . . .	21,935,326	29,507,138	34,867,776	35,278,311
Expenditure . . .	15,264,076	22,135,539	25,975,194	30,571,455
Net postal revenue . . .	6,671,250	7,371,599	8,892,582	4,706,856
Total telegraph receipts . . .	3,126,281	5,916,321	6,274,174	5,796,933
Expenditure . . .	4,207,133	6,297,451	6,732,474	8,027,601
Net telegraph deficit . . .	-1,080,852	-381,130	-458,300	-2,230,667
Total telephone receipts . . .	6,627,663	10,424,686	10,780,540	9,326,499
Total telephone expenditure . . .	5,886,536	10,515,606	11,819,215	10,792,588
Net telephone deficit or revenue . . .	741,127	-90,920	-1,038,675	-1,466,089
Net revenue . . .	6,331,525	6,899,549	7,395,607	1,010,099

<sup>1</sup> Final figures not available. Figures furnished are approximate.

### Money and Credit.

Value of money issued from the Royal Mint and of imports and exports of British gold and silver coin:—

Year	Gold Money issued	Silver Money issued	Bronze Money issued	British Gold Coin		British Silver Coin	
				Imported	Exported	Imported	Exported
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1913	27,638,789	1,934,354	314,525	11,946,744	19,741,360	438,400	691,800
1915	21,301,000	7,598,923	248,415	2,453,331	32,199,580	409,486	350,100
1916	1,554,000	8,192,381	452,800	518,081	18,872,222	527,301	740,200
1917	1,014,000	4,137,032	548,365	1	1	1	1
1918	nil	8,885,325	418,845	1	1	1	1
1919	nil	3,876,175	586,590	875,293 <sup>2</sup>	2,572,180 <sup>2</sup>	128,021 <sup>2</sup>	527,340
1920	nil	5,135,515	599,780	369,624	11,938,338	133,490	573,400

<sup>1</sup> Information not available.

<sup>2</sup> Six months ended December, 1919.

There is no State bank, but the Bank of England, the Bank of Scotland, and the Bank of Ireland have royal charters, and the first and the last lend money to the Government. Statistics of the Bank of England for the end of December :—

Year	Issue Department			Banking Department				
	Notes issued	Securities	Gold Coin and Bullion	Capital and 'Rest'	Deposits and Post Bills	Securities	Notes in the 'Reserve'	Coin in the 'Reserve'
	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
1913	50,500	18,450	32,050	17,790	51,510	47,130	21,130	1,050
1916	71,290	18,450	52,840	17,860	178,860	163,650	31,610	1,470
1917	75,580	18,450	57,100	17,850	166,270	153,190	29,640	1,210
1918	97,000	18,450	78,550	17,800	172,670	163,240	26,690	550
1919	108,748	18,450	90,298	17,825	199,862	199,246	17,398	1,043
1920	144,934	18,450	126,484	17,892	189,865	193,892	12,083	1,783

Bank clearings, 1919, 28,415,000,000*l.* ; 1920, 39,019,000,000*l.*

*Post Office Savings Bank.*—Statistics for 1918 and 1913.

	England and Wales <sup>1</sup>	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom <sup>1</sup> 1918	United Kingdom <sup>1</sup> 1913
Accounts open at end of year—					
Active . . . . .	10,671,997	615,604	542,060	11,829,651	9,180,950
Dormant <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	8,747,904	208,900	211,920	4,168,724	4,017,659
Amount—	£	£	£	£	£
Received . . . . .	73,193,836	3,265,467	3,034,125	79,492,928	51,165,624
Interest Credited . . . . .	4,652,951	208,718	272,865	5,134,034	4,876,386
Paid . . . . .	48,548,214	2,275,057	2,432,397	53,255,698	50,397,407
Due to Depositors at end of year . . . . .	213,020,763	9,581,772	12,030,783	234,633,323	187,248,167

<sup>1</sup> Including Islands in the British Seas.  
<sup>2</sup> Accounts with balances of less than *l.* which have been dormant five years or more.

The total amount credited to depositors at March 31, 1919, was approximately 257,000,000*l.*, and 1920, 264,000,000*l.*

The receipts and payments include purchases and sales of Government Stock for depositors, and the interest includes dividends on stock credited to depositors' accounts, and the amount on deposit is exclusive of such stock held for depositors. The latter amounted to 185,682,830*l.* at the end of 1918 (against 26,575,937*l.* in 1913).

*Trustee Savings Bank.*—The number of depositors in these banks in 1920 was about 2,266,000, and the amounts due to them were: in the General or Government Departments, 75,086,000*l.* Cash, and 27,245,000*l.* (face value) Stock; in the Special Investment Departments, i.e., money invested otherwise than with the National Debt Commissioners, 16,185,000*l.* Cash, and 44,745*l.* (face value) Stock; total Cash, 91,271,000*l.*; total face value of Stock, 27,289,745*l.* In 1913, the number of depositors was 1,912,820; the total Cash due to depositors, 68,548,000*l.*, and the face value of Stock, 2,795,000*l.*



### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The sovereign weighs 123·274 grains, or 7·9881 grammes, ·916 (or eleven twelfths) fine, and consequently it contains 113·001 grains or 7·3224 grammes of fine gold. The shilling weighs 87·27 grains or 5·6552 grammes, and down to 1920 was ·925 (or thirty-seven-fortieths) fine, thus containing 80·727 grains or 5·231 grammes of fine silver, but under the Coinage Act, 1920, the fineness has been reduced to ·500 (one half). Bronze coins consist of a mixture of copper, tin, and zinc. The penny weighs 145·83 grains, or 9·45 grammes. The standard of value is gold. Silver is legal tender up to 40 shillings and bronze up to 12*d.*, but farthings only up to 6*d.* Bank of England notes are legal tender in England and Wales, except at the Bank itself (3 and 4 Will. 4, cap. 98). The 1*l.* and 10*s.* Treasury Notes issued since the outbreak of the War are also legal tender. The note circulation at March 31, 1920 was: currency notes, 335,372,000*l.*; Bank of England notes, 105,271,000*l.*; total, 440,643,000*l.* The amount of currency in June, 1914, is estimated at 128,000,000*l.* in circulation, and 75,000,000*l.* in banks; total 203,000,000*l.* In December, 1919, the amount is estimated at 393,000,000*l.* in circulation, and 191,000,000*l.* in banks; total, 584,000,000*l.* The silver circulation at the end of 1920 was estimated at about 60,000,000*l.*

Standard units are: of length the standard *yard*, of weight the standard *pound* of 7,000 grains (the pound troy having 5,760 grains), of capacity the standard *gallon* containing 10 pounds avoirdupois of distilled water at 62° F. the barometer at 30 inches. On these units all other legal weights and measures are based.

### ISLE OF MAN.<sup>1</sup>

The Isle of Man is administered in accordance with its own laws by the Court of Tynwald, consisting of the Governor, appointed by the Crown; the Legislative Council, composed chiefly of ecclesiastical and judicial dignitaries appointed by the Crown, numbering 9 members, including the Governor and the House of Keys, a representative assembly of 24 members chosen on a property qualification for 7 years by the 6 'sheadings' or local subdivisions, and the 4 municipalities. Women have the franchise as well as men. Number of voters 1915, 16,138. The island is not bound by Acts of the Imperial Parliament unless specially mentioned in them.

*Lieut.-Governor.*—Major-General Sir W. Fry, K.C.V.O., C.B.

The principal towns are Douglas (population in 1911, 21,192), Ramsey (4,247), Peel (2,605), Castletown (1,817). Births (1919), 679; deaths, 841. In 1915 there were inspected 46 elementary schools, 41 being board schools. The enrolled pupils numbered 7,213, and the average attendance 6,441. The expenditure of school boards and of primary schools for the year 1914-15, amounted to 30,704*l.* There were, in 1915, 1 secondary school (295 registered pupils), 14 supplementary classes (271 registered pupils), and 15 evening classes (571 registered pupils). The expenditure of higher educational boards in 1914-15 was 9,979*l.* On December 31, 1915, 931 persons received poor-relief (103 indoor and 828 outdoor). In 1915 the police force numbered 90; in the year there were 455 persons convicted.

Revenue is derived mostly from Customs. In 1919-20 the revenue amounted to 293,303*l.*; and expenditure to 120,503*l.*, of which 10,000 was paid to the Imperial Exchequer as contribution from the Customs revenue. Public debt (1920) 127,527*l.*

The principal agricultural produce of the island consists of oat, barley, turnips and potatoes, and grasses. The total area of the island

<sup>1</sup> Area and population, see p. 24.

excluding water, is 140,936 acres; the total area of arable land in 1920 was 71,752 acres and of permanent grass, 17,070 acres. The total acreage under corn crops in 1920 was 23,887 acres, including 22,777 under oats, 332 under wheat, and 630 under barley or bere. There were also 7,434 acres under turnips and swedes, 2,500 under potatoes, and 35,811 under clover, sainfoin and grasses under rotation. The number of agricultural holdings in 1920 above 1 acre in size was 1,567. The live stock in 1920 consisted of 6,326 horses; 21,143 cattle; 74,086 sheep; and 3,368 pigs. The chief mineral products in 1919 were clay, 1,650 tons; gravel and sand, 160 tons; igneous rocks, 12,891 tons; lead ore, 129 tons; limestone, 1,989 tons; slate, 437 tons; zinc ore, 787 tons; brine salt, 3,324 tons. Persons employed in mining numbered 273. In 1918 there were belonging to the Isle of Man 255 fishing boats of an aggregate tonnage of 1,839 net tons.

The registered shipping (1918) comprised 28 sailing vessels (1,250 net tons) and 41 steamers (4,856 net tons); total tonnage 6,106 net tons. The tonnage of vessels arrived at ports of the island in 1918 was 220,074 net tons (217,362 tons coastwise), and departed 217,223 net tons, (216,060 tons coastwise). The railways have a length of 46½ miles, and there are 25 miles of electric railways.

### CHANNEL ISLANDS.<sup>1</sup>

The Channel Islands are administered according to their own laws and customs. Jersey has a separate legal existence; it is administered by a Lieutenant-Governor appointed by the Crown, and a Bailiff also appointed by the Crown. The Bailiff presides in the States, which consist of 12 Jurats elected by the ratepayers for life, 12 rectors of parishes, 12 constables or mayors of parishes, and 17 deputies; the constables and deputies being elected for 3 years. The Lieutenant-Governor has a veto on legislation. He may address the States but not vote. The 2 Crown officers may speak and vote. The qualification for a vote is the possession of a minimum value of 80*l.* real or 120*l.* personal property. The Royal Court consists of a tribunal of first instance and an appeal court. Guernsey, Alderney, and Sark are under one Lieutenant-Governor, but Guernsey and Alderney have government of their own, and Sark is a dependency of Guernsey and under its jurisdiction. The States for deliberation and legislation consist of a Bailiff, 12 Jurats, 10 rectors, 2 Crown officers, 15 delegates of parishes, and 18 deputies for parishes elected by the ratepayers. The sheriff and jurats are chosen by indirect election. On May 10, 1905, a law was passed for the Island of Guernsey requiring the approval of the Lieut.-Governor and of the Royal Court of the Island previously to the acquisition, or leasing, or occupation of immovable property by aliens or alien companies, registration and liability to local rates, &c., being also provided for. The Channel Islands are not bound by Acts of the Imperial Parliament unless specially named in them.

Births, 1919: Jersey, 661; Guernsey, &c., 683. Deaths: Jersey, 691; Guernsey, &c., 649.

*Lieutenant-Governor of Jersey.*—Major-General W Douglas Smith, C.B. Appointed October, 1920.

*Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey, &c.*—Major-General Sir J. E. Capper, K.C.B. Appointed June, 1920.

*Finance.*—Jersey, (1920): revenue, 133,723*l.*; expenditure, 126,625*l.*; public debt (1920), 544,286*l.* Guernsey, &c. (1919): estimated revenue, 36,350*l.*; estimated expenditure, 73,555*l.* Public debt (1919), 364,039*l.*

<sup>1</sup> Area and population, see p. 24.

The total area, and the acreage under crops and grass and the number of live stock in 1920 were :—

	Jersey	Guernsey, &c.	Total
	acres	acres	acres
Total area <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	28,717	15,750	44,467
Area under—			
Wheat . . . . .	719	218	937
Oats . . . . .	1,639	819	2,458
Other corn crops . . . . .	251	245	496
Potatoes . . . . .	7,807	898	8,705
Clover, sainfoin, and grasses under rotation . . . . .	4,033	966	4,999
Total arable land . . . . .	16,073	5,172	21,245
Total permanent grass . . . . .	3,524	6,281	9,805
	number	number	number
Horses . . . . .	2,136	1,601	3,737
Cattle . . . . .	10,523	6,254	16,777
Sheep . . . . .	79	414	493
Pigs . . . . .	4,344	3,041	7,385

<sup>1</sup> The area of Jersey includes water, that of Guernsey, &c., excludes water.

Agricultural holdings above 1 acre in size numbered 1,856 in Jersey and 1,174 in Guernsey, &c. in 1920.

The imports from the Channel Islands into the United Kingdom in 1919 amounted to 4,022,868*l.*, of which potatoes accounted for 1,326,529*l.* tomatoes, 1,919,820*l.* ; grapes, 199,962*l.* ; and fresh flowers, 50,230*l.* The exports from the United Kingdom to the Islands in 1919 were valued at 3,125,220*l.* Imports, 1920, 4,541,000*l.* ; exports, 4,147,000*l.*

The registered shipping on December 31, 1918, comprised 40 sailing vessels of 2,764 net tons, and 13 steam vessels of 536 net tons ; total tonnage, 3,300 net tons. On the same date there were on the register 31 fishing boats of 840 net tons (Guernsey, 113 boats of 413 tons ; Jersey, 20 boats of 427 tons). Vessels in foreign trade, 1918, arrived, 175 of 30,998 net tons ; departed, 215 of 40,111 net tons.

Books of Reference concerning Great Britain and Ireland.

1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The annual and other publications of the various Public Departments, and the Reports, &c., of Royal Commissions and Parliamentary Committees.

2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

UNITED KINGDOM AND ENGLAND.

*Adams* (G. B.), An outline sketch of English Constitutional History. London, 1915.  
*Alexander* (G. Glover), The Administration of Justice in Criminal Matters (in England and Wales). London, 1915.  
Annual Register. A Review of Public Events. London.  
*Anson* (Sir W. R.), Law and Custom of the Constitution. Vol. I., 4th ed., vol. II, 3rd. ed. London, 1907-9.  
*Ashley* (P.), Local and Central Government. A Comparative Study of England, France, Prussia, and the United States. London, 1906.  
*Ashley* (W. J.) (Editor), British Industries. London, 1902.  
*Aschrott* (P. F.), The English Poor Law System Past and Present. [Eng. Trans. 2nd ed. London, 1902.]  
*Atten* (Henry) and *Holland* (Henry Hurst), The King's Customs. London, 1908-1910.  
*Baddley's* Thorough Guide Series. London.  
*Baedeker's*, Great Britain.—London and its Environs.  
*Bagehot* (W.), The English Constitution. London, 1913.—Lombard Street : a Description of the Money Market. London, 1913.  
*Boss* (Moritz J.), Grundrissen der englischen Volkswirtschaft. Munich, 1914.  
*Booth* (C.), Life and Labour of the People in London. London, 1902-3.

- Boutmy (E. G.),** *Le Developpement de la Constitution et de la Société politique en Angleterre.* Paris, 1897.—*Essai d'une Psychologie politique du Peuple Anglais au XIXe Siecle.* Paris, 1901.—*The English People.* Trans. from the French. London, 1904.
- Brassey (T. A.),** *The Naval Annual.* Portsmouth.
- Cannan (E.),** *History of Local Rates in England.* 2nd edition. London, 1912.
- Catholic Directory.** Annual. London.
- Cazamian (L.),** *Modern England.* London, 1911.
- Cecil (Lord R.) and Clayton (H. J.),** *Our National Church.* London, 1913.
- Chapman (S. J.),** *The Lancashire Cotton Industry.* London, 1904.
- Chisholm (G. G.),** *Europe.* Vol. II. In *Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel.* London, 1903.
- Cleveland-Stevens (E.),** *English Railways.* London, 1915.
- Clowes (W. L.), Markham (Sir C.), Mohan (A. T.), and others,** *History of the Royal Navy.* 7 vols. London.
- Collier (Price),** *England and the English.* London, 1912.
- Conlevis (Pierre de),** *The Unknown Isle* (Translated by A. Lallard). London, 1912.
- Courtney (L.),** *The Working Constitution of the United Kingdom.* London, 1901.
- Cunningham (W.),** *The Growth of English History and Commerce.* 4th Ed. London, 1904.
- Davenport (E. H.),** *Parliament and the Taxpayer.* London, 1919.
- Decamps (Pene),** *La Formation de l'Anglais moderne.* Paris, 1914.
- Deckert (E.),** *Das Britische Weltreich.* Frankfurt, 1916.
- Dicey (A. V.),** *Introduction to the Study of the Law of the Constitution.* 8th ed. London, 1915.—*Lectures on Law and Public Opinion in England.* London, 1914.
- Dickinson (G. L.),** *The Development of Parliament during the Nineteenth Century.* London, 1895.
- Dilke (Sir Charles),** *The British Empire.* London, 1899.
- Donald (R.),** *The Municipal Year Book.* Annual. London.
- Douglas-Irvine (H.),** *The History of London.* London, 1912.
- Dowell (Stephen),** *A History of Taxation, and Taxes in England.* 4 vols. London, 1888.
- Durrell (Col. A. J. U.),** *The Principles and Practice of the System of Control over Parliamentary Grants.* London, 1917.
- Egerton (H. E.),** *A Short History of British Colonial Policy.* London, 1897.—*Federation and Unions within the British Empire.* Oxford, 1911.—*British Foreign Policy in Europe.* London, 1917.
- English and Empire Digest** (Laws of the Empire.) Vol. I. London, 1919.
- Fisk (H. E.),** *English Public Finance from the Revolution of 1688.* New York, 1920.
- Fogo (R.),** *Local Taxation in England.* London, 1902.
- Fortescue (Hon. J. W.),** *History of the British Army.* 10 vols. London, 1910-20.
- Free Church Year-Book and Official Report.** Annual. London.
- Freeman (E. A.),** *The Growth of the English Constitution from the Earliest Times.* New ed. London, 1873.
- Gomme (L.),** London, 1914.
- Green (J. R.),** *History of the English People.* 4 vols. London, 1877-80. *The Making of England.* New ed. London, 1897.
- Gretton (R. H.),** *A Modern History of the English People.* London, 1912.—*The King's Government.* London, 1913.—*The English Middle Class.* London, 1918.
- Grice (J. W.),** *The Resources of the Empire.* London, 1917.
- Gross (C.),** *The Gild Merchant: a Contribution to British Municipal History.* 2 vols. London, 1890.
- Haggard (H. R.),** *Rural England.* 2 vols. London, 1902.
- Hall (H. Duncan),** *The British Commonwealth of Nations.* London, 1920.
- Hall (W. E.),** *A Treatise on the Foreign Powers and Jurisdiction of the British Crown.* Oxford, 1894.
- Hasbach (W.),** *History of the English Agricultural Labourer.* [Translated from the German.] London, 1908.
- Hassall (A.),** *History of British Foreign Policy.* London, 1912.
- Hatschek (Dr. J.),** *Englisches Staatsrecht mit Berücksichtigung der für Schottland und Irland geltenden Sonderheiten.* 2 vols. 1905.
- Hertslet (Sir E.),** *Treaties of Commerce and Navigation, &c., between Great Britain and Foreign Countries.* London.
- Higgs (H.),** *The Financial System of the United Kingdom.* London, 1914.
- Hull (E.),** *The Coal-fields of Great Britain: their History, Structure, and Resources.* London, 1905.
- Humphreys (A. L.),** *A Handbook to County Bibliography.* London, 1917.
- Hunt (W.) and Poole (R. L.),** *Political History of England.* 12 vols. Completed 1907. London.
- Hurd (A.),** *The Defence of the British Empire.* London, 1917.
- Hutchins (B. L.) and Harrison (B. A.),** *History of Factory Legislation.* London, 1902.
- Hyamson (A. M.),** *History of the Jews in England.* London, 1907.
- Ilbert (Sir C. P.),** *Legislative Methods and Forms.* Oxford, 1901.—*Parliament, its History, Constitution, and Practice.* London, 1911.

- Imperial Britain. An Illustrated Record of Industrial Achievement during the War 1914-18. London, 1921.
- Innes* (A. D.), A History of England and the British Empire. 4 vols. London, 1914.
- Jackman* (W. T.), The Development of Transportation in Modern England. Cambridge, 1914.
- James* (W.), The Naval History of Great Britain. 6 vols. London, 1886.
- Jane* (F. T.), Fighting Ships. Naval Annual. London [In English, French, German, and Italian.]—The British Battle Fleet. London, 1914.
- Jenks* (E.), Parliamentary England: Evolution of the Cabinet System. London, 1903.
- The Government of the British Empire (end of 1917). London, 1918.
- Jevons* (H. Stanley), The British Coal Trade. London, 1915.
- Jewish Historical Society, Transactions of. London, 1895, &c.—Russo-Jewish Committee, Statistics of Jewish Population in London, 1878-93. London, 1894.—Jewish Year Book. London.
- Johnstone* (J.), British Fisheries. London, 1905.
- Jones* (R. J. C.), The British Merchant Service [History]. London, 1898.
- Journal of the Royal Statistical Society of London. Periodically. London.
- Keith* (A. B.), Responsible Government in the Dominions. Oxford, 1912.—Selected speeches and documents on British Colonial Policy, 1763-1917. London, 1918.
- Kirkaldy* (A. W.), British Shipping: Its History, Organisation, and Importance. London, 1914.
- Lambert* (R. C.), Parliamentary History of Conscription in Great Britain. 1917.
- Land, The, The Report of the Land Enquiry Committee. London 1913.
- Lavell* (C. F.), and *Payne* (C. E.), Imperial England. London, 1919.
- Lawson* (W. R.), British Railways. London, 1913.
- Lean's* Royal Navy List. Quarterly. London.
- Lecky* (H. S.), The King's Ships. London, 1913.
- Lecky* (W. E. H.), History of England in the 18th Century. 8 vols. London, 1887-1891.
- Lee* (W. L. M.), History of the Police in England. London, 1901.
- Low* (Sidney), The Governance of England. New Edition. London, 1914.
- Lowell* (A. L.), The Government of England. 2 vols. London and New York. New Edition, 1912.
- Lucas* (C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies [a series of volumes, with Introduction on the Origin and Growth of the English Colonies and of their System of Government, by H. E. Egerton]. London.
- MacCarthy* (J.), History of our own Times, 1373-97. 5 vols. London, 1879-97.
- Mackinder* (H. J.), Britain and the British Seas. London, 1902.
- Mahan* (Capt. A. T.), The Influence of Sea-Power upon History. London, 1890.
- Mallet* (B.), British Budgets, 1887-88 to 1912-13. London, 1913.
- Masterman* (C. M.), The Condition of England. London, 1912 (New Edition.)
- Marshall* (A.), National Industries and International Trade. London, 1904.
- Mathieson* (W. L.), England in Transition, 1789-1832. London, 1920.
- Maxwell* (Sir H.) A Century of Empire. 1801-1900. London, 1909-1912.
- May* (Thomas Erskine), Constitutional History of England. 2 vols. London, 1861-63.
- Treatise on the Law, Privileges, Proceedings, and Usage of Parliament. New Edition. 3 vols., London, 1912.
- McVey* (F. L.), The Financial History of Great Britain, 1914-1918. 1919.
- Monkswell* (Lord), The Railways of Great Britain. London, 1913.
- Mothersole* (J.), The Isles of Scilly. 2nd edition. 1914.
- Muirhead* (F.), The Blue Guides: (1) England, 2 (London). London, 1920.
- Murray's* Handbooks for Travellers. English Handbooks. 30 vols. London.
- Nicholls* (Sir G.), History of the English Poor Law. New Edition. 3 vols. London, 1890.
- Official Year-Book of the Church of England. Annual. London.
- Overton* (J. H.), The Church in England. 2 vols. London, 1897.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. 1. The British Isles and Mediterranean Territories. London, 1914.
- Page* (W.), (Editor), Victoria History of the Counties of England. London.—Commerce and Industry (1815 to 1914). London, 1919.
- Pasquet* (D.), Londres et les Ouvriers des Londres. 1914.
- Payne* (E. J.), Colonies and Colonial Federations. In English Citizen Series. London, 1900.
- Perris* (G. H.), The Industrial History of Modern England. London, 1914.
- Pollard* (A. F.), The Evolution of Parliament. London, 1920.
- Porter* (G. R.), Progress of the Nation. [New Edition by F. W. Hirst.] London, 1911.
- Quennell* (C. H. B.), A history of everyday things in England. Part I, 1066-1499. London, 1918.
- Redlich* (J.), Local Government in England. [Trans. by F. W. Hirst.] London, 1903.
- Rogers* (J. E. Thorold), Industrial and Commercial History of England. London, 1898.
- Six Centuries of Work and Wages. London, 1890.—History of Agriculture and Prices. Oxford, 1902.
- Ross's* Parliamentary Record. Annual. London.
- Salmon* (E.) and *Worsfold* (J.), The British Dominions Year Book. London, 1917.

- Seeley** (Sir J. R.), *The Expansion of England*. London, 1883.—*The Growth of British Policy*. 2 vols. London, 1896.
- Seignobos** (C.), *Histoire politique de l'Europe contemporaine*. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1900.]
- Slater** (G.), *The Making of Modern England*. London, 1918.
- Smart** (W.), *Economic Annals of the Nineteenth Century*. Vol. I., 1801-20; Vol. II., 1821-30. London.
- Smith** (A. D.), *The Development of Rates of Postage*. London, 1918.
- Smith** (Goldwin), *The United Kingdom; a Political History*. London, 1899.
- Speyer** (H.), *La Constitution Juridique de l'Empire Colonial Britannique*. Paris, 1906.
- Stephen** (L.), and **Lee** (S.), (Editors), *Dictionary of National Biography*. London.
- Stephen** (Sir J. F.), *History of the Criminal Law of England*. 3 vols. London, 1883.
- Stubbs** (Professor), *A Constitutional History of England, in its Origin and Development*. London, 1877.
- Tassell-Langmead** (T. P.), *English Constitutional History*. 6th. ed. London, 1906.
- Temple** (C. L.), *Native races and their rulers*. Cape Town and London, 1918.
- Thomas** (A. A.), *The Education Act, 1918*. London, 1919.
- Todd** (Al.), *On Parliamentary Government in England*. 2 vols. London, 1887-89.
- Torrens** (W. M.), *History of Cabinets*. 2 vols. London, 1894.
- Tout** (T. F.), *Chapters on the Administrative History of Mediæval England*. 2 vols. Manchester and London, 1920.
- Traill** (H. D.), *Social England*. 6 vols. London, 1893-1896.
- Turner** (B. B.), *Chronicles of the Bank of England*. London, 1897.
- Wallace** (D. D.), *The Government of England: National, Local, Imperial*. London, 1918.
- Warren** (H.), *The Story of the Bank of England*. London, 1902.
- W. E. A.** *Education Year Book*. London, 1918.
- Webb** (S. and B.), *History of Trade Unionism*. [Contains Bibliography.] New edition. London, 1913.—*English Local Government from the Revolution to the Municipal Corporations Act*. London, 1908.
- Willoughby** (W. F. & W. W.), and **Lindsay** (S. Mc. C.), *The Systems of Financial Administration of Great Britain*. New York, 1918.
- Wright** (R. S.) and **Hobhouse** (H.), *Outline of Local Government and Local Taxation in England and Wales*. 4th ed. London, 1914.

## SCOTLAND.

- Baddley** (J. B.), *Thorough Guide Series: Scotland*. 4 parts. London.
- Brown** (P. Hume), *History of Scotland to the Present Time*. New Edition. Cambridge University Press, 1911.—*Surveys of Scottish History*. Glasgow, 1920.
- Burton** (J. H.) *History of Scotland*. New ed. Edinburgh, 1897.
- Craik** (Sir H.), *A Century of Scottish History*. 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1901.
- Goodrich-Freer** (A.), *Outer Isles*. London, 1902.
- Henderson** (T. F.), and **Watt** (F.), *Scotland To-Day*. 2nd. ed. London, 1908.
- Hill** (N.), *The Story of the Scottish Church from the Earliest Times*. Glasgow, 1919.
- Ker** (W. P.), *Local Government in Scotland*. London, 1904.
- Kermack** (W. R.), *Historical Geography of Scotland*. London, 1918.
- Kerr** (A. W.), *History of Banking in Scotland*. 2d. ed. London, 1902.
- Kerr** (J.), *Scottish Education*. Cambridge, 1910.
- Lang** (A.), *A Short History of Scotland*. London, 1912.
- Mackay** (Æneas), (Editor), *County Histories of Scotland*. Edinburgh.
- Mackie** (R. L.), *Scotland from the Earliest Times to the Death of Scott*. London, 1916.
- Mackinnon** (J.), *Social and Industrial History of Scotland (to the Union)*. London, 1920.
- Macmillan** (D.), *A Short History of the Scottish People*. London, 1911.
- MacPherson** (J.), *History of the Church of Scotland*. Paisley, 1901.
- Morrison** (G. N.), *Education Authorities' Handbook*. 1919.
- Murray's Handbooks for Travellers. Scotland. 8th ed. London.**
- Rait** (R. S.), *Scotland*. London, 1911.
- Scottish Banks and Bankers*. By Moneta. Edinburgh, 1904.
- Skene** (W. F.), *The Highlanders of Scotland*. Stirling, 1902.
- Strong**, *History of Secondary Education in Scotland*. Oxford, 1909.
- Terry** (C. S.), *A History of Scotland to 1843*. London, 1920.
- Wright** (A.), *History of Education and of the old Parish Schools of Scotland*. Edinburgh, 1889.

## IRELAND.

- Baddley** (J. B.), *Thorough Guide Series: Ireland*. 2 parts. London.
- Barker** (E.), *Ireland in the last Fifty Years (1866-1918)*. 2nd ed. London, 1919.
- Blacam** (A. de), *Towards the Republic*. Dublin, 1918.
- Boyle** (J. F.), *The Irish Rebellion of 1916*. London, 1917.
- Brown** (S. J.), *A Guide to Books on Ireland*. Dublin, 1920.
- Chart** (D. A.), *Economic History of Ireland*. Dublin, 1920.
- Childers** (E.), *The Framework of Home Rule*. London, 1912.



- Commission of Inquiry into the Resources and Industries in Ireland. Report and Minutes of Evidence. Dublin, 1920.
- Cooke* (J.), Handbook for Travellers in Ireland. 6th ed. London, 1902.
- D'Alton* (E. A.), History of Ireland from the Earliest Times to the Present Day. London, 1910.
- Duffy* (Sir C. Gavan), Young Ireland: A Fragment of Irish History (1840-45). London 1896.
- Dunlop* (R.), Ireland under the Commonwealth. Manchester, 1918.
- Falkiner* (C. L.), Studies in Irish History and Biography. London, 1902.
- Flood* (J. M.), Ireland: Its Saints and Scholars. Dublin and London, 1918.
- Froude* (J. A.), The English in Ireland in the Eighteenth Century. London.
- Gannon* (J. P.), A Review of Irish History in Relation to the Social Development of Ireland. London, 1900.
- Good* (J. W.), Ulster and Ireland. Dublin, 1919.
- Green* (Mrs. A. Stopford), The Making of Ireland and its Undoing 1200-1600. London 1909.—Irish Nationality. London, 1911.
- Gwynn* (S.), The Fair Hills of Ireland. London, 1906.—The Famous Cities of Ireland Dublin, 1915.—Last Years of John Redmond. 1919.
- Hamilton* (Lord E.), Elizabethan Ulster. London, 1919.
- Henry* (R. M.), The Evolution of Sinn Féin. Dublin, 1920.
- Hogan* (J.), Ireland in the European System. London, 1920.
- Ireland, Industrial and Agricultural. Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction for Ireland. 1902.
- Johnson* (C.), The Isle of the Shamrock. London, 1901.
- Joyce* (P. W.), Social History of Ancient Ireland. 2 vols. (2nd edition). London, 1914.
- Lecky* (W. E. H.), History of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century. London, 1892.—The Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland. London, 1903.
- McCarthy* (M. J. F.), Five Years in Ireland. London, 1901.—Priests and People in Ireland. Dublin, 1902.—Gallowglass or Life in the Land of the Priests. London, 1904.—The Irish Revolution. London, 1912.
- MacDonagh* (M.), The Home Rule Movement. Dublin, 1920.
- MacNeill* (E.), Phases of Irish History (to the fifteenth century). Dublin, 1919.
- MacNeill* (J. G. Swift), The Constitutional and Parliamentary History of Ireland till the Union. Dublin, 1918.
- Morris* (M. O'C.), Hibernia Hodierna, London, 1898.—Ireland, 1798-1898. London, 1898.
- Morris* (W. O'C.), Ireland, 1494-1905. Revised ed. Cambridge, 1910.
- Murray's* Handbooks for Travellers. Ireland. 8th ed. London, 1912.
- Murray* (Alice E.), History of the Commercial and Financial Relations between England and Ireland. London, 1907.
- O'Brien* (G.), The Economic History of Ireland in the Eighteenth Century. Dublin, 1918.—The Economic History of Ireland in the Seventeenth Century. Dublin, 1919.
- O'Brien* (R. B.), The Life of Charles Stewart Parnell, 1846-1891. 2 vols. London 1898.—A Hundred Years of Irish History. London, 1911.—Studies in Irish History (1649-1775), Dublin, 1904.
- O'Brien* (W.), Recollections. London, 1905.
- O'Brien* (W. P.), Local Government in Ireland. London.—The Great Famine in Ireland and a Retrospect, 1845-95. London, 1896.
- O'Connell* (J. J.), The Irish Wars. Dublin, 1920.
- O'Connor* (Mrs. T. P.), Herself—Ireland, 1918.
- O'Donnell* (F. H.), The Ruin of Education in Ireland and the Irish Fanar. London, 1902.
- A History of the Irish Parliamentary Party. 2 vols. 1910.
- O'Hegarty* (P. S.), The Indestructible Nation: A Survey of Irish History from the English Invasion. Dublin, 1918.—Sinn Féin. Dublin, 1918.
- Olden* (T.), The Church in Ireland. London, 1892.
- Paul-Dubois* (L.), Contemporary Ireland. [From the French.] Dublin, 1908.
- Pim* (H. M.), Unconquerable Ulster. Belfast, 1919.
- Plunkett* (Sir H.), Ireland in the New Century. London, 1905.
- Riordan* (E. J.), Modern Irish Trade and Industry. London, 1921.
- Russell* (T. W.), Ireland and the Empire, 1800-1900. London, 1901.
- Ryan* (W. P.), The Irish Labour Movement. London, 1919.
- Schindler* (M. C.), En Irlande [Letters to the Temps]. Paris, 1904.
- Smith* (Goldwin), Irish History and the Irish Question. London, 1906.
- Smith-Gordon* (L.) and *Staples* (L. C.), Rural Reconstruction in Ireland. London, 1918.
- Smith* (R. J.), Ireland's Renaissance. Dublin, 1904.
- Stevenson* (B. E.), The Charin of Ireland. London, 1916.
- Trégnis* (L.), L'Irlande dans la Crise universelle. Paris, 1918.
- Turner* (E. R.), Ireland and England. New York, 1919.
- Wells* (W. B.) and *Marlowe* (N.), A History of the Irish Rebellion of 1916. Dublin, 1916.—The Irish Convention and Sinn Féin. Dublin, 1918.
- Wilson* (P.), The Beginnings of Modern Ireland. 1912.

## WALES.

- Badaeley* (J. B.), Thorough Guide Series: Wales. 3 parts. London.

*Baring-Gould* (S.), *A Book of North Wales*. London, 1903.—*A Book of South Wales*. London, 1905.

*Borrow* (G.), *Wild Wales: its People, Language, and Scenery*. New ed. London, 1901.

*Bradley* (A. G.), *In the March and Borderland of Wales*. London, 1905.

*Bund* (J. W. W.), *The Celtic Church of Wales*. London, 1897.

*Edwards* (O. M.), *Wales*. [In *Story of the Nations Series*.] London, 1901.—*A Short History of Wales*. London, 1920.

*John* (E. T.), *Wales: its Politics and Economics*. Cardiff, 1919.

*Murray's Handbooks for Travellers*. North Wales, 5th ed.—South Wales, 4th ed. London.

*Rhys* (J.) and *Jones* (D. Brynmor), *The Welsh People*. London, 1900.

*Stone* (G.), *Wales. Her Origins, Struggles, and Later History, Institutions, and Manners*. London, 1915.

*Williams* (W. L.), *The Making of Modern Wales*. London, 1919.

#### ISLE OF MAN AND THE CHANNEL ISLANDS.

*Isle of Man Annual Financial Statement*. Douglas.

*Statistical Abstract for the Isle of Man*. Annual. Douglas.

*Black's Guide to the Isle of Man*.—*Guide to the Channel Islands*. 11th ed. London, 1902

*Boland* (H.), *Les Iles de la Manche*. Paris, 1904.

*Brown's Guide to the Isle of Man*. Douglas.

*Caine* (T. H. Hall), *The Little Manx Island*. London, 1891.

*Decennial Census Reports*. London.

*MacCulloch* (Sir E.), *Guernsey Folk Lore*. London, 1903.

*Mabé de la Bourdonnais* (Count A.), *Voyage dans l'Isle de Man*. Paris, 1894.

*Moore* (A. W.), *Sodor and Man*. [Diocesan History.] London, 1893.—*History of the Isle of Man*. 2 vols. London.

*Report of the Departmental Committee on the Constitution, &c., of the Isle of Man*. (Cl. 5950.) London, 1911.

*Walpole* (Spencer), *The Land of Home Rule*. London, 1893.

*Wimbush* (H. B.) and *Carey* (Edith F.), *The Channel Islands* (painted and described). London, 1904.

## INDIA, THE DOMINIONS, COLONIES, PROTECTORATES, AND DEPENDENCIES OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

In the following pages the various sections of the British Empire outside the United Kingdom are arranged in alphabetical order under the divisions of the world to which they belong:—1. Europe; 2. Asia; 3. Africa; 4. America; 5. Australasia and Oceania.

The term 'Dominion' is used officially as a convenient abbreviation of the complete designation 'self-governing Dominion.' The Dominions are Australia, Canada, Newfoundland, New Zealand, and South Africa. The term 'Colony' is an abbreviation of the official designation 'Colony not possessing responsible Government,' and includes all such Colonies whether or not they possess an elective Legislature, but does not include Protectorates or Protected States. The term 'Crown Colonies' is properly applicable only to those Colonies in which the Crown retains control of legislation.

Under the recent Peace Treaties certain ex-German and ex-Turkish territories have been added to the Empire, to be administered under mandates approved by the League of Nations. These territories include Samoa, New Guinea, Mesopotamia, Palestine, and parts of the former German Colonies in Africa.

The Colonial Office is divided into four branches, the first of which, called the Dominions Department, deals with business connected with the self-governing colonies, and is linked with the secretariat of the Imperial Conference. The Second Department, called the Crown Colonies Department, deals with the administrative and political work of the Crown Colonies and Protectorates. The Third or General Department, which is also a Legal Department, deals with matters common to all Crown Colonies such as currency, banking, posts and telegraphs, education, &c. Connected with this department are standing committees to deal with promotion, railways and finance, concessions, and pensions. The fourth Department was established in March, 1921, to deal with the "Middle East" (Palestine, Mesopotamia, and probably Aden, and also questions of policy in other Arab areas within the British sphere of influence).



## EUROPE.

## GIBRALTAR.

*Governor.*—General Sir Horace L. Smith-Dorrien, G.C.B., G.C.M.G. D.S.O., salary, 4,500*l.* and 500*l.* allowance. Appointed June 22, 1918.  
*Colonial Secretary.*—Major C. W. J. Orr, C.M.G.

The Rock of Gibraltar is a Crown colony, situated in 36° 6' N. latitude and 5° 21' W. longitude, in the Province of Andalusia, in Spain, commanding the entrance to the Mediterranean. The Governor, who is also Commander-in-Chief, exercises all the functions of government and legislation. Area 1½ square mile; greatest elevation, 1,396 feet. Population, including port and harbour (census 1911), civil, 19,586 (9,228 males, and 10,358 females); military, 5,340 (4,476 males, and 864 females); naval, 441; total, 25,367 (14,145 males, and 11,222 females). Estimated fixed civil population January 1, 1920, 16,040 (7,791 males, and 8,249 females). In addition there were at that date about 1,733 aliens. The settled population are mostly descendants of Spanish and Italian settlers. Civil population births (1919), 398; marriages, 185; deaths, 318. Average births per 1,000 of fixed civil population, 24·81; deaths, 19·82. Religion of fixed population mostly Roman Catholic; one Protestant cathedral and four Roman Catholic churches; annual subsidy to each communion, 500*l.* Several private English schools; Government aided elementary schools, 16 (11 Roman Catholic). Pupils, 2,608 in 1918–19. Government grant, 4,387*l.* One magistrate's court and a supreme court. In 1919 there were 10 convictions of serious crime (2 of which occurred on the high seas), and 1,881 summary convictions.

—	1913 (pre-war)	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	104,634	95,544	100,611	125,876	158,694	239,397
Expenditure . .	82,077	142,119	119,570	119,636	133,387	136,432

Chief sources of revenue, 1919:—Customs, 100,595*l.*; post office, 15,316*l.*; rents of Crown property, 11,595*l.*; fees and re-imbursements in aid, 38,454*l.*; port dues and wharfage, 41,152*l.*; interest on investments, 26,946*l.*; licence and internal revenues, 5,000*l.* Chief branches of expenditure, 1919:—Establishments, 95,101*l.*; public works, 15,402*l.*; pensions, 3,360*l.*; ecclesiastical grants, 1,000*l.* Contribution by Home Government, *nil*. Public debt, *nil*. Total net assets, 296,455*l.* Industries unimportant. The trade of the port is chiefly transit trade, and the supply of coal to ships. There are import duties on malt liquors, wine, spirits, and tobacco and on these articles the duties are low.

Government savings-bank, with 5,219 depositors, had 87,246 peseta and 261,712*l.* deposits at the end of 1919.

Gibraltar is a naval base and position of great strategic importance, which is now largely increased in strength and stability. There is a deep harbour of 260 acres, which suffices for all the wants of the Mediterranean fleet. The merchant vessels registered at the port were (1919) 48 steamers of 1,964 tons net and 6 sailing vessels of 1,328 tons; total, 54 vessels of 5,650 tons. Vessels entered, 1919, 6,833; tonnage, 13,737,959; cleared, 5,982; tonnage 16,030,961. Three miles of internal telegraph under military and about

one mile under the Eastern Telegraph Company. Postal communication daily with England. Letters and post-cards in 1919, 2,223,249; newspapers and book packets, 471,016. There is cable communication with the Continent, Tangier, the Mediterranean Eastern ports, and England, *via* Eastern Telegraph Company's lines.

A regular carriage service connects Gibraltar with Linea, a neighbouring town, and a road connects Linea with the village of Campamento.

The legal currency is that of Great Britain; but Spanish money continues to circulate freely. Since the outbreak of the great war there are also currency notes issued by the local Government.

### Books of Reference.

- Colonial Report. Annual. London.  
Correspondence respecting Admiralty Works at Gibraltar. [Cd. 655]. London, 1901.  
Gibraltar Directory. Annual. Gibraltar.  
Gilbert (G. J.), Popular History of Gibraltar. Gibraltar, 1881.  
Lucas (C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies. 2nd ed. Vol. I. Oxford, 1906.  
Macmillan (A.), (Editor), Malta and Gibraltar: Historical and Descriptive, &c. London, 1915.  
Oxford Survey of British Empire. Vol. I. London, 1914.

## MALTA.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Field Marshal Lord Plumer G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O.; appointed 1919. Salary, 3,000*l*.

*Lieut.-Governor and Chief Secretary to Government.*—W. C. F. Robertson, C.M.G.

Malta was blockaded by the British Fleet, aided by the Maltese, from 1798 to 1800, and was finally annexed to the British Crown by the Treaty of Paris in 1814. It is one of the most important ports of call in the world, and is the base and resort for repair and refitment of the British fleet in the Mediterranean. Its harbour, as a naval station, is too small for the fleet. A breakwater was constructed in 1909.

Under the Malta Constitution Letters Patent, 1921, there is an elected Legislature to control purely local affairs, consisting of a Senate (partly nominated) of 17 members, and a Legislative Assembly of 32 members. Elections are on a proportional representation basis. There is a responsible ministry consisting of not more than seven members. Certain 'reserved' matters, including control of naval, military and air forces, Imperial interests, external trade, coinage, immigration, treaties, and relations with foreign States, are dealt with by the Governor, assisted by a nominated Executive Council, consisting of the Lieutenant-Governor, a legal adviser, and an officer of the navy, army, and air force.

English is the official language of the Colony, Maltese being allowed in the elementary schools, and Italian the official language of record in the Law Courts.

Malta is 17 miles long; area, 91½ square miles; and the neighbouring island, Gozo, 26 square miles; total area (with Comino), 118 square miles. Population, according to Census taken on April 2, 1911, 228,534. Civil population on April 2, 1911, 211,864; estimated civil population on April 1, 1920, 224,859. Births, 1919–20, 8,787; deaths, 4,586; number of marriages, 2,938. Chief town and port, Valletta.

Education—102 public schools, with 22,222 pupils on the rolls at the beginning of the scholastic year, 1919–20; a university with 6 faculties and

221 students ; a lyceum with 807 students ; 2 secondary schools, one for boys with 54 pupils, and one for girls with 186 pupils ; and 7 technical manual schools. Expenditure on elementary education, 1919-20, 33,310*l.* secondary, 4,985*l.* ; university, 6,590*l.* There are 63 unaided private schools with 4,580 pupils.

In 1919-20, 3,977 persons were committed to prison ; 164 persons were convicted of serious crime and 18,592 summarily. Police numbered 510 officers and men on March 31, 1920.

The revenue and expenditure in 5 years were :—

—	1913-14 (pre-war)	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . .	423,108	460,165	470,976	615,225	650,489
Expenditure .	402,521	462,469	484,726	601,033	632,233

Chief source of revenue : Customs (332,605*l.* in 1919-20). Contribution from Home Government, *nil.* Chief branches of expenditure, 1919-20 :— Establishments, 408,750*l.* ; interest and burthens, 29,461*l.* ; pensions 26,581*l.* ; public works, 85,998*l.* Public debt, 79,081*l.* Savings bank (1920 had 8,216 depositors, and deposits, 786,980*l.*

Chief products : potatoes, oranges, lemons, mandarines, onions, cumin seed and corn. Area cultivated (1919-20), 42,860 acres in about 11,100 holdings, of 3·9 acres per holding, on leases of 4 to 8 years. Cotton is grown (630 acres in 1919-20 ; production, 137,160 lb.). Manufactures lace, cottons, filigree, and cigarettes. Chief industry, farming ; in 1919-20 horses, mules and asses numbered 6,393 ; horned cattle, 3,183 ; sheep 17,853 ; goats, 17,144. The fishing industry occupied 940 boats, and about 3,500 persons (1919-20).

There are specific import duties on beer, spirits, spirit varnishes, wine tobacco, sugar, wheat, flour, living cattle, pigs and sheep, horses and mules, fresh, frozen, and preserved meat, oils, petroleum, potatoes, biscuits and vinegar. 'Ad valorem' duties of from 5 per cent. to 20 per cent. are levied on certain other imports.

—	1913-14 (pre-war).	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports <sup>1</sup> . .	2,589,272	3,338,492	2,874,420	2,863,920	4,261,745
Exports <sup>1</sup> . .	1,154,363	501,103	610,212	779,925	918,925

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie.

Transshipment trade is excluded. Principal imports, 1919-20 : wheat 308,620*l.* ; flour, 339,935*l.* ; sugar, 154,360*l.* ; edible oils, 148,243*l.* tobacco, 153,851*l.* ; cotton goods, 165,141*l.* ; wines, 180,017*l.* ; petroleum 168,282*l.* ; cattle foods, 295,005*l.* ; coal, 410,153*l.*

Of the total imports in 1919-20, 2,292,809*l.* came from the United Kingdom 664,495*l.* from British possessions ; and 1,304,441*l.* from foreign countries

Vessels entered (1919-20), 1,519 of 1,893,850 tons ; cleared, 1,514 of 1,680,602 tons. Of the total entered, 498 vessels of 1,292,888 tons were British. Belonging to the port of Valletta on January 1, 1920, were 13 sailing vessels of 854 tons, and 29 steamers, of 2,331 tons ; total, 41 vessels of 3,185 tons

Railway, 8 miles of metre gauge (belonging to and worked by the local government) ; telephones, 785 miles of wire. The Post-office traffic in 1919-20 was : Inland letters and postcards, 2,615,685 ; newspapers, &c., 662,886 foreign correspondence, received, letters, 1,758,689 ; postcards, 140,421

newspapers, &c., 1,077,344 ; dispatched, letters, 2,559,027 ; postcards, 146,989 ; newspapers, 309,135 ; parcels, received 61,103 ; dispatched 12,002.

British coins and Government currency notes are the legal tender. The amount of British Treasury currency notes in circulation on March 31, 1920, was roughly estimated at 880,000*l.*, but the amount of British gold, silver, and bronze coins in circulation on that date cannot be ascertained. The notes of the Anglo-Maltese Bank and the Banco di Malta are in circulation ; but as the Banks are not under statutory control and do not publish balance sheets the amount of the note circulation is not known.

### Books of Reference.

- Colonial Report. Annual. London.  
Correspondence Relating to the Political Condition of Malta, 1899, [Cd. 715], 1901 [Cd. 1660], 1903 [Cd. 2023], 1904, and [Cd. 5217].—Correspondence in regard to Protestant Mission Services at the Theatre Royal, Malta, [Cd. 3024, 3039], 1906, [Cd. 5217], 1907. Also Despatch from Secretary of State on the same subject. London, 1906.  
Ballou (M. M.), The Story of Malta. Boston, 1893.  
Lucas (C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies. 2nd ed. Vol. I. London, 1906.  
Macmillan (A.), (Editor), Malta and Gibraltar: Historical and Descriptive, &c. London, 1915.  
Oxford Survey of British Empire. Vol. I. London, 1914.  
Page (G. A.), Guide to the Laws and Regulations of Malta. Malta, 1892.  
Report of the Royal Commission on the Finances, Economic Position, and the Judicial Procedure of Malta, 1912. [Cd. 6090.]  
Blue Book. Annual. Government Printing Office. Malta.

## A S I A.

### ADEN, PERIM, SOKOTRA, AND KURIA MURIA ISLANDS.

ADEN is a volcanic peninsula on the Arabian coast, about 100 miles east of Bab-el-Mandeb. It forms an important coaling-station on the highway to the East, and is strongly fortified. The settlement includes Little Aden, a peninsula very similar to Aden itself, and the settlement and town of Shaikh عثمان on the mainland, with the villages of Imad, Hiswa, and Bir Jabir.

In April, 1905, after demarcation of the frontier, Ottoman and British Commissioners signed an agreement which determines the boundary of the hinterland from Sheikh Murad on the Red Sea to Bana river, and thence north-east to the great Desert. By the Anglo-Turkish Convention of 1914, the boundary was prolonged through the desert to a point on the coast opposite Bahrein in the Persian Gulf. The settlement also includes the island of Perim at the entrance to the Red Sea, and is subject to the Bombay Government. The Government is administered by a Political Resident (who is also General Officer commanding the troops) with four assistants. The India Office has hitherto exercised internal administrative control (through the Government of India); the Foreign Office has been responsible for political questions, and the War Office for military questions, but it is under consideration (March, 1921) to transfer Aden to the Colonial Office.

*Political Resident and General Officer Commanding.*—Major-General F. E. Scott, C.B., C.I.E., D.S.O.

*First Assistant Resident.*—Major C. C. J. Barrett, C.I.E.

The only Government revenue is from duties on liquor, opium, and salt, and from income tax, court fees and judicial fines ; local taxes go to the Aden Settlement Fund. There is a Port Trust. The gross revenue of the settlement in 1919–20 was 1,694,121*l.*

Area 75 square miles ; including the Protectorate, about 9,000 square miles ; of Perim, 5 square miles. Population of Aden and Perim in 1911, 46,165 (31,290 males and 14,875 females), against 43,974 in 1901. Imports (1919–20),

by sea, 6,580,474*l.*; by land, 295,498*l.*; treasure (sea and land), 248,106*l.* total imports, 7,124,078*l.* (total, 1918-19, 5,470,743*l.*) Chief imports Cotton, piece goods, grain, hides and skins, tobacco, coal, coffee, sugar, fruits, vegetables, and other provisions. Exports, by sea, 6,292,691*l.*; by land, 125,451*l.*; treasure (sea and land), 98,862*l.*: total exports, 6,517,004*l.* (total, 1918-19, 4,573,916*l.*) Chief exports: Coffee, gums, hides and skins, cotton goods, tobacco, grain and pulse, provisions, sugar. These statistics are exclusive of government stores and treasure. In 1919-20, 1,066 merchant vessels of 2,736,839 tons (net) entered the port of Aden, of which 642 were British; in the same year 883 country (local) craft of 36,569 tons entered. At Perim 480 vessels entered, of which 101 were Government vessels. Aden itself produces little, its chief industries being the manufacture of salt and cigarettes. The trade is largely a transshipment one and is divided into foreign, Indian, and inland. There is a branch of the National Bank of India, Limited, and there is also one firm of private bankers.

A railway was begun in 1915, for military purposes, from Aden to Lahaj 25 miles, and has now been extended a few miles beyond that oasis. The gauge is one metre.

The island of Sokotra off the coast of Africa is under British protection, and the Kuria Muria islands, off the coast of Arabia, are attached to Aden. Area of former, 1,382 square miles. Population about 12,000, mostly pastoral and migratory inland, fishing on the coast. Religion, at one time Christian, Mohammedan since the end of the 17th century. The island came under British protection in 1876, by treaty with the Sultan. Chief products, dates and various gums; sheep, cattle, and goats are plentiful; butter is exported. The Kuria Muria Islands, five in number, were ceded by the Sultan of Muskat for the purpose of landing the Red Sea cable.

**REFERENCES.**—Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

Return: India (Aden), Part I., containing Report on Aden Harbour by Aden Commission appointed in 1901, and Figures of recent Trade in Aden (168). London, 1906.

Bent (J. Th.), Sokotra. In 'XIXth Century' Magazine for June, 1897.

Bent (J. Th. and Mrs.), Southern Arabia. London, 1900.

Bury (G. W.), Land of Uz.

Forbes (H. O.), The Natural History of Sokotra and Abd-el-Kuri. Liverpool, 1903.

Jacob (H. F.), Perfumes of Araby. London, 1915.

Kossmat (F.), Geologie der Inseln Sokotra, Semha, &c. Vienna, 1902.

Lucas (C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies. 2nd. ed. Vol. I. London, 1906.

## BAHREIN ISLANDS.

Group of islands in the Persian Gulf, 20 miles off the coast of El Hasa in Arabia. Bahrein, the largest, is 27 miles long by 10 wide; Muharrak to the north-east of Bahrein, 4 miles long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile wide. Other islands are, to the east, Sitra, 3 miles long and 1 mile broad, half its area being fertile; Nabi Saleh, about 2 miles in circumference, very fertile; Jezeyr, a small islet with a date plantation; to the west are three rocky and uninhabited islets, Um Nahsan, Jidi, and Raka. The regular population of the islands is put at about 110,000. Manama, the capital and commercial centre, extends 3 miles along the shore and has 35,000 inhabitants. Muharrak on the island of that name has about 20,000 inhabitants. Other towns are Budaiya on Bahrein Island and Hadramut on Muharrak Island. There are about 100 villages in the islands. There are thousands of tombs in the shape of conical mounds situated in the interior of the islands. They vary considerably in size, some of them being as much as 100 yards in diameter, and 40 feet in height, entailing vast labour of construction. Inside are regular masonry burial chambers. No certain

as to their origin yet exists owing to want of inscriptions, but they are undoubtedly extremely ancient.

The ruling family, Al Khalifa, and most of the townsmen are Mohammedians of the Sunni (Maliki) sect. The town population consists of Arabs who have come from Nejd within the last 200 years, and negroes. The agricultural population and the Bahrein pearl divers are mostly of the Shiah sect. There is a large Persian (mostly Shiah) community, and a number of Indian (mostly Hindu) merchants and tradesmen live in Manama. The present chief of Bahrein is Sheikh Sir Isa bin Ali Al Khalifah, K.C.I.E., C.S.I. His uncle, Mahomed, was deposed by the British in 1867, and Sheikh Ali, his father, installed in his place. In 1869 Ali was killed, and Sheikh Isa succeeded to power.

The great industry is the pearl fishery, in which over 1,000 boats, of from 8 to 60 men each, from Bahrein alone, are engaged. The Bahrein Islands also produce dates, and a remarkably fine breed of white donkeys. Sail cloth is manufactured extensively, and also reed mats. In 1919-20, imports amounted to 1,414,423*l.*; exports, 946,844*l.* There are 5 per cent. *ad valorem* import duties. The importation of arms and ammunition is subject to the consent of the British Government.

The chief imports in 1919-20 were: specie, 5,824*l.*; pearls, 26,464*l.*; rice, 405,989*l.*; coffee, 92,842*l.*; ghee, 67,007*l.*; sugar, 32,692*l.*; tea, 20,332*l.*; piece goods, 337,039*l.* The chief exports were: pearls, 298,900*l.*; rice, 261,051*l.*; coffee, 22,649*l.*; tea, 9,247*l.*; sugar, 11,100*l.*; dates, 15,333*l.* Owing to its situation, harbour, and good service of steamers, the port is largely used as a place of transhipment for mainland goods.

In 1919-20 there entered the port of Bahrein 55 British ships of 109,073 tons, and 1 American ship of 3,171 tons. The greater part of the trade of Nejd and Hasa passes through Bahrein, where transhipment between steamers and dhows takes place.

There is a British Post office which is worked as an Indian Inland office with the exception of insurance. Letter rates between Great Britain and Bahrein are the same as between Great Britain and India. There is a wireless station.

The principal coins in use are Indian rupees, Austrian (Maria Theresa) dollars worth from 41*d.* to 48*d.*, and Turkish lire worth from 20*s.* to 20*s.* 5*d.* according to the rate of exchange. The rupee is the coin in general use. The Persian double kran, value about 1*s.* 1*d.* is also used. The measure employed is the *dhirau* of 18½ inches. The weights are: the *miscal shirazi* of 72 grains; the *miscal bar* of 720 grains; the *rubaa* of 114 lbs. avoirdupois; the *mann* of 57·6 lbs. avoirdupois; and the *rafaa* of 576 lbs. avoirdupois.

The political relations between the Government of India and the Chief of Bahrein are conducted through the Political Resident in the Persian Gulf and a Political Agent, who tries all cases in which British or Foreign subjects are concerned.

*Acting Political Resident, Persian Gulf.*—Lieut.-Col. A. P. Trevor, C.S.I. C.I.E.

*Political Agent at Bahrein.*—Major H. R. P. Dickson, C.I.E.

*Foreign Office Reports.* Annual series. London.

*Beal (J. Th.), The Bahrein Islands in the Persian Gulf.* Proc. R. G. Soc. (N.S.) 1. London, 1890.

*Palgrave (W. G.), Central and Eastern Arabia,* 1865.

*Zoeur (S. M.), Arabia: The Cradle of Islam.* Edinburgh and London, 1900.

**BORNEO (BRITISH).**

**British North Borneo.**—*Governor.*—A. C. Pearson, C.M.G.

British North Borneo occupies the northern part of the island of Borneo. The interior is mountainous, Mount Kina Balu being 13,455 feet high.

Area, about 31,106 square miles, with a coast-line of over 900 miles. Population (1911 census) 208,183, consisting mainly of Mohamedan settlers on the coast and aboriginal tribes inland. The Europeans numbered 355; Chinese, 26,002; Malays, 1,612; East Indians, 5,511; Sulus, 5,700. The number of natives cannot be more than approximately estimated, but is placed at about 170,000. The most numerous are the Dusuns, about 88,000; the Muruts, 25,300; and the Bajaus, 22,600. Chief towns, Sandakan (population 8,256), on the east coast, and Jesselton, on the west coast.

The territory is under the jurisdiction of the British North Borneo Company, being held under grants from the Sultans of Brunei and Sarawak (Royal Charter in 1881). The territory is administered by a Governor (appointed with the approval of the Secretary of State) in Borneo, and a Court of Directors in London, appointed under the Charter. On May 1, 1888, the British Government proclaimed a formal protectorate over the State of North Borneo. In 1898 certain border lands were acquired from the Sultan of Brunei, and more recently certain inland territories have been occupied. For administrative purposes the whole country is divided into five Residencies, which are sub-divided into Districts. In December, 1904, an area of about 200 square miles was transferred to Sarawak in exchange for rights over coal mines on Brunei Bay.

There are Protestant and Catholic missions. The laws are based on the Indian Penal, Criminal, and Civil Procedure Codes, and local Ordinances. There is an Imam's Court for Mohamedan law. Native and Indian constabulary, 800 men under European officers.

	1913 (pre-war)	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue	210,197	234,418	249,587	280,480	308,063	334,184
Expenditure	259,494	254,088	170,045	170,686	191,895	230,817
Imports <sup>1</sup>	634,538	522,649	500,933	624,487	701,358	925,235
Exports <sup>1</sup>	863,115	865,561	1,014,142	1,076,073	1,019,094	1,458,990

<sup>1</sup> Including treasure.

The revenue includes sums realised by land sales, and the expenditure includes sums spent on capital account.

Sources of revenue: Opium, birds' nests, court fees, stamp duties, licences, import and export duties, royalties, land sales, &c. No public debt.

Most of the trade is carried on through Singapore and Hong Kong with Great Britain and the colonies. The chief products are timber, sago, rice, coconuts, gums, coffee, many fruits, nutmegs, cinnamon, pepper, gambier, gutta-percha, rubber, camphor, rattans, tapioca, sweet potatoes, and tobacco, which is being planted on a large scale. Coal, iron, gold, and mineral oil have been found. The exports comprise the products mentioned, with birds' nests, seed pearls, bêche-de-mer, &c. Exports of leaf tobacco in 1916 were 177,235*l.*; 1917, 172,608*l.*; 1918, 42,140*l.*; 1919, 222,261*l.* Exports of East Indian rubber in 1916, valued at 504,839*l.*; 1917, 634,564*l.*; 1918, 670,236*l.*; 1919, 781,603*l.*; of timber, which is the greatest natural resource of the country, 1916, 1,014,142*l.*; 1917, 1,076,073*l.*; 1918, 1,019,094*l.*; 1919, 1,458,990*l.*



90,410 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; 1917, 43,795 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; 1918, 41,702 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; 1919, 127,045 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Shipping 1916 : entered 192,619 tons, cleared 195,074 tons ; 1917, entered 228,227 tons, cleared 227,163 tons ; 1918, entered 273,262 tons, cleared 273,523 tons ; 1919, entered 326,885 tons, cleared 327,973 tons.

A railway, 127 miles, runs from Jesselton on Gaya Bay to Melalap in the Interior, with a branch from Beaufort to Weston on Brunei Bay. Borneo is now connected by cable with the outer world. There is a telegraph line from Menumbuk, where the cable reaches land, to Jesselton via Beaufort. At the latter station a branch line leads to Tenom in the Interior. Communication between Jesselton and Sandakan, Kudat and Tawau is maintained by wireless telegraphy. A land line extends from Sandakan to Lahad Datu. Telephone exchanges are operated at Sandakan and Jesselton, while an elaborate system of telephone lines maintains communication between smaller stations and bigger Government centres.

At Jesselton and Sandakan there are agencies of the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank, the Chinese Commercial Bank, and the Bank of Taiwan.

The Government issues its own copper coinage (cents and half-cents) ; nickel coinage of 1, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  and 5 cents ; also notes of one, five, ten, and twenty-five dollars, and of 25 and 50 cents. Accounts are kept in dollar currency.

Brunei.—In 1888 the neighbouring territories on the north-west coast of Borneo, Brunei and Sarawak, were placed under British protection. On January 2, 1906, by treaty, the Sultan of Brunei handed over the general administration of his State to a British Resident. The Sultan, Sir Mohamed Jamalulalam, K.C.M.G., born in 1889, succeeded his father in May, 1906. He receives an allowance of 1,400 $\frac{1}{2}$  a year from State funds, and his two principal ministers 700 $\frac{1}{2}$  a year each. Area about 4,000 square miles, and population estimated at 32,000. The chief town, Brunei (pop. 10,000), is built over the water on the Brunei river. There is a vernacular school at Brunei, with about 80 boys at the end of 1918 ; a Chinese school with about 55 boys ; and other schools have been started in the out-districts. Receipts, 1919, 18,900 $\frac{1}{2}$  ; (Customs, 6,200 $\frac{1}{2}$ , monopolies, 3,800 $\frac{1}{2}$ , licences, 1,700 $\frac{1}{2}$  ; land revenue, 2,400 $\frac{1}{2}$ , cession monies, 2,100 $\frac{1}{2}$ ) and expenditure, 16,200 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Public debt, Dec. 31. 1919, 54,470 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Imports 1919, 70,000 $\frac{1}{2}$ . (mainly rice, 37,100 $\frac{1}{2}$ , tobacco, 6,500 $\frac{1}{2}$ , piece goods, 14,700 $\frac{1}{2}$ , sugar, 5,000 $\frac{1}{2}$ , kerosene oil, 3,500 $\frac{1}{2}$ ) ; exports, 132,000 $\frac{1}{2}$ . (rubber, 35,600 cwt., 35,000 $\frac{1}{2}$ , coal, 17,363 tons, 35,000 $\frac{1}{2}$ , rubber, 28,400 $\frac{1}{2}$ , sago, 9,400 $\frac{1}{2}$ ). The post office dealt with 22,789 articles in 1919.

Distance from Labuan about 43 miles. Communication by steam launches regularly maintained.

*British Resident.*—G. E. Cator.

*Officer-in-Charge.*—E. Roberts.

Sarawak : Area about 42,000 square miles, coast line 400 miles, many rivers navigable. The government of part of the present territory was obtained in 1842 by Sir James Brooke from the Sultan of Brunei. Various accessions were made between 1861 and 1890. Under an agreement of 1888 Sarawak is recognised as an independent State under the protection of Great Britain. The Rajah, H.H. Charles Vyner Brooke, son of the late Rajah, born Sept. 26, 1874, succeeded May 17, 1917. Population estimated at about 600,000, Malays, Dyaks, Kayans, Kenyahs, and Muruts, with Chinese and other settlers. The chief towns are the capital, Kuching, about 23 miles inland, on the Sarawak River, and Sibu, 60 miles up the Rejang River, which is navigable by large steamers. At Kuching :



are Church of England and Catholic missions with schools. The revenue is derived chiefly from Customs, the opium, gambiung, arrack and paw farms, exemption tax payable by Malays, and from Dyak and Kayan revenue. There are import duties on tobacco, salt, kerosene oil, wines, and spirits; export duties on sago, gambier, pepper, all jungle produce, dried fish, &c. The revenue in 1917 was 198,950*l.*; expenditure, 158,637*l.*; 1918, revenue 224,229*l.*; expenditure, 169,830*l.*; 1919, revenue, 295,311*l.*; expenditure 200,888. Public debt, *nil.* Coal exists in large quantities, as well as gold, silver, diamonds, antimony, and quicksilver. A considerable oil field is being developed at Miri. Foreign trade: 1918, imports, 1,156,019*l.*; exports, 1,346,356*l.*; 1919: imports, 2,364,208*l.*; exports, 2,795,095*l.* The chief exports (1919) included sago flour, 495,807*l.*; pepper, 217,824*l.*; gold, 94,278*l.*; plantation rubber, 430,377*l.*; gutta-jelutong, 249,622*l.*; gutta-percha, 24,367*l.*; cutch, 52,506*l.*; birds' nests, 9,365*l.*; liquid fuel 115,836*l.* (in 1918). The trade is mostly with Singapore. Shipping entered and cleared in the foreign trade, 1918, 266,211 tons; 1919, 309,488 tons. There are military and police forces, consisting of about 700 men, principally Dyaks and Malays, under British army officers. Round Kuching are about 45 miles of roads, besides bridle paths. There are 23 post offices. The Government offices have a telephone system extending over Kuching and Upper Sarawak, and there is communication by wireless with Singapore &c. There are also wireless stations at Sadong, Sibul, Miri, and Goebild. Distance from London, 8,700 miles; transit, 25 to 30 days. Telegrams are sent by wireless from Singapore.

Straits Settlements currency, 1 dollar = 2*s.* 4*d.*

*British Agent for Sarawak and British North Borneo, and High Commissioner for Brunei.*—Sir L. N. Guillemard, K.C.B. (Governor of the Straits Settlements).

*Government Agency and Advisory Council in England.*—B. Brooke, H. F. Deshon, C. H. W. Johnson, and Dr. Chas. Hose, Millbank House, Westminster, London.

### Books of Reference concerning Borneo, &c.

- British North Borneo Herald [fortnightly newspaper], Sandakan.  
 Annual Reports on the State of Brunei.  
*Baring-Gould* (S.) and *Bampfylde* (C. A.), *History of Sarawak* (1889-1908). London 1909.  
*Beccari* (O.), *Wanderings in the Great Forests of Borneo*. London, 1904.  
*Cator* (D.), *Everyday life among the Head-Hunters*. London, 1905.  
 Colonial Office List. Annual. London.  
*Codrington* (B. H.), *The Melanesians, their Anthropology and Folklore*. London, 1897.  
*Furness* (W. H.), *The Home Life of Borneo Head-Hunters*. London, 1902.  
*Guillemard* (F. H. H.), and *Keane* (A. H.), *Australasia*. Vol. II. London. New ed. 1906.  
*Haddon* (Alfred C.), *Head-Hunters, Black, White, and Brown*. London, 1901.  
*Rose* (C.), *In the Heart of Borneo*, 'Geographical Journal,' vol. xvi., p. 39.—*The Pagu Tribes of Borneo*. London 1912.  
*Ireland* (A.), *The Far-Eastern Tropics*. London, 1905.  
*Low* (Sir H.), *Residence in Sarawak*. London.  
*Lumholtz* (C.), *Through Central Borneo* (1913-7). London, 1921.  
*Nieuwenhuis* (A. W.), *Quer durch Borneo*. 2 parts. Leiden, 1904-07.  
*Posewits* (Th.), *Borneo: Its Geology and Mineral Resources*. [Translation.] London, 1898.  
*Rance of Sarawak*, *My Life in Sarawak*. London, 1913.  
*Roth* (H. Ling), *The Natives of Sarawak and British North Borneo*. 2 vols. London, 1891.  
*St. John* (Sir S.), *Life of Sir Charles Brooke, Rajah of Sarawak*. London, 1879.  
*Rajah Brooke*. London, 1899.  
*Shelford* (R. W. C.), *A Naturalist in Borneo*. London, 1917.

## CEYLON.

## Constitution and Government, &amp;c.

Ceylon, the ancient Taprobane (Tamraparnu, the island of "dusky leaves"), is an island in the Indian Ocean, off the southern extremity of Hindustan, lying between  $5^{\circ} 55'$  and  $9^{\circ} 50\frac{1}{2}'$  N. lat., and  $79^{\circ} 42'$  and  $81^{\circ} 53'$  E. long.; its extreme length from north to south, i.e., from Point Palmyra to Dondra Head, is 271 miles; its greatest width 139 miles, from Colombo on the west coast to Sangemankande on the east. Its area is 25,481 square miles, or about equal to Holland and Belgium.

The climate of Ceylon, for a tropical country, is comparatively healthy; the heat in the plains, which is nearly the same throughout the year, is much less oppressive than in Hindustan. Along the coast the annual mean temperature is about  $81^{\circ}$  Fahr., at Kandy, 1,665 feet above sea level, it is  $76^{\circ}$  Fahr. At Colombo the average monthly temperature varies from a mean minimum of  $71^{\circ}$  Fahr. in January and February, to a mean maximum of  $90^{\circ}$  Fahr. in March and April. The highest temperatures are experienced in the district to the north of the hills, and to the north-east, but it is only in a very few days in the year that a temperature of  $100^{\circ}$  Fahr. or over is experienced. The average annual rainfall varies from 40 to 50 inches in the dry zones to the north-west and south-east of the island, to above 200 inches at certain places on the south-west slopes of the hills. The rainy season extends from April to June and from September to November, but there is hardly a month without some rain, and the result is the luxuriant vegetation for which this island is famous.

The authentic history of Ceylon begins in the fifth century B.C., when an invasion of Hindus from Northern India established the *Sinhales* dynasty. As a result of many generations of warfare the northern districts were occupied by Tamils from South India, and the population of these districts is almost wholly Tamil, and mainly Hindu in religion. Buddhism was introduced from India in the third century B.C., and is still the religion of the majority of the inhabitants, especially in the southern part of the island.

In 1505 the Portuguese formed settlements on the west and south, which were taken from them about the middle of the next century by the Dutch. In 1795-96 the British Government annexed the foreign settlements to the Presidency of Madras; in 1801 Ceylon was erected into a separate colony. In 1815, the districts of the interior, which had maintained their independence under the Kings of Kandy, were acquired by Great Britain as the result of a rebellion against the king, and the whole island was thus united under British rule.

According to the terms of the Constitution established in 1833, modified on various occasions, and now embodied in the Letters Patent of 1910, the administration is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an Executive Council of seven members—viz., the Officer commanding the Troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Controller of Revenue, the Colonial Treasurer, the Government Agent of the Western Province, and one member nominated by the Governor, and a Legislative Council of 21 members, including the Executive Council, four other office-holders, and ten unofficial members, six nominated by the Governor and four elected, representing the different races and classes in the community. It is proposed (1920) to raise the number of the Legislative Council to 37 members, exclusive of the Governor, who will preside. There will be 14 official and 23 unofficial members of the latter; 16 at first, and ultimately 19, will be elected

(11 on a territorial basis, 2 to represent the Europeans, 1 the Burgher Community, 1 the Chamber of Commerce, 1 the Low Country Products Association, 2 the Kandyan and 1 the Indian Communities). One member will be nominated to represent the Mohammedan Community. Three unofficial members will be appointed to the Executive Council.

*Governor.*—Brigadier-General Sir William Henry Manning, G.C.M.G. K.B.E., C.B. (appointed April 30, 1918). Salary 5,500£., and 1,500 allowance.

*Colonial Secretary.*—Sir Graeme Thomson, K.C.B.

For purposes of general administration, the island is divided into nine provinces, presided over by Government Agents, with assistants and subordinate headmen. There are three municipalities and twenty-one local boards mainly for sanitary purposes.

### Area and Population.

The population for 1911 shows an increase of 15·15 per cent. on the population of 1901. The estimated population at the end of 1919 was 4,757,596, exclusive of the military and shipping. The following are the statistics of the census of 1911.

Provinces	Area: English sq. miles	Population, 1911		Provinces	Area: English sq. miles	Population, 1911	
		Total	Per sq. mile			Total	Per sq. mile
Western	1,432	1,062,176	742	Uva . . . . .	3,271½	144,735	44
Central	2,279	892,941	172	Sabaragamuwa	1,901	315,548	167
Northern	3,519	369,449	110	Total . .	25,481	3,592,883	142
Southern	2,146½	619,331	289	Population on Tea Estates .	—	513,467	—
Eastern	3,848½	183,317	48	Military and Shipping . .	—	4,017	—
North				Grand total .	—	4,110,367	—
Western	3,016	419,110	139				
North							
Central	4,068	86,276	21				

Total number of Europeans (including military, shipping, and estates) 8,524.

The race distribution of the population at the census of 1911 and estimated in 1919 was as follows:—

	Estimated Population 1919	Population 1911 (including the military, shipping and estates)
Europeans . . . . .	7,349	8,524 <sup>1</sup>
Burghers . . . . .	29,336	26,673
Sinhalese . . . . .	2,989,380	2,715,686
Tamils . . . . .	1,424,649	1,060,167
“Moors” (non-Malay Mohammedans) .	276,631	267,054
Malays . . . . .	14,105	12,992
Veddahs (aborigines) } . . . . .	16,146	19,271
Others }		
All races . . . . .	4,757,596	4,110,367

<sup>1</sup> This includes 533 military and 399 shipping.

Of the 4,106,350 persons (exclusive of the military and the shipping) at the census of 1911, the occupation of 2,631,622 or 64·1 per cent. (of

whom 1,096,301 were earners and 1,535,321 dependents) was returned as agriculture; 442,011 or 10·7 per cent. (191,130 earners, 250,881 dependents) industrial occupation; 323,568 or 7·9 per cent. (136,259 earners, 187,309 dependents) trade.

The population on estates, mainly consisting of immigrant Tamils from Southern India, numbered, at the census of 1911, 513,467, and formed 12·5 per cent. of the total population.

Marriages registered, 1919, 18,870<sup>1</sup>; births registered, 161,405 (82,464 males and 78,941 females); deaths registered, 168,323.

The urban population is about 14 per cent. of the total population. The principal towns and their population (exclusive of the military, shipping, and estates), according to the census of 1911, are :—Colombo, 211,274; Galle, 39,960; Jaffna, 40,441; Kandy, 29,451.

### Religion and Instruction.

The principal religious creeds were in 1919.—Buddhists, 2,866,560; Hindus, 1,087,063; Mohammedans, 328,613; Christians, 474,060.

Buddhism in Ceylon (unlike that in Tibet, China, and Japan) is, in its philosophy, materialistic and atheistic, and in popular usage has a large admixture of the doctrines and practices of popular Hinduism and of the aboriginal wild tribes.

Education is under a separate Government department with a Director, an assistant Director, an office assistant, and a staff of Inspectors.

The number of vernacular schools in 1919 was: Government schools, 884 (attendance, 97,819 boys and 32,570 girls); Aided schools, 1,855 (attendance, 129,027 boys and 78,649 girls); Unaided schools, 1,363 (23,649 children). There were also 265 English and Anglo-vernacular schools, attended by 36,376 boys and 10,512 girls.

The total sum spent by Government on vernacular education during 1918-19 was 96,153*l*.

Education is free in vernacular schools, fees are charged in English schools. The Royal College and the Government Training College with the English school attached to it are Government institutions. The other English schools are grant-in-aid schools. The total grants to English schools in 1918-19 amounted to 30,345*l*. The Government also gives two scholarships of 250*l*. a year, each tenable for three years, with outfit allowances of 50*l*. each and free passages, to enable the best two students of each year to complete their course of education in England, and other scholarships are given locally. The Cambridge school certificate examinations, and examinations of the London University up to and including the final bachelor's degree in arts, science and law, are held annually in Ceylon by arrangement. Technical education is given in the "Technical Schools" (429 students in 1919). There are 84 industrial schools.

### Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.

The law is Roman-Dutch, modified by colonial ordinances. Kandyan Law is to a certain extent in force in the Kandyan Provinces, and special systems of personal law are recognised for the Mohammedan community, and for the Tamils of the Jaffna District. The criminal law has been codified on the principle of the Indian Penal Code. There are a Supreme Court, police courts and courts of requests, and district courts, intermediate between the latter and the Supreme Court. Village councils deal with petty offences. In 1919 the number of cases instituted in the police courts

<sup>1</sup> This is exclusive of Mohammedan marriages, which correspond to a rate of 5·0 per 1,000 of the Mohammedan population: marriages in this community are seldom registered.

and municipal magistrates' courts was 83,816. The number of "true cases of cognisable crime was 11,062, and the convictions, 5,227. 14,770 convicted persons were sent to prison. Police force, December 31, 1919, 2,88 of all ranks.

There is no poor law, though a few old persons receive a charitable allowance from the Government varying from Rs. 1 to Rs. 12.50 each per mensem.

### Finance.

15 rupees = £1.

—	Revenue	Expenditure	—	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1912-13 <sup>1</sup>	3,411,502	3,178,062	1916-17 <sup>2</sup>	4,465,458	4,289,044
1914-15 <sup>2</sup>	3,436,365	3,571,868	1917-18 <sup>2</sup>	4,262,242	4,329,036
1915-16 <sup>2</sup>	4,400,867	3,740,301	1918-19 <sup>2</sup>	4,671,396	4,722,912

<sup>1</sup> 12 months ended June 30, 1913.

<sup>2</sup> 12 months ended September 30.

The principal sources of revenue in 1918-19: customs, 1,246,980*l.*; port and harbour dues, 186,869*l.*; salt, 107,273*l.*; arrack, rum and toddy licences, 657,049*l.*; stamps, 435,479*l.*; Government railway receipts, 1,081,219*l.*; and land sales, 38,889*l.*

The principal items of expenditure in 1918-19: Military expenditure, 222,373*l.*; pensions and retired allowances, 123,404*l.*; interest and sinking fund on loans, 360,859*l.*; post and telegraph, 183,092*l.*; railway department, 620,608*l.*; medical department, 296,147*l.*; education, 189,504*l.*; on public works (annually recurrent), 287,003*l.*; on public works (extraordinary), 195,907*l.*; railway department (extraordinary works), 131,425*l.*; war contribution to the British Government, 173,486*l.*

The net public debt on September 30, 1919, was 5,006,000*l.*, incurred entirely for public works, such as the construction of railways, harbour works, waterworks, etc.

### Defence.

The harbour of Colombo, on the west, is protected.

In normal times Ceylon pays three-fourths of the cost of the Imperial garrison. At present the defence of the Colony is almost entirely in the hands of local troops. Compulsory service for Europeans was introduced in 1917.

### Production and Industry.

The area of the colony is 16,212,000 acres, of which it is estimated that about 3,000,000 acres are under cultivation, and about 1,000,000 acres pasture land. The approximate areas under the principal products in 1919 were: paddy, 710,000 acres; other grain, 160,000 acres; cacao, 31,000 acres; cinnamon, 35,000 acres; tea, 450,000 acres; coconuts, 1,012,000 acres; rubber, 309,000 acres. In 1919, the exports of tea were 208 million lbs., of which 140 million lbs. were sent to the United Kingdom. The exports of desiccated coconuts were 676,000 cwts., copra, 1,737,000 cwts., and coconut-oil, 683,000 cwts. In the same year, 100,393,000 lbs. of rubber were exported, of which 82,974,000 lbs. went to the United Kingdom, 66,405,000 lbs. to America. In 1918, 11,112 acres of crown land were sold and settled. Live stock (1919), 3,600 horses, 1,599,000 horned cattle, 68,000 sheep, 59,000 goats, and 180,000 goats. There is a Government Dairy, possessing over

200 head of cattle, imported from Scinde. Plumbago mines working at end of 1919, 50. The exports of plumbago in 1919 were 128,000 cwt. Other minerals, such as gold, thorium, and monazite, exist, but, except the last-named, so far have not been found in quantities of commercial importance. There are some hundreds of small gem quarries, from which sapphires, rubies, moonstones, catseyes, and other gems are obtained. Native manufactures, which are at present of very minor importance, are weaving, basket work, tortoise-shell boxes, &c., earthenwares, jewellery, metal work, lacquer work, carving, &c. Manufactures on any large scale are confined to the products of agriculture, such as the production of coconut oil. In 1919 there were 1,266 registered factories, including 1,033 tea and rubber factories, 115 coconut fibre, oil, &c., factories, 44 engineering and saw mills, 22 aerated water, ice, &c., factories.

### Commerce.

Years	Imports <sup>1</sup>	Exports <sup>1</sup>	Years	Imports <sup>1</sup>	Exports <sup>1</sup>
	£	£		£	£
1913	13,309,386	15,657,570	1917	12,343,081	20,462,997
1915	11,229,735	18,225,145	1918	11,849,112	14,208,922
1916	14,668,726	19,836,077	1919	21,106,060	31,918,041

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie.

The values of imports and exports are declared, and represent the wholesale values at the place of import or export. Declarations are subject to scrutiny and penalty. The Chamber of Commerce, as representing the trade of the island, assists by supplying the value on which a rated duty is levied. Quantities of imports are ascertained from invoices or by actual examination; of exports, from declarations and by examination of the shipping documents, shippers being liable to penalties for misstatement. The origin and destination of goods are also obtained from the shipping documents. In some cases, however, goods intended for transshipment abroad are so entered, *e.g.* to New York, *via* London. The transit trade includes all goods transhipped direct in port, as well as goods landed into transshipment warehouses. The transit trade of Colombo has largely increased of late years, but, as no bills of entry are required in respect of transshipment goods, the returns as to quantity are only approximately correct, and no returns as to value can be prepared.

Principal exports in 1919—Cacao, 271,797*l.*; cinnamon, 321,382*l.*; iron (and manufactures), 265,136*l.*; copra, 2,813,656*l.*; coconut oil, 2,232,560*l.*; tea, 10,130,621*l.* (208,560,943 lbs.); plumbago, 150,616*l.*; coconut, fresh, 25,445*l.*; coconut, desiccated, 2,167,666*l.*; areca nuts, 266,013*l.*; rubber, 11,484,470*l.* (900,198 cwt.); citronella oil, 77,934*l.*

Principal imports in 1919.—Cotton manufactures, 1,538,990*l.*; rice, 5,767,429*l.*; coal and coke, 2,998,151*l.*; spirits, 90,771*l.*; sugar, raw and refined, 879,307*l.*; manures, 879,214*l.*; bullion and specie, 295,300*l.*

According to Ceylon returns the total imports from the United Kingdom in 1919 amounted to 2,947,029*l.*, and exports thereto, to 13,447,089*l.*

In 1919 (British Board of Trade Returns) the value of tea imported into the United Kingdom from Ceylon was 9,065,000*l.* (quantity, 187,338,000 lbs.). Other imports in 1919 were: rubber, 3,608,000*l.* (33,500,000 lbs.); coconut oil, 1,531,000*l.*; nuts, and kernels, 1,432,000*l.*; plumbago, 60,000*l.*; cinnamon, 168,000*l.* The principal exports of United Kingdom produce to Ceylon in 1919 were cottons, 656,000*l.*; iron and steel and manufactures thereof, 384,000*l.*; machinery, 167,000*l.*; spirits, 41,000*l.*; tobacco, 36,300*l.*

Total imports into United Kingdom, 1920: 16,915,000*l.*; total exports of British produce to Ceylon, 6,347,000*l.*

### Shipping and Communications.

Shipping entered and cleared, 1919, 17,706,617 tons (British, 13 131,162 tons). In 1918, the total tonnage was 6,607,565, and British, 4,975,698.

On January 1, 1920, 116 sailing vessels of 9,529 tons, and 7 steamers of 737 tons net, total vessels 123 of 10,266 tons net, were registered as longing to Ceylon.

727 miles of railway were open at September 30, 1919, and several tensions are under construction.

In 1919 there were 551 post offices of various classes; money order offices, 195; telegraph offices, 160; postal packets or postcards passed through the post office, 44,000,000 (exclusive of parcels). 7,319 miles of telegraph wire; telegrams despatched, 1,382,833.

### Money and Credit.

Six banks have establishments in Ceylon: the Mercantile Bank of India, the Bank of Madras, the National Bank of India, the Bank of Colombo, Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank, and the Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China. The Ceylon Savings Bank on December 31, 1919, had 39,000 depositors, and deposits amounting to Rs. 4,089,722; and the Post Office Savings Bank, 114,591 depositors, and deposits, Rs. 2,744,202.

The weights and measures of Ceylon are the same as those of the United Kingdom. The currency consists of:—Copper: Ceylon 1-cent and  $\frac{1}{2}$ -cent pieces,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  cents being equivalent to 1*d.* English. Nickel: Ceylon 5-cent piece. Silver: Indian rupee (=100 cents), equivalent (by Ordinance No. 1 of 1903) to 1*s.* 4*d.* English; and Ceylon 50-cent, 25-cent, and 10-cent pieces. Gold: British sovereigns, which are legal tender at Rs. 15 to the sovereign (these have, however, now been demonetized). Ceylon Government currency notes of Rs. 1,000, 100, 50, 10, 5, 2, and 1. On September 30, 1919, the value of currency notes in circulation was Rs. 40,533,042.

### Dependency.

The **Maldivé Islands**, 400 miles west of Ceylon, are governed by an elected Sultan, who resides in the island of Male, and pays a yearly tribute to the Ceylon Government. Next to the Sultan is the first Wazir, or Prime Minister, then the Fandiari, the head priest or judge, and besides them 6 Wazirs or Ministers of State. The Maldives are a group of 13 coral islands (atolls), richly clothed with cocoa-nut palms, and yielding millet, fruit, and edible nuts. Population over 70,000 Mohammedans. The people are civilised, and are great navigators and traders.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Ceylon

- Administration Reports of Ceylon. Annual.
- Blue Book of Ceylon. Annual Report on Ceylon.
- Decennial Census of Ceylon.
- Ceylon Sessional Papers. Annual.
- Colonial Office List. Annual. London.
- Statistics of Ceylon; in 'Statistical Abstract for the Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom.' Annual. London.
- Report to the Government of Ceylon on the Pearl Oyster Fisheries of the Gulf of Manaar. By Professor Herdman. London, 1903-5.—Correspondence relating to Agreement for Lease of Pearl Fisheries on the Coast of Ceylon. Cd. 2906, 1906. London.
- Reports on the Results of the Mineral Survey in 1903-4, and 1904-5. Colonial Reports. London, 1905 and 1906.
- Burrows (S. M.), The Buried Cities of Ceylon: a Guide-book to Anuradhapura. London.
- Carpenter (E.), From Adam's Peak to Elephanta. London, 1904. 2nd Edition.
- Cave (H. W.), The Ruined Cities of Ceylon. New ed. London, 1900.—Golden Temple of Ceylon and its Tea Industry. London, 1900.—The Book of Ceylon. London, 1913.
- Ferguson (J.), The Ceylon Handbook and Directory. Colombo and London. Annual.
- Gardiner (J. S.), The Fauna and Geography of the Maldivé and Laccadive Archipelago. 2 vols. Cambridge, 1901-1905.
- Gordon-Cumming (Miss E.), Two Happy Years in Ceylon. 2 vols. Edinburgh 1899.



- Mifflin (G. E.), *The Lost Cities of Ceylon*. London, 1916.  
 Oxford Survey of British Empire. Vol. II. London, 1914.  
 Skinner (Major), *Fifty Years in Ceylon*. London, 1891.  
 Tennants (E.), *History of Ceylon*. London, 1859.  
 Wickremasinghe (Don M. de Z.), *Epigraphia Zeylanica*. London, 1917.  
 The Mahavamsa—An Historical Narrative of Sinhalese Kings of Ceylon, from 543 B.C. 1313 A.D. Translated by Turnour and Wijesinh; another Translation by Prof. W. Geiger, 1912.

**Christmas Island.** See STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

## CYPRUS.

*High Commissioner.*—M. Stevenson, C.M.G. Salary, 3,000*l.*, and Duty Allowance, 600*l.*

*Chief Secretary.*—J. C. D. Fenn. Salary, 1,400*l.*

The island is the third largest in the Mediterranean, 40 miles from the coast of Asia Minor and 60 from the coast of Syria. It was administered until November 5, 1914, by Great Britain, under a convention concluded with the Sultan of Turkey at Constantinople, June 4, 1878, but on the outbreak of hostilities with Turkey on November 5, 1914, the island was annexed. The High Commissioner has the usual powers of a Colonial Governor. There is an Executive Council, consisting of the Chief Secretary, the King's Advocate, the Treasurer, with three locally resident additional members. The Legislature consists of eighteen members, six being office holders, including the Chief Secretary, the King's Advocate, and the Treasurer, and twelve elected (for five years), three by Mohammedan and nine by non-Mohammedan voters. The voters are all male British subjects, or foreigners twenty-one years of age, who have resided five years, and are payers of any of the taxes known as 'Verghis.' Municipal councils exist in the principal towns, elected practically by all resident householders and ratepayers. Those eligible to the council must be voters rated upon property of the annual value of from 10*l.* to 20*l.*, according to population.

Area 3,584 square miles. Population, Census 1911:—139,383 males, 134,725 females; total, 274,108 (including 144 military population). Mohammedans (Ottoman Turks) 56,428; Christians (Autocephalous Church of Cyprus), 214,480; others, 3,200. Inhabitants per square mile, 76.48. Estimated population, December 31, 1920, 315,219 exclusive of military. Birth-rate, 1916, 28.1 per 1,000; death-rate, 17.1.

The principal towns are Nicosia (the capital), 18,461; Larnaca, 10,652; Limasol, 11,843; Famagusta and Varoshia, 6,127; Paphos and Ktema, 3,946; Kyrenia, 1,986. There are six administrative districts named after these towns.

The system of elementary education is designed so that each race in the island has its own schools. Besides elementary schools there were in 1919-20 3 Gymnasiums, a commercial Lyceum, 1 'Greek high school' for boys and 1 'high school' for girls, a Priests' Training School, and two Moslem High Schools, one for boys and one for girls. The Government contributed 1919-20) 12,000*l.* to education. Total expenditure on elementary and secondary education, 52,469*l.* Total number of elementary schools in 1919-20, 739 (501 Greek-Christian, 231 Moslem, 4 Armenian and 3 Maronite); teachers, 725 in elementary schools, of whom 653 were Greek-Christian and 272 Moslem. Total enrolment in elementary schools, 42,059, comprising 7,554 Moslem, 34,273 Greek-Christian, 100 Armenian, and 132 Maronites. There are 11 weekly newspapers in Greek.

The law courts consist of (1) a supreme court of civil and criminal appeal; (2) six assize courts, having unlimited criminal jurisdiction;



(3) six district courts, having limited criminal jurisdiction and unlimited civil jurisdiction; (4) six magisterial courts with summary jurisdiction; ten village judges' courts. In all, except supreme court, native (Christian and Mohammedan) judges take part. There are also 4 *Sheri* Courts, for Mohammedans only, which administer the Moslem *Sheri* or ecclesiastical law. In the year 1919-20 the number of offences was 12,471, and the number of persons committed to prison was 2,587. Strength of police force, March 31, 1920, 26 officers and 792 men; total, 818.

The revenue and expenditure for five years, ended March 31, exclusive of Grant-in-Aid, and share of the Turkish debt charge, were :—

	1913-14 (pre-war)	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	341,816	382,584	498,460	610,499	602,927
Expenditure . .	296,165	318,878	382,598	494,675	485,400

Chief sources of revenue, 1919-20 :—Tithes, 147,864*l.*; excise, 75,037*l.*; customs, 80,294*l.*; sheep, goat, and pig taxes, 12,557*l.*; *verghis*, 29,175*l.*; court receipts and stamps, 29,041*l.*; port dues, &c., 8,372*l.*; railways, 33,375*l.* Customs revenue: 1913-14, 52,117*l.*; 1916-17, 44,425*l.*; 1917-18, 50,484*l.*; 1918-19, 42,368*l.*; 1919-20, 80,294*l.* Cyprus share of Turkish national debt, 92,800*l.* per year (excluded from above table).

Public debt, 1919-20, 227,503*l.*, for harbour, railways, and irrigation. Annual grant from imperial funds to revenue (not included above), 50,000*l.* per year.

Cyprus is essentially agricultural. Chief products in 1920: wheat, 2,220,000 kiles; barley, 2,210,000 kiles; vetches, 340,000 kiles; oats, 187,000 kiles; olives, cotton. Grapes are produced in large quantities. Other products are raisins, carobs (locust beans), fruit, linseed, silk, cheese, wool, hides, and (by the Department of Agriculture) origanum oil. In 1919 there were 288,560 sheep, 210,995 goats, and 31,920 pigs. One-third of the cultivable land is under cultivation. There are irrigation works for the storage and distribution of rain-water. The Forest Department has done much for the preservation and development of the forests existing at the time of the British occupation, and for the re-forestation of denuded districts. The total area of delimited forest is 700 square miles. Sponge fisheries are carried on. Gypsum, terra umbra and marble are found in abundance; mining of copper has commenced; asbestos is mined, 22,928 cwt. being exported in 1916; 21,386 cwts. in 1917; and 4,556 cwts. in 1918.

The commerce, and the shipping, exclusive of coasting trade, for five calendar years were :—

	1913 (pre-war)	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Merchandise :—					
Imports . . .	619,837	967,780	968,168	1,013,582	1,525,427
Exports . . .	620,591	708,446	787,922	861,345	1,371,580
Bullion and specie :					
Imports . . .	56,747	9,837	1,790	214	20,587
Exports . . .	79,322	12,146	4,792	681	3,619
Shipping entered and cleared . .	Tons 721,515	Tons 208,850	Tons 164,579	Tons 70,341	Tons 329,474

The import value is that at the port of arrival, and includes cost, freight, and other charges.

charges; the export value is that at the port of shipment when the goods are ready for exportation. Quantities and values are ascertained from declarations by importers and exporters, verified in the case of dutiable imports by actual weighing and measuring. The countries of origin and of destination of goods are also obtained from declarations checked by invoices or bills of lading when necessary.

Chief imports, 1919:—Butter, 18,190*l.*; coffee, raw, 26,447*l.*; flour, 28,833*l.*; fish, 15,022*l.*; olive oil, 63,728*l.*; provisions, 17,531*l.*; rice, 31,833*l.*; sugar, 86,867*l.*; tobacco in leaf, 90,860*l.*; hides and skins, 11,696*l.*; petroleum, 56,355*l.*; iron and steel manufactures, 15,479*l.*; machinery, 13,355; cotton yarn and thread, 88,129*l.*; cotton piece goods, 139,493*l.*; haberdashery and millinery, 17,085*l.*; sacks, 19,211*l.*; silk manufactures, 18,907*l.*; woollen manufactures, 43,576*l.*; candles, 11,086*l.*; leather and leather manufactures, 165,136*l.*; matches, 10,336*l.*; medicines, 14,871*l.*; paper (cigarette), 11,526*l.*; soap, 53,849*l.*

Chief exports, 1919:—Wheat, 53,389*l.*; barley, 155,911*l.*; pomegranates, 29,518*l.*; raisins, 122,318*l.*; spirit, 50,499*l.*; wine, 125,495; potatoes, 55,508*l.*; tobacco in leaf, 65,214*l.*; carobs, 254,253*l.*; cotton, 102,404*l.*; silk cocoons, 47,648*l.*; wool, 32,662*l.*; aniseed, 14,048*l.*; linseed, 9,537*l.*; hides and skins, 25,831*l.*; asbestos, 25,355*l.*; cotton manufactures, 15,714*l.*; gypsum, 5,222*l.*

Imports from United Kingdom, exclusive of specie, 1919, 532,601*l.*  
Exports to United Kingdom, exclusive of specie, 1919, 313,455*l.*

The Imperial Ottoman Bank and the Bank of Athens have establishments in the island. The Government Savings Bank (begun in 1903) had, at the end of March, 1920, 230 depositors, with 7,673*l.* to their credit. Coins current—Cyprus silver, namely, 18 copper piastres, 9 c.p., 4½ c.p. and 3 c.p. (9 piastres=one shilling). Government currency notes, of 10*l.*, 5*l.*, 1*l.*, 10*s.*, 5*s.*, 2*s.*, and 1*s.* denominations, are also in circulation. Weights and measures are as follows:—

Length : 1 Cyprus Pic =  $\frac{2}{3}$  yard.

Weight : 1 Oke = 2·8 lb.

Capacity : 1 Kile = 8 Imperial gallons.

There are 746 miles of good carriage road, exclusive of village roads; 245 miles of telegraph lines; cable connects with Alexandria. A narrow gauge Government railway runs from Famagusta (where harbour works were completed in 1906) through Nicosia and Morphou to Evrykhon (76 miles). Total number of letters, postcards, newspapers, book-packets, and parcels delivered in Cyprus, 1919–20: local, 1,552,200; received from abroad, 790,880; posted for foreign countries, 617,491. There were 246 miles of telegraph line in operation in 1916–17.

### Books of Reference concerning Cyprus.

Annual Report of H.M.'s High Commissioner.

Statistical Abstract for the Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom.

Annual. London.

Baedeker's "Palestine and Syria, including the Island of Cyprus." 5th ed. 1912.

Cobham (C. D.), An Attempt at a Bibliography of Cyprus. 5th ed. Cambridge, 1908.

Excerpta Cypria: A Collection of Materials for the History of Cyprus. Cambridge, 1908.

Deschamps (E.), Au Pays d'Aphrodite. Paris, 1898.

Hackett (J.), History of the Orthodox Church of Cyprus. London, 1901.

Jeffrey (G. E.), The Present Condition of the Ancient Architectural Monuments of Cyprus. Oxford, 1910.—Historic Monuments of Cyprus. Cyprus, 1918.

Lake (H. C.), Cyprus under the Turks. Oxford, 1920.

Lake (H. C.) and Jardine (D. J.), The Handbook of Cyprus. London, 1920.

Macmillan's Guides: The Eastern Mediterranean. London.

Meriti (G.), Travels in Cyprus. [Translated from the Italian.] Cambridge, 1909.

Memorandum on the Island of Cyprus. Hesperia Press, 1919.

*Ohnesfalsch-Bichter* (Magda H.), Griechische Sitten und Gebräuche auf Cypem. Berlin 1914.

*Orr* (C. W. J.), Cyprus under British Rule. London, 1918.

*Oxford Survey of British Empire*. Vol. I. London, 1914.

*Tristsch* (Davis), Cypem. Frankfort, 1911.

## HONG KONG.

### Constitution and Government.

THE Crown Colony of Hong Kong was ceded by China to Great Britain in January, 1841; the cession was confirmed by the treaty of Nanking, in August, 1842; and the charter bears date April 5, 1843. Hong Kong is the great centre for British commerce with China and Japan, and a military and naval station of first-class importance.

The administration is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an Executive Council, composed of the General Officer Commanding the Troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, the Secretary for Chinese Affairs, and the Director of Public Works (the last two being special appointments), and two unofficial members. There is also a Legislative Council, presided over by the Governor, and composed of the General Officer Commanding the Troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, the Director of Public Works, the Captain-Superintendent of Police, the Secretary for Chinese Affairs (the last three being special appointments), and six unofficial members—viz., four nominated by the Crown (two of whom are Chinese), one nominated by the Chamber of Commerce, and one by the Justices of the Peace.

*Governor*—Sir R. E. Stubbs, K.C.M.G. Appointed 1919. Salary 6,000*l.* including 1,200*l.* allowance.

### Area and Population.

Hong Kong is situated at the mouth of the Canton River, about 9 miles south of Canton. The island is an irregular and broken ridge stretching nearly east and west about 11 miles, its breadth from 2 to 5 miles, and its area rather more than 32 square miles; separated from the mainland by a narrow strait, the Lyeemoon Pass, about half a mile in width. The opposite peninsula of Kowloon, on the mainland, was ceded to Great Britain by treaty in 1861, and now forms part of Hong Kong. The city of Victoria extends for upwards of five miles along the southern shore of the beautiful harbour. By a convention signed at Peking on June 9, 1898, there was leased to Great Britain for 99 years a portion of Chinese territory mainly agricultural, together with the waters of Mirs Bay and Deep Bay and the island of Lan-tao. Its area is 356 square miles, with about 94,000 inhabitants, exclusively Chinese. Area of Old Kowloon is 8 square miles. Total area of colony, 391 square miles. A scheme was begun at the end of 1916 for reclaiming 12 million square feet of land from the sea in Kowloon Bay, and erecting thereon a model town.

The population of Hong Kong, excluding the Military and Naval establishments, was estimated to be in the middle of 1919 as follows:—Non-Chinese civil population, 13,600; Chinese civil population, namely, City of Victoria (including Peak), 320,080; villages of Hong Kong, 16,520; Kowloon (including New Kowloon), 86,550; New Territories (land), 97,100; population afloat, 64,250; total Chinese population, 584,500; total civil population, 598,100.

Of the resident white population nearly one-half is British and one-third is Portuguese.

The registered births and deaths for five years were as follows :—

Year	Births	Deaths	Births per 1,000 <sup>1</sup>	Deaths per 1,000 <sup>1</sup>
1914 . . .	3,001	9,585	7·3	23·3
1916 . . .	2,631	10,558	6·1	24·0
1917 . . .	2,400	10,433	5·3	23·4
1918 . . .	2,321	13,714	4·1	24·4
1919 . . .	2,194	11,647	4·3	23·2

<sup>1</sup> Birth and death rates are calculated only on the population of Hong Kong and Kowloon, there being no jurisdiction by the sanitary authorities over the New Territories (except New Kowloon).

In 1915 the number of Chinese emigrants was 68,275, and the number of immigrants 109,753; in 1916, 117,653 and 72,405; in 1917, 96,298 and 98,232; in 1918, 43,830 and 74,109; and in 1919, 59,969 and 136,020 respectively.

### Instruction.

Education is not compulsory, but all schools are State-inspected, and required to maintain a certain standard of efficiency. There are 3 secondary Government schools for children of British parentage, with an average attendance of 163 (1920), and 5 Government schools for Chinese boys, and one for Chinese girls, with a total average attendance of 2,444. There are also numerous schools in receipt of grants. The total number of pupils in all schools in 1920 was 25,786. The University Matriculation Examination serves the purpose of a leaving examination. The total expenditure on education in 1919 was 254,302 dollars, net.

The Hong Kong University was formally opened in March, 1912, and during the session 1919–20 the number of students was 230, mostly Chinese. Faculties of Medicine, Engineering and Arts have been established, with a large staff of British professors and lecturers. There are well-equipped scientific laboratories, and recent additions are schools for instruction in physiology, pathology, and tropical medicine. The engineering laboratories have been equipped with machinery presented by various firms who are interested in technical education. It is the only British University in the Far East.

### Justice and Crime.

There are Courts of Justice consisting of a Supreme Court, the second court or Court of Summary Jurisdiction, and a third court or Appeal Court, a police magistrate's court, and a marine magistrate's court. In 1919, 2,552 were committed to Victoria gaol for criminal offences; in 1918, 1,498. The daily average of prisoners in gaol was 601 in 1918, and 756 in 1919. There is a police force in the colony numbering 1,228 men, of whom 159 are European, 477 Indians, and 592 Chinese.

### Finance.

The public revenue and expenditure of the colony were as follows in five years. The dollar of Hong Kong is of variable value; for 1913

it is here taken at 2s., for 1914 at 1s. 10½d., for 1915 at 1s. 9½d., for 1916 at 2s. 1½d., for 1917 at 2s. 7½d., for 1918 at 3s. 2½d., for 1919 at 3s. 8½d.

Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1913 (pre-war)	851,230	865,801
1915	1,063,111	1,372,902
1916	1,455,388	1,165,700
1917	1,960,690	1,834,743
1918	3,012,676	2,624,027
1919	3,061,220	3,340,574

The revenue is derived chiefly from land, taxes, licences, quarry rent, liquor and tobacco duties, and an opium monopoly, which together more than cover the expenses of administration, except in the year 1915. A large portion of the expenditure has to be devoted to the maintenance of a strong police force. Expenditure on establishments in 1919, 4,709,340 dollars. The estimates for 1920 are: revenue, 15,314,800 dollars; expenditure, 14,886,473 dollars.

Public debt, 341,800*l.*, raised in 1887 and 1893 for public works. Another loan, 1,143,933*l.* in Inscribed Stock at 3½ per cent., was raised in 1906 for purposes of railway construction, also at 6 per cent. War Loan of 3,000,000 dollars was authorised. On December 31, 1919, the balance of assets over liabilities was 4,290,188 dollars (799,941*l.*).

### Defence.

The military contribution payable to the Imperial Government was 3,552,939 dollars for 1919. The Defence Corps cost 27,525 dollars for 1919. Hong Kong is the headquarters of the China Squadron.

### Industry, Commerce, Shipping, and Communications.

The chief industries of Hong Kong are sugar refining, ship-building and repairing, rope-making, tin refining, tobacco manufacture, the manufacture of cement, and the manufacture of knit goods. Deep-sea fishing is important especially for the New Territories.

The commerce of Hong Kong is chiefly with Great Britain, India and Ceylon, Australia, United States, China, Japan, Indo-China, and Siam. Hong Kong is a free port (except as regards the importation of intoxicating liquor and tobacco). There were no complete official returns of trade prior to 1918, but complete trade and shipping returns are now officially compiled and published quarterly and annually. Hong Kong is the centre of trade in many kinds of goods. Among the principal are sugar and flour, rice, cotton, cotton yarn and cotton piece goods, silk, hemp, leather, tin, wolframite, bulk and case oil (kerosine), oils and fats, peanuts, Chinese medicines, fish and fishery products, tea, coal, cement, condensed milk, matches. The Chinese tea and silk trade is largely in the hands of Hong Kong firms.

Imports into Hong Kong in 1919: from the British Empire, 19,746,010*l.* (United Kingdom only, 5,129,784*l.*); from foreign countries, 70,905,698*l.* total imports, 90,651,708*l.* Exports from Hong Kong in 1919: to the British Empire, 18,993,145*l.* (United Kingdom only, 2,698,813*l.*); to China and Japan, 62,649,784*l.*; to other foreign countries, 22,800,005*l.*; total exports, 103,942,934*l.*

The trade of Hong Kong and the United Kingdom (Board of Trade returns) for five years is given as follows:—

—	1913 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
Imports (consignments) into Gt. Britain from Hong Kong . . . . .	£ 675,276	£ 1,456,880	£ 1,450,882	£ 2,526,811	£ 2,506,888
Exports of British Produce to Hong Kong . .	4,354,222	3,096,519	3,744,833	4,498,560	13,112,752
Exports of Foreign and Colonial produce . .	200,868	47,585	50,888	381,816	302,338

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The principal items of trade for 5 years are given as follows:—

—	1913 (pre-war)	1916	1917	1918	1919
Imports (consignments) into United Kingdom :	£	£	£	£	£
Preserved Ginger . . . . .	81,485	69,418	52,550	58,197	309,829
Silk, all kinds . . . . .	75,975	58,629	46,165	32,622	18,012
Drugs . . . . .	57,256	45,730	49,805	104,278	168,771
Feathers & down . . . . .	55,669	95,167	30,036	45,146	89,404
Hides, raw . . . . .	3,519	113,135	441,082	275,260	215,941
Tin in blocks, ingots, bars, and slabs . . . . .	192,337	197,277	197,806	—	7,899
Exports from United Kingdom :					
Cottons & yarn . . . . .	2,422,539	1,862,561	1,814,720	2,090,568	2,222,792
Woollens & yarn . . . . .	401,003	347,107	341,123	217,621	286,293
Iron and steel and manufactures . . . . .	309,979	423,261	164,928	286,875	490,982
Machinery . . . . .	93,618	75,972	54,560	348,981	192,868
Painters' colours, &c. . . . .	51,949	117,005	65,997	39,827	125,374
Soap . . . . .	64,251	104,644	71,870	65,706	59,422
Tobacco . . . . .	137,860	232,148	86,877	133,959	69,738

20,987 vessels, including 10,353 junks and 2,509 steam-launches, representing altogether 10,489,114 tons, entered in 1919, and 20,998 vessels, including 10,357 junks and 2,526 steam-launches, representing 10,584,312 tons, cleared in 1919. The number of fishing and other boats frequenting the harbour and bays of Hong Kong in 1919 may be estimated at about 20,000.

There is an electric tramway of 9½ miles and a cable tramway connecting The Peak district with the lower levels of Victoria. The British section of the Hong Kong-Canton Railway was begun in 1907, and opened to traffic on October 1, 1910. The branch line from Fanling to Sha Tau Kok was completed and opened to traffic in April, 1912.

There were 17 post offices in Hong Kong in 1919; Revenue, postal and telegraphic, 460,893 dollars; expenditure, 138,225 dollars. Telegraph lines, including cables, 1918, 283 miles; telephone wires, excluding military lines, 10,850 miles. There is a wireless telegraph service under the Post Office besides a military and naval wireless station.

### Money and Credit.

The British banking institutions in the Colony are the Hong Kong and Shanghai Banking Corporation, whose head office is at Hong Kong, the Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China, and the Mercantile Bank of India, Ltd. There are also several Chinese and foreign banks.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The currency of the Colony consists of the notes of the above-mentioned banks, and of British, Hong Kong, and Mexican dollars, besides subsidiary coins. The British Dollar is of 416 grains of silver 900 fine, as compared with 417·74 grains of 902·7 fineness of the Mexican dollar.

Subsidiary coins are 50 cent pieces (209·52 grains 800 fine), 20 cent pieces (83·81 grains 800 fine), 10 cent pieces (41·90 grains 800 fine), 5 cent pieces (20·95 grains 800 fine), and 1 cent copper pieces of 115·75 grains of copper or mixed metal.

The circulation of foreign copper coin was prohibited in 1912, and similar action is being taken with regard to foreign silver and nickel coins and bank notes.

Weights and Measures are:

The <i>Tael</i> . . . . .	=	1½ oz. avoirdupois
„ <i>Picul</i> . . . . .	=	133½ lbs.
„ <i>Catty</i> . . . . .	=	1½ „ „
„ <i>Chek</i> . . . . .	=	14½ inches.
„ <i>Cheung</i> . . . . .	=	12½ feet.

Besides the above weights and measures of China, those of Great Britain are in general use in the colony.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Hong Kong

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Administrative Reports. Annual. Hong Kong.  
 Annual Report on Hong Kong. London.  
 Convention between the United Kingdom and China respecting Extension of Hong Kong Territory. Treaty Series, No. 16. 1898. London, 1898.  
 Government Gazette. Published weekly on Fridays.  
 Historical and Statistical Abstract. Hong Kong.  
 Names (Chinese) of Islands, Bays, Hills and Passes. Hong Kong.  
 Notes upon Climatic and General Conditions of Living. Hong Kong.  
 Sessional Papers. Annual. Hong Kong.  
 Street Index. Hong Kong.  
 Trade and Shipping Returns Quarterly and Annual. Hong Kong.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bentham* (G.), *Flora Hong Kongensis*. Hong Kong, 1902.  
*Ettel* (E. J.), *Europe in China*. [A History of Hong Kong.] London, 1895.  
*Ireland* (A.), *The Far Eastern Tropics*. [Studies in the administration of Dependencies]. London, 1905.  
*Kyshe* (J. W. Norton), *History of the Laws and Courts of Hong Kong*. London, 1899.  
*Lucas* (O. P.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies*. 2nd ed. Vol. I. London, 1906.  
*Morse* (H. B.), *Currency in China*.  
*Oxford Survey of British Empire*. Vol. II. London, 1914.  
*Skertchly* (S. B. J.), *Our Island*. Hong Kong, 1898.  
*Twentieth Century Impressions of Hong Kong, Shanghai, and other Treaty Ports*



## INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES.

INDIA, as defined by Parliament (52 and 53 Vict. c. 63, s. 18), comprises all that part of the great Indian Peninsula which is directly or indirectly under British rule or protection. In a popular sense it includes also certain countries such as Nepal, which are beyond that area, but whose relations with India are a concern of the Foreign and Political Department of the Government, whose agent resides in the country concerned. These countries will be found included in the third part of the YEAR-BOOK among Foreign Countries. The term British India includes only the districts subject to British law, and does not include native States. The term is so used, unless otherwise stated, in the tables, &c., that follow. The symbol Rx. stands for ten rupees. Rx. 1 = Rs. 10.

## Government and Constitution.

The present form of government of the Indian Empire is established by various Parliamentary Statutes which are now consolidated in the Government of India Act, 1915, as amended by the Government of India (Amendment) Act, 1916, and the Government of India Act, 1919. All the territories originally under the government of the East India Company are vested in His Majesty, and all its powers are exercised in his name; all revenues, tributes and other payments, are received in his name, and disposed of for the purposes of the government of India alone. Under the Royal Titles Act, 1876, the King of Great Britain and Ireland has the additional title of Emperor of India.

It is the declared policy of Parliament to provide for "the increasing association of Indians in every branch of the administration and the gradual development of self-governing institutions with a view to the progressive realisation of responsible government in India as an integral part of the British Empire."

*Government in England.*—The administration of the Indian Empire in England is entrusted to a Secretary of State for India, assisted by a Council of not less than eight and not more than twelve members, appointed for five years by the Secretary of State. At least one-half of the members must be persons who have served or resided ten years in India, and have not left India more than five years previous to their appointment. A member may be removed by His Majesty upon an address from both Houses of Parliament, and the Secretary of State may for special reasons, to be recorded in a minute signed by him and placed before both Houses of Parliament, reappoint a member of the Council for a further term of five years. No member can sit in Parliament. The duties of the Council, which has no initiative authority, are to conduct the business transacted in the United Kingdom in relation to the government of India. The expenditure of the revenues of India, both in India and elsewhere, is subject to the control of the Secretary of State in Council, and no appropriation can be made without the concurrence of a majority of votes of the Council. The Secretary of State regulates the transaction of business. The existence of a Legislative Assembly in India with a large elected majority renders it desirable that the Secretary of State should intervene only in exceptional circumstances in matters of purely Indian interest, where the Government and Legislature of India are in agreement.

Power is given by the 1919 Act for the appointment in the United Kingdom of a High Commissioner for India, to whom may be delegated



powers of the Secretary of State respecting contracts, and to whom other duties may be assigned.

The salary of the Secretary of State, under the 1919 Act, must, and the cost of the India Office for other than agency services may, be borne by the British, and not, as formerly, by the Indian Exchequer.

*Central Indian Government.*—The supreme executive authority in India is vested in the Governor-General in Council, often styled the Government of India. The Governor-General, or Viceroy, is appointed by the Crown and usually holds office for five years. The Capital of the Empire and the seat of government was moved from Calcutta to Delhi in 1912, the latter being formed into a separate territory under a Chief Commissioner.

*Viceroy and Governor-General of India.*—Rt. Hon. the Earl of Reading G.C.S.I., G.C.B., K.C.V.O. (January, 1921).

The salary of the Governor-General is Rs. 2,56,000 (17,070*l.*) a year.

The following is a list of the Governors-General of India, with the dates of their assumption of office:—

Warren Hastings . . . . .	1774	Lord Canning . . . . .	1858
Sir John Macpherson . . . . .	1785	Earl of Elgin . . . . .	1842
Earl (Marquis) Cornwallis . . . . .	1786	Sir John (Lord) Lawrence . . . . .	1844
Sir John Shore (Lord Teignmouth) . . . . .	1793	Earl of Mayo . . . . .	1849
Marquis Wellesley . . . . .	1798	Lord (Earl of) Northbrook . . . . .	1857
Marquis Cornwallis . . . . .	1805	Lord (Earl) Lytton . . . . .	1858
Sir Geo. H. Barlow . . . . .	1805	Marquis of Ripon . . . . .	1880
Earl of Minto . . . . .	1807	Earl (Marquis) of Dufferin . . . . .	1884
Earl of Moira (Marquis of Hastings) . . . . .	1813	Marquis of Lansdowne . . . . .	1886
Earl Amherst . . . . .	1823	Earl of Elgin . . . . .	1842
Lord W. C. Bentinck . . . . .	1828	Lord Curzon of Kedleston . . . . .	1899
Lord Auckland . . . . .	1836	Earl of Minto . . . . .	1905
Lord Ellenborough . . . . .	1842	Lord Hardinge of Penshurst . . . . .	1902
Sir H. (Lord) Hardinge . . . . .	1844	Lord Chelmsford . . . . .	1905
Earl (Marquis) of Dalhousie . . . . .	1848	Earl of Reading . . . . .	1919

Until 1834 these were Governors-General of Fort William in Bengal, not of India.

There is an Indian Legislature consisting of the Governor-General and two Chambers, the Council of State and the Legislative Assembly. The Legislature was formally opened on February 9, 1921. The Council of State consists of not more than 60 members, of whom not more than 20 are official. The Legislative Assembly contains 144 members, of whom 26 are official members and 103 are elected. The life of the Council of State is five years and of the Assembly three years, but dissolution may occur sooner, or the period may be specially extended by the Governor-General. Joint sittings of the two Chambers may be held for the settlement of differences between them. The Legislative Assembly is presided over by a President appointed by the Governor-General. This Legislature has power, subject to certain restrictions, to make laws for all persons within British India, for all British subjects within the Native States, and for all native Indian subjects of the King in any part of the world. The Governor-General, with the assent of His Majesty, conveyed after copies of the proposed enactment have been laid before both Houses of the British Parliament, may enact certain measures against the wish of the Council or Assembly.

The various departments of Government are in charge of the Governor-General's Executive Council. This body has no fixed number of members (there were eight in July, 1920), but at least three of them must have had ten years' service in India, and one must be a barrister or pleader of not less than 10 years' standing. There are (1920) eleven departments—Home, Foreign and Political, Finance, Army, Public Works, Revenue and

Agriculture, Commerce, Legislative, Education, Railways, and the Board of Industries and Munitions. At the head of each, except the last two, is one of the secretaries to the Government of India. The President of the Railway Board is the head of the Railway Department, and he is authorised to act as if he were a Secretary to the Government of India. The Foreign and Political Department is under the immediate superintendence of the Governor-General.

India is now divided into fifteen administrations, as follows :—

**Madras :** *Governor*, Rt. Hon. Baron *Willingdon* of Ratton, P.C., G.O.S.I., G.C.I.E., G.B.E. (1919); salary, Rs. 1,28,000 per year. Area, 142,000 square miles; population, at 1911 census, nearly 41½ millions, mainly Hindus.

**Bombay :** *Governor*, Captain Sir G. A. *Lloyd*, G.C.I.E., D.S.O. (1918); salary, Rs. 1,28,000 per year. Area, 123,000 square miles; population in 1911, over 19½ millions, mainly Hindus.

**Bengal :** *Governor*, Rt. Hon. the Earl of *Ronaldshay*, G.C.I.E. (1917); salary, Rs. 1,28,000 per year. The province was reconstituted from April 1, 1912, and has an area of 78,700 square miles, and a population (1911 census) of nearly 45½ millions, mainly Hindus and Mahomadians in almost equal proportions.

**United Provinces of Agra and Oudh :** *Governor*, Sir S. H. *Butler*, K.C.S.I., C.I.E. (1918); salary, Rs. 1,28,000 per year. Area, over 107,000 square miles, and population at 1911 census, over 47 millions (over 40 million Hindus and over 6½ million Mahomadians).

**The Punjab :** *Governor*, Sir E. D. *MacLagan*, K.C.S.I., K.C.I.E. (1919); salary, Rs. 1,00,000 per year. Area, 99,000 square miles; population (1911), over 19 millions (10 million Mahomadians, 6½ million Hindus, and 2 million Sikhs).

**Burma :** *Lieut.-Governor*, Sir R. H. *Craddock*, K.C.S.I. (1918); salary, Rs. 1,00,000 per year. Area, nearly 231,000 square miles; population (1911), over 12 millions, mainly Buddhists.

**Bihar and Orissa :** *Governor*, Rt. Hon. Lord *Sinha of Raipur*, K.C.S.I., P.C., K.C. (1920); salary, Rs. 1,00,000 per year. The province was constituted from April 1, 1912, out of Bengal, and contains the three great sub-provinces of Bihar, Orissa, and Chota Nagpur. Area, over 83,000 square miles, and population (1911), nearly 34½ millions, mainly Hindus.

**Central Provinces and Berar :** *Governor*, Sir F. G. *Sly*, K.C.S.I. (1920); salary, Rs. 72,000 per year. Area, nearly 100,000 square miles; population (1911) nearly 14 millions, mainly Hindus.

**Assam :** *Governor*, Sir William *Marris*, K.C.I.E. (1921); salary, Rs. 66,000 per year. The province was separated from Eastern Bengal and reconstituted from April 1, 1912. Area, 58,000 square miles; population (1911), nearly 6½ millions, over half being Hindus, and over a quarter Mahomadians.

**N.W. Frontier Province :** *Chief Commissioner and Agent to the Governor-General*: Sir A. H. *Grant*, K.C.I.E., C.S.I., (1919); salary, Rs. 48,000 per year. Area, 13,400 square miles; population (1911) nearly 2½ millions, mainly Mahomadians.

**Ajmer-Merwara :** *Agent to the Governor-General, Rajputana, and Chief Commissioner*, The Honourable Mr. R. E. *Holland*, C.I.E. (1919); salary, Rs. 48,000 per year. Area, 2,700 square miles; population (1911), about 500,000, mainly Hindus.

Coorg: *Chief Commissioner*, The Honourable Mr. W. P. Barton, C.S. C.I.E. (1920); salary, Rs. 48,000 per year. Area, 1,580 square miles; population (1911), 175,000, mainly Hindus.

Baluchistan: *Agent to the Governor-General and Chief Commissioner*, The Honourable Lt.-Col. A. B. Dew, C.S.I., C.I.E. (1919); salary, Rs. 48,000 per year. Area, over 54,000 square miles; population (1911), over 400,000, mainly Mahomedans.

Delhi: *Chief Commissioner*, C. A. Barron, C.S.I., C.I.E. (1919); salary, Rs. 36,000 per year. The province was constituted from October 1, 1911, and consists of a small enclave in the Punjab. Area, 557 square miles; population (1911), about 390,000.

Andaman and Nicobar Islands: *Chief Commissioner*, Lt.-Col. H. Beadon, C.I.E., I.A. (1920); salary, Rs. 36,000 per year. Area, 3,147 square miles; population (1911), 26,000.

*High Commissioner in England*.—Sir Wm. Meyer, G.C.I.E., K.C.S. (appointed October, 1920), 42, Grosvenor Gardens, London.

*Provincial Government*.—The Government of India Act, 1919, which came into operation in December, 1920, and January, 1921, effects important constitutional changes, more particularly in the government of the Provinces. The various functions of government are classified as Central and Provincial subjects, the latter being practically definitely committed to the Provincial Governments, while for purposes of convenience, certain Central subjects, such as the collection of income tax, may be dealt with by the Provincial Governments as the agents of the Central Government. The Governor-General in Council retains unimpaired powers of control over the Provincial Governments in their administration of 'reserved' subjects, but in 'transferred' subjects will only be competent to intervene where it is necessary to safeguard Central subjects or to decide questions where two or more Provinces are concerned, or to safeguard the due exercise and performance of any powers and duties possessed by or imposed on the Governor-General in Council in regard to the High Commissioner, to the raising of loans by local Governments, or under rules made by the Secretary of State in Council. The list of subjects transferred to Indian Ministers with certain reservations, include local self government, medical administration, public health and sanitation, education, public works, agriculture, fisheries, co-operative societies, excise, registration, development of industries, adulteration, weights and measures, and religious and charitable endowments. Certain sources of revenue are definitely allocated to the Provinces, which are required to contribute to the Central Government certain annual sums which are to be the first charge on their revenues.

The new Provincial Governments are based upon a scheme of diarchy or dualised form of government, and consist of the Governor-in-Council and the Governor acting with Ministers. The Ministers, who are elected members of the Legislative Council, have charge of certain Departments of Government known as 'transferred subjects,' while others, the 'reserved subjects,' are administered by the Governor-in-Council. Thus each side has its share in the conduct of the Government, with responsibility for its own work, while co-ordination is achieved by the influence of the Governor, who is associated with both sections.

The Governor's Executive Council consists of not more than four members, one qualified by twelve years' public service in India. The Legislative Council contains not more than twenty per cent. of official members and

at least seventy per cent. elected members, and, in addition to its legislative functions, votes all expenditure, subject to certain specified exceptions and to the power of the Local Government to incur expenditure on reserved subjects without the Council's assent if the Governor certifies such expenditure to be necessary. The normal duration of the Legislative Council is three years, but it may be dissolved sooner by the Governor, or its term specially extended for one year. The Ministers who assist the Governor in the administration of transferred subjects are not to be officials. The Governor may not be a member of the Legislative Council, but may address the Council.

The Provinces to which this new form of government is applied are Bengal, Madras, Bombay, Bihar and Orissa, United Provinces, Punjab, Central Provinces, and Assam. The minimum number of members in each Legislative Council is: Madras, 118; Bombay, 111; Bengal, 125; United Provinces, 118; Punjab, 83; Bihar and Orissa, 98; Central Provinces, 70; Assam, 53. The numbers may be increased, and in several provinces increases have already been made. Proposals for a revision of Burma's constitution on the lines of the Indian Reform Act of 1919 are under consideration (March, 1921).

The provinces are usually formed into divisions under Commissioners, and then divided into districts, which are the units of administration. At the head of each district is an executive officer (collector and magistrate, or deputy-commissioner), who has entire control of the district, subject to the control of his official superior district officer. Subordinate to the magistrate (in most districts) there are a joint magistrate, an assistant-magistrate, and one or more deputy-collectors and other officials. There are 267 of such districts in British India.

*Government of Indian States.*—The control which the Supreme Government exercises over the Indian States varies considerably in degree; but they are all governed by the Indian princes, ministers, or councils. The princes have no right to make war or peace, or to send ambassadors to each other or to external States; they are not permitted to maintain a military force above a certain specified limit; no European is allowed to reside at any of their courts without special sanction; and the Supreme Government can exercise control in case of misgovernment. Within these limits the more important princes are autonomous in their own territories. Some, but not all of them, are required to pay an annual fixed tribute. The total number of Indian States is about 700, ranging from Hyderabad, with an area of over 82,000 square miles and a population of over 13 millions, to small States consisting of only a few villages.

In recent years the Princes have met in conferences at the invitation of the Viceroy, but in February, 1921, a Council of Princes was established as a permanent consultative body to discuss matters relating to treaties, or affairs of Imperial or common concern.

#### LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT.

There were at the end of 1918-19, 731 municipalities, with a population of over 17 millions. The total number of members of the municipal bodies was 9,943, of whom 5,532 were elected. The municipal bodies have the care and lighting of the roads, water supply, drainage, sanitation, medical relief, vaccination, and education, particularly primary education; they impose taxes, enact bye-laws, make improvements, and spend money, with the sanction of the Provincial Government. Their aggregate income in 1918-19 was about 7,066,000*l.*, exclusive of loans, sales of securities, and other extraordinary receipts amounting to 5,071,000*l.* The aggregate expenditure

was 6,380,000%, excluding extraordinary and debt expenditure of 5,253,000. By the Local Self-Government Acts of 1883-84, the elective principle was extended, in a large or small measure, all over India. In all large towns, and in many of the smaller towns, the majority of members of committees are elected by the ratepayers; everywhere the majority of town committees consists of Indians, and in many committees all the members are Indians. In many municipalities women have the right to vote, and in a few they are eligible for election. For rural tracts, except in Burma, there were 789 district and sub-district Boards, and 535 Union Panchayats in Madras, 281 Union Committees in Bengal, and 38 in Bihar and Orissa with 17,592 members in 1918-19, 7,144 being elected. These Boards are in charge of roads, district schools, markets, public health institutions &c. Their aggregate income in 1918-19, excluding debt items, was 5,770,000%, and expenditure (excluding debt items), 5,134,000%.

### Area and Population.

#### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT POSITION OF THE POPULATION.

The population in the following table is in millions and two decimals.

#### *British Territory.*

Year	Area in sq. mls.	Population (millions)	Year	Area in sq. mls.	Population (millions)
1861	856,000	196.00	1891	964,993	221.38
1871	860,000	195.84	1901	1,097,901	231.61
1881	875,186	199.20	1911	1,093,074	244.27

Following are the leading details of the census of March 15, 1901, and that of March 10, 1911 :—

British Provinces	Area in square miles (1911)	Population in 1911	Population in 1901	Increase or Decrease 1901-1911	Pop. per sq. mi. 1911
Ajmer-Merwara . . . . .	2,711	501,395	476,912	+ 24,483	185
Andamans and Nicobars . . . . .	8,143	26,459	24,649	+ 1,810	8
Assam . . . . .	53,015	6,718,635	5,841,878	+ 877,757	127
Baluchistan . . . . .	54,228	414,412	382,106	+ 32,306	8
Bengal . . . . .	78,699	45,483,077	42,141,477	+ 3,341,600	578
Bihar and Orissa . . . . .	83,181	34,490,184	33,242,783	+ 1,247,301	415
Bihar . . . . .	42,861	23,752,969	23,860,212	+ 892,757	561
Orissa . . . . .	13,743	5,131,753	4,982,142	+ 149,611	373
Chota Nagpur . . . . .	27,077	5,606,362	4,900,429	+ 704,933	207
Bombay (Presidency) . . . . .	123,059	19,672,642	18,559,650	+ 1,112,992	160
Bombay . . . . .	75,993	16,118,042	15,304,766	+ 808,276	212
Sind . . . . .	46,986	3,513,485	3,210,910	+ 302,575	75
Aden . . . . .	80	46,165	48,974	+ 2,191	577
Burma . . . . .	230,839	12,115,217	10,490,624	+ 1,624,593	52
Central Provinces and Berar . . . . .	99,823	13,916,808	11,971,452	+ 1,944,356	139
Central Provinces . . . . .	82,057	10,859,146	9,217,436	+ 1,641,710	132
Berar . . . . .	17,766	3,057,162	2,754,016	+ 303,146	172
Coorg . . . . .	1,582	174,976	180,607	+ 5,631	111
Madras . . . . .	142,330	41,405,404	38,229,654	+ 3,175,750	291

British Provinces	Area in square miles 1911	Population in 1911	Population in 1901	Increase or Decrease 1901-1911	Pop. per sq. mile 1911
South-West Frontier Province <sup>1</sup>	18,418	2,196,933	2,041,534	+ 155,399	164
Punjab	99,779	19,974,956	20,330,837	- 355,881	200
United Provinces	107,267	47,182,044	47,692,277	- 510,233	440
Agra	83,109	34,624,048	34,869,109	- 245,061	417
Oudh	24,158	12,558,004	12,823,168	- 265,164	520
<b>Total Provinces</b>	<b>1,008,074</b>	<b>344,967,542</b>	<b>331,606,340</b>	<b>+ 12,661,602</b>	<b>228</b>

<sup>1</sup> Districts and Administered Territories.

In 1901 the population consisted of 117,653,127 males and 113,952,813 females; in 1911, of 124,873,691 males and 119,393,851 females.

The following Indian States are in political relations with the Indian Government:—

State or Agency	Area in square miles 1911	Population 1911	Population 1901	Increase or Decrease 1901-1911	Pop. per sq. mile 1911
Assam State (Manipur)	8,456	346,222	—	+ 81,757	41
Baluchistan States	80,410	420,291	40	- 3,849	5
Banda State	8,182	98	92	+ 60,108	248
Bengal States	5,888	66	99	+ 82,206	158
Bihar and Orissa States	28,648	99	74	+ 630,735	138
Bombay States	62,864	76	69	+ 503,116	116
Central India Agency	77,367	90	84	+ 559,175	121
Central Provinces States	81,174	92	40	+ 485,882	68
Hyderabad State	82,698	76	42	+ 2,233,534	162
Kashmir State	84,432	26	78	+ 252,548	37
Madrass States	10,649	41	86	+ 623,755	456
Cochin	1,361	10	25	+ 106,085	676
Travancore	7,594	76	37	+ 476,818	463
Mysore State	29,475	93	99	+ 266,794	197
N.W. Frontier Province (Agencies & Tribal areas)	25,472	1,622,064	88,962	+ 1,533,122	64
Punjab States	36,551	4,212,794	4,424,598	- 211,604	115
Rajputana Agency	128,987	10,630,432	9,853,368	+ 677,066	82
Sikhim State	2,818	87,920	89,014	+ 38,906	81
United Provinces States	6,079	832,084	802,097	+ 29,987	164
<b>Total States</b>	<b>708,555</b>	<b>70,638,864</b>	<b>62,735,116</b>	<b>+ 8,138,738</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Total India</b>	<b>1,802,429</b>	<b>315,156,396</b>	<b>294,361,066</b>	<b>+ 20,795,340</b>	<b>175</b>

**Baroda.**—This consists of five or six larger, and a considerable number of smaller separate areas. Ruler, H.H. Sir Sayaji Rao Gackwar, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.R., Maharaja of Baroda. There is an executive council of the principal officers of State, and, since 1908, a legislative council of 17 members. Educational policy is progressive, and education is largely free and compulsory. In 1918 there were 9,045 educational institutions, and 207,913 scholars. The gross receipts in 1917-18 were about 1,66,10,000 rupees, and the disbursements about 1,49,05,000 rupees.



*Central India Agency.*—This includes some 150 States. The bulk of the population are Hindus. The Indian Government is represented by an Agent at Indore, and under him is the Resident at Gwalior, and Political Agents for Baghelkhand, Bundelkhand, Bhopal, Southern States of Central India, and Malwa. The territories of the different States are much divided and intermingled, and their political relations with the Indian Government and with one another are very varied. Most of the ruling princes and chiefs exercise authority through a Diwan or Minister. Education is progressing, but varies greatly in different States. The annual revenue of the whole group is approximately 2,500,000*l.*

*Hyderabad.*—Ruler, Lieutenant-General H.E.H. Sir Usman Ali Khan, G.C.S.I., G.B.E., Nizam of Hyderabad. This is the largest and most populous of the internal States. The administration is carried on subject to the order of H.E.H. the Nizam, by an executive council. A Legislative Council was established in 1893, and consists of about 20 members. The British Government is represented by a Resident. The bulk of the population are Hindus, but the ruling family is Muhammadan. European officers and experts control and supervise some of the more important branches of administration. The annual revenue is approximately 3,000,000*l.*

*Kashmir.*—This State occupies most of the northernmost portion of India, and is administered by Lieutenant-General H.H. Maharaja Sir Pratap Singh, G.C.S.I., G.O.I.E., G.B.E., Maharaja of Jammud and Kashmir, with the assistance of ministers, the Indian Government being represented by a Resident. The revenue in 1917-18 was 903,000*l.*, and the expenditure 859,000*l.* The bulk of the population are Muhammadans, though the ruling family is Hindu.

*Mysore.*—Ruler, Colonel H.H. Maharaja Sri Sir Krishnaraja Wodeyar Bahadur, G.C.S.I., G.B.E., Maharaja of Mysore. The administration is carried on under him by the Diwan or Prime Minister, assisted by two Councillors. The Indian Government is represented by a Resident. There is a Representative Assembly dating from 1881, elected by the leading ryots, merchants, and local bodies. It meets for a few days annually for discussion but has no powers. A Legislative Council was formed in 1907 consisting of from 13 to 18 members. The bulk of the population are Hindus. The education system is on a high level. Primary education was made free in all schools in 1908. The revenue in 1917-18 was 2,97,82,000 rupees, and the expenditure 2,76,70,000 rupees.

*North West Frontier Province.*—Only about one-third of this is British territory, lying along the Punjab border. Between this and the Afghan frontier is the tribal territory. The British Government exercises the minimum of interference. The region is divided into five Political Agencies: Northern Waziristan, Southern Waziristan, the Kurram, the Khyber, and Dir, Swat, and Chitral. Only in the last can anything approaching an organised State be said to exist. Free primary education was introduced in April, 1912.

*Rajputana Agency.*—Rajputana includes 21 States surrounding the British province of Ajmer-Merwara. The Indian Government is represented by an Agent at Abu, and under him are three Residents (for Mewar, Jaipur, and W. Rajputana), and three Political Agents (for E. Rajputana, S. Rajputana, Kotah and Jhalawar, and Haraoti and Tonk). The bulk of the population are Hindus. The administration varies considerably from State to State, but generally the central authority is in the hands of the ruling prince or chief who is usually assisted by a Council or by a Diwan or Kamdar. Education

is generally backward. The approximate annual revenue of the whole of the States is about 2,500,000%.

(Baluchistan and Sikkim are dealt with elsewhere.)

The following are further details concerning some of the larger Indian States :—

States	Area in square miles	Population 1911	Approximate Annual Revenue £	Ruling Family
Jammu & Kashmír.	84,432	3,158,126	908,000	Dogra Rajput (Hindu)
Rájputána States :	128,987	10,530,432	2,589,000	—
Alwar . . .	3,141	791,688	232,000	Naruka Rájput (Hindu)
Bharatpur . . .	1,982	558,785	210,000	Ját (Hindu)
Bikaner . . .	23,315	700,983	220,000	Rathor Rájput (Hindu)
Bundi . . .	2,220	218,730	46,000	Chauhan (Hara) Rájput (Hindu)
Dholpur . . .	1,155	263,188	80,000	Ját (Hindu)
Jaipur . . .	15,579	2,636,647	538,000	Kachhwaha Rájput (Hindu)
Jaisalmer . . .	16,062	88,311	14,000	Jadon Bhati Rájput (Hindu)
Jodhpur (Marwar)	34,963	2,057,553	440,000	Rathor Rájput (Hindu)
Karauli . . .	1,242	146,587	40,000	Jadon Rájput (Hindu)
Kotah . . .	5,684	639,089	224,000	Hara Rájput (Hindu)
Tonk . . .	2,553	303,181	130,000	Pathan, M.
Udaipur (Mewar)	12,756	1,293,776	176,000	Sisodiya Rájput (Hindu)
Central India States	77,367	9,356,980	2,497,000	—
Bhopal . . .	6,902	730,383	200,000	Afghán, M.
Gwalior . . .	25,107	3,093,082	905,000	Mahráttá (Hindu)
Indore . . .	9,469	1,004,561	420,000	Ditto
Rewa . . .	13,000	1,514,843	187,000	Bhagel Rájput (Hindu)
Bombay States . .	63,864	7,411,675	2,900,000	—
Cutch . . .	7,616 <sup>1</sup>	513,429	167,000	Jadeja Rájput (Hindu)
Kolhapnr (including feudatory Jagirs) . . .	3,217	833,441	382,000	Kshatriya (Hindu)
Khairpur (Sind) . .	6,050	223,788	100,000	M.
Junagarh . . .	3,284	484,222	190,000	—
Navanagar . . .	3,791	349,400	151,000	—
Bhavnagar . . .	2,860	441,367	287,000	—

M=Muhammadan.

<sup>1</sup> Excluding the Runn of Cutch.



States	Area in square miles	Population 1911	Approximate Annual Revenue £	Ruling Family
Madras States .	10,084	4,811,841	1,139,000	—
Travancore .	7,129	3,428,975	761,000	Kshatriya (Hindu)
Cochin .	1,361	918,110	254,000	Ditto
Banganapalle .	255	39,344	17,000	Shiah, <i>M.</i>
Pudukkottai .	1,178	411,886	101,000	Kallar (Hindu)
Sandur .	161	13,526	6,000	Maratha (Hindu)
Central Prov. States	31,174	2,117,002	154,000	—
Bastar .	13,062	433,810	24,000	Kshatri, Somvarshi Chandel (Hindu)
Bengal, Bihar and Orissa, and Assam States .	45,941	5,226,954	622,000	—
Bengal States				
Cooch Behar .	1,307	592,952	164,000	Kshatriya (Brahmo)
Tripura .	4,086	229,613	112,000	Kshatriya (Hindu)
U.P. States :	5,944	1,178,972	396,000	—
Rampur .	899	531,217	240,000	Pathan (Shiah. <i>M.</i> )
Tehri (Garhwál)	4,180	300,819	44,000	Kshatriya (Hindu)
Benares .	865	346,936	112,000	Hindu
Punjab States :	36,551	4,212,794	1,380,000	—
Patiala .	5,412	1,407,659	488,000	Sidhu Ját (Sikh)
Baháwalpur .	15,000	780,641	182,000	Daudputra, <i>M.</i>
Jind .	1,259	271,728	87,000	Sidhu Ját (Sikh)
Nábha .	928	248,887	103,000	Sidhu Ját (Sikh)
Kapúρθala .	630	268,133	167,000	Ahluwalia (Sikh)
Mandi .	1,200	181,110	39,000	Rájput (Hindu)
Sirmur (Náhan) .	1,198	138,520	57,000	Rájput (do.)
Chamba .	3,216	135,873	34,000	Rájput (Hindu)

*M* = Muhammadan.

The following table, in millions, applies to India, British territory and Indian States, in 1911 :—

	Unmarried.	Married.	Widowed.	Total.
Males . . . .	78·4	72·9	8·7	160·0
Females . . . .	52·5	73·7	26·4	152·6

Total Population classified by age and civil condition . . . 312·6

## II. POPULATION ACCORDING TO LANGUAGE, &c.

The following table shows, for all India in 1911, the chief linguistic families and sub-families with the population (in millions) assigned hereto:—

A. Vernaculars of India :		Dravidian family . . . .	62.72
Austro-Asiatic family—		Indo-European family—	
Mōn-Khmēr . . . . .	0.56	Aryan . . . . .	232.82
Mundā . . . . .	3.85	Unclassed languages . . . .	0.08
Tibeto-Chinese family—		B. Vernaculars of other Asiatic	
Tibeto-Burman . . . . .	10.93	countries and Africa . . . .	0.22
Siamese-Chinese . . . . .	2.04	C. European languages . . . .	0.82

The following are the languages more prevalent than English, with the population in 1911 (in millions and two decimals) who speak them:—

Languages	Pop.	Languages	Pop.	Languages	Pop.
Hindī . . . . .	82.00	Burmese . . . . .	7.89	Karen . . . . .	1.07
Bengali . . . . .	48.37	Malayālam . . . . .	6.79	Shan . . . . .	0.90
Telugu . . . . .	23.54	Western Panjābī . . . . .	4.78	Kurukh or Orāon . . . . .	0.80
Marāṭhī . . . . .	19.81	Sindhī . . . . .	3.67	Mundārī . . . . .	0.60
Tamīl . . . . .	18.13	Eastern Hindī . . . . .	2.42	Tulu . . . . .	0.56
Punjābī . . . . .	15.88	Santālī . . . . .	2.14	Khand or Kuī . . . . .	0.53
Rājasthānī . . . . .	14.07	Pashto . . . . .	1.55	Baloch . . . . .	0.50
Western Hindī . . . . .	14.04	Assamese . . . . .	1.53	Hō . . . . .	0.42
Gujarātī . . . . .	10.68	Gond . . . . .	1.53	Bihārī . . . . .	0.40
Kannare . . . . .	10.53	Western Pahārī . . . . .	1.53	Arakanese . . . . .	0.39
Oriyā . . . . .	10.16	Kashmīrī . . . . .	1.18	Manipurī . . . . .	0.31

The English language comes next in order with 303,515.

The British-born population was in 1891 100,551, in 1901 96,653, in 1911 122,919. In 1911, the total number of persons not born in India, including the French and Portuguese possessions, was 650,502. Of these, 391,316 were from countries contiguous to India; 112,797, other countries in Asia; 122,919, the United Kingdom; 13,076, European, American, or Australasian countries; 10,394 born in Africa, &c., or at sea.

## III. OCCUPATIONS OF THE POPULATION.

Distribution of the total population of India according to the occupations by which they were supported in 1911:—

—	Thous.	—	Thous.
Pasture and agriculture . . . . .	224,696	Trade . . . . .	17,839
Fishing and hunting . . . . .	1,855	Including—	
Mines, quarries, salt, &c. . . . .	530	Hotels, cafés, &c., and	
Industry . . . . .	25,823	other trade in foodstuffs . . . . .	10,198
Including—		Trade in textiles . . . . .	1,277
Textiles . . . . .	8,307	Banks, exchange, insur-	
Dress and toilet . . . . .	7,751	ance, &c. . . . .	1,220
Wood . . . . .	3,800	Army and Navy . . . . .	670
Food industries . . . . .	3,712	Police . . . . .	1,729
Ceramics . . . . .	2,240	Public administration . . . . .	2,648
Building industries . . . . .	2,062	Professions and liberal arts . . . . .	5,325
Metals . . . . .	1,861	Including: Religion . . . . .	2,769
Chemicals, &c. . . . .	1,242	Instruction . . . . .	674
Hides, skins, &c. . . . .	699	Medicine . . . . .	627
Transport (including postal,		Domestic service . . . . .	4,599
telegraph, and telephone		All others . . . . .	13,227
services) . . . . .	5,029	Total . . . . .	318,470

## IV. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

The ratio of births and deaths in British India per thousand of the population under registration is officially recorded as follows :—

Province.	Birth rates <sup>1</sup>		Death rates <sup>1</sup>	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
Delhi . . . . .	47·92	45·8	93·47	42·0
Bengal . . . . .	32·9	27·5	38·1	36·2
United Provs. of Agra & Oudh.	39·89	32·39	82·37	41·69
Punjab . . . . .	39·6	40·3	80·96	28·3
Central Provinces and Berar .	43·24	84·31	102·6	43·24
Burma . . . . .	33·01	29·89	39·59	31·09
Assam . . . . .	34·98	30·52	46·1	50·09
Bihar and Orissa . . . . .	37·5	30·4	56·7	40·0
Madras . . . . .	28·9	25·5	43·0	27·2
Bombay . . . . .	31·61	27·9	88·05	32·53
N.W. Front. Prov. . . . .	30·6	28·6	70·3	28·6
Coorg . . . . .	29·67	26·35	42·65	35·36
Ajmer-Merwara . . . . .	26·35	30·04	114·78	28·67
Total . . . . .	35·35	30·24	62·46	35·87

<sup>1</sup> The rates for the two years are calculated on the 1911 census population.

The registered deaths in 1919 numbered 8,554,178, of which cholera accounted for 578,426; plague, 74,284; fevers, 5,468,181; dysentery and diarrhoea, 291,643. The total deaths from plague in all India (British and native) from 1896 to the end of 1918 exceeded 10 millions, averaging nearly half a million per year.

The number of coolie emigrants from India was in 1915-16, 4,290; in 1916-17, 6,339; in 1917-18, 869. The bulk went to Demerara, Trinidad, Jamaica, Fiji, and Surinam. The emigration of unskilled labour has been prohibited, and it has been decided not to revive indentured emigration. The question of the introduction of a system of assisted emigration is under consideration.

## V. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The urban population of India in 1911 was as follows :—

Towns with	No.	Population
Over 100,000 . . . . .	30	7,075,782
50,000—100,000 . . . . .	45	3,010,281
20,000— 50,000 . . . . .	181	5,545,820
10,000— 20,000 . . . . .	442	6,163,954
5,000— 10,000 . . . . .	848	5,944,503
Under 5,000 . . . . .	607	2,007,888
Total . . . . .	2,153	29,748,228

The population (1911) of the principal towns of India was as follows:—

Towns	Population	Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Calcutta <sup>1</sup> (with suburbs)	1,222,313	Nágpur .	101,415	Tanjore .	60,341
Bombay .	979,445	Jubbulpore .	100,651	Negapatam .	60,168
Madras .	518,660	Baroda .	99,345	Farukhábad .	59,647
Hyderábád .	500,623	Multan .	99,243	Jodhpur .	59,263
Rangoon .	293,316	Pesháwar .	97,935	Salem .	59,152
Lucknow .	259,798	Rawalpindi .	86,483	Muttra .	58,183
Delhi .	232,837	Ajmer .	86,222	Moulmein .	57,582
Lahore .	228,687	Moradábád .	81,168	Gorakhpur .	56,892
Ahmedábád .	216,777	Ambala .	80,131	Cuddalore .	56,574
Benares .	203,804	Calicut .	78,417	Bhopal .	56,204
Bangalore <sup>2</sup> .	189,485	Hyderabad (Bombay)	75,952	Bikaner .	55,826
Agra .	185,449	Imphal .	74,650	Fyzábád .	54,655
Cawnpore .	178,557	Bhágampur .	74,349	Cocanada .	54,110
Allahábád .	171,697	Rámpur .	74,316	Shikapur .	53,944
Poona .	158,856	Sháhjahánpur	71,778	Conjeeveram .	53,864
Amritsar .	152,756	Mysore .	71,806	Cuttack .	52,528
Karáchi .	151,903	Jhánsi .	70,208	Ferozepore .	50,836
Mandalay .	138,299	Jullundur .	69,318	Bhatpara .	50,414
Jaipur .	137,098	Siálkot .	64,869	Gaya .	49,921
Patna .	136,153	Aligarh (Koil).	64,825	Kolhapur .	48,122
Madura .	134,130	Kumbakonam.	64,647	Coimbatore .	47,007
Bareilly .	129,462	Trivandrum .	63,561	Patiala .	46,974
Srinagar .	126,344	Saháranpur .	62,850	Lashkar .	46,952
Trichinopoly .	123,512	Darbhangá .	62,628	Jamnagar .	44,887
Meerut .	116,227	Hubli .	61,440	Alwar .	41,305
Sarat .	114,868	Sholápur .	61,345	Bellary .	34,956
Dacca .	108,551	Bhavnagar .	60,694	Mirzápur .	32,332

<sup>1</sup> Includes Howrah; excluding it the figure is 1,048,307.

<sup>2</sup> Includes Civil and Military Station (100,834)

Religion. *The following are the Religious Statistics of 1911.*

PROVINCE, STATE, OR AGENCY	Total Population	Hindus 1	Sikhs	Jains	Buddhists	Parsis	Mohame- dians	Christians	Jews	Animistic	Others.
<b>INDIA.</b>											
<b>PROVINCES.</b>											
1. Ajmer-Merwara . . . . .	313,547,840	217,586,892	3,014,466	1,248,182	10,721,453	100,096	66,647,299	3,876,203	20,980	10,295,163	87,101
2. Andamans & Nicobars . . . . .	244,267,542	163,621,431	2,171,908	458,578	10,644,409	86,155	57,423,889	2,492,284	18,524	7,348,024	2,840
3. Assam . . . . .	501,395	389,436	9,527	20,302	—	262	81,035	5,432	27	8,979	—
4. Baluchistan . . . . .	26,459	9,527	455	—	1,597	—	4,540	566	2	9,711	21
5. Bengal . . . . .	6,713,635	3,637,828	750	2,398	10,506	5	1,886,528	66,430	1	1,109,187	2
6. Bihar and Orissa . . . . .	414,412	26,488	5,290	10	14	166	377,356	5,030	57	—	1
7. Bombay (Presidency) . . . . .	45,483,077	20,380,720	2,217	6,206	240,854	610	23,989,719	129,518	1,993	730,182	1,058
8. Burma . . . . .	34,490,084	28,365,235	2,177	4,440	496	35	3,666,861	929,825	25	2,220,526	464
9. Cen. Provinces & Berar . . . . .	19,672,642	14,922,965	11,887	212,309	691	80,989	4,024,485	233,246	15,081	170,355	643
0. Coorg . . . . .	12,115,217	389,679	6,693	495	10,384,579	300	420,777	210,081	1,024	701,478	115
1. Madras . . . . .	13,916,308	11,497,460	2,201	70,258	9	1,728	564,909	84,697	125	1,744,921	—
2. North-West Frontier Province (Districts and Administered Territories) . . . . .	174,976	138,922	—	97	—	34	13,143	3,553	—	19,227	—
3. Punjab . . . . .	2,196,933	119,942	30,345	4	—	49	2,039,994	6,585	14	—	—
4. United Provinces of Agra and Oudh . . . . .	19,974,956	6,682,818	2,093,804	39,637	4,190	626	10,935,721	198,106	54	—	—
5. Assam State (Manipur) . . . . .	47,182,044	40,253,483	15,160	75,437	786	872	6,658,378	177,949	50	—	—
6. Baluchistan States . . . . .	69,280,298	53,965,461	842,558	789,694	77,044	13,941	9,223,410	1,883,919	2,456	2,947,144	84,761
7. Baroda State . . . . .	346,222	201,369	7	110	7	—	14,504	132	—	130,093	—
8. Bengal States . . . . .	420,291	11,838	3,100	—	2	4	405,292	55	—	—	—
9. Bihar and Orissa States . . . . .	2,032,798	1,697,750	90	43,462	—	7,955	160,887	7,203	40	115,411	—
0. Bombay States . . . . .	822,565	567,637	4	576	6,012	1	247,509	223	—	499,762	306
1. Central India Agency . . . . .	3,945,209	3,388,453	51	189	1,431	—	16,577	38,440	—	—	—
2. Cent. Provinces States . . . . .	7,411,675	6,055,051	1,191	277,648	—	2,583	877,431	12,411	1,028	149,879	—
3. Hyderabad State . . . . .	9,356,980	8,262,786	1,384	87,471	1	1,330	511,200	9,358	57	483,394	—
4. Kashmir State . . . . .	2,117,002	1,311,420	136	1,189	—	29	20,120	38,704	—	745,434	—
5. Madras States . . . . .	13,374,676	11,626,355	4,726	31,026	20	1,529	1,380,990	54,296	12	285,722	—
6. Mysore State . . . . .	3,154,126	690,390	31,553	345	36,512	81	2,398,320	975	—	—	—
7. N.-W.F. Prov. (Agencies and Tribal areas) 2 . . . . .	4,811,341	3,321,757	—	150	20	6	314,498	1,154,209	1,248	19,953	—
8. Punjab States . . . . .	5,806,193	5,340,978	293	17,630	622	101	814,494	59,844	40	72,196	—
9. Rajputana Agency . . . . .	13,538	2,686	1,114	—	—	—	9,606	183	—	—	—
0. Sikkim State . . . . .	4,212,794	2,090,803	789,925	7,138	3,500	27	1,319,755	1,645	—	—	—
	10,530,432	8,753,919	8,958	332,397	2	342	985,823	4,256	81	444,703	—
	87,920	58,675	—	—	28,915	1	44	286	—	—	—

Of the Christians the following are the chief sub-divisions (1911 census):—

Denomination	Persons	Denomination	Persons
Roman Catholics . . . .	1,490,863	Congregationalist . . . .	135,265
Anglicans . . . . .	492,752	Salvationist . . . . .	52,407
Presbyterians . . . . .	181,130	Other Protestants . . . .	45,894
Baptists . . . . .	337,226	Syrian (Romo-Syrian) . . .	413,142
Lutheran . . . . .	218,500	Syrian (others) . . . . .	315,162
Methodists . . . . .	171,844	Armenians, Greeks, &c. . .	4,064

### Instruction.

The following statistics are those of the census of 1911 :—

—	Able to read and write	Unable to read and write	Total
Males . . . . .	16,938,668	148,480,620	160,419,288
Females . . . . .	1,600,763	151,397,030	152,997,793
	18,539,431	294,877,650	313,417,081 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This number falls short of the total population of British India by 1,739,315 persons enumerated in tracts where literacy was not recorded.

The persons with a knowledge of English numbered 1·7 millions.

Educational institutions in India are of two classes :—(a) those in which the course of study conforms to the standards prescribed by the Department of Public Instruction or by the Universities, and either undergo inspection by the Department, or regularly present pupils at the public examinations held by the Department or Universities. These institutions are called "Public," but may be under public or private management. (b) Those that do not fulfil these conditions. These are called "Private." As regards public institutions, the system of education operates, in general, through (i) the Primary Schools, which aim at teaching, through the vernacular languages, reading, writing, and other elementary knowledge; (ii) the Secondary Schools, in which the instruction does not go beyond the matriculation or school-leaving certificate standard. The schools are divided into English or vernacular, and also into high and middle schools; (iii) the Colleges, the students in which, having passed matriculation, are reading for a degree. The colleges are affiliated to the six universities—Calcutta, Madras, Bombay, the Punjab, Allahabad, and Patna. New universities have been established at Dacca, Lucknow, and Rangoon. There is also the Hindu University at Benares, and a university for the Mysore State. An Act has been passed in the Imperial Legislative Council (September, 1920), for the establishment of a Muslim University at Aligarh. Some statistics for the universities in 1919 are given in the following table :—

University	When founded	Number of Candidates for Examinations in 1919 in			
		Masters of Arts and Science	Bachelors of Arts and Science	Intermediate Examinations in Arts and Science	Matriculation
Calcutta . . . . .	1857	881	3,842	7,816	15,830
Madras . . . . .	1857	81(a)	3,459(a)	3,794(a)	16(b)
Bombay . . . . .	1857	45	1,189	1,356	3,785
Allahabad . . . . .	1887	145	1,557	2,006(a)	3,094
Punjab . . . . .	1882	113	1,485	1,808	6,194
Patna . . . . .	1917	23	471	1,041	3,275
Benares . . . . .	1917	30	110	179	30
Mysore . . . . .	1916		15		760

(a) No examinations in M.Sc. or B.Sc. or I.Sc.

(b) There is a School Final Examination also.

NOTE.—Candidates from Indian States and Ceylon are not included in the above table.

# 130 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

There are in addition, various institutions of a special character, such as technical schools teaching arts and industries, engineering, &c. ; law schools ; medical schools and colleges ; and training colleges and normal schools for the training of teachers.

The following table gives the number of institutions and scholars in 1918-19 in British India, including Ajmer-Merwara, British Baluchistan, and Civil and Military Station of Bangalore :—

	Institutions for		Scholars	
	Males	Females	Males	Females
Colleges . . . . .	193	16	62,727	1,103
General Education :				
Secondary . . . . .	7,427	722	1,103,234	103,899
Primary . . . . .	129,803	20,468	4,821,611	1,119,871
Special schools . . . . .	3,404	297	110,557	10,661
Private institutions . . . . .	33,169	1,848	525,020	72,894
Total . . . . .	173,996	23,351	6,628,149	1,313,428
Grand Total . . . . .	197,347		7,936,577	

The "special" schools include (1918-19) 703 training schools for masters, with 17,600 scholars ; 114 for mistresses, with 3,100 scholars ; 8 schools of art, with 1,400 scholars ; 2 law schools, with 62 scholars ; 27 medical schools with 4,600 scholars ; 17 engineering and surveying schools, with 1,000 scholars ; 272 technical and industrial schools, with 13,500 scholars ; 79 commercial schools, with 4,400 scholars ; 4 agricultural schools with 64 scholars ; 6 reformatory schools with 1,150 scholars ; and 2,469 other schools with 74,400 scholars.

The following table shows the number of institutions and scholars, and expenditure on public education, in the several provinces in 1918-19 :—

Province	Public Institutions		Private Institutions		Expenditure on Education.
	Institutions	Scholars	Institutions	Scholars	
					£
Madras . . . . .	32,879	1,583,087	4,003	109,864	1,553,453
Bombay . . . . .	12,679	797,406	1,514	36,597	1,301,211
Bengal . . . . .	49,228	1,862,326	2,478	69,209	1,850,509
United Provinces . . . . .	14,002	848,049	3,967	76,686	1,149,163
Punjab . . . . .	6,767	431,628	2,198	45,572	826,812
Burma . . . . .	9,238	377,191	17,862	195,717	514,036
Bihar and Orissa . . . . .	26,752	789,096	1,961	38,044	593,430
Central Provinces and Berar . . . . .	4,751	347,747	68	1,996	391,359
Assam . . . . .	4,680	215,448	270	9,267	178,877
North-west Frontier Province . . . . .	726	42,637	336	5,723	64,851
Coorg . . . . .	106	8,028	9	166	7,743
Delhi . . . . .	170	12,364	71	2,994	57,823
Ajmer-Merwara . . . . .	174	8,857	99	3,634	23,735
British Baluchistan . . . . .	73	3,626	175	2,499	11,044
Bangalore . . . . .	110	11,173	6	102	33,987
Total . . . . .	162,330	7,338,663	35,017	597,914	8,657,538

The following was the educational expenditure for "public" institutions

in certain years, more than half from fees and provincial resources, the rest from local rates, municipal funds, endowments, &c. :—

1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19
£	£	£	£	£	£
6,696,585	7,296,291	7,407,968	7,525,538	7,880,609	8,657,538

A system of State Scholarships exists by which it is possible for a boy to pass from the village school to the University. There are also State Technical Scholarships; and Indian Government Scholarships (two every year) to Indian graduates to enable them to pursue their studies at a British University.

Notwithstanding the recent great progress of education, the proportion able to read and write is still very small.

During 1918 the following newspapers and periodicals were published: in Madras, 254; Bombay, 140; Bengal, 353; United Provinces, 359; Punjab, 264; Burma, 35; Bihar and Orissa, 59; Central Provinces and Berar, 29; Delhi, 28. They were published in the following languages or dialects: English, Bengali, Hindi, Uriya, Kanarese, Sindhi, Sanskrit, Burmese, Chinese-Urdu, Persian, Gujrathi, Marathi, Karen, Pwo-Karen, Sagau-Karen, Tamil, Telegu, Malayalam, Arabic, Hindustani, Khasi, Lushai, Ajmer, Merwara, and Gurmukhi. (The figures include bilingual and polylingual publications.)

### Justice and Crime.

The Presidencies of Madras, Bombay, and Bengal, and also the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh, the province of Bihar and Orissa, and the provinces of the Punjab and Delhi, have each a supreme high court, with 12, 8, 15, 9, 3, 7 and 8 judges, respectively, in 1920. There is appeal to the Privy Council in England. The Central Provinces and Berar, Oudh, North-West Frontier Province, Coorg, Sind, Upper Burma, and Chota Nagpur have judicial commissioners. Lower Burma has a chief court with five judges (in 1920). For Assam the high court of Calcutta is the highest judicial authority. Below these courts are, for criminal cases, Courts of Session, and below these, Courts of Magistrates (first, second, and third class). The inferior civil courts are determined by special acts or regulations in each province. The most extensive system consists of the sessions judge acting as a 'District Judge'; subordinate judges; and below them 'Munsifs'. There are also numerous special courts to try small causes. Side by side with the civil courts there are revenue courts, presided over by officers charged with the duty of settling and collecting the land revenue.

The number of officers exercising civil and criminal jurisdiction on December 31, 1918, was as follows:—

Courts	Civil	Criminal	Total
Provincial . . . . .	96	200	296
District . . . . .	741	880	1,621
Subordinate . . . . .	1,570	7,460	9,030
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>2,407</b>	<b>8,540</b>	<b>10,947</b>



## 132 THE BRITISH EMPIRE :—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

Nearly all the civil judges, and the great majority of the magistrates in the courts of original jurisdiction are natives of India; in Bengal, Madras, and Bombay the proportion of natives in the appellate court is considerable.

The following table gives certain details of criminal cases (in thousands):—

Persons	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
Under trial .	2,141	2,120	2,086	2,098	2,038	1,930
Convicted .	988	993	997	1,009	987	919
Of whom, fined .	768	767	760	790	771	714
„ imprisoned.	165	172	181	173	161	164

The civil police in 1918 were 203,359 in strength.

Number of prisoners in gaol at the end of the years quoted :—

Prisoners	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
Male .	109,408	119,494	118,068	112,865	119,410	117,571
Female .	2,607	2,793	2,660	2,745	2,748	2,561
Total .	112,015	122,287	115,728	115,610	122,158	120,132

The number of civil suits instituted in 1918 was 2,160,415.

### Finance.

(Rs. 15 = £1).

Years ended March 31	Revenue				Expenditure charged to Revenue			
	In India		In England	Total	In India		In England	Total
	Imperial <sup>1</sup>	Pro-vincial <sup>1</sup>			Imperial <sup>1</sup>	Pro-vincial <sup>1</sup>		
1914	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
1915	53,361	30,989	857	85,207	31,594	30,989	20,312	82,895
1916	52,685	31,074	705	84,464	34,419	31,074	20,109	85,602
1917	64,810	32,363	877	98,050	37,063	32,363	21,146	90,572
1918	77,088	33,525	2,049	112,662	44,985	33,525	26,065	104,575
1919	83,709	36,320	8,229	128,258	67,129	36,320	23,629	127,078
1920	86,857	39,520	9,193	135,570	78,557	39,520	27,567	145,644

<sup>1</sup> The revenue retained by the Government in India for its own purposes and meeting the expenditure incurred by the Secretary of State in England is described 'Imperial,' while that assigned to the local Governments is 'Provincial.' The expenditure is similarly classified. The 'Imperial' revenue is at present mainly derived from land revenue, opium, salt, stamps, excise, customs, income-tax, tribute, post office and telegraphs, railways, irrigation, mint, military services, &c. The 'Provincial' revenue is mainly derived from land revenue, stamps, excise, income-tax, forests, registration, irrigation, civil departments, &c.

Since 1900-01 the budget estimates have been prepared on the basis of an exchange rate of 1s. 4d. for the rupee.

The following table shows the items of revenue and expenditure for 1919-20 (revised estimate) and 1920-21 (budget estimate) :—

Revenue			Expenditure		
Heads of Revenue	1919-20	1920-21	Heads of Expenditure	1919-20	1920-21
	£	£		£	£
Land revenue	22,090,800	23,797,800	Refunds, compensations, &c.	2,705,600	2,346,000
Opium	2,990,800	2,942,000	Charges of collection	9,457,200	11,344,100
Salt	3,754,000	4,488,400	Interest	8,934,200	8,192,500
Stamps	7,223,100	7,507,500	Posts and Telegraphs	4,725,800	6,073,500
Excise	12,752,300	13,674,000	Mint	356,200	258,200
Provincial rates	36,100	37,400	Civil salaries, &c.	25,845,000	28,295,000
Customs	14,919,500	17,009,700	Miscel. Civil charges	6,498,200	8,614,700
Income tax	15,771,000	11,390,400	Famine relief and insurance	1,248,100	1,000,000
Forests	3,659,800	3,770,900	Railways: Interest and miscellaneous charges	14,590,200	15,284,100
Registration	723,800	745,200	Irrigation	4,231,200	4,390,400
Tribute	626,000	616,300	Other public works	6,909,000	9,104,100
Interest	4,380,100	4,051,600	Military services	60,091,600	41,519,500
Posts and Telegraphs	5,996,800	6,184,200	Total	145,591,800	136,422,100
Mint	1,669,700	679,500	Add-Allotments to Provincial Govts. unspent	757,300	—
Civil departments	2,157,400	2,079,500	Deduct—Portion of Provin. Expenditure defrayed from Provincial balances	705,000	4,111,000
Miscellaneous	1,862,800	6,276,800			
Railways: Net Receipts	21,377,300	21,608,700			
Irrigation	5,843,600	5,945,200			
Other public works	363,500	371,300			
Military receipts	7,141,600	1,519,500			
Total revenue	133,570,000	134,825,900	Total expenditure charged against revenue	145,644,100	132,311,100

In addition to the above, there is an estimated capital expenditure on State railways and irrigation works in 1919-20 of 9,336,000l., and 333,800l. initial expenditure on the new capital at Delhi. The estimated amounts in 1920-21 are 13,852,100l. and 735,800l. respectively. There was also a capital charge of 100,000,000l. in 1917-18, representing India's financial contribution to the war, which was met partly by making over to the British Government the proceeds of the Indian war loans raised in 1917 and 1918, and partly by taking over a portion of the British Government's war debt.

The following table shows the receipts from the most important sources of revenue in recent years.

Year ended March 31	Land <sup>1</sup>	Opium	Salt <sup>2</sup>	Stamps	Excise <sup>3</sup>	Customs <sup>4</sup>	In- come tax <sup>5</sup>	Railways (net receipts)	Irrigation
	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
1913-14	21,392	1,625	3,445	5,318	8,894	7,558	1,950	17,626	4,713
1915-16	22,031	1,914	3,648	5,434	8,632	5,874	2,090	17,977	4,779
1916-17	22,041	3,160	4,826 <sup>2</sup>	5,777	9,216	8,659	3,773	21,314	5,156
1917-18	21,607	3,079	5,499	5,728	10,162	11,036	6,308 <sup>5</sup>	24,048	5,064
1918-19	21,090	3,289	4,278	6,019	11,558	12,121	7,758	24,856	5,347
1919-20	22,091	2,991	3,754	7,223	12,752	14,920	15,771 <sup>7</sup>	21,377	5,444
1920-21 <sup>6</sup>	23,798	2,942	4,488	7,508	13,674	17,010	11,390 <sup>7</sup>	21,669	5,945

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of Portion of Land Revenue due to irrigation.

<sup>2</sup> The salt duty was raised from March 1, 1916.

<sup>3</sup> The Excise revenue is derived from intoxicating liquors, hemp drugs, and opium consumed in the country. The bulk of the revenue comes from spirits. The excise system and rates of duty vary from province to province. The receipts in the period shown have been adversely affected by war conditions.

<sup>4</sup> Liquors, petroleum, sugar, tobacco, cotton manufactures, metals, manufactured articles are the chief items from which the customs revenue is derived. The duties on most articles except cotton goods were raised on March 1, 1916, and the duty on imported cotton goods, 1917. Further increases in duties were proposed in March, 1921. The import of silver bullion and coin except under licence was prohibited in July, 1917, but the prohibition was withdrawn during 1920-21. Under this head are also included the proceeds of export duties on rice, on jute (imposed in 1916 and raised in 1917), on tea (imposed in 1916), on hides (imposed in 1919); and of excise duties on cotton manufactures, and on motor spirit (imposed in 1917).

<sup>5</sup> Includes the proceeds of a super-tax imposed in 1917.

<sup>6</sup> Estimates.

<sup>7</sup> Includes the proceeds of an excess profits duty imposed in April, 1919.

**Land Revenue.**—The most important source of public income is the land. The land revenue is levied according to an assessment on estates or holdings. In the greater part of Bengal, and Bihar and Orissa, about one-fourth of Madras, and some districts of the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh, the assessment was fixed permanently at the end of the 18th century; while it is fixed periodically at intervals of from twelve to thirty years over the rest of India. In the permanently settled tracts the land revenue falls at a rate of 13s. 10p. per acre of cultivated land. In the temporarily settled tracts, excluding areas under partial assessment or free from assessment, the land revenue averages Rs. 13s. 4p. per acre of cultivated land, and in the case of privately owned lands, represents something less than one-half of the actual or estimated rental. For details as to the nature of the different tenures of land that prevail in India see the YEAR-BOOK for 1886, p. 799. See also under AGRICULTURE.

The land revenue was estimated to be contributed in 1919-20 as follows :

Administrations	Rs.	Administrations	Rs.
India, General . . . . .	19,19,000	Burma . . . . .	3,79,47,000
N.W. Frontier Province . . . . .	20,70,000	Bihar and Orissa . . . . .	1,62,03,000
Madras . . . . .	6,06,53,000	Central Provinces and Berar . . . . .	2,19,03,000
Bombay . . . . .	5,64,37,000	Assam . . . . .	89,74,000
Bengal . . . . .	2,95,60,000		
United Provinces of Agra and Oudh . . . . .	6,60,56,000	Total . . . . .	88,13,61,000
Punjab . . . . .	2,96,89,000		(22,090,800)

**Opium.**—In British territory the cultivation of the poppy for the production of opium is practically confined to the United Provinces, and the manufacture of opium from this region is a State monopoly. The bulk of the opium exported is supplied direct to the Governments of consuming countries in the Far East, while a certain quantity is also sold by auction in Calcutta at monthly sales. Opium is also grown in many of the Native States of Rajputana and Central India, which have agreed to conform to the British system.

*Army Expenditure.*—The expenditure in recent years is given as follows:—

Year ended March 31	—	Year ended March 31	—
	£		£
1914	19,789,239	1918	28,093,904
1915	20,836,559	1919	42,807,293
1916	21,893,200	1920 (Estimate)	55,483,300
1917	24,260,008	1921 (Estimate)	87,580,400

*Debt.*—The debt of British India, bearing and not bearing interest, was 464,877,138*l.* at March 31, 1920, comprising 272,241,582*l.* in India, and 192,635,556*l.* in England.

Out of India's contribution of 100,000,000*l.* to the cost of the war, 77,274,000*l.* representing the proceeds of the Indian War Loans raised in 1917 and 1918 have been paid to the British Government.

*Finance of Separate Governments, and Local Finance.*—The revenue and expenditure of each Government in 1918-19 were as follows:—

—	Revenue	Expenditure
	Rs.	Rs.
India (General)	62,40,57,607	88,18,55,702
North-West Frontier Province	66,26,856	1,55,04,868
Madras	19,22,59,781	9,96,43,158
Bombay	26,75,07,364	12,81,08,684
Bengal	25,52,34,107	8,54,64,767
United Provinces of Agra and Oudh	12,13,62,662	10,23,60,146
Punjab	10,11,73,430	7,12,90,398
Burma	11,90,64,349	7,04,48,279
Bihar and Orissa	4,77,09,200	3,95,89,063
Central Provinces	4,44,70,472	3,85,01,092
Assam	2,09,65,442	1,89,68,714
in England	3,84,34,940	35,44,42,425
Total	1,88,88,66,210 (122,591,081 <i>l.</i> )	1,90,61,72,296 (127,078,153 <i>l.</i> )

The above excludes the revenue and expenditure of municipalities and of district and local boards. The income of the former is derived mainly from rates, octroi, taxes on houses, lands, vehicles and animals, tolls, and assessed taxes; and of the latter from leases on land. The revenue for 1918-19 of all municipalities which bank with Government treasuries was 7,082,939*l.* The expenditure was 6,658,408*l.* The revenue of district and local boards was 6,161,328*l.*, and the expenditure 5,524,534*l.* The following table shows the amounts for the chief administrations in 1918-19 (in thousands of rupees):—

—	Revenue		Expenditure	
	Municipalities	District Boards	Municipalities	District Boards
Madras	1,21,07	2,39,28	1,24,48	2,04,31
Bombay	2,98,76	1,06,99	2,09,99	1,05,27
Bengal	2,06,58	1,09,14	1,83,78	1,05,39
United Provinces	1,19,01	1,35,78	1,04,51	1,17,80
Punjab	84,55	94,91	70,85	81,43
Burma	1,01,46	69,83	82,89	58,65
Bihar and Orissa	38,60	85,25	33,17	77,79
Central Provinces	44,56	51,13	40,71	48,49
Assam	6,18	21,77	5,95	20,43

### Defence.

The military forces in India consist normally of the British Regular forces, the Native Army, the Volunteers, and the Imperial Service troops. They are administered by the headquarters staff and the Army department, both under the supreme control of the Commander-in-Chief, who is a member of the Viceroy's Council. The headquarters staff comprises the division of the Chief of the General Staff, the Adjutant General's division, the Quarter-Master-General's division, the medical division, the ordnance division, and the military works division. The Army department deals with supply and finance. For purposes of inspection and training the forces are organised into a Northern army and a Southern army, each army containing a number of divisions and independent brigades, whose commanders deal with headquarters direct on most questions of administration. At the end of 1920 this organisation was in process of change, the intention being to form four commands, in place of two. In September, 1920, the report of the Esher Committee on the organisation of the Indian Army was issued. Its chief recommendations are that the Chief of the Imperial General Staff should be the sole responsible military adviser of the Secretary of State for India, the Commander-in-Chief in India acting in the same capacity to the Government of India; that a Military Council, analogous to the Army Council, should be formed to assist the Commander-in-Chief, India; that there should be facilities for interchange between officers of the Indian and British armies. There are also important recommendations aiming at improving the conditions of all ranks, British and Indian, serving in India. In December, 1920, General Sir Charles Monro was succeeded as Commander-in-Chief, India, by General Lord Rawlinson.

At the outbreak of war the strength of the Army in India, exclusive of the volunteers and the Imperial Service troops, but inclusive of reservists of the native army, was: British troops 76,953, native troops 239,561. The total number of native troops recruited during the war, up to the date of the armistice (November 11, 1918), was 1,161,789. In 1917 the Defence Force Act was passed by the Government of India, and by it compulsory service was applied to Europeans and British subjects between the ages of 16 and 50, and the Volunteers, who consisted of Europeans and Eurasians, were merged into the new Defence Force. In September, 1918, it was rendered liable to service overseas. It then numbered 50,000. The total number of British and Native troops sent from India overseas to France, East Africa, Mesopotamia, Egypt, Gallipoli, Salonica, Aden and the Persian Gulf up to the date of the armistice was 1,215,338. The approximate number of casualties amongst Indian ranks was 115,000.

In September, 1920, the Defence Force Act was repealed, and the Auxiliary Forces Act and Indian Territorial Force Act became law. Under these Acts voluntary registration was substituted for compulsory registration. Preliminary training for infantry to be 32 days, and 40 days for the other arms. An Auxiliary Officers' Corps is formed of those who served in the Great War. The Indian Territorial Force is designed to form a second line to the Regular Army in India; it is not liable to service overseas, and is to have its own staff.

The Imperial Service troops are raised and maintained by Native States and are trained under the supervision of British officers. During the war great assistance in raising troops was afforded by the Indian Princes, many of whom themselves served overseas. The Imperial Service troops were largely augmented, the Nepaul Durbar in particular supplied 200,000 recruits for the Indian Army, 20 battalions of infantry, and maintained a reserve of 20,000 men in training.

At the end of 1920 the reorganisation of the British garrison of India was completed, the establishment being 75,896 men, but the demobilisation of the Indian Army generally had been retarded both by trouble on the north-west frontier and by the delay in settling the Treaty of Peace with Turkey. Throughout 1920 operations continued on the north-west frontier, mainly against the Waziris and the Mahsuds. At the end of the year, however, the prospect that order would be at length restored in this disturbed district was good. During the summer of 1920 it became necessary to dispatch from India to Mesopotamia reinforcements equivalent to two Indian divisions, and at the end of 1920 there were approximately 130,000 Indian troops serving outside India, mainly in the occupied areas of Turkey.

In accordance with the reform of the constitution of the government of India, a number of substantive commissions in the Indian army are now granted to Indian officers who have done distinguished service during the war, while honorary commissions are also given to Indian officers, who, though they have rendered distinguished service, are not eligible for substantive commissions through age or lack of education. Forty Indian gentlemen are now nominated annually to the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, to enable them to qualify for commissions in the Indian army, while 44 candidates are appointed to the training college at Indore, where they are able to qualify for temporary commissions.

### Agriculture and Industry.

*Agriculture, Land Tenure, &c.*—The chief industry of India has always been agriculture. The total number of the population supported by agriculture, including forestry and raising of livestock, was, according to the census of 1911, nearly 225 millions (178 millions in British India and 47 millions in the Native States) out of a total population of 313 millions (244 millions in British India and 69 millions in the Native States). In every province of India there is a Department of Land Records and a Department of Agriculture. There are staffs of experts in the provinces and there is an Imperial staff of experts with a fully equipped central station, Research Institute and College for post graduate training of those who have completed the Agricultural Course in provincial colleges. There is also a Civil Veterinary Department for the prevention and cure of cattle diseases and for the improvement of the breeds of cattle, horses, &c. There is an Imperial Laboratory for research and the preparation of sera and antitoxins.

In provinces where the *zamindari* tenure prevails (*i.e.*, where single proprietors or proprietary brotherhoods possess large estates of several hundreds or thousands of acres), the State land revenue is assessed at an aliquot part (usually about one half) of the ascertained or assumed rental. The revenue is payable on each estate as a whole, the assessment remaining unchanged for the period of settlement. In the greater part of Bengal, and Bihar and Orissa, and in parts of the United Provinces and Madras the settlement is a permanent one and not liable to revision. In provinces where the *raiyatwari* (or *ryotwari*) tenure prevails (*i.e.*, where each petty proprietor holds directly from the State, as a rule cultivates his own land, and has no landlord between himself and the Government), the revenue is separately assessed on each petty holding, and land revenue becomes payable at once (or after a short term of grace in the case of uncleared lands) on all extensions of cultivation. The *raiyatwari* proprietor may throw up his holding, or any portion of it, at the beginning of any year after reasonable notice, whereas the *zamindar* or large proprietor engages to pay the revenue assessed upon him throughout the term of the settlement.

# 138 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

The following table shows the land surveyed under the two types of tenure, and the land revenue assessed in 1918-19 :—

Province	Zamindari and Village Communities			Raiyatwari, &c.		
	Area Surveyed. Acres	Population of Surveyed Area	Revenue £	Area Surveyed. Acres	Population of Surveyed Area	Revenue £
Bengal . . .	50,454,866	44,588,115	1,957,046	—	—	—
Madras . . .	29,586,469	11,979,839	555,989	61,461,888	29,426,065	3,981,135
Bombay . . .	3,910,279	(a)	(a)	44,732,430	15,183,597	2,190,128
Sind . . .	—	—	—	30,098,076	3,513,435	678,648
Agra . . .	52,996,987	34,618,795	3,298,016	—	—	—
Oudh . . .	15,806,720	12,558,004	1,187,493	—	—	—
Bihar and Orissa	52,802,785	34,490,038	1,087,138	—	—	—
Punjab . . .	56,351,813	19,554,295	3,049,348	—	—	—
Upper Burma . .	—	—	—	54,990,976	4,112,894	1,083,402
Lower Burma . .	—	—	—	55,206,000	6,471,277	2,235,913
Central Provinces	40,452,283	10,872,772	781,175	12,140,247 <sup>1</sup>	(b)	(b)
Berár . . .	—	—	—	11,374,651 <sup>2</sup>	3,067,153	554,964
Assam . . .	5,592,673	(a)	77,453	25,712,901	6,713,635	483,844
N.-W. Fron.Prov.	8,487,801	2,255,073	170,320	—	—	—
Ajmer-Merwara . .	1,770,921	501,395	24,363	—	—	—
Delhi . . .	368,758	412,821	26,102	—	—	—
Coorg . . .	—	—	—	1,012,260	174,976	25,351
Parganá Manpur	—	—	—	81,346	6,609	1,051

(a) Included under Raiyatwari, &c. (b) Included under Zamindari.

<sup>1</sup> Includes 10,240,417 acres of Government Forest.

<sup>2</sup> Includes 2,136,209 acres of Government Forest.

The following table shows the total acreage under the chief crops and the production in three years :—

Name of crops	1917-18		1918-19		1919-20 Provisional	
	Area Sown	Yield	Area Sown	Yield	Area Sown	Yield
	Acres	Tons	Acres	Tons	Acres	Tons
Rice . . .	80,842,000	36,228,000	77,019,000	24,201,000	78,394,000	34,199,000
Wheat <sup>1</sup> . . .	35,487,000	9,922,000	23,798,000	7,508,000	29,976,000	10,092,000
		Bales		Bales		Bales
Cotton <sup>1</sup> . . .	25,299,000	4,065,000	21,038,000	8,978,000	23,063,000	5,845,000
		Tons		Tons		Tons
Linseed, pure . .	3,102,000	398,000	1,668,000	176,000	2,541,000	328,000
„ mixed . . .	695,000	117,000	321,000	59,000	560,000	105,000
Rape & mustard						
„ pure . . .	4,311,000	750,300	3,044,000	484,700	3,586,000	671,300
„ mixed . . .	2,815,000	405,000	1,848,000	283,000	2,430,000	503,000
Sesamum, pure . .	3,429,000	314,000	2,660,000	240,000	8,184,000	376,000
„ mixed . . .	850,000	67,000	925,000	38,000	975,000	98,000
Groundnut . . .	1,936,000	1,057,000	1,407,000	626,000	1,570,000	884,000
		Bales		Bales		Bales
Jute <sup>2</sup> . . .	2,736,000	8,887,200	2,500,400	6,955,700	2,821,600	8,428,000
		In Cwts. of Dye		In Cwts. of Dye		In Cwts. of Dye
Indigo . . .	710,200	126,800	296,700	43,700	238,800	37,100
		Tons		Tons		Tons
Sugarcane . . .	2,809,000	8,312,000	2,861,000	2,359,000	2,695,000	2,989,000
		lbs.		lbs.		lbs.
Tea . . .	667,100	371,296,300	678,500	380,459,000	691,800	377,028,500

<sup>1</sup> Including Native States.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding Nepal, for which no estimate of area or yield is available. The figures of imports from Nepal are, however, 92,000 bales in 1915, 70,000 in 1916, and 41,000 in 1917, 73,000 in 1918, and 68,000 in 1919.

The total area cropped in British India in 1918-19 was 228,178,728 acres and the net area (deducting areas cropped more than once) was 201,219,111 acres.



*The following Table shows, in acres, according to Provinces, the Surveyed Area and also the Total Areas of British India that were in 1918-19 cultivated and uncultivated, so far as returns can be obtained: and the area under irrigation.*

Administrations	Area according to Survey	Net Area according to Survey	Cultivated			Uncultivated		Forests	Area Irrigated
			Net Area actually Cropped	Current Fallows	Acres	Culturable Waste other than Fallow	Not available for Cultivation		
Bengal . . . . .	53,931,504	50,454,866	24,350,400	4,642,386	Acres	6,021,847	11,164,805	Acres	Acres
Madras . . . . .	97,851,180	91,048,357	31,769,279	10,587,018		12,346,485	21,990,163		2,216,344
Bombay { Presidency	85,716,891	48,710,491	22,589,594	10,744,771		1,034,133	5,788,837		9,001,070
Sind . . . . .	33,986,247	30,114,247	2,711,183	6,416,231		6,234,666	13,928,058		1,081,016
United { Agra	57,342,219	52,996,987	22,960,895	6,010,041		7,323,229	7,732,799		2,582,783
Provinces { Oudh	15,306,720	15,306,720	8,562,010	1,249,175		2,834,366	2,217,106		8,498,471
Bihar and Orissa	71,124,553	52,789,883	23,182,400	7,503,653		6,535,548	7,968,514		2,708,905
Punjab . . . . .	86,367,319	61,855,985	19,006,870	10,664,707		15,786,819	12,532,810		5,490,410
Burma { Upper	58,366,106	54,990,976	5,346,675	4,240,077		10,671,864	21,567,797		11,873,965
Lower	55,206,000	55,206,000	9,381,754	897,490		14,335,801	23,177,709		997,846
Central Provinces	72,552,216	52,591,873	16,669,450	3,892,002		13,506,337	3,946,246		219,648
Berár . . . . .	11,374,651	11,374,651	6,592,389	1,553,268		134,931	957,854		1,251,913
Assam . . . . .	39,300,454	31,330,534	5,680,076	2,700,444		13,978,881	5,510,500		33,500
N.-W. Frontier Prov.	8,578,601	8,487,801	1,905,310	967,253		2,706,368	2,626,072		196,535
Ajmer-Merwara	1,770,921	1,770,921	218,198	334,924		276,794	844,223		939,369
Delhi . . . . .	368,758	368,758	146,186	85,118		65,943	71,511		71,501
Coorg . . . . .	1,012,260	1,012,260	139,774	169,947		11,309	333,979		66,130
Mánpur Parganá	31,346	31,346	6,670	904		7,222	881		3,884
Total . . . . .	750,187,896	620,392,556	201,219,113	72,659,864		113,812,543	142,859,364		47,183,434



Of the total area under irrigation in 1918-19, 21,198,000 acres were irrigated by canals; 7,268,000 acres by tanks; 14,216,000 acres by wells; and 4,591,000 acres by other sources. State irrigation works accounted for 25 million acres in 1918-19. The estimated value of crops grown on this area during the year amounted to about 92·6 millions sterling. In the case of irrigation works (as distinct from navigation canals), for which capital accounts are kept, the net revenue apart from charges for interest was 3,756,600*l.*

*Livestock*, in British India, census 1919-20: oxen, 117,428,000; buffaloes, 28,493,000; sheep, 21,984,000; goats, 24,134,000; horses and ponies, 1,699,000; mules, 75,000; donkeys, 1,372,000; camels, 408,000.

*Forests*.—The lands under the direct control of the State Forest Department are classified as 'Reserved Forests' (forests intended to be permanently maintained for the supply of timber, &c., or for the protection of water supply, &c.), 'Protected Forests,' and 'Unclassed' forest land. The following table shows the extent of these areas in 1918-19:—

	Reserved Forests Sq. miles	Protected Forests Sq. miles	Unclassed Forest land Sq. miles	Total Sq. miles
Bengal . . . . .	4,888	1,711	4,030	10,629
United Provinces . . . . .	6,811	1,101	61	7,473
Punjab . . . . .	2,109	4,169	767	7,045
Burma . . . . .	29,336	—	116,829	146,165
Bihar and Orissa . . . . .	1,747	1,089	—	2,836
Assam . . . . .	5,495	—	16,309	21,804
Central Provinces (including Berár). . . . .	19,645	—	—	19,645
Coorg . . . . .	520	—	—	520
North-West Frontier Province . . . . .	236	—	—	236
Ajmer . . . . .	142	—	—	142
Baluchistan (portions under Br. Ad.) . . . . .	313	—	472	785
Andamans and Nicobars . . . . .	85	—	2,122	2,207
Madras . . . . .	18,712	—	682	19,394
Bombay (including Sind) . . . . .	12,100	487	—	12,587
Total . . . . .	101,639	8,557	141,272	251,468

The net revenue from the State forests in 1919-20 was about 2,192,000*l.* (*i.e.*, taking Rs. 10 to the *l.*, or at Rs. 15, 1,461,000*l.*).

*Industries*.—The most important indigenous industry, after agriculture, is the weaving of cotton cloths. Other important indigenous industries are silk rearing and weaving, shawl and carpet weaving, wood-carving and metal-working. One of the most important industries connected with agriculture is the tea industry, the number of persons employed being about 972,000. The area under tea plucked in 1919-20 was about 643,000 acres, distributed as follows: Assam, 389,700; Bengal, 163,200; Madras, 28,200; Punjab, 9,700; Agra, 7,700; Bihar and Orissa, 2,100; Upper Burma, 1,700; and the Travancore State, 40,700. The production in 1919-20 was about 377 million pounds, against about 381 million pounds in 1918-19. The exports of Indian tea from British India (including the State of Travancore) in 1919-20 were:—to United Kingdom, 336,917,000 lb.; Russia, 20,000 lbs.; Canada, 8,300,000 lb.; China, 161,000 lb.; Australasia, 7,783,000 lb.; Ceylon, 1,721,000 lb.; Asiatic Turkey, 4,646,000 lb.; United States, 6,594,000 lb.; elsewhere (including exports across the land frontier), 15,892,000 lb.; total, 382,034,000 lb.; against 326,646,000 lb. in 1918-19. (The production figures for 1919-20 are provisional.)

Some statistics of mills, factories, &c., in 1918 or 1918-19, are given as follows for British India (works or factories employing generally 50 persons or more are included in the statistics) :—

—	Number of Mills, Factories, &c.	Persons employed (daily average)	Other information
Cotton mills . . . . .	235	267,669	{ Output: 581 mln. lb. yarn; 326 mln. lb. woven goods. Spindles, 6,175,676. Looms, 108,059. Capital authorised <sup>1</sup> , 17,327,000l.
Jute mills . . . . .	76	275,500	{ Capital authorised <sup>1</sup> , 9,848,000l. Looms, 40,043. Spindles, 839,919.
Woollen mills . . . . .	6	7,832	{ Capital authorised <sup>1</sup> , 1,743,000l. Production, 8,801,000 lb.
Paper mills . . . . .	7	5,405	{ Capital authorised <sup>1</sup> , 327,000l. Production, 67,382,000 lb.
Government arms and ammunition factories, and arsenals . . . . .	14	33,459	—
Breweries . . . . .	16	1,395	Production, 8,214,000 gallons.
Cotton ginning, cleaning, and pressing mills and factories . . . . .	1,405	100,981	—
Dockyards . . . . .	14	21,507	—
Iron and brass foundries . . . . .	55	8,599	—
Iron and steel producing works . . . . .	2	20,226	—
Jute presses . . . . .	125	28,652	—
Lac factories . . . . .	70	6,464	—
Petroleum refineries . . . . .	8	12,096	—
Printing presses . . . . .	141	30,087	—
Railway workshops and other factories . . . . .	86	118,115	—
Rice mills . . . . .	575	47,724	—
Saw mills . . . . .	134	12,816	—
Silk Filatures . . . . .	39	2,779	—
Sugar factories . . . . .	38	10,157	—
Tile and brick factories . . . . .	202	22,498	—
Engineering workshops . . . . .	115	26,567	—

<sup>1</sup> So far as known.

With regard to cotton spinning and weaving the following table gives some further details for India (including Indian States) :—

Year ended March 31	Spindles	Yarn production	Looms	Cloth production
	No.	Lbs.	No.	Lbs.
1914 . . . . .	6,620,576	682,776,851	96,688	274,388,550
1915 . . . . .	6,598,108	651,903,307	108,311	277,005,900
1916 . . . . .	6,675,688	722,424,579	108,417	352,254,554
1917 . . . . .	6,670,162	681,107,281	110,812	377,728,816
1918 . . . . .	6,614,269	660,575,615	114,805	381,404,170
1919 . . . . .	6,590,918	615,040,464	116,094	349,580,450
1920 . . . . .	(a)	635,760,245	(a)	383,846,936

(a) Complete figures not yet available.

**Companies.**—On March 31, 1919, there were 2,789 joint stock companies incorporated in India, under the Indian Companies Act of 1913 and the Mysore Companies Regulation III of 1895 (repealed by Regulation VIII of 1917), and in operation, with paid-up capital of 71,076,000l. (1l. = Rs. 15).

## 142 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

The following table shows the principal classes of these companies :—

Companies working	Number	Paid-up capital
		£
Banking and Insurance . . . . .	590	6,011,000
Railways and Tramways . . . . .	55	8,979,000
Other Trading . . . . .	902	14,170,000
Tea planting . . . . .	314	4,175,000
Coal mining . . . . .	187	4,778,000
Cotton mills . . . . .	192	12,005,000
Jute mills . . . . .	43	7,018,000
Mills for wool, silk, hemp, &c. . . . .	14	1,584,000
Cotton and Jute screws and presses . . . . .	129	1,790,000
Sugar . . . . .	20	587,000
Land and Building . . . . .	42	2,363,000

These figures exclude companies not incorporated in India, although carrying on business there. At the end of March, 1919, the number of such companies working in India was, so far as known, 597, with a paid-up capital of nearly 477,108,000£., besides over 141,346,000£. debentures. Railway companies accounted for about one-seventh of the paid-up capital and about half of the debentures, and other important companies were navigation companies (paid-up capital 22,365,000£.), jute mills (1,994,000£.), rice mills (24,000£.), tea planting companies (18,126,000£.), gold mining companies (2,106,000£.), and other mining companies (5,205,000£.)

*Mineral Production.*—Statement showing the values of the minerals produced in British India and Indian States during 1917 and 1918.

Mineral	1917	1918	Mineral	1917	1918
	£	£		£	£
Coal . . . . .	4,511,645	6,017,089	Magnesite . . . . .	14,559	4,641
Gold . . . . .	2,221,889	2,060,152	Clay . . . . .	9,020	18,623
Petroleum . . . . .	1,092,965	1,131,904	Chromite . . . . .	26,215	52,063
Manganese-ore <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	1,501,080	1,481,735	Steatite . . . . .	6,470	10,921
Salt . . . . .	983,157	1,644,211	Agate . . . . .	255	—
Saltpetre . . . . .	527,666	589,190	Gypsum . . . . .	1,035	1,139
Lead and lead-ore. . . . .	397,478	450,477	Diamond . . . . .	1,826	2,625
Tungsten-ore . . . . .	623,074	726,321	Ochre . . . . .	1,629	1,959
Building materials and road metal . . . . .	249,776	238,355	Corundum . . . . .	3,875	4,106
Mica <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	508,173	625,741	Antimony . . . . .	139	—
Tin-ore and tin . . . . .	94,495	134,635	Amber . . . . .	684	87
Jadestone <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	67,502	124,113	Graphite . . . . .	547	361
Ruby, sapphire & spinel . . . . .	51,831	40,310	Platinum . . . . .	19	2
Monazite . . . . .	56,489	58,819	Bauxite . . . . .	620	894
Iron-ore . . . . .	39,977	47,298	Molybdenite . . . . .	626	62
Silver . . . . .	237,216	295,696	Asbestos . . . . .	303	965
Copper-ore . . . . .	30,162	4,053	Bismuth . . . . .	163	—
Alum . . . . .	3,707	960	Aquamarine . . . . .	297	180
Barytes . . . . .	—	2,948	Samarskite . . . . .	2	4
Potash . . . . .	—	46	Apatite . . . . .	—	3,400
			Total value . . . . .	13,266,566	15,771,685

<sup>1</sup> Export values.

The quantity of coal produced in India (including Indian States) was 20,722,493 tons in 1918; of manganese-ore, 517,953 tons; wolfram, 4,43

ons; mica, 54,684 cwt. ; copper, 3,619 tons ; of rubies, including sapphires and spinels, 164,115 carats ; gold, 536,118 oz.

The quantity of coal produced in 1919 was 22,628,000 tons.

The average number of persons working in or about mines regulated by the Indian Mines Act was 237,738 in 1918, of whom 150,064 worked underground.

### Commerce.

The following table applies to the sea-borne external trade of India, which in 1834-35 amounted to Rupees 14,34,22,900 :—

Years	Imports		Exports and Re-Exports	
	Merchandise	Treasure	Merchandise	Treasure
	Rupees	Rupees	Rupees	Rupees
1834-35 (pre-war)	191,30,79,586	43,43,96,503	249,00,61,911	7,08,28,850
1835-36	138,16,93,032	11,94,62,390	199,48,08,975	8,22,57,819
1836-37	160,24,89,599	38,45,26,683	247,31,10,843	6,41,72,057
1837-38	164,35,48,949	51,76,43,152	244,30,39,800	7,54,39,131
1838-39	188,56,24,317	71,36,55,075	255,32,02,610	9,01,03,671
1839-40	221,70,21,425	78,23,88,554	332,75,78,755	13,67,97,719

The following table excludes Government stores and Government treasure :—

Years ended March 31	IMPORTS		
	Merchandise	Treasure	Total
	Rupees	Rupees	Rupees
1914 (pre-war)	183,94,79,324	36,62,04,456	219,86,83,780
1916	131,98,62,443	11,85,52,078	143,84,14,516
1917	149,63,52,647	14,89,74,216	164,53,26,863
1918	150,42,51,105	26,05,48,255	176,47,99,360
1919	169,03,41,421	1,22,10,127	170,25,51,548
1920	207,97,28,940	11,12,31,996	219,09,55,936

Years ended March 31	EXPORTS AND RE-EXPORTS		
	Merchandise	Treasure	Total
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1914 (pre-war)	248,87,88,278	7,05,20,354	255,93,09,127
1916	197,38,02,195	7,42,58,319	204,80,60,514
1917	245,15,06,272	4,94,16,578	250,09,22,850
1918	242,56,45,666	5,43,10,741	247,99,56,407
1919	253,88,13,622	2,68,83,011	256,56,96,533
1920	326,79,31,299	7,51,95,707	334,31,27,006

# 144 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

Of the exports of merchandise in 1919-20 Rs. 309,01,51,174 represented the products of the country. Rs. 17,77,80,125 were re-exports of imported foreign merchandise.

The returns of quantities and values of imports and of exports are based on the bills of entry and shipping bills respectively. The value is the wholesale value at the place of import or export, less trade discount, duty not being included in the value of dutiable goods. The accounts present the countries from which the goods have been consigned to India and the countries for which goods shipped from India are intended. No distinction is maintained between general, special, and transit trade; but goods of foreign origin, when re-exported, are shown in detail separately from those of Indian origin.

The gross amount of import duty collected in 1919-20 was Rs. 16,90,59,480, and export duty Rs. 4,81,11,248. Import duties are derived from cotton goods, Rs. 4,09,21,094; liquors, Rs. 1,38,00,584, metals, chiefly iron and steel, Rs. 1,18,86,349, oils, Rs. 1,02,67,632; salt, Rs. 1,47,03,352, sugar, Rs. 1,30,04,654, tobacco, Rs. 89,07,085, and silk and silk goods, Rs. 60,56,774, in 1919-20; export duties are levied on rice, tea, and jute, also raw hides and skins (from September 11, 1919).

In many cases the Native States of India impose Customs duties on goods imported from other parts of India.

The imports and exports, excluding Government stores and Government treasure, were distributed as follows in six years:—

Years ended March 31	Bengal <sup>1</sup>	Bihar and Orissa	Burma	Madras	Bombay	Sind
	Rs.		Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Imports:—						
1914 <sup>2</sup>	75,90,72,901	—	16,78,16,396	16,53,68,244	94,20,43,857	16,43,82,381
1916	55,98,37,869	—	10,78,74,423	11,56,07,618	52,91,42,976	12,64,51,630
1917	58,22,39,947	—	11,86,44,713	12,87,58,409	68,52,69,397	13,04,14,390
1918	68,20,73,608	—	9,85,22,598	12,47,02,610	72,77,29,277	13,17,71,260
1919	64,06,59,081	—	10,59,01,918	11,76,93,689	72,28,82,656	11,54,14,200
1920	87,58,80,600	—	14,80,54,801	13,49,54,139	86,09,76,039	17,10,90,350
Exports:—						
1914 <sup>2</sup>	1,08,35,14,853	29,88,931	24,27,92,737	26,88,37,492	74,46,61,751	23,65,13,360
1916	91,87,17,019	—	14,96,32,273	24,92,83,268	54,05,97,092	18,98,30,860
1917	96,55,92,877	—	19,54,41,073	28,59,88,238	80,92,30,740	24,46,70,420
1918	87,12,32,714	—	20,72,95,376	21,23,83,468	87,72,01,330	31,18,43,510
1919	105,73,55,175	—	24,97,61,654	24,24,14,283	79,31,26,205	22,30,39,210
1920	139,73,98,635	—	19,98,43,915	35,94,92,011	120,41,52,921	18,22,39,520

<sup>1</sup> Eastern Bengal and Assam included with Bengal.

<sup>2</sup> Pre-war year.

Imports and exports of bullion and specie were as follows:—

Years ended March 31	Imports of Gold	Imports of Silver	Exports of Gold	Exports of Silver
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1914 (pre-war)	28,22,64,078	15,21,82,425	4,90,26,030	2,18,02,770
1916	5,28,16,821	6,66,45,569	6,39,08,008	1,83,49,811
1917	13,33,78,689	25,11,47,994	10,25,194	6,51,46,863
1918	29,09,49,298	22,66,93,854	3,91,63,891	3,62,75,790
1919	2,27,63,156	69,08,91,919	7,84,01,843	1,17,02,228
1920	48,25,15,571	29,98,72,983	12,92,13,211	75,84,508

Gold is used chiefly in the form of ornaments, and much of it is imported in small bars.

The distribution of commerce by countries was as follows (merchandise alone) in years ending March 31, 1919 and 1920 :—

Countries	Imports into India from		Exports of Indian Produce to	
	1918-19 Rs.	1919-20 Rs.	1918-19 Rs.	1919-20 Rs.
United Kingdom . . . . .	76,99,62,130	1,04,93,32,780	70,03,60,740	92,90,86,470
France . . . . .	1,84,64,586	1,76,87,860	8,82,07,185	15,70,89,930
Germany . . . . .	2,295	4,81,757	—	1,38,58,550
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	150	12,65,030	14,79,297	35,70,060
Italy . . . . .	91,72,880	1,36,93,810	9,61,50,000	7,71,19,130
Belgium . . . . .	62,925	69,80,510	1,08,240	9,45,54,170
Holland . . . . .	25,35,270	99,06,550	9,27,869	1,63,49,230
Spain . . . . .	30,87,720	53,66,000	57,52,260	2,35,69,270
Russia . . . . .	48,465	15,81,487	—	11,270
China (including Hong Kong) . . . . .	4,25,37,750	6,58,06,370	7,69,67,475	19,53,61,250
Japan . . . . .	33,52,27,590	19,15,26,330	29,14,07,025	46,26,63,860
Ceylon . . . . .	2,93,01,863	2,51,21,720	10,11,24,270	10,79,29,480
Straits Settlements . . . . .	5,60,66,792	5,93,42,790	7,02,80,660	7,25,28,880
Java, Borneo and Sumatra . . . . .	11,62,71,180	21,54,77,080	3,84,87,930	2,15,15,800
Arabia . . . . .	39,80,640	54,23,030	1,54,98,165	1,34,75,170
Persia . . . . .	1,11,78,720	2,29,89,610	3,13,87,200	2,65,13,800
Egypt . . . . .	1,63,59,615	1,38,62,710	14,63,62,985	3,30,20,870
East African Protectorate <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	1,84,83,890	1,66,67,910	1,12,66,020	1,31,22,960
Other E. African ports . . . . .	35,41,095	46,11,050	1,70,56,245	70,19,620
Mauritius (including Seychelles) . . . . .	2,56,18,320	1,28,46,530	1,26,95,955	1,33,67,980
United States . . . . .	16,14,86,246	25,26,73,892	33,06,51,495	48,62,11,870
South America . . . . .	1,10,875	4,60,410	6,86,14,575	8,64,51,890
Australia . . . . .	2,16,97,584	3,24,40,793	6,38,86,425	3,89,87,070

<sup>1</sup> Including Zanzibar and Pemba.

The value of the different classes of goods (private merchandise only) was as follows :—

	Imports		Exports of Indian Produce	
	1918-19	1919-20	1918-19	1919-20
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
I. Food, drink and tobacco . . . . .	30,49,09,163	41,12,88,056	63,26,38,951	42,22,83,287
II. Raw materials, and produce & articles mainly unmanufactured . . . . .	9,93,90,662	17,33,88,961	86,50,28,631	1,59,85,67,740
III. Articles, wholly or mainly manufactured . . . . .	1,23,24,97,575	1,45,38,25,853	87,49,79,532	1,03,22,08,483
IV. Miscellaneous and unclassified, including parcel post . . . . .	5,35,44,021	4,12,21,070	2,06,03,382	3,70,91,664
Total . . . . .	1,69,03,41,421 (112,689,428L.)	2,07,97,23,940 (138,648,263L.)	2,39,32,50,496 (159,559,083L.)	3,09,01,51,174 (206,010,078L.)

# 146 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

The value of the leading articles of private merchandise (Indian produce only in the case of exports) was as follows in 1919-20.

Imports	Value 1919-20 Rs.	Exports	Value 1919-20 Rs.
Cotton manufactures (including twist and yarn) .	59,07,92,895	Jute (raw) . . . . .	24,69,94,52
Sugar (refined & unrefined, molasses & confectionery, and saccharin included) .	22,99,26,623	„ (manufactured) . . . . .	50,01,54,82
Metals, and ores . . . . .	22,76,95,284	Cotton (raw) . . . . .	58,65,24,01
Machinery and mill work . . . . .	9,01,81,899	„ (manufactured) including twist and yarn . . . . .	27,41,83,20
Silk (raw & manufactured) . . . . .	7,70,78,728	Rice . . . . .	10,41,17,28
Oils . . . . .	9,43,76,456	Wheat and wheat flour . . . . .	1,68,88,33
Chemicals . . . . .	1,61,05,088	Other grain and pulse . . . . .	3,05,01,62
Hardware . . . . .	4,36,62,196	Tea . . . . .	20,56,50,47
Liquors . . . . .	3,37,41,161	Hides and skins . . . . .	35,95,50,46
Matches . . . . .	2,04,88,227	Seeds (oil seeds mainly) . . . . .	26,26,90,18
Paper and pasteboard . . . . .	2,34,45,708	Lac (excluding lac dye) . . . . .	7,26,37,16
Salt . . . . .	2,09,52,393	Wool (raw) . . . . .	4,91,26,82
Woollen goods . . . . .	1,59,85,208	Wool (manufactured) . . . . .	67,88,21
Spices . . . . .	2,26,52,941	Opium . . . . .	1,96,02,62
Provisions . . . . .	2,90,91,093	Oils . . . . .	3,22,24,88
Instruments, apparatus and appliances & parts thereof . . . . .	2,21,94,443	Rubber (raw) . . . . .	1,68,76,56
Tobacco . . . . .	2,01,86,564	Indigo . . . . .	1,82,76,02
Glass . . . . .	1,99,30,942	Other dyes and tans . . . . .	1,82,25,07
Dyeing & tanning substances . . . . .	1,88,89,442	Paraffin wax . . . . .	1,18,51,32
Drugs and medicines . . . . .	1,82,49,640	Spices . . . . .	1,57,17,33
Wood and timber . . . . .	1,57,94,419	Saltpetre . . . . .	55,15,87
Apparel (excluding haberdashery, millinery, hosiery and boots and shoes) . . . . .	1,58,82,507	Coffee . . . . .	1,71,89,44
Soap . . . . .	1,22,23,189	Hemp (raw) . . . . .	1,89,40,90
Building and engineering materials . . . . .	1,24,03,810	Manganese ore . . . . .	71,85,60
Fruits and vegetables . . . . .	1,89,60,320	Other kinds of metals and ores . . . . .	1,83,41,22
Paints & painters' materials . . . . .	1,30,71,406	Oilcakes . . . . .	1,88,50,32
Tea-chests . . . . .	69,68,837	Provisions . . . . .	61,74,12
Haberdashery and millinery . . . . .	96,85,288	Fruits and Vegetables . . . . .	62,73,60
Belting for machinery . . . . .	54,08,078	Tobacco . . . . .	92,62,22
Motor cars and motor cycles and parts thereof . . . . .	3,92,84,485	Silk (raw and cocoons) . . . . .	41,31,32
Stationery . . . . .	78,25,408	Silk (manufactured) . . . . .	5,61,82
Animals, living . . . . .	16,25,041	Coir goods . . . . .	1,03,08,42
Railway plant and rolling-stock . . . . .	4,58,72,750	Manures . . . . .	1,47,69,22
Books, printed and printed matter . . . . .	42,35,356	Wood . . . . .	1,46,07,72
Earthenware and porcelain . . . . .	72,46,451	Coal . . . . .	82,67,52
Boots and shoes . . . . .	87,78,087	Sugar (refined & unrefined and confectionery) . . . . .	53,91,72
Umbrellas and fittings . . . . .	20,38,981	Bran and pollards . . . . .	1,10,77,42
Grain and pulse . . . . .	3,08,90,917		
Coal, coke, and patent fuel . . . . .	12,85,562		

The share of each province in certain exports of Indian produce in 1919

—	Bengal <sup>1</sup>	Bihar and Orissa	Bombay	Sind	Madras	Burma
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Rice . . . . .	1,08,11,974	—	1,46,38,324	65,53,238	3,78,971	7,17,54,72
Wheat . . . . .	1,51,501	—	7,38,991	11,46,087	5	—
Opium . . . . .	1,96,02,620	—	—	—	—	—
Indigo . . . . .	72,62,081	—	19,34,302	3,16,561	37,73,138	—
Cotton, raw . . . . .	3,32,60,362	—	47,18,97,465	2,00,82,926	4,25,39,472	1,87,43,72
Seeds . . . . .	6,32,82,144	—	11,87,07,798	5,02,76,978	3,01,20,768	3,02,82
Jute, raw . . . . .	24,46,47,259	—	900	—	23,46,272	—
Tea . . . . .	17,81,97,944	—	64,69,533	7,65,076	2,02,74,167	3,72

<sup>1</sup> Eastern Bengal and Assam included with Bengal.

The trade between India and the United Kingdom (British Board of Trade Returns) is as follows :—

	1916 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>2</sup>
Imports (Consignments) into U.K. from India	£ 48,420,490	£ 66,886,578	£ 88,541,217	£ 108,218,961	£ 95,678,000
Exports to India :—					
British produce	70,273,221	59,985,373	49,180,830	70,860,991	181,384,000
Foreign and colonial	1,397,010	750,221	446,704	1,059,965	2,704,000

<sup>1</sup> Including stores shipped for Indian Government prior to July 1, 1917. These amounted from January 1 to June 30, 1917, to 4,483,822. <sup>2</sup> Provisional figures.

The principal articles of import from India into the United Kingdom (British returns) :—

	1916 (pre-war)	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£		£
Ten	7,889,233	10,865,062	10,095,978	9,134,788	2	94 19,191,895
Wheat	7,998,552	8,845,461	4,458,620	2,540,034	19	87
Rice, Rice Meal & Flour	1,915,439	4,142,738	6,369,226	5,897,705	46	3,548,996
Barley	1,308,478	1,428,986	2,018,972	1,269,621		5,080
Beans, not fresh, haricot	29,858	407,184	742,857	1,467,850	72	1,228,474
Peanut fresh	—	330,258	236,404	556,837	12	35,040
Beans	4,168,145	3,690,689	8,832,297	7,526,494	53	18,600,381
Leather	2,839,089	3,382,053	4,706,125	4,517,765	57	10,022,205
Cotton (Raw)	1,226,173	1,487,120	1,760,056	2,876,406	13	4,016,495
Wool	1,659,117	2,099,491	2,556,794	2,284,502	19	4,285,048
Jute	9,182,226	8,638,503	7,452,409	4,382,008	22	18,481,159
Jute Manufactures	2,429,927	4,606,678	6,299,354	4,940,194	19	6,072,771
Gump	385,226	715,061	904,881	1,269,856	17	2,104,096
Motor Spirit	594,558	917,806	1,356,892	1,575,827	34	1,256,817
Neemtree Oil	708,135	1,086,849	2,200,778	2,052,535	11	1,748,627
Gums and Resin	722,672	459,019	777,645	878,486	39	1,466,079
Hides, Raw	351,677	734,677	801,197	1,675,752	27	2,543,080
Indigo	48,208	1,117,172	1,886,564	678,164	89	157,686
Myrobalan	174,621	289,577	499,980	689,568	51	451,016
Oil, unrefined coconut	—	289,912	224,905	422,236	80	1,805,455

The chief articles of British produce exported to India are as follows :—

	1916 (pre-war)	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Cotton Manufactures	85,885,826	20,878,406	20,758,397	25,917,015	28,611,107	31,645,710
Cotton Yarn	2,267,698	2,028,648	2,092,080	2,211,620	1,902,885	2,883,667
Iron and Steel and Manufactures thereof	9,807,866	5,538,507	4,224,972	3,102,909	2,815,960	6,586,447
Machinery	5,396,808	4,104,936	3,420,684	2,754,686	2,520,621	5,942,876
Railway Carriages & parts	1,861,925	655,581	347,083	128,956	250,796	1,573,280
Copper, wrought and cast	1,382,832	502,866	181,447	96,896	112,919	1,673,924
Rollers	1,888,802	395,183	887,420	1,816,928	996,816	875,320
Chemicals	483,921	759,960	1,021,683	1,516,599	1,187,958	1,173,619
Soap	438,314	590,800	599,800	726,993	624,149	648,085
Paper	512,573	444,067	647,227	470,638	410,756	606,441
Paints, Colours, &c.	889,472	872,747	546,921	516,110	219,070	746,778
Medicines and Drugs	435,895	401,928	558,090	403,822	456,723	651,388
Boots & Shoes, Leather	483,741	196,497	356,329	156,026	183,958	122,847
Spices	318,975	317,662	436,726	540,638	548,323	637,518
Beer and Ale	823,890	206,484	220,548	136,287	95,878	159,252
Wine	261,038	282,051	450,819	640,714	678,171	634,384
Books, Printed	308,507	272,299	281,496	276,445	324,850	330,914
Apparel	331,293	350,881	324,916	332,910	292,698	334,534
Linen Manufactures	258,768	390,789	482,689	411,179	187,888	480,886



# 148 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

The foreign trade of the six largest ports in private merchandise only imports and exports, in five years :—

—	1913-14 (Pre-war)	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Calcutta . .	168,59,03,499	148,81,54,615	142,69,02,509	166,00,07,784	217,43,60,499
Bombay . .	181,99,27,947	132,67,30,582	139,54,48,392	147,70,45,278	192,08,68,611
Rangoon . .	33,01,27,255	28,29,86,659	26,55,11,302	30,49,53,584	32,46,32,938
Madras . .	20,88,46,978	21,90,91,999	17,94,55,224	20,69,81,013	27,99,09,077
Karachi . .	42,81,34,589	37,06,70,910	44,00,06,946	33,83,20,681	35,25,89,199
Tuticorin . .	6,96,63,950	6,15,34,090	5,60,02,290	5,53,05,445	8,88,37,788

The trans-frontier land-trade (excluding treasure) was during four years :—

—	Rs. Imports	Rs. Exports	Rs. Total
1916-17	10,77,77,715	9,58,67,547	20,36,45,262
1917-18	13,09,42,154	12,32,50,207	25,41,92,361
1918-19	13,28,97,766	13,69,27,407	26,98,25,173
1919-20	14,85,03,883	15,26,80,700	30,11,84,583

The Trade (excluding treasure) with the leading trans-frontier countries was as follows :—

—	Imports from			Exports to		
	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Las Bela <sup>1</sup>	11,97,258	12,06,900	—	3,05,876	3,77,181	—
Kalat <sup>1</sup>	2,91,272	2,39,661	—	1,70,039	1,74,174	—
Persia . .	1,82,340	4,01,968	2,93,319	22,57,051	37,77,424	1,03,47,777
S. W. Afghanistan	68,23,360	90,77,175	1,47,51,560	85,23,006	1,55,80,068	1,53,34,551
N. E. Afghanistan	83,88,165	88,30,193	1,48,77,323	1,03,48,515	1,47,27,013	87,75,381
Dir, Swat, & Bajaur	49,36,996	47,44,959	39,11,046	82,85,277	88,59,252	80,30,711
Buner . .	1,70,854	1,50,291	1,16,733	3,03,880	3,09,441	2,46,811
Kurram Valley	2,01,462	2,60,138	1,94,949	7,94,222	17,64,277	11,35,711
Central Asia	13,41,599	15,31,744	10,90,805	26,94,344	37,93,377	42,57,011
Tibet . .	64,48,000	68,95,957	65,73,509	22,67,134	22,56,489	32,04,411
Nepal . .	3,84,41,173	77,13,253	5,20,13,290	2,10,81,371	2,28,07,342	2,90,45,411
Karenni <sup>2</sup> . .	20,93,681	20,79,956	22,83,016	5,93,443	8,27,732	8,02,411
Shan States <sup>2</sup>	4,43,15,183	10,54,421	3,12,80,522	4,89,19,702	4,07,60,506	4,85,54,311
Siam . .	25,43,474	32,67,446	51,75,256	14,21,189	13,53,486	20,86,411
W. China . .	33,84,041	70,12,207	73,45,821	68,61,574	1,00,76,402	1,15,70,711

<sup>1</sup> Statistics of the trade with Las Bela and Kalat, which are considered as portions of British Baluchistan, have been discontinued with effect from April 1, 1919, this trade falling within the category of internal traffic.

<sup>2</sup> Partly internal and partly trans-frontier trade.

The total value of the coasting trade in imports and exports, apart from Government stores and Government treasure was, in 1916-17, Rs. 114,18,44,470; in 1917-18, Rs. 120,74,55,750; in 1918-19, Rs. 156,80,66,439; in 1919-20, Rs. 216,76,49,017. The total quantity of the inland (rail and river-borne) import and export trade of India in each amounted to 33,812,000 tons, valued at Rs. 4,97,71,00,000, in 1916-17; 33,655,000 tons, valued at Rs. 513,28,00,000, in 1917-18; 33,829,000 tons, valued at Rs. 6,15,62,00,000 in 1918-19; and 31,818,000 tons, with an estimated value of Rs. 6,28,96,00,000 in 1919-20.

The following table shows for five years the number and tonnage of vessels engaged in the foreign trade which entered and cleared at ports in British India:—

Nationality of Vessels	1913-14 (Pre-war)		1916-17		1917-18		1918-19		1919-20	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Entered :										
British . . .	2,444	6,198,848	2,392	4,517,589	2,054	3,404,118	2,041	3,582,541	2,169	5,202,865
British Indian . .	243	152,678	388	117,282	360	101,733	258	56,768	263	124,772
Foreign . . .	754	2,209,491	610	1,130,659	758	1,560,990	704	1,459,549	456	1,058,577
Native . . .	853	63,062	1,618	126,300	2,327	182,827	1,641	153,417	1,184	112,082
Total . . .	4,294	8,624,079	5,008	5,891,830	5,499	5,249,668	4,644	5,252,475	4,072	6,498,296
Cleared :										
British . . .	2,507	6,486,282	2,444	4,687,406	2,146	3,793,542	1,933	3,506,425	2,172	5,286,048
British Indian . .	260	145,216	374	79,245	324	53,198	244	33,194	279	69,945
Foreign . . .	712	2,066,960	609	1,144,037	761	1,551,665	725	1,543,111	458	1,018,811
Native . . .	844	63,871	1,951	152,445	2,729	219,790	1,958	202,200	1,248	126,926
Total . . .	4,323	8,762,329	5,378	6,063,133	5,960	5,618,195	4,860	5,284,930	4,157	6,501,730
Total entered and cleared . . .	8,617	17,386,408	10,386	11,954,963	11,459	10,867,863	9,504	10,537,405	8,229	13,000,026

## 150 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES

The number of vessels which entered with cargoes in the interportal trade was in 1916-17, 91,273 of 8,045,742 tons; in 1917-18, 91,991 of 6,366,96 tons; in 1918-19, 98,150 of 7,616,676 tons; in 1919-20, 89,251 of 9,045,67 tons; and cleared in 1916-17, 74,642 of 7,986,587 tons; in 1917-18, 74,97 of 6,227,984 tons; in 1918-19, 78,890 of 6,598,618 tons; in 1919-20, 72,70 of 9,374,816 tons.

The number and tonnage of vessels built or first registered at India ports for five years :—

	1918-14 (Pre-war)		1916-17		1917-18		1918-19		1919-20	
	No.	Ton- nage	No.	Ton- nage	No.	Ton- nage	No.	Ton- nage	No.	Ton- nage
Built . . . . .	141	5,311	102	7,120	142	11,808	341	36,264	200	21,0
Registered . . . . .	212	22,283	209	24,009	296	16,872	839	39,550	800	30,9

### Internal Communications.

#### I. ROADS.

The following table shows approximately the length in miles of roads maintained by public authorities throughout the country :—

Province	Metalled Miles	Unmetalled Miles	Total Miles
Bengal. . . . (1918-1919)	3,117·87	81,677·83	34,795·70
Assam . . . . .	527·00	8,462·54	8,989·54
Bihar and Orissa . . . . .	3,137·00	15,879·00	19,016·00
United Provs. . . . .	7,354·88	26,799·76	34,154·64
Punjab . . . . .	2,905·50	22,063·80	24,969·30
Burma. . . . .	1,972·22	10,569·65	12,541·87
Central Provs. and Berar, . . . . .	3,894·00	4,099·00	7,993·00
Madras . . . . .	21,604·75	5,842·20	26,946·95
Bombay . . . . .	8,054·84	19,465·53	27,520·37
N.W.F. Prov. . . . .	873·17	2,702·49	3,575·661
Coorg . . . . .	235·75	186·37	422·12
Rajputana . . . . .	307·00	323·00	630·00
Baluchistan . . . . .	975·79	343·99	1,319·78 2
Military works . . (1916-1917)	1,466·44	997·16	2,463·60

<sup>1</sup> Includes 2,197·31 miles of road maintained by local authorities, but it is not known whether they are metalled or unmetalled; but excludes 130·75 miles of serviceable fair-weather roads, and 971·43 miles of bridle paths.

<sup>2</sup> Exclusive of 188·25 miles of serviceable fair-weather and temporary roads 1,598· miles of bridle paths.

In several provinces certain of the large canals which are primarily intended for irrigation are also used for navigation by country boats and barges of shallow draught. The length of navigable channel in the several provinces is :—Madras, 1,318 miles; United Provinces, 412 miles; Punjab, 259 miles; Bengal, 590 miles; Bihar and Orissa, 519 miles; Burma, 91 miles.

An estimate has recently been sanctioned for the proposed Grand Trunk Canal in Bengal, which will form a very important addition to the navigable waterways of the Province. The canal will be 22 miles in length, and will connect the Hooghly River at Calcutta with the navigable rivers of Eastern Bengal.

Inland steamer navigation is almost exclusively confined to Burma and to the Ganges-Brahmaputra-Megna group of waterways, which connect Bengal with Bihar and Orissa on the one side, and with Assam on the other.

A limited number of vessels ply on the Indus River, but this will probably cease when the large irrigation canals in the Punjab and Sind, at present under investigation, are constructed.

## II. RAILWAYS.

Miles open	Miles open	Miles open	Miles open
1907 . 30,010	1914-15 35,285	1916-17 36,286	1918-19 36,616
1913-14 . 34,656	1915-16 35,838	1917-18 36,338	1919-20 36,735

The railways open on March 31, 1920, were as follows :—

	Miles.
State lines worked by the State . . . . .	7,369
State lines worked by companies . . . . .	19,019
Branch line Companies' railways under Guarantee and Rebate terms . . . . .	2,134
Companies' lines subsidised by the Central or Local Governments . . . . .	2,806
Unassisted Companies' lines . . . . .	110
District Board lines . . . . .	237
Companies' lines subsidised by District Boards . . . . .	308
Indian State lines worked by Indian States . . . . .	2,595
Indian State lines worked by the Main Line . . . . .	1,823
Companies' lines guaranteed by Indian States . . . . .	760
Lines in Foreign territory worked by British Indian Railway Companies . . . . .	74
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>36,735</b>

The gauges of the Indian railways are: (1) The Standard, or 5ft. 6in. (17,990 miles in 1919-20); (2) The Metre, or 3ft. 3½in. (15,181 miles); and (3) The Special gauges of 2ft. 6in. and 2ft. (3,564 miles).

The total capital expenditure on Railways to the end of 1919-20, including lines under construction and survey, &c., was as follows :—

	Rs.
State lines worked by the State . . . . .	1,56,13,92,000
State lines worked by companies . . . . .	3,46,54,33,000
Branch line Companies' railways under Guarantee and Rebate terms . . . . .	16,49,69,000
Companies' lines subsidised by the Central or Local Governments . . . . .	17,70,18,000
Unassisted Companies' lines . . . . .	35,86,000
District Board Lines . . . . .	1,30,04,000
Companies' lines subsidised by District Boards . . . . .	1,47,90,000
Indian State lines worked by Indian States . . . . .	11,12,82,000
Indian State lines worked by the Main Line . . . . .	10,87,76,000
Companies' lines guaranteed by Indian States . . . . .	8,26,07,000
Lines in Foreign territory worked by British Indian-Railway Companies . . . . .	2,07,34,000
Unclassified expenditure, including collieries, &c. . . . .	1,18,01,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>5,74,08,92,000</b>

Passengers carried in 1919-20, 520,027,400; 1918-19, 459,732,400. Aggregate tonnage of goods and live stock in 1919-20, 87,630,000 tons; 1918-19, 91,161,000 tons. Gross earnings on railways during 1919-20, 59,435,000£., against 57,240,000£. during 1918-19. Working expenses in 1919-20, 33,771,000£., or 56·82 per cent. of the gross earnings; as compared with 27,868,000£., or 48·45 per cent. in 1918-19. Net earnings, 25,664,000£. in 1919-20, against 29,656,000£. in 1918-19; average return on the capital expenditure 6·80 per cent., against 8·09 per cent. in 1918-19. The net profit to the State, after meeting all charges for interest, &c., was 6,963,817£.

in 1920, against 10,858,379½. in 1918-19. The railway staff in 1919-20 numbered 6,941 Europeans, 10,865 Anglo-Indians, and 693,884 Indians; total, 711,690.

India and Ceylon have been connected by rail and steamer ferry combined; the steamers plying between Dhanushkodi Point on Rameswaram Island and Talaimannar in Ceylon. A project has also been prepared for replacing the ferry by a railway, to be constructed on a causeway laid over the reef known as Adam's Bridge.

### III. POSTS, TELEGRAPHS, AND TELEPHONES.

In 1920 there were 69,494 post-offices and letter-boxes, against 753 in 1857.

In the fiscal year ended March 31, 1920, the number of letters, post-cards and money-orders passing through the post-offices was 1,225,047,599; newspapers 61,918,287; of parcels 11,389,643; and of packets 68,384,866, being a total of 1,366,740,393. The following table gives statistics for five years:—

Year ended March 31	Number of Letters, Newspapers, &c.	Post Offices	Letter Boxes	Total Revenue	Total Expenditure
				£	£
1916	1,082,984,058	19,328	49,684	2,450,883	2,110,253
1917	1,120,235,120	19,409	49,763	2,622,493	2,114,737
1918	1,147,922,768	19,410	49,749	2,774,015	2,361,631
1919	1,229,355,641	19,445	49,838	3,020,187	2,643,965
1920	1,366,740,393	19,439	50,055	3,550,973	2,995,903

The following are statistics of the Government telegraphs for five years:—

Year ended March 31	Number of Miles of Wire	Number of Miles of Line	Revenue Receipts	Revenue Charges	Number of Paid Messages
			£	£	
1916	337,720	86,067	1,238,517	948,452	18,129,748
1917	343,487	87,480	1,385,499	911,601	19,297,692
1918	347,906	87,714	1,645,683	848,197	19,897,787
1919	357,472	87,814	2,157,348	980,821	21,314,943
1920	369,273	88,417	2,515,321	1,435,324	20,275,352

There were 10,440 telegraph offices in India on March 31, 1920.

There are several wireless telegraph installations under the Government of India.

The telephone system is in the hands of the Post and Telegraph Department, but telephone exchanges have been established in Calcutta, Madras, Bombay, Ahmedabad, Karachi, Rangoon, and Moulmein, by private companies, under licences from the Government. At the end of 1919 there were 13 telephone exchanges, with 17,810 connections, established by private companies, and 245 exchanges, with 8,975 connections established by the Department.

### Money and Credit.

The total value of the silver, nickel, copper, and bronze coined in British India from 1835-36 to 1919-20 inclusive was Rs. 7,53,29,03,895, including Rs. 50,14,78,068, the value of 221,003,960 British dollars; Rs. 8,02,68,040, the value of 35,374,555 Straits dollars; Rs. 92,74,505 and Rs. 23,17,840, the value of subsidiary silver coinage for the Straits Settlements and Ceylon respectively; Rs. 2,43,47,157, the value of coinage for the Egyptian Government; Rs. 10,10,700, the value of pennies and halfpennies for the Australian Commonwealth; Rs. 74,86,572, representing the value of cents and fractions.

thereof. The heaviest coinage in any one year was struck in 1918-19. The value of money coined at the Calcutta and Bombay Mints in the last five years was as follows :—

Year ended March 31	Silver	Nickel	Copper	Bronze	Total
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1916	1,62,02,199	4,79,390	—	1,83,900	1,68,65,489
1917	32,32,79,270	30,35,195	43,750	7,06,556	32,70,64,771
1918	24,81,62,344	46,66,745	20,000	20,83,600	25,49,32,690
1919	52,21,19,625	1,58,59,152	—	21,83,550	54,01,62,327
1920	38,00,77,755	2,50,24,650	2,500	82,96,281	40,84,01,192

An Act providing for the closing of the Indian Mints to the unrestricted coinage of silver for the public was passed in 1893. Provision was made (1) for the receipt of gold coin and bullion at the Mints in exchange for rupees at a ratio of 1s. 4d. per rupee; (2) for the receipt of sovereigns and half-sovereigns in payment of Government dues; and (3) for the issue of currency notes in Calcutta and Bombay in exchange for gold coin or bullion. By a Notification of the 11th September, 1897, sovereigns and half-sovereigns were also received at the Reserve Treasuries, at the rate of Rs. 15 for the sovereign.

An Act (XXII. of 1899) declared the sovereign legal tender, 15 rupees to the sovereign. No gold was coined in India down to 1917, but the question of such coinage was examined by a Royal Commission appointed in 1912. The recommendations made by the Royal Commission are under the consideration of the Government of India. In view of the strain imposed by war conditions on India's metallic money, a branch of the Royal Mint was established at Bombay, at the end of 1917, for coining into sovereigns the gold bullion and foreign coin received into the Paper Currency Reserve, in order to make the metallic part of this Reserve available as legal tender. Power was also taken by legislation for the coining in India of a 15-rupee gold coin (gold mohur), of the same size, weight, and fineness as the sovereign, and a number of these coins was struck at the Bombay Mint from May to August 1918. Sovereigns were minted between August and December 1918, but since April 1919 the Branch Mint has been closed.

Owing, however, to the rise in the value of the rupee, which began in 1917, it was decided early in 1920 to fix its value, after a transitional period, at Rs. 10 to the gold sovereign, in accordance with the recommendations of the Indian Currency Committee (1919). By a communique dated the 2nd February, 1920, the Finance Department Notification of the 11th September, 1897, mentioned above, and a notification dated 11th December, 1906, authorising the receipt of sovereigns and half sovereigns at the Mints, were cancelled. Bills were passed in September, 1920, amending the Indian Coinage and Paper Currency Acts and fixing the legal tender value of the sovereign and half sovereign at Rs. 10 and Rs. 5 respectively.

The Coinage Act of 1906 provided for the introduction of a subsidiary nickel one-anna piece and the substitution of a bronze currency for the existing copper coins. The coinage of copper was accordingly discontinued with effect from August 1, 1906. The issue of the nickel one-anna piece was commenced with effect from August 1, 1907. In the Indian Coinage Amendment Act of 1918 (IV. of 1918), provision was made for the coinage of a new nickel two-anna piece, and coins of this denomination were issued from April, 1918. The issue of four-anna and eight-anna nickel pieces was authorised by the Indian Coinage (Amendment) Act, 1919 (XXI. of 1919).

Since 1900, rupees have been coined as required to meet public demands. The entire profit accruing to Government on the coinage up to March 31, 1907, and during the year 1912-13, and half such profit for the years 1907-08 and 1908-09 were placed to the credit of a separate fund termed the Gold Standard Reserve, with the object of ensuring the stability of the currency policy of Government. Any profit arising from this source is at present credited entire to the Gold Standard Reserve. On August 31, 1920, the Reserve amounted to 37,179,138*l*.

On July 16, 1861, an Act was passed by the Government of India providing for the issue of a paper currency through a Government department, Public Issue, by means of promissory notes. Circles of issue were established from time to time, as found necessary, and the notes were made legal tender within the circle for which they were issued, and rendered payable at the place of issue, and also at the capital city of the Presidency. Subsequent legislation has relaxed the rigidity of the circle system. Notes of the value of one, two-and-a-half, five, ten, fifty, and a hundred rupees are now legal tender throughout British India, and the limitation of currency to the circle of issue is confined to notes of higher denominations. There are now seven circles of issue with their headquarters at Calcutta, Bombay, Madras, Rangoon, Cawnpore, Lahore, and Karachi.

Total values of notes in circulation on March 31 in six years, including the notes held in government treasuries and the Presidency banks :—

	Rs.		Rs.
1913-14 . . .	66,11,75,935	1917-18 . . .	99,79,37,599
1915-16 . . .	67,78,84,540	1918-19 . . .	1,58,46,47,790
1916-17 . . .	86,37,51,785	1919-20 . . .	1,74,52,45,960

*Banks.*—The three Presidency Banks of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay constituted under the Presidency Banks Act of 1876, act as bankers for the Indian Government.

The following table shows the 'Capital,' 'Reserve,' 'Public and other Deposits,' at the three banks at the close of the calendar year 1919.

	Bank of Bengal	Bank of Madras	Bank of Bombay
	£	£	£
Paid-up Capital . . . . .	1,333,000	500,000	667,000
Reserve . . . . .	1,333,000 <sup>1</sup>	300,000	733,000
Public Deposits . . . . .	2,700,000	698,000	1,752,000
Other Deposits . . . . .	21,694,000	8,104,000	18,878,000

<sup>1</sup> Includes 167,000*l*. set aside as a reserve against depreciation of investments.

The number of Joint Stock Companies registered as engaged in banking or loan operations in India on March 31, 1918, was 542. Most of these companies consist of societies with a relatively small capital.

Statistics of the Post Office Savings banks for four years :—

	Depositors	Balance at end of Year
		Rs.
1915-16	1,660,000	15,32,12,000
1916-17	1,647,000	16,59,53,000
1917-18	1,637,000	16,58,46,000
1918-19	1,677,000	18,82,44,000

**Currency, Weights, and Measures.**

The money, weights, and measures of India, and the British equivalents are now as follows :—

The <i>Pis</i> . . . . .	= $\frac{1}{2}$ Farthing.
3 „ . . . . .	= 1 <i>Pice</i> . . . . . = $1\frac{1}{2}$ Farthing.
4 <i>Pics</i> , or 12 <i>Pie</i> . . . . .	= 1 <i>Anna</i> . . . . . = $1\frac{1}{2}$ Penny.
16 <i>Annas</i> . . . . .	= 1 <i>Rupee</i> . . . . . = 2s.
10 <i>Rupees</i> . . . . .	= 1l.

Prior to September, 1920, 15 rupees = 1l.

The rupee weighs one tola (a tola = 180 grains), .916 fine.

Nickel 4 and 8 anna pieces have been introduced into India (1919).

The sum of 1,00,000 rupees is called a 'lakh,' and of 1,00,00,000 a 'crore' of rupees. A 'lakh' of rupees is now equivalent to 10,000l.

The <i>Maund</i> of Bengal of 40 <i>sers</i> . . . . .	= 82 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. avoirdupois.
„ „ <i>Bombay</i> . . . . .	= 28 lbs. nearly.
„ „ <i>Madras</i> . . . . .	= 25 lbs. nearly.
„ <i>Tola</i> . . . . .	= 180 gr.
„ <i>Guz</i> of Bengal . . . . .	= 36 inches.

An Act to provide for the ultimate adoption of a uniform system of weights and measures of capacity throughout British India was passed by the Governor-General of India in Council in 1871. This Act, however, has never been brought into operation. The matter was again considered by a Weights and Measures Committee, appointed in 1913, and the evidence was generally in favour of a uniform system, provided there is not a too radical change from the existing practice. The report of the Committee is under the consideration of the Government of India.

**Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning India.****1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.**

- Administration:** Reports on the various provinces. Annual.—Statistics of British India. Annual. Calcutta.
- Agricultural Statistics of India.** Annual. Calcutta.
- Army:** Indian Army List. Quarterly.—Wars on or beyond the borders of British India since 1849. London, 1901.
- Banks.** Statistical Tables. Calcutta. Annual.
- Famines:** Reports of Famine Commissions, 1885, 1887, and 1898.—Relief Operations, 1899-1900. Vol. I., British Districts; Vol. II., Native States.—Advances to Agriculturists at end of Famine. London, 1901.
- Finance:** Accounts and Estimates, Explanatory Memorandum. Annual.—Estimates of Revenue and Expenditure. Annual.—Financial Statement of the Government of India with discussion in the Legislative Council. Annual.—Home Accounts. Annual.—Income and Expenditure under specified heads. Annual.—Report of Royal Commission on the Administration of the Expenditure of India. 4 vols. London, 1901.—Statistics of British India. Annual. Calcutta. Report of the Currency Committee of 1899. Calcutta, 1899.
- Gazetteers:** The Imperial Gazetteer of India. 2nd ed. 26 vols. completed in 1909. London.—Provincial and District Gazetteers.
- India List and India Office List.** Annual.
- Judicial:** Judicial and Administrative Reports. Annual. Calcutta.—Unrepealed General Acts of the Governor-General of India in Council. 6 vols. Calcutta, 1898-99. Statistics of British India. Annual. Calcutta.
- Live-stock Statistics, 1919-20.** Calcutta, 1921.
- Maritime Trade and Customs Administration of Bengal, Bombay, Karachi, Madras and Burma.** Annual Reports.
- Mining:** Report on the Inspection of Mines in India. Annual. Calcutta. Report on the Production and Consumption of Coal in India. Annual. Calcutta.
- Population:** Report on the Census of British India, 1911. 2 vols. Calcutta, 1913.
- Public Services in India (1913).** Report of Royal Commission, and Evidence. London.
- Quinquennial Reports on Education in India.** Statistics of British India. Annual. Calcutta.
- Railways:** Report on Railways. Annual. London.
- Sanitary Condition:** Report on Sanitary Measures. Annual. London.—Plague Commission. 3 vols. of evidence, 1898-99. London, 1900.
- Surveys:** Reports of the Trigonometrical Surveys of India.
- The Area and Yield of Principal Crops in India.** Annual. Calcutta.



The Indian Empire: A Short Review and some hints for the use of soldiers proceeding to India. London, 1917.

Trade. Annual Statement of the Trade of British India with Foreign Countries &c. Calcutta.—Review of the Trade of India. Annual. London.

Treaties: Collection of Treaties, &c., relating to India. Edited by Sir C. U. Aitchison 11 vols. Calcutta, 1892.

General Statistics: Statistical Abstract for British India. Annual. London.

Moral and Material Progress and Condition of India. Annual. London.

Montagu & Chelmsford: Report on Indian Constitutional Reform.

Report of the Indian Industrial Commission.

Prices and Wages in India. Annual. Calcutta.

Index Numbers of Prices in India. Annual. Calcutta.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Adye* (Sir J.), Indian Frontier Policy. Historical Sketch. London, 1897.

*Aga Khan* (H. H.), India in Transition: a Study in Political Evolution. London, 1918.

*Anderson* (G.), British Administration in India. London, 1921.

*Anderson* (G.), & *Subedar* (M.), The Expansion of British India (1818–1858). London, 1918.

*Archer* (W.), India and the Future. London, 1917.

*Baden-Powell* (B. H.), Land Systems of British India. 3 vols. Oxford, 1892.—A Short Account of the Land Revenue and its Administration in British India. Oxford, 1894.—The Indian Village Community. London, 1899.

*Ball* (V.), The Coal Fields of India (new edition). Calcutta, 1914.

*Bonarjee* (P. D.), Handbook of the Fighting Races of India. London, 1901.

*Brown* (P.), Picturesque Nepal. London, 1912.

*Bruce* (Hon. Mrs. C. G.), Kashmir. London, 1912.

*Buckland* (E. C.), Handbook for India, Burmah, and Ceylon. 10th edition. London, 1918.

*Buckley* (R. B.), The Irrigation Works of India. London, 1905.

*Burgess* (J.), The Chronology of Modern India, 1494–1894. Edinburgh, 1913.

*Campos* (J. J. A.), History of the Portuguese in Bengal. London, 1919.

*Chailley* (Joseph), Administrative Problems of British India. [Eng. Trans.]. London, 1911.

*Chirol* (V.), The Middle Eastern Question. London, 1903.—Indian Unrest, London, 1911.

*Collier* (Price), The West in the East. London, 1911.

*Cotton* (C. W. E.), Handbook of Commercial Information for India. Calcutta, 1920.

*Cotton* (Sir H. J. S.), New India, or India in Transition. 2d. ed. London, 1904.

*Creagh* (General Sir O'W.), Indian Studies. London, 1918.

*Crooke* (W.), The Tribes and Castes of the North-West Provinces and Oudh. 4 vols. Calcutta, 1896. The Popular Religion and Folk-Lore of Northern India. 2 vols. London, 1897. The North-West Provinces of India, their History, Ethnology, and Administration. London, 1897.

*Cunningham* (J. D.), A History of the Sikhs; New edition, revised by H. L. O. Garrett. London, 1919.

*Curtis* (L.), Dyarchy (papers relating to). London, 1921.

*Curzon* (Lord), Speeches in India. London, 1906.—The Place of India in the Empire. London, 1909.

*Das* (G.), The Governance of India. Madras, 1918.

*Dautremere* (J.), Burma under British Rule. London, 1913.

*Devar* (D.), Handbook to English Pre-mutiny Records of the United Provinces. Allahabad, 1921.

*Dickinson* (G. Lowes), An Essay on the Civilisation of India, China and Japan. London, 1914.

*Dowie* (J.), The Punjab, North-West Frontier Province, and Kashmir. Cambridge, 1913.

*Dubois* (J. A.), Hindu Manners, Customs, and Ceremonies. [Eng. Trs.] 3rd ed. Oxford, 1913.

*Dutt* (R. C.), Economic History of British India. London, 1902.—India in the Victorian Age. London, 1904.

*Elliot* (Sir H. M.), History of India as told by its own Historians. The Mussulman period. 8 vols. London, 1869–77.

*Elwin* (E. F.), India and the Indians. London, 1912.

*Enriques* (C. M.), A Burmese Enchantment. Calcutta, 1916.—The Pathan Borderlands. New ed. Calcutta, 1921.

*Filippi* (Filippo de), Karakorum and Western Himalaya. London, 1912.

*Fisher* (F. B.), and *Williams* (G. M.), India's Silent Revolution. London, 1920.

*Forrest* (G. W.), History of the Indian Mutiny. 4 vols. Edinburgh, 1904–1914.—Clive of India, Past and Present. London, 1911.—The Life of Lord Clive. London, 1918.

*Forsyth* (J.), Highlands of Central India. London, 1919.

*Fortescue* (Hon. John), Narrative of the Visit to India of their Majesties King George V and Queen Mary, and of the Coronation Durbar held at Delhi, December 12, 1911. London, 1912.

*Foster* (W.), The English Factories in India. 7 vols. Oxford.

*Fraser* (L.), India under Curzon and After. London, 1911.

*Fraser* (R. W.), British India in 'Story of the Nations' series. London, 1897. Literary History of India. London, 1920.

- Fuller (Sir Bampfylde), *The Empire of India*. London, 1913.
- Gilchrist (R. N.), *Indian Nationality*. London, 1920.
- Gordon (Sir J.), *The Sikhs*. London, 1905.
- Gough (Sir C.), and Innes (A. D.), *The Sikhs and the Sikhs' War*. London.
- Grierson (Sir G. A.), *Linguistic Survey of India*. Calcutta, 1918.
- Griſan (Sir Lepel H.), *The Rajas of the Punjab, being the History of the principal States in the Punjab*. 2nd edit. London, 1872.
- Hall (H. F.), *The Soul of a People. [Buddhism in Burma.]* London, 1902.—*A People at School (the Burmese)*. London, 1905.
- Hamilton (C. J.), *Trade Relations between England and India (1600-1896)*. Calcutta, 1919.
- Havell (E. B.) *The History of Aryan Rule in India*. London, 1919.
- Hill (S. C.) (Editor), *Indian Records Series*. Bengal, 1756-57. 3 vols. London, 1905.
- Holderness (Sir T. W.), *Peoples and Problems of India*. London, 1912.
- Holdich (Sir T. H.), *The Indian Borderland*. London, 1901.—*India. In Regions of the World Series*. Oxford and London, 1904.—*The Gates of India*. London, 1910.
- Holmes (T. R.), *History of the Indian Mutiny*. 5th ed. London.
- Hunter (Sir W. W.), *Life of the Earl of Mayo*. London, 1876.—*Annals of Rural Bengal*. London, 1897. (Editor) *Rulers of India Series*. London, 1890-99.—*History of British India Vol. I. and II.* London, 1899-1901.—*Brief History of the Indian Peoples*. New ed. London, 1903.
- Hbert (Sir C. P.) *The Government of India*. 2nd edition. Oxford, 1913.
- Industrial India (Periodical)*. London.
- Innes (McL.), *The Sepoy Revolt*. London, 1897.
- Kale (Vaman Govind), *Indian Administration*. Poona, 1914.
- Kaye (Sir J. W.), *The Administration of the East India Company: a History of Indian Progress*. London, 1853. And *Malleson (Col. G. B.) History of the Indian Mutiny, 1857-58*. New ed. 6 vols. London, 1897.
- Krish (A. B.), *The Samkhya System*. 1919.
- Kritkar (S. V.), *An Essay on Indian Economics*. Calcutta, 1914.
- Keynes (J. M.), *Indian Currency*. London, 1913.
- Kincaid (C. A.) and *Parasur (R.B.D.B.)*, *A History of the Maratha People*, 1919.
- Kydd (J. C.), *A History of Factory Legislation in India*. Calcutta, 1921.
- Latiff (A.), *The Industrial Punjab: A survey of facts, conditions, and possibilities*. London, 1911.
- Lee-Warner (Sir W.), *The Protected Princes of India*. London, 1894.—*The Native States of India*. London, 1910.
- Letters received by the East India Company from its Servants in the East*. Vols. I-VI. London, 1896-1902.
- Lovett (Sir V.), *A History of the Indian Nationalist Movement*. London, 1920.
- Lyall (Sir A.), *The Rise and Expansion of the British Dominion in India*. 4th ed. London, 1907.
- Maddonald (A. J.), *Trades, Politics, and Christianity in Africa and the East*. London, 1916.
- Maddonald (J. B.), *The Government of India*. London, 1919.
- Matthai (John), *Village Government in British India*. London, 1915.
- Measey-Thompson (E. C.), *India of To-day*. London, 1913.
- Munney (R. J.), *Midst Himalayan Mists*. Calcutta and London, 1920.
- Hookerji (R.), *A History of Indian Shipping*. London, 1918.
- Muir (Ramsay), *The Making of British India, 1756-1858*. Manchester, 1915.
- Mukherji (P.), *Indian Constitutional Documents (1773-1915)*. Calcutta, 1916.
- Murray's *Handbook for Travellers in India, Ceylon, and Burma*. London, 1919.
- Nave (A.), *Picturesque Kashmir*. Edinburgh, 1900.—*Thirty Years in Kashmir*. London, 1918.
- Newell (H. A.), *Topee and Turban*. London, 1921.
- Nisbet (J.), *Burmah under British Rule—and Before*. London, 1901.
- O'Connor (V. C. S.), *The Charm of Kashmir*. London, 1920.
- O'Malley (L. S. S.), *Bengal, Bihar and Orissa, Sikkim*. Cambridge, 1917.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire*. Vol. II. London, 1914.
- Pratt (J. B.), *India and its Faiths*. London, 1916.
- Prince William of Sweden, In the Lands of the Sun*. 1915.
- Rao (K. V.), *The Future Government of India*. London, 1918.
- Rawlinson (H. G.), *British Beginnings in India, 1579-1667*. Oxford, 1920.
- Reed (S.), Editor. *The Indian Year-Book*. Annual.
- Ruley (Sir H.), *The People of India*. London, 1908.
- Roberts (Field Marshal Lord), *Forty-one Years in India, from Subaltern to Commander-in-Chief*. London, 1897.
- Russell (R. V.) and Lal (R. B. H.), *The Tribes and Castes of the Central Provinces of India*. London, 1916.
- Sarkar (J.), *Economics of British India*. 4th edition. Calcutta, 1917.
- Scott (Sir G.), *Burma: a Handbook of Practical, Commercial, and Political Information*. London, 1912.

- Shah* (K. T.), *Governance of India*. Bombay, 1917.
- Shakespeare* (L. W.), *History of Upper Assam, Upper Burmah, and North Eastern Frontier*. London, 1914.
- Shirras* (G. F.), *Indian Finance and Banking*. London, 1910.
- Singh* (St. Nihal), *The King's Indian Allies: the Rajas and their India*. London, 1910.
- Smith* (V. A.), *The Early History of India from 600 B.C. to the Muhammadan Conquest*. Oxford, 1914.—*The Oxford History of India*, 1919.—*Indian Constitutional Reform*. London, 1919.
- Strachey* (Sir John), *India: Its Administration and Progress*. 3rd ed. London, 1903.
- Thurston* (E.), *The Madras Presidency*. Cambridge, 1913.
- Tod* (J.), *Annals and Antiquities of Rajas-Than*. London, 1920.
- Touche* (T. H. D. La), *Bibliography of Indian Geology and Physical Geography, with an annotated index of minerals of economic value*. Calcutta, 1917-18.
- Townsend* (M.), and *Smith* (G.), *Annals of Indian Administration, 1856-75*. 19 vols. Serampore and Calcutta.
- Trotter* (L. J.), and *Hutton* (W. H.), *History of India*. London, 1917.
- Vansittart* (E.), and *Nicolay* (B. U.), *Nepal*. Calcutta, 1915.
- Visvesvaraya* (Sir M.), *Reconstructing India*. London, 1920.
- Wacha* (D. E.), *Rise and Growth of Bombay Municipal Government*. Madras, 1913.
- Ward* (F. K.), *In Farthest Burma*. London, 1921.
- Wardle* (Sir Thomas), *Kashmir and its Silk Industries*. London, 1904.
- Watson* (J. Forbes), and *Kaye* (Jn. Wm.), *The People of India: a Series of Photograph Illustrations, with descriptive letterpress, of the Races and Tribes of Hindustan*. 4 vols. Imp. 4. London, 1866-70.
- Watt* (Sir G.), *The Commercial Products of India*. London, 1908.
- Wilson* (H. M.), *Irrigation in India*. 2nd ed. Washington, D.C. 1908.
- Wolff* (H. W.), *Co-operation in India*. Calcutta, 1919.
- Workman* (F. B. & W. H.), *Two Summers in the Ice-wilds of Eastern Karakoram*. London, 1917.
- Woodroffe* (Sir J.), *Is India Civilised?* Madras, 1919.
- Yee* (Shway), *The Burman, his Life and Notions*. 2nd ed. London, 1896.
- Yusuf-Ali* (A.), *Life and Labour in India*. London, 1907.

### BALUCHISTAN.

**Government, &c.**—A country occupying the extreme western corner of the Indian Empire, approximately between lat.  $24^{\circ} 54'$  and  $32^{\circ} 4' N.$ , and between long.  $60^{\circ} 56'$  and  $70^{\circ} 15' E.$ ; extreme length from E. to W. about 550 miles; breadth about 450; area, 134,638 square miles; population (1911 census), 834,703. Bounded on the N. by Afghánistán and the North West Frontier Province, on the E. by Sindh, the Panjáb, and a part of the Frontier Province, on the S. by the Arabian Sea, on the W. by Persia; the boundary disputes with which were settled in 1905. The main divisions constituting an area of 134,638 square miles are: (1) British Balúchistá proper, with an area of about 9,096 square miles, consisting of tracts assigned to the British Government by treaty in 1879; (2) Agency Territories, with an area of about 45,132 square miles, composed of tracts which have from time to time been acquired by lease, or otherwise brought under control, and placed directly under British officers; and (3) the native State of Kalát and Las Bela, with an area of about 80,410 square miles, the former consisting of a confederation of tribes under the Khán of Kalát, and stretching westwards to Persia, while the latter occupies the alluvial valley between the Pab and Hálá ranges from the sea to Bela.

**British and Administered Territory.**—British Residents were appointed to the courts of the Kháns of Kalát from the middle of the nineteenth century and British expeditions passed through the Bolán on their way to Kandahár and Afghánistán, but up to 1876 the country was considered independent. In 1875 Sir Robert Sandeman, the founder of the Balúchistán Province, first entered the country; in 1877 the cantonment of Quetta, which is now the headquarters of the Administration, was occupied by British troops, and in 1879 the administration of the district was taken over on behalf of the Khán of Kalát. After the Afghán war, 1878-81, the districts of Pishir, Shorarúd, Duki, Sibi, and Sháhrig were assigned to the British and i

November, 1887, were formally constituted as British Balúchistán. In 1888, the districts of Quetta and Bolán were made over by the Khán to the British on an annual quit-rent of 25,000 rupees and 30,000 rupees respectively. In 1886, the Bori valley, in which is now the cantonment of Loralai, was occupied. In 1887, the Khetrán country, now known as the Bárkhán tahsil, was brought under British control; in 1889 British authority was established in the Zhob valley and Kákar Khurásán; in 1896 Chágai and Western Sinjrání were included in administered territory; in 1899, the Nuskhi Niabat was made over by the Khán of Kalát on an annual quit-rent of 9,000 rupees; and in 1903 the Nasirábád tahsil was acquired from the Khán on an annual quit-rent of 117,500 rupees. The area of British and administered territory, including tribal areas, is 54,228 sq. miles, and the population (1911) 414,412. The head of the civil administration is the Chief Commissioner and Agent to the Governor-General. The area under his direct administration is divided into 6 districts, each in charge of a Political Agent as follows: Quetta-Pishín, Sibi, Zhob, Loralai, Bolán Pass, Chágai. The Political Agent in charge of the Bolán Pass is also Political Agent for Kalát and Las Bela. The revenue administration of the Province is entrusted to an officer who is styled the Revenue and Judicial Commissioner.

In the directly administered territory the chief items of revenue are: Land revenue, excise, court fees and stamps, and judicial fines. In some places the land revenue is levied in money in accordance with a fixed assessment, but generally it is levied in kind. This is usually one-sixth of the crop; but in the Sibi tahsil it is two-ninths, and on the lands of the Shebo and Khushdil irrigation canals, constructed by the Government, the proportion is one-third. In Nasirábád the assessment per acre of the cultivated area varies from 8 annas to Rs. 4 according to the crops raised and means of water-supply. For revenue purposes each district is divided into tahsils, each of which is in charge of an Indian official known as a Tahsildar, who has a Naib-Tahsildar, Kanungos and Patwáris subordinate to him. The revenue from all sources in 1919-20 was Rs. 20,01,948; and in 1918-19, Rs. 18,49,523.

Almost all cases in which local men are concerned are referred to 'councils of elders' (locally called *jirga*) for settlement along the well-tried lines of the ancient customary and tribal law. This system of settlement of cases forms an integral and essential part of the machinery for the administration of Civil and Criminal justice in Balúchistán. During 1916 5857 cases were disposed of by Jirgahs. Appeals from, or rather applications for revision of, the *jirga* decisions when confirmed by the district officers, lie to the Agent to the Governor-General and Chief Commissioner in Balúchistán. Cases in which aliens are concerned are settled by Regular Courts and the highest court of appeal in such cases is the Judicial Commissioner in Balúchistán.

Regular troops are cantoned at Quetta, Chaman, Fort Sandeman, and Loralai, and detachments are stationed at different places, principally in the Zhob and Loralai Districts, for the preservation of law and order. There is also a police force, supplemented by levies and the Zhob militia, Makrán and Chagái Levy Corps. The latter are recruited from the local tribes, and have their own leading men as officers.

The medical work of the Province is under the Residency Surgeon and Chief Medical Officer, and there are Civil Surgeons at Quetta, Sibi, Loralai, Fort Sandemana and Chaman, and Civil Assistant-Surgeons at Quetta, Sibi, Kaiat and Pangur, and Railway Assistant-Surgeons at Shahrig and Mach.

*The Native States of Kalát and Las Bela.*—The leading chief of Kalát

is His Highness Sir Mír Máhmúd Khán, G.C.I.E., *Beglar Bégi Khán*, Wali of Kalát, who succeeded on the abdication of his father, the late Mír Khudádád Khán, in November, 1893.

The Khán of Kalát is the head of a confederacy of chiefs, but the extent of his control has now been considerably reduced. In all important matters he is amenable to the advice of the Agent to the Governor-General in Balúchistán, who also arbitrates in disputes between the Khán and minor chiefs. The area of Kalát State, including Mikrán and Khárán, is 73,200 square miles, and the population 359,086 (1911 census).

The Khán's revenue, including the subsidies and rents for the leased areas paid by the British Government, amounts to about 12,00,000 rupees annually. The Khán has an irregular force of 301 cavalry, infantry, and artillery, and 12 guns. The chief towns in the State are Kalát, Mastung, Bhág, Gandáwá, Dádhar, Turbat, and Panjgur.

The ruling chief of Las Bela has the title of Jám. Jám Mír Khán, the grandfather of the present chief, succeeded in 1840; Jám Ali Khán, his father, succeeded in 1889; and Jám Mír Kamál Khán, C.I.E., the present chief, succeeded in 1896. The area of the State is 7,132 square miles; population, 61,205 (1911 census); revenue varies from 3 to 4 lakhs; military force, 112 infantry, 10 cavalry, and 3 guns; military police force, 59 men. Before the British occupation the ruler of Las Bela was a feudatory of the Khán of Kalát, but in recent times the connection has almost entirely ceased. The State is under the control of the Political Agent in Kalát.

**General.**—The most numerous races in Balúchistán are the Brahú Pathan and Baloch, 554,800. The Brahuis occupy the centre of the country stretching through Chágai to meet the Baloch of Western Sanjrán and southwards to the Lásis and the Baloch of Makrán. The Pathans are chiefly contained within British and administered territory. The Baloch are distributed through the southern regions in the Marri and Bugti country, the Kachhi plain, the Nasirábád tahsil, the Dombki, Umráni, and Kahé country, and Makrán. The Lásis (27,800), are almost wholly confined to Las Béla, the term Lási being of modern invention. The other inhabitants are either scattered, as the Chuttás and Saiads, or are subject races and occupational groups such as the Jat cultivators of the Kachhi plain, the Dehwár cultivators of the uplands, the Darzádahs and Naqíbs of Makrán and the Ghuláms who are of servile origin. There are also indigenous Hindus (15,000) living under the protection of the tribes and carrying on the trade of the country.

**Religion and Instruction.**—The religion of the native population is either Mussulmán, in general of the Sunni sect, or Hindu. The Mussulmáns numbered (1911) 782,648; Hindus, 37,602; Christians, 5,085; Sikhs, 8,390; others, 978. At the close of 1919–20 there were 76 Government and aided and unaided schools in the province; 7 of these were for girls. Of the 3,684 pupils 605 were girls. Nearly half the pupils were Hindu children of men from Sind and the Panjab in trade or in Government service. Besides these there were 201 private schools with 2,826 pupils.

**Production and Industry.**—The country consists largely of barren mountains, deserts and stony plains; its climate is subject to the extremes of heat and cold, and the rainfall is uncertain and scanty. Here and there the mountains are tree-clad, and cultivation is carried on wherever water is found. An attempt is being made to bud the wild olive trees of the country with buds from cultivated European olives. If the experiment is successful, an olive-oil industry may be subsequently established. The agricultural products are wheat, barley, millet, lucerne, rice

maize, and potatoes; while grapes, apricots, peaches, apples, and melons are grown in abundance. Panjgúr in Makrán is famous for its dates. Among wild animals are the markhór, urial (wild-sheep), Sind ibex, ravine-deer, bear, and panther, and the chief domestic animals are the camel, horses, oxen and cows, and donkeys.

Little is yet known of the mineralogy of the country. Iron and lead are found near Khuzdár; coal is worked at Khost on the Sindh-Pishin railway, and in the Sor hills near Quetta. Asbestos and chromite have been found in Zhob, and chromite also in the Quetta Pishin district. There are oil springs at Khattan in the Marri country, but these are not now worked. Sulphate of iron has been found in Kalát and sulphate of aluminium in Chagái. Salt is manufactured in Pishin, in the Zhob district, and in the Kalát State. Promising deposits of salt were discovered in 1917-18 in the Chagái district, development of which is under consideration. Local manufactures are unimportant. A few matchlocks and other weapons are made, and various kinds of ironwork for agricultural purposes. The nomad tribes make felts, rough blankets, and rugs. Brahúi women are famous for their needle-work. Leather-work and pottery are manufactured in Kachhi. There is a brewery as well as a government distillery for the manufacture of country spirit at Quetta, and also mills for grinding flour, pressing chaff, manufacturing patent coal-fuel, and ice. A museum at Quetta was opened in 1906. The Indian Staff College was opened at Quetta in 1907.

**Commerce.**—The land traffic with India passes either by railway or by the routes from Kalát and Las Bela to Sind, and through the Loralai district, to the Punjáb. The value of the trans-frontier imports (excluding purely transit trade between places in Balúchistán, and the trade by road between Karachi and Kalát and Las Bela) from Kalát and Las Bela into India in 1918-19 was Rs. 14,46,561, and of the exports from India to Kalát and Las Bela, Rs. 5,51,355. (This trans-frontier trade is regarded since April 1, 1919, as internal traffic, and statistics are discontinued.) The chief exports from the Province are fruit, drugs, fish, mats, and wool; imports consist of piece-goods, chiefly of Indian manufacture, metal ware, tea, sugar, and canned goods.

Over-sea trade is carried on through ports on the Makrán coast with India, the exports consisting of dates, matting and dried fish, and the imports chiefly of piece-goods and food grains. The greater part of this trade is with the Bombay Presidency.

The principal imports into Balúchistán from foreign countries, viz., Afghanistan and Persia, are fruit, ghee, wool, sheep, horses and ponies. Piece-goods in large quantities, indigo, tea, sugar, and metals are sent to these countries through Balúchistán.

**Communications.**—Good roads connect the more important centres in the directly administered places. There are 976 miles of metalled and partly metalled roads and 2,130 of unmetalled roads and paths.

The North-Western railway, which has the standard gauge of 5ft. 6in., enters Balúchistán near Jhatpat and crosses the Kachhi plain to Sibi, where it bifurcates, one branch going by Harnai and the other by Quetta, and reunites at Bostán, whence the line runs to Chaman. A line of railway to Nushki 82½ miles long, which cost about 7,000,000 rupees, was opened for traffic in 1905, and an extension of the railway line from Nushki up



to Duzdap on the Persian border, and also a short line from Khanai to Hindubagh, a distance of about 45 miles, were completed in 1917.

There is a complete and frequent postal service in British and administered territory, extending to Kalat and through Duzdap to Seistan and Meshed.

A network of telegraph wires covers the north-eastern portion of the Province and extends to Kalat, and westwards *viâ* Nushki to Killá Robá where it connects with the Indo-European system, while a further line laid down in 1907 connects India with Persia and Europe, *via* Las Bela, Panjgur and Nok Kundi.

*Agent to Governor-General in Baluchistán.*—The Hon. Lieut.-Colonel A. B. Dew, C.S.I., C.I.E.

### Works of Reference.

- The Administration Report of the Baluchistan Agency. Annual. Calcutta.  
 Accounts relating to the Trade by Land of British India with Foreign Countries. Annual. Calcutta.  
 Census of India, 1911. Baluchistán.  
 Aitchison's Treaties.  
 The District Gazetteers of Baluchistán.  
 Floyer (E. A.), *Unexplored Baluchistán*. London, 1882.  
 Holdich (Sir T. H.), *The Indian Borderland*. London, 1901.  
 Hughes (A. W.), *The Country of Baluchistán*. London, 1877.  
 MacGregor (Sir C.), *Wanderings in Baluchistán*. London, 1882.  
 McLeod Innes (General J. J.), *Life and Times of General Sir James Browne*. London, 1904.  
 McMahon (Sir A. H.) and Holdich (Sir T. H.), *Papers on the North-Western Borderlands of Baluchistán in 'Geographical Journal.'* Vol. ix. pp. 392-416. London, 1897.  
 Oliver (E. E.), *Across the Border, or Pathan and Baluch*. London, 1891.  
 Ronaldshay (Earl of), *Sport and Politics under an Eastern Sky*. Edinburgh, 1902.  
 Thornton (T. H.), *Life of Colonel Sir R. Sandeman*. London, 1895.

### SIKKIM.

An Indian State in the Himálayas, bounded on the N. by Tibet, on the E. by the Tibetan district of Chumbí, and by Bhután, on the S. by the British district of Darjiling, and on the W. by Nepál. Extreme length from N. to S. 70 miles; extreme breadth, 50 miles; area, 2,818 square miles.

In March, 1890, a treaty was signed by the Viceroy of India and the Chinese representative, by which the British protectorate over Sikkim is recognised by China. The British Government has direct and exclusive control over the foreign relations. The present Maharájá is H. H. TASHI NAMGYAL, C.I.E., who succeeded on December 5, 1914. His Highness and the members of the Council carry on the administration, full powers having been granted to him in April, 1918.

Population in 1911, 87,920. The inhabitants are Bhutias, Lepchas and Nepalese, the last-named being now the most numerous. Principal towns are Gangtok, the capital, Rhenok, Pakyong, Rangpo, Lachen, and Lachung. The State religion is Buddhism, but the majority of the people are Hindu.

The gross revenue is about 37,000*l.* per year. The landlords exercise limited jurisdiction within their districts; important cases being referred to the Sikkim chief court.

Sikkim produces rice, Indian corn, and other millets, cardamom, oranges, apples, and woollen cloth. Fruit gardens are maintained by the State. There are extensive forests in the State and wide tracts of unoccupied waste. The principal trade route from Bengal to Tibet passes

through Sikkim. Imports into Sikkim from, and exports from Sikkim to, India :—

—	1913-14 (Pre-war)	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from India	108,606	110,647	111,734	74,022	84,002
Exports to India	201,385	181,870	181,512	187,848	218,306

The chief imports into Sikkim are cotton piece goods, oils, provisions, salt, manufactured silk, sugar, tea, tobacco, and rice ; the chief exports from Sikkim food grains and vegetables, hides and skins, raw wool, and timber.

Political Officer.—C. A. Bell, Esq., C.M.G., C.I.E.

### References.

- A collection of Treaties, Engagements, and Sanads relating to India and neighbouring countries. By C. U. Aitchison. Volume II. Calcutta.
- Routes in Sikkim, compiled in the Intelligence Branch of the Quartermaster-General's Department in India. By Captain W. F. O'Connor. Calcutta, 1890.
- Donaldson (Florence), Lepcha Land, or Six Weeks in the Sikkim Himalayas. London, 1900.
- Edgar (Sir John), Report on a Visit to Sikkim in 1878. Calcutta, 1874.
- Fraserfield (D. W.), Round Kangchenjunga. London, 1908.
- Lewis (J. O. H.), At the Gates of Tibet. London.
- Strahan (Lieut.-Col.), Report on Explorations in Sikkim. Dehra Dun, 1899.
- Waddell, Among the Himalayas.
- White (J. Claude), Sikkim and Bhutan. London, 1909.

### ANDAMAN AND NICOBAR ISLANDS.

The Andaman Islands lie in the Bay of Bengal, 590 miles from the mouth of the Hugli, 120 miles from Cape Negrais in Burma, the nearest point on the mainland. Five large islands closely grouped together are called the Great Andaman, and to the south is the island of Little Andaman. There are some 200 islets, the two principal groups being the Andaman Archipelago and the Labyrinth Islands. The total area is 2,260 square miles. The Great Andaman group is about 219 miles long and, at the widest, 52 miles broad. The group, densely wooded, contains many valuable trees, the best known of which is the *paduk* or Andaman redwood (*Pterocarpus dalbergioides*). The islands are hilly, the highest point, Saddle Peak, being 2,402 feet, and Mount Harriet, 1,196 feet in height. The islands possess a number of harbours and safe anchorages, notably, Port Blair, Port Cornwallis, and Stewart Sound, the last being most favourably situated for forest trade. The climate is tropical, the rainfall irregular and often excessive. The aborigines, 1,317 (628 males and 689 females) in 1911, against 1,882 in 1901), live in small groups over the islands ; they are savages of a low Negrito type. The total population of the Andaman Islands in 1920 was 16,316 (14,297 males and 2,019 females). In 1918-19 the forest area, the result of convict and free labour, amounted to 11,84,864 rupees. The coconut, rubber (*Hevea brasiliensis*), Manila hemp (*Musa textilis*), and Bahamas aloe (*Agave sisalana*) are successfully cultivated. In 1920 there were 10,753 head of cattle. Wireless telegraphy with Burma was established in 1904. A mail steamer connects Port Blair with Calcutta, Rangoon, and Madras. The islands are used by the Government of India as a penal settlement for life and long-term convicts. The settlement possesses about 22,468 acres of cleared land and 83 square miles of reserved forest. There were, in 1920, 15,553 convicts (including 404 women) in the place, of whom



some 1,211 were on ticket-of-leave in the settlement supporting themselves. Of the women, about half are on ticket-of-leave, and married convicts. The Andaman Islands are under the Government of India and the Officer in Charge is the Chief Commissioner. The Civil, Military and convict population of Port Blair in 1919 was 16,316.

The **Nicobar Islands** are situated to the South of the Andamans, 7 miles from Little Andaman. There are nineteen islands, seven uninhabited gross area, 635 square miles. The islands are usually divided into three groups Southern, Central and Northern, the chief islands in each being respectively Great Nicobar, Camorta with Nancowry, and Car Nicobar. There is a fine land-locked harbour between the islands of Camorta and Nancowry, known as Nancowry Harbour. The Nicobarese inhabitants, numbering 8,818 (4,818 males and 3,985 females) in 1911, are a variety of the Malay (more probably Talaing) race. They are known to have eagerly pursued the coconut trade for at least 1,500 years. English and Hindustani are understood in most villages. The coconut production is estimated at 15 million nuts per annum, of which some 5 million are sold by barter and exported. Small native craft and Chinese junks in the form of copra. The climate is tropical and, except, perhaps, at Car, unhealthy for Europeans. The Government is represented by a permanent agent and an assistant agent. The islands are attached to the Chief Commissionership of the Andamans and Nicobars.

*Chief Commissioner at Port Blair.*—Lieut.-Col. H. C. Beadon, C.I.E., I.A.

*Annual Administration Reports by the Chief Commissioner.*—Selections from Records of the Government of India (Home Department) Nos. XXV. and LXXVII. Kloss (C. B.), In the Andamans and Nicobars. London, 1903.

### LACCADIVE ISLANDS.

A group of 14 islands (9 inhabited), about 200 miles off the west or Malabar coast of the Madras Presidency. The northern portion is attached to the collectorate of South Kánara, the remainder to the administrative district of Malabar. Population 10,600, nearly all Muhammadans. The language is either Malayalam or Mahl. The staple product is the fibre known as coir.

**Keeling Islands.** See STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

**Kuria Muria Island.** See ADEN.

## THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

### Constitution and Government.

THE Straits Settlements, a Crown colony, which comprises Singapore, Penang (including Province Wellesley and the Dindings), and Malacca, were transferred from the control of the Indian Government to that of the Secretary of State for the Colonies on April 1, 1867. The Cocos Islands were placed under the Straits Settlements in 1886, and Christmas Island in 1889. Christmas Island was annexed to the Settlement of Singapore in 1900, and the Cocos Islands in 1903.

By a proclamation dated October 30, 1906, the boundaries of the Colony were extended so as to include the Colony of Labuan, with effect from January 1, 1907.

The administration of the colony is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an Executive Council, composed of the General Officer commanding the troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Resident Councillor of Penang, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, and the Colonial Engineer. There is a Legislative Council, presided over by the Governor, of ten official and eight unofficial members, nominated by the Crown.

**Governor.**—Sir Laurence N. Guillemard, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

The governor is also *High Commissioner* for the Federated Malay States of Perak, Sēlangor, Negri Sembilan, and Pahang, *High Commissioner* of Brunei, and *British Agent* for North Borneo and Sarawak.

There are municipal bodies in each settlement, the members of which are appointed by the Governor.

### Area and Population.

Singapore is an island about twenty-seven miles long by fourteen wide, with an area of 217 square miles, separated from the southern extremity of the Malay Peninsula by a strait three-quarters of a mile in width. A number of small islands adjacent form part of the settlement. The seat of government is the town of Singapore, at the south-eastern point of the island. Penang is an island of 108 square miles, off the west coast of the Malayan Peninsula, and at the northern entrance of the Straits of Malacca. On the opposite shore of the mainland, distant from two to ten miles, is Province Wellesley, a strip of territory forming part of the Settlement of Penang, averaging eight miles in width, and extending forty-five miles along the coast, including ten miles of territory to the south of the Krian; total area 280 square miles. The chief town of Penang is George Town. Off the coast of Perak is the small island of Pangkor, which, together with a strip of the mainland, is British territory, the whole being known as the Dindings. Malacca is on the western coast of the peninsula between Singapore and Penang—about 110 miles from the former and 240 from the latter; it is a strip of territory 42 miles in length, and from eight to 24 miles in breadth.

The population, according to the census of 1911, was 714,069 (467,374 males and 246,695 females). The estimated population for 1918 and 1919, inclusive of the military, is as follows:—

	Singapore <sup>1</sup>		Penang <sup>2</sup>		Malacca		Totals	
	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males	Females
Europeans and Americans . . }	4,936	1,941	863	411	265	97	6,064	2,449
Eurasians . . .	2,694	2,890	828	1,028	888	1,018	4,410	4,936
Asiatics . . .	254,176	108,140	184,747	114,165	88,800	57,984	527,723	275,289
	261,806	107,971	186,438	115,604	89,953	59,099	538,197	282,674
Totals (1918)	369,777		302,042		149,052		820,871	
Estimated	387,336		305,739		153,008		846,083	
Totals (1919)	274,238   113,098		188,720   117,019		92,340   60,668		555,298   290,785	
Estimated								

<sup>1</sup> Inclusive of Christmas, Cocos-Keeling, and Labuan Islands.

<sup>2</sup> Inclusive of Province Wellesley and Dindings.

In 1918 there were in the Settlements : about 274,574 Malays ; 432,700 Chinese, and 94,213 natives of India.

The births and deaths in 1918 were as follows :—

—	Singapore	Penang	Dindings	Province Wellesley	Malacca	Labuan	Total
Births .	9,585	4,110	349	4,109	5,300	249	23,702
Deaths .	15,372	6,685	730	5,676	7,633	198	36,294

Totals 1919 : births, 25,638 ; deaths, 27,957.

In 1919 there were 70,912 immigrants from China, and 101,433 from Southern India.

### Education.

Instruction, not yet compulsory throughout the colony, is partly supported by the Government in the case of grant-in-aid schools, and wholly in the case of Government English and Government Vernacular Schools. In Malacca, Penang Island outside Municipal limits, and Province Wellesley there is compulsory attendance of Malay boys within a certain radius of a Malay vernacular school, where free instruction is given in their own language.

The numbers of schools and pupils were as follows in 1918 :—

—	Schools	Enrolment	Attendance
Government English schools . . . . .	8	3,012	2,800
Grant-in-aid English schools . . . . .	35	13,516	12,511
Government vernacular boys' and girls' schools . . . . .	192	12,259	10,821
Grant-in-aid vernacular boys' schools . . . . .	11	470	381
Total . . . . .	246	29,257	26,513

The expenditure on the schools in 1919 was 70,446*l*.

There is a training college for Malay teachers in Malacca.

### Justice and Crime.

The law in force is contained in local ordinances and in such English and Indian Acts and Orders in Council as are applicable to the colony. The Indian Penal Code, with slight alterations, has been adopted, and there is a Civil Procedure Code based on the English Judicature Acts. There is a Supreme Court which holds assizes at Singapore and Penang every two months, and quarterly at Malacca, civil sittings monthly at Singapore and Penang, and once a quarter at Malacca.

There are, besides, district courts, police courts and marine magistracy courts. Convictions before the Superior Courts in 1918 were 604 ; before the other courts, 36,715 persons. Police force, 2,727 in 1919. Criminal prisoners admitted to the gaols in 1919, 4,235.

### Finance.

Public revenue and expenditure for six years (1 dollar = 2*s*. 4*d*.) :—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure	Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1913	1,446,403	1,221,338	1917	2,295,079	1,326,429
1915	1,648,697	1,189,598	1918	2,713,901	1,862,717
1916	2,021,381	1,288,741	1919	3,979,321	4,071,811

The leading items of revenue for 1919 were—licences, excise, and internal revenue not otherwise classified, 2,601,913*l.*; posts and telegraphs, 127,643*l.*; fees of court or office, payments for specific services, and reimbursements in aid, 85,948*l.*; rents of Government property, 144,755*l.*; interest, 160,318*l.*; land sales, 526,547*l.*; and of expenditure—military expenditure, 509,796*l.*; marine, 53,108*l.*; police, 140,978*l.*; legal, 45,072*l.*; hospitals and dispensaries, 91,574*l.*; medical, 33,403*l.*; education, 44,972*l.*; post office, 79,101*l.*; Government monopolies, 56,561*l.*; public works, 294,076*l.*; pensions, 73,574*l.*; war expenditure, 171,080*l.*

The total assets of the colony, December 31, 1919, amounted to 7,388,505*l.*, and liabilities 2,527,386*l.* The debt on December 31, 1919, amounted to 6,913,352*l.*, borrowed for public works; and 7,621,558*l.* war loan.

### Commerce.

The Straits ports are free from customs duties, and their trade, centred at Singapore, is a transit trade. Excise duties are levied on wines, petroleum, and tobacco. The chief exports comprise tin, pepper, nutmegs, mace, sago, tapioca, buffalo hides and horns, rattans, gutta-percha, rubber, gambier, gum, copra. The cultivation of rice is giving place to rubber and coconuts.

Imports and exports for six years (inclusive of treasure and inclusive of trade with the Federated Malay States), including the trade of Labuan and Christmas Island :—

Yrs	IMPORTS				EXPORTS			
	From U.K.	From Colonies, &c.	From Foreign Countries	Total	To U.K.	To Colonies, &c.	To Foreign Countries	Total
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1913	6,175,526	26,897,392	22,868,554	55,986,472	10,745,269	14,117,263	20,512,610	45,375,132
1914	4,304,928	24,670,068	22,062,074	51,037,070	8,932,965	12,388,118	25,803,760	47,124,843
1915	5,626,814	30,423,460	27,191,800	63,242,074	10,916,928	14,111,080	32,408,356	57,436,364
1916	5,430,538	36,085,554	32,471,203	73,987,295	11,571,682	17,646,568	43,088,668	72,306,918
1917	6,538,771	41,524,227	33,554,816	81,617,814	6,427,854	18,096,002	47,398,255	71,922,111
1918	6,385,000	—	—	96,670,000	15,846,000	—	—	99,321,000

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of treasure down to the middle of 1919.

Imports exclude transshipment goods. Exports do not include coal supplied to ships, bunkers, ships' stores, telegraph cables, &c., materials for building and repairing vessels. and, since 1912, they also exclude Para rubber from the Federated Malay States, transhipped in the Colony.

Trade of the Straits Settlements during two years (inclusive of inter-colonial trade):—

	IMPORTS <sup>1</sup>		EXPORTS <sup>1</sup>	
	1917	1918	1917	1918
	£	£	£	£
Singapore . . . . .	61,596,086	67,219,285	57,882,366	57,940,969
Penang . . . . .	18,080,655	21,047,022	18,115,809	19,406,841
Malacca . . . . .	2,713,083	2,285,909	5,229,993	3,849,934
Labuan . . . . .	179,614	167,627	127,881	135,575
Christmas Island . . . . .	26,581	26,202	137,541	95,866
Dindings . . . . .	124,069	78,841	57,946	69,404

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of treasure.

The most important imports and exports in 1918, exclusive of inter-settlement trade, were:—

Principal Imports	1918	Principal Exports	1918
	£		£
Tin Ore . . . . .	13,171,276	Tin . . . . .	16,755,380
Rice and other grains . . . . .	11,677,396	Gums, including rubbers . . . . .	18,915,842
Cotton Piece Goods, Yarns, &c. . . . .	6,118,712	Spices, including Pepper . . . . .	2,599,185
Provisions . . . . .	301,729	Copra . . . . .	901,686
Sugar . . . . .	3,144,200	Hides, Raw . . . . .	94,287
Tobacco, Cigars, & Cigarette . . . . .	2,451,651	Sago . . . . .	237,725
Fish, dried and salted . . . . .	1,140,025	Rattans . . . . .	399,882
Coal . . . . .	2,877,915	Gambier . . . . .	410,074
Live Animals . . . . .	878,587	Tapioca . . . . .	810,991
Vegetables and Fruits . . . . .	638,789	Pineapples, preserved . . . . .	97,629
Hardware & Ironware, including cooking utensils . . . . .	516,460	Phosphates of Lime . . . . .	90,000

There may be said to be three classes of trade—*passing, transit, actual*; passing trade being goods in vessels merely passing through Singapore for China, &c.; transit trade goods changing bottom at Singapore, or landed and stored awaiting re-shipment. The two classes of trade are *not* included in the import and export statistics. Actual trade may be defined as goods brought for sale into Singapore and purchased there, either for consumption or for sale to other places whither they are said to be exported. The trade is a transit trade in the sense only that what is imported is exported without undergoing any process of manufacture. Exchange fluctuations affect the value of past statistical results, in times of low exchange the dollar value of goods having their origin in gold countries being enhanced; the same probably holding good, to a less extent, the case of produce exported, but the dollar value having been fixed early in 1906 at 2s. 4d., this is the rate adopted since.

The following figures are taken from the British Board of Trade Returns for the imports including produce from Borneo, Sarawak, and other eastern places transhipped at Singapore, which is thus entered as the place of export:—

—	1913 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports (consignments) into U.K. from the Straits . . . . .	15,799,502	16,043,633	10,815,006	21,263,379	17,956,901
Exports of British produce to the Straits . . . . .	5,836,446	4,890,268	6,144,240	6,288,920	16,567,701
Exports of foreign and Colonial produce to the Straits . . . . .	169,201	47,926	53,755	117,380	838,901

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The principal imports into the United Kingdom in 1919, were tin, 4,750,638*l.*; rubber, 7,107,882*l.*; sago and sago meal and flour, 1,320,542*l.*; Cassava powder and tapioca, 1,395,619*l.*; coconut oil, unrefined, 277,932*l.*; fruit, canned or bottled, 478,486*l.*; copra, 1,808,867*l.*; gutta percha, 697,173*l.*; pepper, 1,236,973*l.*; hides, raw, 214,991*l.*; gambier, 282,144*l.*. The principal exports from the United Kingdom were:—cottons and cotton yarn, 2,612,663*l.*; iron and iron and steel manufactures, 1,011,247*l.*; machinery, 389,158*l.*; soap, 95,437*l.*; tobacco, 133,607*l.*; spirits, 67,920*l.*

### Shipping and Navigation.

The total tonnage of merchant vessels entered and cleared at the ports of the Colony during 1919, exclusive of native craft, was 18,885,183 tons.

including British, 10,081,120 tons; Japanese, 4,102,800 tons; Dutch, 2,348,999 tons. The number of native and small craft entered and cleared was 63,770, with a tonnage of 2,566,091 tons.

### Communications.

There is a railway from Singapore to Woodlands on the Johore Straits, communication between Woodlands and Johore being maintained by steam ferries. The Federated Malay States Railway extends from Parit Buntar in Krian to Kuala Prai in Province Wellesley, whence are steam ferries to Penang. There is a railway from Malacca to Tampin in the Negri Sembilan. All the railways have a gauge of one metre, and connect with the Federated Malay States Railway system, a continuation of which through Johore was opened in 1909. It is proposed to connect Singapore with the mainland by the construction of a causeway, carrying two lines of railway and a 20-foot roadway, across the Johore Straits. There are electric tramway systems in Singapore and Penang. There are cables connecting Singapore, Malacca and Penang, and land lines from Singapore to Kuala Lumpur and Penang, and from Malacca to Tampin.

In 1919, 13,182,061 letters and other articles of correspondence were posted, and 9,355,950 delivered. The number of letters sent to China in 1918 in clubbed packets was 1,011,228. The parcels posted (1918) numbered 105,347, those delivered 76,561.

From Labuan there are telegraph cables connecting with Hong Kong, Singapore, Sandakan, and the Continent.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

There are thirteen banks with establishments in the Colony. The amount of deposits in the Government Savings Bank on December 31, 1919, was 1,488,261 dollars, equivalent to 173,631*l*.

The dollar, value 2*s*. 4*d*., is the standard coin of the Colony, and with the half-dollar and the British sovereign is legal tender for the payment of any amount. Subsidiary silver coins are 20, 10, and 5 cent pieces; copper coins are cents, half-cents, and quarter-cents. On December 31, 1916, Government currency notes to the value of 68,394,140 dollars (7,979,316*l*.) were in circulation in the Colony and Federated Malay States.

The measure of length in use in the Settlements is the English yard, with its divisions and multiples, and land is measured by the English acre. The native terms are, however, still in use. Commercial weights are :—

1 Kati	= 16 Tahil=	1½ lb. avoirdupois.
1 Pikul	= 100 Kati =	133½ lbs. „
1 Koyan	= 40 Pikul=	5,333½ „ „

The kati of 1½ lbs. is known as the Chinese kati. Another weight, known as the Malay kati, and still in partial use in Penang, is equal to the weight of 24 Spanish dollars, or 9,984 grains. This gives 142·628 lbs. as the weight of the pikul, and 5,705·143 lbs. as the weight of the koyan. The measures of capacity throughout the Colony are the gantang or gallon, and chupak or quart.

The **Cocos or Keeling Islands**, a group of about twenty small coral islands, lie about 700 miles S.W. of Sumatra and 1,200 miles S.W. of Singapore. The estimated population in 1918 was 832. (Census population, 1911, 749).

**Christmas Island** is 200 miles S.W. of Java and 700 miles E. of the Cocos Islands. It is 9 miles long and about 9 miles wide. The estimated population in 1918 was 2,180, most of the inhabitants, except the District Officer and his staff, being employed directly or indirectly by the company which works the enormous phosphate deposits which the island contains. Revenue, 1919, 3,051*l.*; expenditure, 1,490*l.* Imports, 1917, 26,581*l.*, chiefly machinery, tools, railway material, locomotives, and lorries; exports, 187,541*l.* The sole source of wealth of the Island is phosphate of lime; 53,370 tons were exported in 1918, and 68,621 tons in 1919. Tonnage entered and cleared, 1919, 81,197 tons; 1918, 71,926 tons. There is a railway in the island.

The island of **Labuan** lies about 6 miles from the north-west coast of Borneo, and since January 1, 1907, it has been incorporated with Singapore. Area 28½ sq. miles; the estimated population in 1918 was 6,848, mostly Malays from Borneo, with some Chinese traders and about 30 Europeans. Capital, Victoria, which has about 1,500 inhabitants. Revenue, 1919, 4,469*l.* expenditure, 9,558*l.* Shipping entered and cleared, 1919, 141,686 tons.

## THE FEDERATED MALAY STATES.

The Federated Malay States of Perak, Selangor, Negri Sembilan, and Pahang, which occupy a large portion of the Malay Peninsula, are under British protection. The officer administering the Government of the Straits Settlements is *ex officio* H.M.'s High Commissioner for these States and the other Malay States in the British sphere.

*High Commissioner.*—Sir Lawrence Nunns Guillemard, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.  
*Chief Secretary to Government.*—

The following are the Rulers and Residents of the four States:—

*Ruler of Perak.*—H. H. Sultan Iskandar Shah. *Resident.*—W. G. Maxwell, C.M.G.

*Ruler of Selangor.*—H. H. Sultan Sir Ala'u'd-din Sulaiman Shah K.C.M.G. *Resident.*—A. H. Lemon, C.M.G.

*Ruler of Negri Sembilan.*—H. H. Yang di-pertuan Besar Sir Muhammad K.C.M.G. *Resident.*—A. H. Lemon, C.M.G. (J. R. O. Aldworth, acting.)

*Ruler of Pahang.*—H. H. Sultan Abdullah. *Resident.*—C. W. C. Parr O.B.E.

In Perak, Selangor, and Sungai Ujong, which State was subsequently amalgamated with other States to form the Confederation of Negri Sembilan, Residents were appointed in 1874, with a staff of European officer whose duty was to aid the native rulers by advice, and to exercise executive functions. The supreme authority in each State is vested in the State Council, consisting of the Sultan, the Resident, the Secretary to the Resident, and some of the principal Malay chiefs and Chinese merchants. The Residents are under the control of the Chief Secretary and the High Commissioner.

In 1883 the relations of the Straits Settlements with the small Native States on the frontier of Malacca were consolidated. These States were confederated in 1889, under the name of Negri Sembilan (signifying Nine States). In January, 1895, Sungai Ujong (including Jelebu, which had been



administered by a Collector and Magistrate under the Resident of Sungai Ujong since 1888) and Negri Sembilan were placed under one Resident; and in July, 1895, a treaty was signed by which the administrations were amalgamated. The new federation, which retains the ancient name of Negri Sembilan, comprises the States of Sungai Ujong, Johol, Jelebu, Rembau and five smaller States. In 1887, by agreement with the Raja of Pahang, the control of his foreign relations, &c., was surrendered to the British Government. This was followed by a further agreement in 1888 with the Raja (now styled Sultan), under which Pahang was taken under British protection, on the same terms as the Protected Native States on the west coast of the peninsula. Pahang is situated on the east coast, within 200 miles by sea from Singapore. In July, 1896, the treaty between the four Protected Native States, Perak, Selangor, Pahang, and Negri Sembilan, and the British Government came into force by which the administrative federation of these States under a Chief Secretary is provided for, and the States agree to furnish a contingent of troops for service in the Colony should His Majesty's Government be at war with any foreign nation.

The areas of these States, in square miles, are approximately:—Perak, 7,800 sq. miles; Selangor, 3,156 sq. miles; Negri Sembilan, 2,550 sq. miles; Pahang, 14,000 square miles; total, 27,506 sq. miles. Perak, by agreement with Siam, has been extended by about 1,000 square miles (included in the figures given above).

Population, census 1911: Perak, 494,057 (344,238 males and 149,819 females); Selangor, 294,035 (220,939 males and 73,096 females); Negri Sembilan, 130,199 (87,651 males and 42,548 females); Pahang, 118,708 (72,234 males and 46,474 females); total 1,036,999, (725,062 males, and 311,937 females). The population contained 420,840 Malays, 433,244 Chinese, 172,465 natives of India, 3,284 Europeans and Americans, and 2,649 Eurasians. The preponderance of males over females is due to the number of Chinese immigrants. Estimated population, 1919, 1,315,700. The largest town in the States is Kuala Lumpur (in Selangor) with about 60,000 inhabitants. Births, 1919, 32,335; deaths, 38,645.

The police force, with European officers, consists of an Indian and a Malay contingent. In 1919 there were 93 European officers, the Indian contingent numbered 279 non-commissioned officers and 1,554 constables, and the Malay contingent numbered 285 non-commissioned officers and 1,565 constables; total, 4,677 officers and men. There is also a detective branch, in charge of Europeans, consisting of Chinese, Tamils, Malays, &c. Finger-print registration of all criminals in the Malayan Peninsula is carried out under the direction of a Federated Malay States police officer stationed in Kuala Lumpur.

In Perak, Selangor, Negri Sembilan, and Pahang, in 1919, there were a number of English schools maintained or assisted by Government, with an average enrolment of 6,606 boys and 1,787 girls, and an average attendance of 6,143 and 1,651 respectively, and 390 (335 for boys and 55 for girls) Malay Vernacular schools, with an average enrolment of 20,261 scholars, and an average attendance of 16,851. The total number of schools (1919) was 533 with an average attendance of 27,323. There are several Chinese schools, but they are not under the control or supervision of the Education Department. Expenditure on education (excluding buildings) in 1919, 91,841*l*.

The laws in force in each State of the Federation are contained in enactments passed by the State Councils, up to December, 1909, and from that date, where more than one State is affected, by the Federal Council.



This Council consists of the High Commissioner as President, the Chief Secretary, the Sultans of Perak, Selangor, and Pahang, the Yang di per Tua Besar of Negri Sembilan, the four British Residents, the Legal Adviser, and five unofficial members, and in addition to legislation deals with the annual estimates of revenue and expenditure. All legislative enactments are submitted to the High Commissioner and the Secretary of State for the Colonies. The courts in the States are:—(1) The Supreme Court, comprising the Court of Judicial Commissioner and the Court of Appeal. (2) The Court of Magistrate of the first class. (3) The Court of a Magistrate of the second class. (4) The Court of a Kathi and the Court of Assistant Kathi. (5) The Court of a Penghulu. The Court of Appeal consists of two or more Judicial Commissioners, the chief Judicial Commissioner being President. There is a final appeal in civil matters to the Privy Council.

The number of cases of murder, homicide, robbery, &c., reported in 1917 was 729, discovered 226; in 1918, reported 821, discovered 258. The number of prisoners in gaol on December 31, 1919, was 1,602.

Efficient Government hospitals are established in all districts, with separate hospitals for Europeans. A very complete Institute of Medical Research has been established at Kuala Lumpur.

The revenue of the States in 1919 was 8,415,758*l.*, war tax, 562,710*l.* and the expenditure, 8,245,645*l.* (1918, revenue, 7,985,700*l.*; expenditure 5,283,473*l.*).

Leading items of revenue in 1919 were—licences, 2,090,861*l.*; customs 2,102,889*l.*; railways, 1,745,037*l.*; land revenue, 355,953*l.*; fees of court and office, 296,679*l.*; interest, 595,650*l.*; municipal, 242,175*l.*; war tax, 562,710*l.* and of expenditure—railways, 3,082,546*l.*; public works, 1,009,113*l.*; miscellaneous service (including war contribution), 1,894,230*l.*; persons' emoluments, 993,577*l.*, other charges, 962,500*l.*; interest on advances 105,000*l.* Public debt, 1919, 1,750,000*l.*

The staple cultivations of the Federated Malay States are coconuts, rice, rubber, sugar, tapioca, pepper, gambier, and nipah palms. The chief industrial enterprises are the cultivation of rubber, and the mining of tin. The Krian irrigation works in Perak irrigate 70,000 acres of rice (paid land and supply drinking water to the district. The canal is 21 miles long with 16½ miles of branches and 188½ miles of distributory channels. The total area of rubber estates of over 100 acres at the end of 1919 was 499,500 acres (78,284 tons were exported in 1918 and 106,453 tons in 1919), and coconut estates, 54,800 acres (the total acreage under coconuts was 182,000 acres). The forests produce many excellent timbers, besides gutta-percha, oils, resins, and canes. In 1919 the total quantity of timber of all kinds taken from the forests, on which payment was made, was 955,960 tons, in addition to a large quantity used free of royalty by the native Malay population and the tin miners. The gross revenue of the Forest Department for 1919 amounted to 213,829*l.* The duty on the export of tin forms the largest item of the revenue of the States on the West Coast. In 1919 the tin export amounted to 36,938 tons, and in 1918 to 37,370 tons. Duty paid in 1919, customs, 1,160,170*l.*, war-tax, 47,939*l.* In 1919, 16,402 ounces of gold, and in 1918, 18,309 ounces were produced in the Federated Malay States. Besides gold and tin, many minerals are found, including lead, iron, copper, mercury, arsenic, manganese, wolfram (exports 1919, 430 tons), scheelite (exports 1919, 225 tons), plumbago, silver, zinc, and coal, but with the exception of coal, they have not so far been discovered in workable form. The exports of tungsten ore in 1919 were 655 tons. The labour force engaged in mining at the end of 1919 was 113,107.

The trade (excluding bullion and specie) was as follows in 1919 and 1918:—

—	Perak	Selangor	Negri Sembilan	Pahang	Total 1919	Total 1918
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Imports .	5,118,277	6,500,221	1,582,796	670,118	13,866,412	8,720,921
Exports .	14,552,210	11,765,624	4,933,756	1,314,173	32,565,762	26,024,400

Chief items of import, 1919 :—rice, 3,870,066*l.*; opium, 330,405*l.*; tobacco, cigars, and cigarettes, 742,449*l.*; cotton piece goods, 645,519*l.*; sugar, 383,022*l.*; milk, condensed, 272,636*l.*; live animals, 473,524*l.*; spirits, 196,016*l.*; petroleum, including benzine, 551,716*l.*; ironware, 254,046*l.*; machinery, 495,968*l.* Chief exports, 1919 : cultivated rubber (106,453 tons), 22,059,244*l.*; copra, 600,434*l.*; tin and tin ore, 8,745,635*l.*; metals, 101,903*l.*; timber, 33,304*l.*; hides, 24,528*l.* Imports (excluding bullion and specie), 1919, from U.K., 1,394,000*l.* Exports to U.K., 5,240,000*l.* Bullion and specie imported 1919, 74,742*l.*; exported, 60,861*l.*

Shipping, 1919 (excluding native craft): entered, 3,545 vessels, 1,444,899 tons; cleared, 3,538 vessels, 1,444,124 tons. Native craft, entered and cleared, 13,925 vessels, 372,117 tons.

There were in the 4 States in 1919, 2,362 miles of metalled cart roads and 1,791 miles of bridle roads and paths. There are also 700 miles of paths maintained by the Forest Department. The Government has made, purchased, leased, or is making, the railway systems of the whole peninsula south of the Siamese boundary, including the railway on Singapore Island. When the system is complete, there will be a main trunk line extending throughout the peninsula, diverging at Gemas in Negri Sembilan into West Coast and East Coast lines, and linking up with the Southern Siamese railway system on the Perlis-Siam and Kelantan-Siam boundaries respectively. The two Siamese lines converge at Ootapao, in Singora, and hence a single line continues north to Bangkok. On the West Coast, the line is now open for traffic from Singapore as far as Padang Besar (Perlis Siamese boundary), a distance of 596 miles, and on the East Coast it is open from Singapore as far as Padang Tungka (in Pahang). A section in Kelantan from Tumpat to Tanah Merah (32 miles), and one from Pasir Mas to Golok (Kelantan-Siam boundary) (12 miles) are also open for traffic. The section in Johore, extending from Johore Bahru to Gemas (120 miles), is leased from the Johore Government. The line is of metre gauge. The total mileage open for traffic, including leased lines, was 1,003 miles in 1919. The lines under construction (1920) were about 72 miles, besides 2 miles of Hill Railway, in Penang, and doubling of lines in Singapore Island (16 miles) and in neighbourhood of Kuala Lumpur (37 miles). The construction of a causeway carrying a double line of railway and a roadway is now proceeding (1920), connecting the island of Singapore with the mainland across the Johore Straits. An extensive scheme of deep-water wharves at Prai, on the mainland, opposite Penang, is also in progress.

There are (1919) 96 post offices and 39 other places for postal business. In 1919, 24,025,009 postal packets (registered letters, 707,639, and parcels, 171,718) were received and delivered. In 1919 there were 2,372 miles of telegraph and telephone line (12,000 miles of wire) under the Post Office department. The net revenue collected by the department amounted to 151,587*l.*, and expenditure to 145,512*l.*, Savings Banks, 10,270 depositors, and 106,061*l.* deposits on December 31, 1919. The current

money consists of Straits Settlements dollars with subsidiary silver and copper coins. In February, 1906, the value of the dollar was fixed at 2s. 4d. or 60 dollars = 7l. Currency notes and bank notes also circulate and the sovereign is legal tender for any amount at the above rate. Weight and measures (as well as currency) are as in the Straits Settlements.

## THE MALAY STATES NOT INCLUDED IN THE FEDERATION.

The Malay States not included in the Federation are five in number, namely, Johore, Kedah, Perlis, Kelantan, and Trengganu.

The relations of Johore with Great Britain are defined by a treaty dated December 11, 1885; and, by an amendment to this treaty made on May 12, 1914, the Sultan agreed to accept, and to act upon the advice of, a British officer called the General Adviser. The Sultan is assisted in the administration of the State by an Executive Council, and by a Legislative Council consisting of official and unofficial members.

The rights of suzerainty, protection, administration and control of the other four States were transferred from Siam to Great Britain by the Anglo-Siamese treaty of March 10, 1909. In all four States the Rulers are assisted in the administration by State Councils. In Kedah, Perlis, and Kelantan the Ruler has the assistance of a British Adviser appointed by the British Government.

In these States the currency, weights and measures are the same as in the Straits Settlements and the Federated Malay States. Their trade is almost entirely carried on with the Straits Settlements.

The religion of the Malays is Muhammadanism.

Johore (area 7,500 square miles, population in 1911, 180,417, of whom 102,219 were Malays, 63,405 Chinese, and 5,659 Indians) lies at the southern extremity of the Malay Peninsula. Births registered (1919), 9,320; deaths, 9,807. There were (1919) 3 English schools and 71 vernacular schools, and an English College (with 75 boys in residence).

Revenue (1919), 11,052,777 dollars; expenditure, 8,228,862. The public debt of 8 millions was extinguished in 1918. Imports (1919), 29,524,700 dollars (foodstuffs, drinks, and narcotics, 20,905,117; raw materials, 2,699,281; manufactured articles, 5,147,919; coin and bullion 52,561 dollars). Exports 71,279,930 dollars (rubber, 58,208,400; gambier, 1,719,200; pepper, 385,775; copra, 4,834,699; areca-nuts, 3,817,700; tin, 2,638,600; tapioca, 2,322,228; forest produce, 876,100 dollars). Rubber output, 1919, 27,890 tons.

The military force of the State consists of 400 Malay infantry, 100 Pathan artillery, and nearly 100 bandsmen. In addition there is a Volunteer Corps of Europeans and Malays (400). The Police force, which is armed, numbers 23 officers and 701 rank and file (1919).

During 1919, 20 additional miles of road were opened to traffic, and 44 miles were under construction. At the beginning of 1920 over 400 miles of metalled road had been constructed. The railway from Penang to Singapore traverses Johore for a distance of 120 miles. The Johore section has been leased to the Federated Malay States Government for a term of years. Rubber estates are situated on either side along practically the whole length, and thus, with the help of roads and navigable rivers, good communication is available. A light railway runs from Muar for 14 miles southwards through Malay holdings, which are thus afforded an easy outlet for their products.

An efficient medical service and eight public hospitals are maintained by the Government.

The Postal revenue (1919) was 61,381 dollars. Letters, parcels, &c., received, 1,828,137; despatched, 920,549.

*Ruler.*—His Highness Sultan Ibrahim, G.C.M.G., K.B.E.

*General Adviser.*—J. F. Owen (Acting).

Kedah, on the west coast of the Peninsula, and north of Province Wellesley and Perak, has an area of 3,800 square miles. The population (census 1911) is 245,986, of whom 195,411 were Malays, 33,746 Chinese, 8,135 Siamese, and 6,074 Indians. The estimated population in 1920 was 325,000. The capital is Alor Star on the Kedah River,

about sixty miles from Penang by sea. Owing to the Sultan's ill-health, the head of the Government is the Regent. There are (1920) 39 Europeans in the Government service principally in the Public Works, Survey and Police Departments. The police force distributed in 60 stations, had a strength (December, 1920) of 698 men (principally Malays). There were at the end of 1920, 63 Government schools (about 6,000 pupils), 10 telegraph offices, and 17 post offices. A telephone system extends throughout the State, the mileage in 1920 being 1,144. The railway connecting the Federated Malay States and Siam passes through the State. A metalled road (39 miles) connects Alor Star with Perlis, and with Singora frontier (Siam), and a metalled road (48 miles) connects it with Province Wellesley. Another metalled road (45 miles) connects Baling with Upper Perak in one direction and with Province Wellesley in the opposite direction. 160 miles were maintained in 1920. The revenue of the State for the year 1920 (Muhammadar 1338) was 6,650,000 dollars, including Chandu monopolies, 2,977,000; export duties, 56,000; lands, 819,000; and liquors, 284,000 dollars; and the expenditure, 4,305,000 dollars. The principal produce of North Kedah is rice. There are rubber (output, 1920, 8,655 tons), coconut, and tapioca estates in South Kedah. About four or five steamers ply daily between Penang and the various ports of Kedah. Kedah-Penang trade (1919): imports, 4,194,810 dollars; exports, 6,980,384 dollars. Postal and telegraph revenue, 1920, 63,378 dollars; expenditure, 99,116 dollars. Postal articles dealt with, 1,649,000.

*Ruler.*—H.H. Sultan Sir Abdul Hamid Halim Shah, K.C.M.G. (succeeded in 1881).

*Regent.*—H.H. Tunku Ibrahim.

*British Adviser.*—M. S. H. McArthur.

Perlis, on the west coast of the Peninsula and north of Kedah, has an area of about 316 square miles and a population (1911 census) of 32,746. Malays numbered 29,499; the population, Chinese 1,627, and Siamese 1,338. Police force, 1919, 58 n.c.o.'s men. Fourteen schools were maintained in 1920; average attendance, 1,100. The principal products are rice, tin, and coconuts. There are tin (output of tin-ore in 1919, 113 tons) and guano deposits. There are 17 miles of metalled, 11 miles of gravelled road, and miles of earth road in the State. The revenue for 1920 was 443,442 dollars, and expenditure 277,994 dollars. Public debt, 1920, 495,394 dollars.

*Ruler.*—H.H. Syed Alwi.

*British Adviser.*—E. W. N. Wyatt (Acting).

Kelantan, on the east coast of the Peninsula, has an area estimated at 6,870 square miles and a population (1911 census) of 286,751, including 5,355 Siamese and 9 Chinese. Kota Bharu, the capital, has a population of about 12,000. There are Government elementary schools in the State. The High Court, the Central Court, the Small Court are at Kota Bharu, and there are District Courts at Kuala Krai, Kuala Puteh, Pasir Mas, and Tumpat respectively. The revenue of the State in 1919 amounted to 1,141,444 dollars (licences, excise, &c., 407,203 dollars; customs, 340,875 dollars; revenue, 266,137 dollars), and the expenditure to 1,065,012 dollars. Public debt (1919) 2,683,948 dollars.

The chief industry is agriculture. About 843,338 acres were under cultivation in 1919. Chief products: rice (152,739 acres), coconuts (60,087 acres), betel-nuts, rubber (35,346 acres), resin and gharu, rattan, bamboo, pepper, tapioca, sugar-cane, and maize. A large part of the State is covered with jungle comprising numerous kinds of serviceable timber. The State supports cattle (estimated at 120,000 head), buffaloes (25,000), sheep, goats, and poultry. The almost unworked mineral resources believed to comprise gold, galena, pyrites, and tin. Large planting and mining concessions are held by British companies. The principal manufacturing industries are silk-weaving, boat-building, and brick-making. In 1919, total exports, 5,467,000 dollars; total imports, 3,876,679 dollars (1918, 8,615,079 and 2,582,408 dollars respectively). Chief exports, 1919: Cattle, sheep, and goats, 187,993 dollars; betel-nuts, 157,797 dollars; fish, 222,131 dollars; copra, 1,093,666 dollars; Para rubber, 3,577,000 dollars. Chief imports, 1919: cattle, 24,860 dollars; fish, 25,715 dollars; rice, 3,000 dollars; wheat and flour, 46,289 dollars; milk, 51,991 dollars; sugar, 122,288 dollars; tobacco, 140,704 dollars; salt, 18,804 dollars; gambier, 30,089 dollars; petroleum, 193,000 dollars; cotton goods, 953,805 dollars; silk goods, 38,503 dollars; timber, 36,972 dollars; cement, 54,368 dollars; machinery and metal goods, 876,231 dollars.

Tonnage of steamships inwards and outwards, 1919, 88,616 tons (73,577 tons in 1918). Over 5,905 are registered. There is regular steamship communication between Bangkok and Singapore. Roads (except for the Kota Bharu-Pasir Puteh road, 26 miles) extend only a few miles from the capital; communication inland is by the rivers. There is bi-weekly connection by rail and steamer between Tumpat and Kuala Lebir 60 miles river. Kota Bharu is in direct telegraphic communication with Bangkok and Penang and possesses a telephone service. There were (1919) 4 post offices and 2 sub-post offices in the State.

*Ruler.*—H.H. Sultan Mohammed IV., K.C.M.G.

*British Adviser.*—H. W. Thomson.

Trengganu, with an area of about 6,000 square miles, and a population, at the census, 1911, of 154,037, lies on the east coast between Pahang and Kelantan. The capital is Kuala Trengganu, with a population of 14,000. There are four Malay schools and one Chinese school. Trengganu was the last British possession to tolerate slavery for debt. The practice has been abolished by an enactment passed in 1919. Police force, 1919, about 240. There are about 11 miles of metalled cart road at the capital, and a telephone exchange, but no trunk roads, railways, or telegraphs. Communication with the interior is by rivers, and good native paths. Steamers connect regularly with Singapore and Bangkok, and locally-built motor-boats maintain passenger services along the Trengganu coast. The industries are similar to those of Kelantan, and the country is of the same general character. Revenue, 1919, 762,455 dollars; chiefly from farms, 94,133 dollars; chandu, 337,944 dollars; export duty on tin and wolfram, 93,096 dollars; other export duties, 141,911 dollars. Expenditure 1919, 756,977 dollars. Debt, 1919, 15,000 dollars. The total imports in 1919 were 1,911,014 dollars, and the total exports about 3,816,670 dollars. Chief exports, 1919: dried fish, 1,044,966 dollars; tin ore, 828,966 dollars; copra, 455,322 dollars; black pepper, 185,873 dollars; wolfram ore, 611,670 dollars. Chief imports: Rice, 624,463 dollars; cotton piece goods, 419,340 dollars; tobacco, 106,723 dollars; petroleum 120,054 dollars; sugar, 45,582 dollars. The above figures relate to trade with Singapore only.

**Ruler.**—H.H. Sultan Muhammad bin Zenalabidin. He is assisted by a State Council on the Johore model.

**British Adviser.**—J. L. Humphreys.

### Books of Reference concerning the Malay Peninsula.

- Colonial Office List. Annual. London.  
 Blue Book for the Straits Settlements. Annual. Singapore.  
 Annual Reports on the Federated Malay States. London.  
 Manual of Statistics of the Federated Malay States.  
 Annual Report on the Cocos Islands. London.  
 Federated Malay States Year Book for 1919. Kuala Lumpur, 1920.  
 Federated Malay States. General information for intending settlers. Issued by the Emigrants' Information Office, Westminster.  
 Federated Malay States Civil Service List. Kuala Lumpur, 1911.  
 Perak Handbook and Civil List. Singapore.  
 Papers relating to the Cocos-Keeling and Christmas Islands. London.  
 Andrews (C. W.), A Monograph on Christmas Island (Indian Ocean). London, 1900.  
 Anthoniss (J. O.), Currency Reform in the Straits Settlements. London and Singapore 1915.  
 Belfield (H. C.), Handbook of the Federated Malay States. 3rd. ed. London, 1907.  
 Boulger (D. C.) Life of Sir Stamford Raffles. London, 1899.  
 Cerrutti (Capt. G. B.), My Friends the Savages. Cano, 1908.  
 Clifford (H.), In Court and Kampong: Native Life in Malaya. London, 1903.—In Corner of Asia. London, 1899.—Studies in Brown Humanity. London, 1898.—Further India. London, 1904.  
 Dennys (N. B.), A Descriptive Dictionary of British Malaya. London, 1894.  
 Fasciculi Malayenses. Anthropology. Pt. I. London, 1903.  
 Graham (W. A.), Kelantan, A State of the Malay Peninsula. Glasgow, 1908.  
 Harrison (C. W.), Illustrated Guide to the Federated Malay States. London, 1910.—The Magic of Malaya. London, 1916.  
 Ireland (Alleyne), The Far Eastern Tropics. London, 1905.  
 Jackson (H. M.), Federated Malay States. Report on Survey Department for 1914.  
 Journal of the Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society. Singapore.  
 Lucas (C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies. (2nd ed.) Vol. I. Oxford 1906.  
 McNair (F.), Perak and the Malays. Sarong and Kris. London, 1878.  
 Makepeace (W.), and others, 100 years of Singapore. London, 1921.  
 Martin (R.), Die Inlandstämme der Malayischen Halbinsel. Jena, 1905.  
 Maxwell (George), In Malay Forests. Edinburgh, 1906.  
 Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. II. London, 1914.  
 Rathbone (A. B.), Camping and Tramping in Malaya. London, 1898.  
 Robinson (H. C.) and Kloss (C. B.), The Natural History of Kedah Peak. 1916.  
 Skeat (W. W.), Malay Magic. [Folklore and Religion.] London, 1900.—Tribes of the Malay Peninsula. 2 vols. London, 1904.  
 Skeat (W. W.) and Blagden (C. O.), Pagan Races of the Malay Peninsula. 2 vols. London, 1906.  
 Swettenham (F.A.), Malay Sketches. London, 1895. The Real Malay. London, 1899.—British Malaya. London, 1906.

to the Sultan's ill-health, the head of the Government service, 339 Europeans in the Government service, Police Departments. The police force, (December, 1920) of 698 men (principally Malays). Government schools (about 6,000 pupils), 10 telegraph stations, and a telephone system extends throughout the State, the wire connecting the Federated Malay States and a metalled road (39 miles) connects Alor Star with Baling, and a metalled road (48 miles) connects it with Baling with Upper Perak. The revenue of the State for the year 1920 (Muhammadan year 1340) including Chandu monopolies, 2,977,000; export duty, 254,000 dollars; and the expenditure, 4,305,000 dollars. The produce of North Kedah is rice. There are rubber (output about four or five hundred tons) and tapioca estates in South Kedah. About four or five miles of metalled road connects the various ports of Kedah. Kedah-Penang road, 44.5 miles; exports, 6,980,384 dollars. Postal and telegraph revenue, 44,500 dollars; expenditure, 99,116 dollars. Postal articles dealt with, 1,116,000.

**Ruler**—Raja Hamid Halim Shah, K.C.M.G. (succeeded in 1881).

**Resident**—M. S. H. McArthur.

**Location**—on the west coast of the Peninsula and north of Kedah, has an area of about 32,746. Malays numbered 29,497 of the population (1911 census), and Siamese 1,338. Police force, 1919, 58 n.o.s. and 1,100. The principal crops are rice, coconuts, and tin (output of tin ore in 1919, 113 tons). There are 17 miles of metalled, 11 miles of gravelled road, and 21 miles of unmetalled road in the State. The revenue for 1920 was 443,442 dollars, and the expenditure, 495,394 dollars.

**Ruler**—Raja Awi.  
**Resident**—K. W. N. Wyatt (Acting).

**Location**—on the east coast of the Peninsula, has an area estimated at 5,870 square miles and a population (1911 census) of 266,751, including 5,355 Siamese and 9,844 Malays. The capital, has a population of about 12,000. There are 16 primary schools in the State. The High Court, the Central Court, and the District Courts are at Kota Bharu, and there are District Courts at Kuala Krai, Pasir Tuar, and Tumpat respectively. The revenue of the State in 1919 amounted to 407,293 dollars; customs, 340,875 dollars; land revenue, 1,065,012 dollars. Public debt (1919) 1,065,012 dollars.

The principal industry is agriculture. About 343,235 acres were under cultivation in 1919. The products are rice (1,027,732 acres), coconuts (60,087 acres), betel-nuts, rubber, and gambier, rattan, bamboo, pepper, tapioca, sugar-cane, and maize. The State is covered with jungle comprising numerous kinds of trees. The State supports cattle (estimated at 120,000 head), buffaloes, sheep, goats, and poultry. The almost unworked mineral resources are iron, coal, and tin. Large planting and mining concessions are held by British companies. The principal manufacturing industries are rubber, tin, and brick-making. In 1919, total exports, 5,467,424 dollars (1918, 3,615,079 and 2,551,406 dollars respectively). The exports, 1919: Cattle, sheep, and goats, 157,225 dollars; betel-nuts, 1,093,856 dollars; copra, 1,093,856 dollars; Para rubber, 3,577,127 dollars; tin, 24,560 dollars; fish, 25,715 dollars; rice, 3,691 dollars; gambier, 45,259 dollars; milk, 31,201 dollars; sugar, 122,288 dollars; oil, 15,944 dollars; gambier, 30,689 dollars; petroleum, 123,344 dollars; machinery and metal goods, 87,231 dollars.

Imports, 1919: 88,016 tons (73,577 tons in 1918). There is regular steamship communication with Singapore. Roads (except for the Kota Bharu-Pasir Tuar road, 26 miles) are few miles from the capital; communication inland is by the rivers. There is a direct telegraphic communication with Bangkok and Penang, and a telephone service. There were (1919) 4 post offices and 2 sub-post offices in the State.

**Ruler**—Raja Sultan Mohammed IV., K.C.M.G.  
**Resident**—H. W. Thomson.



apricots) are grown, and oak-fed silk is produced. Seedlings of fir trees, acacias, willows, and plane trees have done well. Those of the inhabitants who are not farmers are mostly fishermen. Some rope and line making, boat building, and stone-cutting are carried on. The territory contains gold. The trade is carried on by junks and steamers. In 1919, 512 steamers of 487,526 net tons entered the port, exclusive of Admiralty colliers and government transports. 4,535 junks entered and cleared, as against 2,483 in 1918. The chief imports, 1919: cotton yarn, 120,910*l.*; raw cotton, 84,640*l.*; groundnut kernels, 168,610*l.*; piece goods, 61,895*l.*; sugar, 23,520*l.*; Chinese wine, 22,590*l.*; paper, 22,340*l.*; flour, 46,068*l.*; salt, 52,670*l.*; kerosene, 17,580*l.*; gunny bags, 24,910*l.*; treasure, 57,590*l.* Chief exports, 1919, groundnut kernels, 308,810*l.*; fish, 18,720*l.*; sugar, 19,780*l.*; groundnut oil, 12,780*l.*; salt, 104,520*l.* Total value of imports by junk and steamer, 1919, 1,074,828*l.*; exports, 547,134*l.* 1918, imports, 788,038*l.*; exports, 572,936*l.* Weihaiwei is a duty-free port.

Good roads have been made round the coasts and into the interior of the Territory. The value of land is rising, which is a sign of the increasing prosperity of the place. There is a regular weekly mail service to and from Shanghai. Many Europeans visit the place in summer on account of the excellence of the climate, which is unsurpassed in the Far East.

*Commissioner.*—Sir J. H. Stewart Lockhart, K.C.M.G.

### Books of Reference.

Annual Report on Weihaiwei.

*Bruce-Mitford* (C. E.), The Territory of Weihaiwei. Shanghai, 1902.

*Johnston* (R. F.), Lion and Dragon in Northern China. London, 1910.

*Lucas* (C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies. Vol. I. 2nd ed. Oxford 1906.

## AFRICA.

### ASCENSION ISLAND.

ASCENSION is a small island of volcanic origin, of 34 square miles, in the South Atlantic, 700 miles N.W. of St. Helena. It is entirely under the control and jurisdiction of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty and is fortified. There is an excellent sanatorium up Green Mountain (2,820 ft.) for crews of ships visiting the island, whose health is impaired from service on the coast. There are 10 acres under cultivation, producing vegetables and fruit for the garrison. The population was estimated (August 1, 1918) at about 250, consisting of officers, their wives and families, seamen and marines, kroomen, members of the staff of the Eastern Telegraph Co., and servants. Garrison station, Georgetown, on north-west coast.

The island is the resort of the sea turtle, which come in thousands to lay their eggs in the sand annually between January and May. In 1914, 113 were taken from 500 to 800 lbs. in weight; they are stored in ponds, and eventually killed and distributed among the people, a few being sent to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. Rabbits, wild goats, and partridges are more or less numerous on the island, which is, besides, the breeding ground of the sooty tern or "wideawake," these birds coming in vast numbers to lay their eggs about every eighth month. The island is included in the Postal Union, and is connected by the Eastern Telegraph Company with St. Helena, St. Vincent, Sierra Leone, and Buenos Aires; with England and with the Cape of Good Hope by telegraph.

*Commandant.*—Major H. G. Grant, R.M.L.I.

## REFERENCES.

- Gill (Mrs. D.), *Six Months in Ascension*. London, 1878.  
 Johnston (Sir Harry), *The Colonisation of Africa*. Cambridge, 1899.  
 Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. III. London, 1914.

**BRITISH EAST AFRICA.**

British East Africa consists of a large area on the mainland, together with the Islands of Zanzibar and Pemba. For details as to international agreements, &c., with regard to the British sphere in East Africa, see the *STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK* for 1907, pp. 216 and 217.

**KENYA COLONY AND PROTECTORATE.**

**Government.**—The Kenya Colony and Protectorate extends from the Umba to the Juba River, and inland as far as the borders of Uganda. Kenya Protectorate (so named by Order in Council dated August 13, 1920) includes certain mainland dominions of the Sultan of Zanzibar, viz., a strip, extending 10 miles inland along the coast from the German frontier to Kipini, the islands of the Lamu Archipelago, and an area of 10 miles round the fort of Kismayu, these territories having been leased to Great Britain for an annual rent of 17,000*l.* The colony and protectorate were formerly known as the East Africa Protectorate. On April 1, 1905, this was transferred from the authority of the Foreign Office to that of the Colonial Office. By an Order in Council dated November 9, 1906, the Protectorate was placed under the control of a Governor and Commander-in-Chief. By Order in Council the Protectorate (except the Sultan of Zanzibar's dominions) was annexed to the Crown, as from July 23, 1920, under the name of the Kenya Colony, and thus becomes a "Crown Colony." An Order in Council of October 22, 1906, constituted an Executive and a Legislative Council, the former consisting of 4 members, in addition to the Governor, the latter of 8 official and 4 unofficial members. Under an Ordinance of July, 1919, the Legislative Council is to consist of 11 elected representatives of the European community, three nominated members, two representing the Indian population and one the Arabs, and a sufficient number of official members to give a majority in the Council. Legislation is by Ordinances made by the Governor with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council. In 1908 foreign consular jurisdiction in the Zanzibar strip of coast was transferred to the British Crown. There are 9 provinces and a tract of territory partially organised lying to the north. The provinces are as follows: Seyidie (capital Mombasa), Ukamba (capital Nairobi), Tanaland (capital Lamu), Jubaland (capital Kismayu), Kenya (capital Nyeri), Naivasha (capital Naivasha), the Nyanza Province (capital Kisumu), Northern Frontier District (capital Moyale). For administrative purposes the Colony is to be divided into white-settled areas under Resident Magistrates, and native reserves under Native Commissioners.

**Area and Population.**—The territory has an area of 246,822 square miles; population estimated at 2,807,000, including 5,362 Europeans and 17,000 Asiatics. On the coast the Arabs and Swahilis predominate; further inland are races speaking Bantu languages, and non-Bantu tribes such as the Masai, the Somali, and the Kalenjin. Mombasa is the largest town; population about 30,000, of whom 130 are Europeans. The harbour is situated on the eastern side of an island of the same name, and is the terminus of the Uganda Railway. Kilindini harbour on the south-western side of the island is the finest land-locked and sheltered harbour on the east coast of Africa and is accessible to vessels of deep draught. There is good warehouse accommodation and a pier connected with the Uganda Railway. The two



principal rivers in the North are the Tana and Juba which flow into the Indian Ocean. They are both navigable for about 400 miles by shallow draught steamers. Nairobi, the capital and the headquarters of the administration, has 14,000 inhabitants, of whom about 800 are Europeans and 3,000 Indian. There are also 400 European farmers and 50,000 natives in the immediate neighbourhood of Nairobi.

**Religion, Instruction, Justice.**—The prevailing religious beliefs are Pagan; but on the coast Mohamedanism has made great progress. There are many Christian mission societies, British, French, German, Italian, Swedish, and American, two being Roman Catholic. There are Government schools at Nairobi, Mombasa, Nakuru, and Uasin Gishu. The High Court is at Mombasa and sessions are held at Nairobi, Naivasha, Kisumu, and other places. District Courts presided over by magistrates are held in each district. In native cases local ideas and customs are considered. The legal status of slavery has been abolished throughout East Africa.

**Finance.**—Revenue and expenditure for 6 years:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1913-14	1,123,798	1,115,899	1917-18	1,368,329	1,490,571
1915-16	1,165,561	1,072,917	1918-19	1,548,703	1,570,705
1916-17	1,533,788	1,197,896	1919-20 <sup>1</sup>	3,192,327	3,192,327

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

In 1917-18 the expenditure included 140,951*l.* for Protectorate share war expenses; grant-in-aid, nil. Of the revenue for 1917-18, customs inland accounted for 170,510*l.*; licences and internal revenue, 335,622*l.*; Government railways, 650,941*l.*; rents, 33,236*l.*; posts and telegraphs, 62,216*l.*; fees of court and other fees, 43,870*l.* Public debt, 552,674*l.*

**Agriculture and Mining.**—The agricultural products of the lowland are essentially tropical, and include rice, maize, various native grains, casava, cocoanuts, etc. The cultivation of sisal hemp and Ceara rubber is now being undertaken on an extended scale. Cotton growing is receiving attention on the banks of the Juba River. Other plants of economic value are being experimented with. In the highlands almost all crops of the temperate zone are grown, viz.: oats, barley, wheat, potatoes, all European vegetables, beans, peas, linseed, etc. There is now a large acreage under wheat. Maize culture is rapidly extending, and a large export in this commodity is likely to be developed. Many coffee plantations are established. The growing of black wattle is becoming one of the principal industries of the country and suitable land commands a high price in the market. Ostrich farming has practically become an established industry. Sheep farming is proving very profitable, and many pure-bred merinos have been imported. Dairying is also proving a profitable branch of farming.

The forest area extends over 3,200 square miles, of which the tropical forest covers about 183 square miles, the remainder being upland or highland, containing valuable timber trees. Near the coast are mangroves, and various rubber trees, besides ebony, copal, and other trees. The Taveta forest is supposed to contain useful timber. The Scrub forest which covers a large lowland area is capable of being turned to useful purposes. The Tana and Juba rivers are bordered by trees of tropical growth, and the Witu forest timber trees are furniture woods. But the valuable forests are within the highland area to the west and north of Nairobi. The Kenya forests of about 625 square miles contain cedar, yellow woods, camphor, jarrah, cork, iron-wood, pillar-wood, oil

and many other useful species. The Aberdare forests (about 750 square miles) contain abundance of similar trees. The Mau forest (about 1,200 square miles) is incompletely surveyed, but is known to contain many excellent timber trees. The forest on Mount Elgon (about 50 square miles) is little known.

The mineral resources are not yet fully explored, but do not appear to be very extensive. There are large deposits of natron in the Rift Valley, particularly at Lake Magadi. Diatomite also occurs in large quantities in the same region. Gold has been discovered in S. Kavirondo, but not in sufficient quantities to warrant mining. Graphite and marble are found in the metamorphic rocks in various localities, and limestone is worked at various places for building purposes. Manganese is found in the sandstones near the coast; opals have been found in some of the streams on the west side of the Rift Valley, but up to now have not been considered of commercial importance.

**Commerce, Shipping, Communications, &c.**—Imports (excluding government stores and treasure) and exports (including those also of Uganda and the Congo), and the gross tonnage entered and cleared (excluding coasting trade):—

Years	Imports	Exports	Customs	Tonnage entered and cleared
	£	£	£	
1913-14	2,147,937	1,482,876	196,197	3,565,795
1914-15	1,469,210	1,004,796	145,545	2,362,317
1915-16	1,708,333	1,469,210	185,249	1,635,457
1916-17	3,024,123	1,613,853	311,496	1,441,877
1917-18	2,809,681	1,741,939	254,256	1,170,472
1918-19	3,397,810	2,498,574	270,561	922,653

In 1918-19 the chief imports were: cotton piece goods, 912,467*l.*; provisions, 125,814*l.*; building materials, 45,531*l.*; machinery and parts thereof, 114,044*l.*; spirits, wines, ale and beer, 218,155*l.*; haberdashery and wearing apparel, 68,379*l.*; hardware and cutlery, 31,080*l.*; iron and steel manufactures, 41,827*l.*; leather and leather manufactures, 33,689*l.*; grain and flour, 386,755*l.*; sugar, 104,614*l.*; vehicles and parts thereof, 101,952*l.*; tobacco, cigars, and cigarettes, 184,242*l.*; oil, petroleum, 64,799*l.*; soap, 59,968*l.*; bags and sacks, 69,773*l.*; implements, agricultural, 83,246*l.*; cotton manufactures, unenumerated, 58,863*l.*; matches, 14,845*l.*

Of imports, 1918-19, 1,619,993*l.* came from the United Kingdom; 1,062,245*l.* from British Possessions; 242,411*l.* from the United States of America; 65,215*l.* from Japan, and 57,190*l.* from Holland.

Chief exports, 1918-19 (including those from Uganda, and the Congo): cotton, 1,100,980*l.* (mostly from Uganda); hides and skins, 150,012*l.*; carbonate of soda 269,258*l.*; fibres, 234,814*l.*; coffee, 365,872*l.*; grain and oil seeds, 37,870*l.*; wool, 33,067*l.*

Of exports, 1918-19, 1,335,582*l.* went to the United Kingdom; 939,591*l.* to British Possessions; 58,507*l.* to Italy; 94,902*l.* to Japan.

The shipping to this coast has been, during recent years, dependent on such ships as could be spared from time to time by the Ministry of Shipping, but arrivals from and sailings to Bombay by British India steamers have been fairly regular. Communication between the ports of Kenya kept up by small steamers owned by Messrs. Cawasji Dinshaw Brothers at Aden.

The Mombasa-Victoria (Uganda) Railway is a State railway, length

618 miles, gauge 39·33 inches. The construction cost to March 31, 1919, was 6,523,555*l*. A line is projected from Nakuru to Nasin Gishu, a settlement 100 miles north of the main railway line. There is a telegraph along the line, and ten steamers on the Lake in connection with the railway. In 1918-19, 237,976 tons of goods, exclusive of railway material, and 521,434½ passengers were carried; revenue, 645,468*l*.; expenditure, 493,213*l*. The country is fairly well provided with roads and tracks.

The Post Office of the Colony (exclusive of the Uganda Post Office, which is worked by the Kenya Post Office) received and despatched 5,850,686 letters, packets, &c., and 502,278 telegrams during the year 1918-19. The telegraph system has 3,415 miles of wire (exclusive of Uganda). A cable connects Mombasa with Zanzibar. The currency is the Indian rupee, but the British sovereign is also legal tender. An East African Currency Board is to be established in London to maintain a stable rate of sterling exchange. The Board will issue a new local rupee currency in coin and notes, in place of the existing currency. The rupee has been fixed at 2*s*. The florin has been introduced and standardised at 2*s*. There are subsidiary nickel coins. Notes issued in Zanzibar are not interchangeable with those issued in Kenya nor are German rupees, in use in the late German East Africa, legal tender.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Major-General Sir E. Northey, K.O.M.G., C.B.

*Chief Secretary to the Government.*—Sir C. C. Bowring, K.B.E., C.M.G.

#### **TANGANYIKA TERRITORY (LATE GERMAN EAST AFRICA).**

German East Africa was conquered in 1918. As the conquest of the territory proceeded Civil Administration was established *passu*, and the whole Colony passed under the effective control of the present Administration in the beginning of 1919, when the forces engaged in military operations were finally evacuated. The country has been divided between the British and Belgians, and is to be administered under mandates approved by the League of Nations. The official designation of the sphere under British occupation is now "Tanganyika Territory" with headquarters at Dar-es-Salaam. The Belgian sphere of occupation includes the provinces of Ruanda and Urundi, bordering on Lake Tanganyika, and administered under the "Commissaire Royal du Gouvernement Belge" whose headquarters are at Kigali.

Under an Order in Council, dated July 22, 1920, the chief official in the British sphere is to be styled Governor, and he will have the help of an Executive Council, all of whose members will be nominated. There is provision for the representation of white settlers, but the Governor is enjoined to respect native laws and custom unless they are opposed to justice and morality. Rights in or in relation to any public lands vest in the Governor but the Secretary of State for the Colonies may appoint, if he sees fit, another trustee or trustees to exercise such right.

The country has a coast line of about 620 miles; estimated area, 384,000 square miles. The Sultan of Zanzibar's rights over the narrow strip of coast territory were acquired by Germany in 1890 for a payment of 4,000,000 marks. The coast line extends from the mouth of the Umba to the mouth of the Rovuma River. Dar-es-Salaam is the capital.

The native population, consisting mostly of tribes of mixed Bantu and Hamitic, numbered, according to official returns on January 1, 1913, 7,659,898. The number included in the area under British administration is approximately 3½ million. The coloured population (other than native) was 14,000. According to German law every native born after 1905 is free, but a

serfdom continued in the protectorate under German rule, and it is estimated that there were about 185,000 serfs in German East Africa. The total white population was 5,336 in 1913.

Education is not compulsory. In 1913 there were 109 Government schools, including 4 for handicrafts, with 18 European and 159 native teachers and 6,177 pupils. Five Protestant and three Catholic missionary societies had schools with 108,000 pupils.

Near the coast forests of mangrove, coco-palm, baobab, tamarind, &c. ; in the higher regions the acacia, cotton-tree, sycamore, banian, and other trees. Government forests, 652,067 acres. There are a number of plantations of coco-palms, coffee (on the higher lands), caoutchouc, sugar, cotton, cardamom, cinchona. Fibre plants, especially sisal, are successfully cultivated. In 1912 there were 48,617 cattle, 41,647 sheep and goats in the possession of Europeans, and 3,950,250 cattle and 6,398,300 sheep and goats in the possession of natives. Minerals known to exist within the Protectorate are coal, iron, lead, copper, mica, and salt. Agates, topaz, moonstones, tourmalin, and quartz crystals are found, and garnets in large quantities.

The chief seaports are Dar-es-Salaam, Bagamoyo, Saadani, Pangani, Kilwa, Lindi, Mikindani, and Tanga, but few of these are accessible to ocean-going vessels, though gradual improvements are being introduced. Wide, well-kept roads (on some of which rest-houses and stores are provided) run all through the colony. There are two railway lines in the Protectorate—the Usambara railway from Tanga to New Moshi (220 miles), commenced in 1905 and completed in February, 1912, and the Central Railway (780 miles) from Dar-es-Salaam to Kigoma, completed in February, 1914. There are also Government coasting and lake steamers. Dar-es-Salaam is in telegraphic communication with the coast towns, Zanzibar, Mombasa, and many inland centres. There are 62 post offices and telegraph stations. Three Battalions of the King's African Rifles are stationed in Tanganyika Territory.

The revenue of German East Africa for the year 1914 was put at £25,500L., and the expenditure 1,188,500L. Tanganyika Territory estimates, 1920-21: revenue (ordinary), 671,620L., extraordinary (grant-in-aid), 330,000L., total, 1,001,620L.; expenditure, 1,111,809L. Approximate excess of assets over liabilities on March 31, 1920, 140,250L.; on March 31, 1921, 30,063L.

Imports and exports for 6 years:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1911	2,294,582	1,121,888	1917-18	1,109,000	525,000
1912	2,515,458	1,570,919	1918-19	1,008,000	700,000
1913	2,667,925	1,777,552	1919-20	1,158,000	1,426,000

At 15 rupees per £.

Chief exports 1919-20: Sisal (16,744 tons, 436,000L.), cotton (1,629,851 L., 62,000L.), hides (78,890 cwts., 227,000L.), skins (4,897 cwts., 29,000L.), wax (106,615 cwts., 105,000L.), coffee (78,530 cwts., 187,000L.), ghee (11,051 L., 40,000L.), ground nuts (16,485 cwts., 100L.), grain (231,624 cwts., 91,000L.), simsim (33,076 cwts., 85,000L.), ivory (2,141 cwts., 6,000L.), ivory (257 cwts., 13,000L.). Chief imports 1919-20: cotton piece goods (554,000L.), rice (51,000L.), other foodstuffs (4,000L.), kerosene (39,000L.), cigarettes (32,000L.), tobacco (27,000L.), wine and beer (55,000L.). The trade is chiefly with Zanzibar, the Bay of Kenya and India. In 1919-20 59 steamers (exclusive of coastal

boats) of 193,440 tons, and 1,792 vessels (dhows) of 46,157 tons, entered the various ports from places beyond the territory

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Sir H. A. Byatt, K.C.M.G.

*Chief Secretary.*—A. C. Hollis, C.M.G., C.B.E.

### THE UGANDA PROTECTORATE.

The territories now comprised within this Protectorate came under British influence in 1890, and a portion of them was for a time administered by the Imperial British East African Company. In 1894 a British Protectorate was declared over the kingdom of Uganda and some of the adjoining territories. The present limits are approximately as follows :—On the north, the Uganda-Sudan boundary ; on the east, a line drawn down the middle of Lake Rudolf, and along the west boundary of the Colony of Kenya and the eastern shores of Lake Victoria ; on the south by Tanganyika Territory (late German East Africa) ; and on the west by the eastern boundary of the Belgian Congo. Within these boundaries lie part of the Victoria Nyanza,<sup>1</sup> part of Lake Edward, the whole of Lake George, half of Lake Albert, the whole of Lake Kioga, the whole of Lake Salisbury, part of Lake Rudolf, and the course of the Nile from its exit from Lake Victoria to Nimule, where the Egyptian Sudan commences. Total area 110,300 square miles, including 16,377 square miles of water. For administrative purposes it is divided into 5 provinces : (1) the Eastern Province, comprising the districts of Busoga, Bukedi, Teso, Lango, Karamoja, and Lobar ; (2) the Rudolf Province, comprising the districts of Turkwel, Turkana, and Dabossa (this province is at present only partially administered) ; (3) the Northern Province, comprising the districts of Bunyoro, Gulu, Chua, and West Nile ; (4) the Western Province, comprising the districts of Toro, Ankole, and Kigezi ; and (5) Buganda Province, with islands in Lake Victoria, comprising the districts of Mengo, Masaka, Mubendi, and Entebbe. Owing to sleeping sickness the islands of Lake Victoria have been entirely depopulated, and the inhabitants, numbering about 20,000, settled on the mainland in fly-free districts.

With the exception of the Rudolf Province and the districts of Karamoja and Lobar, the whole Protectorate is now under direct administration ; but the native kings or chiefs, whose rights are in some cases regulated by treaties, are encouraged to conduct the government of their own subjects. The province of Buganda is recognised as a native kingdom under a “Kabaka,” with the title of “His Highness” ; the present Kabaka being H.H. Daudi Chwa, grandson of the celebrated Mutesa. He is assisted in the government by three native ministers and a Lukiko, or native assembly. In Buganda, and in Bunyoro, Ankole and Toro, also ruled over by native “Kings,” purely native matters are dealt with by the various Lukikos, but in serious cases there is an appeal to higher courts. For Europeans and non-natives justice is administered by his Majesty’s courts. The principal British representative is the Governor, who makes Ordinances for the administration of justice, the raising of revenue, and other purposes.

There are local and special courts of justice, and a High Court with civil and criminal jurisdiction. The appeal court consists of the judges of the High Courts of the Colony of Kenya, Uganda, Nyasaland, and Zanzibar. In 1919, there were 2,601 criminal cases tried, 135 of which were cases of serious crime. There is an armed constabulary force, under a British Commissioner of Police and British officers. There is also a volunteer reserve of Europeans.

<sup>1</sup> Nyanza = Luganda equivalent for lake.

The total population of Uganda (March 31, 1919) was estimated as 3,318,000, composed as follows: Natives, 3,314,000; Asiatics, 3,500; Europeans, 847. Among the natives approximately 785,000 belong to the intelligent, civilised Baganda, a race converted to Christianity by British and French missionaries. Educational work is undertaken by the various Missionary Societies, who receive grants amounting to 2,225*l.* towards scholarships, &c., for students and teachers. The attendance at the Mission Schools in 1918-19 was 51,000 boys and 28,000 girls. About 1,700,000 natives speak Bantu languages; there are a few Congo pygmies living near the Semliki river; the rest of the natives belong to the Masai, Nilotic, and Sudanese groups.

Cotton is the principal product, and is grown almost entirely by natives. The area under cultivation in 1920 is estimated at about 155,000 acres, and a crop of at least 50,000 bales is expected. Other products are coffee, Para rubber, cocoa, oil-seeds. There are valuable forests.

In 1918-19 total exports, 1,247,457*l.*; 1919-20, 1,828,537*l.*; the import figures are now merged in those of the Colony of Kenya. The export trade, which is increasing, is mainly in cotton, 1,209,663*l.*, in 1919-20: coffee, 161,714*l.*; chillies, 10,251*l.*; oil seeds, 57,868*l.*; rubber, 25,992*l.*; ivory, 65,952*l.*; hides and skins, 270,472*l.* The trade is chiefly with Great Britain, the United States, and India.

The revenue and expenditure for 6 years (ending March 31) were:—

Year	Revenue	Grant-in-aid	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Grant-in-aid	Expenditure
	£	£	£		£	£	£
1913-14	256,559	35,000	290,180	1917-18	326,366	—	292,913
1915-16	287,025	—	285,072	1918-19	351,834	—	323,691
1916-17	315,453	—	289,308	1919-20	495,548	—	465,117

In 1919-20 the poll-tax amounted to 247,371*l.*, and customs to 90,849*l.* Debt, 282,931*l.*

The headquarters of the British administration is at Entebbe; the native capital of Buganda is at Mengo, Kampala. Nile steamers from Khartum ply to Rejaf, which is about eight days march from Nimule, the Sudan port of the Lake Albert Marine Service. A regular steamer service is maintained by the Uganda Railway Administration between Kisumu, the railway terminus, and Entebbe, Port Bell, and Jinja, the principal Uganda ports on Lake Victoria. The Busoga Railway Marine, which, with the Busoga Railway, is controlled by the Uganda Railway, deals with the traffic on Lake Kioga. There are two steamers and a large number of lighters on that waterway. An additional steamer and subsidiary craft ply on Lake Albert and the Nile between Butiaba, Nimule and the Belgian Port of Kasenye at the South of Lake Albert. The Busoga Railway of the same gauge as the Uganda Railway, 62 miles in length, runs from Jinja (on Lake Victoria) to Namasagali, a point on the Nile below the rapids. It was formally opened for business on January 1, 1912. This railway was built to deal with the cotton output in the regions round Lake Kioga, and connects that lake with Lake Victoria. There is a railway from Port Bell to Kampala, 7½ miles in length. There is a fleet of government motor vans.

In June, 1912, East Africa received a loan of 500,000*l.* from the Imperial Government. Uganda's share amounted to 125,000*l.* and was devoted to the construction of the Port Bell-Kampala railway, and to the improvement of communications in the Eastern Province, with a view to dealing more effectively with cotton transport.



Mail services by motor and relays of runners radiate from Entebbe, Kampala and Jinja. Money and postal orders and parcel post exchange systems are working in most districts. The Sudan-Egyptian telegraph and telephone system is established to Rajaf. The Uganda telegraph line is extended to Mutir and to Nimule, 89 miles from Rajaf. The length of telegraph line in the Protectorate is (1919) 1,225 miles, with 24 telegraph offices. Telephone exchanges are installed at Entebbe, Kampala, and Jinja.

The currency was based on the rupee (originally valued at 1s. 4d., but in 1920 at 2s.), and consisted of silver rupees, with a subsidiary coinage of silver 50 and 25 cent pieces, and nickel 10 cent, 5 cent, 1 cent, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  cent pieces. The florin has been introduced, and standardised at 2s. Both florins and rupees are current for the present at the same value. E. Africa Government currency notes of 500, 100, 50, 20, 10, 5, and one florin, are also in circulation. New cental coins were issued during 1907-08. See also under Kenya, p. 182. The Savings Bank had 7,711l. deposits and 618 depositors on March 31, 1920. The National Bank of India (Limited) has branches at Entebbe, Kampala, Jinja, and the Standard Bank of South Africa has opened branches at Kampala and Jinja.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Sir R. T. Coryndon, K.C.M.G.

*Chief Secretary.*—E. B. Jarvis, C.M.G.

### ZANZIBAR.

**Situation and Area.**—The Island of Zanzibar is situated in 6° S. latitude, and is separated from the mainland by a channel 22½ miles across at its narrowest part. It is the largest coralline island on the African coast, being 48 miles long by 15 broad, and having an area of 640 square miles. To the north-east, at a distance of some 30 miles, lies the Island of Pemba in 5° S. latitude. It is smaller than Zanzibar, being 40 miles long by 10 broad, and having an area of 380 square miles.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Sultan, Seyyid Khalifa bin Harub, K.C.M.G. (Hon.) K.B.E. (Hon.) (born 1879), succeeded on the abdication of his brother-in-law, Ali bin Hamoud bin Mahomed, December 9, 1911. The Government is administered by a High Commissioner and a British Resident, who are appointed by commissions under His Majesty's Sign Manual and Signet, and exercise their functions under the Zanzibar Order-in-Council, 1914.

Legislation consists of certain British and Indian Statutes and also of Decrees of His Highness the Sultan, which latter are binding on all persons when countersigned by the British Resident under the Order-in-Council.

There is a Council for the Protectorate, which exercises functions of an advisory and consultative nature, and consists of his Highness the Sultan as President, the British Resident as Vice-President, and three official and four unofficial members.

It was during the sixteenth century that the Arabs of the East Coast sought the assistance of the Imams of Muscat to drive out the Portuguese. On the ruins of the Portuguese power arose that of the Imams of Muscat. The allegiance to Muscat, however, was of a more or less nominal character until Seyyid Said, after having subdued his enemies on the mainland, transferred his capital to Zanzibar in 1832. On his death in 1856 the African possessions were, under an arbitration by Lord Canning (then Governor-General of India), declared independent of the parent state. In 1890 the supremacy of the British interests in the Island was recognised

by France and Germany, and it was declared a British Protectorate in accordance with conventions by which Great Britain waived all claims to Madagascar in favour of France and ceded Heligoland to Germany. In the same year the mainland possessions which extended over the coast of East Africa, Warsheikh in 3° N. latitude to Tunghi Bay 10° 42' S. latitude, were ceded to Italy, Great Britain, and Germany, respectively, Great Britain and Italy paying rent for the territories under their protection, while Germany acquired the Sultan's rights by the payment of a sum of 200,000*l.* At a later date Italy also acquired similar rights by payment of a sum of 144,000*l.* In 1891, a regular Government was formed for Zanzibar with a British representative as first minister. In 1906 the Imperial Government assumed more direct control over the Protectorate and re-organised the Government. On April 20, 1914, the control of the Protectorate was transferred from the Foreign Office to the Colonial Office. In July, 1920, the Sultan's coast dominions were named 'Kenya Protectorate.'

**Population, Religion, Education, &c.**—The population of Zanzibar and Pemba, according to the Census of 1910, was 196,783. Zanzibar, 113,624; Pemba, 83,109. The registered birth rate in 1919 was 18·5 per 1,000. The Arabs, about 10,000, are the principal landlords and employers of labour. The black population is mostly Swahili, but there are representatives of nearly every African tribe. There are nearly 200 Europeans most of whom are English; about 10,000 British Indian subjects, through whose hands almost the whole trade of East Africa passes. Zanzibar town has a population of 35,000.

Most of the natives are Mohammedans (Sunnis of the Shafi school), the Sultan and relatives are of the Ibadhi sect. There are 3 Christian Missions: The Universities Mission to Central Africa (Church of England), the Catholic Mission (Roman Catholic), and the Friends' Industrial Mission.

There are Government schools mainly for Moslems, with a course of instruction extending over seven years. Education is voluntary and free. There are a number of mission schools, Indian schools supported by different communities for the children of their sects, private schools and a non-sectarian school. The total number of children attending these schools in 1919 was 1,920.

There are two Government hospitals, one for Europeans and one for Government subordinate employees and poor natives, in Zanzibar, and one in Pemba.

**Justice.**—For the administration of justice in Zanzibar, one Court, his Britannic Majesty's, consisting of a Judge and one or more Assistant Judges, deals with all actions to which a British, or British protected, person or the subject of a foreign Power is a party, and others, the Sultan's Local Courts, deal with cases in which the subjects of the Sultan are alone concerned. The total number of convictions in 1919 was 1,682 (1,518 in 1918).

Appeal lies to H.M.'s Court of Appeal for Eastern Africa, many of the cases tried being cases affecting British Indians, in whose hands is a large proportion of the trade of Zanzibar. The British Court has also certain Admiralty jurisdiction by virtue of the Zanzibar Order in Council, 1914.

The Sultan's Courts, under the general superintendence of H.M. Judge, administer justice in the town of Zanzibar by two European Magistrates assisted by Arab Kathis. In Pemba, and the country districts, criminal or civil cases are tried by a Magistrate or a District Commissioner, or Assistant District Commissioner. The final appeal, in all cases, lies to the British Judge sitting as Sultan's Judge.



**Finance.**—The revenue and expenditure for 6 years were as follows :—

Year	Revenue from Customs	Total Revenue (excluding loans)	Expenditure	Year	Revenue from Customs	Total Revenue (excluding loans)	Expenditure
	£	£	£		£	£	£
1913	167,363	275,126	248,356	1917	152,620	297,746	259,961
1915	162,284	267,405	203,968	1918	222,442	387,871	271,874
1916	156,935	281,162	280,203	1919	225,044	407,505	323,418

Besides Customs, the chief sources of revenue in 1919 were: interest on investments, 27,069*l.*; railway and electricity department, 14,060*l.*; agricultural department, 22,723*l.*; court fees, fines, etc., 61,192*l.*; rent, British East Africa, 11,000*l.*; shipping, 24,380*l.*; rent of Government property, land and houses, 10,129*l.* The chief heads of expenditure in 1919 were: public works department, 47,522*l.*; shipping, 18,690*l.*; police and prisons, 14,294*l.*; railway and electricity department, 15,773*l.*; judicial department, 12,105*l.*; agricultural department, 19,446*l.*

Public debt at end of 1919, 100,000*l.*; sinking fund, 59,098*l.*

**Production and Industry.**—The clove industry is by far the most important in the Protectorate, the Islands of Zanzibar and Pemba yielding the bulk of the world's supply. It is estimated that there are in both islands about 52,000 acres under cloves and about 4½ million trees in bearing, the average output of recent years being 14 million lbs. The output in 1919–20 was about 29,000,000 lbs., the largest on record. The large plantations are chiefly owned by Arabs, but many natives possess small holdings. The coconut industry ranks next in importance after cloves, the conditions in both islands being favourable to the growth of the tree and its nut-bearing properties. It is estimated that there are about 48,000 acres under cultivation and 2½ million trees in both islands. The export of copra, which is steadily increasing, amounted in 1919 to 14,177 tons. Much is produced by the small grower or trader, neither of whom possesses proper drying facilities, with a result that the quality of the product compares unfavourably with that of Cochin and Ceylon.

The manufactures are pottery, coir fibre and rope, soap, oil (coconut and simsim), jewellery, and mats. There are no mines in the Protectorate.

**Commerce.**—The total imports, exports, and shipping for 6 years, were :—

Years	Imports (Including bullion and specie)	Exports (Including bullion and specie)	Shipping entered (gross tonnage)	
			British	Total
	£	£	Tons	Tons
1913	1,103,848	1,048,866	585,531	1,502,920
1915	803,877	791,016	442,952	650,044
1916	1,259,820	1,052,167	353,576	547,543
1917	1,760,094	1,848,792	314,224	465,186
1918	2,366,390	2,133,597	250,663	378,395
1919	1,934,169	2,444,011	396,619	582,805

## Chief articles of import and export:—

	Imports (1918)	Imports (1919)	Exports (1918)	Exports (1919)
	£	£	£	£
Bags and Kanda . . . . .	21,044	26,968	—	10,578
Coal . . . . .	2,456	4,104	—	95
Dried Fish . . . . .	20,257	20,246	—	18,344
Flour . . . . .	38,407	45,288	—	17,419
Groceries and Provisions . . . . .	81,061	78,764	33,156	68,026
Ghee . . . . .	30,309	48,830	4,346	16,485
Hardware . . . . .	26,290	31,422	—	18,976
Live Stock . . . . .	14,608	17,249	—	207
Sugar . . . . .	50,998	71,854	—	19,914
Tobacco . . . . .	71,372	63,009	—	39,992
Cloves . . . . .	—	—	595,235	759,295
Copra . . . . .	68,715	120,875	151,387	442,115
Grain . . . . .	50,509	70,663	—	24,800
Ivory . . . . .	10,481	19,911	9,657	30,487
Petroleum . . . . .	13,747	44,923	32,279	22,998
Piece goods . . . . .	974,197	580,523	673,474	518,372
Rice . . . . .	237,265	142,852	32,064	33,714
Specie . . . . .	3,048	28,994	383	4,193

## The distribution of trade was as follows:—

	Imports (1918)	Imports (1919)	Exports (1918)	Exports (1919)
	£	£	£	£
From or to—				
United Kingdom . . . . .	839,602	492,791	12,677	378,254
British India and Burma . . . . .	509,181	484,845	467,632	589,144
British East Africa . . . . .	247,594	150,975	109,929	148,796
Netherlands . . . . .	19,896	14,100	—	933
France . . . . .	33,485	4,934	103,561	347,069
U.S. America . . . . .	48,605	41,129	44,350	75,977

Imports into the United Kingdom from Zanzibar (British Board of Trade Returns) 1919, 577,423*l.*, including 31,970*l.* raw hides, 154,083*l.* nuts and kernels; 314,269*l.* spices. Total imports, 1920, 957,000*l.* Exports of British domestic products to Zanzibar, 289,079*l.*, including 150,265*l.* cottons, 5,227*l.* apparel, 5,228*l.* soap, 33,795*l.* tobacco, 4,744*l.* iron and iron and steel manufactures; chemicals, 6,645*l.*; machinery, 5,051*l.*; spirits, 11,140*l.* Total exports, 1920, 392,000*l.*

**Shipping and Communications, &c.**—The port of Zanzibar is one of the finest in Africa and was for long a main centre of commerce between India, Arabia, and the mainland. Of late years, however, the importance of Zanzibar as a port of transshipment and distributing centre has largely decreased owing to the development of the mainland, to the opening up of the coast ports to direct steamship service with Europe, and to the transfer to Aden of the seat of trade with the Benadir Coast. Recent figures, nevertheless, tend to indicate that the Island will continue by reason of its geographical position to retain control of the local traffic.

The British India Steam Navigation Company and the Union Castle Steamship Company maintain monthly services between London-Zanzibar-Durban and Southampton-Zanzibar-Durban respectively, the Clan-Ellerman-Harrison Line, between Glasgow-Liverpool-Zanzibar-Beira (cargo only), the Compagnie des Messageries Maritimes between Marseilles-Zanzibar-

Madagascar, the Italian Royal Mail Service (fortnightly) between Genoa-Zanzibar-Durban, and *vice versa*, and the Portuguese Government (periodical services) between Lisbon and their East and West African Colonies, *via* Suez Canal and the Cape. The British India Steam Navigation Company also maintain a service twice a month between Bombay-Zanzibar-Durban, and there are local services between Zanzibar-Mombasa-Aden and the Benadir Coast. The Government possesses two steamers which maintain regular weekly connection with Pemba, as well as making calls at Mombasa, Tanga, Dar-es-Salaam, and Mafia.

Ocean-going shipping dealt with in 1919, 440,737 tons (104 vessels); coastwise, 59,734 tons; dhows, 82,334 tons.

There is cable communication with Europe either via Aden or via Durban.

There are 75 miles of roads throughout the Island of Zanzibar suitable for motor traffic. A light railway runs north from the town to Bububu seven miles distant.

The Government maintains wireless stations in Zanzibar and Pemba, and a telephone system in the town of Zanzibar, which is connected with the District and Agricultural stations in the country. There are seven post-offices in the two islands. Total number of articles dealt with at the post office in 1919 was 565,648 (letters, 324,792); in 1918, 665,580 (404,720 letters). The Post Office Savings Bank was started in 1907. At the end of 1919 there were 1,817 depositors, with 8,426*l.* on deposit.

The British Indian rupee is universally current; currency notes of 5 to 500 rupees are in circulation. The value of notes in circulation on December 31, 1919, was 85,57,490 rupees. Seyyidieh copper pice are legal tender up to 64 pice (= one rupee). A *frasla* (or *frasila*) of cloves is equivalent to 35*lbs.* *av.*

*High Commissioner.*—Major-General Sir Edward Northey, K.C.M.G., C.B.

*British Resident.*—Major F. B. Pearce, C.M.G.

### Books of Reference concerning British East Africa.

- Correspondence and Further Correspondence relating to Zanzibar. London, 1886-90.  
 Annual Reports of the Administrator of East Africa. London. Reports of H. M. Commissioner in Uganda. Reports on the Mombasa-Victoria Railway. Précis of Information concerning the British East Africa Protectorate and Zanzibar, revised in the Intelligence Division of the War Office. London, 1902. Report by Mr. A. Whyte on his Travels along the Coast-Belt of the British East Africa Protectorate (Africa. No. 8. 1903).  
 Report by J. Parkinson on the Geology and Geography of the Northern Part of the East Africa Protectorate (Cmd. 729). London, 1920.  
 East African Slave Trade, Reports, &c., 1870-71, 1872-73, 1887-88, 1890-91; papers and correspondence 1892-96, 1897-99. London.  
 Despatch relating to Native Labour (Cmd. 873). London, 1920.  
 Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.—Colonial Office Reports, Annual Series. London.  
 Hertslet's Treaties and the Map of Africa, by Treaty. 2nd ed., Vol. II. London, 1897.  
 Handbook for East Africa, Uganda, and Zanzibar. Mombasa.  
 Drumkey's (Y. S. A.), Year Book for British East Africa. Bombay.  
 Government Lands in British East Africa and Uganda. London, 1907.  
 Anson (W. J.), Under the African Sun. [In Uganda.] London, 1899.  
 Arkell-Hardwick (A.), An Ivory Trader in North Kenya. London, 1903.  
 Ashe (Rev. R. P.), Two Kings of Uganda. 2nd ed. London, 1897.  
 Austin (Major H. H.), Among Swamps and Giants in Equatorial Africa. London, 1902.  
 —With Macdonald in Uganda. London, 1903.  
 Bland-Sutton (J.), Man and Beast in Eastern Ethiopia. London, 1911.  
 Brown (A. S.), and Brown (G. G.), Editors: The Guide to South and East Africa. London, 1915.  
 Calvert (A. F.), German East Africa. London, 1917.  
 Churchill (Rt. Hon. W. Spencer), My African Journey. London, 1908.  
 [Coleville (Sir H.), The Land of the Nile Springs. London, 1895.  
 Cranworth (Lord), Profit and Sport in British East Africa. London, 1919.

- Craster* (J. E. E.), *Pemba : The Spice Island of Zanzibar*. London, 1913.
- Crawford* (E. M.), *By the Equator's Snowy Peak*. London, 1913.
- Cunningham* (J. F.), *Uganda and its Peoples*. London, 1905.
- Dracopoli* (I. N.), *Through Jubaland to the Lorian Swamp*. London, 1914.
- Eliot* (Sir C. N.), *The East Africa Protectorate*. London, 1905.
- Emia Pasha, his Life and Work*, compiled from his Journals by G. Schwartzer. 2 vols. London, 1898.
- FitzGerald* (W. W. A.), *Travels in the Coastlands of British East Africa*. London, 1898.
- Fonck* (H.), *Deutsch-Ostafrika*. Berlin, 1909.
- General information as to the Uganda Protectorate. H. M. Stationery Office. 1910.
- Gregory* (J. W.), *The Great Rift Valley*. London, 1896.—*The Foundation of British East Africa*. London, 1901.
- Grogan* (E. S.) and *Sharp* (A. H.), *From the Cape to Cairo*. London, 1900.
- Hinde* (S. L. and H.), *The Last of the Masai*. London, 1901.
- Hindlip* (Lord), *British East Africa*. London, 1905.
- Hönel* (Lient. von), *Discovery of Lakes Rudolf, &c.* 2 vols. London, 1893.
- Hollis* (A. C.), *The Masai : Their Language and Folklore*. London, 1905.
- Jack* (E. M.), *On the Congo Frontier : Exploration and Sport*. London, 1914.
- Jedson* (F. S.), *The Tanganyika Territory*. 1920.
- Jehaston* (Sir Harry), *The Colonisation of Africa*. Cambridge, 1899.—*The Uganda Protectorate*. 2 vols. London, 1902.
- Kearton* (C.) and *Barnes* (J.), *Through Central Africa from East to West*. London, 1915.
- Keltie* (J. Scott), *The Partition of Africa*. 2nd ed. London, 1895.
- Kunze* (R.), *Quer durch Uganda*. Berlin, 1913.
- Kellmann* (P.), *The Victoria Nyanza : the Land, the Races, and their Customs*. London, 1900.
- Lloyd* (A. B.), *Uganda to Khartoum*. London, 1906.
- Lorimer* (N.), *By the Waters of Africa*. London, 1917.
- Lyne* (R. N.), *Zanzibar in Contemporary Times*. London, 1905.
- Lugard* (Capt. F. D.), *The Rise of our East African Empire*. 2 vols. London, 1893.
- British East Africa and Uganda*. London, 1892.—*The Story of Uganda*. London, 1900.
- McDermott* (P. L.), *British East Africa*. London, 1895.
- MacDonald* (J. R. L.), *Soldiering and Surveying in British East Africa*. London, 1897.
- Meyer* (Hans), *Across East African Glaciers*. [Translation contains Bibliography on the subject.] London, 1891.
- Mullins* (J. W.), *The Wonderful Story of Uganda*. London, 1904.
- Newman* (H. S.), *Banani : The Transition from Slavery to Freedom in Zanzibar and Pemba*. London, 1898.
- Ottens* (F. Van), *Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique*. Brussels, 1898.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire*. Vol. III. London, 1914.
- Pearce* (Major Francis B., C.M.G.), *Zanzibar : Past and Present*. London, 1920.
- Peters* (Dr.), *New Light on Dark Africa*. [Narrative of the German Emia Pasha Expedition.] London, 1891.
- Playne* (Somerset), *East Africa (British)*. London, 1910.
- Portal* (Sir G.), *Mission to Uganda*. London, 1894.
- Preell-Cotton* (P. H. G.), *In Unknown Africa*. London, 1904.
- Perels* (J. B.), *British East Africa and Uganda.—Through Uganda to Mount Elgon*. London, 1909.
- Rolin* (—), *Le Droit de l'Uganda*. Brussels, 1910.
- Roscoe* (J.), *The Northern Bantu*. Cambridge, 1916.
- Scott-Elliott* (G. F.), *A Naturalist in Mid-Africa*. London, 1896.
- Smith* (A. Donaldson), *Through Unknown African Countries*. London, 1897.
- Smith* (J. C.), *German East Africa, Geographical Journal*, March, 1918.
- Stanley* (H. M.), *Through the Dark Continent*. 2 vols. London, 1878.
- Stigand* (C. H.), *The Land of Zinj. Being an Account of British East Africa*. London, 1913.
- Strandes* (J.), *Die Portugiesenzeit von Deutsch und Englisch Ost-Africa*. Berlin, 1909.
- Uganda Handbook*. Annual.
- Wallis* (H. R.), *The Handbook of Uganda*. London, 1920.
- Ward* (H. F.) and *Milligan* (J. W.), *Handbook on British East Africa*. Nairobi and London, 1912.
- White* (A. Silva), *The Development of Africa*. London, 1890.
- Travels of Burton, Speke, Grant, Baker and Junker*.

**Gambia, Gold Coast, Lagos.** See WEST AFRICAN COLONIES.

**Nashonaland, Matabeleland.** See RHODESIA.

## MAURITIUS.

### Constitution and Government.

Mauritius, acquired by conquest in 1810, was formally ceded to Great Britain by the Treaty of Paris of 1814. Under Letters Patent of 1881, 1901, 1904, and 1912, partially representative institutions have been established. The government of the Colony, with its dependencies, Rodrigue, Diégo Garcia, &c., is vested in a Governor, aided by an Executive Council consisting of the officer in command of His Majesty's troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Procureur-General, the Receiver-General, and of such other persons holding office in the service of the Government of the Colony as the Governor, through instructions from the Secretary of State, may from time to time appoint. There is also a Council of Government, consisting of the Governor and twenty-seven members, ten being elected under a moderate franchise, eight ex-officio, and nine nominated by the Governor. The official councillors comprise the four Executive members, the Collector of Customs, the Protector of Immigrants, the Director of Public Works and Surveys, and the Director of the Medical and Health Department.

*Governor of Mauritius.*—Sir H. Hesketh Bell, K.C.M.G.; salary Rs. 60,000.

### Area, Population, &c.

Mauritius, in the Indian Ocean, 500 miles east of Madagascar, has an area of about 720 square miles. According to the census of 1911, the population of the island, including Dependencies (6,690), Military (1,602) was 377,083, consisting of general population, 115,146, Indian population 258,251, Chinese population, 3,686.

Estimated population (Dec. 31, 1919) 364,493 (inclusive of military). Birth-rate (exclusive of Indians) in 1919, 33·2, Indian birth-rate, 35·6 per thousand; death-rate (exclusive of Indians) in 1919, 64·7 (there was an influenza epidemic in 1919), Indian death-rate, 64·9 per thousand. Immigrants in 1917 (Indian), nil; emigrants, 301. Population of Port Louis the capital, 40,106 (1919) with its suburbs.

In 1911 there were 122,424 Roman Catholics, 6,946 Protestants. State aid is granted to both Churches, amounting in 1918-19 to Rs. 152,636. The Indians are mostly Hindus.

The greater part of Port Louis has in recent years passed from European to Indian or Chinese hands.

Primary education is gratuitous but not compulsory. At the end of 1919, there were 51 Government and 91 aided schools. Average attendance at Government schools, 1919, 6,198 (9,700 on roll); at State-aided schools, 8,884 (13,925 on roll, of whom more than three-fourths in Roman Catholic schools). For secondary education there is a Royal College (with many scholarships and exhibitions) with (1919) 321 pupils, and 13 aided secondary schools for boys and girls, 1919. The total Government expenditure in 1918-19 on education was Rs. 679,649.

The total number of convictions at the inferior courts in 1919 was 17,323 and at the Supreme Court 12.

**Finance.**

(Rupees converted at rate of 15 = 1l.)

	1913-14 (pre-war)	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	742,840	865,003	922,937	903,776	920,871
Expenditure. .	681,098	766,063	874,551	857,359	980,757

Principal sources of revenue 1918-19 :—Customs, 249,042l. ; railways, 196,974l. ; licences, excise, &c., 291,810l.

The debt of the Colony on June 30, 1919, was :—Government Debenture Inscribed Stock Debt, 1,249,990l., mainly for public works, Municipal debt of Port Louis, (1919) Rs. 1,596,221.

**Defence.**

Port Louis is fortified. The Colonial contribution to the military expenditure is estimated at Rs. 797,666. (1920-21).

**Commerce.**

(Rupees converted at rate of 15 = 1l.)

Year	Total Imports	Total Exports
	£	£
1913 (pre-war) .	2,466,880	2,241,084
1915	3,204,241	3,748,011
1916	3,597,794	4,954,003
1917	2,813,280	4,128,381
1918	2,861,417	3,715,445
1919	3,135,802	8,524,164

The value of imports is given as they lie in the port of entry (C.I.F.), including freight and exchange. The value of exports for the principal local produce (about 89 per cent. of the total export trade) includes the shipping charges. For the other exports the market value only is given.

Staple exports, sugar, 8,340,213l. in 1919 ; aloe fibre, 52,152l. ; coconut oil, 7,943l. The trade is largely with the United Kingdom, South Africa, Australia, India, France, and Madagascar. The sugar crop in 1920-21 is estimated at 250,000 metric tons, against 242,000 in 1919-20.

Imports in 1919 from United Kingdom, 761,523l. ; exports to United Kingdom, 6,424,158l.

Imports into the United Kingdom from Mauritius (British Board of Trade Returns) 1919, 7,233,951l., including unrefined sugar, 6,192,413l. ; refined sugar, 923,074l. ; hemp, 67,200l. Imports, 1920, 7,025,000l. British exports to Mauritius, 1919, 843,075l., including cotton goods, 247,673l. ; coal, 5,695l. ; machinery, 43,392l. ; iron and steel, and manufactures, 117,050l. ; manures, 116,874l. ; soap, 51,657l. ; woollen piece goods, 5,554l. ; tobacco, 18,444l. ; medicines, 22,000l. ; painters' colours, 15,209. Exports, 1920, 2,745,000l.

**Shipping and Communications.**

The registered shipping January 1, 1920, consisted of 22 sailing vessels of 2,613 tons, and 4 steamers of 1,203 tons ; total, 26 vessels of 3,816 tons. Vessels entered in 1919, 173 of 321,525 tons (134 British of 255,558 tons), and cleared 174 of 326,833 tons (132 British of 253,759 tons).

There are railway lines of 119.65 miles, 24 miles narrow gauge. Railway

receipts in 1918, Rs. 3,291,109, including work done for Government Departments valued at Rs. 310,269 ; expenditure, not including charge on debt, Rs. 3,555,607.

Of telegraphs and telephones there were (1919) 665 (including block telegraph for the railway) and 142½ miles of line respectively ; there is cable communication with Zanzibar, Australia, Reunion, Madagascar, and Durban. In 1919 the Post Office dealt with 1,517,017 letters, 281,643 postcards, 1,712,375 newspapers, 11,604 parcels, and 445,475 telegrams.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

On June 30, 1919, the Government Savings Bank held deposits amounting to Rs. 3,726,724, belonging to 31,691 depositors.

All accounts are kept in Indian rupees. The metric system is in force.

### Dependencies.

**Rodrigues** (under a Magistrate).—18 miles long, 7 broad. Area, 4 square miles, is about 320 miles east of Mauritius. Population (census 1911), 4,829 ; estimated end of 1918, 6,315 ; births (1918), 285 ; deaths, 54. Revenue (1916-17), 857*l.*, and expenditure, 5,195*l.* ; imports (1919), Rs. 868,550 ; exports, Rs. 478,263. Two Government schools had (1917) 166 pupils in average attendance. Savings Bank (June 30, 1919), 91 depositors and Rs. 29,552 deposits.

The Lesser Dependencies are Diego Garcia, Six Islands, Peros Banhos, Solomon Islands, Agalega, St. Brandon Group, Farquhar Island, Trois Frères. The nearest island is 230 miles from Mauritius, and the most remote about 1,200 miles. Total population of the lesser dependencies, census 1911, 1,861 (1,097 males, 764 females).

**Diego Garcia** (the most important of the Oil Islands Group), in 7° 20' S. lat., 72° 26' E. long., is 12½ miles long, 6½ miles wide, with 517 inhabitants (census 1911), a large proportion negro labourers from Mauritius. 884,423 litres of coconut oil were exported in 1919 from the Lesser Dependencies. Other exports are coconuts, copra, guano, and salted fish.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Mauritius.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions. London.

Colonial Office List. Annual. London.

*Gleadow* (F.), Report on the Forests of Mauritius, 1904.

Reports on Mauritius, and on Rodrigues, in Colonial Reports. Annual. London.

Statistical Abstract for these several colonial and other possessions of the United Kingdom. Annual. London.

Mauritius Blue Book. Annual.

Mauritius Royal Commission 1909.

*Anderson* (J. F.), The Sugar Industry of Mauritius. London, 1899.

*Decotier* (N.), Géographie de Maurice et de ses Dépendances. Mauritius, 1891.

*Keller* (C.), Madagascar, Mauritius, and other East African Islands. London, 1900.

*Macmillan* (A.), Mauritius Illustrated. London.

Mauritius Almanac. Mauritius.

The Mauritius Civil List. Mauritius.

Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. III. London, 1914.

*Rae* (W. C.), Handbook on the Constitution, Practice, and Proceedings of the Council of Government. Mauritius, 1901.

*Walter* (A.), The Sugar Industry of Mauritius. London, 1909.



# NYASALAND PROTECTORATE (BRITISH).

The Nyasaland (until 1907 British Central Africa) Protectorate, constituted on May 14, 1891, lies along the southern and western shores of Lake Nyasa, and extends towards the Zambezi. It is administered under the Colonial Office by the Governor and Commander-in-Chief, assisted by an Executive and a Legislative Council, both consisting of nominated members, and the Governor having the right of veto (Order in Council of September 4, 1907). The Laws consist of local Ordinances duly enacted, with such British Acts as are of general application.

Area, 39,573 square miles, divided into fifteen districts, each administered by a Resident and his assistants. Population, 1920, 1,015 Europeans (mostly in the Shiré Highlands), 515 Asiatics, and 1,202,208 natives. The chief settlement is Blantyre, in the Shiré Highlands; others are Zomba (the seat of Government), Port Herald, Mlanje, Limbe; on Lake Nyasa are Fort Johnston, Kota-Kota, Bandawe, Chintechi, Nkata, Likoma, and Karonga. Good roads are being made in all directions, and life and property are safe. There are no Government schools, native education being undertaken by various missionary societies. Eleven Christian missions are at work; in 1918-19 there were 1,991 schools, with about 110 European teachers, 125,159 pupils and 77,952 in average attendance. Ten of the missions divide 1,000*l.* Government aid for their schools.

Justice is administered in the High Court, which has jurisdiction in civil and criminal matters, and also as a Court of Admiralty. Subordinate courts are held by magistrates and assistant magistrates in the various districts. Appeals from decisions of the High Court are heard in H.B.M.'s. Court of Appeal for Eastern Africa, sitting at Mombassa. In 1918-19, 3,044 offences were reported, 18 being cases of serious crime.

Within the Shiré province coffee is cultivated; in 1916-17, 131,390 lbs.; in 1917-18, 2,774 lbs.; in 1918-19, 188,865 lbs.; in 1919-20, 112,055 lbs. were exported. Tobacco exported, after local demands were supplied, in 1916-17, 4,304,124 lbs.; in 1917-18, 2,025,372 lbs.; in 1918-19, 5,805,396 lbs.; and in 1919-20, 4,845,045 lbs. The area under tobacco in 1919 was 6,027 acres. Cotton cultivation is very promising. Crop in 1915-16, 3,065,248 lbs.; in 1916-17, 3,462,500 lbs.; in 1917-18, 1,779,200 lbs.; in 1918-19, 2,670,834 lbs.; and in 1919-20, 930,048 lbs. Tea-growing is tried on estates aggregating about 4,433 acres; in 1915-16, 88,341 lbs.; in 1916-17, 420,685 lbs.; in 1917-18, 155,338 lbs.; in 1918-19, 700,455 lbs.; and in 1919-20, 801,890 lbs. were exported.<sup>1</sup> Cattle (1919), 84,338; sheep, 40,369; goats, 148,681; pigs, 21,403; horses, mules, and asses, 253, mostly belonging to the natives.

The trade ports are Port Herald (Lower Shiré), Kota-Kota, Karonga, and Fort Johnston (Lake Nyasa).

	1913-14 (pre-war)	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Imports <sup>2</sup>	189,201	216,600	356,116	323,265	648,979	569,890
Exports <sup>2</sup>	200,734	198,806	289,268	144,747	504,739	429,086
Revenue	124,849	137,911	148,284	144,239	187,645	186,266
Expenditure	133,106	125,666	128,272	148,639	150,198	217,696

<sup>1</sup> The decrease in the cultivation and export of cotton, tobacco, coffee, and tea in 1917-18 was due to (a) scarcity of native labour owing to the bulk of the adult male population having been employed throughout the year as military carriers; (b) lack of shipping space on ocean steamers; (c) prohibition of importation of tea into the United Kingdom.

<sup>2</sup> For years ending March 31 of those stated

<sup>3</sup> Excluding specie and goods in transit.



Direct imports from Great Britain, 1915-16, 167,669*l.*; 1916-17, 285,894*l.*; in 1917-18, 197,201*l.*; in 1918-19, 328,902*l.*; in 1919-20, 370,704*l.*; direct exports thereto, 202,877*l.* in 1915-16; 286,335*l.* in 1916-17; 132,402*l.* in 1917-18; 482,055*l.* in 1918-19.; 391,102*l.* in 1919-20.

The imports (1919-20) consist chiefly of manufactured articles (408,477*l.*), provisions (82,479*l.*), raw materials (30,279*l.*); the principal exports are tobacco (309,979*l.*), cotton (65,878*l.*), tea (33,479*l.*).

The revenue is derived from Customs (62,582*l.* in 1918-19), licences (6,037*l.*), land tax (8,006*l.*), &c., and from a hut-tax, yielding in 1915-16, 76,679*l.*; in 1916-17, 78,478*l.*; in 1917-18, 75,448*l.*; and in 1918-19, 79,304*l.*

Public debt, March 31, 1919, 3,190,800*l.*, including 2,998,000*l.* War advances.

There are military, volunteer reserve, and civil police forces. A European police force is being created (1920). There is a Marine Transport Department on the Upper Shire River and on Lake Nyasa, consisting of three vessels. For ordinary traffic there are small steamers, besides small sailing vessels.

There is communication with the coast at Chinde by river steamers. Chinde is situated on the only navigable mouth of the Zambezi, and the Portuguese Government has granted a small piece of land, called the 'British Concession,' where goods in transit for British Central Africa are free of customs duty, and in addition a large area for residential purposes styled 'the Extra Concession.'

There are 27 post offices through which, in 1915-16, 2,174,405 postal packets passed. A postal savings bank was opened on July 1, 1911. Depositors at end of 1918, 522; deposits, 14,490*l.* A railway, of 3 ft. 6 in. gauge, from Chinde on the Zambezi in Portuguese East Africa to Blantyre has been constructed (174 miles) and an extension made to the Zambezi River. A railway thence to the Port of Beira in Portuguese East Africa is to be constructed. There is a telegraph line through the Protectorate to Tanganyika and Ujiji connecting with Cape Town, with a branch to Fort Jameson. At Zomba there is a water-power electric light installation which provides for the whole settlement.

At Blantyre and Zomba there are branches of the Standard Bank of South Africa and of the National Bank of South Africa. The currency consists of British coin, gold, silver, and bronze. There is no note circulation.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Sir George Smith, K.C.M.G.

*Chief Secretary.*—R. S. D. Rankine, C.M.G.

## References.

- Colonial Office Reports on Nyasaland Protectorate.  
 Nyasaland Handbook. Published by Messrs. Wyman & Sons, London.  
 Précis of Information concerning the British Central Africa Protectorate. By C. E. Vyvyan. London, 1901.  
 Caddick (Helen), A White Woman in Central Africa. London, 1900.  
 Duff (H. L.), Nyasaland under the Foreign Office. 2nd ed. London, 1906.  
 Foa (E.), Du Cap au Lac Nyasse. Paris, 1897.  
 Johnston (Sir H. H.), British Central Africa. London, 1897.  
 Kettle (J. Scott), The Partition of Africa. 2nd edition. London, 1896.  
 Moore (J. E. S.), The Tanganyika Problem. London, 1903.  
 Ortroz (F. Van), Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique. Brussels, 1898.  
 Rankin (D. J.), The Zambezi Basin and Nyasaland. London, 1893.  
 Sharpe (Sir Alfred), The Geography and Economic Development of British Central Africa. Geographical Journal. January, 1912.  
 Simpson (Samuel), Report on the Cotton-growing Industry in British Central Africa Protectorate. London, 1906.

## ST. HELENA.

*Governor.*—Lieut.-Col. R. F. Peel.

St. Helena, of volcanic origin, is 1,200 miles from the west coast of Africa. Area, 47 square miles. Population, 1911 Census, 3,520. Estimated civil population, Dec. 31, 1919, 3,468. Births, 1919, 124; deaths, 29; marriages, 27. Emigrants, (1919), 198; immigrants, 88. Four Episcopal, 4 Baptist, 1 Roman Catholic chapels. Education, 8 elementary schools (of which 3 are Government schools), with 699 pupils in 1919; and one private school. Police force, 5; cases dealt with by police magistrate, 76 in 1919. A detachment of the Royal Marine Artillery is stationed on the island. The port of the island is called Jamestown.

The following table gives statistics for St. Helena:—

—	1913 (Pre-war)	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue <sup>1</sup>	11,411	20,625	9,808	15,639	12,169
Expenditure	10,632	11,982 <sup>4</sup>	15,966	12,548	11,432
Exports <sup>2</sup>	7,568	24,636	54,830	68,502	30,878
Imports <sup>3</sup>	43,894	46,514	51,301	49,487	44,084

<sup>1</sup> Including Imperial grants (2,000*l.* in 1913, 13,678*l.* in 1916, 2,200*l.* in 1917, 8,000*l.* in 1918, 3,800*l.* in 1919).

<sup>2</sup> Including specie, 1,550*l.* in 1912; 720*l.* in 1913; 1,188*l.* in 1914; 240*l.* in 1916.

<sup>3</sup> Including specie, 500*l.* in 1913; 1,000*l.* in 1915; 2,000*l.* in 1916; and 4,000*l.* in 1917; but excluding government stores.

<sup>4</sup> Excluding extraordinary military expenditure (6,263*l.* in 1916).

The revenue from customs in 1919 was 2,838*l.*

Public debt, nil. But the Colony's liabilities at December 31, 1919, exceeded the assets by 1,365*l.*

The principal export in 1919 was fibre and tow, 27,108*l.* for 603 tons.

Savings-bank deposits on December 31, 1919, 16,680*l.*, belonging to 163 depositors.

Fruit trees, Norfolk pines, eucalyptus, and cedars flourish in St. Helena. Cattle do well, but there is no outside market for the meat. The flax (*phormium*) industry is now established, and a Government mill commenced operations in 1908. In 1919 the exports of fibre and tow were 603 tons. Two private mills produced 410 tons of fibre and 115 tons of tow in 1919. At the four mills 183 males and 59 females were employed at the end of 1918. The area of land under flax is estimated at 1,000 acres (1918). A lace-making industry has been started. The number of vessels that called at the Island in 1919 was 28 (26 British), with a total tonnage of 59,548.

The Post Office traffic from St. Helena in 1917, 26,415 letters and post-cards, besides books, papers and parcels. The Eastern Telegraph Company's cable connects St. Helena with Cape Town and with St. Vincent. There are telephone lines, with 40 miles of wire.

St. Helena is an Admiralty coaling station. About two of the Cape of Good Hope Squadron visit St. Helena every year.

**Tristan da Cunha**, a small group of islands in the Atlantic, half-way between the Cape and S. America, in  $37^{\circ} 6' \text{ S. lat. } 12^{\circ} 1' \text{ W. long.}$  Besides Tristan da Cunha and Gough's Island, there are Inaccessible and Nightingale Islands, the former two and the latter one mile long, and a number of rocks. The population consists mainly of the families of shipwrecked sailors and wives from St. Helena, and numbered 105 at the end of 1916. There is no form of government. Education is almost totally neglected. Potatoes grow well, but grain crops are destroyed by rats. Apple and peach trees are productive. Bullocks, sheep, and geese are reared. Fish are plentiful.

### References.

- Colonial Report. Annual. London.  
 Report (written in 1884) upon the Present Position and Prospects of the Agriculture Resources of St. Helena. By D. Morris. Reprinted in 1906. London.  
*Brooke's History of St. Helena.*  
*Barrow (K. M.), Three Years in Tristan da Cunha.* London, 1911.  
*Debérain (H.), Dans l'Atlantique.* Paris, 1912.  
*Ellis (A. B.), West African Islands.* London, 1885.  
*Jackson (E. L.), St. Helena: The Historic Island.* London, 1903.  
*Melliss's Physical and Topographical Description of St. Helena.*  
 Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. III. African Territories. London, 1914.  
 Correspondence and Further Correspondence relating to the Island of Tristan da Cunha. London, 1887, 1897, 1898-1903, and 1906.

## SEYCHELLES.

**Seychelles** and its Dependencies consist of 90 islands and islets with a total estimated area of 156 square miles. The principal island is Mahé (55½ square miles), smaller islands of the group being Praslin, Silhouette, La Digue, Curieuse, and Félicité. Among dependent islands are the Amirantes, Alphonse Island, Bijoutier Island, St. François, St. Pierre, the Cosmoledo Group, Astove Island, Assumption Island, the Aldabra Islands, Providence Island, Coetivy, and Flat Island. The Seychelles were formerly administered from Mauritius, but in 1888 the office of Administrator was created, an Executive Council of 2 *ex-officio* members and 1 nominated member was appointed and a Legislative Council of 3 official and 3 unofficial members, the Administrator being president of both Councils and having an original and casting vote in the Legislative Council. In 1897 the Administrator was given full power as Governor, and in November, 1903, he was raised to the rank of Governor.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—His Excellency (Lt.-Col.) the Hon Sir Eustace Piennes, Bart.

The population at December 31, 1919, was estimated to be 24,650 (12,396 males and 12,257 females); census of April 2, 1911, 26,000 (13,140 males and 12,854 females). The death-rate for 1919 was 16·84; the birth-rate 25·19; marriages, 74. Number of births, 619; deaths, 414. The capital is Victoria, which has a good harbour and a coaling station. There were in 1919, 20 grant-in-aid schools. In addition, there is a secondary school for boys with a preparatory branch, and a Government free school. There is a Catholic secondary school for boys, and one for girls. Total number of children attending school in 1919 was 2,226; average attendance 885. In 1919, 425 persons were convicted in the Supreme Court. The police force numbers 86 of all ranks (1919).

## Revenue, expenditure and debt for 6 years :—

Year.	Revenue.	Expenditure.	Debt.
	£	£	£
1913 (pre-war)	37,144	37,245	13,269
1915	25,419	31,196	12,006
1916	27,998	30,850	11,348
1917	31,102	29,038	10,692
1918	27,256	29,416	9,978
1919	38,243	41,790	9,265

The surplus funds invested on December 31, 1919, amounted to 12,849*l*.

Chief items of revenue, 1919 : Customs, 13,834*l*. ; Crown lands, 1,357*l*. licences, excise, and internal revenue, 3,974*l*. ; taxes, 2,952*l*.

Chief products, coconuts (over 23,000 acres under cultivation : 26,000,000 coconuts produced in 1919) and vanilla (4 tons exported in 1919) ; about 184,000 plants of Para rubber are growing ; on some islands mangrove-bark is collected and phosphate deposits are worked. A good deal of attention is being given to the distillation of oil from the leaves of the cinnamon tree, which grows profusely in the island. Live-stock at end of 1919 : Cattle, 1,000 ; goats, 500 ; sheep, 200 ; horses, 150. Fishing is actively pursued, chiefly for local supply, but will probably be extended.

Imports 1919, 75,021*l*. ; 1918, 65,662*l*. Exports, 1919, 140,093*l*. ; 1918, 41,500*l*. Principal imports, 1919 : Rice and other foodstuffs, 27,400*l*. ; cotton goods, 14,400*l*. ; haberdashery, 870*l*. ; spirits, beer and wine, 2,490*l*. The chief exports, 1919, were copra, 96,382*l*. ; vanilla, 2,342*l*. ; coconut oil, 6,257*l*. Total imports from United Kingdom, 1919, 17,027*l*. ; India, 35,977*l*. ; exports to France, 74,253*l*. ; United Kingdom, 47,028*l*. ; Mauritius, 7,039*l*.

Shipping entered and cleared (1919), 132,734 tons, mainly British. The British India steamers call once a month from Bombay on their way to Mombassa. There is fairly regular communication between the islands.

There is a good road system in Mahé, and further road-making is in progress in Mahé and in Praslin and La Digue. In 1919 the post office despatched and received 73,000 letters and postcards, 57,500 newspapers, &c., and 2,050 parcels. There is telegraphic communication with Mauritius and Europe, but no internal telegraph service.

On December 31, 1919, the Savings Bank deposits amounted to 6,772*l*. to the credit of 416 depositors.

Current money in the islands consists of rupees.

## References.

- Annual Reports on the Seychelles.* London.  
*Belcher* (Sir Edward), *Account of the Seychelles.*  
*Fauvel* (A. A.), *Bibliographies des Seychelles.* Published by the Seychelles Government. 1908.  
*Gardiner* (J. Stanley) *The Seychelles.* *Geographical Journal*, Vol. XXVIII., and also *proceedings of the Linnæan Society.*  
*Lucas* (Sir C. P.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies.*  
*Murat* (M.), *Gordon's Eden, or the Seychelles Archipelago.*  
*Norish* (Miss), *Leaves from a Happy Life.*

**Sierra Leone.** See WEST AFRICAN COLONIES.

**Sokotra.** See ADEN.

## SOMALILAND PROTECTORATE.

The Somali Coast stretches from Lahadu, west of Zeyla, to Bandar Ziyada 49° E. long. After 1884, when Egyptian control ceased, the territory was administered by the Government of India, but was taken over by the Foreign Office on October 1, 1898, and was transferred to the Colonial Office on April 1, 1905.

By an arrangement with Italy in 1894 the limits of the British Protectorate were defined; but in 1897, by an arrangement with Abyssinia, a fresh boundary as required by that country was determined, and about 15,000 square miles were ceded to Abyssinia. An agreement for the regulation of Anglo-Italian relations in Somaliland was concluded on March 19, 1907. The area is about 68,000 square miles; population about 300,000—Mohammedan, and entirely nomadic, except on the coast, where considerable towns have sprung up during the British occupation.

The chief town, Berbera, had, at the 1911 census, 30,000 inhabitants in the trading season; Zeyla, 7,000; and Búlhar, 7,300. There are 3 Government schools: average attendance, 1919-20, 127. Police, 510 officers and men on March 31, 1920. Convictions in 1919-20, 738. The revenue in 1919-20 was 81,870*l.* (54,498*l.* in 1918-19), mainly from customs duties (71,446*l.* in 1919-20); the expenditure, 322,989*l.* (147,328*l.* in 1918-19). The grant in aid for 1919-20, 199,000*l.* (83,000*l.* in 1918-19). Imports (1919-20), Zeyla, Berbera, and Búlhar, 503,213*l.* (324,947*l.* in 1918-19), exports (1919-20), 231,011*l.* (221,838*l.* in 1918-19). Bullion and specie are excluded. The imports are chiefly rice (170,646*l.* in 1919-20), textiles, dates (82,703*l.*), sugar (28,710*l.*), and specie; the exports skins and hides, gum and resins, ghee, cattle and sheep, and specie. Tonnage entered in 1919-20, 48,278; cleared, 48,913. The rupee is the basis of the currency, and is of the same value as in India. Bank of England and Government of India notes are also in circulation. Transport is by camels; there are no porters. Besides ordinary telegraphs there are wireless telegraph stations at Berbera, Burao, Búlhar, Hargeisa, and Las Dureh. A wireless station in Aden is also maintained from Protectorate funds.

The Protectorate forces now comprise a Camel Corps of 400, including 1 Indian Company, and 500 Police.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—His Excellency Sir G. F. Archer, K.C.M.G. Appointed May, 1914.

## Books of Reference.

- Drake-Brockman* (R. E.), British Somaliland. London, 1917.  
*Hamilton* (A.), Somaliland. London, 1911.  
*Jennings* (J. W.), With the Abyssinians in Somaliland. London, 1905.  
*MacNeill* (Capt. M.), In Pursuit of the "Mad" Mullah. London, 1902.  
*Mosse* (A. H. E.) My Somali Book. London, 1913.  
*Pease* (A. E.), Somaliland. 3 vols. London, 1902.  
*Peel* (C. V. A.), Somaliland. London, 1903.  
*Smith* (A. Donaldson), Through Unknown African Countries. London, 1897.  
*Swayne* (H. G. C.), Seventeen Trips through Somaliland. 2 Ed. London, 1900.  
*Vannutelli* (L.), and *Citerni* (C.), Seconda Spedizione Bòttego. Milan, 1899.  
 Correspondence relating to Affairs in Somaliland [Cd. 7,066]. London, 1913.

## SOUTH AFRICA.

## BASUTOLAND.

Basutoland, an elevated but rugged plateau, forms an irregular parallelogram on the north-east of the Cape of Good Hope Province. The provinces of the Orange Free State, Natal, and the Cape of Good Hope form its boundaries. Area, 11,716 square miles. The territory, which is well watered and has a fine climate, is stated to be the best grain-producing country in South Africa, and the abundant grass enables the Basutos to rear large herds of cattle.

Basutoland has been directly under the authority of the Crown since 1884. The Paramount Chief is Griffith, brother of Letsie, the late chief. Griffith was installed on April 11, 1913. The territory is governed by a Resident Commissioner under the direction of the High Commissioner for South Africa, the latter possessing the legislative authority, which is exercised by proclamation. The country is divided into seven districts, namely: Maseru, Leribe, Mohale's Hoek, Berea, Mafeteng, Quthing, and Qacha's Nek. Each of the districts is subdivided into wards, mostly presided over by hereditary chiefs allied to the Moshesh family.

In 1891 the population consisted of 578 Europeans and 218,324 natives. The census of 1911 gave a total of 408,111 natives and 1,396 Europeans. European settlement is in general prohibited, and is more or less limited to the few engaged in trade, government, and missionary work. Maseru, the capital and largest town, has a population of (approximately) 1,200 natives and 300 Europeans. A fresh census is being arranged to take place on May 3, 1921.

The productions are wool, wheat, mealies, and Kaffir corn. There are indications of iron and copper, and coal has been found and is used in some parts. Stock, &c. (1911): 433,000 cattle, 86,600 horses, 22,800 ploughs, 1,722 waggons.

There were 390 native elementary schools with over 30,000 pupils at the end of December, 1919; expenditure in connection with education amounted during the year ended March 31, 1919, to 23,862*l*. There are some Normal and Industrial schools (aided). There is also a large and well-fitted Government native industrial school at Maseru. There are 7 white schools with 133 pupils.

The police force numbered, 1918, 12 white officers and 7 European constables, 3 native officers, and 293 men (natives), also 191 special natives police for Border work.

The imports consist chiefly of blankets, ploughs, clothing, iron and tin ware, and groceries, and the exports of stock, grain and wool. Basutoland is in the South African Customs Union. The total trade in recent years was: Imports, 1916, 666,979*l*.; 1917, 901,332*l*.; 1918, 882,339*l*.; 1919, 1,137,037*l*. Exports: 1916, 825,949*l*.; 1917, 812,031*l*.; 1918, 1,007,612*l*.; 1919, 1,380,119*l*.

The currency is exclusively British. The revenue arises mainly from the Post Office, native tax, licences, and customs rebate from neighbouring territories. Under the new Native Tax Law every adult male native pays 1*l*. per annum, and if he has more than one wife by native custom he pays 1*l*. per annum for his wives up to a maximum of 3*l*.

—	1913-14	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	161,417	176,202	177,821	175,029	191,429	199,885
Expenditure .	203,461	156,190	171,438	173,198	180,881	202,441

## 202 THE BRITISH EMPIRE :—BECHUANALAND PROTECTORATE

Native tax yielded 107,291*l.* in 1919-20, and customs, 63,281*l.* Balance of assets over liabilities, March 31, 1920, 129,000*l.*

There are no navigable waterways, the rivers being low in winter and generally flooded in summer. The roads in the country are now in fair condition for any kind of transport.

There are telegraph offices at the various magistracies in connection with the systems of the Cape Province and Orange Free State.

A railway built by the C.S.A.R., 16 miles, connects Maseru with the Bloemfontein-Natal line at Marseilles Station.

*Resident Commissioner.*—Lieut.-Col. E. C. F. Garraway, C.M.G.

### References.

*Colonial Report. Annual.* London.

*Despatches (1869-70), Correspondence, Further Correspondence, and other Papers respecting Basutoland (1880-1887).* London.

*Barkly (Mrs.), Among Boers and Basutos.* 4th ed. London, 1900.

*Bryce (J.), Impressions of South Africa.* 3rd Edition. London, 1899.

*Ellenberger (Rev. D. F.), History of the Basuto.* London, 1912.

*Johnston (Sir Harry), The Colonisation of Africa.* Cambridge, 1899.

*Lagden (Sir G.), The Basutos.* 2 vols. London, 1909.

*Martin (Minnie), Basutoland: Its Legends and Customs.* London, 1903.

*Norris-Newman (C. L.), The Basutos and their Country.* London, 1882.

*Widdicombe (J.), Fourteen Years in Basutoland.* London, 1892.

### BECHUANALAND PROTECTORATE.

The Bechuanaland Protectorate comprises the territory lying between the Molopo River on the south and the Zambezi on the north, and extending from the Transvaal Province and Matabeleland on the east to South-West Africa. Area is about 275,000 square miles; population, according to the census taken on the 7th May, 1911, 125,350, of whom 1,692 were Europeans. The most important tribes are the Bamangwato (35,000), under the chief Khama, whose capital is Serowe (population 17,000) 40 miles west of the railway line at Palapye Road; the Bakhatla (11,000) under Lenchwe; the Bakwena (13,000) under Sebele II.; the Bangwaketse (18,000) under Tshosa, acting paramount chief during minority of Bathoeñ, a boy of 12 years of age, the eldest son of the late chief Gaseitsiwe; the Batawana under Mathibe; and the Bamalete (4,500) under Seboko Mokgosi, who assumed the Chieftainship on July 9, 1917. In 1885, the territory was declared to be within the British sphere; in 1889 it was included in the sphere of the British South Africa Company, but was never administered by the company; in 1890 a Resident Commissioner was appointed, and in 1895, on the annexation of the Crown Colony of British Bechuanaland to the Cape of Good Hope, new arrangements were made for the administration of the Protectorate, and special agreements were made in view of the extension of the railway northwards from Mafeking. Each of the chiefs rules his own people as formerly, under the protection of the King, who is represented by a Resident Commissioner, acting under the High Commissioner. The headquarters of the Administration are in Mafeking, in the Cape Province, where there is a reserve for Imperial purposes, with ample buildings. There are assistant commissioners at Gaberones in the southern, and Francistown in the northern portion of the Protectorate. There is a tax of 1*l.* on each hut and 3*s.* for a Native Fund established by virtue of Proclamation No. 47 of 1919, for education, &c. Licences for the sale of spirits are granted only at certain railway stations.

Cattle-rearing, and agriculture to a limited extent (production of maize and Kaffir corn), are the chief industries, but the country is more a pastoral than an agricultural one, crops depending entirely upon the rainfall. Cattle



numbered on May 7, 1911, 323,900 head, sheep and goats, 358,000. During the year 1919-20 23,569 head of cattle were exported. The police force consists of 58 Europeans and 116 Basutos, and 86 local natives as messengers. Education is provided (there were 8 European, 1 coloured, and 59 native schools, 1919-20), with Government assistance (2,250*l.* being granted in 1919-20), in the London Missionary Society (Church of England), Dutch Reformed Church, and other schools. There are schools for Europeans, subsidised by the Government, at Francistown, Serowe and Magalapye, and at Lobatsi, Hildavale, Pitsani, and Molopolole. Total Government expenditure on education, 1919-20, 1,880*l.*

Gold and silver to the total value of 7,349*l.* were mined in 1919-20.

Revenue and expenditure for six years :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1913-14	66,139	66,749	1917-18	71,469	67,439
1915-16	70,223	68,622	1918-19	80,282	76,716
1916-17	69,348	65,077	1919-20	81,568	91,611

Revenue exceeded expenditure for the first time in 1915-16.

Chief items of revenue, 1918-19: customs, 19,383*l.*; hut-tax, 40,750*l.*; licences, 5,133*l.*; posts, 7,555*l.*; export duty on cattle, 3,321*l.* Chief items of expenditure, 1918-19: Resident Commissioner, 5,869*l.*; district administration, 5,864*l.*; posts, 3,846*l.*; Police, 33,590*l.*; public works (extraordinary and recurrent), 5,961*l.*; veterinary, 4,833*l.* There has been no Imperial grant-in-aid since 1911-12, when the grant amounted to 10,000*l.*

There is no public debt. Excess of assets over liabilities on April 1, 1920, 13,664*l.*

The Protectorate was within the South African Customs Union, and when the Union of South Africa was completed, an agreement was made with the Union Government under which duty on all dutiable articles imported into the Protectorate is collected by the Union Customs Department and paid into the Union Treasury, a lump sum representing a certain portion of the annual Customs Revenue of the Union being paid over to the Protectorate. Under this arrangement figures relating to imports and exports are not available.

The telegraph from the Cape of Good Hope to Rhodesia passes through the Protectorate and is owned by the British South Africa Company. Similarly the railway extending northwards from the Cape of Good Hope traverses the Protectorate. It is the property of the Rhodesia Railways, Limited. In the Protectorate are 13 post offices; receipts, in 1919-20, 7,555*l.*; expenditure, 3,846*l.* Postal business, 1919-20, 337,765 letters, 5,980 post-cards, 4,472 newspapers, 2,184 book packets, samples, and circulars, and 1,196 parcels.

The currency is British money. There is no bank in the Protectorate.

*Resident Commissioner.*—J. C. Macgregor, C.M.G.

*Government Secretary.*—J. Ellenberger.

## References.

*Annual Report on the Protectorate.* London.

*Reports by and Instructions to Major-General Sir Charles Warren, K.C.M.G., a Special Commissioner to Bechuanaland, 1884-86. Correspondence and Further Correspondence respecting Bechuanaland, 1887-98.* London.

*Hepburn (J. D.), Twenty Years in Khama's Country.* London, 1895.



*Johnston* (Sir Harry), *The Colonisation of Africa*. Cambridge, 1899.

*Lloyd* (E.), *Three African Chiefs*. London, 1895.

*Mackenzie* (W. D.), *Life of John Mackenzie, South African Missionary and Statesman*. London, 1902.

*MacNab* (Frances), *On Veldt and Farm*, 2nd ed. London, 1906.

*Passarge* (Fr.) *Die Kalahari*. Berlin, 1904.

## RHODESIA.

UNDER the title of Rhodesia is included the whole of the region extending from the Transvaal Province northwards to the borders of the Congo State and the late German East Africa (now Tanganyika Territory), bounded on the east by Portuguese East Africa, Nyasaland, and the Tanganyika Territory, and on the west by the Congo State, Portuguese West Africa, and Bechuanaland. The whole territory is under the administration of the British South Africa Company, which holds a Royal Charter dated October 29, 1889. The region south of the Zambezi (Matabeleland and Mashonaland) is called Southern Rhodesia; that north of the Zambezi is known as Northern Rhodesia.

The administrative system of the Company in Southern Rhodesia is prescribed by Orders in Council, the last dated 1916. To assist the Company's Administrator there is an Executive Council consisting of not less than three members appointed for three years by the Company with the approval of the Secretary of State. There is also a Legislative Council which consists of the Administrator (president), six nominees of the Company approved by the Secretary of State, and twelve members elected by the registered voters. Women have the vote. The duration of each Legislative Council is three years, unless it be sooner dissolved. Ordinances passed by the Legislative Council when assented to by the High Commissioner take effect immediately, but within a year may be disallowed by the Secretary of State. There is a Resident Commissioner appointed by the Secretary of State, with a seat on both the Executive and Legislative Councils but without a vote. For the administration of justice there is a High Court with civil and criminal jurisdiction. In the districts there are Magistrates' Courts. There is a chief Native Commissioner, with subordinate Superintendents of Divisions, Native Commissioners and Assistant Native Commissioners, and, except with respect to arms, ammunition, and liquor, natives and Europeans are under the same conditions.

Land has been set apart for tribal settlements, the mineral rights being reserved ("native reserves") to the Company. It has been decided that the ownership of the unalienated land vests in the Crown, but the Company, so long as it is responsible for the government of the country, may dispose of such land in the due course of administration.

Southern Rhodesia has an area of 149,000 square miles. According to the census taken on May 7, 1911, the European population was 23,606, but at the end of 1919 it was estimated to be about 38,000. The native population of Southern Rhodesia is estimated (1919) at about 770,000. There are also approximately 3,000 Asiatics and other coloured persons. The chief towns are Salisbury (the capital of Southern Rhodesia), Bulawayo, Victoria, Umtali, Gwelo, Enkeldoorn, Melsetter, Hartley, Selukwe, Gwanda, and Gatooma.

The schools in Southern Rhodesia for Europeans numbered, at the end of 1919, 77 public and 4 aided. The pupils in 1919 numbered 4,674, and the total expenditure on education was 125,564*l.* There were also

21 private schools, with 107 pupils in 1919. In addition there were 696 native schools, the number of pupils enrolled being 89,381.

The country is rich in gold reefs and other minerals, and is well adapted for agriculture and European settlers. Live stock (1919): cattle, 1,326,000; sheep, 367,000; goats, 761,000. Acreage under crops (1919): European, 210,000; native, 1,204,000. Tobacco acreage (1919): 4,197; yield, 1,468,000 lbs. estimated. Large fruit orchards have been planted, and nearly all fruit trees thrive, the cultivation of oranges and lemons constituting a rapidly expanding industry. Regular shipments of oranges are now being made to the United Kingdom, and have realised eminently satisfactory prices. In March (1920) the British South Africa Company completed the construction of an important dam across the Mazoe River, the storage capacity of which, in a normal season, is approximately 4,000 million gallons, equivalent to 15,000 acre feet, or sufficient to supply 6,000 acres with  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet of water per acre per annum. An adequate supply of water will be assured for the irrigation of the Company's orange groves on the Mazoe Estate, and negotiations are at present taking place with regard to the sale of surplus water to other landowners in the Mazoe Valley. The sale of dairy produce is a profitable industry in the neighbourhood of the towns. Creameries, a bacon factory, an oil-expressing plant, and a meat-canning factory have been successfully established.

A Land Bank makes loans to settlers on easy terms of repayment, for the purpose of improving and developing their agricultural holdings, and numerous companies have been formed with the purpose of developing land and minerals.

The total output of gold from 1890 to December 31, 1919, is valued at 45,227,793*l*. The gold output (1919) was 593,222 oz., valued at 2,499,498*l*. (1920), 552,497 oz., 3,056,549*l*. The output of other minerals in 1919 was: silver, 172,000 oz., valued at 34,099*l*.; copper, 3,012 tons, valued at 207,470*l*.; chrome ore, 35,282 tons, valued at 142,541*l*.; coal, 510,040 tons raised, value 189,138*l*.; asbestos, 9,799 tons, valued at 425,240*l*.; iron stone, 2,500 tons, value 312*l*. Small amounts of wolframite, scheelite, antimony, and arsenic, together with 385 carats of diamonds, were also produced. The total mineral output for 1919 was valued at 3,519,375*l*. Manganese nickel, tungsten, vanadium, molybdenum, tantalum and zirconium also exist.

The total value of imports into Southern Rhodesia in 1919 was 2,206,853*l*., the chief being: living animals, 86,692*l*.; food and drink, 422,299*l*.; textile goods, wearing apparel, boots, etc., 785,045*l*.; machinery, 123,368*l*.; railway and tramway materials, 317,374*l*. The value of the exports of South African produce, exclusive of gold, was 1,935,603*l*., the chief being: asbestos, 240,210*l*.; maize, 241,328*l*.; blister copper, 449,699*l*.; animals, 284,112*l*.; hides and skins, 141,641*l*.; tobacco, 82,613*l*. Gold exports, 2,499,498*l*. Imports of merchandise from the United Kingdom (1919), 1,309,807*l*.

The Rhodesian Railway system begins at Vryburg in the Cape Colony, and extends northwards to the Congo State border, a through communication from Cape Town to the Congo border (2,149 miles), and north-east from Bulawayo to Salisbury, and thence to the port of Beira on the Indian Ocean. There are also several branch lines in Southern Rhodesia. The total mileage of the Rhodesian Railway Systems (including the Beira Railway) at the end of 1919 was 2,468.

On December 31, 1919, there were in Southern Rhodesia 105 post offices, 36 of which are money order and savings bank offices. During the year ended December 31, 1919, 6,159,858 letters and post-cards were despatched.

The total of newspapers, books, and parcels despatched was 1,064,410, and registered articles 91,032. The postal revenue for the year was 56,910*l.*, and the expenditure, 43,705*l.* Telegraphic revenue, 57,191*l.*, expenditure, 56,321*l.*

On January 1, 1905, a Post Office Savings Bank was established, and on December 31, 1919, the deposits amounted to 108,169*l.*

On December 31, 1919, the mileage of the Rhodesia telegraph system was 8,093. There were 116 telegraph offices open. In Southern Rhodesia during the year 1919, 848,019 telegrams were received and despatched. There is an extensive telephone system in operation.

Administrative revenue of Southern Rhodesia, 1918-19, 961,871*l.* (mainly from customs and excise, 298,092*l.*; native tax, 233,367*l.*; posts and telegraphs, 100,505*l.*; stamps and licences, 69,627*l.*; income tax and excess profits duty, 60,278*l.*); administrative expenditure, 858,063*l.*; (mainly administration, 224,954*l.*; defence, 196,082*l.*; posts and telegraphs, 77,801*l.*; education, 110,892*l.*; hospitals, 77,595*l.*; agriculture and veterinary, 68,643*l.*). Administrative revenue, 1919-20, 1,050,879*l.*; expenditure, 1,309,807*l.*

**Northern Rhodesia.**—By an Order in Council, dated May 4, 1911, the two provinces of North-Eastern and North-Western Rhodesia were amalgamated under the title of Northern Rhodesia, the amalgamation taking effect as from August 17, 1911. The limits of the territory, as defined by the Order in Council, are 'the parts of Africa bounded by Southern Rhodesia, German South-west Africa (now South-west Africa), Portuguese West Africa, the Congo Free State, German East Africa (now Tanganyika Territory), Nyasaland, and Portuguese East Africa.'

Northern Rhodesia has an area of about 291,000 square miles, and consists for the most part of high plateau country, covered with thin forest. Much of the country is suitable for farming and contains large areas carrying good arable and grazing land. The permanent European population was estimated at 2,945 in 1919. The native population is estimated at about 928,000. The territory is divided into ten magisterial districts. The administrative headquarters are at Livingstone, on the Zambesi. The most important centres are Fort Jameson, Fife, Abercorn, Fort Rosebery, Broken Hill, Ndola, and Lealui. The police force, called the Northern Rhodesia Police, is composed of natives, with European officers and non-commissioned officers.

Agricultural products are maize, cotton, tobacco, wheat, and European fruits. Rubber is also produced. There is plenty of timber of various kinds. There are gold, copper, zinc, and lead mines in the territory; and coal has been discovered. (Lead mined in 1919, 14,174 tons, 226,777*l.*).

The trunk line of the Rhodesian railway system traverses Northern Rhodesia from Livingstone to the Congo border. The Zambesi, Kafue, Chambesi, and other rivers of Northern Rhodesia are navigable for a considerable portion of their extent.

In Northern Rhodesia there are 39 post offices, 12 being money order offices. There is a telegraph line alongside the railway from Livingstone to the Congo border. The African Transcontinental telegraph system extends to Abercorn, Fife, and Fort Jameson.

The Northern Rhodesia Order in Council (May 4, 1911), provides for the appointment of an Imperial officer, styled the Resident Commissioner, who may be the officer holding the same position in Southern Rhodesia, and of an Administrator appointed by the British South Africa Company with the approval of the Secretary of State. The Administrator has an Advisory

Council of five members, chosen by the white settlers, for consultative purposes.

Revenue, 1918-19, 152,099*l.* (native tax, 88,485*l.*; customs, 36,421*l.*; stamps and licences, 7,571*l.*; medical, 6,547*l.*; posts and telegraphs, 9,679*l.*; fines and fees, 2,764*l.*); expenditure, 199,170*l.* Revenue, 1919-20, 149,792*l.*; expenditure, 215,288*l.* Imports, exclusive of specie, 1919, 434,354*l.*; exports, 454,366*l.*, including living animals, 70,852*l.*, copper ore, etc., 26,821*l.*; pig lead and ingot, 208,045*l.*; corn, grain, and flour, 63,305*l.*; hides, skins, and horns, 17,333*l.*

The capital of the Company was originally 1,000,000*l.*; in 1908 it amounted, by successive additions, to 9,000,000*l.*; amount issued and paid up at March 31, 1917, 8,937,533*l.*; debentures (5 per cent. free of tax), 1,250,000*l.*

*Administrator of Southern Rhodesia.*—Sir Drummond Chaplin, K.C.M.G.

*Acting Administrator of Northern Rhodesia.*—H. C. Marshall, C.M.G.

*Resident Commissioner.*—C. Douglas Jones, C.M.G.

## References.

- Annual Reports and other publications of the British South Africa Company.—Information for Settlers.—Handbooks for Tourists and Sportsmen (latest editions).  
Papers respecting the Treaty between Great Britain and Portugal, signed June 11, 1891. [Manica Arbitration.] London, 1897.—Award of H.M. the King of Italy, respecting the Western Boundary of the Barotse Kingdom, 1905. London, 1905.—Papers respecting Native Reserves in Southern Rhodesia. London, 1917 and 1920.—Papers relating to the Commission appointed to take an account of the amount due to the British South Africa Company in certain eventualities. London, 1921.  
Bent (J. Th.), *The Ruined Cities of Mashonaland*. London, 1893.  
Bertrand (A.), *An Pays des Barotsi*. Paris, 1898. [Also Eng. Trans. London, 1898.]  
Brown (A. S. and G. G.), *Guide to South Africa*. London. Annual.  
Brown (W. H.), *On the South African Frontier*. [Mashonaland and Matabeleland]. London, 1899.  
Branton (J. D.), *Big Game Hunting in Central Africa*. London, 1913.  
Bryce (J.), *Impressions of South Africa*. London, 1897.  
Coillard (F.), *Sur le Haut Zambèze*. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. *On the Threshold of Central Africa*. Missionary Work. London, 1897.]  
Darter (A.), *The Pioneers of Mashonaland*. London, 1914.  
Fos (E.), *Du Cap au Lac Nyasse*. Paris, 1897.—*La Traversée de l'Afrique*. Paris, 1900.  
Fyfe (H. Hamilton), *South Africa To-Day, with an Account of Modern Rhodesia*. London, 1911.  
Gouldsbury (Cullen) and Sheane (Hubert), *The Great Plateau of Northern Rhodesia*. London, 1911.  
*Guide to Rhodesia: For the Use of Tourists and Settlers*. Bulawayo, 1914.  
Hall (R. N.), and Neal (W. G.), *The Ancient Ruins of Rhodesia*. London, 1902.  
Harris (J. H.), *The Chartered Millions*. London, 1920.  
Hensman (H.), *History of Rhodesia*. London, 1900.  
Hertslet (Sir E.), *The Map of Africa by Treaty*, 2 Ed. London, 1897.  
Hene (P. F.), *Southern Rhodesia*. London, 1909.  
Hutchinson (G. T.), *From the Cape to the Zambezi*. London, 1905.  
Johnson (J. P.), *The Mineral Industry of Rhodesia*. London, 1911.  
Johanson (Sir Harry), *A History of the Colonisation of Africa by Alien Races*. London 1899.  
Keane (A. H.), *Africa*. Vol. II., *South Africa*. 2nd edition. London, 1904.—*The Gold of Ophir*. London, 1901.  
Keltie (J. Scott), *The Partition of Africa*. 2 Ed. [Contains Bibliographical Appendix of works on Africa.] London, 1895.  
Laing (D. T.), *The Matabele Rebellion, 1896*. London, 1897.  
Lucas (C. K.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies*. Vol. IV. Oxford, 1897.  
MacIsaac (D. R.), *Mediaeval Rhodesia*. London, 1906.  
Melland (F. H.), and Cholmeley (E. H.), *Through the Heart of Africa*. London, 1912.  
Mitchell (Sir Lewis), *Life of the Right Hon. Cecil J. Rhodes*. London, 1910.  
*Native Races of South Africa* (issued by South Africa Native Races Committee). London, 1901.  
Ortuz (F. Van), *Conventions Internationales Concernant l'Afrique*. Brussels, 1898.

- Purvis* (W. F.), and *Biggs* (L. V.), *South Africa, its People, Progress, and Problems*. London, 1896.
- Rolin* (H.), *Les Lois et l'Administration de la Rhodésie*. Brussels and Paris, 1913.
- Selous* (F. C.), *Travel and Adventure in South-East Africa*. London, 1898. *Sunshine and Storm in Rhodesia*. London, 1896.
- Smith* (Rev. E. W.), and *Dale* (A. M.), *The Ila-speaking Peoples of Northern Rhodesia*. 1920.
- Theal* (G. MacCall), *South Africa*. 4 Ed. London, 1897.
- Thomson* (H. C.), *Rhodesia and its Government*. London, 1898.
- Tott* (S. J. du), *Rhodesia Past and Present*. London, 1897.
- White* (A. Silva), *The Development of Africa*. London, 1890.
- Willoughby* (Sir J. C.), *A Narrative of Further Excavations at Zimbabwe (Mashonaland)*. London, 1894.
- Wilmot* (Hon. A.), *Monomotapa: its Monuments and History*. London, 1896.—*Story of the Expansion of South Africa*. London, 1894.
- Worsfold* (W. B.), *South Africa: a Study in Colonial Administration*. 2 Ed. London, 1897.—*The Union of South Africa*. London, 1913.

### SWAZILAND.

Swaziland, at the South-eastern corner of the Transvaal, was, by the Convention of 1894, placed under the administration of (but not incorporated with) the South African Republic; the British Government has now the control of the territory. The paramount chief, Sobhuza, son of the late paramount chief Bunu, is about twenty-one years of age, and the chief regency is in the hands of his grandmother, Nabotsibeni, widow of Mbandeni. On June 25, 1903, an Order in Council was issued conferring on the Governor of the Transvaal authority over Swaziland, and by Order in Council of December 1, 1906, this authority was transferred to the High Commissioner for South Africa. The numerous mineral and land concessions and monopolies granted by Mbandeni, many of which carried exemption from customs dues or invested private individuals with powers properly exercisable by the Crown, rendered any satisfactory form of Government difficult. A Proclamation, therefore, provided for the constitution of a Commission to inquire into the question of these concessions. Under this Proclamation the High Commissioner has exercised the power to expropriate monopolies conferring exclusive rights, compensation for which has been made out of loans raised for the purpose. The agricultural and grazing rights of natives have been safeguarded, and delimited; a general survey of the territory in connection with concession claims has also been carried out.

Gold is subject to a tax of 10 per cent. on profits; base metals to a royalty of 2½ per cent. on output, in addition to any rentals now payable, plus 5s. in the £ Excess Profits Tax.

A Special Court, having the full jurisdiction of a Superior Court, and Assistant Commissioners' Courts have been established. A local Swaziland police force was created in 1907. Authorised strength (1920) 24 Europeans and 161 natives. During the year ended March 31st, 1920, there were 1,939 summary convictions, and 80 convictions in the Superior Court.

Native chiefs continue to exercise jurisdiction according to native law and customs in all civil matters between natives, subject to a final appeal to the Resident Commissioner.

The present seat of the administration is at Mbabane; altitude 4,000 feet.

Area, 6,678 square miles; population (1911), 99,959, of whom 98,733 are natives (of Zulu type), 143 other coloured persons, and 1,083 whites. The European population is now (1920) about 1,800. The Government maintains 11 European schools at different centres, and 1 native school at

Zombode, the kraal of the Regent.  
native schools and a school for coloured children.

The Government also subsidises other

	1918-14 (pre-war)	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue	64,248	68,354	71,491	70,796	70,342	92,159
Expenditure	68,967	61,969	67,628	70,005	82,006	87,024

Chief items of revenue, 1919-20: Native tax, 35,116*l.*; sales and leases of Crown lands, &c., 13,459*l.*; concession rents, 2,628*l.*; licences, 2,524*l.*; dog tax, 2,935*l.* Chief items of expenditure, 1919-20: Police, 17,121*l.*; establishments, 15,140*l.*; public works, 5,113*l.*; East Coast Fever Veterinary, 7,945*l.*; medical, 4,731*l.*; education, 8,866*l.*; justice, 5,087*l.*

Since 1904 177,412*l.* has been spent on the expropriation of monopolies and in connection with the Swaziland Concessions Commission and the Partitions of Concessions. The public debt of Swaziland amounts (1920) to 92,500*l.*

The agricultural products are tobacco, maize (the staple product), millet, pumpkins, ground nuts, beans, and sweet potatoes, grown in insufficient quantities for local supply. Attempts are being made to introduce cotton-growing. Stock numbers approximately (1920): horses, 600; cattle, 230,000; native sheep and goats, 250,000; pigs, 9,000. Approximately 300,000 sheep are brought into Swaziland from the Transvaal each year for winter grazing. The territory is reported to be rich in minerals, but it has not yet been systematically prospected. Alluvial tin is being mined and shipped. In 1919-20 the output of tin was 449 tons, valued at 66,676*l.* There are several gold mines, but only one was worked in 1919-20, the output being 33·7 oz. valued at 168*l.* By agreement (dated June 30, 1910) with the Union of South Africa, Swaziland is treated for customs purposes as part of the Union and receives a *pro rata* share of the Customs dues collected. During the year 1919-20 this share amounted to 11,376*l.* Separate returns of Swaziland imports and exports are not available. The exports consist almost entirely of cassiterite tin.

There is tri-weekly communication by motor between Bremersdorp, Mbabane and Carolina. Elsewhere communication is by small carts or runners. Post offices working in 1919-20, 14. There are telegraph offices at Mbabane, Pigg's Peak, Bremersdorp, and Ezulweni. Post Office Savings Banks deposits, 2,311*l.* on March 31, 1920, belonging to 204 depositors.

The currency is British coin and coins of the late South African Republic, which are of similar denomination to the British. The National Bank of South Africa, Ltd., has branches at Mbabane and Hlatikulu, and sub-branches at Mahamba and Bremersdorp. The deposits on March 31, 1920, amounted to 64,052*l.* This bank also conducts savings bank business—111 depositors, 1920, total deposits 1,981*l.*

*Resident Commissioner.*—D. Honey, C.M.G.

*Deputy Resident Commissioner and Government Secretary.*—B. Nicholson, D.S.O., M.C.



## THE UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA.

### Constitution and Government.

The Union of South Africa is constituted under the South Africa Act, 1909 (9 Edw. 7, Ch. 9), passed by the Parliament of the United Kingdom on September 20, 1909. Under the terms of that Act the self-governing Colonies of the Cape of Good Hope, Natal, the Transvaal, and the Orange River Colony were united on May 31, 1910, in a legislative union under one Government under the name of the Union of South Africa, these Colonies becoming original provinces of the Union under the names of the Cape of Good Hope, Natal, the Transvaal, and the Orange Free State respectively. Under the Act constituting the Union, the Sovereign appoints a Governor-General, who, with an Executive Council (of which the members are chosen and summoned by him), administers the executive government of the Union as the Governor-General in Council. Departments of State have been established, the Governor-General appointing not more than ten officers to administer them. Such officers are King's Ministers of State for the Union and members of the executive Council.

Legislative power is vested in a Parliament consisting of the King, a Senate, and a House of Assembly. The Governor-General has power to summon, prorogue, and dissolve Parliament, either both Houses simultaneously or the House of Assembly alone; but the Senate may not be dissolved within 10 years of the establishment of the Union. There must be a session of Parliament every year.

The Senate consists of forty members. For ten years after the establishment of Union eight (four being selected mainly for their acquaintance with the reasonable wants and wishes of the coloured races) are nominated by the Governor-General in Council and thirty-two are elected, eight for each Province. The first election was made prior to the establishment of the Union by the two Houses of each of the Colonial Legislatures sitting as one body, and a vacancy is filled by the choice of the Provincial Council in respect of whose Province a vacancy occurs. The Constitution of the Senate after ten years may be provided for by Parliament, but if no such provision is made the arrangements made in the South Africa Act are to hold good. Each senator must be a British subject of European descent at least 30 years of age, qualified as a voter in one of the provinces and resident for five years within the Union; an elected senator must be a registered owner of property of the value of 500*l.* over any mortgage. Result of elections in February, 1921: S. African Party, 17; Nationalists, 13; Labour, 2.

The House of Assembly consists of 134 members chosen in Electoral Divisions in numbers as follows:—The Cape of Good Hope, 51; Natal, 17; Transvaal, 49; Orange Free State, 17. Parliamentary voters must have the qualifications as existing in the several colonies at the time of the Union. Each electoral district in each province returns one member, who must be a British subject of European descent, qualified as a registered voter and resident five years within the Union. A House of Assembly is to continue five years from the date of its first meeting unless sooner dissolved.

Each member of each House must make Oath or Affirmation of Allegiance. A member of one House cannot be elected to the other, but a Minister of State may sit and speak, but not vote in the House of which he is not a member. To hold an office of profit under the Crown (with certain exceptions) is a disqualification for membership of either House, as are also insolvency, crime, and insanity. Certain disabilities

which members of Parliament had, or might have, become subject in assisting in Naval and Military operations during the war were made the subject of special legislation in 1915.

The House of Assembly, not the Senate, must originate money bills, but may not pass a bill for taxation or appropriation unless it has been recommended by message from the Governor-General during the Session. Restrictions are placed on the amendment of money bills by the Senate. Provision is made for adjusting disagreements between the Houses, and for the Royal Assent to bills to be given or reserved, and for laws assented to by the Governor-General being disallowed.

The first Parliamentary election under the South Africa Act was held on the 15th September, 1910. The position of the various parties after the general election of February, 1921, was:—South African Party, 79; Nationalists, 45; Labour Party, 9; Independents, 1.

Pretoria is the seat of government of the Union, and Cape Town is the seat of Legislature.

*Governor-General.*—H.R.H. Prince Arthur of Connaught, K.G., K.T., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., C.B., A.D.C. (salary £10,000 per annum).

The Executive Council is constituted as follows:—

His Excellency the Governor-General.

*Prime Minister and Minister of Native Affairs.*—General The Right Honourable J. C. Smuts, P.O., C.H. (3,500*l.*).

*Minister of the Interior, Public Health and Education.*—The Honourable Patrick Duncan (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Mines and Industries.*—The Honourable F. S. Malan (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Railways and Harbours.*—The Honourable — Jagger (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Finance.*—The Honourable H. Burton, K.C. (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Justice.*—The Honourable N. J. de Wet, K.C. (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Defence.*—Colonel The Honourable H. Mentz (2,500*l.*).

*Minister of Posts and Telegraphs and of Public Works.*—The Honourable Sir Thomas Watt, K.C.M.G. (2,500*l.*).

*Secretary for Agriculture.*—The Honourable Sir Thomas Smarth.

*Minister of Lands.*—The Honourable Colonel Reitz.

In each province there is an Administrator appointed by the Governor-General for five years, and a Provincial Council elected for three years, each council having an executive committee of four (either members or not of the council), the administrator presiding at its meetings. Members of the Provincial Council are elected on the same system as members of Parliament, but the restriction as to European descent does not apply. The number of members in each Provincial Council is as follows:—Cape of Good Hope, 51; Natal, 25; Transvaal, 49; Orange Free State, 25. The provincial committees and councils have authority to deal with local matters such as provincial finance, education (elementary), charity, municipal institutions, local works, roads and bridges, markets, fish and game, and penalties for breaches of laws respecting such subjects. Other matters may be delegated to these Councils. All ordinances passed by a Provincial Council are subject to the veto of the Governor-General-in-Council.

The first Provincial elections for the Cape of Good Hope and the Transvaal were held on the 15th September, 1910; those for Natal and the Orange Free State on the 12th October, 1910.

There is a provincial Revenue Fund in each province. The old colonial capitals are the capitals of the provinces.

A Harbour and Railway Board of not more than three commissioners appointed for five years, with a Minister of State as chairman, have the



212. THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA

management of the railways, ports, and harbours. There is a Railway and Harbour Fund for the Union and into it are paid revenues from the administration of railways, ports, and harbours, and such Fund is appropriated by Parliament. Into a Consolidated Revenue Fund is paid all other money received for the purposes of the Union. On this fund the interest on debts of the colonies forms a first charge. To the Union has been transferred the public property, real and personal, of the colonies.

The English and Dutch languages are both official. The administration of native affairs and affairs specially or differentially affecting Asiatics vests in the Governor-General-in-Council. It is provided that the British South Africa Co.'s territories may be received into the Union, and the government of native territories may be transferred to the Union Government.

*High Commissioner in London.*—Sir E. Walton.

Area and Population.

The total area of the Union is 473,096 square miles divided between the Provinces as follows:—Cape of Good Hope, 276,966; Natal, 35,291; Transvaal, 110,450; Orange Free State, 50,389.

The census taken in 1904 in each of the four Colonies which subsequently (in 1910) were incorporated in the Union was the first simultaneous census taken in South Africa. While comparisons are possible in respect of the numbers of the population of separate Provinces for earlier periods than 1904, full comparison is only possible in respect of the whole area of the Union for the years 1904 and 1911—the latter being the year in which the first Union census was taken; and for the year 1918 as to the European population only.

The following tables give the returns of population at the various censuses classified according to race and sex:—

Year	All Races			White		Coloured	
	Total	White	Coloured	Males	Females	Males	Females
1904 . . .	5,175,824	1,116,806	4,059,018	635,117	481,689	2,047,118	2,011,900
1911 . . .	5,978,394	1,276,242	4,697,152	685,164	591,078	2,384,228	2,312,924
1918 . . .	—	—	—	728,866	692,915	—	—

Estimated Population, 1920: White, 1,504,000; coloured, 5,801,000 Total, 7,305,000.

Of the coloured population in 1911, 4,019,006 were Bantu, 152,30 Asiatic, and 525,837 of other races.

Principal towns (including suburbs) in the Union classified according to the number of inhabitants of white race, 1911 and 1918:—

Town	Province	Population, 1911			Population 1918 White
		White	Coloured	Total	
Over 20,000—					
1. Johannesburg	Transvaal	119,963	117,151	237,104	187,166
2. Cape Town	Cape	85,442	76,137	161,759	99,693
3. Durban	Natal	34,880	55,118	89,998	48,413
4. Pretoria	Transvaal	85,942	21,732	57,674	41,690
5. Port Elizabeth	Cape	20,007	17,066	37,068	28,889

Town	Province	Population, 1911			Population, 1918 White
		White	Coloured	Total	
Over 10,000 and less than 20,000—					
6. Pietermaritzburg . . . . .	Natal . . . . .	14,787	15,818	30,555	18,525
7. East London . . . . .	Cape . . . . .	14,899	9,707	24,606	17,592
8. Benoni . . . . .	Transvaal . . . . .	8,689	28,921	32,560	17,688
9. Kimberley . . . . .	Cape . . . . .	17,507	26,926	44,433	17,188
10. Germiston . . . . .	Transvaal . . . . .	15,579	38,746	54,325	16,196
11. Bloemfontein . . . . .	Orange Free State	14,720	12,205	26,925	15,681
12. Krugersdorp . . . . .	Transvaal . . . . .	18,132	42,013	55,144	18,663
13. Boksburg . . . . .	Transvaal . . . . .	11,529	32,099	48,628	11,950

*Occupations.*—The census returns for 1911 showed the occupations of the people to be as follows :—Professional, 59,721 ; domestic, 290,560 ; commercial, 81,627 ; agricultural, 192,424 ; industrial, 148,255 ; indefinite, 10,745 ; dependants, 492,959 ; unspecified, 4,951. There were 26,258 white persons, of whom 294 were females, who were engaged in the general or local government or the defence of the Union of South Africa. There were some 342,000 persons of all races employed in the mining industry of the Union ; of these 47,000 were Europeans.

*Migration.*—1919. Arrivals, 27,106, departures, 24,784.

*Vital Statistics.*—The following table gives the total numbers of marriages, births and deaths registered in the Union for recent years for all races :—

Year	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Year	Marriages	Births	Deaths
1913	23,760	102,234	64,466	1917	25,533	102,369	66,117
1915	22,630	106,091	64,711	1918	28,796	118,661	141,686
1916	24,812	106,662	67,761	1919	28,371	98,009	80,144

The following table shows the marriage, birth and death rates (based on revised estimates of population, according to census of 1918) of white persons, per 1,000 of the white population only :—

Year	Marriage rate	Birth rate	Death rate	Year	Marriage rate	Birth rate	Death rate
1913	9.08	31.68	10.27	1917	8.64	28.99	10.26
1915	8.34	29.33	10.30	1918	8.18	28.59	17.17
1916	8.43	29.33	10.24	1919	9.12	26.97	11.90

## Religion.

*Religions.*—The results of the European census of 1918 as regards religions are as follows :—Europeans : Dutch Churches, 800,178 ; Anglicans, 265,149 ; Presbyterian, 60,471 ; Congregationalists, 13,176 ; Wesleyans, 91,199 ; Lutherans, 20,320 ; Roman Catholics, 55,552 ; Baptists, 15,507 ; Jews, 58,741 ; others and unspecified, 41,495 ; total, 1,421,781. Non-Europeans : at the census of 1911 ; Dutch Churches, 204,702 ; Anglican, 276,849 ; Presbyterians, 72,114 ; Independents (Congregationalists), 178,982 ; Wesleyans, 456,017 ; African Methodist Episcopal, 59,103 ; Lutherans, 195,308 ;

Roman Catholics, 37,242 ; Hindus, 115,701 ; Buddhists and Confucians, 1,783 ; Mahomedans, 45,842 ; no religion, 3,012,648 ; others and unspecified, 45,861 ; total, 4,697,152.

### Instruction.

Under the *South Africa Act*, for a period of five years after the establishment of the Union and thereafter subject to decree of Parliament, control of education other than higher education was granted to the four Provincial Administrations. This arrangement still obtains. For practical purposes it has been provisionally determined that all post-matriculation instruction shall be deemed to constitute Higher Education,

*Higher Education.*—By legislation enacted in the Session of 1916 three Universities, with teaching and examining functions, were established in the place of the University of the Cape of Good Hope, provision being made for the conversion of the South African College into the University of Cape Town, of the Victoria College into the University of Stellenbosch, and of the University of the Cape of Good Hope into a federal University, styled the University of South Africa, with the remainder of the University Colleges as constituent colleges, the names of which, with appropriate details, will be found in the table hereunder. The actual establishment of the three new Universities took place on April 2, 1918.

The University Acts of 1916 also established two Boards, one consisting of representatives of the three Universities (South Africa, Cape Town and Stellenbosch), the Provincial and Union Education Departments, and of the teachers of public and private secondary schools, which is charged with the conduct of the matriculation examination, and the other for the conduct of the professional examinations in law and surveying.

General statistics in regard to teaching universities and constituent colleges of the University of South Africa, 1918, and totals for 1919.

College	Year of Foundation and Incorporation	Normal Expenditure for year 1918	No. of Professors	No. of Lecturers and Assistants	No. of Students, 1918		
					Male	Female	Total
University of Cape Town . . . . .	1829 (Incorporated 1897) <sup>1</sup>	£ 37,50 0	26	49	531	121	652
University of Stellenbosch . . . . .	1866 (Incorporated 1881) <sup>2</sup>	22,500	21	28	41	129	548
University of South Africa: Constituent Colleges—	1918 <sup>3</sup>						
Grey University College, Bloemfontein	1855 (Incorporated 1910)	11,100	8	9	100	29	129
Hnguenot College, Wellington . . . . .	1874 (Incorporated 1907)	5,800	8	4	8	48	56
Rhodes University College, Grahamstown . . . . .	1904	15,000	12	12	69	72	141

<sup>1</sup> As the South African College—constituted the University of Cape Town on April 1918.

<sup>2</sup> As the Victoria College—constituted the University of Stellenbosch on April 2, 1918.

<sup>3</sup> On the dissolution of the University of the Cape of Good Hope (founded 1878)

College	Year of Foundation and Incorporation	Normal Expenditure for year 1918	No. of Professors	No. of Lecturers and Assistants	No. of Students, 1918		
					Male	Female	Total
Transvaal University College, Pretoria . .	1908	£ 19,800	13	13	240	37	277
Natal University College, Pietermaritzburg . . . . .	1909	7,000	7	3	45	42	87
University College of Johannesburg . . .	1903	33,200	20	19	153	26	129 4
Totals, 1918 . . . .	—	150,900	115	137	1,565	504	2,069
Totals, 1919 . . . .	—	—	125	145	—	—	2,429

4 Also 1,000 in evening classes.

*State and State-aided Education, other than Higher Education.*—Subject to final control of the Provincial Administration the central direction of public education in each Province is exercised by the Provincial Education Department, the permanent head of which in the Cape of Good Hope is the Superintendent-General, in Natal the Superintendent, in the Transvaal and the Orange Free State in each case the Director.

*Union*—Statistics of State and State-aided education other than higher education.

Year	Number of Schools		Number of Scholars		Number of teachers	Expenditure
	For white scholars	For coloured scholars	White	Coloured		
1913	4,286	2,363	203,421	167,708	13,279	£ 2,268,026
1915	4,723	2,501	229,667	182,841	14,817	2,440,407
1916	4,878	2,595	247,394	192,055	15,863	2,600,644
1917	4,945	2,670	259,076	201,419	17,971	3,169,889
1918	4,846	2,877	283,140	220,104	18,301	3,631,408
1919	4,760	2,980	294,161	220,794	19,698	4,467,597

Private schools, 1919: number, 292 for white pupils, 133 for coloured; 22,423 white scholars, 5,001 coloured; 1,558 teachers.

Number of schools and expenditure on education other than higher education of white scholars in each Province, 1918.

Province	Number of Schools				Training colleges and schools	Special schools	Expenditure
	Primary	Intermediate	Secondary	Total			
Cape of Good Hope	2,575 <sup>1</sup>	110	101	2,786 <sup>2</sup>	11	43	£ 1,426,052
Natal . . . . .	171	7	10	188	1	3	418,265
Transvaal . . . . .	973	—	24	997	6	1	1,283,108
Orange Free State	854	—	21	875	1	7	514,521
Union . . . . .	4,573	117	156	4,846 <sup>2</sup>	19	54	3,641,946

<sup>1</sup> Including 643 private farm schools.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding 143 farm schools.

### Justice.

The Common Law of the Union is the Roman-Dutch Law, that is, the uncodified law of Holland as it was at the date of the cession of the Cape in 1806. The sources of the law are the Dutch Commentaries and text-books of the seventeenth, eighteenth, and early nineteenth centuries. The Law of England as such is not recognised as authoritative, though by Statute the principles of English Law relating to mercantile matters—*e.g.*, companies, patents, trademarks, insolvency and the like, have been introduced. In shipping, insurance, and other modern business developments English Law is followed, and it has also largely influenced civil and criminal procedure. In all other matters, family relations, property, succession, contract, &c., Roman-Dutch Law rules, English decisions being valued only so far as they agree therewith. The prerogatives of the Crown are, generally speaking, the same as in England.

The Supreme Court consists of an Appellate Division with a Chief Justice and two ordinary and two additional Judges of Appeal. In each Province of the Union there is a Provincial Division of the Supreme Court; while in the Cape there are two Local Divisions, and in the Transvaal one, exercising the same jurisdiction within limited areas as the Provincial Divisions. The Judges hold office during good behaviour. The Circuit System is fully developed.

Each Province is further divided into Districts with a Magistrate's Court having a prescribed civil and criminal jurisdiction. From this Court there is an appeal to the Provincial and Local Divisions of the Supreme Court, and thence to the Appellate Division. A distinctive feature of the Criminal system is that Magistrate's convictions carrying sentences above a prescribed limit are subject to automatic review by a Judge.

Persons convicted, all courts, 1919: males, 210,131, females, 21,400.

*Chief-Justice of South Africa.*—The Rt. Hon. Sir James Rose-Innes, P.C., K.C.M.G. (Appointed 19 October, 1914).

### Finance.

Prior to 1913-14 the expenditure of the four Provinces was entirely met from grants by the Union Government. Under the Financial Relations Act 1913, which came into operation on April 1, 1913, certain revenues were transferred or assigned to the Provinces, and the grants by the Union Government were limited to 50 per cent. of the total normal or recurrent expenditure of the Provinces, with additional subsidies to two Provinces in which the funds so provided were shown to be inadequate to meet the necessary expenditure. The Act also provided that the capital expenditure of the Provinces should be financed by redeemable loans from the Union Treasury the interest and sinking fund charges on which should be included in the normal or recurrent expenditure and thus be subject to the 50 per cent grant.

Revenue and expenditure :—

	1913-14 (pre-war)	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue (ordinary) . . .	15,980,944	18,408,619	19,657,599	21,911,029	27,428,176
Expenditure (ordinary) . .	14,289,652	15,490,831	16,336,161	18,281,801	20,989,694
„ (loan account) . . . .	—	5,143,000	6,232,000	7,932,000	8,668,000

The following are the estimated figures for ordinary revenue and expenditure for the year 1920-21 :—

Ordinary Revenue (1920-21)		Ordinary Expenditure (1920-21)	
	£		£
Customs . . . . .	6,900,000	Governor-General & Parliament	156,459
Excise . . . . .	1,680,000	Ministerial Department of Prime Minister and Native Affairs .	474,117
Posts, Telegraphs & Telephones	3,000,000	Ministerial Department of—	
Mining Revenue . . . . .	2,328,000	Defence . . . . .	1,267,395
Licences . . . . .	125,000	Mines and Industries . . . . .	355,605
Stamp Duties and Fees . . . . .	900,000	Higher Education . . . . .	372,520
Income Tax, Super Tax, and Dividend Tax . . . . .	4,850,000	Finance—	
Estate and Succession Duty . . . . .	300,000	Treasury . . . . .	70,896
Native Poll Tax . . . . .	830,000	Public Debt . . . . .	7,195,564
Native Hut Tax . . . . .		Pensions . . . . .	1,885,000
Native Pass and Compound Fees . . . . .	40,000	High Commissioner . . . . .	60,074
Land Revenue . . . . .	150,000	Provincial Administrations	4,291,350
Forest Revenue . . . . .	75,000	Miscellaneous Services . . . . .	167,273
Rents on Government Property	250,000	Inland Revenue . . . . .	96,886
Interest . . . . .	4,603,000	Audit . . . . .	70,278
Departmental Receipts . . . . .	700,000	Customs and Excise . . . . .	205,417
Fines and Forfeitures . . . . .	200,000	Justice . . . . .	5,103,603
Miscellaneous . . . . .	100,000	Interior . . . . .	1,343,873
		Public Works . . . . .	697,173
		Agriculture . . . . .	1,076,992
		Posts, Telegraphs and Telephones . . . . .	2,786,558
		Lands . . . . .	206,804
		Irrigation . . . . .	179,490
		Special Incremental Pay . . . . .	650,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>28,381,000</b>	<b>Total ordinary . . . . .</b>	<b>28,711,827</b>
		<b>Expenditure, loan account . . . . .</b>	<b>13,894,000</b>

The gross Public Debt of the Union at March 31, 1920, was 173,904,818*l*.

The expenditure out of Loan Funds for war services during 1914-15 was 9,258,959*l*. ; 1915-16, 10,707,138*l*. ; 1916-17, 2,670,058*l*. ; 1917-18, 3,452,156*l*. ; 1918-19, 3,213,785*l*. ; 1919-20, 2,525,000*l*. Excluding recoveries from sale of war material, the total charge on loan funds at March 31, 1920, will amount to 29,736,000*l*.

The railway earnings in 1919-20 totalled 19,575,709*l*., and the total expenditure came to 20,284,031*l*. ; harbours, revenue 1,010,265*l*., expenditure 993,071*l*. South African Steamships, 3 July, 1919, to 31 March, 1920 : Revenue, 268,903*l*. ; expenditure, 176,574*l*. ; leaving a total net deficit of 598,898*l*. The estimated expenditure for 1920-21 is : railways, 24,220,680*l*. ; harbours, 903,918*l*.

There is a provincial revenue fund in every Province, into which all revenues raised or received by the Province are paid. Appropriations are effected by Ordinance of the Provincial Council. It is only under the authority of such an Appropriation Ordinance that any withdrawal from the fund can take place. The provincial accounts are audited in each case by an auditor appointed and paid by the Union Government.

### Defence.

During the latter part of the Great War the Union of South Africa provided the whole of the military forces necessary for its defence, and the last of the regular British troops were withdrawn. The forces of the Union are raised under a Defence Act under which all citizens are liable to service within the Dominion. As this would provide an unnecessarily large force, only a

proportion of the younger men are annually enrolled, and it is hoped that this proportion will volunteer. If sufficient volunteers are not forthcoming the balance will be obtained by ballot. Men who do not undergo training are liable to pay 1*l.* a year for 24 years. The period during which men are liable to training is four years between the ages of 17 and 25. There is a period of preliminary recruit training followed by annual training of from 8 to 25 days. Men so trained form the Active Citizen Army. After completing four years training in the Active Citizen Army, men join the Citizen Reserve Force until they are 45. In addition to the Active Citizen Army there is a Coast Garrison Force composed of Garrison Artillery and Engineers, which is voluntarily enlisted and receives payment for its services. There is also a Permanent Force which includes the staffs of the defensive forces, five regiments of mounted riflemen, and some batteries of artillery. The Coast Defence Force and the Permanent Force have their own reserves formed from the men who have passed through their ranks.

Boys between the ages of 13 and 17 are compulsorily enrolled in cadet corps, where this is practicable, but it is recognised that this is not possible in sparsely populated districts. Trained cadets enjoy certain exemptions from recruit training on joining the Active Citizen Army.

Finally there is the National Reserve, comprising all citizens between the ages of 17 and 60 who do not belong to any of the above forces.

During 1920 the demobilization of the defence forces of the Union was completed, and a peace establishment was introduced.

### Production and Industry.

*Agriculture.*—Wheat-growing has made a big forward movement, as will be seen from the following table giving the quantity of wheat produce during the years 1904, 1911, and 1918 :—

Year.	Cape of Good Hope.	Natal.	Transvaal.	Orange Free State.	Union.
	1,000 lb.	1,000 lb.	1,000 lb.	1,000 lb.	1,000 lb.
1904 (General Census)	113,453	493	15,076	12,717	141,739
1911 (General Census)	261,001	1,446	53,098	46,518	362,063
1917-18 (Census of Agriculture)	496,342	849	48,627	63,153	608,971
1918-19 ( " " ) <sup>1</sup>	323,734	2,154	65,504	87,342	478,734

The following table also gives the production of maize for the same period

Year.	Cape of Good Hope.	Natal.	Transvaal.	Orange Free State.	Union.
	1,000 lb.	1,000 lb.	1,000 lb.	1,000 lb.	1,000 lb.
1904 (General Census)	226,342	157,735	260,733	77,509	722,319
1911 (General Census)	345,573	361,149	662,122	357,659	1,726,503
1918 (Census of Agriculture)	477,498	288,780	910,783	850,957	2,528,018
1919 ( " " )	77,580	220,746	823,398	612,394	1,734,118

<sup>1</sup> Excluding Native Location, Reserves, &c. : Production, 1918, Wheat, 21,566,000 lb. Maize, 585,490,000 lbs.

Other products, including Native Reserves, &c., 1919: barley 50,789,000 lbs. ; oats, 214,039,000 lbs. ; Kaffir corn, 383,524,000 lbs. ; potatoes, 220,066,000 lbs. ; tobacco, 16,603,000 lbs.

In dairying, too, good progress has been made. In 1919-20 the production of butter amounted to 13,783,000 lbs., and of cheese, 3,756,000 lbs.

The 1919 census (Agriculture) showed that the numbers of various classes



of livestock in the Union were as follows :—5,575,488 cattle ; 695,138 horses ; 81,150 mules ; 498,616 donkeys ; 282,070 ostriches ; 28,491,500 sheep ; 5,842,270 goats ; 724,007 pigs. (This census covered rural areas only, to the exclusion of towns, villages, and native reserves.)

The production of wool and mohair (1919 exports : wool, 184,952,800 lbs. ; mohair, 16,942,021 lbs.) is being maintained. The slump in ostrich feathers during the war seriously reduced the output, though with the signing of the Armistice toward the close of 1918 the feather industry underwent a rapid revival (exports, 1919, 105,000 lbs., 1,646,000*l.*). In 1919 hides and skins valued at 4,992,597*l.* and wattle bark valued at 386,096*l.* were exported.

Cotton-growing is now undertaken by many farmers, the plant being found a better drought resistant than either tobacco or maize. The 1919 yield was approximately 1,418,600 lbs. of seed cotton. The production of sugar continues to increase, the output in the Union in 1916-17 being estimated at 114,500 tons ; in 1917-18, 106,250 tons ; in 1918-19, 146,553 tons. The area under tea is approximately 4,136 acres, from which the yield for 1918-19 was 5,744,000 lbs. (green leaf). It is estimated that some 15,000 acres of land suitable for tea plantations are available.

The total extent of forest reserve areas in March, 1919, was about 2,092,000 acres.

*Irrigation.*—Irrigation development has made rapid strides in the past ten years. Technical and financial assistance is given by the State under the Union Irrigation Law of 1912, which was designed to encourage irrigation. The Government expenditure on irrigation in 1918-19 was 384,810*l.* from Loan Funds and 147,733*l.* from revenue ; total 532,543*l.*

*Manufactures.*—The conditions brought about by the war gave an impetus to local manufactures. The production of leather, for which this country is most suitable, has been more than doubled ; a commencement has been made with the manufacture of tanning extract from wattle bark ; in dairy products, increasing activity is everywhere being shown ; and the output of cement is rapidly overtaking the demands of the country. The Union already produces its own requirements in beer and matches. The manufacture of tobacco satisfactorily maintains its position as one of the most important industries in the country. Amongst other commodities which the Union is producing are dynamite, soap, rope, wine, spirits, furniture, vehicles, brooms and brushes, biscuits, earthenware pipes, and firebricks.

The report on the industrial census in the Union in 1918-19 gives the value added by process of manufacture, &c., as 29,199,000*l.*, and the value of the gross production of the industries covered at 70,136,000*l.* The total number of factories which made returns was 6,042. Value of land and buildings, 16,193,000*l.*, machinery, plant, and tools, 20,983,000*l.*, of the fuel used, 2,065,000*l.*, and of materials used 41,017,000*l.* Average number of persons employed, 143,088 (whites, 53,601). Wages paid, 14,476,000*l.*

The gross value of the output of the principal groups of industries was : food, drink, &c., 27,098,000*l.* ; metals, engineering, &c., 12,963,000*l.* ; chemicals, &c., 5,616,000*l.* ; heat, light, and power, 3,743,000*l.* ; building, &c., 3,349,000*l.* ; clothing, textiles, &c., 2,940,000*l.* ; books, printing, &c., 2,750,000*l.* ; leather, &c., 2,664,000*l.* ; stone, clay, &c., 1,679,000*l.* ; vehicles, 1,462,000*l.* ; furniture, &c., 1,332,000*l.*

*Mining.*—The table hereunder gives the total value of the principal minerals produced in the Union from the earliest dates of existing records to December 31, 1919. The value of gold is calculated at 4·24773*l.* per



# 220 THE BRITISH EMPIRE :—UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA

fine ounce. Copper, tin, antimony, scheelite, and silver are valued on the estimated pure metal contained in shipments according to the average current prices in London. The value of other base minerals is calculated on average local prices.

Classification.	Cape of Good Hope.	Natal.	Transvaal.	Orange Free State.	Union.
	£	£	£	£	£
Gold . . . . .	21,765	82,785	624,315,501	—	624,420,061
Diamonds . . . . .	159,368,965	—	25,879,497	17,285,779	202,034,241
Coal . . . . .	1,985,568	16,353,033	23,522,151	2,491,358	44,352,110
Copper . . . . .	19,467,273	389	3,041,627	—	22,499,289
Tin . . . . .	57,687	—	3,940,808	—	3,998,490
Total . . . . .	180,891,258	16,486,207	680,199,579	19,777,137	897,304,181

The output of gold in the Transvaal was : 1918, 35,768,683*l.* ; 1919, 35,383,974*l.* ; 1920, 34,652,907*l.*

The total value of the mineral production of the Union is given hereunder for recent years.

	1916.	1917.	1918	1919.	1919. Quantities
	£	£	£	£	Tons
Ammonia, Sulphate of . . . . .	—	—	—	102,930	3,762
Antimony . . . . .	15,292	12,428	2,589	556	32
Arsenic . . . . .	—	—	—	663	8
Asbestos . . . . .	83,070	87,864	54,087	66,426	3,932
Bismuth . . . . .	—	—	—	300	0·4
Coal . . . . .	2,789,665	3,275,608	3,224,597	3,416,244	10,266,135
Coke . . . . .	19,575	28,648	68,662	47,812	22,748
Copper . . . . .	1,187,880	1,126,040	342,105	234,445	4,886
Corundum . . . . .	7,762	13,038	26,260	1,486	179
Diamonds . . . . .	5,728,391	7,713,810	7,114,867	11,734,495	12,588,017
Flint . . . . .	1,587	1,120	1,491	1,311	—
Gold . . . . .	39,490,990	33,307,675	35,759,003	35,390,609	13,321,651
Graphite . . . . .	1,780	2,590	2,294	2,680	86
Gypsum . . . . .	11,933	5,092	6,843	10,921	—
Iron Ore . . . . .	—	—	2,729	1,081	3,602
Iron Pyrite . . . . .	8,019	4,463	7,002	8,894	5,532
Kaolin . . . . .	—	19	—	—	—
Lead . . . . .	5,202	3,761	1,886	4,973	756
Lime . . . . .	115,750	131,373	159,245	*	—
Magnesite . . . . .	1,766	2,050	2,134	2,723	1,024
Manganese . . . . .	—	641	1,965	776	155
Mica . . . . .	1,185	877	1,185	869	3
Nickel . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—
Salt (including by-products) . . . . .	106,303	110,566	163,722	—	—
Silver . . . . .	106,311	172,997	187,608	228,304	1391,304
Soda (crude) . . . . .	25,121	29,377	11,099	753	52
Steatite . . . . .	—	—	—	932	—
Talc . . . . .	586	1,962	1,713	2,170	757
Tar . . . . .	—	—	—	135	1,465
Tin . . . . .	339,571	346,016	440,995	277,925	1,630
Tungsten . . . . .	262	1,551	3,647	699	—
Zinc . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—
Miscellaneous Articles (Bricks, Cement, Earthen- ware, Pipes, etc.) . . . . .	645,773	850,819	882,177	*	—
Mineral Paints . . . . .	45	805	1,427	572	—
Quarries . . . . .	—	—	61,525	55,111	—
Total . . . . .	50,593,359	52,260,190	48,619,915	51,596,24 <i>l.</i>	—

\* Information not yet available. † Carats. ‡ Fine oz.

*Coal Resources.*—The extent of the coal resources of South Africa are roughly estimated as follows :—

Area of Coal Resources		Estimated quantities of Coal contained	
	Square Miles		Mln. Tons
Transvaal	5,000, average 6 ft. thick	.	38,000
Natal	1,000     "   7   "   "	.	9,400
Zululand	1,250     "   4   "   "	.	6,000
Orange Free State	Probably not less than } 1,000, average 4 ft. thick }	.	4,800
Cape Province			
Basutoland			
Swasiland			
		<hr/> Total 56,200	

The following table shows the average number of persons employed on mines and in allied concerns in the Union in 1919 :—

Classification	Number of Persons.				Proportion of Total Persons Employed.
	White.	Asiatic.	Natives and other Coloured.	Total.	
Gold	23,803	277	179,530	203,610	69·9
Diamonds	8,376	29	36,472	44,877	15·4
Coal	1,694	2,900	28,121	32,715	11·2
Base Minerals	589	2	6,930	7,521	2·6
Other <sup>1</sup>	7892	37	1,778	2,604	0·0
Total	35,251	3,245	252,831	291,327	100·0

<sup>1</sup> Includes lime, flint, gypsum, power supply, brick, cement works, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Comprises Power Supply Companies, Quarries, and Salt Works only.

## Commerce.

The total value of the Imports and Exports of the Union of South Africa, exclusive of Specie, was as follows :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1912	38,838,960	62,974,219	1916	40,399,945	65,683,381
1913	41,823,841	66,569,864	1917	36,476,238	91,574,885
1914	35,354,971	39,933,612 <sup>1</sup>	1918	49,487,168	70,632,924
1915	31,810,717	34,817,983	1919	50,791,205	104,513,646

<sup>1</sup> About 15,000,000L. of gold, which in normal times would have been exported, was retained in the country on behalf of the Bank of England.

## 222 THE BRITISH EMPIRE:—UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA

The principal articles of import and export for 1918 and 1919 were:—

Imports.	1918	1919	Exports.	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Apparel . . . . .	2,948,324	3,118,241	Angora Hair . . . . .	1,641,889	1,654,285
Arms and Ammunition . . . . .	322,965	267,551	Bark . . . . .	287,220	386,096
Bags . . . . .	1,348,322	1,329,696	Blasting Compounds . . . . .	158,008	82,902
Cotton Manufactures . . . . .	12,835,732	6,050,896	Butter & Substitutes . . . . .	259,901	37,972
Drugs and Chemicals . . . . .	1,254,223	1,067,316	Coal <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	1,033,064	928,772
Electrical Wire and Fittings . . . . .	374,969	963,379	Cotton Manufactures . . . . .	337,478	353,640
Food and Drink . . . . .	4,722,118	4,851,859	Diamonds . . . . .	7,063,043	11,546,768
Furniture . . . . .	422,607	462,805	Feathers, Ostrich . . . . .	88,628	1,646,014
Glycerine . . . . .	423,882	137,601	Fish . . . . .	189,033	240,224
Haberdashery . . . . .	1,406,774	1,209,260	Hides and Skins . . . . .	2,300,479	4,992,597
Hardware & Cutlery . . . . .	1,137,692	2,242,950	Maize . . . . .	1,600,137	1,145,408
Hats and Caps . . . . .	403,505	382,221	Maize Meal . . . . .	662,332	1,836,180
Implements: Agricultural . . . . .	495,155	765,992	Meats . . . . .	497,699	1,213,620
India Rubber Manufactures . . . . .	434,135	582,281	Tobacco . . . . .	176,415	159,626
Iron and steel . . . . .	1,318,727	2,119,947	Wines . . . . .	121,881	115,524
Leather Manufactures: Mainly Boots and Shoes . . . . .	1,807,048	1,763,950	Wool . . . . .	9,689,630	17,919,088
Machinery . . . . .	1,662,456	2,474,301			
Nitrates . . . . .	253,474	305,153			
Oils . . . . .	1,437,613	1,782,487			
Printing Paper . . . . .	492,573	507,959			
Stationery & Books . . . . .	1,092,356	1,161,218			
Tobacco . . . . .	111,285	159,401			
Vehicles <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	651,126	1,932,798			
Wax (Paraffin and Stearine) . . . . .	530,227	346,139			
Wood and Timber . . . . .	1,063,282	1,247,180			
Woollen Manufactures . . . . .	1,452,076	977,101			
Zinc . . . . .	239,457	175,830			

<sup>1</sup> Excluding tyres imported separately (included under rubber manufactures.)

<sup>2</sup> Excluding bunker coal.

Imports of Specie amounted to 2,022,825*l.* in 1915, 785,036*l.* in 1916, 1,889,342*l.* in 1917; 2,059,477*l.* in 1918; 2,327,407*l.* in 1919; and exports to 194,382*l.* in 1915, 187,092*l.* in 1916, 153,305*l.* in 1917; 222,953*l.* in 1918; 48,246*l.* in 1919.

The following table gives the total values and percentages of general merchandise imported into *British South Africa*, according to countries, for two years:—

Country of Origin.	1918		1919	
	Value	Per cent. of Total	Value	Per cent. of Total
	£		£	
United Kingdom . . . . .	26,165,983	53·4	23,814,580	47·54
Australia . . . . .	1,177,241	2·4	1,903,789	3·80
India . . . . .	3,427,402	7·0	2,679,845	5·35
Canada . . . . .	1,050,209	2·2	2,019,566	4·03
Other British Possessions . . . . .	1,180,019	2·4	1,054,812	2·11
Total British Possessions . . . . .	6,834,871	14·0	7,657,962	15·29
Total—British Empire . . . . .	33,000,854	67·4	31,472,492	62·83

Country of Origin	1918		1919	
	Value	Per cent. of Total	Value	Per cent. of Total
<i>Foreign Countries.</i>				
United States . . . . .	6,771,238	13·8	12,078,455	24·10
Belgian Congo . . . . .	1,016,208	2·1	14,610	·08
Sweden . . . . .	979,617	2·0	869,750	1·74
Holland . . . . .	371,394	0·8	200,875	·40
Switzerland . . . . .	499,603	1·0	345,478	·69
Brazil . . . . .	787,145	1·6	634,792	1·27
Argentina . . . . .	623,892	1·3	160,471	·32
France . . . . .	480,981	1·0	614,042	1·22
Japan . . . . .	2,667,006	5·4	1,804,804	3·60
Other Foreign Countries . .	1,758,382	3·8	1,899,406	3·80
Total—Foreign Countries .	15,955,466	32·6	18,617,683	37·17
Total—General Merchandise	48,956,320	100	50,090,175	100

The total exports, excluding gold and specie, in 1919, were 52,098,752*l.*, of which 29,770,104*l.* went to the United Kingdom; 4,101,186*l.* to the rest of the Empire; 7,961,115*l.* to the U.S.A.; and 3,779,613*l.* to Japan.

### Shipping and Communications.

Oversea shipping 1919: entered, 1,075 vessels of 3,647,000 tons net; cleared, 1,070 of 3,586,000 tons. Coastwise: entered, 2,124 vessels of 4,013,000 tons net; cleared 2,100 of 4,040,000 tons.

Prior to Union, which took effect in May, 1910, the state railways of the several colonies now comprising the Union were operated by the separate Governments. In May, 1910, the Government lines were merged into one system, the South African Railways, under the control of the Union Government. The total open mileage of this system at the end of March, 1919, was 9,542 (comprising Cape 4,254 miles, Orange Free State 1,342 miles, Transvaal 2,644 miles, and Natal, 1,302 miles), of which 8,982 miles are 3*ft.* 6*in.* gauge, and 560 miles 2 *ft.* gauge. The capital expenditure on Government Railways up to March 31, 1919, amounted to 94,331,365*l.*, including 15,323,292*l.* in respect of rolling stock. Mileage of private lines, 507 miles (Cape, 453, Natal, 50, O.F.S., 4).

At the end of 1919 there were in the Union 2,665 post offices. Telegrams dealt with numbered 7,230,935. The number of money orders issued during the year was 413,607, and the value 3,046,280*l.*, while 417,279 orders of the value of 2,968,132*l.* were paid. 3,288,645 postal orders amounting to 1,939,663*l.* were issued, and 2,929,539, valued at 1,649,684*l.* paid.

The revenue of the Post Office in 1919 was 1,277,100*l.*, and the expenditure 1,367,350*l.* The revenue of the telegraph and telephone services (excluded from the previous figures) was 950,683*l.*, and the expenditure 950,194*l.*

12,842 miles of telegraph line, carrying 43,938 miles of wire, and 3,250 miles of telephone line, carrying 128,604 miles of wire, were open. 7,673 wireless messages were dealt with during the year 1919.

The number of depositors in the Government Savings Bank in the Union at the end of March, 1920, was 307,486, and the amount standing to their credit was 7,079,789*l.*



- Lucas* (Sir C. P.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies, South Africa. Part I. History*, revised by Sir C. Lucas, and *Part II., Geographical*, revised by A. B. Keith. Oxford, 1915.
- Mackdonald* (A. J.), *Trade, Politics, and Christianity in Africa and the East*. London, 1916.
- Markham* (Violet), *The New Era in South Africa*. London, 1904.—*The South African Scene*. London, 1918.
- Marloth* (R.), *The Flora of South Africa*. 4 vols. Cape Town and London, 1915.
- Mradelasohn* (S.), *Bibliography of Books relating to South Africa*. 2 vols. London, 1911.
- Molins* (S. M.), *The Bantu, Past and Present*. Edinburgh, 1920.
- Nathan* (M.), *The South African Commonwealth*. London, 1919.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. III. African Territories*. London, 1914.
- Plaatsje* (S. T.), *Native Life in South Africa before and since the European War and the Boer Rebellion*. London, 1916.
- Pratt* (A.), *The Real South Africa*. London, 1913.
- Rosen* (A. E. von), *Fran Kap till Alexandria*. Stockholm, 1912.
- Scully* (W. C.), *Further Reminiscences of a South African Pioneer*. London, 1913.—*A History of South Africa, from the Earliest Days to the Union*. London, 1915.
- Stott* (C. H.), *Geology of South Africa*. Cape Town, 1909.
- Thal* (G. McCall), *South Africa*. Eighth Edition. London, 1917.—*Catalogue of Books and Pamphlets relating to South Africa south of the Zambesi*. Cape Town, 1912.—*History and Ethnography of South Africa*. 11 vols. London, 1907-20.
- Tilly* (A. Wyatt), *South Africa (1485-1913)*. London, 1914.
- Wagner* (P. A.), *The Diamond Fields of Southern Africa*. Johannesburg, 1914.
- Walton* (Sir E.), *The Inner History of the National Convention of South Africa*. Cape Town, 1912.
- Wille* (G.) and *Müller* (P.), *Mercantile Law of South Africa*. London, 1919.
- Worsfold* (W. B.), *The Union of South Africa*. London, 1912.—*Lord Milner's Work in South Africa, 1897-1902*. London (new edition), 1913.—*The Reconstruction of the New Colonies under Lord Milner, 1902-1905*. 2 vols. London, 1913.

## PROVINCE OF THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Colony of the Cape of Good Hope was originally founded by the Dutch in the year 1652. Britain took possession of it in 1795 but evacuated it in 1803. A British force again took possession in 1806 and the Colony has remained a British Possession since that date. It was formally ceded to Great Britain by the Convention of London, August 13, 1814. The original Colony has been extended from time to time. East and West Pondoland were annexed in 1894 and Bechuanaland in 1895. For many years the form of government in the Colony depended on the terms of the Royal Letters Patent and Instructions to Governors. Letters Patent issued in 1850 to Governor Sir Henry Smith declared that in the Colony there should be a Parliament which should consist of the Governor, a Legislative Council, and a House of Assembly.

A Constitution Ordinance was enacted by Order in Council of March 11, 1853, and took effect on May 1 ensuing. This Order in Council provided that nothing it contained should prevent the Parliament of the Colony from making Acts (subject to the power of Her Majesty in Council either to disallow or assent to such Acts) in amendment of the said Ordinance. This power of amending the Constitution was exercised from time to time as the bounds of the Colony were extended. In 1872 an Act was passed at the Cape and assented to by Order in Council, providing for the system of executive administration known as Responsible Government. The Constitution formed under these various Acts vested the executive in the Governor and an Executive Council, composed of certain office holders appointed by the Crown. On the 31st May, 1910, the Colony was merged in the Union of South Africa, thereafter forming an original province of the Union.

Cape Town is the seat of the Provincial Administration.

*Administrator.*—The Hon. Sir Frederic de Waal, K.C.M.G. (Salary 2,500*l.*)

The Province is divided into 119 magisterial districts, and the Colony proper, including Bechuanaland, but exclusive of the Transkeian territories, into 86 fiscal divisions. In each division there is a Civil Commissioner, who is, in all cases where the fiscal and magisterial areas coincide, also the Resident Magistrate. Each division has a Council of at least 6 members (14 in the Cape Division) elected triennially by the owners or occupiers of immoveable property. These Councils look after roads, boundaries, and beacons; return 3 members to the Licensing Court, and perform other local duties.

There are 128 Municipalities, each governed by a Mayor or Chairman and Councillors, a certain number of whom are elected annually by the ratepayers. There are also 75 Village Management Boards.

**Area and Population.**—The following table gives the population of the Cape of Good Hope at each census :—

Census Year	All Races			White		Coloured	
	Total	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males	Females
1865 .	496,381	255,760	240,621	95,410	86,182	160,350	154,439
1875 .	720,984	369,628	351,356	123,910	112,878	245,718	238,488
1891 .	1,527,224	767,327	759,897	195,956	181,081	571,371	578,866
1904 .	2,409,804	1,218,940	1,190,864	318,544	261,197	990,396	929,667
1911 .	2,564,965	1,255,671	1,309,294	301,268	281,109	954,403	1,028,185
1918 .	—	—	—	311,312	307,513	—	—

The following table gives the area and population of the Province and native Territories in 1911 and 1918:—

	Area in Sq. Miles.	Census Population in 1911			1918.
		European or White	Coloured	Total	European Population
Colony proper .	208,661	546,162	1,007,468	1,553,630	585,021
East Griqualand .	6,602	7,950	241,138	249,088	5,866
Tembuland .	3,339	8,138	227,948	236,086	4,292
Transkei .	2,504	2,189	186,706	188,895	2,228
<sup>1</sup> Walfish Bay, &c.	430	1,638	1,438	3,076	1,391
Pondoland .	3,906	1,383	233,254	234,637	1,311
Bechuanaland .	51,524	14,917	84,636	99,553	18,716
Total Province .	276,966	582,377	1,982,588	2,564,965	618,824

<sup>1</sup> Including travellers by rail.

Of the coloured population in 1911, 19,763 were Malaya, and 415,282 a mixture of various races; the rest are Hottentots, Fingoes, Kaffirs, and Bechuanas.

Chief towns : white population in 1918 :—Cape Town, 99,693 ; Kimberley 17,188 ; Port Elizabeth, 23,339 ; Graham's Town, 7,087 ; Paarl, 5,550

King William's Town, 5,685 ; East London, 17,592 ; Graaff-Reinet, 3,886 ; Worcester, 8,618 ; Uitenhage, 7,103 ; Oudtshoorn, 5,181.

Of the European population in 1911, 24,245 were professional, 143,925 domestic, 37,796 commercial, 87,795 agricultural, 50,081 industrial, 232,730 were dependants, and 5,855 indefinite and unspecified. Of the coloured population the great majority are engaged in agricultural or domestic employments.

Marriages, births and deaths in six years, so far as registered :—

Years	Marriages	Births	Deaths
1913(pre-war)	12,133	58,787	39,532
1915	11,069	59,344	37,961
1916	11,344	57,658	40,509
1917	11,814	55,529	41,023
1918	11,514	55,870	88,024
1919	14,227	47,770	45,784

**Religion.**—In 1911 there were 1,437,688 Christians—479,825 Dutch Churches, 282,619 Anglican Communion (including Church of England, Church of Province of South Africa, Church of Ireland, Episcopal Church of Scotland, Episcopalian), 74,005 Presbyterians, 147,378 Independents or Congregationalists, 285,283 Wesleyans, 19,161 other Methodists, 21,506 Lutherans, 21,167 Moravians, 22,953 Rhenish Mission, 12,234 other Lutherans, 13,704 Baptists, 35,934 Roman Catholics, 21,919 other Christians. Mohammedans 24,189, Jews 16,744. Of no religion, 1,077,998, of whom 1,047,233 were natives.

**Instruction.**—Local school administration is conducted by school boards and school committees, the unit of administration being the school district. There are now 121 such districts, each under the control of a school board, two-thirds of whose members are elected by the ratepayers and one-third nominated by Government and local authority. Boards have the power, subject to the Department, to establish and maintain schools ; subject to Departmental approval, further, they have the general financial control of schools under their jurisdiction, including the fixing of scales of fees and the hire of buildings. They also have power to enforce school attendance and in certain cases to allow free education. Every public school under a board is ordinarily managed by a committee elected by the parents or, in default, nominated by the board. Such committees have the general supervision of the school, and the selection of the teaching staff also rests with them. Grants in support of education are provided from the general revenue, the sources of revenue in the case of school boards being : Central government, 69.76 per cent. ; local education rate, 4.66 per cent. ; school fees, 25.17 per cent. ; other sources, .41 per cent. Aided schools, June 30, 1918, 4,794. There are 121,910 European pupils and 149,985 non-European. Total number of teachers 9,672.

Provincial expenditure on education (excluding Higher Education, which is under control of the Central Government), 1915-16, 917,856*l.* ; 1916-17, 976,294*l.* ; 1917-18, 1,166,059*l.* ; 1918-19, 1,435,385*l.*

**Charitable Institutions, Hospitals, Pauperism.**—In the hospitals and kindred charitable institutions 18,466 in-patients, and 95,682 at



Government-aided Hospitals, and 70,275 at Government Chronic Sick Hospitals, making a total of 165,957 out-patients, were treated in the year 1917. There is no system of poor-law relief, but 1,303 persons received indoor relief during the year.

**Finance.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there is only one financial statement for the four provinces together. Particulars are given above under the Union. Since the passing of the Financial Relations Act, 1913, the Provincial revenue consists of certain revenues assigned to the Province and an amount voted by Parliament by way of subsidy. The following figures show the provincial revenue and expenditure for five years :—

	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18
REVENUE:—	£	£	£	£	£
Provincial . . . . .	405,848	316,688	333,784	366,289	425,314
Union's Subsidy . . . . .	862,000	917,208	859,000	935,161	1,047,441
<b>Total Revenue . . . . .</b>	<b>1,267,848</b>	<b>1,233,896</b>	<b>1,192,784</b>	<b>1,301,450</b>	<b>1,473,755</b>
<b>Total ordinary expenditure . . . . .</b>	<b>1,142,205</b>	<b>1,204,251</b>	<b>1,202,053</b>	<b>1,286,038</b>	<b>1,477,354</b>

The average annual ordinary expenditure in the six years ending 1917-18 was : for General Administration, 96,679*l.* ; Education, 933,720*l.* ; Hospitals and Poor Relief, 108,869*l.* ; Roads, Bridges and Works, 119,813*l.* Capital expenditure in 1917-18 was 264,611*l.*

**Production and Industry.**—In 1914, 919,420 acres of Crown lands were alienated, the amount realised being 52,265*l.* Up to December 31, 1914, the total area disposed of was about 141,039,952 acres, the quantity undisposed of being 36,336,708 acres. At December 31, 1919, the area unalienated was reduced to 26,713,330 acres.

For Mineral Production, *see* p. 220.

**Commerce.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there are no special records of trade for each of the Provinces. The British Board of Trade statistics, however, continue to give details of trade between the United Kingdom and each Province separately. The following figures show the value of the trade between the Cape of Good Hope Province and the United Kingdom for five years :—

	1913 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Cape . . . . .	9,380,716	6,810,962	8,020,139	15,080,669	12,649,000
Exports from U.K. to Cape—					
British produce and manufactures . . . . .	10,812,298	8,392,141	10,191,568	8,802,676	21,133,000
Foreign and Colonial merchandise . . . . .	958,332	521,935	313,561	301,600	1,441,673

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The more important imports and exports in 1919 were:—Import into United Kingdom: sheeps' wool (56,173,938 lbs.), 5,299,628*l.* ; mohair

1,917,128*l.*; raw hides, 601,345*l.*; skins and furs, 2,277,305*l.*; maize, 909,291*l.*; maize meal, 821,275*l.*; jams, &c., 158,756*l.*; fish, 311,353*l.* The exports of diamonds to the United Kingdom in 1919, as given in the Cape returns, were 2,751,097 carats, value 11,535,850*l.* (these figures are not included in the table above). Exports from United Kingdom (British produce): cotton goods, 1,386,922*l.*; woollens, 612,410*l.*; apparel, 1,204,362*l.*; machinery, 472,438*l.*; iron and steel goods, 1,135,561*l.*; leather boots and shoes, 170,474*l.*; paper, 215,037*l.*; chemicals, 297,045*l.*

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Cape of Good Hope.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Colonial Office List. Annual. London.  
 Report on the Rietfontein area. By J. F. Herbst. Colonial Reports, Miscellaneous Series, No. 55. London, 1908.  
 Statistical Abstract for the several Colonies and other Possessions of the United Kingdom. Annual. London.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Brown (A. S. and G. G.), Guide to South Africa. Annual. London.  
 Bryce (J.), Impressions of South Africa. 3rd edition. London, 1899.  
 Bryden (H. A.), The Victorian Era in South Africa. London, 1897.—History of South Africa, 1652–1903. London, 1904.  
 Colquhoun (A. R.), The Afrikaner Land. London, 1906.  
 Colvin (I. D.), Romance of South Africa. Cape Town, 1909.  
 Hatch and Corstorphine, Geology of South Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1909.  
 Henkel (C. C.), History, Resources, and Productions of the Country between Cape Colony and Natal. [The Transkeian Territories.] London, 1903.  
 Hutchinson (G. T.), From the Cape to the Zambesi. London, 1905.  
 Johnston (Sir Harry), History of the Colonisation of Africa by Alien Races. Cambridge, 1899.  
 Keane (A. H.), Africa, Vol. II. South Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1908.  
 Kidd (D.), The Essential Kaffir. London, 1904.—Savage Childhood. London, 1906.  
 Knight (E. F.), South Africa after the War. London, 1903.  
 Lucas (C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies. Vol. IV. Oxford, 1890.  
 Orpen, Reminiscences of Life in South Africa. Cape Town, 1909.  
 Oytres (F. Van), Conventions Internationales Concernant L'Afrique. Brussels, 1898.  
 Playne (S.), Cape Colony: Its History, Commerce, Industries, and Resources. London, 1912.  
 Stow (G. W.), The Native Races of South Africa. London, 1905.  
 Theal (G. M.), South Africa. 4th edition. London, 1899.—Progress of South Africa in the Century. Edinburgh, 1902.—History of South Africa. 3 vols. London, 1903–04.  
 The Government of South Africa. 2 vols. Cape Town, 1908.  
 The South African Natives. London, 1908.  
 Trotter (Mrs. A. P.), Old Cape Colony. London, 1903.  
 Wallace (R.), Farming Industries of Cape Colony. London, 1896.  
 Williams (G. F.), The Diamond Mines of South Africa. London, 1908.  
 Wilmot (A.), The Story of the Expansion of South Africa. 2nd edition. London, 1897.—Book of South African Industries. Cape Town, 1892.—History of our own Times in South Africa. 2 vols. London, 1898.

## PROVINCE OF NATAL.

**Constitution and Government.**—Natal, which had been annexed to Cape Colony in 1844, was placed under separate government in 1845, and under charter of July 15, 1856, was erected into a separate Colony. By this charter partially representative institutions were established, and, under a Natal Act of 1893, assented to by Order in Council, June 26, 1893, the Colony obtained responsible government. The province of Zululand was annexed to Natal on December 30, 1897. The districts of Vryheid, Utrecht and part of Wakkerstroom, formerly belonging to the Transvaal, were in January, 1903, annexed to the colony. On May 31, 1910, the Colony was merged in the Union of South Africa, becoming an original province of the Union.

The seat of provincial government in Natal is Pietermaritzburg.

*Administrator.*—The Hon. G. T. Plowman, C.M.G.

**Area and Population.**—The Province (including Zululand, 10,424 square miles) has an area of 85,291 square miles, with a seaboard of about 360 miles. The climate is sub-tropical on the coast and somewhat colder inland. It is well suited to Europeans. The Province is divided into 40 Magisterial Divisions.

The European population has more than trebled since 1879. The returns of the total population at the last four censuses were :—

Census Year.	All Races.			White.		Coloured.	
	Total.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
1891 . .	543,913	268,062	275,851	25,787	21,001	242,275	254,850
1904 . .	1,108,754	550,631	558,123	56,758	40,851	493,873	517,772
1911 . .	1,194,043	564,648	629,395	52,495	45,619	512,153	583,776
1918 . .	—	—	—	62,745	59,186	—	—

The figures for 1891 exclude Zululand; those for 1904 and 1911 include the districts of Vryheid, Utrecht, Paulpietersburg, Ngotshe, and Babanango. The number of males in 1911 was 564,648, and of females, 629,395.

Population of the borough of Durban according to the census of May 7 1911, 69,187, consisting of Europeans, 31,783, natives (including half-castes) 17,784, Indians and Asiatics, 19,620; and of Pietermaritzburg, 30,555 consisting of 14,737 Europeans, 7,789 Indians and Asiatics, 8,029 natives including half-castes. The white population of Durban in 1918 was 43,413 and of Pietermaritzburg, 18,525.

So far as registered, the births in 1918 numbered 38,091 (2,924 European 35,167 coloured); deaths, 28,998 (1,577 European, 27,421 non-European) and marriages, 2,614 (1,041 European, 1,573 non-European).

**Instruction.**—With the exception of Higher Education, which has been placed under the control of the Union Government, Education comes under the Provincial Administration. There are, for children of European extraction 171 schools giving primary, 7 schools giving intermediate, and 10 giving secondary education, in all 188 schools, which are supported either entirely or partially by Government funds. In addition there are 3 special vocational schools, 1 training school for teachers, and 143 farm schools. For coloured children, there are 398 state and state-aided schools (including 4

for Indians), as well as 6 schools provided for the training of coloured teachers. The aggregate number of European pupils in regular attendance at the Government and inspected schools was 20,711 for 1917; the average daily attendance 90·1 per cent. of the number on the registers. The number of coloured children receiving instruction in 1917 amounted to 23,812. A sum of 50,992*l.* was spent on coloured education during 1918 out of public funds; the corresponding figure in respect of European education was approximately 384,000*l.* About 1,100 children attend private unaided schools, and it is estimated that only a very small percentage of white children are receiving no education.

**Finance.**—For financial arrangements *see* p. 216 above. The following figures show the provincial revenue and expenditure for five years:—

	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18
Revenue:—	£	£	£	£	£
Provincial . . . . .	118,486	99,923	105,390	124,665	172,159
Union Subsidy . . . . .	332,000	332,500	309,000	354,323	283,778
Total Revenue . . . . .	451,486	432,423	414,390	478,993	555,937
Total Ordinary Expenditure . . . . .	451,002	448,175	439,826	477,089	532,448

The average annual expenditure in the six years ending 1917-18 was: for General Administration, 27,220*l.*; Education, 212,730*l.*; Hospitals and Poor Relief, 41,070*l.*; Roads, Bridges, and Works, 192,068*l.*

The estimated ordinary expenditure for 1918-19 was 666,198*l.* The capital expenditure in 1918-19 was 157,092*l.*

**Production and Industry.**—At the end of March, 1918, the area of Crown land which remained unalienated and could be taken up for agricultural or pastoral purposes was 1,178,000 morgen (1 morgen = 2·1165 acres approx.). On the Coast and in Zululand there are vast plantations of sugar (output, 1917-18, 108,000 tons, value 2,700,000*l.*) and tea, while cereals of all kinds (especially maize), fruits, vegetables, the *Acacia molissima*, the bark of which is so much used for tanning purposes, and other crops grow prolifically.

The Province is rich in mineral wealth, particularly coal, the output of which is being maintained at a steadily progressive rate. There was in 1918 one gold mine conducting operations on a small scale (for statistics, *see* p. 220). Among other minerals known to exist in the Province are asbestos, copper ore, fireclay, gold, graphite, gypsum, iron ore, lead and silver ore, limestone and marble, manganese ore, mica, molybdenum ore, nickel ore, nitre, oil shale, and tin ore.

The various factory industries of Natal in 1917-18 (census of 1919) numbered 864, with an annual output valued at nearly 13,754,356*l.* They had 7,702,542*l.* invested in machinery, lands, and buildings, annually used materials worth 7,678,167*l.*, and paid over 2,255,326*l.* yearly in wages to 31,654 employees.

A Whaling Industry was commenced at Durban in 1908. Down to 1917 (nine years) 7,274 whales were captured. In 1917, 1918 and 1919, the whales captured numbered 176, 142 and 641 respectively. Only two companies, with 11 boats, were operating in 1919. The industry is now regulated by the Provincial Government,

as indiscriminate slaughter was driving the whales away from the South African waters.

**Commerce.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there are no special records made for each of the Provinces; the British Board of Trade statistics, however, continue to give details of trade between the United Kingdom and each Province separately. The following figures show the value of the trade between Natal Province and the United Kingdom for five years:—

	1913 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Natal	2,724,265	4,681,928	3,616,428	7,529,832	6,333,000
Exports of U.K. produce and manufac. to Natal	5,058,228	4,344,712	5,053,361	5,277,508	11,804,000
Exports of foreign and colonial merchandise	389,252	173,795	146,108	146,410	598,000

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The more important imports and exports in 1919 were:—Imports into United Kingdom: maize, 362,852*l.*; maize meal, 1,326,010*l.*; raw hides, 747,699*l.*; sheep's wool (24,378,626 lbs.), 2,225,878*l.*; sheep skins, woolled, 290,046*l.*; dye and tanning stuffs, &c., 696,484*l.*; sugar, 414,358*l.* Exports from United Kingdom (British produce): cotton manufactures, 678,295*l.*; woollen manufactures, 199,150*l.*; machinery, 586,774*l.*; iron and steel goods, 1,109,174*l.*; apparel, 469,686*l.*; chemicals and preparations, 169,243*l.*

### Statistical and other Books of Reference.

Statistical Abstract for theseveral colonial and other possessions of the United Kingdom. Annual. London.

*Barnett* (P. A.) and *Sweeney* (A. W.), Natal: the State and the Citizen. London. 1904.

*Bird* (John), The Annals of Natal, 1495-1845. Pietermaritzburg, 1888.

*Cullingworth's* Natal Almanac. Annual. Durban.

*Ingram* (J. F.), Natalia: History of Natal and Zululand. London, 1897.

*Peace* (Walter), Our Colony of Natal. Published by permission of the Natal Government. London, 1884.—Notes on Natal. London, 1893.

*Robinson* (Sir J.), A Lifetime in South Africa. London, 1900.

*Rowell* (T.), Natal and the Boers. London, 1900.

*Russell* (R.), Natal, the Land and its Story. 6th ed. London, 1900.

*Stuart* (J.), A History of the Zulu Rebellion, 1906. London, 1913.

*Tatlow* (A. H.), Natal Province: Descriptive Guide and Official Handbook. Durban and London. Annual.

*Trollope* (Anthony), South Africa. 2 vols. London, 1878.

Twentieth Century Impressions of Natal. Natal, 1906.

### PROVINCE OF THE TRANSVAAL.

**Constitution and Government.**—The territory comprised within the limits of The Transvaal was colonised by Boers who left Cape Colony in 1836-37. In 1852 the independence of the Transvaal Government was recognised by Great Britain, but, in 1877, in consequence of financial difficulties and troubles with the natives, and in accordance with representations and petitions from the Boers, the territory was annexed by the British Government. In 1880 the Boers took up arms for the restoration of their independence, and, in 1881, a Convention was signed restoring to the inhabitants of the territory their self-government, but with conditions, reservations, and limitations, and subject to the

suzerainty of the Queen. This arrangement was modified by a Convention made in 1884, in which the name of the South African Republic was given to the Transvaal State ; but the control over external affairs, other than engagements with the Orange Free State, was reserved to her Majesty. These Conventions, however, did not preserve harmony within the Transvaal territory, or with the British Government. The discovery of gold and the conditions which followed this discovery occasioned difficulties from which the two Boer States sought release by military action. The result of this was the military occupation of the two countries, and their annexation to the British Crown, the one on September 1, 1900, under the name of The Transvaal, and the other (May 24) as the Orange River Colony. Hostilities continued till May 31, 1902, when an agreement as to terms of surrender was signed by the representatives of the burgher forces in the field. [See STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1906, under *The Transvaal*.]

The administration was thereafter carried on under a Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, assisted by an Executive and a Legislative Council. On December 6, 1906, Letters Patent were issued providing for a Constitution of responsible Government in the Colony. The Colony was merged in the Union of South Africa on May 31, 1910, as an original Province of the Union.

The seat of provincial government for the Transvaal is at Pretoria. The position of the various parties in the Provincial Council after the election in August, 1920, was : South African Party, 10 ; Nationalists, 21 ; Labour, 11 ; Unionists, 6 ; Independent 1 ; total, 49.

*Administrator*.—The Hon. A. G. Robertson (salary, 2,500*l.*)

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Province is 110,450 square miles, divided into 24 districts. The following table shows the population at each of the last four censuses :—

CENSUS YEAR	ALL RACES			WHITE		COLOURED	
	Total	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males	Females
1900	—	—	—	66,498	52,630	—	—
1904	1,269,951	702,569	567,382	178,244	119,083	524,325	448,349
1911	1,686,212	971,555	714,657	236,913	183,649	734,642	531,008
1918	—	—	—	260,840	238,507	—	—

The largest towns had in 1918 a white population as follows : Johannesburg, 137,166 ; Pretoria, 41,690 ; Benoni, 17,683 ; Krugersdorp, 13,663 ; Boksburg, 11,950 ; Potchefstroom, 9,804 ; and Roodepoort, 7,451.

Vital Statistics are shown as follows :—

	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Excess of births over deaths.
1913	19,790	14,790	6,504	5,000
1914	18,992	12,094	6,117	6,898
1915	18,813	13,636	6,419	5,277
1916	19,891	14,099	6,844	5,792
1917	19,685	13,227	7,300	6,358
1918	19,898	22,687 <sup>1</sup>	6,867	- 2,789 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Influenza Epidemic, giving excess of deaths.

Religion.—Statistics for the Transvaal :—

Churches, &c.	Whites 1918	Others 1911	Churches, &c.	Whites 1918	Others 1911
Dutch Churches . .	266,521	24,634	Other Christian . . .	18,560	24,253
Angloan . . . .	91,087	51,855	Jews . . . . .	31,598	—
Presbyterian . . .	25,194	6,670	Hindus and other non-		
Methodist . . . .	34,597	92,969	Christians . . . . .	27	18,672
Roman Catholic . .	22,153	6,439	Other Religions and		
Lutheran . . . . .	4,464	101,271	Sects . . . . .	5,146	943,516

**Instruction.**—The system of education was embodied in the Education Act which was passed during the first session of the first Parliament elected under responsible government, and which provides that all education except that of a university type shall be under the provincial authority. The Province has been divided for the purposes of local control and management into twenty-nine school districts, for each of which there is a school board consisting partly of elected and partly of nominated members. The board is an advisory local body with general powers of supervision over all public schools in its district except high schools and special schools or classes specified in the third schedule of the *Education Act, 1907*. Instruction in Government Schools, both primary and secondary, is free.

The following statistics of education are for the year ending Dec. 31, 1918:— 973 primary schools had 88,207 pupils ; 24 secondary schools, with a enrolment of 3,886 pupils ; 346 State and State-aided schools for coloured, native and Indian children, with 26,256 pupils. There are seven training institutions for European teachers, with 605 students ; and three for coloured teachers, with 290 students. An amount of 1,283,108*l.* was expended during the year for educational purposes.

In respect of the question of language, the medium of instruction up to and including the fourth standard is the home language (English or Dutch) of the pupil, but parents may request that the second language be gradually introduced as a second medium. Above the fourth standard provision is made for the instruction of pupils through the medium of English and Dutch, and the parent of each pupil may choose one of the two languages as the sole medium of instruction, or both of the languages as the media of instruction. If the parent of any pupil fails to exercise his right of choice, that pupil is instructed through the medium of the language which is the better known and understood by him, the other language being also used as far as possible as a medium of instruction. Bible History is taught in every school, but no doctrine or dogma peculiar to any religious denomination or sect may be taught.

**Finance.**—For financial arrangements *see* p. 216 above.

The following figures show the provincial revenue and expenditure for five years :—

	1913-14.	1914-15.	1915-16.	1916-17.	1917-18
Revenue :—	£	£	£	£	£
Provincial . . .	602,218	527,329	564,994	729,257	875,894
Union Subsidy . .	629,100	657,804	555,481	710,999	781,811
Total Revenue . .	1,231,318	1,185,133	1,120,475	1,440,256	1,657,705
Total Ordinary Expend- iture . . . . .	1,254,372	1,207,056	1,257,255	1,425,534	1,633,261



**Estimates 1918-19:** total revenue, 1,817,659*l.*; expenditure, 2,065,291*l.*

A considerable proportion of the Provincial revenue is derived from Natives' Pass Fees.

The capital expenditure in 1918-19 was estimated at 800,000*l.*

**Production and Industry.**—The Province of the Transvaal is in the main a stock-raising country, though there are considerable areas well adapted for agriculture, including the growing of tropical crops. The extent of land under cultivation is given as over 2,000,000 acres; fallow land as about 470,000 acres; and grazing land as 29,900,000 acres. The maize and tobacco crops may be regarded as the most important.

The live stock numbered, in 1919, 3,244,840 sheep, 447,700 goats (including 90,700 of the valuable Angora breed).

For mineral production, *see* above, p. 220. The Transvaal Province has iron and brass foundries and engineering works, grain-mills, breweries, brick, tile, and pottery works, tobacco, soap, and candle factories, coach and wagon works, &c.

**Commerce.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there are no special records of trade for each of the Provinces. The British Board of Trade statistics, however, continue to give details of trade between the United Kingdom and each Province. The following figures show the value of the trade between the Transvaal Province and the United Kingdom for five years:—

	1913 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
Imports from Transvaal	£ 196,448	£ 423,067	£ 268,793	£ 202,032	£ 214,000
Exports of U.K. produce and manufactures to Transvaal	5,751,926	6,047,412	6,924,576	4,861,092	12,261,000
Exports of foreign and Colonial merchandise	482,636	169,888	167,316	162,239	549,000

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The more important imports and exports in 1919 were:—Imports into United Kingdom: copper regulus and precipitate, 52,482*l.*; raw hides, 41,138*l.* Exports from United Kingdom (British produce): Cottons, 585,835*l.*; woollens, 285,069*l.*; apparel, 707,649*l.*; machinery, 409,781*l.*; iron and steel and manufactures, 689,882*l.*; leather boots and shoes, 118,551*l.*; chemicals and preparations, 186,129*l.*; electrical goods, 133,770*l.*

### Statistical and other Books of Reference.

Papers, Correspondence, &c., relating to the Transvaal from 1852 to 1903. London.

History of the War in South Africa, 1899-1902. Compiled by direction of H.M. Government. 2 vols. London, 1907.

The War in South Africa. Prepared in the Historical Section of the Great General Staff, Berlin. Trans. by Col. H. Du Cane. London, 1905.

Amery (L. S.), (Editor), "The Times" History of the War in South Africa, 1899-1902. 7 vols. London, 1909.

Botha (P. M.), From Boer to Boer and Englishman. [English Translation from the Dutch.] London, 1900.

Bryce (J.), Impressions of South Africa. 8rd ed. London, 1899.

Cannon (J.), Britain's Title in South Africa. 2nd. ed. London, 1902.

Cloete (H.), History of the Great Boer Trek and the Origin of the South African Republics. London, 1899.

Colquhoun (A. R.), The Afriander Land. London, 1906.



- Creswicke* (L.), *South Africa and the Transvaal War*. 7 vols. London, 1900-02.—*South Africa and its Future*. London, 1903.
- Cunliffe* (F. H. E.), *History of the Boer War*. 2 vols. London, 1904.
- Dehérain* (H.), *Expansion des Boers au XIX<sup>e</sup> Siècle*. Paris, 1905.
- Doyle* (A. Conan), *History of the Great Boer War*. New ed. London, 1902.
- FitzPatrick* (J. P.), *The Transvaal from Within*. London, 1899.
- Goldmann* (C. S.), *South African Mines*. 3 vols. London, 1895-96.
- Keane* (A. H.), *Africa*, Vol. II.: *South Africa*. 2nd ed. London, 1903.
- Keltie* (J. Scott), *The Partition of Africa*. 2nd ed. London, 1895.
- Krüger* (P.), *Memoirs of Paul Krüger*. Told by Himself. 2 vols. London, 1902.
- Leyds* (W. J.), *The First Annexation of the Transvaal*. London, 1906.—*The Transvaal Surrounded*. London, 1919.
- Mackenzie* (W. D.), *South Africa: Its History, Heroes, and Wars*. London, 1900.
- Mahan* (A. T.), *The Story of the War in South Africa*. London, 1900.
- Markham* (Violet R.), *South Africa Past and Present*. London, 1900.—*The New Era in South Africa*. London, 1904.
- Native Races of South Africa*. Edited by Native Races Committee. London, 1901.
- Nevinson* (H. W.), *Ladysmith: The Diary of a Siege*. London, 1900.
- Norris-Newman* (C. L.), *With the Boers in the Transvaal and Orange Free State in 1880-81*. London, 1882.
- Phillips* (L.), *Transvaal Problems*. London, 1906.
- Praagh* (L. V.) (Editor), *The Transvaal and its Mines*. London and Johannesburg 1907.
- Reclus* (E.), *L'Afrique Australe*. Paris, 1901.
- Theal* (George McCall), *History of the Boers in South Africa*. London, 1887.—*History of South Africa*. 5 vols. London, 1887-93.—*South Africa*. 4th ed. London, 1899.
- Truscott* (S. J.), *The Witswatersrand Goldfields. Banket and Mining Practice*. 2nd ed. London, 1902.
- Viljoen* (B.), *My Reminiscences of the Anglo-Boer War*. London, 1902.
- Voigt* (J. C.), *Fifty Years of the History of the Republic of South Africa (1795-1845)*. 2 vols. London, 1899.
- Willoughby* (W. C.), *Native Life on the Transvaal Border*. London, 1900.
- Wilmot* (Hon. A.), *History of South Africa*. London, 1901.
- Worsfold* (B.), *Lord Milner's Work in South Africa*. London, 1906.
- Wright* (H. S.), *Thirty Years in South Africa*. London, 1900.
- Younghusband* (F.), *South Africa of To-day*. London, 1899.

### PROVINCE OF THE ORANGE FREE STATE.

The Orange River was first crossed by Europeans about the middle of the 18th century. Between 1810 and 1820, several Europeans settled in the southern parts of the Orange Free State. The Great Trek greatly augmented the number of settlers during and after 1836. At first no settled government was established. In 1848, Sir Harry Smith proclaimed the whole territory between the Orange and Vaal Rivers as a British Possession and established what was called the Orange River Sovereignty. A British Resident was appointed at Bloemfontein, with Assistant Commissioners at Winburg and Caledon River. Great dissatisfaction was caused by this step as well as by the native policy of the British Government. In 1854 the Convention of Bloemfontein, by which British Sovereignty was withdrawn and the independence of the country was recognised, was signed by Sir George Russell Clerk.

During the first five years of its existence the Orange Free State was much harassed by incessant raids by, and fighting with, the Basutos. These were at length conquered. The British Government then stepped in and arranged matters much to the dissatisfaction of the conquering party. By the treaty of Aliwal North, only a part of the territory of the Basutos was incorporated in the Orange Free State. This part is still known as the Conquered Territory.

A great deal of unpleasantness was caused by the dispute over the

Kimberley Diamond Fields, which belonged to the Orange Free State, but were annexed to the Cape Colony by the British Government.

On account of the Treaty between the Orange Free State and South African Republic, the former State took a prominent part in the South African War (1899–1902), and was annexed to the British Dominions by proclamation of Lord Roberts, on May 28, 1900, as the Orange River Colony. After peace was declared Crown Colony Government was established and continued until 1907, when responsible government was introduced. On May 31, 1910, the Orange River Colony was merged in the Union of South Africa as the Province of the Orange Free State.

The seat of provincial government is at Bloemfontein.

*Administrator.*—The Hon. Sir C. H. Wessels, Kt. (salary, 2,000*l.*)

There are municipalities at Bloemfontein and other centres, 50 in all; local authorities have, so far as possible, the usual local administrative powers.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Province is 50,389 square miles; it is divided into 24 districts. The population at the last 4 censuses and the European population at the census taken in 1918 were as follows:—

Census Year.	All Races.			White.		Coloured.	
	Total.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
1890 .	133,518	70,150	63,303	31,906	29,116	38,244	34,252
1890 .	207,503	108,362	99,141	40,571	37,145	67,791	61,996
1904 .	387,315	210,095	177,220	81,571	61,108	128,524	116,112
1911 .	528,174	277,518	250,656	94,488	80,701	113,030	169,955
1918 .	—	—	—	93,069	87,709	—	—

The capital, Bloemfontein, had, in 1911, 14,720 white inhabitants (8,995 males and 5,725 females), and 12,205 natives and other coloured persons (6,212 males and 5,993 females); total, 26,925. The 1918 European population was 15,631.

Vital statistics are shown as follows:—

	Births <sup>1</sup>	Deaths <sup>1</sup>	Marriages		Surplus of births over deaths <sup>1</sup>
			European	Coloured	
1913	5,386	1,511	1,476	1,148	3,875
1914	4,571	1,321	1,232	1,051	3,250
1915	4,882	1,618	1,294	1,107	3,264
1916	5,060	1,428	1,562	1,264	3,652
1917	4,959	1,488	1,562	1,228	3,526
1918	4,906	3,155	1,492	1,309	1,751

<sup>1</sup> European.

**Religion.**—The principal body, according to the census of 1911, is the Dutch Reformed Church with 175,311 adherents; of Wesleyans there were 88,857; Anglican Communion, 42,401; Presbyterians, 7,549; Congregationalists, 8,368; Lutherans, 8,727; Roman Catholics, 5,696; Jews, 2,808; no religion (so stated), 173,336, of whom 173,192 were natives and other coloured persons.

**Instruction.**—Higher education is under the control of the Minister of Education for the Union, while primary and secondary education is controlled by the Administrator of the Province. Under the School Act of 1908 the Province is divided into 55 school districts, for each of which there is a board consisting partly of elected and partly of nominated members. Each board is an advisory body, with certain powers of supervision; it is also responsible for carrying out the provisions of the law as to compulsory school attendance. The boards have certain advisory functions with regard to the appointment of teachers. Public schools, with certain special exceptions, are under the supervision of committees, the members of which are elected. The functions of these committees also are advisory, but they may nominate teachers for appointment in the discretion of the Director. Grants are given conditionally to private schools. In 1917 there were 731 public and 137 aided private schools in the Province, with a total enrolment of over 36,938 pupils. Fees are charged at all schools, exemption being granted under certain prescribed regulations, and attendance is compulsory up to Standard VI. Except where the parents object both English and Dutch are taught to all children, and where possible are used as equal media of instruction.

The Normal College trains from 80 to 90 teachers annually. The Polytechnic College, established in 1912, trains teachers in art, dressmaking, &c. The Home Industries Board directs the spinning and weaving schools throughout the country. The Government Industrial School for boys was opened at Bloemfontein in 1907. Secondary schools have been established in all the leading towns of the Province with more advanced departments preparing pupils up to University Matriculation standard.

**Finance.**—For financial arrangements see p. 216 above. The following figures show the provincial revenue and expenditure for five years:—

	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18
Revenue:—	£	£	£	£	£
Provincial . . . . .	162,638	114,145	130,398	203,456	248,650
Union Subsidy . . . . .	341,000	357,278	326,146	345,029	398,406
Total Revenue . . . . .	503,638	471,423	456,544	548,485	647,056
Total Ordinary Expenditure .	476,557	486,643	466,399	519,973	611,960

The capital expenditure in 1917-18 was 64,190*l*.

**Production and Industry.**—The Province consists of undulating plains, affording excellent grazing and wide tracts for agricultural purposes. The rainfall is moderate. The country is still mainly devoted to stock-farming, although a rapidly increasing quantity of grain is being raised, especially in the Eastern Districts.

For Mining Statistics see p. 220.

**Commerce.**—Since the coming into effect of the Union there are no special records of trade for each of the Provinces. The British Board of Trade statistics, however, continue to give details of trade between the United Kingdom and each Province separately. The following figures show the

value of the trade between the Orange Free State Province and the United Kingdom :—

	1913 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
Imports consigned from Orange Free State :	£ —	£ 999	£ 2,120	£ —	£ —
Exports to Orange Free State :					
United Kingdom produce :	567,371	382,703	463,319	308,068	910,000
Foreign and Colonial produce :	35,644	8,815	10,337	7,284	42,000

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The more important exports (British produce) from the United Kingdom in 1919 were :—Cottons, 58,040*l.* ; woollens, 48,332*l.* ; iron and steel manufactures, 9,381*l.* ; apparel, 57,509*l.* ; leather boots and shoes, 8,549*l.*

The money, weights, and measures are English. The land measure, the Morgen, is equal to about 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  acres.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference.

Correspondence, Reports, Despatches, Proclamations, &c., relating to the Orange Free State and Orange River Colony. London, 1899-1901.

Keane (A. H.), Africa. Vol. II. London, 1908.

Norris-Newman (C. L.), With the Boers in the Transvaal and Orange Free State. London 1882.

On the Heels of de Wet. By the Intelligence Officer. London, 1902.

Sandeman (E. F.), Eight Months in an Ox-Wagon. London, 1880.

Trolope (Anthony), South Africa. 2 vols. London, 1878.

Weber (Ernest de), Quatre ans au pays des Boers. Paris, 1882.

Wet (Chr. R. de), Three Years' War (1899-1902). London, 1902.

### PROTECTORATE OF SOUTH-WEST AFRICA.

This Protectorate is bounded on the north by Portuguese West Africa, Angola, and Rhodesia ; on the east by Rhodesia and the Kalahari Desert (Cape Province) ; on the south by the Cape Province ; and on the west by the Atlantic Ocean. The country was captured from the Germans in July, 1915, by South African forces, and the Union of South Africa now administers the territory under a mandate from the League of Nations, dated December 17, 1920. Under this mandate the laws of the Union, subject to local modifications as necessary, may be applied to the Protectorate. The military training of the natives, except for local police or defence purposes, is prohibited, and no naval or military base or any fortifications may be established.

The whole southern part and much of the east is barren and desert. There have been extensive boring operations for water, in many cases successful. Area 322,400 square miles. European population, 1913, 14,830 (1,799 British and 12,292 German) ; but although 6,350 Germans were deported during 1919, the European population in 1919 is estimated at 16,000 to 17,000. The new-comers are mostly South Africans in search of farms. Twenty-two British schools have been established with 925 pupils. The native population is estimated at 90,000, exclusive of Ovamboland in the north, where there are probably 100,000 Ovambos.

The principal native races in the Protectorate are the Hereros, Ovambos, Bastards, Bergdamaras, Hottentots and Bushmen. The Hereros are a pastoral people, who formerly owned vast herds of cattle ; but as a result of the native wars their numbers were reduced by about 75 per cent., and their cattle either destroyed or seized. Since the British occupation they have again acquired a number of stock, and their numbers have increased con-

siderably. They now supply a large portion of the agricultural labour. The Ovambos, like the Bushmen, are one of the native races who are not increasing in numbers.

It may be noted that the Cunene River, which formerly ran through Ovamboland into the Etoscha Pan, passes along its northern border into the Atlantic, and this change of course has made Ovamboland far less fertile. Ovambo labour is used for the mines and railways.

The Bastards are descendants of a cross between European farmers and Hottentots, who originally came from the Cape Colony half a century ago. They were never conquered by the Germans, and still manage many of their own affairs. They live in the Rehoboth District, which lies to the south of Windhuk, and number about 9,000.

The seat of the present Administration is Windhuk, which is pleasantly situated at an altitude of 5,600 feet, in the centre of the Protectorate. Its total population is nearly 10,000.

Up till 1920 the German Law has been in force. New legislation has been effected by Proclamations under Martial Law. In January, 1920, Roman Dutch was made the Common Law of the country, and a number of Union Acts have since been applied by Proclamations. Civil Courts have been established and all troops withdrawn, and although Martial Law has not yet been repealed, the Government has been conducted on a purely civil basis for some time past. A Parliamentary Commission from the Union has recently visited the country, with a view to formulating a scheme for its future administration. A start has been made with local government by the creation of Hospital Boards and Municipalities, and it appears that the Germans are anxious to co-operate in the work of reconstruction.

Mr. Gysbert Hofmeyr, C.M.G., who has been Clerk of the Union House of Assembly for the last ten years, has succeeded Sir Howard Georges, K.C.M.G., M.V.O., as Administrator.

**Finance.**—For the financial year 1919-20 the revenue amounted to 654,370*l.*, and the expenditure to 718,100*l.* (1918-19 : revenue, 377,049*l.* ; expenditure, 744,407*l.*). The estimates for the year 1920-1 are : revenue, 1,025,000*l.* ; expenditure, 849,674*l.* The principal source of revenue is the tax on diamonds, which is estimated to yield 800,000*l.* The tax is based on 66 per cent. of the sale proceeds less 70 per cent. of the working costs. The working life of the alluvial fields is probably less than ten years.

**Customs.**—Customs revenue is estimated to yield 75,000*l.*

**Trade.**—The total imports and exports for the last five recorded years are :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1911	2,265,097	1,734,558	1918	1,031,534	—
1912	1,624,944	1,952,667	1919	1,135,116	1,679,534
1913	2,171,230	3,446,220			

**Mineral Production.**—Five of the German Diamond Mining Companies in the Luderitzbucht area have been acquired by the Consolidated Diamond Mines of S.W.A., Ltd., which is registered in South Africa. The stones, which are small, but of a good quality, are found in the sand along the coast, but in no case at a greater distance than 15 miles from the sea. During 1919

the yield was 462,181 carats, valued at 2,081,863*l*. The total output since 1908, when the mines were first discovered, has been 6,669,246 carats, valued at 13,349,690*l*. The copper mines at Tsumeb were handicapped at the beginning of the year by shipping difficulties. Their output in 1919 was 28,675 tons. Alluvial tin is being worked in the Karibib and Omaruru districts, and valuable deposits of coloured marble at Karibib. Prospecting has been allowed since March 1, 1920, and is being energetically conducted in many parts of the country. Coal is greatly required, but only poor seams have so far been located.

**Agriculture, &c.**—The Protectorate is essentially a stock-raising country. Roughly speaking, Windhuk and the country to the north is a cattle country, and the southern portion is a sheep country. Stock thrive well in nearly every part, and retain their condition in times of drought in a wonderful way. No artificial feeding is required. 17,266 cattle and 87,000 sheep were exported in 1919. In 1914 there were 240,000 cattle and 1,125,000 small stock: the estimated number in 1920 was 400,000 cattle and 2,225,000 sheep and goats. No agriculture is possible without irrigation, except in the north-west, and there unseasonable or poor rains frequently result in very poor crops.

The German Administration tried to encourage the tobacco industry, but with very little success; and although cotton and wheat do fairly well, the principal crop is maize.

Approximately 37,000,000 acres have been taken up, out of a total of 207,000,000.

A Land Board has been established, and farms are being given out on 5-year leases, with the option of purchase on an instalment principle. Personal occupation is an essential. As boring is necessary on nearly all vacant Government ground before it can be allotted, the Board can only go slowly. Fifty-eight drills have been purchased by the Administration for this purpose. The usual size of farms is 3,000 hectares in the north and 10,000 to 20,000 in the south. A hectare is roughly 2·47 acres. Large numbers of applications for farms have been received.

**Harbours.**—The harbours in the Protectorate are Luderitzbucht and Walvis Bay. The German Administration utilised Swakopmund, which lies 21 miles to the north of Walvis Bay, but it has now been abandoned as a port in favour of Walvis Bay. It is, however, gaining favour as a seaside resort. Better facilities for handling cargo are required at both Luderitzbucht and Walvis Bay.

**Communications.**—The Wireless Station (Telefunken System) at Windhuk, which in 1914 was one of the most powerful in the world, is not being used, nor is the German Cable Station at Swakopmund. Cables are sent to Cape Town for despatch.

The total length of Government railway lines is 967 miles of 3ft. 6in. gauge, and 98 miles of 2ft. gauge; and of private lines 98 miles. There are no made roads outside of the villages. The distance from Cape Town to Windhuk is 1,383 miles, and the journey occupies three days and four nights. There are two mail trains a week.

### Books of Reference.

Angra Pequena. Copy of Despatch from the Earl of Derby to H.M.'s High Commission in S. Africa relative to the Establishment of a German Protectorate at Angra Pequena and along the Coast. London, 1884.

Report on the Natives of South-West Africa, and their treatment by Germany. (Cd. 9146). London, 1918.

- Calvert* (A. F.), *South-West Africa during the German Occupation*. London, 1915.  
*Dinter* (K.), *Deutsch-Südwestafrika*. Leipzig, 1909.  
*Eveleigh* (W.), *South-West Africa*. London, 1915.  
*Goods* (J. L. Wilson), *Report on the Conditions and Prospects of Trade in the Protectorate of South-West Africa*. [Cmd. 842]. London, 1920.  
*Irls* (I.), *Die Herrero*. Gütersloh, 1906.  
*Opitz* (W.), *In Südwestafrika*. Leipzig, 1909.  
*Schulze* (L.), *Südwestafrika*. Berlin, 1910.  
*Schwabe* (K.), *Im Deutschen Diamantenlande*. (A History of German South-West Africa from 1884 to 1900.) Berlin, 1909.  
*Tönnesen* (T.), *The South-West African Protectorate*. *Geographical Journal* for April, 1917.  
*Wagner* (P. H.), *The Geology and Mineral Industry of South-West Africa*. Cape Town, 1916.

## WEST AFRICA.

These Possessions are the Colony and Protectorate of Nigeria; the Gambia Colony and Protectorate; the Gold Coast Colony with Ashanti and Northern Territories; and the Sierra Leone Colony and Protectorate.

Parts of Togoland and the Cameroons are also included.

### NIGERIA.

**History and Constitution.**—This territory comprises a number of areas formerly under separate administrations. Lagos, bought in August, 1861, from a native king, was placed under the Governor of Sierra Leone in 1866. In 1874 it was detached, together with the Gold Coast Colony, and formed part of the latter until January, 1886, when a separate "Colony and Protectorate of Lagos" was constituted. Meanwhile the National African Company had established British interests in the Niger valley, and in July, 1886, the company obtained a charter under the name of the Royal Niger Company. This Company surrendered its charter to the Crown in 1899, and on January 1, 1900, its territories were formed into the two Protectorates of Northern and Southern Nigeria. The latter absorbed the "Niger Coast Protectorate," which was formed in May, 1893, from the "Protectorate of the Oil Rivers," which had been constituted in June, 1885. In February, 1906, Lagos and Southern Nigeria were united into the "Colony and Protectorate of Southern Nigeria," and on January 1, 1914, the latter was amalgamated with the Protectorate of Northern Nigeria to form the 'Colony and Protectorate of Nigeria,' under a Governor. Lagos is the seat of the Central Government.

The Colony of Nigeria had its boundaries defined afresh, and the Protectorate was divided into two groups of provinces, the 'Northern Provinces' and the 'Southern Provinces,' each under a Lieutenant-Governor appointed by the King, and subject to the control and authority of the Governor.

The Executive Council of the Colony was made, from January 1, 1914, the Executive Council of the Protectorate also. There is an advisory and deliberative body known as the Nigerian Council, consisting of the Governor, the members of the Executive Council, and other official members; a member, resident in Nigeria, of the Lagos Chamber of Commerce, a member of the Calabar Chamber of Commerce, and a member of the Chamber of Mines, nominated by those bodies; three Europeans nominated by the Governor; and six native members, also nominated by the Governor. This Council has no legislative or executive authority. There is a Legislative Council for Lagos, consisting of the Governor, six official and four unofficial members.



*Chief of Nigeria.*—Sir Hugh Clifford, K.C.M.G.  
*Secretary to Central Government.*—D. C. Cameron, C.M.G.  
*Assistant Governors in the Protectorates.*—Vacant (Southern Provinces),  
 and E. E. Goldsmith, C.M.G. (Northern Provinces).

**Area and Population.**—Area approximately 332,000 square miles; population, about 17,500,000, including, at the end of 1919, about 2,800 Europeans (Northern Province: 256,000 square miles, 8,670,000 population. Southern Provinces: 76,000 square miles, 8,900,000 population). In 1900 a proclamation was issued in Northern Nigeria which, without abolishing domestic slavery, declared the removal of children born after January 1, 1900, from the Slavery Ordinance abolished the legal status of slavery throughout the Protectorates. Slave markets have been suppressed by native rulers, and slave dealing is now practically non-existent. In 1917, 7,312, in 1918, 7,311, and in 1919, 7,091, slaves were liberated in the Northern Provinces.

**Justice.**—The Supreme Courts of Northern and Southern Nigeria are united under one Chief Justice of Nigeria. There are police magistrates at Lagos and Calabar. In each province is a Provincial Court consisting of the Resident and his assistants, and such justices of the peace as may be appointed by the Governor. Native courts exist in Mohammedan localities where there are chiefs and councillors, and amongst pagan tribes Judicial Councils with limited judicial powers have been established in localities where the intelligence of the natives renders such a policy possible. There are cantonments at Kaduna, on the river of the same name, Kano, Zaria, Lokoja on the Niger, and Port Harcourt, and there station magistrates have been appointed. The number of persons apprehended or summoned before the Provincial Courts in 1919 was 5,238, of whom 5,908 were convicted. Out of 14,934 brought before Magistrates' Courts in 1919, 12,267 were convicted, and 102 were convicted in the Supreme Court.

**Religion and Education.**—*Northern Provinces.*—Mohammedanism is widely diffused, the Fulani and Hausa and other ruling tribes being of that religion, but in some parts of the territory paganism is predominant. Protestant and Catholic missions are at work, and have industrial and other schools at several stations. The principles governing the education of natives in the Egyptian Sudan are being closely followed. Secular subjects only are compulsory; the acceptance of religious teaching is optional. At present the principal schools are situated at Kano, a great Mohammedan centre. In 1919 there were 18 Government schools, and 98 unassisted private schools, the total average attendance being about 998, and 2,747 respectively. It is estimated that there are also over 21,000 Mohammedan schools, with more than 205,000 pupils.

*Southern Provinces.*—There is a system of primary and secondary schools. There are also a residential school at Bonny, supported by Government grants, and by Chiefs' subscriptions, and a Government secondary school and union grammar school at Lagos, and a high school at Calabar. In 1919 there were 48 Government schools with 4,957 scholars on the roll, and an average attendance of about 3,686; 169 assisted schools, 25,187 on the roll, and 12,000 in average attendance; and 1,099 unassisted schools, with about 4,909 on the roll, and 40,000 in average attendance. Total expenditure from public funds, 40,216l.

Four British Protestant Societies and two French Roman Catholic



Societies are established, each with several stations, and altogether there are approximately 1,000 places of worship with an average attendance of about 130,000.

**Finance.**—Revenue, expenditure, and debt of Nigeria as a whole :—

	Revenue	Expenditure	Debt
	£	£	£
1914 . . . . .	3,048,380	3,596,764	8,267,569
1916 . . . . .	2,943,184	3,609,638	8,470,593
1917 . . . . .	3,492,788	3,219,957	8,470,593
1918 . . . . .	4,014,190	3,459,774	8,470,593
1919 . . . . .	4,959,428	4,529,176	11,997,118

The expenditure in 1914 included 628,925*l.* expended on construction of Eastern Railway from Port Harcourt ; in 1915 it included 632,168*l.* expended on the Eastern Railway and 155,981*l.* on the expenses of the Cameroons campaign ; in 1916, 542,868*l.* expended on railway construction, and 95,720*l.* in war costs ; in 1917, 115,413*l.* expended on railway construction, and 8,546*l.* on war costs ; and in 1918, 30,591*l.* expended on railway construction, and 134,000*l.* on war costs. The expenditure on railway construction during 1919 was 91,812*l.*

The main items of revenue in 1919 were:—Customs, 1,897,937*l.* ; railway, 1,473,254*l.* ; direct taxes, 491,374*l.* ; fees of court, &c., 301,153*l.* The chief items of expenditure were (besides those stated above) :—Political, 233,040*l.* ; West African Frontier Force, 317,646*l.* ; Posts and Telegraphs, 109,501*l.* ; Medical, 126,197*l.* ; Prisons, 102,341*l.* ; Public Debt, 473,439*l.* ; Railway, 1,042,817*l.* ; Marine, 448,812*l.* ; Public Works Extraordinary, 113,825*l.*

There is established in each native State in the Northern Provinces a Treasury, locally known as a '*Beit-el-Mal*,' which regulates the expenditure of that portion of the local revenue which is annually assigned to the native administration of each Emirate for its support and maintenance. The establishment of a *Beit-el-Mal* consolidates the rank and authority of the Emirs and Chiefs in each province. It strengthens the position of the native judiciary and diminishes extortion and corruption. There are also native treasuries in a few of the more advanced States in the Southern Provinces.

**Production and Industry.**—The products are palm-oil (exports 1919 100,967 tons) and kernels (exports 1919, 216,913 tons) ; rubber, ground-nuts, shea-butter, ivory, hides, live stock, ostrich feathers, capsicums, cotton (output 1919, estimated at 60,221 cwt.), cocoa, coffee, kola-nuts and various drugs. Tobacco is also grown. There are nurseries for rubber seedlings in the Southern Provinces, and botanical stations at Calabar, Onitsha, Oloke-Meji, and Agege, and at Maiganna, Bida, Zaria, and Ilorin in the Northern Provinces. Mahogany is exported. Sheep and goat skins are tanned and dyed. The natives have worked iron, lead, and tin for centuries. Rich alluvial deposits of tin ore have been discovered. The tin-bearing area so far as it is now known extends over 9,000 square miles of territory in the Northern Provinces, the output of tin in 1919 being 7,685 tons, and there are also deposits of tin in the Southern Provinces. A colliery has been opened by Government at Udi in the Southern Provinces, which is connected by rail with Port Harcourt on the Bonny River. The coal is of good quality.

There are rich reefs of galena carrying a considerable silver return. Pockets of native silver have from time to time been discovered in the vicinity of Orufu and Wukari. There are also deposits of manganese ore, lignite, and monazite (which contains thorium).

Mining rights are vested in the Government, but under an agreement made with the Royal Niger Company at the date of the revocation of the charter, that Company receives half the gross profits derived from royalties on minerals won between the main stream of the Niger on the west and a line running direct from Yola to Zinder on the east for a period of 99 years with effect from January 1, 1900.

**Commerce and Communications, &c.**—The principal ports are Lagos, Warri, Burutu, Forcados, Sapele, Brass, Degema, Port Harcourt, Bonny, Opobo, and Calabar. Numerous rivers and creeks form the chief routes for transport, and there are many well-made roads driven through the country. There is now a metalled road between Kano and Katsena, a distance of 95 miles, and it is probable that an attempt will be made to establish motor transport between these two centres. At Lagos, and Calabar, there are engineering and repairing workshops and slip-ways for the repair of hulls.

At Lagos moles are being constructed, and a deep channel is being made over the Bar which admits ocean steamers entering the harbour.

Considerable trade is carried on in the Northern Provinces, and several new trading stations have been recently opened. There is, besides, a large trade by caravans which, coming from Salaga in the west, the Sahara in the north, and Lake Chad and Wadai in the east, make use of Kano as an emporium.

The trade and shipping of Nigeria are shown as follows (bullion and specie are included):—

Year	Trade		Shipping entered and cleared	
	Imports	Exports	Total	British only
	£	£	Tons	Tons
1913	7,201,819	7,352,377	1,735,036	1,041,787
1915	5,016,951	5,660,796	1,129,368	1,068,030
1916	5,780,118	6,096,586	1,042,882	976,957
1917	7,532,735	8,727,870	939,159	883,448
1918	8,318,398	9,564,858	805,981	777,248
1919	12,015,832	14,726,245	1,072,148	986,731

The chief imports (1919) were: cotton piece goods, 3,262,933*l.*; coopers' stores, 917,896*l.* Chief exports (1919): palm kernels, 4,947,995*l.*; palm oil, 4,245,893*l.*; raw cotton, 484,745*l.*; tin ore, 1,324,074*l.*; cocoa, 1,067,675*l.*; ground nuts, 698,702*l.*; hides and skins, 1,262,140*l.*

Imports from the British Empire, 1919, 10,400,703*l.*, and from U.S.A., 1,528,000*l.*

There were (1919) 1,126 open miles of railways. A weekly boat-train with sleeping accommodation and a restaurant car runs between Lagos and Zaria. A new trunk railway has been constructed, from Port Harcourt discovered March, 1913, on the Bonny River), to the Udi coalfields (151 miles). Construction beyond the coalfields was suspended during the war. Total capital expenditure on Nigerian railway to end of 1919, 9,277,041*l.*; Gross receipts, 1919, 1,466,872*l.*; working expenses, 843,767*l.*; net receipts,

623,105*l.* ; passengers carried, 1,709,095 ; goods and minerals transported, 631,421 tons.

There are several thousand miles of telegraph wires, and the system is connected with the French Dahomey system. There are also several hundred miles of telephone wires. A wireless station was opened for traffic at Lagos at the end of 1913.

In 1919 there were 130 Post Offices in Nigeria. The savings bank on December 31, 1919, had 5,536 depositors, with 40,597*l.* to their credit.

A special silver coinage for West Africa was introduced in 1913, the denominations being 2*s.*, 1*s.*, 6*d.*, and 3*d.*, of the same size, weight, and fineness as corresponding coins of the United Kingdom. The new currency, with adequate reserves in London, based on gold and securities, is under the control of the West African Currency Board. A nickel coinage (penny and tenth of a penny) is also in use. In 1916 local currency notes were introduced. At present the denominations are 5*l.*, 20*s.* 10*s.*, 2*s.* and 1*s.* The amount in circulation in Nigeria at June 30, 1919, was 1,048,295*l.*

The Bank of British West Africa, Ltd., and the Colonial Bank, have branches in Nigeria.

There is a mail service between Liverpool, Bonny, and Calabar *via* Lagos.

Standard time of one hour fast on Greenwich was introduced in Nigeria on September 1, 1919.

## Books of Reference.

### NIGERIA.

- Papers relating to the Massacre of British Officials near Benin. London, 1897.  
 Papers relating to the Royal Niger Company. London, 1899.  
 Boundary Convention with France, 1898. London, 1899.  
 Government Gazette.  
 Annual Reports on Northern and Southern Nigeria.—Colonial Report. Miscellaneous Series.  
 Handbook of Nigeria, 1919. (Burns).  
 Travels of Clapperton, R. Lander, Richardson, Barth, Rohlf. *Basden* (G. T.). Among the Ibos of Nigeria. London, 1921.  
*Bindloss* (H.). In the Niger Country. London, 1899.  
*Dennett* (R. E.). At the Back of the Black Man's Mind, or Notes on the Kingly Office in West Africa. London, 1906.  
*Falconer* (J. D.). On Horseback through Nigeria. London, 1911.—The Geology and Geography of Northern Nigeria. London, 1911.  
*Goldie* (Hugh), Old Calabar and its Mission, 1890.  
*Harford-Battersby* (C. F.), Niger and Yoruba Routes. 2 vols. London, 1895-96.  
*Hassledine* (G. D.), The White Man in Nigeria. London, 1904.  
*Hutchinson*, Narrative of the Niger, Tshadda, and Binué Exploration.  
*Hodges* (F. E.), Consular Jurisdiction in the Niger Coast. London, 1895.  
*Houssé* (Lieut.), Sur le Niger et au Pays des Touaregs. Paris, 1898.—The Exploration of the Niger, 1895-96. [Eng. Trans.] London, 1898.  
*Johnston* (Sir Harry), The Colonisation of Africa. Cambridge, 1899.  
*Keltie* (J. Scott), The Partition of Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1895.  
*Leonard* (A. G.), The Lower Niger and its Tribes. London, 1906.  
*Lucas* (C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies. West Africa. Third edition, revised to end of 1912 by A. B. Keith. Oxford, 1918.  
*Lugard* (Lady), A Tropical Dependency. London, 1905.  
*Lugard* (Sir F. D.), Report on the Amalgamation of Northern and Southern Nigeria and Administration, 1912-19. London, 1920.  
*Mockler-Ferryman* (A. F.), Up the Niger. London, 1892. Imperial Africa. Vol. London, 1898.—British Nigeria. London 1902.  
*Morel* (E. D.), Nigeria. Its Problems and its People. London, 1911.  
 Nigeria, Our Latest Protectorate. London, 1900.  
*Orr* (Capt. C. W. J.), R.A., The Making of Northern Nigeria. London, 1911.  
*Ortús* (F. Van) Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique. Brussels, 1898.  
*Partridge* (C.), Cross River Natives. London, 1905.  
*Pease* (N. M.), Cotton in British West Africa. London, 1920.  
*Raphael* (J. R.), Through Unknown Nigeria. London, 1914.

- Robinson (C. H.), *Hausaland: Fifteen Hundred Miles through the Central Soudan*. London, 1896.  
 Schultze (A.), *The Sultanate of Bornu*. Translated, with additions, by P. A. Benton. London, 1914.  
 Talbot (D. A.), *Woman's Mysteries of a Primitive People: The Ibibios of Southern Nigeria*. London, 1915.  
 Thomson (J.), 'Mungo Park,' and Proc. R. Geographical Soc. (1886).  
 Trencarne (Maj. A. J. N.), *The Niger and the West Soudan*. London, 1911.  
 Trotter (Colonel J. K.), *The Niger Sources*. London, 1897.  
 Unwin (A. H.), *West African Forests and Forestry*. London, 1920.  
 Vandeleur (S.), *Campaigning on the Upper Nile and Niger*. (London, 1898.)  
 Vischer (I.), *Croquis et Souvenirs de la Nigérie du Nord*. Paris, 1917.

GAMBIA.

**Governor.**—Captain Cecil H. Armitage, C.M.G., D.S.O. (2,500*l.*, and 750*l.* allowances)

Gambia, at the mouth of the river Gambia, was controlled from Sierra Leone from 1807; in 1843 it was made an independent Crown Colony; in 1866 it formed part of the West African Settlements, but in December, 1888, it again became a separate Crown Colony. The Colony is administered under a Governor with an Executive and a Legislative Council nominated. There is an unofficial element in the latter. Area of Colony proper, 4 square miles; population 8,000. In the Protectorate (area, 4,130 square miles) the population is estimated at 240,000. With the exception of the Island of St. Mary, on which Bathurst, the capital, stands, the whole Colony is administered on the Protectorate system. In June, 1901, an agreement was made with the local chief for the administration of the Fuladu district by the British, both banks of the Gambia being now under direct British control up to the Anglo-French boundary.

There were in 1919 8 elementary Government-aided schools, with 1,504 pupils enrolled; and an average attendance of about 477 pupils; Government grant, proportionate to results (1919), 774*l.* Of the elementary schools three are Roman Catholic, three Wesleyan, one Anglican, and one Mohammedan. The Wesleyans have also a secondary school under native control, with 49 boys, and a technical school with 13 pupils, which receives a grant of 350*l.* Total Government expenditure on education (1919), 1,491*l.* There is a company of the West African Frontier Force of 130 men. The armed police has a strength of 92 men. In 1919, 38 cases were tried in the supreme court; 296 cases were disposed of in the police court; 609 cases were reported from the Protectorate.

Finance and Trade.

	1913 (pre-war)	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue	124,990	92,253	103,875	117,977	133,824	130,585
Expenditure	95,210	89,028	83,218	94,519	83,703	143,451
Imports <sup>1</sup>	1,091,129	521,151	884,554	991,626	1,458,014	1,250,321
Exports <sup>1</sup>	867,187	595,797	705,546	1,046,508	1,100,210	1,553,521

<sup>1</sup> Including specie.

There is no public debt. On December 31, 1919, the assets exceeded the liabilities by 231,028*l.*

Principal items of revenue in 1918: Customs, 96,862*l.*; Licences, 1,892*l.*; Fees of Courts or Office, &c., 6,968*l.*; Rent of Government Property, 513*l.*; Interest, 5,478*l.*; Protectorate, 19,036*l.*; Miscellaneous, 678*l.*

Chief imports, 1919: specie, 70,681*l.*; bags, empty, 56,175*l.*; cottons (piece goods and other cotton manufactures), 335,570*l.*; flour, 13,603*l.*; hardware, 47,765*l.*; kola nuts, 156,993*l.*; provisions, 12,269*l.*; rice, 104,101*l.*; spirits, 12,295*l.*; sugar, 12,988*l.*; tobacco, 53,710*l.* Chief exports: ground nuts, 1,172,843*l.*; hides, 8,419*l.*; palm kernels, 15,324*l.*; specie, 323,600*l.*

Imports from United Kingdom in 1919, 725,508*l.*; exports to United Kingdom, 1,124,674*l.*

The tonnage of vessels entered and cleared in the foreign trade is given as follows:

	1913 (pre-war)	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Total.	625,132	530,624	371,676	398,524	282,066	441,860
British only	371,419	317,399	242,706	290,288	262,274	354,837

There is a fortnightly mail-service between Liverpool and Bathurst. Internal communication is maintained by steamers or launches. There are two post offices. Postal packets and parcels dealt with in 1919, 151,749. Bathurst is connected with St. Vincent (Cape de Verde) and with Sierra Leone by cable, but there are no local telegraphs or railways. The Gambia savings bank had 493 depositors in 1919. A special West African silver currency was introduced in 1913 (*see* under Nigeria, p. 246). West African currency notes in circulation June 30, 1919 amounted to 110,300*l.* The French five franc piece is legal tender at 3*s.* 10½*d.*, and was very largely used, but its circulation diminished after the outbreak of war in 1914, owing to export restrictions from France. There are two banks in the Colony, the Bank of British West Africa and the Colonial Bank.

#### GOLD COAST.

The Gold Coast stretches for 334 miles along the Gulf of Guinea, between the French Ivory Coast and Togoland. The Colony is administered by a Governor with an Executive and a Legislative Council, both nominated, with nine unofficial members in latter. The area of the Colony, Ashanti, and Protectorate is about 80,000 square miles; population, census 1911, 1,503,386; Europeans, 1915, 2,206. Chief towns: Accra, 19,585; Seccondee, 7,725; Cape Coast Castle, 11,364; Quittah, Saltpond, Winnebah, Axim, and Akuse. There were in 1919 19 Government schools, and 194 assisted schools which are under the control of the Scottish, Wesleyan, Roman Catholic, Church of England (S.P.G.), and African Methodist Episcopal Zionist Missions; the former Bremen Mission Schools are at present temporarily under the control of the Education Department; average attendance of primary and secondary schools, 21,938 (1919); enrolled, 27,318; Government estimated expenditure on education in 1919, 57,716*l.* There are also a large number of non-assisted primary schools supported by the various religious bodies. The strength of the police (1919), 21 European officers and 1,365 of other ranks. This includes 2 European officers and 192 other ranks in Ashanti. The constabulary (Northern Territories) consists of 2 officers and about 320 of other ranks. Summary convictions in 1919, 8,978; convictions in Supreme Courts, 104. Staple products and exports, palm oil, kola nuts, palm kernels, cocoa, indiarubber

and manganese; the export of valuable native woods is increasing. The botanical station at Aburi aids in the plantation of coconut trees, rubber, cocoa, coffee, cotton, pepper, nutmeg, pimento, and croton. Gold is found in quartz, in banket, and in alluvium. The output of gold in recent years was: 1916, 1,629,746*l.*; 1917, 1,549,275*l.*; 1918, 1,334,000*l.* (313,445 ounces). Many of the coast inhabitants are fishermen, and there is considerable traffic in dried fish by rail into the interior.

	1913 (pre-war)	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	1,801,566	1,835,989	1,624,124	1,298,674	2,601,860
Expenditure . . .	1,353,291	1,465,946	1,424,279	1,309,486	1,781,170
Imports <sup>1</sup> . . .	4,952,494	5,999,749	3,386,480	3,257,591	7,946,981
Exports <sup>1</sup> . . .	5,427,106	5,816,527	6,364,925	4,472,925	10,814,175

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie

Chief items of revenue, 1919: customs, 1,672,423*l.*; railways, 663,976*l.*; Chief items of expenditure, 1919: public works, 138,081*l.*; railways, 233,562*l.*; debt charges, 143,721*l.*; Gold Coast Regiment, 107,205*l.*

Public debt, December 31, 1919, 3,364,118*l.*

Chief imports, 1919: cotton goods, 1,981,120*l.*; machinery, 88,711*l.*; provisions, 394,193*l.*; apparel, 138,233*l.*; bags and sacks, 724,659*l.*; hardware, 150,919*l.*; carriages (motor cars, &c.), 284,445*l.*; building materials, 141,767*l.*; oil (kerosene), 120,077*l.* (liquid fuel), 147,741*l.* Chief exports: cocoa (176,176 tons), 8,278,554*l.*; gold and gold dust, 1,403,760*l.*; kola nuts, 350,249*l.*; lumber, 103,238*l.*; palm kernels, 253,248*l.*; palm oil, 140,163*l.*; manganese, 71,808*l.*

The imports from the United Kingdom in 1919 amounted to 6,055,777*l.*, and from the U.S.A., 1,513,994*l.*; and the exports (1919) to the United Kingdom, 4,951,110*l.*; to U.S.A., 3,465,999*l.*; and to France, 1,607,005*l.*

The shipping entered and cleared in the foreign trade is given as follows:—

	1913 (pre-war)	1916	1917	1918	1919
	tons	tons	tons	tons	tons
Total . . .	2,986,553	1,565,258	1,444,972	983,994	1,404,715
British only . . .	1,782,545	1,286,302	1,218,898	953,164	1,670,805

There is a Government railway, from Seccondee on the coast to Coomassie, a total length of 168 miles, with branches Tarquah to Prestea, 19 miles, and Inchaban Junction to Inchaban, 5 miles; capital expenditure to end of 1919, 3,360,983*l.* A line from Accra to Tafo (65 miles) has been constructed, and surveys for further construction are in hand to join Coomassie to Accra. Gross railway receipts 1919, 672,000*l.*, expenditure, 234,000*l.* Road construction is proceeding rapidly; there are over 320 miles of main roads and 2,100 miles of secondary roads. There are in the Colony 2,762 miles of telegraph line and 60 offices, and telephone exchanges at Accra, Seccondee and Tarquah; telegrams in 1919, 290,218. There is a wireless telegraph station at Accra. The number of letters, packets, &c., handled in the postal service in 1919 was 5,732,633. In 1919 the savings bank had 5,806 depositors with 54,437*l.* to their credit.

Ashanti was placed under British protection on August 27, 1896, and a English Resident was appointed to Coomassie. Under orders in Council of September 26, 1901, the country was definitely annexed by Great Britain, the



Governor of the Gold Coast being appointed Governor of Ashanti, though the laws and ordinances of the Gold Coast do not apply to the annexed territory. The population (census 1911) was 287,814. Coomassie, the chief town, has about 24,000 inhabitants. There are Government schools at Coomassie (511 pupils in 1919), Sunyani (101), and Juaso (121), and a number of mission schools. Police force (1918), 137; convictions (1918), 4,049, but there is little serious crime. Agriculture is extending, cocoa and rubber plantations are being formed. Gold output (1918), 421,731*l*. In the western parts of the Gold Coast Colony and especially of Ashanti are rich forests with excellent timber trees (mahogany, cedar, &c.), trees yielding fruits, rich in oil, rubber-bearing plants, and species yielding gum copal. The country is well watered, and with proper restraints on wasteful native farming and on over-exploitation, would contain inexhaustible supplies of valuable forest products. On the eastern side the forests are sparser, though timber and oil trees are common and game plentiful; the products there are chiefly maize, koko, yams, bananas, ground-nuts, and cocoa, the plantations of which are rapidly extending. Imports into Ashanti, 1918, 822,300*l*.; exports, 1,292,736*l*. (mainly gold, 421,736*l*.; cocoa, 360,000*l*.; kola, 360,000*l*.; rubber, 6,000*l*.; cattle and sheep, 70,000*l*.; hides, 20,000*l*.; snails, 20,000*l*.).

In 1901 the Northern Territories lying to the north of the parallel of 8° N. lat., bounded on the west and north by the French possessions and on the east by Togoland, were placed under British protection. They are administered, under the Governor, by a Chief Commissioner with his headquarters at Tamale. The country is divided into three provinces under Commissioners; the Southern Province, with headquarters at Tamale; the North-Eastern province, with headquarters at Navarro; and the North-Western Province with headquarters at Wa. By the census taken in 1911 the population of the region to the north of Kintampo (variously estimated at from 31,000 to 50,000 square miles) is put at about 360,000. The Mohammedans have substantial mosques; there are Roman Catholic and other missions. Government schools have been established at Tamale, Gambaga, Lorha, and Wa. Good permanent roads are being made. The Northern Territories are capable of producing various agricultural crops (cereals, indigo, tobacco), and are said to contain wide auriferous areas.

The Bank of British West Africa, Ltd. and the Colonial Bank operate in the Colony. For currency, see p. 246. French, Spanish, and American gold coins are also legal tender at fixed values. For small purchases cowrie shells are still used. The natives tend to melt down the silver and nickel coins for ornaments. West African currency notes in circulation at December 31, 1919, amounted to 3,959,495*l*.

*Governor of the Gold Coast.*—Brig.-General F. G. Guggisberg, C.M.G. D.S.O., R.E.

*Chief Commissioner of Ashanti.*—C. H. Harper, O.B.E.

### SIERRA LEONE.

Sierra Leone lies between French Guinea on the north and the Republic of Liberia on the east and south-east. Sierra Leone proper consists of a peninsula about 26 miles long, and 12 miles broad, with an area of about 300 square miles, terminating in Cape Sierra Leone. The Colony of Sierra Leone extends from the Scarcies River on the north, to the border of Liberia on the south, 180 miles. It extends inland to a distance varying from 8 to 20 miles and includes the Yellaboi and other islands toward the north, as well as Sherbro and several smaller islands to the south.

but the Isles de Los were ceded to France under the Convention of 1904. There are in the Colony Executive and Legislative Councils, nominated.

Area of the Colony 4,000 square miles approximately; population (cens us 1911), 75,572, of whom 702 were whites. The birth-rate for Freetown (1919) was 21·4 per thousand, and the death-rate 25·7; infantile mortality is very high, being 30 per cent. per 1,000 births (average 1917-19), and appears to be increasing. Chief town, Freetown, 34,090 inhabitants (1911), head-quarters of H.M.'s forces in West Africa. The battalion of the West African Frontier Force has its headquarters at Daru on the Moa River. Freetown, the greatest seaport in West Africa, is a second-class Imperial coaling station, with an excellent harbour.

In 1919 there were 169 elementary and intermediate schools, with an average attendance of 6,004; grants-in-aid to the assisted schools, 119 in number, 4,644l. The assisted schools are all denominational, belonging to 8 missionary societies. There were (1919) 10 secondary schools in the Colony, 8 of which are missionary institutions, while the remainder are owned privately. Grants-in-aid to 3 assisted schools, 269l. There is a Government Model School (secondary), with average attendance of 257 in 1919. In the Protectorate are the following Government institutions: the Bo School, for the sons of Chiefs, the Jala Agricultural Training College, and 3 Anglo-vernacular schools. Fourah Bay College is affiliated to the University of Durham. There are 5 Mohammedan schools in the Colony, with an average attendance (1919) of 392. Training classes for teachers are attached to the Bo and Government Model Schools. Police force at end of 1919 had an authorised strength of 300, including 11 European officers. In 1917, 60 persons were convicted of indictable offences in the Supreme Court, and 1,745 summarily convicted in the police courts.

	1913 (pre-war)	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	618,383	504,424	551,106	546,449	583,159	748,779
Expenditure	622,439	546,771	532,940	512,844	544,011	740,388
Imports .	1,750,303	1,255,755	1,290,827	1,832,752	1,680,336	2,123,344
Exports .	1,731,252	1,254,621	1,223,544	1,497,995	1,516,871	2,101,569

The revenue from Customs in 1919 was 452,325l., and from the railway, 175,442l.

Net public debt, December 31, 1919, 1,780,048l.

Principal imports, 1919: Cotton manufacture, 461,098l.; coal, 164,171l.; spirits, 60,940l.; tobacco, 244,755l.; oil (kerosene), 40,778l. Principal exports, 1919: Ginger, 31,110l. (1,069 tons); palm kernels, 1,191,607l. (50,622 tons); kola nuts, 417,378l.; palm oil, 115,515l. (828,750 gallons).

Imports from United Kingdom in 1919, 1,372,985l.; exports thereto, 1,374,510l.

The tonnage of vessels entered and cleared in the foreign trade is given as follows (excluding vessels in Admiralty service):—

	1913 (pre-war)	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
Total tonnage	2,931,085	1,635,119	1,553,312	1,526,640	1,736,247	2,016,699
British only .	2,051,310	1,520,998	1,410,000	1,417,894	1,669,984	1,953,760



A Government railway, a single line of 2ft. 6in. gauge, is open from Freetown to Pendembu, near the Liberian frontier, a length of 227½ miles. From Boia Junction, 64½ miles from Freetown, a branch line runs to Kamabai, a distance of 104 miles; and a further extension to Baga in the Koinadugu District is contemplated. There is also a mountain section from Freetown to the official quarters at Hill Station, a distance of 5½ miles. There are over 1,100 miles of telegraph and telephone lines. In 1919, 1,615,113 postal packets were dealt with in the Colony; money order transactions amounted to 103,842½. There are 536 miles of combined telegraph and telephone service in operation. There are 43 post offices and postal agencies. At the end of 1919 there were 6,328 depositors in the savings bank with 96,114½. (inclusive of interest) to their credit. The West African Silver Currency was introduced in 1913 (*see* under Nigeria, p. 242); but British coins are still largely used, and the French five franc piece is legal tender at 3s. 10½d. Currency notes of the United Kingdom and Nigeria are in circulation, the amount at June 30, 1919, being 150,250½.

**The Protectorate.**—On March 7, 1913, an Order in Council was issued providing for the administration of the Protectorate of Sierra Leone. The Order applies to the territories, not being portions of the Colony of Sierra Leone, lying between the sixth and tenth degrees of north latitude and the tenth and fourteenth degrees of west longitude, and beginning at the extreme southerly point of the Colony on the Anglo-Liberian boundary, as delimited under the provisions of the Anglo-Liberian Conventions, November 11, 1885, and January 21, 1911. The Protectorate extends inland about 180 miles.

The Governor and Commander-in-Chief for the time being of the Colony of Sierra Leone is also the Governor of the Protectorate. Authority is given to the Legislative Council of Sierra Leone, by ordinance, to exercise and provide for giving effect to the powers and jurisdiction acquired by the Crown.

The Protectorate has an area of 27,000 square miles, and a population, according to the census of 1911, of 1,327,560. The Protectorate was proclaimed August 21, 1896, and the whole territory has been divided into 3 Provinces, each of which is placed under a European commissioner. Circuit courts are held at the chief centres of population; convictions in 1917, 84. There are also district commissioners' courts, chiefs' courts for purely native cases (not serious crime), and combined courts (a chief and a non-native) for small debts and trivial misdemeanours (assaults, abusive language) arising between native and non-native. The chief articles of imports are cotton goods, spirits, hardware and tobacco; the chief exports are palm kernels, kola nuts, and palm oil. There are several mission and Mohammedan schools. A Government school for the sons and nominees of native chiefs was established at Bo in the Railway district of the Protectorate on March 1, 1906. The school, which is under European supervision, opened with 18 pupils; at the end of 1919 there were 140 pupils. An elementary school was opened at the end of 1915; there are also 3 Government Anglo-Vernacular Schools. An Agricultural Training College was established by the Government in 1919, with 30 pupils. There are over 92 non-Government schools, of which 49 are assisted by the Government.

*Governor.*—R. J. Wilkinson, C.M.G. (2,500½.).

*Colonial Secretary.*—Dr. J. C. Maxwell, C.M.G.

## Books of Reference.

## GAMBIA, GOLD COAST, AND SIERRA LEONE.

- The Annual Blue Books of the various Colonies, and Reports thereon.  
 The Colonial Office List. Annual.  
 The Gambia Colony and Protectorate. An Official Handbook. Annual.  
 Papers relating to the Construction of Railways in Sierra Leone, Lagos and the Gold Coast. London, 1904.  
 Statistical Abstract for the Colonies. Annual.  
 Alldridge (T. J.), The Sherbro and its Hinterland. London, 1901.—A Transformed Archer (F. B.), The Gambia Colony. London, 1905.  
 Colony. Sierra Leone. London, 1910.  
 Armitage (C. H.) and Montaro (A. F.), The Ashanti Campaign of 1900. London, 1901.  
 Bailland (Emile), La Politique indigène de l'Angleterre en Afrique occidentale. Paris, 1912.  
 Barrow (A. H.), Fifty Years in Western Africa. London, 1900.  
 Cardinall (A. W.), The Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast. London, 1920.  
 Claridge (W. W.), A History of the Gold Coast and Ashanti, from the Earliest Times to the Twentieth Century. 2 vols. London, 1915.  
 Crooks (J. J.), A History of Sierra Leone. Dublin, 1903.  
 Ellis (A. B.), History of the Gold Coast of West Africa. London, 1893.—The Yoruba-speaking Peoples of the Slave Coast. London 1894.—The Ewe-speaking Peoples of the Slave Coast. London, 1890.—The Tshi-speaking Peoples of the Gold Coast. London, 1887.—West African Islands. London, 1885.  
 Fryman (A. F. Mockler), Imperial Africa. Vol. I. London, 1898.  
 Freeman (H. A.), Travel and Life in Ashanti and Jaman. London, 1898.  
 Fuller (Sir Francis C.), A Vanished Dynasty—Ashanti. London, 1920.  
 Gaunt (Mary), Alone in West Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1912.  
 George (C.), The Rise of British West Africa. London, 1903.  
 Hayford (C.), Gold Coast Native Institutions. London, 1903.  
 Ingham (Bishop E. G.), Sierra Leone after a Hundred Years. London, 1894.  
 Johnston (Sir Harry), The Colonisation of Africa. Cambridge, 1899.  
 Kemp (D.) Nine Years on the Gold Coast. London, 1898.  
 Kingsley (Mary H.), Travels in West Africa. London, 1897.—West African Studies 2nd ed. London, 1901.—The Story of West Africa. London, 1899.  
 Kitson (H. E.), The Gold Coast. (Geographical Journal, November, 1916).  
 Labach (H. C.), A Bibliography of Sierra Leone. Oxford, 1910.  
 Lucas (C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies. West Africa. 3rd edition, revised to end of 1912 by A. B. Keith. Oxford, 1913.  
 Morel (E. D.), Affairs of West Africa. London, 1902.  
 Scotland (H. O.), Sierra Leone: its people, products, and secret societies. London, 1916.  
 Otvos (P. Van), Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique. Brussels, 189.  
 Pearson (A. T.), Seven Years in Sierra Leone. London, 1897.  
 Powell (R. S. Baden), The Downfall of Prempeh. New ed. London, 1900.  
 Reece (H. F.), The Gambia: Its History, Ancient, Mediæval and Modern. London, 1912.  
 Reisdorf (C. C.), History of the Gold Coast and Ashanti. Basel, 1895.  
 Roth (H. Ling), Great Benin: Its Customs, &c. London, 1903.  
 Thomas (N. W.), Anthropological Report on Sierra Leone. London, 1916.  
 Walkie (C. B.), The Advance of our West African Empire. London, 1903.

## TOGOLAND.

Togo, with Little Popo and Porto Seguro, in Upper Guinea, between the Gold Coast Colony on the west and French Dahomey on the east; area 33,700 square miles; estimated coloured population (1913) 1,031,978; estimated European population, 1919, 125. Coast line about 31 miles, but inland the territory, between the rivers Volta and Monu, widens to four or five times that breadth. Lome, the only port and capital, and Anecho, are on the coast. The government stations are Lome, Anecho, Misahöhe, Atakpame, Kete-Kratchi, Sokode, Yendi and Sansane-Mangu. Togoland was surrendered unconditionally by the Germans to British and French forces in August, 1914. The Colony is now divided between the French and British. The British have obtained about one-third of the country, 12,500 square miles, bordering the Gold Coast territories, but no part of the sea-coast.

The southern half of Togoland is peopled by natives using 30 different languages, of which the principal is Efe—these may be regarded as an offshoot of the Bantu peoples. The northern half contains, ethnologically, a totally different population descended largely from Hamitic tribes and speaking in all 16 languages, of which Dagomba and Tim are the most important. The majority of the natives are pagans, but many profess Mohamedanism, while Christianity has, latterly, been making some progress in the coast districts.

In the British zone there is one Government school with 200 pupils, and Missionary Societies have 35 schools with 3,912 pupils.

The climate is extraordinarily cool for the tropics, and, although far from healthy, is not unpleasant.

Inland the country is hilly, rising to 3,600 feet, with streams and waterfalls. There are long stretches of forest and brushwood, while dry plains alternate with cultivable land. Maize, yams, cassada, plantains, ground-nuts, etc., are cultivated by the natives; oil palms, caoutchouc, and dye-woods grow in the forests; but the main commerce is the barter trade for palm oil, palm kernels, coco, rubber and copra carried on with the European factories. There are considerable plantations of oil and coco palms, coffee, coco, kola, and cassada; kapok and cotton are also being tried as well as fibrous and other plants. In the Sokode and Sansane-Mangu districts there are about 65,000 head of cattle; sheep, goats, poultry and pigs are found, but nowhere in large numbers; in some districts horses of small size are bred. Native industries are: weaving, pottery, smith-work, straw-plaiting, wood-cutting, etc. There is no mining by Europeans, but the natives in the Sokode and Misahöhe districts smelt iron. Customs revenue for 1917 was 63,578*l.*; for 1918, 54,203*l.*

Revenue, 1918 (English and French zones), 127,444*l.*; expenditure 118,953*l.*

Imports and exports for six years:—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1912	571,391	497,945	1917	845,866	473,774
1913	531,550	456,850	1918	414,566	452,570
1916	825,534	286,913 <sup>1</sup>	1919	665,332	850,744

<sup>1</sup> From Lome only.

The principal imports in 1918 were cotton goods, provisions, salt, and tobacco. Principal exports were palm oil, palm kernels, cocoa, copra, and cotton.

There are good roads, connecting the more important centres of the Colony. There are three railways connecting Lome with Anecho (Little Popo) (27 miles), with Palime (74 miles), and with Atakpame (108 miles). Total, 204 miles. There are 13 post and telegraph stations and 4 sub-stations, connected by telegraph and telephone with the Gold Coast Colony, French Dahomey, and with Europe.

*Administrator of British Zone.*—Major F. W. F. Jackson, D.S.O., R.A.

### Books of Reference.

- Gehrts* (Miss M.), *A Camera Actress in the Wilds of Togoland*. London, 1914.  
*Passarge* (S.), *Togo*. Berlin, 1910.  
*Trierenberg* (J.), *Togo*. Berlin, 1914.  
*Von Puttkamer* (I.), *Gouverneursjahre*. Berlin, 1912.

## CAMEROON.

The Cameroons, lying between British Nigeria and the French Congo extend from the coast north-eastwards to the southern shore of Lake Chad. In 1911 a considerable tract of land was transferred to Cameroon from French Congo, the new acquisition being known as New Cameroon. An agreement settling the frontier between Nigeria and Cameroon from Yola to the sea was signed in London on March 11, 1913. The Colony was captured from the Germans by French and British troops in February, 1916, and is now divided between the British and French. The British portion of the country is a strip, area about 30,000 square miles, stretching from the sea along the Nigerian frontier to Lake Chad. Total area 191,130 square miles; population, 2,540,000. Bantu negroes near the coast, Sudan negroes inland. In 1913 there were 1,871 whites. The seat of Government was at Buëa. Duala (pop. 22,000), Victoria, Kribi, Rio del Rey and Campo are important trading stations, and Aquatown and Belltown are the principal native settlements.

There are four Government schools, at Duala, Victoria, Jaunde, and Garua. Four missionary societies have schools with 24,270 pupils.

The soil in the coast region is fertile, and numerous valuable African vegetable productions grow in profusion. Plantations of cocoa occupy 26,000 acres; and of rubber of various sorts, 18,000 acres. There are 345,824 oil palms. In Victoria, experiments are being made towards the cultivation of cloves, vanilla, ginger, pepper, and many other products; an active trade in ivory and palm-oil. The colony is rich in hardwood; ebony is abundant. Gold and iron have been found. Natives in the Bamenda division smelt iron. Salt is found in the Keara country, Ossidunge Division, and at Bamessing in the Bamenda division.

There is a poll tax which yielded 24,178*l.* in 1918. Estimated revenue 1920 (British sphere), 54,680*l.*

Imports into the British Cameroon in 1919, 67,000*l.*; exports, 235,000*l.* Chief exports: palm kernels, rubber, palm oil, ivory, cocoa. Chief imports: textiles, spirits, timber, salt, iron wares, and colonial produce. In 1919 there entered Victoria 30 trading vessels of 52,221 tons.

Roads are being constructed between the coast towns and from the coast inland. The total length of railway line (1913) is 149 miles. The Manenguba railway is constructed to the length of 160 kms. A line from Duala to Édea and Widimenge was in construction, and other lines near the south-west coast were being projected. The telegraph system is being rapidly extended. Cameroon is connected by cable with Bonny in Southern Nigeria. A new direct cable to Germany was opened in 1913.

The mark is still (September 1919) in use, value 7*d.* at the official rate, both in the French and British spheres, but its purchasing power in the markets is the same as the shilling.

*Administrator of British Zone.*—The Governor of Nigeria.

## Books of Reference.

- Calvert (A. F.), *The Cameroons*. London, 1917.  
 Dominik (H.), *Kamerun: Sechs Kriegs und Friedensjahre in deutschen Tropen*. Berlin, 1901.  
 Hoase (L.), *Durchs unbekannte Kamerun*. Berlin, 1915.  
 Hutter (F.), *Wanderungen und Forschungen im Nord-Hinterland von Kamerun*. Braunschweig, 1902.

*Von Puttkamer* (L.), *Gouverneursjahre*. Berlin, 1912.  
*Sembritzki* (E.), *Kamerun*. Berlin, 1909.  
*Zimmermann* (E.), *Neukamerun*. Berlin, 1913.  
*Zintgraf* (Eugen), *Nord-Kamerun*. Berlin, 1895.

**Zululand.** See NATAL

## EGYPT.

(MISR.)

### Sultan.

**Fuad I.** Ahmed Fuad Pasha, G.C.B., was born in 1868, son of the Khedive Ismail Pasha; became Sultan on October 9, 1917; married the Princess Nazli on May 24, 1919.

The present sovereign of Egypt is the eighth ruler of the dynasty of Muhammad Ali, appointed Governor of Egypt in 1805, who made himself, in 1811, absolute master of the country by force of arms. The position of the Sultan's father, Ismail I.—forced to abdicate, under pressure of the British and French Governments, in 1879—was recognised by the Imperial Hatti Sherif of February 13, 1841, issued under the guarantee of the five great European Powers. The title given to Muhammad Ali and his immediate successors was the Turkish one of 'Vali,' or Viceroy; but this was changed by an Imperial firman of June 12, 1867, into the Persian-Arabic of 'Khîdêw-Misr,' or, as more commonly called, Khedive. By a firman issued June 8, 1873, the Sultan of Turkey granted to Ismail I. the rights hitherto withheld of concluding commercial treaties with foreign Powers, and of maintaining armies.

On December 18, 1914, a British Protectorate over Egypt was declared, and the next day a Proclamation was issued deposing Abbas Hilmi, lately Khedive of Egypt, and conferring the title of Sultan of Egypt upon Hussein Kamil, eldest living prince of the family of Muhammad Ali. The British Protectorate has been recognised by France, Russia, Belgium, Serbia, Greece, Portugal, and the United States of America. Sultan Hussein Kamil died in 1917, and was succeeded by his brother.

The new Egyptian flag consists of three white crescents with their backs to the staff, each with a five-pointed white star between the horns on a red field. This flag was the personal standard of the Khedive, and now takes the place of the former national flag, which was distinguished from the Turkish by having a star of five instead of six points.

The predecessors of the present ruler of Egypt were—

	Born	Died	Reigned
Muhammad Ali, founder of the dynasty	1769	1849	1811-48
Ibrahim, son of Muhammad . . . .	1789	1848	June—Nov. 1848
Abbas, grandson of Muhammad . . . .	1813	1854	1848-54
Said, son of Muhammad . . . . .	1822	1863	1854-63
Ismail, son of Ibrahim . . . . .	1830	1895	1863-79
Muhammad Taufiq, son of Ismail . . .	1852	1892	1879-92
'Abbâs Hilmi, grandson of Ismail . . .	1874	—	1892-1914
Hussein Kâmil, son of Ismail . . . .	1854	1917	1914-1917

### British Representatives.

*His Majesty's High Commissioner for Egypt and the Sudan.*—His Excellency Field-Marshal Viscount *Allenby*, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., G.C.M.G., D.S.O., etc., appointed October, 1919.

*Counsellor.*—Sir *Milne Cheetham*, K.C.M.G.

*Consul-General at Alexandria.*—D. A. *Cameron*, C.M.G.

*Consul at Cairo.*—A. D. Alban.

*Consul at Port Said.*—F. G. Freeman.

*Commercial Agent for Egypt and Sudan.*—E. H. Mulock.

There are also Consular representatives at Suez, Mansura, Tanta, Zagazig, and Birket-es-Sab.

### Government and Constitution.

The administration of Egypt is carried on by native Ministers, subject to the ruling of the Sultan. From 1879 to 1883 two Controllers-General, appointed by France and England, had considerable powers in the direction of the affairs of the country (Khedivial Decree, November 10, 1879). In the summer of 1882, in consequence of a military rebellion, England intervened, subdued the rising, and restored the authority of the Khedive. In this intervention England was not joined by France, and as a result, on January 18, 1883, the Khedive signed a decree abolishing the joint control of England and France. In the place of the Control, the Khedive, on the recommendation of England, appointed an English financial adviser, without whose concurrence no financial decision could be taken. The Khedivial Decree appended to and approved by the Anglo-French Convention of April 4, 1904, removed most of the restrictions which encumbered the management of Egyptian Finance. No modification may be introduced into the terms of the Decree without the assent of the signatory powers to the Convention of London of 1885.

In November, 1919, it was officially announced that the policy of Great Britain in Egypt was to preserve the autonomy of that country under British protection and to develop the system of self-government under an Egyptian ruler; and that the object of Great Britain was to defend Egypt from all external danger and interference by any foreign Power, and at the same time to establish a constitutional system in which, under British guidance, the Sultan, his Ministers, and the elected representatives of the people might in their several spheres and in an increasing degree co-operate in the management of Egyptian affairs. A mission under Lord Milner was sent to Egypt with the purpose of working out this policy. The Egyptian Government have now (March, 1921) been invited to discuss with the British Government the question of substituting for the protectorate a relationship which, while securing the special interests of Great Britain and enabling the latter to offer adequate guarantees to foreign powers, will meet the legitimate aspirations of Egypt.

The Egyptian Ministry, composed of ten members, is constituted (March 16, 1921) as follows:—

*Prime Minister.*—Adly Yeghen Pasha.

*Vice-President of the Council.*—Hussein Rushdi Pasha.

*Minister of Interior.*—Abdel Khalek Sarwat Pasha.

*Minister of Education.*—Gassaf Waly Pasha.

*Minister of Public Works, Marine and War.*—Mohammed Shafik Pasha.

*Minister of Justice.*—Abdel Fattah Yehia Pasha.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Neguib Ghali Pasha.

*Minister of Wakfs (Pious Foundations).*—Midhat Yeghen Pasha.

*Minister of Communications.*—Ahmed Ziwer Pasha.

*Minister of Finance.*—Ismail Sidky Pasha.

The new Ministry of Communications, established in 1919, comprises the following services: The Egyptian State Railways, Telegraphs, and Telephones; the Postal Administration; the Ports and Lighthouses; the Harbour Works; Inland Water Transport; Mechanical Transport; Main Roads and Bridges; Supervision, licensing, and control of civil aerial traffic.

On May 1, 1883, an organic law was promulgated by the Khedive creating a number of representative institutions, including a Legislative Council, a



General Assembly, and Provincial Councils. But these bodies were mainly consultative and the Khedive and his Ministers retained most of the legislative power. The above Law was replaced in July, 1913, by the present Organic and Electoral Laws, by which for the Legislative Council and General Assembly was substituted a new body called the Legislative Assembly. This consists of (i) the Ministers, (ii) 66 elected members, and (iii) 17 members nominated by the Government to represent certain minorities. The elections are indirect: every 50 electors choose an elector-delegate, and the electors-delegate elect the members of the Assembly, but are liable to be recalled before any fresh exercise of their functions. The members of this Assembly sit for six years, their numbers being renewed one-third at a time every two years: they also receive payment. The Assembly can initiate legislation and must be consulted on all measures relating to loans, land-tax assessment, or modifications of the railway or irrigation systems. The Government, however, is not bound by the resolutions of the Assembly, and, in the event of a disagreement between the two about any proposed law, the Government can eventually enact the law in such form as it may think fit. The Assembly has the right of veto on new direct, personal or land taxes, which cannot be imposed without its sanction. The ordinary session of the Assembly is from November 1 to May 31.

The Provincial Councils were endowed in 1909 with the powers of applying bye-laws, authorising public-markets, fixing the number and pay of ghafrs (village watchmen), and authorising the creation of ezbas (hamlets). They are the local authorities in connection with elementary vernacular education and trade schools. They consist of two elected representatives from each Markaz. The Mudîr is the ex-officio President of the Council.

Egypt Proper is administratively divided into 5 governorships (*muhâfzas*) of principal towns, and 14 *mudirîas* or provinces, subdivided into districts or Markazes. In 1890 the Powers consented to a decree constituting a Municipality in Alexandria, with power to impose local taxes.<sup>1</sup>

In thirteen towns (Mansûra, Medînet el-Fayûm, Tanta, Zagazig, Damanhûr, Beni-Suêf, Mahalla el-Kubra, Minya, Mît Ghamr, Zifta, Kafr el-Zayât, Benha, and Port Said), Mixed Commissions have been formed with power to impose taxes on residents who have given an express consent to be taxed for municipal purposes.

In 41 other towns a third class of town council (Local Commissions) exists, but, in general, there is no power to impose local taxes, the revenue being derived from grants from the central Government, and receipts from water supply, slaughter houses, &c. During recent years, however, 22 of the Local Commissions have, with the express consent of foreigners and Egyptians, imposed local taxation for municipal purposes.

#### *Governorships.*

1. Cairo.
2. Alexandria.
3. Suez Canal (Port Said.—  
Ismailia).
4. Suez.
5. Damietta.

#### *Mudirias.*

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Lower Egypt:—</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Qalyûbiya.</li> <li>2. Menûfiya.</li> <li>3. Gharbiya.</li> <li>4. Sharqiya.</li> <li>5. Daqahlîya.</li> <li>6. Beheira.</li> </ol> | <p>Upper Egypt:—</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Gîza.</li> <li>2. Beni-Suêf.</li> <li>3. Faiyûm.</li> <li>4. Minya.</li> <li>5. Asyût.</li> <li>6. Girga.</li> <li>7. Qena.</li> <li>8. Aswân.</li> </ol> |
|--|--|

#### **Area and Population.**

The total area of Egypt proper, including the Libyan Desert, the region between the Nile and the Red Sea, and the Sinai Peninsula, but

<sup>1</sup> In Egypt no foreigner may be taxed without the consent of his Government.

excluding the Sudan, is about 350,000 square miles ; but the cultivated and settled area, that is, the Nile Valley and Delta, covers only 12,226 square miles. Canals, roads, date plantations, &c., cover 1,900 square miles ; 2,850 square miles are comprised in the surface of the Nile, marshes, and lakes. Egypt is divided into two great districts—'Masr-el-Bahri,' or Lower Egypt, and 'El-Said,' or Upper Egypt.

The following table gives the area of the settled land surface, and the results of the census taken in March, 1917 :—

Administrative Division		Area in sq. miles	Total Population	Population per sq. mile
Governorates	Cairo . . .	42	790,939	18,832
	Alexandria . .	19	444,617	23,401
	Damietta . .	11	30,984	2,817
	Canal { Port Said and Ismailia	1½+1½	91,090	30,363
	Suez . . .	3	30,996	10,332
	Frontier Districts .	?	76,351	
<i>Provinces:</i>				
Lower Egypt	Beheira . . .	1,726	892,216	517
	Daqahliya . .	1,006	986,648	981
	Gharbiya . . .	2,534	1,659,313	655
	Menufiya . . .	606	1,072,636	1,770
	Qalyubiya . .	358	528,581	1,476
	Sharqiya . . .	1,322	955,497	723
<i>Provinces:</i>				
Upper Egypt	Asyût . . .	768	981,197	1,278
	Aswân . . .	168	253,340	1,508
	Beni-Suêf . . .	409	452,893	1,107
	Faiyûm . . .	669	507,617	759
	Girga . . .	576	863,234	1,499
	Giza . . .	398	524,352	1,317
	Minya . . .	651	763,922	1,173
	Qena . . .	754	840,317	1,114
Total . . .		12,023	12,750,918	1,061

The growth of the general population of the country is exhibited by the following figures :—

1800 (French estimate) . . .	2,460,200	1897 (Census) . . .	9,734,405
1821 (Muhammad Ali) . . .	2,536,400	1907 (Census) . . .	11,287,359
1846 (Census) . . .	4,476,440	1917 (Census) . . .	12,750,918
1882 (Census) . . .	6,831,131		

The average annual increase from 1846 to 1882 was 1·25 per cent. ; from 1882 to 1897, 2·76 per cent. ; 1897–1907, 1·49 per cent. ; from 1846–1907, 1·53 per cent.

For details of the census of 1907, *see* THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1915, pp. 250–1.

Estimated population, July 1, 1919 : 12,878,000. Births registered, 1919, 493,507 ; deaths, 383,872.

The principal towns, with their populations, according to the results of the census of 1917, are :—Cairo, 790,939 ; Alexandria, 444,617 ; Port Said (including Ismailia), 91,090 ; Suez, 30,996 ; Damietta, 30,984 ; Tanta, 74,195 ; Mansura, 49,238 ; Zagazig, 41,741 ; Damanhûr, 47,867 ; Benha, 18,607 ; Shibîn el-Kôm, 24,604 ; Asyût, 51,431 ; Aswân, 11,293 ; Beni Suêf, 31,986 ; Faiyûm, 44,400 ; Sohâg, 20,760 ; Giza, 18,714 ; Qena, 23,357 ; Minya, 34,945.



### Religion and Instruction.

In 1917 the population consisted of 11,658,148 Moslems; 854,773 Orthodox; 59,581 Jews. Christians: 47,481 Protestants; 107,687 Roman Catholics; 14,416 other Christians; 8,827 others. Thus Moslems formed 91·43 per cent. of the population; Christians, 8·03 per cent.; Jews, 0·47 per cent.; others, 0·07 per cent. The principal seat of Koranic learning is the Mosque and University of El-Azhar at Cairo, founded year 361 of the Hegira, 972 of the Christian era. In 1914 it had 405 professors and 9,749 students of Islam and subjects connected therewith. The Mosque of El-Ahmadi at Tanta had 113 professors and 2,860 students at the end of 1914. The Mosque of Damietta had in the same year 16 professors and 411 students, that of Dessûqi (Tanta), 16 professors and 280 students, and the Meshiakhat Olama of Alexandria 75 professors and 1,854 students. All these institutions are under the supervision of the Council of the University of El-Azhar.

There are in Egypt large numbers of native Christians connected with the various Oriental churches; of these, the largest and most influential are the Copts, the descendants of the ancient Egyptians; their creed is Orthodox (Jacobite), and was adopted in the first century of the Christian era. Its head is the Patriarch of Alexandria as the successor of St. Mark. There are three metropolitans and twelve bishops in Egypt, one metropolitan and two bishops in Abyssinia, and one bishop for Khartum; there are also arch-priests, priests, deacons, and monks. Priests must be married before ordination, but celibacy is imposed on monks and high dignitaries. The Copts use the Diocletian (or Martyrs') calendar, which differs by 284 years from the Gregorian calendar.

The following table shows the proportion of illiterates in the various religious communities (1917 census):—

Religion	Population	Number illiterate per 1000 <sup>1</sup>		
		Males	Females	Total
Moslems . . . . .	11,658,148	901	937	919
Orthodox . . . . .	854,778	739	920	830
Christians . . . . .	155,168	505	556	531
Jews . . . . .	59,581	482	642	562
Others . . . . .	23,243	912	955	934
Total . . . . .	12,750,918	883	982	933

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

Subject to certain adjustments for purposes of comparison, it appears that the proportion of the native Egyptian population able to read and write in 1917, as compared with the returns of the previous census in 1907, was as follows:—

1907		1917	
Males	Females	Males	Females
85 per 1000	3 per 1000	120 per 1000	18 per 1000

Until 1897, Government initiative in the matter of education was limited to supplying a Europeanised course of education designed to fit Egyptians for various branches of the public service and for professional careers. This system of schools, which owes its origin to the Europeanising zeal of Muhammad Ali Pasha, the first viceroy, consists of Primary Schools, Secondary Schools, and Professional Colleges (Law, Medicine, Engineering, Veterinary, Military, Teaching, Accountancy and Commerce, and Agriculture) in addition to a number of special schools.

Scattered throughout the country there have existed from time immemorial a number of indigenous schools called 'Maktabs.' In 1897, the Ministry of Education endeavoured to bring these independent 'Maktabs' voluntarily under Departmental supervision by means of a system of inspection and reward. Government aid was made dependent upon daily instruction being given in reading, writing, and arithmetic, apart from any religious teaching, and upon the school reaching a satisfactory level of efficiency. The extent to which the scheme has developed is shown in the following table:

Year	Maktabs awarded grants-in-aid and under inspection					
	Number of Maktabs	Teachers	Attendance			Grant-in-aid £E
			Boys	Girls	Total	
1913-14 .	3,744	7,906	211,270	23,465	234,735	19,427
1915-16 .	3,970	8,720	235,709	35,314	271,023	23,816
1916-17 .	3,612	7,988	200,754	28,028	228,782	22,247
1917-18 .	3,534	6,582	184,404	24,782	209,186	22,043
1918-19* .	3,271	6,160	176,902	24,484	201,386	—

Since 1913 the grants-in-aid to maktabs situated within the areas governed by Provincial Councils have been paid from the funds of the Councils.

The following table gives statistics (corrected to February, 1920), concerning the schools under the immediate direction of the Egyptian Government in 1897 and 1920 respectively. The schools marked with an asterisk are under Departments other than the Ministry of Education.

	1897			1920		
	Schools	Pupils		Schools	Pupils	
		Male	Female		Male	Female
Higher Colleges :—						
Medicine and Pharmacy . . . . .	1	40	11	1	270	—
*Law . . . . .	1	75	—	1	353	—
Engineering . . . . .	1	29	—	1	310	—
*Military . . . . .	1	204	—	1	90	—
*Veterinary . . . . .	—	—	—	1	19	—
Teaching . . . . .	3	72	—	3	448	82
*School for Qadis . . . . .	—	—	—	1	107	—
*Agriculture . . . . .	—	—	—	1	99	—
Accountancy and Commerce . . . . .	—	—	—	1	77	—
Special and Technical Schools :—						
Agriculture (Intermediate) . . . . .	1	59	—	1	108	—
School for Qadis (Intermediate) . . . . .	—	—	—	1	166	—
Accountancy & Commerce (Intermediate) . . . . .	—	—	—	1	290	—
Technical (Intermediate) . . . . .	2	356	—	1	236	—
School of Egyptian Arts & Crafts . . . . .	—	—	—	1	34	—
Trades (Elementary) . . . . .	—	—	—	3	619	—
Teaching (Elementary) . . . . .	—	—	—	4	261	477
Domestic Economy . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	77
Nurses and midwives . . . . .	1	—	9	1	—	46
*Police . . . . .	—	—	—	1	95	—
*Reformatory Schools . . . . .	—	—	—	2	590	189
Secondary Schools . . . . .	8	612	—	7	2,525	—
Higher Primary Schools . . . . .	38	6,830	270	35	8,609	578
Higher Elementary Schools . . . . .	—	—	—	6	152	303
Maktabs (Elementary Vernacular Schools) . . . . .	55	2,547	377	212	11,913	9,248
Infant Schools . . . . .	—	—	—	2	170	—

The number of schools under the control of the Provincial Councils in February, 1920, either through direct management or through grants-in-aid, was as follows :—

	No. of Schools	No. of Pupils		
		Boys	Girls	Total
Maktabas (Elementary Vernacular Schools)	3,316	182,546	25,290	207,836
Higher Elementary Schools	18	1,370	—	1,370
Elementary Training Colleges for Teachers	22	1,020	381	1,401
Industrial, Agricultural and Commercial Schools	20	1,998	—	1,998
Higher Primary Schools	44	3,964	1,034	4,998
<b>Total</b>	<b>3,420</b>	<b>190,898</b>	<b>26,705</b>	<b>217,603</b>

By agreement with the Provincial Councils it was decided in 1912 that the Ministry of Education should hand over to the Councils the duty of making provision for Elementary Schools in their areas, including the giving of grants-in-aid to the private Maktabas.

The Ministry of Education has under its direct management (February, 1920) :—

	Attendance		
	Boys	Girls	Total
134 Maktabas	9,524	8,779	18,303
4 Training Colleges for Elementary Teachers	261	447	708
1 Domestic School	—	77	77
1 School for Nurses and Midwives	—	46	46
3 Trades Schools	619	—	619
35 Higher Primary Schools	8,609	578	9,187
7 Secondary Schools	2,525	—	2,525
5 Technical and Commercial Schools (and night classes)	949	—	949
1 School of Medicine (and Pharmacy)	270	—	270
1 School of Engineering	310	—	310
3 Higher Training Colleges	448	82	530
1 Higher School of Commerce and Accountancy	77	—	77
Egyptian Educational Mission in Europe	30	—	30
6 Higher Elementary Schools	207	464	671
2 Infant Schools	170	—	170
	<b>23,999</b>	<b>10,473</b>	<b>34,472</b>

Under other Government Departments are the School of Law (353 students), the Military School (90 cadets), the Veterinary School (19 students), the Higher School of Agriculture (99 students), the Intermediate School of Agriculture (108 students), the School for Cadis (higher section, 107, lower, 166 students); the Police School (95 cadets), and reformatories (590 boys, 139 girls). It is proposed to establish a Stat University at Cairo.

## Justice.

The indigenous tribunals of the country are the *Mehkemas*, presided over by the *Qadis*. At the present time, they retain jurisdiction only in matters of personal law (marriage, succession, &c.), and *wakfs*—the latter being either charitable foundations, or family settlements with an ultimate remainder in favour of a charitable foundation—and also in certain non-religious cases (e.g. succession) between non-Moslem natives. In matters of personal law other than intestate succession non-Mussulmans are, however, in general subject to their own Patriarchate, or other religious authority. In other matters, natives are justiciable before the so-called Native Tribunals established in 1883. These now consist of 90 Summary Tribunals, each presided over by a single judge, with civil jurisdiction in matters up to £E150 in value, and criminal jurisdiction in offences punishable by fine or by imprisonment up to three years, that is, police offences and misdemeanours; eight Central Tribunals, each of the Chambers of which consists of three judges; and a Court of Appeal at Cairo, about one-third of its members being European. Under a law of 1904, there are also weekly sittings in the Governorate *Qisms* (to the number of 28) for the disposal of petty offences, the judge having powers up to three months' imprisonment or fine of £E10, and the prosecution being conducted by the police. Civil cases not within the competence of the Summary Tribunals are heard in first instance by the Central Tribunals, with an appeal to the Court of Appeal. The Central Tribunals also hear civil and criminal appeals from the Summary Tribunals. Since 1905 serious crimes (and, under a law of 1910, all press offences) are tried at the Central Tribunals by three judges of the Court of Appeal sitting as an Assize Court, assizes being held monthly. There is a recourse on points of law, in criminal matters, to five judges of the Court of Appeal sitting in Cairo as a Court of Cassation. The prosecution before Summary Tribunals and Assize Courts is entrusted to the *Parquet*, which is directed by a *Procureur Général*; the investigation of crime is ordinarily conducted by the *Parquet*, or by the police under the direction of the *Parquet*: cases going before an Assize Court are further submitted to a special committing judge. Offences against irrigation laws, &c., are tried by special administrative tribunals.

The so-called "Cantonal Courts," created by a law of July, 1912, should also be mentioned. They are composed of village notables, and have general civil jurisdiction in suits up to £E5 in value, besides an extended jurisdiction in special matters, and a petty criminal jurisdiction with penalties up to 24 hours' imprisonment or PT25 fine. The jurisdiction of each court extends to a group of villages. The courts are now 236 in number.

Owing to the Capitulations, which still apply to Egypt, foreigners are exempted from the jurisdiction of the local tribunals. Mixed tribunals were instituted in 1876, consisting partly of native and partly of foreign judges, with jurisdiction, in civil matters, between natives and foreigners and between foreigners of different nationalities, or even between foreigners of the same nationality if the dispute relates to land in Egypt. These Tribunals have, also, a limited penal jurisdiction, notably in cases of police offences, offences against the bankruptcy laws, and misappropriation of property seized by order of the tribunal. There are three Mixed Tribunals of First Instance, with a Court of Appeal sitting at Alexandria.

## Finance.

## Revenue and expenditure for six years:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure	Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£E	£E		£E	£E
1918	17,868,616	15,728,785	1918-19	27,661,289	23,894,826
1916-17	19,927,274	17,240,606	1919-20	33,677,401	28,991,934
1917-18	23,166,074	22,496,948	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>	40,271,000	40,271,000

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The final accounts for the year 1919-20 (April 1 to March 31), and the budget estimates for the year 1920-21, are as follows:—

Receipts	1919-20 Actual figures	1920-21 Estimates	Expenditure	1919-20 Actual figures	1920-21 Estimates
	£E	£E		£E	£E
Direct taxes:			Civil List . . . . .	459,847	499,264
Land tax, &c.	5,624,260	5,430,000	Expenses of Administration	10,023,689	12,207,323
Indirect taxes:			Expenses of Revenue Earn-		
Customs . . . . .	6,627,586	6,590,000	ing Administrations:		
Tobacco . . . . .	3,827,325	4,000,000	Railways . . . . .	5,422,757	6,594,175
Excise . . . . .	499,979	—	Telegraphs . . . . .	248,124	221,230
Miscellaneous			Post Office . . . . .	431,564	500,980
taxes . . . . .	461,128	318,000	Telephones . . . . .	198,127	169,786
Receipts from			Army:		
Revenue earn-			Egyptian Army . . . . .	1,615,065	1,631,250
ing Adminis-			Army of Occupation . . . . .	146,250	146,250
trations:			Pensions . . . . .	779,406	727,300
Railways . . . . .	7,135,030	7,386,000	Tribute and Debt:		
Telegraphs . . . . .	303,353	300,000	Tribute . . . . .	664,826	664,826
Post Office . . . . .	437,424	516,000	Expenses of Caisse de la		
Telephones . . . . .	196,098	266,000	Dette . . . . .	88,617	42,000
Receipts from			Consolidated Debt . . . . .	8,552,266	8,552,266
Administrative			Non-Consolidated Debt . . . . .	344,152	353,280
Services:			Sundries . . . . .	—	24,483
Ports and			War Gratuities . . . . .	2,559,806	4,250,000
Lighthouses	179,185	188,000	Extraordinary Expendi-		
Judicial and			ture in connection with		
Registration			the war . . . . .	508,260	40,000
fees . . . . .	2,066,946	1,863,000	Settlement of claims arising		
Miscellaneous			out of the recent disorders	45,528	954,502
Revenue . . . . .	5,894,239	8,773,000	Purchase and distribution of		
Total ordinary			articles of prime necessity	404,499	2,000,000
revenue . . . . .	32,752,503	35,675,000	Temporary Commissions . . . . .	—	28,000
Extraordinary			Total Ordinary Expen-		
revenue . . . . .	924,898	4,596,000	diture . . . . .	27,442,714	34,616,920
Draft on gene-			Expenditure for new works	1,549,220	5,654,080
ral reserve . . . . .	—	—			
Total . . . . .	33,677,401	40,271,000	Total . . . . .	28,991,934	40,271,000

The foreign debt of Egypt began in 1862, when loans amounting to 3,292,800*l.* were issued for the purpose of extinguishing the floating debt. Other issues followed in rapid succession. The dual control by England and France began in 1879. In January, 1880, the two Controllers-General reported that Egypt could not possibly meet her engagements in full, and in July the Liquidation Law, in accordance with the recommendation of an International Commission of the Great Powers, was promulgated. By this law the Unified debt was reduced to 4 per cent. interest; further conversions

were made, and the Unified debt thus increased to 60,958,240*l.*; certain unconsolidated liabilities were added to the Preference debt, which thus rose to 22,743,800*l.*; and the Daira Sania debt was increased to 9,512,900*l.*, the interest being reduced to 4 per cent. In 1885 and subsequent years further loans and conversions were entered into.

The Daira Sania and the Domains loans were paid off on October 15, 1905, and June 1, 1913, respectively. The amount and the charge of the various debts in April, 1920, were as follows:—

—	Debt	Charge
	£	£E
Guaranteed Loan, 3 per cent. . . . .	6,098,400	307,125
Privileged Debt, 8½ per cent. . . . .	31,127,780	1,062,235
Unified Debt, 4 per cent. . . . .	55,971,960	2,182,906
Total . . . . .	93,198,140	3,552,266

On April 1, 1920, the debt stood at £stg.93,198,140, inclusive of the amount of £stg.6,466,860 held by the Government and the Caisse de la Dette Publique. In 1919-20 the debt was reduced by £190,500.

The charges on account of debts of all kinds (including tribute), as shown in the estimates for 1920-21, amount to £E4,612,372.

In 1888 and 1890, reserve funds were established, the balances of which, in virtue of the Anglo-French Convention of April 4, 1904, were placed at the disposal of the Egyptian Government in 1905, less certain sums remaining in the hands of the Caisse de la Dette Publique for the service of the debt. The amount received by the Egyptian Government was carried to a General Reserve Fund. In this Fund on April 1, 1920, there was a balance of £E17,117,866, including £E1,541,031 realised from the minting of new coinage.

## Defence.

### EGYPTIAN ARMY.

On September 19, 1882, the existing Egyptian army was disbanded. The organisation of a new army was entrusted to a British general officer, who was given the title of Sirdar. Service is compulsory, but, owing to the small contingent required, only a fraction (4 per cent.) of the men who are liable actually serve. Service is for three years. In the Sudanese battalions service is voluntary and extended. The army consists of 5 squadrons of cavalry, a camel corps, 5 batteries, 18 battalions of infantry (of which 6 are Sudanese and 1 is a special "Equatorial" battalion), a railway battalion, and various departments. Most of the higher posts are held by British officers. The strength of the army is about 17,000.

### ARMY OF OCCUPATION.

Before the outbreak of war in August, 1914, the British garrison, or army of occupation, consisted of a cavalry regiment, a horse artillery battery, a mountain battery, a company of engineers, and 4 battalions (one company in Cyprus) stationed in the Nile Delta, and of a battalion of infantry and detachment of garrison artillery stationed in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. The establishment, including departmental services, was 6,067 of all ranks.

In 1920 the British garrison consisted of 1 regiment of cavalry, 1 battery R.H.A., 7 battalions of infantry, with detachments of engineers and garrison artillery, making a total of 11,605. In addition there were Indian troops to

the number of 20,463. At the end of the year this garrison was in process of reduction.

### Production and Industry.

The cultivable area of Egypt proper was reckoned in 1919 at 7,691,793 feddâns (1 feddân = 1·038 acre), and of this 2,829,215 were uncultivated for want of reclamation. The land-tax has been readjusted, the old distinction between Kharâgi and Ushûri tax has disappeared, and the taxes on land range from 2 piastres (1 piastre = 2½d.) to 164 piastres per feddân according to the rental value. The *corvée*, or forced labour, has been abolished, but the inhabitants are still called out to guard or repair the Nile banks in flood time, and are also liable in any sudden emergency; in 1913 none were called out; in 1914, 21,600; in 1916, 113,000. The agricultural population (Fellahîn) forms about 62 per cent. of the whole. A large proportion of them are small landholders with under 51 feddâns, while others, almost or altogether landless, are labourers, the relation between the employers and the employed being mostly hereditary. The following table shows, for 1919, the number of landholders and the distribution of the land between foreigners and natives:—

Extent of holding in feddâns	Foreigners		Natives		Total of area		Total of Landowners	
	Area in feddâns	Land-owners	Area in feddâns	Land-owners	Feddâns	Per-centage	Land-owners	Per-centage
Up to 1	1,163	2,038	489,918	1,158,681	491,081	8·9	1,160,719	64·3
From 1-5	4,738	1,801	1,050,887	494,791	1,055,625	19·2	496,592	27·5
„ 5-10	5,540	751	533,542	77,494	539,082	9·8	78,245	4·3
„ 10-20	8,672	605	512,058	37,323	520,730	9·4	37,928	2·1
„ 20-30	8,198	328	272,260	11,228	280,458	5·1	11,556	0·6
„ 30-50	15,812	398	329,777	8,529	345,589	6·3	8,927	0·5
Over 50	583,463	1,488	1,695,231	11,192	2,278,694	41·3	12,080	0·7
Total .	627,586	7,409	4,883,678	1,799,238	5,511,259	100·0	1,806,647	100·0

The Egyptian agricultural year includes three seasons or crops. The leading winter crops, sown in November and harvested in May and June, are cereal produce of all kinds; the principal summer crops, sown in March and harvested in October and November, are cotton, sugar, and rice; the autumn crops, sown in July and gathered in September and October, are rice, maize, millet, and vegetables generally. In Fayûm and Lower Egypt, where perennial irrigation is effected by means of a network of canals tapping the Nile and traversing the Delta in every direction, the chief crops are cotton, rice, Indian corn, wheat, barley, clover, cucumber; in Upper Egypt, south of Deirût, where the basin system of irrigation, i.e. submersion at high Nile, is generally adhered to, cereals and vegetables are produced; north of Deirût the same conditions prevail as in Lower Egypt, except that no rice is grown. Where there is perennial irrigation, two or three crops are secured annually.

Extensive reservoir works, consisting of a dam at Aswân, a barrage at Esna, a barrage at Asyût, and a barrage at Zifta, have been completed. The original storage capacity of the reservoir was 1,065,000,000 cubic metres. The level of the dam has been raised by 6 metres and the capacity of the reservoir increased to 2,423,000,000 cubic metres. The barrage at Esna ensures adequate irrigation to a large area of basin land even in a year of low Nile. North of Deirût an area of approximately half a



million acres has been converted from basin to perennial irrigation in the last ten years. The area and production of cotton in six years were :—

Season	Area. Feddans	Crop. Qantârs	Season	Area. Feddans	Crop. Qantârs
1913-14	1,723,000	7,664,000	1917-18	1,677,000	6,298,000
1915-16	1,186,000	4,775,000	1918-19	1,361,000	4,821,000
1916-17	1,656,000	5,060,000	1919-20	1,574,000	5,572,000

The area under cotton in 1920 was 1,828,000 feddans

In 1919 the area and yield of wheat were 1,323,376 acres and 820,195 tons; barley, 356,530 acres and 219,620 tons; maize, 1,792,109 acres; millet, 266,556 acres; rice, 149,630 acres; sugar-cane, 59,311 acres.

In 1919 the sugar exported amounted to 12,689 tons, valued at £E654,656 and the cotton exported amounted to 6,708,906 qantârs, valued at £E65,441,901 (1 qantâr = 99·05 lbs).

The principal mineral products in 1918 were (in metric tons): Phosphate rock, 31,000; petroleum, 282,000; manganese iron ore, 27,000; nitrate shale, 4,500; carbonates and sulphate of soda, 3,500. The production of gold was 2,856 oz. Other products are: Ochres, sulphate of alumina, sulphate of magnesia, talc, building stones, clay, gypsum, natron, nitrate of soda, salt, and turquoise. The following minerals are also known to exist, namely, alum, copper ore, beryl, granite, ornamental stones, and sulphur.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports for five years :—

Year	Merchandise <sup>1</sup>		Specie	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	£E	£E	£E	£E
1913	27,865,195	31,662,065	9,791,188	11,187,982
1917	33,175,139	41,060,612	1,239,549	44,300
1918	51,155,306	45,370,020	611,009	5,500
1919	47,409,717	75,888,321	183,513	3,174
1920	101,880,963	85,467,061	399,039	12,249

<sup>1</sup> Excluding re-exports (£E2,551,894 in 1920) and transit trade (£E12,811,874 in 1920).

Commerce (merchandise) by principal countries :—

Countries of origin or destination	Imports from		Exports to	
	1919	1920	1919	1920
	£E	£E	£E	£E
Great Britain . . .	21,480,957	37,894,760	40,222,821	36,343,284
India and Aden . . .	2,347,965	3,338,709	587,015	747,707
Australasia . . .	1,848,623	4,900,722	48,910	91,187
United States . . .	2,889,749	10,751,055	16,714,085	26,469,171
China . . .	1,317,270	2,325,707	25,881	19,907
Japan . . .	1,729,164	2,264,051	1,864,292	1,236,763
France . . .	2,390,540	6,104,865	5,871,556	8,069,200
Greece . . .	1,893,105	2,085,531	696,591	413,036
Italy . . .	2,512,028	5,705,020	3,499,514	3,303,414
Switzerland . . .	455,307	1,549,646	1,811,096	2,246,838
Belgium . . .	202,710	1,927,150	207,019	324,260
Chile . . .	1,098,055	2,057,266	5,494	6,559
Germany . . .	6,527	1,186,121	243,561	1,294,373
Sweden . . .	443,118	1,639,665	56,779	19,721



Value of the leading imports and exports during three years:—

Merchandise	Imports			Exports		
	1918	1919	1920	1918	1919	1920
	£E	£E	£E	£E	£E	£E
Animals & animal food products .	2,293,465	1,704,098	2,080,798	875,906	320,485	828,457
Hides, skins and leather goods .	501,481	762,116	1,602,519	622,279	1,301,946	748,194
Other animal products .	135,518	49,118	60,657	40,442	64,811	52,788
Cereals, vegetables	1,361,805	2,263,042	13,285,218	3,418,022	4,882,146	5,116,788
Colonial produce .	2,110,604	1,803,070	4,849,225	1,246,696	662,868	1,159,495
Spirits, oils, &c. .	4,737,127	4,251,340	5,947,634	225,616	218,654	216,339
Paper, books, &c.	1,658,666	1,270,824	2,150,094	73,508	276,133	211,571
Wood & coal .	5,415,661	3,912,109	11,993,427	50,923	71,702	66,574
Stone, earthenware and glass .	730,476	553,151	1,933,695	2,888	20,598	8,219
Colouring materials	580,024	690,782	883,570	6,448	90,579	51,741
Chemicals, perfumes, &c. .	1,880,381	3,852,972	5,581,302	187,754	692,132	679,177
Textiles & yarns <sup>1</sup> .	22,190,210	18,845,787	84,441,258	38,298,926	66,077,660	75,612,121
Metals and manuf.	2,858,704	3,742,412	11,842,261	71,160	167,092	169,069
Sundries .	1,600,305	1,137,152	2,094,412	23,697	60,439	110,107
Tobacco .	8,100,929	3,070,744	3,184,998	782,155	1,052,076	951,121
<b>Total</b>	<b>51,155,306</b>	<b>47,409,717</b>	<b>191,880,963</b>	<b>45,370,020</b>	<b>75,888,321</b>	<b>85,467,061</b>

<sup>1</sup> The cotton tissues imported amounted, in 1918, to £E13,685,467; in 1919, to £E11,259,384, in 1920, to £E18,985,634. The quantity of raw cotton exported was, in 1918, 5,019,689 qantars, valued at £E38,034,467; in 1919, 6,708,906 qantars, valued at £E65,441,901, in 1920, 4,001,467 qantars, valued at £E75,096,026.

Of the total imports in 1918, the value of £E33,525,624, and of the exports the value of £E40,782,984, passed through the port of Alexandria; in 1919, of the imports, £E34,882,872; of the exports, £E72,453,903; in 1920, of the imports, £E80,988,567 of the exports, £E82,456,180.

Goods imported into Egypt are examined by experts, who determine their value according to the market price in their original country, plus the cost of transport, freight, insurance, &c. In order, however, to facilitate customs operations, the administration, in communication with the merchants interested, establishes, on the same basis as above, periodical tariffs for common articles of importation. In the statistics of the Custom House, the values are taken according to the estimated price which served as the basis for the payment of duty, now fixed at 8 per cent. *ad valorem* (except coal, liquid fuel, charcoal, firewood, petroleum; oxen, cows, sheep and goats, whether alive or cold stored, the duty on which was reduced to 4 per cent. *ad valorem* from November 25, 1905; and alcoholic drinks, perfumes, and alcoholic extracts, on which the duty was raised to 10 per cent. on April 30, 1915). As regards exports, there are tariffs for nearly all of them estimated in the same manner as the tariffs of imports. The quantities recorded in statistics are those declared by the merchants and controlled by the Customs.

The origin of imports and destination of exports are declared by importers and exporters and controlled, as much as possible, by the searchers and appraisers of the Custom House.

Principal imports into the United Kingdom from Egypt, and the principal exports from the United Kingdom to Egypt, according to British Board of Trade returns:—

Year	British Imports from Egypt				Exports of British Produce to Egypt			
	Raw Cotton	Cotton Seed	Eggs	Oil Seed Cake	Cotton Goods	Coal, &c.	Iron & Steel and Manu- factures	Woolle Good
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1913 <sup>1</sup>	17,642,358	2,065,471	356,672	317,003	3,533,605	2,454,337	718,549	252,4
1916	18,927,829	3,102,323	974,658	774,284	5,058,461	1,071,982	614,671	531,7
1917	25,137,884	3,269,180	1,015,340	1,371,412	7,728,861	2,188,828	773,324	1,017,3
1918	44,469,567	6,394,130	715,170	9,716	13,824,498	2,529,554	797,899	1,039,1
1919	50,840,518	5,003,330	930,674	969,783	9,014,163	3,579,338	1,069,555	893,7

<sup>1</sup> Including Anglo-Egyptian Sudan in 1913.

Total trade between Egypt and U. K. (in thousands of pounds sterling) for 5 years (Board of Trade returns) :—

	1913 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>2</sup>
Imports from Egypt into U. K. .	21,395 <sup>1</sup>	32,484	54,151	60,671	69,336
Exports to Egypt from U.K.					
British produce . . . . .	9,805 <sup>1</sup>	14,798	22,202	19,406	48,662
Foreign and Colonial produce .	—	806	183	826	1,175

<sup>1</sup> Including Anglo-Egyptian Sudan.

<sup>2</sup> Provisional figures.

## Shipping and Navigation.

In 1919, excluding warships and vessels requisitioned by the military authorities, 4,567 steamers of a net registered tonnage of 12,554,974 entered at, and 4,511 steamers of a net registered tonnage of 12,569,929 departed from, all the Egyptian ports (Alexandria, Port Said, Suez Basin, Suez Road, Tor, and El Kosseir). These figures include Suez Canal transits. The total number of sailing vessels (both foreign and coasting trade, but excluding sponge and fishing boats) that entered the ports was 1,395 of 71,267 net tons, and of those that departed, 1,424 of 70,613 net tons.

Arrivals and departures of commercial steamers at Alexandria in six years :—

Year	Arrivals		Departures	
	Steamers	Net registered tonnage	Steamers	Net registered tonnage
1913	1,932	3,718,660	1,927	3,698,396
1915 <sup>1</sup>	968	1,576,756	989	1,682,869
1916 <sup>1</sup>	554	966,673	708	1,343,867
1917 <sup>1</sup>	346	641,060	366	687,684
1918 <sup>1</sup>	339	738,062	395	900,192
1919 <sup>1</sup>	726	1,330,702	735	1,362,431

<sup>1</sup> Excluding supplies and military transports.

The mercantile steamers visiting the port of Alexandria in 1919 comprised :

Nationality	Arrivals		Departures	
	Steamers	Net registered tonnage	Steamers	Net registered tonnage
British . . . . .	334	703,267	340	734,969
French . . . . .	30	80,740	30	78,865
Greek . . . . .	61	38,099	64	40,621
Italian . . . . .	124	257,870	124	260,556
American . . . . .	18	40,889	20	44,626
Norwegian . . . . .	25	36,483	22	33,595
Japanese . . . . .	29	62,929	28	59,866
Russian . . . . .	28	26,287	28	26,287
Swedish . . . . .	16	30,004	15	27,963
Spanish . . . . .	19	12,724	20	13,634
Other . . . . .	42	41,410	44	41,449
<b>Total (All Shipping)</b>	<b>726</b>	<b>1,330,702</b>	<b>735</b>	<b>1,362,431</b>

## Suez Canal.

The following table shows the number and net tonnage of commercial vessels (excluding vessels requisitioned by the military authorities) of all nationalities that passed through the canal in 1919 :—

Nationality	No. of transits	Suez Canal net tonnage	Nationality	No. of transits	Suez Canal net tonnage
British . . .	1,898	8,417,865	Spanish . . .	35	95,127
Japanese . . .	414	1,420,692	American . . .	50	160,879
French . . .	112	513,994	Dutch . . .	175	739,147
Italian . . .	98	296,044	Other nationalities	44	111,315
Greek . . .	34	91,577			
Norwegian . . .	72	255,421			
Swedish . . .	42	153,637			
Danish . . .	74	311,842	Total . . .	3,048	12,567,041

The number of Government vessels that passed through the Canal in 1919 was 939 of 3,447,210 Suez Canal net tonnage (including 818 British of 3,111,426 net tonnage).

The number and net tonnage of vessels that have passed through the Suez Canal (including warships), and the gross receipts of the company, have been as follows in six years :—

Year	No. of Transits	Net Tonnage	Receipts <sup>1</sup>	Year	No. of Transits	Net Tonnage	Receipts <sup>1</sup>
			£				£
1913	5,085	20,033,884	5,197,038	1917	2,353	8,368,918	2,880,761
1915	3,708	15,260,155	3,929,124	1918	2,522	9,251,601	3,718,796
1916	3,110	12,325,347	3,561,771	1919	3,986	16,013,802	7,388,336

<sup>1</sup> Taken at 25 francs = £1.

The number of passengers (civil and military) who went through the canal was, in 1913, 282,235 ; 1915, 210,530 ; 1916, 288,030 ; 1917, 142,313 ; 1918, 105,914 ; 1919, 527,502.

The Suez Canal is 103 miles long, including 4 miles of approach channels for the harbours, connecting the Mediterranean with the Red Sea. It was opened for navigation November 17, 1869. The concession to the Suez Canal Company expires on November 17, 1968.

## Internal Communications.

On March 31, 1920, there were (exclusive of sidings) 2,330 miles of rail (double and single) belonging to and worked by the State, and 721 miles of rails of agricultural light railways owned by private companies: 1,152 miles of State and 623 miles of companies' rails are in the Delta, and 1,178 miles of State and 98 miles of light railways are in Upper Egypt. This is exclusive of the Sudan military railway to Khartoum, 375 miles long, of gauge 3 ft. 6 in. The railways have a gauge of 4 ft. 8½ in. inside rails except the line from Luxor to Assuan, which is 3 ft. 6 in. gauge, and that to the Western Oases, which is 2 ft. 5½ in.

In May, 1918, Cairo was connected by railway with the Palestinian system, by the completion of a swing-bridge over the Suez Canal at Kantara.

The length of line of the State Railways (excluding the auxiliary railways of Upper Egypt, 280 miles, and the Western Oasis railway, 141 miles) in 1919 was 1,909 miles; the number of passengers carried in 1919—26,213,000; weight of goods carried, including service transports, 4,820,700 tons; and the net receipts, £E1,910,874.

The working expenses, £E5,120,429 in 1919-20, represent an average of 72·82 per cent. of the gross receipts, which were £E7,031,303.

The telegraphs and telephones belonging to the Egyptian Government were, on March 31, 1919, of a total length of 6,311 miles, the length of the wire being 21,310 miles. The Eastern Telegraph Company, by concessions, have telegraph lines across Egypt from Alexandria *via* Cairo to Suez, and from Port Said to Suez, connecting their cables to England and India. The number of telegrams in 1919-20 was 2,711,228, as against 2,155,443 in 1918-19, not including railway service telegrams and those sent by the Eastern Telegraph.

There were, in 1919, 2,501 post offices and stations. In the internal service (1919) there passed through the post-office 37,278,000 letters and post-cards, and 16,527,000 newspapers, &c., and samples; in the external service, 22,162,000 letters and post-cards, and 8,015,000 newspapers, &c., and samples. Official correspondence, not here included, amounted in 1919 to 7,131,000 articles. Receipts £E437,424; expenses £E431,564.

### Banks and Credit.

The National Bank has a capital of 3,000,000*l.* with reserve funds amounting to 2,000,000*l.* The Agricultural Bank has a capital of 3,740,000*l.* It has Government guarantee of interest at 3 per cent., and it lends money to the Fellahin at 8 per cent. interest.

There are in addition eight mortgage banks and five ordinary banks working chiefly in Egypt with a total paid up capital of £E41,011,369, i.e., £E39,381,066 for the former and £E1,630,303 for the latter. The reserve funds of these two groups of banks and of the National and the Agricultural Banks of Egypt amount to £E5,220,330 and £E3,091,368 respectively.

In 1901, a Post-Office Savings Bank was opened, and on December 31 of that year, it had 6,740 depositors with balances amounting to £E47,492. On December 31, 1919, the depositors numbered 224,760, and their balances amounted to £E1,016,400.

In April, 1912, a rural savings bank service was inaugurated. At the end of that year the balance of deposits in the new branch amounted to £E25,413, and the number of accounts to 127,927. On December 31, 1919, the balance amounted to £E9,787, and the number of accounts to 58,441. The balance of deposits in the savings banks of the foreign banks on the same date amounted to £E970,889 and the number of depositors to 11,515.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

#### MONEY.

By decree of October 18, 1916 (20 Zi-l-Higga 1334), the monetary unit of Egypt is the gold Egyptian pound of 100 piastres. It weighs 8·5 grammes ·875 fine, and therefore contains 7·4375 grammes of fine gold. Its value in sterling is £1 0*s.* 6½*d.* A new coinage was introduced at the same time. It replaces the monogram of the Sultan of Turkey by that of the Sultan of Egypt.

The 10-piastre silver piece weighs 14 grammes ·833 fine, and therefore contains 11·67 grammes of fine silver. The piastre is worth 2·46*d.* in English money. It is subdivided into tenths (*ushr el girsh* or *millièmes*).

Coins in circulation are the Egyptian pound (100 piastres) and half pound in gold; 20, 10, 5, and 2 piastre pieces in silver; 1, ½, ¼, ⅓ piastre pieces in

nickel, and  $\frac{1}{6}$  piece in bronze. Silver coin is legal tender only up to £E2, and nickel or bronze coins up to 10 piastres. For some years gold coins have not been issued, and the gold circulating in Egypt and the Sudan is almost exclusively English sovereigns, which are legal tender at the rate of 97½ piastres. The gold pieces of the Latin Monetary Union equivalent to the French 20 franc piece are permitted to circulate at a uniform rate of £E0·7715.

Bank notes are issued by the National Bank in various denominations from £E0·25 to £E100. They are in principle not legal tender, but since the war they have been made legal tender and inconvertible. Their circulation has received an extraordinary impetus since the withdrawal of gold from circulation. The amount issued at the end of 1919 was about £E67,000,000, whereas it had never previous to the war surpassed £E3,000,000. In 1918 the Egyptian Government issued Currency Notes of 10 piastres and 5 piastres.

Egyptian money is now minted at the Birmingham and other foreign Mints. The nominal value of the coinage (including recoinage) from 1887 to 1919 was :—

Years	Gold	Silver	Nickel	Bronze	Total
	£E.	£E.	£E.	£E.	£E.
1887-1913	52,024	4,114,390	474,656	20,724	4,661,794
1914	—	—	5,000	1,000	6,000
1915	—	695,400	20,000	—	715,400
1916	10,000	1,115,399	61,000	—	1,186,399
1917	—	1,171,400	93,437	2,000	1,266,837
1918	—	555,915	49,680	—	605,595
1919	—	38,400	101,800	—	135,200
1887-1919	62,024	7,685,904	805,573	23,724	8,577,225

The principal units of Egyptian weights and measures are defined in terms of the metre of the "Commission Internationale du mètre" by the Law No. 10 of September 26, 1914. The equivalents remain the same as were defined by the Decree of April 28, 1891.

Measures of length : *Diraa baladi* = 0 metre 58 centimetres.

„ weight : *Dirhem* = 3 grams 12 centigrams.

„ capacity : *Ardeb* = 198 litres.

#### MEASURE OF CAPACITY.

The *Ardeb* is equal to 43·555 gallons, or 5·44436 bushels.

The approximate weight of the ardeb is as follows :—Wheat, 33 rotls ; beans, 345 rotls ; barley, 267 rotls ; maize, 312 rotls ; cotton seed, 270.

#### WEIGHTS.

*Okieh* . . . . = 1·3207 ounce.

*Rotl* . . . . = ·99049 lb.

*Oke* . . . . = 2·7513 lbs.

*Qantār* { or 100 Rotls or } = 99·0493 lbs.  
30 Okes

LENGTH MEASURES.

	Inches
<i>Diraa Baladi</i> (town) . . . . .	= 22·8347
<i>Diraa Mimari</i> for building, &c, . . . . .	= 29·5276
<i>Qassabah</i> = 3·8823 yards . . . . .	= 139·7639

MEASURES OF SURFACE.

*Feddan*, the unit of measure for land, = 7,468·148 sq. pics = 1·03808 acres  
 1 sq. pic = 6·06 sq. ft. = 0·5628 sq. metre.

ANGLO-EGYPTIAN SUDAN.

Government.

The rule of Egypt in the Sudan, after having gradually extended during the course of 60 years, was interrupted in 1882 by the revolt of the Mahdi, who, with his successor, the Khalifa, held the country for about sixteen years under a desolating tyranny. In 1896 the Anglo-Egyptian army commenced operations for the recovery of the lost provinces, and on September 2, 1898, the overthrow of the Khalifa was completed. In November, 1899, he was overtaken by the Egyptian forces near Gedid, where he was slain in battle, and his remaining followers taken prisoners.

A convention between the British and Egyptian Governments, signed at Cairo, January 19, 1899, provides for the administration of the territory south of the 22nd parallel of latitude by a Governor-General, appointed by Egypt with the assent of Great Britain, and declares the general principles in accordance with which the administration shall be carried on. The British and Egyptian flags shall be used together; laws shall be made by proclamation; no duties shall be levied on imports from Egypt, and duties on imports from other countries, via the Red Sea, shall not exceed those levied in Egypt; the import and export of slaves is prohibited, and special attention shall be paid to the Brussels Act of 1890 respecting the import and export of arms, ammunition, and spirits.

The Sudan has been divided into fifteen Provinces. The Governors of provinces are British Officers of the Egyptian Army employed under the Sudan Government or British civil officials of the Government. Administration is carried out through British Inspectors in charge of one or more districts into which the provinces are subdivided, these units being supervised by District officials who are in most cases Egyptian officers lent from the Egyptian Army.

In 1910 a Governor-General's Council was created to assist the Governor-General in the discharge of his executive and legislative powers. All ordinances, laws and regulations are now made by the Governor-General in Council.

The Enclave of Lado, which was continued in the occupation of H.M. King Leopold II, King of the Belgians, during his reign, by the Agreement signed at Brussels on May 12, 1906, reverted to the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan on his death, and has been included in the Mongalla province.

Area and Population.

Extending southwards from the frontier of Egypt to Uganda and the Belgian Congo (approximately N. lat. 5°), a distance of about 1,650 miles, and stretching from the Red Sea to the confines of Wadai in Central Africa, the subject territory has an area of about 1,014,400 square miles.

The population in 1917 was estimated at 3,400,000. The Gambela Enclave which is situated within the boundaries of Abyssinia, is leased by the Sudan Government from the Abyssinian Government as a Trading Post. The Eritrea-Sudan frontier has been completely delimited and demarcated, as also has the greater part of the frontier with Abyssinia (see under *Abyssinia*). The chief towns are: Khartum, population 23,083, the capital; Omdurman (the old Dervish capital), population 50,429; Khartum North, population 15,973; Halfa, Merowé, El Damer, Atbara, Port Sudan, Suakin, Kassala, El Dueim, Kostî, El Obeid, Nahud, Wad Medani, Singa, and El Fasher.

### Instruction.

The schools under the Central Authority are classified as follows:—There are first the elementary vernacular schools (Kuttabs), 74 in number (December, 1919), situated in all parts of the country, and with a total number of about 6,667 pupils. In these schools instruction is given to boys from 7 to 10 years of age in reading, writing, arithmetic and religion. Next there are the primary schools, of which there are now six—at Khartum, Omdurman, Wad Medani, Atbara, El Obeid, and Suakin. The subjects taught in schools of this class include English, Arabic, Mathematics, and the total number of boys in attendance is 1,051. After completing their primary course, boys can proceed to the upper school at the Gordon College, or they may be employed as clerks or translators in Government Offices. The upper school at Gordon College is attended by 98 pupils, some of whom take a course in engineering and surveying, while the rest are trained to be teachers in primary schools or translators. There is also in the Gordon College buildings a training college attended by 65 students, who undergo a five years' course of training, after which they are drafted out as Kadis in district courts. The industrial workshops, of which there are at present two, at Khartum and Omdurman, are attended by 190 boy apprentices. At Khartum smith work, carpentry, fitting, &c., are taught, and at Omdurman stone-cutting, pottery, and brick-work. A primary school has been constructed adjacent to the Gordon College, and some of the boys board in the Gordon College. A start has been made in the education of girls by the opening of girls' schools at Rufaa, El Obeid, Dongola, Merowe, and Kamlin, which are attended by 261 girls altogether. Affiliated to the Gordon College are the Wellcome Tropical Research Laboratories, where investigations are carried on in connection with diseases and with the economic products of the country.

A Central Research Farm has been organised at Khartum North, under the auspices of the Education Department, for the furtherance of agricultural research and education. Laboratories have been built and equipped for the study of agricultural botany, physiology and bacteriology. Comparative field experiments with such staple crops as cotton, wheat and lubia are supplemented by sections devoted to plant introduction, seed selection, horticulture, experimental forestry and market gardening.

The geological survey, the antiquities service, and the natural history museum are also attached to the Education Department.

### Justice.

The High Court of Justice for the trial of civil suits comprises the Court of Appeal and Courts of original jurisdiction. Judges of the High Court sitting singly have general original jurisdiction. The Court of Appeal is constituted by three or more Judges of the High Court sitting together, all Judges of the High Court being members of the Court of Appeal.



The general superintendence of the High Court is vested in the Chief Justice. In addition to the Chief Justice there are four Judges of the High Court, three of whom are British barristers, and one promoted from the Sudan Civil Service. The High Court sits at Khartum, but judges from time to time go on circuit.

Subordinate to the High Court of Justice in every province is the Province Court. This comprises a Province Judge, except in Khartum Province, and District Judges of three grades. Appeals from decisions of a District Judge lie to the Province Judge, except in Khartum Province, where such appeals lie to the High Court. Appeals from decisions of a Province Judge lie to the High Court.

In Provinces where there is neither a High Court Judge nor a specially appointed Province Judge the Governor acts as Province Judge, and in any District where there is no specially appointed District Judge the provincial inspectors and district officers act as District Judges.

The Mohammedan Law Courts administer the Moslem religious law in cases between Mohammedans relating to succession on death, marriage, divorce, and family relations generally, and also Mohammedan charitable endowments.

Criminal justice is administered either by single magistrates, or courts of three magistrates. Judges of the High Court, and District Judges of the first grade, governors, and inspectors of provinces, and the district officials above-mentioned, are the magistrates. Decisions of courts require confirmation either by the Governor of the province or by the Governor-General, both of whom have extensive powers of revision. Appeal lies from convictions by magistrates other than Governors, where the sentence exceeds two months' imprisonment or 2*l.* fine.

The Sudan penal code is an adaptation of the Indian penal code.

The Legal Secretary fulfils the duties of a Minister of Justice.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure of the Sudan are stated as follows (£E1 = £1 0*s.* 6*d.*) :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£E	£E		£E	£E
1913(pre-war)	1,568,352	1,583,065	1918 . .	2,774,689	2,836,315
1915 . .	1,495,227	1,463,934	1919 . .	2,992,792	2,720,513
1916 . .	1,857,856	1,745,532	1920 <sup>1</sup> . .	3,500,000	3,500,000
1917 . .	2,195,355	1,901,941			

<sup>1</sup> Budget estimates.

The revenue is derived mainly from Land Tax, (213,000*l.* in 1919), Animal Tax (149,000*l.* in 1919), Royalties on Gum and Ivory (128,000*l.* in 1919), and Customs (328,000*l.* in 1919), and from the receipts of the Railways and Nile Steamer Services (1,278,000*l.* in 1919), and Posts and Telegraphs (118,000*l.* in 1919).

From 1914 onwards, the figures do not include the revenue and expenditure of Local Provincial Services, which amounted in 1919 to 161,191*l.*E. and 153,270*l.*E. respectively.

### Production and Commerce.

The Sudan is the chief source of the world's supply of gum arabic (exports, 1919, 15,490 tons, £E548,244) and ivory (exports 1919, 50 tons, £E46,556). Egyptian cotton has been successfully established on the Nile, as well as in the Toker district of the Red Sea Province, and increasing quantities of cotton, which compare favourably with corresponding varieties grown in Egypt, are being produced annually. The Gezira irrigation pro-



ject (by means of the dam on the Blue Nile at Makwar, about 170 miles south of Khartum) will enable 100,000 acres to be put under cotton in a few years' time with unlimited scope for extension. Cotton area, 1919, 56,000 feddans ; crop 1919-20 estimated at 120,000 kantars. Other products include sesame, senna leaves and pods, groundnuts, dates, hides and skins, and gold. The principal grain crops are dura, a kind of millet used for making bread, and dukhn. Estimated yield of dura, 1919, 144,600 tons.

The cattle trade in the Sudan shows remarkable growth in recent years, and the number exported is increasing yearly. The reason for this is that while it is easy for the native to raise cattle, the Government on their part—through an efficient and well-organised Veterinary Department, is endeavouring to foster the trade, to eliminate cattle diseases, and to improve the quality of live-stock.

The forests which line the river banks, rich in fibres and tanning material, extend to the frontiers of Abyssinia. On the White Nile the forests contain valuable trees—the ebony tree, the gum acacia, the bamboo, and the rubber creeper. The finest gum forests are in Kordofan, and the best rubber in the Bahr el Ghazal.

Gold is the only mineral at present being successfully exploited in the Sudan, a mine being worked at Gabait.

## IMPORTS AND EXPORTS.

Year	Imports <sup>1</sup>	Exports <sup>2</sup>	Year	Imports <sup>1</sup>	Exports <sup>2</sup>
	£E	£E		£E	£E
1913 (pre-war)	2,109,476	1,185,186	1917 . .	8,102,117	8,490,565
1915 . . .	1,704,250	1,577,991	1918 . .	4,024,582	8,923,771
1916 . . .	2,661,468	2,288,403	1919 . .	4,805,745	2,740,759

<sup>1</sup> Including Government Stores.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding re-exports, which were £E93,655 in 1913, £E130,315 in 1915, £E227,112 in 1916, £E238,616 in 1917, £E286,613 in 1918, £E288,810 in 1919.

Specie (1919 imports £E23,803, re-exports £E541,875) and Transit trade (£E42,911 in 1919) are also excluded.

Summary of value of merchandise imported and exported showing countries of importation and exportation in 1918 and 1919.

Country	Imports		Exports	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
	£E	£E	£E	£E
Abyssinia . . . . .	181,558	150,388	17,194	10,354
Africa (Union of South) . . . . .	316,429	145,675	—	1,999
Arabia . . . . .	15,400	26,685	118,358	31,159
Congo and Uganda . . . . .	4,827	8,083	353	208
Egypt <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	2,776,779	2,931,454	3,087,094	1,620,510
Eritrea . . . . .	26,840	25,596	138,841	59,124
France . . . . .	1,297	1,722	—	25,362
Great Britain . . . . .	176,821	682,981	515,985	801,033
Greece . . . . .	—	—	—	5,311
Italy . . . . .	627	2,541	—	3,321
India and Aden . . . . .	413,468	698,613	16,835	51,153
Japan . . . . .	—	—	—	5,790
United States . . . . .	1	419	25,987	94,926
Other countries . . . . .	25,768	44,211	575	24,355
Postal parcels . . . . .	84,722	87,377	2,549	5,654

<sup>1</sup> Includes goods of non-Egyptian origin imported into the Sudan and Egypt.

The following table shows the value of the principal imports and exports for 2 years :—

Articles	Imports		Articles	Exports	
	1918	1919		1918	1919
	£E	£E		£E	£E
Coffee . . . . .	203,157	163,242	Dates . . . . .	84,119	96,294
Sugar, refined . . . . .	593,146	674,586	Cattle . . . . .	516,920	857,986
Tea . . . . .	140,269	78,843	Sheep & Goats . . . . .	651,257	352,708
Wheat and Corn . . . . .	51,942	76,271	Dura (Millet) . . . . .	681,167	23,871
Wheat flour . . . . .	29,222	124,610	Senna . . . . .	24,661	16,801
Tobacco . . . . .	107,678	150,565	Charcoal . . . . .	64,073	58,995
Coal . . . . .	333,855	257,689	Cotton, ginned . . . . .	279,654	360,295
Cotton fabrics . . . . .	1,117,173	1,435,700	seeds . . . . .	18,587	26,700
Iron and Steel <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	63,100	96,150	Gold . . . . .	50,186	26,497
Machinery <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	63,199	66,652	Gum . . . . .	638,837	548,244
Soap . . . . .	62,776	101,140	Hides & Skins . . . . .	210,379	214,728
Empty sacks . . . . .	164,746	77,602	(untanned) . . . . .	35,624	46,556
			Ivory . . . . .	160,773	258,225
			Sesame . . . . .	177,233	52,439
			Dukhn . . . . .		

<sup>1</sup> Iron and steel finished and manufactures thereof.  
<sup>2</sup> Includes motor-cars, steam engines, &c.

Internal Communications.

The railway from Wadi Halfa to Khartum, which was constructed for military purposes during the re-conquest, was declared open for general traffic on December 12, 1899. A connection with the Red Sea at Port Sudan was opened in October, 1905, and an extension of the line to Sennar and El Obeid was opened for traffic in February, 1912. The total length of line is, approximately, 1,500 miles. The gauge is 3ft. 6in.

All navigable arms of the Nile and its tributaries between Assuan (Egypt) and Rejaf are served by a fleet of Government passenger and cargo steamers which maintain a regular scheduled service over more than 2,500 miles of water.

There is telegraphic communication with Egypt, Erythrea, and Abyssinia, and also wireless communication with Gambela in Western Abyssinia. There are several wireless stations with ranges varying from 150 to 400 miles. At the beginning of 1919 there were 4,558 miles of telegraph line open, and 7,126 miles of wire. There are 80 stationary Post and Telegraph Offices and 11 travelling Post Offices.

*Governor-General and Sirdar.*—Major-General Sir L. O. F. Stack, K. B. E., C. M. G.

*Legal Secretary.*—Wasey Sterry, Esq., C. B. E.

*Financial Secretary.*—Col. Sir E. E. Bernard, K. B. E., C. M. G.

*Civil Secretary.*—Major R. M. Feilden, C. B. E.

Books of Reference concerning Egypt and the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan.

1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuaire Statistique de L'Egypte.* Cairo. Annual.

*Administration.* Correspondence respecting the Reorganisation of Egypt. London, 1883. Reports by Mr. Villiers Stuart respecting Reorganisation of Egypt. London, 1883 and 1895. Despatch from Lord Dufferin forwarding the Decree constituting the new Political Institutions of Egypt, London, 1883. Reports on the State of Egypt and the Progress of Administrative Reforms. London, 1885. Reports by Sir H. D. Wolff on the Ad-

ministration of Egypt. London, 1887. Annual Reports on the Finances, Administration and Condition of Egypt, and the Sudan. London. Annual Report upon the Administration of the Public Works Department. Correspondence respecting the Turco-Egyptian frontier in the Sinai Peninsula. London, 1906. The Organic and Electoral Law of Egypt of July 21, 1913. [Cd. 6875 and 6878.]

Agriculture. Cotton Growing in Egypt and the Sudan. Official Report of the visit of the Delegation of the International Federation of Master Cotton Spinners to Egypt, October—November, 1912. Egyptian Agriculture. 2 vols.

Finance. Correspondence respecting the State Domains of Egypt. London, 1883.

Judicial. Correspondence respecting the Mixed Courts and Judicial Reforms. London, 1884. Reports of the Judicial Adviser. Cairo. Annual.

Survey. Reports on the Survey Department. Annual. Geological reports on various districts.

Monthly Agricultural Statistics. Cairo. Monthly.

Weekly and Annual Returns of Births, Deaths, and Infectious Diseases. Cairo.

Report of the Special (Milner) Mission to Egypt. (Cond. 1131). London, 1921.

Sudan. Handbook of the Sudan. Compiled in the Intelligence Division of the War Office. London. Annual.—Annual Report by British Consul General on Egypt and the Sudan.—Sudan Gazette, monthly.—Sudan Almanac compiled in the Intelligence Department, Cairo.—History of the Sudan Campaign (Colville), 1889. 2 vols.—Report on Forests of Sudan by Mr. Muriel.—Traffic Regulations, Sudan Railways.—Sudan Customs Quarterly and Annual Statements of Trade with Foreign Countries and Egypt.—Central Economic Board Monthly and Annual Reports.—Sudan Postal Guide.—Notes for Travellers and Sportsmen in the Sudan.—Sudan Notes and Records. Sudan Government Railways. Quarterly.

Suez Canal. Report by the British Directors on the provisional Agreement with M. de Lesseps. London, 1883. Correspondence respecting the proposed International Convention for securing the free Navigation of the Suez Canal. London, 1888. *Le Canal de Suez* published every ten days. Paris. Returns of Shipping and Tonnage. Annual. London.

Trade. *Le Commerce Extérieur de l'Égypte*. Annual. Alexandria.—*Bulletin Mensuel du Commerce Extérieur de l'Égypte*. Alexandria.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Sudan Notes and Records. (No. 1. Jan. 1918).

*Arminjon* (Pierre), *La Situation économique et financière de l'Égypte*. *Le Soudan Égyptien*. Paris, 1911.

*Artin* (Y. P.), *England in the Soudan*. London, 1911.

*Aubin* (E.), *Les Anglais aux Indes et en Égypte*. Paris, 1899.

*Baedeker's Egypt*. 7th ed. Leipzig, 1914.

*Balls* (W. Lawrence), *Egypt of the Egyptians*. London, 1915.

*Barois* (J.), *Les Irrigations en Égypte*. Paris, 1911.

*Beadnell* (H. J. L.), *An Egyptian Oasis*. An account of the Oasis of Kharga, in the Libyan Desert, with special reference to its history, physical geography and water supply. London, 1909.

*Bréhier* (L.), *L'Égypte de 1789 à 1900*. Paris, 1901.

*Briggs* (M. S.), *Through Egypt in War-Time*. London, 1919.

*Budge* (Sir E. A. W.), *The Egyptian Sudan, its History and Monuments*, 2 vols., London, 1907.—*By Nile and Tigris*. London, 1920.

*Butcher* (E. T.), *The Story of the Church of Egypt*. 2 vols. London, 1897.

*Chirol* (Sir V.), *The Egyptian Problem*. London, 1920.

*Churchill* (W. Spencer), *The River War: the Reconquest of the Sudan*. New ed. London, 1902.

*Colvin* (Sir A.), *The Making of Modern Egypt*. London, 1906.

*Cook's Handbook to Egypt and the Sudan*. By E. A. W. Budge. 2nd ed. London, 1907.

*Cressaty* (A.), *L'Égypte d'aujourd'hui*. Paris, 1912.

*Cromer* (Earl of), *Modern Egypt*. 2 vols. London, 1908.—*Abbas II*. London, 1911.

*Crossland* (Cyril), *Desert and Water Gardens of the Red Sea*. London and Cambridge, 1911.

*Cunningham* (A.), *To-day in Egypt: Its Administration, People, and Politics*. London, 1912.

*Devonshire* (R. I.), *Rambles in Cairo*. 1920.

*Dicey* (E.), *The Story of the Khedivate*. London, 1902.—*The Egypt of the Future*. London, 1906.

*Dunning* (H. W.), *To-day on the Nile*. New York, 1905.

Egyptian Institute. Sultania Geographical Society. Monthly Reports. Cairo.

*Eid* (Dr. A.), *La dette hypothécaire de l'Égypte*. Brussels, 1906.

*Emancipation of Egypt*. By A. Z. Trans. from the Italian. London, 1905.

*Firth* (C. M.), *The Archeological Survey of Nubia*. (Report for 1909-10 of the Egyptian Survey Department). Cairo, 1915.

*Fothergill* (E.), *Five years in the Soudan*. London, 1910.

*Freycinet* (O. de), *La Question d'Égypte*. Paris, 1905.

- Fuller (F. W.), *Egypt and the Hinterland*. London, 1901.  
 Gayet (A.), *Coins d'Egypte Ignorés*. Paris, 1905.  
 Guerville (A. B. de), *New Egypt*. London, 1905.  
 Hasenclever (A.), *Geschichte Aegyptens im 19 Jahrhundert*. Halle, 1917.  
 Horaley (Capt. A. B.), *Round About Egypt*. London, 1920.  
 Johnston (Sir H.), *Nile Quest: Record of Exploration of the Nile and its Basin*, London, 1906.  
 Leeder (S. H.), *Modern Sons of the Pharaohs*. London, 1919.  
*L'Egypte Contemporaine* (Journal of the Société d'Economie Politique), Cairo Quarterly.  
 Lesage (C.), *L'Achat des Actions de Suez* (November, 1875). Paris 1906.  
 Lescops (Ferdinand de), *Le Canal de Suez*. Paris, 1875.  
 Loti (Pierre), *Aegypten. Reisebilder*. Berlin, 1910.  
 Low (Sidney), *Egypt in Transition*. London, 1914.  
 Macmillan's Guides: *Guide to Egypt and the Sûdân*. 7th ed. London, 1916.  
 Magnus (F.), *Aegypten*. Tübingen, 1913.  
 Marden (P. S.), *Egyptian Days*. London, 1914.  
 Mardon (H. W.), *Geography of Egypt and the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan*. London, 1902.  
 Martin (P. F.), *The Sudan in Evolution*. London, 1921.  
 Maspero (G.), *Ruines et paysages d'Egypte*. Paris, 1910.  
 Milner (A.), *England in Egypt*. 11th ed. London, 1904.  
 Mierville (Sir W.), *Under Queen and Khedive*. London, 1899.  
 Moseley (S. A.), *With Kitchener in Cairo*. London, 1917.  
 Peel (Hon. S.), *The Binding of the Nile, and the New Soudan*. London, 1904.  
 Peole (S. Lane), *Egypt*. In 'Foreign Countries and British Colonies' Series. London, 1881.—*Social Life in Egypt*. London, 1884.—Cairo, 3rd ed. London, 1897.—*The Story of Cairo*. London, 1904.  
 Reynolds-Balls (E.), *Cairo of To-day*. London, 1913.  
 Roux (J. C.), *L'Isthme et le Canal de Suez*. 2 vols. Paris, 1901.—*Le Coton en Egypt*. Paris, 1908.  
 Royle (C.), *The Egyptian Campaigns, 1882-85*. New ed., continued to 1899. London, 1900.  
 Schoenfeld (E. D.), *Erythräa und der Ägyptische Sudan*. Berlin, 1904.  
 Scott (J. H.), *The Law Affecting Foreigners in Egypt*. Edinburgh, 1907.  
 Slatin Pasha, *Feuer und Schwert im Sudan*. Leipzig, 1895. [English Translation by Major Wingate. London and New York, 1895.]  
 Société Sultanieh d'Economie Politique: *Bibliographie Economique, Juridique et Sociale de l'Egypte Moderne (1798-1916)* by R. Maunier.  
 Strackosch (S.), *Erwachende Agrarländer. Nationallandwirtschaft in Agypten und im Sudan unter englischem Einfluss*. Berlin, 1910.  
*Sudan Campaign, 1896-99*. By an Officer. London, 1899.  
 Sykes (C. A.), *Service and Sport on the Tropical Nile*. London, 1903.  
 Todd (John A.) and Du Cane (Ella), *The Banks of the Nile*. London, 1913.  
 Traill (H. D.), *From Cairo to the Soudan Frontier*. London, 1896.—Lord Cromer's Biography. London, 1897.—*England, Egypt, and the Sudan*. London, 1900.  
 Travers-Symons (M.), *The Riddle of Egypt*. London, 1914.  
 Ungard (A.), *Der Suezkanal, seine Geschichte, &c.* Wien, 1905.  
 Ward (John), *Our Sudan, its Pyramids and Progress*. London, 1904.  
 Weigall (A. E. P.), *A History of Egypt from 1763 to 1914*. London, 1915.—*Travels in the Upper Egyptian Deserts*. London, 1909.  
 White (A. S.), *The Expansion of Egypt*. London, 1899.  
 Willcocks (W.) and Craig (J. I.), *Egyptian Irrigation*. 3rd ed. London, 1913.—*Report (Official) on Perennial Irrigation and Flood Protection for Egypt*. Cairo, 1894.—*The Nile Reservoir Dam at Assuân and After*. London, 1901.—*The Nile in 1904*. London, 1905.—*The Assuan Reservoir and Lake Moeris*. London, 1905.  
 Wingate (Lt.-Col., C.B.), *Mahdism and the Sudan, 1881-90*. London, 1891. *Ten Years in the Mahdi's Camp (from the original MS. of Father Ohrwald)*. London, 1892. *England, Egypt, and the Sudan*. London, 1896.  
 Worsfold (W. B.), *The Redemption of Egypt*. London, 1900.  
 For the Sudan, the works of many travellers may be consulted among them being those of Baker (1867-73), Colborne (1883), Colston (1878), De Cosson (1873), Ensor (1875-76), Felkin (1879-80), Jephson (1887-88), Junker (1875-76), Grant (1864), Lejean (1860-61), Petherick (1852), Marno (1873-75), Schweinfurth (1868-71), Speke (1868), Russegger (1838). Also see Bibliography appended to Dr. Budge's 'The Egyptian Sudan.'

## AMERICA.

Antigua, Bahamas, Barbados. See WEST INDIES.

### BERMUDAS.

*Governor.* — General Sir James Willcocks, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., K.C.S.I., D.S.O. (3,800*l.*), assisted by an Executive Council of 7 members appointed by the Crown, a Legislative Council of 9 members, also appointed by the Crown, and a representative House of Assembly of 36 members; 1,413 electors.

A Colony, with representative government, consisting of a group of 360 small islands (about 20 inhabited), 580 miles east of North Carolina, and 677 miles from New York, noted for their climate and scenery; favourite winter resort for Americans, who number some 22,000 annually.

Area, 19·3 square miles (12,360 acres, 4,000 under cultivation). Civil population on December 31, 1919, 21,869 (including 7,441 whites); 12,750 belong to Church of England (census 1911). In 1919 the birth-rate was 24·87 and the death-rate was 17·28 per 1,000; illegitimate births formed 14·3 per cent. of the total births, 1918; there were 155 marriages in 1918. In 1918 the excess of immigration over emigration was 36. *Education*: There are no Government schools in Bermuda, but education is compulsory, and Government assistance is given by the payment of grants, and, where necessary, school fees. The aided schools must reach a certain standard of efficiency, and submit to Government inspection and control. In 1918 30 aided primary schools, with 2,576 pupils, received Government grants, 2,853*l.* annually. There are 3 garrison schools and 2 naval schools; about 17 other primary schools, and 4 secondary schools receiving no Government grant. Cambridge local examinations are held in Bermuda. A Government scholarship (150*l.* for 2 years) is provided annually to enable youths educated in Bermuda to go abroad to prepare themselves for a Rhodes scholarship. Chief town Hamilton, 2,627 population. Bermuda is an important naval base on the North America and West India Station, with dockyard, victualling establishment, &c. Police force, 1918, 48.

—	1918	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	80,576	106,467	107,055	100,447	91,645	119,091
Expenditure .	87,779	97,643	109,652	105,867	90,684	107,240

Chief source of revenue: customs, 87,808*l.* in 1919. Chief items of expenditure: salaries, public works, education. Public debt (1919), 40,000*l.*

The chief products are onions, potatoes, lily-bulbs, and various kitchen garden vegetables.

—	1913	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Imports <sup>1</sup>	570,575	579,828	734,799	674,493	692,742	792,683
Exports	104,647	101,663	139,825	207,724	139,825	208,708

<sup>1</sup> Excluding Government stores from imports.

Imports (excluding Government stores) from United Kingdom in 1919, 59,990£.; United States, 466,000£.; Canada, 230,000£.

Food supplies are mostly imported from the United States and Canada, and nearly all the export produce of Bermuda goes to the United States. The principal imports in 1918 were: provisions, 174,804£.; flour and meal, 56,414£.; cotton goods, 34,100£.; butter, 21,375£.; ale and beer, 14,982£.; hardware and cutlery, 13,734£.; groceries, 14,242£.; oats, 30,874£.; coal, 23,138£.; sugar, 27,350£.; apparel, 19,477£.; leather wares, 24,047£.; oxen and cows, 11,561£. The principal exports in 1918 were: onions, 24,139£. potatoes, 78,233£.; other vegetables, 8,427£.

The registered shipping consisted (1918) of 7 steam vessels of 2,189 tons net, and 16 sailing vessels of 3,336 tons net; total net tonnage, 5,525.

In 1919 the total tonnage of vessels entered and cleared was 1,258,188 tons, of which 632,212 were British. There are 220 miles of telephone wire under the control of the military, and 15 of telegraph cable. There is also a private telephone company, which has about 775 subscribers and upwards of 1,600 miles of wire. A telegraph cable connects the islands with Halifax, Nova Scotia, and another connects with Turks Island and Jamaica. There were (1918) 19 post offices in the colony; the number of letters and post cards dealt with in the year 1918 was 1,405,756; newspapers, book packets and circulars, 429,098; parcels, 17,828. The post office revenue was 8,815£., and expenditure, 8,588£. Savings bank deposits on December 31, 1918, were 44,057£., to the credit of 2,286 depositors.

There are two banks in the Island, the Bank of Bermuda, Ltd., and the Bank of N. T. Butterfield and Son, Ltd., both local. The Colonial Government deals with both. Bills of exchange issued by the Treasury Chest Office in the Colony form the basis of exchange with the outside world.

The currency, weights, and measures are British, but silver coin is legal tender to any amount. The British 1£. and 10s. notes are legal tender. The Bermuda Government is also authorised to issue 1£. notes up to an amount not exceeding 40,000£.

REFERENCES: Bermuda in Colonial Reports. Annual. London.

Newton (Margaret), Glimpses of Life in Bermuda and the Tropics. London, 1897.

**CANADA.**

(DOMINION OF CANADA.)

**Constitution and Government.**

The territories which now constitute the Dominion of Canada came under British power at various times, some by settlement and others by conquest or session. Nova Scotia was occupied in 1627; the Hudson's Bay Company's Charter, conferring rights over the territories to the east and west of the Bay, was granted in 1670; Canada was conquered in 1759 and, along with New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island, was formally ceded to Great Britain by France in 1763; Vancouver Island was acknowledged to be British by the Oregon Boundary Treaty of 1846, and British Columbia was occupied in 1858. As originally constituted the Dominion was composed of the provinces of Canada—Upper and Lower Canada, now Ontario and Quebec—Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick. They were united under the provisions of an Act of the Imperial Parliament passed in March, 1867, known as 'The British North America Act, 1867,' which came into operation on July 1, 1867, by royal proclamation. The Act provides that the Constitution of the Dominion shall be 'similar in principle to that of the United Kingdom'; that the executive authority shall be vested in the Sovereign of Great Britain and Ireland, and carried out in his name by a Governor-General and Privy Council; and that the legislative power shall be exercised by a Parliament of two Houses, called the 'Senate' and the 'House of Commons.' The powers of the Federal Parliament include all subjects not assigned exclusively to the provincial legislatures. Provision was made in the Act for the admission of British Columbia, Prince Edward Island, the North-West Territories, and Newfoundland into the Dominion; Newfoundland alone has not availed itself of such provision. In 1869, the extensive region known as the North-West Territories was added to the Dominion by purchase from the Hudson's Bay Company, the province of Manitoba was set apart out of a portion of it, and admitted into the confederation on July 15, 1870. On July 20, 1871, the provinces of British Columbia, and by an Imperial Order in Council of May 16, in the same year, Prince Edward Island, were admitted into the confederation. The provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan were formed from the provisional districts of Alberta, Athabaska, Assiniboia, and Saskatchewan and were admitted to the Union as provinces on September 1, 1905.

Canadian ministers signed the Peace Treaties with Germany and Austria in 1919 on behalf of Canada, thus making a new status for the Dominion.

The members of the Senate are nominated for life, by summons of the Governor-General under the Great Seal of Canada. The numerical representation of the Senate by provinces down to 1917 was as follows: Prince Edward Island, 4; Nova Scotia, 10; New Brunswick, 10; Quebec, 24; Ontario, 24; Manitoba, 4; Saskatchewan, 4; Alberta, 4; British Columbia, 3; Total, 87. By the Amendment of the British North America Act, 1867 (April, 1915), which came into effect in 1917, the Senate consists of 96 senators—namely, 24 from the province of Ontario, 24 from Quebec, 10 from Nova Scotia, 10 from New Brunswick, 6 from Prince Edward Island, 6 from Manitoba, 6 from British Columbia, 4 from Alberta, and 6 from Saskatchewan. The total number may not exceed 104. Each senator must be 30 years of age, a born or naturalised subject, and must reside in, and be possessed of property, real or personal, of the value of 4,000 dollars, within the province for which he is appointed. The House of Commons is elected by the people, for five years, unless



sooner dissolved, at the rate at present of one representative for every 30,819 persons, the province of Quebec always having 65 members, and the other provinces proportionally, according to their populations at each decennial census. The House of Commons consists of 235 members—82 for Ontario, 65 for Quebec, 16 for Nova Scotia, 11 for New Brunswick, 15 for Manitoba, 13 for British Columbia, 4 for Prince Edward Island, 16 for Saskatchewan, 12 for Alberta, and 1 for the Yukon Territory. The members are elected by constituencies. Voting is by ballot. Women have the vote and are eligible for election to the Federal Parliament.

Last Election, December, 1917.

The Speaker in the House of Commons has a salary of 6,000 dollars per annum, and each member an allowance of 4,000 dollars for the session with a deduction of 25 dollars per day for every day beyond fifteen on which the member does not attend a sitting of the House. The Leader of the Opposition receives 10,000 dollars in addition to his ordinary sessional allowance.

The Speaker and members of the Senate have the same allowances as in the House of Commons with no extra allowances.

*Governor-General.*—The Duke of Devonshire, K.G., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O. Appointed August 19, 1916. Salary, 50,000 dollars per annum.

He is assisted in his functions, under the provisions of the Act of 1867, by a Council composed of heads of departments.

*King's Privy Council.*—

*Premier and Secretary of State for External Affairs.*—Right Hon. Arthur Meighen, P.C.

*Minister of Trade and Commerce.*—Right Hon. Sir George E. Foster, P.C., G.C.M.G.

*Minister of Justice and Attorney-General.*—Right Hon. Charles J. Doherty, P.C.

*Minister of Marine, Fisheries and Naval Service.*—Hon. Charles C. Ballantyne.

*Minister of Militia and Defence.*—Hon. Hugh Guthrie.

*Postmaster-General.*—Hon. Pierre E. Blondin.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. Simon H. Tolmie.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. F. B. McCurdy.

*Minister of Finance.*—Hon. Sir Henry Lumley Drayton.

*Minister of Railways and Canals.*—Hon. J. D. Reid.

*Minister of Interior, Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs, and Minister of Mines.*—Hon. Sir James A. Lougheed, K.C.M.G.

*Minister of Customs and Inland Revenue.*—Hon. R. W. Wiggmore.

*Minister of Labour.*—Hon. Gideon Robertson.

*Minister of Immigration and Colonization and President of the Privy Council.*—Hon. James A. Calder.

*Minister of Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment.*—Hon. Sir James A. Lougheed, K.C.M.G. (Acting).

*Without Portfolio.*—Hon. Edgar K. Spinney.

Not in Cabinet—

*Solicitor-General.*—

*Parliamentary Secretary, Militia and Defence.*—Lieut.-Col. Hugh Clark.

*Parliamentary Secretary, Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment.*—Vacant.

*Parliamentary Under Secretary of State for External Affairs.*—F. H. Keefer.

Each minister has a salary of 10,000 dollars a year, and the Prime Minister has 15,000 dollars, in addition to 4,000 dollars sessional allowance.

There is a Department of External Affairs, which has charge of all Imperial and inter-Dominion Correspondence passing between Ottawa and Downing Street, and between Ottawa and the sister Dominions and Colonies. It is also the medium of



communication between the Dominion Government and the foreign Consuls in Canada. An arrangement has been concluded between the British and Canadian Governments to provide more complete representation at Washington of Canadian interests than has hitherto existed. Accordingly, it has been agreed that his Majesty, on the advice of his Canadian Ministers, shall appoint a Minister Plenipotentiary, who will have charge of Canadian affairs, and will be at all times the ordinary channel of communication with the United States Government in matters of purely Canadian concern, acting upon instruction from and reporting direct to the Canadian Government. In the absence of the Ambassador, the Canadian Minister will take charge of the whole Embassy, and of the representation of Imperial as well as Canadian interests. A Dominion Bureau of Statistics was established in 1919, for the centralization and organization of statistical work.

*High Commissioner for the Dominion of Canada in Great Britain.*—

Hon. Sir George H. Perley, K.C.M.G.

*Permanent Secretary.*—W. L. Griffith.

} 19, Victoria Street

} London, S.W. 1

#### PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.

The nine provinces have each a separate parliament and administration with a Lieutenant-Governor appointed by the Governor-General at the head of the executive. They have full powers to regulate their own local affairs and dispose of their revenues, provided only they do not interfere with the action and policy of the central administration. Among the subjects assigned exclusively to the provincial legislature are: the amendment of the provincial constitution, except as regards the office of the Lieutenant-Governor; direct taxation for revenue purposes; borrowing; management and sale of crown lands; provincial hospitals, reformatories, &c.; shops, saloon, tavern, auctioneer, and other licences for local or provincial purposes; local works and undertakings, except lines of ships, railways, canals, telegraphs, &c., extending beyond the province or connecting with other provinces, and also except such works as the Federal Parliament declare are for the general good; marriages; administration of justice within the province; education. Quebec and Nova Scotia have each two Chambers (a Legislative Council and a Legislative Assembly) and a responsible Ministry. In New Brunswick, Ontario, Manitoba, British Columbia, Prince Edward Island, Alberta and Saskatchewan there is only one Chamber (the Legislative Assembly) and a responsible Ministry. The members of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia number 18, and Quebec 24. The membership of the Legislative Assemblies is—Prince Edward Island 30, Nova Scotia 43, New Brunswick 47, Quebec 81, Ontario 111, Manitoba 49, British Columbia 47, Alberta 58, and Saskatchewan 62. The North-West Territories, comprising all the territories formerly known as Rupert's Land, and the North-Western Territory except the provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta, the district of Keewatin, and the Yukon Territory, are governed by a Commissioner and a Council of four appointed by the Governor in Council at Ottawa. The territory of Yukon is governed by a Chief Executive Officer and an Executive Council of three members elected by the people.

#### Area and Population.

Year	Population	Year	Population
1801	240,000	1881	4,324,810
1825	581,920	1891	4,833,239
1851	1,842,265	1901	5,371,315
1861	3,090,561	1911	7,206,643
1871	3,635,024		

The following are the areas of the provinces, in 1911, with the population

at the census of 1911, redistribution being made in the case of the North-west Territories created Provinces by Federal Acts of 1905 :—

Province	Land Area sq. miles.	Water Area <sup>1</sup> sq. miles.	Total Area sq. miles.	Popula- tion, 1901	Popula- tion, 1911.	Pop. per sq mile (Land Area) 1911
Prince Edward Island <sup>1</sup> .	2,184	—	2,184	103,259	98,728	42.9
Nova Scotia <sup>1</sup> .	21,068	360	21,428	459,574	492,338	23.3
New Brunswick <sup>1</sup> . . .	27,911	74	27,985	331,120	351,889	12.6
Quebec <sup>1 3</sup> . . . . .	690,865	15,969	706,834	1,648,898	2,003,232	2.9
Ontario <sup>1 3</sup> . . . . .	366,880	41,382	407,262	2,182,947	2,523,274	6.9
Manitoba <sup>2 3</sup> . . . . .	231,926	19,906	251,832	255,211	455,614	1.9
British Columbia <sup>1</sup> . . .	353,416	2,439	355,855	178,657	392,480	1.1
Alberta <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	252,925	2,360	255,285	72,841	874,663	1.5
Saskatchewan <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	243,382	8,318	251,700	91,460	492,432	2.0
Yukon . . . . .	206,427	649	207,076	27,219	8,512	—
North-West Territories.	1,207,926	84,298	1,242,224	20,129	18,481	—
Totals . . . . .	3,603,910	125,755	3,729,665	5,371,315	7,206,643	2.0

<sup>1</sup> The water areas here assigned to Prince Edward Island, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and British Columbia are exclusive of the territorial seas, that to Quebec is exclusive of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Ontario is inclusive of the Canadian portions of the great lakes of the St. Lawrence.

<sup>2</sup> In 1916 Manitoba had 553,860, Alberta 496,525, and Saskatchewan 647,835 inhabitants.

<sup>3</sup> By Federal Act passed during the session of 1912, the boundaries of the provinces of Ontario, Quebec and Manitoba were extended at the expense of the North-west Territories. Ontario was enlarged by 146,400 square miles, Quebec by 351,780, and Manitoba by 178,100.

In 1911 there were 3,821,995 males and 3,384,648 females. Estimated population, March 31, 1920, 9,030,000.

—	Population according to birth, 1911.	—	Population according to birth, 1911.
Canada . . . . .	5,619,682	Italy . . . . .	34,739
United Kingdom . . . . .	784,526	Norway . . . . .	20,968
Other parts of the Empire . . .	29,188	Sweden . . . . .	28,226
United States . . . . .	303,680	Russia . . . . .	89,984
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	121,430	China . . . . .	27,774
Germany . . . . .	39,577	Elsewhere . . . . .	89,250
France . . . . .	17,619		
		Total . . . . .	7,206,643

In 1917, there were about 105,998 Indians and 3,296 Eskimo.  
Population of the principal cities and towns, 1911 :—

Cities	Population, 1911	Cities	Population, 1911
Montreal . . . . .	470,480	Halifax . . . . .	46,619
Toronto . . . . .	376,538	London . . . . .	46,300
Winnipeg . . . . .	136,035 <sup>1</sup>	Calgary . . . . .	43,704 <sup>1</sup>
Vancouver . . . . .	100,401	St. John . . . . .	42,511
Ottawa . . . . .	87,062	Victoria . . . . .	31,660
Hamilton . . . . .	81,969	Regina . . . . .	30,213 <sup>1</sup>
Quebec . . . . .	78,710	Edmonton . . . . .	24,900 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Population, 1916 : Winnipeg, 163,000 ; Calgary, 56,514 ; Edmonton, 53,846 ; Regina, 28,127.

The total 'urban' population of Canada in 1911 is given as 3,280,964, against 2,021,799 in 1901. Of the number in 1911, 270,000 were in 'cities and towns' of under 1,000 inhabitants.

There are no complete vital statistics collected for the Dominion, the registration of births, deaths and marriages being under provincial control. But not all the provinces collect these statistics (New Brunswick has no returns), nor is there a uniform system in the method of collection. The following table shows the returns so far as they are available. New Brunswick is not included.

Provinces	Births	Birth-rate per 1,000 living	Marriages	Marriage-rate per 1,000 living	Deaths	Death rate per 1,000 living	Excess of Births over Deaths
Alberta . 1916	13,331	26·85	4,230	8·52	4,058	8·17	9,273
1917	13,576	26·00	4,270	8·12	4,047	7·75	9,529
B. Columbia <sup>1</sup> . 1916	7,475	13·12	3,169	5·56	3,887	6·82	3,588
1917	6,994	13·36	2,861	4·65	3,896	6·33	3,098
Manitoba <sup>1</sup> . 1917	14,743	25·77	4,049	7·08	5,125	8·96	9,618
1918	15,317	25·74	3,743	6·29	6,937	11·66	8,380
Nova Scotia . 1917	12,382	24·19	3,421	6·68	7,583	14·82	4,799
1918	12,421	24·11	3,611	7·01	9,125	17·71	3,296
Ontario . . 1917	62,666	22·85	21,499	7·84	33,284	12·14	29,382
1918	64,729	23·12	19,525	6·97	43,038	15·37	21,691
Pr. Edward Is. <sup>1</sup> 1917	1,389	14·82	488	5·21	940	10·03	444
1918	1,297	13·84	510	5·44	1,059	11·30	238
Quebec . . . 1916	80,327	37·93	16,643	7·58	38,206	17·39	42,121
1917	80,381	35·90	16,936	7·56	35,501	15·86	44,880
Saskatchewan <sup>1</sup> 1917	20,332	28·43	5,105	7·14	5,319	7·44	15,013
1918	21,686	29·08	4,591	6·24	9,782	13·30	11,904
Yukon . . . 1917 <sup>2</sup>	32	3·76	15	1·76	57	6·70	- 25
1918	51	5·99	10	1·18	55	6·46	- 4

<sup>1</sup> Including still-births.

<sup>2</sup> 9 months.

#### Declared settlers arrived in Canada during 4 years :—

	Number of Immigrants arrived in the Years ended March 31			
	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
From the United States . . .	61,389	71,314	40,715	49,656
English and Welsh . . . .	5,262	2,531	8,060	45,855
Irish . . . . .	958	174	386	2,751
Scotch . . . . .	2,062	473	1,518	10,997
Austro-Hungarian . . . .	1	—	2	8
German . . . . .	9	1	1	12
Scandinavian . . . . .	635	391	192	420
French and Belgians . . .	325	133	270	3,116
Italians . . . . .	758	189	49	1,165
Jews . . . . .	136	82	22	116
Russians and Finlanders .	274	155	44	95
Other Nationalities . . .	3,565	3,681	6,493	3,145
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>75,374</b>	<b>79,074</b>	<b>57,702</b>	<b>117,336</b>

Under an Act passed in 1903, a tax of 500 dollars a head is levied on Chinamen landing in Canada. In the year 1919-20, 4,363 Chinese immigrants paid the tax. The number of Chinese in Canada, as shown by the census of 1911, was 27,774.

The number of members of each religious creed was as follows in 1911:—

Roman Catholics	2,838,041	Congregationalists	34,050
Presbyterians	1,115,324	Greek Church	88,500
Anglicans	1,043,017	Jews	74,560
Methodists	1,079,892	Miscellaneous creeds <sup>1</sup>	293,220
Baptists	382,666	No creed stated	32,400
Lutherans	229,864		
		Total	7,206,640

<sup>1</sup> Including Pagans.

The numbers of the leading denominations in the provinces, 1911.—

Province	Roman Catholic	Church of England	Presbyterian	Methodist	Baptist
Ontario	484,997	489,704	524,603	671,727	132,800
Quebec	1,724,683	102,684	64,125	42,111	9,255
Nova Scotia	144,991	75,315	109,560	57,606	83,854
New Brunswick	144,889	42,864	39,207	44,558	82,100
Manitoba	78,994	86,578	103,621	65,897	13,992
British Columbia	58,397	100,952	82,125	52,159	17,223
Prince Edward Island	41,994	4,939	27,509	12,209	5,372
Alberta	62,193	55,628	66,351	61,844	19,493
Saskatchewan	90,092	75,342	96,564	78,325	18,371
The Territories	6,811	9,011	1,659	3,150	1180

<sup>1</sup> Not including 44,611 Mennonites.

## Instruction.

The Provincial Governments have control of education in elementary schools, secondary schools, normal schools and universities; the systems are all based on the principle of free education, the funds being supplied in nearly all the provinces by Government grants and local taxation. Education is more or less compulsory, but the law is not very strictly enforced. In Ontario, Quebec, Alberta, and Saskatchewan there are separate schools for Roman Catholics; in the other provinces the schools are unsectarian.

Each province has one or more universities (22 in all, with 2,610 professors and teachers, and 20,535 students, in 1918-19), and several colleges. The provincial universities are supported by the Government and include those of New Brunswick, Toronto, Saskatchewan, Alberta, and British Columbia. Those on private foundation comprise Dalhousie, McGill, Queen's (formerly denominational and now State-aided), and Western of London, Ontario. The denominational universities include King's, Arcadia, and St. Francois Xavier, all of Nova Scotia; Sackville, New Brunswick; Laval, Bishop's College, and Lennoxville, of Quebec; and McMaster and Ottawa, in Ontario. There are in all about 43 colleges; attendance, 12,671 during the academic year 1918-19.

Information respecting the State-controlled elementary and secondary schools:—

Provinces	Year Ended	Schools	Teachers	Pupils	Expendi- ture
					Dollars
Ontario . . . .	Dec., 1918	6,995	14,357	564,655	18,538,890
Quebec . . . .	June, 1918	7,244	16,995	475,219	14,482,870
Nova Scotia . . . .	July, 1919	1,797	3,012	106,982	2,097,593
New Brunswick . . . .	June, 1919	1,209	2,107	71,029	1,580,256
Manitoba . . . .	June, 1919	2,017	3,215	114,662	5,813,807 <sup>1</sup>
British Columbia . . . .	June, 1919	582	2,332	72,006	4,228,720
P. E. Island . . . .	June, 1919	475	606	17,865	285,960
Alberta . . . .	Dec., 1918	2,966	5,652	111,109	4,843,890 <sup>1</sup>
Saskatchewan . . . .	Dec., 1918	4,145	6,228	151,326	6,867,515 <sup>1</sup>
Total . . . .		27,520	54,499	1,684,853	58,239,001

<sup>1</sup> These items do not include debentures and promissory notes.

In 1919 there were in Canada 1,351 periodical publications, classified as follows: Dailies, 121; triweeklies, 5; weeklies, 930; semiweeklies, 39; monthlies, 211; semimonthlies, 27; bimonthlies, 6; and quarterlies, 12.

### Justice and Crime.

There is a Supreme Court in Ottawa, having appellate, civil and criminal jurisdiction in and throughout Canada. There is an exchequer court, which is also a colonial court of admiralty, with powers as provided in the Imperial 'Colonial Courts of Admiralty Act, 1890.' There is a Superior Court in each province; county courts, with limited jurisdiction, in most of the provinces; all the judges in these courts being appointed by the Governor General. Police magistrates and justices of the peace are appointed by the Provincial Governments.

In 1919, 23,021 persons were charged with indictable offences; of these 18,396 were convicted. Also 111,623 were summarily convicted.

The North-West Mounted Police and the Dominion Police have been amalgamated, and are known as the Royal Canadian Mounted Police.

### Finance.

Financial accounts are under three headings—first, 'Consolidated Fund' comprising the general sources of revenue and branches of expenditure; secondly, 'Loans' in revenue, and 'Redemption' with 'Premiums and Discounts' in expenditure; and thirdly, 'Open accounts.' The heading 'Loans' and 'Redemption' include the deposits in and withdrawals from the Post Office and Government Savings Banks, the amount on deposits forming part of the floating or unfunded debt of the country. Under the head of 'Open Accounts' are included investments, trust funds, Provincial accounts, and expenditure on capital account on public works.

The following relates to the Consolidated Fund (dollars converted at rate of 4·86 = £.) :—

Years ended March 31	Net revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1913-14 (pre-war)	33,541,408	26,184,670
1915-16	35,385,964	26,794,316
1916-17	47,812,498	30,545,421
1917-18	53,604,563	30,647,331
1918-19	64,327,942	47,839,208
1919-20	80,402,726	71,726,271

## Consolidated Fund revenue, 1919-20 :—

1919-20	Dollars	1919-20	Dollars
Customs . . . . .	168,796,823	War Tax Revenue . . . . .	82,079,802
Excise . . . . .	42,698,083	Investments (interest on)	17,086,981
Lands (Dominion & Ordinance) . . . . .	4,632,426	Various . . . . .	9,059,496
Public works (including railways and canals) . . . . .	42,323,076	Total . . . . .	891,148,396
Post office . . . . .	24,471,709		(80,402,725L.)

## Detailed estimates of the expenditure for the year ended March 31 1921 :—

Services	Dollars	Services	Dollars
Public Debt, including Sinking Funds . . . . .	142,281,058	Soldiers' Land Settlement	50,017,000
Charges of Management . . . . .	774,000	Soldiers' Civil Re-Establishment . . . . .	34,000,000
Civil Government . . . . .	9,180,007	Miscellaneous . . . . .	17,763,400
Administration of Justice . . . . .	1,728,133	Customs . . . . .	5,150,000
Royal Canadian Mounted Police . . . . .	4,674,066	Excise . . . . .	1,408,108
Penitentiaries . . . . .	1,069,600	Weights and Measures, Gas and Electric Light Inspection . . . . .	408,165
Legislation . . . . .	1,829,280	Railways and Canals—chargeable to Collection of Revenue . . . . .	6,904,500
Arts, Agriculture, and Statistics . . . . .	5,003,000	Public Works—chargeable to Collection of Revenue . . . . .	957,700
Department of Health . . . . .	727,500	Public Works—chargeable to Income . . . . .	11,372,956
Immigration . . . . .	1,443,190	Post Office . . . . .	22,423,143
Pensions . . . . .	27,520,486	Trade and Commerce . . . . .	1,848,095
Superannuation . . . . .	580,000	Naval Service . . . . .	1,665,500
Militia and Defence . . . . .	12,520,106	Labour . . . . .	380,000
Railways and Canals—chargeable to Income . . . . .	49,941,074	Total Consolidated Fund	440,496,338
Mail Subsidies and Steamship Subventions . . . . .	1,415,967		(90,546,469L.)
Ocean and River Service . . . . .	1,645,300	Railways and Canals—Capital . . . . .	29,246,695
Lighthouse and Coast Service . . . . .	2,524,375	Public Works—Capital . . . . .	6,400,000
Scientific Institutions . . . . .	627,900	Public Works—Capital—Marine Department . . . . .	22,543,000
Steamboat Inspection . . . . .	105,470	Total Capital . . . . .	58,189,695
Fisheries . . . . .	1,435,000		(11,961,210L.)
Subsidies to Provinces . . . . .	11,490,860	Total . . . . .	498,686,028
Department of Mines . . . . .	687,100	Demobilisation . . . . .	38,463,400
Indians . . . . .	2,295,453	Grand Total . . . . .	537,149,428
Government of the Northwest Territories . . . . .	7,000		(110,413,050L.)
Government of the Yukon Territory . . . . .	200,000		
Dominion Lands—chargeable to Income . . . . .	4,546,770		

The gross debt March 31, 1920, amounted to 3,014,483,774 dollars, and the net debt to 1,935,946,313 dollars. On July, 31, 1920, the net debt was 2,234,496,916 dollars.

The total Government expenditure on railways in Canada up to 1919 was 890,503,208 dollars, and on canals 171,432,800 dollars.

The total war expenditure down to March 31, 1920, was about 1,670 million dollars.

## PROVINCIAL REVENUES AND EXPENDITURES.

Province	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars
Ontario . . . . Oct. 31, 1919	19,904,772	21,464,575
Quebec . . . . June 30, 1919	12,666,852	12,371,131
Nova Scotia . . . Sept. 30 1919	3,280,313	3,280,282
New Brunswick . . Oct. 31, 1919	2,182,419	2,595,987
Manitoba . . . . Nov. 30, 1919	8,613,364	8,417,042
British Columbia . . Mar. 31, 1919	10,937,279	9,899,745
Prince Edward Island Dec. 31, 1919	501,051	655,406
Alberta . . . . Dec. 31, 1918	7,660,762	8,303,807
Saskatchewan . . . Feby. 28, 1919	8,733,761	8,125,202

## Defence.

Under the Militia Act of 1904, the command in chief of the militia is vested in the King, by whom, or by the Governor-General as his representative, it is exercised and administered. The Act further provides for the appointment of a Minister of Militia and Defence, charged with the administration of militia affairs, and of a Deputy Minister; also for the appointment of a Militia Council. This includes, besides the Minister and Deputy Minister, four military members—the Chief of the General Staff, the Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General, and the Master-General of the Ordnance. There is also an Inspector-General whose duty it is to inspect the forces and report to the Militia Council on their readiness for war, but he has no seat in Council.

The Canadian land forces are divided into the active militia and the reserve militia. The active militia consists of a permanent force and of a non-permanent force, the latter divided into city and rural corps. Service in the active militia is voluntary and for three years, but the Government has the power to apply compulsion should the necessity arise. The permanent force comprises all arms of the service and is composed of a number of permanently embodied units. It provides personnel for the various schools of military instruction and garrisons for the fortresses, where a permanent element is necessary for defence, for the maintenance of works and for the preservation of armaments. The non-permanent active militia undergoes an annual period of training, which varies from 12 to 16 days, according to the arms of the service and the location of the corps, *i.e.*, whether they are city or rural. (Owing to the re-organization of the active militia, it has not been possible to make much progress with its training during the past season.) The reserve militia has not yet been organised.

The authorised establishment for the permanent force is approximately 6,700. The non-permanent active militia is comprised of such corps as from time to time are authorised by the Governor-General in Council. In pre-war days its strength was approximately 68,000.

The above organisations are supplemented by numerous cadet corps and rifle associations. The Royal Military College at Kingston provides both a military and a general education. It trains officers both for the permanent force and for the remainder of the active militia; and a certain number of commissions in the British regular army are granted annually to its cadets.

Schemes for a Canadian Navy have been mooted but are at present somewhat in abeyance. The old cruisers *Niobe* and *Rainbow*, taken over as training ships, have been employed in commerce protection, and are now to be sold. The local force consists otherwise of a number of miscellaneous gun-vessels and icebreakers, some of which are on the Great Lakes. At the outbreak of the



war two submarines, which were building in the United States for Chile, were bought (C. C. 1 and 2), and are on the Pacific coast; two submarines H 4 and 5) have been allocated to the Dominion by the British Admiralty. Two destroyers of the 'M' class, *Patrician* and *Patriot*, have been acquired; completed 1916, 980 tons, 35 knots, three 4-in. and smaller guns.

### Production and Industry.

**Agriculture.**—In 1911, there were 48,375,000 acres of improved land out of 109,777,085 acres of occupied land. The value in 1919 of the agricultural wealth of Canada has been estimated as follows: agricultural production, 1,976 million dollars; value of farm lands, 2,792; buildings, 228; implements, 387; and farm live stock, 1,297; total, 7,380 million dollars. The following table, compiled from data collected at the Dominion censuses of 1901 and 1911, shows the distribution of farm holdings according to size in the whole of Canada and in the Provinces of Manitoba and Saskatchewan for the two years named:—

Size of Holdings	All Canada		Manitoba		Saskatchewan	
	1901	1911	1901	1911	1901	1911
	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number
Under 1 acre . . . . .	23,816	29,987	242	1,280	167	317
1 to under 5 acres . . . . .	39,240	48,710	440	1,778	61	346
5 to 10 acres . . . . .	28,231	24,847	257	791	54	214
11 to 50 acres . . . . .	81,243	88,964	708	1,575	38	729
51 to 100 acres . . . . .	156,778	162,537	1,254	2,103	72	941
101 to 200 acres . . . . .	150,826	228,236	14,394	18,827	3,041	48,368
201 acres and over . . . . .	64,655	132,920	15,204	20,498	5,184	45,558
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>544,688</b>	<b>710,681</b>	<b>32,495</b>	<b>46,847</b>	<b>13,612</b>	<b>96,871</b>

In 1917, 42,602,000 acres were under field crops, those most widely cultivated being wheat, oats, barley and flax. The total value of all field crops, including roots and fodder, in 1920 was 1,445 million dollars. The following are details for 1920:—

1920	Wheat		Barley		Oats	
	Acres	Bushels	Acres	Bushels	Acres	Bushels
Ontario . . . . .	1,030,000	23,978,000	484,000	16,660,000	100	12
Quebec . . . . .	222,000	3,775,000	194,000	4,910,000	100	4
Nova Scotia . . . . .	26,000	512,000	11,000	298,000	100	
New Brunswick . . . . .	29,000	464,000	8,000	194,000	100	
Manitoba . . . . .	2,706,000	27,542,000	829,000	17,520,000	100	8
P. E. Island . . . . .	28,000	458,000	5,000	128,000	100	
British Columbia . . . . .	46,000	874,000	10,000	264,000	100	
Alberta . . . . .	4,074,000	83,461,000	481,000	12,739,000	100	11
Saskatchewan . . . . .	10,081,000	113,135,000	519,000	10,502,000	100	14
<b>Total Canada . . . . .</b>	<b>18,232,000</b>	<b>263,189,000</b>	<b>2,551,000</b>	<b>68,810,000</b>	<b>16,860,000</b>	<b>530,710,000</b>



1920	Potatoes		Flax		Hay and Clover	
	Acres	Bushels	Acres	Bushels	Acres	Tons
Ontario . . . . .	158,000	28 00	21,000	224,000	3,581,000	4,4
Quebec . . . . .	811,000	57 00	16,000	184,000	4,290,000	5,8
Nova Scotia . . . . .	50,000	10 00	—	—	682,000	9
New Brunswick . . . . .	78,000	16 00	—	—	726,000	8
Manitoba . . . . .	87,000	3 00	146,000	1,158,000	209,000	3
P. E. Island . . . . .	88,000	6 00	—	—	243,000	3
British Columbia . . . . .	18,000	2 00	—	—	127,000	2
Alberta . . . . .	48,000	7 00	104,000	726,000	884,000	4
Saskatchewan . . . . .	54,000	6 00	1,141,000	5,705,000	235,000	3
<b>Total Canada</b>	<b>781,000</b>	<b>133,832,000</b>	<b>1,428,000</b>	<b>7,997,000</b>	<b>10,379,000</b>	<b>13,3</b>

## Other products in 1920 :—

Product	Total Canada		Principal Provinces	Acres	Bu.
	Acres	Bushels			
Rye . . . . .	650,000	11,806,000	{ Ontario Manitoba Saskatchewan Alberta	133,000 149,000 172,000 161,000	2,3 2,3 2,5 3,4
Peas . . . . .	186,000	3,528,000	{ Ontario Quebec	109,000 61,000	2,2 1,0
Beans . . . . .	72,000	1,285,000	{ Quebec Ontario New Brunswick	86,000 23,000 66,000	6 3 1,5
Buckwheat . . . . .	378,000	3,995,000	{ Quebec Ontario	152,000 148,000	8,9 8,1
Mixed Grains . . . . .	812,000	32,421,000	{ Ontario Quebec Manitoba	582,000 148,000 29,000	25,7 4,1 6
Corn, husking . . . . .	292,000	14,885,000	{ Ontario Quebec	244,000 48,000	12,9 1,4
Turnips & other roots	290,000	116,891,000 Tons	{ Ontario Quebec	120,000 84,000	57,9 27,3
Sugar Beets . . . . .	86,000	412,000	Ontario	36,000	4
Fodder Corn . . . . .	589,000	5,642,000	{ Ontario Quebec	449,000 87,000	4,6 6
Alfalfa . . . . .	239,000	584,000	Ontario	168,000	4

In Ontario, apples, the vine, and tobacco are grown. The live stock in Canada on June 15, 1920, comprised 3,400,000 horses, 3,530,000 milk cows, 5,947,000 other cattle, 3,721,000 sheep, 3,517,000 swine, 25,942,000 chickens, 2,164,000 turkeys, geese, and ducks. In 1918, there were divided into ranches in Manitoba, 66,563 acres, British Columbia, 393,258 acres, Alberta, 2,563,145 acres, and Saskatchewan, 2,723,217 acres: total, 5,746,178 acres (4,796 ranches). The wool clip in Canada for 1919 is estimated at 15 million lbs. The number of dairy factories in operation in 1919 was 3,343. In 1919 the production of creamery butter was 101,554,000 lbs., value, 55,180,000 dollars; of factory cheese, 167,735,000 lbs., value 44,806,000 dollars; of condensed milk, 61,898,000 lbs., valued at 9,425,000 dollars; evaporated milk, 16,108,000 lbs., valued at 1,789,000 dollars; whole milk sold, 22,390,000 gallons, valued at 10,377,000 dollars.

*Forestry.*—The total area of land covered by timber is officially estimated at between 500 and 600 million acres. Of this 200 to 300 million

are covered with commercial timber. This is distributed by provinces as follows :—

	Acres		Acres
British Columbia . . .	50,000,000	Quebec . . . . .	100,000,000
Manitoba, Saskatchewan,		New Brunswick . . . .	9,000,000
Alberta . . . . .	11,000,000	Nova Scotia . . . . .	5,000,000
Ontario . . . . .	70,000,000		

The forest products exported to the United Kingdom in 1919–20 amounted in value to 30,249,000 dollars, out of a total of 105,337,000 dollars. The estimated value of the total forest products for the calendar year 1918 was 190,000,000 dollars. The exportable surplus of the wood pulp industry was 41,383,482 dollars in 1919–20, chiefly to Great Britain and the United States. The Crown forests belong to the Provincial Governments, except in Manitoba, Alberta and Saskatchewan, and the Railway Belt (forty miles wide) in British Columbia, where they belong to the Dominion.

The total capital invested in the lumber industry in 1918 was 182,254,740 dollars. The aggregate value of production (lumber, lath, shingles, etc.) was 146,333,192 dollars (Ontario, 42,872,958 dollars; Quebec, 40,199,895; British Columbia, 39,442,660; New Brunswick, 14,977,974 dollars). There were 3,085 mills; 60,868 persons employed; wages and salaries came to 49,786,122 dollars; cost of materials and mill supplies, 45,876,832 dollars; cost of fuel and miscellaneous supplies, 24,299,638 dollars.

**Fisheries.**—The coast line of the Atlantic Provinces, from the Bay of Fundy to the Strait of Belle Isle, without taking into account the lesser bays and indentations, measures over 5,000 miles. On the Pacific coast the Province of British Columbia, because of its numerous islands, bays, and fjords, has a sea-washed shore of 7,000 miles. In addition to this immense salt-water fishing area Canada has 220,000 square miles of fresh water abundantly stocked with many species of excellent food fishes.

The fisheries of the Atlantic coast may be divided into two distinct classes: The deep sea, which take cod, haddock, hake, pollock, and halibut; and the inshore or coastal, which take cod, hake, haddock, pollock, halibut, herring, mackerel, alewife, shad, smelt, flounder, and sardine. The most extensive lobster fishery known is carried on along the eastern shore of Canada, while excellent oyster beds exist in many parts of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. The salmon fishery is the predominant one on the Pacific coast, but an important halibut fishery is also carried on. The inland lake fisheries yield whitefish, trout, pickerel, pike,urgeon, and fresh-water herring. In the calendar year 1918 the capital invested in vessels, gear, canneries, etc. (including working capital and stocks on hand) was 60,212,863 dollars. The total value of the produce of the fisheries of Canada in that year was 60,250,544 dollars. The principal kinds of fish caught were: salmon, 17,869,517 dollars; lobsters, 3,531,104 dollars; codfish, 10,368,596 dollars; herrings, 4,719,561 dollars; halibut, 5,490,226 dollars; haddock, 2,796,171 dollars; sardines, 2,320,513 dollars; whitefish, 1,927,863 dollars. The exports were valued at 37,137,072 dollars. The exports of dry-salted codfish were 57,036,800 lb.; canned lobsters, 4,590,200 lb.; fresh lobsters, 4,249,900 lb.; canned salmon, 47,813,700 lb. The number of persons employed in 1918 was 87,070, including those in shore work and canneries. The number of factories and canneries in operation in 1918 was 939. In 1918, according to provinces, the values were: Nova Scotia, 15,153,066 dollars; British Columbia, 27,282,223 dollars; New Brunswick, 6,298,990 dollars; Quebec, 4,568,773 dollars; Ontario, 3,175,111 dollars; Prince Edward Island, 1,148,201 dollars; Manitoba, 1,830,435 dollars; Saskatchewan, 447,012 dollars; Alberta, 318,913 dollars; and Yukon, 37,820 dollars.

**Mining.**—Nova Scotia, British Columbia, Quebec, N. and W. Ontario, Alberta, and Yukon Territory are the chief mining districts. The total value of the mineral produce was in 1918, 211,301,897 dollars; in 1919, 173,145,913 dollars. The estimate for 1920 is about 200 million dollars. The principal metals and minerals produced in 1918 and 1919 were as follows:

Product	1918		1919 <sup>2</sup>	
	Quantity.	Value. <sup>1</sup>	Quantity.	Value. <sup>1</sup>
<b>Metallic—</b>		Dols.		Dols.
Copper . . . . lbs.	118,769,434	29,250,536	75,124,653	14,041,549
Gold . . . . ozs.	699,681	14,463,689	767,167	15,858,749
Pig iron . . tons of 2,000 lbs.	1,163,520	31,776,257	917,346	24,536,432
Lead . . . . lbs.	51,394,002	4,754,815	43,295,888	8,057,788
Nickel . . . . „	92,507,293	37,002,917	44,542,953	17,817,181
Silver . . . . ozs.	21,388,979	20,693,704	15,675,134	17,418,522
Other metallic products . .	—	7,179,288	—	3,308,634
<b>Total</b> . . . .	—	145,120,706	—	96,038,855
Less pig iron from imported ore . . tons of 2,000 lbs.	1,116,076	30,571,554	878,889	23,637,026
<b>Total metallic . value</b>	—	114,549,152	—	72,401,829
<b>Non-Metallic—</b>				
Asbestos and asbestic . . tons of 2,000 lbs.	158,259	8,970,797	154,965	10,713,033
Coal . . . . „	14,977,926	55,192,896	13,586,300	54,051,720
Gypsum . . . . „	152,287	823,006	306,947	1,217,345
Natural gas . . . m. cu. ft.	20,140,309	4,350,940	21,750,091	4,071,572
Petroleum . . . . brls.	304,741	885,143	240,970	744,677
Pyrites . . . tons of 2,000 lbs.	411,616	1,705,219	177,487	522,704
Salt . . . . tons of 2,000 lbs.	131,727	1,285,039	148,302	1,398,407
Cement . . . . brls.	3,591,481	7,076,503	4,991,340	9,788,393
Clay products . . . .	—	4,583,489	—	7,657,938
Lime . . . . bush.	6,363,951	1,876,025	6,999,706	2,268,432
Stone . . . .	—	3,036,574	—	3,969,045
Miscellaneous non-metallic .	—	6,967,114	—	4,335,818
<b>Total non-metallic . .</b>	—	96,752,745	—	100,734,084
<b>Grand Total . . . .</b>	—	211,301,897	—	173,145,913

<sup>1</sup> The metals copper, lead, nickel, and silver, are, for statistical and comparative purposes, valued at the final average value of the refined metal. Pig-iron is valued at the furnace, non-metallic products at the mine or point of shipment, and structural materials and clay products at the point of shipment.

<sup>2</sup> Subject to revision.

The “actual reserves” of coal in the four provinces of Saskatchewan, Alberta, British Columbia, and Manitoba are estimated at 412,616 million metric tons; and the “probable reserves” at 781,158 millions.

The following table shows the value of the mineral production of Canada in 1918 and 1919, by Provinces:—

Provinces	1918	1919 <sup>1</sup>	Provinces	1918	1919 <sup>1</sup>
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
Ontario . . . .	94,694,093	65,842,826	Manitoba . . . .	3,220,424	2,846,566
British Columbia .	42,835,509	34,258,267	New Brunswick .	2,144,017	1,675,600
Nova Scotia . . .	22,817,108	23,218,751	Saskatchewan . .	1,019,781	1,118,050
Quebec . . . .	19,605,847	21,341,829			
Alberta . . . .	28,109,987	20,815,049	<b>Total</b> . . . .	211,301,897	173,145,913
Yukon Territory .	2,355,631	1,963,965			

<sup>1</sup> Subject to revision.

**Manufactures.**—The following table shows the number of establishments, the capital, the number of employees, and the amount of their salaries and wages, the cost of materials, and the value of products in 1917, in various groups of industries. The totals for 1918 are also added.

Group of Industries.	Number of Establishments	Capital.	Employees.		Cost of materials.	Value of products.
			Number.	Salaries and Wages.		
		Dollars.		Dollars.	Dollars.	Dollars.
Food products . . . . .	8,009	299,032,589	58,746	46,125,188	564,959,467	754,637,940
Textiles . . . . .	4,112	206,808,587	86,875	53,930,314	141,953,358	265,448,565
Iron and steel products . . . . .	1,049	307,407,980	77,159	78,737,983	204,732,121	400,385,086
Timber, lumber, etc. . . . .	4,463	289,169,396	98,962	68,447,156	87,159,851	225,522,189
Leather and products . . . . .	1,249	76,315,861	21,167	15,524,311	61,303,948	104,804,689
Paper and printing . . . . .	1,819	224,176,986	47,746	39,898,894	51,219,102	148,996,426
Liquors and beverages . . . . .	433	48,178,985	5,395	4,864,231	12,859,171	29,935,226
Chemicals and allied products . . . . .	333	117,903,892	17,834	16,258,889	65,575,226	133,618,658
Clay, glass, and stone products . . . . .	913	79,420,372	12,077	10,805,284	5,408,152	32,874,060
Metals and products not otherwise specified . . . . .	2,311	123,459,129	29,687	27,416,967	90,790,104	171,650,905
Tobacco & manuf. . . . .	176	27,277,858	10,236	5,991,835	19,092,845	46,786,238
Vehicles . . . . .	970	219,766,079	53,554	49,623,964	102,258,684	197,488,770
Vessels . . . . .	201	42,966,932	13,161	13,885,061	13,385,578	37,244,678
Hand trades . . . . .	5,976	47,580,234	34,190	27,868,105	29,731,838	80,864,273
Other . . . . .	2,378	680,985,347	108,121	90,814,367	155,301,195	386,420,242
<b>Totals, 1917</b>	<b>34,392</b>	<b>2,786,649,727</b>	<b>674,910</b>	<b>550,192,069</b>	<b>1,605,730,640</b>	<b>3,015,577,940</b>
<b>Totals, 1918</b>	<b>35,745</b>	<b>2,891,732,291</b>	<b>666,869</b>	<b>590,971,003</b>	<b>1,732,969,101</b>	<b>3,182,440,759</b>

**Note**—This table includes all establishments, irrespective of the number of persons employed.

The water power resources of Canada have been estimated at 20 million horse power. The plants existing in 1919 utilised about 2,400,000 horse power (Ontario, over a million, Quebec, 900,000, British Columbia, 300,000).

## Commerce.

The customs tariff of Canada is protective, but there is a preferential tariff in favour of the United Kingdom and most of the colonies ; the duties on direct imports from the United Kingdom and the colonies, &c., being reduced, but alcoholic liquors, liquid medicines, tobacco, and refined sugar from raw sugar produced elsewhere than in British colonies, are excluded from the reduction.

The returns of values of imports and exports are those supplied in entries at the Customs, where imports must be entered for duty at their fair market value as for home consumption in the country of purchase. Quantities are ascertained from invoices and by examination, wines are gauged and spirits tested. The country whence imports are received is the country of purchase or whence shipment was made to Canada ; the country of destination is that to which shipment is made. Thus, Canadian wheat, purchased by New York dealers shipped to and entered in bond at New York, and thence exported to Great Britain, would appear only as exported from Canada to the United States. The only Canadian port where transit trade is recorded is Montreal, such trade comprising chiefly goods received from the United States and transhipped to other countries by the St. Lawrence route. Transit trade is not included in the general trade, which comprises all other imports into and exports from Canada. The term "special trade," in Canada, is applied to imports from Newfoundland which are exempt from duties leviable on similar goods from other countries.

All export entries are delivered at the ' frontier port of exit,' and the totals thereof are credited to the respective ports where the goods pass outward from Canada.

On April 9, 1912, a trade agreement providing for preference treatment between the two parties was signed between Canada and the West Indies, to last for 10 years and to come into operation on January 1, 1913. Canada brought the Act into force on June 2, 1913. A new agreement, providing for an extension of the preference, was signed at Ottawa on June 18, 1920, and up to November 1, 1920, had been ratified by the Windward Islands, the Bahamas, and British Honduras.

Exports and imports, entered for home consumption in the Dominion (4·86½ dollars = £1):—

Year ended March 31	Total Exports	Total Imports	Imports for Home Consumption
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1913-14 (pre-war)	478,997,928	650,746,797	633,692,449
1915-16	882,872,502	564,505,796	542,077,861
1916-17	1,375,758,148	(a)	873,437,426
1917-18	1,586,169,792	(a)	962,543,746
1918-19	1,268,765,285	(a)	916,429,335
1919-20 (b)	1,286,658,709	(a)	1,064,516,169

(a) No longer published.

(b) Provisional.

#### Commerce by countries:—

Exports, <sup>1</sup> Domestic and Foreign, to	1918-19	1919-20 <sup>3</sup>	Imports <sup>1</sup> entered for Consumption.	1918-19	1919-20 <sup>3</sup>
	1,000 Dols.	1,000 Dols.		1,000 Dols.	1,000 Dols.
Great Britain . . .	560,839	495,962	United States . . .	746,921	801,633
United States . . .	477,696	501,128	Great Britain . . .	73,085	126,269
Holland . . . . .	199	5,790	France . . . . .	3,638	10,604
W. Indies and Bermuda . . . . .	11,703	12,243	British East Indies	15,223	16,236
Belgium . . . . .	950	28,599	West Indies <sup>2</sup> . . .	8,488	12,098
Newfoundland . . .	11,914	16,941	Belgium . . . . .	6	911
Australia . . . . .	14,173	11,539	Switzerland . . .	1,781	7,758
South America . . .	12,313	11,839	British Guiana . .	6,747	7,413
British Africa . . .	12,250	9,832	Holland . . . . .	495	2,222
France . . . . .	102,861	61,826	Japan . . . . .	13,618	13,636
New Zealand . . . .	6,853	7,010	China . . . . .	1,954	1,202
Italy . . . . .	14,031	16,969	Argentina . . . .	1,189	3,385
Russia . . . . .	6,890	1,499	San Domingo . . .	4,729	10,675
Japan . . . . .	12,395	7,890	Peru . . . . .	2,581	5,072

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of coin and bullion. <sup>2</sup> Comprises British, Danish, and Dutch West Indies.

<sup>3</sup> Provisional figures.

#### Leading imports into Canada in Fiscal year 1918-19:—

Article	Imports for Consumption under				Total
	General Tariff	Preferen- tial Tariff	Treaty Rates	Free	
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Wool, raw . . . . .	2,094	—	—	9,226,408	9,228,502
Wool, manufactures of . .	7,095,521	18,276,282	14,081	5,684,832	31,070,716
Cotton manuf. . . . .	23,206,774	13,637,076	882,621	3,026,972	40,753,443
Cotton wool or raw cotton not dyed . . . . .	—	—	—	34,008,824	34,008,824
Silk, and manuf. . . . .	12,864,279	533,660	8,054,041	1,601,281	23,053,261
Iron, Steel, and manuf. . .	183,035,849	1,958,021	84,228	55,946,963	191,025,056
Coal and Coke . . . . .	44,409,642	1,565	—	84,377,790	78,788,997
Breadstuffs . . . . .	9,137,737	267,898	1,853	17,927,503	27,334,991
Tea . . . . .	2,710,774	—	—	1,082,947	3,793,721
Sugar, Molasses, &c. . . .	25,727,131	10,520,609	—	3,257,996	39,505,736
Provisions . . . . .	6,469,795	1,068,151	17,959	1,180,656	8,736,561
Fruits and nuts . . . . .	15,785,744	142,248	—	10,280,694	26,208,686
Timber and lumber . . . .	30,693	—	—	11,290,588	11,321,281
Animals, living . . . . .	473,367	1,167	—	1,172,658	1,647,192
Flax, hemp, jute and manuf.	3,763,173	7,506,951	29,625	—	11,299,749

Article	Imports for Consumption under				Total
	General Tariff	Preferen- tial Tariff	Treaty Rates	Free	
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Spirits and wines. . . .	1,872,290	—	79,800	5,690	1,957,780
Glass, and manuf. . . .	5,214,596	171,511	74,446	103,603	5,564,156
Paper, all kinds, not printed	8,468,078	236,142	—	805,859	9,005,074
Hides and skins, except fur	—	—	—	5,425,349	5,425,349
Leather, and manuf. . . .	11,446,078	593,831	—	—	12,039,904
Furs, and manuf. . . .	893,984	92,215	—	4,048,675	5,034,874
Drugs, dyes and chemicals (including soap, paint and explosives) . . . .	15,996,646	1,282,592	94,152	18,549,939	35,923,329
Tobacco and manufacture of	905,340	—	—	10,910,010	11,815,350
Books and printed matter .	4,694,557	405,437	57,606	8,220,653	8,378,253
Oils, vegetable, all kinds .	2,672,685	67,476	4,735	11,311,872	14,056,763
Petroleum and its products	31,839,158	4,544	—	809,067	32,652,769

## Principal exports for year ended March 31, 1920 :—

Articles	Value	Articles	Value
	Dollars		Dollars
Cheese . . . . .	36,336,863	Codfish, tongues & sounds	9,620,821
Cattle . . . . .	44,985,757	Salmon . . . . .	13,769,544
Sheep. . . . .	1,999,499	Lobsters . . . . .	4,932,099
Eggs . . . . .	3,496,827	Coal . . . . .	13,183,666
Bacon and Hams, etc. . .	70,123,580	Gold-bearing quartz .	5,974,334
Butter . . . . .	9,844,359	Nickel . . . . .	9,039,221
Wood pulp . . . . .	41,383,482	Copper in ore, &c. . .	5,253,213
Wood, & manufactures of	108,786,344	Silver „ „ . . . .	14,255,601
Wheat . . . . .	185,044,806	Leather, manufactures of	18,057,152
Wheat flour . . . . .	94,262,928	Furs . . . . .	20,711,979
Pease . . . . .	1,143,147	Hides and skins . . .	19,762,646
Fruits . . . . .	8,304,215	Iron and manufactures of	71,158,757
Oats . . . . .	9,349,455	Agricultural Implements.	11,614,400
Hay . . . . .	4,087,670	Foreign produce . . .	47,166,611
Beef, fresh . . . . .	18,868,069	Paper & manufactures of <sup>1</sup>	63,856,737

<sup>1</sup> Includes Books and printed matter.

In 1919–20 forty-three per cent. of the revenue of Canada was derived from Customs duties.

Progress of the leading classes of exports (Canadian produce), in thousands of dollars :—

	1913–14 (pre-war)	1915–16 <sup>1</sup>	1916–17 <sup>1</sup>	1917–18 <sup>1</sup>	1918–19 <sup>1</sup>	1919–20 <sup>1</sup>
Produce of the Mines .	59,033	66,531	85,604	73,659	77,149	61,953
„ „ Fisheries	20,624	22,378	24,889	32,602	37,137	42,285
„ „ Forest .	9,470	7,850	8,301	10,292	18,173	14,242
Animals & their produce	53,349	102,882	127,795	172,743	197,805	258,998
Agricultural produce .	198,220	249,661	373,414	567,714	269,820	365,393
Manufactures . . . .	90,771	285,516	525,019	678,312	601,427	494,579
Miscellaneous . . . .	121	6,793	6,354	4,706	6,103	2,042

<sup>1</sup> The following articles have been taken from the 'Mine' and the 'Forest' and added to 'Manufactures,' viz.:—Refined oil, salt, ashes, all kinds laths, palings and pickets, shingles, shooks, box and other, staves and headings, and sawn lumber of all kinds.

The share of the leading ports in the trade (imports and exports) for year ended March 31, 1920 (provisional), in dollars:—

—	Montreal	Toronto	Halifax	Quebec	St. John, N.B.	Ottawa	Van- couver
Imports	246,898,626	285,437,854	20,532,135	19,951,075	26,990,916	18,755,041	49,256,913
Exports <sup>1</sup>	353,138,249	2,595,509	54,562,947	22,464,945	114,257,976	7,669	39,535,283

<sup>1</sup> All export entries are delivered at the 'frontier port of exit' and the totals thereof are credited to the respective ports where the goods pass outwards from Canada.

Value of exports of Canadian and other produce, including bullion and specie, to, and imports for consumption from, Great Britain (Canadian returns). (Dollars converted at rate of 4·86 = £.) :—

	Exports. £	Imports. £		Exports. £	Imports. £
1913-14(pre-war)	45,699,680	27,147,902	1917-18	176,998,421	16,716,559
1915-16	95,188,922	16,466,802	1918-19 <sup>1</sup>	113,468,540	15,010,492
1916-17	155,414,607	22,014,298	1919-20 <sup>1</sup>	101,947,717	25,955,348

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of coin and bullion.

The following figures are from the British Board of Trade Returns:—

—	1913 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
Imports (consignments) into U.K. from Canada	£ 30,488,374	£ 84,384,806	£ 124,449,829	£ 115,243,146	£ 92,854,000
Exports to Canada :					
British produce	23,794,926	16,202,479	14,274,948	15,994,519	42,782,000
Foreign and Colonial produce	3,512,258	1,598,221	642,446	2,050,607	6,078,000

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The chief imports (consignments) into Great Britain from Canada in five years were (British returns) :—

Articles	1913 (Pre-war)	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Wheat	8,803,949	15,245,348	16,949,740	14,490,776	17,509,824
Wheatmeal and flour	2,261,783	3,670,015	5,249,777	7,671,865	8,122,795
Barley	832,841	1,837,076	1,401,054	1,084,956	4,888,985
Oats	750,693	912,787	2,211,048	3,595,951	903,640
Maize	64,773	1,203,315	1,265,049	115,854	218,288
Cheese	4,038,627	7,432,179	11,509,020	7,695,411	4,894,738
Eggs	957	1,173,788	823,383	666,864	2,230,422
Milk, condensed	—	77,437	127,348	1,165,395	938,041
Sugar, refined	121	469,884	829,072	21,984	2,208,224
Apples, raw	730,036	508,790	291,294	114,911	1,722,714
Bacon	863,139	7,443,584	11,292,514	14,958,349	18,680,785
Hams	336,695	264,151	327,479	926,349	653,424
Beef, fresh and refrigerated	11,914	476,352	1,269,674	2,993,604	1,034,266
Fish of all kinds	1,257,885	2,551,202	1,951,216	1,793,845	4,329,643
Chemical manufactures, &c.	95,231	191,029	406,016	1,106,926	729,551
Wood and timber	3,789,477	6,718,359	1,796,496	2,058,772	14,165,167
Wood pulp	159,439	969,054	561,564	66,511	1,878,264
Petroleum : fuel oil	—	—	402,832	3,631,227	234,749



Canada has a system of canal, river, and lake navigation over 2,700 miles in length, and vessels from the lake ports reach the Atlantic without breaking bulk. Up to 1919 126,913,207 dollars had been spent on canals for construction and enlargement alone. In 1919 24,774 vessels, of 13,995,146 tons, passed through the Canadian canals, carrying 291,800 passengers and



January 11, 1909, was signed at Washington a treaty between the United Kingdom and the United States relating to the use of the boundary waters between Canada and the United States. The treaty provides for the establishment and maintenance of an international joint commission, consisting of three representatives appointed by H.M. the King on the recommendation of the Governor in Council of the Dominion of Canada, and three appointed by the President of the United States. This commission, subject to the conditions of the treaty, has jurisdiction in all cases involving the use or obstruction or diversion of the boundary waters. Precedence is given by the treaty to uses of the waters in the following order, viz., (1) for domestic and sanitary purposes, (2) for navigation, (3) for power and irrigation.

The total single track mileage, or miles of road, of steam railways in Canada, June 30, 1919, was 38,896, an increase of 17 miles over 1918. The total mileage of all tracks, including sidings, etc., was 50,615. The Canadian Government owns and operates 13,598 miles of road. This is made up of 9,359 miles of the Canadian Northern System, and 4,239 miles of old Canadian Government lines, and lines purchased recently. The Government is now acting as receiver for the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway, with 2,714 miles of road. The Grand Trunk System is now being appraised, with the object of being taken over by the Government. The mileage is 3,567. The Dominion Government is thus now (November, 1920), operating 42 per cent. of the single track mileage in Canada, and with the Grand Trunk the mileage would be over 51 per cent. The province of Ontario owns and operates the Temiskaming and Northern Ontario with 329 miles of track. The largest part of the privately owned mileage is owned by the Canadian Pacific, with 13,295 miles, or 34 per cent. of all Canadian mileage. The main line of this road from Vancouver, British Columbia, to St. John, New Brunswick, is 3,367 miles long. The two other Transcontinental lines, the Grand Trunk Pacific and Transcontinental from Prince Rupert, British Columbia to Moncton, New Brunswick, and Intercolonial Railway from Moncton to Halifax, Nova Scotia and the Canadian Northern System, Vancouver, British Columbia to Montreal, Quebec and Intercolonial from Montreal to Halifax, Nova Scotia, are now being operated by the Government. There are 144.5 miles of the C.P.R. main line and 43.7 miles of the Canadian Northern main line running through the United States, otherwise these three lines, stretching from the Pacific to the Atlantic, lie wholly within Canada. The single track mileage by Provinces is:—Ontario, 11,000; Quebec, 4,860; Manitoba, 4,189; Saskatchewan, 6,148; Alberta, 4,285; British Columbia, 4,238; New Brunswick, 1,948; Nova Scotia, 1,432; Prince Edward Island, 279; Yukon, 102; United States of America, 415. There is a monthly steam service between Australia and British Columbia, for which the Dominion Government gave 166,624 dollars in the fiscal year 1919.

The traffic on Canadian steam railways in five years was:—

Yrs. ended June 30.	Miles	Passengers No.	Freight Tons of 2000 lbs.	Receipts	Working Expenses	Net receipts	Capital liability.
				£	£	£	£
1915	35,578	46,822,035	87,204,838	41,078,854	30,366,947	10,711,907	385,583,351
1916	37,434	49,027,671	109,659,088	53,632,667	37,111,464	16,721,203	389,142,520
1917	38,604	53,749,680	121,916,272	63,880,804	45,816,408	18,064,396	408,052,442
1918	38,879	50,737,294	127,543,687	67,878,587	56,318,062	11,566,525	411,086,546
1919	38,896	78,371,716	116,649,572	78,723,030	70,272,561	8,450,469	413,004,177

In 1919, of the capital, 219,077,163 dollars represented Federal Government aid (exclusive of the cost of Government Railways), and 56,086,065 dollars from Provincial Governments and Municipalities. The latter amount does not include cost of the Temiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway (22,071,224 dollars). The expenditure by Dominion Government on National Transcontinental Railway up to March 31, 1919, was 165,128,742 dollars.

Electric railways in 1919, 64, mileage 1,696; passengers during the year, 686,124,263; tons of freight carried, 2,474,892. The gross earnings in 1919 reached an aggregate of 35,696,532 dollars, as compared with 24,299,890 dollars in 1918. Operating expenses amounted to 26,839,070 dollars, an increase of 9,303,096 dollars compared with the preceding year. Paid up capital, 171,894,556 dollars.

On March 31, 1919, there were 12,290 post offices. Gross revenue, 27,591,325 dollars; net revenue, 21,602,713 dollars; expenditure, 19,273,584 dollars. At the end of the fiscal year, 1919, there were 3,705 rural mail delivery routes, on which were erected 181,505 boxes.

Money order offices on March 31, 1919, 4,953; orders issued (1918-19), 9,100,707, value 142,375,809 dollars. The Ocean Mail subsidies and steamship subventions paid by the Government amounted to 1,391,850 dollars in 1919.

There were 52,383 miles (12,095 being Government) of telegraph lines in Canada in 1919, and 198,136 miles of wire (exclusive of Government lines), with 4,654 offices. There were in 1919 1,951,562 miles of telephone wire, of which 1,304,222 miles were urban and 647,340 rural, and 779,000 telephones. The earnings of telephone companies in Canada in 1919 amounted to 24,600,536 dollars, and the operating expenses to 16,167,992 dollars. The capital liability amounted to 91,004,925 dollars in 1919.

*Wireless Telegraphy.*—In 1919-20 there were 57 Radiotelegraph stations operated in the public service of Canada, having a range of 100 to 750 nautical miles, or an average of 255 nautical miles. In 1918-19 messages sent and received numbered 279,981. There is a long-distance station near Glace Bay, Cape Breton, N.S., with a range of 3,000 nautical miles; one at New Castle, N.B., with a range of 2,500 nautical miles, and one at Barrington Passage, N.S., with a range of 1,500 nautical miles. There are 39 Government steamers equipped with wireless apparatus having a range of 100 to 400 miles, or an average of 140 miles.

### Money and Credit.

The Bank Acts of Canada impose stringent conditions as to capital, notes in circulation, limit of dividend, returns to the Dominion Government, and other points, on all chartered and incorporated banks. The Dominion Government by statute must always hold as security for the redemption of Dominion notes issued and outstanding up to and including eighty million dollars, an amount in gold equal to not less than 25 per cent. of the amount of such notes (Dominion Notes Act, 1914). To secure the issue of notes in excess of eighty millions it must hold a dollar in gold for each dollar in notes. War measure.—Under the provisions of the Finance Act, 1914, the Minister of Finance is empowered to issue Dominion notes to banks upon the deposit of approved securities with the Minister. On Sept. 30, 1919, there were 18 incorporated banks making returns to the Government, with about 4,242 branches. The following are some particulars of the banks:—

Calendar Year	Average Capital Paid up	Average Notes in Circulation	Average Total on Deposit	Average Liabilities <sup>1</sup>	Average Assets	Percentage of Liabilities to Assets
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	
1914	114,759,807	104,600,185	1,144,210,363	1,309,944,006	1,555,676,395	84.20
1916	113,175,353	126,691,913	1,418,030,429	1,596,905,337	1,839,286,709	86.82
1917	111,687,755	161,029,606	1,643,203,020	1,866,228,236	2,111,559,555	88.38
1918	110,618,504	198,645,254	1,912,895,780	1,184,359,820	2,432,331,418	89.80
1919	115,004,960	218,919,261	2,189,428,885	2,495,532,568	2,754,568,118	90.60

<sup>1</sup> Excluding capital and rest or reserve fund.

In July, 1920, the deposits aggregated 2,437,128,912 dollars, and the circulation 281,534,233 dollars.

In addition to the capital there was in July, 1920 the sum of 130,027,965 dollars of rest or reserve funds belonging to the banks.

There are 16 clearing houses in Canada. The transactions for 1919 amounted to 16,216,518,629 dollars, against 13,448,158,663 dollars in 1918. Of the transactions of 1919, Montreal had over 88 per cent., Toronto 26 per cent., Winnipeg 14.3 per cent., and Vancouver 4.04 per cent.

Government post-office savings-banks have been in operation in Canada since 1868; there are also Government savings-banks, under the Finance Department, in the Maritime Provinces, Manitoba, and British Columbia. In 1920 the post-office savings-banks had 31,605,594 dollars on deposit. The Government savings banks had 10,729,218 dollars on deposit.

The deposits in special savings-banks amounted in 1920 to 53,118,053 dollars.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *Dollar* of 100 cents. The value of the money of the United Kingdom is fixed by law as follows:—The sovereign, 4.86 $\frac{2}{3}$  dollars; the crown piece, 1.2 dollars; and other silver coins at proportionate values. Notes are issued by the Government for 5, 4, 2, and 1 dollar, and 25 cents; no bank is allowed to issue notes for a less sum than 5 dollars. Government notes outstanding at the end of August, 1920 amounted to 287,426,483 dollars.

The Ottawa Branch of the Royal Mint was established in pursuance of The Ottawa Mint Act, 1901, under which an annual sum not exceeding 75,000 dollars is payable to the Imperial Treasury for the purpose of defraying the salaries of officials and other expenses of the Mint, the fees and all sums received being retained by Canada. The Mint issues gold, silver and copper coins for circulation in Canada, and sovereigns and half-sovereigns coined will be legal tender in every country under the British flag. Coinage for Newfoundland was struck at the Mint in 1917 and 1918.

Gold, silver, and bronze coin struck and issued by the Ottawa Mint during the calendar years 1918 and 1919:—

	1918		1919	
	Struck	Issued	Struck	Issued
Gold (sovereigns)	106,516 or \$518,877.87	130,768 or \$626,404.24	135,889 or \$661,326.47	171,042 or \$832,404.40
Gold—Canadian \$5's	\$	\$	\$	\$
" \$10's	—	—	—	—
Silver	2,258,744.55	2,402,000.00	3,195,878.15	3,258,044.10
Bronze	130,849.83	131,817.00	112,013.47	115,100.00

The legal weights and measures are the Imperial yard, pound avoirdupois, gallon, and bushel; but the hundredweight is declared to be 100 pounds and the ton 2,000 pounds avoirdupois, as in the United States.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Canada and British North America.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Annual Reports of the various Government Departments. Ottawa.  
 Atlas of Canada. Issued by direction of Ministry of Interior. Ottawa, 1915.  
 Census of Canada, decennial. Ottawa.  
 Monthly Bulletin of Agricultural Statistics. Ottawa.  
 Public Accounts and Estimates of Canada for the fiscal year ending March 31. Annual. Ottawa.  
 Reports on Canadian Archives.  
 Report to the Board of Trade on the North-West of Canada, with Special Reference to Wheat Production for Export. By James Mavor. London, 1905.  
 Report of the Auditor-General on Appropriation Accounts for the year ending June 30. Annual. Ottawa.  
 Reports of the Dominion Bureau of Statistics. Ottawa.  
 Reports (Annual) of the Geological Survey of Canada. Ottawa.  
 Reports of Commission of Conservation. Ottawa.  
 Report, Returns, and Statistics of the Inland Revenues of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ending June 30. Annual. Ottawa.  
 Canada Year Book, Dominion Bureau of Statistics Office, Ottawa.  
 Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom. Annual. London.  
 Trade Report Published by the Department of Trade and Commerce. Ottawa. Annual.  
 Tables of the Trade and Navigation of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ending March 31. Annual. Ottawa.  
 Report to the Board of Trade on the Trade of Canada. By H.M. Trade Commissioner. Annual. London.  
 Water Powers of Canada. Ottawa, 1916.  
 Chambers (Major Ernest J.), The Canadian Parliamentary Guide and Work of General Reference for the Dominion of Canada, 1908. Ottawa, 1908.—Canada's Fertile North Land. Ottawa, 1908.—The unexploited West. A compilation of all the authentic information available at the present time as to the natural resources of the unexploited regions of Northern Canada. Ottawa, 1914.  
 Griffin (Watson), Canada the Country of the Twentieth Century. Ottawa, 1916.  
 The Coal Fields of Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta, and British Columbia. Geological Survey. Ottawa, 1909.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Adams (J.), Ten Thousand Miles through Canada. London, 1912.  
 Ami (H. M.), Editor. North America. Vol. I. Canada and Newfoundland. Second Edition, revised. London, 1915.  
 Baedeker's The Dominion of Canada with Newfoundland, and an Excursion to Alaska, By J. F. Muirhead. 3rd ed., London, 1907.  
 Barker (A. F.) A Summer Tour (1919) through the Textile Districts of Canada and the United States. Leeds, 1920.  
 Boam (H. J.), Twentieth Century Impressions of Canada: its History, People, Commerce, Industries and Resources. London, 1914.  
 Bourinot (Sir J. G.), Manual of the Constitutional History of Canada. Montreal, 1888.—How Canada is Governed. London, 1895.—Historical and Descriptive Account of Cape Breton. Montreal, 1892.—Canada. [In 'Story of the Nations' Series.] New ed. London, 1909.—Canada and the United States. [Constitutional Systems Compared.] Philadelphia, 1898.—Canada under British Rule, 1760-1900. Cambridge, 1900.—Lord Elgin. 'Makers of Canada' Series. London, 1906.  
 Bradley (A. G.), Canada in the Twentieth Century. New ed., London, 1906.—The Making of Canada. London, 1908.  
 Bramley-Moore (A.), Canada and Her Colonies. London, 1911.  
 Bray (A. J. de). L'Esor Industriel et Commercial du Peuple Canadien. Montreal, 1914.  
 Bryce (G.), The Remarkable History of the Hudson Bay Company. London, 1900.  
 Buchanan (A.), Wild Life in Canada. London, 1920.  
 Buron (E. J. P.), Les Richesses du Canada. Paris, 1904.  
 Burpee (L. J.), Among the Canadian Alps. London, 1915.  
 Callahan (J. M.), Neutrality of the American Lakes. 1898.

- Canada To-Day, 1920. Canada Newspaper Co.
- Chapleau* (Hon. J. A.), Constitution and Government of Canada. 16. Montreal, 1894.
- Chronicles of Canada Series. Toronto.
- Clement* (Hon. W. H. P.), The Law of the Canadian Constitution. 3rd edition. Toronto and London, 1916.
- Copping* (A. E.), Canada: To-day and To-morrow. London, 1911.
- Curran* (W. T.) and *Calkins* (H. A.), In Canada's Wonderful Northland. London, 1917.
- Dawson* (S. E.), North America. Vol. I. [In Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel.] New edition. London, 1914.—The St. Lawrence Basin and its Borderlands. London, 1905.
- Douglas* (J.), Old France in the New World. Cleveland and London, 1905.
- Egerton* (H. E.), Historical Canada under British Rule. London, 1918.
- Egerton* (H. E.), and *Grant* (W. L.), Canadian Constitutional Development, London, 1907.
- Fisk* (H. E.), The Dominion of Canada. New York, 1920.
- Frier*, (F. W.), Canada: The Land of Opportunities. London, 1919.
- Garneau* (F. X.), Histoire du Canada depuis sa découverte jusqu'à nos jours. 15th edition. Paris, 1921.
- Griffith* (W. L.), The Dominion of Canada. London, 1911.
- Heaton's Annual Commercial Handbook of Canada.* Toronto.
- Hodgins* (T.), British and American Diplomacy affecting Canada. 1782-1899. Toronto, 1900.
- Hopkins* (J. C.), Canada: an Encyclopædia. 6 vols. Toronto, 1897.—Progress of Canada in the Century. Edinburgh, 1902.—Morang's Annual Register of Canadian Affairs. Toronto.
- French Canada and the St. Lawrence. London, 1915.—The Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs. Toronto.
- Hurd* (P.), Canada: Past, Present, and Future. London, 1918.
- Imperial Year Book for Canada. Ottawa.
- Jeans* (J. S.), Canada's Resources and Possibilities. London, 1904.
- Keith* (A. B.), Responsible Government in the Dominions. Oxford, 1912.
- Kennedy* (W. P. M.), Documents of the Canadian Constitution, 1759-1915. Toronto and London, 1918.
- Kingsford* (W.), History of Canada. 10 vols. London, 1887-98.
- Laureys* (H.), Essai de Géographie économique du Canada (Résumé Aide-Mémoire). Brussels, 1914.
- Laut* (Agnes), Canada, the Empire of the North. Boston, 1909.
- Lefroy* (A. H. F.), Canada's Federal System. Toronto, 1913.
- Loir* (A.), Canada et Canadiens. Paris, 1909.
- Lucas* (Sir C. P.), Historical Geography of the British Colonies. Canada. Oxford, 1916.
- A History of Canada, 1763-1812. London, 1909.—Lord Durham's Report on the Affairs of British North America. 3 vols. Oxford, 1912.
- MacNaughtan* (S.), My Canadian Memories, London, 1920.
- Meighen* (Hon. A.), Canada's Natural Resources and their State Control. *Geographical Journal*. August, 1918.
- Miller* (J. O.) Editor. The New Era in Canada. 1917.
- Mitchell* (E. B.), In Western Canada before the war. A study of communities. London, 1915.
- Morgan* (H. J.) and *Burpee* (L. J.), Canadian Life in Town and Country. London, 1906.
- Morison* (J. L.), British Supremacy and Canadian Self-government. Glasgow, 1919.
- Morris* (Keith), Anglo-Canadian Year Book. Annual. London.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. IV. American Territories. London, 1914.
- Parkman* (F.), France and England in America, consisting of the following works:—Pioneers of France in the New World (1512-1635).—The Jesuits in North America (1634-75).—La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West (1643-89).—The Old Régime in Canada (1653-1763) 14th ed.—Count Frontenac and New France under Louis XIV. (1620-1701). 14th ed.—A Half-Century of Conflict (1700-48).—Montcalm and Wolfe (1710-68). London, 1885. The Conspiracy of Pontiac (1663-1769). New ed. London, 1889.
- Peterson* (C. W.), Wake-up, Canada! London, 1920.
- Porritt* (E.), Evolution of the Dominion of Canada. New York and London, 1918.
- Riddell* (W. R.), The Constitution of Canada in its History and Practical Working. New Haven and London, 1917.
- Steele* (S. B.), Forty Years in Canada. London, 1915.
- Stuck* (H.), Voyages on the Yukon and its Tributaries. London, 1919.
- "The Times" Book of Canada. London, 1920.
- Trémaudan* (A. H. de), The Hudson Bay Road (1498-1915). London, 1915.
- Tupper* (Sir Charles), Recollections of Sixty Years. London, 1914.
- Viktor* (E. A.), Canada's Future: What she offers after the War. A symposium of official opinion. Toronto, 1916.
- Washburn* (S.), Trails, Trappers, and Tenderfeet in Western Canada. 1912.
- Weaver* (Emily P.), Canada and the British Immigrant. London, 1914.
- Whates* (H. R.), Canada: The New Nation. London, 1906.

- White* (James), *Boundary disputes and treaties [in Canada]*. Toronto, 1914.  
*Winsor* (J.), *The Struggle in America between England and France, 1697-1763*. London, 1895.  
*Wrong* (G. M.), *Langton* (H. H.), and *Stewart Wallace* (W.), *Review of Historical Publications relating to Canada*. Toronto.  
*Wrong* (G. M.), *Willison* (Sir J.), *Lash* (Z. A.), and *Falconer* (R. A.), *The Federation of Canada, 1867-1917*. London, 1917.  
*Yeigh* (F.), *Through the Heart of Canada*. London, 1911.

## CANADIAN PROVINCES.

### ALBERTA.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Constitution of Alberta is contained in the British North America Act of 1867, and its several amending Acts; also in the Alberta Act of 1905, passed by the Parliament of the Dominion of Canada, creating the province. In the British North America Act, provision was made for the admission of the new provinces from time to time, including the then North-West Territories, of which the present province of Alberta formed a large portion. Upon the granting of autonomy to the North-West Territories, Alberta and Saskatchewan were erected into provinces, and all the provisions of the British North America Act, except those with respect to schools, lands, and the public domain, were made to apply to Alberta as they apply to the older provinces of Canada.

The executive is vested nominally in the Lieutenant-Governor, who is appointed by the federal government, but actually in the Executive Council or the Cabinet of the Legislature. Legislative power is vested in the Assembly in the name of the king. All bills passed by the Legislative Assembly are annually transmitted to Ottawa to receive the approval of the federal government.

Members of the Legislative Assembly are elected by the direct vote of the people. Woman suffrage has been established in the province.

There are 58 members in the Legislature, elected in 1917—34 Liberals, 18 Conservatives, 2 non-partisan, 1 Labour, 1 United Farmers', and 2 soldiers' representatives elected by Alberta men and women overseas, in the Canadian Expeditionary Forces. The Legislature includes 2 women members.

**Lieutenant-Governor.**—His Honour R. G. Brett, B.A., M.D., LL.D.

The members of the Ministry are as follows:—

**Premier, President of the Council, and Minister of Railways and Telephones.**—Hon. Charles Stewart.

**Attorney-General.**—Hon. J. R. Boyle.

**Provincial-Treasurer, and Minister of Municipalities and Public Health.**—Hon. C. R. Mitchell.

**Minister of Public Works.**—Hon. A. J. McLean.

**Minister of Agriculture.**—Hon. Duncan Marshall.

**Minister of Education.**—Hon. Geo. P. Smith.

**Provincial Secretary.**—Hon. J. L. Côté.

**Local Government.**—In 1912 the law respecting towns and rural municipalities was revised and brought up to date, in harmony with the conditions and development and growth prevailing in the province at that time. Since then the respective acts have been changed to meet the necessities of progress, and the name Rural Municipality changed to Municipal District. Municipal Districts comprise an area of 18 miles square, and are laid out on a uniform plan conformable as far as possible to the



**Dominion Land Survey system.** Each district is a body corporate and governed by a council of six elected by a general vote of the electors. The chief executive officer is called a Reeve. All towns are incorporated under the Towns' Act of 1912 and amendments thereto, except those incorporated by special acts. The town council consists of a Mayor and six councillors elected by those whose names appear on the last revised assessment roll. Persons qualified to vote are males or females of the full age of 21 years who are assessed for 50 dollars or upwards, and sons and daughters of such persons, if 21 years of age and resident in the municipality. The cities of Alberta carry on their municipal government by the authority of special charters granted by the Legislature.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the province is 255,285 square miles, 252,925 sq. miles being land area and 2,360 sq. miles water area. The population in 1916 was 496,525; in 1906, 184,412, and in 1901, 73,022. In 1916 the rural population numbered 307,776 (52,399 in 1901), and the urban 188,749 (20,623 in 1901). Population of the principal cities, (1916):—Calgary, 56,514; Edmonton, 53,846; Lethbridge, 9,436; Medicine Hat, 9,272; Red Deer, 2,203; Wetaskiwin, 2,048.

The vital statistics for 5 years are given as follows:—

—	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Excess of births
1914 . . . .	13,685	4,623	4,147	9,538
1916 . . . .	13,331	4,230	4,058	9,273
1917 . . . .	13,576	4,270	4,047	9,529
1918 . . . .	14,890	4,040	7,924	6,966
1919 . . . .	14,130	4,718	5,507	8,623

**Instruction.**—In the school system all grades, both primary and secondary, are included under the term of public school. The same boards of trustees control the schools from the kindergarten to entrance to the university. All schools are supported by taxes levied by the local board, supplemented by Government grants. The grants are distributed to encourage the highest grade of teachers, regularity of attendance of pupils and general proficiency based on the report of Government inspectors. All schools are provided with a small library. Three Normal schools, at Calgary, Camrose, and Edmonton are established for the training of teachers. The attendance during 1918–19 was 663. The University of Alberta, organised in 1907, had (1917–18) 615 students. In 1919 there were 3,046 schools, 63 being consolidated schools, with 121,567 pupils.

**Justice and Crime.**—Judicial power of the province is vested in the Court of Superior Civil and Criminal Jurisdiction, styled the Supreme Court of Alberta consisting of two divisions, the appellate and trial divisions respectively. The law provides for five judges in the appellate division, and six in the trial division. The judges are appointed by the Dominion Government, and hold office for life unless impeached by Parliament. There are also minor Courts of Civil and Criminal Jurisdiction such as District and Police Magistrate's Courts. The district courts have full jurisdiction over all matters up to 600 dollars. By the Small Debts Act of 1918 Justices have jurisdiction over matters up to 50 dollars.

District courts have power to grant probate of wills and are courts of record for a trial without a jury of any person charged with a criminal offence provided such person consents. The system of procedure in civil and criminal cases conforms as nearly as possible to the English system.

**Finance.**—The revenue of the province is derived from the following sources:—(1) Dominion subsidies; (2) School lands; and (3) Provincial sources. With one or two exceptions, all the taxes except those on actual land values have been abolished throughout Alberta. This is said to be the nearest approach to a genuine single tax of any province or state in America.

—	1916	1917 <sup>1</sup>	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Revenue . . .	5,281,695	7,021,608	7,760,671	9,640,789	10,582,602
Expenditure . . .	6,018,894	6,752,502	8,308,805	9,525,784	10,555,507

(<sup>1</sup>) Estimates.

The public debt of the province (1919) amounted to \$4,635,200 dollars less sinking fund 980,623 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Alberta is pre-eminently an agricultural province. There are unquestionably valuable assets in her mines of coal and asphalt, but the future depends upon the growth of agriculture in the important branches of grain, livestock, and dairying. The area of arable land is placed at 100,000,000 acres. About 8 per cent. of this is under cultivation at the present time.

The acreage and yield of leading grains in Alberta for 1920 were as follows:—Spring wheat, 4,036,000 acres and 86,748,000 bushels; Fall wheat, 38,000, acres and 713,000 bushels; oats, 3,090,000 acres and 115,091,000 bushels; barley, 481,000 acres and 12,739,000 bushels; flax, 103,700 acres and 726,000 bushels; rye, 161,000 acres and 3,420,000 bushels; potatoes, 43,000 acres, 7,138,000 bushels; turnips, mangolds, &c., 12,300 acres, 3,219,000 bushels; hay and clover, 384,000 acres, 498,600 tons. Total area under field crops, 8,390,000 acres; value, 204,291,500 dollars.

Alberta was the greatest ranching country in America from 1880–1900, but the farmer has driven out the rancher and the days of the big herds are past. In November, 1919, there were in Alberta 800,000 horses, 337,000 milk cows, 1,247,000 other horned cattle, 446,000 pigs, 364,000 sheep, 4,426,000 poultry. The 1919 wool clip amounted to 2,115,000 lbs., valued at 1,225,000 dollars. The value of dairy products in 1919 was 31,600,000 dollars. Creamery butter produced 10,500,000 lb.; cheese, 500,000 lb.

The establishment of packing houses at Edmonton and Calgary has given a great stimulus to the hog industry. Mixed farming combining dairying and hog raising has increased considerably. Value of the milk production in 1919 is conservatively estimated at 31,625,000 dollars.

A coal survey of Alberta by the Geological Survey of Canada places the coal area at 16,588 square miles containing 90,000 million tons, 80,000 million being lignite. The output in 1919 was 5,022,412 tons, of which domestic (lignite) coal was 2,395,200 tons; bituminous coal, 2,825,787 tons; anthracite coal, 85,616 tons; briquettes, 70,838 tons. Natural gas is found at Medicine Hat and Bow Island in inexhaustible quantities, and a considerable quantity at Tofield, Vegreville, and Viking. In 1918, 13,030,000 cubic feet were produced from 68 wells. In 1918, 13,040 barrels of crude petroleum were produced. Value of total mineral production in 1919, 20,815,049 dollars.

Alberta has 11,881,000 acres of forest reserves. The northern portion



of the province contains belts of forests along the rivers and lakes, consisting of spruce, pine, cottonwood, and poplar serviceable for merchantable timber.

The lakes of the province abound in several species of fish, but the industry is not developed to any great extent. The number of men engaged in 1916-17 was 714; the number of boats 406; catch of fish was 31,789 cwts.; value, 144,317 dollars.

Manufacturing has just begun in the province. Flour, oat-meal, cement, and linseed oil mills, pork and beef packing houses, factories with outputs of products in clay, brass and iron, glass and wood, have been established and are in many instances already extending their plants.

Statistics of manufactures for 1918: number of industrial establishments, 1,252; capital, 61,405,000 dollars; number of employees, 10,837; salaries and wages, 10,127,000 dollars; cost of materials, 54,640,000 dollars; value of products, 82,219,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—The principal exports of the province consist of grain, fat cattle, hogs, hams and bacon, fish, butter, and coal.

Length of railway lines 4,650 miles at end of 1919. A provincial government system of telephones covers most of the province. It has 25,290 miles long distance line, and 223 exchanges. There are 38 privately owned party lines.

### Books of Reference.

Annual Reports of the following Departments:—Agriculture, Education, Provincial Secretary, Public Works, Municipalities, Railways and Telephones, Estimates, Public Accounts.

Bulletin, Fifth Census of Canada (Agriculture of Alberta), Census of Prairie Provinces, 1916, (Alberta).

The New North-West (Department of Interior), Ottawa.

The Unexploited West (Department of Interior), Ottawa.

*Bickersteth* (J. B.), The Land of Open Doors: Experience of Pioneer Work in North-West Canada. London, 1914.

*Boam* (H. J.) and *Brown* (A. G.), The Prairie Provinces of Canada. London, 1914.

*Thwaitte* (L.), Alberta. London, 1912.

See also under Canada.

---

### BRITISH COLUMBIA.

**Constitution and Government.**—Previous to 1858 British Columbia, then known as New Caledonia, formed a portion of the Hudson's Bay Company's concession, but in that year it was constituted a Crown Colony, owing to the large immigration consequent on the discovery of gold in 1856. Vancouver Island was leased to the Hudson's Bay Company in 1843, and was made a Crown Colony in 1849, being the first British colony to be established in North-West America. In 1866 the Colonies of British Columbia and Vancouver Island were united, and on July 20th, 1871, British Columbia entered the Canadian Confederation, and is represented by 5 members in the Senate, and 13 in the House of Commons of Canada.

The Provincial Government is administered by a Lieutenant-Governor and Legislative Assembly of 47 members on the system of executive administration known as a "responsible government." The Assembly is elected for four years, every adult, male or female (British subjects), having resided six months in the Province, duly registered, being entitled to vote.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—W. C. Nichol.

The members of the Ministry (appointed March, 1918) are as follows:—

*Premier and Minister of Railways and President of the Council.*—Hon. John Oliver.

*Minister of Mines.*—Hon. Wm. Sloan.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. E. D. Barrow.

*Minister of Education and Provincial Secretary.*—Hon. J. D. Maclean, M.D., C.M.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. J. H. King, M.D., C.M.

*Attorney-General and Minister of Labour.*—Hon. J. W. de B. Farris, K.C.

*Minister of Finance.*—Hon. John Hart.

*Minister of Lands.*—Hon. T. D. Pattullo.

An Act creating a Department of Industry was passed in 1919. This Department is at present under the Minister of Mines.

*Agent-General in London.*—F. C. Wade, K.C., British Columbia House, 1/3, Regent Street, S.W.

**Area and Population.**—British Columbia, Canada's Maritime Province on the Pacific Ocean, has an area, according to the census of 1911, of 355,855 square miles, of which 353,416 square miles are land area, and 2,439 square miles water area, but exclusive of territorial seas. The area in 1919 is estimated at 395,610 square miles. It is a great irregular quadrangle about 700 miles from north to south, with an average width of about 400 miles, lying between latitudes 49 degrees and 60 degrees north. It is bounded on the south by the Straits of Juan de Fuca and the States of Washington, Idaho and Montana, on the west by the Pacific Ocean and Southern Alaska, on the north by Yukon and Mackenzie Territories, and on the east by the Province of Alberta. From the 49th degree north to the 54th degree the eastern boundary follows the axis of the Rocky Mountains, and thence north along the 120th meridian.

The subdivisions of the Province, with the number of square miles in each, are as follows: Kootenays, east and west, 23,500 square miles; Yale, 24,300; Lillooet, 16,100; Vancouver and Westminster, 7,600; Cariboo, 300,500; Comox (mainland), 7,100; and Vancouver Island, 16,400.

The last census (1911) places the population at 392,480; in 1901 the population was 178,657. In 1920 it was estimated at approximately 650,000.

Some of the principal cities and towns are: Victoria (the capital), population, (1919), 39,500; Vancouver, 115,000; New Westminster, 17,000; Nanaimo, 7,800; North Vancouver, 8,100; Nelson, 5,500; Prince Rupert, 4,000.

The movement of the population for five years was as follows:—

—	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Excess of births
1914	10,418	4,296	3,974	6,444
1915	10,516	3,393	3,832	6,684
1916	9,841	3,169	3,887	5,954
1917	9,450	2,861	3,896	5,554
1918-91	9,010	2,829	6,696	2,314

<sup>1</sup> Twelve months ended June, 1919.

**Instruction.**—A complete system of free and non-sectarian education was established by Act in 1872. Attendance is compulsory from the age of seven to fourteen. The central control is vested in the Council of Public Instruction, composed of the members of the Executive Council. The

Minister of Education directs the general management of the schools through the Superintendent of Education.

There are 45 high schools in the Province, with 5,806 enrolled pupils (2,392 boys, 3,414 girls). The number of schools in 1919 was 939, with 2,332 teachers, and an enrolment of 72,006 pupils. The Provincial University was founded by Act in 1908. It began operations as a teaching institution in 1914, and in 1918-19 there were about 900 students.

**Finance.—Revenue and expenditure:—**

	Revenue Dollars	Expenditure Dollars		Revenue Dollars	Expenditure Dollars
1913-4 .	10,479,259	15,970,877	1917-8 <sup>1</sup>	9,868,325	10,800,805
1914-5 .	7,974,496	11,942,667	1918-9	9,900,055	11,611,694
1915-6 .	6,291,693	10,422,206	1919-20	12,609,960	13,313,303
1916-7 .	6,906,783	9,079,317	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>	13,978,245	17,410,673

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The balance sheet of the Province showed that on March 31, 1919, the liabilities totalled 52,288,067 dollars; assets, 59,642,124 dollars; balance of assets over liabilities, 7,354,057 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—British Columbia produced in 1919 minerals to the value of 32,296,313 dollars; lumber to the value of 70,285,094 dollars; fish to the value of 15,216,397 dollars; agricultural produce valued at 65,384,556 dollars; and manufactures, 1919, of the value of 68,500,000 dollars (*estimated*). The acreage and production of certain crops in 1920 were: wheat, 46,000 acres, 874,000 bushels; oats, 48,000 acres, 1,163,000 bushels; barley, 9,600 acres, 364,000 bushels; potatoes, 18,000 acres, 2,934,000 bushels; turnips, &c., 7,400 acres, 3,220,000 bushels; hay and clover, 127,000 acres, 254,000 tons. Total area under field crops, 349,000 acres; value, 27,017,500 dollars. Number of live stock in 1919: milch cows, 52,000; other cattle, 194,000; sheep, 45,000; pigs, 45,000; horses, 44,000; poultry, 1,181,000.

British Columbia's coal measures are estimated to contain 75 billion tons, mainly bituminous, of which 23,000 millions are in the seams known and measured; it possesses the greatest compact area of merchantable timber in North America; the importance of the fisheries, apart from salmon fishing, is only beginning to be realised; there are widely-distributed deposits of magnetite and hematite iron, which are as yet undeveloped; the area of possible farmland has been estimated at 50,000,000 acres, but not much more than one tenth of this area has yet been occupied; the Province has millions of acres of pulpwood as yet unexploited; and much of the territory is unexplored and its potential value unknown.

More than half the standing timber in Canada is to be found in British Columbia, and the average rate of forest growth is double that in the remainder of the Dominion. Recent investigators place the area of British Columbia's timber land at over 100,000,000 acres, containing, roughly, 400,000 million feet of merchantable timber. The most important species are: Douglas fir, western red cedar, silver spruce, western soft pine, western hemlock, Engelmann spruce, cottonwood, and balsam. It is estimated that there are about 50,000,000,000 feet board measure under the control of the Dominion in the railway belt. Value of lumber produced in 1919, 70,285,094, dollars (including 12,554,257 dollars value for pulp).

British Columbia is the second Province of the Dominion in the value of its mineral production. The mineral output in 1918 and 1919 was as follows:—

Minerals		1918		1919	
		Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
			Dollars		Dollars
Gold, placer	ounces	16,000	286,500	25	286,500
Gold, lode	do.	164,674	3,150,645	26	3,150,645
Silver	do.	8,498,172	3,592,678	19	3,592,678
Lead	pounds	48,890,661	1,526,855	68	1,526,855
Copper	do.	61,488,754	7,939,896	89	7,939,896
Zinc	do.	41,772,918	3,540,429	51	3,540,429
Coal	long ton	2,802,245	11,887,706	41	11,887,706
Coke	do.	188,987	687,968	38	687,968
Miscellaneous products		—	1,286,644	—	1,286,644
Total of above		—	41,792,474	—	38,296,218

The total value of minerals produced in British Columbia down to the end of 1919 is estimated at 670,649,894 dollars (mainly coal and coke, 199,123,323 dollars; copper, 153,680,965 dollars; gold, lode, 100,272,431 dollars; gold, placer, 75,722,603 dollars; silver, 50,482,304 dollars; lead, 43,821,106 dollars).

Statistics of manufactures for 1918: Industrial establishments, 1,786; capital, 244,697,000 dollars; employees, 48,779; wages and salaries, 51,051,000 dollars; cost of materials, 103,936,000 dollars; value of products, 207,678,000 dollars.

The total available water power of the Province has been estimated at over four million H.P.

**Commerce.**—The trade of the Province is developing rapidly; in 1919 imports amounted to 69,694,691 dollars, and the exports to 77,247,666 dollars. Exports consist of minerals (chiefly gold, silver, copper and coal), sea products (chiefly salmon, halibut, herrings, whale products and oil), lumber, furs, skins, etc. A large inter-provincial trade is rapidly developing, the fruit grown in British Columbia being largely shipped to the Prairie Provinces, where it finds a good market.

**Communications and Shipping.**—The Canadian Pacific and Grand Trunk Pacific are at present the principal railways in the Province. The C.P.R. has three main lines, the Canadian Pacific Railway, the Crow's Nest Pass Railway, the Kettle Valley Railway, and several branches connecting with United States railway systems, also steamboat connections on the inland lakes, besides a large fleet of ocean-going and coasting steamers. The railway mileage of the Province in 1917 was 3,885. Telephone mileage, 152,069.

Steps are being taken to establish direct shipping communication with Canadian Atlantic ports, via the Panama Canal.

In the fiscal year of 1918-19, 7,447 sea-going vessels entered inward, with a tonnage of 4,388,924; 7,551 sea-going vessels cleared outwards, with a tonnage of 4,525,595; and 61,767 coastwise vessels entered and cleared, with a tonnage of 21,388,682.

Shipbuilding, 1918, 145,000 tons, value 25,000,000 dollars.

### Books of Reference.

The Official Reports of the various Departments (Mines, Forestry, Fisheries, and Agriculture).

British Columbia Year Book. Victoria, British Columbia.

Brown (A. G.), British Columbia. Its history, people, commerce, industries and resources. London, 1912.

Collison (W. H.), In the Wake of the War Canoe. London, 1915.

Fairford (F.), British Columbia. London, 1914.

Galloway (C. F. J.), The Call of the West; letters from British Columbia. 1916.

Gosnell (R. E.), Year Book of British Columbia. London.

Thornhill (J. B.), British Columbia in the Making, 1913. London, 1913.

See also under Canada.

---

### MANITOBA.

**Constitution and Government.**—Manitoba was known as the Red River Settlement before its entry into the Dominion in 1870. The Provincial Government is administered by a Lieutenant-Governor and a Legislative Assembly of 55 members elected for five years. Women have been enfranchised, and may be members of Parliament. Proportional representation has been adopted for the 10 seats in the City of Winnipeg.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—His Honour Sir J. A. M. Aikins, K.B.

The Members of the Ministry are as follows :—

*Premier, Commissioner of Railways and Commissioner of Provincial Lands.*—Hon. T. C. Norris.

*Provincial Secretary and Municipal Commissioner.*—Hon. J. W. Armstrong, M.D.

*Minister of Education.*—Hon. R. S. Thornton, M.D.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. G. A. Grierson.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. T. H. Johnson.

*Provincial Treasurer.*—Hon. Edward Brown.

*Minister of Agriculture and Immigration.*—Hon. Geo. H. J. Malcolm.

State of parties in Legislative Assembly (1920) : Liberal (Government), 21 ; Conservatives, 8 ; Labour, 11 ; Farmer Independents, 15.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Province is 251,832 square miles, of which 231,926 sq. miles are land area and 19,906 sq. miles water. In 1912 its boundaries were extended to the shores of Hudson's Bay. (See map STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK, 1912.) The population in 1911 was 461,630 and in 1916, 553,860. In 1920, Dominion Government estimate, 620,000. In 1901 the population was 255,211, thus showing an increase by 1916 of 117 per cent. The rural population in 1916 was 312,846 (184,775 in 1901). The number of houses in 1916 was 104,656 (49,784 in 1901); the number of families in 1916 was 117,532, (51,056 in 1901). Population of the principal cities (1919) :—Winnipeg (capital), 186,000 (Greater Winnipeg, 276,000 ; Brandon, 15,225 ; Portage la Prairie, 5,892 ; St. Boniface, 11,021.

**Instruction.**—Education is locally controlled, as in all the provinces and is supported by local taxation and Government grants. Winnipeg has an Agricultural College (opened 1906) with 460 long course and 662 short course students in 1919–20. The University of Manitoba, founded in 1877 in Winnipeg, has (in 1919) 1,239 students in all courses. There are (1919) 3,097 teachers and 109,923 pupils in the 3,089 public schools. Total expenditure on education in 1919, 6,618,739 dollars.

**Finance.—Revenue and expenditure for six years :—**

Year.	Revenue.	Expenditure.	Year.	Revenue.	Expenditure.
	Dollars.	Dollars.		Dollars.	Dollars.
1913	5,788,070	5,314,849	1917	6,692,985	6,860,353
1915	5,524,911	5,698,059	1918	6,723,013	7,807,727
1916	5,897,807	6,147,780	1919	8,986,076	8,544,790

**Production and Industry.**—Manitoba is essentially fitted for agriculture, more particularly for grain production. The total area under field crops in 1919 was 6,344,318 acres. Field crops 1920, 6,020,000 acres, 134 million dollars. In 1920 2,984,000 acres produced 48,191,000 bushels of wheat; 1,873,000 acres produced 57,657,000 bushels of oats; 839,000 acres produced 17,520,000 bushels of barley; 146,000 acres produced 1,158,000 bushels of flax; 37,000 acres produced 3,410,000 tons of potatoes; 149,000 acres produced 2,319,000 bushels of rye; 209,000 acres produced 312,000 tons of hay and clover. There were 379,000 horses in the Province in 1919, 167,000 sheep, 262,000 pigs, 782,000 cattle, and 2,731,000 poultry. Increase in value of live stock in 1919, 27,000,000 dollars.

Total value of minerals, 1919, 2,868,000 dollars, largely building material and copper. The Province has proved gold and copper deposits of vast extent which are being developed. Value of fisheries (1919) 1,008,000 dollars. Value of lumber cut in 1918, 1,240,000 dollars.

Production of creamery butter 1919, 8,256,711 lb., value 4,458,623 dollars; dairy butter, 10,804,225 lb., value 4,753,000 dollars; cheese, 680,000 lb., value 180,000 dollars. Total value of dairy products, 1919, 16,800,000 dollars.

Statistics of manufactures for 1918: 1,444 industrial establishments with a capital of 105,983,000 dollars; employing 22,808 wage-earners; wages and salaries, 23,031,000 dollars; cost of materials used, 92,600,000 dollars; and value of products, 145,030,000 dollars.

**Communications.**—In the year 1920, the Province had 4,463 miles of railway as compared with 3,074 miles in 1907. There were 195,226 miles of telephone wire.

**Books of Reference.**

- Reports of the various Government Departments.  
 Bulletin VIII., Fifth Census of Canada (Agriculture of Manitoba).  
 Bean (H. J.), and Brown (A. G.), The Prairie Provinces of Canada. London, 1914.  
 Bryce (G.), Manitoba: Its Infancy, Growth, and Present Position. London, 1882.  
 Campbell, (J. A.), Northern Manitoba. Manitoba, 1917.  
 Manitoba Public Service Bulletin (monthly).  
 See also under Canada.

**NEW BRUNSWICK.**

**Constitution and Government.**—New Brunswick was discovered by Jacques Cartier in 1534. It was acquired by the English under the Treaty of Utrecht in 1713, and was settled by the English as early as 1761. In 1784 it was separated from Nova Scotia. The Government is at present vested in a Lieutenant-Governor and a Legislative Assembly of 48 members elected for five years. Franchise—any male or female British subject of full age, after six months' residence. Last election, October, 1920:—Liberals 24, Conservatives 13, Farmers 9, Labour 2.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—Hon. W. Pugsley.

The members of the Ministry are as follows (April 1917):—

*Premier and President of Council.*—Hon. W. E. Foster.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. J. P. Byrne.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. P. J. Veniot.

*Minister of Health.*—Hon. Dr. W. F. Roberts.

*Provincial Secretary and Treasurer.*—Hon. J. E. Hetherington.

*Minister of Lands and Mines.*—Hon. C. W. Robinson.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. D. W. Mersereau.

*Ministers without Portfolio.*—Hon. J. E. Michaud, Hon. C. W. Magee.

*Agent-General in London*—Vacant, 37, Southampton Street, W.C. 2.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Province is 27,935 square miles, of which 27,911 square miles are land area. There are  $7\frac{3}{4}$  million acres of Crown lands, principally lumber lands. The population in 1911 numbered 351,889 (179,867 males and 172,022 females), which is 12.61 per square mile. In 1901 the population was 331,120, showing an increase by 1911 of 6.27 per cent. The rural population in 1911 was 252,342 (253,835 in 1901); the number of houses in 1911, 60,930 (58,226 in 1901); the number of families in 1911, 67,093 (62,695 in 1901). Population of the principal cities:—St. John, 61,380; Moncton, 14,000; Fredericton (capital), 8,000.

**Instruction.**—Education is free and undenominational. The University of New Brunswick, at Fredericton, founded in 1800, has (1919) 250 students. There were (1919) 71,000 pupils and 2,107 teachers in the 1,959 public schools. Total expenditure on education in 1918, 1,530,256 dollars.

**Finance.**—The finance for four years is shown as follows:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1916	1,580,419	1,568,342	1918	2,357,909	2,399,062
1917	1,572,813	2,166,905	1919	2,168,822	2,496,508

Bonded debt, October 31, 1919, 18,585,000 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—New Brunswick is productive in agriculture, manufacture, and mining. The total area under field crops in 1920 was 1,253,834 acres. Value produced, 1920, 46 million dollars. In 1920 the acreage of spring wheat was 29,000 and the yield 464,000 bushels; oat 309,000 acres, 9,118,000 bushels; barley, 8,200 acres, 194,000 bushels; buckwheat, 66,000 acres, 1,510,000 bushels; potatoes, 78,000 acres, 15,570,000 bushels; turnips, &c., 20,000 acres, 7,071,000 bushels; hay and clover 726,000 acres, 872,000 tons. The number of cattle in the Province (1919) was 365,000; of horses, 78,000; of sheep, 213,000; of pigs, 105,000; poultry, 797,000; total value of live stock (1919), 27,430,000 dollars. In 1919, 916,000 lbs. of butter were produced, valued at 505,000 dollars, and 1,256,000 lbs. of cheese, valued at 348,000 dollars.

The capital invested in the fishing industry is estimated (1916-17) 4,488,000 dollars; men employed on the fleets and inland waters, 1915-



16,700; employees in canneries, freezers, and fish houses, 6,700. The total value of fisheries in 1915-16 was 4,737,145 dollars, and in 1916-17, 5,657,000 dollars.

The Government owns over 10,000 square miles of forests. The production of lumber in 1917-18 from Crown lands and granted lands was 700,000,000 feet board measure. The total value was 20,000,000 dollars. Spruce is the principal wood.

The Province is rich in minerals. Iron, gypsum, coal, building stone, antimony, copper, manganese are found, but the only active mining in the year 1920 was in coal and gypsum. Natural gas, with a small quantity of oil, are produced near Moncton. Coal output, 1919, 156,000 long tons.

In 1918 there were 1,363 industrial establishments, with a capital of 74,156,000 dollars, employing 19,642 wage-earners; salaries and wages, 14,156,000 dollars; cost of materials, 34,450,000 dollars; value of products, 66,855,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—The domestic and foreign exports of the Province in 1916-17 amounted to 206,174,000 dollars; the imports for consumption to 19,994,000 dollars.

The Province had 1,959 miles of railway in 1917, as compared with 1,503 miles in 1907. In 1917 there were 31,149 miles of telephone wire.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of various Government Departments.  
Bulletin V. Fifth Census of Canada (Agriculture).  
See also under Canada.

## NOVA SCOTIA.

**Constitution and Government.**—The first settlement was made by the French at the end of the sixteenth century, and the province was called Acadia until finally ceded to the British by the Treaty of Utrecht in 1713. The Constitution of the Dominion of Canada and of each separate Province thereof is contained in the "British North America Act," commonly called the "Act of Confederation." This Act passed the Imperial Parliament in 1867 and came into force on July 1st of that year. Under this Act the Legislature of Nova Scotia, along with that of each of the other Provinces, may exclusively make laws in relation to local matters; and more especially in regard to direct taxation within the Province in order to raise a revenue for provincial purposes, and the administration of justice in the Province, including the constitution, maintenance and organisation of provincial courts both of civil and of criminal jurisdiction, and including procedure of civil matters in those courts.

The Legislature of Nova Scotia consists of a Lieutenant-Governor, appointed and paid by the Federal Government and holding office for five years; a Legislative Council appointed by the Crown, and holding office for life; and a House of Assembly, chosen by popular vote every five years. The Legislative Council consists of 21 members; the House of Assembly of 43. The members of both Houses receive a sessional indemnity of 700 dollars.

The franchise and eligibility to the Legislature are granted to all persons, whether male or female, and including married women, if of full age (21 years), if a British subject, and a resident for one year in the place where the person votes, and if not by law otherwise disqualified, or in receipt of aid as a pauper.

House of Assembly (1920), state of parties:—Liberals, 20; Farmers, 8;



1917-18.

**Religion.**—The denominations according to the Census of 1911 were Roman Catholics, 144,991; Presbyterians, 109,560; Baptists, 83,861; Anglicans, 75,313; Methodists, 57,606; and Congregationalists, 2,690.

There are also various other sects with small numbers of adherents.

**Instruction.**—Education in Nova Scotia is free, compulsory, and undenominational. Besides the elementary schools, high schools and academies there are in Halifax a Maritime Provinces school for the blind and one for the deaf. A large Provincial Agricultural College is established at Truro.

also a Normal School for the training of teachers. The Provincial Technical College grants degrees in civil, mining, chemical and electrical engineering. Besides this central institution there are working under it coal mining schools near all the collieries, and engineering and technical schools of various kinds in the industrial centres.

The total expenditure on education in 1919 was 2,097,593 dollars. The Province has (1919) 4 universities ; 2,812 schools, with 3,000 teachers and 107,000 pupils ; there are 2,600 pupils in the technical schools.

**Pensions, &c.**—A pension scheme is in operation whereby teachers under certain conditions receive an annuity. Miners receive pay in case of accident in pursuit of their calling, and in the event of death a grant is made to the widow and children. A fund is provided to meet the demands, the Government and the employers paying each half as much as the men.

**Justice and Crime.**—Justice in Nova Scotia is administered by the following courts : Courts for the collection of small debts ; county courts ; inferior courts in criminal cases ; courts of superior jurisdiction ; divorce court, probate courts. The supreme court of appeal is composed of a chief justice and six judges. There are also Courts for the revision of assessment rolls and voters lists, and a Court for juvenile delinquents.

In 1918, 2,300 persons were imprisoned for various crimes and misdemeanours. In 1919, 283 children were brought before the court for juvenile delinquents. Of these 61 were sent to institutions ; 156 were paroled ; 43 fined ; 23 were dismissed.

**Finance.**—In Nova Scotia there is no general direct Government taxation. The revenue is raised from the Dominion subsidy ; royalty on coal and other minerals raised ; succession duty ; special taxes on banks, incorporated companies, automobiles and theatres, marriage licences, and statutory fees.

Revenue, expenditure, and debt for five years :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Debt
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1914	1,885,457	2,098,893	12,615,686
1916	2,165,833	2,182,134	13,497,894
1917	2,118,618	2,318,911	13,910,236
1918	2,332,632	2,552,597	14,527,798
1919	3,280,313	3,250,806	15,342,055

To counterbalance the public debt the Province had (1919) realisable assets to the value of 7,062,695 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Nova Scotia is largely an agricultural Province. Fruit-growing is specially profitable, and apples are the most important fruit grown ; in 1920 the output was nearly 2,000,000 barrels. The potatoes produced are higher in quality than any others raised in Canada. Nova Scotia is admirably adapted for dairying. The value of the livestock products in 1919 was more than 9,500,000 dollars. There were (1920) 398,000 cattle in the Province. Owing to the cool, moist climate fodder may be raised easily, and the pastures are excellent. There were 264,000 sheep. The annual clip is over 1,000,000 lbs. Pigs numbered 64,000 and horses 68,000 in 1920.

The total area under cultivation in 1920 was 920,000 acres, and the value produced, 47,847,000 dollars. The principal crops are hay and clover, with



ONTARIO.

**Constitution and Government.**—From 1791 to 1867 Ontario was called Upper Canada. The Provincial Government is administered by a Lieutenant-Governor, a cabinet, and one chamber with 111 members. The latter are elected for four years by a general franchise. Women have the vote and can be elected to the chamber.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—His Honour Lionel Herbert Clark.

The members of the Ministry are as follows :—

*Premier and President of Council.*—Hon. E. O. Drury.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. W. E. Raney, K.C.

*Provincial Treasurer.*—Hon. Peter Smith.

*Secretary and Registrar.*—Hon. H. C. Nixon.

*Minister of Education.*—Hon. R. H. Grant.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. Manning Doherty.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. H. C. Biggs.

*Minister of Lands and Forests.*—Hon. Beniah Bowman.

*Minister of Mines.*—Hon. Henry Mills.

*Minister of Labor and Health.*—Hon. W. R. Rollo.

*Minister without Portfolio.*—Hon. Lieut.-Col. D. Carmichael.

*Agent-General in London.*—Dr. G. O. Creelman, 163, Strand, W.C. 2.

The state of the parties in the Provincial Legislature in November, 1919:—United Farmers, 44; Liberals, 28; Conservatives, 25; Labour, 12; Independents, 2.

**Area and Population.**—The greatest extent of the Province from east to west is 1,000 miles and from north to south 1,075 miles. The area of the Province is 407,262 square miles, of which 365,880 sq. miles are land area and 41,382 water area. The Province is more than three times the area of the United Kingdom and nearly double the size of France or Germany. It is roughly divided into two sections by a line running westwardly from Mattawa on the Ottawa River to Georgian Bay—southern (or old) Ontario, the older settled portion, with an area of about 77,000 square miles, and northern (or new) Ontario, with an area of about 330,000 square miles, of which 146,400 square miles, the district of Patricia, was added in 1912. The population in 1911 was 2,528,274 (1,299,200 males and 1,223,984 females), which is 9.67 to the square mile. In 1901 it was 2,182,947, making an increase by 1911 of 15.59 per cent. At the end of 1918 it was estimated at 2,799,000. The rural population in 1911 was 1,194,785 (1,246,969 in 1901); the number of houses in 1911 was 528,803 (445,310 in 1901); the number of families 544,801 (455,264 in 1901). The Indian population of the Province in 1911 was 23,044. Population of the principal cities (1919):—Toronto (capital), 499,278; Ottawa, 107,732; Hamilton, 108,143; London, 59,100.

**Instruction.**—There is a complete State system of elementary and secondary schools, which is supported generously by State grants, and also by local taxation. There is one State University—the University of Toronto, founded in 1827. The other Universities are Queen's at Kingston, Western at London, and Ottawa in Ottawa, and are private foundations. There were in 1917 6,651 elementary schools and 299 secondary schools, attended by 564,992 pupils. There are 14,054 certificated teachers engaged in these ele-



The mineral production in 1919 included gold, 505,964 ozs., valued at 10,451,709 dollars; silver, 11,863,252 ozs., 12,904,312 dollars; nickel in matte, 22,035 short tons; copper in matte, 12,099 short tons; iron ore exported, 5,953 short tons, 48,341 dollars; total iron ore shipments, 195,919 short tons; pig iron (from Ontario ore only), 46,769 short tons, 1,200,793 dollars; total pig iron produced, 623,586 short tons, 16,010,537 dollars; Portland cement, 2,022,575 barrels, 3,659,720 dollars; crude petroleum, 7,703,515 imperial gallons, 632,789 dollars; natural gas, 11,085,819 million cub. ft., 2,583,324 dollars; salt, 148,112 short tons, 1,395,368 dollars. Total value of minerals in 1918, 80,308,972 dollars; in 1919, 58,883,916 dollars. Producing mines, quarries, smelters and refineries employed 17,228 men, whose wages amounted to 20,478,835 dollars.

Value of fisheries (1916-17) 2,659,000 dollars. Men employed numbered about 4,100. The catch in 1917 was 35 million lb.

Total area of forests 102,000 square miles; chief timber is spruce, pine and poplar.

In 1918 Ontario had 15,337 industrial establishments, with a capital of 1,442,221,000 dollars, employing 320,808 wage-earners; wages and salaries, 302,399,000 dollars; cost of materials, 905,153,000 dollars; value of products, 1,640,772,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—In 1916-17 the exports amounted to 481,982,000 dollars, and the imports for consumption to 449,607,000 dollars. In 1917 there were 11,049 miles of railway in Ontario, as compared with 7,368 in 1907. The construction is contemplated, beginning in 1919, of a modern stone highway from Ottawa west to the St. Clair river. There were (1917) 646,584 miles of telephone wires.

### Books of Reference.

Ontario Hand Book, issued by Colonization Branch, Ontario Dept. of Agriculture.  
Reports of various Government Departments.  
Bulletin VII. Fifth Census of Canada (Agriculture of Ontario).  
See also under Canada.

### PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

**Constitution and Government.**—Prince Edward Island was taken into the Confederation on July 1, 1873. From 1534 to 1798 it was known as Isle St. Jean. The Provincial Government is administered by a Lieutenant-Governor and a Legislative Assembly of 30 members, who are elected for 4 years, half by real property holders and the remainder by universal male and female suffrage. Women can also be elected to the Assembly. State of Parties in 1919 (elected July, 1919):—Conservatives, 4; Liberals, 26.

**Lieutenant-Governor.**—Hon. Murdock McKinnon.

The members of the Ministry are as follows:—

**Premier.**—Hon. John H. Bell, K.C.

**Attorney-General.**—Hon. J. J. Johnston, K.C.

**Provincial Secretary-Treasurer and Commissioner for Agriculture.**—Hon. W. M. Lea.

**Commissioner of Public Works.**—Hon. Cyrus W. Crosby.

**Ministers without Portfolio.**—Hon. Benj. Gallant; Hon. George E. Hughes; Hon. David Macdonald; Hon. Fred. J. Nash; Hon. Robert Cox.

ND

est in th  
separate  
umberlan  
populati  
sq. mi.  
per cen  
number  
res 18,4  
rlotteto

nce at t  
;—Rom  
ist, 5,37  
s and t  
is Colle  
n Catho  
lic edu

1911

Doll  
506,8  
720,

89 doll  
,347 ac  
rest cov  
luction  
bush  
0 bush  
kc., 9,  
000 to  
of ho  
; poul  
There  
estima

, of w  
lue of  
the for  
ster fi  
ured f  
ster s  
and 5  
at 100  
xperin

capita  
s, 777  
5,698

**Commerce and Communications.**—The trade of Prince Edward Island is chiefly with the other provinces of Canada and this inter-provincial trade does not appear in the trade statistics. In 1919-20 the exports to other countries amounted to 369,723 dollars; the imports entered for consumption to 917,857 dollars. In 1920 the province had 279 miles of railway as compared with 267 in 1907. Terminal stations have been constructed at Cape Traverse, Prince Edward Island, and Cape Tormentine, New Brunswick, and a car ferry steamer of great power is in operation, connecting the Government Railway in Prince Edward Island with the Intercolonial Railway on the mainland. During 1919 by means of a third rail, the line from Charlottetown to Borden and Summerside was widened to the gauge of the continental standard. Daily steamship communication with the mainland was successfully maintained for the first time during the winter of 1917-18, and has since continued without interruption. In 1920 there were 3,273 miles of telephone wires, 200 urban and 3,073 rural.

### Books of Reference.

- Reports of various Government Departments.  
 Bulletin III. Fifth Census of Canada (Agriculture).  
 Handbook on Prince Edward Island. Issued by the Department of the Interior, Ottawa.  
 Campbell (D.), History of Prince Edward Island.  
 Crosskill (W. H.), Handbook of Prince Edward Island.  
 Pollard (J. B.), Historical Sketch of Prince Edward Island.  
 Sutherland (G.), Geography, Natural and Civil History of Prince Edward Island.  
 See also under Canada.

## QUEBEC.

**Constitution and Government.**—Quebec was formerly known as New France or Canada from 1608 to 1763; as the Province of Quebec from 1763 to 1790; as Lower Canada from 1791 to 1840; as Canada East from 1841 to 1867; and when, by the union of the four original provinces, the Confederation of the Dominion of Canada was formed, it again became known as the Province of Quebec.

The Provincial Government is in the hands of a Lieutenant-Governor and a responsible Ministry, assisted by a Legislative Council of 24 members, appointed for life, and a Legislative Assembly of 81 members elected for 5 years. Quebec is the only Canadian Province in which women are not enfranchised or eligible for election to the Legislature. Last election, June, 1919:—Liberals 72, Conservatives 7, Labour 2.

**Lieutenant-Governor.**—Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Fitzpatrick, P.C., G.C.M.G. (appointed October 23, 1918).

The members of the Ministry (January, 1921) are as follows:—

**Premier and Attorney-General.**—Hon. L. A. Taschereau.

**Minister of Lands and Forests.**—Hon. H. Mercier.

**Provincial Treasurer.**—Hon. Walter G. Mitchell.

**Provincial Secretary.**—Hon. Athanase David.

**Minister of Agriculture.**—Hon. J. E. Caron.

**Minister of Colonisation, Mines and Fisheries.**—Hon. J. E. Perreault.

**Minister of Public Works and Labour.**—Hon. A. Galipeau.

**Minister of Roads.**—Hon. J. A. Tessier.

**Ministers without Portfolio.**—Hon. N. Pérodeau, Hon. N. Seguin, Hon. John C. Kaine, and Hon. J. L. Perron.

**Agent-General in London.**—Hon. Lt.-Col. P. Pelletier, 38, Kingsway, W.C.

**Area and Population.**—The area of Quebec is 706,834 sq. miles, of which 690,865 square miles are land area and 15,969 square miles water area. The population in 1911 (covering the area of Quebec prior to 1912, namely, 351,873 square miles, Ungava having been annexed in 1912), num-



bered 2,003,232 (1,011,502 males and 991,730 females), being 5.69 to the sq. mile. Of this population 316,103 were of British and 1,605,339 of French origin. In 1901 the population was 1,648,898, showing an increase by 1911 of 21.45 per cent. The rural population in 1911 was 1,032,618 (992,667 in 1901); the number of houses, 339,579 (291,427 in 1901); the number of families, 370,938 (307,304 in 1901). In 1917 the population was 2,380,042 (1,145,646 rural and 1,234,396 urban). Population of the principal cities (1917):—Montreal, 700,000; Quebec (capital) 103,000; Maisonneuve, 37,200; Hull, 25,400; Verdun, 23,000; Three Rivers, 21,000.

**Instruction.**—The province has three Universities, McGill (Montreal, Protestant) founded in 1841, with 898 students in 1916-17; Lennoxville, also Protestant, founded in 1845, with 50 students in 1916-17; and Laval (Quebec and Montreal), founded in 1852, the centre of higher education for the Catholic population of the province, with 378 students in Quebec in 1916-17, and 1,974 in Montreal. Quebec had, 1916-17, 6,008 elementary schools and 2,135 other schools and colleges, with 490,718 pupils and 17,284 teachers. All the schools are sectarian, *i.e.*, are either Catholic or Protestant. The total expenditure on education was 12,415,907 dollars in 1915-16.

**Finance.**—The ordinary revenue and expenditure for 6 years:—

Years ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure	Years ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1913	8,382,737	7,612,161	1917	10,441,114	9,847,173
1915	9,597,926	8,830,257	1918	13,806,391	11,423,498
1916	9,617,963	9,278,688	1919	12,666,952	12,272,675

The total public debt at June 30, 1919, was 37,716,286 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—The area under field crops in 1920 was 7,906,000 acres. Value produced, 1920, 330,000,000 dollars. In 1920 the following were the principal crops of the province:—spring wheat, 222,000 acres, 3,775,000 bushels; barley, 194,000 acres, 4,910,000 bushels; oats, 2,006,000 acres, 66,729,000 bushels; rye, 28,000 acres, 534,000 bushels; peas, 61,000 acres, 1,035,000 bushels; beans, 36,000 acres, 645,000 bushels; flax, 16,000 acres, 184,000 bushels; turnips, mangolds, &c., 84,000 acres, 27,530,000 bushels; buckwheat, 152,000 acres, 3,908,000 bushels; mixed grains, 143,000 acres, 4,195,000 bushels; potatoes, 311,000 acres, 57,633,000 bushels; hay and clover, 4,290,000 acres, 5,363,000 tons. The area planted with tobacco for 1920 is estimated at 33,000 acres, and the yield, 26,400,000 lbs. valued at 6,600,000 dollars. In 1918 there were estimated to be 24,000 pear trees; 406,000 cherry-trees; 1,420,000 apple-trees; and 283,000 plum-trees. Live stock, July, 1919:—Milch cows, 1,056,000; other cattle, 1,213,000; sheep, 1,007,000; pigs, 935,000; horses on farms, 464,000; poultry, 3,809,000. The cattle are the famous French-Canadian cattle, resembling Jerseys and Guernseys, introduced into Canada about 1620. In 1918 there were 1,970 cheese, butter, and condensed milk factories. Output of creamery butter 1919, 35,410,000 lb., valued at 19,567,000 dollars; cheese, 59,171,000 lb. valued at 15,474,000 dollars. Maple products 1919:—Sugar, 12,354,000 lb. syrup, 1,470,000 gallons; total value of products estimated at 6,397,000 dollars.

There are about 130,000,000 acres of forests. There is a total of 174,950 sq. miles of forest reserves. Quebec leads the Canadian Provinces in pulpwood production, having more than half of the Canadian total. In 1919 about 800,000 tons of pulp and 450,000 tons of paper were produced valued at 65,000,000 dollars.

The total value of the fisheries in 1916-17 was 2,991,624 dollars. Principal fish : cod (1,066,002 dollars) ; mackerel (235,586 dollars) ; lobsters (143,770 dollars) ; salmon (93,776 dollars) ; herring (249,453 dollars).

The value of the mineral production of the province for two years was as follows :—1918, 18,708,000 dollars ; 1919, 20,814,000 dollars. The mineral produce in 1919 included : asbestos (135,861 tons, 10,932,289 dollars) ; gold, (1,446 oz., 29,420 dollars) ; asbestic (23,827 tons, 63,011 dollars) ; silver (127,223 oz., 141,373 dollars) ; feldspar and kaolin (1,684 tons, 25,400 dollars) ; chromite (8,184 tons, 228,381 dollars) ; magnesite (9,940 tons, 28,3719 dollars) ; molybdenum (83,002 lb., 69,203 dollars) ; copper, and sulphur ore (53,965 tons, 447,623 dollars) ; brick (94,812 thousands, 1,179,624 dollars) ; cement (2,259,152 barrels, 4,337,572 dollars) ; granite (334,692 dollars) ; limestone (708,172 tons, 916,776 dollars) ; sand (192,489 dollars) ; mica (3,853,265 lb., 224,988 dollars) ; zinc and lead (5,318 tons, 108,138 dollars) ; mineral waters (12,608 dollars) ; slate (squares 1,632, value 10,853 dollars) ; lime (2,124,898 bushels, 521,081 dollars) ; tiles, pottery, &c. (412,367 dollars).

In 1918 there were 10,524 industrial establishments in the province, with a capital of 837,082,000 dollars ; employees, 208,000 ; salaries and wages, 169,862,000 dollars ; cost of materials, 460,988,000 dollars ; value of products, 890,420,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—Total imports for consumption in 1916-17 amounted to 270,024,440 dollars ; total exports to 551,111,934 dollars.

Quebec had 4,734 miles of railway (excluding 280 miles of electric railways) in 1917, as compared with 3,576 in 1907 ; 24,375 miles of telegraph wire ; and 311,910 miles of telephone wire, 252,118 miles being urban and 59,792 miles rural.

It is estimated that there are 45,000 miles of road in the Province, of which 34,624 are under municipal control ; 2,294 are macadamized and 1,461 gravelled.

In 1918 there were 820 banks and branches in the Province.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of various Government Departments.  
Bulletin VI, Fifth Census of Canada (Agriculture of Quebec).  
Statistical Year Book. Annual. Quebec.  
Parker (Sir G.) and Bryson (C. G.), Old Quebec. London, 1908.  
Willson (B.), Quebec : The Laurentian Province, 1913.  
See also under Canada.

### SASKATCHEWAN.

**Constitution and Government.**—The province receives its name from the Saskatchewan river which flows across its northern part, empties itself by way of Cedar Lake into Lake Winnipeg, and thence flows to Hudson Bay. It comprises the old territorial districts of Assiniboia East, Assiniboia West (part), Saskatchewan, and the eastern portion of Athabaska. Saskatchewan was made a province on September 1, 1905, before which it was part of the North-West Territories. The Provincial Government is vested in a Lieutenant-Governor and a Legislative Assembly of 62 members, elected for 5 years. Women were given the franchise in 1916, and are also eligible for election to the Legislature. State of parties (1917):—Liberals, 51 ; Conservatives, 7 ; Non-Partisan, 1 ; also 3 members elected by soldiers overseas.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—His Honour H. W. *Newlands* (appointed 1921).

The members of the Ministry are as follows :—

*Premier, Minister of Railways, and Minister of Education.*—Hon. W. M. *Martin*.

*Attorney General.*—Hon. W. F. A. *Turgeon*.

*Minister of Highways.*—Hon. S. J. *Latta*.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Hon. A. P. *McNab*.

*Minister of Agriculture and Provincial Treasurer.*—Hon. C. A. *Dunning*.

*Minister of Telephones and Provincial Secretary.*—

*Minister of Municipal Affairs.*—Hon. George *Langley*.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the province is 251,700 sq. miles, of which 243,382 sq. miles are land area and 8,318 sq. miles water area. The population in 1911 numbered 492,432 (291,730 males and 200,702 females), or 0.58 to the square mile. In 1901 the population was 91,279, showing an increase by 1911 of 439.48 per cent. The population in 1916 was 647,835 (rural, 471,673; urban, 176,162). Population of principal cities (1916): Regina (capital), 26,105; Moosejaw, 16,889; Saskatoon, 21,054; Prince Albert, 10,000; North Battleford, 5,000; Swift Current, 5,000; Weyburn, 5,000.

**Instruction.**—The province has one University, the University of Saskatchewan, established April 3, 1907. The right to legislate on matters relating to education is left to the province. In 1915 there were 119,000 pupils in the elementary, and 3,600 in the high schools.

**Finance.**—Revenue and expenditure for 4 years :—

	Revenue Dollars	Expenditure Dollars		Revenue Dollars	Expenditure Dollars
1913 .	4,668,753	4,656,800	1915 .	4,687,933	5,060,234
1914 .	5,866,220	5,396,380	1916 .	5,631,910	5,529,610

The capital expenditure on public works and on the buildings of the University of Saskatchewan amounted to the end of 1915-16 to 8,901,354 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Total area under field crops in 1920 was 17,348,000 acres. Value produced, 1920, 271,000,000 dollars. The yield and acreage of the principal crops, in 1920, were as follows :—Wheat, 10,061,000 acres, 113,135,000 bushels; oats, 5,107,000 acres, 141,549,000 bushels; barley, 519,000 acres, 10,502,000 bushels; flax, 1,141,000 acres, 5,705,000 bushels; potatoes, 54,000 acres, 6,861,000 bushels; hay and clover, 235,000 acres, 328,000 tons. There were (1919) 1,078,000 horses in the province, 374,000 milch cows, 1,005,000 other cattle, 147,000 sheep, 432,000 pigs; poultry, 8,516,000. Output of creamery butter: 1918, 5,009,000 lb., valued at 2,221,000 dollars.

Total value of minerals, 1918, 895,000 dollars, mainly coal.

The total value of the fisheries in 1916-17 was 232,000 dollars.

In 1918 Saskatchewan had 1,422 industrial establishments, with a capital of 39,476,000 dollars, employing 8,188 men; salaries and wages, 8,496,000 dollars; cost of materials, 30,452,000 dollars; value of products, 50,097,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—Total exports in 1917-18 amounted to 17,924,000 dollars; total imports to 16,753,000 dollars. There were (1917) 6,124 miles of steam railway in operation in the province, and 186,115 miles of telephone wire.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of various Government Departments.

'The Public Service Monthly.' Regina.

Bulletin IX, Fifth Census of Canada. (Agriculture of Saskatchewan.)

Bulletins of the Department of Agriculture. Regina.

Black (Dr.), History of Saskatchewan. Regina, 1913.

Boam (H. J.), and Brown (A. G.). The Prairie Provinces of Canada. London, 1914.

Gilbert (Louis), La Saskatchewan. Paris, 1914.

Short, Adam and Doughty, Canada and its Provinces. 22 vols. Toronto, 1913.

See also under Canada.

### YUKON.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Yukon Territory was constituted a separate political unit in 1898. It is governed by a Gold Commissioner and a Legislative Council of 3 elected members. (Prior to 1920 there were 10 elected members.) Legislative Council (February, 1920):—Conservative, 1; Liberals, 2.

*Gold Commissioner.*<sup>1</sup>—Geo. P. MacKenzie.

*Territorial Secretary.*—J. A. M. H. Maltby.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Territory is 207,076 sq. miles, of which 206,427 sq. miles are land area and 649 sq. miles water area. The population in 1911 was 8,512 (6,508 males and 2,004 females). In 1901 it was 27,219, which is a decrease by 1911 of 68.73 per cent. The rural population in 1911 was 4,647 (18,077 in 1901); the number of houses 4,204 (6,546 in 1901); the number of families 4,237 (7,013 in 1901). Population of the principal cities (1911):—Dawson (capital), 3,013; White Horse, 727.

**Instruction.**—The Territory had (1919) 3 public schools, and 1 Roman Catholic school; 11 teachers and about 300 pupils.

**Finance.**—The revenue and expenditure for 6 years:—

Year ending March 31	Revenue	Expenditure	Year ending March 31	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1914	373,626	372,119	1918	278,136	281,624
1916	301,203	326,766	1919	164,367	169,445
1917	299,921	283,914	1920	180,979	186,391

**Production and Industry.**—Mining is the principal occupation of the people. Coal, copper, silver, gold are the chief minerals. The total value of gold mined from 1885 to 1918 is 198,000,000 dollars; the output in the year ended March 31, 1920 was 1,660,048 dollars. Total mineral production, 1917, 4,380,000 dollars; 1918, 2,248,000 dollars.

The principal forest trees are white and black spruce, balsam, poplar and birch.

The country abounds with big game, such as the moose, caribou, mountain sheep, bears, and fur-bearing animals. Total value of fisheries (1916-17) 60,210 dollars.

In 1918 there were 15 industrial establishments, with a capital of 3,639,000 dollars, employing 61 wage earners; salaries and wages, 105,000 dollars; cost of materials, 22,000 dollars; value of products, 261,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—Total exports in 1917-18 amounted to 2,857,000 dollars; total imports to 529,000 dollars. There were 102

<sup>1</sup> The office of 'Commissioner' has been abolished.

miles of railway in 1917, as compared with 91 miles in 1907, and 99 miles of telephone wire

### Books of Reference.

The Yukon Act, 1919 (Consolidated).

Yukon Official Gazette.

History and Resources of Yukon Territory.

*Cameron* (Charlotte), *A Cheechako in Alaska and Yukon*, London, 1920.

*Deane* (R. Burton), *Mounted Police Life in Canada*, London, 1916.

*Ogilvie* (W.), *Early Days on the Yukon*, London, 1913.

*Sheldon* (C.), *The Wilderness of the Upper Yukon*, London, 1911.

*Stewart* (E.), *Down the Mackenzie and up the Yukon in 1906*, London, 1913.

*Stuck* (H.), *Voyages on the Yukon and its tributaries*, London, 1919.

See also under Canada.

### NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES.

**Constitution and Government.**—The North-West Territories comprise the Territories formerly known as Rupert's Land, and the North-Western Territories, except such portions thereof as form the Provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan, and Alberta, and the Yukon Territory. The North-West Territories as now constituted have been divided into three Provisional Districts, namely, Mackenzie, Keewatin, and Franklin, this division coming into effect on January 1, 1920.

The Government is carried on under the direction of the Commissioner of the North-West Territories, who is also the Deputy Minister of the Interior.

*Commissioner.*—William Wallace Cary, C.M.G.

*Secretary.*—Jos. P. Dunne.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Territories is 1,242,224 sq. miles, of which 1,207,926 sq. miles are land area and 34,298 sq. miles water area. The population in 1911 numbered 18,481 (9,346 males and 9,135 females); the number of houses, 8,738 and the number of families, 4,085.

### Books of Reference.

*McInnes* (W.) and *Wilson* (A. W. G.), *Report on a part of the N.W. Territories of Canada*, Ottawa, 1910.—*Report on the Southern part of the N.W. Territories*, Ottawa, 1909.

### FALKLAND ISLANDS.

**Governor.**—J. Middleton, K.B.E., C.M.G. Salary 1,500*l.* per annum and fees. The government is administered by the Governor, assisted by an Executive Council and a Legislative Council.

Crown colony situated in South Atlantic, 300 miles E. of Magellan Straits. East Falkland, 2,000 square miles; West Falkland, 2,300 square miles; about 100 small islands, 1,200 square miles: total 6,500 square miles; besides South Georgia, 1,000 square miles (estimated). Among other Dependencies are the South Shetlands, the South Orkneys, the Sandwich group, and Graham's Land. Population: census of 1911, 3,275 (2,370 males and 905 females), exclusive of the Whaling Settlement in South Georgia. Estimated population, 1918, including South Georgia, 8,252 (2,270 males and 982 females). Birth-rate (1918) 25·31, death-rate 3·99 per 1,000. Chief town, Stanley, 950 inhabitants (estimated).

Education is compulsory: 1 Government school, with 139 on the roll, in 1918; 1 Roman Catholic school, with 98 on the roll; one school at Darwin,

14 pupils ; Camp teachers, 68 pupils. Total number of children educated in 1918, 319. The Camp schools are taught by 3 travelling schoolmasters in the West Falklands, and 2 in the East Falklands, where there are also 2 teachers in the service of the Falkland Islands Company.

Summary convictions in 1918, 6.

There is a volunteer force.

	1913 (pre-war)	1915	1916	1917	1918
	£	£	£	£	£
Total revenue . . . . .	42,929	43,627	48,554	45,588	46,865
Total expenditure . . . . .	25,238	38,600	25,460	29,687	26,270
Imports . . . . .	239,222	368,272	591,017	1,256,906	939,937
Exports . . . . .	1,460,219	1,576,126	2,058,719	1,870,903	2,054,286

Chief sources of revenue (1918): Customs, 15,014*l.*; rents of Crown lands, 2,892*l.*; interest, 11,242*l.*; Post Office, 1,529*l.*; licences, &c., 2,844*l.*; land sales, 8,891*l.*. Chief branches of expenditure; Post Office, 1,434*l.*; public works, 2,254*l.* and 971*l.* extraordinary; Colonial Engineer, 2,194*l.*; Savings Bank, 2,749*l.*. On December 31, 1918, the assets exceeded the liabilities by 183,201*l.* (assets, 323,766*l.*; liabilities, 140,565*l.*).

Leading exports, 1918: Wool, 294,310*l.*; whale produce, 1,666,599*l.*; Chief imports, 1918: Groceries, &c., timber, coal, wearing apparel, &c., haberdashery, hardware, &c. Imports from United Kingdom (1918), 487,787*l.* exports to United Kingdom 1,891,409*l.*

Chief industry, sheep-farming; about 2,325,000 acres pasturage. Horses 3,244, cattle 7,263, sheep 699,368 in 1918. The whaling industry is carried on successfully, the catch in 1918 being 4,122, and the total value of the products of the industry being 1,491,436*l.*. In South Georgia there were also killed 2,961 seals. In 1918 85 vessels of 87,162 tons entered (83 of 49,136 tons, British).

September 30, 1918, the Savings Bank held a balance of 125,682*l.* belonging to 796 depositors. The number of letters and other postal packages handled by the Post Office during 1918 is estimated at 60,854.

In normal times there are four-weekly communications with Great Britain. Interinsular Mail service is carried on by a steamboat. There is a telephone exchange at Stanley, and a telephone line from Stanley to Darwin, and other settlements. Cable laid August 29, 1915. Communication *via* Monte Video.

*Money, Weights, and Measures.*—Same as in Great Britain. Also in circulation at the end of 1918, 15,000*l.* worth of currency notes of 5*l.*, 1*l.*, and 5*s.*

REFERENCES: Annual Report on the Colony.

Report of Committee on Research and Development in the Dependencies of the Falkland Islands (Cmd. 657). London, 1920.

Darwin (C. R.), Journal of Researches, &c., during a Voyage Round the World. London, 1845.

Murdoch (W. G. B.), From Edinburgh to the Antarctic (1892-93). London, 1894.

Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. IV. American Territories, London, 1914.

Shottsborg (Carl), Geographical Journal. Vol. XX.

## GUIANA, BRITISH.

*Governor.*—Sir Wilfrid Collet, K.C.M.G. (3,000*l.* and 1,000*l.* Contingencies).

*Government Secretary.*—C. Clementi, C.M.G. (1,350*l.*–1,500*l.*)

Includes the settlements of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, named from the three rivers. The Governor is assisted by a Court of Policy of seven official and eight members elected by the registered voters and a Combined Court, containing, in addition to the above, six financial representatives elected by the registered voters. The Combined Court considers the Estimate of Expenditure, raises the Ways and Means to meet it, and this Court alone can levy taxes. Executive and administrative functions are exercised by the Governor and an Executive Council. There are 5,125 registered electors. The law of the Colony, both civil and criminal, is based on the common and statute law of England, except that the English law of personal property applies to both movable and immovable property, with certain exceptions, and the Roman-Dutch legitimatisation *per subsequens matrimonium* is preserved.

Area, 89,430 square miles. Population at census 1911 (excluding aborigines in the unfrequented parts of the colony, who are estimated at about 13,000), 296,000 (males 154,000, females 142,000). Estimated population, December 31, 1919, 305,991 (males, 158,521; females, 147,470). Births (1919) 7,938 (26·0 per 1,000); deaths, 12,377 (40·4 per 1,000). Capital, Georgetown, 53,580. Living on sugar estates (census 1911), 70,922; Immigration Department estimate East Indians (1919), 60,686; in villages and settlements, 125,800, East Indians (1919), 70,068. Of the total, 105,400 were agricultural labourers. Immigrants from India (1919), nil. The s.s. Sutej sailed with 513 males and 227 females during 1919. 224 schools received Government grant (32,053*l.* in 1919); 33,952 pupils; average daily attendance, 17,468. Secondary education is provided for both boys and girls.

Paupers (1917) receiving out-door relief, 1,884.

Revenue and expenditure for 6 years:—

—	1913-14	1914-15	1916 <sup>2</sup>	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . .	608,633	586,598	669,385	736,473	863,625	862,491
Expenditure .	592,532 <sup>1</sup>	622,025 <sup>1</sup>	642,483	733,689	774,481	886,568

<sup>1</sup> Excluding 48,812*l.* in 1913-14, 72,032*l.* in 1914-15, Extraordinary Expenditure on 'Loan Works,' temporarily charged against Revenue, pending the raising of an authorised Loan.

<sup>2</sup> March year changed to calendar year.

Chief items of revenue (1919): customs, 390,106*l.*; Excise and licences, 212,902*l.* Expenditure on general administration, 78,742*l.*; law and justice, 118,760*l.*; charity, 132,497*l.*; education, 45,310*l.*; public works, 152,556*l.*; Post Office, 29,419*l.*; Science and Agriculture, 14,917*l.* Public debt (funded), December 31, 1919, 1,169,094*l.* Post-office savings bank, 33,571 depositors (December 31, 1919), credited with 324,654*l.*

Under cultivation, about 190,000 acres, including (1919) 70,876 acres in sugar canes; 61,044 acres under rice; coconuts, 27,458 acres; coffee, 5,125 acres; cacao, 2,147 acres; Para rubber, 4,042 acres; limes, 1,335 acres. Live stock (1919) estimated at: cattle, 79,097; horses, 890; sheep, 19,367; goats, 10,886; swine, 15,394; donkeys, 6,915. British Guiana is rich in gold. Mining commenced in 1884, and from 1884 to December 31, 1919, the output is valued at 9,356,760*l.*; in the year 1919,



16,216 oz. valued at 59,801*l.* were produced. In the period 1901-2 to 1919 the diamonds won amounted to 174,228 carats, valued at 384,890*l.*; in the year 1919, 16,706½ carats, valued at 95,710*l.* Deposits of manganese ore and mica have been found, and oil is also believed to exist. There are huge deposits of bauxite (the ore of aluminium) which are being geologically examined by the Government. Investigations of the enormous waterpower resources of the Colony are also being carried out.

—	1913 (pre-war)	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports <sup>1</sup> .	1,694,155	2,471,944	3,271,017	3,835,826	3,590,812
Exports <sup>1</sup> .	2,193,120	3,758,066	4,315,939	3,524,798	4,240,832

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie; and transit trade, amounting to 82,725*l.* in 1913, 282,375*l.* in 1916, 365,300*l.* in 1917, 441,607*l.* in 1918., 315,432*l.* in 1919.

Chief imports (1919): Flour, 426,386*l.*; textiles manufactured, 356,771*l.*; tobacco, cigars and cigarettes, 67,930*l.*; machinery, 348,645*l.*; manures, 202,786*l.*; fish, 118,173*l.*; coal, 40,916*l.*; hardware, implements, and tools, 61,069*l.*; oils, 110,696*l.*; beef and pork (pickled or salted), 58,126*l.*; lumber, 72,045*l.*; beer and ale, 13,755*l.*; spirits, 27,246*l.*; boots and shoes, 31,665*l.*; butter, 28,658*l.* Chief domestic exports (1919): Sugar (83,140 tons), 2,475,660*l.*; rum (4,342,769 proof gallons), 491,350*l.*; balata, 205,093*l.*; charcoal, 8,660*l.*; timber, 14,543*l.*; rice (15,551,090 lb.), 198,226*l.*; diamonds (rough), 83,650*l.*

The value of imports and exports is in general determined by declarations, subject to scrutiny. The values are accurate so far as they relate to imports subject to *ad valorem* duty; in other cases they are not so reliable. Quantities are ascertained by the Customs officers. The countries recorded as those of consignment or destination are those disclosed by declarations or shipping documents, and may not be the countries of origin of imports or ultimate destination of exports.

Imports (exclusive of transhipments) from United Kingdom (1919), 1,102,751*l.*; from Canada, 719,775*l.*; from United States, 1,234,834*l.* Exports (exclusive of transhipments), United Kingdom, 1,333,547*l.*; to Canada, 1,635,516*l.*; United States, 142,820*l.*

In 1919, 3,428 vessels, with a total tonnage of 711,518, entered and cleared (in 1917, 4,775 vessels of 682,906 tons), mainly British and Dutch. The registered vessels in 1919 were 17 steamers of 1,358 tons, and 18 sailing vessels of 1,308 tons.

Railways, 97½ miles of various gauges: 4ft. 8½in., 3ft. 6in., and 3 ft. 3½ in.; 450 miles river navigation; 39 miles of canals; 322 miles of good roads. A Government survey party is now engaged (1919) on a topographical and economic survey of the country between the Rupununi, Savannah and the Berbice and Demerara Rivers—a route along which it was contemplated before the war to run a railway. There are 75 post-offices, of which 45 are telegraph offices, 50 money order offices, 51 savings banks, and 9 travelling post offices. There are about 573 miles of post-office telegraphs and cables, and a telephone exchange in Georgetown and New Amsterdam having (1916-17) 1,790 miles of aerial wire, and 5½ miles of cables, with 800 subscribers; 100 miles of land line are also maintained for railway, telephones, and signals.

Accounts are kept in dollars and cents, the dollar being equal to 4*s.* 2*d.* In circulation are British gold, silver and bronze coin. with some silver 'bits,'—fourpenny pieces—local coins. Notes are issued by the Royal Bank of Canada and Colonial Bank in denominations of 5, 20, and 100



dollars, and there are Government currency notes of one and two dollars. The face value of the latter in circulation at 31 December, 1919, was 97,188*l*.

### Books of Reference.

- Blue Book of the Colony, and Colonial Report.* Annual.  
*General Information with regard to the Gold, Diamond and Forest Industries of British Guiana.* Issued by the Government.  
*Anderson (C. W.),* Compendium of General Information relating to British Guiana. Issued by the Government, 1912.  
*Bayley (G. D.),* Handbook of British Guiana. Revised edition. Georgetown, 1912.  
*Beebe (W.), Hartly (G. I.), and Howes (P. G.),* Tropical Wild Life in British Guiana. New York, 1917.  
*British Guiana Handbook,* 1913. Georgetown, 1913.  
*Bronkhorst (H. V. P.),* Descriptive and Historical Geography of British Guiana and West India Islands. Demerara, 1890.  
*Olementi (Mrs. Cecil), M.B.E.,* Through British Guiana. London, 1920.  
*Creakall (L.),* British Guiana: Work among Creoles, Coolies, &c. London, 1898.  
*Harrison (J. B.),* British Guiana and its Resources. London, The West India Committee, 1907.—The Goldfields of British Guiana. London, 1908.  
*Harrison (J. B.) and Stockdale (F. A.),* Rubber and Balata in British Guiana. British Guiana, 1911.  
*Im Thurn (E. F.),* Among the Indians of Guiana. London, 1883.  
*Kirke (H.),* Twenty-five Years in British Guiana. London, 1898.  
*Rodney (J.),* History of British Guiana. Georgetown, 1893.—Handbook of British Guiana. Georgetown.—In the Guiana Forest. London, 1894.—Guiana: British, Dutch, and French. London, 1912.  
*Voeur (Sir G. W. des),* My Colonial Service in British Guiana, St. Lucia, &c. 2 vols. London, 1903.  
*See also under Venezuela.*

## HONDURAS, BRITISH.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—E. Hutson, C.M.G. (2,000*l*.), assisted by an Executive Council of six members, and a Legislative Council consisting of five official and seven unofficial members.

British Honduras is a Crown colony on the Caribbean Sea, south of Yucatan, and 660 miles west from Jamaica, noted for its production of mahogany and logwood. Area, 8,592 square miles. Population at census of April 2, 1911, 40,458 (20,374 males, and 20,084 females). Estimated population, December 31, 1919, 48,586.

The birth-rate per 1,000 (1919) was 33·9, and the death-rate 27·6. Illegitimate births, 42·40 per cent. of births. In 1919 there were 422 marriages. Primary schools (1919), 57; children enrolled, 5,482; average attendance, 3,992; Government grant (expended), 5,332*l*. There are 8 schools with secondary departments, with altogether about 362 pupils. They are under denominational management and none receive aid from Government. The town of Belize is a Centre for the Cambridge Local Examinations. In 1919, 1,427 persons were convicted in police courts, and 106 in the Supreme Court. The police force contains (January 1, 1920) 110 men. Chief town, Belize; population, census of 1911, 10,478 (4,601 males, and 5,877 females).

—	1913-14 (Pre-War)	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue	121,480	131,782	139,141	148,402	219,264
Expenditure <sup>1</sup>	125,274	126,294	188,937	188,012	202,020
Imports <sup>2</sup>	654,769	553,765	715,066	788,620	939,043
Exports <sup>2</sup>	642,618	523,323	754,112	754,867	889,761

<sup>1</sup> Including expenditure from loans.

<sup>2</sup> Calendar years 1913, 1916-1919, and including bullion and specie.

Chief sources of revenue : Customs duties (1919-20, 138,540*l.*) ; excise, licences, land-tax, &c. ; also sale and letting of Crown lands. Expenditure mainly administrative and the various services. Debt 1919-20, 180,000*l.*

Chief imports, 1919 : apparel, 28,849*l.* ; boots and shoes, 84,128*l.* ; chicle gum, 115,864*l.* ; cotton and silk piece goods, 75,402*l.* ; flour, 51,621*l.* ; haberdashery and millinery, 21,649*l.* ; hardware and cutlery, 30,348*l.* ; manufactured articles unenumerated, 29,244*l.* ; milk, preserved or condensed, 12,256*l.* ; mess pork, 15,469*l.* ; cattle, 13,232*l.* ; drugs, chemicals and patent medicines, 14,373*l.* ; food and drink supplies unenumerated, 16,398*l.* ; lard and its compounds, 12,212*l.* ; oils, mineral gasoline, 8,135*l.* ; kerosene, 17,630*l.* ; rice, 18,974*l.* ; sugar, unrefined, 12,519*l.* Chief exports, 1919 : mahogany (9,648,700 superficial feet, 205,118*l.*), logwood (2,776 tons, 12,567*l.*) ; bananas (604,226 bunches), 29,932*l.* ; cedar (704,697 superficial feet, 17,034*l.*), coconuts (6,602,714 quantity, 51,515*l.*), chicle (gum), 3,543,764 lbs., 438,369*l.*, Hawksbill shell (4,379 lbs., 7,158*l.*) The transit trade somewhat increases the traffic of the ports, especially in American manufactures, indiarubber, chicle, sarsaparilla, coffee, &c. Besides the staple products, mahogany and logwood, there are bananas, coffee, cacao, plantains, &c. The higher parts afford good pasturage for cattle. Exports to United Kingdom in 1919, 133,576*l.* ; United States of America, 691,391*l.* ; Mexico, 55,857*l.* Imports from the United Kingdom, 81,003*l.* ; United States of America, 589,193*l.* ; Mexico, 114,952*l.* ; Guatemala, 36,329*l.* ; Spanish Honduras, 82,936*l.*

Tonnage entered and cleared, 1919, 304,541 tons, of which 83,066 was British. Registered shipping, 1919, 285 sailing vessels, 4060 tons, and 75 steamships, 832 tons. Steamships entered and cleared in 1919, 262 vessels, of 140,788 tons. In 1919, 346,721 letters and post-cards, and 151,591 books, newspapers, and parcels passed through the post office. Telegraph and telephone lines connect Belize with Corozal and Consejo on the coast, Orange Walk on New River, San Antonio on the Rio Hondo, and other stations in the north, El Cayo and Bengue Viejo in the west, Stann Creek and Punta Gorda in the south. Foreign telegrams are sent from Corozal to Payo Obispo, Yucatan (these two towns being connected by cable across the Hondo River), whence they are transmitted by the Mexican line. There is wireless communication with New Orleans and Jamaica. In 1919, 12,066 local and foreign telegrams were sent, and 4,086 telephonic conversations were held. There are 25 miles of railway. 2,276 Radio telegrams were transmitted.

The Royal Bank of Canada took over the business of the local bank in 1912. There are 6 Government savings banks ; depositors, 1,000 (estimated) ; deposits, 158,341 dollars on March 31, 1920. United States gold is the standard of currency. The British sovereign and half-sovereign are legal tender for 4.86 dollars and 2.43 dollars respectively. There is (1919) a paper currency of 289,702 dollars in Government notes and a subsidiary silver coinage of 190,160 dollars in circulation. There is also a bronze cent piece and a nickel-bronze five-cent piece, whose issues amount to 5,650 dollars and 5,500 dollars respectively.

REFERENCES: Colonial Reports. Annual. London.

Bristowe (L. W.) and Wright (P. B.), Handbook of British Honduras. Edinburgh, 1892.

Gibbs (A. R.), History of British Honduras. London, 1883.

Morris (D.), The Colony of British Honduras. London, 1883.

**Jamaica, Leeward Islands, Montserrat, Nevis. See WEST INDIES.**

## NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR.

Newfoundland was discovered by John Cabot in 1497; it was formally acquired by Great Britain in 1583; exclusive sovereignty over the island was ceded by France in 1713 by the Treaty of Utrecht, confirmed by treaties of 1763 and 1783.

The coast is rugged, especially on the south-west, where the coast range reaches an elevation of nearly 2,000 feet. The hills attain their summit within a few miles of the salt water, and then spread out into an undulating country, consisting largely of barrens and marshes, and intersected by numerous rivers and lakes. On the borders of the lakes and water-courses good land is generally found, and in some cases, as about the Exploits, the Gander and the Humber, it is heavily timbered. Area, 42,734 square miles. Population, December 31, 1919, 260,922 (133,035 males and 127,877 females). Dependent on Newfoundland is Labrador, the most easterly part of the American continent, with an area of 120,000 square miles, and population (1919) of 3,647. Of the total Newfoundland population in 1911, 67,040 were engaged in the fisheries, 2,915 were farmers, 5,376 mechanics, 2,260 miners. Capital, St. John's, 34,045 inhabitants (1918); other towns being Harbour Grace, 4,279 (1911); Bonavista, 3,911; Carbonear, 3,540; Twillingate, 3,348. The birth rate in 1917 was 26·85, and the death rate 17·77 per 1,000. Immigrants (1919), 14,550; emigrants, 12,260.

The government is administered by a Governor, assisted by an Executive Council (not exceeding 9 members), a Legislative Council (not exceeding 24 members), and an elected House of Assembly consisting of 36 representatives. Members of the Legislative Council receive 250 dollars per session; members of the Legislative Assembly receive 1,000 dollars per session. For electoral purposes the whole colony is divided into 18 districts or constituencies. Women are not (February, 1921) enfranchised.

After the general election of November 1919, the Government supporters in the House of Assembly numbered 23, and the opposition 13.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Sir C. A. Harris, K.C.M.G. C.B., C.V.O., appointed October, 1917; salary 15,000 dollars, with travelling allowance of 3,000 dollars.

The Ministry in November, 1919, is as follows:—

*Prime Minister and Colonial Secretary.*—Hon. R. A. Squires, K.C.

*Minister of Justice and Attorney-General.*—Hon. W. R. Warren, K.C.

*Minister of Finance and Customs.*—Hon. H. J. Brownrigg.

*Minister of Agriculture and Mines.*—Hon. A. Campbell, M.D.

*Minister of Marine and Fisheries.*—Hon. W. F. Coaker.

*Minister of Posts and Telegraphs.*—Hon. W. W. Halfyard.

*Minister of Education.*—Hon. Arthur Barnes, Pd.D.

*Ministers without Portfolios.*—Hon. S. J. Foote and Hon. Geo. Shea.

Not in the Cabinet:

*Minister of Shipping.*—W. H. Cave, Esq.

*Minister of Public Works.*—W. B. Jennings, Esq.

The ministers with departments receive salaries of 4,000 dollars each.

*High Commissioner in London.*—Sir Edgar R. Bowring, 58, Victoria Street, S.W.

Of the total population in 1911, 78,616 belonged to the Church of England, 81,177 were Roman Catholics, 68,042 Methodists, 1,876 Presbyterians, 10,141 Salvation Army, 2,767 other denominations. At the colleges of the Church of England, Roman Catholic, and Methodist bodies,

in 1918 there were 361, 435 and 400 students respectively. The number of schools of all kinds (1918) was: Church of England, 437; Roman Catholic, 330; Methodist, 387, and other denominations, 58. The attendance at Board schools (1919) was: Church of England, 16,164; Roman Catholic, 16,428; Methodist, 15,563, and others, 2,687; total, 50,842: total expenditure, including Government grants, fees, &c., 570,637 dollars.

**Revenue and expenditure** in five years ended June 30 (1 dollar = 4s. 1½d.) :—

	1913-14	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	743,768	945,610	1,070,256	1,344,351	1,960,121
Expenditure . . .	805,814	849,915	936,283	1,103,721	1,390,869

Of the Revenue for 1913-14, 633,793l.; for 1915-16, 812,086l.; for 1916-17, 918,943l.; for 1917-18, 1,012,031l.; for 1918-19, 1,478,203l., were from Customs. Public debt (1919), 42,032,786 dollars (8,640,072l.)

**Production, &c.**—The chief agricultural products in 1915 were: hay, potatoes, cabbage, turnips, and oats; the total value of all crops harvested being estimated at 3,000,000 dollars. In 1911 (census figures) there were in Newfoundland 13,288 horses, 40,427 cattle, 100,447 sheep, and 27,575 swine. Some fine pine forests exist to the north, and large saw mills have been established. The mineral resources of Newfoundland are considerable. Large beds of iron ore have been found on Bell Island in Conception Bay, on the east coast, and other rich deposits have been discovered on the west coast. The total deposits are estimated at about 3,600 million tons. Exports, 1918-19, 709,338 tons. Copper ore and pyrites are worked. In 1918-19, only 136 tons of ore were mined, valued at 3,573 dollars. Coal is found near St. George's Bay on the west coast, and in the Grand Lake district. In the eastern part of the island gold-bearing quartz rock and extensive deposits of silver and lead ore have been found. Extensive paper and pulp mills have been erected at Grand Falls, Bishop's Falls, and at Lomond in Bonne Bay, and one at Alexander Bay is about to be built.

**Imports and exports**, including bullion and specie, for five years :—

Years ended June 30	1913-14 (pre-war)	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	3,121,998	4,382,097	5,528,000	6,844,421	8,331,864
Exports . . .	3,109,837	4,600,695	6,198,000	7,561,282	7,164,935

The chief imports and exports in 1918-19 were :—

Imports (1918-19)	Dollars	Exports (1918-19)	Dollars
Textiles . . .	3,992,420	Dried cod . . .	24,316,830
Flour . . .	2,857,253	Pulp and paper . . .	2,020,522
Coal . . .	1,331,428	Iron ore, &c. . .	783,844
Hardware . . .	3,628,850	Herring . . .	2,535,534
Salt pork . . .	1,474,175	Seal oil . . .	884,318
Machinery . . .	659,226	Cod oil . . .	1,411,518
Tea . . .	405,353	Seal skins . . .	398,375
Molasses . . .	752,359	Lobsters (tinned) . . .	102,334

Of the imports (1919-20) the value of 4,637,074 dollars came from the United Kingdom ; 18,767,238 dollars from Canada ; 15,414,067 dollars from the United States. Of the exports the value of 6,411,967 dollars went to the United Kingdom ; 2,602,859 dollars to Canada ; 4,426,142 dollars to United States.

**Shipping.**—Total tonnage of vessels entered and cleared in 1918-19, 1,711,668 tons, of which 1,315,704 tons were British. Vessels registered December 31, 1919, 3,326 sailing vessels of 149,197 tons, and 136 steam vessels of 22,205 tons ; total, 3,462 vessels of 171,402 tons.

**Fishing** is the principal occupation of the population, the value of the fishing products being about two millions sterling annually.

By the Anglo-French Convention of 1904, France renounced her exclusive fishing rights under the treaty of Utrecht, but retained the right to fish in territorial waters from St. John's Cape northwards to Cape Ray for all sorts of fish, including bait and crustacea. An agreement for the submission of the Newfoundland fisheries disputes to The Hague was concluded at Washington, January 27, 1909. The award was published in September, 1910, and was satisfactory to British claims. Among other things, it secured the right of Great Britain to make regulations without the consent of the United States, subject to any limitations imposed by treaty. It also confirmed Great Britain's contention that the whole extent of a bay from headland to headland is comprised within territorial waters.

There were engaged in the bank cod fishery during 1919, 732 men, and 41 Newfoundland sailing vessels, aggregating 2,770 net tons, a decrease on 1918 of 208 men and 15 vessels of 1,134 tons. The catch in 1919 totalled 94,770 quintals of dry fish, valued at 1,137,240 dollars, as compared with 97,300 quintals, valued at 1,362,200 dollars, for the previous year. The output of the shore cod fishery is estimated at 1,347,070 quintals of dry fish, valued at 19,465,161 dollars. There were 14,870 small sailing vessels, boats (including motor boats), &c., utilised, and 37,550 men employed in this fishery. In 1919, the exports of codfish, including the Labrador fishery, amounted to 1,681,770 quintals. The catch of lobsters was 1,300,000 in 1915, 1,683,600 in 1916, 1,326,000 in 1917, 966,000 in 1918, and 670,000 in 1919.

In 1918, two vessels were engaged in the whale fishery ; the total catch was 101 whales, giving 64,913 gallons of oil. During 1920, 33,985 seals were caught, valued at 159,948 dollars ; 9 vessels and 1,583 men were engaged in the seal fishery. In 1919 the catch was 81,293 seals.

**Communications, &c.**—Railways open 1919 : 904 miles of Government line with a gauge of 3 ft. 6 in., and 47 miles of private line. By acts of the Newfoundland Legislature in 1910 an agreement was made by the Government for the construction and maintenance of five branch lines of railway running to Bonavista, Heart's Content, and Grate's Cove, Trepassey, Fortune Bay, and Bonne Bay. The Government agreed to pay the contractors 15,000 dollars a mile for construction and to give 4,000 acres of land per mile constructed for operation, to do which it raised by loan 3,893,200 dollars. The line to Bonavista was completed in 1911, the line to Trepassey in 1912, and the lines to Heart's Content and Grate's Cove in 1914. These lines open up various fertile sections of the island. Communication between various points on the coast and between the island and the continent is maintained by a fleet of 13 first-class steamers, each of which connects with some central point on the railway. There were in 1919, 891 post and telegraph offices. Letters and cards sent in 1919,

4,000,000, newspapers, books, &c., 3,600,000; parcels, 248,123. Post office revenue, 53,605*l*.; expenditure, 170,926*l*. Telegraph line open (1919), 4,600 miles; 965 miles of telephone wire.

In December, 1919, the Newfoundland Savings Bank held 2,507,984 dollars standing to the credit of 5,978 depositors; this is in addition to the amounts held by the Savings Departments of the four banks doing business in St. John's.

The legal coin of the colony is the gold dollar, equivalent to 4*s*. 1*½d*. of British money.

## Books of Reference.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Annual Reports of the various Government Departments. St. John's.  
 Census of Newfoundland and Labrador, decennial. St. John's.  
 Year-Book of Newfoundland (published under official sanction). St. John's.  
 Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom. Annual. London.  
 Colonial Office List. Annual. London.  
 Correspondence respecting the Newfoundland Fisheries. United States, No. 1 (1906). London, 1906.  
 French Fisheries on the Great Bank of Newfoundland and off Iceland. Foreign Office Reports, Miscellaneous Series, No. 492, 1899. London.  
 Report by the Governor on a visit to the Micmac Indians at Bay d'Espoir. London, 1908.  
 Colonial Reports. Annual Series.  
 French Treaty Rights in Newfoundland (Sir J. S. Winter). London, 1890.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS (NEWFOUNDLAND).

- Ami (H. M.), Editor. North America. Vol. I. Canada and Newfoundland. 2nd ed. revised. London, 1915.  
 Baedeker's Dominion of Canada with Newfoundland and an Excursion to Alaska. 3rd ed. London, 1907.  
 Bellet (A.), La Grande Pêche de la Morue à la Terre-Neuve. Paris, 1902.  
 Birkenhead (Lord), The Story of Newfoundland. London, 1920.  
 Dugmore (A. B.), Wild Life and the Camera. London, 1912.—Romance of Newfoundland and Caribou. London, 1913.  
 Fairford (F.), Peeps at Many Lands (Newfoundland). London, 1912.  
 Gosling (W. G.), Life of Sir Humphrey Gilbert. London, 1911.  
 Harvey (M.), Newfoundland, England's Oldest Colony. London, 1897.—Newfoundland in 1897. London, 1897.—Newfoundland in 1900. New York, 1900.  
 Herbertson and Howarth, America, including Canada, Newfoundland, etc. London, 1914.  
 Howley (James P.), The Beothucks or Red Indians, the aboriginal inhabitants of Newfoundland. Cambridge, 1915.  
 Long (W. J.), Northern Trails. Boston and London, 1905.  
 McGrath (P. T.), Newfoundland in 1911. London, 1911.  
 Millais (J. G.), Newfoundland and its Untrodden Ways. London, 1907.  
 Perret (R.), La Géographie de Terre-Neuve. Paris, 1914.  
 Pilot (W.), Geography of Newfoundland. London.  
 Prowse (D. W.), A History of Newfoundland. 2nd ed. London, 1897.—The Newfoundland Guide Book, including Labrador and St. Pierre. London, 1905 and 1910.  
 Rogers (J. D.), Hist. Geog. of British Colonies (Newfoundland). Oxford, 1911.  
 Smith (F. E.), The Story of Newfoundland. London, 1901.  
 Thomas (W. M. S.), Trails and Tramps in Alaska and Newfoundland. New York, 1913.  
 Tilby (A. W.), British North America, 1763-1867. London, 1911.  
 Willson (W. B.), The Truth about Newfoundland, the Tenth Island. 2nd ed. London 1901.

### (LABRADOR.)

- Cabot (W. B.), In Northern Labrador. London, 1912.  
 Gosling (W. G.), Labrador, its Discovery, Exploration and Development. London, 1910.  
 Grenfell (Dr. W. F.), Vikings of To-Day. London, 1898.—Labrador. New York, 1909.  
 Hutton (S. K.), Among the Eskimos of Labrador. London, 1912.  
 Hubbard (Mrs. L.), A Woman's Way through Unknown Labrador. New York, 1909.  
 Packard (A. S.), The Labrador Coast. New York, 1891.



- Robinson (E. C.), *In an Unknown Land*. London, 1909.  
 ↗Townsend (C. W.), *Along the Labrador Coast*. Boston, 1907.—*A Labrador Spring*. Boston, 1910.—Capt. Cartwright and his *Labrador Journal*. Boston, 1911.  
 Uebe (R.), *Labrador. Eine physiographische und kultureogeographische Skizze*. Halle, 1909.  
 Wallace (D.), *The Lure of the Labrador Wild*. London, 1905.—*The Long Labrador Trail*. London, 1907.

**St. Christopher, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Sombrero, Tobago, Trinidad, Virgin Islands.** See WEST INDIES.

## WEST INDIES.

The British West Indian possessions fall into six groups, which are noticed separately. The groups are—(1) Bahamas, (2) Barbados, (3) Jamaica with Turks Islands, (4) Leeward Islands, (5) Trinidad with Tobago, (6) Windward Islands.

Currency, weights and measures throughout the islands are those of Great Britain, though in several of them various American coins are current.

### BAHAMAS.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief*.—Major Sir H. E. S. Cordeaux, K.C.M.G. (2,000*l.*), assisted by an Executive Council of 9, a Legislative Council of 9, and a representative Assembly of 29 members, electors requiring to have a small property qualification.

A group of twenty inhabited and many uninhabited islands and rocks off the S.E. coast of Florida.

Area, 4,404 square miles. Principal islands—New Providence, (pop., census 1911, 13,554, containing capital Nassau), Abaco (4,463), Harbour Island (1,031), Grand Bahama (1,824), St. Salvador (5,072), Long Island (4,150), Mayaguana (358), Eleuthera (6,533), Exuma (3,465), Watling's Island (617), Acklin's Island (1,733), Crooked Island (1,541), Great Inagua (1,343), Andros Island (7,545). Total population in 1911 (census), 55,944 (24,975 males, 30,969 females). Estimated population, January 1, 1918, 59,928. Births in 1917, 2,134 (38·1 per 1,000); deaths, 1,130 (20·0 per 1,000). There were in 1919 48 Government schools with 7,530 pupils, average attendance, 4,329; and 16 aided schools with 1,035 enrolled pupils and average attendance of 688 pupils; Government grant, 6,000*l.* In 1918 there were 23 Church of England schools with 1,089 enrolled pupils; 11 private schools with 199 enrolled pupils; 4 Roman Catholic, with 408 enrolled pupils. There were in 1918 4 private secondary schools connected with religious bodies, 240 pupils. In 1917, 1,944 persons were convicted summarily, and 20 in superior courts. Police force, January, 1918, was 68. Sponge and turtle fisheries are carried on; and shells, pearls, and ambergris are also obtained.

Revenue, 1919–20, 204,296*l.*; 1918–19, 81,049*l.*; 1917–18, 86,767. Expenditure, 1919–20, 108,938*l.*; 1918–19, 98,237*l.*; 1917–18, 105,254*l.*; In 1919–20 the customs revenue was 165,503*l.* Public Debt, 1919–20, 65,962*l.*

Fruit culture is on the increase, pineapples, oranges, and tomatoes being exported. The total land granted in the colony amounts (1917) to 367,413 acres, leaving 2,482,246 acres ungranted. Pineapple canning factories, and sisal factories, are prosperous. Sponge and sisal are the mainstay of the Colony.

Imports and exports (including specie) for six years :—

Calendar Year	Imports	Exports	Calendar Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1914	367,524	223,491	1917	493,584	402,477
1915	363,410	243,431	1918	367,180	278,171
1916	475,067	332,679	1919	539,242	382,140

Principal imports (1919) were : Cotton, linen, and woollen goods, 71,685*l.* flour, 88,458*l.* ; earthenware, 1,363*l.* ; hardware, 5,257*l.* ; cornmeal and hominy, 25,474*l.* ; rice, 13,295*l.* ; sugar, 27,596*l.* ; milk, 8,189*l.* ; lard, butter, and oleo, 27,222*l.* ; spirits, wines, and malt, 46,684*l.* ; cigars, cigarettes, and tobaccos, 9,679*l.* ; boots and shoes, 16,545*l.* ; furniture, 2,760*l.* ; oils, 11,080*l.* ; paints, 6,121*l.* ; cordage and twine, 6,831*l.* ; meats, 14,237*l.* ; foodstuffs, 11,035*l.* ; biscuits, 1,835*l.* ; coffee, 3,898*l.* ; grain, 11,236*l.* ; lumber and shingles, 18,200*l.* ; hats and caps, 3,235*l.* ; iron and steel manufactures, 6,060*l.* ; soaps, 4,189*l.*

Imports from United Kingdom (1919) were valued at 34,179*l.*, or 6·3 per cent.; from America, 435,922*l.*, or 80·8 per cent. ; from British West Indies, at 45,764*l.*, or 8·4 per cent. ; from Canada, 20,328*l.* or 3·4 per cent. ; other countries, 2,843*l.*, or ·5 per cent.

Principal exports (1919) were : Sisal, 6,341,363 lbs., 85,131*l.* ; sponge, 1,699,679 lbs., 204,437*l.* ; salt, 88,422 bushels, 1,639*l.* ; pineapples, preserved, 7,591*l.* ; fish, 3,130*l.* ; fruit, 1,723*l.* ; hides and skins, 1,298*l.* ; tomatoes, 5,095*l.* ; shells, 3,113*l.* ; turtle shell, 33,626*l.* Exports to the United Kingdom were 63,221*l.*, or 16·54 per cent. ; America, 243,320*l.*, or 63·67 per cent. ; other countries, 75,599*l.*, or 19·79 per cent.

The total shipping entered and cleared in 1919 was 159,310 tons, of which 33,098 were British, 117,724 American, and 8,498 other countries.

In 1918 the total number of postal packets, exclusive of parcels, received and dispatched, was 810,155. In 1919–20 9,305 telegraph messages were handled by radio, the only existing means for telegraphy. There are 460 telephone stations in Nassau and suburbs.

The Royal Bank of Canada has a branch at Nassau. British silver and bronze coin are legal tender without limit. British Treasury notes are in circulation, and American gold and silver certificates, though not legal tender, are accepted.

BARBADOS

Lies to the E. of the Windward Islands.

*Governor.*—Lt.-Col. Sir C. R. M. O'Brien, K.C.M.G. (2,500*l.*), with Executive Council, Executive Committee, Legislative Council of 9 Members (appointed by the King), and House of Assembly of 24 members, elected annually by the people ; in 1919, there were 1,836 registered electors.

*Colonial Secretary.*—

Area, 166 square miles ; population (census of 1911), 171,892. Estimated population, December 31, 1919, 200,368. Capital, Bridgetown ; population, 16,648 ; Speightstown, 1,500. Births (1919) 5,389, deaths 6,064. Government grants to the Church of England, 9,720*l.* ; Wesleyan, 700*l.* ; Moravians, 400*l.* ; Roman Catholic, 50*l.*—per annum, 10,870*l.* Education is under the care of the Government. In 1919 there were 136 primary schools, 19,363 pupils on rolls, and 11,351 in average attendance ; 6 second-grade



schools (1 for girls), 408 pupils; 2 first-grade schools for boys, with an attendance of 202 and 97 respectively, and 1 first-grade school for girls with 101 pupils; Codrington College, affiliated to Durham University, 16 students. Government expenditure on education in 1919-20, 24,536*l.* One monthly, one tri-weekly, two weekly, and three daily newspapers.

There is a Supreme Court; Grand Sessions once in every 4 months; 7 police magistrates. In 1919, 13,781 summary convictions, 95 in superior courts; 367 (daily average) prisoners in gaol. In 1919, 37,547*l.* was spent in poor-relief, &c. Police, 364 officers and men. Harbour Police, 40 non-com. officers and men.

Of the total area of 106,470 acres, about 74,000 are under cultivation; the staple produce is sugar and cotton. About 35,000 acres under sugar-cane; exported in 1918, 38,207 tons of sugar and 10,683,609 gallons of molasses, and in 1919, 50,812 tons of sugar and 7,569,830 gallons of molasses. There are 195 sugar works and 4 rum distilleries. Rum produced in 1919, 329,440 gallons. The cotton crop for 1919 was 114,444 lbs., valued at 32,888*l.* Of "man-jak" or "glance pitch," a bituminous petroleum for fuel, 36 tons (646*l.*) were exported in 1919. In the fishing industry about 250 boats are employed, and about 1,000 persons. Value of fish caught annually, about 17,000*l.*

—	1913-14 (pre-war)	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	214,865	311,113	399,969	347,497	420,136
Customs . . .	114,245	135,767	121,550	135,756	171,866
Expenditure . . .	222,177	242,605	456,803	347,817	351,851
Public debt . . .	436,900	473,900	588,900	580,000	530,000
Imports <sup>1</sup> . . .	1,353,059	1,851,054	2,285,278	2,986,006	3,393,458
Exports <sup>1</sup> . . .	760,699	2,207,257	2,190,114	2,480,646	3,305,382

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie, but the exports exclude bunker coal (549,160*l.* in 1919).

The principal imports (1919) were: Coal, 441,698*l.*; cotton manufactures, 159,438*l.*; manures, 218,418*l.*; rice, 224,746*l.*; flour, 297,382*l.*; fish, dried, &c., 163,466*l.* The principal exports were: Sugar, 1,232,415*l.*; molasses, 693,453*l.* The imports from United Kingdom totalled 739,861*l.*; from Canada, 726,194*l.*, and from United States, 1,550,991*l.*; and exports to United Kingdom, 348,589*l.*; to Canada, 1,485,870*l.*; to United States, 165,476*l.*; to Newfoundland, 166,961*l.*, and British West Indies, 348,788*l.*

The Colonial Bank has a paid-up capital of 900,000*l.* The Royal Bank of Canada has a paid-up capital of 3,541,666*l.* The Government Savings Bank on Dec. 31, 1919, had 12,647 depositors, with 303,734*l.* to their credit. English gold, silver, and bronze coin are in circulation, and 5-dollar notes of the Colonial Bank. Post office, 1919: letters, &c., and parcels inwards, 915,318; outwards, 767,561. Internal letters and parcels, 1,160,299.

Registered shipping 1919, 53 vessels of 11,535 tons net. The total tonnage of shipping entered and cleared at the Port of Bridgetown during the year 1919 was 3,648,259, of which 1,650,526 tons represented British tonnage (1918, 2,101,359 and 1,037,950 respectively). There are 470 miles of roads; and 28 miles of railway of 2ft. 6in. gauge, belonging to the Government. There are 47 miles of Government and 24 miles of railway telephone line in the island, besides a line with about 2,400 miles of wire belonging to one private company.

## JAMAICA.

Jamaica was taken by the English in 1655, and their possession was confirmed by the Treaty of Madrid, 1670. In 1661 a Representative Council was established; this was abolished in 1866, but in 1884 a partially elective Legislative Council was instituted. Women were enfranchised in 1919.

*Governor.*—Sir Leslie Probyn, K.O.M.G., appointed April 30, 1918 (5,500*l.*), assisted by a Privy Council and a Legislative Council, consisting of the Governor as President and of 5 ex-officio, 10 nominated, and 14 elected members. The term of service is limited, in the case of elected members only, to five years. There are boards elected in each parish (15) for administration of local affairs.

Attached to it are Turks and Caicos Islands, Cayman Islands, Morant Cays, and Pedro Cays. Area of Jamaica, 4,207 square miles; Turks and Caicos Islands, &c., 224 square miles. Total, 4,481 square miles. Population (census, 1911): Jamaica, 831,388 (males, 397,439; females, 433,944); white, 15,605; coloured, 163,201; black, 680,181; East Indian 19,194; Chinese, 2,111; not stated, 2,905. Estimated population, December 31, 1919, 893,580. Capital, Kingston, 57,879 (census, 1911). Other towns (census, 1911)—Spanish Town, 7,119; Port Antonio, 7,074; Montego Bay, 6,616; Savanna-la-Mar, 3,400; Port Maria, 2,833; St. Ann's Bay, 2,592; Falmouth, 2,288. Births (1919), 29,917 (33·5 per 1,000); deaths, 19,857 (22·2 per 1,000); marriages, 3,805 (3·7 per 1,000). Total East India immigrants on March 31, 1918, 20,206, of whom 1,382 were under indentures.

There is no Established Church. The churches and chapels are as follows (1918):—Church of England, 236; Presbyterian, 80; Roman Catholic, 51; Wesleyan Methodist, 138; Baptist, 203; Moravian, 30; Christian Church, 25; Congregational, 31; National Baptist Convention of America, 30; United Methodist Free Church, 44; Church of Scotland, 12; Salvation Army, 25; Seventh Day Adventists, 52; Jewish, 3. No accurate statistics of members.

In 1919–20 there were 694 public elementary schools, 90,136 children enrolled, average attendance 60,001. Government grants, 74,865*l.* Three training colleges for women; one for men. Two secondary schools largely supported by Government. There are endowed secondary and high schools in receipt of grants-in-aid from the Government, and industrial schools.

There is a high court of justice, circuit courts, and a resident magistrate in each parish. Total summary convictions (1919–20), 16,918; before superior courts, 9,704. Prisoners in gaol, March 31, 1920, 2,991. In 1919–20 there were 918 police officers and 1,049 district constables, actual strength.

Financial and commercial statistics for 6 years:—

—	1913-14 (Pre-war)	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue <sup>1</sup>	1,048,639	1,132,049	1,154,349	1,052,485	1,157,304	1,802,778
Customs	426,687	416,790	449,871	396,602	391,913	691,024
Expenditure	1,065,485	1,105,942	1,076,237	1,098,409	1,228,608	1,444,818
Public Debt	3,810,447	3,783,941	3,811,346	3,797,278	3,772,257	3,912,574
Imports <sup>2</sup>	2,837,446	2,327,458	3,107,004	3,323,942	3,375,798	5,085,615
Exports <sup>2</sup>	2,480,207	2,228,664	2,821,234	2,479,107	2,684,897	5,027,328

<sup>1</sup> Includes Customs Revenue.

<sup>2</sup> Calendar years 1914 to 1919.

Principal imports in 1919 :—Flour, 618,760*l.* ; cotton goods, 920,667*l.* ; fish, 396,567*l.* Principal exports :—Bananas, 1,141,479*l.* ; coconuts, 285,324*l.* ; logwood, 103,322*l.* ; logwood extract, 358,485*l.* ; sugar, 1,317,547*l.* ; coffee, 356,190*l.* ; rum, 924,170*l.* ; cacao, 286,784*l.*

In 1919 the imports from the United Kingdom were valued at 1,012,576*l.* ; and from United States, 3,365,275*l.* ; and the exports to the United Kingdom, 3,567,103*l.* ; and to the United States, 1,342,776*l.*

Registered shipping of Kingston 1919, 36 sailing vessels of 1,563 tons, and steam 7, of 6,293 tons ; Montego Bay, 36 sailing vessels of 1,906 tons, and 1 steam of 160 tons ; Falmouth, 4 sailing vessels of 174 tons ; total, 84 vessels of 4,432 tons. Total tonnage of shipping, entered and cleared, 1919, 2,084,942 tons, excluding Admiralty shipping.

Acres under cultivation and care in 1919–20, 1,099,345, of which 306,690 were under tillage, and 792,665 under pasture. Under sugar-cane, 47,568 acres ; coffee, 22,894 ; bananas, 63,168 ; coconuts, 37,260 ; cocoa, 17,662 ; ground provisions, 75,346 ; mixed cultivation, 39,963 ; Guinea grass, 154,922 ; commons, 637,733. Live stock, 1918 ; Cattle, 166,539 ; sheep, 11,900 ; goats, 22,000 ; pigs, 31,966.

On December 31, 1919, there were 48,594 depositors in the Government Savings Bank, the balance at credit amounting to 416,359*l.* The legal coinage is that of Great Britain ; but various American coins are also current. Notes of the Colonial Bank, the Bank of Nova Scotia, and the Royal Bank of Canada are current ; their average total circulation in 1918–19 was 74,618*l.*, 115,318*l.*, and 35,032*l.* respectively. British and local currency notes are also current in this island. The total circulation of the latter on March 31, 1920, was 17,500*l.*

Jamaica has 197½ miles of railway open of 4ft. 8½in. gauge (receipts, in year ended March 31, 1920, 308,244*l.* ; expenses (excluding debt charges), 302,959*l.*) ; 2,226 miles of main roads ; 1,112½ miles of telegraph, including railway telegraph lines ; 1,004 miles of telephone line (military lines not included) ; 18½ miles of electric and 71 of steam tramways ; 25 miles mule tramways ; 19,388 feet rope-ways ; telegraph messages (1919–20), 299,879 ; receipts, 15,034*l.* Letters and post-cards in 1918–19, at general post office, 10,419,759 ; at district offices, 1,465,479. Total receipts, 1919–20, 94,587*l.* ; expenditure, 65,611*l.*, including telegraph expenditure. There are 203 post offices.

There is a garrison of Regular Troops and a local artillery militia and rifle corps. Port Royal is strongly fortified.

CAYMAN ISLANDS, attached to Jamaica, consist of Grand Cayman, Little Cayman, and Cayman Brac. Grand Cayman, 17 miles long, 4 to 7 broad ; capital : Georgetown, population (1911), 1,446. Total population of island (1911), 4,128. Little Cayman, 9 miles long, 1½ miles broad ; principal industry coconut planting. Population (1911), 136. Cayman Brac, 10 miles long and 1½ miles wide ; principal industries, coconut planting and turtle fishing ; population (1911), 1,300. The cultivation of sisal has been commenced. Education in the islands is backward. Revenue, 1917–18 (September year), 4,423*l.* ; expenditure, 5,162*l.* ; assets, 80 September, 1918, 5,362*l.* ; liabilities, 2,249*l.* Exports—Grand Cayman : green turtle, thatch rope, hides, turtle shell, cattle and ponies ; Little Cayman and Cayman Brac : coconuts, about 2,000,000 per annum, and turtle shell. Total value of imports (1917–18) 37,949*l.* ; exports, 5,229*l.* Shipping registered at Georgetown, 47 vessels, 2,242 tons (1917–18). The government is administered by a Commissioner ; Justices of the Peace (14) are appointed by the Governor of Jamaica.

*Commissioner* : H. H. Hutchings.

The MORANT CAYS and PEDRO CAYS are also attached to Jamaica.

**TURKS AND CAICOS ISLANDS**, a Dependency under the government of Jamaica, are geographically a portion of the Bahamas, of which they form the two south-eastern groups. The government is administered by a Commissioner, assisted by a Legislative Board of five members, all of whom are appointed by the Crown. The Governor of Jamaica has a supervising power over the local government. There are upwards of thirty small cays; area 165½ miles. Only eight inhabited; the largest, Grand Caicos, 20 miles long by 6 broad. Seat of government at Grand Turk, 7 miles long by 2 broad; about 1,700 inhabitants. Population (1911 census), 5,615 (males, 2,505; females, 3,110), of whom 286 were white. Estimated population, December 31, 1918, 5,615. Births (1919), 173; deaths, 169; marriages (1919), 45.

Education free in the Government schools; Government grant, 700*l.*; 3 Government elementary schools; average number on rolls (including private schools), in 1919, 734; and average attendance, 596. There is at present no State provision for secondary education.

Revenue in 1919, 11,164*l.* of which 3,525*l.*, was from customs, and 1,720*l.* from royalty on salt; expenditure, 9,263*l.* There is no public debt.

Total imports (1919), 38,343*l.*; total exports, 33,554*l.* Principal imports: Flour, 4,887*l.*; meats, 4,117*l.*; rice, 1,608*l.* Principal exports: Salt, 24,118*l.*; sponges, 1,015*l.*; sisal, 1,294*l.*; conchs, 3,005*l.* Imports from United Kingdom, 2,141*l.*; exports thereto, 580*l.*

The total shipping entered and cleared in 1919 amounted to 378,204 tons.

The most important industry is salt raking. About 1,177,000 bushels were raked in 1919, and exported to the United States, Canada, and West Indian Islands. Value of salt exported 1919, 24,547*l.* Sponge and fibre industries are also carried on. The Cable station is at Grand Turk. The Dependency has invested surplus balances to the amount of 8,436*l.* Savings bank deposits 1919), 5,318*l.*, depositors, 749.

The current coins are British gold, silver, and nickel. United States gold and silver coins are accepted at 1½ per cent. discount on the face value.

*Commissioner and Judge.*—G. Whitfield Smith; residence, Grand Turk.

## LEEWARD ISLANDS

Comprise Antigua (with Barbuda and Redonda), St. Kitts-Nevis (with Anguilla), Dominica, Montserrat, and the Virgin Islands, and lie to the north of the Windward group, and south-east of Porto Rico.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Sir E. M. Merewether, K.C.M.G., E.C.V.O. (2,600*l.*, and 250*l.* travelling allowance). *Colonial Secretary.*—T. R. St. Johnston (750*l.* by 50*l.* to 900*l.*).

The group is divided into 5 Presidencies, viz., Antigua (with Barbuda and Redonda); St. Kitts (with Nevis and Anguilla), Dominica, Montserrat, and the Virgin Islands (with Sombbrero). There is one Federal Executive Council nominated by the Crown, and one Federal Legislative Council, 8 nominated and 3 elected members. Of the latter, 3 are chosen by the unofficial members of the Local Legislative Council of Antigua, 2 by those of Dominica, and 3 by the non-official members of the Local Legislative Council of St. Kitts-Nevis. In Antigua and Dominica the representative element in the Legislature was suppressed in 1898. The Federal Legislative Council meets, as a rule, once a year. The duration of the Council is three years.

The following table shows the area and population of the Leeward Islands:—

—	Area : Square miles	Population 1901	Population according to Census taken on 2nd April, 1911		
			Males	Females	Total
Antigua . . . . .	108 }	35,073	13,989	18,280	32,269
Barbuda and Redonda . . . . .	62 }				
Virgin Islands . . . . .	58	4,908	2,613	2,949	5,562
Dominica . . . . .	305	28,894	15,281	18,632	33,863
St. Kitts . . . . .	65	29,782	10,969	15,314	26,283
Nevis . . . . .	50	12,774	5,521	7,424	12,945
Anguilla . . . . .	35	3,890	1,562	2,518	4,075
Montserrat . . . . .	32	12,215	5,245	6,951	12,196
Total . . . . .	715	127,536	55,180	72,063	127,193

The principal religious bodies are Anglican, Roman Catholic, Wesleyan, and Moravian. Education is denominational, except in Dominica, where, with four exceptions, the schools are under Government control, and in Antigua, where the schools were placed entirely under Government control in April 1914, and were reduced to 17 in number; the schools in the Presidency of St. Kitts-Nevis were also placed under entire Government control in April, 1915, and were reduced to 33. In 1918-19, 98 schools with average attendance of 11,228; Government grant 8,854*l.*; 8 secondary schools, average attendance of 256; Government grant 1,765*l.*; an agricultural school, and an industrial school.

In 1919 there were 9,301 summary convictions, and 64 convictions at the Circuit Court.

Sugar and molasses are the staple products in most of the islands. The production of lime-juice and the manufacture of citrate of lime is carried on in Dominica and Montserrat. The cultivation of cocoa and of onions is successful, and tobacco and cotton, except in Dominica, are being successfully grown.

Financial and commercial statistics for six years:—

—	1913-14 (pre-war)	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	174,331	162,239	190,060	192,047	198,019	240,476
Customs . . . . .	99,425	94,626	110,866	112,861	114,424	141,421
Expenditure . . . . .	171,128	187,515	185,094	198,157	202,054	220,578
Public debt . . . . .	244,689	261,250	259,850	259,850	259,450	251,250
Imports . . . . .	588,362	584,518	642,249	901,779	908,401	—
Exports . . . . .	568,963	670,101	1,121,553	1,094,681	912,877	—

Total shipping (1917), 2,135,489 tons.

ANTIGUA, area of 108 square miles; Islands of Barbuda (62 square miles) and Redonda are dependencies. Antigua is the seat of government of the Colony. There is an Executive Council, nominated, and a Legislative Council consisting of eight official and eight unofficial members. The Governor presides at both Councils. Chief town, St. John, 9,262. In Antigua in 1919 the birth-rate per 1,000 was 34·12; the death-rate, 26·88;

of the births 75·33 per cent. were illegitimate ; there were 100 marriages. There were 17 elementary schools in 1917-18. Revenue (1919-20), 70,158*l.* ; expenditure (1919-20), 70,829*l.* Imports (1918-19), 307,954*l.* ; exports, 262,880*l.* Chief products sugar, cotton and pineapples. In Government savings banks 1,276 depositors, on March 31, 1919, 32,250*l.* deposits. There is steam communication direct with the United Kingdom, New York, and Canada, and the island is connected with the West India and Panama Telegraph Company's cable. Telephone line, 800 miles.

*Island Secretary.*—T. R. St. Johnston. Colonial Secretary of the Leeward Islands.

**MONTSEBET.** Nominated Executive and Legislative Councils. Chief town, Plymouth, 1,534 (1911). Revenue (1919-20), 19,336*l.* ; expenditure, 16,014*l.* Imports (1919), 59,145*l.* ; exports, 102,057*l.* Chief products cotton, sugar, lime-juice, cotton seed, cattle and papain ; 1,000 acres under lime trees, and 2,700 acres under cotton.

*Commissioner.*—C. F. Condell.

**ST. CHRISTOPHER (ST. KITTS) AND NEVIS (with ANGUILLA)** have one Executive Council, nominated, and a Legislative Council of 6 official and 6 nominated unofficial members. Chief town of St. Kitts, Basseterre : population, 8,159 ; of Nevis, Charlestown, 912. Revenue (1919-20), 80,007*l.* : expenditure, 73,501*l.* Imports, 1919, 364,090*l.* ; exports, 425,450*l.* Chief produce : sugar, syrup, cotton, and coconuts. Anguilla produces cotton and salt. Savings Bank (1919) 391 depositors, 15,113*l.* deposits. *Administrator.*—Major J. A. Burdon, C.M.G.

**THE BRITISH VIRGIN ISLANDS** consist of all the group not occupied by the U.S. America. The total area, including about 82 islands, is 58 square miles. The population at the census of 1911 was 5,562, and at the end of 1915 it was estimated at 6,112. There is a Nominated Executive Council. The chief islands of the group are Tortola, Virgin Gorda, Anegada and Jost-Van-Dykes. Road Town, the port of entry, is situated in Tortola, and at the census of 1911 had a population of 410. Cotton is the chief industry, while limes, sugar, coconuts and provision crops are also grown. Revenue (1919-20), 14,880*l.* ; expenditure, 8,149*l.* ; imports (1919), 19,709*l.* ; exports, 13,362*l.* Savings bank (1919-20), 119 depositors ; deposits, 1,376*l.*

**SOMBERRO** is a small island in the Leeward Islands group, attached administratively to the Presidency of the Virgin Islands. Phosphate of lime used to be quarried, and there is a Board of Trade lighthouse.

**DOMINICA.** Nominated Executive Council, and Legislative Council of 12 nominated members. Chief town, Roseau (population, 7,000) ; population of island 1919, 40,315. Revenue (1919-20), 56,097*l.* ; expenditure, 52,095*l.* public debt, 32,872*l.* Imports, 1919, 203,360*l.* (from U.K., 39,877*l.* ; Canada, 45,902*l.* ; U.S.A., 73,473*l.*) ; exports, 256,789*l.* (to U.K., 95,790*l.*) Chief products, limes, lime juice, citrate of lime, bay oil, lime oil, orange oil, cocoa, coconuts, fine molasses and fruit. Exports of coconuts 1919, 492,426. Savings bank (1919-20), 606 depositors, with 8,582*l.* deposits. Telephone line 490 miles. Dominica contains a Carib settlement with a population of about 400, the majority being of mixed Negro blood, but about 100 apparently pure Caribs.

*Administrator.*—Robert Walter, C.M.G.

## TRINIDAD

Immediately north of the mouth of the Orinoco, includes Tobago administratively.

*Governor.*—Lieut.-Col. Sir J. R. Chancellor, K.C.M.G., D.S.O., R.E. (5,000*l.*), with Executive Council of 5 official members and 1 unofficial member, and a Legislative Council of 10 official and 11 unofficial members, all nominated.

*Colonial Secretary.*—T. A. V. Best, C.M.G., C.B.E.

Area : Trinidad, 1,860 square miles ; Tobago 114. Population : census 1911, 333,552 (174,349 males and 159,203 females) : estimated Dec. 31, 1919, 336,907. Capital, Trinidad, Port of Spain, 69,796. The white population is chiefly composed of English, French, Spanish and Portuguese. The large majority of the inhabitants are natives of the West Indies, of African descent, the balance being made up of East Indians, estimated at 129,300, and a small number of Chinese. English is spoken generally throughout the Colony. Births, 1919, 11,567 ; deaths, 9,398 ; marriages, 1,276. Education (1919), 293 elementary (52 Government) schools, 48,481 pupils, average daily attendance, 26,985 ; total expenditure, public funds and private contributions, on elementary education, 67,759*l.*, and on all education, 74,260*l.* Secondary education is provided for boys by the Queen's Royal College (174 students on December 31, 1919) ; St. Mary's College (369 students) ; Naparima College (95 students) ; and for girls by St. Joseph Convent School (258 students). Police force, 742 all ranks (December 31, 1919). In 1919 the number of summary convictions was 21,990.

Financial and commercial statistics for 6 years (in 1915 the financial year was altered from the March year to the calendar year) :—

—	1913-14 (pre-war)	1915 (April to December)	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue	970,789	782,437	1,064,596	1,098,183	1,172,700	1,342,884
Customs	433,276	303,670	418,735	407,606	357,740	416,272
Expenditure	951,982	748,590	1,018,136	1,097,696	1,124,258	1,309,407
Public debt	1,476,615	2,118,853	1,654,853	1,651,853	2,209,753	2,208,593
Imports <sup>1</sup>	5,019,728	4,429,813 <sup>1</sup>	4,470,728	4,789,719	5,108,960	6,217,234
Exports <sup>1</sup>	5,205,673	5,378,573 <sup>1</sup>	5,057,174	5,308,996	5,149,179	7,256,594

<sup>1</sup> Calendar years 1913, &c. ; including bullion, specie, and goods transhipped.

Besides Customs, the principal items of revenue during 1919 were licences, excise, &c., 404,738*l.* ; Government railway, 216,463*l.* ; Court and office fees, 91,030*l.* ; land sales, royalties, &c., 47,957*l.* ; produce tax, 64,364*l.* ; War Tax on incomes, 64,692*l.*

Principal exports, 1919	Quantity	Value £
Cocoa	60,743,285 lbs.	2,592,636
Sugar	84,684,745 "	975,704
Rum	162,830 galls.	34,744
Molasses	363,089 "	30,907
Petroleum, refined	2,109,874 "	146,564
" fuel	30,335,986 "	309,311
" crude	14,825,121 "	240,218
" spirit	2,419,744 "	147,291
Asphalt or pitch	66,574 tons	134,798
Coconuts	30,900,424 nuts	322,428
Copra	1,795,083 lbs.	34,875



Value of imports from United Kingdom (1919), 945,733*l.*; United States 2,213,879*l.*; Canada, 1,065,606*l.*; Venezuela, 1,335,861*l.* Exports to United Kingdom, 2,615,867*l.*; United States, 2,116,194*l.*; France, 1,017,548*l.*; Canada, 171,462*l.*; other British possessions, 413,787*l.*; Venezuela, 413,144*l.*; other countries, 448,592*l.*

Total shipping, entered and cleared (1919), 4,216 vessels, 2,255,793 tons, of which 1,522,723 tons were British, and 733,070 tons foreign.

Of the total area 1,264,891 acres (Trinidad, 1,191,678 acres, and Tobago, 73,213 acres), about 642,266 acres have been alienated. About 377,400 acres were under cultivation (1919). There is a large asphalt lake in the island. The Colony derived a revenue from asphalt during 1919 of 29,791*l.* The development of the oilfields continues in a satisfactory manner. The number of companies operating at the close of 1919 was 13. During 1919, 64,436,632 imperial gallons of crude oil were extracted. Two large refineries are engaged in the manufacture of oil fuel, petrol, and kerosene, while two or three small tapping plants produce petrol, distillate and residual oils.

Railway 124 miles of 4 ft. 8½ in. gauge; 167 miles of telegraph and 3,500 miles (wire) telephone (1915). A wireless telegraph system was established in 1906, to bring Tobago into telegraphic communication with Trinidad, which gives very satisfactory results, and wireless communication with ships has been considerably extended, as also with Curaçao, British Guiana, &c. Number of post offices, 99; of telegraph offices, 33. There are three branches of the Colonial Bank, paid-up capital 900,000*l.*, with note circulation of about 312,500*l.*, and also three branches of the Royal Bank of Canada, paid-up capital, 3,541,660*l.*, and an authorised note circulation in the Colony of 312,500*l.* There is no Colonial coinage, but an ordinance (No. 16—1903) for the issue of Government 1 and 2 dollar notes (4*s.* 2*d.* and 8*s.* 4*d.*) was passed on December 23, 1903, and on June 12, 1914, the first issue of 1,000 dollar notes (208*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) was made. The total value of such notes in circulation at the end of 1919 was 208,342*l.*, of which 31,458*l.* consisted of 1,000-dollar notes. Government savings-banks are established throughout the Colony, the amount of deposits at the end of 1919 being 420,284*l.*, and the total number of depositors, 28,154.

In TOBAGO the culture of rubber, cotton and tobacco has been introduced. The cacao industry is receiving increasing attention, and very considerable areas are being planted in coconuts. The island is much frequented by visitors from England and the United States.

**Virgin Islands.** See LEEWARD ISLANDS.

## WINDWARD ISLANDS

Consist of Grenada, St. Vincent, the Grenadines (half under St. Vincent, half under Grenada), and St. Lucia, and form the eastern barrier to the Caribbean Sea between Martinique and Trinidad.

*Governor & Commander-in-Chief.*—Sir G. B. Haddon-Smith, K.C.M.G., 3,000*l.*—resident at St. George's, Grenada).

Each island has its own institutions; there is no common legislature, laws, revenue, or tariff; but there is a Common Court of Appeal, and the colonies unite for certain other common purposes. The legal currency is British sterling and United States gold coins. The Colonial Bank and the Royal Bank of Canada issue 5-dollar notes. Government currency notes of 2*s.* 6*d.*, 5*s.*, and 10*s.*, are issued in Grenada.

**GRENADA.**—*Colonial Secretary.*—H. Ferguson. There is a Legislative Council consisting of the Governor, with 6 other official and 7 unofficial members nominated by the Crown. Each district has a semi-elective



Board for local affairs. Area 133 square miles; population, census 1911, 66,750. Births, 1919, 2,471; deaths, 1,882. Estimated population, December 31, 1919, 74,490. There were (1919) 11 Government and 48 Government-aided elementary schools, with 9,689 pupils and average attendance 5,669; Government grant (1919) 8,175*l.*; and 1 secondary school for boys; and grants of 150*l.* per year are made for secondary education to each of two girls' schools. In 1919 there were 1,944 summary convictions.

In the period April 1 to December 31, 1919, the revenue was 87,295*l.*; the expenditure, 107,011*l.* (year 1918-19, revenue, 110,116*l.*; expenditure, 107,981*l.*). Public debt, 1919, 206,070*l.* Total value of imports, 1919, 488,110*l.*; of exports, 637,249*l.* Chief exports: cocoa, 539,740*l.* (99,368 cwt.), nutmegs, 54,281*l.*, mace, 14,218*l.*, lime juice, 3,155*l.* Value of imports from United Kingdom, 94,287*l.*; United States of America, 202,465*l.*; of exports to United Kingdom, 828,522*l.*; to United States of America, 107,867*l.* Total shipping entered, 1919, 787,560 tons, nearly all British.

There were (1916) about 30,200 acres under cultivation. Sugar manufacture is increasing; rum is produced locally, 63,895 proof gallons in 1919. Important products exported are cocoa, 99,368 cwt. in 1919; nutmegs, 15,354 cwt.; mace, 2,198 cwt.; raw cotton, 2,748 cwt.; cotton seed, 7,067 cwt. In 1919, 1,564 depositors in savings banks; balance (Dec. 31) 19,382*l.* There are 959 miles of telephone line including trunk line and connexions.

The largest of the *Grenadines* attached to Grenada is Carriacou; area, 6,913 acres; population, census 1911, 6,886. Under a land settlement scheme, begun by the Government in 1903, operations up to March 31, 1917, comprised the purchase of estates costing (directly and indirectly), 12,776*l.*, and the disposal of allotments for which 11,115*l.* had been received.

ST. VINCENT. *Administrator and Colonial Secretary*.—R. Popham Lobb, C.M.G. The Legislative Council consists of the Administrator, 3 official and 4 nominated unofficial members. Area, 150.3 square miles; population, census 1911, 41,877; estimated on December 31, 1919, 53,210. Capital, Kingstown, population, 4,300 (1911 census). Births, April to December, 1919, 1,320; deaths, 706; marriages, 99. For the year April 1918-April, 1919, births, 1,795; deaths, 1,113; marriages, 134. Education April to December, 1919: 27 primary schools; 3,581 pupils on rolls; 1,859 average attendance; Government grant, 1,481*l.* There is also a secondary school for boys (40 pupils), and one for girls (20 pupils). Ten convictions in the Supreme Court, and 710 in the Inferior Court during the period April to December, 1919.

Revenue, April to December, 1919, 34,111*l.*, of which 14,596*l.* was from customs (year 1918-19, 41,503*l.* and 20,141*l.* respectively); expenditure, 35,861*l.* (1918-19, 36,856*l.*) Public debt on December 31, 1919, 10,200*l.* Imports, 1919, 185,128*l.*; exports, 153,892*l.* Value of imports from United Kingdom, 58,121*l.*; of exports to United Kingdom, 87,523*l.* Total shipping, 313,599 tons.

Arrowroot, cotton, sugar, rum, cocoa, and spices are produced. The Sea Island cotton grown is the best in the British Empire, if not the world. St. Vincent in addition is famed for the excellence of its arrowroot. Much of the cultivated land is in a few hands, but a large peasant proprietary is being established under Government auspices, and many small holdings in the high mountain lands have been sold by the Crown. About 20,000 acres (one-fourth of area) under cultivation. Besides the postal service, there is a telephone system with about 163 miles of line.

ST. LUCIA. *Administrator and Colonial Secretary*, Lieut.-Col. W. B. Davidson-Houston, C.M.G., with a nominated Executive and Legislative Council. Area, 233 square miles; population (Census 1911), 48,637 (22,336

males and 26,301 females). Estimated population, Dec. 31, 1919, 54,989 (25,803 males and 29,186 females). Chief town, Castries. Births April to Dec., 1919, 1,433; deaths, 934; marriages, 246. Education (Dec. 31, 1919): 52 schools (7 Protestant, 45 Roman Catholic), with 6,390 pupils on roll; Government grant, April-Dec., 1919, 3,150*l*. Secondary education is carried on in 2 other schools which are in receipt of a Government Grant of, together, 550*l*. per annum.

Revenue in 1919 (April-Dec.), 72,242*l*., of which 27,137*l*. was from customs; expenditure, 63,175*l*.: (Revenue 1918-19, 73,284*l*., expenditure, 77,916*l*.) Public debt, 155,480*l*. Value of imports (1919), 322,769*l*. (coal, 89,967*l*.); of exports, 431,259*l*., including 199,525*l*. for bunker coal. Value of imports from United Kingdom, 55,817*l*.; United States, 172,717*l*.; Canada, 57,008*l*.; of exports to United Kingdom, 161,114*l*. Total shipping, 1,219,397 tons of which 875,645 tons were British.

Sugar, cocoa, lime juice, molasses and syrup, lime oil, bay oil, honey, hides, logwood, fuel, and rum are the chief products. Savings banks (end of 1919), 1,353 depositors, 20,689*l*. deposits. Letters and post-cards despatched (April-Dec., 1919), 66,502; parcels, 427. There are 238 miles of telephone line.

Currency: British and American gold, British silver and copper coins, and notes of the Colonial Bank.

Port Castries is an important coaling station and a naval base.

### Books of Reference on the West Indies.

- Statistical Abstract for the Colonies, &c. Annual. London.  
 Blue Books of the respective Colonies; The *Colonial Office List*; The *Jamaica Gazette*.  
 The *Official Gazette* of Barbados.  
 Allen (G. M.) and Barbour (T.), *Narrative of a Trip to the Bahamas*. Cambridge, Mass., 1905.  
 Aspinall (A. E.), *The British West Indies*. London, 1912.  
 Bulkeley (O. T.), *The Lesser Antilles*. London, 1889.  
 Burdon (K. J.), *A Handbook of St. Kitts-Nevis*. London, 1920.  
 Barbados Handbook. Annual.  
 Caldecott (A.), *The Church in the West Indies*. London, 1898.  
 Candall (F.), *Studies in Jamaica History*. London, 1900.—*Jamaica in 1912*, London, 1912.—*Historic Jamaica*. Jamaica, 1915.—*The Handbook of Jamaica for 1920*. London, 1920.  
 Dodsworth (F.), *The Book of the West Indies*. London, 1904.  
 Fiske (A. K.), *History of the West Indies*. New York, 1899.  
 Franck (H. A.), *Roaming through the West Indies*. London, 1921.  
 Froude (J. A.), *The English in the West Indies*. London, 1888.  
 Gardner (W. J.), *History of Jamaica*. 2nd ed. London, 1909.  
 Grenada Handbook, Directory, &c. London. Annual.  
 Griese (Symington), *Notes upon the Island of Dominica*. London, 1907.  
 Handbook of Jamaica. London, annual.  
 Henderson (J.), *Jamaica*. London, 1907.  
 Higham (C. S. S.), *The Development of the Leeward Islands, 1660-1688*. Cambridge, 1921.  
 Hill (R. T.), *The Geology and Physical Geography of Jamaica*. Cambridge, Mass., 1899.  
 Keane (A. H.), *Central and South America, &c.* London, 1901.  
 Langford (O. V.), *History of Antigua*. 3 vols. London, 1899.  
 Lissers (H. G. De), *Twentieth Century Jamaica*. Jamaica, 1913.  
 Livingstone (W. P.), *Black Jamaica*. London, 1900.  
 Lucas (C. P.) and Atchley (C.), *Historical Geography of the British Colonies*. Vol. II. 2nd ed. London, 1905.  
 Pitman (F. W.), *The Development of the British West Indies*. London, 1918.  
 Pullen-Burry (B.), *Jamaica as it is*. London, 1903.—*Ethiopia in Exile: Jamaica Revisited*. London, 1905.  
 Reclus (E.), *Nouvelle Géographie Universelle*. Vol. XVII. London, 1888.  
 Rodway (J.), *The West Indies and The Spanish Main*. London, 1896.  
 Schomburgk (Sir R. H.), *History of Barbados*. London, 1848.  
 Shattuck (G. B.), Editor, *The Bahama Islands*. London, 1905.  
 Sinckler (E. G.), *The Barbados Handbook*. London, 1912.  
 Stark (J. H.), *Guides to the West Indies*. 6 vols. London, 1898.  
 Trinidad and Tobago Year Book.  
 "Vaqueria," *Life and Adventures in the West Indies*. London, 1914.  
 Ferrill (A. H.), *Isles of Spice and Palm [Lesser Antilles]*. New York, 1916.  
 Walker (H. de R.), *The West Indies and the Empire (1900-01)*. London, 1901.

## AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA.

---

The British Territories in Australasia comprise the self-governing States and Territories which now form the Commonwealth of Australia ; the Australian Dependencies of Papua and Norfolk Island, the self-governing Dominion of New Zealand and adjacent islands, and the Crown Colony of Fiji. The British possessions in Oceania include the Solomon and Tonga Islands, and many other groups of islands and islets scattered over the Pacific.

### THE COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA.

The Commonwealth of Australia, consisting of the six colonies (now denominated Original States) of New South Wales, Victoria, Queensland, South Australia, Western Australia, and Tasmania, was proclaimed at Sydney January 1, 1901. After five of these colonies had, by legislative enactments, approved by the direct vote of the electors, declared their desire for a Federal Union, the British Parliament, on July 9, 1900, passed the Act to constitute the Commonwealth. This Act provided for the inclusion of Western Australia in the Federation if that colony so desired, and in the following month the colonial legislation necessary for this end was passed.

On January 1, 1911, the Northern Territory was transferred by South Australia to the Commonwealth, and on the same date a portion of New South Wales, consisting of 912 square miles, was vested in the Commonwealth, for the purpose of forming the Federal Territory containing the seat of the Commonwealth Government. In 1917 this area was increased to 940 square miles.

Legislative power is vested in a Federal Parliament, consisting of the King, represented by a Governor-General, a Senate, and a House of Representatives. The Senate consists of Senators (six for each of the Original States voting as one electorate) chosen for six years. In general, the Senate will be renewed to the extent of one-half every three years, but in case of prolonged disagreement with the House of Representatives, it may be dissolved, and an entirely new Senate elected. The House of Representatives consists, as nearly as may be, of twice as many members as there are Senators, the numbers chosen in the several States being in proportion to the respective numbers of their people as shown by the latest statistics of the Commonwealth, but not less than five for any original State. As a result of the Census enumeration of 1911, New South Wales has 27 members, Victoria 21, Queensland 10, South Australia 7, Western Australia 5, and Tasmania 5. Every House of Representatives continues for three years from the date of its first meeting, unless sooner dissolved. Electoral qualifications for both Chambers of the first Federal Parliament were those for the more numerous House of the Parliament of the State in which the elector was competent to vote. Every Senator or Member of the House of Representatives must be a natural-born subject of the King, or have been for five years a naturalised subject under a law of the United Kingdom or of a State of the Commonwealth. He or she must be of full age, and must possess electoral qualification. Since the first Parliament of the Commonwealth was instituted, an Electoral Act has unified the franchise for both Chambers, on the basis of universal adult (male and female) suffrage.

The legislative powers of the Federal Parliament are extensive, embracing commerce, shipping, &c. ; finance ; defence ; postal, telegraph, and like services ; census and statistics ; conciliation and arbitration in industrial

disputes extending beyond the limits of any one State. Authority is given for the Commonwealth to assume jurisdiction in regard to railways, light-houses, &c.; marriage and divorce; emigration and immigration; currency and banking; weights and measures. The several State Parliaments retain legislative authority in all matters which are not transferred to the Federal Parliament, which is thus a government of limited and enumerated powers, the several State Parliaments retaining the residuary power of government over their respective territories. With respect to money bills, the House of Representatives has special powers, and provision is made for cases of disagreement between the two Houses.

The Executive power, vested in the King, is exercised by the Governor-General, who is assisted by an Executive Council of responsible Ministers of State. These Ministers are, or must become within three months, members of the Federal Parliament; they are paid salaries not exceeding, in all, 15,300*l.* a year. The Executive Government of the Commonwealth is constituted as follows:—

*Governor-General.*—Lord *Forster of Lepe*, P.C., G.C.M.G., Commander-in-Chief of the Commonwealth of Australia and its Dependencies (salary, £10,000).

*Prime Minister and Attorney-General.*—Right Hon. W. M. *Hughes*, P.C., K.C.

*Minister for the Navy.*—Hon. William Henry *Laird Smith*.

*Treasurer.*—Rt. Hon. Sir Joseph *Cook* P.C., G.C.M.G.

*Minister of Defence.*—Hon. George *Foster Pearce*.

*Minister for Repatriation.*—Hon. Edward Davis *Millen*.

*Public Works and Railways.*—Hon. Littleton Ernest *Groom*.

*Home and Territories.*—Hon. Alexander *Poynton*, O.B.E.

*Minister of Trade and Customs.*—Hon. Walter *Massy Greene*.

*Postmaster-General.*—Hon. George Henry *Wise*.

*Vice-President of the Executive Council.*—Hon. Edward John *Russell*.

*Assistant Minister for Defence.*—Hon. Sir Granville de Laune *Ryrie* K.C.M.G., C.B., V.D.

*Assistant Treasurer.*—Hon. Arthur Stanislaus *Rodgers*.

*High Commissioner for Commonwealth in London.*—The Right Hon. Andrew *Fisher*, P.C. (appointed October 26, 1915), Australia House, Strand.

*Commissioner for Commonwealth in America.*—Mark *Sheldon*, 61, Broadway, New York.

The Constitution provides for a Federal Judicature, for an inter-State Commission on Trade and Commerce, for the transfer of State officials, State property, and State debts to the Commonwealth, and for alteration of the Constitution. A High Court (consisting of 7 judges) has been established, with original as well as appellate jurisdiction. The Interstate Commission has also been constituted. The selection of the Yass-Canberra site for the Federal Capital was voted in the Senate and House of Representatives, and in 1910, the Commonwealth acquired from the State of New South Wales an area of approximately 912 square miles. An area of 28 square miles at Jervis Bay was also acquired for purposes of a Naval College, and the right to construct a railway from the Capital thereto. At present the Federal Government has its seat at Melbourne.

## Area and Population.

States and Territories.	Area.	Population. <sup>1</sup>				Estimated Dec. 31, 1919
		Census—April 3, 1911.				
		Males.	Females.	Total.	Per 100 sq. miles.	
	Sq. Miles.					
New South Wales . .	309,432	857,698	789,036	1,646,734	582	2,002,631
Victoria . . . . .	87,884	655,591	659,960	1,315,551	1,497	1,495,938
Queensland . . . . .	670,500	329,506	276,307	605,813	90	725,220
South Australia . . .	380,070	207,358	201,200	408,558	108	468,194
West Australia . . .	975,920	161,565	120,549	282,114	29	381,660
Tasmania . . . . .	26,215	97,591	93,620	191,211	729	216,751
Northern Territory . .	523,620	2,734	576	3,310	0.6	4,706
Federal Territory . .	940	992	722	1,714	190	1,919
Commonwealth . . .	2,974,581	2,313,035	2,141,970	4,455,005	150	5,247,019

<sup>1</sup> Excluding aborigines. These are estimated to number from 75,000 to 100,000.

The number of occupied dwellings in the Commonwealth in 1911, according to a return issued by the Commonwealth statistician, was 924,259. The figures for the various States are as follows: New South Wales, 330,976; Victoria, 272,683; Queensland, 125,836; South Australia, 84,179; Western Australia, 68,870; Tasmania, 40,025; Northern Territory, 1,248; Federal Capital Territory, 442. Of these houses 499,653 were built of wood, 235,460 of brick, 75,565 of stone, and 38,797 of iron. No less than 49,375 buildings are described as being built of hessian or canvas, and 3,372 were of bark.

The Northern Territory, with an area of 523,620 square miles, was under the jurisdiction of South Australia from 1863 to 1910. On the 1st January, 1911, it was transferred to the Commonwealth (*see* Northern Territory).

In 1905 the administration of Papua was transferred to the Commonwealth (*see* Papua).

Marriages, births, and deaths in 1919 :—

States and Territories	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Surplus of Births
States—				
New South Wales . . . . .	15,809	48,532	26,344	22,188
Victoria . . . . .	11,706	31,619	19,370	12,249
Queensland . . . . .	5,429	18,699	8,856	9,843
South Australia . . . . .	3,855	11,060	5,475	5,585
Western Australia . . . . .	2,194	6,937	3,590	3,347
Tasmania . . . . .	1,513	5,310	2,192	3,118
Territories—				
Northern Territory . . . . .	25	106	85	21
Federal Capital Territory . . . . .	9	27	18	9
Total . . . . .	40,540	122,290	65,930	56,360

Migration in 1919: Arrivals, 222,956; departures, 62,776; excess arrivals, 160,180.

## Finance.

Actual revenue and expenditure for 1916-17 to 1919-20 are given in the following table. The payments to States represent the balances of revenue collected in the several States after the necessary expenditure on Commonwealth services. Under the "Surplus Revenue Act, 1910," the amount payable by the Commonwealth to each State from July 1, 1910, is a sum equivalent to 25 shillings per head of the population as estimated by the Commonwealth Statistician at 31st December in each year. (In 1910-11 this

amount was subject to certain deductions). Tasmania is receiving, in addition, a total sum of 900,000*l.* in ten annual instalments, starting from 1912-13.

	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Revenue :	£	£	£	£
Customs . . . .	12,373,664	9,486,555	11,600,539	13,705,220
Excise . . . .	3,236,623	3,737,757	5,821,483	7,869,339
Land Tax . . . .	2,121,952	2,123,779	2,108,689	2,110,306
Probate and Succession Duties . . . .	1,062,168	947,232	916,968	1,441,817
Income Tax . . . .	5,621,950	7,385,514	10,376,832	12,848,123
Entertainments . . . .	110,683	245,899	357,907	557,911
War Times Profits Tax . . . .	—	680,008	1,206,647	2,569,012
Post, Telegraph, and Telephones . . . .	5,498,517	5,762,190	6,090,798	6,744,972
All other . . . .	3,936,877	5,958,413	5,442,063	4,936,048
Total Revenue . . . .	33,962,434	36,327,347	43,921,926	52,782,748
Commonwealth Expenditure :				
From Revenue . . . .	28,243,470	28,102,350	37,871,231	50,558,383
From Loans . . . .	53,114,237	56,898,556	63,633,000	46,724,867
Total Commonwealth Expenditure . . . .	81,357,707	85,000,906	101,504,231	97,283,250
Including :				
Expenditure for War purposes . . . .	61,541,566	66,958,360	83,457,567	70,191,822
Invalid and Old Age Pensions . . . .	3,453,344	3,858,990	3,879,240	4,546,879
Maternity Allowances . . . .	662,030	634,428	620,080	625,565
Post, Telegraph, and Telephones . . . .	4,853,886	4,920,251	5,016,137	5,707,399
Payments to States :				
Out of Revenue . . . .	6,270,419	6,340,374	6,454,333	6,720,492
Out of Loans . . . .	7,263,186	2,881,385	3,042,767	—

The estimates for 1920-21 are : revenue, 63,364,700*l.* ; expenditure, 69,112,123*l.*

The aggregate public debt of the several Australian States on June 30, 1919, was 382 million pounds (excluding temporary Treasury bills, &c.).

The Commonwealth public debt on June 30th, 1920, was 381,415,317*l.*, including 207,249,440*l.* owing in respect of internal war loans.

The total Australian war expenditure for the six years ending June 30, 1920, was 381,149,019*l.*, of which 70,716,184*l.* is charged against revenue, and 310,432,835*l.* against loans. War expenditure for 1920-21 is estimated at 36,841,931*l.* out of revenue, and 25,400,000*l.* out of War Loan.

### Invalid and Old Age Pensions.

The Invalid and Old Age Pension Acts provide for the payment of invalid and old age pensions at such rates as the Commissioner deciding the question deems sufficient, but so that the amount shall not exceed 32*l.* 10*s.* a year, nor the pensioner's whole income (including the pension) exceed 58*l.* 10*s.* a year (prior to 1916, the amounts were 26*l.* and 52*l.* respectively). Old age pensions are granted upon application to persons who are at least 65 years of age and have lived in Australia or Australian territory at least 20 years. Invalid pensions are granted to persons who have lived at least 5 years in Australia, have there become incapacitated, and have no other sufficient means of support. On October 9, 1912, a Maternity Bill was passed providing



for the payment of a bonus up to a maximum amount of 5*l.* in respect of every child born in Australia, of white parentage. The disbursements for old age and invalid pensions (including payments to Asylums) were 3,793,087*l.* in 1917-18; 3,936,615*l.* in 1918-19; and 4,546,879*l.* in 1919-20. The maternity allowance for 1917-18, 684,430*l.*; for 1918-19, 620,080*l.*, and for 1919-20, 625,865*l.* The numbers of pensioners in the Commonwealth on March 31, 1920, were:—Old age, 98,364; invalid, 84,333; total, 182,697. War pensioners at June 30, 1919, numbered 181,529.

## Defence.

### ARMY

The principle of the defence policy of Australia is the universal compulsory training of a Citizen Army. A statement made by the Minister of Defence in the Senate on September 17, 1920, indicates some proposed modification of the defence organization, and of the scheme of training, but the principle of universal training will be adhered to. Permanent troops will be maintained only in such numbers as are necessary to administer and instruct the Citizen Forces. The army to be raised will be composed of 2 light horse divisions, 4 complete divisions, 3 mixed brigades, which in certain circumstances will be capable of union with a fifth division. These divisions will be supplemented by the proportion of 'extra divisional units,' which war has shown to be necessary and of which the Commonwealth is, at the time, capable. The Divisional Commander will have complete responsibility for the preparation for war of the forces under his command. An area will be allotted to him and a *personnel* provided as the fixed machinery of the unit. The Military Board, as the means of control and administration will be retained, but it has been so reconstituted as to impose upon it a full measure of responsibility. The Council of Defence will be restored to deal with policy and insure its continuity, and to co-ordinate the requirements of the sea, air, and land. The trainee who served in the Australian Imperial Force is exempted from further training, but members of that Force will be invited to join the new forces, in their old units, and become the foundation upon which the scheme will be built. Facilities will be given to these men to fill positions in the commissioned and non-commissioned ranks.

The training of the junior cadets will be mainly of a physical and recreational nature, aiming at the physical development of the youth. The youth of 17 or 18 years of age will be given an advanced degree of physical and recreational training, and also be prepared for graduation to the Citizen Force. Under the proposed scheme the period of training in the Citizen Forces will be reduced from 7 years to 4 years, though the number of days' training will be increased from 112 to 118. In the first year with the Citizen Forces the trainee is required to give 10 weeks, and in the following three years 16 days annually. At the end of that period, *i.e.*, in his twenty-second year, he will be freed from training, but for a further period of four years he will be required to register.

An arsenal will be established which it is hoped will be able to supply peace needs. The arsenal will be more in the form of a munition supply branch aiming at insuring the supply of war needs through Australian trade rather than that Government-owned factories shall be designed on a scale necessary for the purpose. Properly situated mobilization stores are being provided.

*Rifle Clubs.*—A conference of senior officers of the Australian Military Forces, recently assembled to advise the Government on the future defence

policy, recommended that the maintenance of rifle clubs as a military reserve is no longer necessary. The Government, however, have decided to subsidize rifle clubs to the extent of 50,000*l.* per annum, and in addition to supply ammunition to the value of 30,000*l.* The grant will be administered by the Civil Branch of the Defence Department, and the conditions under which the money will be spent and the details of future administration will be settled in consultation with the Council of Rifle Associations and Clubs.

The military forces of the Commonwealth on June 30, 1919, were:—

District and State	Perma- nent	Area Officers	Citizen soldiers	Rifle clubs	Senior Cadets	Reserve of Officers and unattached list.	Others	Total
Central Administration	463	—	—	—	—	—	—	463
1st Queensland	316	19	12,947	12,822	13,038	282	118	39,042
2nd New South Wales	307	67	37,621	16,377	37,383	226	195	92,678
3rd Victoria	985	26	29,712	14,261	29,977	597	96	75,654
4th South Australia	198	18	10,888	5,641	9,864	336	81	26,466
5th Western Australia	226	12	3,959	7,064	6,090	503	258	18,112
6th Tasmania	164	8	4,396	4,066	3,753	55	27	12,469
Total	8,154	150	99,018	59,731	100,107	1,999	726	264,884

#### NAVY.

Sydney is a first-class naval station, and the headquarters of the British fleet in Australasia. The Naval Agreement Act of 1903 (for 10 years) provided that the Naval Force on the Australian Station should consist of not less than one armoured cruiser, first-class, two second-class cruisers, four third-class cruisers, four sloops, and of a Royal Naval Reserve of 25 officers and 700 seamen and stokers. The base of this force should be the ports of Australia and New Zealand, and their sphere of operations the waters of the Australia, China, and East India Stations. They were officered by officers of the Royal Navy and Royal Naval Reserve. Eight nominations for naval cadetships were to be given annually to the Commonwealth, and two to New Zealand. An annual charge of 200,000*l.* was to be paid to the Imperial Government by the Commonwealth, and 40,000*l.* by New Zealand. The Navy is constituted under the agreement of 1911, in conformity with the plan formulated by Admiral Sir Reginald Henderson.

On December 31, 1919, the naval forces of the Commonwealth were as follows:—Permanent naval forces (sea-going), 4,593; cadet midshipmen under training, 117; boys under training, 214; Royal Australian Naval Brigade, 5,732; R.N. Reserve (sea-going), 41; Total, 10,697. The Imperial Government having presented to the Commonwealth 16 vessels, destroyers, submarines, and sloops, an addition to the permanent force became necessary. The total was raised to 6,828, but it is hoped to reduce the figure to 4,651 by June, 1921. The *Australia* and *Melbourne* have nucleus crews, but 6 destroyers, 6 submarines, 2 cruisers, and two sloops are in commission. The naval estimates for 1920–21 were 3,285,000*l.*

The policy of the Commonwealth is to make Australia self-defending. Having accepted the position that a fuller Imperial partnership is necessary for the future security of the Empire, and that a definite place in the Pacific has been allotted to Australia, the Government agreed in 1911 to furnish an Australian Fleet Unit, upon which King George conferred the title of 'Royal Australian Navy.' The ships and vessels of the Royal Australian Navy are named in the British lists. They are the battle-cruiser, *Australia*, and the light-cruisers, *Adelaide*, *Melbourne*, *Sydney*, *Brisbane*, and *Encounter*. In addition are the following:—the flotilla leader *Anzac* (1917), 1,660 tons, 34 knots, 4 in. guns; 'river class' destroyers, *Huon*, *Parramatta*, *Swan*, *Torrens*, *Warrego*, and *Yarra* (1910–15), 700 tons, 27 knots; 'S' class, *Stalwart*, *Success*, *Swordsmen*, *Tasmania*, *Tattoo* (1918–19), 1,250 tons, 36 knots; submarines, J1 to J7 (1916–17), surface displacement, 1,21



tons, 19 knots; submerged displacement, 182 tons, 9½ knots. The Australian Navy also includes two sloops and a few old vessels of no value.

### AIR FORCES.

It is proposed to establish a combined Naval and Military Air Corps, to be organized under a Board composed of flying, equipment, and finance officers. This organization will facilitate an all-round training of personnel in naval and military flying, and focus the results of the experience to be gained in the development of a combined service. For the present it is proposed to establish the following units:—Headquarters, Australian Air Corps (including representation in London); three station headquarters, with land, buildings, store and repair facilities; one central flying school; one aircraft depot; one squadron of flying boats; one squadron of ships' seaplanes; one squadron torpedo carriers; two fighting squadrons; and two corps reconnaissance squadrons. There will be both permanent and citizen force units. The permanent units will be required for service with the fleet, for squadrons so isolated that citizen personnel cannot be utilized, and for training squadrons. The Minister will be assisted by a representative War Council, which will include officers of the Navy, Army, and Air Board, and an independent controller of civil aviation. A sum of 100,000*l.* has also been placed on the estimates for 1920-21 for the purposes of civil aviation. It is proposed to use the permanent section of the military air force largely in surveying and other necessary work, and in arranging routes in Australia which will eventually be used for the purposes of commercial aviation.

### Production.

Up to the year 1918, 858,600,345 acres, representing 45·10 per cent. of the total area of the Australian Commonwealth, were either unoccupied or occupied by the Crown; only 5·63 per cent. had been actually alienated (107,093,317 acres); 2·92 per cent. (55,672,578 acres) was in course of alienation; and 46·35 per cent. (882,265,600 acres) was held under the various forms of leases and licenses.

The area under crops (distinguishing the principal crops) in the Commonwealth, and the yield in 1918-19, were as follows:—

Crops	Total acreage	Total yield	Yield per acre
	Acres	Bushels	Bushels
Wheat . . . . .	7,090,165	75,638,262	9·47
Oats . . . . .	768,152	10,441,080	13·59
Barley . . . . .	254,860	4,768,721	18·69
Maize . . . . .	286,612	6,912,158	24·10
		Tons	Tons
Hay . . . . .	2,692,004	2,893,602	1·07
Potatoes . . . . .	111,169	260,416	2·34
Sugar-cane . . . . .	171,024	1,780,063	16·33 <sup>2</sup>
Beet Sugar . . . . .	1,010	12,292 <sup>1</sup>	11·07
		Grapes (tons)	
Vineyards . . . . .	70,056	122,198 <sup>3</sup>	2·19 <sup>3</sup>
		Gallons	Gallons
Wine . . . . .	—	8,692,837	276·55 <sup>4</sup>
Orchards and Fruit Gardens . . . . .	264,751	25,080,481	219 8s. 9d.

<sup>1</sup> Beets worked. The sugar manufactured was 1,263 tons.

<sup>2</sup> Tons per acre of productive crops.  
81,468 acres of productive vines.

<sup>3</sup> Including 57,141 tons for wine from  
<sup>4</sup> Gallons per acre of productive vines.

The total area under all crops in 1918-19 was 13,332,393 acres. The total value of agricultural production in the same year was 58,080,000£. Of Australia's total forest area of 102,000,000 acres, 14,137,746 acres have been specially reserved for timber. Wheat acreage 1919-20, 6,379,560 ; yield, 45,753,298 bushels. The total sugar crop of 1918-19 was 202,256 tons ; and the estimated yield for 1919-20 is 180,000 tons.

At or about the end of 1918 there were in the Commonwealth 2,528,243 horses, 12,738,852 cattle, 87,086,236 sheep, and 913,902 pigs.

The production of wool in 1918-19 amounted to 657,911,710 lbs., valued at 42,490,000£., and the exports to 458,033,726 lbs. greasy, valued at 31,479,990£., and 109,135,989 lbs. scoured and tops, valued at 11,286,765£. The exports of tallow amounted in value to 2,176,586£. ; of sheepskins to 1,941,113£. ; and of frozen meat to 4,471,942£. The butter produced in season 1918-19 amounted to 181,802,675 lbs., and 41,114,800 lbs., valued at 3,193,086£., were exported during that period.

The mineral products were valued at 26,155,649£. in 1918, including : gold, 5,408,000£. ; silver and lead, 6,105,000£. ; copper, 4,465,000£. ; tin, 1,432,000£. ; coal, 6,124,000£. Total mineral production up to end of 1918 was 957,673,818£. ; of this amount 594,536,723£. was the value of gold. Gold production, 1918 : 1,273,188 oz. ; 1919, 1,074,547 oz.

Statistics of the manufacturing industries in the Commonwealth in 1918 are given as follows :—Number of establishments, 15,421 ; hands employed, 328,049 ; salaries and wages paid, 38,379,268£. ; value of plant and machinery, land and buildings, 96,588,000£. ; value of materials used, 146,181,866£. ; value added by manufacture, 79,571,745£. ; value of output, 225,753,611£.

The estimated value of the products of the Commonwealth in 1915, 1916, 1917, and 1918 were :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918
	Thous £	Thous £	Thous. £	Thous. £
Agriculture . . . .	73,769	60,207	57,967	58,080
Pastoral . . . . .	65,607	89,939	93,435	98,297
Dairying, Poultry and Bee farming . . . . .	21,156	26,949	31,326	33,738
Forests and Fisheries .	5,777	5,505	5,523	7,137
Mining . . . . .	22,428	23,606	25,581	26,156
Manufacturing . . . .	62,883	64,205	69,797	75,261
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>251,620</b>	<b>270,411</b>	<b>283,629</b>	<b>298,669</b>

A Commonwealth Bureau of Commerce and Industry was established in 1919 to organise the country's resources, and frame a policy for the expansion of trade, improvement of methods, and establishment of new industries.

### Commerce.

Throughout the Commonwealth there are uniform customs duties, and trade between the States is free. For 1919-20, the net revenue collected from customs duties amounted to 13,705,341£.

The following table shows for 6 years the value of the imports and exp

(merchandise, bullion, and specie) into or from the Australian Commonwealth from or into countries outside the Commonwealth.

Years ended June 30	Imports	Exports		
		Australian Produce	Other Produce	Total
	£	£	£	£
1913 <sup>2</sup>	79,749,653	75,138,147	8,438,622	78,571,769
1915-16	77,521,142	71,792,525	2,985,796	74,778,321
1916-17	76,228,679	95,039,973	2,915,509	97,955,482
1917-18	62,384,449	78,448,915	2,980,306	81,429,221
1918-19	102,335,159	106,026,801	7,937,175	118,968,976
1919-20	97,456,899	143,886,431	5,178,092	148,564,523

<sup>1</sup> Excluding ships' stores.

<sup>2</sup> Calendar year.

The value of goods imported represents the amount on which duty is payable or would be payable if the duty were *ad valorem*. The value of goods subject to duty is taken to be the fair market value in the principal markets of the country whence the same were exported, with an addition of 10 per cent. to such market value.

The Customs Tariff Act of 1920 provides for preference to goods produced in and shipped from the United Kingdom to Australia as against the goods of other countries, and for reciprocal tariff agreements with other countries. It also affords a larger measure of protection to Australian industries than previous tariffs.

The value of goods exported is the value in the principal markets of the Commonwealth in the usual and ordinary commercial acceptance of the term.

More important imports and exports in 1918-19 :—

Imports	Value	Exports	Value
	£		£
Textiles—		Wool . . . . .	42,766,755
Yarns, woollen . . . .	915,266	Wheat . . . . .	11,334,655
All other . . . . .	329,833	Flour . . . . .	5,818,824
Apparel (including boots) .	6,117,283	Skins and hides . . . .	4,395,776
Bags and sacks . . . .	3,934,542	Tinned meat . . . . .	3,756,907
Cotton piece goods . . .	12,952,448	Butter . . . . .	3,193,086
Other textiles . . . . .	13,232,898	Lead—pig . . . . .	2,291,306
Manufactures of metal—		Beef . . . . .	2,472,786
Agricultural machinery, &c.	665,568	Copper, ingots, and bar .	2,398,228
Other machinery . . . .	3,269,055	Leather . . . . .	2,096,577
Iron and steel—plate and sheet . . . . .	1,921,971	Tallow . . . . .	2,170,903
Tinned plates . . . . .	2,129,758	Silver . . . . .	1,909,001
Vehicles and parts . . .	2,279,864	Jams . . . . .	1,847,940
Other manufactures of metal . . . . .	6,730,333	Manufactures of metal .	1,784,125
Paper and paper boards .	4,369,880	Mutton and Lamb . . .	1,398,481
Drugs, chemicals, and fertilizers . . . . .	4,425,073	Chemicals and fertilisers .	1,055,084
Oils and waxes . . . . .	4,099,649	Milk . . . . .	1,021,889
Tobacco . . . . .	1,864,594	Tin ingots . . . . .	983,799
Alcoholic liquors . . . .	1,263,324	Coal . . . . .	387,422
Sugar . . . . .	1,052,124	Zinc concentrates . . .	429,469

The total imports and exports of bullion and specie in three years were :—

	Imports £	Exports £
1917-18 . . . . .	1,652,525	7,389,916
1918-19 . . . . .	7,071,089	9,190,203
1919-20 . . . . .	51,399	5,392,776

Distribution of external trade 1918-19 :—

From or to	Imports	Exports	
		Australian	Total
United Kingdom . . . . .	£ 37,971,846	£ 59,452,601	£ 61,603,958
British Possessions . . . . .	22,657,617	25,145,844	29,659,273
Total British . . . . .	60,628,963	84,598,445	91,263,231
Foreign countries . . . . .	41,706,196	21,428,856	22,700,745
Total . . . . .	102,335,159	106,026,801	118,963,976

Trade with the more important countries, 1917-18 and 1918-19 :—

From or to	Imports (1917-18)	Imports (1918-19)	Exports (1917-18)	Exports (1918-19)
	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom . . . . .	24,871,350	37,971,346	37,674,674	61,603,958
Canada . . . . .	1,778,320	2,283,978	785,130	891,529
New Zealand . . . . .	1,870,593	2,420,724	4,010,085	4,156,860
India . . . . .	4,641,276	7,558,858	8,096,719	7,741,081
Ceylon . . . . .	1,353,436	1,628,939	62,211	648,426
South African Union . . . . .	831,282	5,779,795	2,592,430	2,847,367
Java . . . . .	701,435	1,819,186	1,028,973	2,277,887
Belgium . . . . .	1,846	725	—	104,890
France . . . . .	106,377	144,544	1,926,375	1,045,182
Germany . . . . .	11,558	2,856	—	1,608
U.S. America . . . . .	15,195,463	27,980,085	10,650,084	9,009,425
Japan . . . . .	5,552,158	8,281,439	3,340,064	3,846,961
Russia . . . . .	9	31	75,072	2,069
Italy . . . . .	222,347	165,970	1,278,725	1,724,801

Share of the States in Foreign Commerce, 1919-20 :—

	Imports	Exports <sup>1</sup>
	£	£
N.S. Wales . . . . .	43,148,697	54,698,571
Victoria . . . . .	33,782,164	42,953,749
Queensland . . . . .	7,219,589	14,403,972
S. Australia . . . . .	7,501,158	20,530,337
W. Australia . . . . .	4,959,825	13,698,623
Tasmania . . . . .	813,342	2,000,403
Northern Territory . . . . .	32,124	278,868
Total . . . . .	97,456,899	148,564,528

<sup>1</sup> In this table the value of goods sent from one State of the Commonwealth to another State thereof for transhipment abroad has been referred to the State from which the goods were finally despatched.

The following tables show the principal imports (consignments into the United Kingdom from, and exports from the United Kingdom to

the Commonwealth in four years, according to the British Board of Trade Returns:—

—	1913 (pre-war)	1917	1918	1919
<i>Imports from Commonwealth—</i>	£	£	£	£
Wool . . . . .	12,801,380	29,400,631	20,104,417	57,522,055
Meat . . . . .	7,087,169	7,361,789	4,549,249	10,644,191
Butter . . . . .	3,210,733	5,213,397	6,722,621	5,251,176
Wheat . . . . .	4,426,629	8,920,735	1,895,057	13,623,692
Wheatmeal and Flour . . . . .	188,218	2,453,767	2,366,294	2,289,891
Leather . . . . .	430,034	620,820	243,997	2,409,369
Hides, raw . . . . .	682,431	304,974	463,570	553,964
Skins and Furs . . . . .	1,826,898	777,124	1,100,388	4,431,631
Copper and ore . . . . .	1,811,118	1,423,191	2,533,182	1,906,718
Tallow, unrefined, and stearine . . . . .	1,560,571	1,013,131	415,469	2,008,110
Lead, pig and sheet . . . . .	1,308,185	2,763,486	2,513,989	2,869,146
Total, including articles not specified . . . . .	38,065,250	64,289,253	45,352,276	111,403,971
<i>Exports (British produce) to Commonwealth—</i>				
Apparel and haberdashery . . . . .	1,242,749	707,879	642,182	616,327
Books, printed . . . . .	599,583	392,770	562,178	463,450
Cotton, yarns and manufactures . . . . .	4,481,517	6,479,317	10,712,310	6,546,686
Linen manufactures . . . . .	651,425	580,784	538,071	616,851
Woollen and worsted yarns and manufactures . . . . .	2,921,022	3,885,153	3,797,442	2,781,904
Machinery . . . . .	2,467,197	861,095	664,088	1,376,121
Iron, and iron and steel manufactures . . . . .	6,437,940	1,669,100	2,358,074	5,262,508
Chemicals . . . . .	553,998	816,982	897,786	693,038
Spirits . . . . .	802,045	947,392	863,963	419,293
Paper . . . . .	731,219	353,937	326,708	210,464
Total, including articles not specified . . . . .	34,470,452	22,114,912	26,254,252	26,306,421
Total of foreign and colonial produce . . . . .	3,359,030	900,974	1,813,684	1,491,885

The quantities of wheat, wool, and meat imported from Australia into the United Kingdom in five years were:—

—	1913 (pre-war)	1916	1917	1918	1919
Wheat . . . . . cwt.	10,126,658	3,699,620	9,243,700	2,013,700	14,942,700
Wool (sheep's or lamb's) . . . . . lbs.	265,078,480	241,722,083	338,225,043	204,756,535	587,557,420
Beef, frozen . . . . . cwt.	1,347,464	765,493	1,107,704	547,660	622,318
Mutton, frozen . . . . . cwt.	1,665,859	261,352	496,114	26,163	758,579

### Shipping and Navigation.

Number and net tonnage of the registered vessels:—

Years	Sailing		Steam		Total.	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1913	1,599	116,258	1,172	319,878	2,771	436,136
1915	1,337	52,398	1,166	324,776	2,503	377,174
1916	1,338	53,051	1,170	349,087	2,508	402,138
1917	1,307	47,628	1,140	341,874	2,447	389,502
1918	1,280	46,949	1,108	323,205	2,388	370,154
1919	1,235	44,255	1,082	313,432	2,317	357,687

Of barges, hulks, dredges, etc., not self-propelled, there were in 1915, 277 with a tonnage of 68,771; in 1916, 270 with a tonnage of 68,232; in 1917, 259 with a tonnage of 65,772; in 1918, 251 with a tonnage of 62,264; and in 1919, 242 with a tonnage of 59,798.

Vessels engaged in oversea trade, entered and cleared, with cargo and in ballast :—

Years	Entered		Cleared		Total	
	Number	Tons	Number	Tons	Number	Tons
1913	2,014	5,371,531	1,971	5,230,417	3,985	10,601,948
1914-15	1,568	4,174,955	1,643	4,424,303	3,211	8,599,258
1915-16	1,654	4,269,484	1,670	4,268,838	3,324	8,538,322
1916-17	1,486	3,851,292	1,500	3,843,150	2,986	7,694,442
1917-18	1,079	2,456,757	1,118	2,574,993	2,197	5,031,750
1918-19	1,350	3,239,060	1,264	2,941,426	2,614	6,180,486

Nationality of vessels entered and cleared, 1918-19 :—

	Entered		Cleared	
	Number	Tons	Number	Tons
Australian . . . .	315	448,610	297	407,331
New Zealand . . . .	109	120,463	104	125,112
Other British . . . .	541	1,988,080	496	1,778,046
French . . . . .	64	74,585	61	63,479
United States . . . .	127	174,999	127	169,796
Norwegian . . . . .	50	93,890	41	80,935
Dutch . . . . .	29	69,280	26	62,347
Japanese . . . . .	71	164,724	71	167,148

Tonnage of vessels entered at the principal ports in 1918-19 :—

Ports	From overseas countries		Interstate	Local <sup>1</sup>	Total
	Direct	Via other Commonwealth ports			
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Sydney . . . . .	929,933	1,008,522	1,285,176	1,929,235	5,152,866
Melbourne . . . . .	414,514	1,037,289	1,326,574	2,735,590	5,513,968
Brisbane . . . . .	76,252	359,176	553,668	274,721	1,263,817
Adelaide . . . . .	254,365	508,987	500,067	— <sup>2</sup>	1,263,419
Albany . . . . .	268,887	37,768	376,704	32,644	716,003
Fremantle . . . . .	823,204	29,489	629,182	44,376	1,526,951
Hobart . . . . .	12,240	58,421	164,722	15,992	251,375

<sup>1</sup> From other ports in the same State.

<sup>2</sup> No record.

From the beginning of the war down to the middle of 1919 the Commonwealth Government spent over 10 millions sterling on the acquisition of vessels for Australian requirements. Not all these vessels were completed by that date. Further programmes of construction have also been undertaken.

## Communications.

Government Railways for the year ending June 30, 1919 :—

State or Federal	Miles Open	Cost of Construction & equipment	Passengers Carried	Goods and Live Stock carried	Gross Receipts	Working Expenses
		£	Number	Tons	£	£
N.S. Wales . . .	4,825	76,601,591	28,568,768	12,714,012	9,958,173	6,904,450
Victoria . . .	4,190	57,408,576	111,904,786	6,515,470	6,432,277	4,279,668
Queensland . . .	5,469	38,244,494	26,414,817	3,783,334	3,984,597	3,690,445
S. Australia . . .	2,290	18,649,979	20,176,544	2,618,510	2,391,409	1,829,634
Western Australia . .	3,538	17,995,941	17,825,424	2,879,403	1,872,897	1,567,591
Tasmania . . .	601	5,076,014	1,689,102	472,926	401,364	324,695
Federal—						
Trans-Australian	1,051	6,911,624	23,942	116,971	175,134	243,988
Oodnadatta . . .	478	2,282,973	51,516	57,565	58,286	111,852
Federal Territory	5	48,124	98	4,885	407	1,288
N. Territory . . .	200	1,707,892	5,842	85,124	82,287	50,617
Total . . .	22,647	224,921,708	276,360,834	28,697,700	25,306,781	19,003,633

In 1912 the building of the trans-Australian railway from Port Augusta in South Australia to Kalgoorlie in Western Australia was commenced, and was opened in November 1917, the length being 1,051 miles. A trans-continental railway from north to south, also over 1,000 miles in length, is under consideration.

In Victoria a scheme for the electrification of the railways is being carried out. Electric railways are also to be constructed in Sydney.

The State railway gauge is :—In N.S. Wales, 4ft. 8½in. (40 miles, 3ft. 6in.); in Victoria, 5ft. 3in. (122 miles, 2ft. 6in.); in Queensland, 3ft. 6in. (29 miles, 2ft. 0in.); in South Australia, 5ft. 3in. for 1,080 miles, the rest, 3ft. 6in.; in W. Australia, 3ft. 6in.; and in Tasmania, 3ft. 6in. (24 miles, 2ft. 0in.). Of the Federal lines, the gauge of the Trans-Australian and Federal Territory is 4ft. 8½in.; and that of the Oodnadatta and Northern Territory is 3ft. 6in..

Private railways in Commonwealth, open for general traffic, 1919, 1,125 miles; not open for general traffic, 1,885 miles.

Postal and telegraph business, year ended June 30, 1919: number of Post and Receiving Offices, 8,334; letters and cards received and despatched, 553,958,599; newspapers, books, and circulars, 135,970,037; parcels, 6,002,890; packets, 43,527,789; telegrams and cablegrams, 20,381,541. Receipts, 1918-19: Post Office, 2,998,724½; telegraphs and telephones, 2,763,466½. Expenses: Post Office, telegraphs and telephones, 5,677,783½. (including interest on transferred properties).

Wireless telegraphy stations are in operation in all the state capitals, and in certain other places.

## Money and Credit.

On January 20, 1913, the Commonwealth Bank was opened at Sydney. Branches have been opened at the other State capitals, also at Townsville, Canberra, London, and several country centres. Deposits at December 31, 1918, were 50,823,650½. The bank started without capital, and began to make profits in 1918-14. Down to the end of 1919 its profits totalled 1,923,000½.

There are, besides, 20 private banks trading in the Commonwealth. Their paid-up capital on June 30 1919, was 35,696,940½, and the amount of reserved profits 21,620,526½.

The following table shows the total liabilities in Banks trading in the Commonwealth, in the quarter ended June 30, for 5 years :—

Year	N.S.W.	Victoria	Queensl'd.	S. Aust.	W. Aust.	Tasmania	N. Ter.	C'wealth.
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1915	62,921,696	55,256,246	28,311,424	12,298,176	7,929,824	5,848,496	177,301	179,748,163
1916	82,788,461	60,804,439	26,627,572	14,245,288	6,458,206	6,187,521	239,019	198,851,101
1917	86,249,402	66,800,657	30,245,060	16,419,981	8,771,830	6,110,942	877,194	214,637,575 <sup>1</sup>
1918	88,980,682	70,055,315	35,422,457	19,297,913	10,141,250	6,917,125	394,042	231,208,934
1919	97,749,443	80,249,180	36,824,944	24,510,544	11,081,495	6,851,007	367,895	257,634,008

<sup>1</sup> Including Papua, 162,509l.

The deposits were 174,979,336l. in 1915 ; 190,954,644l. in 1916 ; 207,281,495l. in 1917 ; 224,766,758l. in 1918 ; and 249,058,254l. in 1919.

The total number of depositors in the Savings Banks in the Commonwealth on March 31, 1920, was 3,076,747, and the amount on deposit, 130,159,051l.

There are 3 mints in the Commonwealth, at Sydney (opened 1855), Melbourne (1872), and Perth (1899). Besides issuing gold coin in the shape of sovereigns and half-sovereigns they also issue gold bullion, partly for the use of local manufacturers (jewellers and dentists), and partly for export, India taking annually a considerable quantity of gold cast into 10-oz. bars. The issues during 1917 are shown in the following table :—

Mint	Coin			Bullion	Total
	Sovereigns	Half-Sovereigns	Total		
	£	£	£	£	£
Sydney . . .	1,666,000	—	1,666,000	72,679	1,738,679
Melbourne . . .	934,469	—	934,469	149,821	1,084,290
Perth . . .	4,110,286	—	4,110,286	4,875	4,115,161
Total . . .	6,710,755	—	6,710,755	227,875	6,938,130

Australian notes, authorised by the Australian Notes Act, began to appear in circulation in December, 1910, and for the first half of the year 1911 circulated side by side with ordinary bank notes. By the end of 1911 the bank notes were withdrawn.

On August 26, 1920, notes issued by the Commonwealth and unredeemed amounted to 56,933,065l. Of this total 1,000l. notes accounted for 23,194,000l., 1l. notes, 14,489,297l., and 5l. notes, 8,905,605l. The amount of gold held in reserve on that date was 28,212,757l., representing 40.77 per cent. of the liability.

NORFOLK ISLAND, 29° S. latitude, 168° E. longitude, area 18 square miles, population (1911) 985 (568 males and 417 females). The island was formerly part of the Colony of New South Wales and then of Van Diemen's Land. It has been a distinct settlement since 1855, and under an Order-in-Council of 1900 was governed by the Governor of New South Wales ; but from July 1, 1914, the affairs of the island have been administered by the Commonwealth Government. In 1917-18 the imports (mostly from the Commonwealth and New Zealand) were valued at 12,786l., and the exports, 6,460l. To encourage the development of the fish industry the Commonwealth Government has granted an annuity of 1,000l. for three years to those engaged in the trade.



## Books of Reference concerning the Commonwealth of Australia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Each of the States publishes an Annual Blue Book and Statistical Register, as well as Annual Reports of the various administrative, industrial, educational, and other departments.

The following official publications dealing with the Commonwealth have been prepared by Mr. G. H. Knibbs, C.M.G., F.S.S., F.R.A.S., Commonwealth Statistician :—

- Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia. Annual.
- Trade, Customs and Excise Revenue of the Commonwealth. Annual.
- Shipping and Migration Returns. Annual to 1915-16.
- Summary of Commonwealth Statistics of Transport and Communication. Biennial.
- Summary of Australian Statistics. Monthly to 1917; since quarterly.
- Summary of Australian Financial Statistics. Biennial.
- Summary of Commonwealth Production Statistics. Annual.
- Social Statistics. Biennial.
- Official Bulletin of Vital Statistics of the Commonwealth. Published quarterly to June, 1911.
- Population and Vital Statistics of the Commonwealth and Commonwealth Demography. Annual.
- Commonwealth Statistical Digest. Annual.
- Determination of Population of Australia, 1900-06.
- Summary of Commonwealth Demography. Annual to 1910.
- Bertillon Classification of Causes of Death. First translation issued in 1907; revised edition issued in 1911. To be issued decennially.
- Labour Bulletin. Quarterly to June, 1917.
- Prices, Purchasing Power of Money, Wages, Trade Unions, Unemployment, and General Industrial Conditions. Annual.
- Census Report and Bulletins (1911 Census).
- The Commonwealth of Australia. Federal Handbook of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, 1914.
- The Australian Commonwealth; its Resources and Production. Annual.
- Colonial Office List. Published annually. London.
- Statistical Abstract for the British Empire. Annual (Board of Trade). London.
- Statistical Abstract for the British Self-governing Dominions, Crown Colonies, &c. Annual. (Board of Trade.) London.
- Our Commonwealth: A Handbook of the Australian Commonwealth Constitution By the Hon. A. Bruce Smith, K.C. Sydney, 1904.
- The Beginnings of Government in Australia. Government Printer, Sydney.
- Historical Records of Australia. Library Committee of the Commonwealth Parliament. Sydney. Vol. I.-XIII., 1914.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Ackermann* (Jessie), Australia from a Woman's Point of View. London, 1913.
- Australian Association for the Advancement of Science. Annual reports.
- Brady* (E. J.), Australia Unlimited. Melbourne, 1918.
- British Immigration League of Australia*.—Annual Reports.
- Bullen* (F. T.), Advance Australia. London, 1907.
- Chapman* (F.), Australian Fossils. Sydney, 1914.
- Clark* (A. T.), Australian Constitutional Law. Melbourne, 1905.
- Clark* (V. S.), The Labour Movement in Australasia. London, 1906.
- Coghlan* (Sir T. A.), Labour and Industry in Australia. London, 1918.
- Collingridge* (Geo.), First Discovery of Australia and New Guinea. Sydney, 1906.
- Cramp* (K. R.), State and Federal Constitution of Australia. Sydney, 1913.
- D'Aunet* (B.), L'Aurore Australie. Paris, 1907.
- Dilke* (Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart., M.P.), Greater Britain: a Record of Travel in English-Speaking Countries in 1866 and 1867. New edit. London, 1885.—Problems of Greater Britain. 2 vols. London, 1890.
- Evatt* (H. R.), Federalism in Australia. Sydney and London, 1918.
- Favenc* (E.), Explorers of Australia. Melbourne, 1908.
- Fitchett* (Dr. W. H.), The New World of the South:—I. Australia in the Making.—
- II. The Romance of Australian History. London, 1913.
- Fox* (Frank), Australia (Peeps at Many Lands). London, 1911.
- Fraser* (J. Foster), Australia: The Making of a Nation. London, 1910.
- Froude* (J. A.), Oceana; or, England and her Colonies. London, 1886.
- Gay* (Florence), In Praise of Australia. London, 1912.
- Giles* (E.), Australia Twice Traversed. 2 vols. London, 1890.

- Gordon and Gotch*, Australian Handbook. Annual. London.
- Gregory* (J. M.), The Dead Heart of Australia. London, 1906.—Australia and New Zealand, in Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel. London, 1907.—Australia. Cambridge, 1916.
- Grew* (E. and M. S.), Rambles in Australia. London, 1916.
- Guilfoyle* (W. R.), Australian Plants. Melbourne, 1911.
- Gullett* (H. S.), The Opportunity of Australia. London, 1914.
- Harris* (W. K.), Out back in Australia. Letchworth, 1919.
- Hawkesworth* (A.) Australasian Sheep and Wool. 3rd edition. Sydney, 1911.
- Howitt* (A. W.), The Native Tribes of South-East Australia. London, 1904.
- Jenks* (E.), History of the Australasian Colonies to 1911. (3rd ed.) Cambridge, 1912.
- Johns* (Fred), Australasia's Prominent People. London, 1914.
- Johnston* (Sir H.), Pioneers in Australia. London, 1913.
- Jose* (A. W.), History of Australasia. Sydney and London, 1911.
- Knowles* (G. S.), The Acts of the Parliament of the Commonwealth of Australia passed from 1901 to 1911, and in force on January 1, 1912. London, 1914.
- Leach* (Dr. J. A.), An Australian Bird Book. Melbourne, 1911.
- Lee* (Ida) (Mrs. C. B. Marriott), The Coming of the British to Australia, 1788-1829. London, 1906.
- Lewin* (E.), The Commonwealth of Australia. London, 1917.
- Lloyd* (A. D.), Newest England (Australia and New Zealand). New York, 1900.
- Long* (C. R.), Stories of Australian Exploration. Melbourne, editions 1903, 1906 and 1913.
- Lucas* (A. H. S.), and *Le Souef* (W. H. D.), The Animals of Australia. Melbourne, 1909.
- The Birds of Australia. Melbourne, 1911.
- Mahony* (D. J.) and *Taylor* (Dr. T. G.), Report on a Geological Reconnaissance of the Federal Territory, with special reference to available Building Materials. Melbourne, 1913.
- Maiden* (J. H.), Critical Revision of the Genus Eucalyptus. Sydney, 1903-1919.
- Masson* (E. R.), An Untamed Territory—the Northern Territory of Australia. London, 1915.
- Mills* (R. C.), The Colonization of Australia. The Wakefield Experiment in Empire Building (1829-1842). London, 1915.
- Monash* (Lieut.-General Sir John), The Australian Victories in France in 1918. London, 1920.
- Moore* (W. H.), The Constitution of the Commonwealth of Australia. London, 1902. 2nd Edition, Melbourne, 1910.
- Morgan* (B. H.), The Trade and Industry of Australia. London, 1909.
- Murdoch* (Walter), The Australian Citizen. Melbourne, 1912. The Making of Australia. Melbourne, 1917.
- Murphy* (H. M.), Labour and Wages in Australia. Melbourne, 1917.
- Nash* (R. L.), Australasian Joint Stock Companies' Year-Book. Melbourne. Annual.
- Nelson* (W.), Foster Fraser's Fallacies. Sydney, 1910.
- Northcott* (C. H.), Australian Social Development. New York, 1918.
- Onslow* (S. M.), Early Records of the Macarthurs of Camden, 1789-1834. Sydney, 1914.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire. Vol. V. Australasian Territories. London, 1914.
- Phillips* (Marion), A Colonial Autocracy. London, 1909.
- Pratt* (E. A.), The State Railway Muddle in Australia. London, 1912.
- Pulsford* (E.), Commerce and the Empire. London, 1903.
- Quick* (Hon. Sir J.) and *Garran* (R. R.), The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth. Sydney, 1901.
- Quick* (Hon. Sir J.) and *Groom* (Hon. L. E.), The Judicial Power of the Commonwealth. Melbourne, 1904.
- Rankin* (M. T.), Arbitration and Conciliation in Australasia, London. 1916.
- Reeves* (W. P.), State Experiments in Australia and New Zealand. 2 vols. London, 1902.
- Rogers* (J. D.), Australia, in Lucas's Historical Geography of the British Colonies. Oxford, 1907.
- Roughley* (T. G.), Fishes of Australia and their Technology. Sydney, 1916.
- Rowland* (P. F.), The New Nation. London, 1903.
- Rusden* (G. W.), History of Australia. 8 vols. Melbourne, 1908.
- Sapper* (Karl), Australien und Ozeanien. Leipzig, 1909.
- Sargent* (A. J.), Australasia: Eight Lectures (Great Britain—Colonial Office). London 1913.
- Schachner* (R.), Australien in Politik, Wirtschaft, Kultur. 2 Vols. Jena, 1909 and 1911.
- Schuler* (P. F. E.), Australia in Arms. London, 1916.
- Scott* (E.), A Short History of Australia. Oxford, 1916.
- Scottish Agricultural Commissioners' Report*.—Australia: Its Land, Conditions, and Prospects. Edinburgh, 1911.

- Smith* (H. B.), *The Sheep and Wool Industry of Australasia*. London, 1914.
- Spence* (W. G.), *Australia's Awakening*. Sydney, 1909.—*History of the Australian Workers' Union*. Sydney and Melbourne, 1911.
- Spencer* (Sir W. B.), and *Gillen* (F. J.), *The Native Tribes of Central Australia*. London, 1899.—*The Northern Tribes of Central Australia*. London, 1904.—*Across Australia*. 2 Vols. London, 1912.—*The Native Tribes of the Northern Territory of Australia*. London, 1914.
- St. Ledger* (A.), *Australian Socialism*. London, 1909.
- Taylor* (Dr. T. G.), *Australia in its Physiographic and Economic Aspects*. Oxford, 1911.
- The Australian Environment, especially as controlled by Rainfall*. Melbourne, 1918.
- Australian Meteorology*. Oxford, 1920.
- Thomson* (R. P.), *A National History of Australia, New Zealand, and the adjacent Islands*. London, 1917.
- Tilbey* (A. W.), *Australasia*. London, 1912.
- Turner* (H. G.), *First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*. London, 1911.
- Vaughan* (H. M.), *An Australasian Wander-Year*. London, 1914.
- Wade* (Sir C. G.), *Australia: Problems and Prospects*. London, 1919.
- Watson* (Dr. F.), *Historical Records of Australia*, vol. 1. Sydney, 1913.—*Beginnings of Government in Australia*, vol. 1. Sydney, 1913.
- Witte* (G.), *Thirty Years in Tropical Australia*. London, 1918.
- Wise* (B. R.), *Commonwealth of Australia*. London, 1909. 2nd edition. London, 1913.—*The Making of the Australian Commonwealth (1889-1900)*. London, 1913.

## NEW SOUTH WALES.

### Constitution and Government.

New South Wales became a British Possession in 1788; in 1843 a partially elective Legislative Council was established, and in 1855 responsible government was granted. The constitution is embodied in the consolidating Act No. 32, 1902. The legislative power is vested in a Parliament of two Houses, the first called the Legislative Council, and the second the Legislative Assembly. The Legislative Council consists of not less than twenty-one members (72 in September, 1920), appointed by the Crown for life. Members are not entitled to remuneration, but travel free on the State railways and tramways. The Legislative Assembly has 90 members. Under Act No. 40, 1918, Members of the Legislative Assembly of New South Wales were elected in accordance with the principles of proportional representation, and the State has been distributed into electoral districts so arranged that those within the metropolitan and adjacent areas and that containing the City of Newcastle are represented by five, and the remaining districts by three members. Postal voting is permissible. Every man or woman, being a natural born or naturalised subject above 21 years of age, having resided six months in the Commonwealth, three months in the State, and one month in the electorate, is qualified as an elector. The duration of a Parliament is not more than three years. Members of the Legislative Assembly are paid 500*l.* per annum, in addition to which they are allowed to travel free on Government railways and tramways in the State, and are provided with official stamped envelopes for the free transmission of correspondence through the post. The leader of the Opposition is allowed 250*l.* per annum in addition. The Speaker of the Legislative Assembly receives a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum, and the Chairman of Committees 740*l.* per annum. Members of the Legislative Council receive no allowances but may travel free over all Government railways and tramways. At the State general election of 1920, 648,709 electors (363,115 males, and 285,594 females), or 56·19 per cent. of electors enrolled and qualified to vote, recorded their votes. In New South Wales, at the Senate Federal election of 1917, 430,514

males (or 76·02 per cent.) out of 566,845 enrolled, and 343,148 females (or 64·98 per cent.) out of 528,489 enrolled, voted. At the House of Representatives (Federal) election of 1917, 370,618 males (or 76·44 per cent.) out of 484,854 males enrolled voted, and 292,925 females (or 65·47 per cent.) out of 447,437 women enrolled voted. The Women's Legal Status Act, 1918, provides that women shall not by reason of sex be disqualified from holding the position of Member of the Legislative Assembly, Mayor or Member of a Local Government Council, Judge of the Supreme Court, or of a District Court, Chairman of Quarter Sessions, Stipendiary or Police Magistrate, Justice of the Peace, Barrister or Solicitor of the Supreme Court, or Conveyancer. The executive is in the hands of a Governor, appointed by the Imperial Government.

*Governor.*—His Excellency Sir Walter Edward Davidson, K.C.M.G., 1917. (Salary, 5,000*l.*)

*Lieut.-Governor.*—His Excellency the Honourable Sir William Portus Cullen, K.C.M.G., LL.D., Chief Justice of New South Wales.

In the exercise of the executive the Governor is assisted by a Cabinet consisting of the following members :—

*Premier.*—The Hon. John Storey, M.L.A.

*Colonial Secretary and Minister for Housing.*—The Hon. James Dooley, M.L.A.

*Minister for Agriculture.*—The Hon. William Fraser Dunn, M.L.A.

*Secretary for Lands and Minister for Forests.*—The Hon. Peter Ffrench Loughlin, M.L.A.

*Secretary for Mines and Minister for Labour and Industry.*—The Hon. George Cann, M.L.A.

*Colonial Treasurer.*—The Hon. John Thomas Lang, M.L.A.

*Minister of Public Instruction and Local Government.*—The Hon. Thomas Davies Mutch, M.L.A.

*Attorney-General.*—The Hon. Edward Aloysius McTiernan, M.L.A.

*Minister of Justice.*—The Hon. William John McKell, M.L.A.

*Secretary for Public Works and Minister for Railways.*—The Hon. John Estell, M.L.A.

*Minister for Public Health and Motherhood.*—The Hon. John Joseph Gregory McGirr, M.L.A.

*Solicitor-General.*—The Hon. Robert Sproule, M.L.C.

*Vice-President of the Executive Council.*—The Hon. Edward John Kavanagh, M.L.C.

The Attorney-General and Minister of Justice has a salary of 1,520*l.*, and the other ministers, except the Vice-President of the Executive Council, of 1,370*l.* The Premier has an additional salary of 500*l.* The salary of the Vice-President of the Executive Council is 800*l.*

*Agent-General in London (Acting).*—Sir Timothy A. Coghlan, K.C.M.G., I.S.O.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Under the Local Government Act of 1906, the system of Local Government was extended to the whole of the State, with the exception of the Western Land Division. Of the 190 boroughs and municipal districts which existed under previous Acts, 185 still remain under the title of municipalities, and in addition thereto, 136 new corporate bodies have been established, which are called shires.

The Local Government Act of 1919 repealed former Acts, but existing regulations remain in force until amended or cancelled. Provision is made for Government endowments to shires of a minimum of 150,000*l.* annually, payable on general rates. In addition to the ordinary powers exercised, the municipal and shire councils are authorised to borrow up to 20 per cent. of the unimproved value in municipalities, such loans to be guaranteed by the Government. General rates are charged on the unimproved value of the land, and not on the annual rental. Special local and loan rates may be imposed on the improved or unimproved value at the option of the Council. The rateable value of coal mines is fixed at 50 per cent. of the gross value of the average annual output for the preceding three years, and of other mining properties at 40 per cent. for the same period. Hospitals, benevolent institutions, public libraries, parks, churches, and unoccupied Crown lands are exempt from taxation. Municipalities which are not entitled to a statutory endowment under former Acts may, if in necessitous circumstances, receive endowments. Owners and occupiers of rateable property of annual value not less than 5*l.*, whether male or female, unless not naturalised, in any municipality or shire, and paying rates, are entitled to vote for the election of aldermen or councillors, and are qualified for nomination for a civil office.

Area and Population.

The area of New South Wales, inclusive of Lord Howe Island and the Federal Capital Territory, is estimated at 310,372 square miles. The State is divided into various districts for departmental purposes, the most important division being that into 141 counties.

The population (including aborigines) at five consecutive censuses was :—

Year	Males	Females	Total	Pop. per square mile	Average increase per cent. per annum.
1871	275,551	228,430	503,981	1·62	3·7
1881	411,149	340,319	751,468	2·42	4·1
1891	612,562	519,672	1,132,234	3·65	4·2
1901	712,456	646,677	1,359,133	4·38	1·8
1911	859,847	790,623	1,650,470	5·32	2·0

The estimated population on June 30, 1920, was 2,026,262 (1,021,590 males, 1,004,672 females).

According to the race or origin, percentages were as follows at the census of 1911 (exclusive of aborigines):—New South Wales, 74·51 ; other Commonwealth States, 9·67 ; New Zealand, 0·85 ; English, 7·49 ; Irish, 2·85 ; Scotch, 1·91 ; Welsh, 0·27 ; other British subjects, 0·45 ; total British subjects, 98·00. Chinese, 0·47 ; German, 0·45 ; other foreigners, 0·99 ; total foreigners, 1·91. Born at sea, 0·09. Aborigines :—Males, 1,152 ; females, 860 ; total, 2,012.

According to occupation the number of actual workers (not including aborigines) was distributed thus at the census of 1911 :—

Professional	56,140
Domestic	73,381
Commercial	106,320
Transport and Communication	61,964
Industrial	208,014

Primary Producers (Agricultural, 79,235 ; Pastoral and Dairying, 72,990 ; Mining and Quarrying 39,574)	204,093
Independent . . . . .	8,908

Total Breadwinners . . . 718,820

The number of persons classed as 'dependents' was 916,211, and 'unspecified,' 11,703.

The census population of Sydney (1911), including suburbs and shipping, was 636,853. Estimated population, end of 1919, 828,700. At the end of 1919 the chief country towns, with their populations, were as follow :— Newcastle and suburbs, 62,900 ; Broken Hill, 22,950 ; Parramatta, 12,630 ; Maitland, E. & W., 12,400 ; Goulburn, 11,000 ; Granville, 12,030 ; Lithgow, 10,900 ; Bathurst, 9,100 ; Auburn, 11,910 ; Lismore, 8,850 ; Lidcombe, 8,770 ; Tamworth, 8,250 ; Orange, 7,500 ; Grafton, 5,350 ; Wagga Wagga, 7,650 ; Albury, 7,000 ; Katoomba, 7,400 ; Bankstown, 7,000 ; Prospect and Sherwood, 6,090 ; Wollongong, 5,900 ; Armidale, 5,500 ; Inverell, 5,750 ; Forbes, 5,300 ; Dubbs, 5,200 ; Casino, 4,950 ; Cowra, 4,500.

The following table shows the births, deaths, and marriages for five years :

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Excess of Births
1913	16,311	52,134	2,802	19,732	32,402
1916	16,320	52,075	2,501	19,854	32,221
1917	13,261	52,467	2,533	17,969	34,498
1918	13,199	50,700	2,654	18,840	31,860
1919	15,818	48,528	2,534	26,385	22,143

The increase in population between the census of 1901 and that of 1911 was 291,337. Towards this the excess of births over deaths contributed 247,871.

The following table shows the movement of population during the last five years :—

Year	Arrivals			Departures		
	Interstate	Oversea	Total	Interstate	Oversea	Total
1915	341,691	44,362	386,053	328,558	82,383	410,941
1916	358,453	39,688	398,141	345,360	97,497	442,857
1917	274,768	35,063	309,831	260,616	52,504	313,120
1918	299,735	38,744	338,479	288,732	42,562	331,294
1919	240,863	93,276	334,139	235,887	48,396	284,283

NOTE.—The excess of Departures oversea, up to the year 1918, is due to departure of men in the Australian Imperial Forces.

In December, 1905, New South Wales revived the policy of assisted immigration, and assisted passages are now granted to female domestic servants and close relatives of residents. Free passages are granted to ex-service men and women who are nominated by friends already settled in New South Wales. 6,814 assisted persons arrived in 1914, 3,508 in 1915, 1,040 in 1916, 586 in 1917, 192 in 1918, 119 in 1919, and 4,025 in 1920.

*Housing.*—To relieve the urgent demands for small dwellings, a Government Department has been created for the purpose of purchasing or resuming land and erecting houses thereon for disposal by sale or lease. The housing scheme assists persons by liberal advances to become the owners of their own homes.

Religion.

An Act abolishing State aid to religion was passed in 1862. Only one of the clergymen who received State aid when the Act was passed is now living.

The Church of England in the State is under the guidance of a Metropolitan who is Archbishop of Sydney, Metropolitan of New South Wales, and Primate of Australia and Tasmania. He is nominated by the Bishops in Australia and consecrated by the Archbishop of Canterbury. There were in 1920 seven dioceses. The affairs of the Roman Catholic Church are administered by the Bishops of eight dioceses under the Archbishop of Sydney. The following table shows the statistics of the religious denominations in New South Wales at the census of 1911 :—

Denomination	Clergy <sup>1</sup>	Adherents	Denomination	Clergy <sup>1</sup>	Adherents
Church of England .	491	784,000	Unitarians . . .	1	844
Roman Catholic .	866	412,013	Hebrew . . . . .	6	7,660
Presbyterian . . .	215	182,911	Salvation Army .	18	7,418
Methodists . . . .	243	151,274	Others . . . . .	65	100,198
Congregational . .	71	22,655			
Baptist . . . . .	57	20,679			
Lutherans . . . . .	8	7,087	Total . . . . .	1,541	1,646,784 <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Licensed to perform marriages.  
<sup>2</sup> 1,724 persons in Federal capital territory and 2,012 Australian aborigines in the State not included.

Instruction.

Education is under State control, and instruction is compulsory between the ages of 7 and 14 years; in the State Primary and Superior public schools and High Schools education is free.

There were during 1919, 3,336 Government schools, divided into 3,578 departments, and classified as follows :—High schools 23 ; public primary schools 2,050 ; half-time schools 146 ; provisional schools 498 ; house-to-house school 1 ; travelling schools 3 ; evening continuation schools 40 ; correspondence schools 2 ; subsidised schools 575 ; industrial and reformatory schools 3 ; total 3,336 schools. During 1919 there were 288,965 children enrolled, and an average attendance of 212,873, with 9,002 teachers. The pupils receiving Kindergarten instruction at Government schools numbered 6,698. In 1919 the expenditure on Public Instruction (exclusive of technical education) was 2,236,382*l*.

Of private schools at the end of 1919 there were 681, with 81,061 pupils and 3,830 teachers, of which 446 were Roman Catholic Denominational Schools, having 2,443 teachers and 65,745 pupils. The figures relating to private schools are exclusive of business colleges and shorthand schools.

The medical inspection of State school children and of many at private schools is conducted by the Government Medical Officers every three years. A travelling school hospital, a travelling opthalmic clinic, a Metropolitan dental clinic, and six travelling dental clinics have been established.

The University of Sydney, founded in 1850, receives from Government a yearly subsidy, amounting, with special aid, to 67,203*l*. in 1919. The total revenue for 1919 was 125,669*l*. There were 2,797 students with 26 professors, 6 assistant professors, 133 lecturers and demonstrators. Degrees or certificates are granted in all branches of knowledge other than Theology and Divinity, and the benefits and advantages of the University are extended to women equally with men. During 1919 there were 143 degrees conferred by examination to men and 85 to women. There are 4 denominational colleges, Church of England, Roman Catholic, Presbyterian, and



Methodist, and a college for women (unsectarian), affiliated to the University. The Technical College, with branch schools, comprises departments in agriculture, architecture, biology, chemistry, domestic science, electrical engineering, geology, mathematics, mechanical engineering, printing and lithography, sanitation, sheep and wool, women's handicrafts, art, commercial subjects, bakery; also separate classes and correspondence courses. There was a total enrolment of 14,580 in 1919.

Of establishments of an educational character there are the Australian Museum, Technological Museums and National Art Gallery, Public Libraries, Conservatorium of Music, also Botanical Gardens and Zoological Gardens.

### **Old Age, Invalidity and Accident Pensions, and Maternity Allowances.**

In Australia the old age pension law grants (subject to conditions as to birth, residence, and character) a pension of 12s. 6d. per week to every woman over 60 years of age, and every man over 65 years of age, or over 60 if incapacitated by infirmity or injury from earning a living. The maximum pension of 32l. 10s. per annum (12s. 6d. per week) is subject to a proportionate reduction in respect of any income or property of the claimant, so that the pensioner's income with the pension shall not exceed 58l. 10s. per annum. Benefits from friendly societies are not reckoned as income, nor any gifts and allowances from children or grandchildren; nor is deduction made for the home in which the pensioner permanently resides. Money payable to a pensioner while an inmate of a benevolent asylum or hospital may be paid to the institution for the pensioner. Since July 1, 1909, old age pensions have been paid throughout the Commonwealth by the Federal Government, and on June 30, 1920, 37,358 (15,515 men and 21,843 women) old age pensions were current in New South Wales.

Invalidity and Accident Pensions are paid to persons over the age of 16 years who are permanently incapacitated and who are not receiving an old age pension. From Dec. 15, 1910, the payment of these pensions was undertaken by the Federal Government, and 14,337 persons (6,583 men and 7,754 women) in New South Wales) were in receipt of the benefits on June 30, 1920.

War pensioners in New South Wales at June 30, 1920, numbered 69,631.

Under the Maternity Allowance Act, passed by the Commonwealth Parliament in 1912, payment of maternity allowances is made to mothers of children born in Australia. A sum of 5l. is payable in respect of each birth, one allowance only being payable in cases of plural births. The allowance is payable to women who are inhabitants of the Commonwealth, or who intend to settle therein. The total number of claims paid in New South Wales during the year ended June 20, 1920, was 48,909.

### **Justice and Crime.**

There are a Supreme Court with a Chief Justice and six puisne judges, an Industrial Arbitration Court, District Courts, Courts of Quarter Sessions, and Children's Courts. All persons arrested and charged with offences and all summoned persons must be brought before the Magistrates' Courts, and are dealt with summarily or committed to trial at the higher courts. Most summary offences are punishable by fine or by imprisonment, not exceeding seven days. Prisoners charged with offences bearing sentences of more than six months' imprisonment are tried by a jury of twelve persons, either at Quarter sessions or before the Supreme Court. Prisoners charged with capital crimes must be tried before the Supreme Court.



In the Sydney metropolitan, Parramatta, Newcastle, Broken Hill, Bathurst, and Wollongong districts stipendiary magistrates preside in the police courts; in other districts, police magistrates and honorary justices of the peace adjudicate. The licensing of houses for the sale of spirituous and fermented liquors is transacted by magistrates specially appointed for that purpose.

In 1918 there were 58,009 convictions before magistrates at Courts of Petty Sessions and Children's Courts, and 622 distinct persons were convicted at the Higher Courts. There are 25 gaols. On December 31, 1919, there were 895 prisoners in confinement.

The First Offenders (Women) Act, 1918, provides that when any woman who has not been previously convicted of any offence punishable either summarily or on indictment, is charged before any court with a minor offence, the hearing of such charge, etc., must, unless the defendant elects to be tried in open court, be in private and no persons other than those directly interested shall remain in the court, and a report of the proceedings must not be published.

### Finance.

The following are statistics of net revenue for years ended June 30 :—

Year ended June 30	From Taxation <sup>1</sup>	Land Revenue	From Business Undertakings	From Miscellaneous Sources	Total Net Revenue
	£	£	£	£	£
1913-14	4,578,246	1,828,887	10,949,651	1,081,445	18,438,229
1917	5,916,317	1,747,009	11,803,344	1,006,165	20,537,835
1918	6,178,284	1,861,460	12,456,285	1,081,250	21,577,229
1919	6,464,129	1,876,760	14,036,267	1,119,863	23,495,519
1920	7,435,235	1,915,439	17,965,043	1,384,779	25,650,496

<sup>1</sup> Including balance of revenue collected by the Federal Government and returned to State.

Under the heading 'Business Undertakings' is included revenue from railways, tramways, water supply and sewerage, and Sydney Harbour Trust.

The control of the customs and excise having passed to the Commonwealth Government on January 1, 1901, the taxation is obtained from stamp and probate duties, land tax, income tax, motor tax, betting taxes, totalizator tax, and licences. A payment of 25s. per head per annum is made to the State by the Commonwealth Government, the bulk of whose revenue comes from customs and excise duties, Income Tax, and the Post Office.

The following table shows the net expenditure exclusive of expenditure from loans :—

Year ended June 30	Railways and Tramways	Water Supply and Sewerage	Public Instruction (including grants to Educational Institutions)	Interest on Public Debt, etc.	Other Services	Total Net Expenditure
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1913-14	9,505,926	725,931	1,607,324	1,022,732	5,203,277	18,065,190
1917	10,794,694	904,303	1,853,049	1,004,193	6,169,894	20,806,633
1918	10,969,924	1,065,413	1,955,267	1,089,728	6,473,073	21,553,405
1919	12,370,545	1,132,769	2,125,659	975,352	6,676,425	23,280,750
1920	16,158,568	1,368,197	2,843,766	1,074,896	9,264,586	30,210,013

The amount of the Public Debt on June 30, 1920, was 152,776,082*l.* (exclusive of Closer Settlement Debentures, &c. with mean rate of interest 4·30 per cent. Of this amount about 80 per cent. has been spent on the construction of railways, tramways, water supply, sewerage and Harbour Trust, controlled by Boards. The net return from these services for the year 1919-20 was equal to 4·24 per cent. of the cost of construction ; or 3·35 per cent. of the existing Public Debt.

The expenditure from loans, exclusive of redemptions, up to June 30, 1920, has been : Railways and tramways, 93,036,681*l.* ; telegraphs and telephones, including offices, 1,761,845*l.* ; conservation of water, etc., 6,592,142*l.* ; water supply and sewerage, 21,413,565*l.* ; other works and services, 33,771,711*l.* ; total, 156,575,944*l.*

The financial statistics of the incorporated boroughs and municipal districts are as follows for the municipal year 1918 :—

—	Assessed Annual Value	Improved Capital Value	Income	Expendi- ture	Loans Out- standing
	£	£	£	£	£
City of Sydney .	3,691,224	82,027,200	1,263,170	1,246,130	7,502,558
Suburbs .	7,765,709	106,647,308	885,493	862,651	931,795
Metropolitan .	11,456,933	188,674,508	2,148,663	2,108,781	8,434,353
Country .	4,632,435	63,368,253	1,098,610	1,000,498	655,431
Total .	16,089,368	252,042,761	3,247,273	3,109,279	9,089,784

The financial statistics of the 136 shires (area, 115,653,120 acres), during 1918, were as follows :—

Unimproved Capital Value, 109,133,215*l.* ; Income, 1,153,741*l.* ; Expenditure, 1,157,507*l.*

For Defence see under *Commonwealth of Australia*. A naval establishment, the main works of which are at Garden Island, Sydney, has been completed. Sydney is the headquarters of the squadron in Australian waters, and has a dockyard, naval coaling station, and victualing and other stores. The cost of the defence of the State is borne by the Commonwealth Government.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

In 1917-18 there were 4,462,916 acres under crops (including 2,215 double cropped). The cultivated land is principally to be found in small holdings of less than 500 acres. The State is divided into three divisions—the Eastern, Central, and Western. The Districts in the Eastern and Central Divisions are, for the purpose of local administration, grouped into 13 Land Board Districts, which are sub-divided into Land Districts. The Western Division is under the control of the Western Land Board—consisting of three Commissioners—and the head offices of the Lands Department and Western Land Board offices are in Sydney. In the Eastern and Central Divisions there are a number of tenures under which land may be acquired. In the Western Division the land is leased by the State to pastoral tenants,



The principal fruit-culture of the State is that of the orange. There were in June, 1919, 27,597 acres under citrus fruit, with an estimated production of 990,901 bushels of oranges, 222,612 bushels of lemons, 397,775 bushels of mandarins, and 8,058 bushels of other citrus fruit.

At June 30, 1919, the State had 37,381,874 sheep, 3,280,676 cattle, 722,723 horses, and 294,648 pigs. The production of wool as in the grease was in the year ended June 30, 1919, 305,613,000 lbs. In the same year the production of tallow was 488,060 cwt.; butter, 66,008,958 lbs.; cheese, 5,982,120 lbs.; bacon and hams, 16,801,666 lbs.

There were 139,501 persons employed permanently in rural occupations during the year ended June 30, 1919.

There is a Forestry Commission. The total area of Crown lands as State forests amounts to 5,085,050 acres. The revenue from royalties, licences, &c., amounted in the year ended June 30, 1916, to 68,107*l.*; in 1917 to 67,273*l.*; in 1918 to 70,969*l.*; in 1919 to 97,592*l.*; and in 1920 to 147,040*l.* There were 427 licensed sawmills, the employees numbering 4,892. The output of native timber was valued at 1,277,032*l.*

## II. MINES AND MINERALS.

Gold is found in all parts of New South Wales. The total production since its discovery in 1851 down to and including 1919 was 14,748,637 oz. fine, valued at 62,648,187*l.* The production in 1919 was 65,839 oz. fine, valued at 279,666*l.* Most of the gold won in the State is received at the Sydney Mint for coinage.

The value of silver and silver-lead and ore obtained to the end of 1919 was 82,135,425*l.* In 1919, 1,232,710 ounces of silver were raised, valued at 292,838*l.*, and 77,989 tons of silver-lead ore concentrates, &c., altogether valued at 1,030,825*l.* 1,460 tons of copper were produced in 1919, valued at 139,296*l.* The estimated value of copper raised from its discovery in 1858 until the end of 1919 is 15,128,100*l.* The total value of the output of tin since the mines were opened in 1872 has been 11,928,503*l.*, the value in 1919 being 416,623*l.* for 2,692 tons. In 1919 there were 134 coal mines, employing 18,041 men; the quantity of coal raised in 1919 was 8,631,554 tons, valued at 5,422,846*l.* The estimated value of coal raised to the close of 1919 amounted to 98,144,266*l.* During 1919, 7 shale mines were in operation, 187 miners raising 25,453 tons of oil shale valued at 37,968*l.*, making the total value of production to end of 1919, 2,502,814*l.* In 1919, 424,773 tons of coke were manufactured, valued at 550,127*l.* In 1919 there were 25 smelting works and ore-dressing establishments giving permanent employment to 3,168 persons, principally for the smelting of silver, tin, and copper ores. The output of zinc (metal and concentrates) in 1919 was 72,294 tons, valued at 247,895*l.*; and of lead, 11,497 tons, valued at 324,215*l.* Other minerals, &c., produced in 1919 were: iron, 80,941 tons, valued at 445,175*l.*; lime, 31,478 tons, 57,411*l.*; wolfram, 135 tons, 22,818*l.*; Portland cement, 379,896*l.* The aggregate value of the mineral products of N.S.W. to the end of 1919 is 310,408,921*l.*

## III. MANUFACTURES.

The following table is compiled from the returns of 1918-19 :—

Classification	Estab- lishm'ts	Em- ployees	Value of Materials and fuel used	Goods Manufac- tured or work done
			£	£
Treating raw pastoral products . . . . .	244	4,145	1	9,708,290
Oils and fats, animal, vegetable, &c. . . . .	40	1,385	1	3,158,749
Processes in stone, clay, glass, &c. . . . .	290	6,531	1	2,581,575
Working in wood . . . . .	696	8,374	1	4,560,888
Metal works, machinery, &c. . . . .	680	28,129	14	24,669,994
Connected with food and drink, &c. . . . .	805	17,955	21	31,991,329
Clothing and textile fabrics and materials.	960	26,266	1	9,719,421
Books, paper, printing and engraving . . . . .	467	9,812	1	4,470,684
Musical instruments, etc. . . . .	18	445		196,256
Arms and Explosives . . . . .	5	1,119	61,847	424,088
Vehicles & fittings, saddlery, harness, &c.	469	4,697	667,124	1,438,239
Ship and boat-building . . . . .	87	5,097	700,902	1,732,149
Furniture, bedding and upholstery . . . . .	258	3,844	860,541	1,659,888
Drugs, chemicals and by-products . . . . .	115	2,274	507,528	2,641,187
Surgical instruments . . . . .	18	185	26,612	78,681
Jewellery, etc. . . . .	53	767	129,989	294,902
Heat, light and power . . . . .	287	4,032	1,806,142	4,307,932
Leatherware, not elsewhere included . . . . .	23	855	353,456	516,655
Minor Wares, not elsewhere included . . . . .	36	1,678	474,517	780,191
Total . . . . .	5,460	127,591	12,036,493	104,808,018

1 Including value of wool treated.

### Industrial Arbitration and Conciliation.

The Industrial laws of New South Wales provide for the regulation of the conditions of industries by means of industrial conciliation and arbitration, and for the repression of strikes and lock-outs. Provision has been made for the registration of industrial unions of employers and of employees, for the constitution of a Court of Industrial Arbitration and subsidiary Tribunals such as Wages or Industrial Boards—to decide disputes and to determine rates of wages and other industrial matters, and for the appointment of a Board of Trade, under the presidency of a Judge of the Court, to exercise extensive powers regarding industrial conditions.

An Industrial Board, consisting of a chairman and two or four other members, representing equally the employers and employees, may be constituted for any industry or group of industries on the recommendation of the Industrial Arbitration Court; also special boards to determine questions of demarcation. A Board may make an award fixing the lowest rates of wages, up to a maximum of £10 per week, the times and hours of work, the rates of payment for overtime, and the proportionate number of apprentices, and granting preference of employment to unionists, and determining any other industrial matter.

The Court or a board may deal with wages and hours of employment, but no award may be made for wages lower than the living wage declared by the Board of Trade. Employees in rural industries are entitled to the living wage as determined after separate inquiry. Aged, infirm or slow workers may obtain permits to work for less than the minimum wage.

The Industrial Boards have been arranged upon the basis of craft or calling, those relating to allied industries being grouped under one chairman.

At June 30, 1919, there were 238 Boards, but since 1916 their work has been gradually curtailed, except in special cases, and awards are now made by the Court in order to prevent delay in hearing and in determining, and to prevent the overlapping of awards.

The awards are binding on all persons in the industry and within the locality to which they relate for a period not exceeding three years. Application for variation may be made whenever a living wage declaration has been made by the Board of Trade. Appeal from an award of a Board lies to the Court.

The Board of Trade, with powers of a Royal Commission, is composed of a President (who is Judge of the Court), a Deputy President, four Commissioners, and four additional Commissioners to represent rural industries. After full inquiry as to the cost of living, the Board declares annually the rates of living wages for adult employees of each sex, the administration of all matters relating to apprenticeship, the welfare of juvenile labour, &c., and for the improvement of industrial relationship between employers and workers.

**LIVING WAGE.**—The Board of Trade in October, 1919, fixed the living wage in the metropolitan area at 3*l.* 17*s.* per week for adult male employees, and in October, 1920, at 4*l.* 5*s.* per week. In the Newcastle district the living wage is 3*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*, in the South Coast area 3*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, and in the Central Tablelands area 3*l.* 18*s.* per week. For adult female employees in the metropolitan area the wage has been fixed at 1*l.* 19*s.* per week.

### Commerce and Communications.

The external commerce of New South Wales, exclusive of inter-State trade, is included in the Statement of the Commerce of the Commonwealth. The total external commerce of the State is given in the following table :—

Year ended June 30	Imports Oversea	Exports overseas		Total
		Australian Produce	Other Produce	
	£	£	£	£
1913 <sup>1</sup>	32,350,663	31,135,169	1,704,620	32,839,789
1916	33,379,698	38,656,163	2,319,253	40,975,416
1917	32,742,297	47,871,075	2,419,119	50,290,824
1918	29,519,936	37,243,979	2,375,114	39,619,093
1919	46,013,102	48,621,036	2,406,323	51,027,359
1920	44,690,204	50,570,476	4,092,909	54,663,885

<sup>1</sup> Calendar Year.

The chief exports are gold, silver, copper, lead, tin, ores, coal, wool, wool tops, metal manufactures, butter, wheat, flour, fruit, jams, &c., timber, meat (frozen and preserved), rabbits, hides and skins, tallow, leather, coconut oil, pearlshell.

With the exception of a steam tramway of 2½ miles in extent under private control all tramways are the property of the Government. There were, on June 30, 1920, 226 miles open for traffic, the capital cost being 8,768,548*l.* The gross earnings for 1919–20 were 2,881,797*l.*; the working expenses, 2,486,121*l.*; and the percentage of working expenses to earnings 86·27. On June 30, 1920, 5,015 miles of railway were open; the revenue for 1919–20 was 13,083,847*l.*; the expenditure, 9,570,984*l.*; the number of passengers carried, 114,654,660. There are 8 private railways having a total mileage of 158 miles.

For Shipping, Posts and Telegraphs, see under *Commonwealth of Australia*.

Money and Credit.

The value of gold coin and gold bullion issued at the Royal Branch Mint, Sydney, during six years, was:—

Year	Gold	Year	Gold
	£		£
1913	2,274,740	1917	1,738,679
1915	1,864,086	1918	3,807,784
1916	1,535,584	1919	1,952,000

In addition to the above, Australian silver coin to the value of 1,338,350*l.*, and bronze coin valued at 57,190*l.*, were issued to December 31, 1918.

There were 17 banks trading in New South Wales in 1920, the average assets in the June quarter being: coin, 10,111,791*l.*; bullion, 340,785*l.*; landed property, 2,477,601*l.*; notes and discounted bills, &c., 89,068,144*l.*; notes and bills of other banks, 892,521*l.*; balances due from other banks, 3,354,448*l.*; total assets, 119,272,435*l.* (including 13,032,195*l.* Australian notes).

The liabilities of the banks (exclusive of those to shareholders) were, for June, 1920; Notes in circulation, 73,266*l.*; bills in circulation, 960,586*l.*; deposits not bearing interest, 52,878,126*l.*; deposits bearing interest, 50,495,134*l.*; total deposits, 103,373,260*l.*; balances due to other banks, 1,601,687*l.*; total liabilities, 106,008,799*l.*

The Savings Bank of New South Wales established in 1832, was amalgamated with the Government Savings Bank of New South Wales in May, 1914.

The Government Savings Bank, established in 1871, was reorganised by an Act passed in 1906, by which it was placed under three commissioners. Its business is carried on in two separate departments—the Savings Bank Department and the Advance Department, the former of which receives and invests deposits, and pays interest on amounts not exceeding 500*l.*, while to the latter has been handed over the administration of the State system of loans to agriculturists, formerly vested in an Advance to Settlers Board.

Statistics of Savings Banks are given below; the figures include the returns of the Savings Bank Department of the Commonwealth Bank of Australia:—

Year ended 30th June	Number of Depositors	Amount of Deposits	Average per Depositor		
		£	£	s.	d.
1914	717,737	33,167,523	46	4	3
1916	806,882	37,363,272	46	6	1
1917	872,351	40,836,747	46	16	3
1918	920,337	43,039,012	46	15	3
1919	984,951	47,070,842	47	15	9
1920	1,053,893	49,933,535	47	7	9

Limited Liability Companies and Benefit Building Societies also receive money on deposit, the amount of which in the former on June 30, 1920, was 1,787,477*l.*, and in the latter 485,764*l.*, on December 31, 1919.

LORD HOWE ISLAND, 31° 33' 4" S., 159° 4' 26" E., a dependency of New South Wales, situated about 436 miles north-east of Sydney, area, 3,220 acres; population (1911), 100.



A Board of Control at Sydney, under the Government of New South Wales, manages the affairs of the island and supervises the palm seed industry.

### **. Books of Reference.**

The Official Year-Book of New South Wales. Published annually by Government Statistician. Sydney.

New South Wales Statistical Register. Published annually by Government Statistician. Sydney.

New South Wales Statistical Bulletin. Published quarterly. Government Statistician. Sydney.

New South Wales Statesman's Year Book. Published annually by Government Statistician (small book to fit waistcoat pocket).

Handbook for New South Wales, prepared in connection with the British Association Meeting. Sydney, 1914.

A Guide for Immigrants and Settlers. Issued by Intelligence Department, Sydney. Ill. 1906.

Australian Historical Society Journal. Quarterly. Sydney.

Official Reports of Railway Commissioners; Mines Department; Department of Lands; Department of Agriculture; Public Works; Public Instruction; Board of Water Supply and Sewerage; Sydney Harbour Trust Commissioners; Water Conservation and Irrigation Commissioners; Forestry Commissioners. Published annually. Sydney.

David (T. W. Edgeworth), New South Wales, Historical, Physiographical and Economic. Melbourne and London, 1912.

See also under Australia,

---

## **VICTORIA**

### **Constitution and Government.**

Victoria, formerly a portion of New South Wales, was, in 1851, proclaimed a separate colony, with a partially elective Legislative Council, and in 1855 responsible self-government was conferred. The legislative authority is vested in a Parliament of two Chambers. The Upper House consists of 34 members, elected for six years, and the Lower of 65, elected for three years (unless sooner dissolved). Members of the Council must be in possession of an estate of the net annual value of 50*l.* for one year prior to their election; and electors must be in the possession or occupancy of property of the rateable value of 10*l.* per annum if derived from freehold, or of 15*l.* if derived from leasehold or the occupation of rented property. No electoral property qualification is required for graduates of British or Colonial universities, matriculated students of the Melbourne University, ministers of religion of any denomination, certificated teachers, lawyers, medical practitioners, and officers of the army and navy active and retired. One-half of the members of the Legislative Council retire every three years. The members of the Legislative Assembly require no property qualification, and are elected by universal male and (since 1908) female suffrage, and no person may vote in more than one district, nor twice in the same district. Clergymen of any religious denomination are not allowed to hold seats in either the Legislative Council or the Legislative Assembly.

Members of the Legislative Assembly are entitled to reimbursement for expenses at the rate of 500*l.* per annum, and members of both Houses have free passes over all the railways.

*Governor.*—Lord Stradbroke.

*Lieutenant Governor.*—Hon. Sir William H. Irvine, K.C.M.G.

In the exercise of the executive the Governor is assisted by a Cabinet of responsible ministers.

The Ministry (November 1920) is as follows:—

*Premier and Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. H. S. W. Lawson, M.L.A.

*Assistant Minister of Agriculture.*—Hon. H. Angus, M.L.A.



*Chief Secretary, and Minister of Public Health.*—Major the Hon. M. Baird, M.L.A.

*Treasurer.*—Hon. W. M. McPherson, M.L.A.

*Attorney-General and Solicitor-General.*—Hon. A. Robinson, M.L.C.

*Minister of Education, Forests, and Labour.*—Hon. Sir A. J. Peacock, M.L.A.

*Commissioner of Public Works and Minister for Water Supply.*—Hon. F. G. Clarke, M.L.C.

*Minister of Railways and Mines.*—Hon. S. Barnes, M.L.A.

*Minister of Lands and Minister Controlling Wheat Scheme.*—Hon. D. S. Oman, M.L.A.

*Honorary Members of the Cabinet.*—Hon. J. W. Pennington, M.L.A. Hon. John McWhae, M.L.C., Hon. T. Livingston, M.L.A., and Hon. A. Hicks, M.L.C.

The Premier receives 1,400*l.* and the other ministers 1,000*l.* each per annum. At least four of the ministers must be members of either the Legislative Council or the Assembly, but not more than two shall be members of the Council, nor more than six be members of the Assembly.

State of the parties in the Legislative Assembly (Nov. 1920): Liberals, 29; Independent Liberals, 2; Farmers' Union, 13; Labour, 20; Independent Labour, 1. Total, 65.

*Agent-General for Victoria in Great Britain.*—Hon. Sir Peter McBride, Offices, Melbourne Place, The Strand, W.C.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For purposes of local administration the State is divided into urban and rural municipalities. The former, called cities, towns, and boroughs, ought not to be of a greater area than nine square miles, and in being constituted must contain at least 500 householders, and rateable property capable of yielding 300*l.* upon a rate of one shilling in the *£*. The latter, called shires, are portions of country, of undefined extent, containing rateable property capable of yielding a revenue of 1,500*l.* on a rate of one shilling in the *£*. In 1919 there were 52 urban and 188 rural municipalities, only 650 square miles in the State not being included within their limits. Every ratepayer has one or more votes, according to the amount of his rates.

#### Area and Population.

The State has an area of 87,884 square miles, or 56,245,760 acres, about  $\frac{1}{4}$  part of the whole area of Australia. The State is divided into 37 counties, varying in area from 920 to 5,983 square miles.

The growth of the population, as shown by census returns, is exhibited in the following table:—

Date of Enumeration	Males	Females	Total	Annual rate of Increase per cent.
March 29, 1857 . . .	264,334	146,432	410,766	—
April 7, 1861 . . .	328,651	211,671	540,322	7·88
April 2, 1871 . . .	401,050	380,478	781,528	3·07
April 3, 1881 . . .	452,083	410,263	862,346	1·65
April 5, 1891 . . .	598,414	541,991	1,140,405	2·83
March 31, 1901 . . .	603,883	597,458	1,201,341	0·48
April 2, 1911 . . .	655,591	659,960	1,315,551	0·91

The average density of the population is 15 persons to the square mile, or one person to every 43 acres.

The population in 1891 included 9,377 Chinese and 565 aborigines ; in 1901, 7,349 Chinese and 652 aborigines ; and in 1911, 5,601 Chinese and 643 aborigines.

At the date of the census of 1911, 98 per cent. of the population were British subjects by birth ; native Victorians numbered 1,010,219, or 77 per cent. of the population ; natives of the other Australian States, 98,726 ; of New Zealand, 10,067 ; of England and Wales, 89,382 ; of Ireland, 41,477 ; of Scotland, 26,577 ; of Germany, 6,142 ; of Austria 355 ; of other countries, 20,285 ; 1,303 were born at sea and the birthplaces of 11,018 were unspecified.

Of the total population in 1911, there were 577,053 bread-winners and 721,137 dependants, while 17,361 were not accounted for. Of the bread-winners there were—professional, 43,819 ; domestic, 62,175 ; commercial, 91,611 ; industrial, 187,773 ; engaged in transport, 39,238 ; primary producers, 144,384 (including agricultural, 86,152 ; pastoral, 29,340 ; fisheries, 873 ; mining, 20,239 ; forestry, 5,151 ; water conservation, 1,627 ; capture of wild animals and their produce, 1,002) ; indefinite, 8,053.

Over three-fifths of the total population of Victoria live in towns. At the end of 1919 it was estimated that the town population numbered 961,888, out of a total population of 1,495,938.

Inclusive of the suburbs the estimated population on December 31, 1919, of Melbourne was 743,000, or half of that of the State ; Ballarat, 39,840 ; Bendigo, 34,780 ; Geelong, 34,270 ; Warrnambool, 7,500 ; Castlemaine, 7,862 ; Mildura, 7,000 ; Maryborough, 4,900 ; Hamilton, 5,000 ; and Ararat, 4,800.

The following are the births, deaths, and marriages in the State for five years :—

Year	Total Births	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births
1915	35,010	2,012	15,823	12,832	19,187
1916	34,239	1,764	16,489	11,341	17,750
1917	33,035	1,820	14,555	9,506	18,480
1918	31,601	1,844	15,177	9,156	16,424
1919	31,621	1,825	19,370	11,706	12,251

The recorded immigration into and emigration from the State of Victoria by sea were as follow in recent years :—

Year	Immigration (by sea)	Emigration (by sea)	Year	Immigration (by sea)	Emigration (by sea)
1913	114,586	101,718	1917	58,976 <sup>1</sup>	58,774 <sup>1</sup>
1915	85,977 <sup>1</sup>	82,189 <sup>1</sup>	1918	48,566 <sup>1</sup>	51,631 <sup>1</sup>
1916	80,458 <sup>1</sup>	76,687 <sup>1</sup>	1919	33,621 <sup>1</sup>	37,099 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of members of the Australian Expeditionary Forces.

Of the immigrants in 1919, 15,851 were females, and of the emigrants 12,894 were females.

### Religion.

There is no State Church in Victoria, and no State assistance has been given to religion since 1875. At the date of the census of 1911 76½ per cent. of the population were Protestants, 22½ per cent. were Roman Catholics, and a half per cent. were Jews. The following were the enumerated numbers of each of the principal religions in 1911:—Episcopalians 475,208 (including 'Protestant,' so stated, 24,116); Presbyterians, 284,558; Methodists, 176,662; other Protestants, 98,729; Roman Catholics, 286,483; Jews, 6,270; Buddhists, Confucians, &c., 2,572; others (including unspecified), 40,129.

### Instruction.

Educational establishments in Victoria are of four kinds, viz., the University, established under a special Act and opened in 1855, with its four affiliated colleges, State schools (primary and secondary), technical schools or colleges, and registered schools. Out of the general revenue the University received a subsidy amounting to 25,500*l.* for the year ending June 30, 1919. It is both an examining and a teaching body, and grants degrees in all Faculties except Divinity.

Affiliated to the University are four colleges—Trinity, Ormond, Queen's and Newman—in connection with the Church of England, Presbyterian, Methodist and Roman Catholic Churches respectively; also the School of Mines at Ballarat. From the opening of the University to the end of 1919, 9,782 students matriculated, and 6,619 direct degrees were conferred. In 1919 the students who matriculated numbered 636, the direct graduates numbered 204, and there were 1,987 students attending lectures.

Public instruction is strictly secular; it is compulsory for children between the ages of 6 and 14, and free for the subjects comprised in the ordinary course of instruction. In 1918 there were 2,272 State schools with 6,570 teachers, a total enrolment of 240,664 scholars, and an average attendance of 164,350, or 68 per cent. of the numbers on the roll. Amongst persons aged 15 years and upwards at the census of 1911, 98 per cent. were able to read and write. In 1918-19 the total cost of public instruction, including grants to the University, was 1,430,677*l.*—all paid by the State. Secondary education is for the most part under the control either of private persons or proprietary bodies, usually connected with some religious denomination. There were, in 1918, 493 registered schools in Victoria, with 1,903 teachers, and a net enrolment of 56,996 scholars. Of these, 257 schools, 906 teachers and 42,841 pupils were in connection with the Roman Catholic denomination, the members of which do not as a rule avail themselves of the free education afforded by the State.

Under the auspices of the Education Department are 24 technical and 19 junior technical schools, 28 high schools (including agricultural high schools), and 5 schools of domestic arts. In 1918 there were 509 teachers attached to the technical schools, irrespective of agricultural and horticultural colleges, the gross enrolment of pupils being 9,847.

Old Age Pensions, &c.

On July 1, 1909, the Federal Old Age Pensions Act came into operation, and the State pensioners were taken over by the Federal authorities. The number in Victoria on June 30, 1920, was 29,565. Pensions are also granted to invalids, 10,277 being on the register on June 30, 1920. The amount paid in old age and invalid pensions during 1919-20 was 1,348,100*l*.

An Act was passed by the Federal Parliament in October, 1912, providing for the payment, on application, of 5*l*. to the mother of every child born in the Commonwealth, no additional sum to be paid for twins. During the year ended June 30, 1920, the allowance was granted to 32,903 mothers in the State of Victoria.

The number of War Pensions granted in Victoria to June 30, 1920, was 74,226, and the annual liability in respect thereof was 1,932,138*l*.

Justice and Crime.

There is a Supreme Court with a Chief Justice and five puisne judges. There are courts of general and petty sessions, county courts, courts of insolvency, courts of mines, and courts of licensing. The following are the criminal statistics for five years :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
Arrested . . . . .	20,276	17,599	12,689	10,346	11,993
Summarily convicted . . . . .	11,742	10,494	7,627	6,087	7,094
Committed for trial . . . . .	561	509	440	340	506
Sentenced after commitment . . . . .	391	343	276	209	307

The number of individuals arrested during 1919 was 9,420.

There are 7 gaols and 4 reformatory prisons in Victoria, besides 4 police gaols. At the end of 1919 there were confined in these prisons and police gaols 641 males and 55 females.

Finance.

The revenue and expenditure of the State in the years shown were :—

Year ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure	Year ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1914	10,958,037	10,944,718	1919	13,044,088	13,023,407
1917	11,813,879	11,795,295	1920	15,432,433	15,228,717
1918	12,672,757	12,631,169	1921 <sup>1</sup>	17,537,900	17,871,428

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

Heads of Revenue	Amount	Heads of Expenditure	Amount
<i>Taxation :—</i>	<i>£</i>		<i>£</i>
Land tax . . . . .	324,232	Governor . . . . .	7,448
Duties on estates of deceased persons . . . . .	718,194	Parliament & Ministry . . . . .	74,059
Duty on bank notes . . . . .	1,901	Civil establishments . . . . .	309,583
Stamp duty . . . . .	581,917	Pensions and gratuities . . . . .	415,295
Income Tax . . . . .	928,210	Interest and expenses of Public Debt . . . . .	3,087,059
Race Clubs' percentage . . . . .	11,154	Railways . . . . .	4,261,082
Licences . . . . .	179,338	Other public works . . . . .	834,771
Total State taxation . . . . .	2,744,946	Crown lands . . . . .	157,557
Railways . . . . .	6,422,133	Education, &c. . . . .	1,238,873
Crown lands . . . . .	291,129	Charitable institutions, &c. . . . .	583,008
Commonwealth balances received . . . . .	1,764,239	Judicial and legal . . . . .	166,675
Other sources . . . . .	1,821,641	Police and gaols . . . . .	420,347
		Mining, agriculture, and stock . . . . .	593,557
		Other expenditure . . . . .	874,093
Total . . . . .	13,044,088	Total . . . . .	13,023,407

The amount raised by taxation (exclusive of taxes collected by Commonwealth) as shown in the above table, viz. 2,744,946*l.*, was equivalent to a proportion of 1*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* per head of population.

Victoria has a debt, incurred in the construction of public works, which amounted, on June 30, 1919, to 80,678,844*l.* (inclusive of temporary Treasury bills). Of this debt 56,073,427*l.* was borrowed for the construction of railways, 10,650,639*l.* for waterworks, 1,686,787*l.* for State school buildings, &c., and 12,267,791*l.* for other public works and purposes. The nominal rate of interest on the public debt varies from 3 to 5 per cent., and averages 3·86 per cent. At June 30, 1920, the debt was 85,251,926*l.*

The net local ordinary revenue and expenditure (Municipalities, Harbour Trusts, Metropolitan Board of Works, and Fire Brigade Boards) for 1919 were respectively 3,858,794*l.* and 3,872,528*l.* The net local debt (exclusive of amounts borrowed first by Government) amounted to 17,418,990*l.* on June 30, 1919.

The estimated total value of the rateable property of the State in 1919 amounted to about 357,437,822*l.*, and the annual value was 19,027,492*l.*

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

Of the total area of Victoria about 32,887,940 acres at the end of 1919 were either alienated or in process of alienation. Of the remainder about 4,869,922 acres are at present suitable for agriculture; 8,444,361 acres for pastoral purposes; 147,212 acres are held under perpetual lease; State forests, timber, water, and other reserves, 5,560,065 acres; auriferous land, 635,186 acres; roads, 1,751,757 acres; and unsold land in towns, &c., 1,949,317 acres.

The total number of holdings in 1919-20 was 75,840.

The following table shows the areas under the principal crops and the produce of each for four years :—

Years ended March 31	Total Area Cultivated	Wheat		Oats		Barley		Potatoes		Hay	
	1,000 Acres	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	1,000 Acres	1,000 Tons	1,000 Acres	1,000 Tons
1917	6,751	3,126	51,162	442	3,289	98	1,800	74	188	897	1,233
1918	5,783	2,690	37,738	293	6,141	85	1,971	67	182	749	250
1919	5,491	2,214	26,240	348	5,275	100	2,029	52	186	984	1,114
1920	5,359	1,918	14,868	560	6,698	85	1,529	54	146	1,117	1,242

The produce per acre of the principal crops was :—

Year ended March 31	Wheat	Oats	Barley		Potatoes	Hay
			Malting	Other		
	Bushels	Bushels	Bushels	Bushels	Tons	Tons
1917	16·37	18·77	18·69	19·92	2·55	1·37
1918	14·03	20·94	23·87	22·58	2·72	1·27
1919	11·40	15·38	20·70	19·75	2·66	1·13
1920	7·75	11·80	18·33	17·33	2·71	1·11

In two years the area and yield of vines and of tobacco were :—

	1918-19		1919-20	
	Acres	Yield	Acres	Yield
Vines . . .	26,072	1,349,309 gall.	27,554	1,512,000 gall.
Tobacco . . .	167	1,825 cwt.	406	Not available.

In addition to these, green forage covered 89,802 acres, and gardens (both market and private) and orchards occupied an extent of 98,969 acres in 1919-20.

There is a small beet-sugar undertaking in the hands of the government. In the season 1919-20 1,080 acres were harvested and 1,551 tons of sugar extracted.

At the end of March, 1920, there were in the State 513,500 horses, 1,631,120 head of cattle, 14,422,745 sheep, and 186,810 pigs. The wool produced in the season 1913-14 amounted to 106,838,690 lbs., valued at 4,032,954l.; in 1914-15 to 95,406,867 lbs., valued at 3,410,913l.; in 1915-16 to 82,330,198 lbs., valued at 4,066,003l.; in 1916-17 to 94,845,024 lbs., valued at 5,927,814l.; in 1917-18 to 105,424,682 lbs., valued at 6,410,077l., and in 1918-19 to 126,647,061 lbs., valued at 7,621,413l. The quantity of butter produced in 1918 was 66,240,403 lbs.

At the end of 1919 the area of State Forests in Victoria was 4,459,600 acres. The amount of timber sawn in 1918-19 in Victoria Saw Mills from Victorian logs was 91,540,000 super. feet valued at the mill at 503,470l.

The estimated value of Victorian production in 1918-19 was as follows:—

		£	
Agricultural Production	16,362,104	Miscellaneous	3,159,366
Pastoral and Dairying	25,796,910		
Mining	1,342,325	Total Primary Products	47,889,125
Forest	1,228,420	Manufacturing—value	
		added during process	26,880,485
		Total	74,769,610

## II. MINING.

The subjoined statement gives, from official returns, the quantities and values of minerals raised in Victoria in 1918 and 1919:—

	Quantity		Value	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
Gold . . . . . oz. fine	158,827	135,427	£ 874,655	£ 575,260
Silver <sup>1</sup> . . . . . "	6,333	6,121	1,319	1,607
Coal . . . . . tons	489,575	423,946	349,696	372,075
Brown coal . . . . . "	66,200	111,628	17,944	34,542
Tin ore . . . . . "	135	113	24,481	17,561
Antimony ore . . . . . "	1,201	1,208	24,020	24,160
Gypsum . . . . . "	791	520	484	482
Magnesite . . . . . "	225	77	675	231
Kaolin . . . . . "	3,251	2,049	3,544	2,255
Diatomaceous earth . . . . . "	146	—	560	—
Wolfram . . . . . "	4	24	728	400
Pigment Clays . . . . . "	368	185	732	433
Molybdenite . . . . . "	6	—	180	—
Phosphate Rock . . . . . "	3,384	—	3,364	—
Limestone, &c. . . . . "	—	—	239,770	234,974
Fluorspar . . . . . "	100	314	200	1,090

<sup>1</sup> Extracted from gold at Melbourne Mint.

The total quantity of gold raised from 1851 to 1919 is estimated at 70,602,955 oz. (fine), of an aggregate value of 299,901,566*l.* Gold output 1919, 135,427 oz., value 575,260*l.* The estimated number of miners at work on the gold-fields in 1919 was 3,065. About 1,782 persons were employed in coal mining. Total mineral production, 1919, 1,265,000*l.*, compared with 1,342,822*l.* in 1918.

## III. MANUFACTURES.

The total number of manufactories, works, &c., in 1918-19, was 5,720, of which 1,657 used steam or gas engines; the aggregate horse-power used was 153,408; the number of hands employed was 122,349; and the lands, buildings, machinery, and plant were valued at 27,318,735*l.* The value of materials used was 52,098,737*l.*, and of articles produced or work done, 80,195,677*l.* The wages paid (excluding working proprietors) amounted to 14,080,403*l.* The manufactures are almost entirely for home consumption.

## Commerce and Communications.

The commerce of Victoria, exclusive of inter-State trade, is included in the statement of the commerce of the Commonwealth of Australia.



The total value of the imports and exports of Victoria, excluding inter-State trade, in six years, was :—

Years	Total Imports (Oversea)	Total Exports (Oversea)	Years	Total Imports (Oversea)	Total Exports (Oversea)
	£	£		£	£
1913	24,387,073	17,835,395	1917-18	21,113,588	20,716,688
1915-16	26,761,922	14,748,730	1918-19	35,026,311	28,095,159
1916-17	25,474,839	19,030,146	1919-20	33,788,187	42,900,652

The customs duties collected in 1918-19 amounted to 3,989,736*l.*, equal to 11½ per cent. of the total value of oversea imports.

The chief exports are gold, wool, live-stock, cereals, butter, hides and skins, tallow, and meat frozen or preserved.

All the railways are the property of the State and are under the management of three commissioners appointed by the Government. The following are some railway statistics (for years ending June 30):—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
Length of double lines . . . (miles)	328	328	328	330	330
single „ . . . „	3,825	3,848	3,877	3,915	3,892
Total length of lines . . . „	4,153	4,176	4,205	4,245	4,222
Cost of construction . . . (1,000 <i>l.</i> )	37,906	38,306	38,653	38,945	58,543
Passengers carried . . . (1,000)	118,898	111,792	109,608	117,467	143,251
Goods carried . . . (1,000 tons)	5,830	5,963	6,231	6,515	7,771

Credit.

A branch of the Royal Mint was opened at Melbourne on June 12, 1872. Up to Dec. 31, 1919, 39,000,346 oz. of gold, valued at 152,985,674*l.*, was received at the mint, and gold coin and bullion issued of the value of 152,986,576*l.* The minting of silver coin was commenced in January, 1916, and bronze coin in 1919.

On June 30, 1920, the Savings Bank of Victoria (with which have been amalgamated the Post Office Savings Banks) had 134 banks and branches with 339 agencies at post offices in the State. There were (excluding the Commonwealth Savings Bank) 886,344 depositors, with a total balance of 37,737,274*l.* There is a special branch of the Savings Bank, called the “Advances Department,” which makes advances to farmers and others at 6 per cent. interest, these being repayable by instalments extending over a term not exceeding 31½ years. The requisite funds are raised by the issue of bonds, taken up either by the Commissioners of Savings Banks or by the general public, and repayable by half-yearly drawings. The amount advanced during 1919-20 was 1,200,505*l.*; and the total balance of loans at June 30, 1920, was 5,237,054*l.*

During the December quarter of 1919 there were in Victoria 16 banks, possessing 734 branches and agencies, with notes in circulation, 93,621*l.*, deposits 78,518,187*l.*, the total liabilities being 80,028,961*l.*; gold and silver, coined and in bars, and Australian notes, 16,217,242*l.*; property, 1,436,559*l.*; advances, &c., 53,249,437*l.*; total assets, 70,903,238*l.* Total paid-up capital, 28,155,048*l.*



### Books of Reference.

- Mineral Statistics of Victoria. Annual. Melbourne.  
 Statistics of Friendly Societies in Victoria. Annual. Melbourne.  
 Victorian Year Book. By A. M. Laughton. Melbourne.  
 Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia. By G. H. Knibbs. Melbourne.  
 Year Book of Australia. Gordon & Gotch, London and Melbourne.  
 Handbook to Victoria. Melbourne, 1914.  
 Dickson (W.), The Mining Industry of the State of Victoria for 1913. Melbourne, 1914.  
 Fiss (Edmund), Chronicles of Early Melbourne. 2 vols. illustrated. Melbourne, 1889.  
 Gregory (J. W.), Geography of Victoria, Historical, Physical, and Political. Melbourne, 1907.  
 Jenks (E.), The Government of Victoria.  
 Labillardiere (Francis Peter), Early History of the Colony of Victoria, from its Discovery to its Establishment as a Self-governing Province of the British Empire. 2 vols. London 1878.  
 Menzies (Philip), The Dictionary of Australasian Biography. Melbourne, 1892.  
 Murray (A. B.), Twelve Hundred Miles on the River Murray. London, 1898.  
 Ruden (G. W.), The Discovery, Survey, and Settlement of Port Phillip. London, 1872.  
 Smith (J.), Cyclopaedia of Victoria, 1903.  
 Smith (R. B.), The Aborigines of Victoria. 2 vols. London.  
 Turner (H. G.), History of the Colony of Victoria. 2 vols. London, 1904.  
 See also under Australia.

## QUEENSLAND

### Constitution and Government.

Queensland, formerly a portion of New South Wales, was formed into a separate colony in 1859, and responsible government was conferred. The power of making laws and imposing taxes is vested in a Parliament of two Houses—the Legislative Council and the Legislative Assembly. The former consists of 61 members, nominated by the Crown for life; but no limit is put to the number. The Legislative Assembly comprises 72 members, returned from 72 electoral districts for three years, elected by ballot. Members of the Assembly are entitled to payment of 300*l.* per annum, with travelling expenses, and an allowance for stationery and postage. At the General Election of October, 1920, there were 465,728 persons registered as qualified to vote under the 'Electors Act Amendment Act of 1914.' This provides for male and female adult franchise, a twelve months' continuous residence in the State being the only proviso.

*Governor of Queensland.*—Lieut.-Col. Sir Matthew Nathan, G.C.M.G. (1920). (Salary, 3,000*l.*)

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—Hon. W. Lennon.

The Executive Council of ministers consists (1920) of the following members:—

*Premier, Chief Secretary, and Vice-President of the Executive Council.*—Hon. E. G. Theodore.

*Home Secretary.*—Hon. W. McCormack.

*Treasurer and Secretary for Public Works.*—Hon. J. A. Fihelly.

*Secretary for Public Lands.*—Hon. J. H. Coyne.

*Secretary for Mines.*—Hon. A. J. Jones, M.L.C.

*Secretary for Railways.*—Hon. J. Larcombe.

*Secretary for Public Instruction.*—Hon. J. Huxham.

*Secretary for Agriculture and Stock.*—Hon. W. N. Gillies.  
*Assistant Minister of Justice.*—Hon. J. Mullan.

*President of Legislative Council.*—Hon. W. Lennon.

Each minister has a salary of 1,000*l.*; the Vice-President of the Executive Council receives 800*l.*

*Agent-General for Queensland in Great Britain.*—J. M. Hunter. Office.—409, Strand. Secretary, P. J. Dillon.

Provision is made for Local Government by the subdivision of the State into areas denominated respectively cities, towns and shires. These are under the management of aldermen and councillors, who are elected by the ratepayers and are charged with the control of all matters of a parochial nature, more especially the construction and maintenance of roads and bridges within their allotted areas. Shires for the most part consist of purely rural districts.

The number and area of these subdivisions, together with the receipts and expenditure for the year 1919, were :—

	No.	Area in square miles	Receipts	Expenditure	Capital Value
			£	£	£
Cities . .	11	207·5	568,927	621,100	13,861,829
Towns . .	24	302·5	229,546	239,857	4,286,768
Shires . .	186	669,384	690,476	718,018	46,259,148
Totals . .	171	669,894	1,488,949	1,578,975	63,907,745

## Area and Population.

Queensland comprises the whole north-eastern portion of the Australian continent, including the adjacent islands in the Pacific Ocean and in the Gulf of Carpentaria. Estimated area 670,500 English square miles, with a seaboard of 2,250 miles. In 1825 a branch penal settlement was made at Moreton Bay; in 1842 free settlers were admitted to the country, and during the next twenty years great progress was apparent.

The increase in the population at different periods since 1846 has been as follows :—

Years	Population	Equivalent increase per cent. per annum	Years	Population	Equivalent increase per cent. per annum	Years	Population	Equivalent increase per cent. per annum
1846	2,257	—	1868	99,901	15·63	1886	322,853	10·24
1856	18,544	72·16	1871	120,104	6·74	1891	398,718	4·39
1861	30,059	17·06	1876	173,283	8·85	1901	498,129	2·78
1864	61,467	34·83	1881	213,525	4·64	1911	605,813	2·16

Estimated population, exclusive of aborigines, June 30, 1920, 737,085.

At the census of 1911 the population consisted of 329,506 males, and 276,307 females. The total included 6,138 male and 576 female Chinese; 1,865 male and 400 female "Polynesians"; 1,428 male and 75 female Japanese; 4,573 persons of other Asiatic, &c., races. In addition

there were 5,145 male and 3,542 female full-blooded Aborigines living in a civilised manner. The total number of aborigines has been estimated at 20,000.

As to occupation the population in 1911 was classified as follows:—Professional class, 17,653; domestics, 26,670; commercial, 34,564; industrial, 68,262; transport and communication, 23,142; agricultural, pastoral, mining, &c., 101,904; indefinite, 4,890; independent, 2,758; dependent class (wives, children, scholars, students, dependent relatives, &c.), 326,070.

Of the total population, 1911, 382,216 persons (exclusive of aborigines) were born in the State; 65,266 in England; 31,599 in Ireland; 20,530 in Scotland; 2,620 in Wales; 38,921 in N. S. Wales; 15,943 in Victoria; 3,848 in S. Australia; 482 in W. Australia; 1,798 in Tasmania; 3,987 other Australians, including 'Australia' undefined; 2,576 in New Zealand; 11,979 in Germany; 2,641 in Denmark; 1,054 in Sweden; 686 in Norway.

The following table shows the births, deaths, and marriages for five years:—

Years	Total Births	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages	Excess of Births
1915	20,163	1,090	7,559	6,135	12,604
1916	18,912	■	7,614	5,208	11,398
1917	19,787	967	6,555	4,868	13,232
1918	19,560	1,046	7,158	4,821	12,402
1919	18,699	1,074	8,860	5,431	9,839

The immigration and emigration, including arrivals and departures by sea and by rail across the border, and of Expeditionary Forces, have been as follows:—Immigration, 1916, 130,528; 1917, 123,243; 1918, 110,878; 1919, 79,005. Emigration, 1915, 140,447; 1916, 151,360; 1917, 118,138; 1918, 104,749; 1919, 58,862.

Brisbane, the capital, had in 1919 an estimated population, within a ten mile radius, of 189,676. At the census, 1911, other towns including their suburbs contained: Rockhampton, 20,915; Townsville, 13,836; Maryborough, 11,626; Gympie, 12,419; Ipswich, 25,000; Toowoomba, 24,200; Charters Towers, 17,298.

### Religion.

There is no State Church. Previous to 1861 valuable grants of land had been made to the principal religious denominations, which they still retain. The following were the numbers in 1911—Church of England, 212,702; Church of Rome, 137,086; Presbyterian, 75,560; Methodist, 59,920; Lutheran, 24,235; Baptist, 13,715; other Christian sects, 90,556; Jews, 672; other Non Christians, 5,518; no religion, 1,906; unspecified, &c., 21,898.

### Instruction.

Primary secular education is free and compulsory. According to the marriage statistics, 99.25 per cent. of persons married during 1919 were able to read and write. The Public Expenditure on account of education for the year 1919 was 1,107,582*l*. During the year there were 1,574 public elementary schools (including 11 high schools) in operation, with 4,194 teachers, and an average daily attendance of 92,569 pupils. Secondary education is provided for by 10 grammar schools, 6 for boys and 4 for girls, with, in 1919, 115 teachers and an average attendance

of 1,478 pupils; 11 'High Schools' with 181 teachers and 1,111 scholars. There were besides 156 private schools, with 896 teachers, and an average daily attendance of 18,305 pupils. The Government grants annually a considerable number of scholarships, tenable for three years, to the various grammar schools. There were 15 technical schools in 1919 with 9,864 distinct students. The receipts amounted to 55,662*l.*, and the expenditure to 64,302*l.* The Queensland University (established in 1911) in Brisbane had, at the end of 1919, 4 professors and 25 lecturers, &c., with 268 students on the roll.

### Justice and Crime.

Justice is administered by Supreme Courts, District Courts, and Courts of Petty Sessions. In these last Justices of the Peace sit, presided over in the more important centres by stipendiary magistrates. The Supreme Court consists of a Chief Justice and five puisne judges. The total number of persons convicted of serious offences by the Superior Courts in 1919 was 254, and the summary convictions at petty sessions in 1919 numbered 14,321 (excluding 5,452 cases of bail estreated). Including penal establishments, there were, at the end of 1919, 12 prisons, with 320 male and 13 female prisoners. The total police force, including native troopers, averages about 1,216 men.

### Pauperism, Old Age Pensions.

Charitable institutions are maintained by public subscription, supplemented by State endowment; hospitals, benevolent asylums, an institution for the blind, deaf, and dumb, refuges and homes helped. Old Age and Invalidity Pensions are now payable by the Commonwealth. The number of Old Age Pensioners in the State at June 30, 1920, was 12,722, and of Invalid Pensioners, 4,624. The number of War Pensioners at the same date was 23,133 (including dependents).

### Finance.

The following table shows the net revenue and expenditure of Queensland during five years ending June 30 :—

—	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	7,706,365	7,880,893	8,491,482	9,415,543	11,293,743
Expenditure .	7,671,573	8,134,387	8,900,934	9,587,532	11,266,910

Estimates 1920-21 : revenue, 12,182,000*l.* ; expenditure, 12,170,612*l.*

The gross income from or expenditure on account of Departments under the control of the Commonwealth is not included.

The following were the chief sources from which revenue was received during 1919-20 :—Net amount from Commonwealth, 892,836*l.* ; stamp duty, 698,382*l.* ; income tax, 2,023,316*l.* ; licences, 86,068*l.* ; land tax, 459,189*l.* ; from land—rent, pastoral occupations, 452,741*l.* ; other rents and sale of land, 805,273*l.* ; from railways, 4,936,496*l.*

The chief items of expenditure during 1919-20 were as under :—Interest on public debt, 2,665,548*l.* ; public instruction, 1,007,582*l.* ; treasurer's department, 587,850*l.* ; public lands department, 269,281*l.* ; department of agriculture, 97,545*l.* ; cost of working railways, 4,821,726*l.* The tota'

expenditure from loans, mostly on public works, was 4,797,866*l.*, of which the principal item was railways, 2,856,498*l.*

The estimated value of landed property in 1919 for assessment for Local Government purposes was 68,907,745*l.* This includes lands leased from the Crown for pastoral purposes, the lessees' interest in which has been capitalised for assessment purposes at 7,662,519*l.*, but is exclusive of unoccupied Crown lands, the property of local bodies, reserves for public purposes, and lands upon which are erected buildings for public worship.

The gross public debt of the State amounted, on June 30, 1920, to 69,680,764*l.*

### Defence.

For defence, see under *Commonwealth of Australia*.

### Production and Industry.

Of the total area of the State, 16,893,719 acres (1919) have been alienated : in process of alienation, under deferred payment system, are 9,064,089, leaving 403,162,192 acres still the property of the Crown, or about 93·95 per cent. of the total area. The receipts from the sale of land up to the end of 1919 amounted to 10,092,068*l.* Land is made available for selection in the following modes and classes:— 1) Agricultural Selections—*i.e.*, Perpetual Lease Selections ; (2) Grazing Selections—*i.e.*, Grazing Homesteads and Grazing Farms ; and (3) Perpetual Lease Prickly-pear Selections. The largest area that may be acquired by any one person as a Perpetual Lease Selection is 2,560 acres. The annual rent for the first 15 years of the term is 1½ per cent. of the notified capital value. The greatest area which may be applied for or held as a Grazing Homestead or a Grazing Farm is 60,000 acres. The term may be any number of years not exceeding 28. A Grazing Farm must be continuously occupied during the whole term of the lease by the selectors residing on it personally or by bailiff ; and it must be enclosed with a substantial fence within three years from the issue of the licence to occupy. The area of a Prickly-pear Selection must not exceed 2,560 acres. During the first period of the lease no rent is payable, but the prickly-pear must be regularly eradicated and the land kept clear ; thereafter the rent is 1½ per cent. of the notified capital value.

A large proportion of the area is leased in squatting runs for pastoral purposes, amounting to 211,030,440 acres in 1919, besides 76,437,422 acres in grazing farms and homesteads, and 36,590,960 acres under occupation licence. The live stock in 1919 numbered 731,705 horses, 5,940,433 cattle, 17,379,332 sheep, and 99,593 pigs. The total area under cultivation in 1919 was 988,541 acres, and of this 563,762 acres were under crops, besides which 449,019 acres are laid down with permanent artificial pasture. The wool production, expressed as greasy, in 1914, 155,478,740 lbs. ; in 1915, 130,783,277 lbs. ; and in 1916, 102,220,125 lbs. ; 1917, 87,425,558 lbs. ; 1918, 113,777,272 lbs.

A considerable area consists of natural forest, eucalypti, pine and cedar being the timbers mostly in demand, although a considerable quantity of more ornamental woods are utilised by cabinet makers. The amount of wood cut in the various saw mills in 1919, was (in superficial feet):—pine, 100,690,008 ; cedar, 629,485 ; hardwood, 38,793,800 ; other, mostly cabinet timber, 9,276,057 ; railway sleepers, No. 402,616. Forest reservations total 8,798,000 acres (1919).

The quantity actually cut for all purposes is nearly double these quantities.

The crops, &c., in two years were as follows :—

	Acres		Yield	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
Maize . . . . .	149,505	165,260	4,105,974	1,830,664 bushels
Wheat . . . . .	21,637	46,478	104,509	311,638 „
Barley . . . . .	1,316	3,175	8,824	34,892 „
Oats . . . . .	298	363	3,632	2,871 „
Potatoes . . . . .	6,434	4,432	11,083	7,844 tons
Sweet Potatoes . . . . .	2,132	1,095	10,531	3,118 „
Hay . . . . .	54,772	48,843	92,230	41,804 „
Wine . . . . .	—	—	44,491	48,495 gallons
Bananas . . . . .	7,817	7,694	1,267,641	956,044 bunches
Pineapples . . . . .	4,026	3,922	359,948	676,484 dozens
Oranges . . . . .	3,901	4,090	313,237	185,806 bushels
Tobacco . . . . .	213	321	113,142	197,323 lbs. cured leaf
Coffee . . . . .	29	30	13,129	16,101 lbs.
Arrowroot . . . . .	424	469	5,529	5,098 tons of tubers
Pumpkins and melons . . . . .	4,603	11,740	11,628	30,924 tons
Cotton . . . . .	203	72	101,445	27,470 lbs., unginned
Sugar cane crushed . . . . .	111,572	81,877	1,674,829	1,258,760 tons of canes
Sugar, made . . . . .	—	—	189,978	162,156 tons
Spirits distilled from molasses (Potable) . . . . .	—	—	768,700	488,080 proof gallons
Ditto (Meth.) . . . . .	—	—	67,706	113,749
Green Fodder . . . . .	90,635	157,568	543,810	— £
Ensilage . . . . .	3,541	—	5,968	9,437 £

Total value of all crops, 1918, 6,011,520*l.*; 1919, 6,297,079*l.*

There are several coal mines in the State, the produce of which amounted to 931,631 tons in 1919, valued at 614,307*l.* Gold-fields were discovered in 1858; and from the commencement of gold mining to the end of 1919 the production amounted to 19,585,404 fine ounces, of the value of 88,193,453*l.* The quantity and value of the minerals raised in the years 1918 and 1919 were :—

	1918		1919	
	Ozs.	£	Ozs.	£
Gold (fine) . . . . .	133,571	567,371	121,030	514,103
Silver . . . . .	152,499	29,867	92,048	23,772
	Tons.		Tons.	
Copper . . . . .	18,980	2,087,751	9,997	952,501
Coal . . . . .	933,193	572,305	931,631	614,307
Tin . . . . .	1,811	251,755	994	143,167
Wolfram . . . . .	249	43,041	229	40,596
Lead . . . . .	221	6,778	135	4,739
Molybdenite . . . . .	110	48,176	118	52,234
Limestone (flux) . . . . .	97,868	42,357	86,486	27,842
Ironstone ( „ ) . . . . .	42,782	42,901	24,678	27,684
Opals and gems . . . . .	—	16,891	—	43,433
Scheelite and S. Wolfram . . . . .	18	3,664	13	2,331
Fireclay . . . . .	8,306	2,040	8,368	2,051
Bismuth . . . . .	21	588	2	655
„ and Wolfram . . . . .	114	18,041	140	18,681
Manganese . . . . .	1,299	4,151	20	103
Arsenic . . . . .	66	2,980	58	2,900
Chrome Iron . . . . .	232	258	150	800
Other minerals . . . . .	—	—	3	78
Total value of above . . . . .	—	3,740,925	—	2,472,027

In the western portion of the State water is comparatively easily found by sinking artesian bores. Up to June 30, 1919, 3,578 bores were recorded as having been sunk. Total depth bored, 626·28 miles. The continuous yield of water is estimated at 429,708,150 gallons per diem ; 1,218 bores are flowing and from 1,307 more supplies are pumped.

### Commerce and Shipping.

The commerce of Queensland, exclusive of inter-State trade, is comprised in the Statement of the Commerce of the Commonwealth of Australia.

The total value of the oversea imports and exports of Queensland in recent years is given in the following table:—

Years	Imports	Exports <sup>1</sup>	Years	Imports	Exports <sup>1</sup>
	£	£		£	£
1914-15	6,428,688	13,015,484	1917-18 <sup>2</sup>	4,492,746	10,960,411
1915-16	7,000,912	8,106,123	1918-19 <sup>2</sup>	6,075,674	12,447,416
1916-17	6,263,102	14,542,270	1919-20 <sup>2</sup>	7,219,589	14,403,922

<sup>1</sup> Excluding live stock, borderwise, 1,738,960*l.* in 1915 ; 1916-17, 1,479,783*l.* ; 1917-18, 1,909,526*l.* ; 1918-19, 1,375,957*l.* ; 1919-20, 2,385,464*l.*

<sup>2</sup> Excluding bullion and specie.

Trade with other Australian States has ceased to be recorded by the Commonwealth Authorities.

In 1919-20 the net customs revenue amounted to 1,438,388*l.*, including excise 511,174*l.*, or about 23·66 per cent. of the total value of oversea imports. The chief exports are gold, silver, copper, tin, coal, meat (preserved or frozen), hides, skins, tallow, wool, and sugar.

The registered shipping in 1919 consisted of 150 sailing vessels of 6,094 net tons, and (including river steamers) 112 steamers of 16,974 net tons ; total, 262 vessels of 23,068 net tons.

For Shipping, Railways, Posts and Telegraphs see under *Commonwealth of Australia*.

### Banks.

There are ten banks established in Queensland (excluding the Commonwealth Bank), of which the following are the statistics for the end of 1919:—due to the Treasury on account of notes issued by the Government through the banks, nil ; deposits, 27,017,578*l.* ; total liabilities, 28,385,843*l.* ; coin and bullion, 2,308,963*l.* ; advances, 19,536,796*l.* ; landed property, 758,209*l.* ; total assets, 28,904,262*l.* There is a State Government savings bank ; at June 30, 1920, there were 275,428 depositors, with 14,851,136*l.* to their credit. Average value of each account, 53*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.* The Commonwealth Savings Bank had in Queensland at Dec. 31, 1919, 85,989 depositors, and 3,096,939*l.* in deposits.

### Books of Reference.

A.B.C. of Queensland Statistics (Norman J. Macleod, Government Statistician). Annual. Brisbane.

Statistical Register of Queensland. By Norman J. Macleod, Government Statistician. Annual. Brisbane.

Census of the Colony of Queensland, taken on March 31, 1901. Fol. Brisbane, 1902.

Queensland Official Year-Book. Brisbane, 1901.

Our First Half-Century. A Review of Queensland Progress. Brisbane, 1909.



Reports from the Government's statistician on Vital Statistics, and on Agricultural and Pastoral Statistics (Norman J. Macleod, Government Statistician). Annual Brisbane.

Reports of the Department of Agriculture, Commissioner for Railways, Department of Mines, of Geological Survey, Department of Public Lands, Department of Public Instruction, &c. Annual. Brisbane.

*Bernays* (C. A.), Queensland Politics during Sixty Years (1859-1919). Brisbane, 1919.

*Gray* (R.), Reminiscences of India and North Queensland, 1857-1912. London, 1913.

*Kennedy* (E. B.), The Black Police of Queensland. London, 1902.

*Lumholtz* (C.), Among Cannibals. London, 1889.

*Mathew* (J.), Two Representative Tribes of Queensland. London, 1914.

*Parker* (C.), The Mining History of Queensland. Melbourne, 1908.

*Petrie* (T.), Tom Petrie's Reminiscences of Early Queensland, recorded by his daughter. Brisbane, 1904.

*Pugh's* Queensland Almanac, Court Guide, Gazetteer, &c. Annual. Brisbane.

*Roth* (J. W. E.), Ethnological Studies among North-West Central Aborigines. Brisbane.

*Russell* (H. S.), The Genesis of Queensland. Sydney, 1888.

*Sapsford's* Queensland Almanac and Gazetteer. Annual. Brisbane.

*Satgé* (O. de), Pages from the Journal of a Queensland Squatter. London, 1901.

*Sernon* (R.), Im australischen Busch und am den Küsten des Korallenmeeres. Leipzig, 1896. [Also Eng. Trans. London, 1899.]

*Weedon* (T.), Queensland Past and Present. Brisbane, 1897.

See also under Australia.

Many works relating to Queensland can be obtained from the Agent-General in London.

## SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

### Constitution and Government.

South Australia was formed into a British Province by Letters Patent of February, 1836, and a partially elective Legislative Council was established in 1851. The present Constitution bears date October 24, 1856. It vests the legislative power in a Parliament elected by the people. The Parliament consists of a Legislative Council and a House of Assembly. The former is composed of twenty members. Every three years half the members retire, and their places are supplied by new members elected from each of the five districts into which the State is divided for this purpose. The executive has no power to dissolve this body. The qualifications of an elector to the Legislative Council are, to be twenty-one years of age, a natural born or naturalised subject of His Majesty, and have been on the electoral roll six months, besides having a freehold of 50*l.* value, or a leasehold of 20*l.* annual value, or occupying a dwelling-house the rent of which is not less than 17*l.* per annum, or a registered proprietor of a Crown lease with improvements to the value of at least 50*l.*, the property of the elector; head teacher of a college or school residing on premises; postmaster or postmistress residing in the building; railway stationmaster resident in premises; member of police force in charge of a station; officiating minister of religion. By the Constitution Amendment Act, 1899, the franchise was extended to women. There were 91,359 (22,853 women) registered electors in 1919. The qualification for a member of Council is merely that he be thirty years of age, a natural born or naturalised subject, and a resident in the State for three years. Each member of the Council and also of the House of Assembly, receives 200*l.* per annum and a free pass over Government railways.

The House of Assembly consists of 46 members elected for 3 years, representing 19 electoral districts. The qualifications for an elector are



that of having been on the electoral roll for 6 months, and of having arrived at 21 years of age; and the qualifications for a member are the same. There were 255,529 (132,632 women) registered electors in 1919. Judges and ministers of religion are ineligible for election as members. The election of members of both houses takes place by ballot.

The executive is vested in a Governor appointed by the Crown and an Executive Council, consisting of 6 responsible ministers and the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

*Governor of South Australia.*—Lieutenant-Colonel Sir W. E. G. A. Weigall, K.C.M.G. (April, 1920).

The Chief Justice (Hon. Sir G. J. R. Murray, K.C.M.G., 2,000*l.*) being also Lieutenant-Governor, acts pending a new appointment, or during the absence of the Governor.

The Governor has a salary of 4,000*l.* per annum. The departments of the Public Service are controlled by the following ministers:—

*Premier and Attorney-General.*—Hon. H. N. Barwell, LL.B., M.P.

*Chief Secretary and Minister of Marine.*—Hon. J. G. Bice, M.L.C.

*Treasurer and Minister of Education.*—Hon. G. Ritchie, M.P.

*Commissioner of Public Works, Minister of Railways, and Minister of Industry.*—Hon. W. Hague, M.P.

*Minister of Agriculture, Minister of Irrigation, and Minister of Mines.*—Hon. T. Pascoe, M.L.C.

*Commissioner of Crown Lands and Immigration and Minister of Repatriation.*—Hon. G. R. Laffer, M.P.

The Ministry has a total salary of 5,000*l.* per annum. They are jointly and individually responsible to the Legislature for all their official acts, as in the United Kingdom.

*Agent-General for South Australia in London.*—Sir E. Lucas.

The settled part of the State is divided into counties, hundreds, municipalities, and district councils, the last being the most general, as they cover most of the settled districts. The ratepayers have the power of levying rates, &c., and applying the funds for road-making and other purposes. There are 49 counties, blocks of country thrown open for agricultural purposes. There are 3 extensive pastoral districts—the western, northern, and north-eastern. There are 34 municipalities and 149 district councils.

### Area and Population.

The original boundaries of the State, according to the statute of 4 & 5 Will. IV. cap. 95, were fixed between 132° and 141° E. long. for the eastern and western boundaries, the 26° of S. lat. for the northern limit, and for the South the Southern Ocean. The boundaries were subsequently extended, under the statute of 24 and 25 Victoria, cap. 44. By Royal Letters Patent, dated July 6, 1863, all the territory lying northward of 26° S. latitude and between the 129th and 138th degrees of East longitude, and now known as the Northern Territory (see below), was added. On January 1, 1911, this Territory was transferred to the Commonwealth. Total area of South Australia proper is 380,070 square miles, *i.e.*, excluding the Northern Territory (528,620 square miles).

## Population (exclusive of aborigines) :—

Date of Enumeration	Population			On previous Census	
	Males	Females	Total	Numerical Increase	Increase per cent.
1846 . . . .	12,670	9,720	22,390	5,024	28·9
1855 . . . .	43,720	42,101	85,821	22,121	34·7
1866 . . . .	85,334	78,118	163,452	36,622	28·8
1876 . . . .	110,491	103,780	214,271	27,645	14·0
1891 . . . .	166,801	153,630	320,431	40,566	14·5
1901 . . . .	184,422	178,188	362,610	42,173	18·2
1911 . . . .	207,358	201,200	408,558	45,954	12·7

The population of the State, June 30, 1920, was estimated at 472,432.

Population of the city of Adelaide and suburbs, 1919, 256,660.

Of the population in 1911, 255 were Chinese.

The number of aborigines in the State, including the Northern Territory, has been estimated at over 20,000.

The following are the statistics of births, deaths, and marriages for five years :—

—	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Excess of Births
1914	12,905	4,009	4,713	8,192
1916	11,857	3,602	5,077	6,780
1917	11,326	3,252	4,365	6,961
1918	11,357	3,190	4,390	6,967
1919	11,060	3,855	5,475	5,585

South Australia is a healthy country, with a good climate, and has a high birth and low death-rate. Birth-rate, 24·27, death-rate, 12·01, marriage-rate, 8·45 per 1,000 of population in 1919. Infantile mortality, 64·01 per 1,000 births, one of the lowest rates in the world.

Of the total number of births, only 430 were illegitimate in 1919.

## Religion.

The aggregate number of churches and chapels in the State in 1919 was 1,621. At the census of 1911 the numbers belonging to the leading denominations were as follows:—Church of England, 113,781; Roman Catholic, 50,964; Methodists, 100,402; Lutherans, 26,681; Baptists, 21,863; Presbyterians, 22,567; Congregationalists, 13,357; Church of Christ, 9,324; Salvation Army, 3,835; other Christians, 23,769; Jews, 765; Mohammedans, 440; Confucians, &c., 226; other non-Christian, 2,148; not stated, 18,441. No aid from the State is given for religious purposes.

## Education.

Public instruction (primary, secondary, technical) is under the charge of the Educational Department. Teachers are paid from the general revenue, public lands being set apart for educational purposes. Education is secular, free, and compulsory. The Government grants exhibitions and scholarships, carrying the holders to higher schools and universities. In 1919 there were 945 schools, 38 being high schools, 11 domestic art and 6 woodwork

centres ; the number of children under instruction during 1919 was 75,681. There is a training college for teachers. The University of Adelaide incorporated in 1874, is authorised to grant degrees in arts, law, music, medicine, and science. There are several denominational secondary schools. There were 166 private schools, with 13,209 pupils, in 1919. There is a school of mines and industries in Adelaide, with 5 branches in the larger country centres. The Public Library, Museum, Art Gallery, and Local Institutes are supported or assisted by the State.

### Justice and Crime.

There is one supreme court, a court of vice-admiralty, 5 courts of insolvency, and over 100 local courts and police magistrates' courts. There are circuit courts held at several places. There were 47 convictions for felonies and misdemeanours in the Higher Courts and 7,527 in the Magistrates' Courts in 1919. The total number of persons in gaols at the end of 1919 was 222.

### Old Age Pensions.

Old Age and Invalidity Pensions are now paid by the Commonwealth Government. The number of pensioners in South Australia at March 31, 1920, was: Old Age, 9,616 ; Invalid, 2,166 ; War, 14,959.

For Defence, see under *Commonwealth of Australia*.

### Finance.

Revenue and expenditure for six years :—

Years ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure	Years ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1914 . .	4,822,766	4,604,129	1918 . .	5,526,226	5,500,419
1916 . .	4,350,967	4,741,877	1919 . .	5,798,814	5,876,807
1917 . .	4,874,603	5,190,453	1920 . .	6,582,788	6,457,039

Most of the revenue is derived from inland revenue, railways, and territorial receipts, while most of the expenditure is on account of public works, railways, and interest on public debt.

The public debt of the State, excluding the Northern Territory, dating from 1852, amounted, on June 30, 1920, to 43,753,146*l*. Over half of the public debt has been spent on railways, water-works, and telegraphs.

### Production and Industry.

Of the total area of South Australia proper (243,244,800 acres), 13,862,911 acres were alienated and in process of alienation under systems of deferred payments on June 30, 1920. Altogether about 114 million acres are unoccupied. The freehold and leasehold land in South Australia proper amounts to 130,000,000 acres, of which 5,000,000 acres are under cultivation each year.

Value of production, 1918-19 :—Crops; 11,345,854*l*. (cereals, hay, &c., 9,550,002*l*., orchards, vineyards, and gardens, 1,795,852*l*.); manufactures, 6,955,361*l*.; pastoral, 6,102,379*l*.; minerals, 1,527,288*l*.; dairying and poultry, 1,842,253*l*.; fisheries and game, 376,698*l*.; forestry, 388,511*l*. Grand total, 28,588,344*l*., equal to 64*l*. 1*s*. 3*d*. per head of population.

The chief crops in two years were :—

—	Acres (1918-19)	Acres (1919-20)	Quantities (1918-19)	Quantities (1919-20)
Wheat . .	2,186,349	1,921,515	22,936,925 bushels	14,947,413 bushels
Barley . .	130,357	162,828	2,417,849 „	2,339,028 „
Oats . . .	160,823	209,434	1,540,603 „	1,605,568 „
Hay . . .	501,731	685,760	567,941 tons	593,859 tons
Potatoes .	8,275	—	13,219 „	—
Vines . .	31,023	—	6,554,125 gallons <sup>1</sup>	5,085,939 gallons <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Of Wine.

Bread-stuffs exported 1919-20 beyond the Commonwealth, 13,048,869<sup>l</sup>., and pastoral products, 5,619,926<sup>l</sup>.

Fruit culture is extensively carried on, and annually about 100,000 cwt. of dried fruit, 1,250,000 cases of fresh fruit, and 5,000,000 gallons of wine are produced, large quantities of which are exported to oversea countries, chiefly to the United Kingdom. The chief fruit crops, besides grapes, are currants, apples, apricots, peaches, almonds, oranges, lemons, olives, cherries, pears, plums, quinces, strawberries, raspberries. The live stock in June, 1920, consisted of 264,901 horses, 349,562 cattle, 6,014,565 sheep, and 60,295 pigs. In 1920, an area of over 150,000 square miles was held under pastoral leases.

The mineral wealth as yet discovered consists chiefly of copper, silver and gold. The value of copper produced in 1919 was 228,930<sup>l</sup>. (32,000,000<sup>l</sup>. of copper has been produced since the foundation of the State); gold, 13,696<sup>l</sup>.; ironstone flux, 307,402<sup>l</sup>.; limestone flux, 15,994<sup>l</sup>.; phosphate rock, 8,982<sup>l</sup>.; crude salt, 138,348<sup>l</sup>.; gypsum, 18,725<sup>l</sup>.; sulphuric acid, 3,105<sup>l</sup>.; opals, 20,000<sup>l</sup>. Including other minerals, the total value was 771,995<sup>l</sup>. Grand total to date, 37,895,081<sup>l</sup>.

In 1919 there were 1,313 factories in the State, employing 27,915 hands. Wages and salaries amounted to 3,651,715<sup>l</sup>. Gross value of output, 20,901,137<sup>l</sup>.; machinery, land and buildings, &c., valued at 7,224,217<sup>l</sup>.

A new government department, known as the Department of Chemistry, has been established for the purpose of fostering new industries by the utilisation of products at hand and there is also an Advisory Board of Science and Industry.

### Commerce and Shipping.

The Commerce of South Australia, exclusive of inter-State trade, is comprised in the statement of the Commerce of Australia given under the heading of the Commonwealth.

Oversea imports and exports :—

Years ended June 30	Imports	Exports	Years ended June 30	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1913 <sup>1</sup>	7,348,340	9,809,763	1917-8	4,180,013	4,689,079
1915-6	5,152,200	6,136,085	1918-9	6,496,441	11,570,470
1916-7	6,119,048	8,533,912	1919-20	7,473,893	20,530,355

<sup>1</sup> Calendar year.

The chief exports of the State are wool, wheat, wheat-flour, copper and other minerals, meats, butter, honey, wine, fruits (fresh and dried), skins and hides, tallow, leather, and manures.

In 1918-19, 704 vessels of 1,598,887 tons entered, and 691 vessels of 1,575,985 tons cleared the ports of the State.

The State possesses about 44,000 miles of made roads. There are (1920) 3,400 miles of railway in the State, including the Transcontinental Railway which has been built from Port Augusta in South Australia to Kalgoorlie in Western Australia, and which, in connection with various State lines, completes a through rail connection between Brisbane, on the east coast, and Fremantle on the west coast. Of the Transcontinental line, which is of 4ft. 8½in. gauge, 600 miles are within the borders of South Australia.

There are several good harbours, and the river Murray (navigable for 2,000 miles) is used for conveying the produce grown on the irrigation settlements along its banks. In the city and suburbs are 114 miles of electric tramways.

### Banks.

There are 9 banking associations in addition to the Commonwealth Government Bank. In 1920 their total liabilities were 28,186,867*l.* (including Perpetual Inscribed Stock), and assets 17,817,783*l.*

The Savings Bank is managed by a board of trustees appointed by the Government, and has 30 branches and 286 agencies. On June 30, 1920, there were 305,705 depositors, with a total balance of 13,800,300*l.* The Commonwealth Savings Bank (not included above) had 40,094 depositors and 1,664,172*l.* deposits at the same date. Penny Savings Banks, agencies at schools, 587, depositors, 31,591, deposits, 32,040*l.*

The total banking deposits, 87,918,058*l.*, averaged 80*l.* per head. Over 79 per cent. of the population have savings bank accounts.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning South Australia.

*Annual Statesman's Pocket Year Book.*

*Annual Statistical Register.*

*Handbook of South Australia.* Adelaide, 1914.

*Blackmore (H. G.), The Law of the Constitution of South Australia.* Adelaide, 1894.

*Blacket (John), The Early History of South Australia.* Adelaide, 1907.—*History of South Australia.* 2nd edition. Adelaide, 1911.

*Brown (H. Y. L.), A Record of the Mines of South Australia.* 3rd ed. Adelaide, 1899.

*Gordon (D. J.), The Central State. South Australia: Its History, Progress, and Resources.* Adelaide, 1903.—*The Nile of Australia: Nature's Gateway to the Interior.* Adelaide, 1906.—*Official Year Book of South Australia.* Adelaide, 1913.

*Gouger (R.), The Founding of South Australia.* Edited by E. Hodder. London, 1898.

*Hodder (Edwin), The History of South Australia.* With Maps. 2 vols. London, 1893.

*Pascoe (J. J.) (Editor), History of Adelaide and its Vicinity, with a General Sketch of the Province of South Australia and Biographies of Representative Men.* Adelaide, 1901.

*Rees (W. L.), Sir George Grey, K.C.B.: His Life and Times.* 2nd edition. 2 vols. London, 1892.

*Ryan (V. H.), South Australia, a Handbook of Information for Settlers, Tourists and Others.* Adelaide, 1911.

*Searcy (Alfred), In Northern Seas.* 1904.—*In Australian Tropics.* Adelaide, 1909.

*Vivienne (May), Sunny South Australia.* Adelaide, 1908.

*See also under Australia.*

## WESTERN AUSTRALIA.

### Constitution and Government.

In 1791 Vancouver, in the *Discovery*, took formal possession of the country about King George Sound. In 1826 the Government of New South Wales sent 20 convicts and a detachment of soldiers to King George Sound and formed a settlement then called Fredericks Town. In 1827 Captain James (afterwards Sir James) Stirling surveyed the coast from King George Sound to the Swan River, and in May, 1829, Captain Fremantle (afterwards Sir Charles Fremantle, G.C.B.) took possession of the territory. In June, 1829, Captain Stirling founded the Swan River Settlement, now the Commonwealth State of Western Australia, and the towns of Perth and Fremantle, and was appointed Lieutenant-Governor. Western Australia thus became a British settlement in 1829.

Large grants of land were made to the early settlers, and agricultural and pastoral occupations were pursued by a small population with varying success, until, in 1850, the State was in a languishing condition, and the inhabitants' petition that it might be made a penal settlement was acceded to. Between 1850 and 1868, when transportation ceased, 9,718 convicts were sent out. The Imperial convict establishment was transferred to the Colonial Government on March 31, 1886.

In 1870 partially representative government was instituted, and in 1890 the administration was vested in the Governor, a Legislative Council, and a Legislative Assembly. The Legislative Council was, in the first instance, nominated by the Governor, but it was provided that in the event of the population of the Colony reaching 60,000, it should be elective. In 1893 this limit of population being reached, as set forth in a proclamation dated July 18, of that year, the Colonial Parliament passed an Act (57 Vict. No. 14) amending the constitution.

By the Constitution Acts Amendment Act, 1899, further amended by the Constitution Acts Amendment Act, 1911, it is provided that the Legislative Council shall consist of 30 members representing 10 electoral provinces and holding their seats for six years. Members must be 30 years of age, resident in the State for two years, and either be natural-born British subjects or naturalized for 5 years and resident in the State for 5 years. Every elector must have resided in the State for 6 months, and must possess within the province freehold estate of the clear value of £50, or be a householder occupying a dwelling-house of the clear annual value of £17, or holder of a lease of the value of £17 per annum, or the holder of a lease or licence from the Crown of the annual rental of £10, or have his name on the electoral list of a Municipality or Roads Board in respect of property in the province of the annual rateable value of £17. The Legislative Assembly consists of 50 members, each representing one electorate, and elected for 3 years. Members must be 21 years of age, have resided in Western Australia for twelve months, and be either natural-born subjects of the Crown or naturalized for 5 years. Electors must be 21 years of age, natural-born or naturalized subjects of the Crown, and must have resided in the State for 6 months and be on the roll, and must be resident in the district for at least one month when making their claims. Members of and electors for both Houses may be of either sex. No person can be registered as a voter in more than one district or more than once in each Province for which he holds a sufficient qualification. Members of the Legislature are paid 400*l.* a year, and travel free on all Government railways. The entire manager

and control of the waste lands of the Crown in Western Australia is vested in the Legislature of the State. By the Parliament (Qualification of Women) Act, 1920, it has been enacted that a woman shall not be disqualified by sex or marriage for being elected to or sitting and voting as a member of the Legislative Council or the Legislative Assembly.

State of political parties (1920):—Legislative Council, Independent, 17, Primary Producer Nationalists, 4; National Labour, 4, Labour 5. Legislative Assembly, Nationalists, 16, Primary Producer Nationalists, 13, National Labour, 6, Labour, 14, Independent Labour, 1.

*Governor.*—Rt. Hon. Sir F. A. N. *Newdegate*, K.C.M.G. (April, 1920).

The salary provided for the Governor is 4,000*l.* per annum. He is assisted in his functions by a cabinet of responsible ministers, as follows:—

*Premier, Treasurer, and Minister for Lands and Repatriation.*—Hon. Jas. *Mitchell*, C.M.G., M.L.A.

*Minister for Education, Public Health and the North-West.*—Hon. H. P. *Colebatch*, M.L.C.

*Minister for Works, Water Supply, Trading Concerns, etc.*—Hon. W. J. *George*, C.M.G., M.L.A.

*Minister for Mines, Railways, Industries, etc.*—Hon. J. *Scaddan*, M.L.A.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. T. P. *Draper*, K.C., C.B.E., M.L.A.

*Colonial Secretary.*—Hon. F. T. *Brown*, M.L.A.

*Minister without Portfolio.*—Hon. F. E. S. *Willmott*, M.L.A.

*Minister without Portfolio.*—Hon. C. F. *Baxter*, M.L.A.

*Agent-General in London.*—Hon. J. D. *Connolly*.

Offices.—Savoy House, Strand.

### Area and Population.

As defined by Royal Commission, Western Australia includes all that portion of the continent situated to the westward of 129° E. longitude, together with the adjacent islands. The greatest length of this territory from Cape Londonderry in the north to Peak Head (south of King George Sound) in the south is 1,480 miles, and its breadth from Steep Point near Dirk Hartogs Island, on the west to the 129th meridian, on the east, about 1,000 miles. According to the latest computations, the total estimated area of the State is 975,920 English square miles, or, 624,588,800 acres. It is divided into 31 magisterial districts.

Western Australia was first settled in 1829, and for many years the population was small.

The enumerated population in the various census years was as follows:—

Years	Males	Females	Total
1848	2,818	1,804	4,622
1854	7,779	3,964	11,743
1859	9,522	5,315	14,837
1870	15,375	9,410	24,785
1881	17,062	12,646	29,708
1891	29,807	19,975	49,782
1901	112,875	71,249	184,124
1911	161,565	120,549	282,114



There were enumerated in 1911, 6,369 pure and 1,475 half-caste aborigines (the former not included in the table) in the settled districts and virtually in the employment of the settlers. The number of wild natives is not known, but the total number of aborigines has been roughly estimated at about 30,000.

As in all countries where the white man has settled among races that cannot in a large measure adapt themselves to his forms of civilisation, the natives, in so far as they existed in the present centres of settlement, are fast dying out, a natural consequence of the loss of their original hunting-grounds. They are of quick intelligence, but disinclined for the civilised modes of life. The Government has taken the best measures available for their protection.

Of the total population in 1911, 104,208 were returned as born in Western Australia. The number of married persons was 96,482 (50,702 males and 45,780 females); widowers, 4,180; widows, 5,785; divorced, 187 males and 103 females; unmarried, 106,060 males and 68,807 females. The number of males under 21 was 58,838, and of females 56,203. Of the males over 21, 47,323 had never been married, and of the females over 21, 13,609. The estimated population on September 30, 1914 (excluding full-blooded aboriginals) was: males, 182,682; females, 143,522; total, 326,204; on January 31, 1917, the figures were: males, 158,598; females, 148,608; total, 307,206. The decrease since 1914 was due to enlistments for the war. The total enlistments during the war numbered 34,353, of whom 20,768 had returned on September 30, 1919. The population on September 30, 1920, was estimated to be: males, 179,393; females, 156,665; total, 336,058.

Perth, the capital, at the time of the 1911 census, had a population, within the 10-mile radius area of the Metropolitan district, of 106,792. The estimate as on December 31, 1919, was 142,000. This, however, includes the chief port of the State, Fremantle, with its suburbs, the population of which, at the census, was 20,847. The other principal municipalities, with census population of 1911, are:—

Towns	1911	Towns	1911
Kalgoorlie . . .	8,781	Bunbury . . .	3,763
Boulder . . .	10,824	Geraldton . . .	3,478
Albany . . .	3,586	Northam . . .	3,361

The movement of population for the State in 5 years is given as follows:—

Years	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Immigrants	Emigrants
1914	2,660	9,204	3,043	27,270	31,097
1916	2,365	8,563	3,085	19,322	34,010
1917	1,621	7,882	2,769	17,822	22,318
1918	1,612	7,106	2,833	24,262	24,511
1919	2,194	6,937	3,590	32,561	17,695

In 1914 there were 388, in 1916, 321, in 1917, 327, in 1918, 287, and in 1919, 292 illegitimate births.

### Religion.

The religious division of the population was as follows at the census of 1911:—Church of England, 109,435; Methodists, 34,348; Presbyterians,



26,678; Congregationalists, 6,208; Baptists, 4,801; other Protestants, 18,189; Roman Catholics, 56,616; Catholics (Greek and undefined), 5,754; other Christians, 1,736; Jews, 1,790; Mahometans, 1,617; Buddhists, 1,795; other non-Christians, 748; indefinite, 1,555; no religion, 1,260; not stated, 9,689.

### Instruction.

Of the total white population of 15 years and upwards in 1911, 1·07 per cent. were stated to be unable to read. Education is compulsory and free.

The following table shows the average cost per head and attendance in Government schools and in private schools in three years:—

—	No. of Schools	No. of Scholars	Av. Attendance	Cost per Head of av. Attendance		
<i>Government Schools</i>				£	s.	d.
1917	646	47,654	41,034	6	6	4½
1918	667	48,431	42,839	6	7	2½
1919	680	47,314	41,012	6	12	7½
<i>Private Schools</i>						
1917	123	11,484	10,027		—	
1918	127	11,619	10,822		—	
1919	124	11,939	10,322		—	

Education is free throughout from the kindergarten to the University and comprises ample provision also for secondary education, technical schools, continuation classes, scholarships, etc. During the financial year ended June 30, 1920, the total sum spent on education and schools, including a grant of 13,500*l.* to the University of Perth, was 427,830*l.*

### Justice and Crime.

The following table gives the number of offences, apprehensions, and convictions for five years:—

—	1914	1916	1917	1918	1919
Apprehended or summoned . . .	17,879	15,454	11,885	11,599	9,789
Summary convictions . . .	15,849	13,595	10,535	10,162	8,702
Convictions in superior courts .	84	91	55	55	64

The total number of distinct persons committed to prison in 1919 was 825; the number of commitments totalled 1,540—viz.: adult males, 1,273, adult females, 267.

All the above figures are exclusive of aboriginal crime.

### Pauperism and Old Age Pensions.

There are two charitable institutions, one situated at Claremont, and one at Fremantle, both supported by public funds, with 677 inmates on December 31, 1919. Twenty-four Government hospitals, also a Government sanatorium for consumptive patients, at Wooroloo, and two hospitals for the insane, are wholly supported by public funds, as is also a depôt for diseased natives at Port Hedland, whilst three public and twenty-eight other assisted hospitals exist, partly supported by private subscriptions and partly out of public funds, in addition to the numerous

private hospitals situated in Perth and suburbs as well as the principal goldfield towns; five Protestant and three Roman Catholic orphanage industrial schools are partly supported by private subscriptions and partly out of public money. There are also nine native and half-caste institutions, six Industrial Schools supported in a similar manner, two Government native settlements at Carrolup and Moore River, and a third at Moola Bulla utilised as a cattle station, and one Government receiving dépôt for State children who are afterwards sent to the various Institutions. On June 30, 1920, a total of 806 adults and 1,877 children, total, 2,683 persons in the State received monetary assistance from the public funds for widows and others.

Old Age and Invalidity Pensions are now paid by the Commonwealth Government. The number of pensioners in Western Australia at June 30, 1920, was :—old age, 4,791 ; invalid, 1,788 ; war pensioners 22,311.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure of Western Australia in seven years, ended June 30, are given as follows :—

Years ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure	Years ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1914 (pre-war)	5,205,843	5,340,754	1919 . .	4,944,850	5,596,865
1916 . .	5,356,978	5,705,201	1920 . .	5,863,501	6,581,725
1917 . .	4,577,007	5,276,764	1921 <sup>1</sup> . .	6,606,404	7,006,111
1918 . .	4,622,536	5,328,279			

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

More than two-fifths of the public income is derived from railways and tramways (2,463,135*l.* for the year ended June 30, 1920), and the rest mainly from various forms of taxation (844,197*l.* in 1919–20), lands, timber, and mining (408,800*l.*), water supply (336,456*l.*), other business and trading concerns (557,951*l.*), and the surplus returned to the State of the Commonwealth Revenue derived from Customs, Excise, Post Office, other receipts and interest on transferred properties (598,273*l.* for 1919–20). Western Australia had a net public debt of 39,990,825*l.* on June 30, 1920, the annual charge for which was 2,062,035*l.* The amount of accrued sinking fund on March 31, 1920, was 6,831,178*l.*

For Defence, see under *Commonwealth of Australia*.

### Production and Industry.

Large portions of the State, for some hundreds of miles inland, are hilly, and even mountainous, although the altitude, so far as ascertained, rises nowhere above that of Mount Bruce (4,024 ft.) in the North West Division, or the Stirling Range (3,640 ft.) in the South West. The greater part of the far interior may be described as a great tableland, with an altitude of from one to two thousand feet above sea-level, the surface of which consists over large areas of sand-dunes, varied by wide stretches of clayey soils. Long, straggling rivers, broken during the summer into a series of pools, cross the country as far inland as the hills extend, widening in many cases nearer the coast into large sea estuaries. The climate is one of the most temperate in the world, especially in the South-Western portion, where excessive cold is never, and excessive heat very rarely known. The summer heat, which is mostly dry, with hardly any rainfall, is during the

greater part of the hot season relieved by cool sea breezes in the afternoon. The winters are rainy, but with occasional dry spells of perfect weather.

Of the area of Western Australia, which is equal to more than half that of European Russia, probably about three-fourths is suitable for pastoral purposes. Some 60,000 square miles, at least, are equally fitted for agricultural purposes, more especially for the production of wheat, wine, and fruit, considerable areas being already under cultivation. The forests are among the most extensive within the Commonwealth, and contain some of the very finest hardwoods in the world, including jarrah (*Eucalyptus marginata*) and karri (*Eucalyptus diversicolor*). Sandalwood (*Santalum cygnorum*) is also found. The forests are rich in gums and resins, and barks containing tannin. Gold, coal, and other minerals in abundance are found in many parts.

In Western Australia, in 1911, there were 53,587 persons engaged in various forms of primary production. Of these, 21,566 were directly engaged in agriculture; 4,200 in pastoral pursuits; 5,868 in forestry, and 18,199 in mining and quarrying. There were, on December 31, 1919, a total of 922 industrial establishments in the State, employing either machinery or at least four hands. The total number of persons employed by them was 16,358, as against 18,799 in 1914, the highest number previously reached. The combined output of these establishments in 1919 was computed at 10,286,732*l*. The total estimated value of Western Australian production during 1919 was 22,396,694*l*., distributed as follows:—agricultural, 9,066,281*l*.; pastoral, 4,614,546*l*.; dairy, poultry, and bee-farming, 843,719*l*.; forestry and fisheries, 1,363,972*l*.; mining, 3,561,204*l*.; manufacturing, 2,946,972*l*. (value added to the raw material by the production of the industrial establishments).

Up to June 30, 1920, of the entire acreage of the State, 8,763,051 acres had been alienated; on that date 14,259,769 acres were in process of alienation; the area alienated and in process of alienation thus amounting to 23,022,820 acres. At the same date there were in force leases comprising an area of 257,610,300 acres, of which 253,436,312 acres were pastoral, and 1,622,068 acres were timber, while 61,535 acres were under mining leases, and 36,181 acres were Miners' Homestead leases. The area under crop in 1917 was 2,004,944 acres, in 1918, 1,679,772, in 1919, 1,605,088 acres, and in 1920, 1,628,746 acres. The chief crops for two recent years were as follows:—

Crops	1918-19	1919-20	1918-19	1919-20
	Acres	Acres	Bushels	Bushels
Wheat . . .	1,146,103	1,041,827	8,845,387	11,222,950
Oats . . .	141,459	191,931	1,499,689	2,486,918
Barley . . .	7,982	9,167	81,451	116,037
			Tons	Tons
Hay . . .	249,796	327,498	250,014	379,035
Potatoes . . .	3,936	3,585	11,697	13,240
Orchards . . .	20,412	19,689	—	—
			Gallons Wine	Gallons Wine
Vines . . .	2,936 1	2,959 1	199,142	162,397

<sup>1</sup> Of this acreage, only 952 acres were productive for wine-making in 1918-19, and 905 acres in 1919-20

The area under wheat in 1920-21 is forecasted at 1,459,268 acres (for grain and hay).

The principal areas occupied by the more important trees of Western

Australia, and the quantity cut in two years, according to the official Industrial Returns, were as follows :—

	Acres.	1918 Super. ft. cut.	1919 Super. ft. cut.
Jarrah (with blackbutt and red gum)	8,000,000	75,564,284	112,162,248
Karri ... ..	1,200,000	16,788,806	16,804,584
Banksia ... ..	—	—	85,813
Tuart ... ..	200,000	73,800	6,000
Paper Bark ... ..	—	—	16,000
Wandoo ... ..	7,000,000	30,000	80,200
Salmon-gum, gimlet-wood, etc. ...	4,000,000	2,537,640 <sup>1</sup>	2,241,901 <sup>1</sup>
Total ... ..	20,400,000. <sup>2</sup>	94,989,530	131,476,741

<sup>1</sup> Not including sandalwood.

<sup>2</sup> The acreage of timbered country given is that of the regions in which the various timbers are found. The approximate present area of prime forests of Jarrah, Karri, Wandoo, and Tuart, fit for reservation for all time, is 4,918 sq. miles, viz., Jarrah, 4,350, Karri, 400, Wandoo, 160, and Tuart, 8 sq. miles.

The live stock at the end of 1919 consisted of 174,919 horses; 880,644 cattle; 6,697,951 sheep; 58,160 pigs; 31,986 goats; 6,137 camels; and 6,888 mules and donkeys. The wool export was, during the year 1916-17, valued at 1,420,291*l.*, during 1917-18 at 535,819*l.*, during 1918-19 at 1,952,141*l.*, and during 1919-20 at 3,937,106*l.*, these values representing respectively, 24,405,283 lbs., 10,632,022 lbs., 29,644,556 lbs. and 59,600,535 lbs., of wool. The wool-clip for the above four years respectively was: 31,334,638 lbs., 38,294,093 lbs., 43,404,670 lbs. and 39,214,336 lbs. This does not include wool exported on skins, which, during 1919, amounted to 7,085,045 lbs.

Many millions of acres are available for pastoral purposes.

Gold was first obtained in Western Australia in 1886. The sensational gold finds at Coolgardie and Kalgoorlie in 1892 and 1893 gave an impetus to Western Australian gold mining, which, in a few years' time, placed this State at the head of all the Australian Colonies as regards gold output. The aggregate output to the end of 1919, was 33,130,549 fine ozs., valued at 140,729,627*l.* There were in the State, in 1919, 819 leases of gold mines; men employed in the mines, 7,021, viz., 3,080 above and 3,941 underground; output of gold, 734,066 fine ozs., value 3,118,113*l.*

The total mineral wealth of the State for two years is shown in the following table :—

	1918		1919	
	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
Coal <sup>1</sup> . . . . . tons	337,039	£ 204,319	401,713	£ 270,355
Copper ore <sup>2</sup> . . . . . "	1,643	24,877	455	9,740
Copper, ingot, matte, &c. <sup>2</sup> . . . . . "	478	41,269	4	365
Gold <sup>3</sup> . . . . . fine ozs.	876,511	8,723,183	734,066	3,118,113
Silver <sup>3</sup> . . . . . "	109,830	22,711	223,332	—
Lead and silver lead (ore and concentrates) <sup>3</sup> . . . . . tons	282	3,045	248	55,342
Pyritic ore <sup>1</sup> . . . . . "	2,252	1,629	4,136	3,704
Tin ore and ingot <sup>2</sup> . . . . . "	416	76,952	318	4,919
Wolfram <sup>2</sup> . . . . . "	25	31	4	47,269
Zinc, spelter, &c. <sup>2</sup> . . . . . "	—	—	—	15
Bismuth <sup>2</sup> . . . . . "	—	—	—	—
Mica <sup>2</sup> . . . . . "	—	—	—	15
Antimony <sup>2</sup> . . . . . "	—	—	—	514
Magnesite <sup>2</sup> . . . . . "	62	225	—	—

<sup>1</sup> Raised.

<sup>2</sup> Exported.

<sup>3</sup> Exported and minted locally.

	1918		1919	
	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
Pig Lead <sup>2</sup> . . . tons	5,489	£ 163,880	1,780	£ 48,462
Scheelite <sup>2</sup> . . . "	5	720	6.45	772
Tantalite <sup>2</sup> . . . "	—	—	.25	75
Arsenical Ore <sup>2</sup> . . . "	679	2,561	—	—
Molybdenite . . . "	—	—	7	100
Asbestos . . . "	—	—	53	1,443
Corundum . . . "	—	—	1	1
Unenumerated <sup>2</sup> . . .	—	172	—	—
Total values . . .	—	4,265,577	—	8,561,204

<sup>2</sup> Exported.

### Commerce and Communications.

The external commerce of Western Australia, exclusive of inter-State trade, is comprised in the statement of the commerce of Australia, given under the heading of the Commonwealth.

The total value of the imports and exports, including inter-State trade, in 6 years is shown in the subjoined statement:—

June	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Imports	8,301,280	8,983,000	9,385,010	7,649,233	7,977,450	12,368,331
Exports	5,352,140	8,040,484	14,683,027	5,807,335	10,922,675	15,258,301

By far the most important of the exports are gold and gold specie, others being timber (465,734*l.* in 1919-20), wool (3,937,106*l.*), pearls, and shell (431,825*l.*), hides and skins (623,029*l.*), silver (49,289*l.*); sandalwood. (240,579*l.*), wheat (2,541,698*l.*), flour (2,526,602*l.*), fruit (150,087*l.*), and other local products.

There were on the West Australian register on December 31, 1919, 58 steamers of 16,753 tons, and 363 sailing vessels of 12,066 tons; total, 421 vessels of 28,819 tons. Tonnage inwards and outwards, 1919-20, from and to ports outside the State, 5,331,703.

For the year ending June 30, 1920, the State had 3,539 miles of State Government railway, and 450 miles of Commonwealth line, the latter being the western portion of the Trans-Australian line (Kalgoorlie-Port Augusta), which links the State Railway System to those of the other States of the Commonwealth.

### Money and Credit.

There are seven banks in Western Australia, besides the State Government Savings Bank and the Commonwealth Bank of Australia and Savings Bank. The total paid-up capital of the cheque paying banks (including the Commonwealth Bank) in the quarter ended June 30, 1920, was 14,819,809*l.*; the notes in circulation (1920) were 26,498*l.*; deposits, 12,502,477*l.*; total average liabilities, 12,972,185*l.*; total assets, 16,205,577*l.*

*State Government Savings Bank.*—The amount due to depositors on June 30, 1920, inclusive of interest, was 5,739,029*l.*, whilst in addition an amount of 45,510*l.* was due under the head 'Schools Savings Bank.'

Branches of the Commonwealth Savings Bank were opened in this State at the beginning of 1913. On June 30, 1920, 1,473,301*l.* stood to the credit of 46,153 depositors.

### Books of Reference.

- Statistical Register.  
 Census of Australia, taken on April 3, 1911.  
 Geological Survey. Bulletins. Perth.  
 Western Australian Official Year-Book for 1904. Perth.  
 Land Selector's Guide. Perth.  
 Quarterly Statistical Abstract.  
 Handbook and Guide to Western Australia. Perth, 1914.  
 The Cyclopaedia of Western Australia. Perth, 1912.  
 Bennett (S.), Pocket Year Book of Western Australia, 1920.  
 Calvert (A. F.), Western Australia: Its History and Progress. 3. London, 1894.—  
 Western Australia and its Gold Fields. London, 1893.—My Fourth Tour in Western Australia. London, 1897.  
 Carnegie (Hon. D. W.), Spinifex and Sand. London, 1898.  
 Chambers (T.), Western Australia, Position and Prospects. Perth.  
 Favens (Ernest), Western Australia: its Past History, Present Trade and Resources and its Future Position in the Australian Group. Sydney, 1887.  
 Forrest (Sir John), Explorations in Australia. London, 1875.  
 Fraser (Malcolm A. C.), Trade of the State with Germany, Austria, and Turkey, before the war, 1913 and 1914–15. Perth, 1916.  
 Hart (F.), Western Australia in 1893. London, 1894.  
 Mennell (P.), The Coming Colony. 2nd. ed. London, 1894.  
 Notes on the Natural History, &c., of Western Australia. Perth, 1903.  
 Price (J. M.), The Land of Gold. London, 1896.  
 Taunton (H.), Australind. London 1908.  
 Vicienne (May), Travels in Western Australia. London, 1901.  
 See also under Australia.

## TASMANIA.

### Constitution and Government.

Abel Jans Tasman discovered Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania) on November 24, 1642. The island became a British settlement in 1803 as a dependency of New South Wales; in 1825 its connection with New South Wales was terminated; in 1851 a partially elective Legislative Council was established, and in 1856 responsible government came into operation. On January 1, 1901, Tasmania was federated with the other Australian States into the Commonwealth of Australia.

Parliament consists of a Legislative Council and a House of Assembly. The Council has 18 members, elected on a property qualification of 10*l.* a year freehold or 30*l.* a year leasehold. Certain professional men and all 'returned soldiers' are also electors. Members sit for 6 years, and retire in rotation. There is no power to dissolve the Council. The House of Assembly has 30 members, elected for 3 years by adults with six months' residence in the State. Members of both Houses are paid 300*l.* a year. Women received the right to vote in 1903. Proportional representation was adopted in 1907, after a partial trial in 1896. The method is the single transferable vote in 6-member constituencies. By-elections are superseded (from 1919) by a recount of the votes at the preceding General Election.

State of parties, June, 1920 : Nationalists, 16 ; Labour 13 ; Independent, 1.

Governor.—Rt. Hon. Sir W. L. Allardyce, K.C.M.G. (April 1920). (Salary, 2,750*l.*)

*Chief Justice.*—Hon. Sir H. Nicholls, Kt.

The Governor is aided in the exercise of the executive by a Cabinet of responsible ministers, as follows (came into office in April, 1916):—

*Premier, Chief Secretary and Minister for Education.*—Hon. Sir W. H. Lee, Kt., M.H.A.

*Attorney General and Minister for Railways.*—Hon. W. B. Propsting, C.M.G., M.L.C.

*Minister for Works.*—Hon. J. B. Hayes, C.M.G., M.H.A.

*Minister for Lands.*—Hon. A. Hean, C.M.G., M.H.A.

*Treasurer and Minister for Mines.*—Hon. Sir Neil E. Lewis, K.C.M.G., M.H.A.

*Honorary Ministers.*—Hon. H. Hays, M.H.A., and Hon. T. Shields, M.H.A.

Each of the ministers has a salary of 950*l.* per annum. The Premier has 200*l.* a year. A minister must have a seat in one of the two Houses.

*Agent-General in London.*—A. H. Ashbolt.

*Secretary.*—Herbert W. Ely.

*Offices.*—Australia House, Strand, W.C. 2.

### Area and Population.

Area, with Macquarie (170 square miles), 26,215 square miles or about 16,778,000 acres, of which 15,571,500 acres form the area of Tasmania Proper, the rest constituting that of a number of small islands, in two main groups, the north-east and north-west.

The population has increased as follows (census returns):—

Year	Population	Increase per Ct. per Annum	Year	Population	Increase per Ct. per Annum
1861	89,977	2·44	1891	146,667	2·36
1871	99,328	1·13	1901	172,475	1·64
1881	115,705	1·38	1911	191,211	1·04

In 1911 there were 97,591 males and 93,620 females. The average density is 7·38 persons to a square mile. Of the total population in 1911, 79·2 per cent. were natives of Tasmania, 11·5 per cent. natives of the United Kingdom, and 7·3 per cent. natives of other Australasian colonies. There were 676 Chinese and other coloured aliens, and 227 half-caste aborigines. The pure aboriginal is extinct.

Estimated population, June 30, 1920, 216,643.

The population shows the usual Australian excess of males, fairly steady before the war, vanishing during the war, and since recovered, by June 1920, to an excess of four males in every 100 of population.

The births, deaths, and marriages for five years were as follows:—

—	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Excess of Births
1914	6,017	1,543	1,918	4,099
1916	5,642	1,483	2,056	3,586
1917	5,376	1,138	1,768	3,608
1918	5,280	1,131	1,802	3,478
1919	5,310	1,513	2,192	3,118



For the decade 1910-19, the birth-rate was 28·4, the death-rate 10·1, and the rate of natural increase of population 18·3 per 1,000, the highest in the Commonwealth. For the last 3 years, 1917-19, the infant mortality averaged 59 per 1,000 births, and the general index of mortality was 12·3, which was easily the lowest in the Commonwealth. Tasmania, with a high natural increase and small area, has been a source of population for the mainland States since the days when Tasmania founded Melbourne and colonized Victoria. For the decade, the average loss by migration has been about 1,300 per annum, or 6·7 per 1,000, leaving a net annual rate of increase of population of 11·6 per 1,000.

Population of the capital, Hobart and Suburbs (census 3rd April, 1911), 38,391, of Launceston and Suburbs, 23,726. The estimated population of Hobart and suburbs at June, 1920, was 50,000.

### Religion.

In 1911, belonging to the Church of England 88,158; Roman Catholics 28,581; Catholics (undefined), 4,080; Methodists, 24,975; Presbyterians, 15,735; Independents, 6,000; Baptists, 4,757.

### Instruction.

Primary education is free and secular, and compulsory between the ages of 7 and 14. Nine-tenths of the primary teaching is at State schools. The average monthly enrolment at all schools is about 88 per cent. of the total children of 'compulsory' age, and the average attendance is 81 per cent. of the enrolment. The cost of primary education to the State in 1919 was 5*l.* 10*s.* per head of average attendance, exclusive of buildings, which cost annually about 15*s.* per head. Secondary education is about equally divided between the new State High Schools and the older endowed schools. The 4 State High Schools in 1919 had an average attendance of 967, at a cost of 9*l.* per head, exclusive of buildings.

There are 4 Technical Schools, and 4 junior Technical Schools, with a total enrolment of 1,471. A large Trade School in Hobart for repatriation purposes provides courses for 14 trades, and others are being organised. The total number of returned soldiers being trained in this way is 806.

The University of Tasmania, established 1890, confers degrees in arts, science, law and commerce. A complete engineering course with degree comes into operation in 1921. There were in 1920, 221 students taking courses for degrees. University expenditure in 1920 (exclusive of capital expenditure) was about 12,000*l.* In 1920, 11 Tutorial Classes were provided by the University at different centres for the Workers' Educational Association, mostly in economics and history. Total average attendance 253. Medical inspection of children in primary schools (State and private) has been carried out since 1906. Dental treatment was commenced in 1916. The total cost in 1920 was 1*s.* 10*d.* per child on the roll.

### Justice and Crime.

There are a Supreme Court, courts of petty, general, and quarter sessions, the latter presided over by a stipendiary magistrate, assisted by justices of the peace. According to the Police Report, during the year 1919-20, 4,842 persons were summarily convicted, and 68 persons were committed for trial. The figures for crime generally are higher than during the war, but show no appreciable increase over 1914 either for all offences, indictable offences, or offences against the person. There is, however, a noticeable increase under the head of assaulting and resisting the police.

The total police force on June 30, 1920, was 239. There were 2 gaols, with 69 male and 3 female inmates at the end of June, 1918.

Old Age Pensions.

Old Age and Invalidity Pensions are paid by the Commonwealth Government. The number of pensioners in Tasmania at March 31, 1920, was : Old age, 5,012 ; Invalid, 1,971 ; War (June, 1919), 7,783.

Revenue and Expenditure.

The revenue is derived chiefly from duties, licences, railways, and other public services, and from the rental and sale of Crown lands. The customs, postal and telegraph, and defence services are now in the hands of the Commonwealth, and an amount equal to 25s. per head of population is returned to the State.

—	1913-14	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . .	1,238,085	1,369,368	1,503,047	1,581,984	1,815,031
Expenditure .	1,235,514	1,412,893	1,459,748	1,644,512	1,828,301

The public debt of Tasmania amounted June 30, 1920, to 17,003,447l., of which 33 per cent. has been spent on railways, 6 per cent. on hydro-electric works, and 30 per cent. on roads and bridges. The railways earned 2·2 per cent. on their capital, which bears an average interest of 3½ per cent. State taxation amounts to 2l. 16s. 7d. per head, of which income tax provides 26s., land tax 8s. 2d., death duties 4s. 8d., lottery and totalisator taxation 7s. 8d. Land and income taxes and death duties are also collected by the Commonwealth, averaging 3l. 17s. 3d. per head, and customs and excise of 4l. 2s. 3d. per head. The Commonwealth contribution to the State revenue represents about 40 per cent. of the customs and excise collected on account of the State.

Defence.

For defence, see under *Commonwealth of Australia*.

Production and Industry.

The total area of the colony is 16,778,000 acres, including 1,206,500 acres islands and lakes. Unalienated land, principally heavily timbered or mineral-bearing, amounts to about 8,500,000 acres.  
Total production in 1919-20 :—

	Value	Value per head
	£	£
Agricultural and pastoral . . . . .	5,509,066	25·4
Mining . . . . .	1,301,090	6·0
Manufacturing (output less raw material)	2,653,417	12·2
	9,463,573	43·6

Agricultural production and yield per acre :—

	1919-20			1919-20	
	Crop	Yield per Acre		Crop	Yield per Acre
Wheat, bushels.	218,589	18·6	Potatoes, tons .	66,225	2·8
Oats, „ .	1,242,258	25·8	Hay „ .	143,053	1·4
Pease, „ .	300,545	13·4	Fruit, bushels .	2,866,813	9·4

Wheat-growing has declined to insignificance. The production of oats, pease, potatoes and hay is steady, with seasonal variations. Fruit-growing (chiefly apples) is increasing. The last four seasons have been poor. The prospects for 1920-21 are very good. Live-stock in 1920 : Horses, 39,452 ; cattle, 214,442 ; sheep, 1,781,425 ; pigs, 35,530. The numbers of all live-stock remain steady. There is a temporary shortage of pigs. The wool-clip, 11 million pounds in 1919-20, is a little above the average.

Forests cover a considerable part of the island. The mills cut 56,800,000 s. feet of timber in 1919. The export of logs is not recorded. The present demand for timber is causing a boom in saw-milling. Value of mineral production in 1919 :—Copper, 504,961*l.* ; tin, 395,794*l.* ; silver-lead, 189,967*l.* ; zinc, 75,001*l.* ; tungsten, 69,794*l.* ; coal, 47,004*l.* ; osmiridium, 89,614*l.* ; gold, 32,650*l.* The total mineral production has averaged 1,500,000*l.* for the last 20 years, increased prices balancing decreased quantities. Copper, tin and coal remain fairly steady in total value, but gold has fallen away greatly. Osmiridium is growing in importance, and silver-lead mining gives promise of revival. Tungsten ores (wolfram and scheelite) fell greatly in price in 1920, and production is decreasing.

MANUFACTURES.—The two important manufactures for export are metal extraction and fruit-preserving. Others that have an output beyond local requirements are woollen mills and breweries. The carbide works at North-West Bay are expected to supply the needs of all Australia. The chief recent industrial development has been the provision, by a State department, of cheap hydro-electric power for manufacturing purposes. The Great Lake scheme is designed to supply 70,000 h.p. At present 18,000 h.p. are being generated, and an extension to 42,000 h.p. under construction. The total power so far surveyed for practicable schemes is 216,000 h.p. Power in large blocks has been sold as low as 2*l.* per h.p. per annum. Important applications of this power are to metal extraction and manufacture of carbide of calcium. The Electrolytic Zinc Works at Risdon, with an output of 15 tons per day, are being enlarged to a capacity of 100 tons per day. This plant will treat the complex ores of the West Coast, as well as the Broken Hill ore, on which it is now operating.

Commerce, Shipping, &c.

The commerce of Tasmania, exclusive of inter-State trade, is comprised in the statement of the commerce of Australia, given under the heading of the Commonwealth. Imports and exports :—

—	1913	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18 <sup>1</sup>	1918-19
	£	£	£	£	£
Total imports . . . .	1,025,081	982,849	1,161,576	489,249	608,786
Total exports . . . .	522,865	618,101	900,161	951,556	1,002,093

<sup>1</sup> Excluding bullion and specie.

The Commonwealth alone collects statistics relating to imports and exports, which are restricted to trade external to Australia. No information is available as to inter-State or to indirect foreign trade.

The exports are chiefly wool, gold, silver, tin, timber, fruit and jam, hops, grain, hides and skins, bark.

The registered shipping in 1918 consisted of 90 sailing vessels of 3,586 tons, and 102 steamers of 12,459 tons ; total, 192 vessels of 16,045 tons. For shipping, railways, posts and telegraphs, see under *Commonwealth of Australia*.

### Savings Banks.

The number of depositors in Savings Banks, including the Commonwealth Savings Bank, at March 31, 1919, was 98,100, and the amount on deposit 3,152,435l.

### Books of Reference.

- Statistics of Tasmania. Annual.  
 Pocket Year Book of Statistics. Annual.  
 Annual Reports of Departments : Mining, Hydro-electric, Education, Industrial, &c.  
 Geological Survey Reports.  
 Reports on General Elections, 1913. Also 1909, 1912, 1916, 1919.  
 Tasmanian Handbook, 1914. Addenda, 1919.  
 Crown Lands Guide. Timber Pamphlets.  
 Johnston (R. M.), Systematic Geology of Tasmania, 1888.  
 Rodway (L.), Tasmanian Flora, 1903.  
 Walker (J. B.), Early Tasmania. 2nd ed., 1914.  
 British Association Tasmanian Handbook, 1914.  
 (The above are published by the Government Printer, Hobart).  
 Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania. Hobart.  
 Fenton (J.), History of Tasmania. Hobart, 1884.  
 Roth (H. Ling), The Aborigines of Tasmania. 2nd ed. Halifax, 1914.  
 Smith (G.), A Naturalist in Tasmania. Oxford, 1909.  
 Walch's Tasmanian Almanac. Hobart. Annual.  
 West (J.), History of Tasmania. Launceston, 1852.  
 See also under Australia.

## THE NORTHERN TERRITORY OF AUSTRALIA.

### Government.

The Northern Territory, after forming part of New South Wales, was annexed by Royal Letters Patent, dated July 6, 1863, to South Australia. On the establishment of Federation in 1901, the Territory entered the Commonwealth as a corporate part of the State of South Australia. The Commonwealth Constitution Act of 1900 made provision for the surrender to the Commonwealth of any territory by any State, and under this provision an agreement was entered into on December 7, 1907, by the Commonwealth and South Australia for the transfer of the Northern Territory to the former. After the necessary legislation approving this agreement had been passed by the two parliaments concerned, the Territory formally passed under the control of the Commonwealth Government on January 1, 1911. The Commonwealth at the same time assumed responsibility for the State loans contracted by South Australia on behalf of the territory ; it took over by purchase the railway from Port Augusta to Oodnadatta ; and it undertook to construct a transcontinental railway from Pine Creek southwards to the boundary of South Australia, and to connect these two railways. On June 30, 1919, the public debt was 3,470,461l.

A local Advisory Council has been established, consisting of trade union representatives and Government officials, the latter predominating. It is proposed to give the territory representation in the Federal Parliament.

*Administrator.*—F. C. Urquhart.

### Area and Population.

The Northern Territory is bounded by the 26th parallel of south latitude, and the 129th and 138th degrees of east longitude. Its area is 523,620 square miles. The area alienated at the end of 1916 amounted to 744 square miles absolutely; 166,143 were held under leases and licences; and the remainder, 356,733 square miles, was unoccupied. The coast line is about 1,040 miles in length. The Territory possesses many fine rivers and several good harbours, the principal harbour being Port Darwin, where Darwin is situated. The greater part of the interior consists of a tableland rising gradually from the coast to a height of about 1,700 feet. On this tableland there are large areas of excellent pasturage. The southern part of the territory is generally sandy with a small rainfall, but it can be watered by means of artesian bores. The climate is tropical, but varies considerably over the whole Territory. The proximity of the sea in the north keeps it fairly equable in the coastal region, but further south the climate is of a continental type, showing a great variation between the hottest and coldest months.

*Population.*—The population, excluding aborigines, has varied as follows:—

Year	Europeans	Others	Totals
1881	670	2,781	3,451
1891	1,144	3,754	4,898
1901	1,055	3,756	4,811
1911 (Census)	1,418	1,892	3,310
1916 (31st Dec.)	3,839	928	4,767
1919 (31st Dec.)	—	—	4,706

Of the 1911 Census total 576 were females. At the end of 1914 there were 1,033 Chinese, 77 Japanese, 86 Malays and Filipinos, and 72 of other races, including half-castes. In June 1918, Asiatics in the Territory numbered 1,177. The aborigines are estimated to number about 20,000, but it is possible this is an under-estimate.

The tribes inhabiting the Northern Territory are Larakaya and Worgait at Port Darwin, Melville Island Tribe, Port Essington Tribe, Djanan Tribe at Katherine Creek, Yangman Tribe round Elsey Creek, Mungarai Tribe along the upper part of the Roper River, Nullakun Tribe middle part of the Roper River, and the Mara Tribe south of the Roper River.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure for 6 years were as follows:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure <sup>1</sup>	Year	Revenue	Expenditure <sup>1</sup>
	£	£		£	£
1913-14	73,657	532,535	1916-17	102,980	805,865
1914-15	83,066	474,927	1917-18	101,483	535,456
1915-16	97,180	746,698	1918-19	139,541	497,301

<sup>1</sup> Includes Commonwealth expenditure in connection with Port Augusta Railway.

The chief sources of revenue for the year ending June 30, 1919, were the Customs and Excise, 7,210£.; Railways, 45,725£.; and Postal revenue, 10,323£. The chief items of expenditure (excluding interest, loans, &c.) were as follows:—Buildings, roads, bridges, farms, &c., 20,971£.; interest and sinking fund, Port Augusta Railway, 85,748£.; railways, 39,080£.; salaries and contingencies, 182,579£. The Commonwealth is also liable for interest on loans and redemption, in respect of Northern Territory and the Port Augusta Railway. The deficiency for the year was 357,760£.

### Production and Industry.

The soils of the Territory differ greatly, but it is stated that most products known to the tropical and temperate zones can be grown successfully. At present, however, agriculture is insignificant. In most parts the natural grasses are extremely rich in nutriment, and provide food for cattle, horses, sheep, and other stock. The numbers of stock at the end of 1918 were :— Cattle, 570,039 ; horses, 31,486 ; sheep, 58,620 ; pigs, 1,200.

The Territory is rich in mineral resources, though these are very little developed. The aggregate value of the minerals produced to June 30, 1919, and in the year 1918-19, was as follows :—

—	Total to June 30, 1919	1918-19	—	Total to June 30, 1919	1918-19
	£	£		£	£
Gold . .	2,262,687	3,521	Silver & lead	62,216	182
Copper . .	230,930	2,349	Other Metals	179,221	34,961
Tin . .	484,786	30,021			
			Total .	3,219,840	70,984

### Commerce.

The oversea imports and exports are given as follows :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1913	20,977	67,911	1916-17	82,775	18,251
1914-15	88,708	18,310	1917-18 <sup>1</sup>	32,287	268,419
1915-16	74,424	20,953	1918-19 <sup>1</sup>	25,140	377,258

<sup>1</sup> Excluding bullion and specie.

### Books of Reference.

Annual Reports by the Government Resident and Administrator on the Northern Territory.

Memorandum on the Northern Territory prepared under the direction of the Minister for External Affairs. July, 1909.

Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia. Annual. Melbourne.

Report of Preliminary Scientific Expedition to the Northern Territory.—16 Bulletins issued.

Masson (Elsie R.), An Untamed Territory: The Northern Territory of Australia. London, 1915.

Spencer (Baldwin), The Native Tribes of the Northern Territory of Australia. London, 1914.

White (Rt. Rev. G.), Thirty Years in Tropical Australia. London, 1918.

See also under Australia.

## TERRITORIES OF THE AUSTRALIAN COMMONWEALTH.

### TERRITORY OF PAPUA (BRITISH NEW GUINEA).

This possession is the south-eastern part of the island of New Guinea, with the islands of the D'Entrecasteaux and Louisiade groups and all islands between 8° and 12° S. latitude, and 141° and 155° E. longitude. Area 90,540 square miles, of which about 87,786 are on the mainland of New Guinea, and 2,754 on the islands above mentioned. On June 30, 1919, the population was as follows:—European, 971; coloured (other than Papuan), 316; Papuans (estimated), 250,000. (For the part of New Guinea lately possessed by Germany and now administered by Australia, see next section.)

The government of British New Guinea is founded on the British New Guinea Act of November, 1887, and on Letters Patent issued June 8, 1888. The cost of the administration to the extent of 15,000*l.* a year was formerly contributed in equal proportions by New South Wales, Victoria, and Queensland. The Federal Government took over the control in 1901; the political transfer was completed by the *Papua Act* of the Federal Parliament in November, 1905, and on September 1, 1906, a proclamation was issued by the Governor-General of Australia declaring that British New Guinea was to be known henceforth as the Territory of Papua. There is an executive council composed of 6 official members, and a legislative council composed of the executive councillors and three non-official members nominated by the Governor-General of Australia.

*Lieut. Governor and Chief Judicial Officer*—J. H. P. Murray, C.M.G.  
*Government Secretary*.—Herbert William Champion.

Tribes have in large areas settled down to peaceful habits. Four missionary bodies are at work; many hundreds of natives are being taught by these bodies. Approximately 218,950 acres of land have been leased, principally by planters, the principal cultures being coconuts (43,560 acres at June 30, 1919), rubber (8,598 acres), sisal hemp (5,824 acres). On June 30, 1919, there were 58,513 acres of plantations. By the *Papua Act*, 1905, freehold alienation is prohibited, but leases may be obtained at low rentals for long terms. Indigenous sago is plentiful in the western portion of the Territory, and there are considerable numbers of native-owned coconut trees. The forests contain valuable timbers, in most cases easily accessible by river. A regulation, which is strictly enforced, requires that each native shall plant a certain number of coconut trees or other economic trees or plants if his land is suitable.

There are four ports of entry—Port Moresby, Samarai, Daru, and Misima.

There are 8 magisterial districts, each in charge of a resident magistrate. There are also 2 relieving and 16 assistant resident magistrates, and 13 patrol officers. There is a Central Court at Port Moresby, but it holds sittings wherever and whenever necessary. For native government some simple regulations have been passed. There were (1920) 840 village policemen; armed constabulary, 331 (exclusive of Europeans who are officers of armed constabulary).

Throughout the Territory there are numerous schools belonging to the various Christian missions; the attendance of native children at these schools is compulsory if English is taught. The Native Taxes Ordinance came into force on January 15, 1919, imposing a tax not exceeding 10*s.* per head on indentured native labourers, and not exceeding 20*s.* per head on other natives. After expenses of collection are paid the balance is to be devoted firstly, to native education, and secondly, to other purposes having for



their object the direct benefit of the natives. The education will be chiefly undertaken by the missions aided by grants from the taxation fund.

Years ended 30 June	Local Revenue	Expenditure	Imports	Exports	Tonnage entered and cleared
	£	£	£	£	Tons
1916	49,311	77,913	223,040	125,428	247,887
1917	62,920	83,740	271,640	156,585	231,008
1918	72,594	103,176	283,792	220,599	121,727
1919	73,121	102,962	258,112	176,247	216,341
1920	85,537	118,437	422,741	270,405	128,127

Revenue is mainly from customs duties. An annual subsidy is given by the Australian Government (30,000*l.* in 1919–20). In addition, 27,500*l.* has been loaned to the Territory for the establishment of Government plantations, to be repaid from profits on the plantations. On June 30, 1919, the Government plantations covered 1,701 acres. Commonwealth grants are also made for various purposes. It is hoped that Papua will soon be self-supporting.

There are 8 proclaimed mineral fields in the Territory, seven of which are gold fields, and 1 copper. Gold mining is one of the most important industries, and claims the attention of about 108 adult Europeans. Gold is obtained in the Louisiade Islands, on the mainland, and on Woodlark Island. A large area near Port Moresby with promising copper deposits has been proclaimed a mineral field, and this is being vigorously developed by a strong company, which is now (1920) building a railway from the field to the coast where smelters are to be erected. Electric power from the Rouna Falls is also to be developed. Copper ore exports in 1916–17, 1,323 tons, valued at 14,050*l.*; in 1917–18, 1,112 tons valued at 11,572*l.*; in 1918–19, 224 tons valued at 1,613*l.* In 1919–20 no copper ore was exported. In 1916–17 the gold output was valued at 37,987*l.*; 1917–18, 32,931*l.*; 1918–19, 21,550*l.*; 1919–20, 21,747*l.* Indications of petroleum have been found over an area of 1,000 sq. miles, and boring by the Anglo-Persian Oil Company is now (1920) proceeding on behalf of the Australian Government. The trade is principally with Queensland and New South Wales. The chief imports are food-stuffs, tobacco, drapery and hardware; exports, copra (1918–19, 2,598 tons, 53,264*l.*; 1919–20, 4,079 tons, 124,007*l.*); sisal hemp (1918–19, 287 tons, 12,532*l.*; 1919–20, 337 tons, 12,284*l.*); pearl shell, gold, pearls, mangrove bark, copper ore, timber, rubber (1918–19, 207 tons, 33,010*l.*; 1919–20, 242 tons, 41,542*l.*). Number of horses (1918), 338; cattle, 1,331; mules, 65.

Large steamers trade between Sydney and Port Moresby every three weeks, and small coastal steamers run at frequent regular intervals between the various inter-territorial ports. Oil launches and numerous cutters are also employed on the local trade. Ocean-going shipping entered and cleared 1919–20, 59,189 tons. There are wireless telegraph stations at Port Moresby, Samarai, and Misima.

There is a branch of the Bank of New South Wales. Commonwealth Government notes are legal tender. The currency and its legal tender are the same as in the United Kingdom and Australia.

### Books of Reference.

Annual Reports of Lieutenant-Governor.

The Imperial Blue Book. London.

Government Handbook of the Territory of Papua.

British New Guinea (Queensland) Act of 1887. Brisbane, 1888.



Bulletin of the Territory of Papua. No. 1, 1913. (Coal, Petroleum, and Copper in Papua). Melbourne, 1913.

Report by Rt. Hon. Sir H. M. Nelson on his visit to British New Guinea. Brisbane, 1898.

Report by Mr. Atlee Hunt on British New Guinea to the Commonwealth Parliament. Melbourne, 1905.

*Albertis* (L. M. d'), New Guinea. 2 vols. London, 1880.—Journal of the Expedition on the Fly River. Sydney, 1887.

*Beaver* (W. N.), Unexplored New Guinea. London, 1919.

*Bevan* (Th. F.), Toil, Travel, and Discovery in British New Guinea. London, 1890.

*Burnett* (F.), Through Polynesia and Papua. London, 1911.

*Chalmers* (J.), Pioneer Life and Work in New Guinea, 1877-1894. London, 1895.

*Grimshaw* (B.), The New New Guinea. London, 1911.

*Haddon* (Dr.), Head Hunters—Black, White, and Brown. Cambridge, 1902.

*Krieger* (Max) and others, New Guinea. 6 vols. Berlin, 1899.

*Macgregor* (Sir W.), Report of Journey across New Guinea. London, 1896.—British New Guinea. London, 1897.

*Mackay* (K.), Across Papua. London, 1909.

*Moresby* (Capt. J.), New Guinea and Polynesia. London, 1876.

*Murray* (J. H. P.), Papua, or British New Guinea. London, 1912.

*Newton* (H.), In Far New Guinea. London, 1914.

*Pratt* (A. E.), Two Years among New Guinea Cannibals. London, 1906.

*Romilly* (H. H.), From my Verandah in New Guinea. London, 1889.

*Seligman*, The Melanesians of British New Guinea.

*Stewart's* Handbook of the Pacific Islands. Sydney, 1918.

*Williamson* (R. W.), The Mafalu Mountain People of British New Guinea. London,

1.—The Ways of the South Sea Savage. London, 1914.

## NEW GUINEA.

### (LATE GERMAN NEW GUINEA.)

German New Guinea was the name given to all those territories held by Germany in the Western Pacific which were governed from Rabaul, the capital of these possessions. It included : Kaiser Wilhelm's Land (acquired in 1884), Bismarck Archipelago (acquired in 1884), The German Solomon Islands, Nauru, the Caroline Islands, the Marshall Islands, and the Marianne or Ladrone Islands (excepting the Island of Guam). The Possessions were territories protected by the German Imperial Authorities (Schutzgebiete). There were no local legislators, and the Governor appointed by the Imperial Crown was all powerful. These Possessions were occupied by an Australian Force on September 12, 1914. The islands north of the Equator, namely, the Marshall, Caroline, Pelew, and Ladrone (Marianne) Islands are to be administered by Japan as mandatory. Those south of the Equator, namely, the Bismarck Archipelago, those of the Solomon Islands, formerly owned by Germany, and (late) German New Guinea, are assigned to Australia. (German Samoa is assigned to New Zealand.) The mandate from the League of Nations is dated December 17, 1920. The laws of the Commonwealth, subject to local modifications as necessary, may be applied to the mandated territories. The military training of the natives, except for local police or defence purposes, is prohibited, and no naval or military base or any fortifications may be established.

Nauru, a small islet just south of the Equator, is assigned to the British Empire as mandatory (see p. 439).

German New Guinea was divided into seven districts, each controlled by a District Officer, with certain judicial powers, as follows : Rabaul District, comprising New Britain and adjacent islands ; Morobe, Madang, and Kitape on the mainland of Kaiser Wilhelm's Land ; Kieta, which includes the German Solomons ; Manus, which includes the Admiralty Islands and the archipelagos adjacent, and Kaewiang district comprising a portion of New Ireland, &c. The Headquarters of the Administration were at Rabaul.

The laws of Prussia were the basic laws, and were supplemented by ordinance emanating from the Emperor, Chancellor, and the Governor of the Protectorate. German New Guinea had a financial status of its own under a special law of 1892, and was no part of the Zollverein.

Judicially, there was no appeal from the local tribunal to the Supreme Court of the Empire, but the German Emperor could be appealed to by virtue of the protective right of the Emperor over the Possessions.

*Administrator late German New Guinea possessions south of Equator and Officer Commanding Naval and Military Expeditionary Force.*—General E. A. Wiedem.

1. *New Guinea*—Kaiser Wilhelm's Land, the northern section of south-east New Guinea, was declared a German protectorate in 1884. It lies between 2° 30' and 8° south latitude, and 141° and 148° east longitude. The area, including Vulcan, Dampier, Long, Schouten, Le Maire, and some smaller islands, is 70,000 square miles. The native population has been variously estimated at from 110,000 to 530,000, but so little is known of the interior that any figures are very conjectural. The coastal districts have a native population of two to the square mile. The territory was under the control and development of the New Guinea Company from 1885 to 1899. The first settlement was formed at Finschhafen, which is situated close to the south-eastern border, adjacent to British territory. Out-stations were formed at Konstantine and Hatsfeldt harbours. The principal station on the mainland is at Frederick Wilhelm's Haven, now called Madang. The coastline is very little broken, and there are few good harbours. From the 141st to 144th meridian there are no harbours, and the only anchorages are open roadsteads under the lee of islands. There are high ranges running parallel with the coast plain, which is from 60 to 100 miles wide. The ranges in the interior have been little explored, and some of their summits are known to exceed 12,000 feet. The principal rivers are the Kaiserin Augusta, or Sepik, which is navigable for over 250 miles. It rises in the Dutch territory and flows easterly. The Ramu, or Otilis, rises in the south-east, and flows into the sea about 20 miles east of the mouth of the Sepik. The Markham is another large river, which flows into Astrolabe Bay. The climate is hot and the rainfall large. The European population in 1914 was 300—chiefly German. There are three missionary societies at work in Kaiser Wilhelm's Land: the Neusendeteleaur Mission (Lutheran), the Rheinische Mission (Lutheran Calvinistic), the Catholic Mission of the Holy Ghost Society. These missions are also planters and traders. The chief harbours are: Frederick Wilhelm's Haven (now Madang), Finsch Haven, Erima Haven, and Adolph Haven (now Morobe). Frederick Wilhelm's Haven and Erima Haven are in Astrolabe Bay. Inter-island trade is carried on by small steamships and motor-schooners. There is a two-monthly overseas service from Madang.

The area of cultivation in 1914 was 16,300 acres, which showed a decrease on the previous two years. The greater part of this area is planted with coconuts (about 14,000 acres). Rubber and coconuts are also grown. Tropical fruits grow very abundantly. The staple articles of food of the natives are yams, taro, sago, and bananas. There is very little land used for pasture in Kaiser Wilhelm's Land. The land is rich in mineral wealth, but no minerals are worked on account of the difficulty of transporting mining machinery. Native labour is used to work the plantations, and the natives are recruited either from the adjacent villages or from other parts of the Possessions. There are upwards of 8,000 native labourers so recruited for plantation purposes.

The chief towns are: Madang (white population, 243), Morobe (white population, 40), Eitape (white population, 50).

2. *Bismarck Archipelago*.—In November, 1884, a German Protectorate was declared over the New Britain Archipelago and several adjacent groups of islands, and in May, 1885, they were renamed the Bismarck Archipelago. The chief islands are Neu Pommern, formerly, and now, called New Britain, area 10,000 square miles; New Mecklenburg, formerly, and now called New Ireland, area 4,600 square miles; Neu Hannover, 530 square miles; Neu Lauenburg or Duke of York Islands, area 22 square miles; the Admiralty Islands (principal island, Manus), area 600 square miles. The Archipelago lies between 141 degrees and 154 degrees east longitude, and the Equator and 8 degrees south latitude. The other groups included in this Archipelago are St. Matthew Islands, Gardner Islands, Abgaris or Fead Islands, Nissan or Sir Charles Hardy Islands, The French Islands, Rook Islands, Hermit Islands, Ninigo Group, Anchorite and Commerson Islands. In these various groups there are upwards of 100 small islands. The total native population of the Archipelago has been put as high as 188,000.

New Britain, the largest island of this group, is a long island running in a crescent shape lying east and west. It has a mean breadth of 50 miles and a length of 300 miles. Except for the peninsula in the north, which is called Gazelle Peninsula, the island is practically undeveloped, and there are only a few isolated stations on the coast west of Henry Reid Bay. The interior of the island is little known. The native population numbers about 50,000. The European population in 1914 was 600, chiefly Germans. There are 1,200 Chinese and a few Japanese. All populations are exclusive of the occupying force. A mountain chain traverses the entire length of the island, and in the centre consists of several irregular ranges. There are several active volcanoes, and the range shows signs of great volcanic activity in the past. The highest known peak is the Father, about 7,500 feet high, which is an active volcano. This island has very fine harbours; the best is that of Simpson Harbour in Blanche Bay, which affords a good harbour in all weathers. Rabaul Bay and Matupi Harbour are small harbours in Simpson Harbour. Other good harbours are, Jacquinot Bay, Rugen Haven, Arawel, Lindenhafen, and Powell Haven. The only harbour visited by oversea shipping is Simpson Harbour. The principal settlement is around the shores of Blanche Bay. Coconuts are mostly grown. There are two missionary societies at work in this island: the Wesleyan with headquarters near Rabaul, and the Catholic Mission of the Sacred Heart, with headquarters at Herbertshoehe. The chief towns are, Rabaul (population 800), which since 1910 is the seat of Government. The old capital was at Herbertshoehe, now called by its native name Kokopo, which is situated 14 miles south-east of Rabaul. At Rabaul there is an anchorage for all ships and a fine jetty has been built. Rabaul is well laid out and has a fine public garden.

New Ireland, the second in size and importance of the Bismarck Archipelago, is situated north of New Britain, from which it is separated by St. George's Channel. The chief town is Kaewieng (European population, 100), at the north-west extremity of the island. The only other town is Namatanai (European population, 40), on the south-east coast. The island has a long range of mountains running through it. It is of older formation than New Britain, and does not show any signs of recent volcanic activity. The principal harbour is Nusa, on the north coast of which Kaewieng, the seat of the local administration, is situated. The interior of the island is not very well known. The native population is about 28,000. The soil is fertile and the climate similar to that of New Britain. The chief industry

is coconut growing. There are numerous plantations around the coast near Kaewieng. Total population of the island, 200 Europeans, chiefly German.

The Admiralty Islands are the most important of the small groups. The chief island is Tauï or Manus, sometimes called Great Admiralty Island. The chief town is Lorengau (European population, 50) on the north-east coast. The native population of the group is 4,000. Coconuts are the chief article of culture, and there are valuable pearl and other shell fisheries.

3. *Solomon Islands*.—Germany owned part of this group, including the islands of Bougainville (area 3,500 square miles, native population 15,000) and Buka (area 300 square miles, native population 2,000), but Choiseul, Isabel or Mahaga, and various smaller islands to the east of Bougainville were transferred to Great Britain November 14, 1899. These islands are very mountainous. Of the several volcanic cones, Bagano is the only active volcano. The highest mountain is the dormant volcano, Mount Balbi, 10,170 ft. high, which is situated in the centre of the island. Both peaks are in the Crown Prince range. The principal harbour is Kieta, situated on the east coast of Bougainville, where there is a Government station. Other good harbours are: Rawa and Tinputz on the north-east coast of Bougainville. There is a good harbour on the west side of Buka, named Carola Hafen. Missionary work amongst the natives is carried on by the Marist Brothers of the Roman Catholic Mission. As the plantations are only new there is comparatively little export trade. The natives grow bananas, coconuts, taro, and sweet potatoes. They are skilful fishermen. The European population is 60, chiefly males.

The following figures relate to the late German New Guinea possessions :—

	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£
Import Duty . . . . .	41,597	35,161	58,669
Export Duty . . . . .	24,085	18,597	38,247
Chief Imports :—			
Groceries . . . . .	88,771	67,410	190,441
Hardware and machinery . . . . .	34,949	48,942	64,912
Drapery and boots . . . . .	52,264	74,806	76,985
Tobacco . . . . .	16,863	16,163	36,166
Wine, spirits and beer . . . . .	16,079	16,021	81,744
Oils and kerosene . . . . .	16,199	14,038	28,884
Total Imports . . . . .	258,040	271,861	506,767
Chief Exports :—			
Copra . . . . .	369,837	244,314	745,057
Shell . . . . .	19,424	14,065	61,848
Birds of Paradise . . . . .	—	100	34,133
Cocoa . . . . .	11,159	8,464	15,530
Total Exports . . . . .	404,504	269,666	849,422

The quantities of copra exported in 1919-20 were 22,707 tons; shell, 649 tons; cocoa, 139½ tons.

BOOKS OF REFERENCE.

Hesse-Wartegg (E. von), Samoa, Bismarekarchipel und Neu Guinea. Leipzig, 1902.  
Krieger (M.), and others, Neu-Guinea. Berlin, 1899.  
Nachrichten über Kaiser Wilhelm's Land und den Bismarck-Archipel. Herausgegeben von der Neu-Guinea Kompagnie. Berlin.  
Parkinson (R.), Dreissig Jahre in der Südsee. Land und Leute, Sitten und Gebräuche auf dem Bismarck-Archipel. Stuttgart, 1909.  
Schnee (H.), Bilder aus der Südsee (Bismarck Archipelago). Berlin, 1904.

## NEW ZEALAND.

### Government and Constitution.

By Order in Council of September 9, 1907, and by Proclamation, the designation of the Colony of New Zealand was changed to the Dominion of New Zealand (officially established as a Colony in 1840), on and from September 26, 1907. The present form of government was established by Statute 15 & 16 Vict., cap. 72, passed in 1852. The Colony was divided into six provinces, afterwards increased to ten, but later reduced to nine. By a subsequent Act of the Colonial Legislature, 39 Vict., No. xxi., passed in 1875, the provincial system of government was abolished, and the powers previously exercised by superintendents and provincial officer were ordered to be exercised by the Governor (Governor-General from June 1917), or by local boards. The legislative power is vested in the Governor-General and a 'General Assembly' consisting of two Chambers—a Legislative Council and a House of Representatives. The Governor-General has the power of assenting to or withholding consent from bills, or he may reserve them for His Majesty's pleasure. He summons, prorogues, and dissolves the Parliament. He can send drafts of bills to either House for consideration, but in case of appropriations of public money must first recommend the House of Representatives to make provision accordingly before any appropriations can become law. He can return bills for amendment to either House.

The Legislative Council consists (October, 1920) of forty-three members, who are paid at the rate of 350*l.* per annum. Those appointed since September 17, 1891, hold their seats for seven years only, unless reappointed. One life-member was appointed before that date. Provision has been made for the Legislative Council to be made elective at a date to be fixed by Proclamation. Twenty-four members are to be elected at the first election and 40 at subsequent elections. Three Maori members may be appointed by the Governor-General. Present sitting members hold office till the end of the term of their appointment.

The House of Representatives consists of eighty members, including four Maoris, elected by the people for three years. They are paid at the rate of 500*l.* per annum. Every man registered as an elector is eligible as a member of the House of Representatives. Women are also eligible. For European representation every adult person (of either sex), if resident one year in the Dominion and one month in an electoral district, can be registered an elector for such Electoral District. No person may be registered on more than one electoral roll. Every adult Maori resident in any of the four Maori electoral districts can vote, provided he (or she) be not registered on any European roll. Registration is not required in Native districts.

The result of the general election of December, 1919, was: Reform Party, 48; Liberal Party, 18; Labour Party, 10; Independent Party, 4. The Government holds 50 seats, and the opposition parties, 30 seats. The number of votes cast, excluding the Maoris, was 517,000.

*Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief.*—His Excellency Viscount Jellicoe of Scapa, G.C.B., O.M., G.C.V.O. Salary of 5,000*l.*, and 2,500*l.* allowances additional,

The Cabinet (October, 1920) is as follows:—

*Prime Minister, Minister of Finance, Railways, Mines, Stamp Duties, Land and Income Tax, State Advances, Electoral and Imperial Government Supplies.*—Rt. Hon. W. F. Massey, P.C.

*Minister of Native Affairs, Labour, Customs and Marine, Pensions, Inspection of Machinery, and National Provident Fund.*—Hon. G. J. Anderson.

*Attorney-General, Commissioner of State Forests, Minister in Charge of Valuation Department, and Leader of Legislative Council.*—Hon. Sir Francis Bell, K.C.M.G., K.C.

*Member of Executive Council without Portfolio.*—Hon. Sir W. Fraser, Kt. Bach.

*Minister of Lands, Lands for Settlement, Discharged Soldiers' Settlement, Scenery Preservation and Repatriation.*—Hon. D. H. Guthrie.

*Minister of Agriculture, Immigration, in Charge of Tourists and Health Legislative Departments.*—Hon. W. Nosworthy.

*Minister of Public Works, Postmaster-General, Minister of Telegraphs, in Charge of Public Trust, Roads, Public Buildings, and Government Life and Accident Insurance Departments.*—Hon. J. G. Coates.

*Minister of Justice, External Affairs, in Charge of Industries and Commerce, Police, and Prisons.*—Hon. E. P. Lee.

*Minister of Education, Public Health, in Charge of Hospitals and Charitable Aid and Mental Hospitals Departments.*—Hon. O. J. Parr, C.M.G.

*Minister of Internal Affairs, in Charge of Printing and Stationery, High Commissioner's, Audit, Museum, Registrar-General, Census and Statistics Laboratory, State Fire Insurance, Advertising and the Friendly Societies.*—Hon. D. Stewart.

*Minister of Defence, and War Pensions.*—Hon. Sir R. H. Rhodes, K.B.E.

*Member of Executive Council representing Native Race, Minister in Charge of Cook Islands.*—Hon. Dr. M. Pomare, C.M.G.

Each member has a salary of 1,300*l.*, with the exception of the Prime Minister, who has 2,600*l.*, and Minister representing Native Race, 1,100*l.*, with House Allowance of 200*l.* if no Government residence is provided.

Department of the High Commissioner in London:—

*High Commissioner.*—The Hon. Sir James Allen, K.C.B., 415, Strand, W.C. 2.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For purposes of local government New Zealand is divided into counties and boroughs. The counties are subdivided into ridings. County councils are empowered to constitute road districts on petition being made. Besides the road districts, which are very numerous, there are town, drainage, electric supply districts, and water supply districts and river, tramway, and harbour boards.

The ratepayers in the road districts of a county are qualified as electors for the purposes of the county council, and the members of each road board are elected by the ratepayers of the district.

#### Area and Population.

There are two principal islands, the North and South Islands, besides Stewart Island, and small outlying islands, including (since 1901), the Cook and some other islands in the Pacific Ocean. The group is 1,000



miles long, and 180 miles across at the broadest part; coast line 3,000 miles. New Zealand is about 1,200 miles east of Australia. Area, excluding islands annexed in 1901, 103,581 square miles. North Island, 44,130 square miles, South Island 58,120, Stewart Island 662 square miles. Acreage 66,292,232 acres, exclusive of the Cook and other islands (179,200 acres), and up to March, 1920, 31,442,819 acres had been alienated, including lands reserved and set apart by the State for special purposes (13,591,041 acres). Estimated population, June 30, 1920, 1,178,722, exclusive of Maoris, 49,776 in 1916, and Cook Islanders, 12,797 in 1916. Census population, exclusive of aborigines :—

Years	Males	Females	Total	Increase per cent. per annum
1881	269,606	220,328	489,933	6·1
1886	312,221	266,261	578,482	3·6
1891	332,877	293,781	626,658	1·7
1896	371,415	331,945	703,360	2·3
1901	405,992	366,727	772,719	1·9
1906	471,008	417,570	888,578	2·8
1911	531,910	476,558	1,008,468	2·7
1916	551,775	547,674	1,099,449	1·8

Area and population of each provincial district at the Census of October 15, 1916 :—

Provincial District	Square Miles	Population at the Census of October 15, 1916			Population as esti- mated Jan. 1, 1920
		Males	Females	Totals	
Auckland . . . . .	25,364	155,298	153,468	308,766	333,424
Taranaki . . . . .	3,732	28,775	27,150	55,925	58,301
Hawke's Bay . . . . .	4,241	27,194	27,073	54,267	60,246
Wellington . . . . .	10,807	119,572	112,542	232,114 <sup>1</sup>	239,962
Marlborough . . . . .	4,225	8,506	8,102	16,608	16,970
Nelson . . . . .	10,875	22,415	20,836	43,251	49,050
Westland . . . . .	4,881	8,088	7,414	15,502	14,801
Canterbury . . . . .	13,858	88,085	93,784	181,869	191,282
Otago :—					
Otago Portion . . . . .	13,957	63,546	67,972	131,518	137,995
Southland Portion . . . . .	11,355	30,296	29,338	59,629	62,374
Total . . . . .		551,775	547,674	1,099,449	1,164,405

<sup>1</sup> This figure includes military and internment camps.

Population of the North Island, 1916, 651,072; South Island (including Stewart Island and Chatham Islands), 448,337. Total population, 1916, 1,162,293, including 49,776 Maoris (25,933 males, 23,843 females), and 12,797 residents of Cook and other Pacific Islands annexed in 1901. Population in 1920 (excluding Maoris): North Island, 691,933; South Island (including Stewart and Chatham Islands), 472,472; total, 1,164,405.

In 1916, 506,988 lived in the rural districts; 592,461 in boroughs.

The estimated populations of the chief cities and towns of New Zealand on January 1, 1920, were as follows:—Metropolitan areas: Auckland, 144,646; Wellington, 100,898; Christchurch, 101,747; Dunedin, 72,048. Suburban areas: Gisborne, 14,366; Napier, 16,383; New Plymouth, 11,500.



Wanganui, 21,778; Palmerston North, 14,866; Nelson, 10,340; Grey Valley Boroughs, 8,495; Timaru, 14,828; Invercargill, 18,726.

#### MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

Years	Total Births	Illegitimate Births	Deaths	Marriages	Excess of Births over Deaths
1914	28,338	1,302	10,148	9,280	18,190
1916	28,509	1,146	10,596	8,213	17,913
1917	28,239	1,159	10,528	6,417	17,711
1918	25,860	1,179	16,364 <sup>1</sup>	6,227	9,496
1919	24,483	1,138	10,808	9,519	13,675

<sup>1</sup> Abnormally high owing to influenza epidemic.

Birth-rate, 1919, 21·55 per 1,000 : death-rate, 9·51 per 1,000 ; marriage rate, 8·38.

#### Immigration and Emigration.

Years	Immigrants <sup>1</sup>	Emigrants <sup>1</sup>	Excess of Immigration over Emigration
1914	37,646	32,506	5,140
1915	25,551	22,476	3,075
1916	21,799	21,163	636
1917	15,649	13,869	1,780
1918	11,906	11,660	246
1919	20,931	19,877	1,054

<sup>1</sup> Not including Expeditionary Force.

#### Religion.

No State aid is given to any form of religion. For the Church of England the Dominion is divided into six dioceses. The Roman Catholic Church is under an Archbishop residing at Wellington, assisted by a coadjutor Archbishop and three bishops.

Denomination	Number of Clergy June, 1918	Total places of worship. Census 1916	Number of members or adherents. Census 1916	Proportion per cent. of specified religions
Church of England . . . . .	446	1,142	459,021	42·90
Presbyterian . . . . .	343	1,070	260,659	24·86
Roman Catholic . . . . .	263	442	151,605	14·17
Methodists . . . . .	259	690	106,024	9·91
Baptists . . . . .	45	66	20,872	1·95
Salvation Army . . . . .	184	107	10,004	0·94
Brethren . . . . .	1	125	9,758	0·91
Church of Christ . . . . .	27	53	9,249	0·86
Congregationalists . . . . .	29	31	8,221	0·77
Hebrews . . . . .	5	4	2,841	0·22
Other Bodies . . . . .	86	117	32,194	3·01
Total. , . . . .	1,633	3,847	1,069,948	100·00

#### Instruction.

In 1916, 95·0 per cent. of the population over 5 years of age (excluding Maoris) were recorded at the census as able to read and write, 0·8 per cent. as able to read only, and 4·2 per cent. as unable to read,

The University of New Zealand is solely an examining body, with an annual grant of 4,000*l*. The number of graduates admitted after examination was, in 1919, 2,473. There are four affiliated colleges—the Otago University at Dunedin, with 52 professors and lecturers; the Canterbury College at Christchurch, with 31 professors and lecturers; the Auckland University College, with 24 professors and lecturers; and the Victoria University College at Wellington, with 23 professors and lecturers; students attending lectures in the four affiliated colleges, (1918) 2,140. They are all endowed with lands. The Canterbury Agricultural College is a recognised school of agriculture.

At the end of 1919 there were 34 incorporated or endowed secondary schools, with 881 (excluding 74 part-time) teachers and 9,068 pupils (excluding 686 in lower departments). Of the total income more than half is from endowments and Government payments. There are also 60 District High Schools with 105 (excluding 60 part-time), teachers and 2,159 scholars. Children receiving secondary instruction at Technical High Schools (eight) numbered 2,926 at the end of 1919. Of private secondary schools there were 21 registered with 1,497 pupils. Ten secondary schools for Maoris had 434 pupils.

For primary schools there is an Education Department (which also exercises certain functions in regard to both university and secondary schools). There are 9 Local Education Boards. At the end of 1919 there were 2,400 public primary schools, 6,062 teachers (including 436 probationers), 196,059 scholars on the rolls; average attendance (1919), 174,885. Education is compulsory between the ages of 7 and 14. The instruction given at the public schools is secular only, and for the ordinary standard course entirely free. Where there are no schools classes may be formed in the public school for extra subjects, for which special subsidies are given.

The Education Department's functions include: (a), maintenance, etc., of destitute children; (b), care of epidemic orphans; (c), training of uncontrollable and delinquent children; (d), supervision of adopted children; (e), education, etc., of all afflicted children (deaf, blind, and feeble-minded). There are 7 schools of mines; 4 normal schools; 5 central schools of art; 13 industrial schools, with 3,593 (1919) children or young persons; a school for the deaf; an institute for the blind (at Auckland); special schools for mentally backward boys in Otago and Nelson; and a similar school for girls at Richmond, Nelson. There were also at the end of 1918 320 private schools, with 1,146 teachers and 26,237 pupils.

There were 119 Native village schools, with 239 teachers and 5,190 scholars. Total net expenditure by the State on Native schools in 1919–20 was 59,166*l*. Total expenditure out of public funds in 1919–20 upon education of all kinds 2,624,000*l*.

### Justice and Crime.

There are nine supreme court judges, and thirty-three stipendiary magistrates. There are numerous magistrates' courts and justices of the peace.

—	1913	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
Europeans summarily convicted	38,748	38,219	34,196	32,771	27,834	30,757
Europeans convicted before supreme courts	382 <sup>1</sup>	412 <sup>1</sup>	373 <sup>1</sup>	362 <sup>1</sup>	310 <sup>1</sup>	—

<sup>1</sup> Including convicts sent from magistrate's courts for sentence, 171 in 1913, 212 in 1914, 190 in 1915, 178 in 1917, 188 in 1918.

NOTE.—Figures of summary convictions relate to total cases. Convictions and sentences in Supreme Courts relate to distinct persons.

At the end of 1919 the gaols contained 920 prisoners.

Pauperism.

The Dominion is divided into districts, with elective boards for the administration of the public hospitals and charitable relief. The Government subsidises bequests at the rate of 10s. in the pound ; voluntary contributions, 24s. in the pound ; and contributions by local authorities, according to a sliding scale, ranging from 12s. 3d. in the pound to 24s. 3d. in the pound, according to the value of rateable property within the district. The total expenditure on Charitable Aid during the year ended March 31, 1919, was 136,177*l.* During 1919 the benevolent and orphan asylums accommodated 5,554 inmates, 3,252 children (1,934 boys and 1,318 girls) were wholly or partly maintained by the State in industrial schools and other institutions in 1917.

Old Age and Widows' Pensions.

In 1898 an Act, amended in 1905 and consolidated and amended in 1913, provided for old-age pensions. Every person, not an alien or an Asiatic, who fulfils certain conditions is entitled to a pension of 26*l.* a year. The joint annual income of a married couple in receipt of pensions must not exceed 100*l.* (including pensions). An Act of 1917 increases the rates of pensions payable during the period of the war and twelve months after. Pensions are also granted to widows, to miners incapacitated as a result of miners' phthisis, and to veterans of the Maori war. In addition are those pensions granted in respect of the recent war.

Class of Pension	Number in force August, 1920	Annual Value	Average pension
		£	£ s. d.
Old age . . . . .	19,888	735,856	37 0 0
Widows' . . . . .	3,464	187,056	54 0 0
Military (Maori war) . . . . .	880	40,247	45 14 8
War . . . . .	34,000	1,836,000	54 0 0
Miners' . . . . .	438	24,896	37 1 4
Epidemic(i.e.,influenza epidemic,1918)	919	75,358	82 3 11

Finance.

The following table of revenue is exclusive of sales and rents of land :—

Year ended March 31	Customs	Stamps, in- cluding Post and Teleg.	Railways	Land Tax	Income Tax	Total (including others)
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1914	3,426,744	2,479,508	4,028,739	767,451	554,271	11,961,493
1916	3,366,171	3,160,224	4,484,337	1,048,356	1,392,119	14,186,095
1917	3,849,675	3,514,593	4,836,275	713,118	4,262,126	18,083,589
1918	3,364,308	3,728,270	4,668,223	1,385,708	5,619,561	19,860,884
1919	3,830,681	4,089,584	4,975,445	1,512,693	6,219,336	21,994,886
1920	4,830,324	5,441,690	5,766,016	1,557,903	6,369,765	25,744,869

The number of income-tax payers in 1918-19 was 43,280, and of land tax payers 53,484. The postal and telegraph receipts in 1919-20 were 2,096,757*l*.

Receipts, 1919-20, from rents of pastoral runs, &c., 331,597*l*.

The following expenditure table is exclusive of sums paid to the Public Works Fund :—

Year ended March 31	Public Debt Charges	Railways	Education	Post and Telegraph	Constabulary and Defence	Total (including others)
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1914	2,387,980	3,004,181	1,206,678	1,170,883	753,471	11,825,864
1916	3,190,798	2,954,006	1,441,398	1,294,712	703,634 <sup>1</sup>	12,493,107
1917	4,014,792	2,891,977	1,525,106	1,368,490	719,595 <sup>1</sup>	14,058,770
1918	4,430,779	3,067,658	1,640,988	1,487,145	731,361 <sup>1</sup>	15,120,289
1919	6,036,769	3,415,595	1,737,036	1,699,701	751,328	18,673,599
1920	7,249,426	4,306,965	2,190,587	1,941,494	835,614	23,781,524

<sup>1</sup> Not including special war expenditure.

Estimates 1920-21 : Revenue, 27,712,700*l*. ; expenditure, 28,953,399*l*.

The total expenditure out of the Public Works Fund from 1870 to March 31, 1920, was 71,584,047*l*., including charges and expenses for raising loans.

The average taxation per head of the population, excluding Maoris, in 1919-20 was 14*l*. 2*s*. 9*d*.

The public debt at March 31, 1920, was : debentures and stock, 201,170,755*l*. ; of which war expenditure (1914-19) represented 80,089,025*l*. Much of the total debt represents reproductive expenditure.

### LOCAL FINANCE.

The following table shows receipts and expenditure of the local governing bodies :—

Year ended March 31	Receipts		Expenditure	Outstanding Loans (Gross) (not Government loans)
	From Rates	From other Sources		
	£	£	£	£
1914	2,005,638	5,130,687	6,796,314	18,923,482
1916	2,355,155	5,436,920	6,920,736	20,754,168
1917	2,534,539	4,655,364	6,758,593	21,428,117
1918	2,674,541	4,533,796	7,103,073	22,260,537
1919	2,939,606	4,894,851	7,320,277	22,673,712

The following figures for 1909 and 1919 deal with the land :—

	1909	1919	Increase, 1909 to 1919.	
	£	£	Amount £	Rate per cent.
Unimproved value . . .	172,759,248	275,988,409	103,228,461	59.75
Value of improvements . .	98,756,074	169,545,056	70,788,962	71.68
<b>Total</b>	<b>271,516,022</b>	<b>445,533,445</b>	<b>174,017,423</b>	<b>64.09</b>

## Defence.

In 1909 New Zealand passed a Defence Act, amended 1910, which provided for the gradual military training of every male New Zealander between the ages of 12 and 25, with further service in the Reserve up to age of 30. Under this Act a boy serves from 12 to 14 as a junior cadet, from 14 to 18 as a senior cadet, from 18 to 25 he becomes a soldier in the Territorial Force, and from 25 to 30 he serves in the Reserve. Before the war senior cadets did 50 drills and a musketry course annually. The soldier in the Territorial Force did 30 drills, 6 whole-day parades, and 7 days continuous annual training. The pre-war strength of the Territorial Force was about 30,000.

During the war New Zealand raised 124,211 men ; of this number 91,941 were recruited voluntarily, the remainder under a compulsory system introduced in 1916. 100,444 men were sent overseas to serve in New Zealand units and 3,370 are known to have joined British or Australian units. In addition Samoa was occupied and garrisoned by the Dominion. Quotas were contributed by the South Sea Islanders, and the Maoris maintained a battalion. The total casualties were 16,688 killed, and 41,315 wounded ; total, 58,003. The demobilisation and reorganisation of the Dominion forces was not completed at the end of 1919, but the post-war forces will be organised on the basis which existed before the war—that is to say, in cadet units and a Territorial Force. The Territorial Force is organised in the military districts, each of which furnishes an infantry brigade, with a proportion of the other arms and services.

During the war two schools of instruction were formed at Auckland for the Dominion Air Force, and at the time of the Armistice 142 cadets were in training. Three hundred New Zealand officers served in the British flying services during the war, and the Dominion presented 6 aeroplanes to the Empire and lent two.

Down to March 31, 1920, the war expenditure reached 76,953,076*l*.

The Naval Defence Act, 1920, provided for the establishment of a New Zealand Naval Force, to be raised and maintained by voluntary enlistment only, enlistment being for a prescribed period not less than two years. In time of war the Naval Force (including vessels acquired for defence purposes) is at the disposal of the British Government. The Naval force consists of training ship *Philomel* and cruiser *Chatham* which was recently presented by the Imperial Government. The establishment of a New Zealand Royal Naval Reserve is also provided for under the Act.

## Production and Industry.

### AGRICULTURE.

Two-thirds of the surface of New Zealand are suitable for agriculture and grazing. About 17,000,000 acres are still under forest. The total area under crop (including 15,831,604 acres in sown grasses and 68,619 in fallow) in 1919 was 17,440,511 acres. The area of Crown lands surveyed and open for selection on March 31, 1919, was 704,178 acres.

The largest freehold estates are held in the South Island. The extent of

occupied holdings of or over one acre in 1919 (exclusive of holdings within borough boundaries) was as follows :—

Sizes of Holdings		Number of Holdings	Acres	Sizes of Holdings		Number of Holdings	Acres
1 to	10 acres	4	72,524	5,001 to 10,000 acres		662	8,905,073
11 "	50 "	1	878,737	10,001 " 20,000 "		287	4,083,088
51 "	100 "	4	741,469	20,001 " 50,000 "		188	5,654,073
101 "	200 "	6	1,896,119	50,001 acres and over		62	6,396,912
201 "	320 "	7	2,129,449				
321 "	640 "	1	4,576,782				
641 "	1,000 "	8	3,365,145				
1,001 "	5,000 "	9	11,199,385	Total . . .		80,468	48,342,706

Deducting Crown lands under pastoral leases, the area of occupied land in 1919 was 30,414,846 acres; in 1911, 29,236,793 acres; in 1901, 26,982,486 acres; in 1891, 19,951,926 acres.

In 1918 there were 123,066 persons (91,947 males and 31,119 females) engaged in agricultural, pastoral, and dairying pursuits.

The acreage and produce for each of the principal crops are given as follows (area and yield for threshing only, not including that grown for chaff, hay, ensilage, &c.) :—

Crop Years	Wheat			Oats			Barley		
	Acres	1,000 Bushels	Average per acre	Acres	1,000 Bushels	Average per acre	Acres	1,000 Bushels	Average per acre
1914	166,774	5,232	31.37	361,741	14,741	40.75	32,022	1,206	37.65
1915	329,207	7,108	21.59	212,688	7,653	25.96	80,204	820	27.15
1917	218,942	5,083	23.22	177,332	3,871	36.29	20,648	758	25.60
1918	280,978	6,807	24.23	166,202	4,948	31.64	18,860	569	30.15
1919	308,030	8,566	31.57	172,686	6,886	39.68	18,763	711	37.91
1920 <sup>1</sup>	189,004	4,548	32.72	176,755	6,821	38.59	22,408	796	31.06

<sup>1</sup> Preliminary figures.

Live stock in 1920: 344,000 horses, 3,059,000 cattle, 23,915,000 sheep, and 268,000 pigs. Poultry, 1916, 3,468,000. Wool exported or used for home consumption in 1918 (September year), 117,548,247 lbs. Exports, 1915-16, 200,119,016 lbs; 1916-17, 162,048,634 lbs.; 1917-18, 110,064,315 lbs.

## II. MANUFACTURES.

Statistics of the leading manufactories (excluding mines and quarries) :—

Years	Number of manufactories and works	Hands employed	Estimated Capital	Estimated Produce
1890	2,254	25,633	£ 5,261,826	£ 8,773,837
1900	3,163	41,726	7,959,681	17,141,149
1910	4,402	56,234	16,731,359	31,729,002
1915	4,670	57,828	21,951,576	45,454,184

The following statement of the value of the products (including repairs) of the principal industries for the year ended March, 1919, is taken from the results of the first annual collection by Census and Statistics Office :—

Manufactories, Works, &c.	Value of Products	Manufactories, Works, &c.	Value of Products
	£		£
Total value of production in 1918-19 <sup>1</sup>	58,374,507	Jewellery . . . . .	117,612
<i>Principal Industries.</i>		Engineering . . . . .	1,123,300
Meat freezing and preserving	14,852,732	Electrical engineering . . . . .	64,648
Ham and bacon curing . . . . .	514,507	Range-making works . . . . .	86,694
Butter and cheese factories . . . . .	10,056,782	Printing and bookbinding . . . . .	2,159,217
Grain mills . . . . .	2,467,261	Agricultural machinery . . . . .	380,044
Biscuit factories . . . . .	838,226	Coach building . . . . .	808,121
Fruit preserving & jam making	218,019	Motor and cycle works . . . . .	671,074
Breweries and malthouses . . . . .	739,412	Saddlery and harness . . . . .	237,184
Aerated water . . . . .	268,315	Tanning, fellmongering and wool-scouring . . . . .	3,662,659
Soap and candle works . . . . .	438,290	Ship and boat-building yards . . . . .	805,622
Boiling-down works & manure works . . . . .	700,688	Sails, tents and oilskins . . . . .	174,670
Sawmills, sash and door factories, woodware . . . . .	2,514,420	Furniture and cabinet-making . . . . .	692,993
Gasworks . . . . .	1,041,345	Woollen mills . . . . .	956,434
Electric light supply works . . . . .	463,560	Tailoring . . . . .	914,170
Lime and cement . . . . .	329,610	Dressmaking and millinery . . . . .	652,170
Brick, tile and pottery . . . . .	239,881	Chemical works . . . . .	95,594
Tinned-ware and sheet metal works . . . . .	482,442	Boot and shoe factories . . . . .	1,199,897
Iron and brass foundries, boilermaking, &c. . . . .	263,104	Hosiery . . . . .	108,401
		Clothing and waterproof factories . . . . .	1,498,132 =
		Rope and twine . . . . .	172,070
		Flax mills . . . . .	681,869
		Paper bags and boxes . . . . .	71,487

<sup>1</sup> Excluding the value of the output of the Government railway workshops and those industries of which there were less than four works, and 'one man' factories.

III. MINES AND MINERALS.

The following table shows the quantity and value of the principal minerals exported from the Dominion in 1919, and the quantity and value of the coal consumed in the country in that year, the totals for 1918 being added for purposes of comparison :—

		1918		1919	
		Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
			£		£
Gold . . . . .	oz.	11,987	42,319	320,210	1,334,405
Silver . . . . .	"	879,383	171,456	453,567	103,037
Tungsten-ore . . . . .	tons	170	87,922	131	20,489
Coal {	Exported . . . . .	182,603	227,228	138,174	201,383
	Consumed . . . . .	1,851,647	2,303,449	1,709,674	2,491,780

Commerce.

In 1919 the imports duty-free amounted to 16,665,186*l.* ; subject to duty, 14,006,512*l.* ; total 30,671,698*l.*



Years	Total Imports	Exports of Domestic Produce	Exports of other Produce	Total Exports
	£	£	£	£
1913	22,288,302	22,577,890	408,832	22,986,722
1916	26,839,283	32,975,907	311,080	33,286,937
1917	20,919,265	31,087,957	499,590	31,587,547
1918	24,234,007	27,937,010	579,178	28,516,188
1919	30,671,698	53,304,384	665,691	53,970,075
1920	61,500,000	—	—	46,440,000

The value of imports is taken as the fair market value in the country exporting same, plus a uniform charge of ten per cent. for freight, &c. For exports the 'free-on-board in New Zealand' value is given; but, as regards the main items, the Collector of Customs examines carefully the amounts stated and compares them with current price lists, to prevent any over-estimate. Beginning with 1914 the country of origin of imports is obtained, as well as country of shipment. The country of shipment is obtained in cases of exports, but this may or may not be the country of ultimate destination. Very little cargo *in transitu* passes through New Zealand.

The principal imports and exports in 1919 are given as follows :—

Articles of Import 1919	Value	Articles of Export 1919	Value
	£		£
Apparel . . . . .	1,780,871	Produce of the Dominion :—	
Boots and shoes . . . . .	589,766	Wool . . . . .	19,559,537
Drapery and textiles . . . . .	4,251,102	Agricultural produce . . . . .	788,187
Hosiery . . . . .	484,225	Frozen meat . . . . .	9,628,292
Silks . . . . .	504,171	Kauri gum . . . . .	255,812
Iron and steel . . . . .	1,762,945	Tallow . . . . .	2,680,006
Machinery and machines . . . . .	1,208,739	Hides, skins and pelts . . . . .	3,439,468
Other metal manufactures . . . . .	1,174,474	Butter and cheese . . . . .	10,871,118
Motor cars, motor cycles, and materials . . . . .	2,244,741	Milk . . . . .	579,266
Sugar . . . . .	1,114,084	Preserved meats . . . . .	1,283,218
Tea . . . . .	423,293	Sausage-skins . . . . .	775,118
Spirits, wines, and beer . . . . .	586,807	Phormium (fibre and tow) . . . . .	907,584
Tobacco, cigars, &c. . . . .	1,013,889	Coal . . . . .	201,883
Books, paper, & stationery . . . . .	1,299,408	Timber . . . . .	439,985
Drugs, chemicals and druggists' wares . . . . .	1,099,454	Gold . . . . .	1,334,405
Fruit, fresh and preserved . . . . .	367,719	British and foreign produce . . . . .	603,541
Oils . . . . .	1,305,043		
Total, including others not specified . . . . .	30,671,698	Total, including articles not specified . . . . .	53,970,075

Exports of certain trade products :—

Years	Wool	Frozen Meat	Kauri Gum	Butter	Cheese
	Lbs.	Cwts.	Tons	Cwts.	Cwts.
1913	186,533,036	2,578,698	8,780	372,258	611,663
1915	196,570,114	3,591,260	4,575	420,144	817,258
1916	185,506,859	3,326,045	5,456	358,632	949,416
1917	178,274,486	2,446,945	4,594	254,897	885,743
1918	108,724,575	2,036,904	2,419	431,023	883,430
1919	274,246,613	3,822,683	4,128	345,818	1,572,311

The total value of gold exported to December 31, 1919, was 88,128,359/.

The following table shows the trade with different countries :—

Countries	Imports <sup>1</sup> from				Exports to			
	1916	1917 <sup>2</sup>	1918 <sup>2</sup>	1919	1916	1917 <sup>2</sup>	1918 <sup>2</sup>	1919 (including gold)
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom	18,869,455	8,817,518	8,977,725	11,839,480	26,869,988	25,333,871	18,243,975	44,312,048
Australia	4,002,171	8,660,981	5,183,849	5,081,968	2,191,545	1,247,117	1,761,623	2,249,827
Fiji . .	1,053,754	1,203,372	939,841	980,186	116,496	167,024	136,076	140,835
India and Ceylon	938,990	965,670	1,032,131	1,156,047	58,115	16,557	58,285	329,353
Canada	757,236	757,061	930,964	1,622,234	691,986	961,653	1,793,576	980,190
United States	8,969,925	8,900,658	4,980,748	7,576,314	2,493,987	1,894,817	4,045,648	4,200,861
France	113,352	33,731	33,783	41,123	303,288	481,792	810,007	98,573
Japan . .	562,974	628,822	1,214,865	1,258,016	110,045	4,388	5,415	8,178
Others . .	1,062,759	951,081	991,086	1,116,380	456,481	576,940	1,618,891	1,650,210
<b>Totals</b>	<b>26,839,283</b>	<b>20,919,259</b>	<b>24,233,944</b>	<b>30,671,698</b>	<b>33,236,937</b>	<b>30,633,159</b>	<b>28,473,497</b>	<b>53,970,075</b>

<sup>1</sup> From countries whence the goods were derived, not necessarily the actual country of origin.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding gold (bullion and specie).

Trade (imports and exports) of the principal ports :—

Years	Auckland	Wellington	Lyttelton	Dunedin
	£	£	£	£
1913	10,635,485	11,677,554	6,239,341	4,399,264
1916	13,257,565	16,971,493	7,781,046	5,331,766
1917	12,126,124	13,684,839	7,170,102	4,283,833
1918	13,240,246	14,224,179	7,006,543	4,601,128
1919	19,414,705	20,133,830	11,286,952	6,698,386

According to the British Board of Trade returns, the principal imports into and exports from the United Kingdom, from and to New Zealand, in recent years were as follows :—

	1913 (pre-war)	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports into U.K.:—					
Wool . . . . .	8,165,408	10,927,874	11,125,380	7,450,411	21,898,528
Mutton . . . . .	4,965,810	8,406,301	4,793,705	5,041,078	3,481,441
Tallow and stearine . . . . .	717,264	922,853	549,996	151,493	2,421,704
Sheep skins . . . . .	641,853	557,286	522,213	81,000	633,884
Beef . . . . .	393,429	2,824,654	2,709,385	1,841,316	1,771,322
Meat, preserved, not salted . . . . .	—	196,906	187,354	406,308	1,197,521
Hides . . . . .	—	70,351	223,705	257,910	35,882
Butter . . . . .	1,351,285	2,727,645	3,195,608	4,599,166	3,910,432
Cheese . . . . .	1,685,472	3,852,195	4,000,665	3,849,695	3,455,199
Kauri Gum . . . . .	593,729	233,443	108,098	4,922	100,298
Hemp and Tow . . . . .	718,959	630,816	597,097	353,781	728,392
<b>Totals for all Imports . . . . .</b>	<b>20,388,057</b>	<b>31,626,747</b>	<b>29,088,490</b>	<b>24,490,129</b>	<b>52,708,816</b>

	1913 (pre-war)	1916	1917	1918	1919
Exports (British produce) from U.K. :—					
Spirits . . . . .	285,875	463,718	420,276	411,822	296,529
Tobacco . . . . .	202,006	408,628	245,447	478,838	352,670
Boots and shoes . (leather) . . . . .	305,399	815,527	263,504	123,428	11,427
Cottons . . . . .	1,084,442	1,871,442	1,367,447	2,379,982	1,819,554
Woollens . . . . .	708,203	1,827,342	632,046	586,668	728,518
Apparel . . . . .	766,624	840,472	555,263	555,566	463,419
Iron, and iron and steel manufactures	1,693,639	1,161,602	395,557	418,007	1,696,663
Machinery . . . . .	595,993	877,957	204,891	129,915	361,610
Totals for all Exports of British produce	10,887,647	12,072,826	7,037,188	7,717,598	9,593,153
Exports of foreign and Colonial produce .	952,216	849,683	357,229	294,170	320,594

### Shipping and Communications.

At the end of 1919 the registered vessels were 174 sailing vessels of 22,216 tons (net), and 382 steamers of 64,948 tons ; total 556 vessels of 87,159 tons (net).

Many of the principal vessels on the New Zealand Register were transferred to the London Register after the outbreak of war, to take advantage of the Imperial War Insurance rates. Shipping inwards and outwards for six years (excluding coastwise shipping) :—

Years	Vessels Inwards				Vessels Outwards			
	With Cargoes		Total, including in Ballast		With Cargoes		Total, including in Ballast	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
1913	590	1,592,153	645	1,738,985	467	1,287,837	635	1,699,807
1915	573	1,419,790	638	1,641,425	493	1,286,158	649	1,685,933
1916	506	1,213,500	574	1,448,517	456	1,151,633	590	1,491,593
1917	470	1,136,670	543	1,405,776	402	987,642	547	1,381,882
1918	469	921,172	543	1,279,548	411	957,709	544	1,310,627
1919	514	1,240,033	564	1,480,383	407	1,129,019	574	1,505,256

Of vessels entered inward (1919), 505 of 1,399,862 tons were British and 59 of 81,021 tons were foreign ; of vessels cleared outwards (1919), 512 of 1,425,874 tons were British, and 62 of 79,382 tons were foreign.

### RAILWAYS.

On March 31, 1920, there were 1,269 miles of Government railways in the North Island, and 1,727 in the South Island, besides 138 miles of private lines—3,134 miles in all. Revenue from Government railways, 1919-20, 5,752,487*l.*, expenditure 4,105,067*l.*, net revenue, 1,647,420*l.* The estimated revenue in 1920-21 is 6,000,000*l.*, and the estimated expenditure, 4,612,500*l.* Total expenditure on construction of all Government lines, open and unopen, to March 31, 1920, 86,390,115*l.* In 1919-20 the tonnage of goods carried was 6,000,279, and the passengers numbered 12,760,814, exclusive of 400,621 season ticket holders.

All the chief towns are provided with tramway systems.

POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

Postal statistics—Articles posted and delivered :—

Years	Letters and Letter-cards	Post Cards	Books, &c.	News- papers	Parcels	Money Orders Nos.	
	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	Issued	Paid
1914	233,901,320	10,585,042	65,709,908	43,779,983	5,055,147	691,518	579,067
1916	242,121,361	8,133,697	48,968,537	41,807,999	6,085,103	669,355	567,058
1917	245,796,945	7,549,867	44,934,218	40,366,792	6,314,875	642,683	554,370
1918	242,527,369	7,145,664	42,301,230	35,476,212	6,376,469	638,560	551,764
1919	247,143,183	7,292,922	44,320,385	35,498,263	6,193,475	690,291	594,940

Receipts of Post and Telegraph Department for year ended March 31, 1920, 2,176,995*l.*; working expenses, 1,944,161*l.*. The officials numbered 10,797 on March 31, 1920.

The telegraph system is Governmental. On March 31, 1920, there were 13,722 miles of line and 50,751 of wire. Number of telegrams despatched during the year, 15,074,067. The telephone (Governmental) is very generally used. The telegraph and telephone revenue for the year 1919–20 was 1,038,506*l.*

Money and Credit.

There were, in December, 1918, six banks of issue doing business. Two of these were wholly New Zealand institutions, having a paid-up capital of 2,500,000*l.*, besides which the Bank of New Zealand has 529,988*l.* of 4 per cent. guaranteed stock. The total average liabilities for 1919, in respect of New Zealand transactions, were 57,861,393*l.*, and the average assets 48,615,209*l.* The average amount on deposit was 50,489,444*l.* The value of the notes in circulation in June, 1920, was 7,926,424*l.* Gold has almost entirely disappeared from circulation.

There are the post-office savings-bank and 5 private savings banks. The former had, December 31, 1919, 794 branches; the latter have not more than one or two branches each; number of depositors, 726,555; amount deposited, 33,067,076*l.*; amount withdrawn, 28,944,265*l.*; amount on deposit at end of 1919, 41,951,025*l.*

Attached to New Zealand are the following islands :

**Auckland Islands**, 50° 31' S., 166° 19' E., 200 miles S. of Stewart Island. Area of largest about 330 square miles. Uninhabited. The New Zealand Government maintains a depôt of provisions and clothing for the use of shipwrecked mariners on the largest island of the group.

**Chatham Islands**, 43° 50' S., 177° W., 536 miles E. of New Zealand. Area 375 square miles; population (October, 1916) 477 (219 Europeans and 258 Maoris and Morioris).

The Cook and other South Pacific Islands were annexed to New Zealand in June, 1901. They lie between 8° and 23° S. lat., 157° and 170° W. long. The names of the islands with their populations (1916) are as follows:—

	Population		Population
Rarotonga . . . . .	3,064	Penrhyn (Tongareva) . . . . .	326
Mangaia . . . . .	1,245	Manahiki . . . . .	493
Atiu . . . . .	759	Rakaanga . . . . .	295
Aitutaki . . . . .	1,302	Danger (Pukapuka) . . . . .	474
Manke (Parry Is.) . . . . .	490	Suvarrow . . . . .	112
Mitiaro . . . . .	237	Native soldiers in camp . . . . .	7
Hervey Islands . . . . .	23		
Niue (Savage Is.) . . . . .	3,880	Total . . . . .	12,797
Palmerston Is. . . . .	90		

Total area of the Cook and other islands about 280 square miles.

Rarotonga is 20 miles in circumference; Vatu, or Atiu, 20 miles; Aitutaki, 21 miles; Niue (or Savage Island), 40 miles. Laws for the Cook Islands have been made since 1890 by a general Legislature, and are administered by an Executive Council, of which the Arikis, or native chiefs, are members. At Rarotonga and Niue there are British Residents, whose approval is required for all enactments. The customs tariff of New Zealand is enforced. In 1915 an Act was passed by the New Zealand Parliament consolidating the laws relating to the Islands, and providing for the appointment of a member of the Executive Council of New Zealand as Minister of the Cook Islands. The Minister is charged with the administration of the Islands. The Act provides for the constitution of Island Councils, lower and higher Courts of Justice, and native land court, as well as for the establishment of public schools, &c. In 1919 the numbers of births, marriages, and deaths were respectively 487, 232, and 361. Education: there are 10 primary schools and one technical school in the group, with an attendance of over 1,400 scholars. Revenue, financial year 1919-20, 29,443*l.*; expenditure, 20,722*l.* The trade for 1919 was:—Imports, 164,708*l.*, including 112,241*l.* from New Zealand and 27,605*l.* from United Kingdom; exports 163,706*l.*, including 89,201*l.* to New Zealand, 63,855*l.* to United States of America. Chief exports, 1919:—Bananas, 18,330*l.*; oranges, 36,030*l.*; tomatoes, 9,820*l.*; coconuts, 1,490*l.*; coffee, raw, 1,400*l.*; copra, 76,264*l.*; pearl-shell, 14,480*l.*; hats, 3,367*l.* A wireless station has been completed at Rarotonga, and is now in use.

Kermadec Islands, 36° S., 178° 30' W., 600 miles N.N.E. of New Zealand. Area 15 square miles. Now uninhabited. The largest of the group is Raoul or Sunday Island, 20 miles in circuit; Macaulay Island is 3 miles in circuit.

Small uninhabited islands are: The Campbell Islands, the Three Kings Islands, the Antipodes Islands, and the Bounty Islands.

### Books of Reference.

- Statistics of New Zealand.—Annual.  
 Bibliography of the Literature relating to New Zealand. By T. M. Hocken. Wellington, 1908.  
 Census of New Zealand, taken on October 15, 1916. Wellington, 1918.  
 Report on the Results of Census, 1916. Wellington, 1920.  
 New Zealand Municipal Hand-Book. Biennial.  
 New Zealand Official Year-book. Annual. Wellington.  
 Annual Reports of the Departments.  
 An Inquiry into Prices. Government Statistician. Wellington, 1920.  
 New Zealand Municipal Hand-Book. Government Statistician, 1920.  
 Bell (M. J.), *The Wilds of Maoriland*. London, 1914.  
 Brown (J. M.), *Maori and Polynesian*. London, 1907.  
 Cockayne (L.), *New Zealand Plants and their Story*. Wellington, 1910.  
 Cowan (J.), *The Maoris of New Zealand*. Wellington, 1910.  
 Douglas (A. P.), *The Dominion of New Zealand*. London, 1909.  
 Elkington (E. W.), *Adrift in New Zealand*. London, 1906.  
 Fraser (M.), *Report on the Cost of Living in New Zealand, 1891-1914*. Wellington, 1915.  
 Gisborne (W.), *New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen (1844-97)*. London, 1897.  
 Grey (Sir G.), *Polynesian Mythology and Maori Legends*. 1885.  
 Hight (J.) and Bamford (H. D.), *The Constitutional History and Law of New Zealand*. Christchurch, 1914.  
 Hocken (T. M.), *Contributions to the Early History of New Zealand (Otago)*. London, 1898.  
 Irvine (R. F.) and Alpers (O. T. J.), *The Progress of New Zealand in the Century*. London, 1902.  
 Lloyd (H. D.), *Newest England*. London, 1901.  
 Longman (R. A.), *New Zealand*. Wellington, 1901.  
 Lusk (H. H.), *Social Welfare in New Zealand*. London, 1913.  
 Mellorath (J. W.), *The Course of Prices in New Zealand*. Wellington, 1911.

- McNab* (R.) (Editor), *Historical Records of New Zealand*. Wellington, 1908.—*Muripiku*: A History of South Island and adjacent Islands, 1642 to 1885. Wellington, 1909.
- Moreland* (A. M.), *Through South Westland*. 2nd edition. London, 1916.
- Oxford Survey of the British Empire*. Vol. V. *Australasian Territories*. London, 1914.
- Park* (J.), *The Geology of New Zealand*. Christchurch, 1910.
- Playne* (S.), *New Zealand: its History, Commerce and Industrial Resources*. London, 1912-13.
- Pennefather* (F. W.), *Handbook (Murray's) for New Zealand*. London.
- Polynesian Society*. *The Lore of the Whare Wananga*. 1913.
- Reeves* (Hon. William Pember), *The Long White Cloud*. Revised ed. London, 1915,—*State Experiments in Australia and New Zealand*. 2 vols. London, 1902.
- Russignol* (J. E. le), and *Stewart* (W. D.), *State Socialism in New Zealand*. London, 1911.
- Rusden* (G. W.), *The History of New Zealand*. New ed. 8 vols. Melbourne, 1895.
- Russell* (G. W.), *New Zealand To-Day*. Christchurch, N.Z., 1920.
- Scholefield* (G. H.), *New Zealand in Evolution, Industrial, Economic and Political*. 2nd edition. London, 1916.—*New Zealand*. London, 1917.
- Stegfried* (A.), *La Démocratie en Nouvelle Zélande*. Paris, 1904. Translated by E. V. Burns. London, 1914.
- Smith* (S. P.), *Hawaiki; The Original Home of the Maori*. Christchurch, 1911.
- Stewart's Handbook of the Pacific Islands*. Sydney, 1918.
- Stout* (Sir R.) and *Stout* (J. L.), *New Zealand*. Cambridge, 1911.
- Thomson* (R. P.), *A National History of Australia, New Zealand, and the adjacent islands*. London, 1917.
- Tregear* (Ed.), *The Maori Race*. New Zealand, 1905.
- White* (John), *Ancient History of the Maori*. 6 vols. London, 1889.
- Whitmore* (Sir G.), *The Last Maori War in New Zealand under the Self-Reliant Policy*. London, 1902.
- [Official and many other books and newspapers may be seen at the office of the High Commissioner in London.]

## TERRITORY OF WESTERN SAMOA.

The former German Samoan Islands, now the Territory of Western Samoa, include Savaii and Upolu, the largest of the Samoan or Navigators' Islands. Samoa is a group of islands in the Western Pacific, lying in 13½ deg. to 14 deg. S. lat., and 168 deg. to 173 deg. W. long. The islands are some 130 miles N. of Tonga and between 400 and 500 miles N. E. of Fiji. The group consists of nine islands, in addition to rocks and islets. They are all, with the exception of Rose Island, of volcanic formation, and are, for the most part, surrounded with coral reefs. The four largest islands are Savaii, Upolu, Tutuila and Manua. By the Anglo-German Agreement of November 14, 1899, ratified by the United States in January, 1900, Great Britain renounced all rights over the islands in favour of Germany as regards Savaii, Upolu, Apolima and Manono, and in favour of the United States as regards Tutuila and other islands. Under the German Imperial Governor there was a native High Chief with a native council, the several districts being administered by chiefs. Justice was administered by native as well as European judges and magistrates.

On August 29, 1914, the British occupied German Samoa. By the Treaty of Peace, 1919, Germany surrendered her possessions abroad, and Samoa is assigned under a mandate from the League of Nations to His Majesty the King in right of his Dominion of New Zealand, which has been empowered to govern Western Samoa. The mandate is dated December 17, 1920, and under that authority the Governor-General of New Zealand in Council has made laws for Western Samoa. The military training of the natives, except for local police or defence purposes, is prohibited, and no naval or military base or any fortifications may be established.

Provision has been made for a nominated Legislative Council, consisting of not less than four official members, and unofficial members not exceeding in number the official members. The Administrator is entitled to preside over every meeting of the Council. No person is qualified for appointment to the

Legislative Council unless he is either a natural born British subject or a Samoan, or was born in Samoa. The civil administration was inaugurated on May 1, 1920.

Savaii, with a length of 48 miles and a breadth of 25 miles, has an area of about 660 square miles; Upolu has an area of between 550 and 600 square miles. Both islands are mountainous, fertile, and well watered. Several adjacent islets, exceedingly fertile, were included in the German dependency. The port of Apia is in Upolu. The inhabitants of the islands are Polynesians, professing Christianity (Protestants, Catholics, and Mormons). Population of Western Samoa (excluding soldiers), according to the census of 1917, 41,128, distributed as follows:—Whites, 1,668 (British, 660, Americans, 236, Swedes, 42, Germans, 530, others, 200); Natives, 37,223; coolie labourers, 2,237. The native population suffered heavily during the influenza epidemic of 1918, the number of deaths being about 7,500. There were (1917) 2 Government schools with 784 pupils, and mission schools with over 8,000 pupils. There are 60 miles of good roads. The chief product is copra, and other products are cocoa, rubber, cardamoms, sugar. The revenue collected in Western Samoa for the year ended March 31, 1920, was £95,022 (mainly customs, 58,792*l.*; Court fees, &c., 11,801*l.*; native taxes, 9,404*l.*; wireless station, 7,208*l.*; post office, 4,457*l.*); the ordinary expenditure was 96,314*l.* There was an excess of assets over liabilities of 28,030*l.* on March 31, 1920. Imports (exclusive of supplies for the troops) for 1919, 291,368*l.*; exports, 532,500*l.* In 1919, 77 vessels (34,273 tons) entered at the port of Apia and 81 vessels (35,940 tons) cleared. There is regular steam communication with New Zealand. Wireless stations have been erected at Apia, in Samoa, and Nauru (or Pleasant Island, one of the Marshall Islands), respectively. Two other stations were planned—at Rabaul in New Guinea, and on Yap, one of the Caroline Islands.

The currency before the British occupation was in marks, but English and American gold and silver coin were legal tender. Since the occupation, however, the German currency has been replaced by New Zealand bank notes and specie. A branch of the Bank of New Zealand was opened at Apia in April, 1915.

The Hon. E. P. Lee, Minister of External Affairs for New Zealand, is in charge of Samoa and other late German Islands assigned to New Zealand.

*Administrator*.—Colonel R. W. Tate, C.B.E.

### Books of Reference on Samoa.

Samoa Constitution Order, 1920.

Correspondence respecting the Affairs of Samoa. London, 1899.

Boyd (Mary S.), *Our Stolen Summer*. [Samoa, &c.] London, 1900.

Churchill (Lt. P.), *Samoa 'Uma*. London, 1902.

Ehlers (O. E.), *Samoa die Perle der Südsee*. Berlin, 1900.

Hesse-Wertegg (E. von), *Samoa, Bismarckarchipel und Neu Guinea*. Leipzig, 1902.

Krämer (A.), *Die Samoa Inseln*. Stuttgart, 1902.

Kurse (G.), *Samoa, Das Land, die Leute und die Mission*. Berlin, 1899.

Reinecke (F.), *Samoa*. Berlin, 1901.

Stair (J. B.), *Old Samoa*. London, 1897.

Stevenson (R. L.), *A Footnote to History*. London, 1892.—*Vailima Letters*. London, 1895.

Turner (G.), *Samoa a Hundred Years Ago and Long Before*. London, 1884.

Watson (R. M.), *History of Samoa*, London, 1919.

### NAURU ISLAND.

This is a small coral island just south of the Equator, and about 400 miles south of the nearest Marshall Islands. It was captured from the Germans, and under the Peace Treaty of 1919 the mandate for its administration was conferred on the British Empire. The mandate, as



approved by the League of Nations, is dated December 17, 1920. The military training of the natives, except for local police or defence purposes, is prohibited, and no naval or military base or any fortifications may be established. Great Britain, Australia and New Zealand have agreed that Australia shall appoint the first Administrator for a term of five years, and the expenses of administration are to be defrayed out of the proceeds of the sale of phosphates. The island is valuable for its deposits of phosphates.

*Administrator.*—Brigadier-General T. Griffiths, C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O.

## FIJI.

### Constitution and Government.

FIJI was ceded by the chiefs and people of Fiji on October 10, 1874. The government is administered by a Governor appointed by the Crown, assisted by an Executive Council consisting of the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, other official members appointed by the Governor, and two nominated members selected by the Governor from the elected members of the Legislative Council. Laws are passed by the Legislative Council, of which the Governor is president. It comprises twelve nominated members, seven elected members, and two native members.

*Governor of Fiji and High Commissioner for the Western Pacific.*—Sir Cecil Hunter Rodwell, K.C.M.G. (appointed, 1918). Salary 3,000*l.* as Governor of Fiji, and 1,000*l.* as High Commissioner for the Western Pacific.

The Governor is High Commissioner and Consul-General for the Western Pacific.

There is a constabulary consisting of Fijians and Indians, and a Defence Force (Europeans, half-castes, and Fijians).

For the purposes of native government the colony is divided into 17 provinces, in 6 of which a superior native chief exercises, under the title of Roko Tui, a form of rule which recognises to a large degree the principles of native administration by which the people formerly governed themselves. In seven of the provinces there are European commissioners. About 180 native officials are employed in subordinate administrative capacities. There are also 30 native stipendiary magistrates associated with 19 District Commissioners in the administration of justice. A European commissioner, who is also Government medical officer, resides in Rotuma.

### Area and Population.

Fiji comprises a group of about 250 islands (about 80 inhabited) lying between 15° and 20° south latitudes and 177° east and 178° west longitude. The largest is Viti Levu, area 4,053 square miles; next is Vanua Levu, area 2,130 square miles. The island of Rotuma, between 12° and 15° of south latitude, and 175° and 177° east longitude, was added to the colony in 1880. Total area, including Rotuma, 7,083 square miles.

At the census of April 2, 1911, the population was 139,541; the Europeans, 3,707 (2,403 males, 1,304 females); Fijians, 87,096 (46,110 males, 40,986 females); Rotumans, 2,176 (1,043 males, 1,133 females); Indians, 40,286 (26,073 males, 14,213 females); Polynesians, 2,758 (2,429 males, 329 females); Chinese, 305 (276 males, 29 females); others, 3,213 (1,674 males, 1,539 females). On December 31, 1919, the estimated population was 163,847, including 87,493 Fijians and 62,640 Indians.

Among Europeans the births in 1919 were 77 and deaths 67; among Fijians, births 2,479, deaths 3,997; among Indians, births 1,806, deaths 1,016.

Suva, the capital, is on the south coast of Viti Levu ; European population (census of April 2, 1911), 1,376.

### Religion and Instruction.

Attending at Wesleyan native churches in 1918, 29,883 ; Roman Catholic Mission, 11,191. The Wesleyan Mission comprises 20 European missionaries, 20 European mission sisters, 110 native ministers, 193 catechists, 757 teachers, and 3,851 local preachers, 4,422 class leaders, with 738 churches, and 366 other preaching places. The Roman Catholic Mission has 30 European ministers and 287 native teachers, 50 European sisters, 76 churches and chapels, 3 native training institutions.

There are two government grammar schools at Suva, one for boys and one for girls ; and one for both sexes at Levuka. In 1919 there were 425 scholars. The Queen Victoria School, also State-supported, is a boarding school for Fijian boys. There were 72 pupils in 1919. The Government pays grants-in-aid to 21 assisted primary schools and to 16 assisted vernacular schools. During 1919 the Wesleyan Mission had 863 schools with 13,388 scholars ; the Roman Catholic had 122 schools with 2,695 scholars. The Roman Catholic Mission maintains 3 schools for Europeans, with 195 children in 1919. Expenditure on education, 1919, 18,080*l*.

### Finance.

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1913	266,081	258,792	1917	335,064	322,332
1915	273,635	282,881	1918	371,189	342,140
1916	317,447	261,766	1919	415,432	442,127

The principal sources of revenue in 1919 were :—Customs, 205,291*l*., wharf and shipping dues, 12,216*l*. ; native taxes, 16,066*l*. ; licences, excise, &c., 67,009*l*. ; fees of court, &c., 79,194*l*. ; post office, 17,402*l*. The expenditure on personal emoluments was 125,467*l*. ; on other charges, 316,659*l*. ; on public works extraordinary, 34,365*l*. ; against loan account for harbour works, 1,895*l*. The public debt on Dec. 31, 1919, stood at 4,300*l*.,

### Production, Industry and Commerce.

There are 6 sugar mills, 1 tea factory, 22 boat-building yards, 2 soap works, 4 saw mills, 5 fibre mills, 4 rice mills, 1 butter factory, and 1 rubber mill. In 1919 there were under cultivation by European and Indian settlers :—Bananas, 1,874 acres ; coconuts, 45,313 acres ; maize, 3,222 acres : sugar-cane, 73,725 acres ; yams, 1,117 acres ; tobacco, 352 acres ; tea, 200 acres ; rice, 15,062 acres ; rubber, 2,497 acres ; beans, 1,874 acres ; dhal, 572 acres ; sisal hemp, 116 acres. In 1919 there were approximately 9,997 horses and mules, 63,463 cattle, 1,808 sheep, and 11,545 goats.

Year	Imports <sup>1</sup>	Exports	Year	Imports <sup>1</sup>	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1913	903,968	1,425,940	1917	1,011,408	2,068,401
1915	880,308	1,474,192	1918	1,166,367	1,656,066
1916	878,500	2,254,043	1919	1,042,390	1,871,062

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie.

Imports subject to duty, 1919, 911,859£., duty-free 130,531£.

Year	Imports <sup>1</sup>			Exports		
	From British Possessions	From other Countries	Total	To British Possessions	To other Countries	Total
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1913	824,772	79,196	903,968	1,416,419	9,521	1,425,940
1915	796,880	68,470	865,346	1,322,265	151,927	1,474,192
1916	772,219	89,496	861,715	2,127,160	126,883	2,254,043
1917	888,463	104,406	992,869	1,734,398	334,003	2,068,401
1918	985,116	161,391	1,166,367	1,189,614	466,450	1,656,065
1919	912,477	129,913	1,042,390	1,249,391	621,171	1,871,062

<sup>1</sup> Excluding parcel post (19,860£. in 1918 and 17,924£. in 1919).

Quantities and values of imports are ascertained by invoice and declaration, or by examination by Customs officers. The countries recorded are the countries of consignment, as disclosed by the shipping documents. In the case of exports, the values are declared by the exporter as the true values of the goods as they lie in the port of shipment, including cost of packages.

Imports from United Kingdom, 1919, 151,626£. ; exports thereto, 76,346£.

The principal imports during 1919 were: Drapery, 199,809£. ; biscuits, 19,421£. ; flour, sharps, and pollard, 88,067£. ; hardware, 43,358£. ; oils, 46,062£. ; bags and sacks, 21,059£. ; timber, 18,271£. ; machinery, 40,053£. ; coal, 38,939£. ; meats, 19,856£. ; manure, 19,146£. ; butter and ghee 25,638£. ; fish, 13,553£. ; rice, 36,608£. ; galvanised iron goods, 15,955£. ; vegetables and fruit, 21,460£. ; tobacco, 17,914£. ; cigars and cigarettes, 6,794£. ; live stock, 8,521£. ; spirits, 17,637£. Principal exports: sugar (64,848 tons), 1,014,241£. ; copra (27,311 tons), 674,215£. ; green fruit, 77,428£. ; sici shell (417 tons), 20,764£. ; rubber (155,219 lbs ), 13,867£. ; molasses (7,812 tons), 7,812£.

### Shipping and Communications.

Fiji is in regular steam communication with New Zealand, Australia, Tonga and Samoa, Honolulu and Canada. During 1919 the number of merchant vessels entered at the ports of entry was 98 steamers of 257,984 tons, and 41 sailing vessels of 18,530 tons. Total tonnage entered and cleared in 1919, 571,203 (British, 530,674). Registered shipping, 1919, 11 vessels of 1,234 tons net; local vessels holding coasting licences (1919), 248 of 3,101 tons. There is also a subsidised inter-island steamer.

The volume of transactions in postal matter during 1919, was as follows: letters and postcards, 1,109,222; newspapers, books, and book-packets, 783,433; parcels, 23,204. There is a Money Order system with the United Kingdom, Canada, the Australian States, New Zealand, Tonga, and India. There is telegraphic communication between Suva and Levuka, 54 miles, of which 11½ miles is by submarine cable. An overland telephone from Suva to Lautoka, 125 miles. Wireless telegraph stations have been erected at Suva, Labasa, Taveuni and Savusavu.

Government Savings Bank, end of 1919: 1,315 depositors and 26,851£. deposits. The Bank of New Zealand and the Bank of New South Wales have branches in the Colony. At the end of 1919 the circulation of the Government currency notes was 149,868£., and those of private banks, 31,089£. The bank deposits amounted to 870,779£.

Money, weights, and measures are the same as in the United Kingdom.

## Books of Reference.

- Annual Blue Book and Colonial Office Report.  
*Calvert and Williams*, Fiji and the Fijians.  
*Davis* (W.M.), The Islands and Coral Reefs of Fiji (*Geographical Journal*, January, March and May, 1920).  
*Gordon and Gotch*, Australian Handbook. Annual. Melbourne.  
*Grimshaw* (Beatrice), From Fiji to the Cannibal Islands. London, 1906.  
*Stewart's Handbook of the Pacific Islands*. Sydney, 1918.  
*King* (A. G.), Islands Far Away. London, 1920.  
*Thomson* (Basil), Fiji for Tourists. [Canadian-Australian Steamship Line.] London, 1897.—The Fijians, London, 1908.  
*Waterhouse*, Fiji: its King and People.

## PACIFIC ISLANDS.

## TONGA.

## (FRIENDLY ISLANDS.)

The Tonga or Friendly Islands continued up to 1899 to be a neutral region in accordance with the Declaration of Berlin, April 6, 1886. By the Anglo-German Agreement of November 14, 1899, subsequently accepted by the United States, the Tonga Islands were left practically under the Protectorate of Great Britain. A Protectorate was proclaimed over Tonga on May 19, 1900. In December, 1900, the British High Commissioner, with the assent of the King and native chiefs, assumed the exercise of civil and criminal jurisdiction over all subjects of Foreign Powers in Tonga, and the supervision of the financial administration.

*Queen*.—Salote, succeeded on the death of her father, George II, on April 29, 1918.

There is a Legislative Assembly which meets annually, composed of seven nobles elected by their peers, seven elected representatives of the people, and the Ministers of the Crown, numbering seven, or twenty-one members in all. The elections are held triennially.

The kingdom consists of 3 groups of islands, called respectively Tonga tabu, Haabai, and Vavau, together with the outlying islands of Niuatobu-tabu, Taofahi, and Niuafoo, and lies between 15° and 23° 30' south, and 173° and 177° west, its western boundary being the eastern boundary of Fiji. The main group was discovered by Tasman in 1643. Total area, approximately 885 square miles; Capital, Nukualofa; population, census, April, 1911, 23,011 Tongans; 346 other Pacific islanders, and 380 Europeans. Estimated population 1919, 22,689 Tongans, 250 half-castes, 247 other Pacific islanders, and 376 Europeans; total, 23,562. The natives are Christian, there being about 16,000 adherents of the Free Church of Tonga, 4,000 Wesleyan Methodists, and 3,000 Roman Catholics. At the end of 1919, there were 64 public primary schools, with 2,742 pupils on the roll. At Tonga College there were 8 teachers and 65 students on December 31, 1919. The revenue amounted in 1918-19 to 66,901*l.*, and the expenditure to 43,688*l.* Native produce consists almost entirely of copra, of which the export in 1919 (chiefly to America) amounted to 22,221 tons, valued at 441,895*l.* Total Imports, 1918, 177,151*l.*; exports, 169,757*l.* The imports include drapery, flour, biscuits, fish, hardware, timber, sugar, meats; and the exports, copra, fungus, live stock. The trade is with New Zealand, Australia and the United States of America. Steamer communication with the outside world since the war has been limited practically to one vessel of the Union Company's Fleet which maintains a fortnightly service with New Zealand, *via* Fiji and Samoa.

Since May 1, 1905, British coin is the only legal tender. The weights and measures are the same as in Great Britain. Accounts are kept in pounds, shillings, and pence.

*High Commissioner and Consul-General for the Western Pacific.*—Sir Cecil Hunter Rodwell, K.C.M.G. *Agent and Consul.*—Islay McOwan.

In the sections devoted to New South Wales and New Zealand mention is made of various annexed Pacific Islands. The following summary (omitting islands described elsewhere) gives the names and positions of islands which are unattached:—

**Ducie Island**, 24° 40' S. lat., 124° 48' W. long. **Piteairn Island**, 25° 5' S., 130° 5' W.; area 2 sq. m.; pop. in 1914, 140 (35 adult males, 39 adult females, 66 children). The affairs of the island are conducted by a Council of 7 members, with a President, who acts also as Chief Magistrate, and a Vice-President, who is also Government Secretary, subject to the control of the High Commissioner for the Western Pacific. In religion the islanders (descendants of the mutineers of the *Bounty*) are 'Seventh Day Adventists.' The products of the island are sweet potatoes, beans, sugar cane, yams, taro, melons, pumpkins, oranges, bananas, pineapples, and arrowroot, which is prepared in limited quantities with antiquated appliances. Excellent coffee also grows, and its cultivation will probably extend. On the Island there are about 200 wild goats and a small stock of chickens. **Dudoza Island**, 7° 40' S. lat., 161° W. long.; area 2 sq. m. **Victoria Island**, area 2 sq. m., uninhabited. **Phoenix Group** between 2° 30' and 4° 30' S. lat., and 171° and 174° 30' W. long. Eight islands: Mary, Enderbury, Phoenix, Birney, Gardner, McKean, Hull, Sydney; area of group, 16 sq. m., pop. 59.

**Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony.** The islands in this group were proclaimed as Protectorates in 1892 and annexed (at the request of the native governments) as Gilbert and Ellice Islands Colony, on November 10, 1915. The Colony includes several groups of islands. (1) The Union, or Tokelau Group, between 8° 30' and 11° S. lat., and 171° and 172° W. long. Five clusters of islets, the principal of which are Fakaofo or Bowditch, Nukunono or Duke of Clarence, Atafu or Duke of York; area of group, 7 sq. m.; pop. 900 natives approximately. (2) The Ellice Islands, between 5° 30' and 11° 20' S. lat., and 176° and 180° E. long. The principal islands are Funafuti, Nukufetau, Vaitupu, Nui (or Netherland), Niutao (or Lynx or Speiden), Nanumaga (or Hudson), Nanomea (or St Augustine), Nukulaelae (or Mitchell); area of group, 14 sq. m.; pop. (1911), 3,084 natives, 6 Europeans, and 1 Asiatic. (3) **Fanning Island**, 3° 50' N., 159° W.; area 15 sq. m., pop. 150, and **Washington Island**, 4° 40' N., 160° 20' W., area 6 sq. m., and **Ocean Island**. (4) **Christmas Island**, annexed to the Colony in November, 1919, **Anatole**, 90 miles in circumference, annexed to the Crown in 1888. A trading firm collects mother-of-pearl shells on its shores. There are no permanent inhabitants. (5) The Gilbert Islands on the equator. The principal islands are Butaritari, Makin, Tarawa, Abaian, Marakei, Maiana, Abemama, Kuria, Ananuka Nonouti, Tapiteuea, Beru, Nikunau, Onotea, Tamana, Arorae, and Ocean Islands. Area, 166 sq. m.; estimated pop. (1911), 26,417 natives and 446 foreigners. Education is in the hands of various missions. Revenue of the Colony was for the year ended June 30, 1919, 24,449*l.* (chief items: Customs, 8,244*l.*; native taxes, 8,310*l.*; licences, &c., 3,653*l.*; royalty on phosphate, 1,704*l.*); and expenditure, 30,784*l.* Principal crops: pandanus fruit and coconuts. The trade in 1918-19 amounted to 92,351*l.* for imports, and

139,183*l.* for exports (phosphates, 76,683*l.*, and copra, 60,000*l.*). The Colony is administered by the High Commissioner through a Resident Commissioner, whose headquarters are at Ocean Island.

**British Solomon Islands**, about 8° S. and 160° W., are Guadalcanar, Malaita, Isabel, San Cristoval, New Georgia, Choiseul, Shortland, Mono (or Treasury), Vella Lavella, Ronongo, Gizo, Rendova, Russell, Florida, Rennell, and numerous small islands (the Lord Howe Group or Ontong Java, the Santa Cruz Islands, Tucopia and Mitre Islands, and the Duff, or Wilson Group, are also included in the Solomon Islands Protectorate). Area 11,000 sq. miles; European population (1919), 675; native population, about 150,000. Asiatics, 75. They are under British Protection. Revenue, 1919-20, 34,545*l.* (Customs, 23,000*l.*); expenditure, 37,640*l.* About 30,000 acres planted by white planters were under coconuts in March, 1914, and about 300 acres under rubber; sweet potatoes, pineapples, bananas are grown. Copra exported, 1919-20, 8,160 tons. The value of imports in 1919-20 was 181,162*l.*; and of exports, 212,542*l.* Foreign-going vessels entered, 1919-20, 12,435 tons; cleared, 12,387 tons. A paper currency was issued in 1917-18. Little gold is in circulation, and only 4,600*l.* Protectorate paper money. The chief medium of exchange is Commonwealth bank notes. There is a Resident Commissioner, whose headquarters are at Tulagi, a small island off the south coast of Florida. (For part of the Solomon Islands lately owned by Germany and now administered by Australia, *see* section on late German New Guinea, p. 422).

**Starbuck Island**, 5° 30' S. lat., 155° W. long.; area 1 sq. m., uninhabited. **Malden Island**, 4° S. lat., 155° W. long.; area 35 sq. m., pop. 168. **Jarvis Island**, on the equator, 159° W., area 1½ sq. m., pop. 30. **Palmyra**, 6° N., 162° 30' W., area 1½ sq. m. **Baker Islands**, on the equator.

These islands are mostly of coral formation; most of them grow coconut trees, and some of them are valuable for their guano.

The High Commissioner of the Western Pacific, assisted by deputies, has jurisdiction, in accordance with an Order in Council of 1893, for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the Pacific Islanders' Protection Acts of 1872 and 1875, and to settle disputes between British subjects living in these islands. The jurisdiction of the High Commissioner extends over all the Western Pacific not within the limits of Fiji, Queensland, or New South Wales, or the jurisdiction of any civilised Power, and includes the Southern Solomon Islands, and the various small groups in Melanesia.

The **New Hebrides**, however, are under the joint administration of English and French officials, as arranged by the Anglo-French Convention of February, 1906, ratified October, 1906. This convention guarantees the interests of French, British, and natives, respectively; fixes the conditions of land-holding in the Islands; and provides for the regulation of the recruitment of native labourers. Within the Islands Great Britain is represented by a Resident Commissioner, who reports to the High Commissioner for the Western Pacific. The larger islands of the group are Espiritu Santo, Mallicolo, Epi, Efate or Sandwich, Erromanga, Tanna, Futuna or Erronan, and Aneityúm. Area, 5,100 square miles; population about 70,000. At the end of 1905 there were within the group 225 British and 417 French subjects. There are 3 French Catholic mission schools, and many Presbyterian. Settlers have acquired large areas within the islands; and though there are many disputes as to rightful possession, and much of the land is still uncleared



coconuts (for copra), maize, millet, coffee, cocoa, cotton, and bananas are grown, and a timber factory on Aneityum prepares Kauri wood for export. The distillation and importation of spirits are prohibited. The revenue in 1919 amounted to 10,154l., and the expenditure to 10,649l., the deficit being met by the British and French jointly. An expenditure of 7,922l. on purely British services was also incurred. There are several French and British trading companies. Imports, 1918-19, about 120,000l.; exports about 150,000l. The trade is mostly with Sydney and Nouméa (New Caledonia). The imports are provisions and foodstuffs, clothing, metal-work, and furniture; the exports are maize (1,200 tons in 1916), copra (4,100 tons), coffee (260 tons), cotton (1,700 tons), sandalwood (110 tons), cocoa (228 tons), and other island products. Vessels visit the islands frequently, including the repeated voyages of one British and two French companies, whose steamers provide for communication with Sydney, Nouméa, the Solomon Islands, and sometimes the Gilbert Islands.

*British Resident.*—M. King, C.M.G.    *French Resident.*—J. Miramende.

### Books of Reference.

Convention between the United Kingdom and France concerning the New Hebrides, signed October 20, 1906. London, 1907.

Foreign Office Reports on the Trade of Tonga. On the Solomon Islands. On the New Hebrides. Correspondence relating to the Administration of the Gilbert and Ellice Islands Protectorate. London, 1908.

Pitcairn Island. Report by Mr. R. T. Simons. 1905.

The Criminal and Civil Code of the Kingdom of Tonga. Auckland, 1891.

Armstrong (E. S.), History of the Melanesian Mission. London, 1900.

Audry (F.), The Islands of the Sea. London, 1902.

Banks (Sir J.), Journal during Cook's First Voyage. Edited by Sir J. D. Hooker. London, 1896.

Bourge (G.), Les Nouvelles Hébrides, 1806-1906. Paris, 1906.

Brigham (W. T.), An Index to the Islands of the Pacific Ocean. Honolulu, 1900.

Caillot (A. C. E.), Les Polynésiens Orientaux au contact de la Civilisation. Paris, 1910.

Colquhoun (A. R.), The Mastery of the Pacific. London, 1902.

Colwell (J.), Editor. A Century in the Pacific. London, 1914.

Cooke (G. H.), Te Pito te Henna, known as Rapa Nui, commonly called Easter Island. London, 1900.

Correspondence Relating to the Pitcairn Islanders. London, 1899.

Friederici (Georg), Malaisio-Polynesische Wanderungen. Leipzig, 1914.

Gaggin, Among the Man-Eaters. London, 1900.

Guppy (H. B.), The Solomon Islands, their Geology, &c. London, 1887.—The Solomon Islands and their Natives. London, 1887.—Observations of a Naturalist in the Pacific, 1896-99. London, 1906.

Hakluyt Society, Discovery of the Solomon Islands. 1901.

Jacomb (Ed.), The Future of the Kanaka. London, 1919.

Macdonald (D.), Oceanic Languages. Oxford, 1907.

Martin (J.), Mariner's Tonga. London, 1908.

Monfat (A.), Les Tonga, ou Archipel des Amis. Lyon, 1893.

Paton (F.), Lomal of Lenakel. London, 1903.

Rannie (D.), My Adventures among South Sea Cannibals. London, 1912.

Reeves (E.), Brown Men and Women, or the South Sea Islands in 1895-96. London, 1898.

Ribbe (C.), Zwei Jahre unter den Kannibalen der Salomo-Inseln. Dresden, 1903.

St. Johnston (A.), Camping among Cannibals. London, 1893.

Shoemaker (M. M.), Islands of the Southern Seas. New York, 1898.

Stevenson (R. L.), In the South Seas. London, 1900.—From Saranac to the Marquesas and Beyond (Letters by Mrs. Stevenson). London, 1903.

Stewart's Handbook to the Pacific Islands. Sydney, 1919.

Stoddart (C. W.), Summer Cruising in the South Seas. London, 1905.

Thomson (B.), South Sea Yarns. London, 1894.—The Diversions of a Prime Minister (Shirley Baker in Tonga). London, 1894.—Savage Island. London, 1902.

Williamson (R.), The Ways of the South Sea Savage. London, 1914.



PART THE SECOND

THE UNITED STATES



# UNITED STATES.

(UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.)

## Constitution and Government.

THE Declaration of Independence of the thirteen States of which the American Union then consisted was adopted by Congress July 4, 1776. On November 30, 1782, Great Britain acknowledged the independence of the United States, and on September 3, 1783, the treaty of peace was concluded.

The form of government of the United States is based on the Constitution of Sept. 17, 1787, to which ten amendments were added Dec. 15, 1791; an eleventh amendment, Jan. 8, 1798; a twelfth amendment, Sept. 25, 1804; a thirteenth amendment, Dec. 18, 1865 (slavery abolished); a fourteenth amendment, July 28, 1868; a fifteenth amendment, March 30, 1870 (equal rights for white and coloured citizens); a sixteenth amendment, February 25, 1913 (income tax authorised); a seventeenth amendment, May 31, 1913; an eighteenth amendment, January 29, 1919 (liquor prohibition amendment); and a nineteenth amendment, August 26, 1920 (woman suffrage).

By the Constitution, the government of the nation is entrusted to three separate authorities, the Executive, the Legislative, and the Judicial. The executive power is vested in a President, who holds his office during the term of four years, and is elected, together with a Vice-President chosen for the same term, in the mode prescribed as follows:—‘Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the Legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors, equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the State may be entitled in the Congress: but no senator or representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an elector.’ The practice is that in every State the electors allotted to the State are chosen by direct vote of the citizens on a general ticket, on the system known in France as *scrutin de liste*. The Constitution enacts that ‘the Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes, which day shall be the same throughout the United States’; and further, that ‘no person except a natural-born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this Constitution, shall be eligible to the office of President; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States’.

The quadrennial election is held every fourth (leap) year. Electors are chosen in the several States on the Tuesday after the first Monday in November; the electors meet and give their votes at their respective State capitals on the second Monday in January next following their appointment; and the votes of the electors of all the States are opened and counted in the presence of both Houses of Congress on the second Wednesday in February. The presidential term begins on March 4, in the year following leap years.

The President is commander-in-chief of the army and navy, and of the militia in the service of the Union. The Vice-President is *ex-officio* President of the Senate; and in the case of the death or resignation of the President, he becomes the President for the remainder of the term.

*President of the United States.*—Warren Gamaliel *Harding*, of Ohio, born near Blooming Grove, Morrow County, in Ohio, November 2, 1865; educated

at Ohio Central College ; journalist since 1884 ; senator in the legislature of Ohio, 1899–1903 ; Lieutenant-Governor of Ohio, 1904–1906 ; defeated candidate for Governor, 1910 ; United States Senator from Ohio, 1915–1920.

*Vice-President of the United States.*—Calvin Coolidge, of Massachusetts, born at Plymouth, Vermont, July 4, 1872 ; graduated at Amherst College, 1895 ; admitted to the Bar, 1897 ; member of the State Senate, 1912–1915 ; President of the Senate, 1914 and 1915 ; Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, 1916–1918 ; Governor, 1919 and 1920.

Since the adoption of the Constitution the offices of President and Vice-President have been occupied as follows :—

PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Name	From State	Term of Service	Born	Died
George Washington .	Virginia .	1789–1797	1732	1799
John Adams .	Massachusetts .	1797–1801	1735	1826
Thomas Jefferson .	Virginia .	1801–1809	1743	1826
James Madison .	Virginia .	1809–1817	1751	1836
James Monroe .	Virginia .	1817–1825	1759	1831
John Quincy Adams .	Massachusetts .	1825–1829	1767	1848
Andrew Jackson .	Tennessee .	1829–1837	1767	1845
Martin Van Buren .	New York .	1837–1841	1782	1862
William H. Harrison .	Ohio .	March–Apl. 1841	1773	1841
John Tyler .	Virginia .	1841–1845	1790	1862
James K. Polk .	Tennessee .	1845–1849	1795	1849
Zachary Taylor .	Louisiana .	1849–1850	1784	1850
Millard Fillmore .	New York .	1850–1853	1800	1874
Franklin Pierce .	New Hampshire	1853–1857	1804	1869
James Buchanan .	Pennsylvania .	1857–1861	1791	1868
Abraham Lincoln .	Illinois .	1861–1865	1809	1865
Andrew Johnson .	Tennessee .	1865–1869	1808	1875
Ulysses S. Grant .	Illinois .	1869–1877	1822	1885
Rutherford B. Hayes .	Ohio .	1877–1881	1822	1893
James A. Garfield .	Ohio .	March–Sept. 1881	1831	1881
Chester A. Arthur .	New York .	1881–1885	1830	1886
Grover Cleveland .	New York .	1885–1889	1837	1908
Benjamin Harrison .	Indiana .	1889–1893	1833	1901
Grover Cleveland .	New York .	1893–1897	1837	1908
William McKinley .	Ohio .	1897–1901	1844	1901
Theodore Roosevelt .	New York .	1901–1909	1858	1919
William H. Taft .	Ohio .	1909–1913	1857	—
Woodrow Wilson .	New Jersey .	1913–1921	1856	—
Warren Gamaliel Harding	Ohio .	1921–1924	1865	—

VICE-PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Name	From State	Term of Service	Born	Died
John Adams .	Massachusetts .	1789–1797	1735	1826
Thomas Jefferson .	Virginia .	1797–1801	1743	1826
Aaron Burr .	New York .	1801–1805	1756	1836
George Clinton .	New York .	1805–1812	1739	1812
Elbridge Gerry .	Massachusetts .	1813–1814	1744	1814
Daniel D. Tompkins .	New York .	1817–1825	1774	1825
John C. Calhoun .	South Carolina .	1825–1832	1782	1850

Name	From State	Term of Service	Born	Died
Martin Van Buren .	New York .	1833-1837	1782	1862
Richard M. Johnson .	Kentucky .	1837-1841	1780	1850
John Tyler .	Virginia .	March-Apr. 1841	1790	1862
George M. Dallas .	Pennsylvania .	1845-1849	1792	1864
Millard Fillmore .	New York .	1849-1850	1800	1874
William R. King .	Alabama .	1853	1786	1853
John C. Breckinridge .	Kentucky .	1857-1861	1821	1875
Hannibal Hamlin .	Maine .	1861-1865	1809	1891
Andrew Johnson .	Tennessee .	March-Apr. 1865	1808	1875
Schuyler Colfax .	Indiana .	1869-1873	1823	1885
Henry Wilson .	Massachusetts .	1873-1875	1812	1875
William A. Wheeler .	New York .	1877-1881	1819	1887
Chester A. Arthur .	New York .	March-Sept. 1881	1830	1886
Thomas A. Hendricks .	Indiana .	Mar.-Nov. 25, 1885	1819	1885
Levi P. Morton .	New York .	1889-1893	1824	1920
Adlai E. Stevenson .	Illinois .	1893-1897	1835	1914
Garret A. Hobart .	New Jersey .	1897-1899	1844	1899
Theodore Roosevelt .	New York .	March-Sept., 1901	1858	1919
Charles W. Fairbanks .	Indiana .	1905-1909	1855	1920
James S. Sherman .	New York .	1909-1912	1855	1912
Thomas R. Marshall .	Indiana .	1913-1921	1854	—
Calvin Coolidge .	Massachusetts .	1921-1924	1872	—

By a law which came into force Jan. 19, 1886, in case of removal, death, resignation, or inability of both the President and Vice-President, the Secretary of State, and after him, in the order of the establishment of their departments, other members of the Cabinet, shall act as President until the disability of the President is removed or a President shall be elected. On the death of a Vice-President the duties of the office shall fall to the President *pro tempore* of the Senate, who receives the salary of the Vice-President.

The administrative business of the nation is conducted by ten chief officers, or heads of departments, who form what is called the 'Cabinet.' They are chosen by the President, but must be confirmed by the Senate. Each of them presides over a separate department, and acts under the immediate authority of the President. They are, in the order prescribed by law for their succession to the Presidency, in case both the President and the Vice-President die or become unable to take office :—

1. *Secretary of State*.—Charles Evans Hughes, of New York, born in New York, 1862 ; graduated at Brown University, 1881 ; admitted to the Bar in New York, 1884 ; Lecturer and Professor of Law in Columbia and Cornell Universities, 1891-1900 ; Governor of New York, 1907-1910 ; Associate Justice Supreme Court of the United States, 1910-1916 ; defeated candidate for President, 1916. Present appointment, March 4, 1921.

2. *Secretary of the Treasury*.—Andrew William Mellon, of Pennsylvania, born in Pennsylvania, 1852 ; educated at the University of Pittsburg ; prominent in the development of coal, coke, and iron industries, and in banking. Present appointment, March 4, 1921.

3. *Secretary of War*.—John Wingate Weeks, of Massachusetts, born in New Hampshire, 1860 ; graduated at Annapolis Naval Academy, 1881 ; member of Congress, 1905-1913 ; Senator from Massachusetts, 1913-1919. Present appointment, March 4, 1921.

4. *Attorney-General*.—Harry M. *Daugherty*, of Ohio, born in Ohio, 1860; university education; admitted to the Bar, 1881; member of the Ohio legislature, 1888–1893. Present appointment, March 4, 1921.

5. *Postmaster-General*.—Will H. *Hays*, of Indiana, born in Indiana, 1879; graduated at Wabash College, 1900; admitted to the Bar; prominent in State and national politics since 1900; Chairman (1920) of the Republican National Committee. Present appointment, March 4, 1921.

6. *Secretary of the Navy*.—Edwin *Denby*, of Michigan, born in Indiana, 1870; graduated at the University of Michigan Law School, 1896; admitted to the Bar, 1896; gunner's mate, U.S. Navy, in the Spanish War, 1898; member of the Michigan legislature, 1902–1903; member of Congress, 1905–1911; enlisted private U.S. Marine Corps, 1917; promoted sergeant and major, 1919. Present appointment, March 4, 1921.

7. *Secretary of the Interior*.—Albert Bacon *Fall*, of New Mexico, born in Kentucky, 1861; Associate Justice and Attorney-General of New Mexico (Territory); United States Senator from New Mexico (State), 1912–1921. Present appointment, March 4, 1921.

8. *Secretary of Agriculture*.—Henry Cantwell *Wallace*, of Iowa, born in Illinois, 1866; educated at Iowa State College; editor of papers devoted to agriculture; Chairman of war work, and member of the International Committee of the Y.M.C.A. Present appointment, March 4, 1921.

9. *Secretary of Commerce*.—Herbert Clark *Hoover*, of California, born in Iowa, 1874; graduated civil engineer, Leland Stanford Jr. University, 1895; engaged in mine development in America, Australia, and China; Chairman (in London) of the American War Relief Committee, 1914–1915; American Food Administrator, 1917–1919; Administrator of Food Relief for Belgium, 1915–1918; Commander of the French Legion d'honneur. Present appointment, March 4, 1921.

10. *Secretary of Labour*.—James John *Davis*, of Indiana, born in Wales, 1873; prominent officer in Labour organisations. Present appointment, March 4, 1921.

The Ministry for Labour was created in 1913.

Each of the above ministers has an annual salary of 12,000 dollars, and holds office during the pleasure of the President.

The whole legislative power is vested by the Constitution in a Congress, consisting of a Senate and House of Representatives. The Senate consists of two members from each State, chosen by popular vote for six years. Senators must be not less than thirty years of age; must have been citizens of the United States for nine years; and be residents in the States for which they are chosen. Besides its legislative functions, the Senate is entrusted with the power of ratifying or rejecting all treaties made by the President with foreign Powers, a two-thirds majority of senators present being required for ratification. The Senate is also invested with the power of confirming or rejecting all appointments to office made by the President; and its members constitute a High Court of Impeachment. The judgment in the latter case extends only to removal from office and disqualification. The House of Representatives has the sole power of impeachment.

The House of Representatives is composed of members elected every second year by the vote of citizens who, according to the laws of their respective States, are qualified to vote. In general such voters are all citizens over 21 years of age. Neither race, sex, nor colour affects the right of citizens. The franchise is not absolutely universal; residence for at least one

year in most States (but the period varies) is necessary, in some States the payment of taxes, in others registration. On the other hand many of the Western States admit to the franchise unnaturalised persons who have formally declared their intention to become citizens. Several of the Southern States have adopted methods—which differ from one another—too complicated for explanation here, with the expressed avowed purpose of excluding the negroes from the franchise and yet avoiding the constitutional consequences of discriminating ‘on account of race, colour, or previous condition of servitude.’ Untaxed Indians are excluded from the franchise, in most States convicts, in some States duellists and fraudulent voters; in Massachusetts voters are required to be able to read English. In some Southern States they are required to give a reasonable explanation of what they read. Women by the Federal Constitution 19th amendment, 1920, have the vote and eligibility for both the Federal and the State Legislatures on the same terms as men.

The number of members of the House of Representatives to which each State is entitled is determined by the census taken every ten years. By the Apportionment Act consequent on the census of 1910 the number of representatives is 433.

In 1912 with the admission of Arizona and New Mexico it became 435, distributed as follows :—

Alabama . . . . .	10	Maryland . . . . .	6	Oregon . . . . .	3
Arizona . . . . .	1	Massachusetts . . . . .	16	Pennsylvania . . . . .	36
Arkansas . . . . .	7	Michigan . . . . .	13	Rhode Island . . . . .	3
California . . . . .	11	Minnesota . . . . .	10	South Carolina . . . . .	7
Colorado . . . . .	4	Mississippi . . . . .	8	South Dakota . . . . .	3
Connecticut . . . . .	5	Missouri . . . . .	16	Tennessee . . . . .	10
Delaware . . . . .	1	Montana . . . . .	2	Texas . . . . .	18
Florida . . . . .	4	Nebraska . . . . .	6	Utah . . . . .	2
Georgia . . . . .	12	Nevada . . . . .	1	Vermont . . . . .	2
Idaho . . . . .	2	New Hampshire . . . . .	2	Virginia . . . . .	10
Illinois . . . . .	27	New Jersey . . . . .	12	Washington . . . . .	5
Indiana . . . . .	13	New Mexico . . . . .	1	West Virginia . . . . .	6
Iowa . . . . .	11	New York . . . . .	43	Wisconsin . . . . .	11
Kansas . . . . .	8	North Carolina . . . . .	10	Wyoming . . . . .	1
Kentucky . . . . .	11	North Dakota . . . . .	3		
Louisiana . . . . .	8	Ohio . . . . .	22		
Maine . . . . .	4	Oklahoma . . . . .	8		
				Total . . . . .	435

On the basis of the census of 1910 there is one representative to every 210,415 inhabitants. Although the census of 1920 provides the numbers necessary to make a fresh apportionment of representatives, Congress has not yet (February, 1921), made such an apportionment. The House of Representatives has passed a Bill fixing the number at 435 representatives; as at present, and distributing them among the States, but the Senate has not acted upon the Bill.

The popular vote for President in 1920 was 26,661,606, or about one in four of the entire population.

According to the terms of the Constitution, representatives must not be less than twenty-five years of age, must have been citizens of the United States for seven years, and be residents in the States from which they are chosen. In addition to the representatives from the States, the House admits a ‘delegate’ from each organised Territory, who has the right to speak on any subject and to make motions, but not to vote. The delegates are elected in the same manner as the representatives.

Each of the two Houses of Congress is made by the Constitution th



'judge of the elections, returns, and qualifications of its own members'; and each of the Houses may, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member.

The Congress of the United States has the power to propose alterations in the Constitution, by the 5th article of the same. The article orders that the Congress, whenever two-thirds of both Houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to the Constitution, or, on the application of the Legislatures of two-thirds of all the States, shall call a convention for proposing the amendments, which in either case shall be valid to all intents and purposes as part of the Constitution when ratified by the Legislatures of three-fourths of the several States, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or other mode of ratification may be proposed by Congress.

The salary of a senator, representative, or delegate in Congress is 7,500 dollars per annum, with an allowance, based on distance, for travelling expenses. The salary of the Speaker of the House of Representatives is 12,000 dollars per annum.

No senator or representative can, during the time for which he is elected, be appointed to any *civil* office under authority of the United States which shall have been created or the emoluments of which shall have been increased during such time; and no person holding *any* office under the United States can be a member of either House during his continuance in office. No religious test is required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States, or in any State.

The period usually termed 'a Congress' in legislative language continues for two years; as, for example, from noon, March 4, 1921, until noon, March 4, 1923, at which latter time the term of the representatives to the 67th Congress will expire, and the term of the new House of Representatives will begin. The term of one-third of the Senators expires at the same time.

The 67th Congress (1921-23), elected November, 1920, is constituted as follows: Senate, 59 Republicans, 37 Democrats; House of Representatives, 301 Republicans, 133 Democrats, 1 Socialist.

The National Government has authority in matters of general taxation, treaties and other dealings with foreign powers, army, navy, and (to a certain extent) militia, commerce, foreign and inter-State, postal service, coinage, weights and measures, and the trial and punishment of crime against the United States.

Slavery was abolished throughout the whole of the United States by the thirteenth Amendment of the Constitution, passed December 18, 1865. The vast change in the political and social organisation of the Republic made by this new fundamental law was completed by the fourteenth and fifteenth Amendments of the Constitution, passed in 1868 and 1870, which gave to the former slaves all the rights and privileges of citizenship.

#### STATE AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The Union comprises 13 original States, 7 States which were admitted without having been previously organised as Territories, and 28 States which had been Territories—48 States in all. Each State has its own constitution, which must be republican in form, and each constitution derives its authority, not from Congress, but from the people of the State. Admission of States into the Union is granted by special Acts of Congress, either (1) in the form of 'enabling Acts,' providing for the drafting and ratification of a State constitution by the people, in which case the Territory becomes a State as soon as the conditions are fulfilled, or (2) accepting a constitution already framed, and at once granting admission.

Each State is provided with a Legislature of two Houses, a Governor, and other executive officials, and a judicial system. Both Houses of the Legis-

lature are elective, but the Senators (having larger electoral districts) are less numerous than the members of the House of Representatives, while in some States their terms are longer and, in a few, the Senate is only partially renewed at each election. Members of both Houses are paid at the same rate, which varies from 150 to 1,500 dollars per session, or from 1 to 8 dollars per day during session. The duties of the two Houses are similar, but in many States money bills must be introduced first in the House of Representatives. The Senate has to sit as a court for the trial of officials impeached by the other House, and besides, has often the power to confirm or reject appointments made by the Governor. In most of the States the sessions are biennial, the Governor having power to summon an extraordinary session, but not to dissolve or adjourn. State Legislatures are competent to deal with all matters not reserved for the Federal Government by the Federal constitution, or falling within restrictions imposed by the State constitutions. Among their powers are the determination of the qualifications for the right of suffrage, and the control of all elections to public office, including elections of members of Congress and electors of President and Vice-President; the criminal law, both in its enactment and in its execution, with unimportant exceptions, and the administration of prisons; the civil law, including all matters pertaining to the possession and transfer of, and succession to, property; marriage and divorce, and all other civil relations; the chartering and control of all manufacturing, trading, transportation, and other corporations, subject only to the right of Congress to regulate commerce passing from one State to another; the regulation of labour; education; charities; licensing, including regulation of the liquor traffic; fisheries, and game laws. The revenues of the States are derived chiefly from a direct tax upon property, in some cases both real and personal, in others on land and buildings only. The prohibition upon Congress to levy direct taxes save in proportion to population, contained originally in the national constitution, left this source of revenue to the States exclusively until 1913, when an amendment was adopted authorising the imposition of an income tax by Congress.

The Governor is chosen by direct vote of the people over the whole State. His term of office varies from 1 year to 4 years and his salary from 1,000 to 10,000 dollars. His duty is to see to the faithful administration of the law, and he has command of the military forces of the State. His power of appointment to State offices is usually unimportant. He may recommend measures, but does not present bills to the legislature. In some States he presents estimates. In all but two of the States the Governor has a veto upon legislation, which may, however, be overridden by the two houses, in some States by a simple majority, in others by a three-fifths or two-thirds majority.

The officials by whom the administration of State affairs is carried on (secretaries, treasurers, members of boards of commissioners, &c.) are usually chosen by the people at the General State elections for terms similar to those for which governors hold office, the party in power appointing its own adherents.

In the Territories of Hawaii and Alaska there is a local legislature, the form of which has been prescribed by the National Government. These bodies have powers similar to those of the States, but any of their acts may be modified or annulled by Congress. The Governor of a Territory is appointed for 4 years by the President to whom he makes an annual report. The President appoints also the Territorial secretaries and other officials, together with the Territorial judges. Porto Rico, although not designated as a 'territory' in the technical sense, is self-governing. Its government is organised on a system almost identical with that of the territories. The Philippine Islands are governed by a civil Governor and elected Upper and Lower Legislative Chambers.

The District of Columbia is the seat of the United States Government, provided by the State of Maryland for the purposes of government in 1791. It is co-extensive with the city of Washington, and embraces an area of 60 square miles. The district has no municipal legislative body, and its citizens have no right to vote either in national or municipal concerns. By an Act of Congress of 1878, its municipal government is administered by three commissioners, appointed by the President.

The unit of local government in the North, especially in the New England States, is the rural township, governed directly by the voters who assemble annually or oftener if necessary, and legislate in local affairs, levy taxes, make appropriations, and appoint and instruct the local officials (select men, clerk, school-committee, &c.). Where cities exist the township government is superseded by the city government. Townships are grouped to form counties, each with its commissioners and other paid officials who have charge of public buildings, lay out highways, grant licences, and estimate and apportion the taxation necessary for county purposes. In the South the counties are themselves the units, though subdivided for educational or other special purposes. Their officials have in general additional functions, as the care of the poor and the superintendence of schools. In the Middle and North-Western States the two systems of local government are mixed. In the West all the public land is already divided into townships six miles square.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Population of the United States at each census from 1790. Residents of Hawaii, Alaska, Porto Rico, the Philippine Islands, Guam, Samoa, and Panama Canal zone, and persons in the military and naval service stationed abroad are not included in the figures of this table. The residents of Indian reservations are not included prior to 1890.

Year	White	Coloured or Free Negroes	Slave	Total	Increase per cent. per ann.
1790	3,172,006	59,527	697,681	3,929,214	—
1800	4,306,446	108,435	893,602	5,308,483	3·51
1810	5,862,073	186,446	1,191,362	7,239,881	3·64
1820	7,866,797	233,634	1,538,022	9,638,453	3·31
1830	10,537,378	319,599	2,009,043	12,866,020	3·35
1840	14,195,805	386,293	2,487,355	17,069,453	3·27
1850	19,553,068	434,495	3,204,313	23,191,876	3·59
1860	26,922,537	488,070	3,953,760	31,443,321	3·56
1870	33,589,377	4,880,009	—	38,558,371	2·26
1880	43,402,970	6,580,793	—	50,155,783	3·01
1890	55,101,258	7,488,676	—	62,947,714	2·55
1900	66,809,196	8,833,994	—	75,994,575	2·07
1910	81,731,957	9,827,763	—	91,972,266	2·10
1920	—	—	—	105,683,108	1·49

There are also included in the total for 1860, 34,933 Chinese and 44,021

Indians; for 1870, 63,199 Chinese, 55 Japanese, and 25,731 Indians; for 880, 105,465 Chinese, 148 Japanese, and 66,407 Indians; for 1890, 107,488 Chinese, 2,039 Japanese, and 248,253 Indians; for 1900, 89,863 Chinese, 24,326 Japanese, and 237,196 Indians; for 1910, 71,531 Chinese, 72,157 Japanese, and 3,175 other Asiatic races, and 265,683 Indians.

In the following table of population statistics for 1920 and 1910, the dates indicate the year in which the constitution was ratified by each of the original thirteen States, the year of the admission of each of the other States into the Union, and the years of organisation of Territories:—

Geographical Divisions and States	Land Area : English sq. miles, 1920	Population in 1910	Population in 1920	Pop. per sq. mile 1920
<i>Continental United States</i>	2,973,890	91,972,266	105,683,108	35·5
<i>New England</i>	61,976	6,552,681	7,400,856	119·4
Maine (1820)	29,895	742,871	768,014	25·7
New Hampshire (1788)	9,081	430,572	443,083	49·1
Vermont (1791)	9,124	355,956	352,421	38·6
Massachusetts (1788)	8,089	3,366,416	3,852,856	479·2
Rhode Island (1790)	1,067	542,610	604,897	566·4
Connecticut (1788)	4,820	1,114,756	1,380,585	286·4
<i>Middle Atlantic</i>	100,000	19,315,892	• 22,259,677	222·5
New York (1788)	47,654	9,113,614	10,384,144	217·9
New Jersey (1787)	7,514	2,537,167	3,155,374	420·0
Pennsylvania (1787)	44,832	7,665,111	8,720,159	194·5
<i>East North Central</i>	245,564	18,250,621	21,474,071	87·4
Ohio (1802)	40,740	4,767,121	5,759,868	141·4
Indiana (1816)	36,045	2,700,876	2,930,544	81·3
Illinois (1818)	56,043	5,638,591	6,485,098	115·7
Michigan (1837)	57,480	2,810,173	3,667,222	63·8
Wisconsin (1848)	55,256	2,333,860	2,631,839	47·6
<i>West North Central</i>	510,804	11,637,921	12,539,876	24·5
Minnesota (1858)	80,858	2,075,708	2,886,371	29·5
Iowa (1846)	55,586	2,224,771	2,408,630	43·2
Missouri (1821)	68,727	3,293,335	3,403,547	49·5
North Dakota (1889)	70,188	577,056	645,780	9·2
South Dakota (1889)	76,868	583,888	635,839	8·8
Nebraska (1867)	76,308	1,192,214	1,295,502	16·9
Kansas (1861)	81,774	1,690,949	1,769,257	21·6
<i>South Atlantic</i>	269,071	12,194,895	13,981,482	51·9
Delaware (1787)	1,965	202,822	223,003	113·5
Maryland (1788)	9,941	1,295,346	1,449,610	145·8
District of Columbia (1791)	60	331,069	437,571	7292·9
Virginia (1788)	40,262	2,061,612	2,306,361	57·4
West Virginia (1863)	24,022	1,221,119	1,463,610	60·9
North Carolina (1789)	48,740	2,206,287	2,536,486	52·5
South Carolina (1788)	30,495	1,515,400	1,683,662	55·2
Georgia (1788)	58,725	2,609,121	2,894,683	49·8
Florida (1845)	54,861	752,619	966,296	17·7
<i>East South Central</i>	179,509	8,409,901	8,890,151	43·8
Kentucky (1792)	40,181	2,289,905	2,416,013	60·1
Tennessee (1796)	41,687	2,184,789	2,337,459	56·1
Alabama (1819)	51,279	2,138,093	2,347,295	45·8
Mississippi (1817)	46,862	1,797,114	1,789,384	38·6

Geographic Divisions	Land Area: English sq. miles, 1920	Population in 1910	Population in 1920	Pop. per sq. mile 1920
<i>West South Central</i>	429,746	8,784,584	10,237,384	23·8
Arkansas (1836)	52,525	1,574,449	1,750,995	33·4
Louisiana (1812)	45,409	1,656,388	1,797,798	39·6
Oklahoma (1907) <sup>1</sup>	69,414	1,657,155	2,027,564	29·2
Texas (1845)	262,898	3,896,542	4,661,027	17·8
<i>Mountain</i>	859,125	2,683,517	3,333,570	3·8
Montana (1889)	146,201	376,053	547,593	3·9
Idaho (1890)	83,354	325,594	431,826	5·2
Wyoming (1890)	97,594	145,965	194,402	2·0
Colorado (1876)	103,658	799,024	939,376	9·1
New Mexico (1912)	122,503	327,301	360,247	2·9
Arizona (1912)	113,810	204,354	338,273	2·9
Utah (1896)	82,184	373,351	449,446	5·5
Nevada (1864)	109,821	81,875	77,407	0·7
<i>Pacific</i>	318,095	4,192,304	5,566,241	17·5
Washington (1889)	66,836	1,141,990	1,356,316	20·3
Oregon (1859)	95,607	672,765	783,389	8·2
California (1850)	155,652	2,377,549	3,426,536	32·0
<i>Non-contiguous Territory</i>	600,768 <sup>2</sup>	1,429,885	12,148,733	—
Alaska (1867)	590,884 <sup>2</sup>	64,356	54,899	—
Hawaii (Ter.) (1900)	6,449 <sup>2</sup>	191,909	255,912	—
Porto Rico	3,435 <sup>2</sup>	1,118,012	1,299,809	—
Philippin Islands	119,542 <sup>2</sup>	—	10,350,640	—
Virgin Islands	132	—	26,051	—
Samoa	102	—	8,056	—
Guam	225	—	13,275	—
Panama Canal Zone	441	—	22,858	—
Soldiers, etc., abroad	—	55,608	117,238	—
Grand Total	3,695,100	93,402,151	117,857,509	31·9

<sup>1</sup> Oklahoma and Indian Territory entered the Union as the State of Oklahoma, November 16, 1907. Total population, as shown by special census taken as of July 1, 1907, was 1,414,177: Oklahoma, 733,062, and Indian Territory, 681,115.

<sup>2</sup> Including both the land and water area.

The total population in 1910 comprised 47,332,277 males, and 44,639,989 females. In 1920, 54,816,209, or 51·9 per cent., were urban, and 50,866,899 or 48·1 per cent. were rural.

Occupations of persons 10 years of age and over in United States proper, not including Alaska, Hawaii, and Porto Rico: 1910.

Class of occupations	Male	Female	Total
Agriculture, forestry, and animal husbandry	10,851,702	1,807,501	12,659,203
Extraction of minerals	963,730	1,094	964,824
Manufacturing and mechanical industries	8,897,901	1,820,980	10,658,881
Transportation	2,531,075	106,596	2,637,671
Trade	3,146,582	468,088	3,614,670
Public service not elsewhere classified	445,733	13,558	459,291
Professional service	929,684	733,885	1,663,569
Domestic and personal service	1,241,328	2,530,846	3,772,174
Clerical occupations	1,143,829	593,224	1,737,053
Total employed	30,091,564	8,075,772	38,167,336

The total area of Indian reservations in the United States, exclusive of

Alaska, was in June, 1919, 55,562 square miles (in 1900, 121,665 square miles), with an Indian population of 333,702 (in 1900, 270,544).

In 1910 (not including Alaska, Hawaii, Porto Rico and other non-contiguous possessions, and persons in the military and naval service stationed abroad) 78,456,380, or 85·3 per cent. were natives and 13,515,886, or 14·7 per cent., foreign-born.

Origin of the foreign-born white population, 1910 census :—

England . . . . .	876,455	Switzerland . . . . .	124,834
Wales . . . . .	82,479	Netherlands . . . . .	120,053
Scotland . . . . .	261,034	Mexico . . . . .	219,802
Ireland . . . . .	1,352,155	Cuba and West Indies <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	23,169
		Hungary . . . . .	495,600
Total United Kingdom	2,572,123	Belgium . . . . .	49,397
Germany . . . . .	2,501,181	Portugal . . . . .	57,623
Canada . . . . .	1,196,070	Spain . . . . .	21,977
Sweden . . . . .	665,183	China . . . . .	333
Norway . . . . .	403,858	Japan . . . . .	198
Russia and Finland . . . . .	1,732,421	Greece . . . . .	101,264
Italy . . . . .	1,343,070	Turkey . . . . .	91,923
Denmark . . . . .	181,621	Other foreign countries . . . . .	151,685
Austria . . . . .	1,174,924		
France . . . . .	117,236	Total . . . . .	13,345,545

<sup>1</sup> Except Porto Rico.

## II. MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

The registration area for births was established in 1915, and the birth rates are computed from returns for certain areas for which the registration of births is accepted by the Bureau of the Census as approximately complete. In 1917 these areas included Connecticut, Indiana, Kansas, Kentucky, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, New Hampshire, New York, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, and Wisconsin, and the District of Columbia. The estimated population of this area was 55,033,195, or 53·1 per cent. of the total estimated population of the United States, and the number of births (exclusive of stillbirths) returned was 1,353,792, or 24·6 per 1,000 population.

Death rates are computed from returns for certain areas where local registration records are kept. In 1917 these areas included California, Colorado, Connecticut, Indiana, Kansas, Kentucky, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Utah, Vermont, Virginia, Washington, Wisconsin, the District of Columbia, and the territory of Hawaii, and 43 cities in non-registration states. The estimated population for the registration area was 75,527,486, or 72·7 per cent. of the total estimated population of Continental United States and the territory of Hawaii; and the number of deaths returned for that year was 1,072,642 (including the deaths of 2,221 soldiers, sailors and marines after the beginning of the war), corresponding to a death rate of 14·2 per 1,000 population.

Marriage rate per 10,000, (for 1916) based on total population, 105.  
Divorce rate per 10,000, based on total population, 112.

It is estimated that, from the foundation of the Government up to 1820, about 250,000 alien passengers arrived.

The total number of immigrants from 1820 to 1919 (June 30)

83,200,108. In the following statement, immigrants from Canada and Mexico are included in the total :—

Year	British Isles	Germany	Sweden, Norway, and Denmark	Austria-Hungary	Italy	Russia and Finland	France	Total Immigrants
1915	41,422	7,799	17,883	18,511	49,688	26,187	4,811	326,700
1916	24,702	2,877	14,761	5,191	33,665	7,842	4,156	298,826
1917	16,141	1,857	13,771	1,258	34,596	12,716	3,187	295,408
1918	2,447	447	6,506	61	5,250	4,242	1,798	110,618
1919	7,271	52	5,590	53	1,884	1,403	3,379	141,132

Of the total number in 1919, 83,272 were males, and 57,860 were females.

The total number of immigrants from China between 1820 and 1919 was 346,071. In the year 1918 there were 1,576 Chinese immigrants; in the year 1919, 1,697. In 1912 there were 6,172 Japanese immigrants; in 1917, 8,925; in 1918, 10,168; and in 1919, 10,056.

Increase of native white, and foreign born white population from 1850 to 1910, by decades :—

Year.	Native White			Foreign Born White		
	Total	Increase	Per cent. increase	Total	Increase	Per cent. increase
1850	17,312,533	—	—	2,240,535	—	—
1860	22,825,784	5,513,251	31.8	4,096,753	1,856,218	82.8
1870	28,095,665	5,269,881	23.1	5,493,712	1,396,959	34.1
1880	36,843,291	8,747,626	31.1	6,559,679	1,065,967	19.4
1890	46,979,391	9,136,100	24.8	9,121,867	2,562,188	39.1
1900	56,595,379	10,615,988	23.1	10,213,817	1,091,950	12.0
1910	68,386,412	11,791,033	20.8	13,345,545	3,131,728	30.7

Of the total increase of 15,977,691 in the population of the country between 1900 and 1910, whites contributed 14,922,761; negroes, 993,769; and other races, 61,161. The increase in the native population was 12,803,081, and that in the foreign-born 3,174,610, or about one-fifth of the total increase.

The percentage of increase for the whites was 22.8, and for the negroes, 11.2. The native white population increased 20.8 per cent., and the foreign-born white, 30.7 per cent.

In 1910 whites constituted 88.9 per cent. of the total population, as compared with 87.9 per cent. in 1900. Native whites, however, constituted a slightly smaller proportion of the total in the later year than in the earlier, while foreign-born whites formed 14.5 per cent. of the total in 1910, as compared with 13.4 per cent. ten years earlier.

### III. PRINCIPAL CITIES.

Cities with	No. of Cities		Combined Population	
	1910	1900	1910	1900
200,000 or more	28	19	17,482,647	11,795,809
100,000—200,000	22	19	2,819,491	2,412,538
50,000—100,000	59 <sup>1</sup>	41	4,178,915	2,760,477
25,000—50,000	120	82 <sup>1</sup>	4,062,763	2,785,667 <sup>1</sup>
25,000 or more	229 <sup>1</sup>	161 <sup>1</sup>	28,543,816 <sup>1</sup>	19,754,491 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of Honolulu, Hawaii.



The estimated population of large cities was on Jan. 1, 1920, as follows:—

Cities	Land Area in Acres July 1, 1916	Estimated Popula- tion, Jan. 1, 1920	Cities	Land Area in Acres July 1, 1916	Estimated Popula- tion, Jan. 1, 1920
New York . . . . .	183,555.0	5,620,048	Camden, N.J. . . . .	4,475.0	116,309
Borough :			Norfolk, Va. . . . .	4,771.3	115,777
Manhattan . . . . .	14,038.0	2,284,103	Albany, N.Y. . . . .	11,924.1	113,344
Bronx . . . . .	44,911.0	732,016	Lowell, Mass. . . . .	8,308.0	112,739
Brooklyn . . . . .	26,889.0	2,018,356	Wilmington, Del. . . . .	4,320.0	110,163
Queens . . . . .	67,142.0	469,042	Cambridge, Mass. . . . .	4,014.3	109,694
Richmond . . . . .	30,175.0	116,531	Reading, Pa. . . . .	5,664.5	107,784
Chicago, Ill. . . . .	123,142.6	2,701,705	Fort Worth, Texas . . . . .	10,553.4	106,482
Philadelphia, Pa. . . . .	81,845.1	1,823,779	Spokane, Wash. . . . .	24,819.0	104,437
Detroit, Mich. . . . .	29,597.4	993,678	Kansas City, Kans. . . . .	9,943.8	101,177
Cleveland, Ohio. . . . .	33,591.5	796,836	Yonkers, N.Y. . . . .	11,440.0	100,176
St. Louis, Mo. . . . .	39,276.8	772,897	Lynn, Mass. . . . .	6,943.0	99,148
Boston, Mass. . . . .	27,684.0	748,060	Duluth, Minn. . . . .	37,715.2	98,917
Baltimore, Md. . . . .	19,290.0	733,826	Tacoma, Wash. . . . .	25,163.0	96,965
Pittsburgh, Pa. . . . .	25,383.3	588,343	Elizabeth, N.J. . . . .	6,191.0	95,783
Los Angeles, Cal. . . . .	216,272.0	576,673	Lawrence, Mass. . . . .	4,185.0	94,270
Buffalo, N.Y. . . . .	24,894.0	506,775	Utica, N.Y. . . . .	10,404.0	94,156
San Francisco, Cal. . . . .	26,632.0	506,676	Erie, Pa. . . . .	4,734.0	93,372
Milwaukee, Wis. . . . .	16,215.8	457,147	Somerville, Mass. . . . .	2,609.6	93,091
Washington, D.C. . . . .	38,408.4	437,571	Waterbury, . . . . .	17,980.0	91,715
Newark, N.J. . . . .	14,715.0	414,524	Flint, Mich. . . . .	—	91,599
Cincinnati, Ohio. . . . .	45,089.3	401,247	Jacksonville, Fla. . . . .	6,060.0	91,553
New Orleans, La. . . . .	125,440.0	387,219	Oklahoma City, Okla. . . . .	10,362.0	91,258
Minneapolis, Minn. . . . .	32,254.6	380,582	Schenectady, N.Y. . . . .	5,141.0	88,723
Kansas City, Mo. . . . .	37,555.8	324,410	Canton, Ohio . . . . .	5,929.0	87,091
Seattle, Wash. . . . .	37,481.0	315,685	Fort Wayne, Ind. . . . .	7,112.0	86,549
Indianapolis, Ind. . . . .	24,798.6	314,194	Evansville, Ind. . . . .	5,577.0	85,264
Jersey City, N.J. . . . .	8,320.0	298,108	Savannah, Ga. . . . .	4,472.7	83,252
Rochester, N.Y. . . . .	13,910.0	295,750	Manchester, N.H. . . . .	20,520.0	78,384
Portland, Oregon . . . . .	40,294.4	258,288	St. Joseph, Mo. . . . .	8,480.0	77,939
Denver, Colo. . . . .	37,085.0	256,491	Knoxville, Tenn. . . . .	—	77,818
Toledo, Ohio. . . . .	18,165.0	243,164	El Paso, Tex. . . . .	5,724.3	77,543
Providence, R.I. . . . .	11,353.0	237,595	Bayonne, N.J. . . . .	2,680.0	76,754
Columbus, Ohio. . . . .	14,154.3	237,031	Peoria, Ill. . . . .	6,027.5	76,121
Louisville, Ky. . . . .	14,348.8	234,891	Harrisburg, Pa. . . . .	3,485.5	75,917
St. Paul, Minn. . . . .	33,388.0	234,680	San Diego, Cal. . . . .	—	74,683
Oakland, Cal. . . . .	31,591.0	216,261	Wilkes-Barre, Pa. . . . .	3,233.5	73,833
Akron, Ohio. . . . .	14,532.0	208,435	Allentown, Pa. . . . .	13,705.0	73,502
Atlanta, Ga. . . . .	16,686.0	200,616	Wichita, Kans. . . . .	3,210.0	72,217
Omaha, Nebr. . . . .	19,840.0	191,601	Tulsa, Okla. . . . .	—	72,075
Worcester, Mass. . . . .	23,731.0	179,754	Troy, N.Y. . . . .	6,630.4	72,013
Birmingham, Ala. . . . .	31,651.2	173,270	Sioux City, Iowa . . . . .	28,020.0	71,227
Syracuse, N.Y. . . . .	11,604.0	171,717	South Bend, Ind. . . . .	9,117.9	70,933
Richmond, Va. . . . .	14,582.6	171,667	Portland, Me. . . . .	13,790.7	69,272
New Haven, Conn. . . . .	11,460.0	162,537	Hoboken, N.J. . . . .	830.0	68,166
Memphis, Tenn. . . . .	12,352.0	162,351	Charleston, S.C. . . . .	2,873.6	67,957
San Antonio, Texas. . . . .	22,860.5	161,379	Johnstown, Pa. . . . .	2,997.3	67,327
Dallas, Texas . . . . .	11,087.3	158,976	Binghamton, N.Y. . . . .	—	66,800
Dayton, Ohio. . . . .	10,061.0	152,559	East St. Louis, Ill. . . . .	8,636.0	66,767
Bridgeport, Conn. . . . .	9,330.0	143,555	Brockton, Mass. . . . .	13,708.4	66,254
Houston, Texas . . . . .	20,994.4	138,276	Terre Haute, Ind. . . . .	5,378.0	66,083
Hartford, Conn. . . . .	10,162.9	138,036	Sacramento, Cal. . . . .	8,774.0	65,908
Scranton, Pa. . . . .	12,361.7	137,783	Rockford, Ill. . . . .	6,041.0	65,651
Grand Rapids, Mich. . . . .	10,830.0	137,634	Little Rock, Ark. . . . .	10,154.4	65,080
Pateron, N.J. . . . .	5,157.0	135,866	Pawtucket, R.I. . . . .	5,498.0	64,248
Youngstown, Ohio . . . . .	15,760.0	132,358	Passaic, N.J. . . . .	2,001.7	63,824
Springfield, Mass. . . . .	19,930.0	129,614	Saginaw, N.J. . . . .	3,750.0	61,903
Des Moines, Iowa . . . . .	34,423.0	126,468	Springfield, Ohio . . . . .	5,532.5	60,846
New Bedford, Mass. . . . .	12,206.0	121,217	Mobile, Ala. . . . .	8,915.2	60,777
Fall River, Mass. . . . .	21,723.0	120,485	Holyoke, Mass. . . . .	13,423.0	60,203
Trenton, N.J. . . . .	4,490.0	119,289	Springfield, Ill. . . . .	5,532.5	59,183
Nashville, Tenn. . . . .	11,574.1	118,342			
Salt Lake City, Utah . . . . .	81,142.8	118,110			

Religion.

Denominations	Organiza- tions re- porting. Number	Members or Communi- cants. Number	
	1917	1910	1917
Protestant bodies :			
Adventist bodies . . . . .	2,694	91,951	118,225
Baptist bodies . . . . .	58,790	5,510,590	7,236,650
Christian (Christian Connection) . . . . .	1,274	85,717	117,853
Church of Christ Scientists . . . . .	5,598	85,096	319,211
Congregationalists . . . . .	5,844	732,500	790,163
Disciples or Christians . . . . .	8,255	1,430,015	1,231,404
Evangelical bodies . . . . .	1,637	180,315	120,756
Friends . . . . .	1,063	119,601	114,714
German Evangelical Synod of North America. . . . .	1,349	249,137	342,788
Lutheran bodies . . . . .	13,916	2,173,047	2,463,265
Mennonite bodies . . . . .	840	55,007	79,591
Methodist bodies . . . . .	65,537	6,477,224	7,165,986
Presbyterian bodies . . . . .	15,812	1,848,046	2,257,439
Protestant Episcopal Church . . . . .	7,425	921,713	1,098,173
Reformed bodies . . . . .	2,711	445,569	533,356
United Brethren bodies . . . . .	3,881	304,656	367,620
United Evangelicals . . . . .	954	—	90,007
Roman Catholic Church . . . . .	7,621	12,217,373	15,742,262
Jewish Congregations . . . . .	1,897	143,000	359,998
Latter-day Saints . . . . .	1,531	400,650	462,382
Eastern Orthodox Churches . . . . .	202	335,000	24,034

Instruction.

Each State of the Union has a system of free public schools established by law. The work of these is largely supplemented by private and parochial schools. In 1880 the percentage of illiterates in the population above ten years of age was 17 per cent., in 1890 13·3 per cent., in 1900 10·7 per cent., in 1910 7·7 per cent. The following statistics are for 1910 :—

—	Total Population	Per cent. of total population	Population 10 years of age and over		
			Total	Unable to Read and Write	
				Number	Per cent.
Native Whites	68,386,422	74·4	50,989,343	1,535,530	3·0
Foreign Whites	13,345,206	14·5	12,944,215	1,650,519	12·8
Coloured .	10,240,638	11·1	7,646,712	2,331,559	30·5
Total . .	91,972,266	—	71,580,270	5,517,608	7·7

The United States Government has set aside for elementary schools in each of the newer States, from two to four 'sections' (or square miles) in each town-ship six miles square, the proceeds from the sale of which form the chief part of the permanent school funds of those States, the income alone being used for the support of the schools. This income is supplemented by State and local taxation, so that it constitutes about 3·3 per cent. of the total school revenue of all the States. In 1918 the amount expended on public schools of elementary and secondary grades was 644,595,145 dollars. In 1918 the 554 universities and colleges, including the 330 co-educational colleges, the 125 colleges for men only, and the 100 colleges for women

only, had an income of 137,055,415 dollars from productive funds, from fees, and from United States Government, State, and Municipal appropriations.

The following table is for 1917-18.<sup>1</sup> Summary of Statistics for Schools, Teachers, and Pupils:—

	Number	Teachers			Pupils and Students		
		Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total
State common schools	277,734	105,194	545,515	650,709	10,849,466	10,504,050	20,858,516
Public high schools (included above)	18,951	29,731	55,259	84,988	851,954	1,081,867	1,933,821
Private high schools and academies	2,058	5,411	8,738	14,199	72,238	86,507	158,745
Public normal schools	251	2,799	4,815	7,614	18,460	110,045	128,505
Private normal schools	55	367	571	938	2,827	6,742	9,569
Universities & colleges	574	18,358	4,960	28,318	164,075	95,436	259,511
Preparatory departments of universities and colleges	358	1,804	1,223	3,027	28,157	16,503	44,660
Schools of theology	—	9,955	228	10,183	8,574	780	9,354
Schools of law					10,998	822	11,820
Schools of medicine					13,159	643	13,802
Schools of dentistry					8,185	129	8,314
Schools of pharmacy					3,597	456	4,053
Schools of veterinary medicine	22	369	—	5,240	1,250	0	1,250
Business schools	890	2,310	2,930	1,137	96,449	193,130	289,579
Reform schools	135	482	655	1,811	49,660	14,102	63,762
Schools for the deaf <sup>2</sup>	155	400	1,411	728	7,696	6,746	14,442
Schools for the blind <sup>3</sup>	62	201	527	—	2,867	2,519	5,386
Schools for the feeble-minded <sup>4</sup>	206	135	1,545	1,680	30,757	24,327	55,084

<sup>1</sup> Statistics are now issued biennially.

<sup>2</sup> Includes 69 schools maintained as public day schools.

<sup>3</sup> Includes 10 schools maintained as public day schools.

<sup>4</sup> Includes 181 schools maintained as public day schools.

School and college enrolment in 1917-1918:—

Grades	Number of pupils		
	Public	Private	Total
Elementary (kindergarten, primary & grammar)	18,919,695	1,503,656	20,423,351
Secondary (high schools and academies)	1,933,821	158,745	2,092,566
Secondary (preparatory departments of higher institutions)	10,100	34,560	44,660
Universities and colleges	112,046	178,060	290,106
Professional schools	9,771	38,882	48,653
Normal schools	128,505	9,569	138,074
City evening schools	585,413	—	585,413
Commercial and Business schools	—	289,579	289,579
Reform schools	63,762	—	63,762
Schools for the deaf	13,798	644	14,442
Schools for the blind	5,386	—	5,386
Schools for the feeble-minded	54,101	983	55,084
Government Indian schools <sup>1</sup>	26,325	5,543 <sup>2</sup>	31,868
Schools in Alaska supported by the Government <sup>3</sup>	3,635	—	3,635
Other public schools in Alaska <sup>4</sup>	3,341	—	3,341
Private kindergartens (individually reported)	—	46,612	46,612

<sup>1</sup> The Government also pays tuition for 29,021 Indian children who are in the regular public schools.

<sup>2</sup> These children are in private and mission schools.

<sup>3</sup> Number of schools 64, maintained by city or town taxation and for white children only.

<sup>4</sup> 69 schools reporting. Schools for natives only.

In 1920 there were in the United States 2,398 daily newspapers, 14,008 weeklies, 487 semi-weeklies, 3,156 monthlies, 293 semi-monthlies, and 670 other periodicals. The total number of periodicals was in 1916, 23,024 (in 1918, 22,842) ; in 1870 the total number was 5,871 ; in 1900, 20,806 ; and in 1911, 22,806.

### Justice and Crime.

The judicial system, like the executive and legislative systems, is dual. The Federal or National Government maintains courts for the trial of civil and criminal cases under national laws which include Admiralty, Patent, Banking, Bankruptcy, and other laws, both civil and criminal, of the United States ; the jurisdiction of the Federal Courts includes cases between citizens of different States when the amount involved is in excess of 3,000 dollars ; and of crimes against the laws of the United States. The State Courts have jurisdiction over all civil and criminal cases arising under State laws which do not conflict with the National Constitution and laws enacted by Congress. The State Courts also have jurisdiction of proceedings in probate and divorce.

In the separate States the lowest courts are those of Justices of the Peace but in many towns and cities of fairly substantial population, Police Judges have jurisdiction as Examining Magistrates in criminal matters and to hear and determine misdemeanours for violation of the municipal laws. In all matters, except in misdemeanours for violation of the municipal laws, the Justices of the Peace have also jurisdiction in such towns or cities as examining magistrates, as well as to hear and determine civil cases involving usually not more than 200 dollars, and also to hear, determine and sentence for certain petty crimes which are not heinous.

The States are divided into counties and the latter into towns, cities, villages and townships, and there is usually a circuit or district court for each county, in some of which there are one or more judges for the county, while in others the judge's jurisdiction embraces the courts of two or more counties and he goes from county to county to hold terms of court therein. These are the highest State Courts of original jurisdiction and they have grand and petit juries.

The highest court in each State is the Supreme or Appellate Court with a Chief Justice and Associate Justices and, in some States, commissioners who hear and determine cases under assignment of the Chief Justice and the Associate Justices. The Chief Justice and Associate Justices are usually elected by the people, but sometimes are appointed by the Governor with the advice and consent of the State Senate ; they usually hold office for a term of years, but sometimes for life or during good behaviour. Their salaries range from 2,500 to 17,500 dollars.

The Judges of the United States Courts, which include the District Courts, the Circuit Courts of Appeal, and the Supreme Court of the United States, are appointed for life, but retire, with full pay, at the age of 70 years, if they so desire, and if they have served the full period of ten years.

The United States District Courts are the lowest of the Federal Courts. There are 81 of these, each State forming one or more districts. These Courts appoint Commissioners, who have the power of Examining Magistrates, but may not finally adjudge and determine, except in the Territory of Alaska, where they have jurisdiction equivalent to that of the Justices of the Peace and Probate Courts of the counties of the States. The United States District Courts try all criminal cases arising under the Laws of the United States, as indicated above, including capital offences, which are punishable by death.

when the crime is committed on land or territory owned by the Federal Government.

The Supreme Court consists of the Chief Justice and 8 Associate Justices, appointed by the President, with the advice and consent of the Senate. The United States is divided into 9 circuits, to each of which the Chief Justice or an Associate Justice is assigned, and such Chief Justice or Associate Justice, respectively, has primary jurisdiction of applications for peremptory orders in any such district respectively. The Supreme Court has jurisdiction of cases on appeal or in error from the inferior Courts, and has original jurisdiction in cases affecting foreign Ministers and those between the different States. The salary of the Chief Justice is 15,000 dollars, and that of each of the Associate Justices 14,500 dollars.

The District of Columbia, in which the seat of the National Government is located, has a Municipal Court, a Supreme Court, and a Court of Appeals. The Municipal Court has jurisdiction in matters equivalent to those of the Justices of the Peace and Police Magistrates of cities and towns; the Supreme Court is the highest Court of original jurisdiction, and is equivalent to the District or Circuit Courts of the States, and the District Courts of the United States. The Circuit Court of Appeals has jurisdiction in cases of appeal or in error from the Supreme Court of the District, and is equivalent to the Supreme Court or Court of Appeals of the various States, and the Circuit Courts of Appeals of the United States.

The territories and insular possessions have different judicial systems, generally following the State organizations, but having as well jurisdiction of cases under the Federal Laws, except Porto Rico, which has a United States District Court, separate and distinct from the Municipal, Circuit, and Territorial Supreme Courts.

Pauperism.

The following table shows the number of paupers enumerated in almshouses in 1903 and 1910.

	Dec. 31, 1903		Jan. 1, 1910 <sup>1</sup>					
	Num-ber	Num-ber per 100,000 of popula-tion	Num-ber	Num-ber per 100,000 of popula-tion	Native white	For-eign-born white	White, nativity un-known	Col-oured
Total for U.S.	81,764	101.4	84,198	91.5	44,254	33,125	355	6,464
Geographic divi-sions <sup>2</sup> —								
New England .	11,495	194.5	11,886	181.4	5,959	5,706	38	183
Middle Atlantic .	21,783	132.5	23,772	123.1	11,324	11,712	45	691
East North Central	21,127	125.3	21,858	117.0	12,125	8,388	113	732
West North Central	6,618	61.0	6,366	54.7	3,603	2,871	41	351
South Atlantic .	8,298	75.4	7,706	63.2	4,423	664	35	2,584
East South Central	4,768	60.0	4,266	50.7	2,634	232	42	1,358
West South Central	1,689	20.7	1,690	18.6	968	268	15	379
Mountain .	1,283	69.7	1,652	62.7	813	791	16	82
Pacific .	4,708	130.5	5,562	132.7	2,405	2,993	10	154

<sup>1</sup> Figures based on estimated population, Dec. 31, 1903.  
<sup>2</sup> For States included in each division, see pp. 457-458.

## Finance.

The following table gives what the Treasury terms 'Ordinary receipts and expenditures.' 'Ordinary receipts' include receipts from customs, internal revenue, direct tax, public lands, and 'Miscellaneous,' but do not include receipts from loans, premiums, or Treasury notes, or revenues of Post-Office Department. 'Ordinary expenses' include disbursements for War, Navy, Indians, pensions, payments for interest, and 'Miscellaneous,' but do not include payments for premiums, principal of public debt, or disbursements for postal service paid from revenues thereof.

## I. FEDERAL.

Year ending June 30	Revenue	Expenditure	Year ending June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	Thousands of Dollars	Thousands of Dollars		Thousands of Dollars	Thousands of Dollars
1915	692,484	776,544	1920	6,704,414	17,086,444
1918	4,172,635	8,966,582	1921 <sup>1</sup>	5,799,758	8,218,042
1919	4,654,380	15,837,566	1922 <sup>1</sup>	4,919,730	4,068,449

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

These figures are exclusive of postal revenues and expenditures as well as of loans and payments on account of the principal of the public debt.

Actual sources of revenue and branches of expenditure June 30, 1920, and estimates for 1921 and 1922 —

Revenue	1920	Expenditure	1920
	Dollars		Dollars
Customs . . . . .	323,536,559	Civil Establishment . . . . .	
Internal revenue . . . . .	5,399,149,244	Legislative . . . . .	19,739,707
Sales of public lands . . . . .	1,910,140	Executive . . . . .	444,889,751
Interest on obligations of foreign governments . . . . .	3,751,433	Dept. of State . . . . .	18,590,288
Profits on coinage, bullion deposits, &c. . . . .	12,869,612	Treasury Dept. . . . .	260,451,947
Payment of interest by Pacific railways . . . . .	3,016	War Dept. . . . .	8,784,269
Tax on circulation of national banks . . . . .	4,468,704	Navy Dept. . . . .	2,797,152
Interest on public deposits . . . . .	16,653,276	Interior Dept. . . . .	28,199,495
Premium on war risks insurance . . . . .	10,427,122	Post Office Dept. . . . .	38,378,370
Customs fees, fines, penalties, &c. . . . .	1,095,766	Dept. of Agriculture . . . . .	66,611,066
Navy hospital and clothing funds, fines and forfeitures &c. . . . .	39	Dept. of Commerce . . . . .	35,765,045
Sales of ordnance material, &c. . . . .	18	Dept. of Labour . . . . .	6,125,231
Land fees . . . . .	51	Dept. of Justice . . . . .	18,667,245
Fees on letters patent . . . . .	30	Independent bureaus and offices <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	1,706,547,527
Forest reserve fund . . . . .	7	District of Columbia . . . . .	20,418,421
Immigrant fund . . . . .	15	Total Civil . . . . .	2,682,879,570
Naturalisation fees . . . . .	18		(536,575,916.)
Proceeds of seal & fox skins . . . . .	1,241,648	Military Establishment . . . . .	
Alaska Fund . . . . .	213,121	Quartermaster Corps . . . . .	314,446,879
Judicial fees, fines, penalties, &c. . . . .	3,077,945	Pay, &c., of the Army . . . . .	860,210,631
Sales of Government property . . . . .	12,647,092	Ordnance Dept. . . . .	286,506,697
District of Columbia, general receipts . . . . .	11,446,050	Improving rivers and harbours . . . . .	49,878,930
Trust Funds . . . . .		Aviation . . . . .	24,858,690
Department of State . . . . .	10,971	Total War Dept. . . . .	1,094,834,202
		Naval Establishment : . . . . .	
		Increase of the Navy . . . . .	243,370,338
		Pay of the Navy . . . . .	189,353,302
		Aviation . . . . .	58,936,299
		Total Naval Establishment . . . . .	629,893,115

<sup>1</sup> Included among others are Interest to Commerce Commission, Smithsonian Institute, National Museum.

<i>Revenue</i>	1920	<i>Expenditure</i>	1920
	Dollars		Dollars
War Department . . .	1,684,119	Indian service . . .	40,516,881
Navy Department . . .	62,065	Pensions . . .	218,844,204
Interior Department . . .	24,638,828	Interest on public debt . . .	1,024,024,440
District of Columbia . . .	674,542		
Total (with miscellaneous revenues) . . .	6,705,044,690		
Deduct moneys covered by warrant in year subsequent to the deposit thereof . . .	1,785,493		
Add moneys received in fiscal year but not covered by warrant . . .	1,105,240		
Ordinary receipts . . .	6,704,414,487 (1,340,882,890 <sup>1</sup> )	Total Ordinary disbursements <sup>1</sup> . . .	6,141,745,240 (1,228,349,048 <sup>1</sup> )
Panama Canal tolls, &c. . .	9,039,670	Panama Canal . . .	6,031,463
Public debt receipts . . .	15,852,345,949	Total Public debt disbursements . . .	17,036,444,271
Total receipts, exclusive of postal . . .	22,556,760,387	Total, exclusive of postal . . .	23,178,189,511
Postal revenues . . .	437,150,212	Postal service, payable from postal revenues . . .	418,722,295
Total receipts, including postal . . .	22,993,910,599 (4,598,782,120 <sup>1</sup> )	Total disbursements, including postal . . .	23,596,911,806 (4,719,382,361 <sup>1</sup> )

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of the principal of the public debt and postal service.

Estimates for the year ending June 30, 1921 and 1922 (in thousands of dollars) :—

Revenue	1921	1922	Expenditure	1921	1922
	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars		1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars
From Customs	350,000	350,000	Legislative . . . . .	18,861	18,494
From Internal Revenue:			Executive . . . . .	2,110	2,762
Miscellaneous	1,500,000	1,375,000	Dept. of State . . . . .	10,207	12,664
Income and profits tax .	3,200,000	2,625,000	Treasury Dept.:		
From sales of public land .	2,000	2,000	Treasury Dept., exclusive of public bldgs.	145,587	228,559
From miscellaneous sources .	676,000	493,000	Public buildings . . .	16,800	18,971
Estimated Panama Canal receipts .	11,565	14,530	War-risk Insurance . . .	197,763	207,184
			War Department . . .	5,740	6,968
			Military Establishment .	725,742	810,000
			Navy Dept. . . . .	2,824	8,050
			Naval Establishment .	430,585	483,896
			Navy building program . . . . .	218,187	172,000
			Dept. of the Interior:		
			Dept. of the Interior, exclusive of pensions and Indians . . . . .	32,816	65,650
			Pensions . . . . .	279,150	265,190
			Indians . . . . .	33,814	35,464



Revenue	1921	1922	Expenditure	1921	1922
	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars		1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars
Estimated public debt receipts . . .	60,198	60,200	Dept. of Agriculture . . .	144,748	58,739
			Dept. of Commerce . . .	19,942	29,976
			Dept. of Labour . . .	4,912	10,885
			Dept. of Justice . . .	15,288	18,606
			Interstate Commerce Commission . . .	4,693	5,574
			District of Columbia . .	19,478	26,419
			Interest on the public debt . . . . .	975,000	922,650
Grand total esti- mated receipts.	5,799,758	4,919,730	Ordinary . . . .	3,218,042	4,068,449

On June 30, 1920, the cash balance in the Treasury, inclusive of reserve fund (152,979,025 dollars) and trust funds (704,637,755 dollars), after deducting current liabilities, amounted to 359,947,020 dollars.

National debt on the 1st of July at various periods from 1870 :—

Year	Capital of Debt	Year	Capital of Debt
	Dollars		Dollars
1870	2,480,672,427	1915	3,057,836,873
1880	2,120,415,370	1918	12,243,628,719
1900	2,136,961,092	1919	25,482,034,418
1910	2,652,665,838	1920	24,297,918,411

The gross debt was made up as follows :—Debt bearing no interest, 230,075,349 dollars ; debt on which interest has ceased, 6,747,700 dollars ; and interest-bearing debt (between 2 and 3½ per cent.) 24,061,095,361 dollars. The net debt—that is, what remains after deducting the cash in the Treasury—was 23,939,971,391 dollars on June 30, 1920.

In 1900 the true value of property was estimated at 88,517,306,775 dollars ; in 1904, at 107,104,192,410 dollars, and in 1912 at 187,739,071,090 dollars.

#### STATE FINANCE.

The revenues required for the administration of the separate States are derived from direct taxation, chiefly in the form of a tax on property real and personal ; and the greater part of such revenue is collected and expended by the local authorities, county, township, or school district.

For details see the separate States.

### Defence.

#### I. ARMY.

The Army of the United States, as authorised under the Act of Congress of June 4, 1920, consists of the Regular Army, the National Guard while in the service of the United States, and the Organised Reserves, including the Officers Reserve Corps and the Enlisted Reserve Corps.

Original enlistment in the Regular Army is for a period of one or three years at the option of the soldier, and re-enlistments are for a period of three years. Men who are in the service at the outbreak of war, or enlist during

the war, remain therein until six months after its termination. Enlisted men are classified in seven grades. The pay of the lowest grade, or private, is 30 dollars per month (about 4 shillings a day at normal exchange rates), and that of the highest grade, or master sergeant, is 74 dollars per month. In addition enlisted men receive an increase of 10 per cent. of their base pay for each 5 years of service in the army, the total increase not to exceed 40 per cent. Certain enlisted men also receive additional pay as specialists, the maximum addition under this head being 25 dollars per month. Recent legislation grants temporary increases of pay to the higher grades of enlisted men, making their total pay, in some cases, as much as 142 dollars per month. These increases are to continue only until June 30, 1922.

The authorised strength of the Regular Army, including the Philippine Scouts, is as shown in the following table:—

	Officers	Enlisted men	Total
Infantry . . . . .	4,200	110,000	114,200
Field Artillery . . . . .	1,900	37,000	38,900
Coast Artillery . . . . .	1,200	30,000	31,200
Quartermaster Corps . . . . .	1,050	20,000	21,050
Cavalry . . . . .	950	20,000	20,950
Air Service . . . . .	1,514	16,000	17,514
Medical Department . . . . .	2,433	14,000	16,433
Corps of Engineers . . . . .	800	12,000	12,600
Signal Corps . . . . .	300	5,000	5,300
Ordnance Dept. . . . .	350	4,500	4,850
Chemical Warfare Service . . . . .	100	1,200	1,300
Miscellaneous and Detached -	3,120	10,300	12,420
Warrant Officers . . . . .	—	—	1,165
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>17,717</b>	<b>280,000</b>	<b>298,882</b>

The actual strength at the end of 1920 was 213,067.

The war organisation and establishments of the regular army were then still under consideration. The following establishments were proposed:

Army Corps . . . . .	79,966
Infantry Division . . . . .	19,885
Cavalry Division . . . . .	6,417
Infantry Brigade . . . . .	6,153
Artillery Brigade . . . . .	8,414

At the end of 1920 the Regular Army troops stationed abroad were as follows:—

Philippines . . . . .	18,947	China . . . . .	1,406
Germany . . . . .	14,306	France and England . . . . .	106
Hawaii . . . . .	8,927	Alaska . . . . .	867
Panama . . . . .	5,600		
Puerto Rico . . . . .	1,493	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>51,652</b>

The Officers Reserve Corps consists of officers of all grades, including general officers, organised into sections corresponding to the various branches of the Regular Army. It is at present composed almost exclusively of men who served as officers during the World War, and on June 30, 1920, had a strength of 68,232. These officers may be called for training not exceeding 15 days each year, and with their own consent may be ordered to active service at any time and for any period.

The Reserve Officers Training Corps, maintained for the purpose of keep-

ing up the strength of the Officers Reserve Corps, is organised into units at civil educational establishments. It is divided into a Senior Division, formed mainly at the universities, and a Junior Division, formed mainly at the secondary schools. In June, 1920, over 88,000 students were enrolled in the Reserve Officers Training Corps, divided about equally between senior and junior uni's. Graduates of the Reserve Officers Training Corps before being commissioned in the Officers Reserve Corps must graduate from Reserve Officers Training Corps camps, to be maintained each summer for a period of six weeks.

The Enlisted Reserve Corps consists of men voluntarily enlisted therein who have qualifications making them eligible for enlistment in the Regular Army. The period of enlistment is three years, except that all men who are members at the outbreak of war or enlist during the war continue in the service until six months after the termination of the war.

The National Guard, or organised militia, is maintained by the several States with the aid of grants from the Federal Government. It is organised into the same arms of the service as the Regular Army, and is supplied by the Federal Government with uniforms, arms, and equipment of the same type as issued to the Regular Army. Service in the National Guard is purely voluntary. When Congress shall have authorised the use of the armed land forces of the United States for any purpose requiring the use of troops in excess of those of the Regular Army, the President may draft into the military service of the United States any or all members of the National Guard, to serve for the period of the war or emergency. The present authorised enlisted strength of the National Guard is about 180,000, but only about one-third of that number had been organised since the armistice to August, 1920. Enlistment is for three years. Minimum training required includes 48 drill periods of one and one half hours each year, in addition to fifteen days' training in encampments or manoeuvres.

The Militia comprises all able-bodied male citizens and applicants for citizenship between the ages of 18 and 45. The total number of men registered during the war between these ages was 24,234,021. No arrangement is made during peace times for the organisation and training of the entire body of the Militia.

The President is Commander-in-Chief of both the Army and Navy. The Secretary of War controls the Army with the aid of an Assistant Secretary and a Chief of Staff. The former has supervision of the procurement of all military supplies, and is charged with the mobilisation of industrial establishments for wartime needs, while the latter is entrusted with the general supervision of the Army.

Although the infantry during the war were chiefly armed with a modified Enfield rifle, the Springfield rifle, of American design, remains the standard small arm. The 75 mm. field gun and 155 mm. howitzer have been adopted as the principal light mobile artillery weapons.

The total casualties in the United States Army during the war amounted to 302,612, of whom 47,449 were killed in battle or died of wounds, while 9,169 died from other causes.

## II. NAVY.

The part played by the United States Navy during the war, its great service to the Allies, and its whole-hearted co-operation with the British Navy are well known, having been amply described. In the STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK last year many figures were given illustrating the work of the American Fleet during the hostilities. The United States entered upon a course of great naval expansion in 1916-17, which led to a con-

siderable increase in expenditure, due mainly to the adoption for the first time of a continuous shipbuilding programme. The period was of 3 years, the total cost was to be about 103,000,000*l.*, and in the first year 4 battleships, 4 battle-cruisers, 4 scouts, 30 submarines and 20 destroyers were to be laid down. A new programme came before Congress, designed, according to Mr. Daniels, then Secretary of the Navy (January 1, 1919), to make the United States Navy "second to none." This programme included 6 additional battleships, 2 additional battle-cruisers, 6 additional scouts, and over 100 destroyers, submarines, &c. The scheme was included in the Estimates of 1919-20, beginning with a comparatively small appropriation. The Secretary repeatedly said that the United States must have the most powerful navy in the world. The Naval Appropriation Bill passed both Houses in July, 1919, with an estimated expenditure of 123,200,000*l.* The Naval Appropriation Bill of 1920-21 amounted to 484,406,269 dollars. Provision is made for all the big ships to complete the programme.

The grounds for the maintenance of the United States Navy at great strength were stated by the last Secretary on June 25, 1919. They are the need of maintaining fleets in both the Atlantic and the Pacific.

The control of naval affairs is vested in the Secretary of the Navy, a Cabinet officer, appointed by the President, with the approval of the Senate. The Assistant-Secretary, a civilian, also appointed by the President with the approval of the Senate, the Chief of Naval Operations, the chiefs of seven administrative bureaus, the Commandant of the Marine Corps, and the Judge-Advocate-General, are directly responsible to the Secretary. The administrative bureaus are: yards and docks, navigation, ordnance, construction and repair, steam engineering, supplies and accounts, and medicine and surgery.

The Government Naval Stations and constructive and repairing establishments are at Portsmouth, N.H.; Boston, Mass.; Brooklyn, N.Y.; League Island, Pa.; Washington, D.C.; Norfolk, Va.; Pensacola, Fla.; Mare Island, Cal.; and Puget Sound; and naval stations are at Newport, R.I.; New London, Conn.; Charleston, S.C.; Port Royal, S.C.; Key West, Fla.; New Orleans, La.; Guantanamo, Cuba; Guam; Hawaii; Tutuila, Samoa; Cavite, P.I.; Olongapo, P.I.

The following is a classified statement of the strength of the United States Navy on December 31, 1918, 1919, and 1920. Vessels unserviceable for war purposes, gunboats, yachts, tugs, training ships, &c., not included:—

	Effective at end of		
	1918	1919	1920
Dreadnoughts . . . . .	19	19	19
Pre-Dreadnoughts . . . . .	23	20	19
Armoured cruisers . . . . .	9	8	8
Cruisers, 1st class . . . . .	5	4	4
" 2nd " . . . . .	6	6	6
" 3rd " . . . . .	15	12	11
Monitors . . . . .	7	4	4
Destroyers . . . . .	90?	150?	250?
Coastal Destroyers . . . . .	20	20	17
Torpedo boats . . . . .	19	17	17
Submarines . . . . .	92?	92?	110?

With reference to the foregoing summary, it may be noted that the total number of destroyers built, building, and provided for, is 332, and of submarines, 155. Money was not provided in the last appropriation account for 9 fleet submarines, additional to the above number.

A table follows of the United States fleet of vessels built and building. It is the practice to retain on the list for service a considerable number of old vessels of little value.

In the armament column, guns of lesser calibre than 5 inch are not given.

Ships in italics will not be completed by the end of the present year.

*Pre-Dreadnought Battleships.*

Laid down	Name	Displacement	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Designed horse-power	Designed speed
			Belt	Big guns				
		Tons	ins.	ins.				
1896	{ Kearsarge . . . } Kentucky . . . }	11,520	16½	15	4 13in.; 4 8in.; 18 5in.	—	10,500	16
96-'97	{ Alabama . . . } Illinois . . . } Wisconsin . . . }	11,552	16½	16½	4 13in.; 14 6in.	—	10,000	16
99-'00	{ Maine . . . } Missouri . . . } Ohio . . . }	12,500	12	12	4 12in.; 16 6in.	2	16,000	16
1902	{ New Jersey . . } Virginia . . . } Georgia . . . } Nebraska . . . } Rhode Island . . }	14,948	11	10	4 12in.; 8 8in.; 12 6in.	4	19,000	19
1908	{ Louisiana . . . } Connecticut . . }	16,000	11	10	4 12in.; 8 8in.; 12 7in.	4	16,500	18
1904	{ Kansas . . . } Vermont . . . }	16,000	2	2	4 12in.; 8 8in.; 12 7in.	4	16,500	19
1905	{ Minnesota . . . } New Hampshire . . }							

*Dreadnoughts.*

1906	{ S. Carolina . . } Michigan . . . }	16,000	11	12	8 12in.	2	16,500	18.5
907	{ Delaware . . . } N. Dakota . . . }	20,000	11	12	10 12in.; 14 5in.	2	25,000	21



Laid down	Name	Displace- ment	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Designed horse-power	Designed speed
			Belt	Big guns				

First Class Cruisers.

		Tons	ins.	ins.				knots
1890	{ Rochester . . }	8,200	4	7	4 8in.; 10 5 in.	—	16,500	21
	{ Brooklyn . . }	9,215	3	8	8 8in.; 12 5in.	—	18,000	21
1902	{ St. Louis . . }	9,700	4	4	14 6in.	—	21,000	22
	{ Charleston . . }							

Protected Cruisers.

1901	{ Chattanooga . . }	3,200	2	—	10 5in.	—	4,500	16½
	{ Cleveland . . }							
	{ Denver . . }							
	{ Des Moines . . }							
	{ Galveston . . }							
	{ Tacoma . . }							

Scouts.

1905	{ Chester . . }	3,750	2 belt 1½ deck	2 5in.; 2 13-pr.	2	16,000	25
	{ Birmingham . . }						
	{ Salem . . }						

Ten Scout Cruisers are in hand, 7,100 tons, 35 knots.

Cheyenne ex Wyoming; Talahassee ex Florida; Ozark ex Arkansas; Tonopah ex Nevada; old armoured vessels, and a considerable number of old cruisers are retained in the list, some of these protected and others unprotected. They possess little value. The largest are the Columbia and Minneapolis, 7,450 tons, and the New Orleans and Albany, 3,450 tons. A large number of gunboats are in the Fleet. The most modern destroyers are of over 1,200 tons and have a speed of 35 knots. The largest submarines, K class (1916), are of 1,880–2,650 tons, and 24-9½ knots, but the R class (1918–19) are only of 420–550 tons and 15-9½ knots.

Production and Industry.

I. AGRICULTURE.

Public lands, unappropriated and unreserved, as reported by the United States General Land Office, on July 1, 1920, with the total land surface and total area, based upon careful joint calculations made in the General Land Office, the Geological Survey, and the Bureau of the Census.

States and Territories	Area Unappropriated and Unreserved	Total Land Surf.	Total Including Water Surface
	Acres	Acres	Acres
Alabama . . . . .	37,200	32,818,560	33,278,720
Alaska <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	352,781,760	—	378,165,760
Arizona . . . . .	18,268,909	72,838,400	72,931,840
Arkansas . . . . .	276,595	33,616 000	34,134,400
California . . . . .	19,585,801	99,617,200	101,310,080
Colorado . . . . .	3,941,185	66,841,120	66,526,720
Connecticut . . . . .	—	3,084,800	3,177,600
Delaware . . . . .	—	1,257,600	1,516,800
District of Columbia . . .	—	38,400	44,800

<sup>1</sup> The unreserved lands in Alaska are mostly unsurveyed and unappropriated.



States and Territories	Area Unappropriated and Unreserved	Total Land Surface	Total Including Water Surface
	Acres	Acres	Acres
Florida . . . . .	120,077	85,111,040	37,546,240
Georgia . . . . .	—	23,584,000	37,929,600
Idaho . . . . .	8,805,112	53,346,560	53,688,320
Illinois . . . . .	—	85,867,520	36,265,600
Indiana . . . . .	—	23,068,800	23,266,560
Iowa . . . . .	—	35,575,040	35,934,000
Kansas . . . . .	4,346	52,335,360	52,581,120
Kentucky . . . . .	—	25,715,840	25,982,720
Louisiana . . . . .	14,240	29,061,760	31,043,840
Maine . . . . .	—	19,132,800	21,145,600
Maryland . . . . .	—	6,362,240	7,889,280
Massachusetts . . . . .	—	5,144,960	5,290,240
Michigan . . . . .	78,523	86,787,200	37,107,200
Minnesota . . . . .	256,297	51,749,120	54,196,480
Mississippi . . . . .	33,360	29,671,680	29,993,600
Missouri . . . . .	18	43,985,280	44,428,800
Montana . . . . .	5,973,741	93,568,640	94,078,080
Nebraska . . . . .	66,844	49,157,120	49,612,800
Nevada . . . . .	54,267,175	70,285,440	70,841,600
New Hampshire . . . . .	—	5,779,840	5,978,240
New Jersey . . . . .	—	4,808,960	5,263,360
New Mexico . . . . .	18,449,878	78,401,920	78,485,760
New York . . . . .	—	30,498,560	31,490,560
North Carolina . . . . .	—	31,193,600	33,552,640
North Dakota . . . . .	81,044	44,917,120	45,835,680
Ohio . . . . .	—	26,073,600	26,266,600
Oklahoma . . . . .	7,404	44,424,960	44,886,480
Oregon . . . . .	14,006,757	61,188,480	61,887,360
Pennsylvania . . . . .	—	28,692,480	28,880,640
Rhode Island . . . . .	—	682,880	798,720
South Carolina . . . . .	—	19,516,800	19,832,960
South Dakota . . . . .	288,472	49,195,520	49,673,600
Tennessee . . . . .	—	26,679,680	26,894,080
Texas . . . . .	—	167,984,720	170,173,440
Utah . . . . .	29,991,715	52,597,760	54,893,600
Vermont . . . . .	—	5,839,860	6,120,960
Virginia . . . . .	—	25,767,680	27,281,280
Washington . . . . .	1,086,686	42,775,040	44,241,280
West Virginia . . . . .	—	15,374,080	15,468,800
Wisconsin . . . . .	5,154	35,363,840	35,882,240
Wyoming . . . . .	19,679,593	62,460,160	62,664,960
Total . . . . .	553,101,888	1,903,289,600	2,815,310,720

The public lands are divided into two great classes. The one class have a dollar and a quarter an acre designated as the minimum price, and the other two dollars and a half an acre, the latter being the alternate sections, reserved by the United States in land grants to railroads, &c. Titles to these lands may be acquired by location under the homestead laws; or, as to some classes, by purchase for cash. The homestead laws give the right to 160 acres of a-dollar-and-a-quarter lands to any citizen or applicant for citizenship who will actually settle upon and cultivate the land. The title is perfected by the issue of a patent after three years (law of June 6, 1912) of actual settlement. The only charges in the case of homestead entries are fees and commissions. On July 1, 1920, 553,101,888 acres were unappropriated and unreserved, of which 352,781,760 were in Alaska. During the fiscal year ended June 30, 1920, the area patented was 11,850,401 acres, of which 9,981,043 acres were patented under the homestead laws. It is provided by law that two sections,

of 640 acres of land, in each 'township,' are reserved for common schools, so that the spread of education may go together with colonisation.

The power of Congress over the public territory is exclusive and universal, except so far as restrained by stipulations in the original cessions.

The Reclamation Service (organised under the Reclamation Act of June 17, 1902) is engaged in the investigation, construction, and operation of irrigation works in the arid and semi-arid States of the West. Thirty projects have been authorised for construction or operation for irrigation of lands in Arizona, California, Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Mexico, North Dakota, Oregon, South Dakota, Texas, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming. These projects aggregate 8,200,000 acres, and the major works aid in serving an additional 1,000,000 acres under private canals that generally get stored water from the Government reservoirs. The funds for this work have come chiefly from the sale of public lands, and the money expended is returned to the fund by easy payments of settlers, usually in twenty annual instalments without interest, in accordance with the Reclamation Extension Act of August 18, 1914. The Service has built on the 30 projects over 12,000 miles of canals, ditches and drains, including 100,000 canal structures, and involving the excavation of 174,000,000 cubic yards of materials. In connection with this work there have been constructed 100 storage and diversion dams with an aggregate volume of 18,700,000 cubic yards, including the Arrowrock dam, the highest in the world (349 feet), the Elephant Butte dam on the Rio Grande, forming the largest artificial irrigation reservoir in the United States. The net construction cost to June 30, 1919, was 123,853,000 dollars.

According to census returns the total acreage of farms and the improved acreage have been :—

Years	Farm area. Acres	Improved area. Acres	Value of farm property	Value of products in preceding year
			Dollars	Dollars
1890	623,218,619	357,616,755	16,082,267,689	2,460,107,454
1900	838,591,774	414,498,487	20,439,901,164	4,717,069,973
1910	878,798,325	478,451,750	40,991,449,090	8,558,199,196

In the same years the numbers of farms of different sizes were :—

Acres				1890	1900	1910
Under 3 acres	.	.	.	} 150,194	41,385	18,033
8 and under	10	.	.		225,844	817,010
10	20	.	.	265,550	406,641	504,123
20	50	.	.	902,777	1,257,496	1,414,376
50	100	.	.	1,121,485	1,366,088	1,438,069
100	500	.	.	2,008,694	2,290,282	2,494,461
500	1,000	.	.	84,895	102,526	125,295
1,000 and over	.	.	.	31,546	47,160	50,135
Total	.	.	.	4,564,641	5,737,372	6,361,502

In 1910, 4,771,063 farms were occupied by native whites, 669,556 by foreign-born whites and 920,883 by negroes and other non-whites. Of the occupants, 3,948,722 were owners, 58,104 managers, 712,294 cash tenants,

1,399,923 share tenants, 128,466 share-cash tenants and 118,993 not reporting.

The estimated gross value at farm of all crops and animal products was, in 1918, 22,480,000,000 dollars; in 1919, 24,982,000,000 dollars; and in 1920 (preliminary estimate), 22,000,000,000 dollars.

The areas and produce of the principal cereal crops for three years are shown in the subjoined tables.

Crops	1918			1919			1920		
	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bush. per Acre	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bush. per Acre	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bush. per Acre
Corn . .	104,467	2,502,665	24.0	100,072	2,858,509	28.6	104,601	3,232,367	30.9
Wheat . .	59,181	921,438	15.6	72,308	934,265	12.9	57,192	787,128	13.8
Oats . .	44,349	1,638,124	34.7	41,835	1,231,754	29.4	43,823	1,526,055	35.2
Total .	207,997	4,962,227	—	214,215	5,024,528	—	205,116	5,545,550	—

The chief wheat-growing States (1920) are (yield in thousands of bushels): Kansas, yielding 137,056; North Dakota, 68,400; Nebraska, 60,480; Oklahoma, 46,240; Illinois, 40,670; Washington, 37,982; Missouri, 32,721; Minnesota, 29,116; Ohio, 28,698; South Dakota, 26,282; Pennsylvania, 25,284; Idaho, 23,600; Indiana, 23,540; Oregon, 22,900; Colorado, 22,821.

Other crops in 1919 and 1920 were:—

Crops	1919			1920		
	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bushels per Acre	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bushels per Acre
Rye . . .	7,103	88,909	12.5	5,043	69,318	13.7
Barley . . .	7,198	161,345	22.4	8,083	202,024	25.0
Buckwheat . .	789	15,244	20.6	729	13,789	18.9
Flaxseed . . .	1,572	7,661	4.9	1,785	10,990	6.2
Rice (rough). .	1,092	42,790	89.2	1,387	58,710	40.2
Potatoes . . .	8,952	355,778	90.0	8,929	430,458	109.6
Sweet Potatoes .	1,042	105,405	101.2	1,085	112,866	108.6

The area on which tame hay was grown in 1920 was 57,915,000 acres; the crop weighed 91,193,000 tons, and was valued at 1,613,896,000 dollars. The area on which wild hay was grown in 1920 was 15,266,000 acres; the crop weighed 17,040,000 tons, and was valued at 195,266,000 dollars.

In 1920 the United States rice (rough) crop was as follows:—

States	Area	Production	States	Area	Production
	Acres	Bushels		Acres	Bushels
North Carolina .	400	10,000	Mississippi . .	3,000	93,000
South Carolina .	4,100	102,000	Louisiana . . .	700,000	25,200,000
Georgia . . . .	1,100	29,000	Texas . . . . .	281,000	9,554,000
Florida . . . .	8,000	72,000	Arkansas . . .	181,400	8,829,000
Missouri . . . .	500	25,000	California . . .	162,000	9,720,000
Alabama . . . .	500	16,000			
			Total . . . .	1,357,000	58,710,000

The output of cane sugar in 1918-19 amounted to 568,800,000 pounds; and in 1919-20, 244,250,000 pounds; and the preliminary estimate for 1920-21 was 385,974,000 pounds. The beet sugar production in 1918-19 was 1,521,900,000 pounds; and in 1919-20 was 1,452,902,000 pounds, and the preliminary estimate for 1920-21 was 2,219,200,000 pounds.

Cotton acreage and production (excluding "linters"), for the last six years were :—

Years	Acres harvested	Bales (500 lbs. gross)	Years	Acres harvested	Bales (500 lbs. gross)
1915	31,412,000	11,192,000	1918	36,008,000	12,041,000
1916	34,985,000	11,450,000	1919	33,566,000	11,421,000
1917	33,841,000	11,802,000	1920	36,383,000	12,987,000

The estimated cotton production in 1920 was grown in the following States: Texas, 4,200,000 bales; South Carolina, 1,530,000; Georgia, 1,400,000; Oklahoma, 1,300,000; Arkansas, 1,160,000; Mississippi, 885,000; North Carolina, 840,000; Alabama, 660,000; Louisiana, 380,000; Tennessee, 310,000; California (including some grown in Mexico), 150,000; Arizona, 110,000; Missouri, 85,000; Virginia, 19,000; Florida, 18,000; all other, 15,000 bales.

In 1920 there were under tobacco 1,894,400 acres, which yielded 1,508,064,000 lbs. of tobacco. The chief tobacco-growing States were Kentucky, 550,000 acres, yielding 467,500,000 lbs.; North Carolina, 582,000 acres, yielding 384,120,000 lbs.; Virginia, 243,000 acres, yielding 177,390,000 lbs.; Tennessee, 117,000 acres, yielding 85,410,000 lbs.; South Carolina, 103,000 acres, yielding 66,950,000 lbs.; Wisconsin, 50,000 acres, yielding 62,400,000 lbs.; Ohio, 63,000 acres, yielding 60,480,000 lbs.; Pennsylvania, 40,000 acres, yielding 60,400,000 lbs.; Connecticut, 24,400 acres, yielding 36,112,000 lbs.; Maryland, 35,000 acres, yielding 30,625,000 lbs.; Indiana, 20,000 acres, yielding 18,000,000 lbs.; Georgia, 26,700 acres, yielding 16,020,000 lbs.; Massachusetts, 10,200 acres, yielding 15,810,000 lbs.; West Virginia, 13,000 acres, yielding 10,400,000 lbs.

The following table exhibits the number of farm animals in 1900 (June 1), 1910 (April 15), 1920 and 1921 (January 1):—

Live Stock	1900 (Census)	1910 (Census)	1920 (Estimate)	1921 (Estimate)
Horses . . .	18,267,020	19,833,113	20,785,000	20,183,000
Mules . . .	3,264,615	4,209,769	5,041,000	4,999,000
Cattle of all kinds	67,719,410	61,803,866	68,369,000	66,191,000
Sheep . . .	61,503,713	52,447,861	47,114,000	45,067,000
Swine . . .	62,868,041	58,185,676	71,727,000	68,649,000

The value of farm animals in the United States on January 1, 1921, was:—Cattle other than milch cows, 1,346,665,000 dollars; milch cows, 1,491,900,000 dollars; total value of all farm animals, 6,235,569,000 dollars.

In 1914, the factories used 8,431,426,426 lbs. of milk and 2,384,034,699 lbs. of cream, made 786,003,489 lbs. of butter, 377,513,409 lbs. of cheese, and 883,112,901 lbs. of condensed milk. The total value of the products manufactured was 370,688,431 dollars.

In 1901 the estimated production of wool was 302,502,328 pounds ; in 1918, 298,870,000 pounds ; in 1919, 313,638,000 pounds ; and in 1920, 302,207,000 pounds.

The census reports for 1914 show that the value of canned vegetables was 84,413,667 dollars ; of canned fruits, 24,897,174 dollars ; of dried fruits, 34,771,912 dollars ; of canned soups, 7,877,057 dollars ; and of all other products, including preserves, pickles, sauces, cider, and vinegar produced in canning establishments, 6,055,892 dollars. The total value of canned products, in 1914, was 158,015,702 dollars.

## II. FORESTS AND FORESTRY.

The United States forests cover 463,000,000 acres, or about one-fifth of the whole country. Forests publicly owned contain one-fifth of all timber standing. Forests privately owned contain at least four-fifths of the standing timber. The original forests of the United States covered 822,000,000 acres, with a stand of not less than 5,200 billion feet of merchantable timber, of which about 2,215 billion board feet still remains. There are five great forest regions—the northern, the southern, the central, the Rocky Mountain, and the Pacific. The standing timber in the United States is being cut and destroyed at the rate of 26 billion cubic feet per year, or more than four times as fast as new timber is growing.

The heavy demands for timber have been rapidly pushing the great centres of lumber industry toward the South and West. In consequence, the State of Washington now leads in lumber production, followed closely by Louisiana, Oregon, Mississippi, and Arkansas.

The annual consumption, including waste in logging and in manufacture, is more than 26,000,000,000 cubic feet of wood. It includes over 110,000,000 cords of firewood, more than 40,000,000,000 board feet of lumber, 650,000,000 feet logs for veneer, 87,500,000 ties, nearly 1,300,000,000 staves, over 82,000,000 sets of heading, over 330,000,000 barrel hoops, over 4,550,000 cords of native pulpwood, 250,000,000 cubic feet of round mine timbers, 900,000,000 fence posts, 1,550,000 cords of wood for distillation, 1,250,000 cords for tanning extract, 200,000 cords for excelsior, and 4,250,000 telegraph and telephone poles, 8,850,000,000 shingles, and 2,375,000,000 lath.

The present net area of the national forests, including those in Alaska and Porto Rico and lands acquired by purchase in the White Mountains and Southern Appalachian regions for national forest purposes, is 156,032,053 acres.

The operating costs of the national forests are about 4,000,000 dollars annually. For improvements (roads, trails, telephone lines, bridges, cabins, etc.) there is an annual appropriation of 400,000 dollars, plus ten per cent, of the receipts. In addition, the Federal Aid Roads Act in 1916, made available 1,000,000 dollars yearly for ten years, for roads and trails within or partly within the national forests. There was also included in the Post Office appropriation bill, which was approved February 28, 1919, an item of 3,000,000 dollars a year for three years for road work, which became available immediately on the approval of the bill. The total regular appropriation for the support of the Forest Service, including its diversified investigative and co-operative work, for the fiscal year 1921 is 6,295,822 dollars, including 300,000 dollars for fire-fighting and 125,000 dollars for co-operative fire protection.

The receipts from the several sources for the last three fiscal years were as follows :—

Fiscal Year	Timber	Grazing	Special Uses, &c.	All sources
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1918	1,633,649	1,725,823	215,459	3,574,930
1919	1,540,100	2,609,170	209,145	4,358,414
1920	2,067,395	2,486,040	240,046	4,793,482

Under the law 25 per cent. of the receipts is paid to the States in which the national forests are located, to be expended for roads and schools. This is in addition to the 10 per cent. of the receipts already mentioned as available for improvements, which is expended under the direction of the Secretary of Agriculture for road and trail building in national forests in co-operation with State authorities or otherwise.

The grazing receipts for 1920 were paid by the holders of 81,301 permits to graze 2,035,432 cattle, 88,284 horses, and 4,066 swine, and of 6,178 permits to graze 7,280,584 sheep and 53,685 goats.

The following table shows, by States, the total cut of timber from the national forests in the fiscal year 1920 :

State	Cut under Sale	Cut under Free Use	Total
	Board Feet	Board Feet	Board Feet
California . . . . .	145,402,000	5,238,000	150,640,000
Oregon . . . . .	121,242,000	7,515,000	128,757,000
Idaho . . . . .	82,219,000	14,455,000	96,674,000
Washington . . . . .	79,479,000	1,026,000	80,505,000
Montana . . . . .	60,663,000	8,151,000	68,814,000
Colorado . . . . .	50,425,000	9,783,000	60,208,000
Arizona . . . . .	53,334,000	6,418,000	59,752,000
Alaska . . . . .	45,408,000	4,897,000	50,300,000
New Mexico . . . . .	35,332,000	8,859,000	44,191,000
Wyoming . . . . .	34,347,000	6,264,000	40,611,000
South Dakota . . . . .	22,336,000	2,963,000	25,299,000
Utah . . . . .	12,400,000	8,553,000	20,953,000
Arkansas . . . . .	18,249,000	61,000	18,310,000
Minnesota . . . . .	13,045,000	160,000	13,205,000
Tennessee . . . . .	8,235,000	1,027,000	9,262,000
North Carolina . . . . .	8,470,000	17,000	8,487,000
Virginia . . . . .	5,855,000	148,000	5,503,000
New Hampshire . . . . .	3,537,000	—	3,537,000
Nevada . . . . .	1,583,000	1,777,000	3,360,000
Georgia . . . . .	2,911,000	10,000	2,921,000
Florida . . . . .	832,000	330,000	1,162,000
Michigan . . . . .	654,000	216,000	870,000
Oklahoma . . . . .	—	180,000	180,000
West Virginia . . . . .	52,000	8,000	60,000
Alabama . . . . .	4,000	1,000	5,000
Nebraska . . . . .	—	3,000	3,000
Total (1920) . . . . .	805,509,000	88,060,000	893,569,000
Total (1919) . . . . .	705,753,000	90,798,000	796,551,000

III. MINING.

The following are the statistics of the metallic products of the United States in 1918 and 1919 (long tons, 2,240 lbs. ; short tons, 2,000 lbs.).

The values are: for iron, at point of production; for nickel and platinum, the values at New York City; for copper, lead and zinc, the values are those of sales; for quicksilver, the value at San Francisco.

<sup>1</sup> Of 75 avoirdupois pounds net.

The following are statistics of the principal non-metallic minerals for two years:—

Non-Metallic Products	Quantity (1918)	Value (1918)	9)
		Dollars	
Bituminous coal . . . short tons	10	1,457,740	
Pennsylvania anthracite . long tons	75	31,147	
Stone . . . . .	30	1,30	10
Petroleum . . . . barrels <sup>1</sup>	6	76,161	10
Natural Gas . . . . .	9	11,160	10
Cement . . . . . barrels <sup>2</sup>	4	11,154	10
Salt . . . . . short tons	14	1,161	10
Phosphate rock . . . long tons	30	1,163	10
Coke . . . . . short tons	2	31,168	
Mineral waters . . . gallons sold	12	101	17
Borates . . . . . short tons	14	180	10
Arsenious oxide . . . pounds	28	100	
Total minerals (including all others)	—	5,588,690,000	— 4,653,700,000

<sup>1</sup> Of 42 gal.

<sup>2</sup> Of 576 lbs. net.

The total value of the mineral products in 1916 was 3,513,972,000 dollars; in 1917, 5,007,937,000 dollars.

The total production of coal from 1807, the date of the earliest record, to the close of 1919 was 13,539,214,655 short tons.



The precious metals are raised mainly in California, Colorado, Alaska, and Nevada for gold, and Montana, Utah, Nevada, Idaho, and Colorado for silver. The production of gold and silver in the United States from 1792 to 1919 was as follows :—

Year	Gold		Silver	
	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
	Ozs. troy	Dollars	Ozs. troy	Dollars
1792-1847 . . .	1,187,170	24,587,000	309,500	404,500
1848-1872 . . .	58,279,778	1,204,750,000	118,568,200	157,749,900
1873-1919 . . .	185,958,347	2,810,408,200	2,383,824,141	1,866,704,818
Total . . .	195,420,295	4,089,690,200	2,502,701,841	2,024,859,318

Precious stones are found in considerable varieties in the United States the total production was valued in 1916 at 217,793 dollars, in 1917 at 131,012 dollars, in 1918 at 106,523 dollars, and in 1919 at 123,046 dollars. The stones found are sapphires (in Montana), turquoise, tourmaline, garnets, beryl, agates, amethyst, ruby, topaz, &c.

IV. MANUFACTURES.

The following table shows the condition of manufacturing industries in the United States as reported at each census from 1880 to 1915. The censuses of 1905, 1910, and 1915, unlike the earlier censuses, did not include hand and neighbourhood industries, but were confined to establishments conducted under the factory system or producing goods for the general market. The statistics for each census cover the preceding calendar year :—

Census	Number of Establishments	Capital	Persons employed	Value of products	Cost of materials
		Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1880 1	253 852	2,790,278,000	2,732,595	5,369,579,000	3,396,824,000
1890 1	355,415	6,525,156,000	4,712,622 3	9,872,437,000	5,162,044,000
{ 1900 1	512,254	9,817,435,000	5,705,165 4	13,004,400,000	7,345,414,000
1900 2	207,562	8,978,825,000	5,079,225 4	11,411,121,000	6,577,614,000
1905 2	216,262	12,686,266,000	5,990,072 4	14,802,147,000	8,503,950,000
1910 2	270,082	18,490,749,000	7,431,799 4	20,767,546,000	12,195,019,000
1915 2	275,791	22,790,980,000	8,000,554 4	24,246,435,000	14,368,089,000

1 Including hand and neighbourhood industries.  
2 Excluding hand and neighbourhood industries.  
3 Includes officers, firm members, clerks and wage earners.  
4 Includes salaried officials, clerks, &c., and wage earners ; does not include proprietors and firm members.

The censuses of 1890, 1900, and 1905 cover Alaska ; the census of 1910 covers Alaska, Hawaii, and Porto Rico ; the census of 1914 covers Continental United States.

The census of manufactures for 1909 and 1914 (not including Alaska,

Hawaii, and Porto Rico) were confined to establishments under the factory system, to the exclusion of neighbourhood industries and hand trades such as custom dress-making, tailoring, carpentering, grist and saw-milling. The census results were as follows :—

Group	Summary for 14 General Groups of Industries					
	Census	Number of establishments	Wage-earners. Average number	Capital	Cost of materials	Value of products
				Expressed in thousands of dollars		
				Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
All industries .	{1914 1909	275,791 268,491	7,036,337 6,615,046	22,790,980 18,428,270	14,368,089 12,142,791	24,246,435 20,672,052
1. Food and kindred products .	{1914 1909	59,317 55,364	496,234 411,575	2,174,387 1,696,754	3,828,512 3,187,803	4,816,709 3,937,618
2. Textiles and their products .	{1914 1909	22,995 21,723	1,498,664 1,438,446	2,810,848 2,488,463	1,993,058 1,745,516	3,414,615 3,060,199
3. Iron and steel and their products .	{1914 1909	17,719 17,292	1,061,058 1,026,553	4,281,998 3,578,605	1,762,313 1,799,942	3,223,144 3,164,472
4. Lumber and its remanufacture	{1914 1909	42,036 48,539	833,529 911,593	1,723,456 1,570,549	762,350 717,833	1,599,710 1,588,274
5. Leather and its finished products.	{1914 1909	6,758 6,728	307,060 309,766	743,347 659,231	753,135 669,874	1,104,595 992,713
6. Paper and printing .	{1914 1909	37,196 34,828	452,900 415,990	1,433,176 1,133,618	580,715 451,239	1,456,046 1,179,285
7. Liquors and beverages .	{1914 1909	7,562 7,347	88,152 77,827	1,015,715 874,107	246,188 186,128	772,080 674,311
8. Chemicals and allied products	{1914 1909	12,374 12,060	299,569 267,261	3,034,209 2,167,425	1,289,343 931,045	2,001,634 1,526,599
9. Stone, clay and glass products.	{1914 1909	14,747 16,168	334,702 342,827	987,328 867,761	238,734 183,792	614,162 531,737
10. Metals and metal products, other than iron and steel .	{1914 1909	10,023 8,783	262,154 249,607	1,013,632 867,405	1,023,354 892,065	1,417,042 1,240,410
11. Tobacco manuf. .	{1914 1909	13,951 15,822	178,872 166,810	308,840 245,660	207,134 177,186	490,165 416,695
12. Vehicles for land transportation .	{1914 1909	9,909 6,562	263,076 202,719	803,496 521,457	586,670 306,537	1,084,497 561,763
13. Railroad repair shops .	{1914 1909	2,011 1,686	365,902 304,592	417,706 277,216	261,439 214,581	552,618 437,563
14. Miscellaneous industries .	{1914 1909	19,193 16,589	594,465 489,480	2,047,842 1,490,019	835,139 679,250	1,749,418 1,360,413

Of the food products manufactured in 1909 and 1914, the more important (with the value of output) were :—

Industries	Output value	
	1914	1909
	Dollars	Dollars
Beet sugar, &c. . . . .	62,605,210	48,122,383
Butter, cheese and condensed milk	864,285,150	274,557,718
Canning and preserving fruit, vegetables, fish, and oysters .	243,439,859	157,101,201
Flour and grist milling . . .	877,679,709	883,584,405
Rice cleaning and polishing .	23,039,294	22,371,457
Slaughtering and meat-packing including sausage . . . . .	1,678,978,930	1,370,568,101

In the combined textile industries for the three census years, the number of producing spindles at work was :—

Year	Cotton	Silk	Woollen	Worsted	Total
1914	81,703,868	2,100,012	2,079,626	2,227,739	38,111,240
1909	28,178,862	1,777,962	2,156,824	1,752,806	33,866,054

The number of power-looms at work for each of the years was :—

—	Carpets and rugs	Cottons	Silk goods	Woollens	Worsted goods	Total
1914	9,821	677,920	85,058	28,866	46,581	848,246
1909	11,796	665,652	75,406	38,148	89,476	825,478

The value of the output of certain textile industries was :—

Nature of products	1914	1909
	Dollars	Dollars
Carpets and rugs . . . . .	69,128,185	71,188,152
Cotton goods . . . . .	701,300,983	628,891,818
Hosiery and knit goods . . . .	258,912,903	200,143,527
Silk goods . . . . .	254,011,257	196,911,667
Woollen and worsted goods . . .	379,484,379	419,748,521

In 1914 there were 353 blast furnaces in active plants with a daily capacity of 109,426 tons ; in 1909, 388, with a daily capacity of 101,447 tons. In 1914 the output of pig-iron was 23,269,731 tons, value 312,761,617 dollars ; in 1909 it was 25,651,798 tons, value 387,830,443 dollars. Bessemer, or modified Bessemer steel plants in 1914 had 115 converters ; in 1909, 112 ; total daily capacity of ingots or direct castings, double turn, in 1914, 53,106 tons ; in 1909, 49,005 tons. Open-hearth steel plants in 1914 had 864 basic and acid furnaces ; in 1909, 706 ; in 1904, 489 ; daily capacity of steel, in 1914, 93,650 tons ; in 1909, 62,161

tons. The total value of products of the steel works and rolling mills in 1914 was 918,664,565 dollars ; in 1909, 985,722,534 dollars. The value of output comprised :—

Products	1914	1909
	Dollars	Dollars
Steel rails . . . . .	54,009,918	81,128,295
Iron and steel bars, &c. . . . .	110,480,914	127,077,386
Structural shapes, steel . . . . .	57,265,388	64,853,466
Iron and steel (skelp-flue) hoops, &c. . . . .	72,388,381	74,944,409
Iron and steel plates (not armour) . . . . .	174,941,312	166,768,382
Iron and steel armour plate gun forgings and ordnance . . . . .	19,947,893	10,649,079
Iron and steel rolled blooms, slabs, &c. . . . .	127,707,094	148,507,149
Direct steel castings . . . . .	44,733,698	38,862,448
Steel ingots manufactured for consumption or sale : . . . . .	Tons	Tons
Bessemer steel ingots . . . . .	6,175,867	9,145,668
Acid open-hearth steel ingots . . . . .	618,007	772,943
Basic open-hearth steel ingots . . . . .	15,933,420	12,952,840
Crucible ingots . . . . .	72,765	90,242
Electric and miscellaneous ingots . . . . .	15,207	12,271

The output of tin plates in 1914 was of the value of 60,258,024 dollars ; in 1909, 38,259,885 dollars. The output of terne plates in 1914 was of the value of 6,012,321 dollars ; in 1909, 7,555,261 dollars.

The output of sawed lumber in 1909 amounted to the value of 684,479,859 dollars ; in 1904, to 435,708,084 dollars. The output of the leather, tanned, and curried industry, in 1914, was valued at 367,201,705 dollars ; in 1909, at 327,874,187 dollars. The boot and shoe products manufactured in 1914 were valued at 501,760,458 dollars ; in 1909, at 442,630,726 dollars ; leather gloves and mittens, products, 1914, 21,614,109 dollars ; 1909, 23,630,598 dollars.

The value of the output of paper and wood-pulp products in 1914 was 332,147,175 dollars ; in 1909, 267,656,964 dollars. The value of the output of printing and publishing industries including bookbinding and blank books, engraving steel and copper plate, lithographing, book and job music, and newspapers and periodicals, in 1914, were valued at 901,534,801 dollars ; in 1909, 737,876,087 dollars.

The output of the chemical and allied industries for 1914 and 1909, comprised products to the values shown below :—

Products	1914	1909
	Dollars	Dollars
Chemicals (acids, &c.) . . . . .	183,151,613	137,362,158
Cotton seed products (crude) . . . . .	156,036,437	107,528,204
Dye-stuffs and extracts . . . . .	20,620,336	15,954,574
Explosives . . . . .	41,432,970	40,139,661
Fertilisers . . . . .	153,196,152	103,960,218
Gas . . . . .	220,237,790	166,814,371
Paints and varnishes . . . . .	145,623,691	124,889,422
Petroleum refining . . . . .	396,361,406	236,997,659

The value of output for 1909 and 1914 of the smelting and refining works for copper, lead, zinc, was : copper, 1909, 378,805,974 dollars ; 1914, 444,021,958 dollars ; lead, 1909, 167,405,650 dollars ; 1914, 171,578,587 dollars ; zinc, 1909, 34,205,894 dollars ; 1914, 53,538,398 dollars.

The following are some statistics of cotton :—

Year ending June 30	Production	Imports	Domestic Exports	Total Home Consumption (Domestic and Foreign Cotton)
	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.
1880	2,771,797,156	3,547,792	1,822,295,843	953,049,105
1900	4,757,062,942	67,398,521	3,100,583,188	1,722,496,812
1910	5,375,016,991	86,087,691	3,206,708,226	2,249,814,577
1915	7,814,933,689	185,204,579	4,403,578,499	3,582,989,407
1919	5,948,256,923	103,592,194	2,762,946,754	3,288,902,363
1920	6,349,529,693	345,314,126	3,543,743,437	3,151,100,332

The values of cottons of domestic manufacture exported from the United States were 4,071,882 dollars in 1875, 13,789,810 dollars in 1895, 49,666,080 dollars in 1905, 33,397,097 dollars in 1910, 71,973,497 dollars in 1915, 232,206,566 dollars in 1919, and 364,036,786 dollars in 1920.

The development of the iron and steel industries since 1875 is shown by the following figures, supplied by the American Iron and Steel Institute :—

Years	Furnaces in blast at close of year	Pig iron produced	Pig iron <sup>1</sup> consumed	Rails produced		Steel ingots and castings
				Iron	Steel	
	Number	Gross tons	Gross tons	Gross tons	Gross tons	Gross tons
1875	298	2,023,733	2,000,000	447,901	259,699	389,799
1895	242	9,446,308	9,628,572	5,810	1,300,325	6,114,834
1905	313	22,992,380	16,561,277	318	3,375,611	20,023,947
1915	310	29,916,213	23,306,289	—	2,204,203	32,151,036
1917	340	38,621,216	33,717,610	—	2,854,518	45,060,607
1918	359	39,054,644	38,297,844	—	2,944,161	44,462,432
1919	— <sup>2</sup>	31,015,367	33,748,983	—	2,570,892	— <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Figures compiled by Department of Commerce, as Iron and Steel Institute does not deal with figures for pig iron.

<sup>2</sup> No data.

The production of metal of various descriptions for 4 years was as follows :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Foundry and forge . . . .	5,901,988	5,678,965	5,539,192	5,188,044
Bessemer . . . . .	14,422,457	13,714,732	13,024,966	9,975,934
Basic . . . . .	17,684,087	17,671,662	18,646,174	14,494,131
Malleable . . . . .	921,486	1,015,579	1,117,914	1,009,049
All other . . . . .	504,779	545,278	726,398	348,206
Total . . . . .	39,434,797	38,621,216	39,054,644	31,015,364

The production of tin plates and terne plates was in 1904, 458,208 tons

(census) ; in 1915, 1,055,936 tons ; in 1916, 1,235,000 tons ; in 1917, 1,512,146 tons ; in 1918, 1,473,939 tons ; and in 1919, 1,150,898 tons.

The total production of rolled iron and steel in 5 years is given (in gross tons) in the following table (official figures of the American Iron and Steel Institute, Philadelphia) :—

Years	Iron and steel rails	Bars, hoops skelp, and shapes	Wire rods Gross tons	Plates and sheets, except nail plate	Nail plate Gross tons	Total Gross tons
1915	2,204,203	12,983,191	2,437,003	6,077,694	31,929	24,392,924
1916	2,854,518	18,523,057	3,518,746	7,453,980	30,088	32,380,389
1917	2,944,161	18,695,921	3,137,133	8,267,616	22,864	33,067,700
1918	2,540,892	17,285,027	2,562,390	8,799,135	18,310	31,155,754
1919	2,203,843	22,973,579	2,538,476	7,372,814	12,832	25,101,544

The quantities of distilled spirits and of fermented liquors produced during the fiscal year 1918-19 and 1919-20 were :—

	1918-19	1919-20		1918-19	1919-20
	Tax gallons	Tax gallons		Tax gallons	Tax gallons
Whisky . . .	—	234,705	Commercial alcohol . . .	7,783,916	7,931,363
Rum . . . .	815,793	944,917	Brandy . . . .	1,802,421	1,649,446
Gin . . . . .	—	—			
High wines . .	4,431	—			
Alcohol . . . .	90,371,962	90,504,807	Total production	100,778,523	101,265,238

Fermented liquors, 60,817,379 barrels in 1916-17 ; 50,266,216 barrels in 1917-18, 27,712,648 barrels in 1918-19 ; and 9,231,280 barrels in 1919-20.

V. FISHERIES.

In 1908 (latest census) there were in the United States 143,881 fishermen, or 6,933 vessels and 83,549 boats, and the products were valued at 54,030,630 dollars. The capital invested was 42,021,000 dollars.

For the canning and preserving of fish, clams, oysters, and shrimp in the United States (including Alaska) there were in 1914, according to the census reports, 538 establishments, the products of which for that year were valued at 55,215,394 dollars.

Commerce.

The subjoined table gives the total value, in pounds sterling, of the imports and exports of domestic merchandise in years ended June 30 :—

Year (ended June 30)	Imports of Merchandise	Exports of Merchandise	Year (ended June 30)	Imports of Merchandise	Exports of Merchandise
	£	£		£	£
1915	234,833,958	553,717,868	1918	589,181,080	1,183,942,274
1916	439,576,702	866,696,577	1919	619,175,336	1,445,016,851
1917	531,871,037	1,258,009,678	1920	1,047,724,333	1,622,297,946

In the United States the values are fixed not according to average prices, but according to invoices or shipping papers, which the importers and exporters have to produce. For imports the invoices are signed by an American Consul ; for exports the shipping papers are signed by the exporter or agents at the port of shipment. The quantities and values are determined by declarations.

The ' most favoured nation ' treatment in commerce between Great Britain and the United States was agreed to for 4 years by the treaty of 1815, was extended for 10 years by the treaty of 1818, and indefinitely (subject to 12 months' notice) by that of 1827.

Imports and exports of gold and silver bullion and specie in years ended June 30 :—

Year	Imports			Exports		
	Gold	Silver	Total	Gold	Silver	Total
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1916	494,009,801	34,154,375	528,163,676	90,249,548	59,791,523	150,041,071
1917	977,176,026	35,008,563	1,012,179,589	291,921,225	78,279,931	370,201,156
1918	124,413,433	70,828,153	194,741,636	190,852,224	139,181,399	330,033,623
1919	62,363,783	78,625,266	141,188,999	116,575,535	301,174,550	417,750,085
1920	150,540,200	102,899,506	253,439,706	466,592,606	179,037,260	645,629,866

The general imports and the domestic exports of United States produce are classified as follows for 2 years (January to December) :—

Merchandise	Imports		Exports	
	1919	1920	1919	1920
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Crude materials for use in manufacturing . . .	1,674,541,857	1,752,876,383	1,610,135,380	1,870,827,423
Foodstuffs in crude condition, and food animals . .	545,300,441	577,628,024	678,368,413	917,974,255
Foodstuffs partly or wholly manufactured . . .	555,808,185	1,238,152,414	1,962,615,488	1,116,960,679
Manufactures for further use in manufacturing . .	608,996,213	802,024,195	922,245,741	958,910,770
Manufactures ready for consumption . . .	498,202,962	877,123,247	2,563,504,756	3,204,882,199
Miscellaneous . . .	26,515,274	31,593,948	12,950,778	11,763,129
Total . . .	3,904,364,932 (780,872,986L.)	5,279,398,211 (1,055,879,642L.)	7,749,815,556 (1,549,963,111L.)	8,080,818,455 (1,616,163,691L.)

Chief exports of domestic merchandise for the year ending June 30, 1920 :—

1919-20	Dollars	1919-20	Dollars
Agricultural implements . . .	36,724,902	Iron and steel, and manufactures of . . .	932,675,866
Aluminium . . .	5,195,336	Lead, and manufactures of . . .	6,600,341
Animals . . .	19,291,197	Leather, and manufactures of . . .	291,828,413
Brass, and manufactures of . .	13,013,288	Meat and dairy products . . .	771,006,760
Breadstuffs . . .	808,471,226	Naval stores . . .	36,504,797
Cars, automobiles, and parts of .	338,532,757	Mineral oils . . .	426,497,967
Chemicals, drugs, dyes, and medicines . . .	159,009,927	Vegetable oils . . .	96,225,582
Coal . . .	172,981,516	Paints, colours, and varnishes . .	27,766,847
Coke . . .	5,942,545	Paper, and manufactures of . .	73,717,425
Copper, and manufactures of . .	150,497,642	Paraffin and paraffin wax . . .	31,403,933
Cotton, unmanufactured . . .	1,381,707,502	Photographic goods . . .	23,707,316
Cotton, manufactures of . . .	364,036,786	Silk, and manufactures of . . .	26,945,293
Electrical machinery and appliances, except locomotives . .	87,208,413	Soap . . .	22,728,084
Explosives . . .	28,215,657	Spirits, wines, and other beverages . . .	31,346,728
Fibres, vegetable, manufactures of . . .	28,720,545	Sugar and molasses . . .	140,476,340
Fish . . .	42,178,071	Tobacco . . .	323,288,954
Fruits and nuts . . .	118,326,019	Vegetables . . .	36,517,391
Furs and fur skins . . .	88,883,097	Wood, and manufactures of . .	168,574,573
Glass and glassware . . .	35,806,621	Wool, and manufactures of . .	56,223,360
India-rubber, manufactures of . .	69,226,716		



The leading imports into the United States for the year ended June 30, 1920 :—

1919-20	Dollars	1919-20	Dollars
Animals . . . . .	49,136,672	India - rubber, guttapercha, and substitutes, crude . . . . .	230,358,788
Articles, the growth, produce and manufacture of the United States returned . . . . .	77,307,088	Iron and steel, and manufactures of . . . . .	87,428,289
Art works . . . . .	30,479,428	Lead, and manufactures of . . . . .	6,816,600
Breadstuffs . . . . .	59,977,601	Leather, and manufactures of . . . . .	40,327,091
Gums . . . . .	49,569,615	Meat and dairy products . . . . .	42,424,105
Chemicals, drugs, dyes, and medicine . . . . .	177,969,528	Nickel Ore and Matte . . . . .	9,848,099
Clocks and watches, and parts of . . . . .	15,485,561	Oils . . . . .	195,141,567
Cocoa, or cacao, crude . . . . .	72,946,064	Paper, and manufactures of . . . . .	68,407,279
Coffee . . . . .	310,701,874	Precious, and semi-precious stones, and imitations of . . . . .	114,019,472
Copper, and manufactures of . . . . .	69,009,684	Seeds . . . . .	118,032,112
Cotton, unmanufactured . . . . .	156,918,719	Silk, unmanufactured . . . . .	454,578,688
Cotton, manufactured . . . . .	111,874,821	Silk, manufacture of . . . . .	87,728,181
Fibres, vegetable, and textile grasses, unmanufactured . . . . .	86,630,841	Spices . . . . .	13,280,123
Fibres, vegetable, and textile grasses, manufactures of . . . . .	141,889,218	Spirits, malt liquors, and wines . . . . .	524,199
Fish . . . . .	88,773,651	Sugar and molasses . . . . .	693,508,772
Fruits, including nuts . . . . .	124,773,107	Tea . . . . .	25,800,742
Furs, and manufactures of . . . . .	115,837,504	Tin, in bars, blocks, or pigs . . . . .	78,644,332
Hats, bonnets, and hoods, and materials for . . . . .	23,406,020	Tobacco and manufactures of . . . . .	91,437,597
Hides and Skins . . . . .	370,692,462	Vegetables . . . . .	46,660,651
		Wood, and manufactures of . . . . .	157,367,868
		Wool, and manufactures of . . . . .	266,888,120

The customs duties collected on merchandise imported for consumption amounted in 1917-18 to 179,998,388 dollars, in 1918-19 to 184,457,867 dollars, and in 1919-20 to 322,902,649 dollars.

Imports and exports by countries :—

Countries	Imports of Merchandise from		Domestic and foreign Exports to	
	1918-19	1919-20	1918-19	1919-20
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
United Kingdom . . . . .	157,107,578	524,020,498	2,151,336,423	2,151,336,423
Germany . . . . .	944,981	45,085,975	202,176,079	202,176,079
France . . . . .	62,691,087	172,022,935	716,811,629	716,811,629
Belgium . . . . .	647,869	29,748,468	317,012,686	317,012,686
Netherlands . . . . .	30,662,631	100,635,422	254,449,827	254,449,827
Italy . . . . .	21,578,527	92,420,177	308,065,795	308,065,795
Spain . . . . .	39,979,183	49,416,915	128,909,485	128,909,485
Switzerland . . . . .	18,649,667	46,894,211	49,415,680	49,415,680
Sweden . . . . .	5,819,191	21,616,701	129,179,861	129,179,861
Norway . . . . .	3,219,245	15,025,415 <sup>2</sup>	115,332,869	115,332,869
Austria . . . . .	—	587,108 <sup>2</sup>	11,847,127	11,847,127
Russia . . . . .	2,927,434	2,448,268	84,689,901	84,689,901
Hungary . . . . .	—	15,710 <sup>2</sup>	64,325 <sup>2</sup>	64,325 <sup>2</sup>
Portugal . . . . .	4,427,723	8,458,499	22,176,324	22,176,324
Turkey . . . . .	4,966,558	17,506,112	31,846,033	31,846,033
Greece . . . . .	22,876,904	22,229,915	48,707,778	48,707,778
<b>Total Europe<sup>1</sup></b> . . . . .	<b>371,951,315</b>	<b>1,179,460,699</b>	<b>4,644,937,841</b>	<b>4,864,155,166</b>

<sup>1</sup> These totals include all countries.

<sup>2</sup> Jan. 1, to June 30.

Countries	Imports		Domestic and Foreign Exports	
	1918-19	1919-20	1918-19	1919-20
	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
Canada . . . . .	468,954,818	1	810,745,160	890,135,028
Mexico . . . . .	157,690,751	6	119,962,982	149,765,526
Cuba . . . . .	837,654,142	8	329,545,704	396,595,649
Total N. America <sup>1</sup>		1,486,459,842	1,288,157,869	1,635,815,316
Argentina . . . . .		257,783,114	136,827,832	167,146,548
Brazil . . . . .		281,217,794	93,294,275	115,020,817
Chile . . . . .		112,637,825	70,087,980	44,290,985
Colombia . . . . .		54,160,217	13,441,256	52,123,464
Peru . . . . .		44,121,058	26,149,018	34,708,088
Uruguay . . . . .		52,118,859	27,775,692	27,805,629
Venezuela . . . . .		32,925,492	9,275,862	25,922,220
Total S. America <sup>1</sup>		860,944,800	400,646,800	490,944,179
British East Indies . . . . .		305,639,338	64,272,687	96,062,766
Japan . . . . .		527,220,867	326,462,269	453,147,063
China . . . . .		226,887,848	88,769,095	119,148,828
Dutch East Indies . . . . .		95,801,266	44,845,561	45,647,245
Hongkong . . . . .		33,824,623	24,721,067	22,511,900
Turkey in Asia . . . . .		34,475,026	1,794,711	10,191,957
Total Asia <sup>1</sup>		1,868,669,105	604,721,148	798,136,458
British Oceania . . . . .		79,558,332	187,870,960	120,571,597
Philippine Islands . . . . .		72,962,140	62,291,477	71,009,094
Total Oceania <sup>1</sup>		157,691,783	208,401,493	193,235,089
British Africa . . . . .		70,714,276	55,844,450	70,294,076
Egypt . . . . .		105,872,606	10,293,189	27,229,609
French Africa . . . . .		9,098,261	7,693,808	15,450,080
Total Africa . . . . .		185,105,989		123,755,575
Total . . . . .		5,238,621,668		8,111,039,758

<sup>1</sup> These totals include all countries.

The quantities and values of the wheat, wheat-flour, and maize imports into Great Britain from the United States were as follows in each of five years according to Board of Trade returns :—

Year	Wheat		Wheat-Flour		Maize	
	cwt.	£	cwt.	£	cwt.	£
1915	41,649,000	26,533,108	6,740,410	5,907,153	1,695,900	739,998
1916	64,644,100	45,926,492	5,182,049	4,396,727	6,991,800	3,809,996
1917	54,208,800	49,811,774	8,041,782	10,147,423	10,670,800	3,359,573
1918	24,757,610	22,674,274	17,968,100	24,029,322	7,921,277	7,878,616
1919	31,769,300	31,901,414	10,274,070	14,923,918	871,700	681,799

Imports of raw cotton into Great Britain and Ireland :—

	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
Quantity <sup>1</sup>	20,223,359	16,469,633	11,862,413	9,760,132	13,707,407
Value . . . £	45,580,121	60,585,766	77,071,416	94,820,980	125,483,730

<sup>1</sup> Capitals of 160 lbs.

The following statement shows the values of other important imports into the United Kingdom from the United States for 2 years :—

—	1918	1919	—	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Eggs . . .	617,236	2,205,092	Machinery . . .	9,159,562	12,998,380
Bacon . . .	74,536,767	52,114,884	Copper . . .	15,939,315	7,985,302
Hams . . .	4,903,181	15,264,376	Paraffin wax . . .	2,785,608	2,497,991
Beef . . .	18,213,746	4,715,681	Petroleum . . .	50,828,292	24,156,855
Lard . . .	19,807,472	15,928,266	Tobacco . . .	14,663,745	32,796,214
Leather . . .	3,751,930	19,195,181	Fish . . .	3,759,258	3,653,043

Leading articles exported from the United Kingdom to the United States :—

Year	Iron	Cotton Goods	Linen Goods	Woollen Goods
	£	£	£	£
1914	1,781,928	4,641,023	4,474,359	3,903,312
1915	1,205,116	3,882,262	3,519,780	3,348,506
1916	2,325,469	6,419,446	4,441,516	2,072,091
1917	2,302,372	7,678,034	4,676,505	1,972,838
1918	1,835,321	5,112,692	3,507,743	1,304,746
1919	2,208,515	6,581,210	3,012,796	1,774,657

The total trade between the United States and the United Kingdom for 5 years in thousands of pounds sterling, was as follows :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from U. S. to U. K.. . . .	291,835	376,329	515,351	541,553	564,338
Exports to U. S. from U. K.. . . .	32,637	33,239	23,340	33,913	77,131

### Shipping and Navigation.

The foreign commerce of the United States is at present largely carried on in American bottoms. The shipping belonging to the United States was classed as follows for 1920 :—Sailing vessels (exclusive of canal boats and barges), 4,030 of 1,272,159 tons; steam vessels, 8,103 of 13,466,400 tons; gas vessels, 10,711 of 357,049 tons; total (including canal boats and barges), 28,183 vessels of 16,324,024 tons.

Of vessels registered as engaged in the foreign trade and the whale fisheries, the aggregate was, in 1920, 9,928,595 tons, showing an increase of 3,258,869 tons on 1919; while of vessels engaged in the coasting trade and the cod and mackerel fisheries the total in 1920 was 6,395,429 tons, or 157,855 tons more than in the preceding year.

The shipping was distributed thus (June 30, 1920) :—

Grand Divisions	Sailing Vessels		Steam Vessels		Gas Vessels		Barges		Total	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Atlantic & Gulf Coasts . . .	3,563	850,375	4,575	7,762,757	5,653	194,850	2,672	888,243	16,850	9,788,819
Pacific Coast . .	838	279,688	1,334	2,768,604	3,233	132,373	1,607	145,620	6,512	8,824,285
Northern Lakes	108	142,067	1,586	2,845,714	870	10,841	446	130,910	3,091	8,138,690
Western Rivers	1	29	608	89,325	955	18,985	166	11,891	1,730	120,230
Total, 1920 .	4,030	1,272,159	8,103	13,466,400	10,711	357,049	4,891	1,176,664	28,183	16,324,024

<sup>1</sup> Includes 448 canal boats of 51,752 gross tons.

During the year ended June 30, 1920, there were built and documented :—  
Sailing vessels, 115 of 132,184 gross tons ; steam vessels, 965 of 3,602,769 gross tons ; gas vessels, 713 of 57,254 gross tons ; canal boats, 2 of 259 gross tons ; and barges, 272 of 88,173 gross tons.

The total tonnage entered and cleared for years ending June 30, was :

—	1918	1919	1920
Entered :—	Tonnage	Tonnage	Tonnage
American . . . .	19,283,530	19,697,012	26,242,530
Foreign . . . .	26,172,507	25,259,605	26,178,928
Total . . . .	45,456,037	44,956,617	52,420,658
Cleared :—			
American . . . .	19,206,283	21,326,734	23,997,549
Foreign . . . .	26,807,749	26,595,996	27,074,832
Total . . . .	46,013,982	47,922,730	56,072,381

The tonnage entered and cleared in the foreign trade at the principal ports of the United States in the year ending December 31, 1919, was as follows :—

Ports	Entered	Cleared	Ports	Entered	Cleared
	Tons	Tons		Tons	Tons
Connecticut . . .	6,769	235	Mobile . . . .	494,797	7,112,298
Georgia . . . .	351,360	576,049	New Orleans . .	3,141,405	3,449,673
Maine and New Hampshire . . .	709,154	959,246	Sabine . . . .	1,143,805	1,449,985
Maryland . . . .	1,984,099	2,684,925	San Antonio . .	51,235	52,930
Massachusetts . .	1,771,603	1,283,781	Alaska . . . .	175,859	182,429
New York . . . .	13,974,752	14,427,129	Hawaii . . . .	501,972	143,175
North Carolina . .	33,531	39,598	Oregon . . . .	20,734	186,805
Philadelphia . . .	2,790,532	3,316,597	San Francisco . .	1,199,697	1,353,089
Porto Rico . . . .	430,613	456,423	Southern California .	179,868	284,842
Rhode Island . . .	154,008	152,518	Washington . . .	2,905,715	3,055,485
South Carolina . .	141,016	118,841	Northern Border and Lake Ports . .	10,320,411	10,506,207
Virginia . . . .	1,378,957	2,910,796			
Florida . . . .	111,612	1,547,969			
Galveston . . . .	1,182,919	1,420,575	Total . . . .	46,701,672	51,256,653

The following table gives a summary by ports of the shipping entered and cleared in 1918 and 1919 :—

	Entered		Cleared	
	Tonnage 1918	Tonnage 1919	Tonnage 1918	Tonnage 1919
Atlantic ports . . .	18,826,461	23,836,394	19,304,698	26,881,441
Gulf ports . . .	6,930,767	7,560,800	6,826,940	8,599,560
Mexican Border ports .	90,538	51,235	89,398	52,230
Pacific ports . . .	5,152,081	5,126,834	5,384,687	5,217,313
Northern Lake ports .	12,911,839	10,320,411	18,365,545	10,506,207
Total . . .	43,911,686	46,701,674	44,971,263	51,256,651

According to nationality the vessels entered and cleared at United States ports in year ended June 31, 1920, were as follows :—

Flag	Entered	Cleared	Flag	Entered	Cleared
	Tons	Tons		Tons	Tons
American . . .	21,982,662	24,992,076	Italian . . .	1,222,502	1,432,274
Argentinian . . .	14,973	9,341	Japanese . . .	1,230,920	1,231,736
Austrian . . .	54	60	Norwegian . . .	2,097,178	2,132,448
Belgian . . .	325,686	341,128	Portuguese . . .	64,694	67,051
Brazil . . .	123,981	136,780	Spanish . . .	505,488	527,124
British . . .	15,849,032	16,548,492	Swedish . . .	418,400	454,504
Chile . . .	15,797	17,154	Uruguayan . . .	38,285	17,385
Cuban . . .	96,471	98,631	Total of all Foreign . . .	24,769,012	26,264,575
Danish . . .	534,425	601,551			
Dutch . . .	908,560	987,397	American and Foreign . . .	46,701,674	51,256,651
French . . .	813,591	971,029			

Internal Communications.

According to Poor's Railway Manual, the extent of railways in operation in 1830 was 23 miles ; it rose to 52,922 miles in 1870 ; to 167,191 miles in 1890. According to the Interstate Commerce Commission's corresponding mileage, it was (year ended on June 30) in 1900, 198,964 ; in 1910, 249,992 ; in 1914, 263,547 ; in 1915, 264,378 ; in 1916 (year ended December 31), 266,381 ; in 1917, 266,059 ; in 1918, 264,233. The ordinary gauge is 4 ft. 8½ in.

The following table, based on the figures of the Interstate Commerce Commission, shows some railway statistics for 4 years :—

Year	Mileage	Miles of line		Railways having annual operating revenues above 1,000,000 dollars	
		per 100 square miles of territory	per 10,000 of the population	Number of passengers	Weight of freights in tons
1916 <sup>1</sup>	254,251	8·55	25·03	1,005,683,174	2,225,943,388
1916 <sup>2</sup>	254,046	8·54	24·82	1,039,012,308	2,316,088,894
1917 <sup>2</sup>	253,626	8·53	24·39	1,066,638,474	2,270,085,053
1918 <sup>2</sup>	253,529	8·53	24·02	1,084,997,896	2,305,824,940

<sup>1</sup> For year ended June 30.    <sup>2</sup> For year ended December 31.    The Interstate Commerce Commission changed its year from the fiscal to the calendar.

The total capital invested in railways (stock, funded and unfunded debt) on December 31, 1918, was 20,784,832,841 dollars, and the total amount paid in dividends and interest was 842,471,285 dollars. The number of locomotives was 67,936.

The telegraphs of the United States are largely in the hands of the Western Union Telegraph Company, which had (December 31, 1919) 245,560 miles of line, 1,433,978 miles of wire, and 25,452 offices; the number of messages sent in 1912 (the latest available returns) was estimated at 90,000,000, not including messages sent over leased wires or under railroad contracts; the receipts (corporate and Federal), in 1919, 104,082,147 dollars; expenses (corporate and Federal) 90,312,033 dollars; and profits (corporate and Federal), 13,770,114 dollars.

The following table relates to the business of another important company; the figures of the table do not represent the operations of one company, but the aggregation of the figures of many companies which go to make up the telephone system which is generally known as the American Telephone and Telegraph Company ('Bell Telephone System') on January 1 of each year:—

—	1917	1918	1919	1920
Number of central offices . . .	5,397	5,676	5,742	5,731
Total miles of exchange service wire	17,167,405	19,521,679	19,947,230	20,643,490
Number of telephones owned . .	6,545,490	7,081,530	7,201,757	7,739,159
Total employees . . . . .	179,032	192,364	187,458	209,860
Length of wire operate . . . . miles	19,850,315	22,610,487	23,281,150	24,162,999
Number of exchange messages daily	28,530,073	30,845,153	30,001,146	29,561,000 <sup>2</sup>
Capital of Companies . . . . . dollars	468,101,569	505,403,777	513,017,040	512,121,868
Revenue . . . . . „	301,867,172	(3)	(3)	—
Income <sup>1</sup> . . . . . „	50,714,211	51,947,767	51,957,565	—

1 Including private-line telephones.  
2 Based on daily average messages for last five months of 1919.  
3 The Bell Telephone System was under Federal control during the last five months of 1918, and a complete income statement for the properties of the system was, therefore, not available for January 1, 1919.

The postal business of the United States was as follows:—

Fiscal Year ending June 30	Pieces of Mail handled in Railway Mail Service	Registered Cases and other single pieces in R.M.S.	Rotary locked registered pouches and sacks handled in R.M.S.	Total
1918	14,134,736,744	67,725,479	4 370,386	14 206,832,609
1919	14,962,066,979	83,172,682	3,853,975	15,049,093,686
1920	15,471,523,112	98,107,220	4,503,882	15,569,134,214

Money orders issued (1919-1920):—

		Dollars
Domestic . . . . .	148,490,987 amounting to	1,332,699,836
International . . . . .	1,351,847 „	32,960,048
Total . . . . .	149,842,834 „	1,365,659,884

There are (1920) 52,638 offices. The total expenditure of the department during the year 1919-1920 was 454,322,609 dollars; total receipts, 437,150,212 dollars; postal funds lost by burglary, fire, bad debts, &c., 98,086 dollars; excess of expenditure, 17,172,397 dollars, to which was added postal funds lost by burglary, fire, &c.

For the year ending June 30, 1920, mails were transported by rail on a length of 232,358 miles. The total number of employees in the railway mail service was 20,407, and the annual expenditure upon them was 35,639,977 dollars.

On June 30, 1920, the postal savings deposits amounted to 157,276,322 dollars, a loss of 10,046,938 dollars over the previous year.

### Currency and Credit.

The monetary system is monometallic, and has been so since 1873, gold being the standard.

The Act of February 28, 1878, commonly known as the Bland-Allison Act, required the purchase by the Secretary of the Treasury of silver bullion at the market price of silver of not less than 2,000,000 dollars or more than 4,000,000 dollars worth per month, the same to be coined as fast as so purchased into silver dollars. 378,166,793 silver dollars were coined under the Bland-Allison Act. The Act of July 14, 1890, known as the Sherman Act, required the purchase of 4,500,000 ounces of fine silver monthly, which was paid for in Treasury notes issued as the silver was purchased. The total amount of silver purchased under this Act from August 13, 1890, to November 1, 1893, date of repeal of the purchasing clause, was 168,674,682 five ounces, costing 155,931,002 dollars, the coinage value of which was 218,084,438 in silver dollars. From the bullion purchased under the Act of July 14, 1890, there were coined to December 31, 1901, 149,710,163 silver dollars. Under the Act of March 3, 1891 for re-coinage of trade dollars, 5,078,472 silver dollars were coined, making a total of 532,955,428 standard silver dollars coined from March 1, 1878, to December 31, 1901.

The following metallic and paper money was in the United States on December 1, 1920 :—

Description of money	In the United States	In Treasury	In Circulation
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Gold coin (including bullion in Treasury) .	2,761,338,519	480,386,132	879,529,142 <sup>2</sup>
Gold certificates <sup>1</sup> (law of March 3, 1863) .	—	—	351,563,056
Standard silver dollars . . . . .	269,857,494	15,857,417	82,416,283
Silver certificates (Bland Act, February 28, 1878) . . . . .	—	—	155,289,410
Subsidiary silver . . . . .	266,609,065	3,691,931	262,917,134
Treasury notes (Sherman Act of July 14, 1890) . . . . .	—	—	1,615,362
U.S. notes ("Greenbacks" of 1862 and 1863) . . . . .	346,681,016	6,962,414	339,718,602
Federal reserve notes <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	3,663,592,795	18,203,857	3,319,415,118
Federal Reserve Bank Notes . . . . .	239,569,300	4,094,172	235,475,628
National bank notes <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	734,010,797	18,130,555	720,880,242
Total . . . . .	8,281,659,486	492,327,078	6,363,498,999

The Federal Reserve Banks and their agents hold against the issue of Federal Reserve Notes 98,841,309 dollars of gold coin, 201,018,280 dollars of gold certificates, and 325,973,820 dollars of Federal Reserve Notes, making a total of 425,833,409 dollars.

<sup>1</sup> Includes own Federal Reserve Notes held by Federal Reserve Banks.

<sup>2</sup> Includes 403,542,320 dollars credited to Federal Reserve Banks in the Gold Settlement Fund deposited with the Treasurer of the United States.



The coinage of the United States mints in six calendar years was as follows, in dollars :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
Gold	23,968,402	18,525,026	1,001,400	—	—	16,990,000
Silver	4,114,082	8,880,800	29,412,800	25,478,029	11,068,400	25,057,270
Minor	2,062,840	6,837,550	6,118,089	5,972,662	9,709,100	8,166,650
Total	30,145,324	33,743,376	36,531,789	31,445,691	20,777,500	50,213,920

Banking.

The note issue of each national bank is by law limited not to exceed the par value of United States interest-bearing bonds deposited with the Treasurer of the United States. The amount of the bonds thus deposited was, on November 1, 1920, 704,732,185 dollars, the amount of Federal Reserve Bank Notes secured in the same manner was 238,601,900 dollars, and the amount of National Bank notes outstanding secured by lawful money on the same date was 27,819,444 dollars. The aggregate resources and liabilities of the national banks, 7 785 in number, June 30, 1920, were —

Resources	Dollars	Liabilities	Dollars
Loans and discounts . . .	12,396,900,000	Capital stock paid in . . .	1,224,166,000
U.S. Government securities owned . . .	2,269,575,000	Surplus fund and undivided profits . . .	1,397,909,000
Other bonds, Securities, &c. Lawful reserve with Federal reserve banks .	1,802,196,000	National Bank Notes outstanding . . .	688,178,000
Net amounts due from National banks . . .	1,245,283,000	Net amounts due to National banks . . .	1,017,141,000
Cash in vault . . .	1,072,222,000	Net amounts due to other banks, bankers, and trust companies . . .	1,807,718,000
Exchanges for clearing house . . .	450,354,000	Demand deposits . . .	10,219,824,000
Other resources . . .	766,215,000	Time deposits . . .	8,485,501,000
Total . . .	2,194,045,000	United States deposits . . .	175,788,000
		Various . . .	2,180,512,000
		Total . . .	22,196,737,000

<sup>1</sup> Liabilities for re-discounts including those with Federal Reserve banks, not included.

Resources and Liabilities (in thousands of dollars) of State, Savings, Private Banks, and Loan and Trust Companies in the United States, including the Island Possessions, as shown by reports obtained by the Comptroller of the Currency for 1920 :—

Resources	18,195 State Banks	Savings Banks		799 Private Banks	1,408 Loan and Trust Companies	Total
		1,087 Stock	620 Mutual			
	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars
Loans . . .	8,875,085	978,047	2,591,479	127,661	4,598,819	17,171,091
Overdrafts . . .	88,325	436	1	1,254	2,689	92,705
Bonds . . .	2,226,916	323,596	716,282	32,191	1,902,075	7,201,060
Due from other banks	1,549,571	70,783	183,527	29,467	878,692	2,712,040
Real estate, furni- ture, &c. . .	305,000	37,832	51,579	11,766	189,842	596,022
Cheques and other cash items . . .	332,847	4,836	1,191	1,463	193,615	533,952
Cash on hand . . .	393,985	35,213	41,942	6,480	148,455	626,027
Other resources . . .	238,099	55,668	33,016	2,344	405,831	784,958
Total . . .	14,009,781	1,506,413	5,619,017	212,626	8,320,018	29,667,855

Assets	18,195 State Banks	Savings Banks		799 Private Banks	1,408 Loan and Trust Companies	Total
		1,087 Stock	620 Mutual			
	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars	1,000 Dollars
<b>Liabilities.</b>						
Capital stock . . .	920,211	69,183	—	13,334	475,745	1,478,473
Surplus fund . . .	527,019	39,422	334,546	18,046	509,929	1,423,962
Other undivided profits . . .	222,599	13,247	87,975	3,458	102,194	429,473
Dividends unpaid . .	9,126	38	—	101	4,095	13,370
Individual deposits .	10,873,685	1,349,625	5,186,971	169,573	6,085,675	23,664,879
Postal savings de- posits . . .	10,705	1,726	1	28	3,673	16,133
Due to other banks and bankers . . .	436,644	341	116	2,139	424,542	864,282
Other liabilities . .	1,010,442	32,331	9,408	10,947	714,165	777,298
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>14,009,781</b>	<b>1,506,413</b>	<b>5,619,017</b>	<b>212,626</b>	<b>8,320,018</b>	<b>29,667,355</b>

There is no Central National Bank in the United States, but the Federal Reserve Act, adopted on December 23, 1913, set up a Federal Reserve Bank in each of the 12 districts into which the United States is divided for the purpose. The 12 Federal Reserve Banks and their paid-in capital (50 per cent. of the subscribed capital) on December 30, 1920, are shown as follows:—

District	Federal Reserve Bank	Paid-in Capital (in thousands of dollars)	District	Federal Reserve Bank	Paid-in Capital (in thousands of dollars)
1	Boston . . .	7,718	8	St. Louis . . .	4,354
2	New York . . .	26,376	9	Minneapolis . . .	3,457
3	Philadelphia . . .	3,485	10	Kansas City . . .	4,456
4	Cleveland . . .	10,654	11	Dallas . . .	4,098
5	Richmond . . .	5,269	12	San Francisco . . .	6,927
6	Atlanta . . .	4,053			
7	Chicago . . .	13,913		Total . . .	99,770

Every National Bank is required to become a stockholder, to the extent of 6 per cent. of its capital and surplus (of which 50 per cent. must be paid in), in the Federal Reserve Bank of the district in which it is situated. State banks and Trust companies may also become member banks under certain conditions. On December 31, 1920, there were 8,168 National Banks members of the Federal Reserve System and 1,489 Member State Banks and Trust Companies giving a total of 9,657 member banks. The largest district was Chicago with 1,423 member banks, the smallest Boston with 439 members.

The Federal Reserve Banks, except for open market purchases, do no banking business with the public, but only with their member banks. They may issue Federal Reserve notes against gold or commercial paper with a minimum gold reserve of 40 per cent. The whole system is under the control of the Federal Reserve Board, composed of the Secretary of the Treasury and the Controller of the Currency, both *ex-officio*, together with five other appointed members.

The following is a statement of the combined resources and liabilities of the 12 Federal Reserve Banks on December 30, 1920, and December 31, 1919:

Resources	December 30, 1920	December 31, 1919
	1,000 dollars	1,000 dollars
Gold and gold certificates . . . . .	268,952	234,792
Gold settlement fund, F.R. Board . . . . .	356,244	338,744
Gold with foreign agencies . . . . .	8,300	181,821
Total gold held by banks . . . . .	623,496	704,857
Gold with Federal Reserve Agents . . . . .	1,276,214	1,288,591
Gold redemption fund . . . . .	159,623	119,397
Total gold reserves . . . . .	2,059,333	2,062,845
Legal tender, notes, silver, &c. . . . .	169,830	58,961
Total reserves . . . . .	2,249,163	2,121,806
Bills discounted: Secured by Government war obligations . . . . .	1,141,036	1,469,928
Bills discounted: All other . . . . .	1,578,098	745,877
Bills bought in open market . . . . .	255,702	574,104
Total bills on hand . . . . .	2,974,836	2,789,409
U.S. Government bonds . . . . .	26,859	26,886
U.S. Victory notes . . . . .	69	64
U.S. Certificates of indebtedness, . . . . .	261,263	273,204
Total earning assets . . . . .	3,263,027	3,089,518
Bank premises . . . . .	18,450	12,656
Uncollected items (deduct from gross deposits) . . . . .	717,227	1,080,885
5 per cent. Redemption Fund against F.R. bank notes . . . . .	12,752	13,232
All other resources . . . . .	8,898	6,088
Total Resources . . . . .	6,269,517	6,323,680
Liabilities		
Capital paid-in . . . . .	99,770	87,407
Surplus . . . . .	164,745	81,087
Government deposits . . . . .	27,639	30,961
Due to members—reserve account . . . . .	1,748,979	1,889,889
Deferred availability items . . . . .	522,638	806,115
Other deposits, including foreign Govt. credits . . . . .	22,161	100,978
Total gross deposits . . . . .	2,821,417	2,827,943
F.R. notes in actual circulation . . . . .	3,344,686	3,008,878
F.R. bank notes in circulation, net liability . . . . .	216,960	260,490
All other liabilities . . . . .	121,939	57,875
Total Liabilities . . . . .	6,269,517	6,323,660
Ratio of total reserves to net deposit and F.R. note liabilities combined . . . . .	45.4 per cent.	44.6 per cent.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *dollar* of 100 *cents* is of the par value of 49·32*d.*, or 4·8665 dollars to the pound sterling.

The monetary unit, in accordance with the monetary law of March 14, 1900, is the gold dollar of 25·8 grains (or 1·6718 gramme) ·900 fine. The Government undertakes to maintain parity between gold and silver coin, and a fund of 150,000,000 dollars in gold has been established for the repayment of United States notes and Treasury notes in gold at sight.

Gold coins in common use are 20, 10 and 5-dollar pieces called *double eagles*, and *half-eagles*. The eagle weighs 258 grains or 16·71818 grammes ·900 fine, and therefore contains 232·2 grains or 15·0464 grammes of fine gold.

The silver dollar weighs 412·5 grains or 26·730 grammes ·900 fine, and therefore contains 371·25 grains or 24·057 grammes of fine silver. Subsidiary silver coins contain 347·22 grains of fine silver per dollar.

British weights and measures are usually employed, but the old Winchester gallon and bushel are used instead of the new or imperial standards. They are :—

*Wine Gallon* = 0·83333 gallon.

*Ale Gallon* = 1·01695 „

*Bushel* = 0·9692 imperial bushel.

Instead of the British cwt. a *Cental*, of 100 pounds, issued ; the *short ton* contains 2,000 lbs. ; the *long ton*, 2,240 lbs.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF THE UNITED STATES IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—George Harvey. Appointed April 1921.

*Counsellor of Embassy*.—J. Butler Wright.

*Secretaries*.—L. Lanier Winslow, A. B. Lane, J. Donald C. Rogers, F. F. A. Pearson, and F. D. K. Le Clercq.

*Naval Attaché*.—Rear-Admiral Niblack, U.S.N.

*Military Attaché*.—Colonel Oscar N. Solbert, C.M.G., U.S.A.

*Treasury Attaché*.—S. E. Armstrong.

*Commercial Attaché*.—Dr. Alfred P. Dennis.

*Consul-General (London)*.—Robert Peet Skinner.

There are Consular representatives in Belfast, Birmingham, Bradford, Bristol, Cardiff, Dublin, Dundee, Dunfermline, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Huddersfield, Hull, Leeds, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Nottingham, Plymouth, Queenstown, Sheffield, Southampton, Swansea.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE UNITED STATES.

*Ambassador*.—Rt. Hon. Sir Auckland Geddes, K.C.B. (appointed March 2, 1920).

*Counsellor*.—H. G. Chilton.

*Secretaries*.—R. L. Craigie, M. D. Peterson, A. F. Yenken, M.C., and Count J. E. de Salis.

*Naval Attaché*.—Captain Geoffrey Blake, D.S.O., R.N.

*Military Attaché*.—Major-General H. K. Bethell, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

*Air Attaché*.—Air Commodore L. E. O. Charlton, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

*Commercial Counsellor*.—John Joyce Broderick.

*Commercial Secretary*.—H. C. A. Carpenter.

*Consul-General at New York*.—Henry Gloster Armstrong.

There are Consular representatives at all the important centres, including Baltimore, Boston, Charleston (V.C.), Chicago, Galveston, New

Orleans, Philadelphia, Portland (Oregon), New York, San Francisco, Savannah, St. Louis, Portland (Maine), Kansas City, Washington, D.C., Cincinnati, Cleveland, Pittsburgh, and Providence.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the United States.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

**Statistical Abstract of the United States.** Washington. Annual.

The official publications of the United States are in general issued by the Government Departments and Bureaus concerned: the Department of Agriculture, the General Land Office, the Census Bureau, the Department of Commerce and Labor, the Treasury, the Department of the Interior, the Geological Survey (Statistical Department), the Mint, the Comptroller of the Currency, the Interstate Commerce Commission, the Post Office, the Navy Department, the War Department, the Bureau of Education.

**Statistical Atlas of the United States.** Published by Census Bureau. Washington, 1915.

**Geography, Travel, Exploration.** Descriptive Government Publications, many illustrated. Sold by the Superintendent of Documents, Washington, 1914.

**Estimated Valuation of National Wealth, 1860-1912.** (Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census.) Washington, 1915.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

**American Labour Year-Book.** New York. First issue, 1916.

**American Foreign Policy.** Based upon Statements of Presidents and Secretaries of State of the United States and of Publicists of the American Republics. Washington, 1920.

**Abbott (L.),** *America in the Making.* New Haven and London, 1912.

**Adams (C. F.),** *The Monroe Doctrine.* Boston, 1914.

**Adams (Henry),** *History of the United States of America.* 9 vols. New York and London, 1891.

**Avery (E. M.),** *A History of the United States and its People.* Vols. 1-7. Cleveland and London, 1908 and 1912.

**American Statesmen Series.** About 38 vols. Boston, 1880-1907.

**Bacon (C. W.),** *The American Plan of Government.* New York, 1916.

**Baedeker's United States with Excursions into Mexico, Cuba, Porto Rico, and Alaska** 4th ed. Leipzig, 1909.

**Bancroft (George),** *History of the United States.* New ed. 6 vols. 8. London, 1882.

**Bassett (J. S.),** *A Short History of the United States.* New York, 1913.

**Beard (Mary R.),** *A Short History of the American Labour Movement.* New York, 1921.

**Bingham (Hiram),** *The Monroe Doctrine; an Obsolete Shibboleth.* London, 1918.

**Bolton (A. E.), and Marshall (T. M.),** *The Colonization of North America.* London, 1920.

**Brawley (B. G.),** *A Short History of the American Negro.* New York, 1913.

**Brown (James Scott),** *The United States of America: A Study of International Organization.* Oxford, 1920.

**Bryce (Viscount),** *The American Commonwealth.* 2 vols. New ed. London, 1911.

**Channing (E.),** *The United States of America, 1765-1865.* London, 1896.—*A History of the United States.* Vols. 1-4. New York, 1905-17.—**Channing (E.) and Hart (A. B.),** *Guide to the Study of American History.* Boston, 1895.

**Cleveland (F. A.),** *Organised Democracy. An Introduction to the Study of American Politics.* New York and London, 1918.

**Collins (C. W.),** *The National Budget System.* New York, 1919.

**Coman (Katharine),** *Economic Beginnings of the Far West.* New York, 1912.

**Corwin (Edward S.),** *The President's Control of Foreign Relations.* Oxford, 1917.

**Croly (H.),** *The New American Progressive Democracy.* New York, 1916.

**Dewey (D. R.),** *Financial History of the United States.* London, 1902.

**Dunlop (W.),** *A History of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the United States.* New Edition by F. W. Bayley and Chas. E. Godspeed. Boston, 1918.

**Dunning (W. A.),** *The British Empire and the United States.* London, 1914.

**Epochs of American History.** 3 vols. Revised ed., 1905.

**d'Estournelles de Constant (Baron P.),** *Les Etat-Unis d'Amerique.* Paris, 1913.—English Translation, *'America and her Problems.'* New York, 1915.

- Evans (M. F.)*, Black and White in the Southern States. London, 1915.
- Faris (John T.)*, Seeing the Far West. New York, 1920.
- Farrand (Max)*, The Framing of the Constitution of the United States. New Haven and London, 1913.—The Development of the United States. London, 1919.
- Fiske (John)*, American Political Ideas. 8. New York, 1885.—The Critical Period in American History, 1783-1789. 8. London, 1888.—Civil Government in the United States 8. Boston, 1890.—The American Revolution. 2 vols. London, 1897.—Old Virginia and her Neighbours. 2 vols. London, 1897.—The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America. London, 1899.—New France and New England. 2 vols. 1903.
- Foster (R.)*, Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States, Historical and Juridical. London. In progress.
- Graham (Stephen)*, Children of the Slaves. London, 1920.
- Hart (A. B.)*, Actual Government as Applied under American Conditions. [In 'American Citizen' Series]. London, 1903.—Social and Economic Forces in American History. Chicago and Cambridge, 1914.—The Monroe Doctrine. London, 1916.
- Hart (A. B.)*, (editor), The American Nation: A History from Original Sources by Associated Scholars. 27 vols. New York, 1904-1908.—American History told by Contemporaries. 4 vols. New York, 1897-1906.
- Haskin (F. J.)*, The American Government. Philadelphia and London, 1912.
- Haworth (P. L.)*, The United States in Our Own Times, 1865-1920. London, 1920.
- Hepburn (A. B.)*, History of Currency in the United States. New York, 1915.
- Holcombe (A. N.)*, State Government in the United States. London, 1917.
- Hornblow (A.)*, A History of the Theatre in America. 2 vols. New York, 1920.
- Hosmer (J. K.)*, The American Civil War. London, 1913.
- Hunt (G.)*, The Department of State of the United States, its History and Function London and New Haven, 1914.
- Johnson (Clifton)*, What to See in America. London, 1920.
- Johnson (W. F.)*, America's Foreign Relations. 2 vols. London, 1916.
- Johnston (Alex.)*, History of American Politics. New York, 1898.—American Political History (ed. by Woodburn), 2 vols. 1905-07.
- Johnston (E. R.)* and others, History of Domestic and Foreign Commerce of the United States. Washington, 1915.
- Jusserand (J. J.)*, En Amérique Jadis et Maintenant. Paris, 1918.
- Kemmerer (W.)*, Postal Savings: An Historical and Critical Study of the Postal Savings Bank System in the United States. Princeton, 1918.—The A.B.C. of the Federal Reserve System. Princeton, 1919.
- Kennedy (J. M.)*, Imperial America. London, 1914.
- King (W. I.)*, The Wealth and Income of the People of the United States. New York, 1916.
- Kratz (H.)*, Die Monroedoktrin, in ihren Beziehungen zur Amerikanischen Diplomatie und zum Völkerrecht. Berlin, 1918.
- Lapsley (G.)*, Editor, The America of To-Day. Cambridge, 1919.
- Leroy-Beaulieu (P.)*, Les États Unis au XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Paris, 1904.
- Lodge (H. C.)*, The War with Spain. London, 1899.—One Hundred Years of Peace. London 1913.
- Low (A. M.)*, The American People: a Study in National Psychology. 2 vols. London, 1910 and 1912.
- McLaughlin (A. C.)*, The History of the American Nation. New York, 1913.
- MacLay (E. S.)*, History of the United States Navy, 1775-1898. New York, 1898.
- McMaster (J. B.)*, History of the People of the United States. 6 vols. N. York, 1883-1906.
- Mahan (A. T.)*, The Interest of America in Sea-Power. London, 1897.—Lessons of the War with Spain. New York, 1899.
- Mills (J. Travers)*, Great Britain and the United States. A Critical Review of their Historical Relations. Oxford, 1920.
- Moore (J. B.)*, Digest of International Law. 8 vols. Washington, 1906.—American Diplomacy. New York and London, 1905.
- Munro (W. B.)*, A Bibliography of Municipal Government in the United States. London, 1915.
- Payne (G. H.)*, History of Journalism in the United States. New York, 1921.
- Poley (Arthur P.)*, Federal Systems of the United States and the British Empire. London, 1913.
- Poor (Henry V.)*, Manual of the Railroads of the United States. Annual. New York.
- Porter (Kirk H.)*, A History of Suffrage in the United States. Chicago, 1919.
- Reyes (R.)*, The Two Americas. New York, 1914.
- Rhodes (J. F.)*, History of the United States (1850-96). 8 vols. London, 1893-1920.—History of the Civil War. London, 1919.
- Richardson (J. D.)*, Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents, 1789-1897. 10 vols. Washington, 1896-1899.
- Roosevelt (Theodore)*, The Winning of the West. 6 vols. New York, 1905.—An Autobiography. London, 1913.

*Ross* (E. A.), *The Old World in the New. The Significance of Past and Present immigration to the American People.* London, 1914.

*Schouler* (J.), *The United States under the Constitution.* 6 vols. New York, 1899.

*Scott* (J. B.), Editor. *The Declaration of Independence. The Articles of Confederation. The Constitution of the United States.* New York and London, 1918.—*Judicial Settlement of Controversies Between States of the American Union. An Analysis of Cases Decided in the Supreme Court of the United States.* Oxford, 1920.

*Seudder* (H. E.), *American Commonwealths.* [A series of histories of separate States by various writers.] 8. Boston, 1884, &c.

*Shelley* (H. C.), *America of the Americans.* London, 1915.

*Sherrill* (C. H.), *Modernizing the Monroe Doctrine.* London, 1916.

*Sloane* (W. M.), *Party Government in the United States of America.* New York, 1914.

*Stanwood* (Edward), *History of the Presidency.* Boston, 1898.—*American Tariff Controversies in the Nineteenth Century.* 2 vols. Boston and London, 1904.

*Straus* (Oscar S.), *The American Spirit.* New York, 1913.

*Sumichrast* (F. C. de), *Americans and the Britons.* London, 1915.—*The Making of America.* London, 1919.

*Taft* (W. H.), *Popular Government.* New Haven, 1913.—*Our Chief Magistrate and his Powers.* New York, 1917.

*Tausig* (F. W.), *Tariff History of the United States.* New York, 1914.

*Taylor* (H.), *Origin and Growth of the English Constitution, and out of it that of the Republic of the United States.* 2 vols. London, 1899.

*Thorpe* (F. N.) *American Charters, Constitutions, and Organic Laws.* 7 vols. Washington, 1909.—*The Essentials of American Constitutional Law.* London, 1918.

*Tocquville* (A. de), *Démocratie en Amérique.* English Translation by H. Reeve. New ed. London, 1889.<sup>1</sup>

*Trent* (W. P.) and others.—*A History of American Literature (Supplementary to the Cambridge History of English Literature).* Cambridge, 1918.

*Trevelyan* (Sir G. O.), *The American Revolution.* 3 Pts. London, 1898–1907.

*Usher* (R. G.), *The Rise of the American People.* London, 1915.

*Willoughby* (W. W.), *The American Constitutional System.* New York, 1904.

*Willoughby* (W. W.) (editor), *American State Series.* 8 vols. New York, 1905–1908.

*Wilson* (Woodrow), *A History of the American People.* 5 vols. New York, 1902.—*Congressional Government.* New edition. London, 1914.

*Winsor* (Justin), (editor), *Narrative and Critical History of America.* 8 vols. New York, 1884–89.

*Wise* (J. C.), *Empire and Armament. The Evolution of American Imperialism and the Problem of National Defence.* London, 1916.

*Woodburn* (J. A.), *The American Republic and its Government.* Revised edition. London, 1918.

*Woodson* (C. G.), *A Century of Negro Migration.* Washington, 1918.

*Wright* (Carrol D.), *The Industrial Evolution of the United States.* New York, 1913.

*Wu Ting Fang*, *America and the Americans.* London, 1914.

*Young* (J. T.) *The New American Government and its Work.* London, 1915.

*Zueblin* (C.), *American Municipal Progress.* London, 1916.



## STATES AND TERRITORIES

*For information as to State and Local Government, see under United States, p. 454.*

*See also under Instruction, Justice and Crime, Pauperism, Defence, Production and Industry.*

## ALABAMA.

**Constitution and Government.**—The State of Alabama was admitted into the Union on December 14, 1819. The legislature consists of a Senate of 35 members and a House of Representatives of 106 members; all the legislators being elected for four years.

*Governor.*—Thomas E. Kilby, 1919–1923 (7,500 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—John Purifoy.

The State is divided into 67 counties. The State Capital is Montgomery.

**Area and Population.**—Area 51,998 square miles, of which 719 square miles is water. Census population Jan. 1, 1920, 2,348,174.

Years	Population			
	White	Coloured	Total	Per Sq. Mile
1860	526,431	437,770	964,201	18·8
1890	834,892	678,489	1,513,401	29·5
1900	1,001,390	827,307	1,828,697	35·7
1910	1,228,832	908,282	2,138,098	41·7

By sex and race the population in 1910 was thus distributed :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	625,891	447,794	70	454	1,074,209
Female . . .	602,941	460,488	—	455	1,063,884
Total . . .	1,228,832	908,282	70	909	2,138,098

The foreign-born numbered 19,286, of whom 3,599 were German, 2,348 English, 1,167 Irish, and 1,120 Scotch. The large cities (census population in 1920), Birmingham 178,270; Mobile, 60,777; Montgomery (capital), 43,464. Of the total population in 1910, 17·3 per cent. was urban.

**Religion, Instruction and Charity.**—Protestant churches are in the ascendency in the State. The order of strength of different religious bodies is: Baptist, Methodist, Roman Catholic, Presbyterian, Disciples or Christians.

The 6,755 public elementary schools in 1918 had 2,957 male and 9,605 female teachers, and 573,762 enrolled pupils. The 196 public high schools had 796 teachers and 31,233 pupils in 1918. The 7 public normal schools in 1918 had 139 teachers and 2,402 pupils. The 9 agricultural schools in 1917 had 45 teachers and 1,605 enrolled pupils. Total expenditure on education (1918) 6 066,204 dollars (excluding private and denominational

schools). For superior and professional education there are various institutions, the most important (1919) being (for men and both sexes):—

Founded	Institutions	Instructors	Students
1831	University of Alabama (State)	125	1,860
1859	Southern University, Greensboro' (M.E.So.)	12	103
1872	Alabama Polytechnic Institute	80	930
1909	Woman's College of Alabama	27	282
1880	Tuskegee Normal & Industrial Inst. (Coloured)	206	1,736

Within the State are 48 benevolent institutions (hospitals, homes, orphanages, &c.). On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 739, being 34·6 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 3,687, being 172·4 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—The revenue is derived partly from occupation taxes, but mostly from taxes on property of all kinds, the assessment being made at 60 per cent. of the cash value for State and county purposes by the county assessors on the sworn statements of the taxpayers.

The receipts and disbursements in the year 1919, were:—

	Dollars
Balance in hand, Oct. 1, 1918 . . . . .	273,052
Receipts, 1918-19 . . . . .	12,686,004
<b>Total, 1919 . . . . .</b>	<b>12,959,056</b>
Disbursements, 1919 . . . . .	12,702,744
<b>Balance, Sept. 30, 1919 . . . . .</b>	<b>256,312</b>

The bonded debt of the State in 1919 amounted to 15,351,702 dollars. The assessed value of real property and of personal property in 1919 was 675,162,002 dollars.

According to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders, Alabama has a defaulted debt estimated at 30,000,000 dollars, but the State denies any liability for such estimated indebtedness, having legally adjudicated all claims. The amount so claimed is made up of unauthorised charges, for which no lawful warrant ever existed.

**Production and Industry.**—Alabama is largely an agricultural State; the number of farms in 1910 was 262,901; the farm area was 20,732,312 acres, of which 9,693,581 acres were improved land; the value of all farm property was 370,138,429 dollars. The chief crops are maize, 67,149,000 bushels in 1920; wheat, 653,000 bushels; oats, 6,551,000 bushels; potatoes, 3,216,000 bushels. Other crops are hay and vegetables. Tobacco, 1,500,000 pounds. Sugar is largely grown and manufactured. On January 1, 1921, the live-stock comprised 158,000 horses, 322,000 mules, 507,000 milch cows, 791,000 other cattle, 123,000 sheep, and 1,861,000 swine. In 1918 the area under cotton was 2,451,000 acres; the yield was 820,000 bales of cotton, valued at 110,700,000 dollars. The wool clip for 1919 yielded 405,000 pounds.

In 1910 there were 3,398 manufacturing establishments with capital amounting to 173,180,038 dollars, employing 72,148 wage-earners who earned 27,284,000 dollars, used raw material worth 83,448,000 dollars,

and turned out products valued at 145,962,000 dollars. The iron and steel output was worth 21,236,000 dollars; cotton goods, 22,212,000 dollars; lumber and timber products, 26,058,000 dollars; other large industries being foundry work, railway-car construction, the manufacture of fertilisers, of cotton-seed oil and cake, and of turpentine and resin.

The chief port of Alabama is Mobile, through which there is a large trade. The exports comprise raw cotton (over 12,062,000 dollars annually), timber, lumber, &c. (6,800,000), cereals and flour (2,950,000), and lard (1,800,000), besides cattle, sheep and other animals, nuts, hops, fruit, flax-seed and oil, sugar, tobacco, &c. The port is the outlet not only for products of Alabama, but for those of neighbouring States. The imports at Mobile are mostly from Mexico and consist largely of bananas, other tropical fruits, and sisal grass. The harbour channel is deepened to 22½ ft.

The larger rivers in the State are navigable (except at low water) for several hundred miles; the Alabama river for 400 miles. In 1917 the railways within the State had a length of 5,420 miles, exclusive of 365 miles of electric railway.

In 1916 there were 16 savings banks in the State with 229,000 depositors who had to their credit 13,311,009 dollars, making an average of 58·33 dollars to each depositor.

*British Vice-Consul at Mobile.*—Thomas John McSweany.

### Books of Reference.

- Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
*The British Consular Reports* for the consular district of New Orleans. London, annual.  
*Brewer* (W.), Alabama, her History, Resources, War Record, and Public Men. Montgomery, Ala., 1872.  
*Fleming* (W. L.), Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama. New York and London, 1905.  
*Harper* (R. M.), Economic Botany of Alabama. Montgomery, 1913.  
*Owen* (T. M.), Bibliography of Alabama. Washington, 1897.  
*Pickett* (A. J.), History of Alabama (Owen's Edition). Birmingham, Ala., 1900.  
*Owen* (T. M.), Alabama Official and Statistical Register. Montgomery, 1903, 1907, 1911, 1913, 1915.

## ARIZONA.

**Government.**—Arizona was admitted into the Union as a Sovereign State on February 14, 1912. In the laws which the first State Legislature of Arizona enacted, the affairs of State government are placed under direct control of the people, who can at any time exercise the machinery of the Initiative, Referendum and the Recall. Among the amendments to the Constitution upon which the people voted in 1912 was one giving the State power to engage in industrial pursuits.

The State Senate consists of 19 members, and the House of Representatives 35. The State is represented in the National Congress by one member of the lower house and two Senators.

*Governor.*—Thomas E. Campbell, 1921–22 (6,500 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Ernest H. Hall.

The State capital is Phoenix (population in 1920, 29,053). Tucson had a population of 20,286 in 1920. The State is divided into 14 counties.

**Area, Population and Instruction.**—Area of 113,956 square miles, of which 146 square miles is water. The Indian reservations had an area of 29,017 square miles in 1919, with a population of 42,346. According to the 1920 census, population is 333,903.

The population in four census years was :—

Years	Population	Per Sq. Mile	Years	Population	Per Sq. Mile
1890	88,243	0·8	1910	204,354	1·8
1900	122,931	1·1	1920	333,273	2·9

In 1910 the population by race and sex was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . . .	100,871	1,054	16,649		18,574
Female . . . . .	70,597	955	14,228		85,780
Total . . . . .	171,468	2,009	1,676	29,201	204,354

In 1910, 48,765 were foreign born, of whom 3,500 were English, 29,987 Mexicans, 2,666 Canadians, and 1,846 Germans. Of the total population in 1910, 31·0 per cent. was urban.

The order of strength of religious bodies is : Roman Catholic, Latter-day Saints, Presbyterian, Methodist, Congregationalists.

School attendance is compulsory for children between the ages of 8 to 16 years during the entire school term. Instruction is free for children from 6 to 21 years of age. The enrolled pupils in 1919-20 in the grade and high schools was 73,546, and there were 2,175 teachers. Two public normal schools at Tempe and Flagstaff had 685 students in the year 1919-20. Total expenditure for elementary and high schools 1919-20 was 6,339,288 dollars. The State University of Arizona, at Tucson, founded in 1891, had 107 professors and 860 students in 1919-20. There is a State Agricultural School also at Tucson.

**Charity.**—The State has reform and industrial schools and 11 penal and benevolent institutions. On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 271, being 132·6 per 100,000 of population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 645, being 315·6 per 100,000 of the population. There were 539 patients at the State Hospital for the Insane for the year ending June 30, 1920.

**Finance.**—Revenues are derived mainly from the general property tax levied on all property not specially exempted. The revenue and expenditure in the year ending June 30, 1920, were :—

	Dollars
Balance in hand July 1, 1919 . . . . .	74,826
Receipts, 1919-20 . . . . .	8,747,419
Total . . . . .	8,821,745
Disbursements, 1919-20 . . . . .	6,847,091
Balance, June 30, 1920 . . . . .	1,974,654

The bonded debt, June 30, 1920, amounted to 2,991,925 dollars. The net value of taxable real and personal property amounted to 884,455,682 dollars for 1920.

**Production and Industry.**—Arizona, with its dry climate, is not well suited for agriculture, but along the watercourses and where irrigation is used the soil is productive. In Maricopa County 30,000 acres of long staple Egyptian cotton is under cultivation. The wide pasture-lands in this State are favourable for the rearing of cattle and sheep. Several large reservoirs for the storage of water have been and are being constructed by the United States and State Government, notably the Roosevelt dam, which supplies water to the rich Salt River Valley District, of which Phoenix is the principal city. The Government completed the Yuma project, by which the waters of the lower Colorado River are brought to the Arizona side under the river by means of an inverted syphon.

In 1919 Arizona contained 21,000 farms, of which 4,000 were Indian. There were 600,000 acres, of improved land. The most important crops were as follows :—Cotton, 110,000 bales ; wheat, 864,000 bushels ; corn, 644,000 bushels ; barley, 680,000 bushels ; hay, 380,000 tons ; oats, 481,000 bushels ; beans, 75,000 bushels ; and potatoes, 450,000 bushels. On January 1, 1921, there were 120,000 horses, 12,000 mules, 45,000 milk cows, and 1,100,000 other cattle, 1,200,000 sheep, and 40,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 amounted to 5,366,000 pounds of wool. The national forests in the State have an area (1919) of 11,154,923 acres, and just recently the Grand Canyon has been made a National Park.

The mining industries of the State are important. The output of gold, silver, copper, lead, and zinc from mines in Arizona in 1919 had a total value or about 108,707,000 dollars. The production of gold was 4,281,000 dollars. The mine output of silver in 1919 was 4,927,000 ounces, and the valuation 5,479,800 dollars. The mine output of copper 522,000,000 and the valuation was 98,296,000 dollars. The mine production of lead amounted to 10,100,000 pounds, and the value of it was 575,000 dollars. The output of recoverable zinc was about 1,717,000 in 1919, and the total valuation 125,000 dollars.

The capital invested in manufacturing industries in the State in 1910 amounted to 32,873,000 dollars ; the raw material used cost 33,600,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 50,257,000 dollars. By far the most important of the industries is copper smelting and refining, for which there were 8 establishments with a capital of 21,487,000 dollars, employing an average number of 3,129 wage-earners, using material costing 12,486,782 dollars, and giving an output valued at 29,242,000 dollars. Other industries are car construction and repair by railway companies showing an output worth 2,394,000 dollars ; lumber and timber working, and flour and grist milling with an output of 1,082,000 dollars.

The lower course of the Colorado river is the only navigable waterway of the State. In 1920 there were 2,477 miles of railroad, the principal lines being the Southern Pacific, the Santa Fé Pacific, and the Santa Fé Prescott and Phoenix. There are 57 miles of electric railway.

In 1920 there were 3 savings banks in the State with 10,000 depositors, who had to their credit 3,915,524 dollars.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
 Census Bulletins. Census of Manufactures, 1910. Washington, 1913.  
 Hamilton (P.), The Resources of Arizona. Arizona, 1881.  
 Noble (L. F.), The Shinumo Quadrangle, Grand Canyon District, Arizona. (U.S. Geol. Surv., Bulletin 649.) Washington, 1914.

ARKANSAS.

**Government.**—The State was admitted into the Union on June 15, 1836. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 35 members, elected for four years, partially renewed every two years, and a House of Representatives of 100 members elected for two years. The Sessions are biennial and limited to 60 days unless extended by a two-thirds vote of each House. Senators and Representatives must be citizens, the former 25 years of age and the latter 21, and both must have resided in the State two years, and in the county or district one year next before election. The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and seven Representatives.

*Governor.*—Thomas C. McRae (1921-23) (4,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—T. J. Terral.

The State is divided into 75 counties. The State Capital is Little Rock.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 53,335 square miles (810 square miles being water). Census population on Jan. 1, 1920, 1,750,995.

Years	Population			Per Sq. Mile
	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	
1860	324,191	111,259	435,450	8·3
1890	819,094	309,117	1,128,211	21·5
1900	944,708	366,856	1,311,564	25·0
1910	1,131,858	442,891	1,574,449	30·0

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by birth and sex was :—

	White		Negro	Asiatic	Indian
	Native.	Foreign.			
Male	575,813	10,607	228,823	68	215
Female	538,304	6,302	219,568	4	245
Total	1,114,117	16,909	442,891	72	460

Of the foreign born 5,813 were German.

The population in 1910 was 1,574,449 (810,025 males and 764,424 females).

Little Rock (capital) had a population of 65,030 in 1920; Fort Smith, 28,870; Pine Bluff, 19,280; Hot Springs, 11,695. Of the total population in 1910, 12·9 per cent. was urban.

The most numerous religious bodies in the State are Baptist, Methodist, Roman Catholic, Disciples of Christ, and Presbyterian, in the order named.

The State has a full public school system under which separate schools are provided for white and black children. No child under 14 can be employed in a manufacturing establishment unless he attends school 12 weeks each year and can read and write English.

In 1918 the public schools had 12,008 teachers and 461,591 enrolled pupils; 2 public normal schools had 42 teachers and 922 students. The University of Arkansas, founded in 1872 at Fayetteville, had, in 1918, 136 professors and 641 students. There are a large Baptist college (Onachita College at Arkadelphia founded in 1886) with 31 professors and 358 students,

a Presbyterian college (Arkansas College, founded in 1872 at Batesville) with 10 professors and 140 students, and a Methodist Episcopal college (Hendria College, founded in 1884 at Conway) with 12 professors and 220 students. Philander Smith College, established in 1877, at Little Rock (for coloured students) had 14 professors and 108 men and 136 women students.

**Charity.**—Within the State are 27 benevolent institutions (hospital homes, &c.). On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 534, being 33·9 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1,307, being 83 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—The total receipts and expenditure for the year 1919 were :—

	Dollars.
Balance in hand, April 1, 1918 . . . . .	838,992
Receipts, 1918-19 . . . . .	6,346,282
Total . . . . .	<hr/> 7,185,274
Disbursements, 1918-19 . . . . .	6,035,773
Balance, March 31, 1919 . . . . .	<hr/> 1,149,501

The State debt on June 30, 1919, amounted to 2,266,410 dollars, consisting of 3 per cent. interest-bearing bonds. The assessed value of real and personal property (1919) was 558,485,082 dollars. According to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders, the State has a defaulted debt estimated at about 8,700,000 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Arkansas is an agricultural State. In 1910 the total farm area was 14,891,356 acres, of which 7,698,343 was improved land. The value of all farm property was 400,089,303 dollars. In the north maize (54,224,000 bushels in 1920), wheat (1,197,000 bushels), oats, potatoes, hay and forage crops are grown; in the south, cotton and tobacco. For 1920 the cotton area was 2,862,000 acres, and the yield 1,160,000 bales, valued at 77,140,000 dollars. In the north-west, fruits, especially apples and peaches, are grown. The cultivation of roses (for perfumes) is pursued locally. Live stock on January 1, 1921, comprised 258,000 horses, 327,000 mules, 429,000 milch cows, 643,000 other cattle, 191,000 sheep, and 1,459,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 422,000 pounds of wool. The national forests in Arkansas in 1919 had an area of 901,821 acres.

The State has a large coal area. The State also produces manganese ores and lead, whetstones (from nevaculite), bauxite (for aluminium); the phosphate rock deposits are little worked. The quarries yield limestone, sandstone, granite, and slate, besides asphalt, mineral waters, and natural gas.

Of the industries the cutting and working of timber is the most important (1,697 establishments), the State having a forest area of 25,600,000 acres. Arkansas, according to the census of manufactures of 1910, has 2,925 manufacturing establishments employing 3,293 salaried officials, and 44,982 wage-earners. Their united capital amounted to 70,174,000 dollars, the cost of materials used in a year to 34,935,000 dollars, and the value of output in a year 74,916,000 dollars. Statistics of 6 leading industries are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 490.

The foreign trade of the State is carried on through the port of New



Orleans, cotton and lumber transported down the Mississippi being the chief exports. In 1919 there were in the State 5,219 miles of railway and (in 1919) 131 miles of electric railway.

Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.

CALIFORNIA.

**Constitution and Government.**—California, though unexplored and practically unknown to Europeans, was from its discovery down to 1846 politically associated with Mexico. On July 5, 1846, the American flag was hoisted at Monterey, and a proclamation was issued declaring California to be a portion of the United States, and on February 2, 1849, by the treaty of Guadalupe, the territory was formally ceded by Mexico to the United States, and was admitted to the Union September 9, 1850.

The State Legislature is composed of the Senate of forty members, elected for terms of four years—half the number being elected each two years—and the Assembly, eighty members, elected for two years. Regular sessions are held once in two years.

The qualifications for eligibility to the Senate or Assembly are citizenship of the State for three years and residence in the district for one year.

California is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 11 Representatives.

*Governor.*—William D. Stephens, 1919–23 (10,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—F. C. Jordan.

California is divided into fifty-eight counties, one of which—San Francisco—has a combined county and city government. In each county government the legislative authority is vested in a board of five members elected from districts. The seat of the State Government is at Sacramento.

**Area and Population.**—Area 158,297 square miles (2,645 square miles being water). Population on Jan. 1, 1920, 3,426,861.

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was as follows :

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Coloured	Total	Per Sq. Mile
1870	555,975	4,272	560,247	3·6
1890	1,202,076	11,322	1,213,398	7·8
1900	1,474,008	11,045	1,485,053	9·5
1910	2,355,904	21,645	2,377,549	15·3

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Chinese	Japanese	Indian
Male	1,232,990	11,303	33,003	35,116	8,356
Female	1,026,682	10,342	3,245	6,240	8,015
Total	2,259,672	21,645	36,248	41,356	16,371

Of the total population in 1910, 1,322,978 were males, and 1,054,571 were females; and 61·8 per cent. was urban.

There are about 25 Indian reservations in the State, their total area (1919) being 679 square miles, with a population of 16,215.

Three-fourths of the population of California are of American birth. Of the 586,432 persons of foreign birth in 1910, 76,305 were German, 52,475 Irish, 48,667 English, 13,694 Scotch, 12,676 Canadian, 17,390 French, 63,601 Italian, and 26,210 Swedish, with a sprinkling of Portuguese, Swiss, Russians, and Armenians.

According to the census of 1920 the population of the larger cities was: San Francisco, 506,676; Los Angeles, 576,673; Oakland, 216,361; San Diego, 74,683; Sacramento, 65,857; Berkeley, 55,886; Fresno, 45,086; Pasadena, 45,354. In 1919 the death-rate was 14·2 per 1,000; the birth-rate, 17·5; and the marriage-rate, 12.

**Religion and Instruction.**—In the matter of religious association all churches are represented in California, the Roman Catholic being much stronger than any other single church; next are Methodists, Presbyterians, Baptists, and Congregationalists.

Education is compulsory for children 8–16 years of age for at least five months in the year. In the 3,453 State elementary schools there were, in 1917–18, 448,495 enrolled pupils (232,108 boys and 216,387 girls), with 14,249 teachers. In 1917–18, the 311 public high schools had 4,811 teachers and 126,759 pupils (54,107 boys and 72,652 girls); eight State normal schools had 315 teachers and 4,322 students. In 1917–18, 27,356 pupils (13,251 boys and 14,099 girls), with 672 teachers, were enrolled in the public kindergartens. The total expenditure for education was (1918) 33,813,821 dollars.

There are in California two great universities—the State University, or University of California, at Berkeley (established in 1868) and Leland Stanford Junior University. The former comprises the colleges of letters and science, commerce, mechanics, mining, civil engineering, chemistry and agriculture, as well as the Lick Astronomical Department. In 1920 the University had at Berkeley 1,521 professors and teachers with 9,670 students. Leland Stanford Junior University near Palo Alto was chartered in 1885, and opened its doors to students in 1891. An endowment, now amounting to about 22,000,000 dollars in interest-bearing funds, besides large landed estates, was given by Mr. and Mrs. Leland Stanford in memory of their son. In 1920 it had 376 professors and teachers and 2,949 students. The University of Southern California at Los Angeles (Meth. Episcopal) had 378 instructors and 3,874 students (1920). There are several other prosperous colleges in the State.

California is the only State in the American Union having a comprehensive library system, at the head of which stands the State Library at Sacramento with about 275,000 volumes (including the Sutro Branch at San Francisco).

**Charity.**—In the State there are 153 benevolent institutions. On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 4,646, being 195·4 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 4,155, being 174·8 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1920, the receipts and disbursements of all State funds was as follows :—

	Dollars
Cash on hand, July 1, 1919 . . . .	12,650,128
Receipts, 1919-20 . . . .	58,742,199
Total . . . .	71,392,327
Disbursements, 1919-20 , . . .	61,908,140
Cash in hand, June 30, 1920 . . . .	9,484,187

The assessed value of taxable property on June 30, 1920, was 4,555,445,447 dollars. The net bonded debt amounted to 50,259,500 dollars on June 30, 1920.

The Mare Island Navy Yard, the most important of the Federal naval establishments on the Pacific coast, is situated in California about 25 miles north of San Francisco, and there are United States Army posts at San Francisco, Benicia, Monterey, and San Diego.

**Agriculture and Forestry.**—At the date of the last Federal census (1910) there were 88,197 farms, comprising 27,931,444 acres, of which 11,389,894 acres were improved. The value of farms was 1,614,694,584 dollars, and the value of the annual product 153,111,013 dollars. Total forest area (1919) is 18,314,659 acres. California is the only State in which the best European varieties of grapes are successfully cultivated, and this gives great importance to the wine product, but owing to the prohibition law the latter must soon be discontinued. Extending seven hundred miles from north to south, and being intersected by several ranges of mountains, California has almost every variety of climate, from the very wet to the very dry, and from the temperate to the semi-tropical. Irrigation is extensively practised, being necessary in the more arid districts and beneficial in a larger area.

The wheat industry has declined in relative importance, while horticulture has made rapid strides. The cereal crops in 1920 were maize, 3,150,000 bushels; wheat, 9,100,000 bushels; oats, 5,425,000 bushels; barley, 28,750,000 bushels. Apples, pears, peaches, figs, apricots, plums, grapes, oranges, lemons, and other fruits are grown in vast quantities. Olives, honey, hops, walnuts, and almonds are also largely produced.

On January 1, 1921, the farm animals were 380,000 horses, 57,000 mules, 577,000 milch cows, 1,683,000 other cattle, 2,950,000 sheep, and 930,000 swine. The wool clip (1919) produced 13,298,000 pounds of wool. There are 9 ostrich farms in the State.

**Mining, Manufactures, etc.**—Gold was first discovered in 1848. In 1919 the gold output was valued at 17,335,100 dollars, and the silver output valued at 1,244,464 dollars. Other mining products were (1919) copper, 22,162,605 pounds (4,122,246 dollars), and 4,139,562 pounds of lead (219,397 dollars); quicksilver, 15,200 flasks (of 75 pounds net), valued at 1,353,381 dollars. California produces more petroleum than any other State of the Union, with the occasional exception of Oklahoma; in 1919 the output reached 101,182,962 barrels, valued at 142,610,563 dollars. Granite and stone, &c., were valued at 4,286,643 dollars; Portland cement (4,645,299

barrels), valued at 8,591,990 dollars. From California comes all of the borax produced in the United States. The output in 1919 was 66,791 short tons, valued at 1,717,192 dollars. The State also produced pyrite, 146,024 short tons (540,300 dollars); salt, 633,994 tons (896,963 dollars); mineral waters, 2,233,842 gallons (340,117 dollars); magnesite, 44,696 short tons, value 452,094 dollars. Bismuth, asbestos, manganese, lithium, tungsten, chromium, infusorial earth, ochre, and a great variety of precious stones are found in the State. In 1919 there were 50 different mineral substances, exclusive of a segregation of the various stones grouped under Gems. The value of all the minerals produced in 1918 was 199,758,837 dollars; in 1919, 196,473,560 dollars.

In California in 1910 there were 7,659 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 537,134,000 dollars, employing 18,203 salaried officials and 115,296 wage-earners, using materials costing 325,238,000 dollars, and giving an output worth 529,761,000 dollars. Statistics of the more important industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 494.

The coast and river fisheries are important, giving employment to 5,000 persons. A year's catch is thirty to forty million pounds, worth about 4,000,000 dollars. Salmon is the most valuable variety of fish taken, but as many as one hundred and thirty different varieties of fish are found in the markets of San Francisco.

**Commerce and Transportation.**—The chief commercial port of California is San Francisco, through which in 1919 the imports amounted to the value of 238,027,065 dollars, and the exports to 240,517,739 dollars.

Railways have been built in California to the extent of 8,355 miles (1919) for steam roads and about 2,715 miles (1919) for electric railways. San Francisco is now the terminus of three trans-continental railways.

In September, 1920, there were 106 savings banks in the State, and 227 savings departments of departmental banks with 1,459,058 depositors who had to their credit 855,355,090 dollars, being an average of 586 dollars to each depositor.

*British Consul-General at San Francisco.*—A. C. Ross, C. B.

*British Consul.*—Wellesley Moore.

There are British Vice-Consuls at San Francisco, Los Angeles, and San Diego.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of the various departments of State Government. California Blue Book. Sacramento.

Statistical Reports of the California State Board of Agriculture, Sacramento.

Reports of the Chamber of Commerce of San Francisco. San Francisco.

*Atherton* (Gertrude), *California: an Intimate History*. London, 1914.

*Austin* (Mary) and *Palmer* (Sutton), *California: the Land of the Sun*. London, 1914.

*Chapman* (C. E.), *The Founding of Spanish California*. New York, 1916.

*Chase* (J. Smeaton) *California Coast Trails*. London, 1913.

*Cowan* (R. E.), *A Bibliography of the History of California*. San Francisco, 1914.

*Drury* (Aubrey and Wells), *California Tourist Guide and Handbook*, Berkeley, 1913.

*Hittell* (T. H.), *History of California*. San Francisco, 1885-95.

*Johnson* (A. T.), *California. An Englishman's Impressions of the Golden State*. London, 1913.

*Richman* (I. B.), *California Under Spain and Mexico*. New York, 1911.

*Royce* (J.), *California*. [In 'American Commonwealth' Series.] Boston, 1886.

*Saunders* (C. F.), *Under the Sky in California*. London, 1914.

*Wood* (Ruth K.), *The Tourists' California*. New York, 1914.

COLORADO.

**Government.**—The State was admitted into the Union on Aug. 1, 1876. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 35 members elected for four years, one-half retiring every two years, and of a House of Representatives of 65 members elected for two years. Sessions are biennial. Eligible to either House are all citizens of the United States male and female 25 years of age and 12 months resident in the district for which they seek election. Qualified as electors are all persons male and female (except criminals and insane) 21 years of age who are citizens of the United States, and have resided in the State for 12 months immediately preceding the election.

*Governor.*—Oliver H. Shoup, 1921–1923 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—James R. Noland.

The State sends to the Federal Congress two Senators and 4 Representatives.

The State is divided into 63 counties. The State Capital is Denver. The Indian reservations had an area in June, 1918, of 618 square miles, and a population of 877.

**Area and Population.**—Area 103,948 square miles, of which 290 square miles is water. Indian reservations in 1919 covered an area of 618 sq. miles, with a population of 821. Census population on Jan. 1, 1920, 939,629.

Years	White <sup>1</sup> .	Negro	Total	Per Sq. Mile
1860	34,231	46	34,277	0·3
1880	191,892	2,435	194,327	1·9
1900	531,130	8,570	539,700	5·2
1910	787,571	11,453	799,024	7·7

<sup>1</sup> Including Asiatics and Indians. In 1910, 373 Chinese and 1,482 Indians.

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . . .	421,471	5,867	3,359 797		430,697
Female . . . . .	361,944	5,586			368,327
Total . . . . .	783,415	11,453	2,674	1,482	799,024

In 1910 the foreign-born population numbered 126,851, of whom 12,926 were English, 4,269 Scottish, 8,710 Irish, 17,071 German, 12,445 Swedish, 9,533 Canadian. Denver, the capital, had a population in 1920 of 256,369, Pueblo, 42,908; Colorado Springs, 29,572 ; Trinidad, 10,906 ; Boulder, 10,989. Of the total population in 1910, 50·7 per cent. was urban.

**Religion and Instruction.**—Roman Catholics outnumber other denominations, Methodists and Presbyterians ranking next, then Baptists and Congegationalists.

The public schools are under the general supervision of the Superintendent

of Public Instruction. In 1919 the 3,200 public elementary and the 90 high schools had 6,926 teachers with 192,000 enrolled pupils. Public school teachers are trained at the State Teachers' College, which in 1918-19 had 70 teachers and 2,025 students. Another State normal school has been established at Gunnison, having in 1919 38 teachers and 991 students. Total expenditure on education (1918) 10,938,566 dollars. For superior education there are several colleges. Colorado College, founded in 1874 at Colorado Springs, had 72 professors and 595 students in 1918-19; the University of Colorado, opened in 1877 at Boulder, had 249 professors and 2,172 students. The University of Denver, founded by Territorial Charter in 1864, had 76 professors and teachers and 680 students; the Chamberlin Observatory in University Park stands at an altitude of 5,280 feet above sea-level. There are also an Agricultural College, at Fort Collins, with 91 instructors and 1,199 students, and a School of Mines with 34 teachers and 232 students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 510, being 63·8 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1,230, being 153·9 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The revenue and expenditure for the 2 years ending December 1, 1920, was as follows :—

	Dollars
On hand December 1, 1918 . . . .	8,090,804
Receipts in 1918-20 . . . .	31,248,058
<b>Total Receipts . . . .</b>	<b>39,338,862</b>
Disbursements in 1918-20. . . .	28,973,531
<b>Balance Dec. 1, 1920 . . . .</b>	<b>10,365,331</b>

The State debt on November 30, 1920 was: 4,187,300 dollars. The assessment valuation for 1920 amounted to 1,590,267,667 dollars.

The militia, called the National Guard, with its headquarters at Denver, consists of one regiment of Infantry, one troop of Cavalry, one battalion of Field Artillery, one company of Engineers and the headquarters and supply section of an engineering train, Signal outpost company; authorised strength of 1920, 1,859 men, actual enlisted strength on November 1, 1919, 53 officers and 1,153 men.

**Production and Industry.**—The number of farms in 1910 was 46,170, with a total area of 13,532,113 acres, of which 4,302,101 acres were improved land. The value of all farm property in 1910 was 491,471,806 dollars. By irrigation large portions of the State have been brought under cultivation. The Federal Government is now carrying out two reclamation projects affecting 193,000 acres. The chief crops are wheat (22,821,000 bushels in 1920), oats (8,058,000), maize (17,450,000 bushels), barley, potatoes, and great quantities of hay. Fruit and vegetables are widely cultivated. Within the State stock-raising is older than husbandry; on January 1, 1921, the number of farm animals was: 408,000 horses, 30,000 mules, 272,000 milch cows; 1,220,000 other cattle, 1,973,000 sheep, 325,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 8,983,000 pounds of wool. The national forests in the State have an area (June 30, 1919) of 13,280,832 acres.

Colorado has great mining and smelting industries, coal and the ores of

precious metals being extensively worked. Portland cement, mica, tungsten, bismuth, graphite, rose quartz, and fluorspar are also produced.

The manufacturing industries of Colorado, according to the census of 1914, employ a capital of 181,776,000 dollars; 2,126 establishments with 27,278 wage-earners. They gave an output valued at 138,891,202 dollars in 1910.

There are large works for the smelting and refining of metals (iron, lead, copper, zinc); the chief base metals refined are lead and zinc, but three-fourths of the value of the smelting products is for gold and silver.

Denver is the centre of distribution for the live stock traffic of the Rocky Mountain States.

In 1917, there were in the State 5,639 miles of main-track railway, and in 1919, 487 miles of electric railways.

On November 1, 1918, there were 239 State, savings and private banks with savings deposits amounting to 24,703,310 dollars.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments (State Treasurer, &c.). Denver.

Reports of the U.S. Geological Survey. Annual. Washington.

British Foreign Office Reports. The Consular Reports for Chicago contain much information respecting Colorado and Denver. Annual. London.

*Parsons* (Eugene), Guide-book to Colorado. Boston, 1911.—*Making of Colorado*. Chicago, 1908.

*Smiley* (J.), History of Denver. Denver.

*Stone* (W. F.), History of Colorado. Chicago, 1918.

## CONNECTICUT.

**Government.**—Connecticut has been an organised commonwealth since 1637. In 1639 a written constitution was adopted which, it is claimed, was the first in the history of the world formed by a social compact. This was confirmed by a charter from Charles II. in 1662, and replaced in 1818 by a State Constitution, framed that year by a constitutional convention. Connecticut was one of the thirteen original States of the Union.

The General Assembly consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives. All male citizens (with necessary exceptions) 21 years of age, resident in the State for a year and in the town for six months preceding the election, have the right of suffrage provided that they can read the Constitution in English. The Senate at present consists of 35 members, the House of Representatives of 258 members. Members of each House are elected for the term of two years, and each receives 300 dollars for that term and one mileage each way for each session, at the rate of 25 cents per mile. Legislative sessions are biennial.

*Governor.*—Everett J. Lake, 1921–23 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary.*—Donald J. Warner.

The State is represented in the Federal Congress by two Senators and five Representatives. For local administration the State is divided into eight counties which are sub-divided into towns within which are cities and boroughs. The State Capital is Hartford.

**Area, Population, and Instruction.**—Area 5,004 square miles, of



which 145 square miles is water area. Census population on Jan. 1, 1920, 1,380,681.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per Sq. Mile
1840	301,856	8,122	309,978	64.3
1880	611,153	11,547	622,700	129.2
1900	893,194	15,226	908,420	188.5
1910	1,099,582	15,174	1,114,756	281.3

<sup>1</sup> Including Asiatics and Indians.

The population by sex and colour in 1910 was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male	555,821	7,229	516	76	563,642
Female	543,076	7,945	17	76	551,114
Total	1,098,897	15,174	533	152	1,114,756

In 1910 the foreign-born population numbered 328,759 of whom 22,422 were English ; 6,750 Scottish ; 58,457 Irish ; 31,126 German ; 54,120 from Russia ; 18,208 Swedish ; 56,953 Italian. Of the total population in 1910, 89.7 per cent. was urban.

The chief towns are New Haven (with census population on Jan 1, 1920), 162,519 ; Hartford (capital), 138,036 ; Bridgeport, 143,538 ; Waterbury, 91,715 ; New Britain, 59,316 ; Meriden, 34,764 ; New London, 25,688 ; Norwich, 29,685 ; Norwalk, 27,743 ; Stamford, 40,067 ; Danbury, 22,325 ; Ansonia, 17,643 ; Middletown, 22,129 ; Greenwich, 22,123 ; Torrington, 22,055.

Of the religious bodies the most important in order of strength are the Roman Catholic, Congregationalist, Protestant Episcopal, Methodist, and Baptist.

Elementary instruction is free for all children between the ages of 4 and 16 years, and compulsory for all children between the ages of 7 and 16 years. In 1919 the 1,336 public elementary schools had 6,017 teachers with 224,054 enrolled pupils. There were also 77 public high schools with 1,052 teachers and 25,115 pupils. The four normal schools had in 1919 39 teachers and 574 pupils. In 1919, the 10 model schools had 98 teachers and 3,819 pupils. Total expenditure on education (1919) 12,391,863 dollars. Instruction in agriculture and the mechanic arts is provided at the Connecticut Agricultural College founded at Storrs in 1881 with 71 professors and 354 students in 1919-20 ; its work is supplemented by the Storrs Agricultural Experiment Station, and the Connecticut Agricultural Experiment Station located at New Haven. Yale University, New Haven, founded in 1701, had, in 1919-20, in all departments, 696 professors and teachers and 3,306 students. Wesleyan University, Middletown, founded in 1831, had, in 1919-20, 52 professors and teachers, and 595 students. Trinity College, Hartford, founded in 1824, had (1919-20) 29 professors and teachers, and 227 students. Connecticut College for Women had (1919-20) 51 teachers and 315 students.

Including private and ecclesiastical institutions, there were in the State on June 30, 1919, 115 benevolent establishments (exclusive of alms-

houses). On January 1, 1917, the number of paupers in almshouses was 4,445, being 332 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions (June 30, 1919), 2,286. The cost of State paupers for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1920, was 92,181 dollars.

**Finance, Defence.**—The total receipts and expenditure for the fiscal term of nine months ending June 30, 1920, were :—

	Dollars
Cash balance, July 1, 1919 . . . . .	2,659,885
Revenue receipts, year ending June 30, 1920 . . . . .	15,089,899
Total . . . . .	17,749,784
Disbursements, July 1, 1919 to June 30, 1920 . . . . .	19,266,233
Deficit, July 1, 1920 . . . . .	1,516,449

The assessed value of property in 1919 was 1,661,293,466 dollars. The State on July 1, 1920, had a funded debt to the value of 14,291,100 dollars.

The National Guard is being reorganised ; at present it consists of 20 officers and 403 enlisted men. The Connecticut State Guard now consists of 3,000 officers and men.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910, the State had 26,815 farms with a total area of 2,185,788 acres, of which 988,252 acres was improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 159,399,771 dollars. In 1920, besides other agricultural products, tobacco was produced to the amount of 36,112,000 pounds, the area under the crop having been 24,400 acres. On January 1, 1921, the State had 39,000 horses, 22,000 sheep, 78,000 pigs, 117,000 milch cows, and 80,000 other cattle.

The State has some mineral resources, producing iron ore, granite, trap-rock and limestone, clay products (bricks, tiles, pottery), crystalline quartz and infusorial earth are also worked in the State.

According to the census of manufactures of 1919 there were in Connecticut 4,104 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital amounting to 620,194,000 dollars, employing 25,112 salaried officials and on the average 226,264 wage-earners. The cost of the raw material used annually was 288,511,000 dollars and the value of the output was 545,472,000 dollars.

In 1917 there were 1,003 miles of railroad track in Connecticut, besides 150 miles of electric street railway track (1919).

The total amount of deposits in 81 savings banks on October 1, 1919, was 391,532,270 dollars, and the depositors numbered 717,405 ; which is 545·76 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
The Register and Manual of Connecticut. Annual. Hartford.  
Connecticut Colonial Records, 1636-1776. 15 vols.  
Connecticut State Records, 1776-1780. 2 vols.  
*Andrews* (C. M.). The River Towns of Connecticut. Baltimore, 1889.  
*Bacon* (E. M.). The Connecticut River. London and New York, 1906.  
*Clark* (G. L.). A History of Connecticut, its Peoples and Institutions. New York and London, 1914.  
*Hollister* (G. H.). The History of Connecticut from the First Settlement of the Colony to the adoption of the present Constitution. 2 vols. New Haven, 1855  
*Johnston* (A.). Connecticut. [In 'American Commonwealths' Series.] Boston, Mass.  
*Loomis* (Dwight) and *Calhoun* (J. Gilbert), Judicial and Civil History of Connecticut, Boston, 1895.  
*Mead* (N. P.). Connecticut as a Corporate Colony. Lancaster, 1906.  
*Morgan* (Forrest), Connecticut as a Colony and State. 4 vols. Hartford, 1904.  
*Purcell* (R. J.). Connecticut in Transition. London, 1918.  
*Sanford* (E. B.). A History of Connecticut. Hartford, 1889.

*Steiner* (B. C.), *History of Slavery in Connecticut*. Baltimore, 1893.—*History of Education in Connecticut*. Washington, 1893.

*Trumbull* (Benjamin), *A Complete History of Connecticut*. 2 vols. New London, 1898.

*Trumbull* (J. Hammond), *Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut*. 2 vols. Boston, 1886.

## DELAWARE.

**Government.**—Delaware is one of the thirteen original States of the Union. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 17 members elected for four years and a House of Representatives of 35 members elected for two years. Senators must be 27 years of age, and Representatives 24; both must be citizens who have resided three years in the State, and one year in the electoral district immediately preceding the election.

With necessary exceptions all citizens, registered as voters, who have resided in the State one year, in the county three months, and in the district 30 days next preceding the election have the right to vote. But no person who shall attain the age of 21 after the year 1900 has the right to vote unless he is able to read English and to write his name; United States soldiers and sailors merely stationed in the State are not considered resident.

Delaware is represented in Congress by two Senators and one Representative.

**Governor.**—William D. Denney, 1921–25. (4,000 dollars.)

**Secretary of State.**—Alden R. Benson.

The State capital is Dover (population 3,720 in 1915). Delaware is divided into three counties.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 2,370 square miles, of which 405 square miles is water. Census population on Jan. 1, 1920, 223,003.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1800	49,852	14,421	64,273	32·7
1900	154,038	30,697	184,735	94·0
1910	171,141	31,181	202,322	103·0
1920	192,662	30,341	223,003	113·5

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and colour was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	87,387	16,011	34	3	103,435
Female . .	83,715	15,170	—	2	98,887
Total .	171,102	31,181	34	5	202,322

The foreign-born (1910) numbered 17,420, of whom 2,893 were Irish, 2,572 German, 1,555 English, and 2,893 Italian.

The largest city in the State is Wilmington, with a census population of 110,168 in 1920. Other towns (1915), Dover, 3,720; Milford, 2,603. Of the total population in 1910, 48·0 per cent. was urban.

The most numerous denominations of the State are, Methodist, Roman Catholic, Presbyterian, Episcopalian, and Baptist.

The State has free public schools and compulsory school attendance, separate schools being provided for white and coloured children. In 1919-20, the 446 public schools had 961 teachers and 37,135 enrolled pupils. The 26 high schools had 173 teachers and 3,045 pupils. Total expenditure for school purposes, 1,738,884 dollars. The State has two normal schools, agricultural and mechanical colleges and at Newark, Delaware College, founded in 1834, having, in 1919, 52 professors and 296 students. A college for coloured students at Dover has 6 professors and 136 students.

**Charity.**—The State has a hospital and an industrial school for girls. It grants assistance to indigent soldiers and sailors, and to widows with children of school age, and contributes to institutions for the support and training of the deaf, dumb, and blind outside the State. An institution for the care of the feeble-minded is being erected in the State.

In each county the sole charge of the poor and of almshouses is in the hands of trustees of the poor. They appoint the overseer of their almshouse, who must provide employment for the inmates. County liability for support of paupers is determined by settlement, which is obtained in various ways (by the applicant having held public office for a year, having paid poor taxes for any two years, having paid a rent of at least 50 dollars for a year, &c.). Parents and grand-parents are liable for support of pauper children, and *vice versa*. There is a penalty for bringing paupers into a county.

**Finance.**—For the year ending January 13, 1921, the receipts and disbursements of the State General Fund were :—

	Dollars
Cash in hand, January 12, 1920 . . . . .	207,616
Receipts 1920-21 . . . . .	885,130
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,092,746</b>
Expenditure, 1920-21 . . . . .	992,890
<b>Cash in hand January 13, 1921 . . . . .</b>	<b>99,856</b>

On January 13, 1920, the outstanding debt amounted to 2,066,785 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Delaware is mainly an agricultural State, 85 per cent. of the land being in farms, which in 1920 numbered 10,140. and had a total area of 944,511 acres, 653,052 acres being improved land. The total value of all farm property was 80,137,614 dollars. The chief crops are maize and wheat, but fruit and tomato-growing are important. About 16,000 acres are devoted to tomatoes. Delaware stands second in the States of the Union in the quantity of tomatoes packed. On January 1, 1921, the State had 33,000 horses, 6,000 mules, 8,000 sheep, 68,000 pigs, 45,000 milch cows, and 22,000 other cattle. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 31,000 pounds.

The State has oyster and other fisheries which are receiving increasing attention.

The mineral resources of Delaware are not extensive.

The capital invested in manufacturing industries in the State in 1910 amounted to 60,906,000 dollars ; the persons employed (owners, firm members,

clerks, &c., and wage-earners) numbered 23,984; the cost of materials used was 30,938,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 52,840,000 dollars. Statistics of the chief industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 503.

The leather output comprised 11,005,292 goatskins valued at 10,232,463 dollars. Other industries are fruit-canning, and the manufacture of hosiery and knitted goods.

In 1916 the length of railway in the State was 335 miles, besides 153 miles of electric street railway track.

There is an active coastwise trade, particularly with New York, which is connected with Wilmington by a line of steamers. Chesapeake Bay and Delaware Bay are connected by a canal. There is some foreign commerce direct through Wilmington.

In 1919, there were 2 savings banks in the State, with 45,555 depositors who had to their credit 17,422,000 dollars, being 382.43 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

Constitution of Delaware adopted in Convention June 4, 1897. Republished, Dover, 1918.

Reports of the various Executive Departments.

*Conrad* (Henry C.), History of Delaware. Wilmington, 1908.

*Scharf* (J.), History of Delaware. 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1888.

## DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

**Government.**—The District of Columbia is the seat of Government of the United States, and consists of an area of about 70 square miles which was ceded by the State of Maryland to the United States as a site for the National Capital. It was established under the authority and direction of Acts of Congress approved July 16, 1790, and March 3, 1791, which were passed to give effect to a clause in the eighth section of the first article of the Constitution of the United States, giving Congress the power:—

‘To exercise exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular States and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the Government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased, by the consent of the legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dockyards, and other needful buildings.’

The authority of the United States over it became vested on the first Monday of December, 1800.

The present form of local government, which dates from July 1, 1878, is a municipal corporation, and is administered by a board of three Commissioners having in general equal powers and duties. Two of these Commissioners are appointed from civil life by the President of the United States, and confirmed by the Senate of the United States, for a term of three years each. The other Commissioner is detailed from time to time by the President of the United States from the Engineer Corps of the United States Army. This Commissioner is selected from among the captains or officers of higher grade having served at least fifteen years in the Corps of Engineers of the Army of the United States. The Commissioners are in a general way vested with jurisdiction covering all the ordinary features of municipal government, except that the Congress

of the United States, only, has authority to enact legislation and appropriate money for the municipal expenses. Congress has, by sundry statutes, empowered the commissioners to make and enforce reasonable and usual police regulations for the protection of lives, health, quiet, &c., of all persons, and the protection of all property within the District, and other regulations of a municipal nature. They have also been constituted a 'Public Utilities Commission.'

*Secretary to the Board of Commissioners.*—Daniel E. Garges.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the District of Columbia originally was about ten miles square, but by the retrocession to the State of Virginia, in the year 1846, of the portion derived from that State, was reduced to 69.245 square miles, 60.01 of which are land.

The population in 1800 numbered 14,093; in 1860, 75,080; in 1880, 177,624; in 1900, 278,718; in 1910, 331,069; in 1914, 353,378. Population on February 21, 1920, was 437,571, of whom approximately 115,000 were negroes or of negro descent.

A portion of the District of Columbia embracing 6,654 acres is known as the City of Washington. But that name is, and has been since May 31, 1871, a geographical distinction only, as the territory it includes is not a municipality separate from the rest of the District, but is subject to the same government in every respect.

**Religion and Instruction.**—The most numerous religious bodies are : Roman Catholic, Baptist, Methodist, Protestant, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Lutheran, and Christian Science.

The public schools of the District in 1920 had 1,442 white teacher and 45,775 white pupils, and 654 negro teachers and 19,523 negro or coloured pupils. Total number of pupils, 65,298. There were 9 public high schools with 383 teachers and 8,470 pupils; and 26 private schools with 2,400 pupils. For the instruction of teachers there were 2 public normal schools with 25 teachers and 199 pupils. Total expenditure on public education (1920), 4,155,790 dollars, exclusive of sites and buildings.

Superior education is given in Georgetown University, an institution under the management of the Jesuit Order, founded in 1795; it has 200 professors and 1,900 pupils: the George Washington University, non-sectarian, founded in 1821, has 249 instructors, and 3,333 students; the Howard University, principally engaged in the higher education of negroes, was founded in 1867, and has 121 professors and 1,688 pupils; the Catholic University, a post-graduate institution, was founded in 1884, and has 82 professors and 531 students.

**Finance.**—The revenues of the District are derived from the general real property tax, taxes on corporations and companies, and licences for various businesses and from appropriations by the United States of approximately three sevenths of the total revenues.

In 1920 the finance of the District of Columbia was as follows :—

	Dollars
Balance, July 1, 1919 . . .	7,337,851
Receipts to July 1, 1920 . . .	20,467,301
Total . . .	27,805,152
Disbursements, 1919-20 . . .	19,504,578
Balance, July 1, 1920 . . .	8,300,574

The net bonded debt at the end of the year amounted to 2,152,626 dollars. The District of Columbia has no other debt.

In 1920 the assessed valuation of the real property within the municipality amounted to 426,623,630 dollars; and of tangible personal property such as furniture, horses, wagons, ships, etc., 91,982,374 dollars and intangible personal property such as stocks, bonds, etc., 323,031,277 dollars; total 841,637,281 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—The District has considerable industries, the products of which are mainly for local consumption. The United States census of manufactures in 1919 showed that (excluding government works) the capital invested in such industries amounted to 62,906,202 dollars; the salaried officials, superintendents, managers and clerks numbered 3,208; and the average number of wage-earners employed during the year was 10,577; the raw material used cost 31,036,917 dollars, and the output was valued at 67,936,000 dollars.

Within the District are 215 miles (1920) of electric street railway track, as single track.

On June 30, 1920, there were in the District 45 national banks, trust companies and savings banks. Their aggregate resources and liabilities balanced at 216,778,000 dollars. Their paid-in capital stock stood at 20,572,000 dollars; surplus funds at 11,187,000 dollars; individual deposits at 153,297,000 dollars; United States deposits at 1,722,000 dollars; national bank notes outstanding, 5,742,000 dollars; and loans and discounts at 116,017,000 dollars.

### Books of Reference.

- Reports of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia. Washington.  
*Bryan* (W. B.), A History of the National Capitol. Vol. I., 1790-1814. New York, 1914.  
 —Vol. II, 1815-1878. New York, 1916.  
*Elliot* (Jonathan), The Ten Miles Square. Washington, 1830.  
*Force* (Wm. Q.), Picture of Washington. Washington, 1845.  
*Jackson* (Richard), The Chronicles of Georgetown.  
*Tindall* (Wm.), Standard History of the City of Washington. Washington, 1914.  
*Townsend* (George Alfred), Washington, Outside and Inside.

## FLORIDA.

**Government.**—On March 27, 1513, Florida was discovered by Juan Ponce de Leon, a Spanish soldier and adventurer, who landing on Easter Sunday (Pascua Florida or Feast of Flowers) called the place Florida. Florida was admitted into the Union in March 3, 1845. The present constitution dates from 1886. The State Legislature consists of a Senate of 32 members, and House of Representatives with 75 members. Sessions are held biennially, and are limited to 60 days. Senators are elected for four years, Representatives for two, the Senate being renewed by one-half every two years.

*Governor.*—Cary Hardee, 1921-25 (6,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—H. C. Crawford.

The State Capital is Tallahassee (population 5,637 in 1920). The State is divided into 52 counties.



**Area, Population, Religion, Instruction.**—Area 58,666 square miles, of which 3,805 square miles is water. The Indian reservations had an area in 1919 of 36 square miles, and a population of 573.

Census population on January 1, 1920, 968,471. Population in census years as follows :—

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1880	142,803	126,690	269,493	4·9
1900	297,812	230,730	528,542	9·6
1910	443,950	308,669	752,619	13·7
1915	559,787	360,394	920,181	15·7

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1915 the population by sex and birth was as follows :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indians	Total
Male . . .	291,684	187,295	—	—	478,979
Female . . .	268,103	173,099	—	—	441,202
Total . .	559,787	360,394	226	129	920,181

<sup>1</sup> Including 1,082 convicts.

Of the total, the foreign-born (1910) numbered 33,842, of whom 1,896 were from the West Indies, 2,917 from England, 2,442 from Germany, 4,538 from Italy, 1,698 from Canada, and 4,183 from Spain. The largest cities in the State are Jacksonville, with a census population of 91,558 in 1920 ; Tampa, 51,608 ; Pensacola, 31,035 ; Miami, 29,549 ; Key West, 18,749. Of the total population in 1915, 44·2 per cent. was urban.

Of the church members of the State 41·6 per cent. are Baptist, and 37·2 per cent. Methodist. Others are chiefly Roman Catholics, Protestant Episcopalians, and Presbyterians.

Attendance at school is not compulsory. There are no provisions as to religious instruction in public schools. Separate schools are provided for white and coloured children.

In 1920 the 2,584 public elementary schools had 6,296 teachers and 212,465 enrolled pupils. In 125 public high schools there were 525 teachers and 12,695 pupils in 1920. Total expenditure on education (1918), 4,674,111 dollars. The State provides higher education in a University of the State of Florida at Gainesville (founded 1884) with (1919) 43 professors and 988 students, and a State College for Women (founded at Tallahassee in 1905), with 598 students ; Rollins College at Winter Park (founded 1885) has 25 professors and 175 students. There is also the John B. Stetson (Baptist) University at De Land (founded in 1887), with 32 professors and 649 students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 207, being 27·5 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1836, being 243·9 per 100,000 of the population. Number of convicts in 1915, 1,082.

**Finance.**—For the year 1920 the receipts and disbursements amounted to the following sums :—

	Dollars
Balance Jan. 1, 1919 . . . . .	1,825,899
Receipts in 1920 . . . . .	8,835,345
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>10,661,244</b>
Disbursements in 1920 . . . . .	8,390,294
<b>Balance Jan. 1, 1921</b> . . . . .	<b>2,270,950</b>

On January 1, 1921, the public debt of the State consisted of refunding bonds to the amount of 601,567 dollars at three per cent. interest, all of which were held by State educational funds. The assessed value of real property for 1920 is 253,785,338 dollars; for personal property, 104,664,992 dollars; railroad and telegraph property, 51,138,608 dollars; making a total for 1920 of 409,588,938 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Florida is largely a peninsula stretching from north to south, between the Atlantic Ocean and the Gulf of Mexico. The surface is generally level. No elevation exceeds 301 feet above the level of the sea. The climate is semi-tropical, but liable at times to severe frost which destroys the fruit crops. Agriculture is pursued generally in all parts of the State. In 1918 there were 133,347 farms, with a total acreage of 4,878,344, of which 1,886,277 acres were improved. Total value of all farm property in 1918, 141,262,776 dollars. The chief products are pineapples and oranges, the former fruit being grown almost nowhere else in the United States. Other crops are tobacco, 4,620,000 pounds in 1920; rice, 72,000 bushels in 1920; besides maize, oats, peas, and peanuts. In 1920 the cotton area was 101,000 acres, and the yield 18,000 bales, valued at 1,530,000 dollars. On January 1, 1921, the State had 58,000 horses, 40,000 mules, 89,000 sheep, 1,493,000 pigs, 156,000 milch cows, and 917,000 other cattle. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 460,000 lbs. Forests of valuable timber cover three-fourths of the State, and large quantities of pitch-pine are exported as well as oak timber for ship-building. Tar, turpentine, and rosin are prepared in increasing quantities. The total forest area on June 30, 1919, was 808,268 acres.

The chief mineral product is phosphate rock; Fullers' earth, lime, and mineral waters are also produced.

Florida, with its long coast line, has extensive fisheries, which, though not fully developed, are more important than those of any other Gulf State. The chief fishery products are shad, red snappers, mullet, turtles, and sponges, of which Florida has almost a monopoly. Pensacola is said to be the most important fresh fish market on the Gulf. From this port tar, resin, and turpentine are exported to the value of over 500,000 sterling annually, and also cotton (1,806,000 lbs.), tobacco, and phosphate produced in other States.

The manufacturing industries of Florida in the year 1917 had 5,493 establishments, with a capital invested of 65,061,746 dollars; the average number of wage-earners was 69,955; the amount paid in wages was 40,075,037 dollars.

The tobacco industries are prosperous, and Key West and Tampa compete with Cuba in the manufacture of fine cigars. In 1917 the output of

cigars numbered 469,301,042, valued at 30,127,941 dollars, and of cigarettes 7,800,000, valued at 154,000 dollars.

The State has facilities for transportation both by land and water. A large trade is carried on through Pensacola, where the domestic exports were largely cottons; other merchandise being forest products, phosphate, tobacco, wheat, flour, &c. The harbour channel is now 30 feet deep at low tide. At Jacksonville harbour improvements are being carried out. In 1917 there were 5,248 miles of steam railway, and 206 miles (1919) of electric railway. The Atlantic Coast railway and the Louisville and Nashville railway run through the State. The Florida East Coast Railway extension to Key West was opened January 22nd, 1912. The U.S. Government is deepening the channel at Key West and making other improvements.

In 1920 there were 3 savings banks in the State, with 6,931 depositors who had to their credit 1,486,609 dollars, being 214·40 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments.

*Afalo* (F. G.), *Sunshine, and Sport in Florida and the West Indies.* London, 1907.

*Davis* (W. W.), *The Civil War and Reconstruction in Florida.* New York and London, 1913.

*French* (B. T.), *Historical Collections of Louisiana and Florida.* New York, 1869.

*Parkman* (F.) *The French Pioneers in North America.*

*Simpson* (C. T.), *In Lower Florida Wilds.* New York, 1920.

## GEORGIA.

**Government.**—The colony of Georgia (so named from George II.) was founded in 1733. Georgia entered the Union as one of the thirteen original States.

The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 51 members and a House of Representatives of 193 members. Both Senators and Representatives are elected for two years. Legislative Sessions are annual and limited to 50 days. There is manhood suffrage, but residence and United States citizenship are required. The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and 12 Representatives.

*Governor.*—T. W. Hardwick, 1921-1923 (7,500 dollars).

*Secretary.*—G. L. McLendon.

Georgia is divided into 155 counties. The State Capital is Atlanta.

**Area and Population.**—Area 59,265 square miles, of which 540 square miles are water. Population on January 1, 1920, 2,895,832 (census).

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1800	102,261	60,425	162,686	2·8
1880	817,047	725,138	1,542,180	26·1
1900	1,181,518	1,034,813	2,216,331	37·6
1910	1,432,234	1,176,987	2,609,121	44·4

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	724,488	580,263	218	50	1,305,019
Female . .	707,814	596,724	19	45	1,304,102
Total .	1,431,802	1,176,987	237	95	2,609,121

Of the total population (1910) 15,072 were foreign-born, of whom 3,029 were from Germany, 1,655 from Ireland, 1,650 from England, and 3,224 from Russia. The largest cities in the State are Atlanta (capital) with census population (1920) of 200,600 ; Savannah, 83,252 ; Macon, 52,995 ; Augusta, 52,548 ; Columbus, 31,125. Of the total population in 1910, 20·6 per cent. was urban.

**Religion, Instruction.**—Baptists and Methodists predominate, Baptists having more than half of the religious membership of the State. Since 1916 education has been compulsory. At the head of the State school system is a State Superintendent of Schools, elected by the people for two years. In 1918-19 the 6,810 public elementary schools had 645,790 enrolled pupils and 13,850 teachers, while the 1,631 public high schools had 43,330 pupils and 1,903 teachers. Three public normal schools had 126 teachers and 2,514 pupils in 1918-19. Total expenditure for education (1919), 12,048,833 dollars.

For higher education the more important State institutions are as follow :—

Begun	Institutions	Professors (1919-20)	Students (1919-20)
1801	University of Georgia, Athens . . .	63	2,780
1888	Georgia School of Technology . . .	74	2,239
1872	North Georgia Agricultural College . .	16	421

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 813, being 31·2 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 4,994, being 191·4 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—The amounts received and disbursed in the year 1919 are stated as follows :—

	1919 Dollars
Balance, January 1, 1919 . . . . .	813,139
Receipts in 1919 . . . . .	9,413,311
Total, 1919 . . . . .	10,226,450
Disbursements, 1919 . . . . .	9,316,825
Balance, January 1, 1920 . . . . .	909,625

On January 1, 1920, the bonded debt of the State amounted to 5,818,202 dollars, including an unfunded debt of 90,202 dollars on which interest at seven per cent. per annum was paid to the University trustees. According

to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders the State has a defaulted debt estimated at 13,000,000 dollars. The assessed valuation of real and personal property in 1919 amounted to 1,079,236,826 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910 there were 291,027 farms in the State, having an area of 26,953,413 acres, of which 12,298,017 acres were improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 580,546,381 dollars; 37 per cent. of the farms are operated by negroes, and 86 per cent. of negro farms are rented. The negro farmers raise little but cotton, in the production of which Georgia ranks second among the States, while it is the largest producer of sea-island cotton. For 1920 the cotton yield was 1,400,000 bales as against 1,730,000 bales in 1919, the area under cultivation being 4,958,000 acres and the value of the yield 107,100,000 dollars. In the northern part of the State the cultivation of cereals is of importance, corn being grown on five times the area of other cereals. The yield of corn (maize) in the State in 1920 was 76,500,000 bushels. Oats and wheat are also grown, while rice is an important product of coast counties (29,000 bushels in 1920). The growth of sugar cane is increasing. Forests of pines, &c., cover 42,000 sq. miles. On January 1, 1921, the farm animals were 132,000 horses, 347,000 mules, 470,000 milch cows, 763,000 other cattle, 119,000 sheep, 3,102,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 422,000 lbs.

The fisheries of the State are of some importance, especially the oyster and shad fisheries.

The State has considerable mineral resources, gold, silver, coal, iron, and manganese ores, iron pyrites, bauxite, graphite, lime, ochre, infusorial earth, natural cement, talc and soapstone, marble and other quarries, and mineral springs being worked. The marble of Georgia has a high reputation all over the States. The clay-working industries (bricks, tiles, pottery) are also important.

In 1914 Georgia had 4,639 manufacturing establishments with a total capital of 258,325,811 dollars, employing 118,565 persons (salaried and wage-earning), using material costing 160,088,609 dollars, and giving an output worth 346,452,413 dollars.

The chief manufacturing industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 511.

In 1914 there were 153 cotton mills, 41,881 looms and 2,092,834 spindles.

The means of transportation by sea and land are ample. The principal port is Savannah, which has 8 miles of river frontage, and which, by harbour improvements, is to be made accessible to vessels of large tonnage. The river is being deepened, and now has a mean low water depth of 26 feet, and a depth of 32 at high tide on the bar. From this port in 1919-20 the imports amounted to 39,199,507 dollars, and the exports to 311,171,389 dollars, chiefly cotton, cotton seed, and meal and cake of cotton seed, besides turpentine and lumber.

The railways in the State have a length (1918) of 7,555 miles, besides 491 miles (1919) of electric railway.

In 1918, Georgia had 23 savings banks with 48,000 depositors who had to their credit 11,874,016 dollars, being 247.38 dollars to each depositor.

*British Consul at Savannah.*—Arthur M. Brookfield.

There is a British Vice-Consul at Brunswick and Darien.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the Various Executive Departments.

*Harris*, (Joel Chandler), Georgia. New York, 1896.

*Jones* (Charles C.), History of Georgia. 2 vols. Boston, 1882.

*Knight*, (Lucian Lamar), Georgia's Landmarks, Memorials and Legends. 2 vols. Atlanta, 1918.

*Men of Mark in Georgia.* 7 vols. Atlanta, 1910.

*Phillips* (Ulrich B.), *Georgia.* In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass. 1907.

*Wegelin* (O.) *Bibliography of Georgia,* 1911.

*White* (George), *Historical Collections of Georgia.* New York, 1854.

## IDAHO.

**Government.**—Idaho was admitted into the Union on July 3, 1890. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 37 members, and a House of Representatives of 65 members, all the legislators being elected for two years. Sessions are held biennially. The electorate of the State consists of citizens, both male and female, over the age of 21 years, who have resided in the State over six months. The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and two Representatives.

*Governor.*—D. W. Davis, 1921–23 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—William T. Dougherty.

The State is divided into 41 counties. The capital is Boise (census population, 21,393 in 1920). Pocatello had a population of 14,961 in 1920.

**Area, Population, Religion, Instruction.**—Area 83,888 square miles, of which 534 square miles is water. Area of Indian reservations in 1919, 85 square miles, with a population of 4,066. In the last 4 census years the total population was :—1880, 32,610 (0·4) ; 1890, 84,385 (1·1) ; 1900, 161,772 (1·9) 1910, 325,594 (3·9).

Census population on January 1, 1920, 431,866.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

	White.	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . . .	181,237	398	2,144	1,767	185,546
Female . . . . .	137,984	253	90	1,721	140,048
Total . . . . .	319,221	651	2,234	3,488	325,594

Of the total population 40,427 were foreign-born, 4,983 being English, 5,049 German, 5,361 Canadian, 4,985 Swedish, 2,566 Norwegian, and 1,782 Irish. Of the total population in 1910, 21·5 per cent. was urban.

The population is partly Mormon, other religious denominations, in the order of their numbers, being Catholics, Methodists, Presbyterians, and Disciples or Christians.

For supervision of the public schools there is a State Board of Education. In 1919–20 the 1,771 public elementary schools had 3,752 teachers, and 102,358 enrolled pupils. The 177 high schools had 5,756 boys and 7,442 girls ; number of teachers, 127 men and 230 women. The two public normal schools had 372 pupils in 1920. Total expenditure on education (1919–20) 9,036,693 dollars. Superior instruction is given in the college of Idaho at Caldwell, the State University of Idaho, founded at Moscow in 1892, which had 90 professors and 1,330 students in 1919. The State has an industrial training school, and a school for the deaf and blind. There are also 5 sectarian colleges or schools to which, however, pupils are admitted without respect to their religious belief.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 97, being 29·8 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 287, being 88·1 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—For the biennium ending September 30, 1920, the receipts and disbursements were as follows :—

	Dollars
Cash in hand, October 1, 1918 . . . . .	705,187
Receipts, 1918-20 . . . . .	18,461,455
Total . . . . .	19,166,642
Disbursements, 1918-20 . . . . .	16,967,502
Balance, September 30, 1920 . . . . .	2,199,140

On Sept. 30, 1920, the State bonded debt amounted to 3,880,750 dollars, and the assessed value of real and personal property for 1920 to 377,865,027 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—A great part of the State is naturally arid, but extensive irrigation works have been carried out irrigating 3,266,386 acres, and there are now being constructed works to cost 18,811,000 dollars for the irrigation of 480,000 acres in the State. In 1910 the number of farms was 30,807, with a total area of 5,283,604 acres, of which 2,778,740 acres were improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910, 305,317,185 dollars. The most important crop is wheat, to which, in 1920, 1,050,000 acres were devoted, the yield amounting to 23,600,000 bushels. Other crops in 1920 were oats, 8,000,000 bushels; barley, 4,256,000 bushels; besides potatoes and hay. Fruit and vegetables are also grown. There is an active live-stock industry, the number of horses on January 1, 1921, being 262,000; mules, 5,000; sheep, 2,623,000; milch cows, 137,000; other cattle, 505,000. The wool clip (1919) was 22,145,000 pounds. The State contains (June 30, 1919) 17,606,792 acres of national forest.

The State has rich deposits of gold, silver, and other metals. About 7,000 miners are employed. Coal is mined, but not to a great extent. Iron, nickel, cobalt, mica, phosphate rock, antimony, tungsten, granite, sandstone, limestone and lime, pumice, and salt are worked more or less.

Besides the agricultural and mining industries the State has manufactures of considerable importance. In 1910 there were together 725 industrial establishments, employing a total of 9,909 persons, including 8,220 wage-earners, with a total capital of 32,477,000 dollars, cost of material being 9,920,000 dollars and value of output 22,400,000 dollars. The chief of these industries are the working of lumber and timber, (capital, 17,872,000 dollars; wage-earners, 5,212; cost of material, 3,345,000 dollars and value of product, 10,689,000 dollars), and flour and grist milling (capital, 2,038,000 dollars; wage-earners, 125; cost of material, 2,025,000 dollars, and value of product, 2,480,000 dollars). Within the State there are 260 lumber mills; one at Potlatch is said to be the largest in the world and can cut 750,000 feet daily. Idaho has also 46 flour mills.

The State has (1917) 2,861 miles of railway, besides 113 miles (1919) of electric railway track. The principal railways crossing the State are the Great Northern, the Northern Pacific, and the Oregon Short Line. In 1915 (May 5), the Celilo Canal, on the Oregon side of the Columbia River, was



opened and Idaho now has a seaport, Lewiston. Vessels can pass from the Pacific to Lewiston, a distance of 480 miles.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the Secretary, Auditor, Treasurer, and other officers of the State.  
 U.S. Census Bulletin, No. 37. Census of Manufactures, 1905.  
 Census Reports on Wealth, Debt, and Taxation. Washington, 1907.  
 The State of Idaho [Institutions, Industries, Resources]. By the Commissioner of Immigration. Boise, 1905.  
*French*, History of Idaho. New York, 1910.  
*Hailey*, History of Idaho. Boise, 1910.  
*McConnel*, Early History of Idaho. Caldwell, 1913.

## ILLINOIS.

**Government.**—Illinois was first discovered by Joliet and Marquette, two French explorers, in 1673. In 1763 the country was ceded by the French to the British. In 1788, Great Britain recognised the title of the United States to Illinois, which was admitted into the Union on December 3, 1818. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 51 members elected for four years (about half of whom retire every two years), and a House of Representatives of 153 members elected for two years. Sessions are biennial. Qualified electors are all citizens 21 years of age, resident in the State one year, in the county 90 days, and in the district 30 days next before the election.

The State is divided into Senatorial districts, in each of which one Senator and three Representatives are chosen. For the election of Representatives each elector has three votes, of which he may cast one for each of three candidates, or one and a half for each of two, or all three for one candidate.

*Governor.*—Len Small, 1921–25 (12,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Louis L. Emmerson.

The Constitution in effect in Illinois at the present time is that of 1870. In 1917 the 50th General Assembly adopted a resolution to submit to the electors of the State the question of calling a Constitutional Convention. This resolution was approved by a majority of all votes cast at the election on November 5, 1918. In 1919 the 51st General Assembly passed an Act calling a "Convention to revise, alter or amend the Constitution of the State of Illinois" to meet January 6, 1920. The revision, alteration or amendments prepared by the Convention will be submitted to the electors for ratification or rejection at an election within six months after the adjournment of the Convention.

Illinois is divided into 102 counties, the most important being Cook County, within which is the city of Chicago. The State capital is Springfield.

**Area, Population.**—Area of 56,665 square miles, of which 622 square miles is water. Census population on Jan. 1, 1920, 6,485,280.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	53,837	1,374	55,211	0·1
1900	4,736,472	85,078	4,821,550	86·1
1910	5,529,542	109,049	5,638,591	100·6

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	2,852,386	56,909	2,259	120	2,911,674
Female . .	2,674,576	52,140	133	68	2,726,917
Total .	5,526,962	109,049	2,392	188	5,638,591

Of the total population in 1910, 1,202,560 were foreign-born, of whom 319,182 were from Germany, 93,451 from Ireland, 115,422 from Sweden, 60,333 from England, 45,233 from Canada, 163,020 from Austria, 39,875 from Hungary, 32,913 from Norway, 149,016 from Russia, 72,160 from Italy, 14,402 from Holland, 20,752 from Scotland.

The urban population is 61·7 per cent. of the whole. The largest city in the State, and after New York, the largest in the United States, is Chicago. In 1920 it had a census population of 2,701,705. Other cities of importance are Peoria (1920), 76,121; East St. Louis, 66,740; Springfield (State Capital), 59,183; Rockford, 65,651; Decatur, 43,818; Joliet, 38,372; Quincy, 35,978; Aurora, 36,265; Danville, 33,750; Evanston, 37,215; Elgin, 27,431; Bloomington, 28,638; Moline, 30,709; Rock Island, 35,177; Oak Park Village, 39,830; Galesburg, 23,834; Alton, 24,714; Belleville, 24,741; Freeport, 19,669; Waukegan, 19,199; Jacksonville, 15,713; Cairo, 15,203; Streator, 14,779; Kankakee, 16,721; Cicertown, 44,995; Champaign, 15,873; Kewanee, 16,026; Mattoon, 13,449.

**Religion, Education.**—The churches are, in order of strength, Roman Catholic, Methodist, Lutheran, Baptist, Presbyterian.

In Illinois education is free and compulsory for children between seven and 14 years of age. In 1918 the 11,899 public elementary schools had 29,121 teachers, and 968,947 pupils; 840 high schools with 5,476 teachers and 111,571 pupils. Five public normal schools had 260 teachers and 11,539 students in 1918. Total expenditure on public schools (1918), 41,507,153 dollars. There are 29 colleges and universities in the State, the principal being mentioned below, with teachers and students, for 1919 :—

Begun in	Colleges, &c.	Control	Professors, &c.	Students
1868	Univ. of Illinois, Urbana . . . .	(State)	751	7,157
1892	Univ. of Chicago . . . . .	(Non-sect.)	344	9,032
1855	North-Western Univ., Evanston . . . .	(M.E.)	501	4,759
1850	Ill. Wesleyan Univ., Bloomington . . . .	(M.E.)	40	590
1868	St. Viateur's Coll., Bourbonnais . . . .	(R.C.)	45	280
1869	Loyola Univ., Chicago . . . . .	(R.C.)	129	1,621
1903	James Millikin Univ., Decatur . . . .	(C. Presb.)	73	1,538
1837	Knox College, Galesburg . . . . .	(Non-sect.)	36	701
1892	Greenville Coll. . . . .	(F.M.)	22	250
1858	Lake Forest Coll. . . . .	(Presb.)	18	167
1828	McKendree Coll., Lebanon . . . . .	(M.E.)	15	232
1861	North-western Coll., Naperville . . . .	(Ev. Assn.)	27	392
1860	Augustana Coll., Rock Island . . . .	(Luth.)	20	315

Within the State there are 257 benevolent institutions, hospitals, orphanages, homes, and schools for the deaf and blind. Of these institutions 20 are public, 117 private, and 120 ecclesiastical.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was

5,421, being 96.1 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 5,111, being 90.6 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—For the year ending September 30, 1920, the receipts and disbursements were :—

	Dollars
Balance on hand, Oct. 1, 1919 . . . . .	26,861,321
Receipts, 1919-20 . . . . .	39,747,298
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>66,608,619</b>
Disbursements, 1919-20 . . . . .	40,044,245
<b>Balance, Oct. 1, 1920</b> . . . . .	<b>26,564,374</b>

The principal of the bonded debt of the State outstanding on July 1, 1920, was 17,500 dollars. For 1919 the assessed value of real property was 2,836,736,909 dollars, and of personal property, 917,800,741 dollars, railroad, 310,608,972 dollars, and capital stock, 35,028,285 dollars, making a total of 4,100,174,907 dollars.

**Production, Industry.**—Illinois is largely agricultural. In 1910 there were 251,872 farms, with an area of 32,522,937 acres, of which 28,048,323 acres were improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910, 3,905,321,075 dollars. The chief cereal crops are maize, 294,168,000 bushels in 1920; wheat 40,670,000 bushels; oats, 161,950,000 bushels; barley, rye, and buckwheat being also grown. The potato crop in 1920 amounted to 8,775,000 bushels; and hay to 4,080,000 tons. Tobacco, grown on 700 acres, yielded 525,000 pounds, valued at 163,000 dollars in 1920. The State has an active live-stock industry. On January 1, 1921, there were 1,324,000 horses (farm animals), 146,000 mules, 1,028,000 milch cows, 1,244,000 other cattle, 889,000 sheep, and 4,585,000 swine in the State. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 4,129,000 pounds of wool.

In 1917 it was estimated that Illinois had 19,250 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 2,500,000,000 dollars, employing 800,000 persons (salaried and wage-earning), using material costing 2,100,000,000 dollars, and giving an output worth 3,250,000,000 dollars. The chief industries with the capital number of wage-earners, cost of materials, and value of output, are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 516.

Illinois ranks third among the Federal States for mineral output. The chief mineral product of Illinois is coal, the productive coal-fields having an area of about 42,900 square miles. In 1916 the output was 66,195,336 short tons, valued at 82,457,954 dollars. There are petroleum wells, and in 1916 the yield was 17,714,235 barrels, valued at 29,237,168 dollars. The natural gas sold in 1916 was of the value of 396,357 dollars. Zinc is worked, and in 1916 the output was 3,404 short tons (valued at 912,272 dollars). The output of limestone was 80,012 short tons, of the value of 369,038 dollars; of Portland cement in 1916 3,562,659 barrels, valued at 3,386,431 dollars; of clay products (bricks, tiles, pottery) in 1916, 17,633,351 dollars. Total mineral output in 1916 was estimated at 146,780,236 dollars.

On the Great Lakes there is a large fleet of steamers engaged in carrying iron ore, cereals, and other products between the lake ports. Within the State there are (1917) 12,133 miles of railway, besides 3,724 miles (1919) of electric railway track.

*British Consul-General at Chicago.*—H. D. Nugent.

There is also a Vice-consul in Chicago.

Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Administrative Departments of the State.  
*Childs* (M. L.), *Actual Government in Illinois*. Chicago, 1917.  
*Fairlie* (J. A.), *Taxation and Revenue System of Illinois*. Chicago.  
*Finley* (J. H.), *Illinois*. In "American Commonwealth" Series. Boston, Mass.  
*Greene* (E. B.), *The Government of Illinois*. In "Handbooks of American Government" Series. New York and London, 1904.  
*Mather* (J. F.), *The Making of Illinois*. Chicago, 1900.  
*Nevins* (A.), *Illinois* (American College and University Series). New York and Oxford, 1916.  
*Quaife* (Milo M.), *Chicago and the Old North-West, 1678-1835*. Chicago and Cambridge. 1913.—*Pictures of Illinois One Hundred Years ago*. Chicago, 1918.  
*Shaw* (Albert), *Local Government in Illinois*. Baltimore, 1883.  
*Sparkling* (S. A.), *Municipal History of Chicago*. Madison, 1898.

INDIANA.

**Government.**—Indiana was admitted into the Union on December 11, 1816. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 50 members elected for four years, and a House of Representatives of 100 members elected for two years. Sessions are held biennially. All citizens of the United States who have resided in the State two years and in their county or district one year next preceding the election are eligible to sit in either House ; but Senators must be 25, and Representatives 21 years of age.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and 13 Representatives.

*Governor.*—Warren T. McCray, 1921-25 (8,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Ed. Jackson.

The State is divided into 92 counties and 1,016 townships. The State Capital is Indianapolis.

**Area and Population.**—Area 36,354 square miles, of which 309 square miles is water. Population according to census of 1920 is 2,930,390.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1860	1,839,000	11,428	1,850,428	37·6
1900	2,458,957	57,505	2,516,462	70·1
1910	2,640,556	60,320	2,700,876	74·9

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

The population by sex and birth in 1910 was :—

	White	Negro	Indians and Asiatic	Total
Male . . . .	1,851,792	31,044	459	1,883,295
Female . . . .	1,288,169	29,276	136	1,317,581
Total . . . .	2,639,961	60,320	595	2,700,876

Of the total in 1910, 159,322 were foreign born, 62,177 being from Germany, 11,830 from Austria, 14,370 from Hungary, 11,266 from Ireland, and 9,780 from England. Urban population formed 42·4 per cent. of whole.

The largest cities in the State are Indianapolis (capital), with a population, according to the census of 1920, of 814,194; Fort Wayne with 86,549; Evansville, 85,264; South Bend, 70,983; Terre Haute, 66,083; East Chicago, 35,967; Muncie, 36,524; Hammond, 36,004; Richmond, 26,728; Anderson, 29,767; Elkhart, 24,277; Lafayette, 22,546; Michigan City, 19,457; New Albany, 22,992; Logansport, 21,626; Kokomo, 30,067; Marion, 28,747; Vincennes, 17,210.

**Religion, Education.**—The religious denominations most numerous represented are in order of rank, Methodist, Roman Catholic, Disciples or Christian, Baptist, Presbyterian, United Brethren, Lutheran, and Friends.

School attendance during the full term is compulsory from 7 to 14 years of age, and from 14 to 16 unless employed. In 1920 the public elementary schools had 15,680 teachers and 487,772 enrolled pupils. The public high schools numbered 770, and had 4,755 teachers with 78,516 pupils in 1920. Teachers are trained in a State normal school. The total expenditure for all public schools in 1920 was 35,714,749 dollars.

Indiana has many institutions for superior education, the principal being, 1919:—

Begun	Institution	Control	Professors and Instructors	Students
1824	Indiana University, Bloomington . . .	State . . .	140	3,210
1837	De Pauw University, Greencastle . . .	M.E. . . .	50	1,062
1842	University of Notre Dame . . . . .	R.C. . . .	81	2,081
1874	Purdue University, Lafayette . . . . .	State . . .	188	2,605

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 3,114, being 115.3 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 2,870, being 106.3 per 100,000 of the population. On August 31, 1917, the almshouses contained 3,416 paupers.

**Finance.**—In the year ending September 30, 1920, the net receipts and disbursements were as follows:—

	Dollars
In hand, October 1, 1919 . . . . .	3,974,852
Receipts, 1919-20 . . . . .	5,187,539
Total Receipts . . . . .	9,112,391
Disbursements, 1919-20 . . . . .	7,938,780
Balance Sept. 30, 1920 . . . . .	1,173,611

On September 30, 1919, the State had a debt of 340,000 dollars.

The assessed value of real property and of personal property in 1919 was 2 233,761,065 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Indiana is largely agricultural, about 94 per cent. of its total area being in farms. In 1920 there were 205,124 farms, and the farm-land had an area of 22,124,836 acres, of which 18,223,207 was improved land. The total assessed value of all farm property

in 1919 was 2,752,801,538 dollars. The chief crops are corn (184,072 bushels in 1920), wheat (23,540 bushels), oats, 76,875 bushels, hay, and rye. The area under tobacco in 1920 was 20,000 acres, yielding 18,000,000 pounds, valued at 2,160,000 dollars. Large quantities of tomatoes are grown, besides other vegetables and fruits of all sorts. The stock on January 1, 1921, consisted of 786,000 horses, 710,000 other cattle, 727,000 milch cows, 960,000 sheep, 4,209,000 swine, and 93,000 mules. In 1920 the wool clip yielded 5,306,000 pounds of wool.

The coal-fields of the State have an area of 6,500 square miles. In 1917 the output of coal was 26,539,329 short tons, valued at 52,940,106 dollars; the output of crude petroleum in 1918 was 877,558 barrels, valued at 2,028,129 dollars, while the value of the natural gas sold was 1,510,404 dollars. The output of sandstone and limestone was valued at 6,529,298 dollars. The production of Portland cement (1918) was 5,291,851 barrels, valued at 8,149,250 dollars. The clay-working industries are important, yielding bricks, tiles, pipes, pottery, &c., to the value of 10,999,474 dollars in 1917. Mineral springs in the State yielded (1918) water to the value of 179,431 dollars. The total mineral output was valued at 56,926,558 dollars in 1916, and 85,079,370 dollars in 1917.

The manufacturing industries in the State are extensive and various numbering (1914 Census) 8,022 in all, employing 238,270 persons (including proprietors, clerks, and wage-earners), using materials worth 423,857,157 dollars, and turning out products valued at 730,795,000 dollars. Some of the most important industries with their invested capital, their wage-earners, and their output (1909 Census) are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 520.

Indianapolis is an important centre of the live stock traffic; and also the largest inter-urban railway traffic in the United States.

Natural facilities for transport are provided by the Ohio and Wabash rivers and by Lake Michigan, while for traffic by land (1917) there are 7,436 miles of steam railway, besides 2,418 miles (1919) of electric railway. All the lines from the east to Chicago pass through Indiana, as do other lines connecting east and west, and north and south. In 1915 there were 34 operating railroads.

In 1919, there were 5 savings banks in the State with 35,093 depositors who had to their credit 14,602,000 dollars, being 416.08 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

- The Indiana Year Book. Published annually.  
 Census of Manufactures, Indiana, 1914. U.S. Census Bulletin, Washington, 1914.  
 Dunn (J. P.), *Indiana*. [In American Commonwealth Series.] Boston, Mass., 1905.  
 Esarey (Logan), *History of Indiana*. Indianapolis, 1915.  
 Hyman and Cottman, *Centennial History and Handbook of Indiana*. Indianapolis, 1915.  
 Kettleborough (Charles), *Constitution Making in Indiana*. Indianapolis, 1916.  
 Levering (Mrs. J. H.), *Historic Indiana*. New York, 1909.  
 Streightoff (F. D. and F. H.), *Indiana, a Social and Economic Survey*. Indianapolis 1916.
-

## IOWA.

**Government.**—Iowa was admitted into the Union on December 28, 1846. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 50 and a House of Representatives of 108 members, meeting every two years for an unlimited session. Senators are elected for four years, half of them retiring every second year; Representatives for two years.

The State is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 11 Representatives.

**Governor.**—N. E. Kendall, 1921–23 (5,000 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—W. S. Allen.

Iowa is divided into 99 counties. The State capital is Des Moines.

**Area and Population.**—Area, 56,147 square miles (561 square miles water). Census population on January 1, 1920, 2,404,021. Indian Reservations in 1919, 3,251 acres with a population of 859.

Census Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1880	1,615,099	9,516	1,624,615	29·2
1900	2,219,160	12,698	2,231,858	40·2
1910	2,209,698	15,078	2,224,771	40·0
1915	2,341,323	16,748	2,358,066	41·9

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	1,189,621	8,120	184	296	1,148,171
Female . . .	1,069,570	6,853	2	175	1,076,600
Total . . .	2,209,191	14,973	186	471	2,224,771

At the Census of 1915, there were 1,212,988 males and 1,145,078 females, and of the total population 264,078 were foreign-born.

The largest cities in the State, with their census population in 1920 are Des Moines (capital), 126,468; Dubuque, 39,141; Sioux City, 71,227; Davenport, 56,727; Council Bluffs, 36,162; Cedar Rapids, 45,566; Burlington, 24,057; Clinton, 24,151; Otumwa, 23,003; Keokuk, 14,423; Muscatine, 16,068; Fort Dodge, 19,333; Waterloo, 36,230; Marshalltown, 15,781; Mason City, 20,065. Of the total population in 1915, 1,277,950 were urban.

**Religion, Instruction.**—The more important bodies (with 1915 Census figures) are given as follows: Methodist Episcopal, 325,959; Roman Catholic, 206,701; Lutheran, 107,523; Disciples of Christ, 60,720; Presbyterian, 47,059; Baptists, 39,321; Congregational, 35,538; United Brethren, 10,866; reorganized Latter Day Saints (Anti-Polygamy), 10,216.

School attendance is compulsory for 16 consecutive weeks annually



during school age (7-16). In 1918 the 11,266 public elementary schools had 475,375 pupils and 24,012 teachers. The 905 high schools had 3,620 teachers and 61,202 pupils. One public normal school had 120 teachers and 3,461 students in 1918. Total expenditure on education (1918) 32,895,988 dollars. The more important institutions in the State for higher education were as follows (1919) :—

Year of Opening	Institution	Control	Professors	Students
1855	The University of Iowa at Iowa City .	State	260	2,889
1881	Drake University at Des Moines . .	Discips. of Christ	66	1,460
1857	Upper Iowa University at Fayette . .	M. E.	17	388
1868	State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts at Ames.	State	276	4,859

Besides almshouses and hospitals for the insane, &c., Iowa has 41 hospitals (seven public, the rest private or ecclesiastical), 12 orphanages (one public), 24 homes (one public), two schools for the deaf and dumb (one public), besides two dispensaries and two day nurseries. On June 30, 1914, the almshouses contained 1,283 pauper inmates.

**Finance.**—For the year ending July 1, 1920, the revenue and expenditure were :—

	Dollars
Balance, July 1, 1919 . . . . .	5,506,703
Revenue, 1919-20 . . . . .	20,225,743
Total . . . . .	25,732,446
Disbursements, 1919-20 . . . . .	14,683,517
Balance, July 1, 1920 . . . . .	11,048,929

The State has a bonded debt amounting to 225,000 dollars.

The assessed value of real property in 1920 was 3,394,894,500 dollars and of personal property, 610,703,992 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Iowa is pre-eminently an agricultural State, nearly the whole area being arable and included in farms. In 1915 it had 199,755 farms with 82,951,056 acres of farm land. The value of all farm property in 1915 was 4,052,612,398 dollars. About half the farm area is devoted to the growing of cereals. In 1920 the crop of maize was 473,800,000 bushels; of wheat, 13,011,000 bushels; oats, barley, rye, and buckwheat being also grown. The crop of potatoes amounted to 11,440,000 bushels; of hay, to 4,350,000 tons; of flax-seed, to 120,000 bushels. The State has active live-stock industries. On January 1, 1921, it contained 1,828,000 horses, 1,252,000 dairy cows, 2,969,000 other cattle, 71,000 mules, 948,000 sheep, and 9,510,000 swine. The wool clip (1919) yielded 5,060,000 pounds of wool. In 1914, dairy products were valued at 88,779,860 dollars, and eggs at 20,593,720 dollars.

The productive coal-fields of the State have an area of about 19,000 square miles and are worked by 16,215 miners. Gypsum and ochre are worked, and mineral waters are sold. Sandstone and limestone are found, and clay products and cement.

The output of manufactured goods in Iowa increased in value from 160,572,818 dollars in 1905 to 259,238,000 dollars in 1910. The chief industries deal with pastoral and agricultural produce.

Statistics of the chief industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 523.

Within the State in 1917 there were 9,837 miles of railway, besides 887 miles (1919) of electric railway track. The rivers also provide facilities for transport.

On June 30, 1919, there were 926 savings banks in the State, with 905,970 depositors having to their credit 891,505,000 dollars, being 482.14 dollars to each depositor.

### References.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of State.

The Iowa Official Register, annual, compiled under the supervision of the Secretary of State. Des Moines, annual.

Brigham (Johnson), Iowa: its history and its foremost citizens. Des Moines, 1915.

Eiboeck (J.), Die Deutschen von Iowa und deren Errungenschaften. Iowa, 1900.

Harsha (W. J.), The Story of Iowa. Omaha, 1890.

## KANSAS.

**Government.**—Kansas was admitted into the Union on January 29, 1861. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 40 members, elected for four years, and a House of Representatives of 125 members, elected for two years. Sessions are biennial.

The right to vote is (with the usual exceptions) possessed by all citizens.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and eight Representatives.

**Governor.**—Henry Allen, 1921–23 (5,000 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—J. T. Botkin.

The State is divided into 105 counties. The State Capital is Topeka.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 82,158 square miles, 384 square miles being water. Census population on January 1, 1920, 1,769,257.

The population in 5 census years was :—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mlie
1880	996,096	12.2	1910	1,690,949	20.7
1890	1,428,108	17.5	1920	1,769,257	21.5
1900	1,470,495	18.0			

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	856,437	27,964	1,511		885,912
Female . .	777,915	26,066	1,056		805,037
Total . .	1,634,352	54,030	123	2,444	1,690,949

Of the total population in 1910, 135,190 were foreign-born : 34,506 German, 13,309 Swedish, 11,256 English, 8,100 Irish, 15,311 Russian, and 7,140 Canadian.

The cities of the State with estimated population in 1920 are :—

—	Pop.	—	Pop.	—	Pop.
Kansas City .	101,177	Leavenworth	16,901	Parsons .	16,028
Wichita .	72,128	Pittsburg .	18,052	Independence	11,920
Topeka(Capital)	50,022	Coffeyville .	13,452	Lawrence .	12,456
Hutchinson .	23,298	Atchison .	12,630	Salina .	15,085

Of the total population in 1910, 29·2 per cent. was urban.

The most numerous religious bodies are Methodist, or various denominations, others (in order of rank) being Roman Catholic, Baptist, Disciples of Christ, Presbyterian, and Friends.

In 1920 the 8,707 public elementary schools had 10,000 teachers, 348,154 enrolled pupils; 650 public high schools had 4,000 teachers and 58,729 pupils. Teachers are trained in three public normal schools, which in 1920 had 232 teachers and 7,314 students. Expenditure in 1918, 17,102,644 dollars.

For higher instruction are (1919):—

Founded	Institution	Control	Professors	Students
1866	University of Kansas, Lawrence . . .	State . .	292	3,915
1863	Agricultural College, Manhattan . . .	" . .	212	2,171
1858	Baker University, Baldwin . . .	M. E. . .	30	411
1896	Kansas City University . . .	M. Prot. .	15	175
1865	Ottawa University . . .	Bapt. . .	22	186
1865	Washburn College, Topeka . . .	Cong. . .	40	840

On January 1, 1910, the number of persons in almshouses was 735, being 43·5 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1,537, being 90·9 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—For the year ending June 30, 1919, the total receipts and disbursements were :—

	Dollars
Cash Balance, July 1, 1918 . . . . .	175,615
Receipts, 1918-19 . . . . .	5,784,683
Total . . . . .	5,960,298
Disbursements, 1918-19 . . . . .	5,605,707
Balance, July 1, 1919 . . . . .	454,591

The State had no bonded debt in 1919; the assessed valuation of real and personal property was 3,437,541,808 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Kansas is pre-eminently agricultural, but suffers from lack of rainfall in the west. In 1910 there were 177,841 farms

with an area of farmland of 43,384,799 acres, of which 29,904,067 acres was improved land. The total value of farm property was 2,039,389,910 dollars. The chief crops are maize (137,535,000 bushels in 1920), wheat (137,056,000 bushels), and hay, but oats, barley, rye, potatoes and flax are grown. The production of Kaffir corn is mostly confined to this State. Various orchard fruits are cultivated. The State has an extensive live-stock industry comprising, on January 1, 1921 1,108,000 horses, 250,000 mules, 898,000 milch cows, and 2,075,000 other cattle, 405,000 sheep, and 1,810,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 1,754,000 pounds.

Kansas has coal-fields with an area of about 15,000 square miles, employing about 14,500 miners. In Kansas there are also found oil fields, natural gas, and zinc. The quarries yield sandstone, limestone, gypsum, and there is a large output of Portland cement. The State also produces salt, which is important both for live-stock and dead-meat industries.

In the manufacturing industries in 1910 there were 3,435 establishments with 3,571 proprietors or firm members, 6,863 clerks, &c., and 44,215 wage-earners. The raw material used during the year cost 258,884,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 325,104,000 dollars. The slaughtering and milling industries are the most important. Further statistics of these and other industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1917, p. 524.

Kansas, traversed by numerous rivers and six important trunk railways, has abundant transport facilities. There were 9,383 miles of railway line in 1917 and 530 miles of electric railway track (1919) within the State.

In 1919 there was 1 savings bank with 744 depositors, who had to their credit 295,000 dollars, being 396.51 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments.  
*Kansas: A Cyclopaedia of State History.* 3 vols. Chicago, 1912.  
*Robinson (C.), The Kansas Conflict.* Lawrence, 1898.  
*Spring (L. W.), Kansas, Prelude to the War for the Union.* Boston, 1907.

## KENTUCKY.

**Government.**—Kentucky was admitted into the Union on February 4, 1791. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 38 members elected for four years, one-half retiring every two years, and a House of Representatives of 100 members elected for two years. Sessions are biennial. All citizens who have resided in the State one year, and in the county six months, are (with necessary exceptions) qualified as electors.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and 11 Representatives.

*Governor.*—Edwin P. Morrow, 1919–23 (6,500 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—J. P. Lewis.

The State is divided into 119 counties. The State Capital is Frankfort (census pop. in 1920, 9,805).

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 40,598 square miles, of which 417 square miles are water. Census population on January 1, 1920, 2,416,680.

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1860	1,155,684	28·8	1910	2,289,905	57·0
1880	1,648,690	41·0	1920	2,416,630	59·5
1900	2,147,174	53·4			

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	1,080,038	131,492	184		1,161,709
Female . .	997,918	180,164	114		1,128,196
Total .	2,027,951	261,656	64	234	2,289,905

The foreign-born population numbered 40,053, of whom 19,349 were German (48·3 per cent.), 5,913 Irish, 3,222 Russian, and 2,617 English.

The census population of the principal cities was in 1920 as follows :—

Cities	Popula- tion	Cities	Popula- tion	Cities	Popula- tion
Louisville .	234,891	Newport .	29,317	Ashland .	14,729
Covington .	57,121	Paducah .	24,788	Henderson .	12,169
Lexington .	41,534	Owensboro' .	17,424	Frankfort .	9,805

Of the total population in 1910, 24·3 per cent. was urban.

The predominant religious denominations of the State are Baptist, Roman Catholic, and Methodist, less numerous bodies being Disciples of Christ and Presbyterians.

Kentucky has a law for compulsory attendance at school between the ages of 7 and 14 years for eight consecutive weeks, but in the larger cities, for the full term. In 1919 the elementary schools of the State had 13,349 male and female teachers and 535,332 pupils. 293 public high schools had 1,327 male and female teachers and 23,511 pupils. The State had 4 public normal schools with 129 teachers and 2,810 students in 1918. For superior instruction there are universities and colleges, the more important of which (1919) were as follows :—

Begun	Institutions	Staff	Students
1819	Central University of Kentucky, Danville (Presb.) . .	16	260
1855	Berea College (non-Sect.) . . . . .	75	2,260
1865	Kentucky University (State), Lexington . . . . .	110	2,284
1837	University of Louisville . . . . .	150	502

Expenditure on education in 1919, 8,628,476 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 1,522, being 66·5 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 2,729, being 119·2 per 100,000 of the population.

## FINANCE—PRODUCTION, ETC.—BOOKS OF REFERENCE 543

**Finance.**—For the year ending June 30, 1919, the receipts and expenditure were as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance, July 1, 1918 . . . . .	1,939,719
Receipts, 1918-19 . . . . .	12,324,620
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>14,264,339</b>
Disbursements, 1918-19 . . . . .	13,143,784
<b>Balance, July 1, 1919 . . . . .</b>	<b>1,120,555</b>

The bonded debt of the State is 6,285,962 dollars, and the assessed value of real and personal property was 2,248,356,058 dollars in 1919.

**Production and Industry.**—Kentucky is largely an agricultural State. In 1910 there were 259,185 farms with an area of 22,189,127 acres, of which 14,354,471 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 778,797,880 dollars. The central portion of the State contains the "blue grass region" which, having a rich soil, produces cereals, grasses and fruits of fine quality. In 1920 the maize crop amounted to 100,650,000 bushels; and the wheat crop to 5,610,000 bushels, other farm products being hay, potatoes, sweet potatoes, water-melons, and fruits of many sorts. Besides hemp is grown some cotton, and also sorghum. The chief crop, however, is tobacco, under which in 1920 were 550,000 acres, yielding 467,500,000 pounds, valued at 70,125,000 dollars.

Stock raising is important in Kentucky, which has long been famous for its horses. The live stock on January 1, 1921, consisted of 420,000 horses, 250,000 mules, 466,000 milch cows, 562,000 other cattle, 1,187,000 sheep, and 1,429,000 swine. In 1919 the wool clip yielded 3,211,000 pounds of wool.

The principal mineral product of Kentucky is coal. There is also a also a considerable output of petroleum. The quarries also yield sandstone and limestone, and the clay working establishments turned out bricks, tiles, pottery, &c. Other mineral products are iron, lead, stone, barytes, lime, natural cement, asphalt, natural gas, and mineral waters.

In 1910 the census of manufactures showed there were 4,776 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 172,779,000 dollars; 65,400 wage-earners who earned 27,888,000 dollars, and turned out manufactures worth 228,754,000 dollars. The output of the flour and grist industries was valued at 22,365,000 dollars; lumber and timber products, 21,381,000 dollars; tobacco, 18,598,000 dollars; spirits and ales, 44,360,000 dollars; men's clothing, 3,276,000 dollars.

The Ohio and Mississippi rivers provide natural facilities for transport. In 1917 the State had 3,858 miles of railway besides 494 miles (1919) of electric railway track. The principal railway lines are the Louisville and Nashville, the Chesapeake and Ohio, the Illinois Central, and the Southern.

### Books of Reference.

- The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
*McElroy* (R. M.), *Kentucky in the Nation's History*. 2 vols. Louisville, 1909.  
*Shaler* (U.S.), *Kentucky*. In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass. 2nd Edition, 1885.  
*Speed* (T.), *The Union Cause in Kentucky*. New York and London, 1907.  
*Townsend* (J. Wilson), *Kentucky in American Letters*. Cedar Rapids, 1913.

LOUISIANA

**Government.**—Louisiana was admitted into the Union on April 8, 1812. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 41 members and a House of Representatives of 115 members, Senators and Representatives being chosen for four years. Sessions are biennial.

Qualified electors are (with the usual exceptions) all registered male citizens resident in the State for two years and in the parish one year next before the election. For registration, however, the citizen must show his ability to read and write, or must own property worth 300 dollars, or must prove that his father or grandfather was entitled to a vote on January 1, 1867, but in this case the applicant must have resided in the State for five years next before the election. The “father or grandfather” clause is intended to secure white supremacy.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and seven Representatives.

**Governor.**—John M. Parker, 1920–1924 (7,500 dollars).

**Secretary.**—James J. Bailey.

Louisiana is divided into 60 parishes (corresponding with the counties of other States). The State Capital is Baton Rouge.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 48,506 square miles (3,097 square miles being water). Census population on January 1, 1920, 1,798,509.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1860	357,629	350,373	708,002	15·6
1900	730,821	650,804	1,381,625	30·4
1910	942,514	713,874	1,656,388	36·5

<sup>1</sup> Including Asiatics and Indians. In 1900, 650,804 were coloured.

The population in 1910 by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	480,460	353,824	991		835,275
Female . .	460,626	360,050	437		821,113
Total .	941,086	713,874	648	780	1,656,388

Most of the white population are descended from the early French settlers. In 1910 the foreign-born numbered 51,782, of whom 20,233 were Italian (39·1 per cent.), 8,918 German, 5,302 French, 3,753 Irish, and 2,056 English. The largest city in the State is New Orleans with a census population of 387,219 in 1920. Other cities are Shreveport, 43,874 ; Baton Rouge (Capital), 21,782. Of the total population in 1910, 30·0 per cent. was urban.

Most of the Southern States are strenuously Protestant, but over 61 per cent. of the population of Louisiana are Roman Catholic. Of Protestants in the State, Baptists and Methodists are the most numerous, then Protestant Episcopalians and Presbyterians.



According to the State constitution no funds raised for the support of the public schools of the State shall be appropriated to or used for the support of any private or sectarian school. City school systems are under separate organisation. In 1919–20 the 3,076 elementary public schools had 9,106 teachers and 354,079 enrolled pupils; 205 public high schools had 906 teachers and 14,392 pupils. The 5 public normal schools had 153 teachers and 4,276 students in 1919. Expenditure on education (1919–20) was 7,572,960 dollars. Superior instruction is given in the Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College. The university was opened in 1860, and the college in 1874; on June 1, 1877, they were by law united into one and the same institution with its seat at Baton Rouge. In 1920 it had 81 professors and 1,503 students. Tulane University (founded in 1834) in New Orleans had, in 1919, 348 professors and 2,908 students. This university has State support to the extent of the remission of certain taxes. The Roman Catholics have Jefferson College at Convent with 19 professors and 180 students, and a University (Loyola University, founded 1904) at New Orleans with 65 professors and 530 students. The New Orleans University (established 1874) is for coloured persons. It had 20 instructors and 492 enrolled students in 1920. There is an Industrial Institute at Ruston and another at Lafayette. The State has also an institution for the deaf and dumb and another for the blind, both at Baton Rouge.

Louisiana has 56 benevolent institutions, most of which have been provided by private persons or ecclesiastical bodies. They comprise ten hospitals (four public), 25 orphanages, 17 homes for adults (two public), and three schools for the deaf and blind (two public).

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 187, being 11·3 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 2,400, being 144·9 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year 1919 the receipts and the disbursements were :—

	Dollars
Balance in hand, January 1, 1919 . . . . .	1,944,629
Receipts, 1919 . . . . .	15,863,852
Total . . . . .	17,808,481
Disbursements, 1919 . . . . .	16,404,803
Balance December 31, 1919 . . . . .	1,403,678

The bonded and floating debt of the State up to March 1 1919, amounted to 14,345,981 dollars. According to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders the State has a defaulted debt estimated at 6 million dollars. The assessed valuation of property in 1919 amounted to 726,291,145 dollars.

The militia or State National Guard, with headquarters at Baton Rouge, consists of infantry, artillery, and cavalry, with a mounted signal corps. There is also a naval militia.

**Production, Industry.**—The surface of the State is chiefly a great plain sloping from north and north-east to the Mississippi delta. The State is divided into two parts, the uplands and the alluvial and swamp regions of the coast. A delta occupies about one-third of the total area. Louisiana surpasses the other States in extent of navigable waterways—3,782 miles. The Gulf coast line is 1,250 miles in length. The climate is

semi-tropical, the summers being long and hot, the winters more severe than in corresponding latitudes. Agriculture is the leading industry.

In 1910 the State had 120,546 farms with an area of 10,439,481 acres, of which 5,276,016 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 301,220,988 dollars. The products and manufactures of Louisiana are very various. The chief crops in 1920 were corn, 1,906,000 acres, producing 36,955,000 bushels; rice grown on 500,000 acres, yielding 36,595,000 bushels. For 1920 the cotton area was 1,442,000 acres, and the yield 380,000 bales, valued at 26,980,000 dollars. Oats, potatoes, and tobacco are also grown, but not extensively. On January 1, 1921, the State contained 211,000 horses, 166 mules, 209,000 sheep, 1,250,000 swine, and 382,000 milch cows. In 1920 the wool clip yielded 612,000 pounds.

Louisiana has valuable fisheries. Oyster reefs extend almost continuously along the coast, and the oyster fisheries are the most valuable south of Virginia, the area suitable to planting and growing oysters being over 7,000 sq. miles.

Rich sulphur mines are found in Louisiana, and wells for the extraction of sulphur by means of hot water and air at the surface are in operation. Another mineral worked is rock salt.

The manufacturing industries are chiefly those associated with the products of the State: sugar, lumber, cotton-seed, rice. In 1910 there were 2,516 manufacturing establishments which employed altogether 8,108 clerks, &c., and 76,165 wage-earners. The material used cost 134,865,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 223,949,000 dollars. The statistics (1910 census) of the more important industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 531.

Brewing, confectionery, printing, and other works are also prosperous.

A large international trade is carried on through the port of New Orleans, where in 1920 the imports amounted to 252,587,790 dollars, and the exports to 589,409,222 dollars. The exports consisted of cotton and cotton-seed products, wheat, flour, rice, and other produce.

The State has ample facilities for traffic, having, besides 24,900 miles of public roads, the Mississippi and other waterways, with 4,794 miles of navigable water. In 1917 the railways in the State had a length of 5,363 miles, besides (1919) 318 miles of electric railway track. The principal lines are operated by the Illinois Central, Queen and Crescent, Louisville and Nashville, Texas and Pacific, and the Southern Pacific systems.

In 1918, there were 14 savings banks in the State with 100,000 depositors having to their credit 38,863,885 dollars, which is 338.64 dollars to each depositor. The bank clearings at New Orleans in 1918 amounted to 2,575,655,000 dollars.

*British Consul-General at New Orleans.*—Lt.-Col. C. Braithwaite-Wallis.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports (biennial) of the various Executive Departments of the State.

*Johnson (C.)*, Highways and Byways of the Mississippi Valley. New York and London, 1906.

*Phelps (A.)*, Louisiana. In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass.

MAINE.

**Government.**—Maine was admitted into the Union on March 3, 1820. There is a Legislature of two Houses, the Senate, consisting of 31 members, and the House of Representatives with 151 members, both Houses being elected at the same time for two years. The suffrage is possessed by all registered male citizens of the United States, 21 years of age, who can read English and write his own name; but paupers and un-taxed Indians have no vote.

**Governor.**—Percival P. Baxter, 1921-23 (5,000 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—Frank W. Ball.

For local government the State is divided into 16 counties, subdivided into towns, cities, plantations and various unincorporated places. The State Capital is Augusta.

**Area, Population, Education.**—Area, 33,040 square miles, of which 29,895 square miles is land. Census population on January 1, 1920, 768,014.

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1880	648,936	21.7	1910	742,371	24.8
1900	694,466	23.2	1920	768,014	25.7

The population by sex and race in 1910 was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	375,766	700	586		377,052
Female . . .	364,229	633	427		365,019
Total . . .	739,995	1,368	121	892	742,371

The foreign-born population numbered 110,133, of whom 40,905 were English Canadian, 35,013 French Canadian, 7,890 Irish and 5,645 English. Within the State, especially in the north, there is a strong French and French-speaking element.

The largest city in the State is Portland with an census population of 69,196 in 1920. Other cities and towns (with population in 1920) are: Lewiston, 31,707; Bangor, 25,948; Biddeford, 18,008; Auburn, 16,985; Augusta, 14,144; Bath, 14,731; Waterville, 13,351. Of the total population in 1910, 55.9 per cent. was urban.

The largest religious body is Roman Catholic; then come Baptists, Congregationalists, Methodists, and Protestant Episcopalians.

Education is free for pupils from 5 to 21 years of age, and compulsory from 5 to 14. Cities and towns have elective school attendance committees. In 1920 the 4,567 public elementary schools had 4,779 teachers and 116,719 enrolled pupils. The 207 public high schools had 892 teachers and 19,225 pupils. For the training of teachers in 1920 there were five public Normal Schools with 53 teachers and 560 students. The University of Maine, founded in 1868 at Orono, had (1919) 155 professors and teacher

and 691 students. It is endowed by and receives large appropriations from the State. Bowdoin College, founded in 1794 at Brunswick, had (1919) 28 professors and 425 students, Bates College at Lewiston 29 professors and 447 students, and Colby College at Waterville 25 professors and 360 students.

Public schools are mainly supported by appropriations from the towns or cities and from the State, and by the income from school funds. Total expenditure on education in 1920, 6,606,121 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 945, being 127·3 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 730, being 98·3 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—For 1920 (January 1, to December 31) the amount of revenue and expenditure was as follows :—

	Dollars
Balance from 1919 . . . . .	2,217,995
Receipts in 1920 . . . . .	16,677,644
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	18,895,639
Payments, 1920 . . . . .	13,344,936
<hr/>	
Balance, January 1, 1921 . . . . .	5,550,703

The bonded debt on January 1, 1921 amounted to 8,902,300 dollars.

In 1920 the assessed value of real property amounted to 484,754,706 dollars, and of personal property to 152,648,727 dollars.

**Production, Commerce, Railways.**—The products of Maine are derived chiefly from agriculture, forestry, quarrying, and fisheries. The State has, besides other attractions, excellent hunting and fishing, and is a favourite summer resort. The soil is not generally fertile, an important exception being that of the Aroostook valley, which is well adapted for the growing of fruit and vegetables. In 1910 the State contained 60,016 farms with a total acreage of 6,296,859 acres, of which 2,360,657 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 199,271,998 dollars. The chief crops are oats (1920), 4,974,000 bushels ; maize, 226,000 bushels ; buckwheat, potatoes, and hay. On January 1, 1921, the farm animals comprised 104,000 horses, 171,000 milch cows, 129,000 other cattle, 140,000 sheep, and 97,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 amounted to 936,000 pounds of wool.

The commercial mineral products of Maine are, considering the size and population of the State, few in number and of minor importance. Only in one mineral, feldspar, has Maine ranked first during the last 3 years.

In the State are large granite works, cotton mills, paper mills, manufactures of clothing, &c. In 1910, according to the census of manufactures of that year, the State had 3,546 manufacturing establishments employing all together 4,860 salaried officials and 79,955 wage-earners. Their aggregate capital amounted to 202,260,000 dollars ; the cost of raw materials in a year to 97,101,000 dollars, and the value of a year's output to 176,029,000 dollars. Statistics of some of the leading industries are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 535.

In 1917 there were 2,269 miles of railway and 528 miles (1919) of electric

railway within the State. The railways are connected with the Canadian railway systems.

In June, 1919, there were 44 savings banks in the State, with 235,277 depositors, having to their credit 97,253,000 dollars, being 413·35 dollars to each depositor.

At Portland there is a British vice-consul.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of the various Executive Departments.

Census of Manufactures: Maine. Bureau of the Census. Washington, D.C., 1910.

Abbott (J. S. C.), History of Maine. Boston and Portland, 1875. Second Edition, 1892.

Burrage (H. S.), Beginnings of Colonial Maine. Portland, 1914.

Curver (L. D.), Constitution of the State of Maine. Augusta, 1902. Waterville, 1913.

Holmes (H. E.), Makers of Maine. Lewiston, 1912.

Macdonald (W.), The Government of Maine. New York, 1902.

Maine Historical Society's Collections. 46 vols. Portland, Me., 1865-1916.

Sullivan (J.), History of the District of Maine. Boston, 1795.

Williamson (W. D.), History of Maine. Hallowell, 1839.

## MARYLAND.

**Government.**—Maryland was one of the thirteen original States. The General Assembly consists of a Senate and a House of Delegates. There are 27 senators and 102 Delegates. The Senators serve for four years, and the Senate is renewed to the extent of half every two years. Delegates are elected for two years.

There is universal suffrage for United States citizens who have resided one year in the State, six months in the Congressional District, and one day in the precinct next preceding election. It is necessary for a person entering the State to declare his intention of becoming a resident of the State one year before he is entitled to register as a voter.

Maryland is represented in Congress by two Senators and six Representatives.

**Governor.**—Albert C. Ritchie, 1920-24 (4,500 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—Philip B. Perlman.

The State is divided into 23 counties and Baltimore City. The State Capital is Annapolis.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 12,327 square miles, of which 9,941 square miles is land and 2,386 are water, the Chesapeake Bay alone occupying 1,203 square miles. The extreme breadth from north to south is 128 miles; the extreme length from east to west is 315 miles. Census population on January 1, 1920, 1,449,681.

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1820	407,350	41·3	1910	1,295,346	130·3
1900	1,188,044	119·5	1920	1,449,681	145·8

In 1910 the population by sex and race was:—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	529,072	114,749	404		644,225
Female . . .	533,567	117,501	58		651,121
Total . . .	1,062,639	232,250	402	55	1,295,346

Of the total population 104,174 were foreign born, of whom 36,652 were from Germany (35·2 per cent.), 9,701 from Ireland, 27,582 from Russia and Russian Poland, and 5,197 from England.

The largest city in the State and also the chief manufacturing and commercial centre, is Baltimore, with a census population in 1920 of 733,826. Other cities, with population in 1920, are Cumberland, 29,837 ; Hagerstown, 28,029 ; Frederick 11,066 ; Annapolis (Capital), 11,214. Of the total population in 1910, 50·8 per cent. was urban. Over two-fifths of the population of the State live within the corporate limits of the City of Baltimore.

The prevailing forms of religion are Protestant, but Roman Catholics have 35·3 per cent. of the Church membership in the State.

Education is compulsory for children 8 to 12 years of age in the entire State since September 1, 1916, and 8 to 16 unless legally employed.

In 1920, there were in the 2,423 public elementary and high schools of the State, 181,547 white (92,964 boys and 88,583 girls) and 43,543 coloured (21,091 boys and 22,452 girls) elementary pupils and 15,541 white (6,825 boys and 8,716 girls), and 987 (278 boys and 709 girls) high school pupils. The State had 3 normal schools, with 74 teachers and 350 pupils in 1920. The total expenditure on education in 1920 was 8,916,441 dollars.

The most important institution for higher education is Johns Hopkins University, organised in 1876. It is non-sectarian, and in 1919 had 350 instructors and 2,000 students. Its hospital with educational features is famous. Goucher College, formerly the Woman's College of Baltimore, founded in 1888, has 60 instructors and 712 students. Other institutions are the Peabody Institute for the Education of Music, the Maryland Institute School of Art and Design, Walter's Art Gallery, Maryland University, Maryland Agricultural College with 40 professors and 224 students ; the Princess Anne Academy for Coloured Youths, with 4 teachers and 47 students.

The Enoch Pratt Free Library has 11 branches, and a recent donation made by Andrew Carnegie of 500,000 dollars provides for 20 additional branches.

For charitable purposes the State contains (besides almshouses and asylums for the insane) 117 institutions nearly all provided by private or ecclesiastical charity. They comprise 32 hospitals (one public), 10 dispensaries (two public), 38 orphanages, three day nurseries, 30 homes for adults, and four schools for the deaf and blind (two public).

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 1,681, being 129·8 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 2,146, being 165·7 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year ending September 30, 1920, the total receipts and disbursements were as follows :—

	Dollars
Balance, Sept. 30, 1919 . . . . .	2,445,716
Receipts, 1919-20 . . . . .	13,083,601
<hr/>	<hr/>
Total . . . . .	15,529,317
Disbursements, 1919-20 . . . . .	12,304,846
<hr/>	<hr/>
Balance, Sept. 30, 1920 . . . . .	3,224,971

On September 30, 1920, the gross debt of the State amounted to 28,364,880 dollars, and the net debt to 18,343,876 dollars. In 1919 the assessed valuation of real and personal property amounted to 1,392,944,923 dollars.

The Militia or National Guard consists of infantry, cavalry, a signal corps, and a hospital corps. The naval militia has 21 officers and 188 enlisted men. The Federal authorities have a navy recruiting rendezvous and a navy pay office at Baltimore. The United States Naval Academy, for the education of boys intended for the Federal naval service, is at Annapolis.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is an important industry in the State, about 82 per cent. of the area being in farms mostly worked by their owners. In 1910 there were 48,923 farms with an area of 5,057,140 acres, of which 3,354,767 acres was improved land. The total value of farm property in 1910 was 286,167,028 dollars. The chief crops are wheat (670,000 acres, producing 11,390,000 bushels in 1920), maize (25,795,000 bushels, valued at 20,894,000 dollars), hay, potatoes (60,000 acres, 6,120,000 bushels, valued at 5,814,000 dollars in 1920), vegetables and fruit. In 1920 the yield of tobacco was 30,625,000 pounds, valued at 8,881,000 dollars. Maryland canned 36.4 per cent. of the tomatoes put up in the United States in 1915. The dairy output in 1910 was worth 4½ million dollars; the poultry products, 3,650,000 dollars. The flour mills in 1910 gave an output of 1,015,866 barrels of wheat-flour, besides corn meal, feed, and offal. The farm animals in the State on January 1, 1921 were: horses, 158,000; mules, 25,000; milch cows, 180,000; other cattle, 136,000; sheep, 220,000; swine, 427,000. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 812,000 pounds of wool.

Of mining industries in the State the most important is coal mining, which, in 1919, gave an output of 3,716,559 short tons. Second in importance is clay working. Quarrying is also of importance. Other products were sand, talc, slate, lime, and natural rock cement.

The fisheries of the State are valuable, especially the oyster fisheries, which yield more than any other State in the Union. Other fishery products are shad, bass, perch, and various shell-fish.

According to the Census report of 1915, Maryland had 4,799 manufactories, capital employed 295,934,000 dollars; persons engaged in manufactories 131,333; proprietors and firm members 5,014; salaried employees 14,801; average number of wage-earners 111,518; salaries 18,008,000 dollars; wages 53,821,000 dollars; cost of material 238,982,000 dollars; value of products 377,764,000; an increase over 1910 of 19.7 per cent.

Maryland ranks 27th among the States in population, 41st in land area, 8th in manufacturing. In canning and manufacturing of fertilizers it ranks 1st, in the production of tobacco 8th, in iron and shipbuilding 2nd, in the manufacturing of clothing 3rd, in iron and steel 10th, and in cotton goods 13th.

The State has ample facilities for traffic both by sea and land, having a network of roads nearly 1,000 miles in extent (1915), railways with (1917) 1,425 miles of line in the State and 693 miles of electric railway (1919), while 30 steamboat lines enter the port of Baltimore, which is one of the best ports on the Atlantic coast.

The construction of a Chesapeake and Delaware ship canal by the Federal Government is progressing. The Inter-coastal commission has recommended its purchase at a cost of 2,500,000 dollars (514,400%), and that it be increased to a width of 250 feet on the surface and a depth of 25 feet. It further recommended that the canal be continued from Norfolk to North Carolina by the purchase of the existing Albemarle and Chesapeake Canal, linking th



Elizabeth River near Norfolk with Currituck Sound in North Carolina. This canal is to have a depth of 12 feet. The entire section, from the Delaware to Beaufort, is estimated to be fully completed within four years after construction has been begun.

There were 141 State banks and trust companies in the State on December 31, 1915, including 15 branches with resources of 157,655,891 dollars; 19 saving institutions with 106,405,307 dollars resources. The total amount of deposits in all the banks of Maryland on December 31st, 1915, was 166,473,063 dollars.

On June 30, 1919, there were 17 mutual savings banks in the State, with 264,940 depositors, who had to their credit 116,086,000 dollars, being 438.14 dollars to each contributor.

*British Consul at Baltimore.*—G. Fraser.

### Books of Reference.

*Constitutions of Maryland, 1776, 1851, 1864 and 1867.* Published by the Secretary of State.

*Maryland Manual.* A Compendium, legal, historical, and statistical. By the Secretary of State. Baltimore, annually.

*Report of the Bureau of Statistics and Information of Maryland.* Annual.

*Bond (B. W.), State Government in Maryland, 1777-81.* Baltimore, 1905.

*Browne (W. H.), Maryland.* In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass.

*Edgar (Lady), A Colonial Governor in Maryland: Horatio Sharpe and his Times, 1753-1773.* London, 1912.

*Williams (T. J. O.), The State of Maryland compiled for the Board of Public Works.* Baltimore, 1906.

## MASSACHUSETTS.

**Constitution and Government.**—In 1614, the Plymouth Company undertook exploring expeditions to New England, and obtained a Royal Charter granting sovereign powers over the region lying to the north of Virginia. It is supposed that the coast of Massachusetts was visited by the Norsemen as early as the year 1,000, but the first permanent settlement within the borders of the present state was made at Plymouth in December, 1620, by the Pilgrims from Holland, who were separatists from the English Church. This was the nucleus of the Plymouth Colony. In 1628 another company of Puritans settled at Salem, and from that beginning the Massachusetts Bay Colony was formed. In 1630 Boston was settled. In 1629 the whole region called New England was formed into a province. By a special Charter the Government was divided between the colony of Plymouth and that of Massachusetts Bay, but in 1692 they were re-united, and thenceforward acted together both in peace and war. In the struggle which ended in the separation of the American colonies from the mother country, Massachusetts took the foremost part, and became one of the thirteen original States of the Union.

There is a legislative body consisting of a Senate and a House of Representatives, styled collectively the General Court of Massachusetts. The Senate consists of 40 members elected annually by popular vote, the State being divided into 40 senatorial districts each of which returns one senator. The House of Representatives consists of 240 members, elected in 165 districts, each of which returns one, two, or three representatives according to population. Since November, 1920, there is a biennial session of the Legislature.

All citizens of the United States who can read and write may vote in all State elections, provided they are not paupers or under guardianship, and provided they have lived one year in the State and six months in the election district or precinct,

The State sends 2 Senators and 16 Representatives to the Federal Congress.

*Governor.*—Channing H. Cox, 1921 (salary, 10,000 dollars).

*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*—Frederic W. Cook, 1921.

There are 14 counties in the State, varying largely in population, and there are 38 cities and 316 towns. The State Capital is Boston.

**Area and Population.**—Area 8,266 square miles (227 square miles being water.) The population as determined by the Federal Census of January 1, 1920, was 3,852,356.

The population at the date of each of the Censuses was as follows:—

Years (Census)	White	Coloured	Total	Per sq. mile
1870	1,443,156	14,195	1,457,351	185.0
1890	2,215,373	23,574	2,238,947	284.3
1900	2,769,764	85,582	2,805,346	356.2
1910	3,324,926	41,490	3,366,416	427.4
1915	3,644,273	49,037	3,693,310	468.9

In 1915 the population by sex and race was :

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	1,787,944	22,703	3,066		1,813,718
Female . .	1,856,329	22,895	373		1,879,597
Total . .	3,644,273	45,598	3,937	402	3,698,310

Of the total population in 1915, 1,152,045 were foreign-born, of whom 210,166 (18.2 per cent.) were from Ireland ; 122,129 (10.6 per cent.) from Italy ; 96,357 (8.4 per cent.) from Russia ; 95,929 (8.3 per cent.) from England ; 83,373 (7.2 per cent.) from Poland ; 52,133 (4.5 per cent.) from Portugal ; 12,004 (1.0 per cent.) from Austria ; 41,136 (3.6 per cent.) from Sweden ; 32,088 (2.8 per cent.) from Scotland ; 28,696 (2.5 per cent.) from Germany ; 21,986 (1.9 per cent.) from Turkey ; 18,163 (1.6 per cent.) from Greece ; and 14,842 (1.2 per cent.) from Finland.

In 1920 the population of each of 36 cities of the State was as follows:—

Cities	Popu- lation	Cities	Popu- lation	Cities	Popu- lation
Boston (capital) .	748,060	Haverhill . .	53,887	Chicopee . .	36,214
Worcester . .	179,754	Malden . .	49,103	Revere . .	28,823
Fall River . .	120,485	Chelsea . .	48,184	Gloucester . .	22,047
New Bedford . .	121,217	Newton . .	46,054	Beverley . .	22,561
Cambridge . .	109,694	Quincy . .	47,611	North Adams . .	22,282
Lowell . .	112,759	Fitchburg . .	41,013	Northampton . .	21,951
Springfield . .	129,563	Pittsfield . .	41,751	Peabody <sup>1</sup> . .	19,552
Lynn . .	99,148	Everett . .	40,109	Attleboro . .	19,731
Lawrence . .	94,270	Salem . .	42,515	Leominster <sup>2</sup> . .	19,745
Somerville . .	93,091	Taunton . .	87,137	Melrose . .	18,204
Brockton . .	66,138	Medford . .	88,637	Woburn . .	16,565
Holyoke . .	60,203	Waltham . .	80,891	Newburyport . .	15,609

<sup>1</sup> Became a city January 1, 1917.

<sup>2</sup> Became a city January 1, 1916.

The Registrar's Report for 1919 showed : Live births, 87,826, or 22.9 per 1,000 population ; deaths, 52,345, or 13.6 per 1,000 population ; marriages, 34,329, or 11.3 per 1,000 population.

Divorces granted in 1919 numbered 2,536, or 1.7 per 1,000 married

population. Divorces were granted for desertion, adultery, cruel and abusive treatment, intoxication, imprisonment, impotency and non-support.

The infant mortality rate in 1919 was 88·5 per 1,000 live births. The maternal mortality rate in 1919 for diseases caused by pregnancy and confinement was 6·9 per 1,000 confinements, or women at risk.

The “corrected death rate” (excluding deaths of non-residents) for the City of Boston in 1919 (based on the population of 747,628 on July 1, 1919) was 13·09 as compared with a corresponding “corrected death rate” in 1918 of 20·10.

The principal religious bodies are the Roman Catholics and Protestants. The leading Protestant bodies are Congregationalists, Baptists, Methodist-Episcopalian, Protestant-Episcopalian, Unitarians, Presbyterians, Universalists, and Christian Scientists.

**Instruction.**—There is a State Department of Education. School attendance is compulsory for children from 7 to 14 years of age. For the school year ending June 30, 1920, the total expenditure was 36,614,623 dollars, and the number of teachers required for the public schools was 20,114, the total number of pupils enrolled was 618,828, and the average attendance was 516,871. The 250 public high schools had 3,921 teachers and 88,628 pupils. There are 10 State normal schools with a total enrolment for the school year, 1920–21, of 2,053 pupils and 181 teachers. In 1915 the Legislature passed an Act establishing a Department of University Extension, and to provide for educational extension courses under the direction of the Board of Education. Student enrolment between January 1, 1916, and December 1, 1920 : in classes, 43,455 ; in correspondence courses, 13,102 ; total, 56,557. Number of students who have completed courses, 17,406.

Within the State there are 17 colleges and universities, of which 14 are non-sectarian and 3 are sectarian (2 Catholic and 1 Methodist). Of these 17 institutions, 5 are exclusively for women. Data for these institutions as of November, 1920, are :—

Year of origin	Name and Location of College	Professors and other Instructors	Students
1636	Harvard University, <sup>1</sup> Cambridge . . . .	891 <sup>5</sup>	4,667 <sup>2</sup>
1793	Williams College, Williamstown . . . .	55	574
1925	Amherst College, Amherst . . . . .	55	508
1887	Mount Holyoke College, <sup>3</sup> South Hadley . . . .	104	787
1848	College of the Holy Cross, Worcester . . . .	37	724
1850	Tufts College, <sup>4</sup> Medford . . . . .	413	2,128
1861	Massachusetts Institute of Technology, <sup>4</sup> Cambridge . . . . .	337	3,486
1863	Massachusetts Agricultural College, <sup>4</sup> Amherst . . . .	98	847
1863	Boston College, Newton . . . . .	83	752
1865	Worcester Polytechnic, Worcester . . . . .	60	559
1869	Boston University, <sup>4</sup> Boston . . . . .	418	8,024
1870	Wellesley College, <sup>3</sup> Wellesley . . . . .	135	1,551
1871	Smith College, <sup>3</sup> Northampton . . . . .	184	1,940
1882	Radcliffe College, <sup>3</sup> Cambridge . . . . .	133	623
1887	Clark University, <sup>4</sup> Worcester . . . . .	27 <sup>6</sup>	255
1899	Simmons College, <sup>3</sup> Boston . . . . .	126	1,326
1902	Clark College, <sup>7</sup> Worcester . . . . .	30	200

<sup>1</sup> Radcliffe College for women is affiliated with, but is not legally a part of, Harvard University.

<sup>2</sup> Not including students in Radcliffe College, nor students in the summer school.

<sup>3</sup> For women only.

<sup>4</sup> For men and women.

<sup>5</sup> Includes Instructors in Harvard University offering instruction to students in Radcliffe College.

<sup>6</sup> Some of these professors and instructors also offer instruction to students in Clark College.

<sup>7</sup> Included in Clark University.

**Charity and Correction.**—On October 1, 1920, there were in the State twelve public institutions strictly for the insane, two institutions used in part for insane, two for the feeble-minded, and one for epileptics, and in addition to these, there were 15 private institutions for the insane, epileptics, and inebriates, and 6 for feeble-minded. The whole number of insane in institutions and in family care in the State on October 1, 1920, was 15,520, of which number 15,129 were under public care. Of the total number, 7,435 were males and 8,085 were females. The total number of feeble-minded in the State was 3,185, of whom 1,663 were males and 1,522 females.

On December 1, 1920, there were 5 institutions under the supervision of the Department of Public Welfare, consisting of the State infirmary with 2,154 inmates, three industrial schools with 1,007 inmates, and a hospital school for crippled children with 294 inmates. In addition to the above, there were on December 1, 1920, as State minor wards, under the custodial care of the Board, 3,929 children boarded in families and 1,695 children in families without board, also 3,305 children in care of the Trustees of the Massachusetts Training Schools, placed in families and supervised by the Department of Public Welfare. The number of paupers in almshouses during the fiscal year ending March 31, 1919, was 6,815.

The penal institutions in the State consist of 5 strictly State institutions and 21 county jails or houses of correction. On September 30, 1920, the number of prisoners in these institutions was 2,083 males and 269 females.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the fiscal year ending November 30, 1920, the net revenue and expenditures of the State were as follows :—

	Dollars
Cash in Treasury, December 1, 1919 . . . . .	12,065,772
Net receipts, year ending November 30, 1920 . . . . .	136,588,177
Total . . . . .	148,653,949
Total net expenditure, year ending Nov. 30, 1920 . . . . .	132,353,937
Cash in Treasury, December 1, 1920 . . . . .	16,300,012

The total bonded debt of the State on December 1, 1920, amounted to 143,150,662 dollars, while the sinking fund amounted to 50,914,469 dollars, leaving a net total debt of 92,236,192 dollars.

For the year 1920 the figures for certain tax values are as follows :—

	Dollars
Assessed value of real estate . . . . .	4,368,363,457
Assessed value of personal property . . . . .	975,790,200
Amount of deposits in savings banks (average for last six months) . . . . .	1,217,774,406

For the financial year ending January 31, 1920, the actual receipts of the city of Boston were 57,447,190 dollars, and the actual expenditures were 50,750,073 dollars, while the net funded debt of the city, including the Cochituate Water Debt and the Suffolk County Debt for which the city is responsible, was 80,908,397 dollars.

The military force of the State is the Massachusetts National Guard, with an estimated actual strength of 400 officers and 4,600 enlisted men on December 31, 1920.

**Production, Industry, Commerce.**—In 1910 the number of farms in Massachusetts (a farm being defined for census purposes as ‘any tract of land of three or more acres used for agricultural purposes, and also any tract containing less than three acres which produced at least 250 dollars worth of farm products in the year 1909’) was 36,917, with an area of 2,875,941 acres, of which 1,164,501 acres was improved land. The value of all farm property (including land valued at 105,532,616 dollars) in the State in 1910 was 226,474,025 dollars. Of the 36,917 farms in the State approximately 87 per cent. were operated by the owners, 5 per cent. by managers, and 8 per cent. by tenants. The total value of the agricultural products of the State during the year 1909, was 31,948,095 dollars, representing an increase of 38 per cent. over the corresponding total for the year 1899. The principal crops in 1920 with their values were: Hay and forage, 610,000 tons, valued at 17,080,000 dollars; potatoes, 4,000,000 bushels, valued at 6,000,000 dollars; maize, 840,000 bushels, valued at 1,050,000 dollars; tobacco, 15,810,000 pounds, valued at 6,419,000 dollars. On Jan. 1, 1921, there were in the State 47,000 horses, 157,000 milch cows, 100,000 other cattle, 28,000 sheep, and 130,000 pigs. In 1920 the wool clip yielded 181,000 pounds.

In the last half of the nineteenth century so many industrial enterprises came into existence that Massachusetts has been quite transformed from an agricultural into a manufacturing community. At present nearly three-fourths of the population dwell in the cities or closely settled places.

The census of manufactures in the State in 1918 showed that the total capital invested in manufactures was 2,510,730,295 dollars, employing on the average 719,210 persons, who earned 679,401,273 dollars, using raw material valued at 2,249,822,722 dollars, and turned out products worth 3,851,346,215 dollars (in 1905, 1,124,092,051 dollars).

Condensed statistics of the more important industries are given in the following table (Massachusetts Statistics of Manufactures, 1918):—

Industries	No. of Estab- lish- ments	Capital invested	Stock used	Goods made and work done	Persons em- ployed	Wages
		dollars	dollars	dollars		dollars
Boots and shoes .	474	158,354,255	239,779,464	361,090,261	77,196	68,459,977
Cotton goods .	184	415,615,361	811,877,291	529,675,806	114,489	92,916,509
Woollen, worsted, and felt goods.	195	262,464,985	293,897,630	464,067,705	61,032	57,593,556
Foundry and machine shop products. . .	881	273,099,011	141,189,420	341,751,367	88,599	102,246,122
Electrical machi- nery, appara- tus, and sup- plies . . . .	80	50,324,198	35,524,431	82,742,359	21,568	21,949,491
Paper and wood pulp . . . .	86	84,047,469	57,322,710	91,428,346	14,890	14,890,004
Leather, tanned, curried, and finished . . .	184	64,919,315	55,161,548	81,462,273	11,294	11,567,378
Slaughtering, in- cluding meat packing . . .	33	38,890,975	103,690,542	117,780,028	4,366	4,714,884

There is very little mining within the State. The principal minerals, as in

most of the New England States, are from the stone quarries and the clay pits. There are large stone quarries at Quincy, Rockport, Worcester, and Milford.

A large foreign trade is carried on through the Massachusetts Customs District (*i.e.*, Boston and eight minor ports) by twenty-two Trans-Atlantic steamship lines. In the calendar year 1919 the imports were valued at 299,364,999 dollars and the exports (including foreign, transhipped) at 334,554,031 dollars.

In 1919 the vessels engaged in foreign trade which entered the Massachusetts District had a tonnage of 1,770,439; and those which cleared, 1,281,459. The number of vessels from domestic ports entering the port of Boston was 6,506.

The total number of immigrant aliens from Trans-Atlantic ports admitted at the port of Boston during the year 1919, arriving for the first time and intending to remain permanently, was 5,572.

On December 31, 1919, there were 2,127 miles of main and branch steam railroads in the State. The 3 principal railroads, the Boston and Albany (New York Central lessee), the Boston and Maine, and the New York, New Haven and Hartford, each having a terminus in Boston, have operated about 95 per cent. of the railroad mileage and conducted over 98 per cent. of the entire passenger and freight business as expressed in gross revenue from those sources. On December 31, 1919, the total length of electric railways (main and second track, surface and elevated) within the State was 2,836 miles. The elevated track is confined to Boston and Cambridge.

On September, 1919, there were 159 National banks in operation in the State, of which 12 were in Boston. The total assets of the 159 National banks amounted to 1,054,265,000 dollars. On October 31, 1919, there were in operation in the State 196 savings-banks with assets of 1,215,244,815 dollars and 190 co-operative banks with assets of 154,879,638 dollars. and 105 trust companies having aggregate assets of 1,076,214,436 dollars. For many years there have been no State banks, strictly so called, in Massachusetts, but two such banks were incorporated during the year 1917. On December 1, 1919, the total assets of both amounted approximately to 1,250,000 dollars. The total clearings of the Boston Clearing House during the calendar year 1920 amounted to 18,816,978,696 dollars.

*British Consul-General at Boston.*—Thomas P. Porter.

*Vice-Consul.*—James A. Brannen.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.

*Manual for the General Court, 1919.* By Clerk of the Senate, and Clerk of the House of Representatives. Annual, Boston, Mass.

*Adams* (Charles F., Jr.), *Three Episodes of Massachusetts History* (2 Vols.), Boston, 1892.

*Barry* (John S.), *History of Massachusetts*. (3 vols.) Boston, 1857.

*Bradford* (A.), *History of Massachusetts, 1764-1820*. (3 vols.) Boston, 1829.

*Clapp* (E. J.), *The Port of Boston*. New Haven and London, 1916.

*Fiske* (John), *The Beginnings of New England*. Boston, 1889.

*Frothingham* (L. A.), *A Brief History of the Constitution and Government of Massachusetts*. Cambridge, 1916.

*Gardiner* (J. H.), *Harvard*. Oxford, 1915.

*Griggs* (William E.), *Massachusetts, A Typical American Commonwealth*, 1893.

*Hale* (E.), *The Story of Massachusetts*. Boston, 1891.

*Hatchinson* (Thomas), *The History of Massachusetts from the First Settlement thereof in 1628-1774*. (3 vols.)

*Oliver* (Peter), *The Puritan Commonwealth: An Historical Review of the Puritan Government in Massachusetts*. Boston, 1856.

*Palfrey* (J. G.), *History of New England*. Boston, Mass., 1858-90.

*Shurtleff* (Nathaniel B.), *Topographical and Historical Description of Boston*. Boston, 1871.

*Winsor* (Justin), *Memorial History of Boston. 1630-1880*. (4 vols.) Boston, 1881.

Various papers published by the Massachusetts Historical Society.

MICHIGAN.

**Government.**—Michigan was admitted into the Union on January 26, 1837. According to the revised constitution adopted in 1908 the legislative authority is vested in a Senate of 32 members elected by the counties or groups of counties for 2 years, and a House of Representatives of 100 members, the electoral districts being re-arranged according to population every 10 years. Electors are all citizens over 21 years of age resident in the State for 6 months next preceding the election, and resident at the time of the election in the district, county, or township for which the election is held.

The State is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 13 Representatives.

**Governor.**—Alexander J. Groesbeck, 1921–23 (5,000 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—Charles J. De Land.

For local government the State is organised in counties, cities, townships, and villages. There are 83 counties, each of which is a corporate body with a Board of Supervisors as its administrative authority. Cities must have each a population of not less than 3,000, but a few which have been long incorporated have a smaller population. Cities hereafter incorporated must have at least 2,000 inhabitants and 500 persons per square mile. Villages in the legal sense have a population of at least 300 within an area of a square mile. The State Capital is Lansing.

**Area, Population, Education.**—Area, 57,980 square miles, of which 500 square miles is water. This is exclusive of 16,653 square miles of Lake Superior, 12,922 square miles of Lake Michigan, 9,925 square miles of Lake Huron, and 460 square miles of Lakes St. Clair and Erie. The total length of Michigan coast line is 1,620 miles.

Population 1920 census, 3,667,222.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	8,722	174	8,896	0·1
1860	742,314	6,799	749,113	13·0
1900	2,405,166	15,816	2,420,982	42·2
1910	2,793,058	17,115	2,810,173	48·9

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	1,441,281	9,007	4,246		1,454,534
Female . . .	1,843,966	8,108	3,565		1,855,639
Total . . .	2,785,247	17,115	292	7,519	2,810,173

Of the total population in 1910, 595,524 were foreign-born, of whom 171,157 were from Canada, 131,583 from Germany, 42,724 from England, 37,978 from Russia, 33,471 from Holland, 20,434 from Ireland, 26,374 from Sweden, 31,144 from Finland, 9,952 from Scotland, 7,638 from Norway, 16,860 from Italy, 31,034 from Austria, and 35,175 from all others. In 1919 the area of the Indian reservations was 191 acres, and the population 7,512.



According to the census of 1920 the population of the principal cities was :—

Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.
Detroit . . . .	998,678	Jackson . . . .	48,374	Port Huron . . .	25,944
Grand Rapids . .	187,634	Bay City . . . .	47,554	Ann Arbor . . .	19,516
Flint . . . . .	91,599	Highland Park . .	46,499	Ironwood . . . .	15,739
Saginaw . . . .	61,903	Muskegon . . . .	36,570	Wyandotte . . .	13,851
Lansing . . . .	57,327	Battle Creek . . .	36,164	Escanaba . . . .	13,103
Kalamazoo . . .	48,858	Pontiac . . . . .	34,273	Marquette . . .	12,718

Of the total population in 1920, 59 per cent. was urban.

The death-rate per 1,000 of population in the State was 14·4 in 1916; 14·7 in 1917, 16·7 in 1919, and 13·7 in 1920.

The more important religious bodies are the Roman Catholic, Episcopal, Methodist, Lutheran, Baptist, Presbyterian, and Congregational.

Education is compulsory for the school term for children from 7 to 16 years of age. The total net expenditure for graded and ungraded public schools, for the fiscal year 1918–19, was 32,141,150 dollars; for the University, State colleges, normal and State schools, 5,229,799 dollars. In 1919 the public schools had 683,373 enrolled pupils and 23,051 teachers. The State had 4 normal schools with 266 teachers and 5,356 pupils in 1919. The highest education provided by the State is given in the University of Michigan, founded in 1841 at Ann Arbor; in 1919 it had 555 professors and teachers and 8,857 students. There is a State Agricultural College at Lansing, founded in 1857; it had, in 1920, 171 professors and 2,085 students. There is a College of Mines at Houghton, founded in 1886; in 1920 it had 22 instructors and 180 students.

**Poor Relief.**—The whole number of poor persons maintained in the infirmaries during the year ending September 30, 1919, was 8,339, of whom 6,377 were males and 1,962 females. The number of persons temporarily relieved outside the infirmaries was 36,358. The number of permanent indigent persons maintained outside the infirmaries was 3,516, the number of persons supported at public institutions 1,801, and the whole number of different persons who received assistance in any form during the period was 50,014. The whole amount expended in the care and support of the poor is reported at 2,777,802 dollars. There are 14 charitable institutions, 3 penal, and 2 juvenile reformatory institutions maintained by the State; there are also 54 licensed child-placing agencies, 58 licensed maternity hospitals, 1,185 licensed boarding homes for children, and 24 private institutions for the aged and defective.

**Finance.**—For the year ending June 30, 1920, the revenue and expenditure were as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance, July 1, 1919 . . . . .	13,159,742
Receipts, 1919–20 . . . . .	48,926,554
Total . . . . .	62,086,296
Disbursements, 1919–20 . . . . .	38,575,139
Balance, June 30, 1920 . . . . .	23,511,157

The State has no bonded debt.

In 1919 the total assessed valuation of the State as equalised by the State Board of Equalization amounted to 4,426,114,527 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—The State is largely agricultural. In 1910 it contained 206,960 farms with a total area of 18,940,614 acres, of which 12,832,078 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,088,858,379 dollars. In 1920 the chief crops were oats, 56,430,000 bushels; corn, 67,000,000 bushels; wheat, 14,275,000 bushels; hay, 3,213,000 tons; potatoes, 35,700,000 bushels; beans, 3,575,000 bushels. The estimated yield of sugar beets was 1,106,000 tons. On January 1, 1921, there were in the State 2,135,000 sheep, 614,000 horses, 856,000 milch cows, 727,000 other cattle, and 1,435,000 swine. In 1920 the wool clip yielded 9,554,000 pounds of wool.

Michigan ranks sixth among the States in production of mineral wealth. It yields iron ore and copper. Copper mining is carried on in the Lake Superior region. Other minerals are silver, salt, coal, clay and clay products (brick, tile, pottery), Portland cement and bromine, graphite, asbestos, grindstones, gypsum, sandstone, limestone, mineral waters, and (in small quantity) petroleum are worked. The mineral output in 1917 was valued at 162,484,767 dollars; in 1918, at 199,264,604 dollars.

The industries of the State are concerned chiefly with lumber, timber, agricultural products, metal-working, and the manufacture of automobiles, furniture, stoves, and machinery. In 1919, the number of workshops and manufacturing establishments inspected was 16,405, with an aggregate daily wage of 3,115,272.09 dollars, 18,932 superintendents and 662,653 employees.

For the year 1917, the production of automobiles in Michigan was estimated at 1,250,000. Michigan manufactures about 75 per cent. of the entire output of motor vehicles in the United States. Detroit holds fourth place as a manufacturing city.

Other industrial products are butter and cheese, beet sugar, chemicals, and various forms of iron and steelwork. Slaughtering and meat-packing have also considerable importance. The annual fish catch for the Great Lakes is estimated at over 25,000,000 lbs.

In 1919 there were 8,982 miles of railway in operation, besides 947 miles of electric railway, and city mileage of 336. During 1919 a tonnage of 50,089,090 net tons with 68,235,542 short tons of freight passed through the St. Mary's Falls Ship Canal. This canal is located at Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan, and serves as a gateway between the lakes; it is the largest ship canal in the world.

On Dec. 1, 1919, there were 532 State banks and trust companies, and 110 national banks in Michigan, with 2,257,763 depositors, having to their credit 1,121,787,428.36 dollars.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of the various State Officers.

Bulletin of Manufactures; 13th Census, Washington, 1910.

Bulletin of Agriculture; 18th Census, Washington, 1910.

Michigan Farmer, Vol. 147.

Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society: Historical Collections. Vols. 1-39, 1877-1915.

St. Mary's Falls Canal, Michigan: Statistical Report of Lake Commerce.

Campbell (J. V.), Outlines of the Political History of Michigan. 1876.

Cook (W.), Michigan: Its History and Government. New York, 1905.

Cooley (T. M.), Michigan: A History of Governments. 2nd ed. Boston, 1886.

Dilla (Henrietta M.), The Politics of Michigan. New York, 1912.

Wood (L. H.), Physical, Industrial and Sectional Geography of Michigan. 1914.

**MINNESOTA.**

**Government.**—Minnesota was admitted into the Union on May 11, 1858. The legislature consists of a Senate of 67 members, one being elected in each of the legislative districts, and a House of Representatives of 131 members elected in the same districts in numbers proportioned to population. Senators are elected for 4 years, all terms expiring at the same time. Representatives are elected for 2 years.

*Governor.*—J. A. O. Preus, 1921-23 (7,500 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Julius A. Schmahl.

There are 86 counties, few of which contain less than 400 square miles and 2,000 inhabitants. Townships, as in other western States, are geographically, areas of land 6 miles square, each divided into 36 sections of one square mile, numbered on a uniform principle. When organised they are corporate bodies with a town-meeting, 3 supervisors, and other officers elected for one year. Incorporated villages have not less than 175 inhabitants; they form separate election and assessment districts and have each a village council. The State Capital is St. Paul.

**Area, Population, Education.**—Area 84,682 square miles, of which 3,824 square miles is water. This is exclusive of 2,514 square miles of Lake Superior. Census population on Jan. 1, 1920, 2,387,124.

The population at the date of each of the Federal Censuses was as follows :

Year	White	Coloured	Total	Per sq. mile
1880	776,884	3,889	780,773	9·7
1890	1,296,408	13,875	1,310,283	16·2
1900	1,737,036	14,858	1,751,894	21·7
1910	2,059,227	16,481	2,075,708	25·7

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male .	1,099,425	4,183	825		1,108,511
Female .	959,802	2,901	19		967,197
Total .	2,059,227	7,084	344	9,053	2,075,708

The foreign born inhabitants in 1910 numbered 543,595 comprising 109,627 Germans, 122,427 Swedes, 105,302 Norwegians, 29,856 English Canadians, 15,859 Irish, 16,137 Danes, 11,062 French Canadians, and 12,136 English. The Indian Reservations in the State have an area (1919) of 865 square miles and contain 12,477 Indians.

The largest towns are Minneapolis with a population of 380,582 in 1920 ; St. Paul (the administrative capital), 284,595 ; Duluth, 98,917 ; Winona, 19,143 ; Hibbing, 15,089 ; St. Cloud, 15,873. Of the total population in 1910, 41·0 per cent. was urban.

The chief religious bodies are : the Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Methodist, Presbyterian, and Baptist.

In 1920 the 9,136 public elementary schools of the State had 16,896 teachers

and 439,537 enrolled pupils ; 240 public high schools had 2,244 teachers and 64,060 pupils. For the instruction of teachers (who are examined and licensed by county superintendents) there were 6 public normal schools with 174 teachers and 3,838 pupils in 1920. Total expenditure on education in 1920, 38,358,555 dollars. The University of Minnesota at Minneapolis, founded in 1868, had 800 professors and 5,560 students in 1919. Hamline University, at St. Pauls, founded in 1854, had 30 instructors and 418 students. St. John's (Roman Catholic) University, at Collegeville, founded in 1857, had 51 instructors and 420 students.

Within the State there are (besides almshouses and asylums for the insane, &c.) 86 benevolent institutions, 74 of which have been provided by private persons or ecclesiastical bodies. They comprise 44 hospitals (seven public), three dispensaries (one public), 16 orphanages (one public), three day nurseries, 18 homes mainly for adults (one public), a school for the deaf and another for the blind (both public). On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 687, being 33.1 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 1,613, being 77.7 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The revenue and expenditure for the year ending July 1, 1920, were :—

	Dollars
Balance on July 1, 1919 . . . . .	6,984,521
Receipts to June 30, 1920 . . . . .	47,025,379
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>54,009,900</b>
Payments to June 30, 1920 . . . . .	44,850,939
<b>Balance July 1, 1920 . . . . .</b>	<b>9,158,961</b>

State debt (1919), 1,608,821 dollars. The assessed value of property was (1919) : 1,919,797,044 dollars.

The Militia, called the National Guard, contained, on June 30, 1919, 4,502 and the home guard, 7,000 officers and enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—Minnesota is largely an agricultural State. In 1910 it contained 156,137 farms with a total area of 27,675,823 acres, of which 19,643,533 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,476,411,737 dollars. In 1920, 3,150,000 acres of land under maize yielded 118,125,000 bushels. Other crops were wheat, 29,116,000 bushels ; oats, 126,488,000 bushels ; barley, 25,000,000 bushels ; flax-seed, 3,040,000 bushels. On January 1, 1921, the farm animals included 920,000 horses, 1,395,000 milch cows, and 1,661,000 other cattle ; 598,000 sheep, and 2,803,000 swine. In 1919 the wool clip amounted to 3,594,000 pounds of wool. The total national forest area on June 30, 1919, was 1,044,233 acres.

The mining of iron ores, mostly red hematite, in the Mesabi and Vermilion ranges has reached great importance. Certain quarry products also are of value, viz., granite, sandstone, and limestone and clay products.

Other industries are connected with the traffic in cattle, sheep, and swine, while important manufacturing industries are the making of boots and shoes, clothing, furniture, metal goods, and machinery. According to the census of manufactures of 1910 there were in the State 5,561 manufacturing establish-

ments with a total capital of 275,416,000 dollars, employing 84,767 wage-earners, who were paid in the year 15,452,000 dollars; the cost of raw material used was 281,622,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 409,420,000 dollars.

Minneapolis is an important centre of the grain trade. Duluth is an important port on Lake Superior.

In 1917, Minnesota had 9,161 miles of railway, besides 732 miles of electric railway track (1919). From St. Paul 10 railways, with a total length of 60,000 miles radiate. The Great Northern Railway Company of St. Paul has a line of steamers which sail between Puget Sound and China, Japan, and the Philippines, the railway of the company carrying vast loads of merchandise from St. Paul to the port of shipment at very low freights.

On June 30, 1919, there were 9 mutual savings banks in the State with 134,000 depositors who had to their credit 46,721,000 dollars, being 348·66 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

Legislative Manual of Minnesota, and the various Executive and Administrative Reports of the State. St. Paul.

*Fokwell* (W. W.), Minnesota, In 'American Commonwealth' Series. Boston, 1907.

*Gauthier* (Julie C.), Minnesota, Official Guide and History St. Paul, 1912.

*Johnson* (C.), Highways and Byways of the Mississippi Valley. New York and London, 1906.

*Neil's* History of Minnesota. Historical Society, St. Paul, 1882.

*MacVey* (F. L.), The Government of Minnesota. New York and London, 1905.

*Robinson* (E. V.), Cost of Government in Minnesota. St. Paul, 1913.—Early Economic conditions in Minnesota. Minneapolis, 1915.

## MISSISSIPPI.

**Government.**—The State was admitted into the Union on December 10, 1817. The Legislature consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives, both elected for four years.

Qualified as electors are all United States citizens who have resided in the State two years and in the election district for one year (clergymen for six months) next before the election, have paid the legal taxes, and have been registered. The applicant for registration must be able to read the State Constitution or show that he understands it when it is read to him.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and eight Representatives.

**Governor.**—Lee M. Russell, 1920–24 (5,000 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—J. W. Power.

The State capital is Jackson (population in 1920, 22,679). Mississippi is divided into 79 counties.

**Area, Population, Education.**—Area 46,865 square miles, 503 square miles being water. Census population on January 1, 1920, 1,790,618.

Years	White	Coloured	Total	Per sq. mile
1860	353,901	437,404	791,305	17·1
1900	643,640	907,630	1,551,270	33·5
1910	789,627	1,009,487	1,797,114	38·8

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was:—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	402,056	502,796	908		905,760
Female . .	384,055	506,691	608		891,354
Total .	786,111	1,009,487	263	1,253	1,797,114

The foreign-born inhabitants in 1910 numbered 9,389, of whom 1,665 were German, 2,137 Italian, and 747 Irish. In 1910 the urban population was 11·5 per cent. of the whole; the larger cities (with population in 1915) being: Meridian, 23,436; Vicksburg, 17,931; Hattiesburg, 13,270.

About half the church-going inhabitants of Mississippi are Baptists and one-third are Methodists. The remainder are mostly Roman Catholics, Presbyterians and Christians.

There is no law for compulsory attendance at school; white and coloured children are taught in separate schools. In 1918 the public elementary schools had 11,611 teachers (2,560 men and 9,051 women), 540,756 enrolled pupils. In 1918 172 public high schools had 1,041 teachers and 22,139 pupils. One public normal school in 1918 had 27 teachers and 837 students. For higher education Mississippi has 6 universities and colleges. These institutions comprise the University of Mississippi, established 1848, which in 1919 had 36 instructors and 601 students; Mississippi College (1826), Clinton (Bapt.), with 16 professors and 495 students; Rust University, for coloured students (1872), Holly Springs (M.E.), with 16 professors and 463 students; and Millsaps College (1892), Jackson (M.E.So.), with 15 professors and 320 students. The Agricultural and Mechanical College (founded 1880) has 61 professors and 1,200 students. The Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College for coloured youths has 25 professors and 456 students. The Mississippi Industrial Institute and College, founded in 1885 at Columbus for the education of the young women of the State, has 62 teachers and 816 students.

**Charity.**—Within the State are (apart from almshouses, &c.) 17 benevolent institutions, of which 18 have been provided by private persons or ecclesiastical bodies. They comprise six hospitals (two public), six orphanages, three homes, mainly for adults, a school for deaf, and one for blind children (both public). On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in institutions was 436, being 24·3 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 2,283, being 127 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—The receipts and disbursements for the year ending Sept. 30, 1919, were as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance in hand Oct. 1, 1918 . . .	1,705,401
Receipts to Sept. 30, 1919 . . .	5,529,938
Total . . .	7,235,339
Disbursements to Sept. 30, 1919 . . .	5,837,692
Balance in hand October 1, 1919 . .	1,397,647

In 1919 the bonded debt of the State amounted to 8,443,254 dollars. According to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders the State has a defaulted debt of 7,000,000 dollars. For 1919 the assessed valuation of real property and personal property amounted to 649,644,340.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is the chief industry of the State, which has a semi-tropical climate and a rich soil. In 1910 the farms numbered 274,382 with an area of 18,557,533 acres, of which 9,008,310 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 426,314,634 dollars. The chief product is cotton, which was grown on 3,024,000 acres, and yielded 885,000 bales in 1920, valued at 767,772,000 dollars. Other crops are maize, 63,680,000 bushels in 1920; rice, wheat, oats, potatoes. On January 1, 1921, there were in the State 256,000 horses, 312,000 mules, 571,000 milch cows, 680,000 other cattle, 149,000 sheep, and 1,783,000 swine. In 1919 the wool clip yielded 656,000 lbs.

Though there are mineral deposits in Mississippi such as hydraulic limestone, coal, gypsum, and rich clay, there is no mining enterprise.

In 1910 there were 2,598 establishments engaged in the manufacturing industries; their aggregate capital amounted to 72,393,000 dollars; they employed 3,403 clerks, &c., and 50,384 wage-earners; the raw material used cost 36,926,000 dollars, and their output was valued at 80,555,000 dollars. The most important industries are associated with the products of the State, and statistics are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 555.

The State in 1917 had 4,447 miles of railway, besides 117 miles of electric railway (1919). The railroads with greatest length of line in the State are the Yazoo and Mississippi Valley, the Illinois Central, the Southern, the Mobile and Jackson and Kansas City, the Mobile and Ohio, and the Gulf and Ship Island railways. The Mississippi river and the Gulf Coast provide natural facilities for transport.

In 1918, there were 11 savings banks in the State, with 15,000 depositors who had to their credit 4,493,451 dollars, being 299.56 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
 Mississippi Official and Statistical Registers, 1904, 1908-1912. (Next Volume, 1916).  
 Encyclopædia of Mississippi History. 2 Vols. 1907. (Full and complete, 1540-1907).  
 Mississippi Provincial Archives. Vol. 1: (English Dominion), 1763-66.  
 Mississippi Territorial Archives. Vol. 1. 1798-1808.  
 Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society. 14 vols.

## MISSOURI.

**Government.**—Missouri was admitted to the Union on March 2, 1821. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 34 members elected for four years (half their number retiring every two years), and House of Representatives of 142 members elected for two years.

The right of suffrage extends (with the usual exceptions) to all citizens and to aliens who, not less than one nor more than five years before the election, have declared their intention of becoming citizens; but all who vote must have been resident in the State one year, and in the county or city 60 days next before the election.

Missouri is represented in Congress by two Senators and 16 Representatives.

**Governor.**—Arthur M. Hyde, 1921-25 (5,000 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—John L. Sullivan.



The State is divided into 114 counties. Jefferson City is the State Capital.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 69,420 square miles (693 square miles water). Census population on Jan. 1, 1929, 3,404,055.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	56,017	10,569	66,586	1·0
1900	2,945,431	161,234	3,106,665	45·2
1910	3,135,883	157,452	3,293,335	47·9

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	1,606,556	80,489	768		1,687,813
Female . . .	1,528,376	76,963	183		1,605,522
Total . . .	3,134,932	157,452	638	313	3,293,335

The foreign-born population in 1910 numbered 228,896, of whom 88,224 were German (38·5 per cent.), 23,290 Irish, 13,751 English, 7,961 Canadian, 6,141 Swiss, 21,401 Russian, 5,654 Swedish.

The largest cities in the State, with population in 1920, are :—

Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.
St. Louis . .	772,897	Joplin . . .	29,902	Moberly . . .	12,808
Kansas City .	324,410	Hannibal . .	18,950	Columbia . .	10,681
St. Joseph . .	77,939	Sedalia . . .	21,114	Independence	11,686
Springfield .	39,620	Jefferson(Cap.)	14,067		

Of the total population in 1910, 42·5 per cent. was urban.

The strongest religious bodies in the State are Catholic, Baptist, and Methodist, after which (in order of importance), come Disciples of Christ, Presbyterians, Lutherans, Episcopalians, and Congregationalists.

School attendance is compulsory on children from 8 to 14 years of age for not less than three-fourths the school term. In 1920 the public elementary schools had 21,126 male and female teachers and 672,483 male and female enrolled pupils; 631 public high schools had 9,800 male and female teachers and 62,438 male and female pupils. There are 5 public normal schools. Total expenditure for public schools in 1917, 28,048,051 dollars. For superior instruction there are many universities and colleges, the more important being as follows (1919) :—

Opened	Institutions	Professors	Students
1847	Univ. of Missouri, Columbia (State) . . . . .	296	3,586
1857	Washington Univ., St. Louis (non-sect.) . . . . .	200	1,367
1818	St. Louis Univ. (R.C.) . . . . .	245	1,945



supplied with railways than the southern. The principal lines in the State are the Missouri Pacific, the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé ; the St. Louis and San Francisco ; and the St. Louis South Western. St. Louis is the terminal for the larger river steamers, and there is a heavy traffic between it and the Gulf of Mexico. The market for the grain and animal produce of the Western States is largely reached via Missouri.

There is a British Vice-Consul at Kansas City and another at St. Louis.

Books of Reference

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
Encyclopedia of the History of Missouri. Published by the Southern History Company, New York, Louisville, St. Louis. 1901.  
Carr (Lucien), Missouri. In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass., 1894.  
Houch (Louis), History of Missouri from the earliest explorations to the admission of the State into the Union in 1821. Chicago, 1908.  
Sauer (Carl O.), The Geography of the Ozark Highlands of Missouri. London, 1920.  
Williams (Walter), The State of Missouri. St. Louis, 1904.

MONTANA.

**Government.**—Montana was admitted into the Union on February 22, 1889. The legislative power is vested in a Senate and a House of Representatives. There are 51 Senators, elected for 4 years in such a manner that the Senate is renewed to the extent of one half at each biennial election. The members of the House of Representatives, 104 in number, are elected for two years.

*Governor.*—Joseph M. Dixon, 1921–25 (7,500 dollars).  
*Secretary of State.*—C. T. Stewart.

The State is represented in the Federal Legislature by 2 Senators and 2 Representatives. For local administrative purposes the State is divided into 51 counties, and 20 judicial districts. The State Capital is Helena.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—The State has a total area of 147,182 square miles, including a water surface of 796 square miles. Census population on Jan. 1, 1920, 548,889.  
The Federal census results give the population as follows :—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	39,159	0·3	1910	376,053	2·6
1890	142,924	1·0	1920	548,889	3·7
1900	243,329	1·7			

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . . .	217,620	1,058	2,810	5,384	226,872
Female . . . . .	142,960	776	84	5,361	149,181
Total . . . . .	360,580	1,834	2,894	10,745	376,053

Of the total population in 1910, 91,644 were foreign born. Of these 10,627 were Canadian English, 9,469 Irish, 8,980 English, and 8,669 German. There is an Indian reservation of (1919) 5,536 square miles, with a population of 12,188. The largest cities in the State are Butte, with a population of 41,611 in 1920; Missoula, 12,668; Great Falls, 24,121; Helena (capital), 12,087; Billings, 15,100; Anaconda, 11,668. Of the total population in 1910, 35.5 per cent. was urban.

The religious bodies are Roman Catholic, Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Lutheran, and Congregational, Christian, Christian Scientist.

In 1920 the 3,619 public elementary schools had 5,305 teachers, and 111,721 enrolled pupils. In the 178 public high schools there were 910 teachers and 14,517 pupils. Amount expended for school purposes, 1920, 12,904,270 dollars. The normal school had 44 teachers and 460 students in 1919-20. The College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, at Bozeman, the School of Mines at Butte, the Normal School at Dillon, and the State University at Missoula, founded in 1895, constitute the University of Montana. In 1919, the State University had 1,184 students and 65 instructors.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 415, being 110.4 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 963, being 256.1 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—The total receipts and disbursements for the year ending November 30, 1920, were:—

	Dollars
Balance on December 1, 1919 . . . . .	2,935,884
Receipts, 1919-20 . . . . .	8,888,649
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>11,824,533</b>
Disbursements, 1919-20 . . . . .	9,406,057
<b>Balance, November 30, 1920 . . . . .</b>	<b>2,418,476</b>

The bonded debt of the State on February 28, 1921, was 2,852,588 dollars. The assessed valuation of real property was 1,271,722,246 dollars, and of personal property in 1920 was 396,301,860 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Montana has considerable undeveloped agricultural and mineral resources, and opportunity is offered to prospective settlers of acquiring land and becoming permanent residents. In 1910 there were 26,214 farms with an area of 13,545,603 acres, of which 3,640,309 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 85,663,187 dollars. Large irrigation projects are being constructed by the United States Government, and many private enterprises are being successfully carried out. The total forest area in 1917 was 16,027,463 acres.

The chief crop is wheat, amounting in 1920 to 19,850,000 bushels, and worth 25,408,000 dollars; oats, 16,800,000 bushels, value 8,568,000 dollars; barley, 1,540,000 bushels, value 1,001,000 dollars; flax seed, 1,353,000 bushels, value 2,868,000 dollars; potatoes, 5,060,000 bushels, value 5,318,000 dollars; hay, 1,516,000 tons, value 18,152,000 dollars. Fruit is now very widely cultivated in the State; there were over 2,000,000 fruit-bearing

trees in 1914. The raising of sheep, cattle, &c., is a very important industry. Montana has more sheep and produces more wool than any other State in the Union. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 17,750,000 pounds of wool. On January 1, 1921, there were 2,450,000 sheep; horses, 520,000; milch cows, 185,000; other cattle, 918,000; swine, 200,000.

Montana has great mineral resources, including coal, copper, lead, gold, silver, zinc, tungsten, grindstones, corundum, mineral waters, and sapphires.

The manufacturing industries of the State are prosperous. In 1909 there were 677 manufacturing establishments. The salaried officials numbered 1,380. Their wage-earners, 11,655. The wages paid amounted to 10,901,000 dollars; the salaries paid, to 2,054,000 dollars; the cost of materials used, to 49,180,000 dollars; the value of output, to 73,272,000 dollars; value added by manufacture, to 24,092,000 dollars. By far the most important of the industries is the smelting and refining of copper, but details of copper and some other works are necessarily withheld. Details of other industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 561.

In 1917 there were 4,953 miles of railway in the State, besides (1919) 798 miles of electric railway. The telegraph lines had a length of 9,556 miles, and the telephone lines 5,384 miles.

In June, 1919, the total resources of all State and national banks doing business in Montana were 222,481,000 dollars, compared with 114,742,763 dollars in 1915. Their combined deposits in June, 1919, were 177,626,894 dollars compared with 85,654,485 dollars in 1915.

### Books of Reference.

Report of the Bureau of Agriculture, Labour, and Industry of the State of Montana Helena, 1911-12.

Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.

Montana." Issued by Department of Agriculture and Publicity.

---

## NEBRASKA.

The Nebraska region was first reached by white men from Mexico under the Spanish general Coronado in 1541. It was explored by French for traders in the period 1700-1800, and claimed by France, Spain and England in the early colonial period, ceded by France to Spain in 1763, retroceded to France in 1801, and sold by Napoleon to the United States as part of the Louisiana purchase in 1803. Fort Atkinson on the Missouri River, the farthest western post of the United States, was established in 1819, abandoned in 1827. Bellevue, the present oldest continuous settlement, was established by French fur traders about 1820. The creation of Nebraska territory was part of the programme of the United States government in 1844 as a step in establishing a military highway to hold Oregon, then in controversy with Great Britain. On May 30, 1854, Nebraska became a territory and on March 1, 1867, a State. "Arbor Day," now a world-wide institution observed with planting of trees, originated in Nebraska on January 4, 1872.

**Government.**—The Legislature consists of a Senate of 33 members and a House of Representatives of 100 members. The Legislators are elected for two years. The franchise extends only to native born citizens, including

women, and to persons of foreign birth, who shall become citizens of the United States by naturalisation at least thirty days prior to an election. Voters must have resided in the State for six months, in the county for 40 days, in the precinct for ten days next before the election. The present constitution was adopted in 1875. Important amendments adopted in 1912 provide for legislation through the initiative and referendum, for a State Board of Control over sixteen State institutions, for biennial instead of annual elections, and permit cities of more than 5,000 inhabitants to frame their own charters.

Nebraska is represented in Congress by two Senators and six Representatives.

*Governor.*—S. R. McKelvie, 1919–21 (2,500 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—D. M. Amsberry.

There are 93 counties in the State. The State Capital is Lincoln.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 77,510 square miles, of which 702 square miles is water. The population in decennial census years from 1860 was :—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1860	28,841	0·38	1900	1,066,300 <sup>1</sup>	13·9
1880	452,402	5·9	1910	1,192,214	15·5

<sup>1</sup> Including 6,269 negroes and 3,322 Indians.

Census population 1920, 1,295,502.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	621,042	4,259	704	1777	627,782
Female . .	559,251	3,430	26	1725	564,432
Total . . .	1,180,293	7,689	730	3,502	1,192,214

The foreign-born population in 1910 numbered 175,865, of whom 57,302 were German, 23,219 Swedish, 13,674 Danish, 8,124 Irish, 8,009 English, 7,335 Canadian, and 13,020 Russian. The largest cities in the State are, Omaha with a population of 191,601 in 1920 ; Lincoln (capital), 54,934. Of the total population in 1910, 26·1 per cent. was urban. Indian Reservations in 1919 covered an area of 6,118 acres and had a population of 2,448.

The most numerous religious bodies in the State are, in order of numbers, Roman Catholic, Methodist, Lutheran, Disciples, Presbyterian, Baptist, and Congregational.

In Nebraska in 1910 only 1·9 per cent. of the population over ten years of age were illiterate. School attendance is compulsory for children from 7 to 15 years of age for not less than 12 weeks in school term. The 726 graded schools and 7,216 district schools, in 1918, had 13,248 teachers and 300,011 enrolled pupils. There were, in 1919, 534 public high schools

2,194 teachers and 88,299 pupils. There are 4 State normal schools with 118 teachers and 3,804 students and 2 private normal schools. Total expenditure on education in 1919 was 16,960,314 dollars. Higher instruction is provided in academic institutions, of which the more important are (1919) :—

Opened	Institution	Professors, &c.	Students
1871	Univ. of Nebraska, Lincoln (State) . . .	290	6,958
1878	Creighton Univ., Omaha (R.O.) . . .	180	1,809
1887	Nebraska Wesleyan Univ. (M.E.) . . .	45	812
1889	Cotner University, Bethany (Disciples) .	25	337

A grant of 3,000,000 acres of public lands for permanent endowment of her schools was made by the Federal Government. Of this 1,661,405 acres are still held by the State. Further sale of this land, with some minor exceptions, is forbidden, Nebraska being the only State which has adopted the policy. The total value of the permanent school endowment is 21,564,714 dollars.

On August 1, 1920, the charitable and penal institutions had 5,105 inmates. The appropriation for their maintenance for the year ending March 31, 1821, was 3,992,770 dollars,

**Finance.**—For the biennium ending November 30, 1920, the receipts and disbursements of the State funds were :—

	Dollars
Balance, December 1, 1918 . . . . .	868,744
Receipts, 1918-20 . . . . .	25,239,505
Total . . . . .	26,108,249
Disbursements, 1918-20 . . . . .	25,427,019
Balance, November 30, 1920 . . . . .	681,230

The State has no debt. In 1919 the assessed valuation of real and personal property (under a law requiring the assessed value to be 20% of the actual value) amounted to 568,456,926 dollars, of which 212,697,098 dollars was personal, and 355,759,828 dollars real property.

**Production and Industry.**—Nebraska is one of the most important agricultural States In 1910 it contained 129,678 farms with a total area of 98,622,021 acres, of which 24,382,577 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 2,079,818,647 dollars. The Federal irrigation district in Western Nebraska embraces 300,000 acres, two-thirds of which is already under water. The principal crops are cereals, hay, potatoes, and apples. In 1920 the yield of maize was 255,528,000 bushels ; wheat, 60,480,000 bushels ; oats, 83,040,000 bushels. Beet-sugar is also produced, 125,000,000 pounds being the estimate for 1916. The live-stock industry is pursued on a large scale. On January 1, 1921, the State contained 965,000 horses, 99,000 mules, 560,000 milch cows, 2,650,000 other cattle, 290,000 sheep, and 3,063,000 swine. From 217,000 sheep in 1919 the wool clip yielded 1,730,000 pounds of wool.

Nebraska has some quarries and mines. The more important of these are sand quarries, limestone quarries, potash plants, and brick and tile



plants. There are also possibilities of oil and gas. The Nebraska potash industry is the largest in the United States.

The most important manufacturing industries are associated with the pastoral and agricultural produce of the State. In 1914 there were 2,492 manufacturing establishments in the State; their aggregate capital amounted to 121,008,000 dollars; the persons owning or working them (proprietors, firm members, clerks, &c., and wage-earners) numbered 33,695; the material used cost 174,114,000 dollars, and the output was valued at 221,616,000 dollars. The chief of these industries is slaughtering and meat-packing, which has its centre at South Omaha. Statistics of four industries are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 564.

Other industries are printing and publishing, soap and candle making, brick and tile work, smelting, sugar manufacture, &c. The Alkali Lakes of Nebraska have become the largest producers of potash for the American market. The estimated production in 1918 was 15,000 tons.

In 1918 there were 8,832 miles of railway in the State, besides the 253 miles of electric railway track (1919). Omaha is a centre whence 9 trunk lines of railway radiate. Commercial navigation of the Missouri river, which was abandoned for 35 years, has been resumed, steamboats and barges carrying grain and live stock ply between Omaha and Sioux City every week.

In September, 1919, there were 999 State banks and 176 National banks in the State, with total resources of 1,032,365,000 dollars. In June, 1918, there were also 19 savings banks with 19,940 depositors, who had to their credit 4,357,983 dollars, being 218.55 dollars to each depositor.

There is a British Vice-Consul at Omaha.

### Books of Reference.

*The Nebraska Blue Book*, edited by Addison E. Sheldon. Lincoln.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments, especially those of the Auditor and of the Bureau of Labour and Statistics.

*Barbour* (E. H.), *Geological Survey of Nebraska*. Lincoln.

*Condra* (G. E.), *Geography of Nebraska*. Lincoln. 1911.

*Morton's History of Nebraska*. 8 vols. Lincoln. 1913.

*Sheldon* (A. E.), *History of Nebraska*. Lincoln. 1914.

---

## NEVADA.

**Government.**—Nevada was admitted into the Union on October 31, 1864. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 17 members elected for four years, about half their number retiring every two years, and a House of Representatives of 37 members elected for two years. Qualified electors, and eligible to either House, are (with the usual exceptions) all citizens who have resided in the State six months and in the county or district 30 days next before the election.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and one Representative.

**Governor.**—Emmet D. Boyle, 1919–23 (7,000 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—George Brodigan.

The State capital is Carson City (population in 1910, 2,466). There are 17 counties.

**Area, Population, Instruction, Charity.**—Area, 110,690 square miles, 869 square miles being water. Area in 1919 of Indian reservations 1,127 square miles, with 5,840 Indians. Census population on January 1, 1920, 77,407.

The population in decennial census years was :—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	62,266	0·6	1900	42,385	0·4
1890	47,355	0·4	1910	81,875	0·7
			1920	77,407	0·7

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . . .	47,892	263	4,396		52,551
Female . . . . .	26,884	250	2,690		29,824
Total . . . . .	74,276	513	1,846	5,240	81,875

In 1910 the foreign-born population numbered 19,691, of whom 1,916 were German, 1,051 Greek, 2,831 Italian, 1,793 English, 1,702 Irish, 1,790 Canadians. The largest city in the State is Reno, with population in 1920 of 12,016. Of the total population in 1910, 16·3 per cent. was urban.

The most numerous religious body in the State is the Roman Catholic, other denominations being Episcopal, Methodist, Mormon, and Presbyterian.

School attendance is compulsory for children from 8 to 16 years of age. In 1920 the 378 elementary public schools had 735 teachers and 13,899 enrolled pupils, the total expenditure on education being 1,318,396 dollars. The 41 public high schools had 70 teachers and 875 pupils. The University at Reno was founded in 1886 and had 35 professors and instructors and 295 students in 1919.

**Finance.**—The receipts and disbursements in the year 1920 were as follows :—

	Dollars
Balance on hand, Jan. 1, 1920 . . . . .	814,736
Receipts, 1920 . . . . .	4,339,452
Total . . . . .	5,154,188
Disbursements, 1920 . . . . .	4,228,243
Balance on hand, Jan. 1, 1921 . . . . .	925,945

The outstanding bonds of the State on December 31, 1919, amounted to 165,000 dollars. The total assessed value of taxable property in 1920 was : 214,000,000 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910 there were 2,689 farms with a farm area of 2,714,757 acres, of which 752,117 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 19,213,930 dollars. The Federal irrigation project embraces 160,000 acres within the State of Nevada. The development of agricultural land has been retarded by lack of transport

facilities and local markets, but there is considerable activity in the raising of stock. Principal crops in 1920:—Corn, 33,000 bushels; wheat, 420,000 bushels; barley, 304,000 bushels; potatoes, 1,032,000 bushels. On January 1, 1921, there were in the State 74,000 horses, 32,000 milch cows, 540,000 other cattle, 1,532,000 sheep, and 30,000 swine. In 1919 the wool clip from 1,382,000 sheep yielded 10,500,000 pounds of wool. In 1919 the area of national forests in the State was 4,971,335 acres.

The mineral resources of the State are chiefly gold and silver, but copper, lead, zinc, pyrites, iron, quicksilver, tungsten, sulphur, graphite, borax, gypsum, and building stone are also worked. In 1919 the output of gold was valued at 6,619,937 dollars, and of silver, 10,000,599 dollars. Value of total mineral output for 1919, 48,528,124 dollars.

The manufacturing industries of the State are not of great importance, but they have shown a rapid growth since the census of 1900. In 1910 there were 177 manufacturing establishments employing altogether 256 salaried officials and 2,257 wage-earners. Their aggregate capital amounted to 9,807,000 dollars; the raw material used in the year, to 8,366,000 dollars, and their output, to 11,887,000 dollars. The more important works were for flour and grist, car making and repairing, butter, brewing, and printing.

In 1917 the length of railway in the State was 2,293 miles, besides 11 miles of electric railway (1919).

### Books of Reference.

Reports of the State Controller, State Treasurer, and other Executive Officers, and Bureau of Industry, Agriculture, and Irrigation.

Nevada Historical Society Papers. Published by the State.

*Davis (S.)*, History of Nevada. 2 vols. Los Angeles, 1912.

*Thompson (West)*, History of Nevada. Oakland, 1881.

*Wren (T.)*, History of Nevada. 1900.

---

## NEW HAMPSHIRE.

**Government.**—New Hampshire was one of the thirteen original States of the Union. The sense of the people as to the calling of a convention for the revision of the Constitution must be taken every seven years. If a convention is held the amendments to the Constitution which it proposes must be laid before the people, and approved by two-thirds of the qualified voters present and voting on the subject. The Legislature consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives. The Senate consists of 24 members, elected for two years. The House of Representatives consists of from 300 to 409 members, the number varying slightly with each session, as representation is on the basis of population. Electors are all citizens 21 years of age, resident six months in the place to be represented, able to read and write, duly registered and not under sentence for crime or paupers.

*Governor.*—Albert O. Brown, 1921–23 (3,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Edwin C. Bean.

New Hampshire is represented in the Federal Congress by 2 Senators and 2 Representatives. The State is divided into 10 counties. The State Capital is Concord.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 9,341 square miles, of which 310 square miles is water. Census population on Jan. 1, 1920, 443,083.

The population at the date of the Federal censuses was as follows :—

Years	White	Coloured	Total	Per sq. mile.
1880	846,229	762	846,991	38·4
1890	875,840	690	876,530	41·7
1900	410,791	797	411,588	45·6
1910	429,906	666	430,572	47·7

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male .	215,918	238	84		216,290
Female .	213,988	276	18		214,282
Total .	429,906	564	68	34	430,572

Of the total population in 1910, 96,667 were foreign born, of whom 2,068 were Swedes, 4,345 Russians, 2,046 Germans, 4,862 English, 10,618 Irish, 57,878 Canadian.

The largest city of the State is Manchester, with a population of 78,384 in 1920. Other cities are Nashua, 28,379; Concord (capital), 22,157; Dover, 13,029; Berlin, 16,014; Portsmouth, 13,569; Laconia, 10,897; Keene, 11,210; Rochester, 9,678. Of the population in 1910, 59·2 per cent. was urban.

The prevailing form of religion is the Roman Catholic, which has 63 per cent. of the Church membership; other bodies are Congregational, Baptist, Methodist, and Protestant Episcopal. Religious instruction is not given in the public schools. The Roman Catholics maintain parochial schools in all the cities and some of the large towns.

The State law requires that at least 36 weeks of schooling must be provided in every town annually. School attendance is compulsory for children from 8 to 14 years of age during the whole school term; and if they have not completed the elementary grades the school age extends to 16. In 1920 the public elementary schools of the State had 2,648 teachers, and 64,205 enrolled pupils; 86 public high schools had 673 teachers and 13,055 pupils. The 2 normal schools had 31 teachers and 286 students in 1920. The principal colleges within the State are Dartmouth College, at Hanover, founded in 1769, and the New Hampshire College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts, at Durham, founded in 1868. They are non-sectarian. Dartmouth had (1919) 125 instructors and 1,127 students; the State College 62 instructors and 659 students. Expenditure on Education in 1920, 3,960,075 dollars.

On August 31, 1918, the number of paupers in almshouses was 754, and of prisoners in penal institutions in 1918, 140.

**Finance, Defence.**—The revenue and expenditure for the respective years ending August 31, 1919 and 1920, were :—

	1918-19 Dollars	1919-20 Dollars
Cash balance, Sept. 1, 1918 and 1919 .	447,764	180,924
Receipts, 1918-19 and 1919-20 .	4,191,369	7,452,632
Total .	4,639,153	7,633,556
Disbursements, 1918-19 and 1919-20 .	4,458,229	7,446,823
Balance, September 1, 1919 and 1920 .	180,924	186,733

The net indebtedness on September 1, 1920, amounted to 3,040,524 dollars. The assessed value in 1919 of real property was 412,591,876 dollars and of personal property 90,815,543 dollars.

The militia of the State, called the New Hampshire State Guard, consists of artillery and infantry.

There is no federal naval establishment within the State, though the navy yard at Kittery, Me., is known as the Portsmouth Navy Yard, because Portsmouth, N.H., is its port of entry.

**Production and Industry.**—The majority of the population is employed in agriculture, but manufacturing interests are not far behind. The total land area of the State is 5,779,840 acres, of which 1,441,000 acres are cultivated, 720,000 acres uncultivated, and 3,602,000 acres under forest. In 1910 there were 27,053 farms with a total acreage of 3,249,458 acres, or 120.1 acres to each farm, and of this 929,185 acres were improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 108,704,196 dollars. The chief crops are (1920) in order of importance, hay (540,000 tons), corn (405,000 bushels), potatoes (1,950,000 bushels), oats (546,000 bushels); the chief fruit crop is apples. On January 1, 1921, the farm animals in the State were 39,000 horses, 101,000 milch cows, 70,000 other cattle, 31,000 sheep, and 57,000 swine. In 1919 the wool clip yielded 202,000 pounds.

Minerals are little worked, but granite and mica are quarried, and mineral waters and scythe stones are worked.

The manufacturing interests, aside from forest products, are largely confined to the Southern part of the State. In 1910 the capital invested in manufactures amounted to 139,990,000 dollars; the wage-earners numbered 78,658; the raw materials used were valued at 98,157,000 dollars and the output at 164,581,000 dollars. Boots and shoes rank first, followed by cotton and woollen goods. An important occupation in the State is the summer entertainment of guests in the mountain and lake regions.

The Boston and Maine Railroad owns or leases all the steam railroad lines within the State except the Grand Trunk in the extreme north. In 1917 the length of steam railway in the State was 1,253 miles, and of electric railway in 1919, 246 miles.

In 1919 there were 11 savings banks in the State, with 29,308 depositors, who had to their credit 10,857,000 dollars, being 370.44 dollars to each depositor. There were also 45 mutual savings banks, with 215,028 depositors, who had to their credit 110,241,000 dollars, being 512.68 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the Various Departments of State Government.  
*Drew* (W. J.), *New Hampshire Register*. Concord, N.H. Annual.  
*McClintock* (J. N.), *History of New Hampshire*. Concord, N.H.  
*Palfrey* (J. G.), *History of New England*. Boston, Mass., 1906.  
*Rollins* (F. W.), *Guide to New Hampshire*. Concord, N.H. Annual.

NEW JERSEY.

**Government.**—New Jersey is one of the thirteen original States in the Union. The legislative power is vested in a Senate and a General Assembly, the members of which are chosen by the people, all male citizens (with necessary exceptions) 21 years of age, resident in the State for a year and in the county for 5 months preceding the election, having the right of suffrage. The Senate consists of 21 senators, one for each county, elected by the voters for 3 years, in such manner that the Senate is renewed to the extent of one-third annually. The General Assembly consists of 60 members elected annually by the voters of the counties in numbers proportioned to the population of the counties as determined by the decennial Federal census.

*Governor.*—Edward J. Edwards, 1920–23 (10,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Thomas F. Martin, 1920–23 (6,000 dollars).

The State is represented in the Federal Congress by 2 Senators and 12 Representatives. For local administration it is divided into 21 counties, which are subdivided into cities, boroughs, and townships. The State Capital is Trenton.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area 8,224 square miles (710 square miles water area). Population, by State census on June 1, 1915, 2,844,342 (2,739,560 white and 95,281 coloured). Population, according to Federal Census, January 1, 1920, 3,155,900.

The population at the date of the Federal censuses was :—

Year	White	Coloured	Total	Per sq. mile
1880	1,092,017	39,099	1,131,116	150·5
1890	1,396,581	48,852	1,444,933	192·3
1900	1,812,317	71,852	1,883,669	250·7
1910	2,445,894	91,278	2,537,167	337·7

In 1910, the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	1,241,482	43,602	1,379		1,286,463
Female . . .	1,204,412	46,158	184		1,250,704
Total . . .	2,445,894	89,760	1,345	168	2,537,167

In 1915, the foreign-born numbered 734,052, of whom 55,357 were English ; 75,444 Irish ; 115,711 German : 144,848 Italian.

Census population of the larger cities was as follows in 1920 :—

Cities	Population	Cities	Population	Cities	Population
Newark . .	414,216	Hoboken . .	68,166	New Brunswick	32,779
Jersey City . .	297,864	Passaic . .	63,824	Orange. . .	33,239
Paterson . .	135,866	Bayonne . .	76,754	Plainfield . .	27,700
Trenton(capital)	119,289	Atlantic City	50,682	West Hoboken	40,068
Camden . .	116,309	East Orange .	50,587	Clifton . .	26,470
Elizabeth . .	95,682	Perth Amboy	41,707	Montclair . .	28,810

Of the total population in 1910; 75·2 per cent. was urban.

The Roman Catholic Church has 51·5 per cent. of the church-going population ; other bodies are Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, and Protestant Episcopal.

Elementary instruction is free and compulsory for all children from 7 to 15 years of age ; the schools are open to all from 5 to 20 years of age. On June 30, 1920, the public schools had 12,775 teachers and 533,073 enrolled pupils, and 70 public high schools had 2,365 teachers and 53,710 pupils. In 1920, 3 public normal schools had 105 teachers and 2,015 students. The total expenditure on education (1920) was 30,854,795 dollars. There were altogether 2,163 school buildings.

Higher and non-sectarian instruction is provided at Princeton University (founded in 1746), which, in 1919, had 180 professors and 1,500 students ; at Rutgers College (1766) at New Brunswick, with 75 professors and 460 students ; and at Stevens Institute of Technology (1871) at Hoboken, with 46 professors and 522 students.

For philanthropic and charitable purposes New Jersey has 2 State insane hospitals ; 9 county insane hospitals ; 2 establishments for the feeble minded ; an epileptic village ; 10 county institutions for tuberculosis patients ; 2 soldiers' homes ; a school for the deaf and dumb.

**Finance, Defence.**—The receipts and disbursements of the State Fund for the financial year ending June 30, 1919, were as follows :—

	Dollars
Balance, June 30, 1918 . . . . .	9,456,070
Receipts, June 30, 1919 . . . . .	14,834,220
Total . . . . .	24,290,290
Disbursements, June 30, 1919 . . . . .	15,373,316
Balance, June 30, 1919 . . . . .	8,916,974

There is no State debt.

The military forces of the State consist of four battalions of State militia of 1,500 men, and 1 regiment of infantry of 1,000 men of the National guard. There is a State camp ground and rifle range at Sea Girt on the Atlantic Ocean.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture, market-gardening, fruit-growing, horticulture, and forestry are pursued within the State. In 1910 New Jersey had 33,487 farms with a total area of 2,573,857 acres, of which 1,803,336 acres was improved land. The value of all farm property in 1910 was 254,832,665 dollars. In 1920 the chief crop was maize, acreage 260,000, producing 11,440,000 bushels, valued at 9,724,000 dollars ; of hay there was an acreage of 330,000 acres, producing 544,000 short tons, valued at 14,960,000 dollars. The yield of potatoes in 1920 was 14,820,000 bushels. The farm animals on January 1, 1921, comprised 87,000 horses, 151,000 milch cows, 73,000 other cattle, 29,000 sheep, and 182,000 swine. In 1919 the wool clip yielded 92,000 pounds.

New Jersey has valuable fisheries, the lakes and streams being stocked with trout, perch, black bass, &c., while there are shad, menhaden, and sturgeon fisheries on the Delaware River and Bay and round the coast. Value of shell fish for the year ending September 1919, 6,700,000 dollars.

The mineral deposits consist of magnetic iron, zinc, manganese, talc, soapstone, and graphite. Clay and clay-products led in 1918 with a total out-



put valued at 21,837,396 dollars ; the chief product being sanitary ware, in which New Jersey is pre-eminent. New Jersey ranks second in the production of zinc ore ; it mined 668,449 tons in 1918. The iron ore mined in 1918 was valued at 1,945,651 dollars. The chief stone quarried is trap rock, the total output in 1918 being valued at 1,475,358 dollars. Limestone was also quarried to the value of 674,397 dollars. In 1918 sand and gravel to the value of 2,462,864 dollars was produced. New Jersey also produces Portland cement, coke, lead and zinc pigments, mineral waters, peat, greensand marl (from which potash salts are being made), and other products of minor importance.

The manufacturing industries within the State are prosperous. In 1918, the manufacturing establishments numbered 3,216 and employed 499,279 wage-earners ; the raw material used was valued at 1,834,560,122 dollars, and the output at 2,990,939,855 dollars. The principal industries (with value of output in 1918) are oil refining (1918, 328,120,677 dollars), high explosives (197,074,042 dollars), foundry and machinery (184,085,155 dollars), silk goods (120,075,052 dollars), chemical products (189,117,335 dollars), drawn wire and wire cloth (93,350,127 dollars).

In 1918, according to State statistics, there were 44 establishments for canning fruit and vegetables, employing 4,610 persons, who packed 4,134,117 pounds of fruit, and 144,727,505 pounds of vegetables, of a total value of 5,797,094 dollars.

In 1919 the length of railroad within the State was 2,461 miles ; electric railway track, 1,593 miles ; the length of canals was 175 miles.

On June 30, 1919, there were 27 savings banks in the State with 374,839 depositors who had to their credit 173,756,000 dollars, being 465.55 dollars to each depositor. There are 24 State Banks having time deposits amounting to 12,619,889 dollars ; and trust companies having 767,239 depositors and 372,282,783 dollars on deposit.

### **Books of Reference Concerning New Jersey.**

- Manual of the Legislature of New Jersey.* By T. F. Fitzgerald. Trenton.  
*Annual Reports of:* State Treasurer ; Comptroller of the Treasury ; Commission of Banking and Insurance ; Bureau of Industrial Statistics, and other State Authorities.  
*New Jersey Archives.* 40 vols. Issued by the N. J. Historical Society.  
*Fisher, (E. J.), New Jersey as a royal province* New York, 1911.  
*Lee (F. B.), New Jersey as a Colony and a State.* 1902.  
*Tanner (E. P.), The province of New Jersey.* New York, 1908.

---

## **NEW MEXICO.**

**Constitution and Government.**—New Mexico from the time of its discovery by Europeans was politically associated with Mexico. On May 11, 1846, the Mexican war began ; when peace was made February 2, 1848, New Mexico was recognised as belonging to the United States. On September 9, 1850, the Organic Act of the Territory was passed by the United States Congress. The boundaries of the Territory had been made to include part of Texas, but Utah was formed into a separate Territory ; in 1861 part of New Mexico was transferred to Colorado, and in 1863 Arizona was disjoined, leaving to New Mexico its present area. On June 20, 1910, Congress passed an Enabling Act permitting the Territory of New Mexico to frame a State Constitution, and in November, 1911, New Mexico was admitted to Statehood.

The State legislature consists of 24 members of the Senate and 49 members of the House of Representatives.

*Governor.*—M. C. Mechem, 1921–23 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Manuel Martinez.

For local government the State is divided into 29 counties. The administrative capital of the State is Santa Fé, population (as shown by the census of 1920), 7,236.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 122,634 square miles (131 square miles being water area). Census population on January 1, 1920, 360,350.

In five census years the population was :—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	119,565	1.0	1910	327,301	2.7
1890	160,282	1.3	1920	360,350	2.6
1900	195,310	1.6			

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . .	163,442	891	10,912		175,245
Female . . . .	141,152	737	10,167		152,056
Total . . . .	304,594	1,628	506	20,578	327,301

In 1910 23,146 were foreign born, of whom 1,746 were Germans, 11,918 Mexicans, 1,101 English, 1,283 Austrians, and 1,959 Italians.

Of the total population in 1910, 14.2 per cent. was urban.

The largest towns are Albuquerque, with population of 15,157 in 1920; Raton, 5,544 ; Roswell, 7,062 ; and Santa Fé with 7,236. Indian reservations, with an area of 6,287 square miles in 1919, have Indian population of 20,581, chiefly Navaho, Apache, and Pueblo (or town) Indians.

The prevailing form of religion is Roman Catholic, but various Protestant bodies have schools and churches within the State. Religious instruction in public schools is prohibited by law, but boards of directors may open school-houses for the use of religious societies, &c., at times outside the regular school hours.

Elementary education is free, and all children between 6 and 16 years of age are compelled to attend school. The use of the English language is enforced in schools. There are (1920) 1,430 public elementary schools in the State with 81,399 enrolled pupils, and 2,752 teachers ; and 71 public high schools with 257 teachers and 3,870 pupils in 1920. Besides, there are 26 Indian schools with 2,291 pupils, and 141 teachers (maintained by the Federal Government). Three public normal schools had 60 teachers and 2,009 students. Total expenditure on education (1920), 3,301,712 dollars. For special and higher instruction there are various institutions ; a College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, founded in 1890, with 40 professors and 386 students, a School of Mines, founded at Socorro in 1895, with 8 professors and 34 students, a Military Institute, an Institute for the Deaf and Dumb, an Orphans' School, and a Reform School. At Albuquerque is the University of New Mexico, founded in 1891 ; it has 25 professors and 531 students in 1919. The State schools are maintained by funds assigned by the State Government, and by the proceeds of the school tax levied by the commissioners of each county, municipality and district.

**Finance.**—For the year ending November 30, 1918, the revenue and expenditure were as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance, December 1, 1919 . . . . .	1,895,197
Receipts for year 1919-20 . . . . .	5,990,833
Total . . . . .	7,886,030
Disbursements for year 1919-20 . . . . .	5,255,462
Balance, December 1, 1920 . . . . .	2,630,568

The total bonded indebtedness of the State on June 30, 1920, was 4,291,500 dollars. The assessed value of real and personal property in 1919 was 371,559,631 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—New Mexico produces cereals, vegetables, fruit, and cotton. The principal crops in 1920 were: maize, 7,155,000 bushels; wheat, 6,375,000 bushels; potatoes, 475,000 bushels. Irrigation, which is indispensable over wide tracks of fertile country, is extending, in 1911 the irrigated area had reached 750,000 acres. The Rio Grande project provides for reservoir construction for the irrigation of 180,000 acres in New Mexico and Texas. Private enterprise also is devoted largely to reservoir and canal construction. In 1910 there were 35,676 farms with an area of 11,270,021 acres, of which 1,467,191 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 159,447,990 dollars. The farm animals on January 1, 1921, comprised 225,000 horses, 91,000 milch cows, 1,406,000 other cattle, 2,666,000 sheep, and 85,000 swine. In 1919 the wool clip amounted to 15,076,000 pounds of wool. The national forest area (1917) covers 8,881,768 acres, and there are about 4,000,000 acres of heavily forested country in private ownership.

The State has valuable mineral resources, comprising gold, silver, copper, lead, and zinc. The quarries yield granite, sandstone, limestone, and marble. Turquoise is profitably worked in four localities within the State; the sands contain traces of platinum; gypsum is produced in small quantities, as is also mica.

The manufactured output of New Mexico in 1910 amounted to the value of 7,978,000 dollars, of which nearly half was for car construction and repair by railway companies. The industries next in importance are lumber and timber work, and flour and grist milling. There are also woollen mills and cement works. The aggregate capital of all industries was 7,743,000 dollars; the number of wage-earners was 4,143, earning in a year 2,591,000 dollars, and the cost of materials used was 3,261,000 dollars.

In 1917 there were 2,974 miles of railway and 11 miles of electric railway track within the State (1919).

### Books of Reference.

- The New Mexico Blue Book. First issue 1916. Santa Fé.  
 Report of the Secretary of New Mexico.—Legislative Manual. Biennial. Santa Fé.  
 —Publications of the New Mexico Bureau of Immigration, descriptive of the various resources of the State. Albuquerque.  
 Powell (E. A.), The End of the Trail: The Far West from New Mexico to British Columbia. London, 1915.

**NEW YORK STATE.**

**Constitution and Government.**—From 1609 to 1664 the region now called New York was under the sway of the Dutch ; then it came under the rule of the English, who governed the country till the outbreak of the War of Independence. Between July 9, 1776, and April 20, 1777, a Convention framed a Constitution under which New York was transformed into an independent State, afterwards, in 1788, entering the Union as one of the 13 original States.

The legislative authority is vested in a Senate of 51 members elected every two years, and an Assembly of 150 members elected annually. There are annual sessions.

The right of suffrage resides in every citizen 21 years of age, who has been a citizen for 90 days, and has resided in the State for a year preceding the election. A voter must also have resided four months in the county, and 30 days in the election district.

The question whether there shall be a Convention to revise the Constitution has to be submitted to the people every 20 years, beginning with 1916, 'and also at such times as the Legislature may by law provide.'

The State is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 43 Representatives.

*Governor.*—Nathan L. Miller, 1921–23 (10,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—John J. Lyons.

The seat of the State executive is at Albany.

For local government the State is divided into 62 counties.

Cities are in 3 classes, the first class having each over 175,000 inhabitants and the third under 50,000. Each is incorporated by charter, under special legislation. The government of New York City is vested in a board of Aldermen, elected for 2 years. Its members are the President, elected by the city ; the presidents of the 5 city boroughs (Bronx, Manhattan, Brooklyn, Queens, and Richmond) ; 67 aldermen, one elected in each of the 67 districts. constituting a board of 73 members. The chief executive officer is the Mayor, elected for 4 years ; he appoints all the heads of departments, except the Comptroller, who is elected by the city.

**Area, Population.**—Area 49,204 square miles (1,550 square miles being water). Census population on January 1, 1920, 10,384,829. Population in census years :—

Year	Population		Year	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1800	589,051	12·4	1910	9,113,614	191·2
1900	7,268,894	152·5	1920	10,384,829	211·1

In 1910 the population by race and sex was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	4,511,327	64,034	9,236		4,584,597
Female . . .	4,455,518	70,157	3,342		4,529,017
Total . . .	8,966,845	134,191	6,532	6,046	9,113,614

Of the total in 1910, 2,748,011 were foreign-born, the nationalities most numerous represented being German 480,026, Irish 436,911, English 146,870, Scotch 39,437, Italian 472,201, Russian 558,956, Austrian 245,004, Canadian English 4,482, Canadian French 98,988, Swedish 16,315, French 23,472, Norwegian 2,593, Swiss 16,315. The population of New York City on January 1, 1920, was :—

Manhattan . . .	2,284,103	Queens . . .	469,042
Bronx . . .	732,016	Richmond . . .	116,531
Brooklyn . . .	2,018,356		
Total N.Y. . . .			5,620,048

Other cities with estimated population, 1920, were :—

Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.
Buffalo . .	506,508	Poughkeepsie	35,000	Ithaca . .	17,004
Rochester . .	295,750	Auburn . .	36,142	Middletown .	18,420
Syracuse . .	171,717	New Rochelle	36,213	Glens Falls .	16,591
Albany . .	113,344	Newburg . .	30,272	Lackawanna .	17,918
Yonkers . .	100,226	Watertown .	31,263	Port Chester .	16,573
Utica . .	94,156	Kingston . .	26,688	Watervliet .	16,073
Schenectady .	88,723	Oswego . .	23,626	Hornell . .	15,025
Troy . .	72,013	Cohoes . .	22,987	Ogdensburg .	14,609
Binghamton .	66,800	Rome . .	26,341	Saratoga Sps.	13,181
Niagara Falls .	50,760	Gloversville .	22,026	N.Tonawonda	15,482
Elmira . .	45,305	White Plains	21,031	Corning . .	15,820
Jamestown .	38,917	Lockport . .	21,308	Batavia . .	13,541
Mt. Vernon .	42,726	Olean . .	20,506	Geneva . .	14,648
Amsterdam .	33,524	Dunkirk . .	19,336	Little Falls .	13,029

Of the total population in 1915, 74·8 per cent. was urban. Indian reservations in 1918 covered an area of 137 square miles and had a population of 6,342.

In 1915 the death-rate in cities was 14·8 per 1,000 of population, in rural districts 15·5 ; in the whole State, 15·6.

The chief churches are Roman Catholic, Methodist, Presbyterian, Protestant Episcopal, and Baptist.

**Education.**—Education is compulsory between the ages of 7 and 16. Instruction in physical training and kindred subjects of all pupils above 8 years of age in the elementary and secondary schools of the State is made compulsory by an amendment of 1916 to the Education Law. An amendment to the Military Law creating the Military Training Commission, consisting of the Major-General of the National Guard, a representative appointed by the Regents, and one appointed by the Governor, also makes compulsory the military training of all boys between the ages of 16 and 19 who are pupils in a public or private school or in a college, for at least three hours a week during the school year and in the case of boys who are not pupils for a period not exceeding this, between September of each year and the ensuing 15th day of June.

In 1918–19 the children enrolled in the 11,898 public schools numbered 1,672,311; the number of teachers was 52,858. There were 964 public high schools and academies with 197,119 pupils and 8,375 teachers. There were 10 public normal schools with 348 teachers and 7,020 students. There were about 133 vocational schools employing 1,331 teachers with 61,139

pupils. Total expenditure on education in 1919 was 126,050,447 dollars. There were 136 universities, colleges, professional and technical schools with 5,634 professors and teachers, and 52,043 students.

The University of the State of New York is governed by a Board of Regents, whose members are at all times three more than the existing judicial districts of the State—at present 9 districts and 12 Regents. The University is the State Education Department. The Regents elect by ballot the President of the University and the Commissioner of Education.

The names, year of foundation, and numbers of instructors and students in 15 of the 46 colleges and universities in 1918-19 were as follows :—

Founded	Name and Place	Professors, &c.	Students
1820	Colgate University, Hamilton <sup>1</sup>	51	567
1854	College of the City of New York <sup>1</sup>	182	2,389
1754	Columbia University <sup>4</sup>	901	6,828
1831	New York University, New York <sup>5</sup>	396	8,046
1883	Niagara University, Niagara Falls <sup>1</sup>	18	194
1846	St. John's College, Fordham University, New York <sup>1</sup>	176	1,077
1889	Barnard College, New York <sup>2</sup>	82	664
1888	Hunter College, New York <sup>2</sup>	184	1,612
1861	Vassar College, Poughkeepsie <sup>2</sup>	186	1,120
1857	Alfred University, Alfred <sup>5</sup>	51	281
1865	Cornell University, Ithaca <sup>5</sup>	800	4,597
1856	St. Lawrence University, Canton <sup>5</sup>	58	555
1870	Syracuse University, Syracuse <sup>5</sup>	330	3,318
1846	University of Rochester <sup>3</sup>	48	638
1793	Union University <sup>5</sup>	158	1,151

<sup>1</sup> For men only.      <sup>2</sup> For women only.      <sup>3</sup> For men and women.  
<sup>4</sup> Includes all departments except Barnard College.      <sup>5</sup> Includes all departments.

There are also in the State 15 schools of theology, 9 of law, 4 of education, 10 of medicine, 4 of dentistry, 5 of pharmacy, 2 of veterinary medicine, 8 of technology, and 3 of library science.

**Charity.**—The institutions subject to the supervision of the State Board of Charities for the year ending June 30, 1919, included 16 State institutions with a population of 9,545 ; 165 institutions for children with 35,672 inmates ; 238 medical charities, ministering to 24,012 people ; 96 almshouses, homes for the aged, &c., with a population of 11,663 ; and 12 institutions for the feeble-minded with 3,900 inmates. Total institutions, 527 ; total number of people affected, 84,792.

**Finance.**—The State revenue and expenditure for the year ending June 30, 1919, were respectively as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance in hand, July 1, 1918 . . . . .	39,506,937
Receipts, 1918-19 . . . . .	86,433,925
Total . . . . .	125,940,862
Disbursements, 1918-19 . . . . .	95,105,451
Balance, July 1, 1919 . . . . .	30,735,411

The total bonded debt of the State, June 30, 1919, amounted to 236,744,660 dollars. The assessed value of real property in 1919 was 12,322,150,324

dollars ; of personal property 435,871,630 dollars ; total, 12,758,021,954 dollars.

The City of New York, January 1, 1919, had a gross bonded debt of 1,225,055,569 dollars.

**Defence.**—Under the provisions of the Military Law of the State a new active organisation was created September 1st, 1917, to take the place of the National Guard then in the Federal service. The New York Guard consisted on June 30, 1920, of 9,440 officers and men, which figure does not include 8,788 officers and men comprising sixty-two companies, troops and batteries of the organisations of the division which have been recognised by the War Department as National Guard. The aggregate is, therefore, 18,228. It is part of the active militia of the State, is partly subject to Federal control, and receives rifles and ammunition from the Federal Government. It is organised as a division of four brigades, as before 1916.

The Naval Militia has never been federalised in the same sense as the National Guard, so that while it was actually in the Federal service as a part of the Naval Reserve, no new organisation has taken its place.

**Production, Industry, Commerce.**—New York has large agricultural interests. In 1910 it contained 215,597 farms of a total area of 22,030,367 acres, of which 14,844,039 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property was 1,451,481,495 dollars. Common agricultural crops are raised ; market-gardening, fruit-growing, sugar beet production, and tobacco culture are pursued. In 1920 the crops comprised maize, 32,595,000 bushels ; wheat 10,998,000 bushels ; oats, 44,275,000 bushels, besides potatoes, hay, and other products. The area under tobacco was 2,400 acres ; the yield, 3,072,000 pounds. Beet sugar is produced. The farm animals on January 1, 1921, comprised 543,000 horses, 7,000 mules, 1,448,000 milch cows and 882,000 other cattle, 745,000 sheep, and 781,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 4,022,000 pounds of wool.

Other productive industries are mining and quarrying. In 1918 the mines within the State yielded 1,003,961 tons of iron ore (5,802,870 dollars). In 1918 the output of talc was 71,167 tons, valued at 902,100 dollars. The yield of crude petroleum in 1918 was 808,843 barrels, valued at 3,307,814 dollars ; the yield of natural gas in 1918 was of the value of 5,500,870 dollars. Mineral springs yielded 5,887,746 gallons, valued at 566,910 dollars. The output of granite, trap rock, sandstone, marble, and limestone in 1918 was valued at 6,106,760 dollars ; of Portland cement, 4,074,159 barrels, valued at 6,568,746 dollars ; of salt, 15,218,071 barrels valued at 7,336,867 dollars. The production of bricks, tiles, pottery, &c., was estimated at the value of 11,862,954 dollars. In 1918 the output of gypsum was 531,039 tons, valued at 2,677,099 dollars. The State also produces infusorial earth, emery, garnet, crystalline quartz, and other minerals. The total value of mineral output in 1918 amounted to 54,997,036 dollars.

**Manufacturing Industries.**—The statistics of the manufacturing industries of New York State according to the census results of 1905 and 1910 are summarised thus :—

		1905	1910
Establishments . . . . .	Number	37,194	44,935
Capital . . . . .	Dollars	2,081,459,515	2,779,497,000
Salaried officials . . . . .	Number	98,012	151,691
Salaries . . . . .	Dollars	111,145,175	186,032,000
Wage-earners (average) . . . . .	Number	856,947	1,003,981
Wages . . . . .	Dollars	430,014,851	557,231,000
Miscellaneous expenses . . . . .	"	301,575,788	386,074,000
Cost of raw material . . . . .	"	1,348,608,236	1,856,904,000
Value of output . . . . .	"	2,488,345,579	3,369,490,000



For the more important industries (or groups of industries), judged by the value of output in 1910, *see* THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1917, p. 572.

In 1919 there were 2,082 newspapers, &c., of which 203 were dailies, 969 weekly, 35 semi-weekly, 8 tri-weekly, 700 monthly, 51 semi-monthly, 38 bi-monthly, 1 tri-monthly, 69 quarterly, 2 semi-annual, 2 five times a year, 2 four times a year, 1 twenty times a year, and 1 every forty days. In English 1,874 were published; of the foreign languages there were 28 in Spanish, 24 in Italian, 22 each in German and Yiddish, 12 in Hungarian, 11 in Polish, 10 in French, 7 in Bohemian, 6 each in Arabic, Greek, Portuguese and Swedish, 5 in Russian, 4 each in Lithuanian, Slovak and Slovenian, 3 in Chinese, Croatian, Finnish and Serbian, 2 each in Albanian, Hebrew, Japanese, Judæo-Spanish, Swiss, Welsh, 1 each in Armenian, Danish, Lettish, Norwegian, Persian, Roumanian and Ukrainian.

New York City now ranks as the first shipping port of the world. The imports, including specie and bullion, during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1920, amounted to the value of 2,904,648,933 dollars, and the exports to the value of 3,383,638,588 dollars. The exports consist largely of grain, flour, cotton, sugar, tobacco, apples and other fruits, preserved provisions, cattle, and frozen meat. Most of the great railway lines which bring merchandise from the west have their terminals on the New Jersey side of the harbour, but there are ample facilities for the transfer of goods to the docks on the eastern side by means of lighters and of barges which carry the loaded cars across.

In 1919 the bank clearings in New York City amounted to 189,237,015,492 dollars for the first ten months of the year.

In New York State there were in 1917 8,534 miles of railway track and 6,039 miles (1919) of single track electric railway. The canals of the State, used for commercial purposes, have a length of 638 miles, of which the Erie canal has 361 miles. The State Barge Canal to connect New York City with Buffalo by means of a deep water route of 790 miles, having a minimum depth of 12 feet, is completed. It has a capacity of 20,000,000 tons per season.

In the year ending June 30, 1919, there were 141 savings banks in the State, with total resources of 2,367,041,901 dollars, 3,579,057 depositors who had 2,179,034,583 dollars to their credit, being 608 dollars to each depositor.

*British Consul-General at New York.*—H. G. Armstrong  
There are six Vice-Consuls.

### Books of Reference.

Legislative Manual of New York.

New York Red Book, by James Malcolm. Albany, 1919.

Annual Report New York State Education Department.

Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.

Development of the State of New York. New York, 1912.

Alexander (D. S.), Political History of New York. New York, 1906.

Douglas (James), New England and New France. London, 1914.

Morey (W. C.), The Government of New York. New York, 1902.

Peterson (A. E.), New York as an Eighteenth Century Municipality. New York, 1919.

Rensselaer (Mrs. Schuyler van), History of the City of New York. 2 vols. New York.

Roberts (E. H.), New York: The Planting and Growth of the Empire State. 2 vols. Boston, 1887.

Sowers (D. C.), The Financial History of the New York State from 1789 to 1912. London and New York, 1914.

Stebbins (H. A.), A Political History of the State of New York, 1865–1869. New York and London, 1913.

Williams (Sherman), New York's Part in History. New York, 1915.

Wilson (R. R.), New York, Old and New. New York.—New York in Literature. New York, 1907.

Yen chu Ma, The Finances of the City of New York. London and New York, 1914.

**NORTH CAROLINA.**

**Government.**—North Carolina is one of the thirteen original States of the Union. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 50 members, and a House of Representatives of 120 members, elected for two years.

All citizens of the United States, resident in the State one year, and in the county six months next before the election, and registered, have a vote. For registration, the requirement is ability to read any section of the Constitution in the English language.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and ten Representatives.

*Governor.*—Cameron Morrison, 1921–25 (6,500 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—J. Bryan Grimes.

North Carolina is divided into 100 counties. The State Capital is Raleigh.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 52,426 square miles, of which 8,686 square miles is water. Population of census in 1920, 2,556,486.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	419,200	219,629	638,829	18·2
1900	1,269,341	624,469	1,893,810	38·9
1910	1,508,444	697,843	2,206,287	45·3

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was:—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male	754,852	339,581	4,043	3,890	1,098,476
Female	745,659	358,262			1,107,811
Total	1,500,511	697,843	82	7,851	2,206,287

Of the total in 1910, 6,092 were foreign-born, 1,074 being German, and 940 English. Urban population formed 14·4 per cent. of the whole. Cities (with population in 1920) are: Charlotte, 46,338; Winston-Salem, 48,395; Wilmington, 33,372; Durham, 21,719; Asheville, 28,504; Raleigh, (capital), 24,418; Greensboro, 19,861. Indian reservations in 1919 covered an area of 98 square miles and had a population of 2,235.

About half of the church members are Baptist, and one-third Methodist. The others are mostly Presbyterian, Lutheran, or Protestant Episcopal.

School attendance is compulsory. Separate schools are provided for white and for coloured children. In 1918 the 7,877 public elementary schools of the State had 14,550 teachers, and 634,250 enrolled pupils. There were 248 public high schools with 639 teachers and 12,788 pupils in 1918. Teachers are trained in 9 public normal schools, with 105 teachers and 1,362 students in 1911. Total expenditure in 1918, 7,521,954 dollars.

Higher instruction is given in 15 university and college institutions, the more important of which are the University of North Carolina at Chapel

Hill (founded in 1795) in 1920 with 85 professors and 1,406 students ; and the Agricultural and Engineering College at West Raleigh (founded in 1889) with 83 professors and 819 pupils. Higher education for young women is given in the State College for Women (Greensboro) which, in 1919-20, had 91 professors and 760 students. There are large sectarian colleges, and also schools and colleges for coloured youths.

**Charity.**—North Carolina has a State Board of Charities and Public Welfare. The county is the unit. Each county has a Superintendent of Public Welfare and a juvenile court to care for the children. These are compulsory in every county of the State. There are three hospitals for the insane, one for negroes, two for whites ; a school for the blind and deaf of each race ; a school for the white feeble-minded children and women under thirty ; a reform school for white boys ; a training school for delinquent girls and women ; and epileptic colonies at the hospitals for the insane. A hospital-school for crippled children is in course of construction. The State also maintains a home for Confederate Veterans and a home for Confederate women.

Child-caring institutions are private, but must be licensed and inspected by the State Board of Charities and Public Welfare. Maternity homes and societies for children are also under this law. Twenty-five institutions and societies have been licensed.

Private hospitals for the care and treatment of insane, feeble-minded, and inebriates must be licensed. Five are so licensed.

The poor are cared for in County Homes. At the close of the fiscal year 1918, the number of inmates reported was 1,500.

**Finance.**—The State had receipts and disbursements in the year ending November 30, 1919, as follows :—

	Dollars
Balance, December 1, 1917 . . . . .	1,372,104
Receipts, 1918-19 . . . . .	10,314,337
Total . . . . .	11,686,441
Disbursements, 1918-19 . . . . .	10,298,870
Balance, December 1, 1919 . . . . .	1,381,571

In 1919 the outstanding debt amounted to 10,090,104 dollars. The assessed value of personal and real property in 1919 was 1,029,993,778 dollars. According to the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders the State has a defaulted debt estimated at 12,600,000 dollars. The State declares these bonds to have been fraudulently and corruptly issued during reconstruction days.

**Production and Industry.**—The chief occupation of the inhabitants of the State is agriculture. In 1910 the State had 253,725 farms, while the area of the farm land was 22,439,129 acres, of which 8,813,056 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm products in 1919 was 683,168,000 dollars. Wheat and maize are grown, the yield of the former in 1920 having been 8,471,000 bushels, and of the latter, 64,032,000 bushels. The chief crop, however, is cotton, of which the area for 1920 was 1,518,000 acres, and the yield 840,000 bales (of 500 pounds, gross weight). Another important product is tobacco, grown on 582,000 acres, which yielded in 1920, 384,120,000 pounds, valued at 97,182,000 dollars. Other products

are peanuts, potatoes, oats, and rye. The rice crop in 1920 amounted to 10,000 bushels. Stock-raising is not important, but there is a growing dairy industry. On January 1, 1921, the farm animals were 179,000 horses, 281,000 mules, 381,000 milch cows, 386,000 other cattle, 138,000 sheep, and 1,528,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 587,000 lbs.

In the eastern portion of the State there are shad and oyster fisheries, both valuable.

Minerals in great variety, but not in large quantities, are found in the State, the chief being mica, iron, talc, and soapstone barytes, feldspar, coal, phosphate rock, gold, silver, sand and gravel. The quarries yield granite, limestone, and sandstone. Monazite and zircon, used in the manufacture of incandescent light mantles, are also found.

The prosperity of North Carolina is associated chiefly with cotton, tobacco, and lumber, but within the State a variety of other industries are pursued. The value of the output of all manufactures in the State in 1918 was put at 658,547,476 dollars.

The chief seaport is Wilmington, the exports from which, in 1919, amounted to 33,941,084 dollars, nearly all for cotton grown in North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, and Alabama, and shipped mostly to Bremen, Liverpool, and Ghent. Harbour improvements are in progress.

The State has several navigable rivers; in 1919 it contained 4,954 miles of steam railway, and 285 miles of electric railway track. The chief railway lines are the Atlantic coast line, the Seaboard Air line, the Southern railway, and the Norfolk and Southern railway, the latter being formed by the union of about half-a-dozen independent lines.

In 1919, deposits in savings banks amounted to 32,352,948 dollars.

There is a British Vice-Consul at Wilmington.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the Various Executive Departments of the State.

*Arthur* (J. P.), *Western North Carolina. A History from 1780 to 1913.* Raleigh, N.C. 1914.

*Ashe* (S. A.), *History of North Carolina.* Greensboro, N.C.—*Biographical History of North Carolina from Colonial Times to the Present.* 8 vols. Greensboro, N.C.

*Battle* (K. P.), *History of the University of North Carolina.* 2 vols. Raleigh, N. C., 1912.

*Connor* (H. G.) and *Cheshire* (J. B., jr.), *The Constitution of North Carolina.* Annotated. Raleigh, 1911.

*Connor* (R. D. W.), *Boyd* W. K.), and *Hamilton* (J. G. de R.), *History of North Carolina, 1584–1912.* 3 vols. Chicago, 1919.

*Connor* (R. D. W.), *North Carolina Manual, 1921.* Issued by the North Carolina Historical Commission. Raleigh, N.C.

*Hamilton* (J. G. de R.), *Reconstruction in North Carolina.* New York and London, 1914.

*Kephart* (Horace), *Our Southern Highlanders.* New York, 1913.

*Saunders* (W. L.), *Colonial Records of North Carolina.* Vol. i–x. Raleigh, N. C., 1886–1890. Continued as: *Clark* (Walter), *State Records of North Carolina.* Vol. xi–xxvi. Published by the State, Raleigh, N. C., 1895–1905.

*Sprunt* (James), *Chronicles of the Cape Fear River, 1860–1916.* Raleigh, N. C., 1917.

*Wilson* (W. S.), *North Carolina Blue Book.* Raleigh, N. C., 1918.

## NORTH DAKOTA.

**Government.**—North Dakota was admitted into the Union on February 22, 1889. The Legislative Assembly consists of a Senate of 49 members elected for four years, and a House of Representatives of 113 members elected for two years. Qualified electors are (with necessary exceptions) all citizens and civilised Indians. Residence required: in the State one year, in the county six months, in the precinct ninety days next before the election. The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and three Representatives.

**Governor.**—L. J. Frazier, 1921-23 (5,000 dollars).

**Secretary of State.**—Thomas Hall.

The State is divided into 53 organised counties. The capital is Bismarck (population 6,951 in 1920, Census).

**Area, Population.**—Area, 70,605 square miles (662 square miles being water). The area in 1919 of the Indian reservations was 156 square miles with a population of 8,891 Indians. The population of the State in 1920 (Census) was 645,680.

The population at each of the Federal censuses was:—

Year	White	Coloured	Total	Per square mile
1880	133,147	2,080	135,177 <sup>1</sup>	0·9 <sup>1</sup>
1890	182,407	8,576	190,983	2·7
1900	311,712	7,434	319,146	4·5
1910	569,855	7,201	577,056	8·2

<sup>1</sup> Dakota Territory.

In 1910 the population by sex and race was:—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	318,851	381	3,322		317,554
Female . . .	256,004	236	3,262		259,502
Total . . .	569,855	617	98	6,486	577,056

The number of foreign-born in 1910 was 156,654, of whom 45,937 were Norwegian, 21,507 Canadian, 31,910 Russian, and 16,572 German. The urban population formed 11·0 per cent. of the whole. The only considerable cities in the State are Fargo with population, 1920, of 21,961, and Grand Forks, 13,450.

Of the aggregate membership of the Churches in the State, 38·5 per cent. is Roman Catholic, 37·7 Lutheran, the remainder being divided among the Methodist, Presbyterian, Congregational, and Baptist denominations.

**Instruction.**—School attendance is compulsory for children between the ages of 7 and 15. In 1919-20 the 5,139 public schools had 153,976 pupils and 6,100 teachers. There were 325 high schools with 14,488 pupils and

1,155 teachers; and 6 normal schools with 1,200 pupils and 100 teachers. The State University, founded in 1884, had, in 1918-19, 86 teachers and 1,294 students; Fargo College (Congregational), founded 1887, had 32 teachers and 602 students; and the State Agricultural College had 58 teachers and 720 students.

School revenues are derived from the State Fund, district taxes, and various other sources. Expenditure in 1919-20, 15,000,000 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 81, being 14 per 100,000 of the population. In 1918 the number of prisoners in penal institutions was 201, being 27.8 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—The revenue expenditure for the year ending June 30, 1919, was :—

	Dollars
Cash in hand, July 1, 1918 . . . . .	1,464,595
Receipts, 1918-19 . . . . .	11,720,011
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>13,184,606</b>
Expenditure, 1918-19 . . . . .	10,228,535
<b>Balance in hand, June 30, 1919 . . . . .</b>	<b>2,956,071</b>

Bonded debt on July 1, 1919, 1,230,963 dollars; assessed valuation of real and personal property in 1919, 496,978,049 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is the chief pursuit of the North Dakota population. In 1918 there were 70,149 farms with an area of 28,847,607 acres, of which 17,928,761 acres was improved land. The assessed valuation of all farm property in 1918 was 229,397,669 dollars. The area to be irrigated within the State under the Federal Reclamation Act extends to 40,000 acres. The chief products are cereals, potatoes, hay and flax. The wheat crop in 1920 amounted to 68,400,000 bushels; oats, 59,640,000 bushels; barley, 22,640,000 bushels. In the same year the area under flax (grown for the seed) was 735,000 acres, and the yield amounted to 3,896,000 bushels of seed, valued at 6,935,000 dollars. The State has also an active live-stock industry, chiefly horse and cattle-raising. On January 1, 1921, the farm animals were 800,000 horses, 464,000 milch cows, 604,000 other cattle, 272,000 sheep, and 402,000 swine. The wool crop yielded 1,654,000 pounds of wool in 1919.

The mineral resources of North Dakota are inconsiderable. Cement is made and there are coal mines.

In the State in 1914 there were 699 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 14,213,000 dollars, employing 3,275 wage-earners, using raw material costing 14,484,000 dollars, and giving an output valued at 21,147,000 dollars. The most important of these industries was flour and grist milling. The value of the dairy and creamery industry (butter, cheese, and condensed milk) amounted in 1918 to 16,901,267 dollars. Quantity of cream sold in creameries, 19,694,669 pounds.

In 1919 there were 5,316 miles of steam railway in the State, and 27 miles of electric railway (1919). The principal lines are the Great Northern, Northern Pacific, and the St. Paul, Minneapolis and Sault Ste. Marie.

In 1918 there were 4 savings banks in the State, with 21,405 depositors who had to their credit 3,017,223 dollars, being 264.55 dollars to each depositor.

References.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.  
*Boyle*, Government of North Dakota. Chicago, 1910.  
*Hanson*, Conquest of the Missouri. New York, 1909.  
*Hesmer*, History of the Expeditions of Captains Lewis and Clark, 1804-06. Chicago, 1906.  
*Lounsberry*, Early History of North Dakota. Duluth, 1918.  
*Willard*, Story of the Prairies. New York, 1908.

OHIO.

**Government.**—Ohio was admitted into the Union on February 19, 1803. The question of a general revision of the Constitution is submitted to the people every 20 years, provision being made for the election of a Convention to draft alterations.

The Legislature consists of a Senate of 37 members and a House of Representatives of 125 members, both Houses being elected for two years. Qualified as electors are (with certain necessary exceptions) all citizens 21 years of age who have resided in the State one year, in the county 30 days, and in the township 20 days next before the election.

Ohio is represented in Congress by two Senators and 22 Representatives.

*Governor*:—James M. Cox, 1921-23 (10,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State*.—Harvey C. Smith.

Ohio is divided into 88 counties. The State Capital (since 1816) is Columbus.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 41,040 square miles, of which 300 square miles is water (exclusive of 3,448 square miles of Lake Erie.)

Census population on January 1, 1920, 5,759,394.

The population at the date of each census was :—

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. m.		Total	Per sq. m.
1800	45,365	1·1	1900	4,767,121	117·0
1900	4,157,545	102·1	1920	5,759,868	140·3

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	2,376,082	57,995	681		2,434,758
Female . .	2,278,815	58,457	91		2,382,863
Total .	4,654,897	111,452	646	127	4,767,121

The foreign-born population in 1910 numbered 598,374, of whom 175,095 were German, 40,062 Irish, 43,347 English, 23,692 Canadian, 72,887 Austrian.



Population of the chief cities was as follows, according to the Census of 1920 :—

Cities	Population	Cities	Population	Cities	Population
Cleveland . .	796,836	Hamilton . .	39,675	Ashtabula . .	22,022
Cincinnati . .	401,158	Lorain . . .	37,295	Alliance . . .	21,603
Toledo . . .	243,109	Portsmouth .	33,011	East Liverpool	21,411
Columbus . .	237,031	Zanesville .	29,561	Elyria . . .	20,474
Akron . . .	208,435	Steubenville .	28,503	Massillon . .	17,428
Dayton . . .	153,830	Marion . . .	27,891	Findlay . . .	17,015
Youngstown .	132,258	Mansfield . .	27,824	Chillicothe .	15,831
Canton . . .	87,091	Newark . . .	26,718	Marietta . . .	15,100
Springfield .	60,840	Norwood . .	24,966	Bellaire . . .	15,061
Lakewood . .	41,732	Middletown .	23,594	Piqua . . .	15,044
Lima . . .	41,306	Sandusky . .	22,897	Lancaster . .	14,706

Of the total population in 1910, 55·9 per cent. was urban.

The chief religious bodies are Roman Catholic, Methodist, Presbyterian, Lutheran, and Baptist.

School attendance during full term is compulsory on children from 6 to 15 years of age. In Ohio in 1919 the 10,707 public elementary schools had 28,224 teachers (3,171 men and 25,053 women), and 880,290 enrolled pupils, (450,371 boys and 429,919 girls) ; 588 public high schools had 6,914 teachers (2,483 men and 4,431 women), and 132,711 pupils (60,639 boys and 72,072 girls), in 1919. There are 5 State normal schools with 77 teachers and 1,127 students in 1918. Expenditure on education in 1919 was 60,040,295 dollars. For superior instruction the State contains 40 Universities and colleges, of which the following are the more important (1920) :—

Founded	Institutions	Professors &c.	Students (all departments)
1872	Ohio State University, Columbus . . . .	487	5,165
1874	Cincinnati University (City) . . . .	303	3,006
1826	Western Reserve University, Cleveland . .	331	1,990
1844	Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware (M.E.) .	78	1,258
1833	Oberlin College, Oberlin . . . .	192	1,178
1809	Ohio University, Athens (State) . . . .	56	984
1824	Miami University, Oxford (State) . . . .	67	1,499
1831	Denison University, Granville (Bapt.) . .	47	781
1880	Case School of Applied Science, Cleveland .	74	887
1868	Wooster University (Presb.) . . . .	37	671
1845	Wittenberg College, Springfield (Luth.) . .	28	364
1846	Mt. Union College, Alliance (M.E.) . . .	24	316
1847	Otterbein University, Westerville (U.B.) .	22	365
1824	Kenyon College, Gambier (Episcopal) . .	17	127

The daily average number of paupers in the county homes during 1918 was 7,947, being 151·0 per 100,000 of population, and the average daily number of prisoners in the penal institutions during the year ending July 1, 1920, was 3,774, being 65·5 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—The receipts and disbursements, for the fiscal year ending July 1, 1920, were :—

	Dollars
Cash in hand, July 1, 1919 . . . . .	7,375,352
Income, 1919-1920 . . . . .	33,866,689
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>41,242,041</b>
Disbursements, 1919-20 . . . . .	29,535,484
<b>Balance, July 1, 1920</b> . . . . .	<b>11,706,557</b>

The public debt of the State on June 30, 1920, amounted to 1,665 dollars, being the Canal Loan not bearing interest.

**Production and Industry.**—Ohio is extensively devoted to agriculture. In 1920 it contained 256,699 farms, a decrease in number of 15,346, or 5.6 per cent. since 1910. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,902,694,589 dollars. The chief crops are cereals, hay, potatoes, fruits and vegetables, besides tobacco. The maize crop in 1920 amounted to 162,099,000 bushels, and the wheat crop to 28,698,000 bushels; oats, 71,339,000 bushels. The area under tobacco (63,000 acres in 1920) yielded 60,480,000 pounds. Beet sugar to the amount of 51,000 short tons was produced in 1920. Horse-rearing, cattle-breeding, and dairy farming are important. On January 1, 1921, the live-stock in the State was 795,000 horses, 28,000 mules, 1,009,000 milch cows, and 993,000 other cattle, 2,773,000 sheep, and 3,921,000 swine. The wool clip in 1920 yielded 12,449,000 pounds of wool. The farm products and live-stock industries give rise to the manufacture of butter and cheese, and the meat-packing industries.

Ohio has also extensive mineral resources; it is the fourth State in the Union for mineral output. The two leading products are coal and manufactures from clay. Other mineral products are petroleum, sandstone and limestone, Portland cement, salt, grindstones, pulpstones, oilstones, and scythestones, besides mineral waters.

In 1910 the capital invested in manufacturing industries in the State was 866,898,083 dollars; the amount paid in salaries and wages was 228,984,923 dollars; the raw material used cost 529,893,658 dollars, and the value of the output was 960,799,991 dollars. The value of the corresponding output in 1900 was 748,670,855 dollars. The chief manufacturing industries, according to the census results for 1910, are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 590.

The railways of the State in 1918 had a length of 9,160 miles, besides 3,227 miles of electric railway track. Ohio has also facilities for traffic by water, and its most important city, Cleveland, has sprung up on the shore of Lake Erie.

On June 30, 1920, there were 775 State banks in Ohio, with a total of 1,150,313,376 dollars deposits, 370 national banks having 802,093,000 dollars deposits, and 718 building and loan associations having 159,985,470 dollars deposits, making a grand total of 1,863 institutions for saving in Ohio having in the aggregate, 2,112,391,846 dollars deposits.

### Books of Reference.

The Annual Report of the State Auditor and Reports of the various Executive Departments.

Black (A.), The Story of Ohio. Boston, 1888.

Bogart (E. L.), Financial History of Ohio. Urbana, 1912.

*Farrand* (M.), Editor, *A Journey to Ohio in 1810*. As recorded in the *Journal of Margaret van Horn Durght*. Yale and London, 1912.

*Howe* (H.), *Historical Collections of Ohio*, 3 vols. Columbus, 1888.

*Howells* (W. C.), *Recollections of Life in Ohio, 1813-1840*. Cincinnati, 1895.

*King* (R.), *Ohio*. In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, 1886.

*Randall* (E. O.) and *Ryan* (D. J.), *History of Ohio*, 5 vols. New York, 1912.

*Stebert* (W. H.), *Government of Ohio*. New York, 1904.

*Taylor* (J. W.), *History of the State of Ohio*. Cincinnati, 1854.

## OKLAHOMA.

**Government.**—The State of Oklahoma, comprising the former Territory of Oklahoma and Indian Territory, was constituted on November 16, 1907, by Proclamation made by the United States President under the enabling act of June 16, 1906. The constitution provides for the *initiative* and the *referendum*, 8 per cent. of the legal voters having the right to propose any legislative measure and 15 per cent. to propose amendments to the constitution by petition. The *referendum* may be ordered (except as to laws necessary for the immediate preservation of the public peace, health or safety) either by petition signed by 5 per cent. of the legal voters or by the Legislature. The referendum applies to municipalities as well as to the State. The control of railways and other public service corporations is vested in a commission of 3 members elected for six-year periods, from whose decision an appeal lies only to the Supreme Court, no other court having power to interfere with its duties.

The Legislature consists of a Senate of 44 members who are elected for 4 years, and a House of Representatives elected for 2 years, and consisting of not less than 99 nor more than 102 members. Qualified as electors are (with necessary exceptions) all citizens resident six months in the State, 60 days in the county or town, 30 days in the precinct. Indians, to be qualified as voters, must have severed tribal relations.

*Governor.*—J. B. A. Robertson, 1919-23 (4,500 dollars).

*Secretary.*—Joe S. Morris 1919-23.

The State is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 8 members of the House of Representatives. The State capital is Oklahoma City.

**Area and Population.**—Area, 70,057 square miles, of which 643 square miles is water. Census population on January 1, 1920, 2,028,283. Indian reservations in 1919 had an area of 10 square miles with a population of 119,101.

[For the history of the relations between the Indians and the Federal Government see *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1907, p. 593.]

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was :—

Year	White	Coloured	Total	Per square mile
1890	172,554	86,108	258,662 <sup>1</sup>	2·01
1900	670,204	120,187	790,391 <sup>1</sup>	10·81
1910	1,444,531	212,624	1,657,155	23·9

<sup>1</sup> Including Indian territory.

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . . .	771,770	71,987	37,871		881,578
Female. . . .	672,761	65,675	37,141		775,577
Total . . . .	1,444,531	137,612	187	74,825	1,657,155

In 1910, 40,442 were foreign born, of whom 10,090 were Germans, 5,807 Russians, 2,564 Italians, 3,889 Austrians, 2,981 English, 2,871 Canadians, and 1,218 Scotch.

Of the total population in 1910, 19·3 per cent. was urban. The most important cities are Oklahoma City (population in 1920, 91,258), Muskogee (30,277), Tulsa (72,075), Enid (16,576), McAlester (12,095), Shawnee (15,348), Okmulgee (17,430), Guthrie (11,757), Ardmore (14,181).

**Religion, Education.**—The chief religious bodies are Methodist, Baptist, Roman Catholic, Disciples (Christians), and Presbyterians.

The State has a school system embracing elementary and high public schools, normal schools, and also colleges for superior instruction. Separate schools have to be provided for whites and negroes, all children not negroes being classed as white. In 1918 there were in the State public elementary schools 510,139 white and 41,276 negro pupils and 14,181 teachers; 605 public high schools with 34,932 enrolled pupils and 1,954 teachers in 1916. There were in 1918 7 normal schools with 125 teachers and 4,660 students. Total expenditure on education (1918) 13,803,861 dollars. The University (founded at Norman in 1892) had, in 1919, 150 professors and 3,683 students; the Agricultural and Mechanical College (founded in 1891 at Stillwater) had 106 professors and 1,769 students; while the coloured Agricultural and Normal University (founded 1897 at Langston) with 27 instructors, has 823 students.

Oklahoma has 3 hospitals, 6 orphanages, and 2 homes for adults and children, a school for the deaf and one for the blind.

**Finance.**—Income and expenditure for the year 1920 :—

	Dollars
Balance in hand, Jan. 1, 1920 . . . .	7,649,020
Receipts, 1920 . . . . .	41,374,406
Total . . . . .	49,023,426
Disbursements, 1920 . . . . .	38,922,356
Balance in hand, Jan. 1, 1921 . . . .	10,101,070

On Jan. 1, 1920, the State debt amounted to 2,972,900 dollars. The assessed value of real and of personal property was 1,664,448,745 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Oklahoma is mainly agricultural. In 1910 it had 190,192 farms with a total area of 28,859,358 acres, of which 17,551,337 acres were improved land. The total value of all farm property was 918,198,882 dollars. The yield of maize in 1920 was 89,320,000 bushels; of wheat, 46,240,000 bushels; of oats, 48,000,000 bushels. Other products are potatoes, hay, sorghum, fruits, and cotton. The cotton crop for

1920 on 2,765,000 acres amounted to 1,300,000 bales, valued at 68,250,000 dollars. Flax is also widely grown. The western part is devoted to stock-raising. On January 1, 1921, the stock comprised 549,000 milch cows, and 1,118,000 other cattle; 836,000 hogs, 110,000 sheep, 667,000 horses, and 292,000 mules. Wool clip yielded 526,000 lbs. in 1919.

Oklahoma has become an important mineral State in the last few years principally because of the increase in the production of petroleum, which followed the discovery of oil in 1904. Natural gas is also obtained. Coal, lead and zinc are also worked.

There are few manufacturing industries, flour and grist-milling, cotton ginning, the manufacture of cotton-seed oil and oil cake being the more important. In 1910 the State had a total of 2,310 industrial establishments, employing 13,143 wage-earners, with a total capital of 38,873,000 dollars, the cost of material being 34,153,000 dollars, and the value of the output 53,682,000 dollars. Statistics of leading industries are given in THE STATES-MAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 593.

In 1917 Oklahoma had 6,502 miles of steam railway besides 331 miles of electric railway (1919). The principal lines are the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé; the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific; the Choctaw, Oklahoma and Gulf; and the St. Louis and San Francisco; the Missouri, Kansas and Texas; the St. Louis and San Francisco; and the Santa Fé Pacific Railways.

### Books of Reference.

Oklahoma 'Red Book.

Reports of the various administrative authorities of Oklahoma.

Statistics and Information concerning the Indian Territory, Oklahoma, and the Cherokee Strip, &c. St. Louis, 1898.

---

## OREGON.

**Government.**—Oregon was admitted into the Union on February 14, 1859. The Legislative Assembly consists of a Senate of 30 members, chosen for four years (half their number retiring every two years), and a House of 60 Representatives, elected for two years.

The Constitution was amended in 1902, under the terms of which amendment the people reserve to themselves the power to propose laws and amendments to the Constitution and to enact or reject the same at the polls independent of the Legislative Assembly, and also reserve the power at their own option to approve or reject at the polls any Act of the Legislative Assembly. This is known as the initiative and referendum. Not more than eight per cent. of the legal voters are required to propose any measure to be voted upon by the people at the next ensuing general election. Measures thus initiated are enacted or rejected at the polls independently of the Legislative Assembly. Under the referendum, any Bill passed by the Legislative Assembly, except such as are for the preservation of the public peace, health, and safety, may, by petition signed by five per cent. of the legal voters, be referred to the people to be voted on for approval or rejection at the next ensuing general election.

At the General Election held November, 1912, suffrage was extended to women and "every citizen of the United States of the age of 21 years and upwards who shall have resided in the State during the 6 months immediately preceding such election shall be entitled to vote."

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and three Representatives.

*Governor.*—Ben. W. Olcott, 1919–1923. (5,000 dollars.)

*Secretary of State.*—Sam A. Kozer.

The State Capital is Salem. There are 36 counties in the State.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 96,699 square miles, 1,092 square miles being water.

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was :—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	174,768	1·80	1910	672,765	7·00
1900	413,536	4·40	1920	783,285	8·10

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	370,345	907	13,013		384,265
Female . . .	284,745	585	3,170		288,500
Total . . .	655,090	1,492	11,093	5,090	672,765

The foreign-born in 1910 numbered 113,136, of whom 17,958 were German, 12,409 Canadian, 7,998 English, 10,999 Swedish, 4,995 Irish, 5,538 Italian, 3,555 Greeks, and 6,843 Norwegian. The Indian reservations in 1919 comprised 1,889 square miles with a population of 3,912 Indians, while in addition there are approximately 3,000 Indians on the public domain.

Of the total population in 1910, 45·6 per cent. was urban. The largest towns, according to the 1920 census, are Portland, with a population of 258,288 ; Salem, 17,679 ; Medford, 5,756 ; Eugene, 14,027 ; Astoria, 10,595.

The chief religious bodies in the State are (in order of strength) Catholic, Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, Disciples of Christ, and Congregational denominations.

School attendance is compulsory for the full school term for children 9 to 15 years of age. For school year ending June 30, 1920, the 2,673 public schools had 7,695 teachers and 148,412 enrolled pupils, 220 standard 4 year high schools had 1,163 teachers and 24,641 pupils ; and the public normal school had, in 1920, 30 teachers and 230 pupils. Total expenditure on public school education (1919) 11,217,385 dollars. The State supports an Agricultural College at Corvallis, founded in 1870, which has an instructional staff of 265 (1920-21) and 3,623 students, and a University, known as the University of Oregon, organised at Eugene in 1876. In 1920 it had 123 professors, and 1,686 students. There are also Methodist, Presbyterian, Catholic, Congregational, and Baptist Colleges.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 48, being 2·9 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1,668, being 100·7 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—The receipts and disbursements of the General Fund of the State, for the year ending September 30, 1920 :—

	Dollars
Balance, October 1, 1919 . . . . .	226,787
Receipts, Oct. 1, 1919—Sept. 30, 1920 . . . . .	7,984,650
Total . . . . .	8,211,437
Disbursements, Oct. 1, 1919—Sept. 30, 1920 . . . . .	8,194,950
Balance, September 30, 1920 . . . . .	16,487

In 1920 the amount of the State indebtedness was 19,859,025 dollars. In 1919 the assessed value of taxable property, as equalised, was 990,435,472 dollars.

On November 30, 1920, the National Guard of the United States and of the State of Oregon consisted of 12 companies of Infantry, 1 Headquarters company, 1 Supply Company, and 1 Machine Gun Company, completely equipped and officered ; also, 3 companies of Coast Artillery.

**Production and Industry.**—Oregon is one of the semi-arid States. In the river valley west of the Cascades there is a good rainfall and almost every variety of crop common to the temperate zone is grown. East of the Cascades lack of rainfall has been to some extent compensated for by irrigation by private companies as well as by State enterprise. Oregon has one-sixth of the standing timber of the United States ; in 1920 the forest area was 20,000,000 acres, of which 10,500,000 were in forest reserves. In 1910 there were 45,502 farms with an acreage of 11,685,110, of which 4,274,803 acres were improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 59,461,828 dollars ; in 1912, it was 631,317,255 dollars. The leading crops are wheat (22,900,000 bushels in 1920), hay (2,160,000 tons), and potatoes (4,230,000 bushels). Oats, barley, and flax-seed are grown to some extent. Sugar beet and hops are important crops. Fruits are grown, especially plums, apples, pears, strawberries, cherries, and loganberries. There is an active live-stock industry. Horses on January 1, 1921, numbered 276,000 ; milch cows, 216,000 ; other cattle, 675,000 ; sheep, 2,270,000 ; swine, 272,000. In 1920 the wool clip yielded 14,040,000 pounds. The salmon, sturgeon, halibut, and oyster fisheries are abundant.

The State has not risen to much importance as a mining State, although it possesses various mineral resources, including gold, silver, copper. The output of coal in 1917 was 28,327 net tons, valued at 95,663 dollars. Granite and other building stones were extracted to the value of 413,867 dollars. Other minerals are occasional gems, cobalt, lead, gypsum, and platinum.

In 1914 the manufacturing industries of Oregon had 2,320 establishments with an aggregate capital of 139,500,379 dollars ; they employed 4,431 salaried officials and 28,829 wage-earners ; the cost of the raw material used was 63,257,821 dollars, and the value of the output, 109,761,951 dollars. These industries are associated with the forest, agricultural, pastoral, and fishery products of the State.

Oregon has good water facilities in the Pacific Ocean, the Columbia river the Willamette river, and the Snake river. The Dalles and Celilo Canal, completed in 1915, opens the Columbia and Snake rivers to river navigation to a length of 570 miles from the ocean. Large ocean-going vessels can navigate the Columbia as far as Portland. Rivers and harbours are constantly dredged and improved. The value of imports at Portland for year ending December 30, 1919, was 3,151,964 dollars, and of exports, 112,464 dollars. In



1919 the State had a total railway mileage of 3,214, besides 722 miles of electric railway track. The principal lines are the Oregon-Washington Railroad and Navigation Company and the Southern Pacific and the so-called 'Hill lines.'

In November, 1920, there were 284 banks in the State, with total deposits of 281,420,908 dollars; of this amount 61,293,491 dollars was in savings deposits, including postal savings accounts; demand deposits amounted to 195,606,807 dollars; time deposits, 24,520,610 dollars.

*British Consul at Portland.*—Harry Leslie Sherwood. There is a vice-consul at Astoria.

### Books of Reference.

- Oregon Blue Book. Issued by the Secretary of State.  
 The Reports of the various Executive Departments.  
 British Consular Reports on Oregon, Washington, and Idaho. Annual, London.  
*Bancroft* (H. H.), History of Oregon. San Francisco, 1886.  
*Clarke* (S. A.), Pioneer Days in Oregon History. 2 vols. Portland, Ore., 1905.  
*Gilbert* (J. H.), Trade and Currency in Early Oregon (Columbia University Studies in Economics, Vol. xxvi. No. 1). New York. 1907.  
*Horner*, (J. B.) Oregon: Her History, Great Men, and Literature. Corvallis, Ore., 1919.  
*Johnson* (S.), Short History of Oregon. Chicago, 1904.  
*Lyman* (H. S.), History of Oregon. 4 vols. New York, 1903.  
*Putnam* (G. P.), In the Oregon Country. New York and London. 1915.  
*Schafer* (Joseph), History of the Pacific Northwest. New York, 1917.

## PENNSYLVANIA.

**Government.**—Pennsylvania is one of the thirteen original States in the Union. The General Assembly consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives. Every citizen 21 years of age, resident in the State for one year, and in the election district for two months preceding the election, is entitled to vote, provided that he has paid a State or County tax within two years and at least one month before the election. The Senate consists of 50 members chosen for four years, 25 Senators being elected at each General Assembly election bi-annually. The House of Representatives consists of 207 members chosen for two years.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and 36 Representatives.

*Governor.*—Wm. C. Sproul, 1919-1923 (10,000 dollars).

*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*—Cyrus E. Woods (8,000 dollars).

For local administration the State is organised in counties, cities, boroughs, and townships. On a population basis, cities are divided into three classes and townships into two classes. There are 67 counties. The State Capital is Harrisburg.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 45,126 square miles, of which 294 square miles is water area (excluding 891 square miles of Lake Erie).

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. m.		Total	Per sq. m.
1860	2,906,215	64·6	1910	7,665,111	171·0
1900	6,302,115	140·6	1920	8,720,150	193·2

In 1910 the population by race and sex was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Males : . . .	3,843,589	95,880	2,897		3,942,206
Females : . . .	3,624,174	98,089	642		3,722,905
Total . . .	7,467,713	193,919	1,976	1,503	7,665,111

The population is mainly English but contains elements of various European nationalities. In 1910 the foreign-born population of the State numbered 1,442,374, of whom 195,202 were German, 165,109 Irish, 109,115 English, 251,774 Austrian, 196,122 Italian, 240,985 Russian, and 123,498 Hungarian.

The population of the larger cities, according to the census of 1920, was :

Cities	Population	Cities	Population	Cities	Population
Philadelphia .	1,823,158	Allentown .	73,502	Newcastle .	44,938
Pittsburg .	588,193	Johnstown .	67,327	Williamsport	36,198
Scranton .	137,783	Altoona .	60,331	Easton .	33,813
Reading .	137,784	Chester .	58,030	Hazleton .	32,267
Erie .	93,372	Lancaster .	53,150	Lebanon .	24,643
Harrisburg		Bethlehem .	50,358	Butler .	23,778
(capital)	75,917	York .	47,499	Pottsville .	21,785
Wilkesbarre .	73,828	McKeesport .	45,375		

Of the total population in 1920, 49 per cent. was urban.

The chief religious bodies in the State are Roman Catholic, Methodist, Lutheran, Presbyterian, and Reformed bodies.

School attendance is compulsory for children 8 to 14 years of age for the full school term, but in fourth class (under 5,000) districts this may be reduced to 70 per cent. of the term for children over 12. In the year 1919 the 42,748 public elementary schools had 44,992 teachers and 1,741,143 enrolled pupils ; and the 911 public high schools had 5,155 teachers and 124,015 pupils. In the 13 State normal schools in 1919 there were 282 teachers with 4,331 pupils. Total expenditures on public school education (1919) 69,961,096 dollars. The Pennsylvania State College devotes special attention to modern industrial pursuits and to agriculture ; in connection with the college there is an Agricultural Experiment Station which receives from the United States Government an appropriation of 30,000 dollars a year. In addition to the above expense the State normal schools receive from the State 1,505,000 dollars.

The more important academic institutions (1920) within the State are as follows :—

Begun	Institutions.	Professors	Students
1740	University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia (non-sect.)	949	11,344
1787	University of Pittsburg (non-sect.) . . . .	425	4,500
1855	Pennsylvania State College (State) . . . .	350	2,957
1846	Bucknell University, Lewisburg (Bapt.) . . .	34	900
1878	Duquesne University, Pittsburg (R.C.) . . .	85	1,500
1857	Lincoln University (Presb.) . . . . .	18	200
1884	Temple University, Philadelphia (non-sect.) . .	350	6,783
1858	Susquehanna University, Selinsgrove (Luth.) . .	22	280

**Charity.**—In Centre County a State Penitentiary has been constructed. It is considered a model for such institutions. In it all electrocutions take place. There are 31 State Institutions of which 5 are in state of construction (10 general hospitals, 9 insane, 3 feeble-minded and epileptic, 3 reformatories, 1 home for soldiers and sailors, 2 penitentiaries, 1 deaf and dumb, 1 blind, 1 inebriate); and 7 semi-State institutions (1 insane, 1 feeble-minded and epileptic, 2 blind, 1 reform school, 2 deaf and dumb). There are 207 private hospitals, of which 167 receive State aid, 16 sanatoria of which 10 receive State aid, and 298 homes, of which 116 receive State aid. Of the State-aided homes 43 are for children, 11 for women and children, 12 for males, 33 for females, 8 for men, women and children; and 9 for men and women. In these homes there were 13,451 inmates. There are 20 county insane asylums subject to State supervision. On January 1, 1919, there were 15,650 inmates of almshouses, and 4,489 inmates of county jails.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the year ending Nov. 1, 1920, the receipts, payments, and balances were:—

	Dollars
Balance, November 1, 1919 . . . . .	14,266,021
Receipts, November 1, 1919, to Oct. 31, 1920	50,302,586
Total . . . . .	64,568,607
Expenditure, November 1, 1919, to Oct. 31, 1920	66,384,612
Deficit, November 1, 1920 . . . . .	1,815,695

On Dec. 1, 1917, the outstanding bonds of the State amounted to 22,651,110 dollars, which are partly covered by a sinking fund of 2,151,110 dollars. On November 1, 1920, the assessed value of real property amounted to 6,836,165,155 dollars, and the taxable value of personal property amounted to 1,907,734,355 dollars.

The State of Pennsylvania has been authorised under the Act of Congress, approved June 3, 1916, known as the National Defence Act, and which has been amended by the Act of Congress, approved June 5, 1920, to organise one division of National Guard troops, to be known as the 28th Division, and which is authorised to wear the insignia of the red keystone. In addition to this division, four regiments of infantry are being organised.

Of this organisation, consisting of about 728 officers and 15,500 men, there have been enlisted or commissioned to date 367 officers and 5,892 men.

Tables of organisation are now being prepared by a committee in the War Department, which will fix the relative strength of the various organisations of a division.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture, market gardening, fruit growing, horticulture and forestry are pursued within the State. In 1919 there were 202,256 farms; the farm area was 18,586,882 acres, of which 12,673,519 acres were improved. In 1918 the total value of all farm property was 1,253,274,862 dollars. In 1920 the yield of wheat was 26,774,760 bushels; oats, 44,858,325 bushels; tobacco, 60,541,000 pounds; maize, 66,457,800 bushels; rye, 3,810,470 bushels; buckwheat, 5,174,000 bushels; potatoes, 26,151,000 bushels; hay, 4,044,250 tons. In 1920 the wool clip amounted to 4,751,000 pounds. In 1921 the farm animals in Pennsylvania were 549,000 horses, 45,000 mules, 951,000 milch cows, 691,000 other cattle, 856,000 sheep, and 1,339,000 swine.

Pennsylvania so far exceeds all the rest of the States in the value

of its mineral products as to stand almost alone. This is due principally to the State's leadership in the production of coal. In 1919, 158,785 workers were employed in and about the anthracite coal mines, and 180,830 in and about the bituminous coal mines. In 1919 the output of anthracite coal was 87,838,024 short tons, and of bituminous coal, 147,085,781 short tons. Other minerals are petroleum, natural gas, iron ore (magnetite and hematite), and pig-iron. Pennsylvania has important quarries, cement works, and brick and tile works. The output of by-product coke in 1919 was 5,747,000 net tons. In 1919 the output of Portland cement was 26,222,000 barrels, value 42,479,640 dollars. Pittsburg, having abundant supplies of coal, has become the principal iron-work centre.

According to the census of manufactures in 1918, there were in Pennsylvania, 20,593 manufacturing establishments, with an aggregate capital amounting to 5,445,676,500 dollars, employing 110,000 salaried officials and 1,835,306 wage-earners. The salaries in the year 1918 amounted to 140,544,100 dollars, and the wages in the year 1919, 2,234,154,400 dollars. The value of the output was 9,374,279,800 dollars.

Statistics of the more important industries, or groups of industries (according to the census of manufactures of 1910), are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 600.

The textile manufactures are chiefly worsted goods, woollens, hosiery, carpets, silk goods, and cotton goods.

Pennsylvania, owing to the abundance of tanning substances, is the largest leather producing State in the Union; 60 per cent. of the glazed kid of the United States is made in Philadelphia. In 1916 the leather industry employed 13,592 workers, earning a total wage of 9,336,100 dollars, the total product being valued at 155,973,800 dollars. In 1916 there were cotton mills employing 5,826 workers, earning a total of 3,193,200 dollars.

The total value of imports at the port of Philadelphia for the year ending June 30, 1920, was 219,167,601 dollars, and of exports 449,691,705 dollars. The steamship lines trading with the port are classified for the year 1919 as follows:—Regular sailings, 25 lines; occasional sailings, 11 lines; coastwise, 3 lines; oil, 7 lines; and local and inland, 9 lines. Fourteen hundred and forty-seven vessels arrived from foreign ports, with a tonnage of 5,660,666 tons, while 2,057 vessels arrived from coastwise ports, with a tonnage of 3,646,289 tons. Of the vessels arriving from foreign ports, 615 were American. In 1919 Philadelphia exported 430,175 tons of anthracite coal valued at 4,086,662 dollars, and 438,684 tons of bituminous coal valued at 3,076,788 dollars. On Dec. 31, 1918, Pennsylvania contained 12,872 miles of steam railway, and 4,870 miles of electric railway track.

Statistics on September 1, 1920, of banks and banking institutions are:—

	No.	Amount of Deposits	Total Assets	Deposit Accounts
		Dollars	Dollars	
Mutual Savings Banks . . . . .	10	292,074,777	314,741,274	544,758
State Banks . . . . .	241	288,109,699	352,115,061	864,509
Trust Companies . . . . .	330	1,018,811,269	1,461,895,890	1,866,056
National Banks . . . . .	851	1,894,798,000	2,496,905,000	2,614,809
Total . . . . .	1,432	3,493,788,745	4,625,157,225	5,890,127

These figures do not include 2,342 Building and Loan Associations with 835,998 shareholders and assets of 400,828,586 dollars.

*British Consul at Philadelphia.*—T. P. Porter.

### Books of Reference.

- Reports of the various executive departments of the State. Harrisburg.  
 Smull's Legislative Handbook and Manual of the State of Pennsylvania. Annual. Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Trade of the Consular District of Philadelphia British Foreign Office. Annual. London.  
*Browning* (C. H.), *Welsh Settlement of Pennsylvania*. Ardmore (Pa.), 1911.  
*Egle* (W. H.), *Illustrated History of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania*. 3rd ed. Philadelphia, 1883.  
*Faris* (John T.), *Seeing Pennsylvania*. New York, 1921.  
*Ferree* (B.), *Pennsylvania: A Primer*. 1904.  
*Gruber* (C. L.), *Government of the United States and of Pennsylvania*. Kutztown (Pa.), 1909.  
*Higby* (C. D.), *Government of Pennsylvania and the Nation*. New York, 1908.  
*Maltby* (A. E.), *American Citizen in Pennsylvania; the Government of the State and of the Nation*. New York, 1910.  
*McClure* (A. K.), *Old Time Notes of Pennsylvania*. 2 vols. Winston, 1905.  
*Pennel* (Elizabeth R.), *Our Philadelphia*. New York, 1914.  
*Pennypacker* (S. W.), *Pennsylvania in American History*. New York, 1910.—*Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, 1914.  
*Polk* (R. L. & Co.), *Pennsylvania Gazetteer*. 1903-1904.  
*Powell* (L. P.), Editor, *Historic Towns of the Middle States*. New York, 1899.  
*Reed* (G. I.) and others, Editors, *Century Cyclopædia of History and Biography of Pennsylvania*. 2 vols. Chicago, 1904.  
*Rupert* (W. W.), *Pennsylvania*. New York, 1903.  
*Scharf* (J. T.) and *Westcott* (T.), *History of Philadelphia*. Philadelphia, 1884.  
*Shackleton* (R.), *The Book of Philadelphia*. Philadelphia, 1919.  
*Shepherd* (W. R.), *History of Proprietary Government in Pennsylvania*. London, 1896.  
*Shimmel* (L. S.), *Short History of Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, 1910.—*Government of Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia, 1908.  
*Swank* (J. M.), *Progressive Pennsylvania*. New York, 1908.  
*Wharton* (Anne H.), *In Old Pennsylvania Towns*. London, 1921.  
*Widden* (G. C.) and *Schoff* (W. H.), *Pennsylvania and its Manifold Activities*. International Congress of Navigation. Philadelphia, 1912.

## RHODE ISLAND.

**Constitution and Government.**—The earliest settlers in the region which now forms the State of Rhode Island were colonists from Massachusetts who had been driven forth on account of their non-acceptance of the prevailing religious beliefs. The first of the settlements was made in 1636; and their numbers and importance quickly increased, settlers of every creed being welcomed. In 1647 a patent was granted for the government of the settlements, and on July 8, 1663, a charter was executed recognising the settlers as forming a body corporate and politic by the name of the English colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. On May 29, 1790, the State accepted the Federal Constitution and entered the Union as one of the 13 original States. The General Assembly consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives. The Senate has 39 members, besides the Governor who is *ex-officio* President, and the Lieutenant-Governor who is *ex-officio* a Senator. The House of Representatives consists of 100 members. Every citizen, 21 years of age, who has resided in the State for 2 years, and is duly registered, is qualified to vote for any State officer.

*Governor.*—E. J. San Souci, 1921-23 (8,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—J. Fred Parker.

The State is represented in the Federal Congress by 2 Senators and 3 Representatives.

The State is divided into 5 counties and 39 cities and towns. The State Capital is Providence.

**Area, Population, Education.**—Area 1,248 square miles, of which nearly 181 square miles is water. Census population on January 1, 1920, 604,397. Population of Census years :—

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	79,457	3,602	83,059	76·6
1900	419,464	9,092	428,556	407·0
1905	470,735	9,993	480,082	455·4
1910	533,081	9,529	542,610	508·5
1915	584,365	11,621	595,986	558·5
1920	—	—	604,397	566·4

<sup>1</sup> Including Indians and Asiatics

In 1915 the population by sex and birth was —

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	291,556	5,751	545		297,852
Female . . .	292,809	5,129	196		298,134
Total . . .	584,365	10,880	741		595,986

The foreign-born in 1915 numbered 135,894 white, of whom 28,963 were English, 6,418 Scottish, 27,044 Irish, 7,064 English Canadian, 28,376 French Canadian, 33,802 Italian, 4,227 German. The chief city is Providence, which (1920) had a population of 237,595 ; Pawtucket, 64,248 ; Woonsocket, 43,496 ; Newport, 30,255 ; Warwick, 13,481 ; West Warwick, 15,461 ; Central Falls, 24,174 ; Cranston, 29,407 ; E. Providence, 21,793. The urban population in 1915 was 96·8 per cent. of the whole. In 1918 there were 15,547 births in the State, 12,490 deaths, and 4,677 marriages. The death rate in cities in 1918 was 19·03, and in rural districts 22·00 per 1,000 of population.

The principal religious bodies are Catholic, Baptist, Protestant Episcopal, Congregational, and Methodist.

In 1919 the 2,093 public elementary schools had 2,585 teachers and 82,300 enrolled pupils ; 163 high schools had 381 teachers and 8,756 pupils. Total expenditure on education 3,770,440 dollars. The State maintains a Normal school with 36 teachers and 285 female students (1920), and an Agricultural and Mechanic Arts College with 39 teachers and 350 students (1920). The Brown University at Providence, founded in 1764, is under Baptist control. In 1920-21 it had 89 professors and teachers, and 1,349 students, male and female.

**Charity.**—The State has several charitable institutions, comprising a school for the deaf (102 inmates), a State home and school for children (246 inmates), a soldiers' home, a sanatorium for consumptives (232 (daily average for 1919) patients), a State Hospital for Mental Diseases (1,399 inmates) a school for the feeble-minded (375 inmates), and a State infirmary (531 inmates). There are also 37 benevolent institutions, hospitals, orphanages mes, &c., provided by private associations and religious bodies.

**Finance.**—For the year 1920 the receipts and payments were to the following amounts:—

	Dollars
Cash on hand January 1, 1920 . . . . .	675,429
Receipts during 1920 . . . . .	6,909,172
Total . . . . .	7,584,601
Payments during 1920 . . . . .	6,187,173
Cash on hand Jan. 1, 1921 . . . . .	1,397,428

The net bonded debt of the State in January, 1921, amounted to 9,200,082 dollars. The assessed value of the property within the State in 1920 was estimated as follows:—Real property, 600,000,000 dollars; personal property, 390,000,000 dollars; total, 990,000,000 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Rhode Island is a manufacturing State, though there is a little farming. In 1913 it had 5,292 farms with an area of 448,308 acres, of which 178,344 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1913 was 32,990,739 dollars.

According to the Federal census returns of manufacturing establishments in the State in 1914, the capital invested in manufacturing industries amounted to 308,444,563 dollars; the establishments numbered 2,190; their proprietors or firm members, 1,883; clerks, &c., 8,801, and wage-earners, 113,425; the materials used in the year were valued at 162,425,219 dollars, and the output at 279,545,873 dollars.

The dyeing and finishing of textiles with an average of 7,928 wage-earners and an output of 16,300,783 dollars in 1914, rank fourth compared with other industries of the State.

Rhode Island ranks fifth among the States in the production of cotton goods, third in woollen and worsted goods, sixth in silk and silk goods, and and fifteenth in hosiery and knit goods.

The manufacture of rubber and elastic goods is also an important industry. At Pawtucket during the close of the eighteenth century were established the first cotton spinning works in the United States. In 1914 the cotton mills of the State had 2,574,942 spindles, consuming 122,403,247 pounds of cotton costing 17,813,655 dollars.

Rhode Island has deposits of graphite, lime, and building stone.

On June 30, 1920, there were 17 national banks in the State, 3 state banks, with 1 branch, 15 savings banks, and 2 branches, 14 trust companies and 13 branches. The savings banks had 179,573 depositors with 113,200,366 dollars to their credit, being 630.38 dollars to each depositor.

**Railways.**—In 1919 the railroads within the State comprised 209 miles single track and 351 miles single track of electric railway. The total length of single track, operated steam and electric, was 550 miles; the net income, steam and electric, amounted to 10,924,969 dollars.

There is a British, Italian, Portuguese, and Guatemalan Vice-Consul at Providence.

### Books of Reference.

*Rhode Island Manual.* Prepared by the Secretary of State. Providence.

*The Reports of the various Departments of State Government.*

*Arnold (S. A.), History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (1636-1790).* New York, 1874.

*Bartlett (J. R.) (Editor), Records of the Colony of Rhode Island, Providence, 1856-65.*



*Field* (E.) (Editor), *State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations at the End of the Century*. 3 vols. Boston, 1902.  
*Greene* (W. A.), *Providence Plantations for 250 Years*. Providence, 1886.  
*Kirk* (William), *A Modern City: Providence, Rhode Island, and its Activities*. Chicago, 1909.  
*Palfrey* (J. G.), *History of New England*. 5 vols. Boston, 1865-1890.  
*Richman* (Irving B.), *Rhode Island: Its Making and Meaning. 1636-1683*. 2 vols. New York, 1902.—*Rhode Island: a Study in Separation*. Boston, 1905.  
*Staples* (W. R.), *Annals of the Town of Providence*. Providence, 1843.

SOUTH CAROLINA.

**Constitution and Government.**—South Carolina was one of the thirteen original States of the Union. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 44 members, elected for four years (half retiring biennially), and a House of Representatives of 124 members, elected for two years.  
All citizens of the United States who have paid the poll tax and are registered have the right to vote. For registration, it is necessary to be able to read and write English, and to have paid the taxes, payable in the previous year, on property in the State assessed at 300 dollars or more.  
South Carolina is represented in the United States Congress by two Senators and seven Representatives.

*Governor.*—Robert A. Cooper, 1921-23 (3,000 dollars).  
*Secretary of State.*—W. B. Dove.

The State is divided into 42 counties. The capital is Columbia.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 30,989 square miles, of which 494 square miles is water. Census population on January 1, 1920, 1,683,724.

Years	White <sup>1</sup>	Negro	Total	Per sq. mile
1820	237,440	265,301	502,741	16·5
1880	391,245	604,332	995,577	32·6
1900	557,995	782,321	1,340,316	44·4
1910	679,557	835,843	1,515,400	49·7

<sup>1</sup> Including Asiatics and Indians.

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	343,544	408,078	220		751,842
Female . .	385,617	427,765	176		768,558
Total . .	679,161	835,843	65	331	1,515,400

The foreign-born population in 1910 numbered 6,179, of whom 1,744 were German, 517 English, 767 Irish, and 786 Russian.  
Of the total population in 1910, 14·8 per cent. was urban. Large towns are Charleston with a population of 67,957 in 1920 ; Columbia, (Capital), 37,524 ; Spartanburg, 22,638 ; Greenville, 23,127.  
The most numerous religious bodies in the State are Methodist and Baptist.

School attendance is not compulsory, but there are restrictions on the employment of illiterate children in factories or mines. There are separate schools for white and coloured children. In 1920 the 14,824 public schools of the State had 478,045 enrolled pupils and 9,699 teachers. The 132 public high schools had 427 teachers and 12,555 pupils in 1920. For the training of teachers there is one public normal school with 67 teachers and 974 students in 1916. For higher instruction the State has the University of South Carolina, founded at Columbia in 1805, with, in 1919, 37 professors and 508 students; Clemson Agricultural College, founded in 1893, had 71 professors and 840 students in 1916; Charleston City College, founded in 1790, with 10 professors and 73 students; Allen University, founded at Columbia in 1880 for coloured students (A.M.E.), with 17 professors and 631 students; Erskine College, founded at Due West in 1837 (A. R. Presb.), with 10 professors and 143 students; Wofford College (M. E. So.), founded in 1854 at Spartanburg, with 12 professors and 385 students. There are several smaller denominational colleges, and also 8 colleges for women. There is also a college for coloured youths, a military academy, and a normal and industrial college. Expenditure on public school education in 1920, 6,660,399 dollars.

**Charity.**—The State maintains several charitable institutions, including an Hospital for the insane, and an Asylum for the deaf, dumb, and blind. There are besides 9 orphanages, 10 hospitals, and 10 homes for adults and children maintained mainly by private charity.

**Finance.**—The receipts and expenditure in 1919, including loans, transfers, &c., were to the following amounts:—

	Dollars
Balance, January 1, 1919 . . . . .	818,538
Receipts in 1919 . . . . .	7,195,109
Total . . . . .	8,013,647
Expenditure in 1919 . . . . .	6,913,501
Balance, December 31, 1919 . . . . .	1,100,146

On December 31, 1919, the outstanding debt amounted to 5,382,059 dollars. The assessed value of real property in 1919 was 207,829,170 dollars, of personal property 152,670,741 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—South Carolina is an agricultural State containing in 191, 176,434 farms, more than half of which were negro farms. The farm area covered 13,512,028 acres, 6,097,999 acres being improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 392,128,314 dollars. About 68 per cent. of the area of the State is woodland. The chief cereal crops in 1920 were wheat, 1,760,000 bushels; maize, 42,370,000 bushels; oats, 10,416,000 bushels; and rice, 102,000 bushels. Of greater importance is the cultivation of cotton, under which in 1920 were 2,877,000 acres, yielding 1,580,000 bales of upland cotton, valued at 110,925,000 dollars. Under tobacco in 1920 were 103,000 acres, yielding 66,950,000 pounds, valued at 10,042,000 dollars. On January 1, 1921, the farm animals in the State were 79,000 horses, 217,000 mules, 215,000 milch cows, 254,000 other cattle, 26,000 sheep, and 1,099,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 103,000 lbs.

The State has active fisheries, mainly oysters, whiting, shad, and sea-bass.

The minerals worked are phosphate rock, granite, clay products, gold, silver, manganese, iron ore, lime, and monazite in small quantities.

The manufacturing industries of the State in 1910 had a total capital of 173,221 000 dollars; the establishments numbered 1,854; their proprietors and firm members, 1,737; their clerks, &c., 3,257, and wage-earners, 73,046. The raw material used was valued at 66,351,000 dollars, and the output at 113,236,000 dollars. Statistics of the chief industries for 1912 are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK* for 1917, p. 595.

In the year ending August 31, 1912, the State had 4,327,178 spindles, being 13·7 per cent. of the total in the United States.

There are also works for making and repairing carriages, waggon, cars, &c., flour and grist mills, distilleries, tobacco factories, and turpentine and rosin works. The turpentine and rosin industries, formerly prosperous, are now losing ground owing to the exhaustion of suitable timber.

In 1917 the length of railway in the State was 3,723 miles, and 146 miles of electric railway in 1919. The assessed value of the railroad in 1915 was 45,816,096 dollars.

There is a British Vice-Consul at Charleston.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Administrative Departments of the State.

*McCrary* (Edward), *The History of South Carolina*. New York and London, 1902.

*Ravenel* (Mrs. St. J.), *Charleston: The Place and the People*. New York and London, 1906.

*Watson* (E. J.), *Handbook of South Carolina*. Columbia, 1903.

## SOUTH DAKOTA.

**Government.**—South Dakota was admitted into the Union on February 22, 1889. Full rights of suffrage are enjoyed by all persons over 21 years of age who are citizens of the United States, and who have resided in the United States for one year, in South Dakota for six months, in the county for thirty days, and in the election precinct for ten days, immediately preceding any election.

Legislative power is vested in a Senate and a House of Representatives; but to the people is reserved the right that not less than 5 per cent. of the electors may (1) propose measures which the legislature shall enact and submit to a vote of the general body of electors; (2) demand a referendum in respect of laws enacted by the legislature, before such laws take effect, save in cases of urgency. The Senate consists of not less than 25 and not more than 45 members, and the House of Representatives of not less than 75, nor more than 135 members.

Amendments to the Constitution must be sanctioned by the direct vote of the people, at the first general election after such amendments have been approved by a majority of the members elected to each House of the legislature.

**Governor.**—W. H. McMaster, 1921–23 (3,000 dollars)

**Secretary of State.**—Charles A. Burkhardt.

The State sends two Senators and three Representatives to the Federal Congress. For purposes of local government the State is divided into 63 organised counties, which are subdivided into townships and municipal corporations. The State Capital is Pierre.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Land area, 77,615 square miles, of which 747 square miles is water area. The area of the Indian reservations in 1919 was 630 square miles, having a population of 22,829 Indians.

Census population on January 1, 1920, 636,547.

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was :—

Year	White	Coloured	Total	Per sq. mile
1890	328,010	20,590	348,600	4.5
1900	380,714	20,856	401,570	5.2
1910	563,771	19,117	583,888	7.6

In 1910 the population by sex and race was as follows :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male .	306,952	468	9,692		317,112
Female	256,819	349	9,608		266,776
Total .	563,771	817	168	19,137	583,888

In 1910, 100,790 were foreign born, of whom 21,544 were German, 20,918 Norwegians, 13,189 Russians, 4,024 English, 5,372 Austrians, 2 980 Irish.

The urban population formed 13.1 per cent. of the whole. Vital statistics for 1918 :—Births, 14,893 ; illegitimate births, 110 ; deaths, 6,728 ; marriages, 4,516 ; divorces, 489.

The population of the chief cities in the State according to the Federal Census of January 1, 1920, was : Sioux Falls, 25,176 ; Aberdeen, 14,537 ; Lead, 5,013 ; Watertown, 9,400 ; Mitchell, 8,478 ; Huron, 8,302 ; Yankton, 5,024 ; Rapid City, 5,777.

The religious bodies with most numerous adherents are, in their order, Lutheran, Roman Catholic, Methodist, Congregational, and Protestant Episcopal.

Elementary and secondary education are free to all from 6 to 21 years of age. Between the ages of 8 and 16 attendance at a public day school is compulsory on all not otherwise taught. In the 4,749 elementary schools in 1920 there were 78,746 pupils (37,648 girls) and 4,873 teachers (4,458 women). 421 secondary schools had 1,018 teachers (740 women) and 12,694 pupils (7,642 girls). State educational institutions in 1916 were four Normal Schools with 120 instructors and 1,640 students ; (in 1915) a School of Mines, established 1885, with 14 instructors and 83 students ; an Agricultural College with 67 instructors and 1,096 students ; a University, founded at Vermilion in 1882, with 50 instructors and 460 students. In addition the State maintains schools for the Blind, Deaf Mutes, and the Feeble Minded, as well as a Reform School. Colleges under sectarian control are Huron College (Presb.) with 24 professors and 392 students, Dakota Wesleyan University with 32 professors and 534 students, Yankton College (Cong.) with 25 professors and 433 students. The Government maintains three Indian Schools in the State, one at Flandreau with 36 instructors and 830 enrolled pupils, one at Rapid City with 25 instructors and 250 enrollment in 1915, and one

at Pierre with 21 instructors and 220 enrollment. Total expenditure on education (1920) 11,620,117 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 145, being 24·8 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions 279, being 47·8 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—For the year ended June 30, 1920, the receipt and disbursements were :—

	Dollars
Balance on June 30, 1919 . . . . .	3,144,924
Receipts for 1919-20 . . . . .	12,029,445
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>15,174,369</b>
Disbursements for 1919-20 . . . . .	9,711,964
<b>Balance on June 30, 1920 . . . . .</b>	<b>5,462,405</b>

The Constitution limits the bonded debt of the State to 100,000 dollars over and above the debt of the Territory of Dakota assumed by the State at its foundation. The State at present has no bonded debt.

The assessed value of real and personal property in 1919 was 1,846,456,090 dollars, of moneys and credits, 110,876,049 dollars, of corporate property, 137,802,039 dollars, making a total of 2,095,154,178 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—With the exception of scattered fringes of timber along the water-courses and the planted groves in the eastern part of the State, the only forest area is in the Black Hills, and in 1916 it extended to 1,115,846 acres. In 1910 there were 77,644 farms, with an acreage of 26,016,892, of which 15,827,208 acres were improved. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,166,096,980 dollars. The yield of wheat in 1920 amounted to 26,282,000 bushels; corn, 105,600,000 bushels; oats, 75,446,000 bushels; barley, 26,825,000 bushels. Rye and flax are also grown in considerable quantities, the latter yielding 2,200,000 bushels of seed in 1920. Hay, fruit and vegetables (particularly potatoes), dairy and creamery produce, eggs and poultry, are important. The live-stock within the State on January 1, 1921, consisted of 539,000 milch cows and 1,297,000 other cattle, 1,525,000 hogs, 680,000 sheep, 786,000 horses, and 14,000 mules. From 641,000 sheep in 1919 the wool clip amounted to 5,222,00 pounds of wool.

The mineral products are chiefly gold, silver, copper, lead, stone of various sorts, and clay products.

The chief manufacturing industries of the State are the making of butter, cheese, and flour and grist milling. In 1910 there were 1,020 industrial establishments, employing 3,602 wage-earners, and having a capital of 13,018,000 dollars; the cost of materials being 11,476,000 dollars and the value of the output 17,870,000 dollars. The statistics of the chief groups of industries in 1910 are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 610.

In 1915 there were in the State 4,205 miles of telegraph line and 14,586 miles of telephone line (20,723 miles of wire). In 1917 the steam railways of the State were 4,278 miles in length, besides 26 miles of electric railway.

In 1919 the deposits in the State Bank totalled 186,254,276 dollars, those in the National Bank 99,963,000 dollars, making a total of 285,617,276 dollars.

Books of Reference.

Legislative Manual and Constitution, issued by the Secretary of State. Pierre.  
Biennial Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction. Biennial. Pierre.  
Annual Review of the Progress of South Dakota. Annual. Department of History  
Pierre.  
Department of Historical Collections. Vols. I.—IX. Department of History. Pierre.  
1918.  
Peterson's Historical Atlas of South Dakota. Vermilion.  
Robinson's Brief History of South Dakota. New York, 1905, and revisions later.  
Johnson (Æ.), A Republic of Friends. Pierre, 1912.  
Kingsbury (G. W.). History of Dakota Territory. New York, 1915.  
Ransom (F. L.), The Sunshine State. Chicago, 1912.

TENNESSEE.

**Constitution and Government.**—Tennessee was admitted into the Union on June 1, 1796. The General Assembly consists of a Senate of 33 members elected for two years, and a House of Representatives of 99 members elected also for two years.

No clergyman of any denomination is eligible to either House. Qualified as electors are (with the usual exceptions) all citizens who have resided in the State 12 months and in the county six months next before the election and have paid the poll-tax.

Tennessee is represented in Congress by two Senators and ten Representatives.

*Governor.*—Alfred A. Taylor, 1921–23 (4,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—J. B. Stevens.

The State is divided into 96 counties. The State Capital is Nashville.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 42,022 square miles (335 square miles water). Census population on January 1, 1920, 2,337,885.

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1860	1,109,801	26·6	1900	2,020,616	48·5
1880	1,542,359	37·0	1910	2,184,789	52·4

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	69,622	233,710	159		1,103,491
Female . .	841,810	239,378	110		1,081,298
Total .	1,711,432	473,088	53	216	2,184,789

The foreign-born numbered (in 1910) 18,607, of whom 3,903 were German, 2,296 Irish, and 2,045 English. Of the total population in 1910, 20·2 per cent. was urban. The cities, with population in 1920, are Memphis, 162,351 ; Nashville (capital), 118,342 ; Chattanooga, 57,895 ; Knoxville, 77,818 ; Jackson, 18,860 ; Johnson City, 12,442.

About 40 per cent. of the Church membership in the State are Baptist, and 33 per cent. Methodist; Presbyterians and Disciples of Christ rank next; and then Roman Catholics.

School attendance is now compulsory throughout the State and the employment of children under 14 years of age in workshops, factories or mines is illegal. There are separate schools for white and for coloured children. In 1918 the 7,313 public elementary schools had 591,346 enrolled pupils with 12,947 teachers. 226 public high schools had 1,396 teachers and 30,534 pupils in 1918. Total expenditure on education for year ending June, 1918, 7,702,014 dollars. There are in the State 2 public normal schools with 71 teachers and 914 pupils in 1918. Higher education is provided in 26 universities and colleges, the more important of which (1919) are :

Begun	Institutions	Professors	Students
1867	University of Chattanooga (M.E.) . . . . .	27	815
1794	University of Tennessee at Knoxville (State) . . . . .	225	1,893
1866	Fisk University at Nashville (Cong.) . . . . .	40	468
1875	Vanderbilt University at Nashville (non-sectarian) . . . . .	145	785
1842	Cumberland University at Lebanon (Presb.) . . . . .	21	225
1868	University of the South, Sewanee (P.E.) . . . . .	22	239

There are also 7 colleges for women, 8 commercial schools, a manual training school within the State, and 3 universities for coloured students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 1,569, being 71·8 per 100,000 of the population; and of prisoners in penal institutions, 2,642, being 120·9 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—For the fiscal period ending December 20, 1919, the revenue and expenditure were :—

	Dollars
Balance, Dec. 21, 1918 . . . . .	720,668
Receipts, 1918-19 . . . . .	11,622,903
Total . . . . .	12,343,571
Disbursements, 1918-19 . . . . .	10,209,023
Balance, Dec. 20, 1919 . . . . .	2,134,548

The bonded debt (including old bonds unfunded) on June 13, 1919, amounted to 17,988,352 dollars. The assessed value of property (1919) was, including real and personal property, 726,369,281 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910 there were 246,012 farms in the State with an acreage of 20,041,657, of which 10,890,484 acres was improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 612,520,836 dollars. The most important crop is maize, amounting in 1920 to 93,100,000 bushels. The wheat yield was 4,028,000 bushels. Oats, hay, potatoes and sweet potatoes, pease, sorghum, and other products are grown, the physical conditions permitting a great diversity of crops. Peanuts are grown in the Tennessee valley. The cotton crop for 1920 covered 824,000 acres and yielded 810,000 bales, valued at 20,150,000 dollars. The tobacco crop (1920) from 117,000 acres was 85,410,000 pounds valued at 17,082,000 dollars. Fruit-trees and small fruits (notably strawberries) are cultivated There are



important forest products from about 27,300 square miles of woodland. Stock-raising in the State is falling off. On January 1, 1921, the domestic animals consisted of 338,000 horses, 277,000 mules, 386,000 milch cows, 570,000 other cattle, 526,000 sheep, and 1,636,000 swine. In 1919 the wool clip yielded 2,052,000 pounds of wool.

The most important mineral product of Tennessee is coal. The coal-fields of Tennessee have an area of about 4,400 square miles. Other mineral products are pig-iron, copper, zinc, gold, sandstone, marble, and limestone.

The manufacturing industries include iron and steel working, but are mainly concerned with agricultural products. Flour-milling, lumbering, the manufacture of cotton-seed oil and cake, the preparation of leather and of tobacco are progressing. There are also textile manufactures. According to the results of the census of manufactures in 1910, there were in the State, 4,609 manufacturing establishments, with a total capital of 167,924,000 dollars, employing 8,417 salaried officials and 73,840 wage-earners. The salaries paid in a year amounted to 9,186,000 dollars, and the wages to 28,252,000 dollars; the cost of materials used amounted to 104,016,000 dollars and the value of the output was estimated at 130,217,000 dollars. The statistics of the more important industries in 1910 are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 613.

The Mississippi and Tennessee rivers are natural waterways, and the State contains (1917) 4,075 miles of steam railway, besides 467 miles of electric railway (1919).

### Books of Reference.

*The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.*  
*Karna (T.), Civil Government of Tennessee.* Philadelphia, 1897.

## TEXAS.

In 1836 Texas declared its independence of Mexico, and after maintaining an independent existence, as the Republic of Texas, for 10 years, it was on December 29, 1845, received as a State into the American Union.

**Government.**—The Legislature consists of a Senate of 31 members elected for four years (half their number retiring every two years), and a House of Representatives of 142 members elected for two years. Qualified electors are all citizens (and aliens who have declared their intention of becoming citizens) resident in the State one year and in the district or county six months next before the election, but persons subject to the poll-tax must have paid their tax prior to February 1 of the year in which they desire to vote.

The State is represented in Congress by two Senators and 18 Representatives.

*Governor.*—Pat M. Neff, 1921–23 (4,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—George F. Howard.

The State is divided into 253 counties. The State Capital is Austin.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 265,896 square miles (including 3,498 square miles of water). Estimated population on July 1, 1914.

4,257,854 (3,502,022 white and 755,832 coloured). Population on January 1, 1920, 4,663,228.

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	1,591,749	6·1	1900	3,048,710	11·6
1890	2,235,527	8·5	1910	3,896,542	14·8

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was:—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	1,671,437	344,941	1,248		2,017,626
Female . .	1,533,411	345,108	397		1,878,916
Total . .	3,204,848	690,049	944	702	3,896,542

Of the total number (1910) 241,938 were foreign-born, 125,016 being Mexican, 44,929 German, 20,570 Austrian, and 8,498 English. The largest cities of the State with population in 1920 are:—Houston, 188,076; San Antonio, 161,379; Dallas, 158,976; Fort Worth, 106,482; El Paso, 77,543; Waco, 38,500; Galveston, 44,255; Beaumont, 40,422; Austin, 34,876; Wichita Falls, 40,079; Denison, 17,065; Port Arthur, 22,251.

The largest religious bodies are the Baptist and Methodist, other important denominations being Catholic, Disciples of Christ, Presbyterian, and Episcopalian.

The employment of illiterate children under 14 years of age in factories, &c., is illegal. Separate schools are provided for white and coloured children. In 1920 the 8,401 public elementary schools had 927,869 enrolled pupils and 25,592 teachers; the 2,621 public high schools had 107,779 pupils and 4,766 teachers. There are also 6 normal schools. Expenditure on education (1920), 25,185,550 dollars. For superior instruction there are numerous institutions, the principal of which (1919) are:—

Students	Institutions	Control	Professors	Students
1883	University of Texas, Austin . . . . .	State	304	4,612
1876	Agr. and Mech. Coll., College Station . . . . .	State	—	2,759
1902	College of Industrial Arts, Denton . . . . .	State	—	1,164
845	Baylor University, Waco . . . . .	Baptist	—	1,734
845	Baylor College, Belton . . . . .	Baptist	42	1,051
1873	Texas Christian, Fort Worth . . . . .	Christian	43	1,026
1911	Southern Methodist University, Dallas . . . . .	Methodist	—	997
1889	Howard Payne College, Brownwood . . . . .	Baptist	33	813
1873	South-Western University, Georgetown . . . . .	Methodist	20	709
1849	Austin College, Sherman . . . . .	Presb.	—	489
—	Texas Women's College, Fort Worth . . . . .	Methodist	28	485
1906	University of Dallas (men), Dallas . . . . .	R.C.	—	129
1912	Rice Institute (Private endowment of W. M. Rice) . . . . .	—	49	675
1889	Daniel Baker College, Brownwood . . . . .	Presb.	12	100

Two State junior agricultural colleges were created in 1917.

The Prairie View State College (Normal and Industrial) for coloured youths had 40 professors and 1,348 students in 1913-14.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 861,

being 22.1 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 4,227, being 108.5 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—The receipts and disbursements of the General Fund in the year ending August 31, 1919, were :—

	Dollars
Balance, Sept. 1, 1918 . . . . .	4,035,840
Receipts, 1918-19 . . . . .	21,287,911
Total . . . . .	25,823,752
Disbursements, 1918-19 . . . . .	20,641,335
Balance, Aug. 31, 1919 . . . . .	4,682,416

The bonded debt, August 31, 1919, amounted to 4,002,200 dollars. The bonds are held entirely by State educational and charitable funds. In 1919 the assessed value of real property was 2,060,602,360 dollars, and of personal property was 989,898,582 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Texas is one of the most important agricultural States of the Union. In 1910 it had 417,770 farms with an area of 112,435,067 acres of farmland, of which 27,360,666 acres was improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1911 was 2,218,645,164 dollars. In the arid region of Texas and New Mexico an area of 160,000 acres is to be reclaimed under the Federal Reclamation Act. There are at present 2,950,488 acres of irrigable lands in Texas, of which 536,234 acres were actually irrigated in 1914. The chief crops in 1920 were (in bushels) maize, 174,200,000; wheat, 15,925,000; oats, 44,100,000; rice, 9,554,000; potatoes, 2,340,000. The yield of cotton in 1920 covered 12,576,000 acres and yielded 4,200,000 bales, valued at 277,200,000 dollars. Other products are tobacco (134,000 pounds in 1917), cane-sugar, sorghum, vegetables, and fruits (especially peaches). The State has a very great live-stock industry; on January 1, 1921, it contained 1,187,000 horses, 792,000 mules, 1,184,000 milch cows, 4,547,000 other cattle, 3,069,000 sheep, and 2,427,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 amounted to 14,986,000 pounds of wool.

Texas ranks second among the States in the production of quicksilver. Coal is also of great importance. Other mineral products are petroleum, natural gas, salt, cement, gypsum, granite, sandstone, and limestone.

In 1914 there were in the State 5,084 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 283,543,820 dollars, 16,261 proprietors, firm members, and salaried employees, and 74,853 wage-earners. The cost of material used in the year was 253,144,261 dollars, and the value of the output was 361,279,303 dollars. Statistics of some industries (1914 census) are as follows :—

Industry	Capital	Wage-earners	Cost of material	Value of output
	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
Slaughtering and meat-packing . . . . .	14,405,185	3,491,000	44,457,000	52,990,000
Oil, cottonseed and cake . . . . .	27,974,397	4,471,000	36,177,000	41,945,000
Flour-mill and grist mill products . . . . .	17,528,988	1,800,000	29,573,000	35,110,000
Lumber and timber . . . . .	36,265,940	19,956,000	11,640,000	28,741,000
Cars and general shop-construction and repairs by steam railroad companies . . . . .	28,465,388	583,000	268,000	735,000
Printing and publishing (2 establishments omitted) . . . . .	8,794,483	4,690,000	3,997,000	15,051,269
Foundry and machine-shop products . . . . .	11,023,590	3,036,000	4,021,000	8,782,481
Bread and other bakery products . . . . .	4,178,559	1,949,000	4,142,000	7,503,298
Rice, cleaning and polishing . . . . .	3,395,447	845,000	6,366,000	7,216,359

Other important industries are petroleum refining (ranks first as to value of product), copper and smelting refining, manufacture of ice, food preparations, cotton goods, leather goods, and ground and roasted coffee.

A large trade passes through the port of Galveston, which is by far the most important outlet for the cotton grown in the United States, and as a commercial port it is now second only to New York. Imports in 1919, 17,704,906 dollars; exports, 467,699,216 dollars. A permanent causeway over 2 miles in length, to connect Galveston with the mainland, was opened to traffic in May, 1912. The level of the town has been raised so as to protect it from storms. The railways in the State (June 30, 1919) have a total mileage of 15,931 miles. There are 989 miles of electric inter-urban railway in active operation in Texas and 472 miles are under construction or proposed. There are also 91 miles of inter-urban lines operated by gasoline power.

There are 1,047 miles of navigable water in the rivers of Texas over which there was moved 1,867,158 short tons of traffic in the calendar year 1910. The long coast line with its good harbour facilitates traffic by sea.

*British Consul at Galveston.*—Alexander Spencer Perceval.

There is also a vice-consul at Galveston.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Administrative Departments of the State.

Census Bureau, Census of Manufactures, 1914. Washington, 1918.

Annual Reports on the Trade of Texas in "Diplomatic and Consular Reports." London.

Texas Almanac and State Industrial Guide, 1914, published by A. H. Belo & Co., Dallas, Texas [latest issue].

*Gannett* (H.), Gazetteer of Texas. 2nd Ed. Washington, D.C., 1904.

*Garrison* (G. P.), Texas. In 'American Commonwealths' Series. Boston, Mass., 1908.

*McElroy* (R. M.), The Winning of the Far West. London, 1915.

*Simonds* (F. W.), The Geography of Texas. Boston, Mass., 1905.

*Wooten* (D. G.) (editor), A Comprehensive History of Texas, 1685-1897. 2 vols. Dallas, Texas, 1898.

## UTAH.

**Constitution and Government.**—Utah, which had been acquired by the United States during the Mexican war, was, in 1847, settled by Mormons, and on Sept. 9, 1850, organised as a Territory. It was admitted as a State into the Union on July 16, 1894.

The Legislature consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives; but the Constitution provides for the initiation of any desired legislation by the legal voters or such number of them as may be determined by law, and such voters may require any law passed by less than a two-thirds vote of each House of the Legislature to be submitted to the voters of the State before coming into effect.

The Senate (in part renewed every two years) consists of 18 members, elected for four years; the House of Representatives has 46 members elected for two years. Qualified as electors are all citizens, male or female, who, not being idiots, insane or criminals have resided one year in the State, four months in the county, and 60 days in the precinct in which the election is held.

*Governor.*—Chas. R. Mabey, 1921-25 (5,000 dollars.)

*Secretary of State.*—Harden Bennion.

There are 28 counties in the State. The Capital is Salt Lake City.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 84,990 square miles, of which 2,806 square miles is water. The area of the Indian reservations in 1919 was 2,889 square miles, and the population, 3,048 Indians.

Census population on January 1, 1920, 49,396.

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was :—

Years	Pop.	Per sq. mile	Years	Pop.	Per sq. mile
1880	148,963	1·8	1900	276,749	3·4
1890	210,779	2·6	1910	373,351	4·5

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	192,118	691	4,054		196,863
Female . . .	174,465	453	1,570		176,488
Total . . .	366,583	1,144	2,501	3,123	373,351

Of the total in 1910, 65,882 were foreign-born, of whom 18,083 were English, 3,963 German, 4,039 Greek, 7,227 Swedes, 1,657 Irish. In 1914, 3,387 immigrants arriving at United States ports gave Utah as their destination. Of these 934 were Anglo-Saxon, 908 Latin, 136 Slav, 768 Greeks, and the others were Jews, Mongolians, or cosmopolitan.

Of the total population in 1910, 46·3 per cent. was urban. The largest city is Salt Lake City with a population of 118,110 according to the census of 1920. Ogden in 1920 had 32,804 inhabitants, and Provo, 10,303.

Latter-day Saints form about 75 per cent. of the Church membership of the State. There are Catholics; Presbyterians. Methodists, Baptists, Christian Scientists, and Congregationalists in small numbers.

In 1910 the percentage of illiterates in the population was only 2·5, the number being 6,821, of whom 3,636 were foreign-born. School attendance for 20 weeks annually (10 consecutive), in large cities 30 weeks (10 consecutive), is compulsory on children from 8 to 16 years of age. In 1918 the 642 public elementary schools had 3,449 teachers and 110,193 enrolled pupils; 43 public high schools had 471 teachers and 10,097 pupils. A State normal school had 853 pupils in 1916 and 34 teachers; it is maintained in connection with the university. The Latter-day Saints (or Mormons) also maintain a Church Teachers' Summer School, which in 1915 had 15 instructors and 234 students. The same church also has missionary correspondence schools, which in December, 1915, had two instructors and 148 correspondent students. The University of Utah was organised 1850, and had 129 instructors and 3,431 students in 1918. Utah has a school of arts and sciences and a State school of mines. The Utah agricultural college (founded in 1890) has 86 instructors and 1,196 students. Both of these institutions receive annual grants from the State. The Mormon Church maintains the Brigham Young University at Provo, organised in 1875, which in 1918 had 75 instructors and 1,263 students; the Brigham Young College at Logan, organised in 1878, which in 1919 had 35 instructors, and 800 students; the Latter-day Saints' University at Salt Lake City, organised in 1890, had 47 instructors and 1,280 students; also 7 academies scattered throughout the State having 81 instructors

and 1,749 students. Total expenditure on education (1918), 5,356,554 dollars.

**Charity.**—Apart from almshouses and asylums for imbeciles there are 13 benevolent institutions within the State. Eight of these are hospitals, one of which belongs to the Federal Government, one to Salt Lake City, and one to Salt Lake County. The State has an institution for the deaf, the dumb, and the blind, with 146 inmates in 1915; an industrial school with 141 juveniles under its control, and a mental hospital with 536 patients in 1915. There are three orphanages and various other charitable institutions (including seven hospitals) provided by private associations or religious bodies. On January 1, 1916, the almshouses had 219 pauper inmates. In 1915 the counties spent 196,311 dollars for relief of indigents.

**Finance.**—For biennium ending November 30, 1920, the revenue and expenditure were:—

	Dollars
Cash on hand, Nov. 30, 1918 . . . . .	1,505,512
Receipts, 1918-20 . . . . .	24,942,209
	<hr/>
Total . . . . .	26,447,721
Total disbursements, 1918-20 . . . . .	24,546,535
	<hr/>
Cash on hand, December 1, 1920 . . . . .	1,901,186

The estimated assessed valuation, 1919, amounted to 675,000,000 dollars. The bonded debt of the State on November 30, 1920, amounted to 3,435,000 dollars.

By the State Statistician the total value of all property in 1915 was estimated at 674,290,211 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—The area of unappropriated and unserved lands within the State on June 30, 1915, was 28,076,285 acres, of which 13,545,799 acres were surveyed and 19,818,442 acres unsurveyed. The State contains 7,430,084 acres of state forest in 1917. In 1910 it had 21,676 farms with a total area of 3,397,699 acres, of which 1,368,211 acres were improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 150,795,201 dollars.

In 1920 the chief crops were wheat, 5,366,000 bushels; oats, 3,143,000 bushels; potatoes, 3,298,000 bushels; hay, 1,265,000 tons. Maize, barley, and rye are also grown. Much attention is paid to vegetables and fruit trees. There is a considerable live-stock industry. On January 1, 1921, the numbers were: horses and mules 148,000, milch cows 108,000, other cattle 473,000, sheep 2,245,000, swine 103,000. The wool clip (1919) yielded 15,800,000 pounds of wool.

The State is unique in the diversity of its metal production, particularly of precious and semi-precious metals, having valuable mines, chiefly gold, silver, copper, and coal. Other products are manganese ores, gypsum, petroleum, sulphur, zinc, and salt.

In 1910 there were 749 manufacturing establishments employing 1,660 salaried officials and 11,785 wage earners. Their aggregate capital amounted to 52,627,000 dollars; cost of material in a year 41,266,000 dollars; value of output 61,989,000 dollars. The statistics of the more important industries in 1910 are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 619.

There are no navigable streams, but singularly good facilities for trans-

portation. In 1917 the State had 2,144 miles of main line, the principal railways being the Denver and Rio Grande (762 miles), the Oregon Short Line (242), the Central Pacific (273), the Union Pacific (75), the San Pedro, Los Angeles and Salt Lake railway (503), Western Pacific (122 miles).

There were also about 448 miles of electric railway in 1919.

In 1917, there were 10 savings banks in the State with 61,000 depositors who had to their credit 16,648,228 dollars, being 272.92 dollars to each depositor.

Books of Reference.

Revised Statutes of the State of Utah. Utah Legislature, 1907.  
Reports of the various Administrative Departments of the State.  
Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics. Salt Lake City.  
U. S. Census Bureau Bulletin 37, Census of Manufactures, 1910. Washington, 1913.

VERMONT.

**Government.**—Vermont was admitted into the Union as a State on February 18, 1791. The Constitution in force at the time of admission was that of 1786. In 1793 a new Constitution was adopted which, with amendments made in 1828, 1836, 1850, 1870, 1883, and 1913, is still in force. The State legislature consists of a Senate of 30 members and a House of Representatives of 246. Electors are all citizens of the United States with certain residential qualifications.

The State sends two Senators and two Representatives to the United States Congress.

*Governor.*—James Hartness, 1921–1923 (3,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Harry A. Black.

The seat of the State Executive is at Montpelier. The State is divided into fourteen counties.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 9,564 square miles, of which 440 square miles is water. Census population on January 1, 1920, 352,428.

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1860	315,098	34.5	1900	343,641	37.7
1880	332,286	36.4	1910	355,956	39.0

The population in 1910 according to sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	181,372	1,173	23		182,568
Female . . .	172,926	448	14		173,388
Total . . .	354,298	1,621	11	26	355,956

The State contains a very high proportion of English. In 1910 the foreign-born population numbered 49,861, of whom 14,643 were Canadian



French, 11,415 Canadian English, 4,938 Irish, 2,463 English, and 2,615 Scottish. The largest cities are Burlington, with a population in 1920 of 22,779 ; Rutland, 14,954 ; Barre, 10,008. Of the population in 1910, 47·5 per cent. was urban.

The religious denominations are Roman Catholic, Congregational, Methodist, Baptist, and Protestant Episcopal, in the order given.

School attendance during the full school term is compulsory for children from 6 to 15 years of age. No child under 16 who has not completed the 9 year school course may be employed in any railway, factory, mine, or quarry work, or as messenger during school hours. In 1920 the 2,394 public schools had 2,972 teachers and 62,228 enrolled pupils. The University of Vermont (1800) had, in 1920, 118 instructors and 930 students; Middlebury College (1800) had 33 instructors and 447 students; Norwich University (1834) had 29 instructors and 250 students.

During 1919 the number of persons receiving aid from the towns was 3,104, and on January 1, 1920, the number of persons in State institutions were as follows : House of correction, 55 ; State prison, 131 ; hospital for insane, 723 ; school for feeble-minded, 109 ; industrial school, 239.

**Finance, Defence.**—The revenue and expenditure for the year ending June 30, 1920, were :—

	Dollars
Cash balance July 1, 1919 . . . . .	557,715
Receipts, 1919-20 . . . . .	6,788,632
Total . . . . .	7,346,347
Disbursements, 1919-20 . . . . .	5,381,225
Cash balance July 1, 1920 . . . . .	1,965,122

The assessed value of real property in 1920 was 187,364,577 dollars, and of personal property, 74,736,570 dollars.

The National Guard on July 1, 1920, had 28 officers and 539 enlisted men.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is the most important occupation within the State. In 1920 the State contained 29,075 farms with a total area of 4,233,811 acres, of which 1,691,595 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1920 was 222,736,620 dollars. In 1916 the rural population was 52 per cent. of the total population. The chief agricultural crop is hay (1,748,358 tons in 1920), but cereals are still grown in large quantities; in 1920 the yield of oats was 2,396,349 bushels; of maize, 937,375 bushels, together with 475,161 tons of silage; wheat, 176,003 bushels; and barley, 196,815 bushels. The production of potatoes in 1920 was 2,277,387 bushels; of tobacco, 165,000 pounds; apples and maple sugar and syrup are important.

Cattle raising, especially of milk cows, is one of the chief agricultural pursuits. In 1920 Vermont had 435,480 cattle on farms, or nearly one-third of all the cattle in New England. The value of livestock on Vermont farms in 1920 was 28,502,803 dollars. Vermont leads all the States of the Union in pounds of butter per capita, pounds of butter per farm, pounds of butter per cow, and in ratio of dairy cows to population. On January 1, 1921, Vermont had 275,000 milch cows, 186,000 other cattle, 84,000 horses, 91,000 sheep, and 105,000 swine. In 1919 the wool clip yielded 690,000 bs.

The forests of the State provide material for extensive timber and lumber trade, and flourishing wood pulp manufacture. Other industries are flour-milling, foundry and machine-shop work and the manufacture of hosiery and other woollen goods. According to the returns of the Federal census of manufactures in 1914, there were in Vermont 1,792 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 79,847,000 dollars, paying wages to the annual amount of 18,617,000 dollars, using raw material costing 42,706,000 dollars, and giving an output valued at 76,991,000 dollars.

The statistics of the more important industries in 1910 are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 622.

The marble quarries, first opened in 1785, produce half of the marble of the United States. There are also granite quarries; slate and fibrous talc are likewise found. Metals occur only in small quantities.

There are (1917) 1,055 miles of railway in the State chiefly managed by the Central Vermont, Boston and Maine, and the Rutland. There are also electric railways with 102 miles of track. The lakes, rivers, and canals are also used for traffic with other States and with Canada.

On June 30, 1920, there were 20 mutual savings banks and 38 savings banks and trust companies in the State with 224,849 depositors, having to their credit 114,090,404 dollars, being 493.63 dollars to each depositor.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State.

*Collins* (E. D.), *History of Vermont*. 2nd ed. Boston, 1916.

*Conant* (Edward), *Geography, History and Civil Government of Vermont*. Rutland, 1890.

*Crockett* (W. H.), *Vermont: Its Resources and Opportunities*. Rutland, 1916.

*Hall* (B. H.), *History of Eastern Vermont*. New York, 1858.

*Robinson* (Rowland E.), *Vermont, a Study of Independence*. Boston, 1892.

*Thompson* (Z.), *History of Vermont*. Burlington, 1853.

*Wood* (F. A.), *History of Taxation in Vermont*. New York, 1894.—*Finances of Vermont*. New York, 1913.

## VIRGINIA.

**Constitution and Government.**—The first English Charter for settlements in America was that granted by James I. in 1606 for the planting of colonies in Virginia. The State was one of the thirteen original States in the Union. On the outbreak of the civil war in 1861, Virginia, after long hesitation, decided to join the seceding States a course objected to by the western portion of the State, which in 1863 was admitted into the Union as West Virginia.

The General Assembly consists of a Senate and a House of Delegates, the former containing not more than 40 nor less than 33 members and the latter not more than 100 nor less than 90. Senators are elected for 4 years. The Senate contains 40 members. The House of Delegates contains 100 members, elected for 2 years. Qualified as electors are (with few exceptions) all citizens 21 years of age, resident in the State for 2 years and in the county, city, town, or precinct for which the election is held for 30 days, who have paid their State poll-taxes and registered.

The State sends to the Federal Congress 2 Senators and 10 Representatives.

*Governor.*—Westmoreland Davis, 1918–1922 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*—B. O. James.

The State Capital is Richmond.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 42,627 square miles, of

which 2,365 square miles is water area. Census population on January 1, 1920, 2,309,187.

Years	Population		Years	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1860	1,596,318	24·6	1900	1,854,184	46·1
1880	1,512,565 <sup>1</sup>	37·7 <sup>1</sup>	1910	2,061,612	51·2

<sup>1</sup> The area having been reduced by the separation of West Virginia.

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	704,368	830,542	448		1,035,348
Female . .	685,446	840,554	264		1,026,264
Total . .	1,389,809	671,096	168	539	2,061,612

The total population in 1910 contained 27,057 of foreign birth, of whom 3,687 were English, 2,450 Irish, 4,228 German, 4,379 Russian, and 1,246 Scotch.

The urban population in 1910 formed 23·1 per cent. of the whole. The population, according to the Census of 1920, of the principal cities was :—

Cities	Population	Cities	Population	Cities	Population
Richmond . .	171,667	Portsmouth .	54,387	Newport News	35,596
Norfolk . .	115,777	Lynchburg .	29,956	Danville . .	21,539
Roanoke . .	50,842	Petersburg .	31,002	Alexandria .	18,060

The principal churches are Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, and Protestant Episcopal.

Elementary instruction is free, and for illiterate children compulsory between the ages of 8 and 12. No child under 12 may be employed in any mining or manufacturing work. White and coloured children must not be taught in the same school.

In 1918-19 Virginia had 13,597 elementary schools with 13,911 teachers and 481,139 enrolled pupils ; 673 public high schools with 1,809 teachers and 29,157 pupils. In 1918-19 there were 7 public normal schools with 167 teachers and 4,288 students. Expenditure on education, 1918-19, 9,155,363 dollars. Statistics of the more important institutions for higher instruction (for men) are (1919) :—

Founded	Name and Place of College	Professors, etc.	Students
1693	William and Mary Coll., Williamsburg (State) .	15	232
1749	Washington and Lee University, Lexington . .	30	626
1825	University of Virginia, Charlottesville (State) .	88	1248
1865	Virginia Union University, Richmond (Colored ; Bapt.) . . . . .	16	293
1872	Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg (State)	56	566
1839	Virginia Military Institute, Lexington (State) .	34	673
1776	Hampden-Sidney College, Hampden-Sidney (Presbyterian) . . . . .	8	89

Virginia has (1918) 2 schools of theology, with 104 students; 3 of law, with 227 students; 3 of medicine, with 488 students; 2 of dentistry, with 50 students; and 2 of pharmacy, with 76 students, besides many business schools, and schools for industrial and manual training.

**Charity.**—Besides almshouses and asylums for the insane, &c., there are within the State 115 benevolent institutions, most of which have been provided by private charity or by religious bodies. From October 1, 1918, to September 30, 1919, 3,236 persons were supported in 101 almshouses.

**Finance.**—The revenue and expenditure for year ending September 30, 1919, are shown thus:—

	Dollars
On hand October 1, 1918 . . . . .	800,760
Receipts, 1918-19 . . . . .	13,035,622
Total . . . . .	13,836,382
Disbursements, 1918-19 . . . . .	12,651,765
Balance, September 30, 1919 . . . . .	1,184,617

The bonded debt of the State amounts (October 1, 1919) to 22,912,216 dollars. The assessed valuation of property for 1919 was: Real estate, 797,414,198 dollars; personal, 535,859,124 dollars; total, 1,333,273,322 dollars. Total in 1918, 1,270,149,000 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910 there were 184,018 farms in Virginia with an area of 19,495,636 acres, of which 9,870,058 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 625,065,383 dollars. In 1920 the chief crops were maize, 50,100,000 bushels; wheat, 11,425,000 bushels; oats, 4,818,000 bushels; potatoes, 13,608,000 bushels. The tobacco area was 243,000 acres, yielding 177,390,000 pounds of tobacco valued at 42,574,000 dollars. The cotton crop for 1920 covered 39,000 acres and yielded 19,000 bales, valued at 1,425,000 dollars. The manufacture of tobacco and of cigars, &c., is an important industry, and the Virginia cotton mills consume much more cotton than the State produces.

The domestic animals on January 1, 1921, were 351,000 horses, 65,000 mules, 428,000 milch cows, 567,000 other cattle, 714,000 sheep, 1,026,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 yielded 1,962,000 pounds of wool.

The State has valuable fisheries, especially of oysters.

Virginia has considerable mineral wealth. In 1917 the output comprised coal, 10,087,091 short tons (20,125,713 dollars); coke, 1,304,230 short tons (5,785,934 dollars); granite and other stone (1,739,946 dollars); lime (1,820,446 dollars); clay products (1,664,305 dollars); iron ores, 472,311 long tons (1,182,338 dollars). The production of pig-iron estimated at 7,500,000 dollars, and of manganese ores at 700,000 dollars. Altogether 35 mineral materials were mined, valued at about 45,000,000 dollars. The production of lead and zinc was valued at about 700,000 dollars.

There are extensive ironworks in the State, and flour-milling, manufactures of paper and pulp, trunks and bags, glass, and many other articles are prosperous. According to the Federal census of manufactures in 1910 there were in the State 5,685 manufacturing establishments, with an aggregate capital of 216,392,000 dollars, employing 8,551 salaried officials and 105,676 wage-earners; wages amount annually to 38,154,000 dollars: the cost of raw materials used amounted to 125,583,000 dollars, and the value of the output was 219,794,000 dollars. Statistics of the more important industries for 1910 are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 625.

In 1917 there were 4,677 miles of steam railway in the State; and 443 miles of electric railway (1919). The telegraph and telephone companies had 12,090 miles of line.

The Federal Reserve Bank for the Fifth District is located at Richmond. There are British Vice-Consuls at Newport News, Norfolk, and Richmond.

### Books of Reference concerning Virginia.

*Constitution of Virginia.* Richmond, 1902.

*Annual Reports of:*—The Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia; of the State Corporation Commission; of the Department of Agriculture; of the Board of Fisheries; of the Adjutant-General; of the Auditor of Public Accounts; of the Bureau of Labour Statistics; of the State Library Board; and the Biennial Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction.

*Bruce (P. A.), Economic History of Virginia in the 17th century.* 2 vols. London, 1896.  
—*Social Life in Virginia in the Seventeenth Century.* Richmond, 1907.

*Cooke (J. E.), Virginia, a History of the People.* "American Commonwealths." [Gives Authorities.] Boston, Mass., 1884.

*Drake (S. A.), The Making of Virginia and the Middle Colonies, 1578-1701.* London, 1894.

*Eckenrode (H. J.), The Revolution in Virginia.* Boston and London, 1916.

*Fiske (John), Old Virginia and Her Neighbours.* 2 vols. London, 1897.

*Hening (W. W.), Editor. Statutes at Large.* 13 vols. Richmond, 1809-1823.

*Kennedy (J. P.) and McIlwaine (H. R.), Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia.* 13 vols. Richmond, 1905-1915.

*Lancaster (R. A.), Historic Virginia Homes and Churches.* Philadelphia, 1915.

*Meade (W.), Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia.* 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1872.

*Pearson (Charles C.), The Readjuster Movement in Virginia.* New Haven and London, 1918.

*Stith (W.), History of the First Discovery and Settlement of Virginia.* New York, 1865.

*Swem (E. G.), A Bibliography of Virginia, Part I.* Published by the State Library. Richmond, 1916.

*Watson (T. L.), Mineral Resources of Virginia.* 1907.

*Wertenbaker (T. J.), Virginia under the Stuarts (1607-1688).* Princeton and London, 1914.

## WASHINGTON.

**Government.**—Washington, formerly part of Oregon, was created a Territory in 1853, and was admitted into the Union as a State on February 22, 1889. The Legislature consists of a Senate and a House of Representatives, the latter composed of not less than 63 nor more than 99 members (actually 97 in 1917), the number of Senators being not more than half nor less than one-third of that of members of the House of Representatives (actually 41 in 1917). The membership of both Houses is apportioned anew every 10 years according to the results of the Federal decennial census. Senators are elected for 4 years, half their number retiring every 2 years; members of the House of Representatives are elected for 2 years.

Qualified as voters are (with some exceptions) all citizens 21 years of age who have lived in the State 1 year, in the county 90 days, in the city, town, ward, or precinct where they vote 30 days, and who can read and speak English.

*Governor.*—Louis F. Hart, 1921-1925 (6,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—I. M. Howell.

To the United States Congress the State sends 2 Senators and (since 1911) 5 Representatives.

The State contains 39 counties. The State capital is Olympia.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 69,127 square miles, of which 2,291 square miles is water area. Census population on January 1, 1929, 1,356,621.

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	75,116	1.1	1900	518,108	7.8
1890	357,232	5.3	1910	1,141,990	17.1

In 1910 the population by sex and birth was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	635,496	3,736	13,944	5,487	658,663
Female . .	473,615	2,322	1,880	5,510	483,327
Total .	1,109,111	6,058	15,824	10,997	1,141,990

The foreign born in 1910 numbered 256,241, of whom 19,430 were English, 10,180 Irish, 39,482 Canadian, 29,388 German, 32,199 Swedish, 10,961 Russian, 13,121 Italian, 3,447 Swiss, and 2,340 French. There are 18 Indian reservations with a total area (1919) of 2,655 square miles, the largest being The Colville, which contains 1,051,488 acres; and a total population (1919) of 10,988.

The principal cities are Seattle, with a population, according to the census of 1920, of 315,652 inhabitants; Tacoma, 96,965; Spokane, 104,437; Bellingham, 25,570; Everett, 27,614; Walla Walla, 15,503; North Yakima, 18,539; Aberdeen, 15,337; Vancouver, 12,637; and Hoquiam, 10,058. Olympia, the State capital, has about 10,000. Of the total population in 1910, 53.0 per cent. was urban.

The prevailing forms of religion in the State are Catholic, Methodist, Presbyterian, Lutheran, Baptist, and Congregationalist. In the public schools formal religious teaching, or regular reading from the Bible, is not permitted, but moral training is given and moral principles inculcated. Education is given free, and compulsory for children from 8 to 16 years of age. In 1920, the 2,159 schools had 7,113 teachers and were attended by 247,688 children (elementary schools), and the 281 high schools had 1,795 teachers and 42,419 pupils. In 1920 three State normal schools had 168 teachers and 1,000 students. The total expenditure for the school year 1920 was 22,414,510 dollars.

The University of Washington, founded 1861, near Seattle, had, in 1919, 210 professors and teachers and 2,457 students; and the University of Puget Sound founded in 1903 at Tacoma had 16 professors and teachers and 265 students. The State College at Pullman for science and agriculture, founded 1892, had 125 professors or teachers and 1,957 students. Gonzaga College (R.C.), founded 1887, at Spokane, has 50 professors and 500 students; Whitman College (Cong.), founded 1866, at Walla Walla, has 25 professors and 310 students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 564, being 49.4 per 100,000, and of prisoners in penal institutions 1,652, being 144.7 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance, Defence.**—For the two years ending September 30, 1920, the revenue and expenditure were as follows :—

	Dollars.
Balance in hand, Oct. 1, 1918 . . . . .	5,370,696
Receipts, 1918-20 . . . . .	43,240,706
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>48,611,402</b>
Disbursements, 1918-20 . . . . .	42,953,824
<b>Balance, September 30, 1920 . . . . .</b>	<b>5,657,578</b>

The assessed valuation of real property in 1919 amounted to 722,761,254 dollars, and of personal property to 179,764,087 dollars. In 1918 the valuation was of railway roads, 339,557,287 dollars; electric railways, 37,607,325 dollars; telegraph, 776,219 dollars. The outstanding bonded debt was paid off in 1911.

The Federal Government has large dry docks and naval depôt at Bremerton, on Puget Sound. Garrisons of the regular army are maintained at Spokane, Seattle, Vancouver, and three coast defence points at the entrance to Puget Sound and one at Bremerton Navy Yard.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is successfully pursued in the State, not least in the arid region east of the Cascade Mountains, where there are extensive systems of irrigation.

In 1910 there were 56,192 farms with an acreage of 11,712,235, of which 6,373,311 acres was improved land. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 637,543,411 dollars. The wheat yield in 1920 was 37,982,000 bushels; barley, 3,883,000 bushels; oats, 15,052,000 bushels; corn, 2,808,000 bushels. In Pacific coast region, as well as in the eastern counties, fruit of various sorts is produced in vast quantities. On January 1st, 1921, the domestic animals were 284,000 horses, 20,000 mules, 216,000 milch cows, 290,000 other cattle, 645,000 sheep, 267,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 amounted to 5,779,000 pounds of wool. The fruit-growing area has doubled within the last two years, and fruit-canning has become an industry in the State. The timber wealth of the State has an area (1917) of 9,942,544 acres.

Coal is mined in large quantities. Other mineral products are gold, silver, and copper. The quarries yielded granite, sandstone, marble, and limestone. Cement is produced. Lead and zinc are worked; antimony, arsenic, molybdenum, tungsten, and platinum are found.

In 1914 the manufacturing industries had 3,829 establishments with an aggregate capital of 277,715,262 dollars; they employed 7,734 salaried officials and 67,205 wage-earners; they used raw material costing 131,352,710 dollars, and gave an output valued at 245,326,456 dollars. They are connected chiefly with the products of the forests, agriculture, grazing, fisheries, and mining. The most important industries are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 628.

The railways within the State had, in 1917, 7,412 miles (main track), besides electric railway (1,069 miles in 1918). The principal railways operating in the State are the Northern Pacific Railway Company and subsidiary companies, Great Northern Railway Company, Oregon-Washington Railroad and Navigation Company, the Bellingham and Northern Railway, the Columbia and Puget Sound Railroad Company, the Tacoma Eastern Railroad



Company and the Spokane and British Columbia Railroad Company; the Chicago, Milwaukee, and St. Paul Railway; the Union Pacific, and the North Coast Railways each have a terminus at Seattle.

Steamers ply on the Columbia and other rivers. Several lines of steamers sail regularly to ports on the Pacific coast, to Japan and China, the Philippines, and other eastern countries, and to Europe. At the Puget Sound ports the traffic facilities, both railway and shipping, are being multiplied.

In the year ending June 30, 1919, there were in the State 1 mutual savings bank with 19,857 depositors with 19,757,000 dollars to their credit, being 491.36 dollars to each depositor.

There are British Vice-Consuls at Port Townsend, Gray's Harbour, Port Angeles, Seattle and Tacoma.

### Books of Reference.

- Manufacturing Opportunities in the State of Washington. Olympia, 1918.  
 The Beauties of the State of Washington. Olympia, 1915.  
 Home Seekers Guide to the State of Washington: Its Resources, &c. Olympia, 1915.  
 Census Bulletins. Census of Manufactures, 1910. Washington, D.C., 1910.  
 Biennial Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State. Olympia.  
 Reports of the State Geological Survey. 2 vols. Biennial. Olympia.  
 Irrigation in the State of Washington. Washington, D.C., 1909.  
 History of the Expedition under the command of Lewis and Clark. New York, 1893.  
 History of the Pacific North-West. Portland, Oregon, 1889.  
 School Laws. State Constitution. Olympia, 1914.  
 Hawthorn (Julian), History of Washington. New York, 1893.  
 Hines (H. K.), Illustrated History of Washington. Chicago, 1893.  
 Meany (E. S.), History of the State of Washington. London, 1909.  
 Schafer (J.), History of the Pacific North-West. New York, 1905.  
 Stevens (Hazard), Life of Isaac Ingalls Stevens. Boston, Mass., 1900.

## WEST VIRGINIA

**Government.**—In 1862, after the State of Virginia had seceded from the Union, the electors of the western portion ratified an ordinance providing for the formation of a new State, which was admitted into the Union on December 31, 1862, under the name of West Virginia.

The Legislature consists of the Senate and the House of Delegates. The right to vote is given to every citizen (with necessary exceptions) 21 years of age and resident in the State one year and in the county sixty days prior to the election. The Senate is composed of 30 members elected for a term of four years in such a manner that half the Senate is renewed biennially. The House of Delegates consists of 94 members elected biennially.

*Governor.*—E. F. Morgan, 1921–25 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Houston G. Young.

The State is represented in the Federal Congress by two Senators elected by popular vote for 6 years and six Representatives chosen for 2 years, for the election of whom the State is divided into six congressional districts.

For local administration the State is divided into 55 counties. The State Capital is Charleston.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 24,170 square miles, of which 148 square miles is water area. The population, according to the census of 1920, is 1,463,610.

Year	Population		Year	Population	
	Total	Per sq. mile		Total	Per sq. mile
1890	762,794	31·8	1910	1,221,119	50·8
1900	958,800	39·9	1920	1,463,610	60·5

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . .	607,326	36,607	111		644,044
Female . .	549,491	27,566	18		577,075
Total . .	1,156,817	64,173	93	36	1,221,119

Of the total population in 1910, 57,218 were born in foreign countries and of these 6,327 came from Germany, 2,292 from Ireland, 17,292 from Italy, and 3,511 from England. Urban population was 18·7 per cent. of the whole. In 1920 the population of the principal cities was: Wheeling, 56,208; Huntington, 50,177; Charleston, 39,608; Parkersburg, 20,050.

The most numerous denominations are Methodists, Baptists, Roman Catholics, and Presbyterians. Most of the denominations have colleges within the State.

Elementary education is free for all from 6 to 21 years of age, and school attendance for 20 weeks annually is compulsory for all children between the ages of 8 and 14 years. The public or free schools are non-sectarian. A rigid code of moral instruction is enforced, but no sectarian teaching is permitted. In 1920 the 6,956 public elementary schools had 341,977 enrolled pupils and 10,978 teachers, and 172 public high schools had 1,129 teachers and 18,512 pupils in 1920. The 6 public normal schools had 123 teachers and 2,262 students in 1917. Expenditure on education in 1920, 11,291,563 dollars.

The West Virginia University, founded in 1868, at Morgantown offers higher instruction free to all residents of the State, and at nominal fees to those from other States. In 1920 it had 120 instructors and 1,737 students (exclusive of summer school and short course students). Bethany College (1841), under the control of the Christian Church, has 27 instructors and 400 students. West Virginia Wesleyan College (1890), a Methodist institution, has 33 instructors and 430 students.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 808, being 66·2 per 100,000 of the population, and of prisoners in penal institutions, 1,475, being 120·8 per 100,000 of the population.

**Finance.**—The State Fund revenue and expenditure for the year ending June 30, 1919, were as follows :—

	Dollars
Balance July 1, 1918 . . . . .	3,901,171
Receipts, 1918-19 . . . . .	5,010,573
Total . . . . .	8,911,744
Disbursements, 1918-19 . . . . .	6,693,653
Balance, June 30, 1919 . . . . .	2,218,091

## PRODUCTION AND INDUSTRY—BOOKS OF REFERENCE 631

The total bonded indebtedness of the State was 13,500,000 dollars on January 1, 1920.

The assessed value of real property in 1919 was 767,653,310 dollars, and of personal property, 372,631,062 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—In 1910 the State had 96,685 farms with an area of 10,026,442 acres, of which 5,521,757 acres was improved land. In 1920 the State had 87,289 farms. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 314,738,540 dollars. The chief agricultural products in 1920 were wheat, 4,250,000 bushels, Indian corn, 22,100,000 bushels, oats, 5,400,000 bushels, hay, 1,000,000 tons, and potatoes, 6,840,000 bushels. The area under tobacco was 13,000 acres; the yield amounted to 10,400,000 pounds, valued at 2,600,000 dollars. Apples, peaches, plums, and grapes are grown. On January 1, 1921, the domestic animals were 184,000 horses, 13,000 mules, 245,000 milch cows, 366,000 other cattle, 728,000 sheep, and 425,000 swine. In 1919, the wool clip from 539,000 sheep produced 2,943,000 pounds of wool.

West Virginia has extensive mining and quarrying industries, besides great resources in petroleum and natural gas. The State ranks second for mineral production in the United States. The coal area extends over 17,280 square miles, and about 50,960 men are employed in coal mines. The quarries yield sandstone and limestone.

In the State there are important leather industries. According to the census of manufactures of 1910, there were in West Virginia 2,586 manufacturing establishments with an aggregate capital of 150,923,000 dollars, employing 4,971 salaried officials, and 63,893 wage-earners, wages in the year amounted to 33,000,000 dollars. The cost of the raw material used was 92,878,000 dollars, and the value of the output was 161,950,000 dollars. The statistics of the more important industries in 1910 are given in *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 632.

In 1917 there were within the State 4,012 miles of railway, besides 660 miles of electric railway track (1919). The more important railway systems are the Pennsylvania, the Baltimore and Ohio, the Chesapeake and Ohio, the Kanawha and Michigan, the Western Maryland, the Coal and Coke, the Norfolk and Western, the Virginian, and the Monongahela Valley. The coal-fields in the west are well opened up by the Ohio and its tributaries, which provide some of the cheapest means of coal carriage in the world.

On June 30, 1920, the amount of savings deposits in the State banks and trust companies was 32,977,166 dollars.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of the various Executive Departments of the State. Charleston.

*Atkinson* (G. W.). *Prominent Men of West Virginia*. 1890.

*Callahan* (J. M.). *Semi-Centennial History of West Virginia*. 1913.

*Callahan* (Maud F.). *Evolution of the Constitution of West Virginia*, 1909.

*Lewis* (V. A.). *History of West Virginia*. 1889.—*West Virginia: Its History, Natural Resources, Industrial Enterprises, and Institutions*. Compiled for the Louisiana Purchase Exposition [contains a copious bibliography of the State]. Charleston, W. Va. 1904.

*Willey* (W. P.). *An Inside View of the Formation of West Virginia*. 1901.

WISCONSIN.

**Government.**—Wisconsin was admitted into the Union on May 29, 1848. The legislative power is vested in a Senate and Assembly. The Senate consists of 33 members elected for a term of four years, one-half (16 or 17 alternately) of the members being elected each two years. The Assembly consists of 100 members, elected for a term of two years, all of the members being elected at the same time.

All qualified electors in the district to be represented who have resided one year within the State, except members of Congress and office holders under the United States, are eligible to the Legislature. Wisconsin has universal suffrage for all citizens over 21 years of age. There is no property or educational qualification.

Wisconsin is represented in Congress by 2 Senators and 11 Representatives.

*Governor.*—John J. Blaine, 1921–23 (5,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—Elmer Hall.

The State Capital is Madison ; 1920 census population, 38,378.

**Area and Population.**—Area, 56,066 square miles, of which 810 square miles is water, exclusive of 2,378 square miles of Lake Superior and 7,500 square miles of Lake Michigan.

Census population on January 1, 1920, 2,631,839.

The population at the date of each of the Federal censuses was :—

Year	White	Coloured	Total	Per square mile
1890	1,680,828	12,502	1,693,330	30·6
1900	2,057,911	11,181	2,069,042	37·4
1910	2,320,555	18,305	2,338,860	42·2
1920	—	—	2,631,839	46·9

In 1910 the population by sex and race was :—

	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	1,201,620	1,476	5,482		1,208,578
Female . . .	1,118,935	1,424	4,928		1,125,282
Total . . .	2,320,555	2,900	268	10,142	2,338,860

The foreign-born population in 1910 numbered 512,865, of whom 24,996 were Canadian, 13,959 English, 233,384 German, 14,049 Irish, 57,000 Norwegian, 25,739 Swedish, and 9,273 Italian. The Indian Reservations are (1919) 423 square miles in extent and have a population of 10,211 Indians.

According to the census of January 1, 1920, the population of the cities was as follows :—

Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.	Cities	Pop.
Milwaukee .	457,147	Sheboygan .	30,955	Janesville .	18,293
Racine . . .	58,593	Lacrosse. .	30,363	Manitowoc .	17,563
Kenosha . .	40,472	Fond du Lac.	23,427	West Allis .	13,765
Superior . .	39,624	Beloit . . .	21,284	Marinette. .	13,610
Madison . .	38,378	Eau Claire .	20,880	Waukesha .	12,558
Oshkosh . .	33,162	Appleton . .	19,561	Stevens Point	11,370
Green Bay .	31,017	Wausau . . .	18,661	Ashland . .	11,334

Of the total population in 1920, 42.9 per cent. was urban.

The chief religious bodies are : Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Methodist, Congregationalist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Christian Science, Unitarian, and Seventh Day Adventist.

**Education.**—School attendance is compulsory for all children between the ages of 7 and 14 years, in cities for the entire school year, and in towns and villages for 6 months a year. Where industrial or continuation schools are established, children between 14 and 17 who are regularly employed must attend such schools 8 hours per week. In 1919-20 the elementary schools had 14,122 teachers, and 405,467 enrolled pupils, the 373 public high schools had 3,179 teachers and 59,776 pupils. The 9 State normal schools had 347 teachers and 3,773 students.

The University of Wisconsin at Madison was established in 1848. It had, in 1920, 886 professors and instructors and 10,155 (including the summer session of 1919) students. Instruction by correspondence was introduced in 1911, and in 1919-20 gave instruction to 15,554 students. A score of private colleges and academies have from 12 to 80 professors and instructors, with from 150 to 2,000 students.

Expenditure on education in 1919-20, for elementary and secondary schools 21,385,791 dollars ; for normal schools, 1,220,885 dollars ; and for the University, 3,979,743 dollars.

**Charity.**—On June 30, 1920, the State had fifteen charitable and penal institutions with inmates as follows : State hospital for the insane, 661 ; Northern hospital for the insane, 611 ; school for the deaf, 159 ; school for the blind, 131 ; industrial school for boys, 451 ; State prison, 749 ; State public school, 257 ; home for feeble-minded, 1,060 ; Southern home for feeble-minded and epileptic, 83 ; State reformatory, 274 ; State tuberculosis sanatorium, 174 ; Central State hospital for the insane, 105 ; Tomahawk Lake Camp (tubercular), 20 ; industrial school for girls, 239. Total inmate population, June 30, 1920, 4,974, with 2,514 on parole. For the year ending June 30, 1920, the cost of maintenance of the State institutions was 1,951,327 dollars, in addition to which the State paid 690,143 dollars towards the maintenance of county asylums for chronic insane.

**Finance.**—For the year ended June 30, 1920, the receipts and disbursements of the State Government were to the following amounts:—

	Dollars
Balance June 30, 1919 . . . . .	7,558,647
Receipts for year, 1919-20 . . . . .	52,083,559
Total . . . . .	59,642,206
Disbursements for year 1919-20 . . . . .	48,047,486
Balance June 30, 1920 . . . . .	11,594,720

On June 30, 1920, the bonded debt of the State amounted to 2,160,291 dollars.

On September 30, 1920, the assessed valuation of all property in the State was 4,570,698,530 dollars, of which 3,565,811,448 was on real estate and 1,004,887,082 on personal property.

**Production, Industry, Communications.**—Wisconsin is very largely an agricultural State. In 1920 the farms numbered 189,167, with a total area of 22,745,000 acres, of which 13,248,000 acres were improved land. There are over 2,000 new settlers annually. The chief crops are wheat, maize and other cereals, potatoes, sugar-beets, grasses, fruit and tobacco. The yield of maize in 1920 was 85,979,000 bushels; of wheat, 5,534,000 bushels; of oats, 107,911,000 bushels; of barley, 15,921,000 bushels, rye and buckwheat being also grown. The yield of potatoes was 33,259,000 bushels; of hay, 5,532,000 tons. The area under tobacco (1920) was 50,000 acres; the yield was 84,500,000 pounds. Fruits (large and small) are extensively cultivated. On January 1, 1921, the live-stock consisted of 674,000 horses, 3,000 mules, 1,828,000 milch cows, 1,478,000 other cattle, 632,000 sheep, and 2,236,000 swine. The wool clip in 1919 amounted to 3,310,000 pounds of wool.

Zinc is the chief mineral product. Others are iron ore, pig iron, granite, limestone and sandstone, natural rock cement, graphite, and mineral waters.

In 1914, when the last industrial census was taken, Wisconsin was the tenth state in the value of manufactured products. At that time there were 9,104 manufacturing establishments, with 194,310 wage earners, 754,287,000 dollars capital employed, 112,193,000 dollars paid in wages and 417,415,000 for materials. The value of the manufactured product was 695,172,000.

On Jan. 1, 1921, there were 23,000 employers under the Workmen's Compensation Act, with 400,000 employees, while the value of the manufactured product in 1920 exceeded 1,700,000,000 dollars.

The statistics of the leading industries of the State during 1910 are given in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 635.

At the lake ports the shipments consist of grain and flour, coal, lumber, ore and (at Manitowoc, Milwaukee, Racine and Shetoygan) manufactured articles. There is, besides, at Milwaukee, a heavy passenger traffic.

In 1918 there were 7,775 miles of railroads operated in the State besides 847 miles of electric railway track. The leading railway lines are the Chicago and North-western, the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul, the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha and Minneapolis, St. Paul and Sault Ste. Marie. In 1919 there were 494 telephone companies with 144,097 miles of wire and 338,110 subscribers.

There are in the State 77,280 miles of road of all classes, of which 20,000 miles are improved by gravel, macadam, or other surface. There are 7,500 miles on the State trunk highway system on which from 7,000,000 to 10,000,000 dollars is spent annually for permanent construction.

On Jan. 1, 1921, there were 147 national banks with 22,495,000 dollars capital and 9,894,000 surplus, with 355,627,000 dollars in resources. On November 15, 1920, there were 836 State banks with 32,070,700 dollars capital, 11,251,654 dollars surplus, and 520,502,972 dollars in resources.

### Books of Reference.

Reports of the various Administrative Departments.  
 Wisconsin Blue Book. Published bi-annually.  
*Fitzpatrick*, Budget-Making in a Democracy. New York, 1919.  
*Howe*, Wisconsin: an Experiment in Democracy. New York, 1912.  
*La Follette*, Autobiography: a Personal Narrative of Political Experience. Madison, 1918.  
*McCarthy*, Wisconsin Idea. New York, 1912.  
*Phelan*, Financial History of Wisconsin. University of Wisconsin, 1908.  
*Thwaites*, Wisconsin in Three Centuries. New York, 1905.  
*Whitbeck*, Geography and Industries of Wisconsin. Wisconsin Geological and Natural History Survey, 1918.

## WYOMING.

**Government.**—Wyoming was admitted into the Union on July 10, 1890. The Legislature consists of a Senate of 27 members, elected for four years (about one-half retiring every two years), and a House of Representatives of 57 members elected for two years.

The suffrage extends to all citizens, male and female, who can read, and who are registered as voters and have resided in the State one year and in the county 60 days next preceding the election.

*Governor.*—Robert D. Carey, 1921–1925 (4,000 dollars).

*Secretary of State.*—William E. Chaplin.

The capital is Cheyenne.

**Area, Population, Instruction.**—Area, 97,914 square miles, of which 320 square miles is water. Of the total, about 3,300 square miles are comprised within the Yellowstone National Park, which since 1872 has been reserved for public uses.

Census population on January 1, 1920, 194,402.

The Federal census results since 1880 show the population to have been as follows :—

Years	Population	Per sq. mile	Years	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	20,789	0·2	1900	92,531	0·9
1890	62,555	0·6	1910	145,965	1·5

In 1915 the population according to sex and race was :—

—	White	Negro	Asiatic	Indian	Total
Male . . .	79,968	380	881	949	82,128
Female. . .	58,868	229	105	880	59,577
Total . . .	138,831	609	986	1,829	141,705



In 1915 the foreign-born population numbered 23,575. In 1910 the foreign-born population numbered 29,020, of whom 2,638 were Germans, 2,985 English, 1,331 Canadians, 1,915 Greek, 1,359 Irish, 1,961 Italians, 1,812 Scotch, and 2,497 Swedish.

The Indian Reservation within the State has (1919) an area of 2,901, square miles, and a population of 1,712.

Of the total population in 1910, 29.6 per cent. was urban. The largest towns are Cheyenne (capital) with 13,829 inhabitants, according to the census of 1920; Casper, with 11,447; Sheridan, with 9,175; Rock Springs, with 6,456.

The religious bodies with the most numerous membership are the Roman Catholic, Mormon, Protestant Episcopal, Methodists, and Presbyterians.

In October, 1920, the 1,477 public schools had 150 male and 1,800 female teachers, and 43,077 enrolled pupils (21,376 boys and 21,701 girls); the 88 high schools had 282 teachers and 4,476 pupils (1,841 boys and 2,635 girls). Teachers are trained in the normal school which is carried on in connection with the University of Wyoming, at Laramie. This University was founded in 1887 and in 1918-19 had 56 professors and instructors and 913 students. Expenditure on education in the school year 1919-20 was 4,173,828 dollars.

On January 1, 1910, the number of paupers in almshouses was 19, being 13 per 100,000 of the population. The number of prisoners in penal institutions in 1918 was 336; the number of boys in the Industrial Institute was 55.

**Finance.**—The cash receipts and disbursements of the State (exclusive of trust funds) for the fiscal year ending September 30, 1920, are given as follows:—

	Dollars
Balance, October 1, 1919 . . . .	2,058,894
Receipts for 1919-20 . . . .	11,383,652
	<hr/>
Total . . . .	13,442,546
Disbursements 1919-20 . . . .	7,963,351
	<hr/>
Balance, Sept. 30, 1920 . . . .	5,479,195

In 1920 the bonded debt amounted to 1,935,000 dollars, and the assessed value of property in the State in 1919 to 298,538,152 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—Wyoming is semi-arid and agriculture is carried on by irrigation and by "dry farming." Irrigation is being carried out on a large scale. In 1920 there were 15,611 farms. The total value of all farm property in 1910 was 167,189,081 dollars. Such crops as are grown consist of vegetables, cereals, and fruits. About one half the State is well fitted for grazing and for sheep runs. The wool clip (1919) yielded 33,415,000 pounds of wool. The domestic animals on January 1st, 1921, were 189,000 horses, 80,000 milch cows and 720,000 other cattle, 3,040,000 sheep, and 57,000 swine.

In 1917, 8,366,643 acres in the State were covered with timber. The State has numerous fish hatcheries which stock the streams with trout.

Wyoming is largely a coal producing State. The output of coal in 1918 amounted to 9,265,806 short tons. Other mineral products are copper, gold, and gypsum. The quarries yield limestone and sandstone, besides phosphate rock. The output of petroleum was 16,500,000 barrels in 1920.

Manufactures are mostly confined to production for local consumption. In 1910 (according to Federal census results), the State had 268 industrial establishments; the capital invested in manufacturing industries was 6,195,109 dollars, the wage-earners numbered 2,867, the materials used cost 2,608,189 dollars, and the output amounted to 6,249,078 dollars. The chief manufactured products were cars made or repaired, 2,336,678 dollars; lumber and timber products, 751,249 dollars; flour and grist, 746,299 dollars; butter, 268,862 dollars.

Wyoming has no navigable rivers. In 1917, the railways in the State had a length of 1,924 miles, the Union Pacific, the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy, and the Chicago and North-Western railways being the principal lines. There are also 22 miles of electric railway.

The system of stage route transportation is still common.

On June 30, 1919, there were in the State 3 savings banks whose deposits amounted to 1,633,003 dollars, number of depositors, 3,348.

### Books of Reference.

The Reports of the various Executive Departments

Report on the State Census, 1915.

Coal and oil in Wyoming, 1911.

Wonderful Wyoming, 1910. Board of Immigration, Cheyenne, Wyoming.

Bancroft (H. H.), History of Nevada, Colorado, and Wyoming. San Francisco, 1890.

Coutant (C. G.), History of Wyoming. Laramie (Wyo.), 1899.

Hebard (G. R.), The Government of Wyoming. San Francisco, 1914.

Morris (R. C.), Historical Collections. Cheyenne, 1897.

Peterson (C. L.), Men of Wyoming. Denver, 1915.

## OUTLYING TERRITORIES.

### ALASKA.

**Government.**—Alaska was purchased by the United States from Russia under the treaty of March 30, 1867, the purchase price having been 7,200,000 dollars. The Governor is appointed by the President of the United States for 4 years, and is assisted by a Surveyor-General, who is *ex-officio* Secretary of the Territory, and other officials.

By Act of Congress approved August 24, 1912, Alaska became a Territory, with a legislative assembly consisting of 8 senators and 16 representatives. Congress reserved to itself the right to legislate on certain subjects, so that the Territory is now governed conjointly by Congress at Washington and by its local legislative assembly. The first session of the legislature convened at Juneau, the capital, on March 3, 1913, and continued in session 60 days. Regular sessions are held biennially. Special sessions may be called by the governor.

**Governor**—Thomas Riggs, Jr., 1918–22 (7,000 dollars).

**Area and Population.**—The area of the territory is 590,884 square miles, and the census population from 1880 to 1910 is shown as follows:—

Year	Population	Per sq. mile	Year	Population	Per sq. mile
1880	33,426	0.05	1900	63,592	0.1
1890	32,052	0.05	1910	64,356	0.1

Of the population in 1900, 30,507 (27,307 male) were white ; 29,536 natives (Indians, Eskimo, Aleuts, &c.); 3,116 Chinese ; 265 Japanese ; 158 Negroes.

In 1910, of the total population, 36,347 were whites, and the others Indian or other coloured. About 20,000 people, employed in mines, canneries, and railway construction, spend a few months a year in Alaska, but these are not included in the enumeration. In 1920 the population was estimated at 57,000.

The largest town is Juneau, the seat of Government, which had (1919) a population of 3,126 ; the second largest is Anchorage with 1,200 ; other towns are Fairbanks, 1,200 ; Nenana, 800 ; Nome, 800 ; Skagway, 500 ; Sitka (300 whites, 700 natives), Valdez, 600 ; Ketchikan, 2,800 ; Cordova, 1,200. There are altogether 16 incorporated towns.

**Instruction, Justice.**—In Alaska many religious missions are at work, representing very diverse denominations : Russian Orthodox, Roman Catholic, Episcopalian, Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, Congregational and others.

In 1920 there were 67 schools in Alaska with 3,418 enrolled pupils and 163 teachers. Total cost of instruction, 330,033 dollars.

For the administration of justice the territory is constituted as a judicial district with 4 subdivisions and 4 courts.

**Finance.**—In the territory of Alaska there is no provision for taxation of real or personal property, except in municipalities where real estate and personal property may be taxed 2 per cent. for municipal purposes only. The revenues are derived from licenses to conduct businesses, a long list of which, with the cost of the respective licences, is prescribed by law.

For the year ended December 31, 1919, the revenue and expenditure were as follows :—

	Dollars.
Balance January 1, 1919 . . . . .	533,842
Receipts, 1919 . . . . .	555,887
	<hr/>
	1,089,729
Disbursements, 1919 . . . . .	675,386
	<hr/>
Balance December 31, 1919 . . . . .	414,343

The Territory has no funded debt.

**Production, Industry.**—In some parts of the territory the climate during the brief summer is not unsuitable for agricultural operations. There are agricultural experimental stations which are giving valuable demonstrations. In 1910 there were 222 farms with a total area of 42,544 acres, of which 2,659 acres was improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 1,468,402 dollars. Reindeer have been introduced from Siberia, and the industry is thriving. There are now 180,000 reindeer in the country.

There are considerable timber resources, mostly of the spruce, hemlock and red and yellow cedar sort. The National forests in Alaska (June 30, 1920) have an area of 20,579,740 acres. In 1910 there were 152 industrial establishments, employing a total of 73,479 persons (3,099 wage-earners), having a capital of 13,060,116 dollars. The pulp manufacturing industry is becoming established, spruce being suitable for the purpose and abounding in large quantities.

The chief industries are seal and salmon fisheries, and mining. The sea

fisheries of the Pribilof Islands are under the charge of the Federal Department of Commerce. In 1920 the seal herd contained 525,000 animals.

The salmon fisheries are very valuable, and Government has provided for their preservation by securing legislative enactments for the construction and maintenance of hatcheries. The catch of salmon in 1918 was valued at 53,424,765 dollars. In 1919 there were 134 salmon canneries, employing 28,534 men. The capital invested was 74,181,560 dollars. Halibut, cod, herring, and whales are also caught, the herring and whales for the manufacture of oil and manure. In the fisheries in 1918 there were employed 31,213 persons, 639 vessels and 7,587 boats. Total value of fish products in 1918, 59,099,483 dollars; total capital invested, 73,764,289 dollars.

Gold is worked in South-East Alaska, where a low-grade ore is found; in the interior on the Yukon river; and at Nome and other places on the west coast. The output of gold in 1919 was 437,131 fine ounces, valued at 9,036,300 dollars; of silver 690,151 fine ounces, valued at 705,273 dollars; and of copper, 56,534,992 pounds, valued at 8,783,063 dollars. From 1880, when gold first began to be mined in Alaska, until 1919, 15,039,922 fine ounces have been produced, valued at 302,944,234 dollars. Tin ore deposits near Cape Prince of Wales are of a high grade; lead is produced; coal is worked; petroleum, gypsum, and marble are found. Total value of mineral output in 1919, 19,620,913 dollars; in 1920, 22,070,000 dollars.

**Commerce and Communications.**—The value of the domestic merchandise shipped from the United States to Alaska in the year ending December 31, 1920, amounted to 36,876,855 dollars, and from Alaska to the United States 60,939,061 dollars, besides gold ore and bullion. In the calendar year 1919, 1,130 vessels of 477,878 tons entered the ports of Alaska in domestic trade, and 1,367 of 486,744 tons cleared. The chief ports of shipment of the United States to Alaska are on Puget Sound.

There is a railway of 112 miles from Skagway to the town of White Horse (in the Canadian Yukon region); thence transport is by coach or, in summer, by steamer. The Copper River and North Western Railway completed its line (standard gauge) from Cordova to Kennecott, a distance of 197 miles, in 1911. In 1915 the route for the Alaska railroad was decided upon, to run from Seward to Fairbanks, a distance of 471 miles (509 miles with branches). Of this 398 miles are already being used. The Alaskan towns are connected with the United States and with Canada by telegraph. There are about 164 post-offices and good mail services in the territory.

## References.

- Alaska, Compiled Laws.* Washington, 1913.
- Commercial Alaska.* In Monthly Summary of Commerce and Finance of the United States for July, 1903. Washington.
- Compilation of Narratives of Explorers, 1869-99.* Washington, 1900.
- Annual Report of the Governor.* Washington.
- Publications of the U.S. Geological Survey.* Washington.—*Geographic Dictionary of Alaska.* By Marcus Baker. 2d ed. U.S. Geological Survey.
- Fur Seals in Alaska.* Hearings before the Committee of Ways and Means, House of Representatives. March 9 and 10, 1904. Washington.
- Gordon (G. B.), In the Alaskan Wilderness.* Philadelphia, 1918.
- Kent (Rockwell), Wilderness: A Journal of Quiet Adventure in Alaska.* London, 1920.
- Higginson (Ella), Alaska—the Great Country.* New York and London, 1909.
- Salin (Edgar), Die wirtschaftliche Entwicklung von Alaska.* Tübingen, 1914.
- Stuck (H.), Voyages on the Yukon and its Tributaries.* New York, 1917.
- Underwood (J. L.), Alaska, an Empire in the Making.* London, 1913.

## HAWAII

**Government.**—The Hawaiian or Sandwich Islands formed during the greater part of the nineteenth century an independent kingdom, but in 1893 the reigning Queen, Liliuokalani (died November 11, 1917), was deposed and a provisional government formed; in 1894 a Republic was proclaimed, and in accordance with a resolution of Congress of July 7, 1898, the Islands were on August 12, 1898, formally annexed to the United States. On June 14, 1900, they were constituted as the Territory of Hawaii. The Organic Act has since been amended several times. There is a Legislature of two Houses, a Senate of 15 members elected for four years, and a House of Representatives of 30 members elected for two years. Sessions, limited to 60 days, are held biennially. The Governor and Secretary are appointed for four years by the President of the United States.

*Governor.*—C. J. McCarthy, 1918–1922 (7,000 dollars).

*Secretary.*—Curtis P. Iaukea.

The Territory is represented in Congress by a delegate elected biennially.

**Area and Population.**—The total area of the islands is 6,449 square miles. The principal islands of the group are Hawaii, 4,015; Maui, 728; Oahu, 598; Kauai, 547; Molokai, 261; Lanai, 139; Niihau, 97; Kahoolawe, 69. According to the census taken on April 15, 1910, the total population of the islands numbered 191,909, an increase of 37,908, or 24.61 per cent. since 1900. The average number of persons to the square mile in 1910 was 29.75. The Capital, Honolulu, in the Island of Oahu, had 83,327 inhabitants on January 1, 1920.

Population on January 1, 1920, 255,912.

The estimated number of Hawaiians on June 30, 1920, was 22,000, and 16,900 part-Hawaiians. There are estimated to be 22,600 Chinese, 113,500 Japanese, 24,800 Portuguese, 23,400 Filipinos, 5,300 Porto Ricans, 1,000 Spanish, 25,000 Americans, British, German, and Russian, 5,200 Korean, 600 all others.

**Religion and Instruction.**—Nearly all the natives are Christians. There is an Anglican bishop at Honolulu; also a Roman Catholic bishop, and ministers of various denominations. Schools are established all over the islands. Elementary education has always been free. The language in general use in schools is English. In 1919, there were 173 public schools with 1,161 teachers and 38,295 enrolled pupils; also 59 private schools with 384 teachers and 7,406 enrolled pupils. Of the pupils in public schools in 1919, 7,393 were Hawaiian or part-Hawaiian, 5,304 Portuguese, 22,711 Asiatics, 1,033 Anglo-Saxon. In Hawaii there are, besides, a normal and training school, a reformatory industrial school for boys and one for girls; also a Territorial University.

**Justice.**—Hawaii has a supreme court, circuit courts, district courts and a land registration court. The circuit judges sit also as juvenile courts. The judges of the supreme and circuit courts are appointed by the United States President; the district magistrates by the Chief Justice of Hawaii. There is also a United States District Court, the judges of which are appointed by the President.

**Finance, Defence.**—Revenue is derived mainly from taxation of real and personal property, income and inheritance taxes, licences, land sales and leases, waterworks and road, school and poll taxes. For the year ending June 30, 1920, the receipts and disbursements were to the following amounts :—

	Dollars	Dollars
Balance June 30, 1919 . . . . .	2,216,909	
Receipts, 1919-20 . . . . .	13,902,072	
Transfers from other accounts . . . . .	3,347,023	
		19,466,004
Expenditures . . . . .	10,645,694	
Transfers to other accounts . . . . .	5,648,163	
		16,288,857
Net cash, June 30, 1920 . . . . .		3,177,147

On June 30, 1920, the bonded debt amounted to 10,894,000 dollars. In 1920 the assessed value of property was 287,006,792 dollars, an increase of 36,482,446 dollars over the previous year.

On June 30, 1920, the Hawaiian National Guard contained 3,933 men, and 55 officers. The Federal Government, with a view to the protection of the Pacific Coast and the control of the Panama Canal, has expended money for the construction of extensive military works at Pearl Harbour, about 7 miles from Honolulu, and at Honolulu and other places on the island of Oahu. The dry dock at Pearl Harbour (Oahu) naval station was officially opened on August 21, 1919.

**Production and Commerce.**—The islands are to a great extent mountainous and volcanic, but the soil is highly fertile and productive. In 1910 there were 4,320 farms with an acreage of 2,590,600, of which 305,053 acres were improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 93,363,229 dollars. Sugar and pine-apples are the staple industries, while coffee, honey, hides, sisal, bananas, rice, wool, tobacco, cotton, and rubber are also exported. In 1918 the sugar exported amounted to nearly 600,000 tons. The sugar plantations are extensively supplied with irrigation canals, and this system is coming into general use. The forest reserves in the Territory now number 47, aggregating 817,114 acres, and other reserves are contemplated. At the close of the year there were 904 domestic corporations in operation, with a total capitalization of 192,965,838 dollars.

For the year ended June 30, 1919, the imports amounted to 63,283,647 dollars, and the exports to 104,779,804 dollars. The shipments of merchandise from the United States to Hawaii for the year ending June 30, 1920, amounted to 53,669,174 dollars, and those from Hawaii to the United States to 101,194,733 dollars, of which 78,589,467 dollars was for sugar, 18,509,028 dollars for fruits, 521,316, dollars for coffee, and 238,218 dollars for rice. The imports from the United Kingdom in 1920 totalled 80,655 dollars, and the exports to the United Kingdom, 928,372 dollars.

**Shipping and Communications.**—The harbour of Honolulu has been enlarged and dredged to a depth that will admit the largest steamers afloat. At Hilo Bay, on the east side of Hawaii Island, the construction of a breakwater has now been completed, Hilo being an important place for the

shipment of sugar. At Kahului, the principal port on the Island of Maui, the construction of a breakwater has been completed and dredging of the harbour has been finished. Many lighthouses have been constructed in recent years.

Several lines of steamers connect the islands with the United States, Canada, Australia, the Philippines, China, and Japan. In the fiscal year ending June 30, 1920, 1,069 vessels of 5,430,976 tons entered ports of the islands. An inter-island steam navigation company with 12 small steamers provides communication between the different islands. There are about 969 miles of railway in the islands, including 667 miles of plantation railways. There are telephones on the islands of Oahu, Maui, Hawaii, Kauai, and Molokai. Honolulu is lighted by electricity and has lines of electric tramways. Wireless telegraphy is in operation between the islands for commercial purposes and for communication with vessels at sea and with the Pacific coast, and also with Japan. Hawaii is connected by cable with both shores of the Pacific.

*British Consul for the Territory of Hawaii.*—W. M. Royds.

### Books of Reference.

Annual Report of the Governor of Hawaii to the Secretary of the Interior. Washington.  
Biennial Reports of the Auditor, the Treasurer, the Attorney-General, the Superintendent of Public Instruction, Commissioner of Public Lands, Superintendent of Public Works, Board of Harbour Commissioners, and other officials.

*Alexander* (W. D.), *A Brief History of the Hawaiian People*. 8. New York, 1892.

*Bird* (Miss I.), *The Hawaiian Archipelago*. London, 1878.

*Blackman* (W. F.), *The Making of Hawaii*. London, 1899.

*Brain* (B. M.), *The Transformation of Hawaii*. London, 1899.

*Brassey* (Lady), *A Voyage in the Sunbeam*. London, 1880.

*Bryan* (W. A.), *Natural History of Hawaii*. Honolulu, 1916.

*Carpenter* (E. J.), *America in Hawaii*. London, 1899.

*Fornander* (C.), *Origin of the Polynesian Nations*. 8 vols. London, 1885.

*Hopkins* (Manley), *History of Hawaii*. 2nd edition. London, 1866.

*Kraut* (Mary H.), *Hawaii and a Revolution*. London, 1898.

*Liliuokalani* (Queen), *Hawaii's Story*. Boston, 1898.

*Marcuse* (A.), *Die hawaiischen Inseln*. Berlin, 1894.

*Owen* (Jean A.), *The Story of Hawaii*. New York, 1898.

*Sauvot* (G.), *Un Royaume polynésien*. Paris, 1893.

*Shoemaker* (M. M.), *Islands of the Southern Seas*. New York, 1898.

*Stevens* (J. L.) and *Oleson* (W. B.), *Picturesque Hawaii*. Honolulu, 1894.

*Stoddard* (C. W.), *Hawaiian Life*. Chicago, 1894.

*Stuck* (Hudson), *Ten Thousand Miles with a Dog Sled*. London, 1914.

*Taylor* (C. M., Jr.), *Vacation Days in Hawaii and Japan*. London, 1906.

*Twombly* (A. S.), *Hawaii and its People*. London, 1900.

*Whitney* (C.), *Hawaiian America*. New York, 1899.

*Young* (L.), *The Real Hawaii*. London, 1899.

### PORTO RICO.

**Government.**—Porto Rico, by the treaty of December 10, 1898, was ceded by Spain to the United States. Its constitution is determined by the 'Organic Act' of Congress (1917), known as the 'Jones Act,' the main features of which are the granting of American Citizenship to the people of Porto Rico, the separation of the legislative and executive functions, extension of the appointive judiciary system and an elective senate. Porto Rico has representative government, the franchise being restricted to citizens of the United States twenty-one years of age or over, residence (one year) and such additional qualifications as may be prescribed by the Legislature of Porto Rico, but no property qualification may be imposed. The executive



power resides in a Governor appointed by the President of the United States. The legislative functions are vested in a legislature which consists of two elective houses: the Senate, composed of 19 members (2 from each of the 7 senatorial districts and 5 senators at large), and the House of Representatives, composed of 39 members (1 from each of the 35 representative districts and 4 elected at large). Porto Rico is represented in Congress by a Resident Commissioner to the United States elected by the people for a term of four years.

There are six heads of departments, who form a Council to the Governor, known as the Executive Council. The essential features of the United States civil service have been incorporated into a local law by the Legislature. The judiciary comprises an Attorney General and staff and a United States court appointed by the President; a Supreme Court of 5 members also appointed by the President; 7 District Courts appointed by the Governor; and 34 municipal courts, the judges and officials of which, as well as the 51 justices of the peace, are appointed by the Governor.

*Governor.*—Arthur Yager, 1920–24 (10,000 dollars).

*Executive Secretary.*—Ramón Siaca Pacheco.

**Area, Population and Instruction.**—The island has an area of 3,606 square miles. The population in 1920 was 1,297,772 or 377·8 per sq. mile. The negroes in 1910 numbered 50,245, and mulattoes 335,192. There were, in 1910, 732,555 whites and 20 Chinese and Japanese. The coloured population was 38·2 per cent. of the whole in 1900 and 35 per cent. in 1910. Chief towns, San Juan, 70,707 inhabitants (1920); Ponce, 41,561; Mayaguez, 19,069. Of the working population, 63 per cent. are engaged in agriculture, fisheries, and mining; 21 per cent. in domestic and personal service; 8 per cent. in manufacturing industries; 8 per cent. in trade and transportation. In 1910 the percentage of illiteracy was 66·5.

In 1899 the school system was reorganised and education was made compulsory. In 1919 there were 3,090 class-rooms in 1,903 school-buildings, with 184,991 pupils enrolled; and a well distributed system of night schools and kindergartens. There are also a number of private schools. The University of Porto Rico, established in Rio Piedras, 7 miles from San Juan, is open to both men and women.

**Finance.**—Revenues are derived from customs and excise, from the general property tax, a collateral inheritance tax, taxes on incomes, on insurance companies and from various licences and fees. Receipts and disbursements for the year ending June 30, 1920:—

	Dollars.
Balance, July 1, 1919 . . . . .	5,022,316
Receipts, 1919–20 . . . . .	16,685,782
Total . . . . .	21,708,098
Disbursements, 1919–20 . . . . .	15,621,963
Balance, July 1, 1920 . . . . .	6,086,135

The assessed value of property on June 30, 1919, was 254,169,242 dollars. The total outstanding bonded indebtedness is 10,264,000 dollars.

The police force consists of about 700 men, and the military force of about 3,000.

**Production, Industry and Commerce.**—The cultivated land in 1910 was divided into 58,371 holdings, having a total area of 2,085,162 acres, of which 1,570,304 acres was improved land. Total value of all farm property in 1910 was 102,377,801 dollars. The chief products of the island are sugar, tobacco, coffee, pineapples, grape fruit, oranges, and other tropical fruits, sea island cotton, textile fibres, bat guano, phosphate, and vegetables, and the principal industries are manufactures of cigars, cigarettes, hats, embroideries, drawn-work, rum, &c. Sugar crops for 3 years : 1918, 453,795 tons ; 1919, 406,002 tons ; 1920, 485,070 tons. Sugar exported in 1920 amounted to 412,388 tons, valued at 98,923,750 dollars, being over 60 per cent. of all products exported. In 1920, 223,216,450 cigars and 5,123,850 cigarettes were exported. Over 20,000,000 pounds of leaf and scrap tobacco, valued at 13,416,388 dollars, were exported in 1920. Coffee increased from 27,897,971 pounds, valued at 6,065,573 dollars in 1919, to 32,776,754 pounds, valued at 9,034,028 dollars in 1920. Orange exports amounted to 833,575 dollars ; fresh pineapples to 479,461 dollars ; canned pineapples to 99,172 dollars ; grape fruit, a comparatively new product (7,586 dollars in 1907), amounted to 1,332,742 dollars, while coconuts amounted to 1,142,412 dollars. In 1910 there were 939 industrial establishments in Porto Rico, employing 18,122 persons (15,582 wage-earners), having a total capital of 25,544,385 dollars, with an output valued at 36,749,742 dollars. There is no established mining enterprise, but gold, silver, iron, copper, bismuth, tin, mercury, platinum and nickel are found in the island. There are very productive salt works.

In 1920 the imports into Porto Rico amounted to 96,388,534 dollars ; the domestic exports to foreign countries amounted to 17,603,941 dollars. Shipments of United States merchandise to Porto Rico, 90,724,259 dollars ; of foreign merchandise 5,664,275 dollars. Shipments from Porto Rico to United States, value 133,207,508 dollars.

**Shipping and Communications.**—In 1919-20, 1,599 American and foreign vessels of 3,915,607 tons entered Porto Rico from the United States and foreign countries. The harbour of San Juan, the chief port, and naval station proper, is being improved to have an entrance 600 yards wide and 30 feet deep.

There are over 1,100 miles of road in the island, and about 339 miles of railway. The railway system connects towns on the west coast and now almost encircles the Island, and penetrates the interior. A line is operated from Rio Piedras to Caguas inland. Extensions of existing lines are being undertaken, and a new line across the Island, with many branches, is projected. There are 1,574 miles of postal (government) telephone and telegraph wire. There are 90 post offices, and 77 telegraph stations.

The Porto Rican island of Vieques, 13 miles to the east, is about 21 miles long and 6 miles broad, and has about 10,000 inhabitants, who grow sugar and rear cattle. Like Porto Rico, the island of Vieques is fertile and healthy.

The island of Culebra, between Porto Rico and St. Thomas, has a good harbour.

*Acting British Consul.*—Cyril Douglas Elphick.

### Books of Reference.

Report on the Census of Porto Rico. Washington, 1912.

Report on the Island of Porto Rico, its population, &c., by H. K. Carroll. Washington. 1899.—Register of Porto Rico, 1911, M. Drew Carrel, Secretary of Porto Rico.

Reports on the Agricultural Resources and on the Industrial and Economic Resources of Porto Rico. Washington, 1900.

*Annual Reports, Governor of Porto Rico.*

*Monthly Summary of Finance and Commerce of the United States.* Washington.

*Diswiddie (W.),* Puerto Rico. London, 1899.

*Fiske (A. K.),* History of the Islands of the West Indian Archipelago. New York, 1899.

*Hill (R. T.),* Cuba and Porto Rico. London, 1898.

*Leslie's Official History of the Spanish-American War.* Washington, 1899.

*Morris (R.),* Our Island Empire. Philadelphia, 1899.

*Ober (F. A.),* Puerto Rico and its Resources. New York, 1899.

---

## VIRGIN ISLANDS OF THE UNITED STATES.

**Government.**—The Virgin Islands of the United States, formerly known as the Danish West Indies, were purchased by the United States from Denmark, for 25,000,000 dollars, in a treaty ratified by Denmark December 22, 1916, ratified by the President of the United States January 16, 1917, and proclaimed January 25, 1917. Under an Act of Congress, approved March 3, 1917, known as the Organic Act, all military, civil, and judicial powers necessary to govern the islands were vested in a Governor, appointed by the President of the United States, by and with the advice of the Senate; and all laws, in so far as compatible with the changed sovereignty, as set forth in the Danish code of laws dated April 6, 1906, were continued in force and effect until Congress shall provide otherwise. Tax and Customs laws were likewise to remain in effect. Danish citizens residing in the islands at the time the treaty was entered into were permitted to retain their Danish citizenship by making declaration before a court of record to preserve such citizenship, in default of which they were held to have renounced it, and to have accepted citizenship in the United States. The islands comprise two municipalities, viz.: the Municipality of St. Thomas and St. John, and the Municipality of St. Croix. The legislative functions are vested in the Colonial Council of each Municipality, that of St. Croix being composed of 13 members elected by popular elections and of 5 members appointed by the Governor; and that of St. Thomas and St. John consisting of 11 elected members and 4 appointed by the Governor. The members serve for 4 years. The right of franchise is vested in every man of unblemished character who has resided in the islands for 5 years, who has attained the age of 25 years and has an income of at least 1,500 francs a year.

There are six heads of Departments, who, with naval aides, form the Governor's cabinet. These comprise the Government Secretary's Office, the Departments of Health, Judiciary, Public Works, Education, Supply, Police and Fire, located in St. Thomas. The Despatching Secretary is the Government's representative in St. Croix. There is one judge in each municipality, as well as a Government Attorney.

**Governor.**—Rear-Admiral Joseph W. Oman, U.S. Navy.

**Government Secretary.**—Lieutenant C. C. Timmons, Supply Corps, U.S. Navy.

**Area, Population and Instruction.**—The Virgin Islands group comprises in the main the Islands of St. Thomas, St. Croix, and St. John. The total area is 132 square miles and the population, according to the census of November 1, 1917, 26,051. The acreage of the islands, respectively, is 18,080, 53,913, and 12,780. They lie about 60 miles due east of Porto Rico between the Atlantic Ocean and Caribbean Sea. The populations, respecti

are 10,191, 14,901, and 959. The islands contain 3 towns—Charlotte Amalie, on the island of St. Thomas, with a population of 7,747; and Christiansted and Frederiksted, on the island of St. Croix, with populations of 4,574 and 3,144 respectively. Education is compulsory. In St. Thomas there are 8 public and 7 private and parochial schools, 1,884 pupils and 61 teachers; and in St. John there are 4 public schools with an enrolment of 144 pupils and 9 teachers. In St. Croix there are 9 public schools and 7 private and parochial schools. Total enrolment, 2,108 with 68 teachers. Junior high schools have been established in all of the three towns, and night schools opened in Christiansted and Frederiksted. Manual training schools will be established in the near future.

**Finance.**—Revenues are derived from customs, income tax, ground and building tax, trade tax, &c. Estimated revenues for fiscal year ending June 30, 1921: 1,409,868 francs. The annual deficit in the operation of the government is met by appropriations by the Congress of the United States. Danish currency is legal tender.

**Production and Industry.**—The farms on the islands extend to 69,892 acres. Of the 430 farms, 102 were worked by white farmers and 270 by negroes. There are 85 industrial establishments in the islands. St. Thomas is the leading port in the Virgin Islands with coaling and oil-fuelling stations. The Island of St. John is noted for its bay oil, and St. Thomas for the finished product of bay rum. St. Croix's chief industries are agricultural—mainly cane-raising and cattle. A stock farm and a tobacco-stripping factory have recently been established in St. Thomas.

**Communication.**—The Quebec Steamship Co. maintains a regular fortnightly passenger and freight service from New York to St. Thomas, St. Croix and lower islands. The Clyde Steamship Co. (Raporel Line) operates a semi-monthly freight service from New York to St. Thomas, St. Croix and Leeward Islands. The New York and Porto Rico Steamship Co. and the Red "D" line operate regular service from New York to San Juan, Porto Rico, whence schooner service may be had to ports in the Virgin Islands. Each Municipality has a post office and a cable office and telephone systems. The Naval Station, St. Thomas, operates a powerful radio station.

---

### PHILIPPINE ISLANDS.

These islands, ceded by Spain to the United States by the treaty of peace concluded between the United States and Spain on April 11, 1899, form the largest island group of the Malay Archipelago, and extend almost due north and south from Formosa to Borneo and the Moluccas, embracing an extent of 16° of latitude and 9° of longitude.

**Governor-General.**—Major-General Wood, appointed February, 1921.

**Government.**—The government of the Philippine Islands is administered through three separate and co-ordinate departments, namely, the executive, the legislative, and the judicial.

The Governor-General is the chief executive of the Islands, and represents the sovereign power of the United States. He is appointed by the

President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate. Under him are the secretaries of six executive departments, the Department of the Interior, the Department of Public Instruction, the Department of Finance, the Department of Justice, the Department of Agriculture and Natural Resources, and the Department of Commerce and Communications. With the exception of the Vice-Governor, who is appointed in the same way as the Governor-General, and who at the same time is Secretary of Public Instruction, all the secretaries are Filipinos.

The Philippine legislative body is made up of two houses, the Senate and the House of Representatives. There are in all ninety-one representatives and twenty-four senators, representing the forty-eight provinces of the archipelago, all of whom are elected by popular vote, with the exception of nine representatives and two senators, who are appointed by the Governor-General to represent Agusan, Bukidnon, Cotabato, Davao, Lanao, Zamboanga, Sulu, Nueva Viscaya, and the Mountain Provinces.

A Council of State, created by Executive Order subsequent to the enactment of the present Organic Act, commonly known as the Jones Law, forms the connecting link between the executive and the legislative branches of the insular government, and represents the people's counsel in the administration of the government. The Council of State is composed of the Governor-General, as President, the Presidents of both houses of the Legislature, and the Secretaries of the Departments.

The provincial and municipal governments are supervised by the Department of the Interior through the Executive Bureau and the Bureau of Non-Christian Tribes, the former exercising authority over the thirty-six regular organised provinces, and the latter over the twelve so-called special provinces. The chief executive of each province is a provincial governor. He and two other members form the provincial board, which constitutes the legislative branch of the provincial government. All these three offices are filled by popular vote, while in the special provinces, with the exception of Mindoro, Palawan, and Batanes, the provincial governors are appointed officials. The municipal president is the chief executive of each town or municipality, and the local legislative branch consists of a municipal council of from eight to eighteen councillors, depending upon the size of the municipality. The president, the vice-president, and the councillors are all elected by popular vote.

**Area and Population.**—The group is composed of 7,088 islands, of which 2,441 are named and 4,642 are not. The total area is 114,400 square miles. The eleven most important islands are Luzon, with an area of 40,814 square miles; Mindanao, 36,906 square miles; Samar, 5,124 square miles; Negros, 4,903 square miles; Palawan, 4,500 square miles; Panay, 4,448 square miles; Mindoro, 3,794 square miles; Leyte, 2,799 square miles; Cebu, 1,695 square miles; Bohol, 1,534 square miles; and Masbate, 1,255 square miles.

The total population, according to the Philippine Census of 1918, is 10,350,730, chiefly of Malay race, 91·5 per cent. of whom are Christians, and only 886,999, or 8·5 per cent., are Moros and Pagans, though these are fast taking advantage of the all-pervading system of public schools. The population of Manila, the capital and the leading commercial and industrial centre, is 283,613, of whom 257,356 are Filipinos, 17,856 Chinese, 1,611 Japanese, 3,124 Americans, 1,955 Spaniards, 635 English, 236 Germans, 160 French, 95 Swiss, and the rest of other nationalities.

Other towns with their estimated present population, including suburbs, are: Iloilo on Panay, 48,000; Cebu on Cebu, 46,000; Laoag, 46,000; Albay, 43,000; Vigan, 18,000; Naga, 12,000 (all on Luzon); and Zamboanga on Mindanao, 30,000. Baguio, in the Mountain Province, is the summer capital, corresponding to Simla in India.

**Justice and Defence.**—For the administration of justice there are: A supreme court, with a chief justice (a Filipino) and eight associate justices (three Filipinos); 26 judicial districts, each with a judge of first instance, except the ninth district, which has four judges, the same covering the city of Manila, the municipal courts of Manila and Baguio. There is also one justice of the peace and one auxiliary justice for each organised municipality and for such other towns or places as may be determined by resolution of the Philippine Senate.

Public order is maintained through the municipal police and the Philippines Constabulary. The strength of the Constabulary at the close of 1918 was 360 officers and 5,708 enlisted men, distributed throughout the Archipelago. The United States maintains in the Philippine Islands a force of about 5,600 troops of the U.S. Army, and about 8,700 Philippine Scouts.

In March, 1917, an Act was passed to establish a militia which should consist of every able-bodied male citizen of the Philippine Islands between the ages of 18 and 45.

**Religion.**—The dominant religion of the islands is the Roman Catholic (7,815,242 adherents). In 1901 an independent Filipino Church was founded. The religious dogmas promulgated and followed by this new sect are practically identical with those observed by the Church of Rome. The Independent Filipino Church has 1,361,740 followers. Several Protestant denominations have extensive organisations and have many communicants (118,845). The inhabitants of Mindanao and Sulu are to a large extent Mohammedans, and there are pagan tribes (now numbering about 300,000) in some of the more remote regions.

**Education.**—Education in the Philippines is free, secular, and co-educational, its principal aim being the spread of literacy on the basis of a common language, the English. In 1919-20 there was an annual enrolment of 791,626 pupils in the public schools. The annual expenditure on education is about 5,000,000 dollars. A number of special schools, some particularly intended for the benefit of the non-Christian populations, are maintained by the insular Government. For higher education there is the State-supported University of the Philippines; the total number of students in 1918-19 was 1,341 in the collegiate departments and 1,972 in the other departments. There are also 262 private schools of all grades, with a total of 28,838 pupils and 1,229 teachers. The University of Santo Tomas, founded in 1611, is conducted by the Dominican order.

On December 31, 1917, there were 21 newspapers and periodicals published in English, 15 in English-Spanish, 22 in Spanish, 9 in Spanish-native dialects, 25 in native dialects, 2 in Chinese, 3 in English-native dialects, and 1 in English-Spanish-native dialects.

## FINANCE—PRODUCTION AND INDUSTRY—COMMERCE 649

**Finance.**—The revenues and expenditures of the central government for six fiscal years were :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>	1921 <sup>1</sup>
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Revenues .	22,852,427	83,007,493	98,387,749	78,019,153	73,694,016	84,289,932
Expenditure .	20,453,406	70,073,314	91,830,064	55,215,272	57,210,230	88,549,778

<sup>1</sup> Estimated.

The total debt service in 1921 amounted to 3,459,281 dollars.

**Production and Industry.**—The principal products are rice, Manila hemp, coconut, sugar cane, corn, tobacco and magney. The total area cultivated to these crops during 1919–20 was 7,513,305 acres, the largest single crop being rice (3,453,347 acres). The total production of rice in 1919–20 was 2,533,623,664 litres.

Agriculture is still in a somewhat primitive condition, although rapid steps are being made in its improvement, through different branches of the government. Modern sugar centrals have been installed in the largest sugar producing regions. The abacá (Manila hemp) industry has been greatly benefited through a government system of inspection and grading. A fibre grading law has been in force since January, 1915, by which the grades of Philippine fibres, especially abacá and magney, have been standardised. Nine large modern coconut oil factories are in successful operation.

The Islands possess about 40,000 square miles of forests furnishing chiefly timber, but also gums and resins, great quantities of rattan and bamboo, tan and dye barks and dye woods.

The Philippines is rich in mineral wealth, as shown by the reports of new discoveries of mineral deposits. The most important mineral deposits found in the Islands are gold, iron, silver, copper, and coal. Other minerals of non-metallic nature capable of great development are clay, stone, limestone, lime, asbestos, gypsum, gas, petroleum, sulphur, asphalt, alum, manganese, gems and precious stones, salt, and mineral waters.

On account of the abundance of suitable local materials for hat-making and the excellent prices offered for Philippine hats, the manufacture of hats is a profitable industry. In 1919, 540,332 hats, valued at 1,470,026 pesos, were exported, chiefly to the United States, United Kingdom, Italy, and France. Philippine hats are made from native materials, such as bamboo, buri, sabutan, and pandan.

**Commerce.**—The values of imports and exports for fiscal years ending June 30 are stated as follows in U.S. dollars :—

	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
Imports .	44,479,861	45,973,625	51,983,278	88,763 290	107,774,000
Exports .	50,915,061	61,464,031	71,715,375	114,576,893	118,118,000

In the calendar year ending December 31, 1919, the commerce was mainly distributed as follows :—



Country	Imports (Pesos)	Exports (Pesos)	Country	Imports (Pesos)	Exports (Pesos)
United States	150,982,839	113 84	Switzerland	1,266,707	81,213
Hawaii	4,067,758	37	Belgium	113	915,277
Guam	14,848	86	Germany	738,822	—
Japan	33 781	14 56	Canada	51,426	436,013
United Kingdom	5 06	32 48	Japanese China	198,711	247,020
China	14 25	7 20	Italy	111,050	236,054
Netherlands	46	17 86	British Africa	182,268	7,094
Hong Kong	50	14 40	Norway	56,810	800
France	8 46	8 68	Denmark	36,667	—
Australasia	9 65	1 69	Austria-Hungary	291	—
French E. Indies	8 67	3 75	Sweden	11	—
Spain	1 54	7 31	Other countries	43,964	801,151
Dutch E. Indies	7 49	— 79			
British E. Indies	3 14	2,597,578	Total	227,276,104	236,235,652
Siam	2 33	141,834			

**Shipping and Communications.**—The greatest bulk of overseas shipments is made from the port of Manila, although other smaller ports also have direct connections with foreign ports. The most important of these are Iloilo, Cebu, and Zamboanga. More than 400 inter-island vessels are now operated in the coastwise trade of the Philippines. During 1919, 740 foreign vessels, with an aggregate net tonnage of 1,711,981, entered the Islands, while 719 vessels, with an aggregate net tonnage of 1,705,869 were cleared for foreign ports.

On December 31, 1917, there were in operation, 818 post-offices, 318 money-order offices, 5,471 miles of insular telegraph lines, and 986 miles of cable, with 315 telegraph and cable offices. At the same time there were 388 postal savings banks in operation, with 68,860 accounts. The amount of deposits in the banks on December 31, 1917, was 4,242,179 pesos (Philippine currency). Of the depositors 60,795 were Filipinos.

When the United States entered the islands in 1898 there was but a single line of narrow gauge track running between Manila and Dagupan, a distance of about 120 miles. Additions have been made to this until the total length of lines in operation at the close of the calendar year, 1920, was 778 miles. The lines are owned by two companies, the Manila Railroad Company, now taken over by the Government, and by the Philippine Railway Company, which the Government is about to take over. Total length of roads (December 31, 1920), 6,200 miles. Besides the foregoing roads there were 1,941 miles of trails passable for horses only.

**Banking and Coinage.**—There are eight banks doing business in the Islands: the International Banking Corporation, Hong-Kong and Shanghai Banking Corporation, Chartered Bank of India, Australia, and China, the Bank of the Philippine Islands, formerly the Banco Español Filipino, the Philippine National Bank, the Yokohama Specie Bank, the Pangasinan Bank, and the Monte de Piedad. The Philippine National Bank was inaugurated, under a special charter granted by the Philippine Legislature, on May 2, 1916, with an authorized capital of 10,000,000 dollars, of which 5,050,000 dollars was subscribed by the Government. On July 1, 1916, the Bank was declared the sole Government depository.

The coins used in the Philippine Islands are of the following denominations: Peso, one-half peso, peseta (20 centavos), media peseta (10 centavos), five centavo, one centavo, and one-half centavo. Treasury certificates and

bank notes are issued in one, two, five, ten, twenty, fifty, one-hundred, two-hundred, and five-hundred peso denominations. The Philippine peso is equivalent to fifty cents, of the United States money. The maintenance of the parity of the peso with the gold is provided for by the Currency Reserve Fund Act of May 6, 1918. The new peso now coined contains twenty grams of silver, .800 fine; the fifty-centavo piece contains ten grams of silver, .750 fine; the twenty-centavo piece, four grams of silver, .750 fine; and the ten-centavo piece, two grams of silver, .750 fine. The Philippine coins have been until lately coined in the United States, but recently the Mint of the Philippine Islands, located in Manila, was established for this purpose.

*British Consul-General.*—Thomas Harrington.

*Vice-Consul at Iloilo.*—Harold Walford.

*Vice-Consul at Cebu.*—Guy Walford.

---

#### GUAM.

The Island of Guam, situated at the southern extremity of the Mariana Archipelago, in latitude 13° 26' N, longitude 144° 43' E, is the largest island of that group. It was ceded by Spain to the United States by the Treaty of Paris (December 10, 1898). It is under the jurisdiction of the Navy Department of the United States, and has been designated as a Naval Station for the purposes of government and protection. A garrison of marines and a shore naval force are maintained here. Guam is a saluting port.

The length of the island is 32 miles, the breadth from 4 to 10 miles and the area about 225 square miles. Agaña, the seat of Government, is about 8 miles from the anchorage in Apra Harbour. The port of entry is Piti. The number of inhabitants (exclusive of the military establishment) on June 30, 1920, was 14,246, of whom 13,698 were classed as 'natives.' The birth-rate was 43.4, and the death-rate 12.4 per 1,000. The native language is Chamorro, but Spanish and English are also spoken.

The Governor of the island, a naval officer appointed by the President, takes precedence over and is entitled to the honours due to an Admiral. The Governor is also the Military Commander of the island, Commandant of the naval station, and combines the functions of the executive, legislative and judicial power of the Government. The judiciary system comprises one police court, an Island Court, a Court of Equity, a Higher Court of Equity, and one Court of Appeal. The Spanish Colonial laws, modified when necessary by executive general orders of the Governor, are still in force.

Elementary education is compulsory. There are 2,239 pupils registered, 1,894 of whom are of school age (7 to 12). English, handicrafts and agriculture are taught.

There is a Government radio station on the island, which is in cable telegraphic communication with all parts of the world. There is a monthly mail service per west bound U.S. army and navy transports, from San Francisco, via Honolulu, and to Manila.

The port is closed to foreign vessels of war and commerce except in special cases. Permission to visit the island must be obtained of the Navy Department in each case.

The products of the island are maize, copra, rice, sweet potatoes, coffee,

cocoa, and sugar, besides valuable timber. There are about 4,000 head of cattle, including 900 water buffaloes. The imports into the island in the year ending June 30, 1920, amounted to 408,263 dollars, and the exports to 34,132 dollars.

The official currency is that of the United States.

*Governor.*—I. C. Wettengel, Captain U.S. Navy (appointed May 27, 1920).

---

### SAMOAN ISLANDS.

#### (AMERICAN SAMOA.)

The Dutch were the first to visit the Samoan Islands, in 1722 ; French explorers followed in 1768 and 1787. In 1791 a British war vessel visited the islands.

The history of American Samoa commenced in the year 1872 when the harbour of Pagopago, in Tutuila, was ceded to the United States for a naval and coaling station. In 1878 this cession was confirmed and rights of freedom of trade and extra-territorial jurisdiction in Samoa were granted. On June 14, 1889, the conference between the representatives of the United States, Germany, and Great Britain was held at Berlin, resulting in the treaty recognising the Samoan Islands as neutral territory, with an independent government, the natives being allowed to follow their own laws and customs, while for civil and criminal causes, in which foreigners were concerned, there was established a Supreme Court of Justice, in which an American citizen was the presiding judge. This arrangement continued till 1898, when disturbances regarding the right of succession to the office of king arose. In 1899 the kingship was abolished, and, by the Tripartite Treaty of November 14 of that year, accepted in February 13, 1900, by the United States, Great Britain and Germany renounced in favour of the United States all rights over the island of Tutuila and the other islands of the Samoan group east of 171 degrees of longitude west of Greenwich, the islands to the west of that meridian being assigned to Germany.

The Island of Tutuila, 70 miles from Apia, has an area of about 77 square miles, with a population of 6,185 (3,166 males and 3,019 females), according to the 1920 census. Tau and the other islets (Ofu and Olosega) of the Manua group have a united area of about 25 square miles with a population of 1,873 (926 males and 947 females). According to the 1920 census American Samoa thus contained 8,324 inhabitants (including 266 Europeans of the United States Naval Service) on January 1, 1920 (4,092 males and 3,966 females). Tutuila is mountainous, luxuriantly wooded and fertile. The harbour at Pagopago, which penetrates the south coast like a fiord, is the only good harbour in Samoa. It is a United States naval station under a Commandant, the Government having acquired there a land area of about 40 acres.

The Commandant is also the Governor of American Samoa by commission from the President of the United States. He appoints officers and frames laws or ordinances, but native customs (not inconsistent with United States laws) are not changed without the consent of the people.

The islands are organised in three political divisions corresponding to the old Samoan political units :—1, the Eastern District of Tutuila, with

the islet of Aunuu; 2, the Western district of Tutuila; and 3, the District of Manua, composed of Tau and the neighbouring islets. In each District there is a native governor, under whom are native chiefs in the counties, these having the control of village chiefs. Judicial power is vested in village courts, in five judicial district courts, and in a high court.

There are no public lands in American Samoa. Nearly all the land is owned by natives. The soil is fertile; the fruits comprise orange, grape fruit, lime, and citron. Copra is abundant and is of excellent quality.

There are four religious missions at work: The London Missionary Society (established in 1830), the Roman Catholic (French) mission, the Mormon mission, and the Wesleyan mission. Besides the sectarian schools, there are two non-sectarian schools: one maintained by the Island Government, and one mainly supported by natives. There are 69 schools in the islands, attended by 1,081 boys and 979 girls, making a total of 2,060.

The natives pay their taxes in copra, the amount of copra annually assessed for fiscal purposes being from 500,000 to 550,000 lbs. The annual output of copra is about 1,500 tons. At Fagatoga the natives are allowed to pay their taxes in cash. There is a native guard (Fitaftas) of about 85, including the 22 members of the native band, trained by a drill sergeant and a bandmaster of the U.S. navy. The chief island products, besides copra, are taro, breadfruit, yams, cocoanuts, pineapples, oranges, and bananas. Copra is the only article exported.

About 50 miles of public roads have been constructed. There is a United States Naval high-powered radio station located on the island of Tutuila, which has daily communication with New Zealand, Australia, Honolulu, the United States, and the islands of the Pacific. This radio station is open to commercial traffic. The fast mail steamers of the Oceanic Steamship Company touch here on their regular trips between the United States, Hawaii and Australia.

## Books of Reference.

### PHILIPPINE, LADRONE, VIRGIN AND SAMOAN ISLANDS.

Report of the Chief of the Bureau of Insular Affairs to the Secretary of War. Annual. Washington.

Report of the Chief of Division of the Currency for the Philippine Islands to the Treasurer of the Philippine Islands. Annual. Washington.

El Archipiélago Filipino. 2 vols and Atlas. Washington, 1900.

Official Gazette. Weekly. Manila.

Report of the Philippine Commission. 3 vols. Washington, 1905.

Report (Annual) of the Naval Governor of Guam. Washington, D.C.

Report (Annual) of the Commandant at Tutuila, Pago Pago, Samoa. Washington, D.C.

List of Books on the Philippine Islands in the Library of Congress. By A. P. C. Griffin, and of Maps, by P. Lee Phillips.

Arnold (J. R.), *The Philippines*. Manila, 1912.

Atkinson (F. W.), *The Philippine Islands*. London, 1906.

Bancroft (H. H.), *The New Pacific*. London, 1900.

Barrons (D. F.), *History of the Philippines*. New York, 1905.

Blair (E. H.) and others, *The Philippine Islands, 1493-1898*. A series of 55 vols. Cleveland, Ohio, 1903-1909.

Blount (J.), *The American Occupation of the Philippines, 1898-1912*. Revised edition. London, 1913.

Booy (Theodoor de), and Faris (J. T.), *The Virgin Islands*. Philadelphia, 1918.

Buckland (R. K.), *In the Land of the Filipino*. New York, 1912.

Chamberlain (F. C.), *The Philippine Problem*. Boston, 1898-1913.

Christian (F. W.), *The Caroline Islands*. London, 1899.

Churchill (L. P.), *Samoa Uma*. New York, 1902.

Churchill (W.), *Polynesian Wanderings*. Washington, 1911.

Crow (O.), *America and the Philippines*. New York, 1914.

- Foreman* (J.), *The Philippine Islands*. 3rd ed. London, 1906.  
*Ireland* (A.), *The Far Eastern Tropics*. London, 1905.  
*Lala* (R. R.), *The Philippine Islands*. London, 1899.  
 London Missionary Society, *Kalena Samoa* (issued annually). Upolu, German Samoa.  
*Miller* (H. H.) and *Storrs* (C. H.), *Economic Conditions in the Philippines*. Boston, 1913.  
*Millet* (F. D.), *The Philippine Expedition*. New York, 1899.  
*Roy* (J. A. le), *Philippine Life in Town and Country*. London and New York, 1906.  
*The Americans in the Philippines*. 2 vols. Boston, 1914.  
*Savage-Landor* (A. H.), *The Gems of the East*. 2 vols. London, 1904.  
*Sawyer* (F. H.), *The Inhabitants of the Philippines*. London, 1900.  
*Stair* (J. B.), *Old Samoa*. London, 1897.  
*Stevenson* (R. L.), *A Footnote to History*. London, 1892.—*Vailima Letters*. London, 1895.  
*Tavera* (T. H. P. de), *Biblioteca Filipina*. Washington, 1903.  
*Turner* (George), *Samoa a Hundred Years Ago*. London, 1884.  
*Worcester* (Dean C.), *The Philippine Islands and their People*. London, 1898.—*The Philippines Past and Present*. 2 vols. London, 1914.  
*Zabrieskie* (L. K.), *The Virgin Islands of the U.S.A.* New York, 1918.
-

**PART THE THIRD**  
**OTHER COUNTRIES**





# ABYSSINIA.

(ETHIOPIA.)

THE ancient Empire of Abyssinia, or 'Ethiopia,' includes the Kingdoms of Tigré, with Lesta, in the north-east; Amhara, with Gojam, in the west and centre; Shoa in the south; besides territories and dependencies as far as Kaffa in the south and Harar in the south-east, with considerable portions of the Galla and Somali Lands. The following are the provinces into which the country is divided:—(1) Harar and Dependencies; (2) Wollo; (3) Kassa and Magi; (4) Gore; (5) Tigré; (6) Damot and Gojam; (7) Equatorial Provinces; (8) Gondar; (9) Jimma. The whole area is 350,000 sq. miles, with an estimated population of over 8 millions. For treaties relating to the boundaries of Abyssinia see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1907, p. 667. An agreement was reached in December, 1907, for the delimitation of the frontier towards British East Africa. The frontier follows the Dawa up to Uraulli, whence it runs mainly westwards, passing the south end of Lake Stephanie, and, after crossing the north-eastern branch of Lake Rudolf, runs mainly northwards and terminates at 6° N. 35° E. This frontier, however, is not yet finally delimited and accepted by the Abyssinians.

## Government.

By the convention of Addis Abbaba of October 26, 1896, between Italy and King Menelik, the independence of Abyssinia was recognised.

Under an Agreement signed December 13, 1906, on behalf of Great Britain, France, and Italy, the three Powers undertake to respect and endeavour to preserve the integrity of Abyssinia; to act so that industrial concessions granted in the interest of one of them may not injure the others; to abstain from intervention in Abyssinian internal affairs; to concert together for the safeguarding of their respective interests in territories bordering on Abyssinia; and they make agreements concerning railway construction in Abyssinia and equal treatment in trade and transit for their nationals.

After the overthrow of Theodore, King of Amhara, by the British in 1868, the suzerain power passed to Prince Kassai of Tigré, who assumed the old title of Nigusa Nagasth ('King of Kings'), and was crowned in 1872 as Johannes II., Emperor of Ethiopia. After the death of this potentate in 1889, Menelik II., King of Shoa (born 1842), G.C.B., G.O.M.G., became the supreme ruler of Abyssinia. Menelik died in December, 1913, and was succeeded by Lij Yasu, born in 1896, son of his second daughter, Waizeru Shoa Rögga and Ras Mikael, the chief of the Wollo Gallas.

On September 27, 1916, Lij Yasu was deposed by public proclamation, and **Waizeru Zauditu**, another daughter of Menelik, born 1876, was nominated Empress, and Ras **Tafari**, G.O.M.G., proclaimed regent and heir to the throne. The Empress was crowned at Addis Abbaba on February 11, 1917. The new government has been recognised by Great Britain.

The political institutions are essentially of a feudal character, analogous to those of mediæval Europe. There is a vague State Council consisting of the most important *rases*, under whom, for administrative purposes, are governors of districts and provinces and chiefs of villages. In August, 1919, Cabinet Government was again introduced after over a year's personal administration by the Regent.

The Abyssinian Army in the field consists of two main parts. The standing army composes the nucleus, and the remainder of the forces are drawn from the chiefs and their retainers summoned in time of war, a sort of

militia. Besides the above, a varying number of irregulars may join the army on the outbreak of war. The standing army, instituted by Menelik, forms in effect the paid standing garrison of each province, and might amount altogether to something under 100,000 men. Both they and the militia amounting to perhaps another 200,000 men, are very loosely organised, and have very little in the shape of transport or modern equipment. Practically every man is armed with a rifle, and often with shield and sword as well.

### Population.

The population, which is of Semitic origin, consists of four groups—the Gallas and Somalis, in the south and south-west, the Shoans in the centre, the Tigrians in the north, and the Danákil in the east. The Gallas comprise one-half of the entire population, and are a pastoral and agricultural people. The Shoans number 1,500,000 and furnish the ruling class. Everyone is a soldier, and the present ruler depends upon them to maintain her sovereignty. The Tigrians are a lighter coloured people and show their Semitic descent. They formerly furnished the rulers of Ethiopia. The Danákil are Mohammedans, and on account of the inaccessibility of their country preserve a sort of independence, merely paying an annual sum to the Emperor as a tribute. There are also some Negroes (in the South-West), and the Falashas (of Jewish religion), in the N.E. centre with a number of non-natives (Indians, Arabs, Greeks, Armenians, and a few Europeans) in the towns.

Except Harar, and perhaps in the north, there are no towns in Abyssinia in our sense of the word—not even Addis Abbaba, which consists of villages and suburbs scattered round the Palace, and is about three miles in diameter. The most important towns, politically and commercially, are: Gondar, capital of Amhara, 3,000; Adua, capital of Tigré, 5,000; Axum, ancient capital of Ethiopia, and still the seat of the Abuna, 5,000; Antalo, former capital of Tigré, 1,000; Ankober, former capital of Shoa, 2,000; Addis Abbaba, present capital of Abyssinia, and Shoa 40,000–50,000 (with a foreign population of about 150, largely Indians, Greeks and Arabs); Debra-Tabor (Mount Tabor), Mágdala, and Makallé; Gore, Saiyu, Nekempti, Saméré, 3,000–4,000, and Sokoto, 1,500, important trading centres; Mahdera-Mariam (Mary's Rest), 4,000. The population of Harar is estimated at 50,000, of whom about 300 are Europeans; at Diré Dawa there are a considerable number of Europeans. Gambela, in Western Abyssinia, is a trading station leased to the Sudan Government. It is an important outlet for the trade in the West. A service of steamers is maintained from June to November with Khartum.

### Religion and Instruction.

Since the conversion of the Abyssinians to Christianity in the fourth century they have remained members of the Alexandrian Church. The Abuna, or head bishop, is always a Copt, appointed and consecrated by the Coptic Patriarch of Alexandria, but his influence is controlled by the Echegeheh, a native ecclesiastical dignitary, who presides over the spirituality, numbering about 100,000 ecclesiastics. Both Copts and Abyssinians are monophysite, rejecting the decrees of the Council of Chalcedon (A.D. 451).

Education has hitherto been restricted to the teaching of the secular and regular clergy, but in October, 1890, an edict was issued enjoining compulsory education on all male children of the age of 12. This is, however, a dead letter. There is one school in Addis Abbaba, directed by a few Coptic teachers, introduced by the Abuna—this is the only Abyssinian school in the country.

It has over 100 pupils, but the attendances are most irregular, and the institution is unpopular as yet with the ignorant people.

Justice is administered by the provincial governors, and *shums*, or petty chiefs, with the right of appeal to the Emperor. The legal system is said to be based on the Justinian Code.

### Agriculture.

The chief industries are pastoral and agricultural. Cattle, sheep, and goats are numerous. The horses of the country are small but hardy ; mules are bred everywhere, being used as pack animals ; donkeys are also small and serve for baggage animals. The soil belongs theoretically to the Negus ; the idea of landed property scarcely exists among the populace, and agriculture is therefore backward. Cotton, the sugar-cane, date-palm, coffee, and vine might thrive well in many districts, but are nowhere extensively cultivated. The production of Harari coffee (long berry Mocha) is on the increase. Besides this, which is cultivated, there grows more especially in southern and western Abyssinia a wild coffee plant, yielding a berry known as Abyssinian coffee, which grows in extensive forests. The supply is said to be unlimited. The total coffee exports of the country have been estimated as follows:—6,364 metric tons in 1916, 5,121 metric tons in 1915, and 3,810 metric tons in 1914. The native produce includes hides and skins, barley, millet (dhurra), wheat, gesho (which serves as a substitute for hops), and tobacco, but not in sufficient quantities for export. Manufacturing industries are also in a backward state. The forests abound in valuable trees and rubber. Iron is abundant in some districts and is manufactured into spears, knives, hatchets, &c. Placer gold mining and washing are carried on in many districts ; coal is mined in the Shoa province, but is not of commercial importance ; silver, copper, and sulphur have been found.

### Commerce.

The principal artery of trade is the French Ethiopian railroad, but caravans also do a large trade in the interior. The chief trade routes besides the railway are the following:—(1) Khartum-Gambella, Khartum-Gallabat, and Khartum-Roseires (Sudan); (2) Mombasa-Nairobi-Moyale (British East Africa); (3) Bulhar-Ogaden (British Somaliland); (4) Massawa-Asmara-Gondar, Assab-Dessie (Italian Eritrea); (5) Mogadishu-Lugh-Dolo-Arusi (Italian Somaliland).

The exports consisted mainly of hides and skins, coffee, wax, ivory, civet, and native butter. The imports comprised grey shirting (abu jedid), cotton goods, arms and ammunition, provisions, liquors, railway material, sugar, and petroleum. The imports are chiefly from England, France, India, Italy, and the United States. The total trade between Abyssinia and Great Britain for 5 years (according to Board of Trade returns) was as follows:—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Abyssinia .	3,330	—	—	28,947	8,986
Exports to Abyssinia	3,774	3,833	12,730	10,869	81,628

Abyssinia has commercial treaties with Great Britain (1897) for 'most favoured nation treatment' ; with Italy (1897), terminable on six months' notice ; with the United States

(1908) for 10 years, then subject to one year's notice ; with Germany and Austria-Hungary (1905) for 10 years, then subject to one year's notice ; with France (1908) for 10 years, and then subject to a year's notice.

### Communications.

Roads in Abyssinia are mere tracks, and transport is effected by means of mules, pack-horses, donkeys, and, in some places, camels. In the capital and its vicinity a few miles of metalled road have been constructed. There is a railway of a metre gauge from the port of Jibuti in French Somaliland to Diré Dawa (about 25 miles from Harar) in the south-east of Abyssinia, 187 miles. In January, 1909, a new company was formed to complete the line to Addis Abbaba, taking over the portion completed on French territory, and the section to the Hawash River, 150 miles from Diré Dawa, and the same distance from Addis Abbaba, reached the capital in 1917.

There are telegraph lines (1,056 miles) connecting Addis Abbaba with Harar, with Sidamo, with Jibuti in French Somaliland, and with Massawa in Eritrea. Telephone lines connect Addis Abbaba with Harar, also with Gore and Gambela (in the west), Jimma and Sharada (south-west), Dessie (north), and Debra Tabor and Gojam, and with Ankober, and Asmara with Adua and Barromeida.

### Money and Credit.

The Bank of Abyssinia, with authorised capital of 500,000*l.* and paid-up capital of 125,000*l.*, has its head office at Addis Abbaba and agencies at Harar, Diré Dawa, Gore, Gambela and Dessie. By its constitution the Governor of the National Bank of Egypt is its President, and its governing body sits at Cairo. The current coin of Abyssinia is the Maria Theresa dollar, but a new coinage (coined at Paris) has been put in circulation, with the Menelik dollar for the standard coin. This new coin, the *talari*, or dollar, worth about 2*s.*, weighs 28·075 grammes, .835 fine. It has nominally the same value as the Maria Theresa dollar, but in the capital is disliked, and in some places is not taken at all. The Bank of Abyssinia has introduced a large stock of Menelik piastres (16 to the dollar); the amount of the bank-note issue on December 31, 1917, was 214,765 dollars, of which 149,140 dollars were in circulation and 65,625 dollars at the bank. Other silver coins are the half, quarter, and sixteenth (girsh or piastre) of a talari. Copper coins are the *besa* (= one-hundredth of a dollar) and the half and quarter girsh found only at Harar. Various articles, however, are used as medium of exchange; bars of salt are regularly accepted as money all over the country, in two sizes, and at a fluctuating rate according to supply and cost of transport. Cartridges are also currency, although there is a dead-letter edict against them; and in most places barter prevails.

The Abyssinian *ounce* weighs about 430 grains (the weight of the Maria Theresa dollar); a *pound of ivory* contains 12 ounces; of *coffee*, 18 ounces; the Abyssinian *ferasla* contains 37½ lbs. av., or 50 lbs. Abyssinian (ivory). Grain measures are the *kunna*, about ¼ bushel (the measure varies in different localities); and the *daula*, 2½ bushels. The *mètre* is largely used at Harar; native measures are the *sinzer*, 9 inches, and the *kend* (cubit), 20 inches. A *kalad* contains in some places 60 acres, in others 96.

*Minister*.—C. H. W. Russell.

*Acting Consul-General*.—Major J. H. Dodds, T.D.

*British Vice-Consul at Addis Abbaba*.—Cyril Cane.

There is a Consul also at Harar, Gondar, Gore and Mega.

### Books of Reference concerning Abyssinia.

- Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.
- Die Handels- und Verkehrsverhältnisse Abessinien. Berlin, 1905.
- Agreement between the United Kingdom, France, and Italy respecting Abyssinia, signed December, 18, 1906. London, 1907.
- Agreement between the United Kingdom, France, and Italy respecting the Importation of Arms and Ammunition into Abyssinia, signed December 18, 1906. London, 1907.
- Athill (L. F. I.), Through South-Western Abyssinia to the Nile, in the *Geographical Journal* for November, 1920.
- Beccari (C.) (Editor), *Rerum Æthiopicarum Scriptores Occidentales inediti a saeculo XVI ad XIX*. 15 vols. Rome, 1903-17.
- Berkeley (G. E. H.), The Campaign of Adowa and the Rise of Menelik. London, 1902.
- Blundell (H. Weld), A Journey through Abyssinia. *Geographical Journal*, vol. xv, 1900.
- Borelli (J.), *Ethiopie Méridionale* (1885-88). Fol. Paris, 1890.
- Bruce (James), Travels to discover the Sources of the Nile, 1768-73. 5 vols. Edinburgh, 1790.
- Gastro (Lincoln de), Nella terra del Negus. Pagine raccolte in Abissinia. 2 vols. Milan, 1915.
- Cusano (L.), La Via da Assab all'Etiopia Centrale pel Golima. Naples, 1904.
- D'Abbadie (Antoine), *Géodésie d'Ethiopie*. Paris, 1860-73.—*Géographie de l'Ethiopie*. Paris, 1890.
- Duchene-Fournet (J.), *Mission en Ethiopie* (1901-1903). Paris, 1909.
- Faitlovitch (J.), *Quer durch Abessinien*. Berlin, 1910.
- Fumagalli (G.), *Bibliografia Etiopica*. Milan, 1893.
- Gleichen (Count), *With the Mission to Menelik*. London, 1898.
- Gilmour (T. L.), *Abyssinia: The Ethiopian Railway and the Powers*. London, 1905.
- Gwynn (C. W.), A Journey in Southern Abyssinia, *Geographical Journal* for August, 1911.
- Hayes (A. J.), *The Sources of the Blue Nile*. London, 1905.
- Hertslet (Sir E.), *The Map of Africa by Treaty*. 2nd ed. Vol. I. London, 1896.
- Hodson (Arnold), Southern Abyssinia. *Geographical Journal* for February, 1919.
- Holland (J. T.) and Hosier (H.), *Record of the Exploration of Abyssinia*. 2 vols. London, 1870.
- Jennings (J. W.) and Addison (Ch.), *With the Abyssinians in Somaliland*. London, 1905.
- Johnston (Sir Harry), *History of the Colonisation of Africa*. Cambridge, 1899.
- Kelke (J. S.), *The Partition of Africa*. London, 1895.
- Kulmer (F.), *Im Reiche Kaiser Meneliks*. Leipzig, 1910.
- Lauribar (P. de), *Douze Ans en Abyssinie*. Paris, 1898.
- Massaja (Cardinal), *I miei Trentacinque Anni di Missione nell'Alta Etiopia*. 10 vols. Milan, 1886-93.
- Montandon (G.), A Journey in South Western Abyssinia, *Geographical Journal* for October, 1912.—'Au Pays Ghimirra: Récit de mon voyage à travers le Massif éthiopien (1909-1911)'. Neuchâtel, 1913.
- Ortros (F. Van), *Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique*. Brussels, 1898.
- Portal (Sir G. H.), *My Mission to Abyssinia*. London, 1892.
- Rohlf (G.), *Meine Mission nach Abessinien, &c.*, 1880-81. Leipzig, 1883.
- Roux (Hugues le), *Ménelik et Nous*. Paris, 1901.
- Skinner (R. P.), *Abyssinia of To-Day*. London, 1906.
- Stigand (Captain), *To Abyssinia through an Unknown Land*. London, 1910.
- Vannutelli (L.), and Otterni (C.), *Seconda Spedizione Böttego*. Milan, 1899.
- Vivian (H.), *Abyssinia*. London, 1901.
- Wellby (M. S.), *Twixt Sirdar and Menelik*. London, 1901.
- Wylde, *Modern Abyssinia*. London, 1900.

## AFGHANISTÁN.

AFGHANISTÁN is a country of Asia lying between parallels 29° and 38° 20' of north latitude, and 61° and 72° of east longitude, with a long narrow strip extending to 75° east longitude (Wakhan). On the north-east, the boundary follows a line running generally westward from a fixed point near one of the peaks of the Sarikol Range to Lake Victoria, thence along the line of that branch of the Oxus which issues from the lake, and so, following the course of the Oxus, to Khamiab. From Khamiab, the line runs in a south-westerly direction to Zulfikar, on the river Hari-Rud, and thence by Kal-i-Kalla to Hashradan, thence to the south, between Hashradan and Siah Koh, north of Bandan, the boundary is undefined. The Sistan lake and the Helmund river form the boundary between Siah Koh and Band-i-Seistan, and thence the boundary runs south in a straight line to Koh-i-Malik Siah, where the frontiers of Persia, Afghanistan and Baluchistan meet. Here the boundary turns round and runs generally eastwardly to the Khwaja Amran range. The eastern and southern boundaries of Afghanistan long remained uncertain, but the basis of a delimitation was settled, in 1893, at a conference between the Amir Abdur Rahman and Sir Mortimer Durand, and the boundary agreed upon, with the exception of the Asmar section, has since been demarcated. The Amir agreed that Chitral, Bajaur and Swat should be included within the British sphere of political influence, while he himself was to retain Asmar and the Kunar valley above it, as far as Arnawai; also the tract of Birmal, west of Waziristan. In the subsequent demarcation, Kafiristan was included within the countries, under Afghan control, and is garrisoned by the Amir's troops. The Amir has withdrawn his pretensions over Waziristan. Between March, 1903, and May, 1905, the boundary towards Persia was demarcated from Koh-i-Malik Siah to the Helmund, and thence to Siah Koh. In July, 1905, Sir Henry McMahon announced his award concerning disputed water rights over the Helmund river, but the award has not yet been ratified by the Persian Government. The Khaibar boundary was demarcated by Mr. J. L. Maffey in 1919.

**Amanullah Khan**, the reigning Amir, the third son of Amir Habibullah Khan by his principal wife, Ulya Hazrat, was born on June 1, 1892, and succeeded on the assassination of his father, February 20, 1919. The Amir has five brothers:—Inayatulla Khan (born Oct. 20, 1888), Hayatulla Khan (born Dec. 29, 1888), Kabirulla Khan (born Oct. 4, 1895), Asadulla Jan (born May 23, 1910), and Obedulla Khan (born Nov. 18, 1915). Uncles of the Amir are:—Aminulla Khan (born Oct. 12, 1885), Muhammad Umar Khan (born Sept. 16, 1889), and Ghulam Ali Khan (born Sept. 3, 1890).

For earlier British relations with Afghanistan, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, pp. 662-3.

The government of Afghanistan is monarchical under one hereditary prince, whose power varies with his own character, skill, and fortune. The dominions are politically divided into the four provinces of Kabul, Turkistan, Herat, and Kandahar, Badakhshan being now under Turkistan. Each province is under a *hakim* or governor (called Naib-ul-Hukuma), under whom subordinate officials dispense justice and collect taxes. Spoliation, exaction, and embezzlement are not infrequent.

**Area and Population.**—The extreme breadth of Afghanistan from north-east to south-west is about 700 miles; its length from the Herat frontier to the Khaibar Pass, about 600 miles; the area is about 245,000 square miles. The surrounding countries are, on the north, Russian terri-



tory and Bokhara on the west, Persia; on the south, the British Political Agency of Baluchistán and, on the east, the mountain tribes scattered along the north-western frontier of India, and included within the sphere of British influence in the North-Western Frontier Province. There are five larger and two smaller provinces, in addition to the Province of Kábul, each under a Governor, and each possessing its own army.

Population about 6,380,500, the dominant race being the Afghans, of whom the leading tribes are the Durrani and the Ghilzáis, who amount to about 2,200,000 souls; then follow other Afghans, and the Tájiks, Hazáras, and Aimáks, and Uzbaks. The languages spoken are Persian and Pushtoo. The predominant religion is Islam. Two newspapers are published in the country, one in Kábul, the capital (population about 150,000), and the other in Jalálábád. Other large towns are Kandahár (population 31,500) and Herát (population 20,000).

**Justice.**—Justice in criminal cases is administered by Government officials, in civil cases by a *Kazi*, or judge, who follows the law of the Koran.

**Finance.**—The revenue of Afghánistán is subject to considerable fluctuations. The Government share of the produce recoverable is said to vary from one-third to one-tenth, according to the advantages of irrigation. The total revenue is estimated at between 12 and 18 million rupees, but this estimate is probably too low.

The late Amír received a subsidy from the Indian Government of Rs. 18,50,000 a year, in accordance with the treaty of 1893. But in accordance with paragraph 3 of the Peace Treaty of August 8, 1919, the arrears of the late Amír's subsidy have been confiscated and no subsidy is granted to the present Amír.

**Defence.**—In addition to his regular army the Amír's military forces are largely supplemented by local levies of horse and foot. The mounted levies are simply the retainers of great chiefs, or of the latter's wealthier vassals. The foot levies are now permanently embodied, and as irregulars form an auxiliary to the regular infantry. The mountain batteries are believed to be serviceable. As engineers, the Hazára 'sappers,' who are regularly enrolled, are excellent workmen. The Afghán army is said to number 98,000 men, including 18,000 cavalry and 386 guns. The real military strength of Afghánistán lies in the rugged and inhospitable nature of the country, the absence of roads, and in the capacity and aptitude of its inhabitants for guerilla warfare, which have been greatly enhanced of recent years by the wholesale importation of rifles and ammunition from the Gulf.

**Production.**—Although the greater part of Afghánistán is more or less mountainous, and a good deal of the country is too dry and rocky for successful cultivation, yet there are many fertile plains and valleys, which, with the assistance of irrigation from small rivers or wells, yield very satisfactory crops of fruit, vegetables, and cereals. There are four classes of cultivators—1st, proprietors, who cultivate their own land; 2nd, tenants, who hire it for a rent in money or for a fixed proportion of the produce; 3rd, *basgars*, who are the same as the *métayers* in France; and 4th, hired labourers. There are two harvests in the year in most parts of Afghánistán. One of these is sown in the end of autumn and reaped in summer, and consists of wheat, barley, *Ervum Lens*, and *Cicer arietinum*, with some peas and beans. The other harvest is sown in the end of spring and reaped in autumn. It consists of rice, millet, arzna (*Panicum italicum*), Indian corn, &c. The castor-oil plant, madder, and the assafoetida plant abound. Fruit, viz. the apple, pear, almond, peach, quince, apricot, plum, cherry, pomegranate, grape, fig, mulberry, is produced in profuse abundance.



They form the principal food of a large class of the people throughout the year, both in the fresh and preserved state, and in the latter condition are exported in great quantities.

An extremely curious variety of fat-tailed sheep is native to Afghánistán. It is characterised by the immense weight and size of its tail, caused by development of masses of fat, forming stores of nourishment which are drawn upon during the winter months, when fodder is scarce. These sheep furnish the principal meat diet of the inhabitants, and the grease of the tail is a substitute for butter. The wool and skins not only provide material for warm apparel, but also furnish the country's main article of export.

Northern Afghánistán is reputed to be tolerably rich in copper, and lead is found in many parts. Iron of excellent quality comes from Bajaur (outside Afghánistán), and the Farmúli district (or Birmal), and a gold mine is being worked under the supervision of a British mining expert at Kandahár; gold in small quantities is also brought from the Laghmán Hills and Kunar. Badakhshán was famous for its precious stones, especially lapis lazuli.

Silks, felts, carpets, articles from camels' and goats' hair, are some of the principal industries. At Kábul, soap, cloth, boots, and some other articles are manufactured for local consumption, but chiefly for the army. The sheepskin coat, or *postín*, manufacture is one of the important industries. The government factories and workshops at Kábul have as their partial object public education in mechanical methods and appliances, and as a feature of such work classes are organised in different industries.

**Trade.**—No accurate registration of the trade of Afghánistán has yet been obtained. The trans-frontier trade between India and Afghánistán (according to Indian statistics) was as follows in five years ending March 31:

—	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	₹	£	£	£	£
Imports into India .	1,116,000	1,144,000	1,147,000	1,194,000	1,975,000
Exports into Afghanistan .	1,021,000	1,150,000	1,258,000	2,020,000	1,607,000

Of the exports from India to Afghánistán the chief items are cotton goods, indigo and other dyeing materials, sugar, hardware, leather and silver treasure. The imports into India include timber, fruits and vegetables, grain and pulse, ghi and other provisions, assafoetida and other drugs, spices, wool, silk, cattle, hides, and tobacco. Formerly the trade with Afghánistán was subject to many restrictions in the way of heavy duties and monopolies; but with the removal of some of them, the trade with India has expanded of late years, but not to such an extent as seems possible.

The imports from Bokhára are stated to amount to nearly 4,000,000 roubles, and the exports to Bokhára to as much.

**Communications.**—Afghánistán is not a member of the International Postal Union, so that the sending of letters or parcels to the country is attended with some uncertainty and inconvenience. Letters, etc., from all parts of the world have to be sent, at present, to the Political Agent, Kháibsr, Landi Kotal, who arranges to forward them to the Afghan border. Letters are despatched by runners twice a week; they require three days for delivery. Bulky packages and boxes are forwarded by the Afghan trade agent in Peshawar.

The trade routes of Afghánistán are as follows:—From Persia by Meshed to Herát; from Bokhára by Merv to Herát; from Bokhára by Karshi, Balkh, and Khulm to Kábul; from East Turkistán by Badakhshan and Kandahár to Kábul; from India by the Kháibar road to Kábul; from India by the Gomál

Pass to Ghazní and Kelat-i-Ghilzai ; from Chaman, the terminus of the North-Western Railway beyond Quetta, to Kandahár and thence to Kábul or Herát.

There are no railways in the country. The Kháibar and Bolan roads are fit for light wheeled traffic as far as Kábul and Kandahár respectively. There is no wheeled carriage, except artillery, proper to the country, and merchandise is still transported on camel or pony back. There are practically no navigable rivers in Afghánistán, and timber is the only article of commerce conveyed by water, floated down stream in rafts. Telephonic communication exists between Dakka, Jalálábád and Kábul, a distance of 136 miles, and it is being extended to Kandahár.

**Money and Currency.**—The Kabuli rupee is the usual currency, though Government demands are often paid in kind. Currency notes of local manufacture in denominations of 1, 5, 25, 50, and 100 rupees, were introduced in July, 1920.

The Amír's mint at Kábul was for some years under the supervision of a European. The current coins in Kabul are Dínár, Paísa, Sháhí, Sannár or Misqálí, 'Abbási, Qarán, Rupee and Tumán. Dínár and Tuman are legendary coins intended for purposes of calculation only. Paísa and Sháhí are copper coins, and Misqálí, 'Abbási, Qarán and Rupee are silver coins.

10 Dínár	= 1 Paísa or Taka.	1½ 'Abbási	= 1 Qurán.
5 Paísa	= 1 Sháhí.	2 Qarán	= 1 Rupee.
2 Sháhí	= 1 Sannár, Saddínár or Misqálí	20 Rupees	= 1 Tumán.
2 Sannár	= 1 'Abbási.		

One Kabuli rupee is equal to about eightpence at the normal rate of exchange between Afghánistán and India.

### Books of Reference.

- Imperial Gazetteer of India—Afghánistán and Nepal. 1908.  
 Accounts relating to the trade by Land of British India with Foreign Countries. Annual. Calcutta.  
 Parliamentary Papers, Afghánistán, 1873–1899.  
 Treaty between the British Government and the Amir of Afghanistan, dated March 21, 1905. London, 1905.  
 The Second Afghan War, 1878–80. Prepared in the Intelligence Branch of the Indian Army Headquarters. London, 1908.  
 Bellow (H. W.), Afghánistán and the Afgháns, London, 1879; and The Races of Afghánistán, 1880.  
 Curson (Hon. G. N.), Russia in Central Asia. [Contains bibliography.] London, 1889.  
 Daly (Mrs. Kate), Eight Years among the Afghans. London, 1905.  
 Elphinstone (Hon. M.), An account of the Kingdom of Caubul and its Dependencies. London, 1815.  
 Forbes (A.), The Afghan Wars, 1839–42 and 1878–80. London, 1892.  
 Gray (T.), At the Court of the Ameer. New ed. London, 1901.  
 Hamilton (Angus), Afghánistán. London, 1906.  
 Hanna (Col. H. B.), The Second Afghan War. Westminster, 1899.  
 Holdich (Col. Sir T. H.), The Indian Borderland, 1880–1900. London, 1901.  
 Lacoste (B. de), Around Afghanistan. London, 1909.  
 MacMahon (A. H.), The Southern Borderlands of Afghanistan. London, 1897.  
 Malletson (G. B.), History of Afghanistan. 2nd edition. 1879.  
 Martin (F. A.), Under the Absolute Emir. New York and London, 1907.  
 Noyce (F.), England, India, and Afghánistán. London, 1902.  
 Pennelle (P. L.), Among the Wild Tribes of the Afghan Frontier. London, 1911.  
 Roberts (Field-Marshal Lord), Forty-nine Years in India. London, 1897.  
 Robertson (Sir G. S.), The Kafir of the Hindu Kush. London, 1896.  
 Sale (G.), Journal of the Disasters in Afghánistán in 1841–42. London, 1843.  
 Starr (L. A.), Frontier Folk of the Afghan Border. (An Album of Illustrations.) London, 1921.  
 Sultán Mahomed Khán (Mir Munshi) (Editor), The Life of Abdur Rahman, Amir of Afghanistan. 2 vols. London, 1900.—Constitution and Laws of Afghanistan. London, 1910.  
 Tate (G. P.), The Kingdom of Afghanistan. Bombay, 1911.  
 Thornton (Mr. and Mrs.), Leaves from an Afghan Scrap Book. London, 1910.  
 Wheeler (S. E.), The Ameer Abdur Rahman. London, 1895.  
 Tate (Major O. E.), Northern Afghánistán. London, 1888.

## ALBANIA.

(SKYPANIE.)

THE geographical district known as Albania was made up of the Turkish Provinces of Scutari and of Yanina, and of the parts of the Ottoman vilayets of Kossovo and Monastir, which bordered upon those Provinces. The Albanians are divided into two principal groups—the Ghegs, who live in the north, and the Tosks, who live in the south.

Little is known of their early history. From 1431, when the Turks captured Yanina, the Albanians remained under Turkish rule, except for two brief periods of independence, first between 1443 and 1477, under the Gheg Chieftain George Castriot, and again in the eighteenth century, under the Tosk, Ali of Tepedelen. In 1880 the short-lived Albanian League was founded, making an unsuccessful effort to obtain independence.

The Albanians have an hereditary aristocracy, and a more or less well-defined feudal system. Whilst in the north they are divided into clans or tribes, in the south the people look for guidance to a system of beys or chiefs, whose power is very considerable. The Albanian language is held by most authorities to be of Aryan origin. The dialects employed in the north and in the south are somewhat different.

The independence of Albania was proclaimed at Valona on November 28, 1912, and on December 20, 1912, the London Ambassadorial Conference agreed to the principle of Albanian autonomy. Subsequently that Conference approximately decided the frontiers of the new country, and agreed that a European Prince be nominated to rule it. Prince William of Wied, having accepted the crown of the new country from an Albanian deputation, which offered it to him at Neuwied, on February 21, 1914, arrived at Durazzo on March 7, 1914.

The Government of the country was vested in the hands of the Prince, supported and advised by an International Commission of Control, the creation of which was agreed to by the Ambassadorial Conference in July, 1913.

After the outbreak of the European war in the latter days of July, 1914, the Prince and nearly all the members of the International Commission left Albania, which fell again into a state of anarchy. An attempt was made by Essad Pasha Topdani, who had been expelled from the country in May but who returned in September, after the departure of the Prince of Wied, to establish a military government with its seat at Durazzo, but the effort failed (October 5, 1914). Disorder continued, and eventually the Austrians overran Albania, capturing San Giovanni di Medua on January 25, 1916, and Durazzo on February 28, 1916. On June 3, 1917, the general in charge of the Italian forces proclaimed Albania an independent country, and a provisional Government was set up at Durazzo. The final status of the country will be determined by the Peace Conference.

**Area and Population.**—The frontiers of Albania, which were provisional, were shown in the map of the Balkan Peninsula which accompanied THE STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1914. The estimated probable area of the country is between 10,500 and 11,500 square miles, and the population between 800,000 and 850,000 souls. The principal towns, with estimated population, are as follows:—Durazzo, the provisional capital, 5,000; Scutari, 82,000; Elbasan, 13,000; Tirana, 12,000; Argyrocastro, 12,000; Berat, 8,500; Korytza, 8,000; Valona, 6,500.

**Religion and Instruction.**—About two-thirds of the Albanians are Moslems. Of the remaining one-third the Christians in the north are for

the most part Roman Catholics, and the Christians in the south are members of the Orthodox (Greek) Church. Whilst large numbers of the Mohammedans belong to the Bektashi sect, in many districts both Christian and Moslem worship may be found.

Under Turkish rule little was done for education. The only school which maintained its existence without ever being actually closed was that founded at Korytza in the year 1891, for the education of girls, by two Albanians, who worked in the interests of Protestantism and of the Albanian nationality. Mention should also be made of the Roman Catholic schools, opened in the north by the Jesuits, and the Orthodox schools, which existed in the south, and which were opened as a result of the ancient privileges possessed by the Patriarchate.

**Justice.**—The Albanians have a strict code of honour, but in the past no universal system of Justice has been in force. Whilst the South has been more or less ruled by the Ottoman code of law, the districts of the North have practically managed their own affairs according to their own ideas.

**Production and Industry.**—Great tracts of the country remain uncultivated, and the areas at present under cultivation are dealt with in a primitive way. The country for the greater part is rugged, wild, and mountainous, the exceptions being along the Adriatic littoral and the Korytza Basin, these two sections being particularly fertile and capable of great agricultural development. Tobacco, wool, and olive oil are the principal products of the country. The wool is made up into coarse and heavy native cloth. Forests are scarce; and as for minerals, Albania is said to possess copper, coal, silver, gold and lead.

Central Albania has no roads, but in the South the Italian administration has constructed military roads extending South via Tepeleni and Argyrocastro, and the North and East via Liascoviki and Erzek to Korytza. Northern Albania has one road, connecting Durazzo and Tirana with Alessio and Soutari. As yet there are no railways in the country. The ports are five in number, viz. San Giovanni di Medua, Durazzo, Valona, Porto Palermo, and Santi Quaranta. Valona is intended to be the head of the Trans-Balkan Railway, which will connect Italy with Constantinople.

The country has no banks and no currency.

### Books of Reference.

- Acta et Diplomata Res Albaniae Mediae Aetatis illustrantia* (by Dr. L. de Thalloçzy, C. Jirecek, and E. de Saffay). Vol. I. Vienna, 1913.
- Baldiacci* (A.), *Itinerari Albanesi*. Rome, 1917.
- Barnes* (J. S.), The future of the Albanian State, in *Geographical Journal* for July, 1918.
- Bappe* (A.), *L'Albanie et Napoléon (1797-1814)*. Paris, 1912.
- Brailsford* (H. N.), *Macedonia, its Races and their Future*. London, 1906.
- Ceretti* (G. D.), *L'Albania in grigio verde*. Florence, 1920.
- Qhekresi* (Constantine), *Albania Past and Present*. London, 1919.
- Durham* (Edith), *The Struggle for Scutari*. London, 1914.—*High Albania*. London, 1909.
- Georgevitch* (Dr. Vladan), *Les Albanais et les Grandes Puissances*. Paris, 1913.
- Gopcevic* (Spiridon), *Das Fürstentum Albanien, seine Vergangenheit, ethnographischen Verhältnisse, politische Lage und Ansichten für die Zukunft*. Berlin, 1914.
- Louis-Juray* (G.), *L'Albanie inconnue*. Paris, 1913.
- Manek* (F.), *Pekmesi* (G.), and *Statz* (A.), *Albanesische Bibliographie*. Vienna, 1909.
- Peacock* (W.), *Albania, the foundling State of Europe*. London, 1914.
- Puauz* (René), *La malheureuse Épire*. Paris, 1914.
- Steferta* (P.), *Albanien und die Albanesen*. Vienna, 1910.
- Thalloçzy* (L.), *Illyrisch-Albanische Forschungen*. Leipzig, 1916.
- Wace* (A. J. B.), and *Thompson* (M. S.), *The Nomads of the Balkans*. London, 1914.
- Woods* (H. Charles), *The Danger Zone of Europe*. London, 1911.

# ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

(REPÚBLICA ARGENTINA.)

## Constitution and Government.

ARGENTINA was discovered in 1508 by Juan Diaz de Solis and Vicente Yáñez Pinzén. In 1535 Don Pedro de Mendoza was sent out by the King of Spain, and in that same year founded the town of Buenos Aires. On May 25, 1810, the population rose against the Spanish rule, and on July 9, 1816, Argentine independence was proclaimed. Between 1816 and 1852 was a period of anarchy, and in 1853 stable government was once more established.

The Constitution of the Argentine Republic bears date May 15, 1853, with modifications in 1860, 1866 and 1898. The executive power is left to a President, elected for six years by electors appointed by the fourteen provinces, equal to double the number of senators and deputies combined; while the legislative authority is vested in a National Congress, consisting of a Senate and a House of Deputies, the former numbering 30, two from the capital and from each province, elected for nine years by a special body of electors in the capital, and by the legislatures in the provinces; and the latter 158 members elected by the people. By the Constitution there should be one deputy for every 33,000 inhabitants. According to the census of 1914 the rate is one deputy for every 49,000 inhabitants. A deputy must be 25 years of age, and have been a citizen for four years. The deputies are elected for four years, but one-half of the House must retire every two years. Senators must be 30 years of age, have been citizens for six years. One-third of the Senate is renewed every three years. The two chambers meet annually from May 1 to September 30. The members of both the Senate and the House of Deputies each receive 18,000 pesos per annum. A Vice-President, elected in the same manner and at the same time as the President, fills the office of Chairman of the Senate, but has otherwise no political power. The President is commander-in-chief of the army and navy, and appoints to all civil, military, naval, and judicial offices, and has the right of presentation to bishoprics; he is responsible with the Ministry for the acts of the executive; both President and Vice-President must be Roman Catholics, Argentine by birth, and cannot be re-elected, unless a period of six years intervenes.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Hipólito Irigoyen. Assumed office, October 12, 1916.

*Vice-President.*—Señor Dr. Benito Villanueva.

The Ministry, appointed by and acting under the orders of the President, consists of eight Secretaries of State—namely, of the Interior, Foreign Affairs, Finance, War, Justice and Public Instruction, Agriculture, Marine, and Public Works.

The President has a salary of 96,000 dollars paper, and 28,800 dollars paper for official expenses; the Vice-President 36,000 dollars paper as his salary, and 24,000 dollars for official expenses, and each of the eight ministers 39,600 dollars per annum.

## LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The Constitution, with certain small exceptions, is identical with that of the United States. Such matters as affect the Republic as a whole are under the superintendence of the Central Government. The Republic is divided into 14 provinces, 10 territories and 1 federal district (Buenos Aires). The governors of the various provinces are invested with very extensive powers, and in their constitutional functions are independent of the central executive. They are elected by the people of each province for a term varying between three and four years. The provinces elect their own legislatures, and have complete control over their own affairs. The territories are under the supervision of governors appointed by the President. In Buenos Aires municipal government is exercised by a Mayor appointed by the President with the approval of the Senate. He is assisted by a deliberative council elected by tax-paying inhabitants. The deliberative council votes on measures relating to city finance, works, and general administration, and its decisions are carried out by the Mayor. Other municipalities have constitutions of a similar character.

## Area and Population.

The Argentine Republic consists of fourteen provinces, ten territories and one federal district, containing the land area and population shown below :—

Federal District, Provinces and Territories <sup>1</sup>	Area: English sq. miles	Population Dec. 31, 1919	Population Census 1914	Pop. per sq. mile 1914
<i>Federal District.</i>				
Buenos Aires . . . . .	72	1,649,977	1,575,814	21,886·30
Martin Garcia Island . . .	—	—	783	—
<i>Provinces.</i>				
Buenos Aires (La Plata) . .	117,777	2,279,500	2,066,165	17·54
Santa Fé . . . . .	50,713	983,840	899,640	17·73
Córdoba . . . . .	66,912	787,748	735,472	10·91
Entre Ríos (Parana) . . .	29,241	461,570	425,378	14·54
Corrientes . . . . .	33,535	364,818	347,055	10·34
San Luis . . . . .	29,035	128,087	116,266	4·04
Santiago del Estero . . .	55,385	293,501	261,678	4·72
Tucumán . . . . .	10,422	350,973	332,933	31·94
Mendoza . . . . .	56,502	307,560	277,585	4·91
San Juan . . . . .	37,865	128,993	119,252	3·14
La Rioja . . . . .	37,839	84,448	79,754	2·10
Catamarca . . . . .	36,800	107,216	100,391	2·72
Salta . . . . .	48,302	150,796	140,927	2·91
Jujuy . . . . .	14,802	78,667	76,631	5·17
<i>Territories.</i>				
Misiones (Posadas) . . .	11,511	60,394	53,563	4·65
Formosa . . . . .	41,402	21,328	19,281	0·46
Chaco (Resistencia) . . .	52,741	50,853	46,274	0·87
Pampa Central (Santa Rosa de Toay) . . . . .	56,320	119,726	101,338	1·79

<sup>1</sup> The Capitals are given in brackets. Where no name appears in brackets, the capital bears the same name as the province or territory.

Federal District, Provinces and Territories <sup>1</sup>	Area : English sq. miles	Population Dec. 31, 1919	Population Census 1914	Pop. per sq. mile 1914
<i>Territories — continued.</i>				
Neuquén . . . . .	40,530	32,472	28,866	0·71
Río Negro (Viedma) . . . . .	79,805	46,602	42,242	0·52
Chubut (Rawson) . . . . .	92,427	27,722	23,065	0·24
Santa Cruz (Gallegos) . . . . .	109,142	11,355	9,948	0·09
Tierra del Fuego (Ushuaia)	8,299	2,548	2,504	0·30
Los Andes (San Antonio de Los Cobres)	34,740	2,628	2,487	0·07
Total . . . . .	1,153,119	8,533,332	7,885,237	6·83

<sup>1</sup> The Capitals are given in brackets. Where no name appears in brackets, the capital bears the same name as the province or territory.

Of the total in 1914, 4,227,023 were males and 3,658,214 females. Of the population on January 1, 1918, 4,440,867 were males and 3,838,792 females.

The movement of population for four years is given as follows :—

	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Immigrants	Emigrants
1915 . . . . .	46,699	283,176	124,008	83,019	148,025
1916 . . . . .	47,271	286,854	136,687	75,881	122,328
1917 . . . . .	44,806	276,855	130,622	51,666	83,996
1918 . . . . .	—	271,980	146,775	50,662	59,908

In the years 1857–1917 the number of immigrants by sea was 4,,812,729. By the Constitution of the Republic, all children of foreigners born in the country are Argentine.

Population of the capital, Buenos Aires, on June 1, 1914 (census), was 1,575,814 (on December 31, 1920, it was estimated at 1,674,000) ; Rosario (Santa Fé), 222,592 ; Córdoba, 104,894 (on November 30, 1918, 156,000) ; La Plata, 90,436 ; Avellaneda, 46,277 ; Tucumán, 91,216 ; Bahía Blanca, 44,143 ; Santa Fé, 59,574 ; Mendoza, 58,790 ; Paraná, 36,089 ; Salta, 28,436 ; Lomas de Zamora, 22,231 ; Río Cuarto, 18,421 ; Corrientes, 28,681 ; Quilmes, 19,311 ; Concordia, 20,107 ; Mar del Plata, 27,611 ; Santiago del Estero, 23,479 ; Chivilcoy, 23,241 ; Resistencia, 8,387 ; Mercedes (San Luis), 18,256 ; Tandil, 15,784 ; Junín, 21,172 ; Bell-Ville, 8,732 ; Gualeguaychú, 17,880 ; Pergamino, 20,549 ; San Juan, 16,631 ; Catamarca, 13,262 ; Posadas, 10,128 ; La Rioja, 8,245 ; Jujuy, 7,622.

Religion and Instruction.

There is no State religion, though the Roman Catholic religion is supported by the State ; all other creeds are tolerated and freedom of conscience prevails. There are 1 archbishop (Buenos Aires) and 10 suffragan bishops. For the clergy there are 8 seminaries. In 1888 civil marriage was established in the Republic.



Primary education is free (subsidised by the General and Provincial Governments), secular and compulsory for children from 6 to 14 years of age. Population of school age (1920), 1,756,053, of whom 1,076,045 attended school. Of the total population over 7 years of age, 35·1 per cent. were illiterate. There were (1919) 9,268 primary public schools, 7,801 being public and 1,285 private, with 1,190,231 pupils and 36,615 teachers. The secondary or preparatory education is controlled by the general Government, which maintains 42 national colleges with 11,022 pupils and 1,244 teachers. Side by side with the Government colleges there are also 33 private institutions of the same grade, with 2,959 pupils and 398 teachers. There are 82 normal schools with 14,202 pupils and 1,843 teachers ; 37 for special instruction (commercial, industrial, artistic, also for the blind, &c.) with 11,081 pupils and 1,034 teachers. There are national universities at Córdoba (founded 1613), with 1,506 students in 1918 ; Buenos Aires (founded 1821), with 10,404 students ; La Plata (founded 1905), with 2,979 students ; and the National University of the Litoral, in Rosario (founded in 1920) ; and provincial universities at Santa Fé and Tucumán (founded 1912). There is a well-equipped national observatory at Córdoba, and another at La Plata, museums at Buenos Aires and La Plata, and a national meteorological bureau at Buenos Aires.

For 1920 the Government budgeted for education : 38,798,656 paper dollars on primary education ; 8,274,720 dollars on secondary ; 5,381,424 dollars on technical and commercial education ; 10,981,864 dollars on normal schools, and 7,464,158 dollars on university education ; miscellaneous, 1,034,512 paper dollars ; total, 71,865,335 dollars.

In Argentina there are 520 newspapers published, 493 in Spanish, 4 in Italian, 5 in German, 5 in English, and others in Scandinavian, French, Basque, Russian.

### Justice.

Justice is administered by Federal and by Provincial Courts. The former deal only with cases of a national character, or in which different provinces or inhabitants of different provinces are parties. The Federal Courts are the Supreme Courts, with 5 judges at Buenos Aires ; 5 Appeal Courts, one with 5 judges at Buenos Aires, and with 3 each at La Plata, Paraná, Córdoba, and Rosario (Santa Fe), and courts of first instance in each of the provinces and territories. Each province has its own judicial system, with a Supreme Court (generally so-called) and several minor courts. Trial by jury is established by the Constitution for criminal cases, but never practised.

### Finance.<sup>1</sup>

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1916	34,602,288	34,572,625	1919 <sup>2</sup>	34,969,963	35,671,023
1917	32,962,569	33,973,357	1920 <sup>2</sup>	41,779,517	41,742,871
1918	32,860,306	34,409,000	1921 <sup>2</sup>	—	48,950,336

<sup>1</sup> All accounts are kept in paper currency, the paper dollar = 1s. 9½d., under conversion law.

<sup>2</sup> Budget estimate.

The main items of revenue and expenditure in the budget for 1920 were as follows :—

Revenue	Dollars Paper	Expenditure	Dollars Paper
Imports . . . .	127,000,000	Congress . . . .	15,274,260
Exports . . . .	100,000,000	Interior . . . .	50,479,426
Tobacco . . . .	43,000,000	Foreign Affairs and	
Stamps . . . .	28,000,000	Worship . . . .	4,041,074
Patents . . . .	7,000,000	Finance . . . .	18,246,600
Alcohol . . . .	12,400,000	Public Debt . . . .	124,806,484
		Justice and Education	88,280,385
		Army . . . .	44,145,357
		Navy . . . .	86,459,120
		Agriculture . . . .	10,515,860
		Public Works . . . .	14,364,836
		Pensions, &c. . . .	17,641,284
		Public Works . . . .	35,516,900
		Subsidies . . . .	13,195,968
Total (including all revenue) . . . .	459,574,694 (41,779,517l.)	Grand total . . . .	459,171,586 (41,742,871l.)

The external debt at the end of 1918 was 671,336,118 paper pesos, and the internal debt w 2,791,606 paper pesos.

In 1916 the total wealth of the country was estimated at 32,656 million dollars paper (2,850,920,000l.), including 10,623 million dollars paper the value of agricultural land ; 6,800 million dollars the value of urban land ; 3,375 million dollars the value of the railways ; 3,203 million dollars the value of cattle.

Defence.

ARMY.

The army of the Argentine Republic is a National Militia, service in which is compulsory for all citizens from their 20th to their 45th year. For the first 10 years the men belong to the 'active' army, or first line. After completing 10 years in the first line, the men pass to the National Guard and serve in it for another 10 years, finishing their service with 5 years in the Territorial Guard. The period of continuous service, or training in the ranks, is for 1 year. The reservists can be called out for training periodically.

The territory of the Republic is divided into 5 military districts, each of which provides on mobilisation a complete division of the first line, and also a reserve division, irrespective of the National Guard and Territorial troops. The strength of the 'active' divisions will be about 20,000 men each. The 'active' army comprises :—Infantry, 20 regiments of 2 battalions of 2 companies ; 1 railway battalion of 4 companies ; 4 independent companies ; cavalry, 12 regiments of 3 squadrons ; 1 gendarmerie regiment of 3 squadrons ; 1 independent squadron and 2 machine-gun squadrons ; artillery, 5 regiments field artillery of 2 groups of 2 batteries ; 2 groups mountain of 2 batteries ; 2 groups of 2 horse batteries ; 1 siege battery ; engineers, 5 battalions of 4 companies.

The total peace establishment of the army is about 1,750 officers and 18,000 men. There is a trained reserve numbering 300,000 men, of whom 150,000 men are of the first line, and 150,000 of the special reserve. The territorial reserve is in process of formation.

The weapon of the Argentine infantry is at present the Mauser magazine rifle. The cavalry have a carbine of the same system. The artillery are armed with a Krupp 7.5 cm. Q.F. gun.

The estimated military budget for the year 1921 was 3,000,000l.

NAVY.

Laid down	Name	Displacement Tons	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo tubes	Indicated Horse Power	Nominal speed
			Belt	Guns				
	DREADNOUGHTS		in.	in.				knots.
1910	{Moreno . . . . .} {Rivadavia . . . . .}	27,940	10	12	12 1.2-in., 12 -in., 16 4in.	2	39,500	22.5
	PRE-DREADNOUGHTS							
1889	{Independencia . . . . .} {Libertad . . . . .}	2,386	8	8	2 9.4-in., 4 4.7-in. . . .	2	2,780	14
	ARMoured CRUISERS							
1894	{Garibaldi . . . . .} {San Martin . . . . .}	6,840	6	6	{2 10-in., 10 6-in., 6 4.7-in.} {4 8-in., 10 6-in., 6 4.7-in.}	4	18,000	20
1896	{Pueyrredón . . . . .} {Belgrano . . . . .}	6,840	6	6	{2 10-in., 10 6-in., 6 4.7 in.} {2 10-in., 14 6-in. . . . .}	4	18,000	20
	LIGHT CRUISER							
1894	Buenos Aires . . . .	4,500	—	—	2 8 in., 4 6 in., 6 4.7 in. .	—	17,000	24

There are also the old cruiser *Nueva de Julio*, and several small gunboats and torpedo gunboats, 7 destroyers, 8 torpedo boats, and some training and miscellaneous craft. The two Dreadnoughts and a few destroyers and other small craft are the only modern units in the Argentine Fleet. The pre-Dreadnoughts have little value. A programme was laid before the Argentine Senate proposing considerable additions to the Fleet, but it has received no effect, and only certain transports have been built.

Naval budget, 1920, 86,459,120 paper pesos.

The personnel of the navy includes 337 officers, 130 engineers, and 27 electrical engineers. The total personnel is about 9,100 men (these numbers include about 5,000 conscripts), who have to serve two years. There is a corps of coast artillery of 450 men, a naval school, a school of mechanics, a school for artillery, and a school for torpedo practice.

Production and Industry.

Argentina has an area of about 728,680,000 acres, of which about 401,000,000 acres may be used for agricultural or cattle industries, 994,000,000 forest, remainder being mountain, lake, river, or arid regions. Of the cultivable portion, about 10,000,000 acres require irrigation. In the territories the Federal Government has wide tracts of land amounting to

287,768,000 acres suitable in general for pastoral colonisation, and these lands are conditionally offered free, or for sale or on lease.

The Argentine census of June 1, 1914, showed 1,074,964 real-estate owners in the Republic, classified as follows:—Argentini-ans, 673,409; Italians, 203,500; Spaniards, 104,339; French, 22,105; Uruguayans, 13,973; Russians, 9,687; Austrians, 8,666; Ottomans, 7,709; Swiss, 4,730; Germans, 4,711; English, 4,344; others, 17,791.

The total area under cultivation in 1918-19 was 59,716,550 acres. The area and produce of principal crops are shown as follows:—

	Acreage			Produce (Metric Tons)		
	1918-19	1919-20	1920-21	1918-19	1919-20	1920-21
Wheat.	17,175,000	15,132,500	15,004,306	4,670,288	5,828,000	6,070,000
Oats	3,015,000	1,327,500	2,061,315	490,056	829,000	830,000
Maize	9,800,000	8,180,000	—	5,696,150	—	—
Flax	3,456,625	3,563,000	3,482,817	781,740	1,068,430	1,400,000

From January 1 to December 31, 1919, the quantities of cereals exported were as follows:—Wheat, 3,286,260 tons; flax, 855,455 tons; oats, 333,423 tons; maize, 2,485,465 tons. Cotton, sugar, wine, and tobacco are grown. The sugar industry is making great progress. The quantity of sugar manufactured was 88,076 metric tons in 1917, and 260,000 metric tons in 1919. In 1919 there were 89,564,838 gallons of wine produced in Argentina (94,938,800 gallons in 1918).

In 1920 the number of animals within the Republic was estimated at: cattle, 27,392,126 (25,866,763 in 1914); horses, 9,366,455 (8,323,815 in 1914); mules, 565,069; asses, 260,157; sheep, 45,303,419 (43,225,452 in 1914); goats, 4,670,130; pigs, 3,227,346. The Province of Buenos Aires contains over 43 per cent. of the sheep within the Republic. Total wool clip in 1917-18, 181,000 tons (160,000 tons in 1916-17).

In the provinces of Buenos Aires, Santa Fé, and Entre Rios, agricultural lands to the extent of 463,000 acres have been acquired by the Jewish Colonisation Association. Of this land 158,000 acres are under cultivation.

In 1914 (the last industrial census) there were 35,093 factories in Argentina, employing a total of 383,706 persons. The total capital was 105,187,596*l*.

Mining is of no great importance. Gold, silver, and copper are worked in Catamarca, and gold and copper in San Juan and La Rioja. Gold is also mined in the south-western territories. Coal has been discovered in Santa Cruz. There are no Government statistics as to mineral output, excepting only the output of petroleum at the Comodoro Rivadavia wells, which is as follows; in 1917, 181,704 cubic metres; in 1918, 197,573 cubic metres; and in 1919, 188,092 cubic metres.

Commerce.

Real values in pounds sterling, exclusive of coin and bullion:—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
Imports	72,501,103	75,311,124	99,109,456	129,855,900	170,320,000
Exports	113,456,251	108,944,562	158,706,235	204,151,526	201,360,000

## Imports and exports in 1919 :—

Imports	Gold Pesos	Exports	Gold Pesos
Living animals . . . . .	2,054,320	Live-stock products . . . . .	548,730,950
Foodstuffs . . . . .	84,486,045	Agricultural products . . . . .	488,485,276
Tobacco . . . . .	9,568,888	Forest products . . . . .	25,869,460
Beverages . . . . .	9,596,661	Mineral, Hunting, &c. . . . .	18,429,572
Textiles . . . . .	216,238,058		
Oils . . . . .	35,868,858		
Chemicals . . . . .	40,202,862		
Colours . . . . .	5,378,167		
Timber and wood . . . . .	81,348,806		
Paper . . . . .	20,225,386		
Leather . . . . .	3,384,243		
Iron . . . . .	67,580,481		
Other metals . . . . .	24,427,064		
Agricultural implements, &c. . . . .	16,051,651		
Glassware and crockery . . . . .	54,475,801		

The customs receipts in 1915 were 9,901,664*l.* ; in 1916, 10,726,026*l.* ; in 1917, 9,800,114*l.* ; in 1918, 14,215,083*l.* ; and in 1919, 18,264,647*l.*

## Trade by countries :—

Principal Countries	1918		1919	
	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to
	Gold Pesos	Gold Pesos	Gold Pesos	Gold Pesos
United Kingdom . . . . .	124,960,102	305,881,279	154,478,509	294,240,728
Germany . . . . .	221,628	—	1,506,219	9,558,287
Belgium . . . . .	159,009	—	965,021	59,462,838
Spain . . . . .	41,779,805	29,816,137	46,482,028	19,888,300
France . . . . .	25,954,489	118,052,166	25,868,898	114,247,124
Italy . . . . .	20,008,772	40,280,952	21,421,603	41,358,087
United States of America . . . . .	169,606,948	165,151,620	232,868,392	169,160,484
Brazil . . . . .	49,873,561	38,346,557	47,868,807	87,150,237

The 'most favoured nation' treaty of 1825 with Great Britain respecting commerce, and that of 1853 respecting river navigation, are in force.

The staple Argentine imports into the United Kingdom and the chief exports of British produce and manufactures to Argentina (Board of Trade Returns) in two years were as follows :—

Imports into U.K.	1918	1919	Exports from U.K.	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Wheat . . . . .	13,233,798	6,353,666	Cottons . . . . .	7,260,247	5,828,769
Maize . . . . .	3,478,760	11,147,681	Woollens . . . . .	2,105,578	2,249,888
Mutton . . . . .	3,592,080	4,957,888	Iron & manufactures . . . . .	952,145	1,666,767
Beef . . . . .	9,122,609	18,164,396	Machinery . . . . .	212,258	556,096
Linseed . . . . .	2,458,836	7,744,217	Railway carriages . . . . .	19,628	130,950
Wool . . . . .	654,986	2,348,606	Coal . . . . .	491,381	1,788,728
Oats . . . . .	1,647,659	2,042,344	Jute manufactures . . . . .	51,381	602,732

## Total trade between Argentina and the United Kingdom for 5 years :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Argentina into U.K.	51,593,504	48,427,803	62,967,815	81,730,319	128,038,642
Exports to Argentina from U.K.	15,248,872	12,878,580	17,612,159	21,217,214	42,839,819

### Shipping and Navigation.

On January 1, 1918, the registered shipping consisted of 183 steamers over 100 tons, of 155,132 tons,

The aggregate movement of vessels at all Argentine ports was as follows :

Years	Entered		Cleared	
	Number of vessels	Tons	Number of vessels	Tons
1916	44,642	20,742,786	44,175	20,570,817
1917	44,845	16,428,586	44,088	16,446,887
1918	45,072	17,483,482	44,845	17,334,850

### Internal Communications.

Railways open, January 1, 1921, 22,590 miles, of which 3,816 miles (18 per cent.) belong to the State. The capital invested in Argentine railways amounts to 1,254,795,500 gold dollars. In 1919 Argentine railways transported 68,547,200 passengers, and carried 38,973,050 tons of cargo. Gross receipts were : 188,426,002 gold dollars ; working expenses, 141,296,478 gold dollars.

The Post Offices, which numbered 3,576 at the end of 1918, dealt with 903,241,474 pieces of mail matter. The revenue of the Postal Department was 17,925,333 paper pesos for 1918. National telegraph lines, 25,167 miles in 1919, provincial railway and private lines bringing the total up to 52,070 miles with 152,644 miles of wire. Number of telegrams despatched, 1917, 16,816,815. Number of telephones in Argentina on January 1, 1917, 92,785.

There are 12 stations for wireless telegraphy. All ships with a crew of over 50 and touching at Argentine ports are compelled by law to be equipped with wireless telegraph.

In 1912 a bill was passed for the canalization of the Upper Uruguay ; the work was to be carried out by Argentina in conjunction with Brazil and Uruguay. A ferry-boat service has also been established between Paraguay and Argentine at Posadas and Encarnacion.

### Money and Credit.

The 'Banco de la Nación Argentina,' which was established in 1891 with a capital of 4,400,000 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., and which now has a capital of 11,000,000 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., has a limited authority to lend money to the National Government, the loans to which must not exceed 20 per cent. of its capital. According to the latest census (1915) there are 143 banks within the Republic, 118 Argentine and 25 foreign. The deposits of the chief commercial banks on June 30, 1920, totalled 9,272,646 gold pesos and 3,465,459,275 pesos currency.

In 1899 a conversion law was approved by Congress fixing the value of the paper dollar at 44 cents gold. On June 30, 1920, the Conversion Office, the Bank of the Argentine Nation, and the Argentine Legations abroad had a stock of 584,612,456 dollars gold. At the same date there were in circulation notes to the value of 1,362,559,524 paper pesos.

On April 5, 1915, a national postal savings bank (Caja Nacional de Ahorro Postal) was incorporated. On October 31, 1919, it had 312,383 depositors with total deposits amounting to 18,563,727 paper dollars.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The monetary system of the Republic is theoretically on a gold standard the unit being the *peso oro* (gold dollar) which weighs 1·6129 grammes of gold  $\frac{9}{16}$  fine. The *Peso* which is divided into 100 *centavos*, is of the value of 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ s. According to the monetary law of November 5, 1881, five and two-and-a-half gold peso pieces are coined. The 5-dollar gold piece (the *Argentino*) weighs 8·0645 grammes, ·900 fine, and therefore contains 7·25805 grammes of fine gold. One pound sterling = 5·04 gold dollars.

Gold is not in circulation. The money in circulation is chiefly paper (*peso papel*). The paper dollar, being convertible at ·44 gold dollar, is worth 1s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. (11·45 to the £).

Since January 1, 1887, the use of the French metric system is compulsory.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Dr. José Evaristo Uriburu. Appointed April 7, 1921.

*Charge d'Affaires*.—Jacinto Villegas.

*Counsellor*.—Luis H. Dominguez.

*Second Secretaries*.—Eduardo Racedo and Carlos Miguens.

*Attaché*.—Carlos M. Domínguez.

*Consul-General in London*.—Dr. Sergio García Uriburu.

There are Consular representatives at Aberdeen, Belfast, Bristol, Cardiff, Dublin, Glasgow, Hull, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Newport, Southampton, Swansea.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

*Envoy and Minister*.—James William Ronald Macleay, C.M.G. (appointed November 11, 1919).

*First Secretary*.—E. J. Hope-Vere.

*Second Secretary*.—D. V. Kelly, M.C.

*Naval Attaché*.—Commander Charles L. Backhouse, R.N.

*Commercial Secretaries*.—Harry O. Chalkley and E. C. Buxton.

*Consul-General* (at Buenos Aires).—H. W. Wilson, O.B.E.

There is a Consul at Rosario, and Vice-Consuls at Bahia Blanca, La Plata, Tucuman, Santa Fé, and Villa Constitución.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Argentine Republic.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Anuario Estadístico, Annual*. Buenos Aires.

*Argentine Republic. Agricultural and Pastoral Census of the Nation*. 8 vols. Buenos Aires, 1909.

*Argentine-Chilian Boundary: Report presented to the British Arbitration Tribunal on behalf of the Argentine Government*. 5 vols. London, 1900.

*Segundo Censo de la República Argentina, Mayo 10 de 1895*. 3 vols. Buenos Aires, 1898.

*Tercer Censo nacional de la República Argentina, de Junio 1, 1914*. 10 vols. Buenos Aires, 1917.

*Intercambio económico de la República Argentina. Dirección General de Estadística de la Nación*. Buenos Aires, 1916.



*Estadística general del comercio exterior de la República Argentina.* Annual. Buenos Aires.

*Foreign Office Reports.* Annual Series. London.

*Handbook of the Argentine Republic,* Bulletin issued by the Bureau of the American Republics. Washington, 1903.

*Year-Book of the City of Buenos Aires,* issued by the Municipality of Buenos Aires. Annual. Buenos Aires.

Monthly bulletin on Agriculture; Public Health; Statistics of the City of Buenos Aires; quarterly returns of Commerce; annual reports presented to Congress by the various Ministers of the State.

*Argentine International Trade: A Few Figures as to its Development—General Description of the Argentine Republic—El Comercio Internacional Argentino—Climate of the Argentine Republic* by Walter G. Davis, Director of the Argentine Meteorological Office—*La Argentina Agrícola.*

*Northern Patagonia: Character and Resources.* Vol. I. Text and Maps by the Comisión de Estudios Hidrológicos, Bailey Willis, Director. (Ministry of Public Works, Argentine Republic.) New York, 1914.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Almanaque del Mensajero para el Año 1920. El Calendario y Almanaque Náutico de la República Argentina con un Compendio de Datos Hechos, Fechas e Informaciones.* Buenos Aires, 1920.

*Anuario Kraft.* Gran Guía General del Comercio y de la Industria, Profesionales y Elemento Oficial de la República Argentina. 2 vols. Buenos Aires, 1920.

*Aparicio (A. García),* Geografía física y económica de la república Argentina. Nueva edición. Buenos Aires, 1918.

*Argentine Year Book.* Buenos Aires and London.

*Bernárdes (M.),* The Argentine Estancia. Buenos Aires, 1903.

*Bunge (A. E.),* Riqueza y renta de la Argentina. Su distribución y su capacidad contributiva. Buenos Aires, 1917.—*Ferrocarriles argentinos.* Buenos Aires, 1918.

*Campbell (W. O.),* Through Patagonia. London, 1901.

*Cisneros (C. B.) & García (R. E.),* Geografía Comercial de la América del Sur. Lima, 1897.

*Craistre (F.),* A travers l'Argentine Moderne. Paris, 1910.

*Danvers (Ernesto),* Electrical Enterprise in Argentina. Buenos Aires, 1900.

*Denis (P.),* La République Argentine. Paris, 1920.

*Domingues (L. L.),* Historia Argentina. 4th edit. Buenos Aires, 1870.

*Fraser (John Foster),* The Amazing Argentine. London, 1914.

*Gambon (R. P. V.),* Compendio de historia Argentina. Buenos Aires, 1914.

*Garzon (E.),* La République Argentine. Paris, 1912.

*Gordon (H. J.),* Argentina and Uruguay. London, 1917.

*Hammerton (J. A.),* The Real Argentine. New York, 1915.—*The Argentine through English Eyes, and a Summer in Uruguay.* London, 1916.

*Hiller (D. G.),* Einwanderung und Kolonization in Argentinien. Berlin, 1912.

*Hirst (W. A.),* Argentina. (4th Edition.) London, 1914.

*Holdich (Sir T. H.),* The Countries of the King's Award. London, 1904.

*Holland (W. J.),* To the River Plate and back. London, 1914.

*Huret (J.),* En Argentina. Paris, 1913.

*Killik (S. H. M.),* Manual of Argentine Railways. London. Annual.

*Klet (C. L.),* Estudios sobre Producción, &c., de la República Argentina. 2 vols. Buenos Aires, 1900.

*Koebel (W. H.),* Modern Argentina. London, 1907.—*Argentina: Past and Present.* London, 1910.

*Köntig (A.),* A travers de la República Argentina. Santiago, 1890.

*Lamas (Domingo),* Reforma Monetaria. Buenos Aires, 1913.

*Latzina (F.),* La Argentina en su aspecto físico, social y económico. 2 vols. Buenos Aires, 1910.

*Martínez (A. B.),* Baedeker of the Argentine Republic. New York and London, 1916.

*Martínez (Alberto B.), and Lewandowski (M.),* L'Argentine au XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Paris, 1906. English Translation, 1910.

*Martens (P.),* Süd-Amerika unter besonderer Berücksichtigung Argentinien. Berlin, 1899.

*Matienzo (Dr. J. N.),* El Gobierno representativo federal en la República Argentina. Buenos Aires, 1910. French edition, Paris, 1912.

*Mills (G. J.),* Argentina. London, 1915.

*Mitre (Bartolomé),* Historia de San Martín. 4 vols. 3. Paris and Buenos Aires, 1890.

*Moreno (F. P.),* Explorations in Patagonia. In *Geographical Journal* for September and October, 1899. (Vol. xiv. Nos. 3 and 4.) London, 1899.

*Pennington (A. S.)* The Argentine Republic. London, 1911

- Pillado* (Ricardo), Argentine International Trade. Buenos Aires, 1910.—Argentine Loans, Buenos Aires 1909.—Censo Industrial de la Republica, 1910. In progress.—Estudio sobre, el Comercio Argentino con las naciones limítrofes. Buenos Aires (2nd ed.), 1910.
- Posada* (A.), La Republica Argentina. Madrid, 1912.
- Quevedo* (S. A. L.), Various Ethnological and Topographical Works. Buenos Aires, 1898 and 1899.
- Review of the River Plate. Weekly. Buenos Aires.
- Revista de Economía Argentina.
- Rosen* (E. von), Archaeological Researches on the Frontier of Argentina and Bolivia, 1901-02. Stockholm, 1904.
- Ross* (Gordon), Argentina and Uruguay. New York, 1916.
- Sarmiento* (Domingo Faustino), Life in the Argentine Republic in the Days of the Tyrants. Translated by Mrs. H. Mann. London, 1868.
- Schmidt* (W.) und *Wotewold* (C.), Argentinien in geographischer, geschichtlicher und wirtschaftlicher Beziehung. Hannover, 1919.
- Schuster* (A. N.), Argentinien: Land, Volk, Wirtschaftsleben. 2 vols. Munich, 1913.
- Skottsberg* (C.), The Wilds of Patagonia. London, 1911.
- Seeber* (F.), Great Argentina: Comparative Studies between Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Peru, Uruguay, Bolivia and Paraguay. Buenos Aires, 1904.
- Sisson* (H. D.), La République Argentine. Paris, 1909.
- Sociedad Científica Alemana Patagonia, 2 vols., 1918. Buenos Aires.
- Stephens* (Henry), Illustrated Descriptive Argentina. New York, 1917.
- Tornquist* (E.), The Economic Development of the Argentine Republic in the last Fifty Years. Buenos Aires, 1919.
- Urien* (C. M.), and *Colombo* (E.), Geografía Argentina: Estudio histórico, físico, político, social, y económico. Buenos Aires, 1910.
- Wallace* (Prof.), Argentine Shows and Livestock. Edinburgh, 1904.
- Wiener* (C.), La République Argentine. Paris, 1899.
- Williams* (J. H.), Argentine International Trade under Inconvertible Paper Money. London, 1920.
- Zeballos* (E. de), Descripción Amena de la República Argentina. 3 vols. Buenos Aires, 1881.

### 3. PUBLICATIONS ON LATIN AMERICA.

- The Encyclopedia of Latin America (Edited by Marrion Wilcox & George E. Reves. New York, 1917.
- The South American Year Book. Edited by C. S. Vesey Brown. London. Annual.
- The British and Latin American Trade Gazette. Monthly. No. 1. June, 1917.
- Bulletin of the Pan-American Union. Washington. Monthly.
- Ambrosius* (E.), Staatenkunde Südamerikas. Leipzig, 1909.
- Babson* (R.), The Future of South America. London, 1916.
- Barclay* (W. G.), The Geography of South American Railways. *Geographical Journal* for March, 1917.
- Bland* (J. O. P.), Men, Manners, and Morals in South America. London, 1920.
- Bollo* (L. C.), South America Past and Present. New York, 1919.
- Boyce* (W. D.), Illustrated South America. Chicago and New York, 1913.
- Bryce* (J.), South America: Observations and Impressions. London, 1912.
- Buckman* (William), Under the Southern Cross in South America. New York, 1914.
- Burklin* (W.), Süd- und Mittelamerika unter dem wirtschaftlichen Einflusse des Weltkrieges. Berlin, 1915.
- Calderon* (F. G.), Latin America, its Rise and Progress. London, 1913.
- Clemenceau* (G.), South America To-day. London, 1912.
- Coester* (A.), The Literary History of Spanish America. New York, 1916.
- Cooper* (C. S.), Understanding South America. New York and London, 1920.
- Domeville-Fife* (C. W.), The States of South America. London, 1920.
- Enock* (C. R.), The Republics of Central and South America. London, 1913.—The Tropics. A Description of the Tropical Lands of Africa, Central and South America, Asia, and Australasia, their Natural Products, &c. London, 1915.—Spanish America. 2 vols. London, 1920.
- Forrest* (A. S.), A Tour through South America. London, 1913.
- Godman* (F. du C.), Biologia Centrali-Americana. 63 vols. London, 1879-1915.
- Goldberg* (I.), Studies in Spanish-American Literature. New York, 1920.
- Goldsmith* (Peter H.), A Brief Bibliography of Books relating to the Latin-American Republics. New York, 1915.
- Hesse-Wartegg* (E.), Zwischen Anden und Amazonas. Stuttgart, 1915.
- Hirst* (A. W.), A Guide to South America. London, 1915.
- Joyce* (F. A.), Central American and West Indian Archeology. London, 1916.
- Keane* (A. H.) and *Markham* (C. R.), Central and South America. In Stanford's (C.) pendium of Geography and Travel. Second edition. London, 1911.

- Koebel** (W. H.) *South America*. London, 1913.—*Enciclopedia de la America del Sur*. London and Buenos Aires, 1914.—*The South Americans*. London, 1915.—*Central America*. London, 1917.—*The Anglo-South American Handbook*. London (First Issue 1921)
- Lockley** (J. B.), *Pan-Americanism: Its Beginnings*. London and New York, 1920.
- Marques** (Alberto), *El Libro Internacional Sud-Americano*. Santiago, 1915.
- Martín** (P. E.), *Through Five Republics*. London, 1905.
- Miller** (B. L.), *The Mineral Deposits of South America*. New York, 1919.
- Miller** (Leo E.), *In the Wilds of South America: Six Years of Exploration in Colombia, Venezuela, British Guiana, Peru, Bolivia, Argentina, Paraguay, and Brazil*. New York, 1918.
- Mitre** (B.), *The Emancipation of South America*. A Condensed Translation, by W. Pilling, of *The History of San Martín*. London, 1898.
- Munro**, (Dana G.), *Five Republics of Central America: their political and economic development and their relations with the United States*. New York, 1918.
- O'Halloran** (T. P.), *Bibliography of South America*. London and Buenos Aires, 1913.
- Peck** (Annie S.) *The South American Tour*. London, 1914
- Putnam** (G. P.), *The Southland of North America*. London, 1913
- y Róspide** (Ricardo B.), *Los Pueblos Hispanoamericanos en el siglo XX (1910-12)*. Madrid, 1913
- Sievers** (Dr. W.), *Süd und Mittelamerika*. 3rd edition. Leipzig, 1914.
- Sweet** (W. W.), *History of Latin America*. New York, 1919.
- Zahn** J. A.) *Through South America's Southland*. London, 1916.
-

# AUSTRIA.

(DIE REPUBLIK ÖSTERREICH.)

## Constitution and Government.

The Republic of Austria was proclaimed on November 12, 1918. The Government was taken in hand by a National Assembly which appointed a temporary cabinet and proceeded to pass laws. On February 16, 1919, the National Constitutional Assembly, consisting of only one Chamber, was duly elected on the basis of universal and proportional suffrage, where every Austrian subject, male and female, has a vote if 20 years of age, and is eligible if 24 years of age. On the same basis the elections for the first Parliament were held (October, 1920), and these resulted in the following parties being returned:—Christian Socialists, 78; Social Democrats, 63; German Nationalists, 14; Peasants' Party, 4; Workers' Party, 1.

The Constitution, which was adopted October 1, 1920, and came into force on November 10, 1920, provides for a President, chosen by the two Houses assembled for a joint session; his term is for 4 years, and he may be re-elected once only; for an Assembly (*Nationalrat*), elected by popular vote for 4 years; and for a First Chamber (*Bundesrat*), chosen by the Provincial Diets in proportion to their population (at present the members number 46). The powers of the *Bundesrat* are advisory. Austria is declared to be a Democratic Republic composed of the seven provinces and the city of Vienna. All special privileges are abolished, and equal rights granted to all citizens.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Michael Hainisch. Born 1858. Elected December 9, 1920.

The Ministry, constituted on November 21, 1920, is as follows:—

*State Chancellor and Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Dr. Michael Mayr (Christian Socialist).

*Vice-Chancellor and Minister of Education.*—Walter Breisky (Administrative Official).

*Minister of Commerce.*—Edouard Heintl (Christian Socialist).

*Minister of Social Insurance.*—Dr. Joseph Resch (Administrative Official).

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Alois Haukeis (Christian Socialist).

*Minister of Finance.*—Dr. Ferdinand Grimm (Administrative Official).

*Minister of Justice.*—Dr. Rudolf Paltauf (Administrative Official).

*Food Controller.*—Dr. Alfred Grünberger (Christian Socialist).

*Minister of the Interior and of War.*—Walter Breisky.

*Minister of Railways.*—Dr. Karl Pesta (Administrative Official).

The national flag consists of three horizontal stripes, the top and bottom being red and the centre white.

## LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The Republic of Austria comprises 7 provinces, viz., Lower Austria, Upper Austria, Salzburg, Styria, Carinthia, Tyrol, and Vorarlberg, and the City of Vienna, which holds a special position in regard to local Government. Moreover the *Burgenland* (German Western Hungary) is to fall to the Austrian Republic according to the Treaty of St. Germain. There is in every province a Provincial Assembly (*Landesversammlung*), consisting likewise of one chamber which is elected on the basis of the same suffrage as the Constitutional National Assembly. The cultivation of the soil, the educational, ecclesiastical, and charitable institutions, as also public works, chiefly fall within the competence of the provinces. At the head of the Provincial Assembly is the Provincial Committee (*Landesausschuss*) elected by the Provincial Assembly.

Every commune has a council to deliberate and decide its affairs, of which the members are mostly elected for 5 years. The council elects from its midst the head of the commune (burgomaster) and a committee for the administration of the affairs and execution of its resolutions. All who are 20 years of age have a vote, while for the passive suffrage the attained age of 24-29 years is required.

### Area and Population.

For the boundaries of Austria according to the Treaty of St. Germain, signed on September 10, 1919, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1920, pp. 674-5.

The area and population (census taken on January 31, 1920) of Austria are shown as follows:—

Provinces	Area, English square miles	Population (Census 1920)			Percentage of population 1920	Population per square mile 1920
		Males	Females	Total		
Vienna . . . . .	107	851,302	990,024	1,841,326	29.99	17.209
Lower Austria (excl. Vienna) . . . . .	7,449	709,593	748,676	1,458,269	23.75	196
Upper Austria . . . . .	4,621	415,920	442,675	858,795	18.99	186
Salzburg . . . . .	2,759	104,054	110,146	214,200	3.49	78
Styria . . . . .	6,817	466,682	490,827	957,509	15.60	152
Carinthia <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	3,678	178,949	190,452	369,401	6.02	100
Tyrol . . . . .	4,782	140,299	157,186	306,485	4.99	64
Vorarlberg . . . . .	1,003	64,547	68,665	133,212	2.17	138
Total . . . . .	30,716	2,940,346	3,198,851	6,139,197	—	200

<sup>1</sup> Including the plebiscite district which on October 13, 1920, decided for adhesion to Austria.

The area of Western Hungary is 1,684 square miles, with an estimated population of some 345,082.

Compared with the total population in 1910, the total for 1920 shows a loss of 227,209, or 3.6 per cent. The male population has decreased by 205,644 or 6.61 per cent. as compared with 1910.

### PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The population of the principal towns of Austria on January 31, 1920, was as follows:—Vienna, 1,842,005; Graz, 157,032; Linz, 93,473; Innsbruck, 55,659; Salzburg, 86,450; Wiener Neustadt, 35,023; Klagenfurt, 26,111; St. Pölten, 23,061; Villach, 21,896; Baden, 21,095; and Steyr, 20,234.

In 1918, births, 87,594; marriages, 40,738; deaths, 166,378; divorces, 1779.

### Religion.

Religious liberty is one of the fundamental laws of the Republic, and the principle is embodied in the Treaty of St. Germain (article 63). In 1920 there were 5,979,667 Catholics (94.11 per cent.), 165,007 Protestants (2.60 per cent.), 189,758 Jews (2.99 per cent.), and 19,021 'others' (0.30 per cent.). The Catholic Church has 2 archbishoprics and 4 bishoprics.

### Instruction.

The educational organisation of Austria comprises: (1) Elementary schools; (2) middle schools; (3) high schools; (4) schools for special subjects; and (5) universities and colleges.

Attendance is compulsory at the elementary schools from 6 to 14 in Austria generally, but there are far-reaching facilities for exemption for

pupils of 12 years and upwards. The cost of elementary education is borne in the first instance by the communes and provinces. In 1918 there were in the Republic 4,763 public and private elementary schools, with 30,667 teachers and 914,258 pupils.

Secondary education is provided in the Gymnasia and Realschulen. These institutions are maintained by the State, the provinces, the towns, or private individuals. Of the former there were (1917-18) 73 with 20,955 pupils; of the latter 38 with 14,632 pupils; and for girls, 26 with 4,896 pupils.

Austria has four universities maintained by the State, viz., Vienna (in 1917-18, 810 teachers and 5,510 students), Graz (232 teachers and 1,142 students), Innsbruck (164 teachers and 982 students), and Salzburg; and there are also two technical high schools at Vienna (212 teachers and 1,292 students) and Graz (72 teachers and 186 students).

There are also 18 theological colleges, of which 15 are Roman Catholic, 1 Armenian Catholic, 1 Protestant, and 1 Jewish, with a total of 503 students. In 1918 there were also 37 training colleges for teachers, with 736 lecturers and 5,043 students.

### Justice and Crime.

The Supreme Court of Justice and Court of Cassation (Oberste Gerichts- und Kassationshof) in Vienna is the highest court in the land. Besides there are 3 higher provincial courts (Oberlandesgerichte), 17 provincial and district courts (Landes- und Kreisgerichte), and, in connection with these, the jury courts (Geschworenengerichte). There are likewise 269 county courts (Bezirksgerichte), and 2 special courts for commercial affairs, 4 for industry, 1 constitutional court, 1 administrative court, and 1 electoral court.

### Pauperism.

Funds for poor relief are derived from endowments, voluntary contributions, the third of the property left by intestate secular priests, and certain percentages on the proceeds of voluntary sales. In some provinces the poor funds are augmented from other sources, e.g. theatre money (Spektakelgelder), hunting licences, dog certificates, and in some large towns percentages on legacies over a fixed amount. Those who are wholly or partially unfit for work may be provided for in such manner as the commune judges propose. Besides poor-houses and money relief, there exists in many provinces the practice of assigning the poor—in respect of board and lodging—to each of the resident householders in fixed succession (Einlegesystem).

The law for unemployment insurance bears date March 24, 1920. Under the Act one-third of the cost of unemployment insurance is to be borne by the State, and two-thirds by employers and workers. Benefits under the scheme are not granted for more than 12 weeks.

### Finance.

The budgets for 1919-20 and 1920-21 provided revenue and expenditure as follows in kronen :—

	1919-20	1920-21
Revenue . . . . .	6,294,000,000	28,953,312,300
Expenditure . . . . .	16,873,000,000	71,132,733,900
Deficit . . . . .	10,579,000,000	42,179,421,600

The following are some of the details of the budget for 1920-21 in millions of kronen : —

Revenue	Millions of kronen	Expenditure	Millions of kronen
Various revenues . . .	9,914	Interest on debt . . .	9,067
Railways . . . . .	5,521	Interior . . . . .	1,188
Monopolies . . . . .	5,490	Army . . . . .	2,077
		Railways . . . . .	11,608
		Subventions for food . . .	21,260
		Bonuses to Civil servants . .	5,388
		For unemployment grants . .	125
		Military pensions . . .	266

The share of the Republic of the old debt of Austria-Hungary is not yet definitely fixed. On September 30, 1920, it was estimated at 44,958 million kronen, with an annual interest of 1,554 million kronen. The debt of the new Republic on that date amounted to 14,904 million kronen, with an annual charge of 731 million kronen. Foreign credits for food, &c., are not included in the last figure. They have been estimated at 17,500 million kronen, with an annual charge of 886 million kronen.

Defence.  
1. ARMY.

The break-up of the Austro-Hungarian Empire at the end of the war brought with it the collapse of the military system of that country. At the end of 1918 all was in confusion, but towards the end of January, 1919, the Austrian Government created a Defence Force (Volkswehr). By August, 1920, the approximate strength of the Volkswehr was 34,000 men.

By the terms of the Treaty of St. Germain, universal compulsory military service is abolished in Austria, and the total number of military forces in the Austrian Army is limited to 30,000 men, including officers and depot troops.

Austria is permitted at her own discretion to organise this number of troops either in divisions or in mixed brigades. If the divisional organisation is chosen, the maximum strength of an infantry division is to be 414 officers and 10,780 men, the minimum strength 300 officers and 8,000 men. The maximum strength of a cavalry division is to be 259 officers and 5,380 men and the minimum 180 officers and 3,650 men.

If the mixed brigade organisation is chosen, the maximum strength of a brigade is to be 198 officers and 5,350 men, and the minimum 140 officers and 4,250 men. The future Austrian Army may therefore be organised into two infantry divisions and one cavalry division at the higher establishment or three infantry divisions and one cavalry at the lower establishment, or into six mixed brigades. The latter organisation has been chosen. The maximum authorised armaments and stocks of munitions are per 1,000 men :—

Rifles or carbines . . .	1,150	500 rounds of ammunition per arm.
Machine guns . . . . .	15	10,000   "   "   "   "
Trench mortars, light } . . .	2	{ 1,000   "   "   "   "
"   "   medium } . . .		{ 500   "   "   "   "
Guns . . . } field or	3	1,000   "   "   "
Howitzers } mountain }		

All officers must be regulars. Officers now serving retained in the army must serve to the age of 40. Officers newly appointed must serve on the active list for 20 consecutive years.

The period of enlistment for non-commissioned officers and privates must



be for a total period of not less than 12 consecutive years, including at least six years with the colours. The proportion of officers and men discharged for any reason before the expiration of their term of enlistment must not exceed one-twentieth of the total strength. All measures of mobilisation are forbidden.

The number of gendarmes, customs officers, foresters, and members of police forces must not exceed the number employed in a similar capacity in 1913. Educational establishments and all sporting and other clubs are forbidden to occupy themselves with any military matters. Within two months of the final ratification of the Treaty the air forces of Austria are to be demobilised. The armed forces of Austria must not include any military or naval air forces, and no dirigibles are to be kept. All naval and military aeronautical material, including aeroplanes, seaplanes, dirigibles, and parts of these, is to be handed over to the Allies. During the six months which follow the final ratification of the Treaty, the manufacture, importation, and exportation of aircraft, and parts of aircraft, are forbidden.

In the new army the Government has organised six infantry regiments for Vienna and Lower Austria; six *Alpenjäger* regiments for Upper Austria, Styria, Carinthia, Salzburg, and Tyrol; two infantry battalions for *Burgenland*; one *jäger* battalion for Salzburg; and one *jäger* battalion for Vorarlberg. There are besides six cycle battalions, six squadrons of cavalry, seven artillery and six technical units.

## 2. NAVY.

As Austria now has no seaboard, the former Austro-Hungarian fleet has ceased to exist. Under the Armistice terms, 3 battleships, 3 light cruisers, 9 destroyers, 12 torpedo-boats, a minelayer, and 6 Danube monitors, were to be surrendered to the Allies. The battleship *Franz Ferdinand* and the 'Dreadnought' battleship *Tegetthoff* were brought by the Italians to Venice, with some other vessels. In January, 1920, the Inter-Allied Naval Commission allotted to France the ships lying at Cattaro, being 1 battleship, 3 cruisers, 4 torpedo-cruisers, 12 torpedo-boats, and smaller craft. They had been seriously injured and partially dismantled by Czecho-Jugo-Slav officers and men, but were to be patched up and taken to Bizerta, Toulon, and Marseilles by Allied officers and crews. The light cruiser *Novara*, while *en route*, sprang a leak and was towed into Brindisi, where she sank but has been refloated. The only war vessels now remaining to Austria are certain small monitors and other vessels in the Danube.

## Production and Industry.

Agriculture forms the main occupation of the country. In 1919 the total acreage sown amounted to 4,084,121 acres (4,165,214 acres in 1918). Of the total in 1919, 2,123,175 acres were in Lower Austria and 929,988 acres in Upper Austria. The chief products are shown as follows for 2 years:—

Crop	1919		1920	
	Acreage	Yield (metric tons)	Acreage	Yield (metric tons)
Wheat . . .	375,128	139,171	374,032	149,515
Rye . . . .	725,090	229,503	688,687	251,410
Barley . . .	235,308	83,207	240,915	97,207
Oats . . . .	613,162	197,132	658,740 <sup>1</sup>	187,730 <sup>1</sup>
Potatoes . .	242,160	544,904	290,697 <sup>1</sup>	584,996 <sup>1</sup>
Turnips . . .	83,007	417,543	87,285 <sup>1</sup>	536,182 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Figure for 1918.

The foodstuffs produced do not suffice for the population. Forests abound and timber forms an appreciable asset of Austria. The number of animals in 1918 were: horses, 270,000; cows, 858,000; oxen, 223,000; bulls, 53,000; and calves, 499,000.

The country has not been deprived of all her minerals; in 1920 the production of lignite was 2,387,996 tons, and of anthracite, 133,173 tons. There were 11 anthracite mines worked in 1920, and 61 lignite mines. The output of iron ore is also placed at two million tons per annum, and of pig iron at about half a million tons. Some copper, zinc, silver and gold ore, lead, and salt are also produced.

Of important industries, piano-making, the manufacture of motor-cars, and textiles still remain in Austria to a certain extent.

### Commerce.

The only recent British statistics of commerce available are those (published by the Board of Trade) showing the trade between Great Britain and Austria-Hungary, in which the imports for 1920 amounted to 2,622,805*l.*, and the exports to 3,969,064*l.* For Austrian figures see "Additions and Corrections" in this volume.

### Internal Communications.

The following are railway statistics of Austria in 1919: State lines and private companies' lines worked by the State, 2,659 miles; private companies' lines worked by themselves, 1,222 miles; state lines worked by private companies, 1.3 miles, making a total of 3,882 miles.

There were, in 1915, 10,126 post offices.

In 1914 there were in Austria 1,475 urban telephone systems with 314,792 miles of wire and 950 inter-urban circuits with 10,381 miles of line and 54,098 miles of wire: 396,888,039 conversations were held.

### Banking and Credit.

According to the Treaty of St. Germain the Austro-Hungarian Bank is to be liquidated. The condition of the Bank as on December 31, 1920, showed that its notes in circulation amounted to 30,645,658,090 kronen, against which it held bullion to the value of 8,807,266 kronen.

### Money, Weights and Measures.

The Austrian standard coin (gold) is the krone, which has been coined in denominations of 100, 20, and 10. Of silver coins there were 5, 2, and 1 krone pieces. The krone = 100 heller. Hardly any coins are, however, at present in use; the currency is for the most part paper, including even 20-heller pieces.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF AUSTRIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Baron Georg Franckenstein. Appointed October 6, 1920.

*First Secretary.*—Adolf Kunz.

*Press Attaché.*—Maximilian Bach.

*Delegate of Austrian Clearing House.*—Felix Weiser.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN AUSTRIA.

*Minister Plenipotentiary.*—The Hon. Francis Lindley, C.B., C.B.E.

*First Secretary.*—E. A. Keeling.

*Third Secretary.*—P. B. Nicholls.

*Commercial Secretary.*—O. S. Phillpotts, O.B.E.

*Consul at Vienna.*—H. H. Cassells.

## Books of Reference.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Treaty of Peace between the Allied and Associated Powers and Austria. Treaty Series No. 11 (1919), [Cmd. 400.]

Beiträge zur Statistik der Republik Oesterreich. Herausgegeben von der Statistischen Zentralkommission. Wien, 1919.

Klezl (Felix), Der Aufbau der Statistik in der Staatsverwaltung Deutschösterreichs. Im amtlichen Auftrage herausgegeben. Wien, 1919.

Karte des deutschösterreichischen Staatsgebietes. Bearbeitet und dargestellt vom lithographischen Institute des Grundsteuernkatasters. Militärgeographisches Institut. Wien.

Wirtschaftsstatistische Materialien über Deutschösterreich. Zusammengestellt auf Grund amtlicher Quellen vom Büro der niederösterreichischen Handels- und Gewerbekammer. Wien, 1919.

Deutschösterreich und die Staatsschulden der beiden Staaten der Oesterreichisch-ungarischen Monarchie. Wien, 1919. Hof- und Staatsdruckerei.

Das österreichische Handelsmuseum, Herausgegeben von der Direktion des Handelsmuseums. Wien.

Oesterreichisches Statistisches Handbuch. 35th issue (for 1916-17). Published by the Central Statistical Commission. Vienna, 1918.

Statistisches Handbuch für die Republik Oesterreich. Vol. I. 1920. Vienna.

Statistische Rückblicke aus Oesterreich. Wien, Statistische Zentral Kommission, 1913.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Der Oesterreichische Volkswirt. Zeitschrift für Industrie und Finanzwesen, herausgegeben von W. Federn. (1st year of issue, 1909).

Aus Österreichs Vergangenheit. Quellenbücher zur Österreichischen Geschichte. Prag, 1917.

Baedeker's Guide Books: Austria-Hungary, including Dalmatia and Bosnia. 11th ed. Leipzig, 1911.—The Eastern Alps. 12th ed. Leipzig, 1911.

Baker (J.), Austria: Her People and their Homeland. London, 1912.

Charmatz (Rich.), Oesterreichs innere Geschichte, 1848-1907. Leipzig, 1909.

Compass, Finanzielles Jahrbuch für Oesterreich-Ungarn gegründet von Gustav Leonhardt, herausgeg. von Rudolf Hanel. Annual. Vienna.

Davidson (L. Marion), Gates of the Dolomites. London, 1912.

Davis (Dr. J.), Jahrbuch des höheren Unterrichtswesens in Oesterreich. Annual. Vienna.

Farrer (R.) and Compton (E. H.), The Dolomites. London, 1913.

Faure (G.), La Route des Dolomites, Tyrol et Cadore. Grenoble, 1915.

Fontes rerum Austriacarum, herausgegeben von d. kaiserl. Akademie d. Wissenschaften. Wien, 1909.

Friedjung (Heinrich), Oesterreich von 1848-1860. 2 vols. Stuttgart, 1912.

Hainisch (M.), Wirtschaftliche Verhältnisse Deutsch-Oesterreichs. Munich, 1920.

Hajnal (Henry), The Danube. Its historical, political, and economic importance. The Hague, 1920.

Hanslik (E.), Oesterreich. Erde und Geist. Vienna, 1917.

Hohenbruck (A. v.), Die Vertheilung der Gesamtfläche Österreichs zwischen Gross- und Kleingrundbesitz. Vienna, 1900.

Huber (A.), Oesterreichische Reichsgeschichte. Vienna, 1901.

Jahrbuch der Gesellschaft österreichischer Volkswirte. Vienna. Annual.

Kelsen (Hans), Die Verfassungsgesetze der Republic Oesterreich. Vienna, 1920.

Mayer (M.), Geschichte Oesterreichs. Vienna, 1909.

Merkl (Adolf), Die Verfassung der Republik Deutschösterreichs. Vienna, 1919.

Murray's Handbook for South Germany and Austria. 15th ed. Two Parts. London, 1903.

Neisser (Dr. Karl), Editor, Chronik, volkswirtschaftliche, parlamentarische und politische, der Oesterreich-Ungarische Monarchie. 1st Year, 1912. Annual. Vienna.

Oesterreichische Kunsttopographie. Herg. vom Kunsthistorischen Institut der Zentral Kom. für Denkmalpflege. Wien, 1913.

Pirker (Paul), Das Vorarlberg. Feldkirch, 1919.

Quellen und Forschungen zur Geschichte der Juden in Deutsch-Oesterreich. Wien, 1912.

Reinits (Dr. Max), Das österreichische Staatsschuldwesen von seinen Anfängen bis zur Jetztzeit. Munich and Leipzig, 1913.

Sieghart (Dr. R.), Staatsdienst und Staatsfinanzen. Wien, 1912.

Steed (Henry W.), The Hapsburg Monarchy. New Edition. London, 1919.

Strakosch (S.), Die Grundlagen der Agrarwirtschaft in Oesterreich. 2nd ed. Vienna, 1917.

Whitman (S.), Austria. In 'Story of the Nations' Series. London, 1899.

## BELGIUM.

(ROYAUME DE BELGIQUE.)

### Reigning King.

**Albert**, born April 8, 1875, son of the late Prince Philippe de Saxe-Coburg and Gotha and of Flanders (died November 17, 1905), and of the late Princess Marie de Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen (died Nov. 27, 1912); married Oct. 2, 1900, to Princess *Elizabeth of Bavaria*; succeeded his uncle Leopold II., Dec. 17, 1909.

*Children of the King.*—(1) Prince *Leopold*, Duke of Brabant, born Nov. 3, 1901. (2) Prince *Charles*, Count of Flanders, born Oct. 10, 1903. (3) Princess *Marie-José*, born Aug. 4, 1906.

*Sisters of the King.*—(1) Princess *Henriette*, born Nov. 30, 1870; married Feb. 12, 1896, to Prince Emmanuel of Orleans, Duke of Vendôme. (2) Princess *Josephine*, born Oct. 18, 1872; married May 28, 1904, to Prince Charles of Hohenzollern.

*Aunt of the King.*—Princess *Charlotte*, sister of Leopold II., born June 7, 1840; married July 27, 1857, to Archduke Maximilian of Austria, elected Emperor of Mexico July 10, 1863; widow June 19, 1867.

King Albert has a civil list of 3,300,000 francs.

The Kingdom of Belgium formed itself into an independent State in 1830, having from 1815 been a part of the Netherlands. The secession was decreed on October 4, 1830, by a Provisional Government, established in consequence of a revolution which broke out at Brussels, on August 25, 1830. A National Congress elected Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg King of the Belgians on June 4, 1831; he ascended the throne July 21, 1831. On his death in 1865 he was succeeded by his son, Leopold II., who reigned until 1909.

By the Treaty of London, Nov. 15, 1831, the neutrality of Belgium was guaranteed by Austria, Russia, Great Britain and Prussia. It was not until after the signing of the Treaty of London, April 19, 1839, which established peace between King Leopold I. and the King of the Netherlands, that all the States of Europe recognised the Kingdom of Belgium. In the Treaty of Versailles it is stated that as the treaties of 1839 'no longer conform to the requirements of the situation,' these are abrogated and will be replaced by other treaties.

### Constitution and Government.

According to the Constitution of 1831 Belgium is 'a constitutional, representative, and hereditary monarchy.' The legislative power is vested in the King, the Senate, and the Chamber of Representatives. The royal succession is in the direct male line in the order of primogeniture. By marriage without the King's consent, however, the right of succession is forfeited, but may be restored by the King with the consent of the two Chambers. No act of the King can have effect unless countersigned by one of his Ministers, who thus becomes responsible for it. The King convokes, prorogues, and dissolves the Chambers. In default of male heirs, the King may nominate his successor with the consent of the Chambers. If the successor be under eighteen years of age, the two Chambers meet together for the purpose of nominating a regent during the minority.

Those sections of the Belgian Constitution which regulate the organisation of the legislative power are now under revision (May, 1921); the information which follows therefore refers to a system which both in regard to

the electorate and eligibility for the Senate is about to be completely modified. For both Senate and Chamber the elections of November 16, 1919, were held on the principle of universal suffrage.

The Senate consists of members elected for eight years, partly directly and partly indirectly. Their total number is 120, of whom 27 are elected by the Provincial Councils. The number elected directly is equal to half the number of members of the Chamber of Representatives, and is proportioned to the population of each province. The constituent body is similar to that which elects deputies to the Chamber, except that the minimum age of electors is fixed at thirty years. In the election of members both of the Senate and Chamber of Representatives directly, the principle of proportional representation of parties was introduced by Law of December 29, 1899. Senators elected indirectly are chosen by the provincial councils, two for each province with less than 500,000 inhabitants; three for each with a population up to 1,000,000; and four for each with over 1,000,000. No one, during two years preceding the election, must have been a member of the council appointing him. All senators must be at least forty years of age, and those elected directly must pay not less than 1,200 francs in direct taxes, or own immovable property in Belgium yielding an income of 12,000 francs. In provinces, however, where the number eligible for the Senate would be less than one in 5,000 of population, the list is extended to this proportion by admission of the most highly taxed. Sons of the King, or failing these, Belgian princes of the reigning branch of the Royal Family are by right Senators at the age of eighteen, but have no voice in the deliberations till the age of twenty-five years.

The members of the Chamber of Representatives are all elected directly by the electoral body. Their number at present, 186 (law of May 2, 1912), is proportioned to the population, and cannot exceed one for every 40,000 inhabitants. They sit for four years, one-half retiring every two years, except that after a dissolution a general election takes place. It is intended to establish the principle of universal suffrage in Belgium, but the actual completion of the process has yet to be adopted. Deputies must be not less than twenty-five years of age, and resident in Belgium. Each deputy has an annual indemnity of 12,000 francs, and a free pass all the year over Government and Companies' railways between his residence and the place of Session.

The Senate and Chamber meet annually in the month of November, and must sit for at least forty days; but the King has the power of convoking them on extraordinary occasions, and of dissolving them either simultaneously or separately. In the latter case a new election must take place within forty days, and a meeting of the Chambers within two months. An adjournment cannot be made for a period exceeding one month without the consent of the Chambers. Money bills and bills relating to the contingent for the army originate in the Chamber of Representatives.

Parties in the Chamber 1919 :—Catholics, 71; Socialists, 70; Liberals, 34; miscellaneous, 11.

Parties in the Senate 1919 :—Catholics, 59; Liberals, 36; Socialists, 25.

The Executive Government consists of 12 departments, under the following Ministers (appointed November 20, 1920) :—

*Prime Minister and Minister of Interior.*—Henry Carton de Wiart (Catholic).

*Minister of Finance.*—Georges Theunis.

*Minister of Economic Affairs.*—Aloys Van de Vyvere (Catholic).

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Henri Jaspar (Catholic).

*Minister of Education.*—Jules Destrée (Socialist).

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Baron A. Ruzette (Catholic).

*Minister of National Defence.*—Albert Devèze (Liberal).

*Minister of Justice.*—Emile Vandervelde (Socialist).

*Minister of the Colonies.*—Louis Franck (Liberal).

*Minister of Industry, Food Supply, and Labour.*—Joseph Wauters (Socialist).

*Minister of Railways, Marine, Posts and Telegraphs.*—Xavier Neujean (Liberal).

*Minister of Public Works.*—Edouard Anseele (Socialist).

Besides the above responsible heads of departments, there are a number of 'Ministres d'Etat,' without portfolio, called on special occasions by the sovereign.

#### *Local Government.*

The provinces and communes (2,683 in 1913) of Belgium have a large amount of autonomous government. The laws governing provincial and communal elections are being altered at present (May, 1921).

In regard to the communal electorate, the law of April 15, 1920, definitely lays it down that all Belgians over 21 years of age without distinction of sex, who have been domiciled for at least six months, have the right to vote. Proportional representation is applied to the communal elections, and communal councils are to be renewed every six years. In each commune there is a college composed of the burgomaster, president, and a certain number of aldermen, corresponding almost to the permanent deputation of the Provincial Council, and both are the organs of the central administration.

#### **Area and Population.**

Belgium has an area of 29,451 square kilometres, or 11,373 English square miles. The following table shows the population at various dates:—

Census Years	Population	Total Increase	Increase per cent. per annum	Census Years	Population	Total Increase	Increase per cent. per annum
1876	5,336,185	508,352	1·05	1900	6,693,548	624,227	1·03
1880	5,520,009	183,824	0·85	1910	7,423,784	730,236	1·09
1890	6,069,321	549,312	0·99	1919	7,577,027	153,243	0·23

Area and population of provinces:—

Provinces	Area : Eng. sq. miles	Population		Population per sq. mile, 1919
		Census Dec. 31, 1910	Estimated Dec. 31, 1919	
Antwerp (Anvers)	1,093	968,677	1,040,937	884
Brabant	1,268	1,469,677	1,561,855	1,158
Flanders	West	874,135	880,064	699
	East	1,120,335	1,124,887	967
Hainaut	1,437	1,232,867	1,215,311	857
Liège	1,117	888,341	869,360	798
Limbourg	931	275,691	300,931	296
Luxembourg	1,706	231,215	231,163	135
Namur	1,414	326,846	352,519	231
Total	11,373	7,423,784	7,577,027	652

In 1910 there were 3,680,790 males and 3,742,994 females, or 98 males for every 100 females. In 1919 there were 3,749,620 males, 3,827,407 females. Of the population in 1910 (exclusive of children under 2 years of age), 2,838,334 spoke French only, 3,220,662 Flemish only, 31,415 German only, 871,288 French and Flemish, 74,998 French and German, 8,652 Flemish and German, and 52,547 spoke all three languages.

As a result of the Treaty of Versailles the districts of Eupen and Malmedy have come under Belgian sovereignty,

Vital statistics for 3 years :—

—	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Increase or decrease of births over deaths
1917	32,974	56,675	124,824	— 38,149
1918	43,558	85,056	157,840	— 72,284
1919	97,084	128,286	112,966	+ 15,250

Emigration in 1919, 57,758, of whom 55,535 departed for European countries.

Immigration in 1919, 50,043, of whom 48,157 came from European countries.

The most important towns, with population on December 31, 1919 :—

Brussels and suburbs <sup>1</sup>	685,268	Bruges	53,489	Alost	35,864
Antwerp (Anvers)	322,857	Ostend	45,973	Tournai	35,618
Liège	166,697	Verviers	44,118	St. Nicolas	34,272
Ghent (Gand)	165,655	Louvain	40,069	Namur	31,681
Mechlin (Malines)	59,869	Seraing	37,274	Charleroi	28,011
		Courtrai	36,855	Mons	26,749

<sup>1</sup> The suburbs comprise 8 distinct communes, viz., Anderlecht, Etterbeek, Ixelles, Laeken, Molenbeek St. Jean, St. Gilles, St. Josse-ten-Noode, Schaerbeek.

## Religion.

Of the inhabitants professing a religion the majority is Roman Catholic. But no inquisition on the profession or faith is now made at the censuses, and therefore, the last available figures, those of 1891, are the only clue to the numbers of the three dominant faiths. According to these there were :— Protestants and Anglicans 27,900 ; Jews, 13,200. There are, however, statistics concerning the clergy, and according to these there were in 1920 :— Roman Catholic higher clergy 85 ; inferior clergy, 5,946 ; Protestant pastors, 21 ; Jews (rabbis and ministers) 15. The State does not interfere in any way with the internal affairs of either Catholic or Protestant Churches. There is full religious liberty, and part of the income of the ministers of all denominations is paid from the national treasury.

In 1920 there were six Roman Catholic dioceses, 204 deaneries, 3,679 Catholic churches and chapels, 6 large and 11 small seminaries.

The Protestant (Evangelical) Church is under a synod.

## Instruction.

Of the four universities Ghent and Liège are State institutions, Brussels and Louvain free. In 1919–20 Brussels had 1,644 students ; Ghent, 1,006 ; Liège, 2,656 ; and Louvain, 2,783.



Attached to the universities were various special technical schools, with 3,034 students in 1919-20. There were also 6 commercial high schools; the Royal Academy of Fine Arts at Antwerp, a polytechnic at Mons, a state agricultural institute at Gembloux, and a state veterinary school at Cureghem, schools of design, and four royal conservatoires at Brussels, Liège, Ghent, and Antwerp. Public schools, (Dec. 31) 1920:—23 Royal Athenæums and colleges, with 7,962 pupils; 1 provincial college, with 328 pupils; 4 municipal colleges, with 1,364 pupils; 8 private colleges, with 1,462 pupils. The next grades of schools are the middle-class schools, of which there were 97 with 25,903 male pupils, and 48 with 13,638 female pupils. For elementary education there were 7,959 primary schools, with 960,819 pupils; 3,366 infant schools with 205,418 pupils; and 4,193 adult schools with 174,044 pupils. Of normal schools there are 24 for training secondary teachers and 75 for training elementary teachers.

There are many private or free schools—infant, primary, and adult schools mostly under ecclesiastical care. No statistics are available for these. They are all subject to inspection by the State.

Each commune must have at least one primary school. The cost of primary instruction devolves on the communes, with subsidies from the State and provinces.

The proportion of the population (deduction made of children of less than 8 years), who could not read or write at the census of 1910 was 13·1 per cent.; in 1900 was 19·1 per cent.; in 1890, 25·0 per cent.; in 1880, 30·26 per cent. In 1913, of the 67,396 young men called out for military service, 4,207, or 9·24 per cent., could neither read nor write; in 1900 the corresponding percentage was 10·10; and in 1890, 15·92.

### Justice and Crime.

Judges are appointed for life. There is one Court of Cassation, three Courts of Appeal, and Assize Courts for criminal cases. There are 26 judicial districts, each with a Court of first instance. In each of the 227 cantons is a justice and judge of the peace. There are, besides, various special tribunals. There is trial by jury.

### Pauperism.

Apart from private charity, the poor are assisted by the communes through the agency of the *bureaux de bienfaisance* whose duty it is to provide outdoor relief, and by the governing bodies of the *hospices civils*. Provisions of a national character have been made for looking after war orphans and men disabled in the war. Certain other establishments, either State or provincial, provide for the needs of deaf-mutes and the blind, and of children who are placed under the control of the courts. Provision is also made for repressing begging and providing shelter for the homeless.

### Finance.

Budget estimates for 3 years :—

	1919	1920	1921
Revenue . . . . .	Francs 805,345,000	Francs 1,819,113,000	Francs 3,119,227,222
Expenditure . . . . .	1,105,400,395	2,768,096,000	3,780,688,000

The ordinary estimates for 1920 are shown as follows (in thousands of francs) :—

Revenue	1000 francs	Expenditure	1000 francs
Property taxes . . . . .	60,000	Public debt . . . . .	529,650
Personal taxes . . . . .	92,000	Railways and Posts . . . . .	1,024,567
Trade licences . . . . .	120,000	Justice . . . . .	72,696
Supertax . . . . .	131,000	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	15,533
Customs . . . . .	200,110	War . . . . .	606,282
Excise . . . . .	112,787	Education . . . . .	147,011
Railways . . . . .	600,000	Colonies . . . . .	4,716
Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	73,792		
Total (including all items) . . . . .	1,819,113	Total (including all items) . . . . .	2,763,096

Extraordinary receipts in 1920 amounted to 1,453,002,000 francs, (in 1921 to 1,692,074,000 francs), and extraordinary expenditure to 6,579,220,006 francs (in 1921 to 3,127,695,765 francs).

On December 31, 1919, the national debt of Belgium was officially stated to be 19,591,475,000 francs (776,823,000*l.*) made up as follows :—Pre-war loans (raised for the most part for works of public utility) 4,061,838,000 francs; debts to the Allies, 1,247,438,000 francs; inter-provincial loans, taken over by the State, 2,347,800,000 francs; loan for restoration of currency, 3,040,000,000 francs; National Restoration loan, 1,559,637,000 francs; and Treasury Bills, 1,104,236,000 francs.

Of the loans contracted by Belgium between August, 1914, and November, 1918, she has been freed by the Allied Powers. Between the date of the armistice (November, 1918) and December 31, 1919, Belgium secured the following loans :—(1) 9,000,000*l.* from the British Government for the purpose of re-construction and for the payment of goods purchased in the United Kingdom; (2) 25,000,000 dollars from the Canadian Government for the same purpose, only 1,850,000 dollars of this total have been utilised; (3) 4,000,000*l.* from a British banking group, for one year; (4) 50,000,000 dollars from an American banking group; this has been repaid; (5) 1,000,000*l.* from a private British company; this has been repaid; (6) 17,350,000 francs from a Swiss banking group; (7) 5,000,000 kronen from a Norwegian banking group; (8) 650,000*l.* from a private English company, for two years.

### Defence.

According to the Military Law passed in 1913, the Belgian Army is recruited by means of annual calls to the Colours and by voluntary enlistments. Military service is compulsory for those called to the Colours.

The occupation of Belgium by the Germans having prevented the normal recruitment of the classes of 1914–1919, a special 1919 class has been formed composed of the young men of those classes, with liberal exemptions for the families of those who have suffered heavily during the war.

The young men of the contingent serve for 15 months in the infantry, fortress artillery and engineers; for 21 months in the field artillery; and for 24 months in the cavalry. With the calling up of the 1920 class a return was made to normal process of recruitment. Service in the reserve, which follows on service in the active army, is for 5 years.

The Law provides for the calling out of the reserve only in the event of war or if the country is threatened. The 11th, 12th and 13th Classes are not to be mobilised except in case of absolute necessity and are to be employed in the defence of fortified places and in the non-combatant services. Reservists of the active army are subject to recalls to the Colours

of 4, 6, or 8 weeks, according to the branch of the service to which they belong. These recalls take place during the 2nd, 3rd, or 4th year of service.

The strength of the army with the Colours at the end of 1920, was 100,000. Of these 1 infantry division and 1 cavalry regiment formed part of the Allied Army of Occupation on the Rhine.

The field army consists of 6 divisions and of 1 cavalry division. The divisions are composed each of 8 regiments of infantry of 3 battalions, and 4 groups of 3 batteries of field artillery; of 1 regiment of cavalry, divisional cyclists, field telegraph and searchlight units, engineer companies, and a divisional transport corps.

The cavalry division normally consists of 3 brigades of 2 regiments, 2 battalions cyclists, machine gun sections, 1 group horse artillery, field telegraph units, pioneer pontoon cyclists, and a divisional transport corps.

The Grand General Staff, in addition, has at its disposal 1 brigade of 3 regiments of heavy artillery, trench mortars, aviation, aerostation, telegraph bridging equipment, railway and engineer units.

Belgium has no navy.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

In each province there is an official Agricultural Commission, delegates from which, along with specialists, form a supreme council of agriculture.

Of the total area in 1920, 2,945,104 hectares, 1,840,415 are under cultivation, 519,781 under forest, 107,977 fallow or uncultivated, the rest roads, marshes, rivers, &c.

The following figures show the yield of the chief crops for three years:—

Crop	Acreage			Produce in cwts.		
	1912	1913	1919	1912	1913	1919
Wheat . . .	396,499	398,735	346,685	8,219,636	8,039,010	6,665,657
Barley . . .	84,279	85,082	79,315	1,822,041	1,886,166	1,479,648
Oats . . . .	647,612	679,285	567,573	10,021,980	13,921,890	7,825,384
Rye . . . . .	650,077	648,727	529,513	10,658,382	11,411,898	7,259,856
Potatoes . .	387,009	379,677	392,633	3,306,203 <sup>1</sup>	3,200,932 <sup>1</sup>	2,828,544 <sup>1</sup>
Beet (sugar) .	152,851	131,047	107,235	1,702,535 <sup>1</sup>	1,391,917 <sup>1</sup>	1,094,987 <sup>1</sup>
Tobacco . . .	9,922	10,005	17,278	197,352	178,788	812,298

<sup>1</sup> Tons.

On December 31, 1920, there were 198,154 horses, 1,292,271 horned cattle, 545,774 pigs, 126,202 sheep, and 3,839,853 fowls.

### II. MINING AND METALS AND OTHER INDUSTRIES.

Of the more important industries the following may be mentioned; artificial silk, motor cars, glass, iron and steel, lace (particularly hand-made lace), linen, and gloves.

755 quarries in 1919, workmen 14,909, value of products 58,504,450 francs, value (in francs) in 1914, 45,556,900; in 1915, 12,073,900; in 1916, 19,487,150; in 1917, 10,313,100; in 1918, 10,824,800; workmen engaged in metallic mines (1919) 44; iron ore produced in 1900, 247,890 tons, valued at 1,820,100 francs; in 1914, 82,360 tons, value 398,900 francs; in 1915,

4,720 tons value 10,900 francs ; in 1916, 30,430 tons, value 284,800 francs ; in 1917, 17,000 tons, value 180,200 francs ; in 1918, 500 tons, value 7,500 francs ; in 1919, 4,820 tons, value 64,050 francs.

Coal production (in metric tons) :—

Year	Coal	Briquettes	Coke	Workpeople
1915	14,177,500	1,490,100	514,600	124,460
1916	16,862,870	1,985,820	792,350	127,146
1917	14,931,340	981,980	676,040	112,686
1918	13,825,730	1,140,600	522,210	112,767
1919	18,482,880	2,547,890	756,890	136,875
1920	22,413,530	2,922,000	1,800,000	167,924

Number of coal mines in 1919, 121. Number of workers below ground, 95,790 ; above ground, 43,884 ; total, 139,674.

In 1919, 250,570 metric tons of pig-iron were produced in 13 furnaces, as against 2,484,690 tons in 19 furnaces in 1913. In 1917, 9,630 ; in 1918, 10,540 ; in 1919, 333,657 metric tons of steel were produced. In 1917 there were produced 10,290 tons of zinc ; in 1918, 9,245 tons ; in 1919, 19,860 tons. In 1917 there were produced 22,745 tons of lead ; in 1918, 20,630 tons ; in 1919, 4,225 tons.

In 1912 there were 88 sugar manufactories, produce 280,602 tons of raw sugar ; 21 refineries, output 119,125 tons ; 125 distilleries, output 83,160 kilolitres of alcohol at 50° G.-L. In 1920 there were 56 sugar factories, for which 112,500 acres of beet were sown.

## Commerce.

### SPECIAL COMMERCE.

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1918	183,345,000	143,078,000	1919	209,831,155	92,017,989
1914 <sup>1</sup>	92,126,000	74,159,000	1920	446,858,680	348,323,280

<sup>1</sup> First 6 months.

The imports and exports for 1920 were made up as follows :—

	Imports		Exports	
	Metric tons	1000 Francs	Metric tons	1000 Francs
Live animals . . . . .	44,900	182,827	1,058	3,246
Foodstuffs and beverages . . . . .	1,984,947	2,648,632	347,877	663,344
Raw materials . . . . .	8,784,775	5,163,144	7,678,244	3,848,281
Manufactures . . . . .	1,181,810	3,170,915	2,521,886	4,678,294
Gold and Silver (bullion and coin) . . . . .	16	5,949	28	9,917
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>11,946,448</b>	<b>11,171,467</b>	<b>10,548,593</b>	<b>8,708,082</b>

Leading articles of special commerce for 2 years in thousands of francs :—

Imports	1918	1919	Exports	1918	1919
	1,000 francs	1,000 francs		1,000 francs	1,000 francs
Wool . . . . .	439,868	383,570	Wool . . . . .	377,280	17
Wheat . . . . .	379,945	221,682	Flax . . . . .	117,610	1
Cotton . . . . .	221,781	255,767	Flax yarns . . . . .	118,621	5
Raw hides . . . . .	210,964	61,992	Zinc . . . . .	81,618	
Coal . . . . .	170,923	12,790	Raw hides . . . . .	124,828	2
Maize . . . . .	99,481	22,301	Railway and tramway cars . . . . .	93,106	
Rubber . . . . .	86,957	87,962	Rubber . . . . .	65,450	1
Flax . . . . .	95,184	38,649	Iron and steel . . . . .	296,994	11
Seeds . . . . .	151,961	43,886	Wheat . . . . .	70,839	
Building wood . . . . .	124,690	67,523	Coal . . . . .	96,143	24
Coffee . . . . .	83,691	129,252	Cotton . . . . .	102,051	6
Chemical products . . . . .	142,002	111,226			

Special trade by principal countries :—

	Imports from		Exports to	
	1919	1920	1919	1920
	1000 francs	1000 francs	1000 francs	1000 francs
France . . . . .	934,151	2,199,987	588,476	2,508,661
United States . . . . .	1,085,716	1,941,088	49,908	304,641
United Kingdom . . . . .	1,407,242	1,923,249	236,234	1,850,849
Netherlands . . . . .	381,290	703,931	446,515	1,026,157
Germany . . . . .	95,947	903,297	666,644	1,281,780
Argentine Republic . . . . .	211,210	680,510	9,690	137,901
Italy . . . . .	48,989	181,175	26,867	154,618
Switzerland . . . . .	73,307	140,675	81,304	353,264

In 1919 the principal articles imported from Belgium (according to Board of Trade returns) were: worsted yarn, 556,614*l.*; plate glass, 253,718*l.*; flint glass, 647,765*l.*; lace, 47,342*l.* The principal exports to Belgium were:—oil seed, 1,692,864*l.*; soap, 2,107,332*l.*; manures, 125,925*l.*; iron and steel manufactures, 2,499,483*l.*

The total trade between England and Belgium for 5 years was as follows :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Belgium to U.K.	1,290,912	332,622	200,928	9,340,930	45,024,754
Exports to Belgium from U.K.	253,640	235,398	77,317	47,960,507	49,126,463

### Shipping and Navigation.

Merchant marine, December 31 :—

	1911		1912		1913		1914		1915	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Sailing Vessels . . . . .	8	5,905	8	7,610	12	13,212	8	9,056	5	6,715
Steamers . . . . .	93	160,515	97	174,021	112	222,924	103	202,165	87	177,339
Total . . . . .	101	166,420	105	181,637	124	236,136	109	211,241	92	184,002

## INTERNAL COMMUNICATIONS—MONEY AND CREDIT 697

The navigation at Belgian ports in 1919 was as follows:—Number of vessels entered, 4,442; tonnage, 4,657,174; number of vessels cleared, 4,329; tonnage, 4,420,442.

The vessels entered and cleared in 1919 were as follows:—

Nationality	Entered		Cleared	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
Belgian . . . . .	564	704,814	546	685,203
British . . . . .	2,200	1,874,013	2,160	1,765,180
German . . . . .	27	26,769	18	15,974

### Internal Communications.

The total length of the roads in Belgium (1919) was as follows:—State roads, 5,187 miles; provincial roads, 964 miles; conceded roads, 26 miles; total, 6,177 miles. The majority of the roads are paved with stone.

The total length of navigable waterways (rivers and canals) in 1919 was 1,231 miles.

The length of railways (1919):—State lines, 2,759 miles; private lines, 184 miles; light railways, 1,706 miles; total, 4,649 miles. It is proposed to electrify the railway system of the country.

In 1919 the Post Office in Belgium handled 257,087,253 private letters, 50,056,650 official letters, 117,079,755 post-cards, 130,836,628 printed matter, and 168,867,933 newspapers.

On December 31, 1919, there were 1,766 post offices in Belgium. The gross revenue of the Post Office in the year 1919 amounted to 35,259,264 francs, and the expenditure to 39,091,906 francs.

The telegraphs in Belgium carried 18,455,300<sup>1</sup> despatches, private and official, in the year 1919. In 1919 the total length of public telegraph lines was 3,579 miles, and the length of wires 15,160 miles, exclusive of railways and canal telegraphs. There were in 1919, 2,295 telegraph offices. Receipts in 1919 (telegraphs and telephones), 17,804,000 francs, expenses (telegraphs and telephones), 49,617,175 francs.

In 1919 there were 279 urban telephone systems with 18,465 miles of wire; total number of conversations, 25,493,000 in 1919.

### Money and Credit.

No gold has been minted since 1882 (save only 5,000,000 francs struck in 1914), and no silver 5-franc pieces since 1876. The Germans (1915-18) ordered the striking of zinc 5, 10, 25, and 50 centime pieces.

The one bank of emission in Belgium is the National Bank, instituted 1850. By law of March 26, 1900, its constitution was modified, and its duration extended to January 1, 1929. Its capital and reserve amounted in 1912 to 90,693,280 francs. It is the cashier of the State, and is authorised to carry on the usual banking operations. Its situation on April 7, 1921, was (in thousands of francs):—

Gold . . . . .	266,566	Loans to State . . . . .	5,500,000
Silver . . . . .	36,657	Notes in circulation . . . . .	6,086,768
Foreign bills . . . . .	30,392	Treasury bills . . . . .	679,566
Belgian bills . . . . .	659,978	Private bills . . . . .	486,492

<sup>1</sup> Including 10,661,200 telegrams sent in the administrations of the railway system.

There are joint-stock and private banks, also agricultural banks, credit unions, and popular banks.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *Franc* . . . . . Par value 25·2214 to £1 sterling.  
Belgium belongs to the Latin Monetary Union.  
The weights and measures are those of the metric system.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF BELGIUM IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Baron Moncheur; appointed October, 1917.  
*Counsellor of Legation*.—Charles Maskens.  
*Secretaries*.—Pol Le Telier, Jean de Fontaine, and Baron Egmont de Zuylen de Nyevelt.  
*Consul-General in London*.—E. Pollet.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN BELGIUM.

*Ambassador*.—The Right Hon. Sir George Grahame, K.C.V.O., appointed July 20, 1920.  
*Counsellor*.—Eric Phipps, C.M.G.  
*Secretaries*.—N. H. H. Charles, M.C., K. T. Gurney and A. Holman.  
*Commercial Secretaries*.—R. F. H. Duke and B. P. Sullivan.  
*Military Attaché*.—Brigadier-General Lyon, C.M.G., D.S.O.  
There is a Consul-General at Antwerp, and Vice-Consuls at Brussels, Bruges, Ghent, Liège, and Antwerp.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Belgium

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The publications of the Central Statistical Commission and of the various Administrative Departments: the Interior, Agriculture, Railways, Posts and Telegraphs, Instruction, Industry and Labour, &c.

*Exposé de la Situation de Royaume*. Brussels.

*Bulletin trimestriel de Statistique*. Brussels.

*Annuaire Statistique de la Belgique et du Congo Belge*. Annual. Brussels.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Beedeker's Belgium and Holland, including the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg*. 15th ed Leipzig, 1910.

*de Belgique*. Brussels, 1890.

*de Vue militaire et international*. Brussels, 1901.

*révolution belge de 1830*. Bruxelles, 1876.

*et Commerciale de Demain*. Paris, 1915.

*Belgique*. Brussels, 1914.

*plans*, London, 1911.—*The History of Belgium*. 1918. London.

*Belgium*. London, 1916.

*ischen Wirtschaftslebens mit Einschluss von*

*(the Nations)*. London, 1921.

Paris, 1910.

*ille de la guerre*. Brussels, 1912.

on, 1916.

*rières à travers la Belgique*. Bruxelles, 1910.

*on internationale de la Belgique*. Bruxelles, 1901.

*New Illustrations*. Philadelphia, 1920.

1915.

*f Belgium*. London, 1920.



- Gehrig (H.) and Waentig (H.)*, Belgiens Volkswirtschaft. Berlin, 1918.  
*Griffis (W. E.)*, Belgium, the Land of Art. London and New York, 1912.  
*Hagemann (E.)*, Studien zur Geschichte Belgiens seit 1815. Bern, 1917.  
*Hampe (Karl)*, Belgiens Vergangenheit und Gegenwart. Leipzig, 1918.  
*Hancké (E.)*, Das Königreich Belgien. Berlin, 1910.  
*Holland (Clive)*, The Belgians at Home. London, 1911.  
*Inghen (R.)*, The Glory of Belgium. London, 1914.  
*Jacquart (G.)*, Etude de la Démographie, statique et dynamique, des agglomérations urbaines, et spécialement des villes belges. Rapport présenté au XI<sup>e</sup> congrès international d'hygiène et de démographie. Brussels, 1908. Mouvement de l'état civil et de la population en Belgique pendant les années 1876-1900. Brussels.—La Mortalité infantile dans les Flandres. —Essais de Statistique Morale. I. Le Suicide. Brussels, 1908. II. Le divorce et la séparation du corps. Brussels, 1909. —La Criminalité Belge, 1868-1909, Louvain, 1912.  
*Jordans (A.) and Stieler (L. von)*, Dictionnaire encyclopédique de géographie de Belgique. Brussels, 1896, &c.  
*Krusch (P.)*, Die nutzbaren Lagerstätten Belgiens, ihre geologische Position und wirtschaftliche Bedeutung. Essen, 1916.  
*Lewis (E.)*, (Editor). Histoire Générale. Vols. X., XI., XII. Paris, 1898-1900.  
*Landes (H. van der)*, Vue Générale de l'histoire de Belgique. Liège, 1918. English translation by Sybil Jane. Oxford and London, 1920.  
*MacDonnell (J. de G.)*, King Leopold II.; His Rule in Belgium and the Congo. London, 1905.—Belgium; Her Kings, Kingdom and People. London, 1914.  
*Journal de Commerce*, Annuaire commercial de la Belgique, &c. Brussels. Annual. Brussels. Daily.  
*Le Belgique*. Brussels, 1881.  
*La Belgique* (Coloniale, Commerciale, Financière, Industrielle). Brussels, 1920.  
*and the Western Front (Blue Guides)*. London, 1920.  
*Congo*. Paris, 1918.  
*Language Question in Belgium*. London, 1919.  
*Agriculture, Industrielle et Commerciale*. Paris and Liège, 1904.  
*des régions françaises de Belgique*. Brunswick, 1916.  
*Belge, 1880-1905*. Brussels, 1906.  
*and the Belgians*. London, 1901.  
*Politique de l'Europe Contemporaine*. Paris, 1897. [Eng. trans.]  
*Belgium*. Berlin, 1900.  
*Belgium*. London, 1900.  
*l'avenir de l'Entente*. Paris, 1918.  
*général sur la Belgique* (for the Paris Exhibition of 1900).  
*tion of Belgium*. [Trans. of Text with Notes.] Philadelphia, 1898.  
*Wauvermans (P.)*, Quelle est la fortune de la Belgique? Brussels, 1919.  
*White (C.)*, The Belgic Revolution of 1830. 2 vols. London, 1835.  
*Wittlock (Brand)*, Belgium under German Occupation. London, 1918.

## BELGIAN CONGO

(CONGO BELGE.)

**Constitution and Government.**—The Congo Independent State was founded in 1885 by Leopold II., King of the Belgians, and the State was placed under his sovereignty.

The annexation of the State to Belgium was provided for by treaty of November 28, 1907, which was approved by the chambers of the Belgian Legislature in August and by the King on October 18, 1908. The Minister for the Colonies is appointed by the King, and is a member of the Council of Ministers. He is President of the Colonial Council, consisting of 15 members, 8 of whom are appointed by the King, and 3 chosen by the Senate and 3 by the Chamber of Representatives. One of those appointed by the King, and one chosen by the Legislative Chambers, retire annually, but may be re-appointed. The King is represented in the Colony by a Governor-General,

assisted by several vice-Governors-General. The budget is presented annually to the Chambers, and voted by them; the financial accounts have to be verified by the Court of Accounts. An annual report on the Congo Administration has to be presented to the Chambers along with the budget.

The Annexation has been recognised by all the Powers.

*Governor-General.*—Maurice Lippens (appointed January 25, 1921).

The precise boundaries of the Congo Colony were defined by the neutrality declarations of August, 1885, and December, 1894, and by treaties with Germany, Great Britain, France, and Portugal.

The territory is divided into twenty-two administrative districts (March 28, 1912):—Lower Congo, Middle Congo, Kwango, Sankuru, Kasai, Lake Leopold II., Equator, Lulonga, Bangala, Ubangi, Lower Uele, Upper Uele, Ituri, Stanleyville, Aruwimi, Lowa, Kivu, Maniema, Lomami, Tanganika—Moero, Lulua, and Upper Luapula. The last four districts form the Province of Katanga, with its capital at Elisabethville; the first five districts form the Province of Congo-Kasai, with Léopoldville as its capital the five next districts form the Province of Equator, with its capital at Coquilhatville, and the remaining eight districts form the Eastern Province, with its capital at Stanleyville. The capital of the Colony is Boma. At the head of each Province there is a vice-governor, and at the head of each district a commissioner. Each district is divided into territories of which there are 179 in the whole country. In 1920 there were altogether more than 225 posts and stations at which 2,038 European officials were employed.

The districts of Ruanda and Urundi, together with the territory round lake Kivu (formerly in German East Africa), have been ceded to Belgium as mandatory of the League of Nations. Area about 19,000 square miles. Ruanda is populated by two races—the Wa-tusi and the Wa-hutu. Both districts are rich in cattle. In order to obtain a practicable route for a railway which shall join the Tanganyika Territory to Uganda, the eastern strip of the Province of Ruanda and a small part of Urundi are transferred to Great Britain. The projected line will form a link on the Cape to Cairo railway.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Colony is estimated at 909,654 square miles, with a population of Bantu origin officially estimated at 11 millions. The European population in January, 1920, numbered 6,971. Of these, 3,588 were Belgians, 818 English, 239 Americans, 657 Portuguese, 298 Italians, 53 Russians, 87 Swedish, 153 French, 183 Dutch, 75 Swiss, 308 Greeks, 22 Luxemburgers, 21 Danish, 14 Norwegians and 11 Spaniards.

The native languages comprise many dialects, every tribe having its own. Kiswahili is the language spoken by the natives who have been under Arab influence. Bangala is the commercial language on the upper Congo; Fiote is used on the lower Congo.

**Religion and Instruction.**—The religion of the natives consists of a gross fetichism, but mission work is actively carried on. There are 149 mission stations, with 1,150 missionaries, of whom 650 are Catholic and 500 Protestant. In education they co-operate with the Government, which has formed colonies where children are collected and taught. In 1920 the Government grant for education to the missionaries amounted to 887,100 francs, while the total expenditure on education was 1,297,880 francs.

**Justice.**—There are 7 courts of first instance, 15 county courts, and 2 courts of appeal (one at Boma and the other at Elisabethville). There are altogether 75 magistrates in the Congo. Moreover, every administrator

of a territory is invested with judicial powers comparable to those of a justice of the peace.

**Finance.**—Estimates of revenue and expenditure for five years in pounds sterling :—

—	1917	1918	1919	1920	1921
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	1,738,957	1,692,180	1,953,534	2,227,466	2,541,000
Expenditure .	2,382,829	1,974,219	2,081,955	2,422,154	2,781,000

For 1920 the receipts and expenditure were estimated as follows :—

Receipts	Francs	Expenditure	Francs
Customs . . . . .	13,000,000	Administration . . . . .	8,780,000
Direct taxes . . . . .	16,000,000	Public debt . . . . .	5,556,159
Portfolio . . . . .	3,190,000	Army . . . . .	8,767,390
Taxes on ivory . . . . .	1,778,000	Navy . . . . .	1,088,320
Mines . . . . .	10,292,400	Religion and Education . . . . .	1,297,880
Agricultural receipts . . . . .	1,530,000		
Total (including all items)	55,686,674 (2,227,466l.)	Total (including all items)	60,553,874 (2,422,154l.)

Debt 1919, 349,847,446 francs.

**Defence.**—The Colony possesses a force of native troops amounting to about 16,000 men. They are all infantry and are organised in 30 independent companies. The force is recruited by voluntary enlistment. The officers and non-commissioned officers (365) are Europeans, for the most part Belgians. The term of service is seven years, and the recruits are trained in five camps of instruction before being drafted to their companies. The Territorial police number about 6,000 men.

**Production.**—The chief products in the order of their importance are rubber, palm-nuts and palm-oil, white copal and cocoa. Ivory is also abundant. Coffee grows freely, and the cultivation of cocoa is successful. Rice, cotton, and tobacco are grown in a great number of the native villages. Plantations of rubber, cacao, and coffee have been established by the Government and by private enterprise. Cattle thrive satisfactorily in all districts where there is no tsetse fly, notably in the highlands of Katanga and Kivu. Mining flourishes, the chief minerals being gold, diamonds, and copper. Other minerals are known to exist—coal, iron, tin and manganese—but as yet these have not been obtained in paying quantities. The gold mines in 1919 employed some 8,000 natives; the output was 3,356 kilos. The most important mines in the Congo are the copper mines near Kambove, operated by the Union Minière. The total output in 1919 was 22,130 tons of copper. The exportation of diamonds in 1919 amounted to 215,532 carats.

**Commerce and Shipping.**—The value of the commerce for five years was as follows :—

Years	Imports		Exports	
	Special	General	Special	General
	£	£	£	£
1914	1,779,685	2,064,158	2,114,991	2,448,442
1915	938,128	1,184,823	879,788	3,290,524
1916	2,150,633	2,749,591	5,197,264	5,897,708
1917	1,412,054	1,793,555	6,573,103	7,397,928
1918	1,504,190	2,014,301	4,478,754	4,934,461

The chief imports for 1917 and 1918 and exports for 1918 and 1919 were:—

—	Imports		—	Exports	
	1917	1918		1918	1919
	Francs	Francs		Kilogs.	Kilogs.
Arms, ammunition, &c. . . . .	16,175	15,113	Rubber . . . . .	1,755,609	8,797,440
Steamers and ships . . . . .	388,288	1,027,326	Ivory . . . . .	127,117	513,680
Machinery . . . . .	965,213	892,021	Palm-nuts . . . . .	31,363,163	84,350,030
Wines, spirits, beer . . . . .	1,921,183	2,608,049	Palm-oil . . . . .	5,126,141	6,404,510
Provisions . . . . .	1,279,700	1,421,670	Copal . . . . .	3,610,918	—
Cottons . . . . .	12,095,806	10,223,131	Gold, crude . . . . .	2,433	4,410
			Copper, ore and crude . . . . .	19,419,423	23,028,000

Of the special imports (1918) the value of 28,712,502 francs came from Great Britain, 1,223,856 francs from France, 2,056,017 francs from Angola, 1,824,238 francs from the United States. Of the special exports 40,095 tons went to Great Britain; 653 tons to the United States; and 13,619 tons to France.

According to the Board of Trade Returns the imports into the United Kingdom from the Belgian Congo in 1920 amounted to the value of 725,111*l.*; and the exports of British produce and manufactures to the Belgian Congo to 981,070*l.*

At the port of Boma in 1918 of sea-going vessels there entered 23 of 66,489 tons, and cleared 23 vessels of 66,489 tons. The other two ports are Banana and Matadi. In the coasting trade there entered 150 vessels of 8,041 tons, and cleared 147 vessels of 7,957 tons.

The administration possesses 17 steamers on the Lower Congo, and 46 on the Upper Congo. There are also about 51 private steamers on the Upper Congo.

**Internal Communications.**—The Congo is navigable for 93 miles from its mouth to Matadi, and on this section 15 steamers belonging to the State ply. Above this, for over 200 miles, are numerous rapids, which render the river unnavigable as far as Stanley Pool (Léopoldville). Above the Pool there are about 1,068 miles of navigable water, as far as Stanley Falls, while several of the great tributaries are navigable over a considerable extent of their course. Above the Stanley Falls the Congo is called Lualaba and is navigable for 585 miles, from Ponthierville to Kindu and from Kongolo to Bukama (Katanga).

There are 5,609 miles of road partly suitable for motors. The

total length of railways on January 1, 1920, was 1,267 miles. Principal lines:—The Matadi-Léopoldville line, 248 miles; the Mayumbe railway (Boma to Tshela), 90 miles; the Stanleyville-Ponthierville line, 78 miles; the Kindu-Kongolo line, 220 miles; the Rabalo-Albertville line, 170 miles; the Bukama to the Rhodesian frontier *via* Elisabethville, 451 miles; the Katanga branch line to Lubumbashi, 1 mile; to Mikola, 9 miles. Two sections of the Cape-to-Cairo railway are included in the system. The distance from Elisabethville, Katanga, on the Cape-to-Cairo Railway, to Cape Town is about 2,300 miles.

An important development in 1911 was the construction of a pipe line from Matadi to Léopoldville, 246 miles long, for the purpose of transporting crude oil for the use of river steamers. It has a diameter of 4 inches, with 8 pumping stations capable of delivering 50,000 tons of oil at Léopoldville the terminus. The concession is for 50 years, at the expiration of which period all the pipe lines, with the material, except the vessels and stores of petroleum, will pass into the hands of the Congo Government.

The length of the Congo-Tanganyika Lake Railway is 169 miles. It was completed in March, 1915, and links up the whole of the Upper Congo with the railway from Dar-es-Salaam to Ujiji.

From Léopoldville a public transport service on the Upper Congo and its tributaries has been organised by the Government and several companies, 59 steamers and barges being employed for this purpose.

In 1919 there were 50 post, telegraph and telephone offices. There are in addition 23 special telegraph offices, and there are 24 centres where there is a telephone wire. In 1919 in the internal service 917,997 letters, papers, &c., were transmitted; and in the external, 1,816,571 were handled. The Congo is included in the Postal Union. Telegraph lines connect Banana with Coquilhatville, 800 miles; Boma with Tshela, 85 miles; Stanleyville and Ponthierville, 79 miles; Kasongo and Uvira (Lake Tanganyika), 265 miles; Kindu and Kongolo, 219 miles; Kabalo and Lake Tanganyika, 169 miles; and Sakania and Bukama 448 miles. Total length, 2,065 miles. There are at present 15 stations of wireless telegraphy in the Belgian Congo—at Banana, Boma, Kinshasa, Coquilhatville, Basankusu, Umangi, Basoko, Stanleyville, Kindu, Kongolo, Albertville, Kikondja, Elisabethville, Lusambo, and Kilo. All these posts communicate with each other. It is hoped to establish a direct communication between Brussels and Boma.

Four banks are in existence, the 'Banque du Congo Belge,' and the 'Banque Commerciale du Congo,' both with branches in all the commercial centres, the Banco Nacional Ultra-marino, and the Standard Bank.

The currency of the Congo is that of Belgium and is now generally used, even by the natives. It consists of 20 and 10 franc pieces in gold; 5, 2 and 1 franc pieces and 50 cent pieces in silver; 20, 10 and 5 cent pieces (perforated) in nickel; and 2 and 1 cent pieces (perforated) in copper. Banknotes of 20, 100 and 1,000 francs issued by the Banque du Congo Belge were put in circulation during the year 1912. Gold disappeared from circulation almost immediately upon the outbreak of war, and silver was hoarded to such an extent that it became necessary for the Banque du Congo Belge to issue bank notes for nominal values of 1 and 5 francs, a large emission of which was made on October 15, 1914.

The Metric System was introduced by law on August 17, 1910.

*British Consul.*—A. J. Wallach (at Boma).

There is a British Vice-Consul at Elisabethville.

## Books of Reference concerning the Belgian Congo.

### 1. OFFICIAL.

- Anglo-Congolese Convention of May 12, 1894. and May 9, 1906.  
 The Bulletin Officiel du Congo Belge succeeds from Nov. 15, 1908, the Bulletin Officiel de l'Etat Indépendant. Brussels.  
 Bulletin Agricole du Congo Belge.  
 Renseignements de l'Office Colonial.  
 Bulletin Administratif et Commercial, published fortnightly at Boma.  
 Journal Administratif du Vice-Gouvernement Général du Katanga, published fortnightly at Elizabethville.  
 Convention between Her Majesty and the King of the Belgians in the name of the International Association of the Congo. London, 1885.—Correspondence with Her Majesty's Ambassador at Berlin respecting West African Conference. London, 1885.—Franco-Congolese Convention of August 14, 1894.—General Act of the Conference held at Brussels in 1890.—Protocols and General Act of the West African Conference. London, 1885.—L'Etat Indépendant du Congo. Documents sur le Pays et ses Habitants. Brussels.  
 Correspondence, and Report from His Majesty's Consul at Boma, respecting the administration of the Independent State of the Congo. London, various Blue-Books.  
 Fallon (F.), L'Agriculture au Congo Belge. London, 1918.  
 A Manual of the Belgian Congo. Issued by the Geographical Section of the Naval Intelligence Division Naval Staff. London, 1920.

### 2. UNOFFICIAL.

- Anton (G. R.), and Barnhaupt (C.), Kongostaat und Kongo Reform. Munich, 1911.  
 Bauw (H.), Le Katanga. Brussels, 1920.  
 Blanchard (G.), Formation et Constitution Politique de l'Etat Indépendant du Congo. Paris, 1899.  
 Boulger (D. C.), The Congo State. London, 1898.  
 Bourne (H. R. F.), Civilization in Congoland. London, 1903.  
 Büchler (M.), Der Kongostaat Leopolds II. 2 vols. Zurich, 1913.  
 Burdo (A.), Les Belges dans l'Afrique centrale. 6 vols. Brussels, 1891.  
 Castelein (A.), L'Etat du Congo, ses origines, ses droits, ses devoirs, le réquisitoire de ses accusateurs. Brussels, 1907.  
 Cattier (F.), Droit et Administration de l'Etat Indépendant du Congo. Brussels, 1898.—Étude sur la situation de l'Etat Indépendant du Congo. Brussels, 1906.  
 Descamps (Baron E.), L'Afrique Nouvelle. Brussels, 1903. Also English Translation. London, 1903.  
 Dubreucq (R.), A travers le Congo Belge. Brussels, 1909.  
 Durand (E.) and (H.), Sylloge Florae Congolanae. Brussels, 1909.  
 Goffart (F.) et Morissen (G.), Le Congo : Géographie physique, politique et économique. Brussels, 1908.  
 Gohr (A.), De l'Organisation judiciaire et de la compétence en matière civile et commerciale au Congo. Liège, 1910.  
 Goffin (A.), Les pêcheries et les Poissons du Congo. Brussels, 1909.  
 Halowyck (M.), La Charte Coloniale, 3 vols. Brussels, 1910—1919.  
 Harris (J. H.), Dawn in Darkest Africa. London, 1912.  
 Hutereau (A.), Documents Ethnographiques Congolais. Brussels, 1910.  
 Jack (Major E. M.), On the Congo Frontier. Travel and Sport. London, 1914.  
 Johnston (Sir H. H.), The River Congo. London, 1895.—The Colonisation of Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1913.  
 Keith (A. B.), The Belgian Congo and the Berlin Act. London, 1919.  
 Keltie (J. Scott), The Partition of Africa. 2nd Edition. London, 1895.  
 Morel (E. D.), Affairs of West Africa. London, 1902.—King Leopold's Rule in Africa. London, 1904.—Red Rubber. With Introduction by Sir H. Johnston. London, 1906.—Great Britain and the Congo. London, 1909.  
 Ortroy (F. Van), Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique. Brussels, 1898.  
 Paque (E. A. J.), Notre Colonie. Étude pratique sur le Congo Belge. Namur, 1910.  
 Périer (Gaston-Denys), Moukanda, choix de lectures sur le Congo Belge et quelques régions voisines, Brussels, 1914.  
 Pierantoni (R.), Le Congrès de Berlin et l'Etat Indépendant du Congo. Brussels, 1901.  
 Roby (M.), My Adventures in the Congo. London, 1911.  
 Simar (V. L.), Bibliographie de Congo de 1895 à 1916. Brussels, 1911.  
 Stanley (H. M.), The Congo and the Founding of its Free State. 2 vols. London, 1885.—Through the Dark Continent. 2 vols. London, 1878.  
 Van Der Linden (Fr.), Le Congo, les noirs et nous. 1890.  
 Vandervelde (E.), La Belgique et le Congo. Paris, 1911.  
 Waltz (H.), Das Konzessionswesen im Belgischen Kongo. 2 vols. Jena, 1917,



*Wauters* (A. J.), L'Etat Indépendant du Congo. Brussels, 1899.—Bibliographie de Congo (1880-95). Brussels, 1896.—De Bruxelles à Karema. Brussels, 1901.—Histoire Politique du Congo belge. Brussels, 1912.

*Weeks* (John), Among the Primitive Bakongo. London, 1914.

*Wiese* (K.), Belgisch-Kongo. Berlin, 1916.

*Wildeman* (H. de), Les Plantes Tropicales de Grande Culture. Brussels, 1902.

*Wildeman* (H. de), et *Gentil* (L.), Lianes caoutchoutifères de l'Etat Indépendant du Congo. Brussels, 1903.

## BHUTÁN.

A STATE in the Eastern Himalayas, between 26° 45' and 28° N. latitude, and between 89° and 92° E. longitude, bordered on the north and east by Tibet, on the west by the Tibetan district of Chumbí and by Sikkim, and on the south by British India. Extreme length from east to west 190 miles; extreme breadth 90 miles. Area about 20,000 square miles; population estimated at 250,000.

The original inhabitants of Bhután, the Tephús, were subjugated about two centuries ago by a band of military colonists from Tibet. In 1774 the East India Company concluded a treaty with the ruler of Bhután, but since then repeated outrages on British subjects committed by the Bhután hill men have led from time to time to punitive measures, usually ending in the temporary or permanent annexation of various *duars* or submontane tracts with passes leading to the hills. In November 1864 the eleven western or Bengal *duars* were thus annexed. Under a treaty signed in November, 1865, the Bhután Government was granted a subsidy of Rs. 50,000 a year on condition of good behaviour. By an amending treaty concluded in January, 1910, the British Government undertook to exercise no interference in the internal administration of Bhután. On its part the Bhutanese Government agreed to be guided by the advice of the British Government in regard to its external relations. The treaty also provided for the increase of the subsidy to Rs. 1,00,000.

The form of Government in Bhután, which existed from the middle of the sixteenth century until 1907, consisted of a dual control by the clergy and the laity as represented by Dharma and Deb Rajás. In 1907 the Deb Rajá, who was also Dharma Rajá, resigned his position, and the Tongsa Penlop, **Sir Ugyen Wangchuk**, K.O.S.I., K.C.I.E., was elected as the first hereditary Maharaja of Bhután.

Chief fortresses or castles: Punakhá, the winter capital, a place of great natural strength; Tásichozong (Tashichödzong), the summer capital, Páro, Angduphorang (Wangdupotang), Tongsa, Taka, and Biagha.

The people are nominally Buddhists, but their religious exercises consist chiefly in the propitiation of evil spirits and the recitation of sentences from the Tibetan Scriptures. Tásichozong (Tashichödzong), the chief monastery in Bhután, contains 300 priests.

Beyond the guards for the defence of the various castles, there is nothing like a standing army.

The chief productions are rice, Indian corn, millet, lac, wax, different kinds of cloth, musk, ponies, chowries, and silk. The State is now beginning to realise the necessity of encouraging foreign capital for industrial enterprises such as mines, tea gardens, and the working of its extensive and valuable forests. Muzzle-loading guns and swords of highly-tempered steel are manufactured.



Trade with India was as follows :—

—	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to India .	145,000	107,000	89,000	129,000	60,000
Imports from India .	117,000	74,000	70,000	98,000	45,000

### Books of Reference concerning Bhután.

Accounts relating to the Trade by Land of British and India with Foreign Countries. Annual. Calcutta.

Report on Explorations in Sikkim, Bhután, and Tibet, 1856-86. Edited by Lieut.-Colonel G. Strahan. Dehra Dún, 1889.

A Collection of Treaties and Engagements, relating to India and neighbouring Countries by C. U. Aitchison. Volume II. Part IV. Calcutta.

Reports of Expeditions through Bhután in 1906 and 1907. By J. C. White. London.

Sandberg (G.), Bhotan, the Unknown State. [A Reprint from the *Calcutta Review*.] Calcutta, 1898.

White (J. C.), Sikkim and Bhután. London, 1909.

## BOLIVIA.

(REPÚBLICA BOLIVIANA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Constitution of the Republic of Bolivia (so named in 1825) bears date October 28, 1880. By its provisions the executive power is vested in a President, elected for a term of four years by direct popular vote, and not eligible for re-election; there is a Congress of two chambers, called the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies. The suffrage is possessed by all who can read and write. There are 16 Senators (2 for each Department) elected for six years, and 70 Deputies elected for four years. Both Senators and Deputies are elected by direct vote of the people. Of the Senators one-third retire every two years; of the Deputies one-half retire every two years. Senators receive a salary of 750 bolivianos (60*l.*) per month during the sittings, which, as a rule, last for 60 days, but may be extended to 90 days, and Deputies receive £3 for each day they attend. Extraordinary sessions may be held for special purposes. There are a President, two Vice-Presidents and a ministry, divided into six departments—of Foreign Relations and Worship; Finance; Government and Justice; Public Works and Industry; War and Colonisation; and Education and Agriculture.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Bautista Saavedra, elected for the term 1921-25 (78,705 bolivianos).

The supreme political, administrative, and military authority in each department is vested in a prefect. The Republic is divided into 8 departments, 3 territories, 72 provinces, 681 cantons administered respectively by prefects, sub-prefects, and corregidores. Prefects and sub-prefects are appointed by the President of the Republic; corregidores and alcaldes are appointed annually by the prefects of the provinces. The capital of each department has its municipal council; the subdivisions have municipal boards, and the still smaller subdivisions have municipal agents. The territories in the north-west of the Republic and in the Chaco and Oriente are governed by three officials, called *delegados nacionales*.

The following table shows area and population of the different political divisions (the capitals of each are given in brackets):—

Departments and Territories	Area : square miles	Census 1900	Estimated 1916	Per square mile 1915
La Paz (La Paz)	40,686	445,616	726,357	9·60
Cochabamba (Cochabamba)	25,288	328,163	584,901	19·33
Potosí (Potosí)	45,031	325,615	580,748	7·70
Santa-Cruz (Santa-Cruz)	144,941	209,592	341,640	1·70
Chuquisaca (Sucre)	36,132	204,484	338,226	1·03
Tarija (Tarija)	31,567	102,887	164,704	1·68
Oruro (Oruro)	20,657	86,081	140,891	5·25
El Bení (Trinidad)	95,354	32,180	52,450	3·60
El Chaco (Villa Montes)	46,561	—	18,085	82·5
Colonial Territories (Riberalta)	27,938	10,000	51,963	3·09
Total	514,155	1,744,568	2,889,970	8·38

The Indian population in 1900 was 920,864, or 50·9 per cent. of the whole: the mixed was 486,018, or 26·7 per cent.; the white was 231,088, or 12·7 per cent.; the negro, 3,945, or 0·21 per cent.; and the unclassified, 170,936, or 9·4 per cent. Of the population not under 7 years of age, 564,000 were engaged in agriculture; 399,037 in the industries; 55,521 in commerce; 49,647 in the liberal professions; 36,285 in domestic service; 12,625 in mining, and 3,106 in artistic professions. The foreign population numbered 7,425, of whom 2,072 were Peruvian. The admission and settlement of immigrants are facilitated under the regulations published in March, 1906.

The boundary disputes of Bolivia with Brazil and with Chile were settled by treaties of November, 1903 and October, 1904. That with Peru was settled by direct negotiations between Bolivia and Peru (1911–12); that with Paraguay, which has been the subject of long negotiations, is as yet without result.

The estimated population (1918) of La Paz (the actual seat of Government) is 107,252; Cochabamba, 31,014; Potosí, 29,795; Sucre (the capital), 29,686; Tarija, 11,644; Oruro, 31,360; Santa Cruz, 25,807; Trinidad, 6,096; Riberalta, 3,200; Villa Montes, 1,000.

### Religion, Instruction, and Justice.

The Roman Catholic is the recognised religion of the State; the exercise of other forms of worship is permitted. The religious orders have 17 convents (9 for males and 8 for females); the male members number about 230, the female 280; there are about 567 secular clergy. In 1900 the non-Catholic population numbered 24,245. The Church is under an archbishop (resident in Sucre) and 3 bishops (La Paz, Cochabamba, and Santa Cruz). The maintenance of the Church costs the State 121,108 bolivianos a year, 23,820 bolivianos being devoted to the propagation of the faith among the Indians. By a law of March 19, 1912, all marriages must be celebrated by the civil authorities.

Primary instruction, free and obligatory, is under the care of the municipalities and the State. In 1918 (including industrial, parish, and private schools) there were 450 elementary schools with 3,960 teachers and 54,192

pupils. For secondary instruction there were 21 colleges (14 national), 5 clerical institutions, and 5 private lyceos with, in all, 180 teachers and 2,598 pupils. For superior instruction there are 19 establishments with 78 professors and 1,291 students. At Sucre and La Paz are the only two universities which possess more than one faculty; at both degrees may be obtained in law, medicine, and theology; at La Paz there is also a faculty of commerce. In some departmental capitals are schools of commerce,; at La Paz the national conservatory, the school of applied arts, the military college, and the school of war for officers, the latter founded in 1917; at Cochabamba the school of arts and offices and another of commerce and of surveying land; at Potosi the institute of languages; at Oruro the national school of mining and engineering. At some places are rural schools for natives, and a normal college for training teachers of Indians at La Paz, and the superior normal institute for teachers in secondary schools. There is a normal school for training teachers generally at Sucre, and had 157 students in 1915. In all departmental capitals there are public libraries; at La Paz there is a museum, and at La Paz, Oruro and Potosi are mineralogical museums. The State spent 3,020,672 bolivianos in 1918 for educational purposes.

The judicial power resides in the Supreme Court, in superior district courts, and in the courts of local justices. The Supreme Court sitting in the Capital of the Republic has 7 judges; the district courts (one in each department except El Beni, which has a 'Inez superior') have each 5 judges; local tribunals have judges of party, of instruction and parish alcaldels. Public justice is directed by an Attorney-General and by district and local attorneys. The administration of justice is free.

Finance.

The revenue of Bolivia is derived mainly from customs duties, spirit duties, tin, silver, gold, wolfram, antimony and other minerals, rubber export, patents, and stamps. From Jan. 1, 1912, onward, a tax of 3 per cent. is imposed on the liquidated profits of all mineral enterprises the gross value of whose 'production and exportation' exceeds 8,000%. yearly. The chief branches of expenditure are finance, war, and public works. The ordinary revenue and expenditure for 6 years (budget estimates) were as follows (12½ bolivianos = 1l.):—

—	Revenue	Expenditure	—	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1914	1,840,000	1,840,000	1918	2,606,950	2,891,620
1915	1,958,864	1,716,315	1919	2,506,301	3,077,748
1916	1,282,760	1,805,867	1920	3,957,638	4,280,887

The public debt of Bolivia on June 30, 1919, amounted to 68,869,161 bolivianos, of which 38,933,525 bolivianos were external debt, 19,456,165 bolivianos internal debt, and 10,477,471 bolivianos floating debt. The foreign debt included the following items:—Morgan loan outstanding, 378,730l.; French loan of 1910, 1,354,840l.; French loan of 1913, 946,280l.

Defence.

The territory of the Republic is divided into 3 military districts, the Northern, the Central, and the Southern, and 3 'military commands' formed of the departments Santa Cruz, El Beni, Tarija, and the Territories. The law of December 15, 1915, provides for a permanent force of 3,577 men.

Military service is compulsory for all males from the 19th to the 50th year. The army is a militia, with a total service in the first line of 6 years, of which about 1 year is spent in the ranks. For the next 6 years (from the age of 25 to 30) the Bolivian soldier belongs to the 'ordinary reserve.' After this the men pass to the 'extraordinary reserve' for 10 years, and finally complete their service by 10 years in the Territorial Guard.

The permanent army consists of 4 infantry regiments, two of 500 men each, and two of 800 men; a cavalry regiment 500 strong; a mountain artillery regiment of 300 men; a field artillery regiment of the same strength one with 4 batteries of the Schneider-Canet system; making a total of 4,187, including officers, officials and men.

In addition to the above troops there are small bodies of infantry of from 100 to 200 men (called *columnas*) at the chief towns of departments, which can be expanded to battalions, if necessary. There also exist other units, for garrisoning the North, the North West, the South West, and the East, consisting of 300 men each.

The infantry armament is the Mauser (Bolivian Model) rifle of 1898.

### Production and Industry.

It is estimated that about 4,940,000 acres are under cultivation, but agriculture is in a backward condition. Irrigation by means of artesian wells is being attempted in some regions. Wheat, maize, barley, beans, potatoes, are produced mostly for local consumption, and coffee, coca, quina, &c., are exported to Chile and Argentina. Cocoa and coffee are grown on the slopes of La Paz and Cochabamba; coffee and other products are grown in El Bení and Santa Cruz. Rubber is produced on 40,642,000 acres in the National Territories, and in the Departments of El Bení and Santa Cruz, and parts of La Paz and Cochabamba. Bolivia ranks as the second rubber exporting country of South America, coming next to Brazil. The quantity exported in 1918 was 4,287 metric tons. The public lands of the State have an area of about 245,000 square miles, of which 104,000 square miles are reserved for special colonisation.

The mineral wealth of Bolivia includes silver, copper, tin, lead, zinc, antimony, bismuth, wolfram, gold, and borate of lime. Bolivia produces one quarter of the total tin output of the world, standing next to the Malay Peninsula in the production of this metal. Large deposits of common salt are found near Lake Poopó and in the South of Bolivia. In 1911 large tracts of land were taken up for the production of petroleum, especially near Calacoto, on the Arica-La Paz railway. In the east of the Republic there is said to be a part of an immense oilfield, stretching from near the Orinoco to the Argentine Republic, portions of which are now being prospected.

### Commerce.

Bolivia having no seaport, imports and exports pass chiefly through Arica, Mollendo, Antofagasta, and the river-ports of Suarez on the Paraguay, Montes on the Iténez, Villa Bella on the Madeira, and Bahía or Cobija on the Upper Acre. The Argentine route through Salta is now little used; the route now runs from La Quiraca, traversing the province Iujuy to Tucumán and Rosario. The chief imports are provisions, hardware, wines, and spirits, cotton, woollen, linen and silk goods, and ready-made clothes. The chief exports are silver, tin, and rubber. There is scarcely any food export.

The value of imports and exports for five years are given as follows (12·5 bolivianos = 1l.):—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	1,805,965	2,487,857	2,678,466	2,728,744	4,824,671
Exports . . .	7,616,828	8,118,684	12,619,844	14,211,116	11,225,799

The values of imports (dutiabale and duty-free) are determined according to the appraisement in force; those of exports, by declarations of the exporters, based on current prices at the place and time. Customs receipts in 1918: 16,151,025 bolivianos.

Of the exports the United Kingdom took 49 per cent. in 1919, the United States 41 per cent., and the remaining 10 per cent. was distributed between France, Chile, and other countries. The United Kingdom took 70 per cent. of the tin exports.

Total trade between U.K. and Bolivia (Board of Trade figures) for 5 years :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Bolivia to U.K.	1,129,751	2,382,749	3,596,887	3,442,491	1,931,203
Exports to Bolivia from U.K. .	293,431	461,264	882,039	550,665	747,296

In July, 1912, a Commercial Treaty was ratified between Great Britain and Bolivia. (Signed August, 1911.)

Communications.

In 1918 the total length of line open in Bolivia was 1,354 miles, including the new line, opened in July, 1917, from Oruro to Cochabamba. Under construction 354 miles. The principal line is the Antofagasta and Bolivian Railway, from Antofagasta, on the Pacific coast, to Ollague, thence to Oruro, thence to Viacha, thence to La Paz (735 miles). Under the Bolivian-Chilian treaty of October 24, 1904, the Arica-La Paz line (271 miles, of which 143 miles are in Bolivia) was built from La Paz viâ Lluta with Taregra and to Corocoro. The Bolivian section was handed over to the government of Bolivia on May 3, 1913. The Pan-American Railroad follows the shore line of Lake Titicaca from Guaqui to Viacha, and thence to the Argentine border by way of Uyuni, Tupiza, and La Quiaca, a total distance in Bolivia of 529 miles, of which 361 are already in operation.

Traffic on Lake Titicaca and on the Bolivian rivers is carried on by steamers, which belong to private owners.

There are about 2,304 miles of cart roads connecting the more important towns.

In Bolivia there were 427 post offices in 1919, number of pieces of mail handled, 6,649,967. The postal expenses amounted to 595,942 and the receipts to 280,593 bolivianos.

There are about 4,000 miles of telegraph lines. All the departmental capitals are connected by telegraph. There is telegraphic communication with foreign countries by the lines of the Central and South American

Telegraph Company; the Southern railway telegraph lines of Peru; the West Coast of America Telegraph Company; and also by way of Tupiza and Buenos Aires. Wireless telegraphic stations are being erected at La Paz, Villa Bella, Cobija; Trinidad. Santa Cruz, Puerto Suarez, Guayaramerin, Cachnela Esperanza. Cost of administration, 803,678 bolivianos; receipts, 363,585.

On January 1, 1916, Bolivia had 21,747 telephones.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The net earnings of the Banco de la Nacion (State bank) in 1919 were 2,944,749 bolivianos. After its fusion with the Industrial Bank, the capital of the National Bank is 17,631,225 bolivianos.

On September 14, 1906, a monetary law was passed providing for the adoption of a gold standard. The unit of account is the gold peso of one-fifth of a pound sterling weighing 1.5976 grams, .916 fine, thus containing 1.464466 grams of fine gold. There are two gold coins struck, British and Peruvian pounds and half pounds; there is no Bolivian gold yet in circulation. Silver coins, .900 fine, are pieces of 50 and 20 centavos. Nickel coins, pieces of 10 and 5 centavos. Gold is legal tender to any amount and English and Peruvian gold coins of corresponding value have legal currency, the rate of exchange being fixed at 12.5 bolivianos = 1l. Silver is legal tender up to 10 pesos, and nickel up to 1 peso. Silver and nickel coins are being minted. In 1909 silver coin to the value of 1,000,000 bolivianos (50 and 20 centavo pieces) were coined for Bolivia at Birmingham. There are also paper notes of 5, 10, 20, 50 and 100 Bolivianos. By a new law the banknote issue is confided to the Banco de la Nacion Boliviana. The bank named is by the same law authorised to raise its capital to 4,000,000l, and may issue notes up to 150 per cent. of its capital. 30 per cent. of the note issue must be covered in gold, and, after 1918, the percentage is to rise 2 per cent. annually up to 50 per cent. On December 31, 1919, the notes in circulation of all the banks were to the value of 26,942,094 bolivianos, the gold reserve against this being 60.7 per cent. of the total.

The metric system of weights and measures is used by the administration and prescribed by law, but the old Spanish system is also employed. The quintal is equal to 101½ lbs.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF BOLIVIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Adolf Ballivian (appointed March 4, 1918).

*First Secretary and Acting Consul-General.*—Mamerto Urriolagoitia.  
*Attaché.*—Antenor Patino.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN BOLIVIA.

*Envoy and Minister.*—W. E. O'Reilly.

There are Consular representatives at La Paz, Oruro, Sucre, Santa Cruz, Uyuni, Cochabamba, Concepcion de Velasco, and Potosi.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Bolivia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anuario Nacional Estadístico y geográfico de Bolivia. Annual. La Paz.

The official publications are chiefly those of the Departments of Finance and Industry, of Foreign Affairs, of Immigration and Statistics; the commission for the delimitation of the boundary towards Brazil.

Constitucion Política de la República de Bolivia. La Paz, 1902.

Bolivia. International Bureau of the American Republics. Washington, 1904.

Brazil and Bolivia. Treaty for the Exchange of Territories and other Complications. Signed November 17, 1903. New York, 1904.

Memorandum regarding Tacna and Arica presented to the League of Nations. London, 1920.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baldivia* (J. M.), Tacna, Arica y Cobija. Paginas históricas. La Paz, 1919.

*Ballivian* (Adolfo), Bolivia: Her Resources and her Future (Text in English and French.) London, 1920.

*Ballivian* (Manuel V.) and *Idiáquez* (Eduardo), Diccionario Geográfico de la República de Bolivia. La Paz, 1890.—*B.* and *Zarco* (J.), Monografías de la Industria Minera. I. Oro; II. Plata; III. Estaño. La Paz, 1899-1900.—*B.* and *Pinilla* (C. F.), División Política de la República. La Paz, 1914.

*Blanco* (F.), Diccionario Geográfico de la República de Bolivia. 2 vols. La Paz, 1901. In progress.

*Blanco* (P. A.), Diccionario geográfico del Departamento de Oruro. La Paz, 1904.—Monografía de la Industria Minera en Bolivia. La Paz, 1910.

Boletín de las Sociedades Geográficas de La Paz, Sucre, Santa Cruz, Potosí, 1908-1915.

*Bonelli* (L. H. de), Travels in Bolivia. 2 vols. London, 1854.

*Brabant* (W. van), La Bolivia. Paris, 1913.

*Carrasco* (José), Bolivia's Case for the League of Nations. London, 1921.

*Conway* (Sir M.), The Bolivian Andes. London, 1901.

*Crespo* (Luis S.), Geografía de Bolivia. La Paz, 1905.—Guía del viajero en Bolivia. La Paz, 1908.

*D'Orbigny* (A.), Voyages dans l'Amérique Méridionale. 9 vols. Paris, 1835-47.

*Heredia* (Rosendo y Gregorio), Guía general de Bolivia. Comercial, industrial geográfica y administrativa. La Paz, 1918.

*Keane* (A. H.), Central and South America. In Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel. Second edition. London, 1909.

*Mathews* (Edward D.), Up the Amazon and Madeira Rivers, through Bolivia and Peru. London, 1879.

*Matzenauer* (C.), Bolivia in historischer, geogr. und cultureller Hinsicht. Vienna, 1897.

*Molinos* (Jaime), Bolivia. Buenos Aires, 1917.

*Nino* (Fr. B. de), Guía del Chaco Boliviano. La Paz, 1913.

*Paz Soldan* (M. F.), Narración de guerra de Chile contra Perú y Bolivia. La Paz, 1884.

*Reid* (W. A.), Bolivia. The Heart of a Continent. Washington, 1916.

*Saavedra* (B.), El Litigio Peru-Boliviano. La Paz, 1903.

*Suares* (Col. Pedro), Notes on Bolivia. London, 1902.

*Vacano und Mattis*, Bolivien in Wort und Bild. Berlin, 1906.

*Veatch* (A. C.), Quito to Bogotá. New York, 1917.

*Walle* (Paul), Bolivia. London, 1914.—La Bolivie et ses Mines. Paris, 1913.

*Wright* (Mrs R.), Bolivia. Philadelphia, 1907.



## BRAZIL.

(ESTADOS UNIDOS DO BRAZIL.)

### Constitution and Government.

BRAZIL became a Portuguese settlement in 1500. On the French invasion of Portugal, in 1807, the Portuguese Royal family fled to Brazil; on December 16, 1815, the colony was declared 'a kingdom.' The Portuguese Court having returned to Europe in 1821, a national congress assembled at Rio de Janeiro, and on May 13, 1822, Dom Pedro, eldest surviving son of King João VI. of Portugal, was chosen 'Perpetual Defender' of Brazil. He proclaimed the independence of the country on September 7, 1822, and was chosen 'Constitutional Emperor and Perpetual Defender' on October 12 following. In 1831 he abdicated the crown in favour of his only son, Dom Pedro II. (born 1825, died 1891), who reigned as Emperor until November 15, 1889, when by a revolution he was dethroned, and he and his family exiled, and Brazil declared a Republic under the title of the United States of Brazil. The decree of banishment against the ex-Imperial family was repealed on August 6, 1920.

According to the constitution adopted by the National Congress on February 24, 1891, the Brazilian nation is constituted as the United States of Brazil. At present the Union consists of twenty States, one National Territory (purchased in 1902), and one Federal District. Each of the old Provinces forms a State, administered at its own expense without interference from the Federal Government save for defence, for the maintenance of order, and for the execution of the Federal laws. Fiscal arrangements in such matters as import duties, stamps, rates of postage, and bank-note circulation belong to the Union; but export duties are the property of the various States.

The legislative authority is exercised by the National Congress with the sanction of the President of the Republic. Congress consists of the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate. It meets annually on the 3rd of May, without being convoked, unless another day be fixed by law, and sits four months, but may be prorogued or convoked extraordinarily. No member of Congress, after his election, can contract with the executive power or accept any commission or paid office, except such as are diplomatic or military or imposed by law. If, in ordinary circumstances, the acceptance of diplomatic or military office would cause the loss of the legislative services of a member, the permission of the Chamber is required. Nor can any member of Congress take part in the administration of any company which receives a subsidy from the Federal Government. Deputies and Senators are paid, and neither can be Ministers of State, and retain at the same time their seats in Congress. Deputies must have been Brazilian citizens for four years. Senators must be over thirty-five years of age and must have been citizens for six years.

The Chamber of Deputies consists of 212 members elected for three years by direct vote (providing for the representation of the minority), in a proportion not greater than one to every 70,000 of population as shown by a decennial census, but so that no State will have less than four representatives. It has the initiative in legislation relating to taxation, and in

proceedings against the President of the Republic and Secretaries of State.

Senators, 63 in number, are chosen by direct vote, three for each State, and for the Federal district, for nine years, and the Senate is renewed to the extent of one-third every three years. The Vice-President of the Republic is President of the Senate.

The executive authority is exercised by the President of the Republic. He must be a native of Brazil, over thirty-five years of age. His term of office is four years, and he is not eligible for the succeeding term. The President and the Vice-President are elected by the people directly, by an absolute majority of votes. The election is held on the 1st of March in the last year of each presidential period in accordance with forms prescribed by law. No candidate must be related by blood or marriage, in the first or second degree, to the actual president or vice-president, or to either who has ceased to be so within six months.

The President appoints and dismisses ministers, is in supreme command of the army and navy, and, within certain limits, has the power to declare war and make peace. He (with the consent of Congress) appoints the members of the Supreme Federal Tribunal and the diplomatic ministers. No minister can appear in Congress, but must communicate by letter, or in conference with commissions of the Chambers. Ministers are not responsible to Congress or the Courts for advice given to the President of the Republic.

The franchise extends to all citizens not under twenty-one years of age, duly enrolled, except beggars, 'illiterates,' soldiers actually serving, and members of monastic orders, &c., under vows of obedience.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Epitacio da Silva Pessôa, born in 1865, elected April 13, 1919. Term of office expires November 15, 1922.

*Vice-President.*—Francesco Alvaro Bueno de Paiva, born in 1862, elected July, 1920.

There are 7 Secretaries of State at the head of the following Departments :—  
1. Finance, 2. Justice, Interior and Public Instruction, 3. War, 4. Marine, 5. Foreign Affairs, 6. Communications and Public Works, 7. Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce.

### I. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Each State must be organised under the republican form of government, and must have its administrative, legislative, and judicial authorities distinct and independent. The governors and members of the legislatures must be elective; the magistrates must not be elective nor removable from office save by judicial sentence. The Federal executive cannot intervene directly in the local government of the States. Each State is governed by its own Constitution and laws which must agree with the constitutional principles of the Union. In cases of the infringement of the principles of the Federal constitution by the constitutions, laws or authorities of any State, the Federal Government, after due process of Federal law, has the power to interfere even by force of arms, if necessary. The Federal District is administered by a council elected by the citizens of the District, the municipal executive authority being exercised by a Prefect appointed for four years by the President of the Republic. In 1912 there were in Brazil 1,233 municipalities, 705 townships (*ciudades*), 528 villages (*villas*), and 3,629 districts.

Area and Population.

Following are the census returns of 1900 and the preliminary returns of the census held in September, 1920 (capitals of States in brackets) :—

States	Area : sq. miles	Population		
		1900 (Census)	1920 (Census)	Per sq. mile 1920
Alagôas (Maceió)	22,577	649,273	990,278	43·8
Amazonas (Manáos)	731,363	249,756	499,448	0·6
Bahia (San Salvador)	164,601	2,117,956	3,372,901	20·4
Ceará (Fortaleza)	40,241	849,127	1,436,309	35·6
Espírito Santo (Victoria)	17,308	209,783	479,188	21·9
Goyaz (Goyaz)	288,462	255,284	528,879	1·8
Maranhão (St. Luiz)	177,515	499,308	853,050	4·0
Matto Grosso (Cuyabá)	532,210	118,025	274,138	0·5
Minas Geraes (Bello Horizonte)	221,894	3,594,471	5,788,837	26·5
Pará (Belém)	443,789	445,356	992,290	2·2
Parahyba (Parahyba)	28,846	490,784	785,344	27·2
Paraná (Curytiba)	93,269	327,136	674,113	7·2
Pernambuco (Recife)	49,560	1,178,150	1,975,441	39·8
Piauhý (Therezina)	116,494	334,328	548,250	4·7
Rio de Janeiro (Niotheroy)	26,627	926,035	1,501,969	56·4
Rio Grande do Norte (Natal)	22,189	274,317	552,071	25·3
Rio Grande do Sul (Porto Alegre)	91,310	1,149,070	2,138,831	23·4
Santa Catharina (Florianopolis)	20,785	320,289	633,462	30·4
São Paulo (S. Paulo)	112,278	2,282,279	4,823,100	42·0
Sergipe (Aracajú)	15,089	356,264	535,094	35·4
Federal District	431	691,565	1,157,873	2,686·5
Acre Territory	58,672	—	104,430	1·7
Total	3,275,510	17,318,556	30,645,296	9·3

In 1900 the population consisted of 8,831,002 males and 8,487,554 females. Some 600,000 Indians are to be found in the Amazon area.

The Acre Territory has an area of 58,672 sq. miles. For this territory Brazil paid to Bolivia 2,000,000*l.* in 1902. In 1909 the Territory petitioned to be received into the Brazilian Union as a State.

In 1913 the population of Rio de Janeiro was estimated at 975,818; (1,157,873 census 1920); São Paulo, 450,000 (504,300 in 1919); Bahia, 348,130; Pernambuco, 216,484; Belem, 275,167; Porto Alegre, 150,343; Manáos, 80,931; Niotheroy, 86,726; Fortaleza, 70,000; Maceió, 68,000; São Luiz, 57,709; Parahyba, 32,000.

The site for the Federal Capital has been selected in the State of Goyaz, on a table-land between Pyrenopolis, Santa Luzia, and Formosa.

The number of immigrants between 1820 and 1919 was 3,576,275. The number of immigrants into Brazil from 1908 to 1919 was 1,015,873, of which 386,696 were Portuguese; 212,732 Spaniards; 165,709 Italians;

36,246 Germans ; 10,498 French ; 7,736 British ; and 1,573 Belgians. In 1919 there were 5,701 immigrants,

▲ a boundary treaty with Colombia was signed on April 24, 1907 ; with Peru on September 8, 1909 ; and with Uruguay on May 7, 1913.

### Religion.

The connection between Church and State has been abolished, and absolute equality declared among all forms of religion. The Government left to the Church all religious buildings and their properties and income. All churches are perfectly free ; religious orders are allowed and are prosperous. All but about 100,000 of the population are Catholics.

There is a Cardinal whose seat is at Rio de Janeiro and who acts as an Archbishop, an archbishop at Bahia, one at Rio de Janeiro, one at San Paulo, one at Pará, and one at Mariana (Minas). There are 25 suffragan bishops. For instruction of the clergy there are 13 seminaries.

### Instruction.

Education is free but not compulsory, except in several municipalities in S. Paulo, which insist on compulsory education (*e.g.* Ribeirão Preto). The Union Government undertakes to provide, in part, for higher or university instruction within the Union, but there are institutions of this nature maintained, some by the States, and some by private associations ; while primary and training schools are maintained and supervised, either by the States or by the municipalities. There is one university in Brazil, the University of Rio de Janeiro, founded on September 7, 1920 ; and there are 25 faculties which confer degrees. In Rio de Janeiro are also the military college, the preparatory school of tactics, and the naval school. In Porto Alegre and Barbacena there are also preparatory military colleges. At the Capital are maintained by the Federal Government a school for the blind and another for the deaf and dumb. The Federal Government maintains also a School of Arts and a National Institute of Music in the Capital, there being similar academies of music in the States of Maranhão, Pará, São Paulo, and several in the State of Rio de Janeiro. In Manãos, Bahia, and Curitiba there are schools of Fine Arts. There are engineering polytechnics at Rio de Janeiro, São Paulo, and Porto Alegre, and one mining school at Ouro Preto. There are, besides, 28 industrial schools, 11 agricultural and 9 commercial institutions for tuition. There are faculties of law at Recife, São Paulo, Ceará, Goyaz, Pará, Bahia, Bello Horizonte, Porto Alegre, and Rio de Janeiro (2) ; faculties of medicine at Rio de Janeiro, São Paulo, Curitiba, Bahia, and Porto Alegre ; colleges of pharmacy at Ouro Preto, Belem, Juiz de Fôra, Porto Alegre, and São Paulo ; schools of odontology at Rio de Janeiro, Bello Horizonte, Porto Alegre and also attached to the colleges of medicine and pharmacy ; engineering colleges at Rio, Ouro Preto, Bahia, Recife, Porto Alegre, and São Paulo ; and since 1916 a school of Economics and Politics (*Escola de Altos Estudos*) in Rio de Janeiro.

There were in 1914 in the various States, 12,744 primary schools with 700,120 pupils and 20,590 teachers. Of the total number 85 were Federal government schools, 6,985 State Government schools, and 2,647 municipal schools. There were also 327 secondary schools with 30,258 pupils, and 151 professional schools with 19,294 pupils. For teachers' diplomas there are 29 colleges. In recent years public instruction has made great progress.

Brazil has many public libraries. The National Library in Rio contains more than 400,000 books and manuscripts. There is also a National Museum, an Academy of Fine Art, and a Botanical Garden.

## Justice and Crime.

There is a supreme Federal court of Justice at Rio de Janeiro ; and Federal judges in each State. Justice is administered in the States in accordance with State law, by State courts, but in Rio de Janeiro Federal Justice is administered. Judges are appointed for life. There are also municipal magistrates and justices of the peace, who are elected for four years, and whose chief function is to settle cases up to a certain amount.

A new Civil Code came into force on January 1, 1917. Among the most important subjects covered by the code are those referring to legal capacity ; the registration of births, marriages, and deaths ; juristic persons and organisations ; domicile ; real and personal property ; homestead (a new institution in Brazilian law) ; legal acts ; domestic relations ; copyright (which was formerly very deficient) ; mortgages ; contracts ; wills and the administration of estates. Extensive commentaries are being prepared by eminent jurists on this important piece of legislation.

## Finance.

Revenue and expenditure (gold milreis=2s. 3d.; paper milreis =1s. 4d). Import duties form the principal source of revenue.

Revenue			Expenditure	
	(Gold) £	(Paper) £	(Gold) £	(Paper) £
1917	7,452,634	24,565,997	12,302,093	34,961,351
1918	11,502,190	25,899,720	9,679,702	30,246,485
1919	9,000,789	26,776,800	4,260,712	34,269,933
1920 <sup>1</sup>	13,272,549	34,283,880	8,041,369	39,971,905
1921 <sup>1</sup>	11,475,563	41,314,066	8,614,000	47,442,666

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The principal items of revenue and expenditure for 1921 were estimated as follows :—

Revenue	Gold milreis	Paper milreis	Expenditure	Gold milreis	Paper milreis
Import duties, etc.	96,935,000	92,800,000	Ministry of Justice and Internal Affairs	3,177,000	69,875,000
Consumption taxes.	—	171,740,000	Ministry of Foreign Affairs	4,577,000	2,068,000
Circulation taxes .	50,000	106,500,000	Ministry of Marine	200,000	61,057,000
Industrial revenue .	2,900,000	141,751,000	Ministry of War .	1,700,000	121,918,000
Extraordinary revenue .	2,020,000	49,721,000	Ministry of Agri- culture .	963,000	39,189,000
			Ministry of Trans- portation and Public Works .	14,367	251,151
			Ministry of Fi- nance .	48,868,000	156,818,000
Total (all sources)	102,005,000	624,761,000	Total expenditure .	75,680,000	711,640,000

The consolidated foreign debt of Brazil on December 31, 1919, amounted to 103,292,034l. and 322,249,500 francs. The former sum is made up of

the outstanding loans, as follows :—loan of 1883 (4,590,600*l.*), 2,713,100*l.* ; loan of 1888 (6,297,300*l.*), 4,173,100*l.* ; loan of 1889 (19,837,500*l.*), 17,466,300*l.* ; loan of 1895 (7,442,000*l.*), 6,925,000*l.* ; funding loan of 1898 (8,613,717*l.*), 8,605,937*l.* ; loan of 1901 (16,619,320*l.*), 12,261,540*l.* ; loan of 1903 (8,500,000*l.*), 7,698,000*l.* ; loan of 1908 (4,000,000*l.*), 1,839,400*l.* ; loan of 1910 (10,000,000*l.*), 9,767,500*l.* ; loan of 1911 (4,500,000*l.*), 4,042,900*l.* ; Para railway loan, 1911 (2,400,000*l.*), 2,400,000*l.* ; Braschan Lloyd, 1906–10 (2,100,000*l.*), 1,210,500*l.* ; loan of 1913 (11,000,000*l.*), 11,000,000*l.* ; funding loan of 1914 (13,785,756*l.*), 13,785,756*l.* The consolidated internal debt amounted (December 31, 1919) to 1,042,250,600 milreis. The currency in circulation amounted to 1,729,061,000 milreis ; the conversion fund to 20,922,410 milreis gold ; the guarantee fund to 48,391,020 milreis gold ; and unredeemed bills and notes to 14,632,500 milreis gold and paper. On December 31, 1919, the total currency was 1,749,974,000 milreis.

The internal and foreign debt of each of the States of Brazil for 1919 was as follows :—

State	Internal Debt	Foreign Debt	State	Internal Debt	Foreign Debt
	£	£		£	£
Alagoas . . .	600	500,000	Paraná . . .	15,150	2,834,625
Amazonas . . .	34,583	6,955,420	Pernambuco . . .	20,466	3,669,822
Bahia . . .	37,668	5,254,932	Piauhv . . .	516	—
Ceará . . .	2,864	570,500	Rio de Janeiro . . .	22,779	4,986,500
Espírito Santo . . .	6,808	1,752,618	Rio Grande do Norte . . .	760	394,006
Federal District . . .	129,225	15,139,280	Rio Grande do Sul . . .	37,172	—
Goyaz . . .	—	—	Santa Catharina . . .	4,730	2,512,869
Maranhão . . .	2,546	715,436	São Paulo . . .	76,297	6,132,037
Matto Grosso . . .	1,820	—	Sergipe . . .	3,885	—
Minas Geraes . . .	60,141	7,401,220			
Pará . . .	7,773	2,932,774	Total . . .	27,170,709	61,201,540
Parahyba . . .	—	—			

To this must be added the debts of the municipalities, amounting to 11,229,573*l.* The total indebtedness of Brazil is thus 276,575,178*l.*, made up as follows :—Federal foreign debt, 116,169,571*l.* ; Federal internal debt, 60,803,785*l.* ; foreign debts of States, 61,201,540*l.* ; internal debts of States, 27,170,709*l.* ; debts of municipalities, 11,229,573*l.*

On July 24, 1912, a bill was introduced into the Senate, making it necessary for the States to obtain the Federal authorization before contracting any loans.

### Defence.

Under the military law of January, 1908, reformed in 1915, military service is obligatory on every Brazilian from 21 years of age to 44. The terms of service are 9 years in the army 'first line' (1 or 2 in the ranks, the rest in the reserve), and 14 years in the 'army second line' (7 in the National Guard and 7 in the reserve of the same). The reservists are called up for training annually for 4 weeks, besides which there is rifle practice once a month. The men in the territorial army also have an annual training of 2 to 4 weeks. The army consists of 13 regiments of infantry each of 3 battalions, and 21 battalions of rifles, of 15 regiments of cavalry of 4 squadrons, 10 regiments of field artillery of 6 batteries each with 4 guns, 6 horse artillery batteries, 5 howitzer groups of 2 batteries, 6 mountain batteries, 5 battalions of engineers, 1 railway battery, 27 batteries coast artillery, 3 companies of independent infantry, and 10 companies of machine

guns. The country is divided into 7 military regions ; the active army into 5 divisions, each of 2 brigades infantry, 1 brigade artillery, 1 regiment cavalry, 1 battalion engineers, 1 battalion transport, etc. There are also 3 cavalry brigades, all stationed in the south near the frontiers of the three southern republics. A cavalry brigade consists of from 2 to 3 regiments. The total peace strength is at present 54,000 (3,627 officers). Mobilisation would yield about 120,000. The gendarmerie is 26,000 strong, capable of expansion to 130,000. Infantry are armed with the Mauser rifle, the field and horse artillery have a Krupp 12 pr., which is being replaced by French guns.

Ships of the Brazilian navy are as follows :—

Laid down	Name	Displacement	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	H.-P.	Nominal speed
			Belt	Gun				
1907	DREADNOUGHTS.							
	{ Minas Geraes . Sao Paulo . }	19,281	9	12	12—12in., 22 4·7in.	—	23,500	21
1898	COAST DEFENCE SHIPS.							
	{ Deodoro . Floriano . }	3,200	14	8	2 9·2in., 4 4·7in.	—	3,400	14
1907	PROTECTED CRUISERS.							
	{ Bahia . Rio Grande do Sul . }	3,500	—	—	10 4·7in.	—	18,000	
1895	Barroso . . .	3,450	—	—	6 6in., 4 4·7in.	2	7,500	20

There are 2 river monitors (*Maranhão* and *Pernambuco*), 4 river gun boats, 10 Yarrow destroyers, 1 first-class torpedo boat, a mine layer, 3 submarines, and a submarine salvage vessel. Five destroyers and three large submarines are preparing. Six ex-German destroyers were allotted to Brazil to be disarmed and used for police purposes.

There are three naval arsenals—at Rio de Janeiro, Pará, and Ladario de Matto Grosso (this latter a river arsenal). The navy numbered in 1918, 693 officers, 1,009 petty officers, and 8,445 seamen.

## Production and Industry.

Brazil is an agricultural country, though only a small fraction of its soil has been brought under culture. Agricultural industries are encouraged by the State governments. Coffee is the chief product cultivated, and after that sugar, tobacco, and cotton, mate (Paraguay tea), indiarubber, timber, cocoa, and nuts. The four states of São Paulo, Rio de Janeiro, Espirito Santo, and Minas Geraes, the combined areas of which cover about one-eighth of the entire area of the Republic, are the principal districts for coffee growing. Four-fifths of the coffee of the world comes from these parts ; more than half of the world's supply from São Paulo alone. The average annual crop of Brazil may be estimated at about 12 million sacks (1 sack=132 pounds). For 1920-21 the estimated produce was 7,143,000 bags. Indiarubber is the other great natural product of the country. About one half of the world's supply comes from Brazil, the principal rubber-growing districts being Ceara, Manaos, and Pará. In 1917, the rubber crop



was 41,500 tons (36,500 tons in 1916). In 1917 the production of cotton was 75,000 tons, and in 1919 it was estimated at 119,500 tons. Cocoa is produced in many States (60,000 tons in 1918), but chiefly in Espírito Santo, and Bahia, where also the tobacco industry flourishes. The annual production of tobacco is 50,000,000 kilos. The average annual production of sugar may be taken as 300,000 tons (399,600 tons for 1919-20). In 1918 the production of maize was 5,000,000 metric tons.

The census of cattle for 1917 showed that there were in Brazil 30,705,400 cattle ; 18,400,530 swine ; 10,949,930 sheep ; 10,048,570 goats ; 7,289,690 horses ; 3,207,940 mules. On December 31, 1918, the estimated number of cattle was 37,500,000.

Both the forests and mines of Brazil are important. There has been a lumber development in the last few years, and pine has become an important export (152,000 metric tons in 1918). The mines, with certain reservations, belong to the proprietors of the soil. Coal deposits exist in Rio Grande do Sul, Santa Catharina, Paraná, and São Paulo, much of the coal being of inferior quality. Gold is found ; diamond districts are Diamantina, Grão Mogol, Chapada Diamantina, Bagagem, Goyaz, Matto Grosso, and other States. Petroleum also exists in workable quantities. Manganese ores are worked in Rio de Janeiro and Minas Geraes (export in 1917 : 532,855 metric tons). The greater part of the world's supply of monazite comes from Brazil. Other mineral exports are mica and talc, copper ore, platinum, rock crystal, agate, but all of these are found in small quantities.

The most important manufacturing industry in Brazil is cotton weaving, which in the past 25 years has developed to such an extent that all but the finer grades are made in this country, and the importation of cotton goods from Europe is decreasing. There were in 1918 202 cotton factories with 1,500,722 spindles and 78,186 workmen, having a capital invested in them of 267,934 milreis, and an output valued at 261,183 milreis. The manufacture of silk is also being encouraged ; the Federal Government grants premiums to silk cocoon producers. There are 2 silk mills at Petropolis near Rio. There were 2,036 tobacco factories in Brazil in 1916. In Pernambuco there are 47 sugar factories, in Campos (Rio de Janeiro) 40, in Bahia 12, and in other parts of Brazil 15. In Rio de Janeiro flour milling is important, wheat being imported chiefly from the Argentine and Uruguayan Republics, but the imports of wheat flour are very large, mostly from the Argentine Republic and the United States. Brewing, being protected, is prosperous. Altogether there are 11,335 factories in Brazil, with a capital of 665,676,000 milreis, an annual output of 741,536,000 milreis, and 151,841 employees. Efforts are being made to establish a fishing industry.

In the southern States of Brazil there are prosperous German, Russian, and Italian colonies. The colonies maintained by the Union are the nineteen following:—Affonso Penna (founded in 1908), in the State of Espírito Santo ; Visconde de Maua (1908) and Itatiaya (1908) in the State of Rio de Janeiro ; João Pinheiro (1910) and Inconfidentes (1910) in that of Minas Geraes ; Bandeirantes (1908) and Monção (1910) in that of S. Paulo ; Ivahy (1907), Tayo (1908), Iraty (1908), Vera-Guarany (1909), Senador Correia (1907), Jesuino Marcondes (1907), Cruz Machado (1910), Apucarana (1912), and Yapo (1913), in Paraná ; Anitapolis (1908), Senador Esteves Junior (1910) and Rio Branco (1913), in Santa Catharina. On December 31, 1918, the population of the Federal Colonies was 37,535, including 3,172 Germans, 12,209 Brazilians, and 22,154 of other nationalities.

Commerce.

Imports and exports (excluding specie) conversions at current rates varying from 11½d. to 16d. per milreis (paper):—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	40,369,436	44,509,646	52,816,883	78,177,000	124,406,000
Exports . . . . .	56,462,103	63,031,161	61,167,975	130,085,000	107,514,000

Principal exports in 1919 and 1920 were (metric ton = 2,204·6 lbs.):—

	Quantities 1919	Quantities 1920	Value 1919	Value 1920
			£	£
Coffee (Sacks) . . . . .	12,963,000	11,523,000	72,607,000	52,817,000
Rubber (Metric tons) . . . . .	33,252	23,531	6,240,000	3,712,000
Tobacco „ . . . . .	43,280	31,469	4,357,000	2,406,000
Sugar „ . . . . .	69,429	109,141	3,714,000	6,147,000
Yerba Maté (Tea) (Metric tons) . . . . .	90,200	90,686	3,201,000	2,978,000
Cocos (Metric tons) . . . . .	62,584	54,419	5,602,000	3,821,000
Cotton „ . . . . .	12,153	24,696	2,437,000	5,502,000
Leather „ . . . . .	56,790	37,265	6,027,000	4,021,000
Hides „ . . . . .	5,166	3,966	3,072,000	2,990,000
Frozen and chilled meat . . . . .	549,094	63,600	3,592,000	4,299,000

The distribution of the imports and exports in 1918 and 1919 was as follows:—

From or to	Imports		Exports	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom . . . . .	10,783,721	12,737,231	6,168,829	9,433,666
Germany. . . . .	—	201,033	—	701,497
United States . . . . .	18,984,413	37,422,752	21,287,015	54,079,947
France . . . . .	2,518,993	2,967,405	5,564,065	27,267,743
Portugal. . . . .	2,027,917	2,364,542	554,625	693,138
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	—	4,646	135,418	444,963
Belgium . . . . .	—	110,132	323,434	4,740,757
Argentina . . . . .	10,020,245	12,082,250	9,296,626	5,836,881
Uruguay . . . . .	2,203,341	1,741,645	6,362,338	5,708,210
Holland . . . . .	937,184	814,190	1,332,927	4,090,386
Italy . . . . .	1,126,521	1,067,111	6,421,278	3,821,439

The chief articles of commerce between the United Kingdom and Brazil (Board of Trade statistics) in two years were:—

Imports into U.K. from Brazil	1918	1919	Exports from U.K. to Brazil	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Rubber . . . . .	1,201,943	1,997,385	Coal, cinders, &c. . . . .	268,937	626,918
Raw cotton . . . . .	325,644	480,381	Cottons and yarn . . . . .	3,867,139	2,988,316
Coffee . . . . .	142,504	1,703,689	Machinery . . . . .	362,867	714,872

Total trade between United Kingdom and Brazil (according to Board of Trade returns) for 5 years :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Brazil into U.K.	9,036,742	9,985,235	8,849,431	10,821,100	12,160,391
Exports to Brazil from U.K. .	6,718,187	7,165,841	8,845,911	10,741,686	24,328,902

### Shipping and Navigation.

In 1919 there entered the ports of Brazil 23,126 steam and sailing vessels of 17,954,320 tons, and cleared 23,170 steam and sailing vessels of 17,946,010 tons.

The merchant navy in 1919 consisted of 588 steamers of 433,000 tons net, and 55 sailing vessels of 17,920 tons net. All coasting and river vessels must be Brazilian. The coast has a length of 4,106 miles. The Brazilian Lloyd, for coasting trade, maintains a monthly service between Rio de Janeiro and New York, and has also inaugurated a service between Liverpool, Portugal and Brazil.

Inland waterways, mostly rivers, are open to navigation over some 40,300 miles. By means of its waterways Brazil is connected with the neighbouring States.

### Internal Communications.

Brazil possessed on March 31, 1919, railways of a total length of 18,708 miles open for traffic. Of this total 9,455 miles of railway were the property of the Union (3,980 miles are administered directly and the rest are farmed out); 6,231 miles were privately owned; and 1,527 miles belonged to the States. The individual States which possess the greatest railway mileage are São Paulo, with 4,157 miles; Minas Geraes with 4,046 miles; Rio de Janeiro and Federal District with 2,057 miles; Rio Grande do Sul with 1,708 miles; and Pernambuco with 1,300 miles. The Central Brazil Railway (1,563 miles) is the principal railway in Brazil, and is owned by the State. The entire system joins up the railways of Brazil with those of Uruguay, Argentina and Paraguay.

The telegraph system of the country is under control of the Government. In 1919 there were 54,536 miles of line, including 26,100 miles of Government property, 17,159 miles of railway property and 11,267 miles of submarine cables. There were 850 telegraph offices. The number of messages was 5,350,606. Receipts in 1917, 864,917*l.*; expenditure, 963,363*l.*

The Post Office carried (1917) a total of 31,577,090 letters, and 77,344,613 pieces of printed matter. Altogether the post office in 1917 despatched 4,586,187 sacks of mail, received 3,825,710, and handled in transit 2,754,987. There were 3,696 post-offices in 1920. Receipts in 1917, 12,800 contos; expenditure, 21,132 contos.

There were 56,760 telephones in the country in 1917; total length of wires, 252,318 miles in 1918. A wireless system is now in process of completion. Fifteen new stations were erected along the Amazon and Paraguay rivers, and 5 on the coast.

A decree was issued in 1913 adopting the standard time and longitude of Greenwich (instead of that of Rio de Janeiro) as from January 1, 1914.

## Money and Credit.

The *Caixa de Conversão* was founded in 1906, and up to May, 1910, it received gold in exchange for notes at the rate of 1s. 3d. per milreis. It then suspended operations, having in deposit at that date 20,000,000l., the maximum fixed by law. On January 23, 1911, it recommenced operations, Congress having fixed the maximum deposit at 60,000,000l. at the exchange of 1s. 4d. per milreis. On December 31, 1918, it had gold to the value of 20,922,410 milreis. On July 31, 1919, the paper money in circulation amounted to 1,720,083,318 milreis.

At the end of December, 1919, the activities of the banks of Brazil totalled at 8,109,558 milreis (end of 1918, 5,912,136 milreis).

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

### MONEY.

The unit is 1 real (*pl.* reis); bronze coins, 20 and 40 reis (100 reis = 1½d.); nickel coins, 100, 200, and 400 reis (400 reis = 6½d.); silver, 500, 1,000, and 2,000 reis. The *Milreis* (1,000 *Reis*) is of the par value of 2s. 2·934d. (practically 27d.). 1,000,000 reis is called A conto of reis.

The paper currency is of the following denominations: 1,000 reis, 2,000 reis, 5,000 reis, 10,000 reis, 20,000 reis, 50,000 reis, 100,000 reis, 200,000 reis, 500,000 reis, and 1,000,000 reis.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The French metric system, which became compulsory in 1872, was adopted in 1862, and has been used since in all official departments. But the ancient measures are still partly employed in certain rural districts of the interior. They are:—

The <i>Libra</i>	.	.	.	=	1·012 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i>	.	.	.	=	32·38 „ „
„ <i>Quintal</i>	.	.	.	=	129·54 „ „
„ <i>Alqueire</i> (of Rio)	.	.	.	=	1 imperial bushel.
„ <i>Oitava</i>	.	.	.	=	55·34 grains.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF BRAZIL IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Domicio da Gama (appointed September 21, 1919).

*Councillors of Embassy*.—Arminio de Mello Franco, C.B.E., and Carlos Martins Pereira e Sousa.

*Second Secretary*.—Carlos Moniz Gordilho.

*Archivist*.—George R. Moore.

*Honorary Attaché*.—Fenelon Alcoforado.

*Naval Attaché*.—Commander Augusto Burlamaqui.

*Commercial Attaché*.—Julio Barboza Carneiro.

*Consul-General in Liverpool*.—Dario Freire.

*Consul-General in London*.—J. M. de Campos Paradedda.

There are Consular representatives at Belfast, Birmingham, Bristol, Cardiff, Cork, Cowes, Dover, Dublin, Dundee, Falmouth, Glasgow, Hull, Leeds, Leith, Manchester, Milfordhaven, Newcastle, Plymouth, Portsmouth, Sheffield, Southampton.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN BRAZIL.

*Ambassador.*—The Rt. Hon. Sir John Tilley, K.C.M.G., C.B., appointed December 12, 1920.

*Secretaries.*—J. H. Leche, O.B.E., and G. H. Thomson.

*Commercial Secretaries.*—Ernest Hambloch and E. Compton.

*Naval Attaché.*—Commander C. L. Backhouse.

There are Consular representatives at Rio de Janeiro (C.G.), Bahia, Pará, Pernambuco, Rio Grande do Sul, Santos, Ceará, Maceió, Maranhão, Porto Alegre, Manáos, São Paulo, Corumba, Morro Velho, Victoria, Aracaju, Ilheos, and other towns.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuario Demographico.* Secção de estatística demōgrapho-sanitaria. Anno XXIV. 1917. Directoria do Serviço Sanitário do Estado de São Paulo. São Paulo, 1919.

*Annuario Estatistico do Brazil.* No. 1 (1908-1912). 2 vols. Rio, 1917

*Brazilian Year-Book*, compiled and edited by J. P. Willeman. Rio de Janeiro, London and New York. (Only for 1908 and 1909.)

*Constituição da Republica dos Estados Unidos de Brazil.* Rio de Janeiro.

*Handbook of Brazil.* Bureau of the American Republics. Washington.

*Boletins of the various Ministries.* Annual Presidential Messages of each of the States.

*Brazil and Bolivia.* Treaty for exchange of Territories and other Compensations signed November 17, 1903. New York, 1904.

*Brazil, its Natural Riches and Industries.* 2 Vols. Published by the Brazilian Mission of Economic Expansion. Paris, 1910.

*Civil Code of Brazil.* In Effect January, 1, 1917, with the Corrections of January 15, 1919, Promulgated July 13, 1919. Translated from the Official Portuguese Text. St. Louis, 1920.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Adam (P.),* Les visages du Brésil. Paris, 1914.

*Bloch (E.),* Annuaire de Brésil Économique. Annual. Rio and Paris. First issue, 1913.

*Bell (A. G.),* The Beautiful Rio de Janeiro. London, 1914.

*Bennett (Frank),* Forty Years in Brazil. London, 1914.

*Bruce (G. J.),* Brazil and the Brazilians. London, 1915.

*Buley (E. C.),* North Brazil. London, 1914.—South Brazil. London, 1914.

*Burnichon (J.),* Le Brésil d'aujourd'hui. Paris, 1910.

*Calogeras.* As Minas do Brazil e sua legislação. 3 vols. Rio, 1905.

*Calvert (A. F.),* Mineral Resources of Minas Geraes. London, 1915.

*Carvalho (C. M. D.),* Le Brésil méridional. Rio de Janeiro, 1910.—*Geographia do Brasil.* Tomo 1. *Geographia geral.* Rio de Janeiro, 1913.—*Météorologie du Brésil.* London, 1917.

*Castro (A. O. Viveiros de),* Tratado dos Impostos. Rio, 1910.

*Cook (W. A.),* Through the Wildernesses of Brazil by horse, canoe, and float. London, 1910.

*Cooper (C. S.),* The Brazilians and Their Country. London, 1920.

*Dawson (T. O.),* The South American Republics. Part I. New York and London, 1904.

*Dent (P.),* Brazil. London, 1910.

*Fialho (A.),* Historia da fundação da Republica. Rio de Janeiro, 1891.

*Fonseca (J. S. da) and Almeida (P. de),* Voyage autour du Brésil. Rio de Janeiro, 1899.

*Fountain (P.),* The River Amazon from its Source to the Sea. London, 1914.

*Garraux (A. L.),* Bibliographie Brésilienne. Paris, 1898.

*Grossi (V.),* Storia della Colonizzazione Europea al Brasile e della Emigrazione Italiana nello Stato di San Paulo. Roma, 1905.

*Hesse-Wartegg (E. von)* Zwischen Anden und Amazonas. Stuttgart, 1916.

*Keane (A. H.),* Central and South America. In Stanford's Compendium. 2nd edition. London, 1909.

*Koch-Grünberg (T.),* Zwei Jahre unter den Indianern. Reisen in Nord-west Brasilien. 2 vols. Berlin, 1910.

- Koebel* (W. H.), *The Great South Land: The River Plate and Southern Brazil of To-day*. London, 1919.
- Labroy* (O.), *Culture et Exploitation de Caoutchouc au Brésil*. Paris, 1913.
- Laemmert* (Eduardo von), *Almanak administrativo, mercantil e industrial, da corte provincia do Rio de Janeiro*. Rio de Janeiro.
- Lamberg* (M.), *Brasilien, Land und Leute*. Leipzig, 1899.
- Lange* (A.), *The Lower Amazon*. London, 1914.
- Leal* (P. A.), *Historia Constitucional do Brazil*. Rio de Janeiro, 1915.
- Le Brésil*. Paris (published weekly).
- Leeuw* (N. R.), *Brazilië, een land der toekomst*. Amsterdam, 1909.
- Levasseur* (E.), *Le Brésil*. 3me ed. Paris, 1890.
- Mackellar* (C. D.), *A Pleasure Pilgrim in South America*. [Deals also with Ecuador Peru, Bolivia, Chili, and Argentine.] London, 1908.
- Maximiliano* (Carlos), *Commentarios à Constituição Brasileira*. Rio. 1918.
- McEwan* (J. D.), *Brazil*. Montreal, 1918.
- Milton* (A. A.), *A Constituição do Brazil*. Rio de Janeiro 1896.
- Nabuco de Araujo* (J.), *Um Estadista do Imperio, Nabuco de Arango, sua Vida, suas Opiniões, sua Epoca*. 2 vols. Paris, 1898.
- Néry* (Baron de Santa-Anna), *The Land of the Amazons*. London, 1901.
- Oakenfull* (J. C.), *Brazil: Past, Present, and Future*. London, 1920.
- Oliveira* (V. C. de), *A Patria Brasileira*. Rio de Janeiro, 1903.
- Orban* (V.), *Littérature brésilienne*. Paris, 1914.
- Perrin* (Paul), *Les Colonies Agricoles au Brésil*. Paris, 1912.
- Plane* (A.), *A travers l'Amérique Equatoriale*. Paris, 1903.
- Retrospecto do Jornal do Commercio*. Rio. Annual.
- Revista do Instituto Historico e Geographico Brasileiro*. 5 vols. Rio, 1914.
- Roosevelt* (T.), *Through the Brazilian Wilderness*. London, 1914.
- Sampaio* (A. J.), *General Description of the State of Piauhy*. Rio de Janeiro, 1907.
- Savage-Landor* (Henry), *Across Unknown South America*. 2 Vols. London, 1913.
- Schmidt* (M.), *Indianerstudien in Zentralbrasilien, 1900-01*. Berlin, 1905.
- Schüler* (Heinrich), *Brasilien*. Stuttgart, 1919.
- Sellin* (A. W.), *Landeskunde der vereinigten Staaten von Brasilien*. Hamburg, 1909.
- Smith* (H. H.), *The Rubber Industry of the Amazon*. London, 1916.
- Walle* (Paul), *Au Brésil: La Colonization*. Paris, 1912.—*Au Brésil: Du Rio São Francisco à l'Amazone*. Paris, 1912.—*Le Caoutchouc du Brésil*. Paris, 1912.—*Au Brésil. De l'Uruguay au Rio São Francisco*. Paris, 1912.
- Wells* (J. W.), *Exploring and Travelling three thousand miles through Brazil*. 2 vols. London, 1886.
- Whiffen* (T.), *The North-West Amazons*. London, 1915.
- Winter* (N. O.), *Brazil and her People of To-day*. Boston, 1910.
- Wright* (Mrs. M. R.), *The New Brazil*. New edition. Philadelphia, 1920.
- Zahn* (J. H.), *Through South America's Southlands*. New York, 1918.

# BULGARIA.

(BLGARIYA.)

## Reigning King (Czar).

**Boris III.**, eldest son of Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, and the late Marie Louise (died January 31, 1899), eldest daughter of Duke Robert of Parma, born January 30, 1894, succeeded to the throne on the abdication of his father, October 3, 1918.

*Brother and Sisters of the King.*—(1) Prince *Cyril*, born November 17, 1895; (2) Princess *Eudoxia*, born January 17, 1898; and (3) Princess *Nadejda*, born January 30, 1899.

According to the Constitution the Sovereign must profess the Orthodox religion, and must reside permanently in the country. The royal title is hereditary.

The civil list is fixed at 1,250,000 leva (francs), besides 830,000 leva for the maintenance of palaces, &c.

## Constitution and Government.

The Principality of Bulgaria was created by the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878. It was ordered by the Treaty that Bulgaria should be constituted an autonomous and tributary Principality under the suzerainty of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan with a Christian Government and a national militia. The Prince of Bulgaria should be freely elected by the population and confirmed by the Sublime Porte, with the consent of the Powers. On October 5, 1908, Bulgaria declared her independence. The difficulty as to compensation to the Turkish Government in respect of railway claims was arranged by an understanding between the Turkish Government and the Oriental Railways Company, and the Powers recognised Bulgarian independence, and the title of 'King of the Bulgarians' assumed by Prince Ferdinand.

Eastern Rumelia (since its union with Bulgaria also known as Southern Bulgaria) was created by the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878. It was to remain under the direct political and military authority of the Sultan, under conditions of administrative autonomy, with a Governor-General nominated by the Porte. On September 18, 1885, the Government was overthrown by a revolution, and the union of the province with Bulgaria proclaimed. On April 6, 1886, the Sultan agreed that the government of Eastern Rumelia should be confided to the (then) Prince of Bulgaria as Governor-General.

On September 30, 1912, Bulgaria allied with Serbia, Greece and Montenegro commenced war on Turkey (First Balkan war), which was ended by the Treaty of London on May 30, 1913, by which Turkey ceded to the Allies all its European territory west of a line drawn from Midia on the Black Sea to Enos on the Aegean, and also Crete.

The Balkan League broke up almost immediately after the signing of the Treaty of London, owing to disagreements among the allies as to the division of the territory ceded to them, and on June 29, 1913, war broke out among the allies (second Balkan War). On July 10, 1913, Rumania intervened to impose peace on the allies and to exact for herself from Bulgaria an extension of her frontier. Peace came finally on August 10 (July 26 old style), 1913, by the Treaty of Bukarest, between Bulgaria on the one hand, and Rumania, Serbia, Greece and Montenegro on the other.

For frontier arrangements agreed to by the Treaty of Bukarest and the Turko-Bulgarian Treaty, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1915, p. 759, and the maps in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1914.



By the Constitution of 1879, amended May, 1893, and June, 1911, the legislative authority was vested in a single Chamber, called the *Sobranje* or National Assembly. The members of it are elected by universal manhood suffrage at the rate of one member to every 20,000 of the population. Every member receives 300 leva (about 25s.) a day (including Sundays and holidays) during the session. All over 30 years of age who can read and write (except the clergy, soldiers on active service, persons deprived of civil rights, &c.) are eligible as representatives. The duration of the Assembly is four years, but it may be dissolved at any time by the King, when new elections must take place within two months. Laws passed by the *Sobranje* require the assent of the King. Questions concerning the acquisition or cession of territory, changes in the constitution, a vacancy on the throne, or the appointment of a regent have to be decided by a Grand *Sobranje*, elected for the special purpose in a manner similar to that in which the ordinary *Sobranje* is elected, but with double the number of members. Proportional representation was adopted in 1909.

Parties in the *Sobranje* (elected March 31, 1920):—Agrarians, 112; Extreme Socialists, 50; Moderate Socialists, 9; Democrats, 29; Popular Party, 19; Radicals, 8; Progressives, 8; National Liberals, 1.

The executive power is vested in a Council of Ministers nominated by the King. The present cabinet, appointed October 14, 1919, and remodelled in April, 1920, is composed as follows:—

*Premier, Minister for Foreign Affairs and Minister of War.*—M. *Stambuliski*.

*Minister of the Interior.*—M. *Dimitroff*.

*Minister of Justice.*—H. *Radoloff*.

*Minister of Commerce.*—R. *Daskaloff*.

*Minister of Finance.*—M. *Torlakoff*.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Tz. *Bakaloff*.

*Minister of Posts and Railways.*—N. *Athanassoff*.

*Minister of Education.*—M. *Ormartchevsky*.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—M. *Oboff*.

For local administration the country is divided into a number of Departments, each under a Prefect assisted by a Departmental Council and aided by several sub-prefects. Each community has its Kmet or mayor and its Council.

### Area and Population.

The estimated area of Bulgaria (1920) is 42,000 English square miles, and the estimated population, 5,000,000. Of the new population (added after the treaty of Bukarest, 1913) 227,598 were Bulgarians, 75,337 Pomaks (Bulgarian Mahomedans), 275,498 Turks, and 58,709 Greeks; total, 637,142; but as about 273,000 in the Dobruja passed to Rumania the total gain was about 364,000. According to the Peace Treaty of Neuilly, signed on November 27, 1919, Bulgaria cedes Thrace to Greece and the Strumnitza line and a strip of territory on the north-west frontier to Serbia. Bulgaria is deprived of its Aegean littoral, but an efficient economic outlet to the same sea is provided to her by the Treaty.

By a census taken on December 31, 1910, the population of the whole kingdom was ascertained to be 4,337,513 (2,206,685 males and 2,130,828 females), as against 4,035,575 (2,057,092 males and 1,978,483 females) in 1905. Bulgaria before 1913 was divided into 12 districts (including the 3 districts of Eastern Rumelia).

Area and population of districts, according to census of December 31, 1910 :

—			—				
		Area	Popula- tion				
		sq. miles					
1.	Burgas . . . .	5,409	351,500	8.	Roussé (Ruschuk)	2,135	406,313
2.	Varna . . . .	2,554	329,609	9.	Sofia . . . .	1,832	481,598
3.	Vidin . . . .	3,255	287,571	10.	Stara Zagora . .	6,540	442,969
4.	Vratza . . . .	773	312,460	11.	Tirnovó . . . .	2,502	448,197
5.	Kustendil . . . .	867	231,518	12.	Shumla (Chumen)	2,691	282,601
6.	Plovdiv (Philippo- polis) . . . .	3,238	447,309	Total (1910) . .		33,647	4,837,513
7.	Pléven . . . .	1,851	365,868	Total (1912) . .		—	4,464,500

The population, divided according to nationality, was as follows in 1910: 3,518,756 Bulgarians ; 465,641 Turks, 79,429 Rumanians, 43,275 Greeks ; 122,296 Gipsies, 40,133 Jews, 3,402 Germans, 2,505 Russians, and 62,076 of other nationalities. The present capital is the city of Sofia, with a population (census, 1910) of 102,812. The other principal towns with population in 1910, are Philippopolis 47,981 ; Ruschuk, 36,255 ; Varna, 41,419 ; Shumla, 22,225 ; Slivno (Sliven), 25,142 ; Plevna (Pleven), 23,049.

The movement of population (the latest available) in the principality in four years has been :

Years	Marriages	Living births	Still-births	Deaths	Surplus of births
1912	24,734	184,705	1,375	91,278	93,427
1913	23,841	107,560	670	119,964	12,404
1914	53,610	192,567	1,180	87,960	104,607
1915	27,920	174,232	1,251	86,259	87,973

Religion and Instruction.

The national faith is that of the Orthodox Greek Church, though, in 1870, in consequence of its demand for and acceptance of religious autonomy, the Bulgarian Church was declared by the Patriarch of Constantinople to be outside the Orthodox communion. The church is governed by the Synod of Bishops. There are 11 Eparchies or Bishoprics in addition to 4 in Macedonia and 1 in Thrace (suspended at present). The clergy, both Orthodox and of other religious bodies, are paid by the State and also receive fees for services at burials, marriages, &c. Of the population in 1910, 3,643,136 belonged to the Orthodox Church, 602,084 were Mahomedans, 40,070 were Jews, 32,149 were Catholics, 12,270 Gregorian Armenians, 6,254 Protestants. The Mahomedans are mostly in the northern and eastern provinces.

There is a university at Sofia, with four faculties—History and Philology, Physics and Mathematics, Medicine, Law, and Agriculture.

Elementary education is obligatory and free for children between the ages of 7 and 14.

The following are statistics of various classes of State schools in Bulgaria for 1918-19.

Schools	Number	Male	Female	Attendance	
				Male	Female
Elementary . . . .	3,592	4,172	5,896	271,205	203,037
Progymnasia . . . .	354	765	1,623	50,950	23,571
Incomplete gymnasia	37	233	337	11,835	8,698
Complete „ . . . .	46	820	407	19,491	12,460
Normal schools . . . .	437	1,828	2,367	82,216	44,729
Professional schools .	78	551	156	7,551	4,231

There are besides three superior training colleges, with 19 instructors and an attendance of 98 males and 93 females; and an institute for abnormal children. There are also 1,199 private schools, with 1,671 male and 276 female instructors, and 35,948 male and 28,702 female pupils.

Private schools are supported by religious communities, societies, and by missionaries.

In 1910, of the population over 7 years of age, 42·6 per cent. could neither read nor write, and in 1912, 3 per cent. of the army recruits could neither read nor write.

### Justice.

The lowest Court is that of the Justices of the Peace, who possess jurisdiction in minor civil and criminal cases. The Departmental Court, or Court of First Instance, is competent to pronounce sentence of death and penal servitude, and also acts as a Court of Appeal. Above these are three Courts of Appeal, sitting at Sofia, Philippopolis and Ruschuk. The highest tribunal is the Court of Cassation, sitting at Sofia, and composed of 12 judges.

### Finance.

The estimated revenue and expenditure of Bulgaria for 6 years were as follows (25 leva = £1; the average rate during 1920 was about 280 levas):—

—	1914	1915 & 1916	1917 <sup>1</sup>	1918 <sup>1</sup>	1919-20 <sup>1</sup>	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue	10,279,800	11,027,195	17,519,134	19,244,000	33,605,900	104,541,200
Expenditure	10,270,504	11,014,648	17,519,134	19,176,560	—	158,187,897

<sup>1</sup> Estimates

#### Revenue and expenditure for 1920-21:—

Revenue	Levas	Expenditure	Levas
Direct taxes . . . .	270,800,000	Civil List . . . .	22,595,014
Indirect taxes . . . .	907,000,000	Audit Office . . . .	3,353,430
State monopolies . . . .	228,000,000	Public Debt . . . .	358,198,701
Duties . . . . .	95,650,000	Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . .	47,158,365
Fines and requisitions . .	12,100,000	Ministry of Interior . . . .	148,524,470
Railways, harbours, post, telegraphs, and telephones . . . .	400,260,000	„ „ Education . . . .	221,368,200
State property . . . .	279,770,000	„ „ Finance . . . .	136,791,071
Various . . . . .	419,950,000	„ „ Justice . . . .	67,140,630
		„ „ War . . . .	537,158,152
		„ „ Commerce . . . .	236,077,902
		„ „ Agriculture . . . .	72,731,890
		„ „ Public Wks. . . .	172,624,230
		„ „ Railways, Post and Telegraphs . . . .	380,770,885
		Miscellaneous . . . .	50,000,000
Total . . . .	2,613,580,000	Total . . . .	2,954,687,440

On December 31, 1919, the total debt of Bulgaria was given as 7,420,005,883 levas, being 560,007,615 levas consolidated preference debt and 1,755,715,380 levas non-consolidated (total internal debt, 2,315,722,995

levas); and 78,877,800 levas consolidated internal debt and 5,025,405,088 levas non-consolidated (total internal debt, 5,104,282,888 levas).

### Defence.

Before the war (1914-18) service was universal and compulsory. Mahomedans were exempted (a privilege withdrawn during the war), but like all others exempted, paid a tax. Service in the ranks commenced at the age of 20, and was for 2 years in the infantry, and for 3 years in the other arms. Reserve service was for 18 years in the infantry, and 16 years in the other arms. The reservists were liable to be called out for 3 weeks training annually.

After completion of his reserve service, the Bulgarian soldier passed to the Opolchenie (Territorial Army), serving in the first ban for 4 years (infantry), or 5 years (all other arms). Finally the men of all arms passed for 2 years to the second ban, thus completing a total service of 26 years.

The pre-war peace strength of the Bulgarian army was about 3,900 officers and 56,000 other ranks. Its war strength was approximately 500,000 men.

Under the terms of the Treaty of Neuilly of November 27, 1919, the total military forces of Bulgaria must not in the future exceed 20,000 men. All measures of mobilisation are prohibited and, in order to prevent the formation of a reserve, service in the ranks is to be for a minimum period of 12 years. Officers serving at the time when the treaty was signed must undertake to serve at least till the age of 40 and newly appointed officers serve for at least 20 years.

A frontier guard of 3,000 men voluntarily enlisted is permitted, and in addition the number of armed gendarmes, police, customs officials and forest guards must not exceed 10,000.

The maximum authorised armaments and munition supplies are :—

	Per 1000 men.	Munitions per arm.
Rifles or carbines . . .	1,150	500 rounds
Machine guns . . .	15	10,000 „
Trench mortars, light . . .	2	1,000 „
„ „ heavy . . .	2	500 „
Guns or howitzers . . .	3	1,000 „

No military or naval aircraft are permitted.

The manufacture of arms, munitions and war material is only to be carried out at one factory under State control. The importation and exportation of arms, and munitions is prohibited.

Bulgaria is required to surrender all warships and submarines, but is permitted to maintain on the Danube and along her coast 4 torpedo boats and 6 motor boats, all without torpedoes and torpedo apparatus, for police and fishing duties.

### Production and Industry.

Agriculture is the chief occupation of the people. Land is held in absolute freehold by the owners and there is a land tax. The communes hold pasture-land and wood-land in perpetuity and pay no rent, and over such lands the members of the communes have grazing and wood-cutting rights.

About five-sevenths of the population are engaged in agriculture, most of them being small proprietors holding from one to six acres. The methods of cultivation are primitive, but machinery is being gradually introduced.

The total area of Bulgaria is approximately 22,289,000 acres, 6,894,090

acres, or 31 per cent., of which are cultivated, and 4,892,580 acres, or 22 per cent., uncultivated, the remainder being forest land.

The area and yield of cereals in 1919 is given as follows :—

Cereals	Area under cultivation	Crop	Cereals	Area under cultivation	Crop
	Acres	Tons		Acres	Tons
Wheat . . .	2,080,000	926,112	Millet . . .	83,170	13,847
Rye . . .	450,000	164,860	Maize . . .	1,876,900	985,296
Meslin . . .	273,000	94,541	Rice . . .	48,600	2,896
Barley . . .	475,000	225,809	Buckwheat . . .	65	45
Oats . . .	305,000	107,226			
Spelt . . .	17,800	7,523	Total . . .	5,204,535	2,527,655

Fruit grows in abundance, especially in the neighbourhood of Kustendil ; 100,945 acres are under vines ; under tobacco were 63,000 acres, yielding 42,000,000 pounds. There is considerable silkworm culture ; in 1919 416,000 pounds of cocoons were exported, valued at 680,000£.

In 1917 there were in Bulgaria 7,340,904 sheep, 924,554 goats, 1,885,620 head of cattle and buffaloes.

Mining development has been slow. Besides the coal mines at Pernik, worked by the Government, coal of good quality has also been found in Balkans near Trevna, and several working concessions have been granted. Coal production in 1919, 18,141 tons, valued at 43,450£. ; lignite, 523,145 tons. About 1,000,000 cubic metres of stone (mainly limestone and marble, are quarried annually. Iron is found in large quantities ; gold, silver, lead, manganese, and copper also exist in the country. The chief manufactures are flour (about 1,800,000£. annually, 40 per cent. sold abroad), woollen goods, cottons, cord, and cigarettes. There are 388 State-encouraged industrial institutions. Machinery is being gradually introduced.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports for 5 years :—

—	1914	1915	1916	1917	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	9,659,612	2,939,798	3,577,121	6,739,661	38,557,649
Exports . . .	6,177,000	4,376,623	3,831,824	11,556,256	22,090,138

The following table shows the trade by principal countries for 1914 and 1919 :—

Country	Imports		Country	Exports	
	1914	1919		1914	1919
	£	£		£	£
U. Kingdom . .	1,379,015	4,193,989	U. Kingdom . .	756,670	850,940
Austria-Hungary	2,530,607	7,800	Austria-Hungary	461,166	704,237
Belgium . . .	200,025	184	Belgium . . .	1,447,027	5,600
Germany . . .	2,153,648	12,103	France . . .	493,823	856,042
France . . .	781,055	231,199	Germany . . .	806,385	836,526
Italy . . .	611,975	13,835,747	Turkey . . .	447,824	2,561,841
Turkey . . .	441,844	5,879,820	Rumania . . .	135,334	496,910
United States . .	105,494	784,473	United States . .	269,665	7,392,035
Greece . . .	65,345	2,133,646	Greece . . .	623,948	1,238,130

The following were the most important imports in 1919:—cereals and other products, 1,731,174*l.*; colonial produce, 75,730*l.*; chemicals, 26,072*l.*; minerals and other ores and fatty materials, 262,346*l.*; skins and their products, 56,482*l.*; textiles and their products, 838,885*l.* The principal articles of export were:—tobacco leaf, 59,960*l.*; attar of roses, 37,862*l.*; animal skins, 114,412*l.*; cocoons, 27,441*l.* During the first half of 1920 Bulgaria exported goods of the value of 27,102,102*l.*, and imported to the value of 36,815,040*l.*

Total trade between United Kingdom and Bulgaria (Board of Trade Returns) for 5 years:—

—	1915	1916	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Bulgaria into U.K.	41,974	800	—	12,701	207,492
Exports to Bulgaria from U.K.	85,505	—	—	828,308	610,759

### Shipping and Communications.

The number of vessels entered at the ports of Bulgaria in 1919 was 202 of 153,089 tons.

In 1920 there were in Bulgaria 2,632 miles of good roads, 2,593 miles of fair roads, and 1,890 miles of bad roads; total, 7,115 miles of road.

In 1919, Bulgaria had 1,368 miles of railway of ordinary gauge and 195 miles of narrow gauge; total, 1,563 miles. All the lines belong to the State, which works them. Railways connect Sofia with the general European system.

There were, in 1919, 395 post and telegraph offices (116 urban and 279 rural), and 97 telephone offices (64 urban and 33 rural).

### Money and Credit.

There is a National Bank of Bulgaria, with headquarters at Sofia and branches at Philippopolis, Ruschuk, Varna, Burgas, Tirnovo and 59 agencies in the different towns of Bulgaria; its capital is 20,000,000 leva, provided by the State, and it has authority to issue both gold notes and silver notes. There is a State Agricultural Bank for making advances on personal security.

There are a few Bulgarian gold coins, of the value of 100, 20, and 10 leva (francs), but the gold circulation is supplied by foreign 10 and 20 franc pieces. There are silver coins of  $\frac{1}{2}$  lev, and 1 lev, 2, and 5 leva (francs); nickel coins of 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ , 5, 10, and 20 stotinki (centimes); the notes of the National Bank circulate at par.

The metric system is in general use. On April 1, 1916, the Gregorian Calendar came into force in Bulgaria.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF BULGARIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Dimitri Stancioff.  
Appointed October 25, 1920.

*Secretaries.*—Stoyan Petrow-Tchomakov and Dimitri Mamartcheff.

*Attaché.*—Boris Athanassoff.

*Archivist.*—Gheno. Nedelkoff.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN BULGARIA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Arthur Robert Peel, K.C.M.G. Appointed October 12, 1920.

*Secretaries.*—F. J. R. Rodd and D. Mackillop.

*Commercial Secretary* -W. B. Heard.

*Vice-Consul.*—B. J. Gilliat-Smith.

There are Consular representatives at Sofia, Varna, Bourgas, Philippopolis and Rustchuck.



## CHILE.

(REPÚBLICA DE CHILE.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Chile threw off allegiance to the Crown of Spain by the declaration of independence of September 18, 1810, finally freeing itself from Spanish rule in 1818. The Constitution voted by the representatives of the nation on May 25, 1833, with a few subsequent amendments, establishes three powers in the State—the legislative, the executive, and the judicial. The legislative power is vested in the National Congress, consisting of the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies. The Senate is composed of 37 members popularly elected by provinces for the term of six years, in the proportion of one Senator for every three Deputies; while the Chamber of Deputies composed of 118 members chosen directly by departments for a period of three years, consists of one representative for every 30,000 of the population, or a fraction not less than 15,000; the present number of deputies was determined in 1910 on the basis of the census results of 1907. Both bodies are chosen by the same electors. Electors must be 21 years of age, and able to read and write. The executive is exercised by the President of the Republic elected for a term of five years, by indirect vote, the people nominating, by ballot, delegates who appoint the President. A retiring President is not re-eligible. In legislation the President has a modified veto; a bill returned to the chambers with the President's objections may, by a two-thirds vote of the members present (a majority of the members being present), be sustained and become law. The day of a Presidential election is June 25 of the last of the five years of a Presidency.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Don Arturo Alessandri. Born December 21, 1869. Assumed office December 28, 1920.

The salary of the President is fixed at 1,384 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., with 923 $\frac{1}{2}$ . for expenses.

The President is assisted in his executive functions by a Council of State of five members nominated by the President, and six members chosen by the Congress, and a Cabinet or Ministry divided into six departments, viz., Interior, Foreign Affairs, Justice and Public Instruction, Finance, Defence, Industry, Public Works and Railways.

### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For the purposes of local government the Republic is divided into Provinces, presided over by *Intendentes*; and the Provinces into Departments, with *Gobernadores* as chief officers. The Departments constitute one or more municipal districts each with a council or municipality of 9 members, inhabitants popularly elected for three years. The police of Santiago and of the capitals of departments is organised and regulated by the President of the Republic at the charge of the national treasury.

### Area and Population.

The Republic is divided into 23 provinces, subdivided into 82 departments, and 1 territory (Magallanes). Departments and territories are subdivided into 905 sub-delegations and 3,229 districts.

In 1884 the provinces of Tarapacá and Tacna were ceded to Chile by Peru. The cession of Tacna was originally for ten years, at the end of

which period a *plébiscite* of the province would decide to which country it should belong. As the *plébiscite* has not yet been taken, the provinces are still occupied by Chile.

Area and population of the provinces on January 1, 1919 :—

Provinces	Area : Sq. Miles	Popula- tion 1919	Pop. per sq. Mile	Provinces	Area : Sq. Miles	Popula- tion 1919	Pop. per sq. Mile
Tacna .	8,999	40,630	4·51	Ñuble .	3,498	202,594	57·91
Tarapacá .	16,689	137,050	8·21	Concepción .	3,313	277,799	83·85
Antofagasta	46,408	235,506	5·07	Arauco .	2,189	76,785	35·07
Atacamá .	30,711	64,019	2·08	Biobío .	5,353	107,407	20·06
Coquimbo.	14,098	192,760	13·07	Malleco .	3,303	139,166	42·13
Aconcagua	5,406	132,165	24·44	Cautín .	6,381	167,567	26·26
Valparaíso	1,775	355,356	200·20	Valdivia .	8,991	196,283	21·83
Santiago .	5,893	640,087	108·61	Llanquihué .	34,778	156,246	4·49
O'Higgins	2,168	129,992	59·95	Chiloé .	6,979	100,161	14·35
Colchagua	3,851	163,848	42·54	Magallanes			
Curicó .	3,045	116,465	38·24	territory .	65,355	34,752	0·53
Talca .	3,864	131,106	33·98				
Maule .	2,812	110,465	39·28				
Linares .	3,969	129,851	32·71	Total .	289,829	4,038,050	13·93

Many islands to the north, west, and south belong to Chile. The coast line is about 2,485 miles in length.

In 1885 the population numbered 2,527,320 ; in 1895, 2,712,145. In 1907 (last census), 3,249,279 (1,624,221 males and 1,625,058 females).

The estimated population of the principal towns in 1919 was :—Santiago, 424,993 ; Valparaíso, 218,465 ; Concepción, 74,808 ; Iquique, 47,677 ; Talca, 43,044 ; Chillan, 40,278 ; Antofagasta, 69,175 ; Viña del Mar, 35,320 ; Curicó, 23,707 ; Temuco, 33,860 ; La Serena, 16,191 ; Talcahuano, 24,857 ; Valdivia, 27,513. The great majority of the population is of European origin. The indigenous inhabitants are of three branches, the *Fuegians*, mostly nomadic, living in or near Tierra del Fuego ; the *Araucans* (101,118) in the valleys or on the western slopes of the Andes ; the *Changos*, who inhabit the northern coast region and work as labourers.

Births, marriages, and deaths, exclusive of still-births :—

Year	Total Births	Illegitimate Births	Marriages	Deaths	Surplus of Births
1915	136,597	50,365	19,150	96,716	39,881
1916	144,193	54,987	20,121	99,856	44,337
1917	149,161	58,334	21,379	107,199	41,962
1918	145,871	55,832	21,614	108,667	37,204
1919	144,980	55,706	21,471	137,538	7,442

Illegitimate births in 1919 were 384, and legitimate births 616 per thousand of the population. Immigration is small, but is encouraged by the Government.

### Religion.

The Roman Catholic religion is maintained by the State, but according to the Constitution all religions are respected and protected. There is one archbishop (Santiago), three bishops, and four vicars apostolic. There were in 1919, 349 parishes in the Republic, 664 churches, and 729 chapels.

Instruction.

Education is gratuitous and at the cost of the State, and since August 26, 1920, compulsory. At the 1907 census, 40 per cent. of the population were illiterate. Professional and secondary instruction is provided in the Universities (one belonging to the State, The University of Chile, the other The Catholic University) and the National Institute of Santiago, and in the lyceums and colleges established in the capitals of provinces, and in some departments. In the State University the branches included are theology, law, and political science, medicine and pharmacy, physical and mathematical sciences, philosophy, literature, and the fine arts. In 1919, in the State University there were 4,138 matriculated students and 358 teachers. In 1919, the Catholic University had 551 students. An Industrial University was opened at Valparaiso (Universidad Industrial de Valparaiso), and another at Concepcion (University of Concepcion) in 1920. There were in 1919, 3,061 public primary schools with 320,898 pupils, and 7,038 teachers; and 293 private primary schools with 1,012 teachers and 41,143 pupils; 15 public normal schools with 1,955 pupils and 409 teachers; 90 public and 136 private secondary schools with 32,598 and 22,295 pupils respectively; 11 public commercial schools with 179 teachers and 2,974 pupils. There are besides agricultural schools, schools of mines, and professional schools. Other educational institutions are the Paedagogic Institute, the National Conservatory of Music, the National Observatory School of Arts and Trades, Institute for Deaf Mutes, School for the Blind, and public museums. The cost of maintaining the public primary schools in 1919 was 715,138 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., that of the national normal schools, 98,075 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., and that of the Government secondary schools, 357,496 $\frac{1}{2}$ . The National Library contains 286,330 volumes.

There were in 1919, 740 newspapers and journals published in Chile, including 97 dailies and 260 weeklies.

Justice, Crime, Pauperism.

There are, in addition to a High Court of Justice in the capital, seven Courts of Appeal distributed over the Republic, Tribunals of First Instance in the departmental capitals, and subordinate courts in the districts. On January 1, 1919, there were 2 central prisons with 1,169 inmates (all men), 20 penitentiaries with 780 (757 men and 23 women), 82 prisons, and 18 houses of correction for women with 7,098 inmates, and 3 reformatory schools, with 344 inmates (197 boys and 147 girls).

The police number 10,386 (854 officers).

At 110 hospitals in Chile in 1918 there were admitted 121,952 patients; there are also 2 lunatic asylums with 3,563 inmates.

Finance.

In recent years the revenue and expenditure (ordinary and extraordinary) were as follows :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	\$	£		£	£
1916	13,891,101	12,142,096	1919	9,380,829	13,750,581
1917	16,020,596	14,428,554	1920 <sup>1</sup>	20,545,054	33,264,484
1918	18,743,250	16,621,210	1921 <sup>1</sup>	24,096,225	27,153,987

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The following table gives the main items of the Budget for 1921 :—

Revenue			
	Gold pesos		Paper pesos
Nitrate export dues (85 million quintals) . . .	101,075,000	Customs and bond . . .	50,000,000
Iodine and borax, export dues . . . . .	1,500,000	Surcharge of 50 per cent. . .	25,000,000
Consular dues . . . . .	3,000,000	Dues on postal packets . . .	2,500,000
Treasury revenue . . . . .	2,000,000	Despatch of cases . . . . .	2,000,000
Interest on Municipal loans . . . . .	1,407,000	Stamp tax . . . . .	18,000,000
		Posts and telegraphs . . . . .	12,800,000
		Tobacco tax . . . . .	9,000,000
		New tobacco tax . . . . .	9,000,000
		Wine, beer and spirits tax . . . . .	7,000,000
		Property tax . . . . .	20,000,000
		Death duties . . . . .	2,000,000
		New death duties . . . . .	1,600,000
		Bank tax . . . . .	2,500,000
		Drainage contribution . . . . .	2,000,000
		Insurance companies' tax . . . . .	1,000,000
		Rent of land in Tierra del Fuego . . . . .	1,400,000
		Charter of ships . . . . .	1,000,000
		Mint revenue . . . . .	2,500,000
		Drinking water contribution . . . . .	6,266,900
		Arica-La Paz Railway . . . . .	6,299,000
		Treasury revenue . . . . .	7,000,000
Total (including all items) . . . . .	110,482,000	Total (including all items) . . . . .	189,765,900

Particulars as to main items of expenditure are as follows :—

Departments	Paper pesos	Gold pesos	Departments	Paper pesos	Gold pesos
Interior . . . . .	73,224,316	176,732	Navy . . . . .	32,497,738	4,032,045
Foreign Relations, etc. . . . .	2,759,933	2,085,759	Industry and Public Works . . . . .	24,870,265	32,549
Justice . . . . .	12,806,275	—	Railways . . . . .	6,805,333	1,833
Public Instruction . . . . .	46,414,388	239,560			
Treasury . . . . .	35,437,212	48,648,192			
War . . . . .	61,909,887	386,162	Total (all items)	281,607,869	49,154,835

On December 31, 1920, the foreign debt amounted to 29,675,080 and the internal debt to 59,794,092 pesos.

On December 31, 1919, the value of the 9,770 national properties was 346,894,889 pesos currency.

### Defence.

The Chilean Army is a national militia in which all able-bodied citizens are obliged to serve. Liability extends from the 18th to the 45th year, inclusive. Recruits are called up in their 20th year, and are trained for one year. Afterwards they serve for 9 years in the reserve of the active army, after which they belong till the completion of their 45th year to the second reserve. The latter is organised as a second-line army.

Chile is divided into 4 zones or military districts, each of which

furnishes a complete division on mobilisation. There are 49 battalions of infantry, 1 regiment of railway workers, 1 battalion of telegraphers, 8 regiments of cavalry, 2 batteries of horse artillery, 32 batteries of field artillery, 8 batteries of mountain artillery, 2 battalions of fortress artillery, 8 battalions of engineers and 1 company for aerial service. The total strength of the active army in 1920 was 1,996 officers and 21,180 men.

The infantry are armed with the Chilean Mauser rifle (1895), calibre 7 mm., and the cavalry with a carbine of similar pattern and lance. The field artillery are armed with Q. F. Krupp guns.

In December, 1918, an Air Force was formed under British instruction, with a nucleus of 14 seaplanes and 80 aeroplanes purchased in Great Britain.

Military budget for 1920 was 3,115,000L.

The principal vessels of the Chilean fleet are as follows :—

Name	Launched	Displacement, Tons	Extreme Armouring, Inches	Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-Power	Nominal Speed
<i>Dreadnought</i>							
Almirante Latorre	1913	28,000	9	10 14-in. ; 14 6-in.	4	37,000	23
<i>Pre-Dreadnought.</i>							
Capitan Prat.	1890	6,966	12	6 9·4-in. ; 8 4·7-in.	4	12,000	18·3
<i>Armoured Cruisers.</i>							
Esmeralda	1896	7,030	6	2 8-in. ; 16 6-in.	3	18,000	23·0
O'Higgins	1896	8,500	7	4 8-in. ; 10 6-in.	3	16,000	21·2
<i>Protected Cruisers.</i>							
Blanco Encalada	1893	4,420	—	2 8-in. ; 10 6-in.	5	14,500	22·0
Pres. Errazuriz	1890	2,080	—	4 6-in.	3	5,400	19·0
Zenteno	1896	3,600	—	2 6-in. ; 10 6-pr.	3	6,500	18·0
Chacabuco	1898	4,300	—	2 8-in. ; 10 4·7 in.	5	15,000	24·0

The *Almirante Latorre* served in the British Fleet during the war as the *Canada*. She has now been handed over to Chile, for which State she was constructed. Three powerful destroyers built for Chile, which were taken over for the British service, have also been incorporated in the Chilean navy. They were constructed at Cowes in 1914 ; 1,700 tons, 31·5 knots, 4 tubes, 2 4·7-in. and three smaller guns. Six submarines, H1 to H6 (450–520 tons, 800 h.p., 15–18 knots, length 150 feet), were transferred from the British to the Chilean Navy in 1917.

Chile had (1919) 1 battleship, 4 cruisers, 2 armoured cruisers, 2 training ships, 2 gunboats, 9 destroyers, 5 old torpedo boats, and 6 submarines ; also 2 transports and 8 modern patrol vessels. Personnel, 5,240 (306 officers).

### Agriculture and Industry.

There are three zones in Chile—the arid zone in the north, the agricultural zone in the centre, and the forest zone in the south. Agriculture and mining are the principal occupations. Total area of agricultural land is 42,188,668 acres ; of forest area, 9,495,483 acres ; of fruit trees, 276,704 acres ; of meadows, 18,393,252 acres. Number of farms in 1919, 96,794. Chile produces annually large quantities of cereals, besides excellent wine,

fruit, and vegetables. The principal crops of the harvest for 3 years are shown as follows :—

	Acreage			Produce in Cwts.		
	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19
Wheat	1,282,096	1,312,327	1,235,400	10,224,306	12,584,606	11,459,500
Barley .	126,059	98,603	110,500	589,840	1,488,624	1,596,775
Oats .	127,883	80,054	51,000	2,074,637	922,176	586,600
Maize .	49,128	65,905	58,635	679,752	734,472	652,500
Beans .	86,620	131,846	109,000	949,944	1,386,288	932,601
Peas .	37,009	25,667	36,800	278,958	291,656	234,800
Lentils .	3,984	5,824	8,250	34,190	57,690	68,850
Potatoes .	71,002	81,687	72,000	238,860 <sup>1</sup>	236,122 <sup>1</sup>	242,370 <sup>1</sup>
Vines .	158,996	222,275	222,000	38,705,166 <sup>2</sup>	45,448,392 <sup>2</sup>	36,573,252 <sup>2</sup>

**1 Tons.**

**2 Gallons of wine.**

For 1919-20 production (in tons) was given as follows:—Wheat, 552,652; rye, 877; barley, 88,825; oats, 35,986; maize, 42,895; beans, 60,218; peas, 1,038.

On December 31, 1919, the live stock of Chile comprised 391,718 horses, 36,439 asses, 51,411 mules, 2,163,141 cattle, 4,500,196 sheep, 459,606 goats, 42,019 alpacas, and 292,431 pigs.

Dairy farms and the production of butter and cheese are on the increase. In Patagonia and Tierra del Fuego large tracts of country are devoted to sheep-farming. Extensive natural forests are found, the largest being found in the provinces of Valdivia (1,885,406 acres), Llanquihue (1,406,024 acres), and Chiloé (1,188,572 acres). The wealth of the country, however, consists chiefly in its minerals, especially in the northern provinces of Atacama and Tarapacá.

The metals obtained were gold, silver, copper (Chile is the world's second largest producer of copper), cobalt, and manganese; the non-metallic substances being coal, nitrate, borate, salt, sulphur, and guano. Iron-ore deposits are found in the provinces of Atacama and of Coquimbo, estimated at over 1,000,000,000 tons. All the coal mines of Chile are situated south of Valparaiso. Production in 1918, 1,516,524 tons.

Nitrate of soda, or 'salitre,' is not only Chile's most important article of export but the chief source of governmental revenue derived from export taxes. It is found in the section of the desert of Atacama, known locally as the 'pampa salitrera,' a territory comprising an area of some 500 miles in length, lying between latitude 15° and 26° south, and situated at an elevation above sea level of from 2,000 to 6,000 feet. This zone is divided into districts known as the pampas of Tarapaca, Tocopilla, Antofagasta, Aguas Blancas, and Taltal respectively. Production and exportation of nitrate in recent years are stated as follows :—

Years	Production	Exported	Years	Production	Exported
	<b>Metric tons</b>	<b>Metric tons</b>		<b>Metric tons</b>	<b>Metric tons</b>
1910	2,465,415	2,335,941	1918	2,859,303	2,919,177
1915	1,755,291	2,023,294	1919	1,651,407	924,398
1917	3,001,032	2,776,289	1920	2,606,571	2,870,809

In 1918 Chile had 2,320 manufacturing establishments, using raw materials to the value of 403,707,096 gold pesos, which were manufactured into merchandise to the value of 766,776,872 gold pesos. The number of workmen employed was 70,920.

## Commerce.

Imports and exports (including re-exports) (special trade, including bullion and specie) :—

	1916	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . .	11,490,666	16,689,082	25,920,803	82,705,564	83,443,688
Exports . .	24,600,936	28,518,865	51,097,099	57,271,688	26,414,762

The following table shows in gold pesos the principal imports and exports for 1918 and 1919 (1 peso = 18d.) :—

	Imports		Exports	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos
Products of mining . . . . .	27,384	17,782	644,819,839	184,100,124
"    " forestry . . . . .	370	98	1,924,765	4,021,869
"    " live stock . . . . .	1,515	705	43,758,054	37,238,982
"    " agriculture . . . . .	2,359	2,99	32,535,996	41,881,432
Foodstuffs . . . . .	3,771	3,183	34,103,835	23,431,411
Textiles . . . . .	12,147	12,223	661,312	144,801
Chemical products . . . . .	3,153	3,131	1,820,758	1,621,683
Metals . . . . .	3,111	3,41	2,803	1,506
Machinery . . . . .	3,42	3,79	14,739	—

In 1918 the imports of gold and silver currency amounted to 41,087,360 pesos, and in 1919 to 13,378,791 pesos. The exports of gold and silver currency amounted in 1918 to 426,671 pesos, and in 1919 to 1,856,342 pesos.

Foreign trade of Chile (in gold pesos each equal to 18d.) —

Imports from	1918	1919	Exports to	1918	1919
Great Britain . . . . .	81,445,588	77,871,965	Great Britain . . . . .	182,124,854	71,100,159
Germany . . . . .	29,502	699,788	Germany . . . . .	—	103,040
United States . . . . .	203,451,891	191,854,560	United States . . . . .	488,994,749	130,473,499
France . . . . .	13,800,859	17,197,699	France . . . . .	4,241,265	15,774,699
Belgium . . . . .	9,866	24,783	Netherlands . . . . .	—	9,291,577
Peru . . . . .	31,743,068	37,295,869	Spain . . . . .	2,112,594	3,555,416
Australia . . . . .	3,681,906	10,555,818	Argentina . . . . .	26,345,476	13,711,097
Argentina . . . . .	30,977,633	131,988	Peru . . . . .	18,170,822	14,295,896
India . . . . .	18,708,548	25,158,233	Italy . . . . .	1,801,172	2,914,643
Italy . . . . .	3,566,844	3,576,333			

Customs revenue in 1919, 390,923,914 gold pesos, being 295,820,155 pesos imports, 95,103,759 pesos exports.

The chief imports into, and domestic exports from the United Kingdom (Board of Trade Returns) from and to Chile in two years, were as follows (but of the metal imports here given large quantities are really from Bolivia) :—

Imports	1918	1919	Exports	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Nitrates . . . . .	6,000	513,410	Cottons . . . . .	2,261,189	1,185,654
Copper . . . . .	478,246	824,924	Woollens . . . . .	1,483,380	618,294
Copper ore . . . . .	28,563	32,800	Ironwork . . . . .	242,822	400,517
Tin ore . . . . .	1,258,401	865,991	Coal . . . . .	103,123	81,960
Wool . . . . .	175,368	687,487	Machinery . . . . .	140,016	228,573
Oats . . . . .	81,750	573,926	Apparel . . . . .	91,698	93,482



## SHIPPING—COMMUNICATIONS—MONEY AND CREDIT 741

Total trade between Chile and United Kingdom for 5 years :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Chile to U.K. .	12,408,613	13,222,619	19,330,993	7,344,655	12,981,173
Exports to Chile from U.K. .	4,034,402	4,638,361	6,381,624	4,779,259	9,693,868

### Shipping and Navigation.

The commercial navy of Chile consisted, in 1919, of 103 steamers of 45,283 tons net and 26 sailing vessels of 17,081 tons net. The shipping entered and cleared at the ports of Chile in 1918 was as follows :—Entered, 12,954 vessels of 10,849,942 tons ; cleared, 12,799 vessels of 10,447,146 tons. Of the total entered, 1093 steamers of 2,900,156 tons, and of those that cleared, 1,038 of 2,582,810 tons, were British.

### Communications.

In 1919 there were in Chile 22,000 miles of public road, and 850 miles of navigable river, and 497 miles of navigable lakes.

The Longitudinal Railway of Chile, traversing the Republic from north to south over a distance of 2,854 miles, is (1919) a government-owned line, embracing with its spurs and the Arica to La Paz Railway (271 miles) an extent of 3,125 miles. There are also 2,270 miles of privately owned lines, making a total of 5,395 miles.

The 953 post-offices in 1919 dispatched 96,493,096 postal packets, of which 4,107,666 were sent abroad. These included 2,027,777 letters for abroad, 30,904,074 home letters ; and 1,267,313 parcels for abroad, and 962,300 home parcels.

The length of telegraph lines at the end of 1919 was 15,830 miles of line (9,859 miles of Government line) and 18,550 miles of wire (Government telegraphs alone). In 1919 there were 588 telegraph offices ; 14,866,960 messages were sent. The length of telephone line was 40,138 miles, and of wire 71,400 miles (1919). Number of subscribers, 23,720.

Work has progressed on the several wireless stations now under construction along this coast, which with those now completed will form a chain composed of Arica, Antofagasta, Coquimbo, Valparaiso, Talcahuano, Valdivia, Puerto Montt, and Punta Arenas. A wireless station is also being erected on the Juan Fernandez Islands, about 400 miles west and south of Valparaiso. Total number of stations in 1919, 32.

### Money and Credit.

In 1912 a law was promulgated establishing a Bank of Issue (Caja de Emision). By means of this the banks can issue certain quantities of paper money in exchange for an equivalent gold deposit, at the rate of 12*d.* per peso at first and 18*d.* per peso subsequently.

There are a number of joint-stock banks of issue with agencies in Chile. Their joint capital amounted on December 31, 1919, to 220,078,466 paper pesos and 8,458,996 gold pesos, and their reserve funds to 82,218,240 paper pesos and 9,860,310 gold pesos. The largest of the banks is the Bank of Chile with a paid-up capital of 60,000,000 pesos. The banks are required to guarantee their note issue by depositing gold, Government notes, or securities in the Treasury. There are also land banks which issue scrip payable to bearer and bearing interest, and lend money secured as a first charge on landed property and repayable at fixed periods. Two institutions specialise in savings accounts, the National Savings Bank of Chile, and the Savings

Bank of Santiago. At the National Savings Bank of Chile (Caja Nacional de Ahorros) the number of deposit accounts on May 31, 1920, was 641,629 and the deposits amounted to 141,174,373 pesos. At the Savings Bank of Santiago there were 298,701 deposit accounts, and the deposits amounted to 51,899,009 pesos.

The currency is mostly paper; the time fixed for the conversion of legal tender paper money was deferred till December 31, 1921. On December 31, 1919, the conversion funds in hand amounted to 114,110,600 gold pesos, made up as follows:—In England, 47,305,062 pesos, and Chilean gold in bars to the value of 66,805,538 pesos.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

According to the Act of 1895, the coinage of Chile is as follows:—Gold coins are 20, 10, 5 peso pieces, called respectively *Condor*, *Doblon*, and *Escudo*. The 10-peso gold piece weighs 5·99103 grammes ·916 fine and therefore contains 5·49178 grammes of fine gold. Silver coins are the *peso*, weighing 9 grammes, 0·720 fine, and the fifth, tenth, and twentieth of a peso. Bronze coins (95 of copper to 4 of tin and 1 of zinc) are the *centavo* and 2½-, 2-, and ½-centavo pieces. The monetary unit is the twentieth part of a condor or the (uncoined) gold peso, of the value of 1s. 6d. Its use is obligatory in transactions with the Customs Department of the Government; it serves, too, as the basis of perhaps the larger half of the trade in imported merchandise, though the actual gold coin is not in these cases usually tendered. Coins minted in 1917:—15,058,200 pesos gold, and 3,033,327 pesos silver. (No later mintage.) A forced paper currency is in general use, the paper peso varying considerably in relative value, and representing (1919) about 10·622d. Total paper money issued and in circulation on December 31, 1920, 302,821,919 pesos.

The metric system has been legally established in Chile since 1865, but the old Spanish weights and measures are still in use to some extent.

On August 31, 1918, Greenwich time was adopted in Chile in place of Chilean time.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF CHILE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Agustin Edwards (February 21, 1911).

*First Secretary*.—Manuel Salinas

*Second Secretary*.—Ignacio Serrano.

*Financial Adviser*.—Luis Waddington.

*Naval Attaché*.—Commander Carlos A. Jouanne.

*Attachés*.—Julio Bittencourt, Agustin R. Edwards, and Santiago Monk.

*Financial Attaché*.—Patricio Achurra.

*Commercial Attaché*.—Jorge Buchanan.

*Consul-General in London*.—Adolfo Ortuzar.

There are Consular representatives at Belfast, Cardiff, Dublin, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Hull, Liverpool (C.G.), Nottingham, Queenstown, Sheffield, Southampton and many other places.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN CHILE.

*Envoy and Minister*.—J. C. T. Vaughan, C.M.G., M.V.O. (1918).

*Secretary*.—C. H. Bateman.

*Commercial Secretary*.—W. F. Vaughan Scott.

*Naval Attaché*.—Lieut.-Commander Lloyd Hirst, R.N.

*British Consul-General at Valparaiso*.—J. M. MacLeod, C.M.G.

There are Consular representatives at Coquimbo (C.), Antofagasta (C.), Arica (V.C.), Caldera, Coronel, Iquique (C.), Lota, Junin (V.C.) Pisagua (V.C.), Punta Arenas (V.C.), Talcahuano (V.C.), Tocopilla, Tomé and other centres.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Chile.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Anuario Estadístico de la Republica de Chile.* Santiago. Annual.

*Memorias presentadas al Congreso nacional por los Ministros de Estado en los departamentos de Relaciones Exteriores, Hacienda, &c* Santiago.

*Chile:* Handbook compiled by the International Bureau of American Republics, Washington. (1909).

*Estadística comercial de la República de Chile.* Annual. Valparaíso.

*Synopsis estadística y geográfica de Chile.* Santiago, Annual

Statement on behalf of Chile in reply to the Argentine Report, submitted to the British Arbitration Tribunal. 6 vols. London, 1901-02.

*Chile Economico.* Santiago, 1914.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Anuario sucesos 1918.* Guía general de Chile. Informaciones generales de comercio, industria, importación, exportación, roles de comerciantes, industriales y profesionales. Valparaíso, 1918. (First issue).

*Anrique* (N.) and *Silva* (L. I.), *Ensayo de una Bibliografía Histórica i Geográfica de Chile.* Santiago, 1902.

*Asta-Buruaga* Francisco S.), *Diccionario geográfico de la República de Chile.* New ed. New York, 1899.

*Barros Arana* (Diego), *La guerre du Pacifique.* Paris, 1882.—*Historia General de Chile.* 16 vols. Completed, 1902. Santiago.

*Beltrán y Róspido* (R.), *Los Pueblos Hispano-Americanos en el Siglo XX.* (1901-03). Madrid, 1904.

*Bulnes* (G.), *Guerra del Pacifico.* Santiago, 1915.

*Bürger* (O.), *Acht Lehr-und Wanderjahre in Chile.* Leipzig, 1909.

*Canto* (J. Perez), *Chile: An Account of its Wealth and Progress.* London, 1912.

*Chisholm* (A. S. M.), *The Independence of Chile.* London, 1912.

*Dunker* (R.), *Wirtschaftsstudien aus Südamerika, speziell über Chile.* Leipzig, 1910.

*Elliot* (G. F. Scott), *Chile: Its History and Development.* London, 1907.

*Guerre entre le Chili, le Pérou et Bolivie en 1879.* Paris, 1879.

*Guerra del Pacifico.* 3 vols. Vol. 1. Antofagasta a Tarapacá. Valparaíso, 1912. Vol. 2. Tarapacá a Lima. Valparaíso, 1914. Vol. 3. Ocupación del Perú. Valparaíso, 1919.

*Guerra*, (J. Guillermo), *La Soberanía Chilena en las Islas al sur del Canal Beagle.* Santiago, 1917.

*Hancock* (A. M.), *A History of Chili.* Chicago, 1893.

*Holdich* (Sir T. H.), *The Countries of the King's Award.* London, 1904.

*Keane* (A. H.), *Central and South America.* [In *Stanford's Compendium.*] 2nd edition. London, 1909.

*Koebel* (W. H.), *Modern Chile.* London, 1913.

*Maitland* (Francis J. G.), *Chile, its Land and People.* London, 1914.

*Markham* (C. R.), *The War between Chile and Peru, 1879-81.* London, 1883.

*Martin* (C.), *Landeskunde von Chile.* Hamburg, 1909.

*Mehegan* (John J.), *O'Higgins of Chile.* London, 1913.

*Mills* (G. J.), *Chile.* London 1914.

*Montebruno* (Julio), *Jeografía de America i de Chile.* Leipzig, 1909.

*Montenegro* (Ernesto), *La cuestión Chileno-Peruana. Exposición de hechos acerca del problema Chileno-Peruana. Tacna-Arica versus Alsacia y Lorena.* Santiago, 1919.

*Ojeda* (L. Thayer), *Elementos étnicos que han intervenido en la población de Chile Santiago de Chile, 1919.*

*Poirier* (E.), *Chile en 1908.* Santiago, 1909.

*Rosales* (R. P. Diego de), *Historia general del Reyno de Chile.* 3 vols. Valparaíso, 1877-78.

*Vicuña* (S. Marín), *Los ferrocarriles de Chile.* Santiago, 1910.

*Wagemann* (E.), *Die Wirtschaftsverfassung der Republik Chile.* Munich, 1913.

*Wright* (M. R.), *The Republic of Chile.* London. 1905.

# CHINA.

(CHUNG-HUA MIN-KUO.)

## Government.

On February 12, 1912, China, the oldest of Monarchies, became a Republic. The Chinese Imperial family was of Manchu origin, dating from 1644, and was styled *Ta Ch'ing Ch'ao* ('Great Pure Dynasty'). The last Emperor, P'u-yi, was the tenth of the line; but the official genealogy is carried back six generations earlier than the real founder, and P'u-yi's will be the sixteenth name in the canonized series of Ta Ch'ing Emperors. He was born on February 11, 1906, succeeded his uncle the Emperor Kuang-Hsü on November 14, 1908, and abdicated on February 12, 1912. He retains the title of Manchu Emperor, but with his death the title will cease. For account of the Revolution of 1911, see STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1912, pp. 699-701, and for later developments, see STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1919, pp. 740-41.

The Government is composed of a President, a Vice-President, and a bi-cameral legislature consisting of a Senate (*Tsan Yi Yuan*) of 264 members and a House of Representatives (*Chung Yi Yuan*) of 596 members.

But the Central Government is still unable to rule the country completely. As a matter of fact, powerful military governors (*Tuchuns*) have established themselves in several provinces and are practically independent of the Government in Peking.

*President.*—Hsu-Shih-Ch'ang, born in Honan, 1853, elected President, August 10, 1918. Inaugurated October 10, 1918.

Executive authority is provisionally vested in a Premier nominated by the President and a Cabinet of nine Ministers nominated by the Premier. All appointments require the sanction of both Houses of Parliament.

The Cabinet, reorganised on August 11, 1920, is composed as follows:—

*Premier.*—Chin Yun Peng.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Chang Chih-t'an.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—W. W. Yen.

*Minister for War.*—Chin Yun-P'êng.

*Minister of the Navy.*—Sa Chen Ping.

*Minister of Finance.*—Chow Tse-ch'i.

*Minister of Education.*—Fan Yuan-lien.

*Minister of Justice.*—Tung K'ang.

*Minister of Communications.*—Yeh Kung-cho.

*Minister of Agriculture and Commerce.*—Wang Nai-ping.

A number of Foreign Advisers have been appointed to the Government. There are also many foreigners in the government employ in the various departments.

The Republic has adopted a new flag on which the old yellow dragon has been replaced by five stripes—crimson, yellow, blue, white and black—to denote the five races comprised in the Chinese people, Mongol, Chinese, Manchu, Turki (Mohammedan natives of Chinese Turkestan), and Tibetan.

## LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Under the monarchy each of the 22 provinces was ruled by a Viceroy placed over one, two, or three provinces, or by a Governor over a single

province, either under a Viceroy or depending directly on the central government. There were thus 9 Viceroys and 3 Governors equal in rank to Viceroys. Each Viceroy or Governor was assisted by various other high officials. Each province was subdivided into prefectures ruled by prefects and each prefecture into districts, each with a district magistrate. Two or more prefectures were united into a tao, or circuit, the official at the head of which being called a Taotai. Each town and village had also its unofficial governing body of 'gentry.' An Edict of July 22, 1908, instituted Provincial Assemblies, and the first meetings were held on October 14, 1909. The reforms of the late dynasty also instituted representative legislative assemblies in districts, towns and villages.

At the beginning of the Republic many of the Provinces under the rule of their Military Governors or *Tutuh's*, who in nearly every instance was a native of the province, were fast slipping from the control of the Central Government. Time, and the collapse of the rebellion in 1913, enabled Peking to regain and strengthen its authority. The President, on May 23, 1913, issued mandates fixing and promulgating the official systems of Province, Circuit, and District. In each Province there was to be a supreme Civil Governor appointed by the President, and controlling both the civil officials of the whole Province, as well as the police and militia. Thus an attempt was made to bring the whole provincial and local administration under control, and to make it responsible directly or indirectly to the Central Government. During the last few years the struggle between the "North" and the "South" again resulted in the loosening of all central control, but since the promulgation of the Unification Mandate on October 30, 1920, the country is gradually being reunited.

### Area and Population.

The following table gives a statement of the area and population of the Chinese Republic according to figures published in the Government Gazette, February 27, 1911. In 1912, Mr. Rockhill, formerly American Minister at Peking—a recognised authority—after careful inquiry, came to the conclusion that "this document, though showing complete ignorance of the methods now nearly universally followed in vital statistical reports, throws considerable light on the question of China's population, and seems entitled to more confidence than the enumerations which have heretofore appeared." He believed that the population of China, Manchuria and Chinese Turkestan, i.e., the Chinese Republic exclusive of Tibet and Mongolia, appeared to be in round numbers 325,000,000, new information having confirmed the opinion reached by him in former studies of the same subject that the population of China "is much smaller than we have been led to believe, and that in the last century it has been increasing very slowly if at all."

The 18 Provinces of China Proper	Area: English square miles	Population (Estimated)	Capital
Chihli . . . . .	115,800	22,970,000	Tientsin
Shantung . . . . .	55,970	25,810,000	Tsi-nan
Shansi . . . . .	81,830	9,420,000	T'ai-yuan
Honan . . . . .	67,940	22,875,000	K'ai-feng
Kiangsu . . . . .	38,600	15,380,000	Nanking
Anhui . . . . .	54,810	14,075,000	Anch'ing
Kiangsi . . . . .	69,480	16,255,000	Nanch'ang
Chéhkiang . . . . .	36,670	13,950,000	Hangchow
Fukien . . . . .	46,320	8,560,000	Foochow

The 18 Provinces of China Proper	Area: English square miles	Population (Estimated)	Capital
Hupei . . . . .	71,410	21,260,000	Wuchang
Hunan . . . . .	83,880	20,580,000	Ch'angsha
Shensi . . . . .	75,270	6,725,000	Hsian
Kansu . . . . .	125,450	3,810,000	Lanchow
Szechwan . . . . .	218,480	54,500,000	Ch'engt'u
Kwangtung . . . . .	99,970	23,700,000	Canton
Kwangsi . . . . .	77,200	5,425,000	Nan-ning (Kuei-lin)
Kweichow . . . . .	67,160	9,265,000	Kuei-yang
Yunnan . . . . .	146,680	8,058,000	Yunnan
Total . . . . .	1,532,420	302,110,000	
New Dominion:—			
Hsinchiang . . . . .	550,340	2,000,000	Ill
Dependencies:—			
Manchuria . . . . .	363,610	—	—
Fengtien . . . . .	—	5,830,000	Mukden
Kirin . . . . .	—	5,350,000	Kirin
Heilungchiang . . . . .	—	1,560,000	HeilungHsien(Tsitsihar)
		12,740,000	
Mongolia . . . . .	1,367,600	1,800,000	Urga <sup>1</sup>
Tibet . . . . .	463,200	2,000,000	Lhasa <sup>2</sup>
Grand Total . . . . .	3,913,560	320,650,000	

<sup>1</sup> The seat of the Bogdo Khan.                      <sup>2</sup> The seat of the Dalai Lama.

Estimates prepared by the Chinese Maritime Customs give the much larger total of 439,405,000, with 19,290,000 for Manchuria.

The Island of Formosa was ceded to Japan in accordance with the terms of the Treaty of Shimonoseki ratified and exchanged at Chefoo on the 8th of May, 1895. The formal transfer of the Island was effected on the 2nd of June, 1895.

In November, 1897, the Germans seized the coast of Kiaochow Bay in Shantung, and in March, 1898, compelled China to execute a 99 years' lease of the territory on both sides of the Bay together with a grant of railway, mining and other rights generally referred to as Germany's 'economic privileges' in Shantung. On the outbreak of war Japan delivered an ultimatum to Germany demanding the surrender of the leased territory of Kiaochow 'with a view to eventual restoration of the same to China.' Germany ignored this demand and Kiaochow was invaded by Japanese and British forces, and after a feeble resistance the German forces garrisoning the port of Tsingtao, which lies within the leased territory, capitulated on November 7, 1914. The Japanese assumed possession of all administrative authority previously exercised by the Germans in the leased territory, and, in spite of Chinese protest, seized the railway line connecting Tsingtao with Tsinan, the capital of the Province, guarded it with Japanese troops, and extended their authority to certain Chinese cities lying outside the leased territory. At the Peace Conference, Japan claimed to retain possession of the leased territory of Kiaochow and to succeed to all Germany's economic privileges in Shantung on the ground of conquest, whereas China asked the Conference for a settlement which would secure her the direct restitution of the leased territory and the cancellation of Germany's economic privileges. Japan, however, obtained recognition of her claim in Articles 156-8 of the Treaty of

Versailles. China has not signed this Treaty. Chinese opposition is being expressed in a serious boycott of the Japanese. On January 19, 1920, Japan declared her willingness to negotiate with China on the question. But popular feeling in China was strongly opposed to this course owing to mistrust of Japan, and Peking refused on May 22, 1920, so to negotiate with Tokyo, preferring to refer the question to the League of Nations, or a conference of the Powers including the United States of America.

By agreement with the Chinese Government, dated March 27, 1898, Russia took possession of Port Arthur and Talienwan and their adjacent territories and waters, on lease for the term of 25 years, with option of extension by mutual agreement. In 1900, in consequence of the 'Boxer' uprising, Russia occupied Manchuria. Japan, after long and unsuccessful efforts to induce Russia to withdraw, broke off diplomatic relations, and on February 8, 1904, commenced hostilities. The war, in the course of which Japan proved victorious both on land and at sea, was brought to an end by the Treaty of Portsmouth signed September 5, 1905. Under this Treaty Russia and Japan agreed to evacuate Manchuria, except the territory affected by the lease of Kwantung (or the Liao-tung Peninsula), where Japan succeeds to the leasehold and other rights of Russia. The exclusive administration of Manchuria (with the exception mentioned) was to be restored to China. By treaty of December 22, 1905, China agreed to the transfer to Japan from Russia of the lease of the Liao-tung Peninsula and the control of the railway from Port Arthur to Ch'ang-chun (Kwan-ch'engtzu), and conceded to Japan the right to construct a railway from Antung to Mukden, and agreed to open 16 Manchurian ports and cities to foreign commerce. For the Japanese demands on China, made on January 18, 1915, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1920, p. 738.

In July, 1910, a convention was signed between Russia and Japan agreeing to co-operate to maintain the 'status quo' in Manchuria in accordance with the treaties and conventions already made. For such period as Russia should hold Port Arthur, Great Britain was, by agreement with China, April 2, 1898, to hold Wei-Hai-Wei in the province of Shantung. For defensive purposes Great Britain on June 9, 1898, obtained a 99 years' lease of territory on the mainland opposite the island of Hong Kong.

The Chinese Government granted to the French in April, 1898, a 99 years' lease of the Bay of Kuang-Chau-Wan, on the coast of the peninsula, between Hong Kong and the Island of Hainan, and in November, 1899, the possession of the two islands commanding the entrance of the bay. This territory has been placed under the authority of the Governor-General of French Indo-China.

Peking, the capital of China, has now a population of over one million, including about two thousand foreigners. The population of the principal Chinese ports is given as follows for 1918 :—Aigun, 18,546 ; Sansing, 15,465 ; Harbin, 28,600 ; Antung, 51,834 ; Dairen, 54,715 ; Newchwang, 58,061 ; Chinwangtao, 5,000 ; Tientsin, 800,000 ; Chefoo, 54,450 ; Tsingtau, 50,175 ; Chungking, 437,600 ; Wanhsien, 70,000 ; Changsha, 535,800 ; Ichang, 55,000 ; Shasi, 105,000 ; Hankow, 1,443,950 ; Kiukiang, 36,000 ; Wuhu, 99,584 ; Nanking, 376,291 ; Chinkiang, 168,309 ; Shanghai, 1,000,000 ; Soochow, 500,000 ; Hangchow, 684,137 ; Ningpo, 670,000 ; Wenchow, 212,699 ; Santuao ; 8,000 ; Foochow, 624,000 ; Amoy, 114,000 ; Swatow, 85,000 ; Canton, 900,000 ; Kongmoon, 70,000 ; Samshui, 6,000 ; Kiungchow, 58,527 ; Pakhoi, 20,000 ; Wuchow, 40,000 ; Nanning, 50,000 ; Lungchow, 13,000 ; Mengtsz, 10,000 ; Szemao, 15,000 ; Tengyueh, 10,000.



According to the estimate of the Customs authorities, in 1919 the total number of foreigners resident in China was 350,991, made up as follows:—

American . . . . .	6,660	French . . . . .	4,409 <sup>1</sup>	Portuguese . . . . .	2,390
Austrian . . . . .	27	German . . . . .	1,335	Russian . . . . .	148,170
Belgian . . . . .	391	Hungarian . . . . .	11	Spanish . . . . .	272
British . . . . .	13,284	Italian . . . . .	276	Swedish . . . . .	632
Danish . . . . .	546	Japanese . . . . .	171,485	Other nationalities . . . . .	537
Dutch . . . . .	367	Norwegian . . . . .	249		
					<b>Total . . . . .</b>
					<b>350,991</b>

<sup>1</sup> Including 918 protégés.

There are now 19 Treaty Powers in China, as follows: Russia (1689), Great Britain (1842), United States (1844), France (1844), Belgium (1845), Sweden (1847), Portugal (1862), Denmark (1863), Netherlands (1863), Spain (1864), Italy (1866), Japan (1871), Peru (1874), Brazil (1881), Mexico (1899), Chile (1915), Switzerland (1918), Bolivia (1920), and Persia (1920). Austria-Hungary (1869) and Germany (1861) were also included before the war.

### Religion.

Three religions are acknowledged by the Chinese as indigenous and adopted, viz. Confucianism, Buddhism, and Taoism.

With the exception of the practice of ancestral worship, which is everywhere observed throughout the Republic, and was fully commended by Confucius, Confucianism has little outward ceremonial. The study and contemplation and attempted performance of the moral precepts of the ancients constitute the duties of a Confucianist. No ecclesiastical hierarchy is maintained at the public expense, nor any priesthood attached to the Confucian religion. A proposal to make Confucianism the State religion of China was negatived in both 1912 and 1917 by the Constitutional Committee who, however, agreed that Confucianism shall be the basis of the Ethical teaching in National Education.

Buddhism and Taoism present a very gorgeous and elaborate ritual in China, Taoism — originally a pure philosophy—having abjectly copied Buddhist ceremonial on the arrival of Buddhism 1,800 years ago. Probably all Chinese (not Mahometans or Christians) profess and practise all three religions. The bulk of the people, however, are Buddhist.

Mohammedans are found in every province of China, being most numerous in Kansu, Hsin Chiang, Chihli, and Yunnan. From evidence collected in 1909 Mr. M. Broomhall estimated that the Moslem population of China numbers between 5,000,000 and 10,000,000.

Roman Catholicism has had a footing in China for more than three centuries. At the end of 1916 it numbered 50 Bishops (China proper 42), Manchuria 3, Mongolia 4, Tibet 1), 1,437 European priests, 828 Chinese priests, and 1,790,220 native Christians.

Protestant Missions date from 1807. In 1916 they were served by a foreign force numbering 5,517, including 383 missionary (106 being women) and 118 Chinese physicians, 1,092 ordained ministers, and 138 foreign nurses. Native Christians numbered 511,142. Attached to Protestant Missions in 1915 were 24 colleges of university standing, 120 normal and training schools, 29 theological schools, 216 middle schools, 464 higher elementary schools, 4,748 lower elementary schools. Under Christian instruction were 169,797 pupils. Foreign Protestant Medical Missionaries at 330 hospitals and 223 dispensaries attended during the year 104,418 in-patients and 1,535,834 out-patients.

The Russian Orthodox Mission dates from 1685, when the Chinese conquered Albazin fortress on the river Amur, taking 45 Russians prisoners and

bringing them to Peking. One was a priest, Father Maximus Leontieff. Until 1860 the members of the Mission acted as the official representatives of the Russian Government. At the end of 1918 the Mission, which is under a Bishop resident in Peking, consisted of a monastery, a hermitage, a nunnery, 5 convents, and 32 churches, and numbered 5,587 baptised Chinese adherents.

Most of the aboriginal hill-tribes are still nature-worshippers, and ethnically are distinct from the prevailing Mongoloid population. There is also a poverty stricken group of a few families of Chinese Jews in K'ai-feng, capital of Honan.

### Instruction.

For many centuries education of a purely Chinese type was general, and led through an intricate system of public examinations to all classes of employment under the State. Being confined in its scope to the study of Chinese classical literature, this form of education was gradually undermined by the influence of increasing intercourse with other countries, until it was completely swept away by a Decree of September 3, 1905, abolishing the historic system of examinations.

Since that date an enormous impetus has been given to the new educational movement, schools for the teaching of 'western learning' springing up in every town throughout large portions of the Republic.

The education policy of the government divides the education of the country into secondary and primary, the former being directly under the central government, the latter under the provincial. Universities with their preparatory colleges, technical colleges, and higher normal schools come directly under the Board of Education of the Central Government; middle schools, lower normal schools, and primary schools, while conforming to the general plan of the Central Government are managed and financed by the provincial governments. There are to be four universities, one each in the north, centre, west and south with a preparatory college attached; capital cities of provinces will have technical colleges in law, industry, and medicine, and higher normal schools. Each district city will have its middle school and lower normal school, while primary schools will be established throughout the country. Primary education is to be compulsory. Under the new plan there are already 34 technical colleges (law, industry, &c.) operating in various capital cities, and 6 higher normal schools have been established. In Peking there is a Higher Normal School for girls. Financial stringency has hitherto delayed the carrying out of the entire plan of primary education.

The Peking Government University was established in 1898, and completely reorganised in 1917. In addition to its general courses it has a post-graduate department for further research in the various sciences. The combined institution has 1,500 students and a staff of ninety professors and teachers. Foreign professors and western educated Chinese are employed in this institution and its preparatory departments. In February, 1920, five women students were for the first time admitted to the university.

By the energy of a British medical missionary, an important medical school was founded in Peking in 1906, for the training of Chinese medical students. The Government has undertaken to recognise the diplomas to be issued by this school of medicine, which is known as the Union Medical College, and has given an annual grant towards its expenses. This grant ceased in 1915 when the work of the College was taken over by the China

Medical Board of the Rockefeller Foundation which had been established in November, 1914, 'to undertake a systematic work for the improvement of medical conditions in China.' Large grants have been made by the Rockefeller Foundation to the Shantung Christian University at Tsinanfu, to the Hunan-Yale Medical College at Changsha, and to the Harvard Medical School of China at Shanghai. Cooperating in every way with the Missionary Societies the foundation is designed to render far-reaching service to the extension of western medical science in China. At Tientsin there are a Chinese Pei-yang University and preparatory department with 12 foreign and 7 Chinese professors, an Anglo-Chinese College, an industrial school under Japanese tuition, general medical colleges, and various private and mission schools.

There are numerous Protestant and Catholic mission schools and colleges at Shanghai and other ports, where the English and French languages and lower branches of western science are taught. It is estimated that altogether some 58,000 educational institutions of all grades (military and naval schools included), are to be found in China, with an aggregate enrolment of 1,600,000 students.

The engagement of America to return to China the surplus of her indemnity of 1900, amounting to 1,756,900 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., produced an undertaking from China to spend this amount in preparing and sending students to the United States there to receive their education. More than four hundred students, including thirty women, have already been sent. A special institution, Tsing Hua College, has been established in Peking to train students for this purpose. A modern university for Chinese with British professors has been successfully established in Hongkong, and attracts students from many parts of China. In Japan, on January 1, 1920, there were 1,241 Chinese students receiving support from the Chinese Government, 168 in Europe, and 175 in the United States. Of other Chinese students there are 190 in the United Kingdom and 1,600 in the United States.

The development of modern education in China is indicated by the following figures:—

	Schools	Scholars
1913-14 . .	109,448	3,643,206
1914-15 . .	122,286	4,075,338
1915-16 . .	129,739	4,294,251
1918-19 . .	134,000	5,500,000

Experiments have been made in universal education. In the capital city of the province of Kirin compulsory education has been in operation during the last few years, and the same has been successfully maintained especially in T'ai-yuan, the capital of Shansi, the 'Model Province.'

Chinese education received a remarkable fillip by the invention of a phonetic script system, which was adopted by the Conference for the Standardization of Pronunciation held in 1913, and which has since received official recognition. This script has three functions; as an instrument to unify the spoken dialects, to help the study of Chinese characters, and to educate the illiterate.

Fifty Chinese newspapers are published in Shanghai, more than 60 in Peking and Tientsin, while every capital city in the interior has several daily journals. The influence wielded by the Press is growing daily. Altogether there are over 1,000 daily, weekly, or monthly journals in China. Since 1917 intellectual China has been swept by a new 'Literary Revolu-

tion," and literature is now being published in the simpler spoken language in preference to the erudite, classical medium.

Foreign residents in China are served by a number of excellent papers in English, published in Peking, Tientsin, Shanghai and Hankow. There are three French and several Japanese daily papers. Peking has three English daily papers and one French.

### Justice.

Under the old system justice was badly administered. Extraction of confession by torture, bribery, and extortion, were essential features of judicial administration. All Treaty Powers therefore claimed the right of extra-territorial jurisdiction over their own nationals in China. All Treaty Powers still retain this right, and will only relinquish it "when they are satisfied that the state of the Chinese laws, their method of administration, and other considerations warrant them in so doing."

In consequence of the non-recognition of the Soviet Government the consular and diplomatic privileges have since September, 1920, been withheld from the diplomatic and consular representatives of the former Russian government, and Russians made amenable to Chinese jurisdiction. These treaty rights, it is understood, will be rediscussed as soon as there is a stable government in Russia recognised by the Powers.

The provisional Criminal Code now in force was drawn up in the closing year of the Tsing dynasty, and proclaimed on March 10, 1912, the first year of the Republic. The code was framed after the Continental system, and adopts the most modern legislation in regard to conditional release and postponement of punishments. There are special provisions for the treatment of youthful offenders and insane persons. As regards the power of inflicting penalties, the arbitrary use of power by the court is guarded against by fixing a maximum and minimum, and sentence for each case. A second draft of this code, which awaits the formal sanction of Parliament, was completed in 1919. Texts in both English and French have also been published.

In regard to Civil Law, and Commercial Law, there is not yet a revised code, and therefore, the decisions of the courts derive their sources from the Unwritten Law and the Written Law, *i.e.*, these parts relating to the Civil Law in the old code; and the special laws enforced since the Republic, such as the Mining Ordinance; the Copyright Ordinance; the Commercial Association Ordinance; the Traders Ordinance; and various laws relating to properties. Notable progress, however, is being recorded by the Law Codification Commission, assisted by an eminent French jurist, along these lines.

Progress in the matter of prisons has likewise been rapid. There are 39 model prisons, the administration of which follows the lines adopted in all foreign prisons.

There are at present 44 high courts and procuratorates, 38 branch high courts and procuratorates, and 102 district courts and procuratorates, with the Supreme Court and the Procuratorate-General at the head of all. The present Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in Peking is Dr. Wang Chung-hui, a graduate of both America and England.

Great Britain and the United States have special courts in China, the one, His Majesty's Supreme Court for China at Shanghai (established 1865), and the other, the United States Court for China (established 1906).

The first trial by jury in the annals of China took place on March 23, 1912.

## Finance.

The following budget statements represent official estimates :

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Deficit
1912	Kuping Taels 297,000,000 Dollars	Kuping Taels 576,520,000 Dollars	Kuping Taels 279,520,000 Dollars
1913	333,948,482	642,237,076	308,288,594
1916	472,838,584	472,838,584	—
1918	490,419,786	495,762,888	5,343,102

The collection of the revenue on the Chinese foreign trade and the administration of the lights on the coast of China are under the management of the Chinese Maritime Customs, an institution, founded by Sir Robert Hart, which has a large staff of Foreign and Chinese subordinates, the various nationalities of the Foreign employees bearing approximate relation in number to the amount of trade of their respective countries. By agreement, dated February 13, 1898, China undertook that the post of Inspector-General must be held by a British subject so long as British Foreign Trade predominates. By Decree of May 9, 1906, the customs service, hitherto supervised by the Board of Foreign Affairs, was placed under the control of two Chinese high officials, forming a new department known as the *Shui Wu Ch'u*, or Revenue Council. Since November, 1901, the Native Customs at the Treaty Ports, hypothecated for the service of the Boxer indemnity, have been under the Maritime Customs.

All Customs Revenue is paid into Foreign Banks designated for the purpose by the Bankers' Commission, who allot therefrom the payments for the service of Foreign loans secured on the Customs Revenue and the Boxer Indemnity, which is also secured on the Customs.

Following China's declaration of war against the Central European Powers, the Treaty States agreed to a revision of the tariff in order to bring it up to an effective five per cent. *ad valorem*. A commission was appointed by the Chinese Government to meet with representatives of the Treaty States in Shanghai to agree to and fix Customs import duties. A decision was reached in the autumn of 1918, under which duties were fixed at specific rates calculated on a basis of five per cent. of prices ruling during the period from 1912 to 1916 inclusive. In addition, the Entente Powers agreed to postpone payment of "Boxer indemnities" for five years, dating from Dec. 1, 1917.

On November 22, 1912, an Audit Bureau was established, charged with auditing the expenditures and revenues of the Central and Provincial Governments. The Maritime Customs and the Salt Gabelle are the only two sources of revenue for which exact figures are so far available. By the terms of the Re-organisation Loan Agreement of 1913, the Chinese Government agreed to take immediate steps for the re-organisation, with the assistance of foreigners, of the system of collection of the salt revenues. A Central Salt Administration was established in Peking under the control of the Minister of Finance, with a Chief Inspectorate under a Chinese Chief Inspector and a foreign Associate Chief Inspector, who exercise the chief authority for the superintendence of the issue of licence and the compilation of reports and returns of revenue.

The Salt Revenue for three years was :—1917, 70,627,249 dollars ; 1918, 71,589,603 dollars ; and 1919, 80,636,503 dollars.

The customs receipts for 4 years were (in Haikwan taels) :—

Year	Foreign Trade	Home Trade	Total	Total	Exchange
	Taels	Taels	Taels	\$	Pence
1917	31,135,409	7,054,020	38,189,429	8,244,541	51½
1918	29,599,509	6,745,586	36,345,045	9,606,828	63½
1919	38,262,983	7,746,177	46,009,160	14,569,567	76
1920	—	—	49,500,000	16,800,000	81½

In the Budget for 1918-19 the whole public debt is estimated at 1,886,641,457 dollars, of which 1,644,931,600 dollars is foreign indebtedness.

## Defence.

### ARMY.

The task of creating an army on modern lines was inaugurated by Imperial decree in January, 1905, and in October, 1907, an edict was issued ordering the formation of 36 divisions in the various provinces of the Empire by 1912. Recruiting for this new army, which is called the *Lu Chun*, was on a principle of modified conscription. The terms of service were 3 years with the colours, 3 in the first reserve, and 4 in the second reserve, or 10 years in all. On January 1, 1916, a modified form of conscription came into force.

These 36 divisions were to have an establishment of about 10,000 combatants each. A division consisted of 2 brigades of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, one regiment of artillery and 9 batteries, 1 Sapper battalion and 1 transport battalion, besides medical and other units, &c. In all the number was nominally about 250,000, actually it was about 180,000. Northern troops have so far shown superiority over the southern troops both in training and armament. No organisation is as yet complete for the second reserve. Besides the *Lu Chun*, provincial militia were still in existence. They were the remains of a force which the *Lu Chun* had superseded and were being organised to form a civil police under the control of the Provincial Viceroys. They consisted only of mounted troops and infantry and some old fashioned artillery.

Theoretically all military forces are under the control of the Ministry of War and are paid by the Central Government, the authority of the Ministry being delegated in each province to specially appointed Military Commissioners. Provincial Civil Governors have no authority over the military *Lu Chun*, but can call for their services when needed ; they have control of the police and of the provincial militia, both of which bodies are paid from the provincial revenues.

Since the demise of Yuan Shih-kai the military governors have been practically independent of Peking, and have recruited as they saw fit. The result has been a very large increase in the Chinese military forces, which are estimated to have reached a total of 1,500,000 in 1920. The present state of the exchequer does not admit of the paying off of surplus troops without assistance from foreign funds, and it is realised that if the demobilised men are not to become bandits a well considered scheme of disbandment is necessary. During 1920 considerable reductions have been made, and there is some promise of the introduction of a more definite and ordered military establishment.

### NAVY.

The largest vessel is the protected cruiser *Hai Chi*, of 4,300 tons displacement and 24 knots, carrying a main armament of 28-in. guns, 10 4·7-in. guns and 5 above-water torpedo tubes. There are also three 3,000-ton cruisers, *Hai*



*Yung*, *Hai Shew*, and *Hai Chen*, each of 19·5 knots speed, carrying armaments of 3 6-in. and 8 4·1-in. guns, together with 3 torpedo tubes. All the above vessels were acquired during the years 1897 and 1898. In addition are 4 modern Yangtze gunboats, built in Japan, 16 smaller river and other gunboats, and 8 modern and about 20 old torpedo-boats.

The following cruisers, especially adapted for the training of cadets, were added to the fleet:—The *Ying Swei* and the *Chao Ho*, both built in England (1912), each having a displacement of about 2,600 tons and a contract speed of 20 knots. The main armaments consist of 2 6-in. and 4 4-in. guns. There are, in addition, 10 first-class torpedo boats and several light-draught river gun-boats.

There are no naval bases of any importance. Existing dockyards are inadequate, and their plant is obsolete, but the Kiangnan Dock Co. and the Yang-tse yard at Hankow have building and repairing facilities. The revolution checked an intended reorganisation of the navy, and its present situation is doubtful. It has very little fighting value, but experience proves that the Chinese bluejacket with training and discipline can rank with any bluejacket in the world.

### Production and Industry.

**Agriculture.**—China is essentially an agricultural country, and the land is all freehold held by families on the payment of an annual tax. The holdings are in general small; the implements used are primitive; irrigation is common. Chinese agriculture is intensive rather than extensive. Rotation of crops is practised. Horticulture is a favourite pursuit, and fruit trees are grown in great variety. Indeed the Chinese are gardeners rather than farmers. Vegetable culture has reached a high state of perfection. Wheat, barley, maize, and millet and other cereals, with pease and beans, are chiefly cultivated in the north, rice, sugar, and indigo in the south. Treaties forbid the export of grain with the exception of the Soya Bean, the chief product of Manchuria.

Cotton is grown widely even as far north as the southern part of Chihli, the chief area of production being the Yangtze valley. According to the Customs Trade Reports for 1919, next to India and the United States China is already the third largest cotton producer in the world.

Tea is cultivated exclusively in the west and south, in Fukien, Hupeh, Hunan, Kiangsi, Chekiang, Anhui, Kwangtung, and Szechuen. The exportation of tea (especially black leaf), owing to the competition of Ceylon and Indian teas, has steadily declined during recent years, falling from 1,576,136 piculs in 1908 to 1,125,536 piculs in 1917.

Silk culture is one of the most successful industries of China, about 27 per cent. of the world's supply of raw silk is from China, the most serious rivals being Japan with 28 and Italy with 25 per cent.

Pigs are raised everywhere in China, and pig's bristles have become an important article of export. China abounds in wild game.

**Manufacture.**—An important feature in the development of the Chinese industries is the erection of cotton and wool mills, and of silk filatures in Shanghai, Canton and elsewhere, while native looms are found in most dwellings. At present there are over 60 mills operating in China. At the large centres flour and rice mills are beginning to supersede native methods of treating wheat and rice. At Hanyang, near Hankow, are large Chinese iron-works, supplied with ore from mines at Ta-yeh, about 60 miles distant. These works are able to turn out about 300 steel rails a day.



*Mining.*—Most of the 18 provinces and the 3 provinces of Manchuria contain coal, and China may be regarded as one of the first coal countries of the world. The coal fields cover an area of 133,513 acres and the average annual coal output is estimated at 19,000,000 tons. Iron ores are abundant in the anthracite field of Shansi, where the iron industry is ancient, in Chihli, in Shantung and other provinces, and iron (found in conjunction with coal) is worked in Manchuria. The annual production of iron ore is about 468,638 tons. The Tayeh iron deposits, near Hankow, are among the richest in the world. On the Upper Yangtse and in Shensi province petroleum is being worked. Copper ore is plentiful in Yunnan where the copper-mining industry has long existed; Yunnan Province is one of the richest copper districts in the world. Tin is the most important mineral export. It is mined in Yunnan, and through Mengtsz it reaches Hong Kong, whence it is shipped to foreign countries. Antimony ore is exported from Hunan; the annual output is about 28,316 tons. The annual output of gold is 71,582 ounces; of silver, 107,155 ounces; of lead, 13,527 tons; of copper, 10,963 tons. Mining for wolfram is being carried on at Swatow, and in the north-western part of Chihli Province.

### Commerce.

Foreign trade of China (exclusive of bullion):—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Net Imports . . .	58,939,819	86,067,833	119,072,400	145,658,383	204,882,455
Exports . . .	54,821,069	80,299,561	110,301,853	127,544,295	199,756,313

Trade by principal countries in 1918 and 1919 in HK. Taels (1 HK. Tael = 6s. 4d. in 1919).

—	Imports		Exports	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
	HK. Taels	HK. Taels	HK. Taels	HK. Taels
United Kingdom . . .	40,890,293	64,292,239	25,264,589	57,186,242
Hong Kong . . .	162,191,816	158,631,544	116,988,021	131,495,296
India . . .	7,988,896	26,980,705	6,037,892	9,599,413
Russia and Siberia <sup>1</sup> . . .	1,434,106	1,724,603	1,972,357	5,516,517
France . . .	1,568,858	3,375,809	30,469,677	34,265,939
Singapore . . .	10,331,544	10,115,656	6,400,522	11,220,792
Italy . . .	356,674	991,556	9,634,780	5,144,292
United States . . .	58,686,044	110,236,706	77,134,205	101,118,677
Japan . . .	238,858,578	246,940,997	168,394,092	195,006,032

<sup>1</sup> By land frontier.

The imports into China from Hong Kong come originally from, and the exports from China to that colony are further carried on to, Great Britain, France, America, Australia, India, the Straits, and other countries.

The share of the British Empire in the foreign trade of China in 1918 was 23·25 per cent., of Japan 52·31 per cent., and of the United States 4·53 per cent.

The chief imports and exports for 2 years were as follows in HK. Taels :—

Imports	1918	1919	Exports	1918	1919
	HK Taels	HK Taels		HK Taels	HK Taels
Opium . . . . .	520,090	246,220	Yellow beans . . . . .	023	3
Cotton goods . . . . .	151,850,423	209,766,337	Beansake . . . . .	529	8
Woollen goods . . . . .	3,201,329	3,614,065	Raw Cotton . . . . .	387	7
Metals . . . . .	97,637,111	56,609,117	Bean Oil . . . . .	249	3
Rice . . . . .	22,776,953	8,300,291	Silk, raw & manuf'd . . . . .	591	1
Cigarettes . . . . .	23,983,563	20,903,449	Cow and buffalo hides . . . . .	376	1
Coal . . . . .	12,693,479	12,517,418	Tin . . . . .	067	3
Fish . . . . .	12,566,727	11,194,610	Tea . . . . .	872	6

Of the tea in 1919, 12,970,403 lbs. were exported to Hong Kong, 28,451,733 lbs. to the United Kingdom, 17,065,996 lbs. to Russia Pacific Ports, and 11,155,266 lbs. to the United States. The total export of tea to foreign countries has been as follows :—1895, 248,757,333; 1905, 182,573,064; 1915, 237,647,066; 1918, 53,895,600 lbs.; 1919, 92,020,666 lbs.

In addition to her overseas trade China has an extensive coast and river trade, in which under "Inland Waters Steam Navigation Regulations," steamers under foreign flag are allowed to participate. In 1919 1,613 vessels were registered, of which 339 were foreign, and 1,274 Chinese.

All treaties with China contain provision for most-favoured nation treatment. Dairen is the customs port for all the leased territory and has out-stations at Kinchow, Pulantien, Pitzewo, and Port Arthur.

In recent years the quantities and value of the imports of tea into the United Kingdom from China, including Hong Kong and Macao, were (according to the Board of Trade returns) :—

Year	Quantities	Value	Year	Quantities	Value
	lbs.	£		lbs.	£
1914	21,771,714	535,188	1917	3,397,403	450,605
1915	86,776,821	1,546,820	1918	1,537,058	362,820
1916	19,377,195	980,180	1919	26,755,017	1,939,474

Other important articles of import into, and of export from, Great Britain from and to China (according to the Board of Trade returns) in two years were :—

Imports	1918	1919	Exports	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Raw and waste silk . . . . .	1,563,141	1,712,170	Cottons . . . . .	8,196,251	12,106,305
Egg yolk . . . . .	1,922,475	6,181,798	Iron, wrought, &c. . . . .	411,759	1,431,243
Bristles . . . . .	501,064	796,226	Woollens . . . . .	907,893	1,585,889
Wool and camels' hair . . . . .	302,455	796,169	Machinery . . . . .	236,865	592,699

Total trade between United Kingdom and China for 5 years :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from China into U.K. . . . .	8,335,102	8,497,356	9,672,890	28,062,925	26,910,081
Exports to China from U.K. . . . .	10,707,437	10,624,359	11,855,296	20,960,747	48,542,101

### Shipping and Navigation.

During 1919, 209,754 vessels of 95,725,935 tons entered and cleared Chinese ports. Of these 4,433 of 2,569,887 tons, were American ; 36,074 of 36,284,312 tons, British ; 471 of 414,161 tons, French ; 298 of 53,142 tons, Italian ; 27,182 of 27,532,449 tons, Japanese ; 2,803 of 708,474 tons, Russian ; and 128,575 of 27,089,762 tons, Chinese. Of the total tonnage in 1919, 112,564 were steamers with a tonnage of 89,844,371, and 97,190 were sailing vessels with a tonnage of 5,881,564.

The nationality of the vessels (direct foreign trade) was mainly as follows :—

Nationality 1919	Entrances		Clearances	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
British . . . . .	4,170	4,118,138	4,148	4,028,475
American . . . . .	600	885,362	576	805,762
French . . . . .	196	186,671	202	190,512
German . . . . .	—	—	—	—
Japanese . . . . .	4,617	4,698,610	4,519	4,661,839
Portuguese . . . . .	58	23,744	53	23,744
Russian . . . . .	381	136,827	407	143,311
Chinese . . . . .	22,268	2,301,955	20,690	2,249,328
Total (all Nationalities)	32,545	12,688,156	30,849	12,476,472

### Internal Communications.

China is traversed in all directions by numerous roads, and, though few are paved or metalled, and all are badly kept, a vast internal trade is carried on partly over them, but chiefly by means of numerous canals and navigable rivers. In February, 1898, the Chinese Government agreed that all internal waterways should be open both to foreign and native steamers “under Regulations to be subsequently drawn up,” which regulations materially restricted the advantages sought for. A contract has been signed between the Chinese Government and the Siems-Carey Co. (American) for dredging the Grand Canal, in order to make this ancient waterway navigable for modern uses.

Chinese railway history began in 1876 when the Woosung line, built by foreign enterprise, was opened. In 1911 an Edict was issued commanding that all trunk lines of railway should revert to Government and that provincial control should cease. At present there are over 6,800 miles of railway open to traffic in China (including 1,857 miles in Manchuria), of which about 1,300 miles have been constructed by British enterprise and British capital. There are 2,000 miles under construction. The surplus for the year 1919 of the Chinese railways was 45,000,000 dollars.

The principal railways in China, beginning with the north, are :—(1) South Manchurian Railway, from Changchun to Dairen, 814 miles [see also under Manchuria]; (2) Peking-Mukden line, from Mukden to Peking, 632 miles ; (3) Peking-Sinyuan Railway, from Peking to Kalgan, Tatung Fu, and Fengchen ; (4) Peking-Hankow Railway, Peking to Hankow, 755 miles ; (5) Bien-Loh Railway (in Honan province), from Kai-fung Fu to Loh Yang, 125 miles ; (6) Shanghai-Nanking Railway, from Shanghai to Nanking, 200 miles ; (7) Tientsin-Pukow Railway, from Tientsin to Pukow, on the Yangtze river, opposite Nanking, 627 miles ; (8) Shanghai-Hangchow-Ningpo Railway, from Shanghai to Hangchow, 150 miles ; (9)

Canton-Hankow Railway, from Hankow to Canton, 700 miles ; and (10) the Chinese Eastern Railway, also known as the Siberian Railway, and running westward from Vladivostok through Eastern Manchuria, Siberia and Russia proper. This line was built and is operated by the Russians, and runs for 1,100 miles in nominal Chinese territory. The gauge is the Russian standard of 5 feet. The gauges of all the other railways is 4 feet 8½ inches.

China has a fairly well developed telegraph service. Telegraphs connect all the principal cities of the Empire, and there are lines to all the neighbouring countries. The telegraph lines have a length of nearly 40,000 miles. The administration is now completely under government control. Five foreigners (Danes) are employed in the Telegraphs. There is also a Danish Telegraph Adviser in the Ministry of Communications and a Danish Expert in Wireless Telegraphy. Wireless Telegraph Stations have been installed at Kalgan, Peking, Hankow, Nanking, and Shanghai and Canton. In August, 1918, the Chinese Government contracted with the Marconi Wireless Co. for the purchase of 200 wireless telephones for the use of the Chinese army, each to have a radius of 40 miles. In October the Government again contracted with the Marconi Co. for the erection of three powerful wireless stations at Kashgar, Urumchi, and Lanchowfu to connect with a smaller station at Sianfu which will act as auxiliary to the land lines. Since 1912 uniform telegraph charges have been introduced.

The postal work of China, formerly carried on by the Government Courier service and the native posting agencies, was gradually taken in hand by the Chinese Imperial Post Office, begun in 1897 under the management of the Maritime Customs. By Edict of November 6, 1906, the control of the Postal Service was transferred to the Ministry of Communications, and the transfer was actually effected in July, 1911. The work of the Post Office extends over the 18 Provinces of China proper, the New Dominion and Manchuria, which have been divided into postal districts, or sub-districts. The Postal Service with Tibet has been suspended. In 1919 there were 9,762 post offices open, and the number of letters posted was 229,410,722 ; of postcards 34,987,900 ; of newspapers and printed matter, 67,896,680 ; of commercial papers, 499,450 ; of samples of merchandise, 353,380 ; and of official correspondence, 6,774,860 ; grand total of 339,922,992. The number of parcels posted in 1919 was 3,551,105. The revenue of the post office in 1919 was approximately 11,230,000 dollars, and the expenditure 8,290,000 dollars, having a surplus of 2,940,000 dollars. On December 31, 1919, the postal staff numbered about 111 foreigners and 28,298 Chinese. China in 1914 joined the postal union.

### Money and Credit.

There are four varieties of banking institutions in China. The first are the large foreign banks in the open ports, some of which are among the most powerful banking institutions in the world. The second are the national banks established directly or indirectly by the Chinese Government for its own fiscal purposes and serving as an adjunct in some ways to the Chinese treasury on the one hand and foreign banking and financial interests on the other, the chief of such institutions now being the Bank of China, which was established by presidential mandate in 1913. Besides these there are two further classes of banks, one embracing the larger institutions, which do a proper banking business, i.e., deal in loans and discounts and handle exchange as a more or less secondary matter ; and the smaller native banks doing some business in loans, and dealing in dollars, silver and subsidiary coins, and buying and selling exchange in small amounts on interior points.

The Bank of China has an authorised capital of 60,000,000 dollars and a paid-up capital of 10,000,000 dollars partly subscribed by the Chinese Government, and partly by the merchant classes. In Peking there are two departments—the head offices for the whole of China and the Peking branch; in all, there are about 200 branches and sub-branches. The Bank of Communications (established in 1905) has an authorised capital of 10,000,000 taels, about half of which is paid-up. It acts as the agent for the Ministry of Communications in the collection of railway, telegraph, and postal funds. This Bank has in all about 80 branches and sub-branches. The head office is in Peking. It was created a National Bank in October, 1915, with power to issue notes. In 1916 the Min-Kuo Industrial Bank was established with a capital of 20,000,000 dollars. In 1918 the Exchange Bank of China (with Sino-Japanese capital) was established in Peking.

Post savings banks at 11 district head offices were opened on July 1, 1919, and by December 31, 1919, the number had increased to 81. During these 6 months 154,051 dollars were deposited by 5,441 depositors, and 46,535 dollars were withdrawn.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

### MONEY.

The currency of China is on a silver basis, and consists of taels, dollars, copper cash, and bank notes. The *tael* is really a weight of silver (about an ounce) of a certain degree of fineness. It is divided into 10 *mace*; 1 *mace* = 10 *candareens*; and 1 *candareen* = 10 *cash*. The *tael* varies in different parts of the country, the principal taels being (1) the *haikwan* or customs *tael* (in 1919 it was equal in value to 76*d.*), (2) the *K'up'ing* or treasury *tael*, and (3) the Shanghai or *Tsaoping* *tael*.

The dollar (of the same weight and touch as the Mexican dollar) is the official currency unit, and is current in all the provinces, even in out-of-the-way districts. Notes for cash are also much in vogue. But there is unparalleled currency confusion. It is recognised by the Chinese Government that currency reform is the most pressing need of the country.

In the treaty of September 5, 1902, China agreed with Great Britain to take the necessary steps to provide a uniform national coinage which should be legal tender for all purposes throughout the Empire, and an Imperial Decree was issued in October 1908, commanding the introduction of a uniform *tael* currency, of which the unit must be a silver *tael* coin of .98 touch weighing 1 *K'up'ing* or Treasury-scale *tael* or ounce. This decree was cancelled by a further decree of May 25, 1910, establishing the silver dollar (*yuan*) of .90 touch and weighing .72 Treasury-weight *tael* as the unit of currency. The touch and weight of the silver subsidiary coins (50*c.*, 20*c.*, 25*c.*, and 10*c.*) was also definitely specified, while provision was made for further subsidiary coins (5*c.* nickel, 2*c.*, 1*c.*,  $\frac{1}{2}$ *c.*, and  $\frac{1}{10}$ *c.* copper) of touch and weight to be laid down later. The minting of these silver coins has begun, but very few are as yet in circulation. By the law of May, 1910, the several mints have been brought under the Central Government, and are no longer practically private ventures of provincial governors. A new central mint is being put up at Shanghai. All coins are now minted at the Mint in Tientsin and at branch mints in Hankow, Chengtu, Nanking, Shanghai, and Mukden. The *K'up'ing* *tael* weighs 575.642039 grains, somewhat less than the *Haikwan* *tael*, which weighs 581.47 grains. A decree for uniform weights and measures was issued Oct. 9, 1907, whereby the *K'up'ing* or Treasury scale was made the standard weight.

## WEIGHT.

10 <i>Ssü</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Hu</i> .
10 <i>Hu</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Hao</i> .
10 <i>Hao</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Li</i> (nominal cash).
10 <i>Li</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Fên</i> (Candareen).
10 <i>Fên</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Ch'ien</i> (Mace).
10 <i>Ch'ien</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Liang</i> (Tael) = $1\frac{1}{2}$ oz. avoirdupois by treaty.
16 <i>Liang</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Chin</i> (Catty) = $1\frac{1}{3}$ lbs.       "       "
100 <i>Chin</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Tan</i> (Picul) = $133\frac{1}{3}$ lbs.       "       "

## CAPACITY.

10 <i>Ko</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Sheng</i> .
10 <i>Sheng</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Tou</i> (holding from $6\frac{1}{2}$ to 10 <i>Kin</i> of rice and measuring from 1.18 to 1.63 gallon). Commodities, even liquids, such as oil, spirits, &c., are commonly bought and sold by <i>weight</i> .

## LENGTH.

10 <i>Fen</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Ts'un</i> (inch).
10 <i>Ts'un</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Ch'ih</i> (foot) = 14.1 English inches by treaty.
10 <i>Ch'ih</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Chang</i> = 2 fathoms
1 <i>Li</i>	.	.	= approximately one-third of a mile.

In the tariff settled by treaty between Great Britain and China, the *Ch'ih* of  $14\frac{1}{8}$  English inches has been adopted as the legal standard. The standards of weight and length vary all over the Republic, the *Ch'ih*, for example, ranging from 9 to 16 English inches, and the *Chang* (= 10 *Ch'ih*) in proportion; but at the treaty ports the use of the foreign treaty standard of *Ch'ih* and *Chang* is becoming common.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

## 1. OF CHINA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Vi-kyuin Wellington Koo. Appointed Sept. 29, 1920.

*Councillor of Legation*.—Sir John M'Leavy Brown, C.M.G.

*First Secretary*.—Chao-hsin Chu.

*Second Secretary*.—Wen-pin Wei.

*Third Secretaries*.—Tsu-Lieh Sun and Ding Shn.

*Attachés*.—Vanli K. Dzung and Yung-Ching Yang.

*Naval Attaché*.—Commander Chen Shao-Kwan, D.S.O. (absent).

*Consul-General in London*.—Lo Chang (January, 1919).

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN CHINA.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Sir Beilby F. Alston, K.C.B. Appointed September 2, 1919.

*Counsellor of Legation*.—R. H. Clive, C.M.G.

*Second Secretary*.—G. E. Hubbard.

*Third Secretary*.—Robert Dunbar, M.C.

*Chinese Counsellor*.—S. Barton, C.M.G.

*Commercial Counsellor*.—H. H. Fox, C.M.G.

*Commercial Secretaries*.—A. Rose, C.I.E. and H. J. Brett.

*Judge*.—Sir H. W. de Sausmarez (at Shanghai).

There are British Consular representatives at Peking, Amoy, Canton (C.G.), Changsha, Chefoo, Cheng-tu (C.G.), Chinkiang, Chung-king, Foo-chow, Hang-chow, Hankow (C.G.), Harbin, Ichang, Kiukiang, Kiungchow. Mukden (C.G.), Newchwang, Nanking, Pakhoi, Shanghai (C.G.), Swatow, Teng-Yueh, Tien-tsin (C.G.), Wuchow, Wuhu, Yunnan-fu (C.G.).

### Chinese Outer Territories.

**Manchuria**, lying between the province of Chihli and the Amur river, and extending from the Hingan mountains eastwards to Korea and the Ussuri river, has an area of about 363,610 square miles and a population probably of about 20,000,000, but variously estimated at from 5,750,000 to 29,400,000. It consists of 3 provinces, Sheng-King or Feng-tien (area, 56,000 sq. miles; pop. 10,312,241), capital Mukden; Kirin (105,000 sq. miles; pop. 6,000,000), capital Kirin; and Heilung-chiang or the Amur province (208,000 sq. miles: pop. 1,500,000) with Heilung Hsien (Tsitsihar) (population 30,000) for its capital. The population given above for Fengtien provinces is from an official Chinese statement of November, 1908, which also gives the agricultural population as 2,520,145, and the cultivated area as 4,333,383 acres, but these figures must be taken with reserve. The chief towns are Mukden, the capital, with about 158,132 inhabitants; Newchwang (50,000) standing about 30 miles up the Liao river, at the mouth of which is the port of Ying-k'ou (60,000) often called Newchwang. Besides Newchwang, Mukden, An-tung, Tatung-kou, Tiehling, (28,492) Tungchiangtzu, (7,299) and Fakumen, (19,432) are open to commerce. Other important towns are Hsin-min-fu (20,000), Liao-yang (40,000), Feng-hwang-cheng (25,000), and Taonanfu, a town rapidly risen to importance, on the border of Eastern Mongolia. In Kirin province is the town of Chang-chun (Kwangchengtze), with 80,000 inhabitants. It is proposed to establish a university in Manchuria.

There is no longer a Manchu population in Manchuria. A few scattered communities alone remain. Within quite recent years Manchuria has been colonised by Chinese from the Northern Provinces of China and the immigration still continues by road and sea. Owing to the development of the Soya Bean industry (cultivated on some 5,000,000 acres) and the improved railway facilities, Manchuria has grown more rapidly in wealth than any other part of China. Manchuria is primarily an agricultural country, its soil is one of the richest in the world. In 1915 it was estimated that 21,757,923 acres of land were cultivated by 18,767,159 people. Millet, beans, wheat, and rice are the principal crops. Industry is also developing; in 1917 there were 1,899 factories employing 49,601 workpeople. Manchuria is rich in minerals.

The Russian lease of Port Arthur and Talien-wan, and the southern extremity of the Liao-tung peninsula and the South Manchurian Railway were transferred to Japan by the Portsmouth Peace Conference, September 5, 1905. On December 22, 1905, China gave official recognition to this transfer and granted Japan the right to extend the railway from Mukden to Antung at the mouth of the Yalu river, where it connects with the Korean railway. In 1912 a branch line (78 miles) from Changchun, the northern terminus of the Japanese South Manchurian Railway to Kirin, constructed by joint Japanese and Chinese enterprise, was opened to traffic. The total length of the South Manchurian Railway is 684 miles (Dairen to Changchun, main line, 437 miles; branch to Port Arthur, 31 miles; branch to Newchwang, 13 miles; Fushun coal mines, 30 miles; and Mukden



to Antung, 170 miles). On August 1, 1917, the whole of the railway system of Korea (some 1000 miles in length) passed under the management of the South Manchurian Railway giving the latter a through line under its own management from Fusan, the Korean port nearest Japan, to Changchun, where connection with the railway system to Harbin and thence to Petrograd is effected. Besides the South Manchurian Railway, Manchuria is traversed by the Chinese Eastern Railway and the Chinese Government Railways. The Japanese have 198 post offices and the Chinese 335. Telegraph and telephone systems extend to over 2,400 miles.

In 1919, the imports of Manchuria amounted to 40,535,384*l.*, and the exports to 44,818,631*l.*

---

**Tibet**, extending from the Pamir region eastwards between the Himalaya, and Kwen-lun mountains to the frontiers of China, has an area of 463,200 square miles with a population estimated at between 1,500,000 and 6,000,000. Probably 2,000,000 is near the mark. The only census ever taken was by the Chinese in 1737 and showed a population of 316,300 lamas (monks) and 635,950 laity. Lhasa, the capital, has from 15,000 to 20,000 inhabitants. The country being bleak and mountainous and strangers having been jealously excluded, wide regions are still unexplored.

Chinese authority was in the past represented by two *Ambans* who had charge, respectively, of foreign and military affairs. There were three Chinese commandants of troops at Lhasa, Shigatse, and Dingri where the permanent military force of about 4,600, provided by China, were mostly quartered. There were a few other Chinese officials, but the civil and religious administration of the country was left almost entirely to Tibetans. The head of the government is the Dalai Lama, who resides at the Po-ta-la (or palace) near Lhasa. He acts through a minister or regent appointed from among the chief Tibetan Lamas and assisted by five ministers. Early in 1908 the territory of Western Szechuen and the adjoining territory of Eastern Tibet were united into a new province, Hsi-Kan, with Batang, re-named Baanfu, as capital.

The prevailing religion is Lamaism, a corrupt form of Buddhism, but along with it there exists the Bon, or Shamanistic, faith. In some places agriculture is carried on, barley and other cereals as well as pulse and vegetables being grown. In some favoured regions fruits, including peaches and even grapes, are produced. In other places the pursuits are pastoral, the domestic animals being sheep and yak (often crossed with Indian cattle), while in some regions there are buffaloes, pigs, and camels. Wool-spinning, weaving, and knitting are common, and there are many hands skilful in making images and other decorations for religious edifices. The chief minerals worked are gold, borax, and salt. There is a large trade with China and considerable traffic across the Indian frontier.

The trade between India and Tibet has to be carried through lofty passes between 14,000 and 18,000 feet high, most of which are practically impassable during seasons of heavy rain and snow. Sheep and also crosses between yaks and ordinary cattle are used as beasts of burden. The most important route into Tibet from India is from Siliguri, near Darjeeling in northern Bengal, and across the small Frontier State of Sikkim to Gyantse and Yatung in Tibet, the two leading trade marts authorised by the existing Convention. The other chief means of access to Tibet are from Almora in the northern part of the United Provinces, and from Simla over the Simla-Tibet road to Gartok in western Tibet, which is at about 14,200 feet elevation above the sea. From Almora to Gartok the direction is almost due north,

and from Simla to Gartok is almost due east. The trade between India and Tibet was as follows :—

—	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£
Imports into India <sup>1</sup>	331,079	430,000	460,000	438,000
Exports to Tibet <sup>2</sup>	144,749	151,000	150,000	214,000

<sup>1</sup> Mainly raw wool.

<sup>2</sup> Largely cotton piece goods.

For the removal of hindrances to the Indian trade a treaty was made with China (as suzerain of Tibet) in 1890, supplemented by a second treaty in 1893, but the hindrances still remained. Consequently, in 1904, the Indian Government sent a mission with an escort to arrange matters directly with the Tibetan Government. The mission met with a good deal of armed opposition, but at length, on September 7, a convention was executed at Lhasa. The convention provides for the re-erection of boundary stones (alluding to former pastoral disputes) on the Sikkim frontier; for marts at Yatung, Gyangtze, and Gartok for Tibetan and British merchants; for the demolition of forts on the trade routes; for a Tibetan commissioner to confer with British officials for the alteration of the objectionable features of the treaty of 1893; for the settlement of an equitable customs tariff; for the repair of the passes and the appointment of Tibetan and British officials at the trade marts. China, as the suzerain power of Tibet, paid an indemnity of 2,500,000 rupees (166,666*l.*), and the evacuation of the Chumbi valley by the British began in February, 1908. Further, no Tibetan territory may be sold, leased or mortgaged to any foreign Power, nor may Tibetan affairs, or Tibetan public works, be subject to foreign management or interference without the consent of the British. The adhesion of China to this convention was secured by an agreement signed at Peking on April 27, 1906. Under the Convention of August 31, 1907, Great Britain and Russia agree not to enter into negotiation with Tibet except through the Chinese Government, nor to send representatives to Lhasa. But this engagement does not affect the provisions of the British-Tibetan convention of September 7, 1904, ratified by China in 1906. Negotiations were begun at Simla in Sept. 1907, for the conclusion of Trade Regulations between India and Tibet, and were brought to a satisfactory conclusion in April. 1908.

The Revolution in China in 1911 was not without its effect on the Tibetans, who expelled the Chinese garrison. Subsequently an expedition was dispatched from Szechuan and Yunnan, but Great Britain protested and caused its withdrawal. In August, 1912, the British Minister in Peking presented a memorandum to the Chinese Government outlining the attitude of the British Government towards the Tibetan question. It held that the re-establishment of Chinese authority would constitute a violation of the Anglo-Chinese Treaty of 1906. Chinese suzerainty in regard to Tibet was recognised, but Great Britain could not consent to the assertion of Chinese sovereignty over a state enjoying independent treaty relations with her. Ultimately a Tripartite Conference was opened at Simla in October, 1913. The Tibetan proposals included the independence of Tibet, the repudiation of the Anglo-Chinese Convention of 1906, and boundary rectifications; China insisted upon Tibet being an integral of Chinese territory, China engaging not to convert Tibet into a province, and asking Britain to give an undertaking not to annex Tibet, nor any portion of it. Britain suggested the creation of an Inner and Outer Tibet, the former being autonomous, and the latter under Chinese control. China declined to accept this arrangement,

and the Conference was dissolved without accomplishing anything. Since then the Chinese Government has more than once offered to renew negotiations with the British Government, but the latter has up to the present declined to do so.

**Sin-Kiang**, or the New Dominion, consists of Chinese Turkestan, Kulja, and Kashgaria, and comprises all Chinese dependencies lying between Mongolia on the north and Tibet on the south. It is now regarded as a separate province, its Civil Governor residing at Ili, the capital. Its area is estimated at about 550,340 square miles and population at about 1,200,000. The inhabitants are of various races, known as Turki (Kashgari, Kalmuk, Khirghiz, Taranchi, etc.), mostly Mohammedan and Chinese, who have of recent years greatly increased in numbers. The chief towns are Ili, Kashgar, Yarkand, Khotan, and Aksu. The country is administered under Chinese officials, residing at Ili, the subordinates being usually natives of the country. In regions about the Kashgar and Yarkand rivers the soil is fertile, irrigation is practised, and cereals, fruits and vegetables are grown. Other productions of the country are wool, cotton, and silk. Jade is worked, and in some districts gold is found. The whole territory is yearly increasing in population and prosperity.

### Mongolia.

The vast and indefinite tract of country called **Mongolia** stretches from the Kinghan mountains on the east to the Tarbagatai mountains on the west, being intersected towards its western end by the Altai mountains and the Irtysh river. On the north it is bounded by Siberia and on the south by the outer Kan-su and other regions which are united into Sin-Kiang. The area of Mongolia is about 1,367,600 square miles, and its population about 2,600,000. A wide tract in the heart of this region is occupied by the Desert of Gobi which extends south-westwards into Chinese Turkestan. The inhabitants are nomadic Mongols and Kalmucks who range the desert with camels, horses, and sheep. Even in fertile districts they are little given to agriculture. But of recent years there has been a great extension of Chinese immigration, and a large area of what was known as Mongolia, extending from China proper and Manchuria to the Gobi Desert, is now indistinguishable from Chinese territory. Chinese settlers are gradually invading the Gobi Desert. Irrigation alone is needed. The chief town or centre of population is Urga, 170 miles due south of Khiakta, a frontier emporium for the caravan trade carried on with China across the Gobi Desert, goods being easily transported to the Siberian frontier town of Kiakhta, which stands about 100 miles from the south end of Lake Baikal. Chief exports were wool, skins and hides, furs, horns, &c. During the summer months a motor-car service for freight purposes crosses the Gobi desert, the journey between Kalgan and Urga occupying four days. It was inaugurated in 1917.

Shortly after the outbreak of the Chinese Revolution, Outer Mongolia declared its independence and proclaimed the Hutuktu (Living Buddha) as Emperor. Its autonomy was recognised by the Russian Government, and on November 3, 1912, a Convention and a Protocol were signed at Urga by the Russian Envoy and the Cabinet of the Hutuktu. By this Convention the Russian Government undertook to assist Mongolia to maintain the autonomous *régime* she had established, to support her right to have a national army, and to admit neither the presence of Chinese troops on her soil nor the colonization by the Chinese of her territory. The Mongolian

Sovereign and Government will assure to Russian subjects and Russian commerce as in the past the full enjoyment of their rights and privileges as enumerated in the Protocol, and it is clearly understood that no other foreign subjects in Mongolia shall be granted fuller rights than those accorded to Russian subjects.

On November 5, 1913, after prolonged negotiations, an agreement was reached in Peking between Russia and China, whereby Russia recognised Outer Mongolia as part of Chinese Territory under Chinese suzerainty, and China recognised the autonomy of Outer Mongolia. Both countries agreed not to send troops to Outer Mongolia other than as consular or official guards, and not to colonise its territory. Autonomous Outer Mongolia is defined as the territory formerly under the jurisdiction of the Chinese authorities at Kobdo, Uliasutai and Urga. Frontiers and other questions were settled at a tripartite conference between Mongolians, Chinese, and Russians, which were concluded in June, 1915.

In October, 1913, a war loan of 2,000,000 roubles was granted to the Mongolian Government by Russia. The advance was secured on certain revenues from districts near Kobdo, where Russian tax-collectors had already begun operations. In December, 1914, a Mongolian Bank was established. The capital has been fixed at 1,000,000 roubles, and the directorate of the bank is to be in Petrograd, with branches at Urga, Uliasutai, and Kobdo. The Mongolian Government is to receive 15 per cent. of the net annual profits, and will possess the right to purchase the bank upon the expiry of 50 years from the date of the commencement of operations.

In September, 1914, an agreement between Russia and the Urga Government was signed at Kiakhta with regard to railways in Mongolia. By the terms of the agreement Russia recognises the right of Mongolia to construct its own territorial railways, the plans for which are to be determined jointly by Russia and Mongolia. Russia is to lend its co-operation in finding capital for the railways. Mongolia engages to consult the Russian Government before granting any concession for domestic railways, so that the projected railways may not be "prejudicial to Russian economic and strategic interests." On the same date a concession was granted by Mongolia to the Russian Administration of Posts and Telegraphs for the construction of a telegraph line from the boundary of Mondii in the Irkutsk district to the Mongolian town of Uliasutai.

With the overthrow of the Romanoffs and the spread of Bolshevism the autonomy of Outer Mongolia availed little to protect the territory from the incursions of the Red forces. In November, 1919, the Urga Government petitioned Peking for the cancellation of its independence, and on 22nd of that month the Chinese Government formally declared null and void the Russo-Chinese and Russo-Mongolian agreements, as 'it was impossible to continue arrangements which had obviously lapsed owing to the dissolution of the Russian Empire, and which were a constant invitation to unrest.' But on February 25, 1921, the Hutuktu was crowned King of Mongolia, and the independence of the country proclaimed.

From March, 1915, Mongolia has a legal currency of its own. The Russian Government has granted to the Siberian Trading Bank the right to issue in Mongolia money coined in the Russian mint. On one side of the coins the value is impressed in the Russian language and a corresponding impression in Mongolian is on the reverse side. For exchange purposes the money will be equal to the Russian rouble (par value, 2s. 1½d.).

Buddhist Lamaism is the prevalent form of religion, the Lamas having their residence at Urga and other centres.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning China.

### 1. *China.*

#### OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Blue Books respecting the affairs of China. London. Annual Consular Reports.  
Chinese Imperial Maritime Customs Reports. Shanghai.  
Hertslet's China Treaties. Treaties, &c., between Great Britain and China, and between China and Foreign Powers; and Orders in Council, Rules, Regulations, Acts of Parliament, Decrees, &c., affecting British Interests in China, in force on January 1, 1908. 3rd ed. 2 vols. London, 1908.  
Official Documents Relating to the War (for the year 1917). Peking, 1918.  
Rockhill's Treaties and Conventions with or concerning China and Korea, 1894-1904. Washington, 1904.  
Treaties between China and Foreign States. 2 vols. 2nd edition, 1917. Chinese Maritime Customs, Shanghai.  
Second Preliminary Report on the Statistics of Government Railways in China for the six months ending December 31, 1915, and for the calendar year 1915. Peking, 1918.  
Annual Reports on the Working of the Chinese Post Office. Peking.

#### NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- The China Year Book. (Woodhead & Bell). London. 5th year, 1920.  
The China Mission Year Book. (The China Continuation Committee). Shanghai. Annual.  
The New China Review. No. 1. March, 1919. Hong-Kong.  
The Chinese Social and Political Science Review. Peking. Quarterly.  
The New Atlas and Commercial Gazetteer. Dingle. Shanghai.  
The Encyclopædia Sinica. (Samuel Couling). London, 1918.  
An official guide to Eastern Asia. Trans-continental connections between Europe and Asia. Vol. IV. China. Prepared by the Imperial Japanese Government Railways. Tokyo, 1915.  
Bland (J. O. P.), and Backhouse (E.), China under the Empress Dowager. London, 1911.  
—Recent Events and Present Policies in China. (By Bland). London, 1912.—Annals and Memoirs of the Court of Peking. London, 1914.—China, Japan and Korea. London, 1921.  
Borel (H.), The New China. London, 1912.  
Boulger (D. C.), History of China. 2nd edit. 2 vols. London, 1898.—A Short History of China. New ed. London, 1900.  
Broomhall (Marshall), The Chinese Empire. 1907.—Islam in China. 1910.—Atlas of China. London, 1917.  
Burkhardt (Martha), Chinesische Kultstätten und Kultgebräuche. Erlenbach, 1920.  
Bushell (S. W.), Chinese Art. 2 vols. 1905-6.  
Cantlie (J.), and Jones (C. S.), Sun Yat Sen and the Awakening of China. London, 1912.  
Charignon (A. J. H.), Les Chemins de Fer Chinois. Paris, 1916.  
Chen (Huan-chang), The Economic Principles of Confucius and his School. London and New York, 1911.  
Chen (Shao-kwan), The System of Taxation in China. London and New York, 1914.  
Cheng (S. G.), Modern China. Oxford, 1920.  
Chu (Chin), The Tariff Problem in China. New York, 1916.  
Clarke (R. S.) and Sowerby (A. C.), Through Shên-Kan. An Account of the Clark Expedition in North China, 1908-9. London, 1912.  
Clennel W. J.), The Historical Development of Religion in China. London, 1917.  
Coleman, (F.), The Far East Unveiled. An Inner History of Events in Japan and China in the year 1916. London, 1918.  
Collins (W. F.), Mineral Enterprise in China. London, 1918.  
Cordier (H.), Histoire des Relations de la Chine avec les Puissances Occidentales (1860-1900). 2 vols. Paris, 1901-02.  
Dickinson (G. Lowes), Appearances. London, 1914.—An Essay on the Civilization of India, China, and Japan. London, 1914.  
Dingle (E. J.), Across China on foot. Bristol and London, 1911.—China's Revolution 1911-12. London, 1912.  
Douglas (R. K.), Confucianism and Taoism. London, 1893.—Society in China. London, 1894.—Li Hung Chang. London, 1895.—China. In Story of the Nations' Series, 2nd ed. London, 1900.—Europe and the Far East. New edition. Cambridge, 1912.  
Eames (J. Bromley), The English in China. 1909.  
Farjenel (F.), A travers la révolution Chinoise. Paris, 1914. (English Translation). Through the Chinese Revolution. London, 1915.  
Fenellosa (E. F.), Epochs of Chinese and Japanese Art. 2 vols. 1912.  
Ferrin (A. W.), Chinese Currency and Finance (Official United States Publication). Washington, 1919.

- Gascoyne-Cecil* (Rev. Lord William), *Changing China*. (Cheap Edition). London, 1911.  
*Gawat* (Mary), *Little Journeying in China*. London, 1914.  
*Geil* (W. E.), *Great Wall of China*. London, 1909.—*Eighteen Capitals of China*. London, 1911.  
*Gérard* (A.), *Ma Mission en Chine*. Paris, 1918.  
*Giles* (H. A.), *Civilisation of China.—A History of Chinese Literature.—China and the Manchus*. Cambridge, 1912.  
*Gowan* (H. H.), *An Outline History of China*. London, 1915.  
*Griggs* (W. E.), *China's Story, in Myth, Legend, Art, and Annals*. London, 1911.  
*Groot* (J. J. M. de), *The Religious Systems of China*. 6 vols. 1910.  
*Guide Madrolle*. *Chine du Sud, Java, Japan*. Paris, 1916.  
*Guide to Eastern Asia*. Issued by the Imperial Japanese Government Railways. Vol. I. *Manchuria*. Vol. II. *China*. London, 1916.  
*Hardy* (E. J.), *John Chinaman at Home*. London, 1905.  
*Hart* (Sir R.), *These from the Land of Sinim*. London, 1901.  
*Havret* (P. P.), *Chambeau*, and *Hoang* (P.), *Variétés Sinologiques*, No. 52. *Mélanges sur la chronologie chinoise*. I. Notes concernant la chronologie chinoise. II. *Prolégomènes à la concordance néoménique*. Shanghai, 1920.  
*Headland* (I. T.), *Home Life in China*. London, 1914.  
*Hirth* (F.), *Ancient History of China*. New York, 1908.  
*Hoste* (A.), *Three Years in Western China*. New ed. London, 1897.—*On the Trail of the Opium Poppy*. London, 1914.  
*Hovelague* (Emile), *La Chine*. Paris, 1920.  
*Hsu* (M. C.), *Railway Problems in China*. London, 1915.  
*Hu* (Chih-tsai), *Les bases conventionnelles des relations modernes entre la Chine et la Russie*. Paris, 1918.  
*Huang* (Feng-hua), *Public Debt in China*. London and New York, 1919.  
*Huang* (Han-liang), *Land Tax in China*. London and New York, 1919.  
*Jernigan* (T. R.), *China in Law and Commerce*. New York, 1905.  
*Johnston* (R. F.), *From Peking to Mandalay*. London, 1907.—*Lion and Dragon in North China*. London, 1910.—*Buddhist China*. London, 1913.  
*Keane* (Prof. A. H.), *Asia*. Vol. I. New ed. London, 1906.  
*Kendall* (Elizabeth), *A Wayfarer in China*. London, 1918.  
*Kent* (P. H.), *The Passing of the Manchus*. London, 1912.—*Railway Enterprise in China*. London, 1907.  
*Koo* (V. K. W.), *The Status of Aliens in China*. New York and London, 1914.  
*Kuo* (Ping-wen), *The Chinese System of Public Education*. London and New York, 1911.  
*Lauffer* (B.), *Sino-Iranica. Chinese Contributions to the History of Civilisation in Ancient Iran*. Chicago, 1920.  
*Lawton* (L.), *Empress of the Far East*. London, 1912.  
*Legge* (J.), *Chinese Classics, with Translations, Prolegomena, &c.* New ed. 7 vols. Oxford, 1893.  
*Leong* (Y. K.), and *Tao* (L. K.), *Village and Town Life in China*. London, 1915.  
*Liddell* (T. H.), *China, its Marvel and Mystery*. London, 1909.  
*Loo* (R. van), *L'Agriculture en Chine*. Brussels, 1910.—*La Belgique industrielle et la Chine commerciale*. Brussels, 1911.—*La Chine nouvelle*. Brussels, 1909.  
*Luigi* (G.), *La Cina contemporanea*. Milan, 1912.  
*Macgowan* (J.), *Imperial History of China*. Shanghai, 1906.  
*Mahan* (A. T.), *The Problem of Asia*. London, 1900.  
*Maybon* (A.), *La République Chinoise*. Paris, 1914.  
*Morse* (H. B.), *The Trade and Administration of the Chinese Empire*. Third edition. London, 1921.—*Gilds of China*. London, 1909.—*The International Relations of the Chinese Empire*, 3 vols. London, 1911-18.  
*Moule* (A. E.), *New China and Old*. London, 1902.—*The Chinese People*. London, 1913.  
*Nord* (A.), *Die Handelsverträge Chinas*. Leipzig, 1920.  
*d'Ollone* (Vicomte), *In Forbidden China*. (English Edition). London, 1912.  
*Overlack* (T. W.), *Foreign Financial Control in China*. New York, 1919.  
*Oxenham* (E. L.), *Historical Atlas of the Chinese Empire*. 2nd ed. London, 1898.  
*Parker* (E. H.), *China, her History, Diplomacy, and Commerce*. London, 1917.—*John Chinaman and a few Others*. London, 1901.—*China Past and Present*. London, 1903.—*China and Religion*. London, 1905.—*A Thousand Years of the Tartars*. London, 1895.  
*Pigott* (Sir Francis), *'Huafeng Lao Jen' Letters on the Chinese Constitution*. London 1913.  
*Pollard* (S.), *In Unknown China*. London, 1920.  
*Powell* (S. J.), *Transportation in China*. Shanghai, 1916.  
*Putnam Weale* (B. L.), *The Fight for the Republic in China*. London, 1918.  
*Reclus* (Elisée), *Nouvelle géographie universelle*. Tome VII. Paris, 1882.—*L'Empire du Milieu*. Paris, 1901.  
*Richard* (P. L.), *Géographie de l'Empire de Chine*. T'ou-sé-wé, China, 1905.



*Richtshofen* (Ferd. von), *China: Ergebnisse eigener Reisen und darauf gegründeter Studien*. Vols. I.-V., and Atlases. Berlin, 1882-1912.

*Rockhill* (W. W.), *Inquiry into the Population of China*. (From Smithsonian Musc. Coll., vol. 47, pt. 3). Washington, 1904.—*The 1910 Census of the Population of China*. Leyden, 1912.

*Roe* (A. S.), *Chance and Change in Modern China*. London, 1920.

*Ross* (E. A.), *The Changing Chinese*. London, 1911.

*Rottach* (E.), *La Chine en Révolution*. Paris, 1913.

*Salsmann* (E.), *Das revolutionäre China*. Berlin, 1916.

*Sargent* (A. J.), *Anglo-Chinese Diplomacy and Commerce*. Oxford, 1907.

*See* (Chong Su), *The Foreign Trade of China*. New York and London, 1920.

*Shaw* (N.), *Chinese Forest Trees and Timber Supply*. London, 1915.

*Smith* (A. H.), *Chinese Characteristics*. London and New York, 1918.

*Smith* (C. A. Middleton), *The British in China and Far Eastern Trade*. London, 1920.

*Tchou* (L. N.), *Le Régime des Capitulations et la Réforme Constitutionnelle en Chine*. Cambridge, 1915.

*Tsu* (Yu-yue), *The Spirit of Chinese Philanthropy*. London and New York, 1911.

*Tyau* (M. T. Z.), *The Legal Obligations arising out of Treaty Relations between China and other States*. Shanghai, 1917.—*China's New Constitution and International Problems*. Shanghai, 1918.

*Vinacke* (Harold M.), *Modern Constitutional Development in China*. London, 1920.

*Vissering* (G.), *On Chinese Currency*. Amsterdam, 1914.

*Wagel* (S. R.), *Finance in China*. Shanghai, 1915.—*Chinese Currency and Banking*. Shanghai, 1915.

*Ward* (F. Kingdon), *The Land of the Blue Poppy*. London, 1913.

*Wei* (W. P.), *Currency Reform in China*. London and New York, 1911.

*Werner* (E. T. C.), *China of the Chinese*. London, 1919.

*Wheeler* (W. R.), *China and the World War*. New York, 1919.

*Williams* (S. W.), *The Middle Kingdom*. 3 vols. New York, 1897.

*Willoughby* (W. W.), *Foreign Rights and Interests in China*. Baltimore, 1920.

*Wilson* (E. H.), *A Naturalist in Western China*. London, 1913.

*Yen* (H. L.), *A Survey of Constitutional Development in China*. New York and London, 1911.

## 2. Chinese Dependencies.

### *Manchuria.*

*Christie* (D.), *Thirty Years in Moukden*. London, 1914.

*Hoste* (A.), *Manchuria: its People, Resources, and Recent History*. London, 1901.

*Kemp* (E. G.), *The Face of Manchuria, Korea, and Russian Turkestan*. London, 1912.

*Little* (A.), *The Far East*. Oxford, 1905.

*Orloff* (N. A.), *Die Eroberung der Mandchurei durch die Transbaikalen-Kosaken im Jahre 1900*. [Trans. from Russ.] Strassburg, 1904.—*Die Mandchurei*. [Trans. from Russ.] Berlin, 1904.

*Posdnief* (D.), *Manchuria*. St. Petersburg, 1897.

*Ross* (Rev. J.), *The Manchus; or the Reigning Dynasty of China, their Rise and Progress*. London, 1880.

*Sewerby* (A. de C.), 'The Exploration of Manchuria,' in the *Geographical Journal* for August, 1919.

*Weale* (B. L. P.), *Manchu and Muscovite*. London, 1904.—*The Re-shaping of the Far East*. London, 1905.—*The Truce in the East and its Aftermath*. London, 1907.—*The Coming Struggle in Eastern Asia*. London, 1908.—*Conflict of Colour*. London, 1910.

### *Tibet.*

*Papers on Tibet*. Cd. 1920. London, 1904.—*Further Papers on Tibet*. Cd. 20—London, 1904.—*Further Papers on Tibet*. No. III., Cd. 2870. London, 1905.

*Amundsen* (E.), *In the Land of the Lamas*. London, 1910.

*Bower* (H.), *Diary of a Journey across Tibet*. London, 1894.

*Candler* (E.), *On the Road to Lhasa.—The Unveiling of Lhasa*. London, 1905.

*Conles* (Oliver), *Eastern Tibet*, *Geographical Journal* for April, 1919.

*Crosby* (O. T.), *Tibet and Turkestan*. London, 1906.

*Das* (Sarat Chandra), *Journey to Lhasa and Central Tibet*. London, 1902.

*Deasy* (H. H. P.), *In Tibet and Chinese Turkestan*. London, 1901.

*Duncan* (Jane E.), *A Summer Ride through Western Tibet*. London, 1906.

*Ekvall* (D. P.), *Outposts, or Tibetan Border Sketches*. New York, 1907.

*Farrer* (Reginald), *On the Eaves of the World*. 2 vols. London, 1917.

*Fergusson* (W. N.), *Adventure, Sport and Travel on the Tibetan Steppes*. London, 1911.

*Filchner* (W.), *Das Kloster Kumbum in Tibet*. Berlin, 1906.

*Filchner* (W.), *Das Rätsel des Matschu. Meine Tibet Expedition*. Berlin, 1907.

*Genshow* (A.), *Unter Chinesen und Tibetanern*. Rostock, 1905.



- Gerard* (F.), *Tibet: The Country and its Inhabitants*. [Trans. from the French. London, 1904.
- Hedin* (Sven), *Through Asia*. 2 vols. London, 1898.—*Central Asia and Tibet*. 2 vols. London, 1903.—*Adventures in Tibet*. London, 1904.—*Trans-Himalaya*. 3 vols. London, 1913.
- Holdich* (Sir T.), *Tibet the Mysterious*. In 'Story of Exploration' Series. London, 1906.
- Huc* (L'Abbé E. R.), *Travels in Tartary, Thibet, and China, 1884-86*. Translated from the French. 2 vols. London, 1898.
- Landon* (P.), *Lhasa: The Tibet Expedition, 1903-04*. 2nd ed. London, 1906.
- Lansdell* (H.), *Chinese Central Asia: a Ride to Little Tibet*. 2 vols. London, 1893.
- Launay* (A.), *Histoire de la Mission du Thibet*. 2 vols. Paris.
- Legendre* (A. F.), *Massif Sino-Thibetain*. Paris, 1916.
- Pyetsoff* (M. V.), *Results of the Tibet Expedition of 1889-90*. [In Russian.] St. Petersburg, 1896.
- Rawling* (C. G.), *The Great Plateau*. London, 1905.
- Rijnhart* (S. C.), *With the Tibetans in Tent and Temple*. London, 1901.
- Rockhill* (W. W.), *The Land of the Lamas*. London, 1891.
- Sandberg* (G.), *The Exploration of Tibet*. London, 1904.—*Tibet and the Tibetans*. London, 1906.
- Sherring* (C. A.), *Western Tibet and the British Borderland*. London, 1906.
- Tafel* (A.), *Meine Tibetreise. Eine Studienfahrt durch das nordwestliche China und durch die innere Mongolei in das östliche Tibet*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1914.
- Waddell* (L. A.), *The Buddhism of Tibet*. London, 1895.—*Lhasa and its Mysteries*. 3rd ed. London, 1906.
- Wallby* (M. S.), *Through Unknown Tibet*. London, 1898.
- Younghusband* (F. E.) *India and Tibet*. London, 1910.

### *Chinese Turkestan.*

- Church* (P. W.), *Chinese Turkestan with Caravan and Rifle*. London, 1901.
- Cobbold* (R. P.), *Inmost Asia*. London, 1900.
- Huntington* (Ellsworth), *The Pulse of Asia*. London, 1908.
- Mersbacher* (G.), *An Expedition into the Central Tian Shan Mountains*. London 1905.
- Stein* (M. A.), *The Sand-Buried Ruins of Khotan*. London, 1908.—*Ancient Khotan*. 2 vols. Oxford, 1907. *Ruins of Desert Cathay*. London, 1912.
- Sykes* (Miss Ella) and *Sykes* (Sir Percy), *Through Deserts and Oases of Central Asia*. London, 1920.
- Taylor* (Miss A.), *Travel and Adventure in Tibet*. London, 1902.

### *Mongolia.*

- Bulstrode* (Beatrice), *A Tour in Mongolia*. London, 1920.
- Campbell* (C. W.), *Journeys in Mongolia*. In *Geogr. Journal* for November, 1903.—*Report on a Journey in Mongolia*. China. No. 1. 1904. *See also* China. No. 3. 1904.
- Carruthers* (Douglas), *Unknown Mongolia*. London, 1913.
- Consten* (H.), *Weideplätze der Mongolen*. Vol. 1. Berlin, 1920.
- Gilmour* (J.), *Among the Mongols*. London, 1888.—*More about the Mongols*. London, 1893.
- Hedley* (J.), *Tramps in Dark Mongolia*. London, 1910.
- Kent* (A. S.), *Old Tartar Trails*. Shanghai, 1920.
- Kozloff* (K.), *Works of the Expedition of the Imperial Russian Geographical Society in Mongolia and Kham (Tibet) during 1889-1901*. [Russian.] Vol. I. St. Petersburg, 1905-06. Eng. Trans. in *Geographical Journal* for April, May, and June, 1908. London.
- Ohrutschew* (V. A.), *Report of Journeys, 1892-94, in Central Mongolia, &c.* (in Russian). St. Petersburg, 1901.
- Perry-Ayscough* (H. G. C.) and *Otter-Barry* (Captain R. B.), *With the Russians in Mongolia*. London, 1914.
- Podsnéff* (A.), *Mongolia and the Mongols; Results of a Journey in 1892-93*. 7 vols. St. Petersburg, 1896.
- Riborovsky* (V. T.), *Works of the Expedition of the Imperial Russian Geographical Society in Central Asia under V. T. Riborovsky*. [In Russian.] St. Petersburg, 1900.
- Parliamentary Paper [Cd. 6604] containing the Russo-Mongolian Agreement, Nov. 3, 1912. London, 1913.
- Russian Orange Book. Published April 6, 1914.
- Sowerby* (A. de C.), *Sport and Science on the Sino-Mongolian Frontier*. London, 1913.

## COLOMBIA.

(LA REPÚBLICA DE COLOMBIA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Colombia, which in colonial days was called 'Vice-royalty of New Granada,' gained its independence of Spain in 1819, and was officially constituted December 27, 1819. Soon after it formed with Venezuela and Ecuador the State of 'Greater Colombia,' which continued for about ten years. It then split up into Venezuela, Ecuador, and the Republic of New Granada, on February 29, 1832. The Constitution of April 1, 1858, changed New Granada into a confederation of eight States, under the name of Confederation Granadina. On September 20, 1861, the convention of Bogotá brought out the confederation under the new name of United States of New Granada, with nine States. On May 8, 1863, an improved Constitution was formed, and the States took the name of the United States of Colombia. The revolution of 1885 brought about another change, and the National Council of Bogotá, composed of two delegates from each State, promulgated the Constitution of August 4, 1886. The sovereignty of the States was abolished, and they became simple departments, with governors appointed by the President of the Republic, though they have retained some of their old rights, such as the management of their own finances. At present there are 14 departments, 2 "Intendencias," and 7 commissaries.

The legislative power rests with a Congress of two Houses, called the Senate and the House of Representatives. The Senate contains 34 Senators elected indirectly by electors specially chosen for the purpose. The House of Representatives consists of 92 members elected by the people in 17 electoral circumscriptions (one for every 50,000 of population). Senators are elected for 4 years, Representatives for 2 years.

The President is elected by direct vote of the people for a term of 4 years, and is not eligible for re-election until 4 years afterwards; his salary is 18,000 gold dollars per annum. Congress elects, for a term of one year, two substitutes, one of whom, failing the President during a presidential term, fills the vacancy.

*President of the Republic.*—Don Marco Fidel Suarez. Elected February 10, 1918. Holds office from August 7, 1918, to August 7, 1922.

The ministries are those of the Interior, Foreign Affairs, Finance, Treasury, War, Public Instruction, Commerce and Agriculture, and Public Works.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic is estimated at about 440,846 square miles. It has a coast line of about 3,100 miles, about equally divided between the Caribbean Sea and the Pacific Ocean. The area and population of the 14

departments, 3 intendencies and 6 commissaries was, according to the census of 1918 (March 5), as follows (the capitals in brackets):—

	Area sq. miles	Census Population, 1918			
		Males	Females	Indians	Total
<i>Departments.</i>					
Antioquia (Medellín).	22,752	396,780	426,246	—	823,226
Atlántico (Barranquilla)	1,008	64,064	71,728	—	135,792
Bolívar (Cartagena)	22,320	216,513	240,598	—	457,111
Boyacá (Tunja)	16,460	311,300	342,567	5,308	659,175
Caldas (Manizales)	7,380	216,041	212,096	—	428,137
Cauca (Popayán)	20,403	116,165	123,153	488	239,806
Cundinamarca (Bogotá)	8,046	385,547	423,905	—	809,452
Huila (Neiva)	8,100	73,575	108,753	—	182,328
Magdalena (Santa Marta)	19,080	106,542	97,844	—	204,386
Nariño (Pasto)	9,360	167,260	173,505	—	340,765
Santander Norte (Cúcuta)	6,255	117,264	121,950	—	239,214
Santander Sur (Bucaramanga)	17,865	212,842	226,319	—	439,161
Tolima (Ibagué)	10,080	162,006	166,805	—	328,811
Valle (Cali)	3,897	132,792	138,848	—	271,640
<i>Intendencias.</i>					
Chocó (Quibdó)	68,127	36,024	36,879	18,480	91,383
Meta (Villavicencio)	—	6,473	5,198	22,400	34,071
San Andres y Providencia	—	2,966	2,987	—	5,953
<i>Commissaries.</i>					
Arauca (Arauca)	—	3,613	3,237	660	7,510
Caquetá (Florencia)	—	2,963	2,391	68,900	74,254
Goajira (San Antonio)	—	10,590	12,061	—	22,651
Putumayo (Mocoa)	—	3,665	3,505	33,600	40,770
Vaupés (Calamar)	—	477	278	5,600	6,355
Vichada (Vichada)	—	286	254	5,000	5,540
Grand Total	440,846	2,745,748	2,941,307	160,436	5,847,491

On December 4, 1903, Panama asserted its independence and was formed into a separate Republic. On April 6, 1914, Colombia signed a treaty with the United States, at Bogotá, agreeing to recognise the independence of Panama and receiving in return 25 million dollars (5 millions sterling) and certain rights in the Panama Canal zone. This Treaty was ratified by the United States Senate on April 20, 1921. (See Introduction of THE STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK, 1915.) Most of the boundary line with Brazil is still undefined, and there are frontier difficulties with Peru. With Ecuador a boundary treaty was signed in 1917.

The capital, Bogotá (census population on July 15, 1918, 143,994), lies 8,600 feet above the sea. The chief commercial towns are Barranquilla (66,107), connected with the coast at Puerto Colombia by 17 miles of railway; Manizales (39,643); Cartagena (51,382); Medellín (79,146), a mining centre; Cali (45,524); Bucaramanga (25,919); Cúcuta (29,179), the last two being coffee centres.

## Religion and Instruction.

The religion of the nation is Roman Catholicism. There are 4 Catholic archbishops, viz. of Bogotá, Cartagena, Medellín, and Popayán, the first having 4 suffragans and the other three 2 a-piece. One of the suffragan sees is Panamá, belonging to ecclesiastical province of Cartagena, and now also to the Republic of Panamá. Other forms of religion being permitted, so long as their exercise is 'not contrary to Christian morals nor to the law.'

There is a Ministry of Public Instruction which has the supreme direction of education throughout the Republic. Education is divided into primary, secondary, professional, artistic and industrial. In 1919 there were 5,236 primary schools with 321,696 pupils. Nearly all the schools for secondary education, maintained or assisted by the nation, are entrusted to religious corporations of the Catholic Church. In 1919 there were 75 secondary schools with 6,716 pupils; 24 professional schools with 2,317 pupils, and 24 art and trade schools with 1,203 pupils. In 1920 there were altogether in Colombia 4,422 public and private elementary schools with 333,658 pupils. There were also 27 normal schools with 1,359 pupils. The oldest University is that of Bogotá (founded 1572). This and the School of Mines at Medellín are national institutions. The other Universities are departmental. They are the Universities at Medellín (founded 1822), of Cartagena, of Popayán, and of Pasto. In 1917 these together had 2,488 students. For the working class there are many schools of arts and trades directed by the Salesian Fathers. There are other schools or colleges open under religious orders, and the school of fine arts has been reopened. Primary education is gratuitous but not compulsory. In 1919 the State spent 1,096,810 pesos on education.

The Republic possesses a national library, museum, and observatory at Bogotá.

## Finance.

Revenue and expenditure for 6 years in gold pesos:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
1915	12,054,914	12,824,935	1918-19	12,265,143	19,089,574
1916	13,366,623	19,647,659	1920 <sup>1</sup>	23,845,250	27,792,581
1917-18 <sup>1</sup>	14,885,000	16,869,965			

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The budget estimates for the year ending December 31, 1920, were as follows:—

Revenue	Gold Pesos	Expenditure	Gold Pesos
Salt Tax . . .	1,655,000	Ministry of Interior . .	7,818,049
Railways . . .	600,000	Ministry of Foreign Affairs . .	477,671
Telegraphs . . .	900,000	Ministry of Finance . .	1,765,412
Customs . . .	12,000,000	Ministry of War . .	8,879,950
Consular Dues . .	12,000,000	Public Instruction . .	2,869,861
Stamps . . .	900,000	National Debt Service . .	5,111,810
Succession Duties .	300,000	Public Works . .	5,590,574
		Agriculture & Commerce . .	279,254
Total (including all revenues) . . .	23,845,250	Total . . .	27,792,581

For the financial year ending February 28, 1921, the expenditure was put down at 16,000,000 pesos, which with the deficit of 6,000,000 pesos of the

year 1919-20, makes a total of 22,000,000 pesos. To meet these liabilities the estimated resources are revenue, 14,000,000 pesos, bonds to be issued 1,700,000 pesos, loans from banks and individuals, 2,300,000 pesos, and Treasury certificates, 14,000,000 pesos.

The external debt on January 1, 1921, amounted to 3,887,109 $\frac{1}{2}$ %, made up as follows:—Consolidated external debt of 1896, 1,564,700 $\frac{1}{2}$ %; five per cent. Government bonds of 1906, specially secured on the Bogota-Sabana Railway, six per cent. external gold loan of 1911, six per cent. external debt of 1913, Puerto Wilches Railway Bonds and Perier loan of 1913, 2,322,409 $\frac{1}{2}$ %.

The consolidated internal debt on March 1, 1920, was 2,848,260 gold pesos, and the floating debt 10,840,654 pesos.

### Defence.

Military service is compulsory, from 1 to 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  years. The permanent army consists of 3 divisions of 2 brigades of 2 regiments of infantry; total 12 infantry regiments; 1 cavalry regiment of 4 squadrons; 1 artillery section; 1 engineer battalion; 1 transport battalion of 3 companies. The peace effective is about 6,000. In war time every fit Colombian is compelled to serve, and the war effective is about 50,000. The infantry are armed with rifles of the improved Remington pattern, with the French Gras rifle, and with the 88 pattern Mauser.

Colombia has no navy.

### Production.

Only a small section of the country is under cultivation. Much of the soil is fertile, but of no present value, from want of means of communication and transport. Coffee is the staple product. Tobacco is also grown; cotton is produced in Magdalena, Bolivar, Antioquia and Santander, and is beginning to be cultivated in Boyaca, Tolima, and Cundinamarca. Cotton area in 1918, 24,000 acres; production 2,750,000 lbs. Cocoa, sugar, vegetable ivory, tagua (or vegetable ivory nut), and dyewoods are produced, besides wheat, maize, plantains, &c. Banana cultivation is extending, and near Santa Marta a large amount of capital is invested in this industry. The rubber tree grows wild, and its cultivation has begun. Tolu balsam is cultivated, and copaiba trees are tapped but are not cultivated. Dye and cedar woods are abundant on the Magdalena river, but little or no wood of any sort is exported. The Panama hat industry is making great strides; some 86 per cent. of the hats manufactured are sent to the United States. The total number of factories in Colombia in 1915 was 121, in which 12,406,000 dollars were invested. The principal manufacturing centres are Bogotá, Medellin, Barranquilla, and Cartagena.

The country may be divided into five sections.—(1) The Caribbean coast country is tropical, little agriculture is engaged in (except the raising of bananas in Santa Marta) but some cotton, sugar, and tobacco is grown. The region is good cattle country. (2) The Department of Antioquia is mountainous, the climate tropical and temperate, according to altitude. This is an important coffee and cattle country, and the centre of the gold-mining industry. (3) The central plateau (Bogota) has a temperate climate, the altitude being 8,000 feet. Agriculture and cattle raising are well suited to this region, and the coffee production is very large. (4) The Pacific coast section is mountainous, tropical and temperate according to altitude. It includes the Cauca River valley, especially adapted to agriculture and cattle raising. Among the products of the region are cacao, cattle, coffee, gold, and

platinum. (5) The eastern section embraces the territory between the Magdalena River and the Venezuelan border and north of the Bogota Plateau, it is mountainous, tropical, and heavily wooded. Its principal product is coffee.

Colombia is rich in minerals, and gold is found in all the departments. The mines are in Antioquia, Cauca, Bolivar, Tolima, and Narino. The number of gold mines known in Colombia is as follows: Antioquia 12,181, Narino 2,452, Caldas 2,610, Tolima 502, Cauca 641. Other minerals, more or less worked, are copper, lead, mercury, cinnabar (14 mines), manganese (7 mines), emeralds (32 mines), and platinum (first discovered in Colombia in 1735), which is found in abundance in the alluvial deposits of the Choco River and in the basins of the San Juan and Condoto Rivers. The emerald mines of Muzo and Coscuez belong to the Government. No statistics of their output are published, but they are said to yield 1,000,000 pesos worth of stones per annum. Nearly all the emeralds mined to-day come from Colombia. The Pradera iron works north-east of Bogotá have a capacity of 30 tons of pig iron daily, and manufacture wrought iron, sugar mills, castings, &c. In the immediate neighbourhood of the works are coal, iron, limestone, sand, manganese, and fireclay deposits, which render the locality highly favourable for the development of metallurgical industries. The salt mines at Zipaquirá, north of Bogotá, are a government monopoly and a great source of revenue, supplying most of the interior departments. The maritime departments use sea salt evaporated at the numerous natural salt pans along the coast. In several of the departments there are extensive deposits of coal and petroleum. On the coasts there are valuable pearl fisheries which the Government desires to concede for a term of years.

Commerce.

Imports and exports for 6 years :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1914	4,195,846	6,526,517	1917	4,922,380	4,378,534
1915	3,568,070	6,815,825	1918	4,406,800	7,545,712
1916	5,784,505	6,330,855	1919	9,697,552	15,805,851

Trade by principal countries for 2 years in pesos gold :—

Imports	1918	1916	Exports	1918	1916
United States .	12,497,707	8,661,780	United States .	31,134,004	27,293,607
United Kingdom .	5,934,635	5,369,668	United Kingdom	284,727	650,877
Spain . . .	1,121,490	—	Panama . . .	1,649,769	—
France . . .	697,472	478,479	France . . .	778,363	405,914
Italy . . .	482,181	468,411	Italy . . .	21,443	174,144

The principal articles of export (1919) were, in gold pesos ;—Coffee, 54,291,638 ; hides, 8,594,561 ; bananas, 2,215,369 ; gold, 123,681 ; silver, 57,983 ; platinum, 3,505,990.

About 67 per cent. of the coffee exported from Colombia goes to the United States ; cotton to Liverpool or Havre. The chief imports are food-

stuffs (3,593,351 pesos in 1919), drugs (2,099,410 pesos in 1919), metals (8,664,176 pesos in 1919), and cotton goods (16,377,404 pesos in 1919).

The customs revenues in 1919 (March 1 to December 31) amounted to 8,177,273 pesos, as compared with 5,832,816 pesos in 1918 (whole year).

Total trade between United Kingdom and Colombia for 5 years :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Colombia into U.K.	187,575	420,178	41,709	581,093	2,646,734
Exports to Colombia from U.K. .	1,659,739	1,478,677	1,167,300	1,834,159	6,184,188

### Shipping and Communications.

At Cartagena in 1918 there entered 263 vessels of 428,625 tons. Of these, 110 of 320,971 tons were American, and 26 of 66,242 tons British.

In Colombia there are 15 lines of railway (10 national, and 5 British companies), with a total length (1920) of 891 miles. Of the total, 466 miles have a gauge of 3 ft ; the rest a metre gauge. The roads of Colombia are generally simple mule tracks, but the Government continues to improve the main roads, which can be used now by automobiles. There are many cart roads besides. Much of the inland traffic is by river, and the work of clearing and canalising the lower and upper Magdalena is being carried on. That river is navigable for 900 miles ; steamers ascend to La Dorada, 592 miles from Barranquilla. Tributaries supply 215 miles more of navigable water, and on these rivers 41 steamers, with a total tonnage of 7,696, regularly ply.

Postal facilities between Barranquilla and foreign countries are stated to be excellent, but as to internal services there are no recent statistics. In 1915, in the internal service there were 3,417,564 letters and post-cards transmitted, and 2,389,786 packets of printed matter, samples, and business papers. Number of offices, 843. A British river-transport company has contracted with the Government to convey mails and passengers to and from the interior every three days. Other companies, British, German, and native, ply on the rivers.

There were 13,640 miles of Government telegraph lines in July, 1920 ; number of offices, 700 ; 46,709,066 telegrams were despatched in 1919.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

Under the Law of June 12, 1907, the monetary unit is a gold dollar equal to one-fifth of a pound sterling and of proportionate weight, the fineness being the same. Gold coins are 2½, 5, and 10 dollars. Silver coins are (900 fine) the half-dollar, and 20 and 10 centavos. Nickel coins for 1, 2, and 5 pesos (centavos) are legal tender. There are also notes representing gold dollars of 1, 2, 5, and 10 dollars respectively. Colombia has a gold coinage, and minting has already begun at the Mints in Medellin and Bogotá. In December, 1916, a law was promulgated authorising the Government to coin gold pieces in the mints of Bogotá and Medellin free of charge. On June 30, 1920, the total currency of Colombia was given as follows :—gold coinage, 23,948,492 pesos ; paper money (gold



certificates), 10,155,931 pesos ; silver coinage, 6,555,293 pesos ; nickel coinage, 1,308,088 pesos ; and bills of old issues not presented for exchange, 214,606 pesos, making a total of 42,182,410 pesos. Besides this sum in legal tender, there were also in circulation on June 30, 1920 :—Treasury certificates, 3,536,887 pesos ; bank certificates, 2,057,986 pesos ; mortgage certificates, 4,728,600 pesos ; certificates of the mint of Medellin, 2,354,725 pesos ; and bonds and national notes, 7,465,253 pesos ; or a total of 20,148,451 pesos, which, added to the legal specie, gives a general total of 62,325,862 pesos.

The metric system was introduced into the Republic in 1857. In custom-house business the kilogramme, equal to 2,204 avoirdupois pounds, is the standard. In ordinary commerce the arroba, of 25 Colombian pounds, or 12½ kilos ; the quintal, of 100 Colombian pounds, or 50 kilos ; and the carga, of 250 Colombian pounds, or 125 kilos, are generally used. The Colombian libra is equal to 1·102 pound avoirdupois. The Colombian vara, or 80 cm., is still in some cases the measure of length used for retailing purposes, but in liquid measure the French litre is the legal standard.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF COLOMBIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister and Envoy.*—Dr. Ignacio Gutiérrez-Ponce (January 13, 1915).

*Counsellor.*—Dr. Rafael Parga.

*Secretary of Legation.*—Alfonso Delgado.

*Second Secretary.*—Carlos A. Dávila.

*Attaché.*—Benjamin Casabianca.

*Consul-General.*—D. Joaquín Orrantía.

*Director of Bureau of Information and Trade Propaganda.*—J. Medina.

There are consuls or vice-consuls at Liverpool, Southampton, Birmingham, Cardiff, Dundee, Glasgow, Newcastle, and Manchester.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN COLOMBIA.

*Envoy, Minister and Consul-General.*—Lord H. A. R. Hervey, Appointed 1919.

*Naval Attaché.*—Paymaster Lt.-Commander Lloyd Hirst, R.N.

*Commercial Secretary.*—G. W. Rhys-Jenkins.

There are vice-consuls at Barranquilla, Bogotá, Carthagena, Pasto, Medellin, and Santa Marta, and consular agents at Tumaco, Honda, and Buenaventura.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Colombia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Anales diplomáticos y consulares de Colombia.* Bogotá.

*Bulletins of the Bureau of the American Republics,* Washington, D.C.

*Constitution of the Republic of Colombia* (August 7, 1886). Bogotá.

*Diario Oficial.* Bogotá.

*Estadística General* por Henrique Arboleda. Bogotá, 1905.

*Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series and Miscellaneous Series.* London.

*Memoria del Ministro de Obras Públicas—del Ministro de Guerra ; del Ministro de Instrucción Pública ; Ministro de Relaciones Exteriores ; Ministro de Gobierno ; Ministro del Tesoro ; Ministro de Hacienda.* Bogotá.

*Informe del Superintendente de las Rentas Públicas.* Bogotá.

*Boletín del Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores.* Bogotá. Quarterly.

*Informe del Inspector General de Correos y Telegrafo—Annual.* Bogotá.

*Informe del Director General de Estadística Nacional.* Bogotá, 1916

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Blue Book of Colombia. New York, 1918.  
 The Colombian Trade Review. (No. 1. Feb. 1921.) London. Monthly.  
*Arboleda* (Gustavo), *Historia contemporánea de Colombia*. 2 vols. Bogotá, 1919.  
*Bingham* (H.), *Journal of an Expedition across Venezuela and Colombia*. London, 1909.  
*Burger* (Otto), *Reisen eines Naturforschers im tropischen Süd-Amerika (Fahrten in Columbien und Venezuela)*. 2nd ed. Leipzig, 1919.  
*Cadena* (P. J.), *Anales diplomáticos de Colombia*. Bogotá, 1878.  
*Camacho Roldán* (S.), *Notas de viaje Republica de Colombia*. Paris, 1905.  
*Chapman* (F. M.), *Distribution of Bird-Life in Colombia*. New York, 1917.  
*Cuervo* (Antonio B.), *Colección de documentos ineditos sobre la Geografía y la Historia de Colombia*. Bogotá, 1919.  
*Eder* (P. J.), *Colombia*. London, 1913.  
*Fuhrmann* (O.) and *Mayor* (E.), *Voyage d'exploration scientifique en Colombie* (Vol. 5 des 'Mémoires de la Société neuchâteloise des Sciences naturelles.'). Neuchâtel, 1914.  
*Jalhay* (H.), *La République de Colombie*. Brussels, 1909.  
*Keane* (A. H.), *Central and South America*. [In *Stanford's Compendium*.] 2nd. ed. London, 1909.  
*Lévine* (L.), *Colombia*. London, 1914.  
*Lopez* (A.) and *Rodriguez* (J.), *Estadística de Antioquia*. Medellín, 1914.  
*Markham* (Sir Clements), *The Conquest of New Granada*. London, 1912.  
*Medina* (Leandro), *Limite Oriental de Panama* [The boundary dispute between Colombia and Panama.] Bogotá, 1913.  
*Moses* (B.), *Constitution of Colombia*. [Translation of Text.] Philadelphia, 1898.  
*Mosans* (H. J.), *Up the Orinoco and down the Magdalena*. New York, 1910.  
*Nufes* (R.) and *Jahay* (H.), *La République de Colombie, Géographie, Histoire, Organisation, &c.* Brussels, 1893.  
*Ortega* (Alfredo), *Ferrocarriles Colombianos. Resumen histórico*. Bogotá, 1920.  
*Pérez-Sarmiento* (J. M.), *Colombia, 1789-1917*. Cadiz, 1917.  
*Petre* (F. L.), *The Republic of Colombia*. London, 1906.  
*Posada* (E.), *Biblioteca de Historia Nacional*. 13 vols. Bogotá, 1914.  
*Report of the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders, Appendix*. Annual. London.  
*Restrepo Tirado* (E.), *Estudios sobre los Aborígenes de Colombia*. Bogotá, 1892.  
*Salazar* (Demetrio), *La Amazonia Colombiana. Estudio geográfico histórico y jurídico en defensa del derecho territorial de Colombia*. Vol. 1. Bogotá, 1916.  
*Scruggs* (W. L.), *The Colombian and Venezuelan Republics*. London, 1900, and Boston, 1910.  
*Thomson* (N.), *Colombia and the United States*. London, 1915.  
*Uribe* (Antonio José), *Anales Diplomáticos y Consulares de Colombia*. 5 vols. Bogotá, 1920.  
*Veatch* (A. C.), *Quito to Bogotá*. New York, 1917.  
*Vega, de la* (José), *La Federación en Colombia, 1810-1912*. Bogotá, 1912.  
*Velasco* (T.), *Geografía de Colombia*. Bogotá. Also *Colombia*. [Translation from Reclus' *Nouvelle Géographie Universelle*, with copious notes superadded.] Bogotá, 1893.  
*Vergara* (F. J.), *Nueva Geografía de Colombia*. Tomo I. Bogotá, 1901.—*Capítulos de una Historia Civil y Militar de Colombia*. Bogotá, 1914.  
*Zamora*, *Guía de Colombia*. Bogotá, 1907.

## COSTA RICA.

(REPÚBLICA DE COSTA RICA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Costa Rica, an independent State since the year 1821, and forming part from 1824 to 1829 of the Confederation of Central America, is governed under a Constitution promulgated on December 7, 1871, and modified very frequently since that date. Practically there was no constitution, but only dictatorships, between 1870 and 1882. The legislative power is vested in a Chamber of Representatives called the Constitutional Congress, and made up of 43 deputies, being one representative to every 8,000 inhabitants. By the Election Law of August 18, 1913, universal suffrage was adopted for all male citizens who are of age and able to support themselves, except those deprived of civil rights, criminals, bankrupts and the insane. Voting for President, Deputies and Municipal Councillors is public, direct and free. According to the election law of October 28, 1918, the election of President and Vice-President of the Republic is made by an electoral college composed of those who at the time of the election are senators and deputies, and by those who, at any time within a period of six months, may have been President of the Republic. The members of the Chamber are elected for the term of four years, one-half retiring every two years. The executive authority is in the hands of a President, elected for the term of four years.

*President of the Republic.*—Don Julio Acosta, elected on December 7, 1919; assumed office May 8, 1920, for a period of 4 years, under the Constitution of 1871.

The administration normally is carried on by six Secretaries of State, who are appointed by, and responsible to, the President. They are the Secretaries respectively of the Interior and Police; of Foreign Affairs, Justice, and Public Worship; of Public Instruction; of War and Marine; of Finance and Commerce; and a Secretary of Public Works under the control of Secretary of Finance and Commerce.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic is estimated at 23,000 English square miles, divided into seven provinces, San Jose, Alajuela, Heredia, Cartago, Guanacaste, Punta Arenas, and Limon. The last Census was taken in 1892. According to the estimate for December 31, 1918, the population was 459,423, made up as follows:—

Provinces	Population	Province	Population
San José . . .	138,193	Guanacaste . . .	48,217
Alajuela . . .	110,254	Punta Arenas . . .	23,287
Heredia . . .	72,736	Limon . . .	23,706
Cartago . . .	48,080	Total . . .	459,423

There are about 3,500 aborigines (Indians).

The vital statistics for three years were as follows :—

	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Increase	Immigration	Emigration
1916	2,012	18,208	10,166	8,042	4,238	4,999
1917	1,808	19,004	10,249	8,755	3,085	3,098
1918	1,827	18,412	14,084	4,378	1,857	2,157

Of the total births in 1918, 51 per cent. were males and 49 per cent. females, and 75 per cent. legitimate and 25 per cent. illegitimate.

The population of European descent, many of them pure Spanish blood, dwell mostly around the capital, the city of San José (38,016, or with suburbs, 51,658), and in the towns of Alajuela (9,177), Cartago (14,398), Heredia (9,328), Liberia (2,639), Punta Arenas (5,283), and Limon (7,790). There are some 18,000 coloured British West Indians, mostly in Limon Province, on the banana farms.

For the purpose of public health the country has been divided into 26 districts, superintended by medical men paid by the national Treasury. The Rockefeller Institute has established a branch in Costa Rica to combat ankilostomiasis, and the Medical Officer in charge is giving most valuable advice and work to the Costa Rican authorities.

### Religion and Instruction.

The Roman Catholic is the religion of the State, but there is entirely religious liberty under the Constitution. The Bishop of San José is a suffragan of the Archbishop of Guatemala. Elementary instruction is compulsory and free. Elementary schools are provided and maintained by local school councils, while the national government pays the teachers, besides making subventions in aid of local funds. In 1918, there were open 315 elementary schools; the teachers numbered 950, and the enrolled pupils 25,857, the average attendance being 19,672. For secondary instruction there are at San José a lyceum for boys with 357 pupils in 1918, and a college for girls with 350 pupils. A normal school established in 1915 at Heredia has 220 pupils. The towns of Cartago, Alajuela, and Heredia, have each a college. For professional instruction there is a Medical Faculty, and also schools of Law, Pharmacy, and Dentistry.

Spanish is the universal language of the country.

### Justice.

Justice is administered by the Supreme Court of Justice, two Appeal Courts, and the Court of Cassation. There are also subordinate courts in the separate provinces, and local justices throughout the Republic. Capital punishment cannot be inflicted. In 1918 there were 5,813 convictions of misdemeanour, and 1,278 of crime.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure for five years have been (in colones, worth about 12*d.* in 1919, £1 = Colones 20) as follows :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	700,312	656,397	760,943	594,315	633,550
Expenditure . . .	911,281	1,203,222	1,227,971	467,073	587,668

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The revenue is chiefly derived from direct taxation (land and sales taxes), customs (116,593*l.* in 1918), liquors, and railways, posts, and telegraphs. The largest items of expenditure are finance, public instruction, and internal development.

The foreign debt of the Republic outstanding on December 31, 1918, was 2,950,456*l.*, made up of gold refunding bonds, 1911, of 2,000,000*l.* (1,586,660*l.* issued) and the French Loan of 1912, of 35,000,000 francs (34,100,000 francs outstanding). The internal debt on December 31, 1919, amounted to 1,784,204*l.*

Defence.

Costa Rica had an army, including reserve and national guard, of 52,208 officers and men. The active army numbered 38,946, and consisted of 3 brigades, 1 battalion, 3 companies, and 135 unclassified soldiers. The peace strength is 1,000 men, and the war strength is estimated at 50,000 militia, as every male between 18 and 50 may be required to serve. Owing to the fall of the Tinoco Administration and the consequent confusion in the War Office, no later statistics are available. The Republic has also 1 motor launch on the Atlantic side and 1 on the Pacific side for Revenue purposes.

Production and Industry.

A considerable area of the country is high table-land, with a temperate climate, but the land along the coast is low, with tropical vegetation and a tropical climate. Agriculture is the principal industry. There are thousands of square miles of public lands in Costa Rica that have never been cleared, on which can be found quantities of virgin rosewood, cedar, mahogany, and other cabinet woods. The principal agricultural products are coffee (24,000,000 pounds estimated production in 1920-21), and bananas, 95,400 acres (7,129,655 bunches valued at 682,263*l.* in 1918 ; 8,689,516 bunches valued at 868,951*l.* in 1917). There is a banana trade with New Orleans, New York, and Boston. Bee-keeping has been commenced ; it is estimated that there are 3,000 hives in the Republic. The second industry of importance is that of gold and silver mining on the Pacific slope. Several districts are auriferous, and mining is carried on in the Abangarez, Barranca, and Aguacate districts. Deposits of manganese ore have been discovered in the Pacific province of Guanacaste. Maize, sugar-cane, rice, and potatoes are commonly cultivated. Some 2,700 acres are under tobacco. The distillation of spirits is a government monopoly. The live stock, in 1915, consisted of 347,475 cattle, 64,717 horses, 76,198 pigs, besides mules, sheep, and goats.

There are officially enumerated 3,296 factories and industries in the Republic, including coffee-drying establishments, starch, broom and wood-work factories. Electricity, derived from water power in the highlands, is widely used as motive power.

Commerce.

The value of imports into and exports from Costa Rica in 5 years (including coin and bullion) was as follows (in sterling 1 colon = 22*·*9*d.*) :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	923,890	1,420,199	1,203,277	768,641	1,469,792
Exports . . .	2,052,082	2,391,649	2,447,777	1,980,526	3,288,112

For 1917 and 1918 the value of the chief imports and exports was as follows:—

Imports	1917	1918	Exports	1917	1918
	£	£		£	£
Cotton goods . . .	54,918	94,075	Bananas . . .	868,951	682,263
Cattle . . .	25,292	94,600	Coffee . . .	812,848	762,181
Coffee bags . . .	—	23,077	Gold, silver and concentrates from		
Flour . . .	111,859	58,835	mines . . .	214,245	163,724
Lard . . .	25,189	3,156	Hides and skins . . .	70,877	27,214
Drugs . . .	29,473	16,686	Timber . . .	62,193	94,420
Rice . . .	30,981	9,278			

Of the import value in 1918, 445,008*l.* (57·90 per cent.) was from the United States, 60,504*l.* (7·87 per cent.) from the United Kingdom, 108,030*l.* (14·05 per cent.) from Spanish America, 13,552*l.* (1·69 per cent.) from France. Of the value exported, 1,791,590*l.* (90·46 per cent.) went to the United States, 34,341*l.* (1·74 per cent.) to the United Kingdom, 5,986*l.* (0·29 per cent.) to Spain, and 125,977*l.* (6·36 per cent.) to Spanish America.

Total trade between the United Kingdom and Costa Rica (Board of Trade Returns) for 5 years:—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Costa Rica into U.K.	1,478,926	913,628	344,626	968,528	1,068,513
Exports to Costa Rica from U.K. .	138,816	145,789	53,311	112,424	584,751

### Shipping and Communications.

There are no official figures available as regards Costa Rica shipping. On the Atlantic coast there are several small sailing vessels and power launches, and on the Pacific coast some motor launches.

In 1919 there entered the ports of the Republic 479 vessels of 486,131 tons, and cleared 421 vessels of 465,074 tons. Limon is visited regularly by steamers of 4 shipping companies (1 British, 1 American, 1 Dutch and 1 Italian) connecting it with ports of Europe and America. The American line are steamers of the United Fruit Company, formerly under British flag, now transferred to American flag. Three lines visit the Pacific port of Punta Arenas.

The railway system connects San José with the Atlantic port, and has been extended to connect the capital with the Pacific port. The length of railway is 402 miles—the Costa Rica Railway, 182 miles (main line and branches; San José to Limon, 103 miles); the Pacific Railway (state owned), 81 miles (San José to Punta Arenas, 73 miles), the Northern Railway, 65 miles, and the United Fruit Co. Railway, 67 miles. When the Railway system is completed, through rail communication will be established between Port Limon and the new port of Almirante in Panama. At San José there is an electric tramway of 8½ miles. In 1916 a road for motor traffic was completed between San José and Heredia, a distance of 7 miles.

In 1918 there were 182 post offices. The number of postal packets despatched and received was 2,247,831.

There were (1918) 1,533 miles of telegraph lines and telegraph wires of a

total length of 15,170 English miles with 122 telegraph offices. The number of messages in 1918 was 416,831. On December 31, 1918, there were 1,514 telephones; the telephone lines had a length of about 640 miles, and the length of wire was 2,291 miles. Wireless telegraphy is working from Limon to Bocas del Toro (Panama) 60 miles, and to Bluefields, in Nicaragua, and to Colon, in Republic of Panama. Limon has a radius of 300 miles. The Government has a small wireless station at Colorado (mouth of R. San Juan, near Nicaraguan border).

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

In October, 1914, the Banco Internacional de Costa Rica was established as a Government Bank of Issue. It is authorised to issue up to 19,000,000 colones in notes to bearer (guaranteed by Government 6 per cent. Bonds, un-issued balance of Costa Rica Gold Refunding Bonds of 1911, and other Government securities). There are three other banks of issue in Costa Rica, the Anglo-Costa Rican Bank (founded 1863) and the Bank of Costa Rica (1877), with a capital of 1,200,000 and 2,000,000 colones respectively, and the Mercantile Bank of Costa Rica (1908) with a capital of 1,500,000 colones. A branch of the Royal Bank of Canada was opened in August 1915. Banks of issue must keep a reserve in gold equal to 40 per cent. of their note circulation. The total notes in circulation on September 27, 1919, were 3,158,703 colones of the four banks of issue, of which 645,000 colones were of the Mercantile Bank (metallic reserve, 940,000 colones); 307,110 colones of the Bank of Costa Rica (metallic reserve, 814,936 colones); 549,240 colones of Anglo-Costarican Bank (metallic reserve, 787,412 colones); and 16,527,353 colones of the Banco Internacional de Costa Rica (metallic reserve, 613,735 colones). The Mercantile Bank of the Americas of New York has purchased a controlling interest in the Mercantile Bank (October, 1919).

On October 26, 1896, an Act was passed for the adoption of a gold standard, the monetary unit to be the gold *colon*, weighing 778 grammes, .900 fine (value about 22·9*d.*). The U.S. gold dollar is worth 2·15 colones and the English sovereign, 10·45 colones. The new silver coinage consists of fractions of the colon, viz., 50, 25, 10, and 5-cent pieces .500 fine silver, which are legal tender up to 10 colons, copper being legal tender up to 1 colon. The copper coins are 10 and 5 cent pieces. There are also 50 and 25 cent and 1 and 2 colon notes (silver certificates). Gold and silver coins have practically disappeared from circulation; copper coins in circulation amount to 246,223 colones. Total note issue on September 27, 1919, estimated at 23,101,655 colones (including 3,426,729 colones of Government silver certificates of 2 and 1 colon and 50 and 25 cents).

The metric system is now in use; the following are the old weights and measures:—

The <i>Libra</i>	.	.	.	.	=1·014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal</i>	.	.	.	.	=101·40 lbs. „
„ <i>Arroba</i>	.	.	.	.	=25·35 „
„ <i>Fanega</i>	.	.	.	.	=11 bushels (imperial bushel).

The old weights and measures of Spain are in use in the country districts but the introduction of the French metric system is legally established and in general use.



## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF COSTA RICA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in London.*—Vacant.

*Consul-General.*—W. J. LeLacheur, 58, Lombard Street, E.C.

There are Consular Representatives at Birmingham, Cardiff, Falmouth, Glasgow, Leeds, Liverpool, Manchester, Nottingham, Southampton, Swansea.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN COSTA RICA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary and Consul-General.*

—A. Percy Bennett, C.M.G., resident at Panama.

*Consul.*—F. N. Cox.

*Consul at Port Limon.*—F. Gordon.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Costa Rica.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The publications of the Departments of Finance and Commerce, of the Interior, of War and Marine, of Industry, of Education, the Census Office.

*Anuario Estadístico.* San José, Annual.

*Documentos relativos á la Controversia de límites con la República de Panamá.* San José, 1909.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Barrantes*, (F. Montero), *Elementos de Historia de Costa Rica.* San José, 1892.

*Biolley* (Paul), *Costa Rica and her Future.* Washington, 1889.

*Calvo* (J. B.), *The Republic of Costa Rica.* Chicago, 1890.

*Fernandez* (L.) *Historia de Costa Rica, 1502—1821.* Madrid, 1889.

*Fröbel* (Julius), *Aus Amerika.* 2 vols. Leipzig, 1857-58.

*Keane* (A. H.), *Central and South America.* 2nd ed. [In *Stanford's Compendium.*] London, 1909.

*Marr* (N.), *Reise nach Centralamerika.* 2 vols. Hamburg, 1868.

*Morelot* (L.), *Voyage dans l'Amérique centrale.* 2 vols. Paris, 1859.

*Palmer* (F.), *Central America and its Problems.* New York, 1910.

*Peralta* (Manuel M.), *Costa Rica: its Climate, Constitution, and Resources.* With survey of its present financial position. London, 1878.

*Pector* (D.), *Les richesses de l'Amérique Centrale.* Paris, 1909.

*Périgny* (M. de), *Les cinq Républiques de l'Amérique Centrale.* Paris, 1910.—*La République de Costa-Rica.* Paris, 1918.

*Scherzer* (Karl, Ritter von), *Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten* Braunschweig, 1857.

*Schroeder* (J.), *Costa Rica State Immigration.* San José, 1894.

*Vose* (E. N.), *Costa Rica: Dun's Commercial Monograph.* New York, 1913.

*Wagner* (Moritz), *Die Republik Costa Rica in Centralamerika.* Leipzig, 1856.

## CUBA.

### Constitution and Government.

CUBA, except for a brief period of British occupancy in 1762, remained a Spanish possession from the date of its discovery by Columbus until December 10, 1898, when the sovereignty was relinquished under the terms of the Treaty of Paris which ended the armed intervention of the United States in the struggle of the Cubans against Spanish rule. Cuba thus became an independent State. A convention which assembled on November 5, 1900, drew up a constitution which was adopted February 21, 1901, under which the Island assumed a republican form of government, with a President, Vice-President, a Senate and a House of Representatives. A law was passed in Washington authorising the President of the United States to hand over the government to the Cuban people upon the undertaking that they should conclude no treaty with a foreign power that would endanger the independence of Cuba, that no debts should be contracted for which the current revenue would not suffice, that the United States should have certain rights of intervention, and be granted the use of Naval Stations. On June 12, 1901, these conditions were accepted. On February 24, 1902, the election of the President and Vice-President took place, and the control of the Island was formally transferred to the national government on May 20. The coaling stations of Guantanamo Bay and Bahia Honda were leased to the United States for 2,000 dollars annually, on July 2, 1903. A reciprocal commercial treaty, December 27, 1903, further strengthened the ties between Cuba and the United States. After political disturbances, an American Commission formed a provisional government in August, 1906, which was continued until January 28, 1909, when the national government was resumed after the institution of electoral reforms.

*President.*—Alfredo Zayas. Born February 21, 1861. Inaugurated May 20, 1921 ; term expires May 20, 1925.

There is a Cabinet consisting of the Secretaries of State, of Justice, of War and Marine, of the Interior, of Finance, of Agriculture, Commerce, and Labour, of Public Instruction, of Public Works, and of Sanitation and Charity.

The National Congress is made up of a Senate (24 members, 4 for each province) and a House of Representatives (118 members, 1 for every 25,000 of the inhabitants).

### Area and Population.

Cuba has an area of 44,215 square miles, with a population, according to the enumeration of November, 1919, of 2,898,905. The area, population, and density of population of each of the six provinces were as follows:—

Province	Area	Population in 1919	Pop. per sq. mile
	Square miles		
Havana . . . . .	3,174	697,583	219·77
Pinar del Rio . . . . .	5,212	266,198	51·07
Matanzas . . . . .	3,260	312,704	95·09
Santa Clara . . . . .	8,266	657,697	70·95
Camagüey . . . . .	10,076	228,913	22·71
Oriente . . . . .	14,227	735,810	51·31
Total . . . . .	44,215	2,898,905	65·34

The population in 1919 has increased 261,369 over that of 1916. The whites formed 74·3 and the coloured 25·7 of the total population.

In 1915, there were 57,648 births, 12,152 marriages, 35,086 deaths. The surplus of births over deaths was 45,496. In 1919 there were 80,485 immigrants, including 39,573 Spaniards, 745 English, 1,236 Chinese, and 24,187 Jamaicans.

The chief towns are Havana, 363,506; Cienfuegos, 95,865; Camagüey, 98,193; Santiago de Cuba, 70,232; Guantánamo, 68,883; Matanzas, 62,638; Santa Clara, 63,151; Manzanillo, 56,570; Pinar del Río, 47,858; Sancti Spiritus, 58,843; Trinidad, 40,602; Cárdenas, 32,753.

### Instruction.

Since the development of the Education Act of 1899, when the present system of elementary and secondary schools was introduced, education in Cuba has made rapid strides. Each municipality has a Board of Education, and Government schools are established in all towns and rural districts. Education is compulsory. In the interior regular circuits for special teachers who conduct classes in the higher subjects, travelling from school to school in succession, maintain a high standard of instruction in the rural districts. In 1919, 334,671 children were enrolled in the Government schools, which had 6,151 teachers. A wide system of kindergartens has been developed, and night schools for adults. In 1919, 223 new schools were established. In each province the Government maintains a special Institute for advanced education. Annexed to these Institutes are the normal schools for training teachers. Near Havana there is a special school with a staff drawn from English public schools, on which the school is modelled.

University instruction is given at the University of Havana (founded in 1721), which is divided into the three Faculties of Liberal Arts and Science, of Medicine and Pharmacy, and of Law.

### Finance.

Revenue and expenditure (budget estimates) for 4 years:—

	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1920-21
	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	8,365,718	9,335,988	12,892,000	20,827,417
Expenditure . . .	8,052,581	8,830,640	10,878,973	20,827,417

The principal items of estimated income in 1920-21 were:—Customs Revenue, 10,760,541*l.* and from sugar, 1,500,000*l.* The principal items of estimated expenditure were:—War and Marine, 3,488,901*l.*, Instruction, 2,123,109*l.*

The foreign debt of the Republic of Cuba (August 31, 1918) amounted to 52,874,500 dollars, made up as follows:—First Speyer loan, of 1904, at 5 per cent., 26,374,500 dollars; second Speyer loan, of 1909, at 4½ per cent., 16,500,000 dollars; Morgan loan, of 1914, at 5 per cent., 10,000,000 dollars.

The Internal Debt on August 31, 1918, amounted to 30,731,900 dollars. Total debt, 83,606,400 dollars.

### Defence.

The military age is between 21 and 28, and the army is composed of 16,569 men (610 officers and 75 cadets) in the land forces. Obligatory military training is given to all Cubans between the ages of 19 and 25. The navy consists of two cruisers, 16 gunboats, 4 submarine chasers, and 3 small auxiliaries. The strength of the navy is 890 men, 130 officers, and 20 cadets.

### Production and Industry.

The staple products of Cuba are tobacco and sugar, but coffee, cocoa, cereals, and potatoes are grown, and a considerable trade is done in fruits

and minerals. In 1918 the tobacco manufactured in Cuba was valued at 33,829,627 pesos, and consisted of 331,705,125 cigars, 341,803,660 boxes of cigarettes, and 378,426 pounds of cut tobacco. In the year ending June 30, 1919, 135,290,443 cigars and 9,037,301 boxes of cigarettes were exported. In 1918-19 the sugar crop was 4,446,229 tons (valued at 457,305,858 dollars); in 1919-20 it was 3,735,425 tons (valued at 1,005,451,080 dollars). The total area of the sugar plantations is 1,384,812 acres. In 1918-19 there were 211 sugar mills. Rice growing has recently been started. The principal fruits exported were pineapples, bananas, citrus fruit, and cocoanuts. The production of honey in 1917-18 amounted to 165,000,000 gallons, of which 125,000,000 gallons were exported.

Cuba's production of rum in 1915 was 696,067 gallons, and in 1914, 420,517 gallons : of alcohol, 2,021,116 gallons in 1915, and 649,722 gallons in 1914.

On December 31, 1918, the live stock in the island consisted of 3,965,600 head of cattle, 779,496 horses, and 64,570 mules.

Cuba has forest lands, many of which are in private ownership, but the forests belonging to the State have an area of about 1,250,000 acres. These forests contain valuable cabinet woods, such as mahogany and cedar, besides dye-woods, fibres, gums, resins, and oils. Cedar is used locally for cigar-boxes, and mahogany is exported. Many other hard woods are used for railway sleepers, carts, ploughs and other local purposes.

In the district of Santiago de Cuba, copper, manganese, and iron mines are worked. The iron mines employ over 4,000 workmen, and supply on an average 50,000 tons of ore per month to the United States. Gold is found but little worked. There are rich beds of asphalt which are not largely worked. Great efforts are being made to develop petroleum wells.

### Commerce.

The value of the imports and exports (including bullion and specie) for 5 years (1915-1917, ending June 30, and 1918 and 1919 calendar years) were as follows :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	31,089,644	49,655,655	54,514,611	59,524,443	71,515,304
Exports . . .	50,858,358	71,814,270	78,369,102	82,665,050	114,582,074

The imports and exports were distributed as follows :—

Countries	Imports from		Exports to	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
United States . . . . .	222,262,276	272,192,946	293,997,619	439,633,936
Other American Countries . . . . .	20,857,023	27,257,637	9,428,079	10,912,602
United Kingdom . . . . .	9,154,567	8,746,505	95,817,266	82,521,328
Spain . . . . .	10,392,529	15,911,198	6,775,875	8,243,963
France . . . . .	7,044,221	9,905,719	5,656,957	23,041,878
Other European countries . . . . .	2,362,338	3,257,488	495,154	6,646,679
Other countries . . . . .	26,149,261	20,805,029	1,154,301	1,909,987
Total . . . . .	297,622,215	357,576,522	413,325,251	572,910,373

## SHIPPING AND COMMUNICATIONS—CURRENCY, ETC. 787

The principal exports are sugar and tobacco. In 1918, sugar was exported to the value of 86,656,000£., and tobacco to the value of 9,209,500£. The principal imports in 1918 were foodstuffs to the value of 27,579,750£., tissues and manufactures, 10,025,500£., machinery, 9,210,000£., metals and metal manufactures, 4,736,250£., and chemicals, 4,677,500£.

The custom revenues in 1917-18 amounted to 7,897,800£., and in 1919 to 11,100,831£.

Total trade between Cuba and the United Kingdom (Board of Trade returns) for five years.—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Cuba into U.K. .	13,051,977	17,770,637	22,519,576	17,882,831	25,628,855
Exports to Cuba from U.K. .	2,058,510	2,012,667	1,964,736	1,983,027	7,245,839

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1919, 89,436 vessels of 203,975,959 tons net entered and 88,789 vessels of 203,436,406 tons net cleared the ports of the Republic in the foreign trade. In the coastwise trade 14,684 vessels of 2,582,829 tons net entered, and 14,712 vessels of 2,584,211 tons net cleared. In 1919-20, 2,899 vessels cleared the port of Havana.

In Cuba there were, in 1919, 3,200 miles of railway—the United Railways of Havana, 705 miles; Cuba Railroad, 589 miles; Cuban Central Railway, 389 miles, and Western Railway of Havana, 147 miles. The lines now connect the principal towns and seaports from Pinar del Rio in the west, to Santiago de Cuba in the east. The larger sugar estates have private lines connecting them with the main lines. Several important railway extensions are projected. The question of the nationalization of the railways is under consideration. There are 1,285 miles of cart roads open to traffic on April 1, 1919. There are (1915) 658 post offices, 226 telegraph offices, and nine wireless stations operated by the Government.

### Currency and Banking.

On November 7, 1914, a law was published authorising a new coinage issue in Cuba with a gold peso of 1·6718 grammes (1·5046 grammes fine) as the monetary unit. The gold coins are the 20, 10, 5, 4, 2 and 1 peso pieces; the 20, 10 and 5 pesos pieces are of the same weight and value as the corresponding United States gold coins. Silver is coined in pieces of 1 peso, 40 cents, 20 cents, and 10 cents, while nickel coins of 5, 2, and 1 cent pieces are also issued.

The coinage of gold is unlimited, but silver must not be minted to the value of more than 12,000,000 pesos. The extent of the nickel coinage is to be determined by the National Executive. The United States coinage will still remain legal tender.

The total amount minted since coinage was first commenced is as follow : gold, 5,200,000 dollars; silver, 6,237,000 dollars; and nickel, 648,120 dollars; making in all 12,085,130 dollars. The recoinage of Spanish and French gold amounted to 9,212,250 dollars. Cuba thus possesses a stock of national coin of all kind and denomination amounting to 21,297,380 dollars, of which 14,412,250 dollars is in gold.

The National Bank of Cuba, at Havana, had assets on January 31, 1920, amounting to 145,579,273 pesos.

The metric system of weights and measures is in use.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF CUBA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—General Carlos Garcia Vélez (June 11, 1912).

*Secretaries.*—Dr. Rafael Rodriguez Altunaga and Dr. Pedro Rodriguez Capote.

*Chancellor of Legation.*—Francisco de la Campa.

*Consul in London.*—Augusto Merchan.

There is a Consul-General in Liverpool, and Consuls in Birmingham, Glasgow, Hull, and other towns.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN CUBA.

*Envoy and Minister*—Hon. W. Erskine, M.V.O. (appointed September 3, 1919).

*Naval Attaché.*—Lt.-Com. E. King, R.N.

*British Vice-Consuls at Havana.*—G. F. Plant and C. A. Edmund.

There is a British Consul at Santiago, and Vice-Consuls at Cienfuegos, Camagüey, Antilla, Puerto Padre, and Cardenas.

## Books of Reference concerning Cuba.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anuario Estadístico de la República de Cuba. Havana. Annual. (First issue, 1914.

Cuba: What She has to Offer to the Investor or the Home-seeker. Havana, 1915.

Report of the Committee on Foreign Relations on Affairs in Cuba. United States Senate, No. 885. Fifty-fifth Congress. Washington.

Monthly Bulletin of the Bureau of the American Republics for September, 1905. Washington.

Estadística General: Comercio Exterior. Quarterly and Annual.—Movimiento de Poblacion. Monthly and Annual. Havana.

Informe Bi-Anual Sanitario y Demográfico. Havana.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Guía-directorio de la república de Cuba. (Bailly-Baillière-Riera.) Comercio, industria, agricultura, ganadería, minería, propiedad, profesiones y elemento oficial. Barcelona, 1919.

Atkins (J. B.), The War in Cuba. London, 1899.

Caldwell (R. G.), The Lopez Expeditions to Cuba, 1848-1851. London and Princeton 1915.

Callahan (J. M.), Cuba and International Relations. London, 1902.

Clark (W. J.), Commercial Cuba. London, 1899.

Davey (R.), Cuba in War Time. London, 1897.—Cuba Past and Present. London, 1898.

Ewart (F. C.), Cuba y las costumbres Cubanas. Boston, 1919.

Fiske (A. K.), History of the Islands of the West Indian Archipelago. New York, 1899.

Johnson (W. F.), History of Cuba. 5 vols. New York, 1920.

Leslie's Official History of the Spanish-American War. Washington, 1899.

Musgrave (G. C.), Cuba: The Land of Opportunity. London, 1919.

Parker (W. B.), Cubans of To-Day. New York, 1919.

Piron (H.), L'Île de Cuba. Paris, 1898.

Porter (R. P.), Industrial Cuba. New York, 1899.

Robinson (A. G.), Cuba: Old and New. London, 1916.

Roosevelt (Th.), The Rough Riders. London, 1899.

Rowan (A. S.), and Ramsay (J. M.), The Island of Cuba. London, 1898.

Trelles (C. M.), Biblioteca Geográfica Cubana. Matanzas, 1920.

Valdés-Roig (L.), El Comercio Exterior de Cuba. Havana, 1920.

Wright (I. A.), The Early History of Cuba (1492-1586). London, 1917.

## CZECHO-SLOVAKIA.

(ČESKOSLOVENSKÁ REPUBLIKA.)

THE term Czecho-slovaks comprises two branches of the same Slav nation : the seven million Czechs (pronounced Tchechs) of Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia, and the three million Slovaks of Slovakia, who speak a dialect of Czech.

As early as the fifth century the Czecho-slovaks inhabited, as an independent nation, the territories of the ancient Kingdom of Bohemia. Christianity was introduced very early in Slovakia and Bohemia by the Slav apostles, Cyril and Methodius, and the Czechs were among the early protagonists of Protestantism in Europe.

In 1526 the Czechs elected the Habsburgs to the throne of Bohemia, and the country thus became united through a common dynasty with Austria and Hungary. Soon after their accession to the throne the Habsburgs began to violate Bohemia's religious and national liberties, and this action eventually led to the Czech revolution of 1618 and the beginning of the 'Thirty Years' War. The Czech revolution was crushed completely at the White Mountain, near Prague, in 1620.

The literary revival of the Czech language, which commenced after the French Revolution, developed into a political movement in the 'forties, and since 1848 the Czecho-slovaks have claimed the restitution of their ancient rights as an independent nation. The Czecho-slovak State came into existence on October 28, 1918. On that day the *Národní Výbor* (National Council) took over the government of the Czecho-slovak countries, including Bohemia, Moravia, Silesia, and Slovakia, which had hitherto belonged to the former Austro-Hungarian Monarchy. On November 14, 1918, the Czecho-slovak National Assembly met in Prague, and formally declared the Czecho-slovak State to be a Republic, with Professor T. G. Masaryk as its first President.

The Colours of the Republic are white, blue and red. The National Standard consists of an upper band of white and a lower band of red, between which a blue triangle is interposed.

The Coat of Arms of the Republic is for the present that of the former Kingdom of Bohemia—a red shield on which is a double-tailed silver lion rampant facing to the right. (Ordinance of the Czecho-slovak Government of May 19, 1919.)

**Constitution and Government.**—The Constitution of the Czecho-slovak Republic was passed by the National Assembly on February 29, 1920.

According to the terms of the Constitution, the Czecho-slovak State is a democratic Republic having an elected President at its head. The territory of the Republic forms a single and indivisible unity. The region of Carpathian Ruthenia will receive autonomy. The National Parliament, which constitutes the only legislative body for the whole of the Republic, is composed of a Chamber of Deputies elected for a period of six years and containing 300 members, and of a Senate comprising 150 members to be renewed every eight years. The two Chambers in joint congress will elect the President of the Republic for seven years, and the President, as head of



the State, is supreme commander of the armed forces, and can declare war with the consent of Parliament. He appoints the higher officers and officials, exercises the right of reprieve, and is himself amenable to the laws only on a charge of high treason. He also appoints and recalls Ministers. The Constitution guarantees freedom of the press and of speech, and safeguards racial minorities, to whom it assures the maintenance of their schools.

The franchise is open to all citizens, without distinction of sex, who are over 21, while all citizens over 30 are eligible for election. The electoral system is based on proportional representation.

The Constitution regulates the parliamentary elections on a 'closed scrutiny' basis, the votes being in favour of parties, not of candidates. The allocation of electoral areas is as follows:—Bohemia, 5; Moravia, 2; Teschen District, 1; Slovakia, 7.

The number of administrative districts to be set up is as follows:—Bohemia, 10; Moravia, 5; Silesia, 1; Slovakia, 6.

At the elections held in April 1920, the following parties were returned to Parliament:—

Senate:—Socialists, 68; National Parties, 75. (Czecho-Slovaks, 103; Germans, 37; Magyars, 3.)

Chamber of Deputies:—Socialists, 141; National Parties, 137. (Czecho-Slovaks, 199; Germans, 72; Magyars, 7.)

*President.*—Thomas G. *Masaryk* (born in 1850 in Hodonin, in Moravia). Elected May 28, 1920.

The Czecho-slovak Government, reconstituted on September 15, 1920, consists of the following Ministers:—

*Prime Minister.*—Dr. *Cerný*.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Dr. E. *Beneš*.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Dr. *Cerný*.

*Minister of Finance.*—Dr. *Hanousek*.

*Minister of Commerce.*—(Vacant April, 1921.)

*Minister of Public Works.*—M. *Kovařík*.

*Minister of Food Supplies*—L. *Průša*.

*Minister of Railways.*—Dr. *Burger*.

*Minister of Health.*—Dr. *Procházka*.

*Minister of Social Welfare.*—Dr. J. *Gruber*.

*Minister of Justice.*—Dr. A. *Popelka*.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Dr. Vlad. *Brollík*.

*Minister of Education.*—Dr. J. *Susta*.

*Minister of National Defence.*—O. *Husák*.

*Minister of Posts and Telegraphs.*—Dr. M. *Fatka*.

*Minister for the Unification of Laws.*—Dr. V. *Fajnor*.

**Area and Population.**—The Czecho-slovak Republic consists of Bohemia, Moravia, Slovakia, Silesia, and autonomous Ruthenia. Its frontiers have been defined by the Peace Treaties with Germany, Austria, and Hungary, with the exception of a few districts, notably the Teschen coal area, in which plebiscite was to decide its allegiance. The intention of holding plebiscite was, however, abandoned, and the Ambassadors' Conference, on July 28, 1920, divided the Teschen district between Czecho-Slovakia and Poland. The area

and population of the various provinces, according to the census of 1910, are as follows :—

	Area in Square kilometres	Area in English sq. miles	Population Dec. 31, 1910	Population per square kilometre
Bohemia . . . . .	51,947	20,065	6,768,548	130
Moravia . . . . .	22,222	8,584	2,622,271	118
Silesia . . . . .	4,134	1,596	608,128	147
Slovakia . . . . .	49,659	19,173	2,952,846	59
Ruthenia . . . . .	12,097	4,670	572,028	47
German and Austrian territories assigned to the Czecho-slovak Republic by the Peace Con- ference . . . . .	909	350	111,569	123
	140,968	54,438	13,636,390	97

The census in Slovakia held in November 1919, showed a population of 2,940,374, including 2,141,000 Slovaks, 665,000 Magyars, and 140,322 Germans.

The population of the principal towns in 1910 was :—

Prague . . . . .	223,741	Ostrava . . . . .	37,000	Kladno . . . . .	19,000
Brno . . . . .	125,737	Liberec . . . . .	36,000	Pardubice . . . . .	20,000
Plzen . . . . .	81,165	Budejovice . . . . .	45,000	Olomouc . . . . .	22,245
Bratislava . . . . .	73,459	Usti . . . . .	39,000	Stiavnica . . . . .	15,000
Kosice . . . . .	40,476	Vitkovice . . . . .	23,000	Nitra . . . . .	16,000

**Religion.**—The majority of the population is Catholic. In 1910 the division of the population according to religion was :—Roman Catholics, 11,836,933 ; Greek Catholics, 592,115 ; Protestants, 976,567 ; Greek Orthodox, 3,060 ; Old Catholics, 17,136 ; Jews, 368,970.

In January, 1920, the reformed clergy of Czecho-Slovakia decided to withdraw from the jurisdiction of the Pope and to found a National Church.

**Instruction.**—Instruction is compulsory between the age of 6 and 14. The schools may be divided as follows (1) National Schools (Elementary and Advanced Public Schools) ; (2) Secondary Latin and Technical Schools (Gymnasia and Real-Schools) ; (3) Universities and Higher Technical Schools ; and (4) Trade and Arts, Commercial, Mining and Agricultural, and other special schools. There are practically no illiterates except in Slovakia.

In the following table the figures for Bohemia, Moravia, and Silesia are for 1914, those for Slovakia and Ruthenia are for 1902–8 :—

	Elementary Public Schools			Advanced Public Schools		
	No. of Schools	No. of Teachers	No. of Pupils	No. of Schools	No. of Teachers	No. of Pupils
Bohemia . . . . .	5,698	16,720	1,020,534	624	3,294	114,295
Moravia . . . . .	2,692	7,232	484,351	258	1,155	87,609
Silesia . . . . .	572	1,765	123,803	38	199	7,791
Slovakia . . . . .	4,063	6,318	397,250	92	484	11,628
Ruthenia . . . . .	618	949	56,375	9	51	1,284
	13,638	32,984	2,082,313	1,021	5,183	172,607

In 1918-19 there were in Slovakia 8,981 elementary schools with 4 953 teachers and 390,764 pupils. Of the total number of schools in Slovakia 756 are State institutions, the rest are denominational. In other parts of the Republic the elementary schools are all State schools.

Secondary education is provided in the gymnasia and modern schools, of which the country has 74 gymnasia, 71 real-gymnasia, and 71 real-schools, making a total of 216. Of the 178 secondary schools in Bohemia and Moravia, 114 were Czech and 64 German. In 1920 there were opened in Slovakia 2 gymnasia, 20 real-gymnasia, 1 lyceum, 6 real-schools and 8 teachers' institutes. All these are State institutions. Of denominational institutions there were opened 2 Protestant and 1 Catholic teachers' institutes.

There are 4 universities in Czecho-Slovakia, and 4 technical high schools, with teachers and students as follows :—

Universities	Teachers	Students	Technical High Schools	Teachers	Students
Prague, Czech (1348)	124	8,770	Prague, Czech .	61	6,268
Prague, German	118	3,048	Prague, German	31	1,174
Brno, Czech . .	15	490	Brno, Czech . .	24	1,600
Bratislava, Slovak	9	124	Brno, German .	28	1,592

**Justice.**—The courts of the Republic are :—The Supreme Court of Justice and Court of Cassation sitting in Brno ; 33 provincial assizes and district courts, and 410 county and police courts.

There are also special courts for commercial, industrial, revenue and other matters.

A special Administrative High Court decides matters in dispute affecting the administration, *e.g.*, appeals against illegal decisions and regulations made by State authorities ; in cases of conflict between the central State authorities and the organs of the provincial local government ; in cases of claims made against the State or the local administration which have been vetoed by the administrative authorities.

**Finance.**—Budget estimates for 1920 and 1921 in thousands of kronen :—

	1920			1921		
	Ordinary	Extra-ordinary	Total	Ordinary	Extra-ordinary	Total
Revenue .	5,323,582	2,427,188	7,750,770	12,057,436	2,050,643	14,107,979
Expenditure	4,926,691	5,489,484	10,416,175	9,172,265	4,982,108	14,104,373

The main items of the Budget for 1921 are shown as follows :—

Revenue	Crowns		Expenditure	Crowns	
	Total	Extra-ordinary		Total	Extraordinary
Ministry of:—			Public Debt .	1,085,879,669	272,421,000
Finance .	7,100,996,780	760,240,081	Ministry of:—		
Posts and			National De-		
Telegraphs	721,789,100	2,803,100	fence .	2,368,830,110	1,111,619,479
Railways .	3,668,665,840	7,707,270	Education .	608,344,891	277,411,896
Agriculture	210,586,942	924,105	Finance .	1,582,853,418	456,369,837
Public			Posts and		
Works	791,210,734	60,752,536	Telegraphs	721,498,700	294,088,500
			Railways .	3,502,554,500	718,847,860
			Public		
			Works	1,020,931,381	383,066,123
			the Interior	729,576,748	287,862,192
			for Recon-		
			struction.	381,078,000	381,078,000
			of Foreign		
			Affairs .	101,650,000	36,750,750

The debts of the new Republic fall into five categories—(1) debts resulting from the war; (2) Czecho-Slovakia's share of Austria-Hungary's pre-war debt; (3) tax of liberation, *i.e.*, contribution to the war expenses of the Allies; (4) internal debt; (5) loans of the new Republic.

Some particulars of these loans are given as follows :—I. Debts resulting from the War.—(a) To United States: (1) For food supplies. Interest at 5 per cent. No fixed period of repayment. 57,744,750 dollars. (2) For supplies purchased from American Liquidation Commission. Interest at 5 per cent. Repayable in 1922, 5,000,000 dollars; repayable in 1923, 5,000,000 dollars; repayable in 1924, 14,942,546 dollars. (3) For Czecho-Slovak army in Siberia. Interest at 5 per cent. No fixed date of repayment. Amount as yet not fixed. Estimate of minimum, 19,000,000 dollars. (4) For war materials purchased at Coblenz, 2,710,930 dollars. (b) To France: (1) For war materials. Interest at 5 per cent. Repayable July, 1921. 110,000,000 francs. (2) For maintenance of Czecho-Slovak legions in France, 200,000,000 francs. (c) To Italy: (1) For maintenance of Czecho-Slovak army in Italy, 180,000,000 lire. (2) For raw materials. Due to group of Italian bankers. Interest at 6 per cent. 20,000,000 lire. (3) For credit arranged for one year on April 1, 1920, 6,000,000 lire. (d) To Great Britain: For relief supplies. Interest at 5 per cent. 304,106l.

II. Share of Austria-Hungary's pre-war debt—1,200,000,000 gold francs and 4,800,000,000 crowns.

III. Tax of liberation.—750,000,000 francs.

IV. Internal debt.—4,800,000,000 crowns of the old Austro-Hungarian Rente, and 8,000,000,000 crowns of Austro-Hungarian bank-notes circulating in the Republic, making a total of 12,800,000,000 crowns.

V. Loans of the Republic.—(1) First liberty loan, 1,000,000,000 crowns; (2) second liberty loan (4 per cent. State loan), payable 1928–24, 988,022,000 crowns; (3) Loan of Government from the banks, 1,031,500,000 crowns; (4) premium  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. loan, payable 1926–60, amount not stated.

The total indebtedness of the State on December 31, 1920, is given as follows :—3,500,000,000 francs of foreign debt and 25,000,000,000 crowns as internal debt.

A Board of Audit and Control was constituted by an enactment of March 20, 1919. It is charged with the superintendence of State economy, the State property and the national debt. This Board has an equal standing

with the Ministries and is independent of them. Its president is nominated, at the request of the Government, by the President of the Republic.

**Defence.**—The organisation of the Czecho-slovak Army is only provisional. The system prevailing in the Austro-Hungarian army at the moment of the collapse of the Monarchy was temporarily adopted. Within this framework and with the aid of voluntary formations as well as the co-operation of the Czecho-slovak army serving abroad, in France, Italy and Russia, units were formed for the defence of the frontiers against invasion and for the maintenance of internal order. On March 20, 1920, Parliament adopted a Bill to establish a militia and the setting up of an army of 150,000 men. In accordance with the decision of Parliament and the Statutes of the League of Nations the strength of the different categories of troops and arms will be laid down.

**Production and Industry.**—The Czecho-slovak territory is one of the richest in Europe, both as regards natural resources and industrial development. Agriculture is highly developed and intensive farming is carried on.

For the years 1914 and 1919 the area and for 1919 and 1920 the yield of the crops were as follows :—

Crops	Area (in 1,000 hectares)		Yield (in quintals)	
	1914	1919	1919	1920
Wheat . . . . .	362	337	2,859,639	2,853,016
Rye . . . . .	811	733	5,769,347	4,681,114
Barley . . . . .	521	361	2,791,778	2,717,460
Oats . . . . .	759	554	4,608,339	4,089,087
Potatoes . . . . .	491	360	23,500	—

In 1920, 471,274 acres were sown with beets. The beetroot contains 17-20 per cent. sugar and is the foundation of an enormous sugar industry. There are 196 sugar factories in the country, which in 1913 produced 1,215,100 metric tons of sugar, about half of which was exported. The exports for 1919-20 amounted, however, to 259,323 tons only. Hops of excellent quality are also grown, both for export and beer production (Pilsener). In 1914 Bohemia produced 14,432 tons of hops. The agricultural industries include also flourishing beer, spirit, malt and foodstuffs industries. In 1914 the country had 639 breweries producing 11,372,447 hectolitres of beer, 1505 distilleries with an output of 1,161,147 hectolitres of spirits. Before the war the production of malt amounted to 230,000 tons, of which 190,000 tons were exported.

The number of livestock, which has also been reduced by the war, was in 1910 :—cattle, 4,793,247 ; horses, 740,462 ; pigs, 2,676,525 ; sheep, 1,640,372, and goats, 717,669.

Large quantities of fruit are being exported. In 1912 the fruit crop yielded 414,533 tons of apples and pears and 428,687 tons of stone fruit.

As regards forest wealth, Czecho-Slovakia ranks among the most richly wooded countries in Europe. The forests comprise 32 per cent of the whole area (about 12,500,000 acres) In Bohemia there are 3,753,838 acres ; in Moravia, 1,557,874 acres ; in Silesia, 444,312 acres ; in Slovakia,

4,942,000 acres; and in autonomous Ruthenia (Podkarpatska Rus) 1,680,860 acres. The annual yield is estimated at 565,024,000 cubic feet of timber.

The mineral production of the Czecho-Slovak Republic comprises both soft and hard coal (chief coalfields Bruk Komotan Teplitz and Falkenan), iron, graphite, garnets. Gold, silver, copper and lead are found in the Carpathians, and rocksalt in Eastern Slovakia and Ruthenia. Coal production in 1919, 16,980,000 tons of lignite and 10,405,000 tons of hard coal. In 1919 there were 366 coal mines, employing 110,233 persons.

The number of factories in 1920 was 8,833. Of these 2,000 were textile mills, 1,755 glass works and precious stone factories, 1,358 for food production, 674 for furniture and bent wood manufacture, 595 machine factories, 592 for metal manufacture, 297 paper mills, 458 chemical factories. Articles produced by Czecho-slovak industries include glass of all kinds, agricultural machines, electro-technical goods, paper, furniture, gloves and other leather goods, textiles, &c.

**Commerce**—For 1919 the imports amounted to 6,555,418,562 kronen and the exports to 5,323,621,196 kronen.

Principal articles of import and export in 1919:—

Imports.	Kronen.	Exports.	Kronen.
Cereals . . . . .	1,448,890,121	Sugar . . . . .	1,571,426,487
Cottons . . . . .	917,841,763	Fruit . . . . .	564,205,810
Woolens . . . . .	553,675,441	Timber . . . . .	614,806,116
Silk . . . . .	123,610,095	Glass . . . . .	370,257,860
Leather . . . . .	229,699,598	Iron . . . . .	314,349,187

Exports and imports in 1919 were distributed among the principal countries as follows:—

Country of origin or destination	Imports	Exports	Country of origin or destination	Imports	Exports
	Kronen	Kronen		Kronen	Kronen
Albania . . . . .	—	3,449,542	Spain . . . . .	48,276,555	1,465,374
Belgium . . . . .	30 73	28,846,367	Sweden . . . . .	77,752,476	28,406,228
Bulgaria . . . . .	1 02	93,750,186	Switzerland . . . . .	581,707,412	79,089,639
Denmark . . . . .	7 86	58,789,590	Turkey in . . . . .	8,997,058	
France . . . . .	21 56	599,033,570	Europe . . . . .		6 601,621
Hamburg . . . . .		2,829,294	Ukraine . . . . .	7,207,168	9,848,370
Italy . . . . .	08 14	211,119,412	Great Britain . . . . .	328,440,558	238,145,824
Jugo-Slavia . . . . .	16 45	243,410,657	British India . . . . .	2,538,445	16 884,428
Hungary . . . . .	16 00	252 908,319	Asiatic Russia . . . . .		8,143,668
Holland . . . . .	26 87	67,763,685	Egypt . . . . .	10,147,595	2,075,255
Germany . . . . .	789, 29,493	800,627 832	Argentina . . . . .	51,158,253	601,960
Norway . . . . .	26,342,672	302,148,505	Canada . . . . .	192,018	1,490,647
Plebiscite District of Silesia . . . . .	22,576,698	34,983,937	United States . . . . .	1,862,612,646	70,693,794
Poland . . . . .	76,465,481	451,182,068	Rest of . . . . .		
Austria . . . . .	676,417,425	1,585,425,986	America . . . . .	75,007,018	8,797 183
Roumania . . . . .	24,521,565	84,089,676	Australia . . . . .	3 383,193	81,146
European Russia . . . . .	147,627	89,402,720	Other countries . . . . .	3,687,179	7,489,868
			Total . . . . .	6,555,418,562	5,323,621,196

**Communications.**—There are 8,297 miles of railway line in the Republic, of which 4,928 miles are owned by the State and the remaining 3,369 miles privately owned. Of the State railways 801 miles are double-tracked, and of the privately owned lines 199 miles. The total number of stations (excluding Slovensko) is 1,655.

The Peace Treaty vested the Czecho-Slovak State with the right to use certain wharves in the ports of Hamburg and Stettin. Of the waterways of the country, the Danube is the most important; its chief port is Bratislava (Pressburg). On the Elbe the two main ports are Usti (Aussig) and Decin (Teschen).

In 1916 there were 3,519 post offices and 2,886 telegraph offices, and 48,210 miles of telegraph wire; 6,993,626 telegrams were despatched. In 1916 there were 56,799 telephone stations and 87,780 miles of telephone wire.

**Banking and Currency.**—The main limited liability credit establishments of the country are the Raiffeisen Banks, the district agricultural credit banks, the municipal saving banks, and the civil credit banks, which deal with the savings of all classes of the population and satisfy their credit requirements. The financial system is supplemented by the Postal Money Order Office, which acts as intermediary in the payment of accounts, and has at its disposal all the post offices and the Clearing House at Prague. The banking department attached to the Ministry of Finance is at present also acting as a joint stock bank pending the carrying out of the legislative measures already agreed upon. There are also several district joint stock banks, such as the District Bank of Bohemia, the Agrarian Bank of Moravia, the Land Credit Establishment of Silesia, the Mortgage Bank of Bohemia, the Mortgage Bank of Moravia, and the Communal Credit Establishment of Silesia. These banks have the right to issue bonds representing advances which have been made to the Government, to municipalities, or private individuals, the security for which is guaranteed in the form of a mortgage or other lien upon landed property.

At the beginning of 1919 there were 15 commercial banks in Czecho-Slovakia, with a total paid-up share capital of 745,000,000 Czecho-slovak crowns. Their reserve funds amounted to 334,920,000 crowns, while the total deposits of all kinds, including current accounts, represented 190,630,000 crowns. The combined assets of these banks aggregated 11,282,000,000 crowns. To meet the requirements of the trade position the banks are constantly increasing their capital. The aggregate increase of 12 banks during the first quarter of 1920 amounted to approximately 360,000,000 crowns.

A Czecho-slovak Joint-Stock Bank is being organised with a capital of 75 million francs in gold, and 75 thousand shares of 1,000 francs each. Of these the State will take 25,000 shares. The Government will have no vote at the general meetings of the company. The name of the bank will be "Bank of the Czecho-Slovak Republic." The shareholders will be represented by the Board of Directors to which the general meeting will send six members elected for six years, while the Government will be represented by three members. The president of the Board of Directors will be nominated by the President of the Republic for the duration of six years.

It is proposed to replace the present Czecho-slovak krone currency by franc currency in the ratio of 3 kronen = 1 franc.

The note circulation on January 1, 1921, amounted to 11,070,000,000 kronen.

### **Diplomatic Representatives.**

#### **1. OF CZECHO-SLOVAKIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.**

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.* — Dr. Vojtech Mastný (appointed May 1920).



*First Secretary.*—F. Borek-Dohalský.

*Second Secretary.*—Dr. Max Lobkovicz.

*Attaché.*—Joseph A. Benes.

*Commercial Attaché.*—L. K. Neumann.

*Special Attaché.*—Dr. Pavel Stránský.

*Consul.*—B. Vraný.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN CZECHO-SLOVAKIA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir George Clerk, K.C.M.G., C.B. (appointed September 3, 1919).

*Secretaries.*—J. H. S. Birch and J. C. Latter.

*Commercial Commissioner.*—R. H. B. Lockhart.

*Military Attaché.*—Lt.-Col. B. J. B. Coulson.

## Books of Reference.

- Manuel Statistique de la République Tchécoslovaque.* First year 1920. Prague, 1920.  
 Bohemia and Moravia; Slovakia; Austrian Silesia. (Handbook in the series published by the Historical Section of the Foreign Office.) London, 1920.  
*Benes* (E.), *Bohemia's Case for Independence.* London, 1916.  
*Broz* (A.), *The First Year of the Czecho-Slovak Republic.* London, 1920.  
*Capek* (T.), *Bohemia under Hapsburg Misrule.* London, 1915.—*Bohemian Bibliography.* New York, 1919.—*The Czechs (Bohemians) in America: a Study of their National, Cultural, Political, Social, Economic and Religious Life.* New York, 1920.  
*Jurkovic* (Dusan), *Slowakische Volksarbeiten.* Vienna, 1905.  
*Lützow* (Count), *Bohemia: an Historical Sketch.* London, 1896.  
*Monroe* (W. S.), *Bohemia and the Czechs.* Boston, 1910.  
*Nosek* (V.), *Independent Bohemia.* London, 1918.  
*Tobolka* (Z. W.), editor. *Das böhmische Volk. Ein Sammelwerk über seine Wohngebiete, körperliche Tüchtigkeit, geistige und materielle Kultur.* Prague, 1916.

## DANZIG.

### (DER FREISTAAT DANZIG.)

By Article 102 of the Treaty of Versailles, the Principal Allied and Associated Powers undertook to establish the Town of Danzig with the surrounding territory as a Free City, to be placed under the protection of the League of Nations. The League of Nations also appoints a High Commissioner.

*High Commissioner.*—General Sir Richard Haking. Assumed office January 24, 1921.

The Treaty further provides that a Constitution shall be drawn up, and this shall be placed under the guarantee of the League of Nations. Pending the elections to the Constituent Assembly, a State Council of three was appointed by the High Commissioner (March 5, 1920). This Council was increased to nine (March 25, 1920), to include representatives of the various political parties in the future Free City.

The elections for the Constituent Assembly took place on May 16, 1920, and resulted in the following strength of the political parties:—German National People's Party, 34; Social Democrats, 19; Independents, 21; Centre Party, 17; German Democratic Party, 10; Free Economic Association Party, 12; and Polish Party, 7. The elections were universal, direct, equal, and

secret on the basis of proportional representation, suffrage being granted to all men and women belonging to the State of Danzig, who had attained 20 years of age, and who had been domiciled within Danzig territory on or before January 10, 1920.

The proclamation of the Freedom of the City and adjacent territory, as well as the coming into force of the Danzig-Polish Treaty, took place on November 15, 1920. According to this Treaty Danzig and Poland form a single customs territory.

The Constitution (approved by the League of Nations on November 17, 1920) provides for a *Volkstag* or Diet of 120 members elected for 4 years, and a Senate. This consists of a President, as Chairman, a Vice-President, and 20 Senators, the President and 9 Senators in main office being elected by the *Volkstag* for 6 years, the Vice-President and the other 11 Senators for the duration of the *Volkstag*. Election is by majority of votes. Any citizen over 25 years of age is eligible. Senators in main office may not accept any other public or professional appointment. They are also not allowed to become directors of any trading concern. The President of the Senate directs and supervises the whole routine of the Administration. The Senate is the highest State authority, and its meetings are not public. Plebiscites take place if demanded by a 20th of the voters. Any alteration of the Constitution by the *Volkstag* can only be effected by a two-thirds majority, with at least two-thirds of the Deputies present.

After the approval of the Constitution, the Constituent Assembly proclaimed itself the Parliament of the Free City of Danzig, with powers to enact legislation until 1923.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Free City of Danzig is about 709 square miles, and population 351,380 on October 8, 1919, of which about 7 per cent. are Poles.

The territory contains a total of 325 localities, of which 251 are rural communes, 69 estate districts, and 5 cities. In addition to Danzig, whose administrative district has a population of 194,953, the following localities are cities :—Zoppot, 18,397 inhabitants ; Marienburg-Kalthof, 1,791 ; Neuteich, 2,395 ; and Tiegenhof, 2,824. Several centres classed as rural communes or otherwise are considerably larger than most of the 'cities,' as appears from the following list :—Ohra, 12,347 ; Oliva, 11,706 ; Praust, 3,070 ; Emaus, 2,321 ; Bürgerwiesen, 2,324 ; Stutthof, 2,337 ; Brentau, Langenau, Steegen, Lichtenau, Liessau, and Schöneberg, between 1,000 and 2,000. The number of households in the territory is 82,798.

The Free City will have the following bathing resorts :—Zoppot, Oliva-Glettkau, Brösen, Neufahrwasser, Westerplatte, Weichselmünde, Heubude, Bohnsack, and Steegen.

The Free City has a total boundary line of 147 miles, of which 35 miles are on the sea. To the west the nearest Polish territory is but 5 miles from Danzig, as the crow flies.

**Instruction.**—In 1919 Danzig had the following municipal schools :—3 higher schools for boys, with 46 classes and 1,436 pupils ; 2 higher schools for girls, with 35 classes and 1,028 pupils ; 3 intermediate schools, with 44 classes, 46 teachers, and 1,858 pupils ; and 38 common schools, with 517 classes, 322 male and 218 female teachers, and 24,288 pupils.

The Technical High School had in the summer term of 1920 65 teachers and 864 students.

**Finance.**—For 1919 the Budget of Danzig balanced at 42,850,000 marks.

**Commerce and Shipping.**—The following table shows the shipping of Danzig in recent years :—

Years	Entered			Cleared		
	Number of vessels	Total register	Total cargo	Number of vessels	Total register	Total cargo
		Tons	Tons		Tons	Tons
1913 . .	2,910	924,837	1,233,680	2,855	986,854	878,471
1914 . .	2,159	659,908	770,743	2,131	655,883	556,317
1915 . .	1,411	383,668	98,059	1,382	366,907	188,524
1916 . .	1,664	472,726	37,757	1,670	473,981	188,956
1917 . .	1,258	368,820	69,976	1,275	383,392	101,992
1918 . .	1,237	455,127	76,436	1,223	439,473	109,785

For centuries Danzig has been a well-known grain market and shipping point. Its advantageous geographical situation at the mouth of the Vistula its vicinity to the great German, Polish, and Russian grain districts, and its foreign shipping connections have placed it at times in the first rank.

The following figures show total amounts of grain (wheat, rye, barley, oats, leguminous plants, and corn, and oleaginous seeds) received at Danzig in recent years, as well as the total outgoing shipments by the sea route. The figures showing receipts include (except for 1916, 1917, and 1918) stocks held over from the preceding years.

Years	Incoming grain received at Danzig	Outgoing grain shipped by sea	Years	Incoming grain received at Danzig	Outgoing grain shipped by sea
	Metric tons	Metric tons		Metric tons	Metric tons
1909 . . .	441,708	269,687	1914 . . .	421,346	250,009
1910 . . .	503,228	353,170	1915 . . .	158,540	8,751
1911 . . .	636,215	424,241	1916 . . .	202,979	4,483
1912 . . .	666,812	439,967	1917 . . .	91,815	15,615
1913 . . .	541,111	336,714	1918 . . .	72,719	6,128

Sugar is next in importance to grain, and lumber ranks third as the commodities dealt in at Danzig. For lumber Great Britain is Danzig's best customer.

**Communications.**—Danzig is connected with Poland by three main lines :—Danzig to Warsaw, 204 miles ; Danzig to Lodz, 263 miles ; and Danzig to Posen, 192 miles.

The metric system is the sole legal system of weights and measures in Danzig.

### References.

- Ashkenazy* (Simon), Danzig and Poland. London, 1921.  
*Chisholm* (G. G.), 'The Free City of Danzig' in *The Geographical Journal* for April, 1920.  
*Keyser* (Erich), Danzig's Werden und Wesen. Danzig, 1921.  
*Simson* (Paul), Geschichte der Stadt Danzig. Danzig, 1918.

## DENMARK.

(KONGERIGET DANMARK.)

### Reigning King.

**Christian X.**, born September 26, 1870; son of King Frederik VIII. and Queen Louisa; married April 26, 1898, to Princess *Alexandrine* of Mecklenburg; succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, May 14, 1912.

### Children of the King.

- I. Prince Christian *Frederik*, born March 11, 1899.
- II. Prince Knud, born July 27, 1900.

### Brothers and sisters of the King.

I. Prince *Karl*, born August 3, 1872; elected King of Norway, under the title of Haakon VII., November 1905; married July 22, 1896, to Princess Maud Alexandra of Great Britain; offspring Prince Alexander (now Crown Prince Olav of Norway), born July 2, 1903.

II. Prince *Havald*, born October 8, 1876; married April 28, 1909, to Princess Helena of Sonderborg-Glücksborg; offspring Princess Feodora, born July 1, 1910; Princess Caroline Mathilde, born April 27, 1912; Princess Alexandrine Louise, born December 12, 1914.

III. Princess *Ingeborg*, born August 2, 1878; married August 27, 1897, to Prince Charles of Sweden.

IV. Princess *Thyra*, born March 14, 1880.

V. Prince *Gustav*, born March 4, 1887.

VI. Princess *Dagmar*, born May 23, 1890.

The crown of Denmark was elective from the earliest times. In 1448, after the death of the last male scion of the Princely House of Svend Estridsen the Danish Diet elected to the throne Christian I., Count of Oldenburg, in whose family the royal dignity remained for more than four centuries, although the crown was not rendered hereditary by right till the year 1660. The direct male line of the House of Oldenburg became extinct with the sixteenth king, Frederik VII., on November 15, 1863. In view of the death of the king without direct heirs, the Great Powers of Europe, 'taking into consideration that the maintenance of the integrity of the Danish Monarchy, as connected with the general interests of the balance of power in Europe, is of high importance to the preservation of peace,' signed a treaty at London on May 8, 1852, by the terms of which the succession to the crown of Denmark was made over to Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, and to the direct male descendants of his union with the Princess Louise of Hesse Cassel, niece of King Christian VIII. of Denmark. In accordance with this treaty, a law concerning the succession to the Danish crown was adopted by the Diet, and obtained the royal sanction July 31, 1853.

King Christian X. has a civil list of 1,000,000 kroner. Annuities to other members of the royal house amount to 222,000 kroner.

Subjoined is a list of the Kings of Denmark, with the dates of their accession, from the time of election of Christian I. of Oldenburg:—

### House of Oldenburg.

	A. D.		A. D.
Christian I. . . . .	1448	Christian V. . . . .	1670
Hans . . . . .	1481	Frederik IV. . . . .	1699
Christian II. . . . .	1513	Christian VI. . . . .	1730
Frederik I. . . . .	1523	Frederik V. . . . .	1746
Christian III. . . . .	1533	Christian VII. . . . .	1766
Frederik II. . . . .	1559	Frederik VI. . . . .	1808
Christian IV. . . . .	1588	Christian VIII. . . . .	1839
Frederik III. . . . .	1648	Frederik VII. . . . .	1848

*House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg.*

Christian IX., 1863.      Frederik VIII., 1906.      Christian X., 1912.

**Constitution and Government.**

The present Constitution of Denmark is founded upon the 'Grundlov (charter) of June 5, 1915, as amended on September 10, 1920. This may in many respects be said to be a further development along the lines laid down in the 'Grundlov' of June 5, 1849, the charter which introduced the Constitution in Denmark. The amendments of September 10, 1920, are mostly of a formal character, necessitated by the incorporation of parts of Slesvig in 1920.

According to the present 'Grundlov,' the legislative power lies with the King and the 'Rigsdag' (Diet) jointly. The executive power is vested in the King, who exercises his authority through the ministers. The judicial power is with the courts. The King must be a member of the Evangelical-Lutheran Church, the official Church of the State. The King has not the right of declaring war or signing peace without the consent of the 'Rigsdag.' The 'Rigsdag' is composed of two bodies: the 'Folketing' (House of Commons) and the 'Landsting' (Senate). All men and women 25 years of age and with a fixed place of abode possess the franchise and are eligible for election. The 'Folketing' is at present composed of 149 members; 117 members are elected by the method of proportional representation in 23 districts. In order to attain an equal representation of the different parties, 31 'Tillægsmandater' (additional seats) are divided among such parties not having obtained sufficient returns at the district elections. One member is elected for the Faroe Islands by simple majority. The term of the Legislature is four years, but the King has power to dissolve the 'Folketing' before the end of the four years. The members of the 'Landsting' are elected indirectly by the 'Folketing's' voters of 35 years of age in the following way. In every 'Folketing's' district electors in a number corresponding to the population are elected by the method of Proportional Representation. The whole country is divided into six 'Landsting's' districts. In each of these the electors elect a number of members of the 'Landsting,' between 10-12. In this way 56 members are elected; one is elected in the Faroe Islands. Moreover, there are 19 members elected by the former 'Landsting,' according to the system of Proportional Representation. The members of the 'Landsting' sit for a term of eight years. There are elections every fourth year for the half of those elected by the electors, while those elected by the 'Landsting' go out all at once after an eight years' term.

The members of the 'Rigsdag' receive 6,000 kr. or 8,000 kr. a year, according to whether their homes are in or outside the capital.

The Rigsdag must meet every year on the first Tuesday in October. To the Folketing all money bills must in the first instance be submitted by the Government. The Landsting, besides its legislative functions, has the duty of appointing from its midst every four years judges who, together with the ordinary members of the Høiesteret, form the Rigsret, a tribunal who can alone try parliamentary impeachments. The ministers have free access to both of the legislative assemblies, but can only vote in the chamber of which they are members.

The executive (appointed May 4, 1920), acting under the king as president, and called the State Council—Statsraadet—consists of the following ten departments:—

1 and 2. *The Presidency of the Council and Ministry of Finance.—M. Neergaard.*

- 3. *Ministry of Foreign Affairs.*—Harald Scavenius.
- 4. *Ministry of the Interior.*—M. Sigurd Berg.
- 5. *Ministry of Justice.*—M. Svenning Rytter.
- 6. *Ministry of Defence.*—M. Berntsen
- 7. *Ministry of Public Instruction.*—M. Jacob Appel.
- 8. *Ministry of Ecclesiastical Affairs.*—M. Christensen.
- 9. *Ministry of Agriculture.*—M. Madsen Mygdal.
- 10. *Ministry of Transport.*—M. Slebsager.
- 11. *Ministry of Commerce and Navigation.*—M. Tyge Rothe.

The ministers are individually and collectively responsible for their acts, and if impeached, and found guilty, cannot be pardoned without the consent of the Folketing.

Landsting, elected September, 1920 :—32 Liberals, 22 Socialists, 13 Conservatives, and 8 Radicals.

Folketing, elected September, 1920 :—52 Liberals, 18 Radicals, 48 Socialists, 27 Conservatives, 3 Trade Party, and 1 Slesvig (German Party).

In the year 1920 there were incorporated into Denmark parts of Slesvig which voted for Denmark at the plebiscite held in accordance with the Versailles Treaty of June 28, 1919 (made effective Jan. 10, 1920). The Northern Zone voted on Feb. 10, 1920, and 75,431 votes were cast for Denmark, and 25,329 votes for Germany. The Southern Zone voted on March 14, 1920, and 12,800 votes were given for Denmark, and 51,724 votes for Germany. The new Slesvig territories were incorporated on July 9, 1920, being officially named ‘Sønderjydske Landsdele’ (South Jutland Provinces).

For administrative purposes Denmark is divided into 18 counties (Amter), each of which is administered by a Governor (Amtmand). Moreover, the county is a municipal division with a county council superintending the rural municipalities (about 1,200). There are 78 urban municipalities with a mayor and a town council. Rural as well as urban municipal councils are elected direct by universal suffrage and Proportional Representation. Copenhagen forms a district by itself, and has its own form of administration.

Area and Population.

According to the census held on Feb. 1, 1921, the area of Denmark is 16,566 square miles (42,919 square kilometres), and the population 3,268,807, including 184,133 in North Slesvig.

The following table gives the area and population of Denmark in 1916:—

Divisions	Area 1911 English sq. m.	Population 1916	Population 1916 per sq. m.
City of Copenhagen (Kjöbenhavn) } without suburbs . . . . }	27	506,390	18,015
Islands in the Baltic . . . .	5,117	1,161,163	226
Peninsula of Jutland . . . .	9,898	1,253,809	136
Faeroe Islands . . . . .	540	19,617	36
Total . . . . .	15,582	2,940,979	180

The population (excluding the Faeroes) consisted of 1,415,822 males and 1,505,540 females in 1916. The total population at the census of 1916 was 2,921,362, showing an increase during 1911—16 of 1·16 per cent. per annum. In Denmark proper the town population has increased

from 1,109,726 in 1911 to 1,209,975 in 1916 ; while the rural population has increased from 1,647,350 in 1911 to 1,711,387 in 1916. The population is almost entirely Scandinavian ; in 1911, of the inhabitants of Denmark proper, 96·66 per cent. were born in Denmark, 0·07 per cent. were born in the Colonies, 0·15 per cent. in Norway, 1·45 per cent. in Sweden, 0·97 per cent. in Sleswig, 0·47 per cent. in other parts of Germany, and 0·23 per cent. in other foreign countries. The foreign-born population was thus 3·27 per cent. of the whole.

The population of the capital, Copenhagen (Kjöbenhavn), in 1916 was 506,390, or with suburbs, 605,772 ; Aarhus, 65,858 ; Odense, 45,303 ; Aalborg, 38,102 ; Horsens, 25,149 ; Randers, 24,428.

The following table gives the total number of births, deaths, and marriage with the surplus of births over deaths, for three years :—

Years	Total Births (living)	Still Births	Marriages	Deaths	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1917	70,290	1,782	20,810	39,238	31,052
1918	72,511	1,882	22,977	39,037	33,474
1919	68,714	1,723	25,073	39,589	29,125

Of the births in 1917, 11·52 per cent. were illegitimate ; in 1918, 11·36 ; in 1919, 10·43. In 1917 there were 1,012 divorces ; in 1918, 1,098 ; in 1919, 1,290.

Emigrants, chiefly to the United States, in 1917, 1,614 ; in 1918, 793 ; and in 1919, 3,341.

### Religion.

The established religion of Denmark is the Lutheran, which was introduced as early as 1536. The affairs of the National Church are under the superintendence of seven bishops, who have no political character. Complete religious toleration is extended to every sect, and no civil disabilities attach to Dissenters.

According to the census of 1911 there were 2,732,792 Protestants, 9,821 Roman Catholics (under a Vicar Apostolic resident in Copenhagen), 256 Greek Catholics, 5,164 Jews, 9,048 other or of no confession.

### Instruction.

Elementary education has been widely diffused in Denmark since the beginning of the last century, and in 1814 it was made compulsory. The school age is from 7 to 14. The public schools, maintained by communal rates, are, with the exception of a few middle-class schools, free. Of public elementary schools there are 3,474 (65 in the capital, 162 in other towns, and 3,247 in rural districts), with 406,000 pupils in the year 1919 ; 6 of these are grammar schools, 82 *Mellemskoler* (middle-class schools), 13 grammar schools are Government schools. Of private schools there are 29 grammar schools and 121 *Mellemskoler*. These 13 Government schools and 150 private schools, together with other private schools, in 1919 had an attendance of 63,000 pupils. For higher instruction there are furthermore (1919) : a veterinary and agricultural college at Copenhagen with 58 professors and teachers and about 600 pupils ; 203 technical schools with 23,000 pupils ; 21 training colleges for teachers with 1,600 pupils ; 81 commercial schools with 12,500 pupils ; 21 agricultural or horticultural schools and 58 *folkehøjskoler* or popular high schools (adult schools with about 9,000 pupils) ; a college of pharmacy (founded 1892) with 10 teachers and about 80 students ; a school for dentists with 23 teachers and 100 pupils ; a Royal academy of a-



(founded 1754) with 22 teachers and about 300 pupils; a Polytechnic Institution (founded 1829) with 98 professors and teachers and about 1,000 students. The *folkehøjskoler* are all private, but to them and the agricultural schools the State annually makes a grant of about 700,000 kroner. To the grammar and *Mellemskoler* grants are made amounting annually to about 4,000,000 kroner. The University of Copenhagen, founded in 1479, has 5 faculties, to all of which women are admitted on equal terms with men. It has about 100 professors and teachers, and about 3,200 students.

### Pauperism and Old Age Pensions.

Ordinary *poor relief* is regulated by the law of April 9, 1891 (and its amendments) under which in 1917-18, 81,097 (2.7 per cent. of the population) were relieved at a cost of 24 million kroner.

Another law of 1891 concerning *Old Age Pensions* has been extended by enactments of 1902 and 1908 so as to provide for, and to regulate assistance granted to the aged poor. Recipients must be over 60 years of age, of good character, and must have, for the preceding 5 years, had their domicile in the country without receiving public charity. The assistance granted may be in money, or in kind, or by abode in a hospital. It must be sufficient for maintenance and for medical attendance in case of illness. The estimate of the poverty of the recipient does not include private assistance unless amounting to over 100 kroner (about 5*l.* 13*s.*) a year. The subvention is paid by the commune of domicile and half of it is refunded by the State. For the year ending March 31, 1919, 92,731 persons were relieved, of whom 70,604 were principals and 20,127 dependants. The total expenditure was 33,711,000 kroner, of which one half was expended by the State.

According to a law of 1913 assistance without the loss of civil rights is granted to children living with their widowed-mothers. The expenditure (divided between the municipalities and the State) amounted in 1918-19 to 1,893,000 kroner.

### Justice and Crime.

The lowest courts of justice in Denmark are those of the hundred or district magistrates (*herredsfogder* and *birkedommere*) and town judges (*byfogder*). From these courts an appeal lies to the superior court (*Overret*), or court of second instance (*Vestre Landsret*), in Viborg with 12 judges, and *Ostre Landsret* in Copenhagen with 17 judges. The supreme court (*Højesteret*) or court of final appeal, with a chief justice, and 12 puisne judges, sits in Copenhagen. Judges under 65 years of age can be removed only by judicial sentence.

In 1917, 4,143 men and 600 women were convicted of crimes and delicts; 44,718 persons were convicted of minor offences. On March 31, 1918, 1,065 men and 67 women were in the penitentiaries of Denmark.

### Finance.

By the terms of the Constitution of Denmark the annual financial budget called the '*Finanslovforslag*,' must be laid on the table of the Folketing at the beginning of each session. As to the annual financial accounts called '*Statsregnskab*,' the Constitutional Charter prescribes them to be examined by four paid revisers, two of whom are elected by the Folketing and two by the Landsting. Their report is submitted to both Chambers which, after due consideration, pass their resolution generally to the effect that they have no remarks to make on the balance-sheet.

The following shows the actual revenue and expenditure for the four years ending March 31 and the estimates for 1920-21 (18.16 kroner=1£):—

Year	Revenue		Expenditure	
	Current	From State Capital	Current	For increase of State Capital
	£	£	£	£
1916-17 . . .	13,590,563	13,415,676	13,916,079	2,599,204
1917-18 . . .	20,857,172	3,549,474	20,478,449	3,466,015
1918-19 . . .	25,675,467	9,967,195	34,208,447	2,282,757
1919-20 . . .	32,994,094	8,729,278	29,586,564	8,890,988
1920-21 <sup>1</sup> . . .	23,758,799	141,118	15,919,688	2,714,043

<sup>1</sup> Budget estimates.

The following is an abstract of the Budget for 1921-22 :—

Current revenue	Kroner	Current expenditure	Kroner
Balance of domain revenues .	1,681,628	Civil list and appanages .	1,222,000
Balance of State under-taking .	893,120	Rigsdag .	3,000,000
Interest on outstanding debt .	6,102,410	Interest and expenses on State debt . . .	39,936,400
Balance of funds, etc. . .	631,898	Council of State . . .	437,884
Direct and indirect taxes .	304,878,255	Ministry of Foreign Affairs .	3,075,005
Balance of lotteries . . .	1,420,460	Ministry of Ecclesiastical Affairs .	3,351,359
Separate revenues . . .	4,545,557	Ministry of Public Instruction .	64,751,346
		Ministry of Justice . . .	38,594,094
		Ministry of Interior . . .	48,628,650
		Ministry of Agriculture . .	10,619,583
		Ministry of War . . .	45,142,788
		Ministry of Marine . . .	28,200,000
		Ministry of Finance . . .	23,616,790
		Ministry of Public Works .	4,083,619
		Ministry of Commerce and Navigation . . .	4,325,927
		Pensions . . .	11,337,490
Total revenue . . .	318,367,083 (17,687,060£.)	Total expenditure . . .	825,817,985 (18,073,218£.)

The actual expenditure of the Ministries of War and Marine respectively are shown for four years as follows :—

	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Ministry of War . . .	85,228,919	86,120,751	87,151,377	38,544,748
Ministry of Marine . . .	25,548,747	30,377,041	38,874,971	25,373,081

An important feature in the administration of the finances of the kingdom is the maintenance of a reserve fund of a comparatively large amount. On March 31, 1917, it was 686,521£.; 1918, 636,785£.; 1919, 623,189£.; 1920, 538,835£. The object of the reserve fund is to provide means at the disposal of the Government in the event of sudden occurrences.

The public debt of Denmark has been incurred in part by large annual deficits in former years, before the establishment of parliamentary government, and in part by railway undertakings and the construction of harbours,

lighthouses, and other works of public importance. The following table gives the national liabilities for six years :—

Year ending March 31	Capital of Debt	Year ending March 31	Capital of Debt
	£		£
1915	21,813,118	1918	33,519,930
1916	25,608,619	1919	43,361,483
1917	32,726,974	1920	51,458,894

The debt is divided into an internal and a foreign. The total foreign debt amounted in 1920 to 14,130,282*l*. The debt is at 3, 3½, 4 and 5 per cent.

The investments of the State on March 31, 1920, including the reserve fund, the State railways, and the domains, amounted to 79,285,842*l*.

The revenue and expenditure and the property and debt of Copenhagen and of the provincial towns and places and rural communes, were as follows (year ending March 31) :—

—	Revenue	Expenditure	Property	Debt
	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
Copenhagen (1920)	10,443	9,363	25,582	24,742
Provincial Towns and Places (1919)	7,504	8,618	16,516	13,234
Rural Communes (1919)	5,777	5,525	7,323	5,092

## Defence

The Danish army is a *national militia*, resembling in some respects the Swiss army. Every able-bodied Danish subject is liable to serve in the army or navy, except the inhabitants of Iceland, and the Faroe Islands. Exemptions in Denmark are few, even clergymen having to serve.

Service commences at the age of 20 and lasts for 16 years. For the first 8 the men belong to the active army, and for the second 8 years to the extra, or territorial, reserve. At the time of joining, the recruits are continuously trained for 165 days in the infantry, 280 days in the field artillery, 1 year in the garrison artillery, and 200 days in the cavalry. The engineers have 7 months', and the train 2 months' continuous training. In the case of about one fourth of the men, their initial training is prolonged by periods ranging from 2½ to 8½ months, according to the arm of the service to which they belong. Subsequent training for all arms only takes place once or twice in the remaining six or seven years of army service, and then only for 25 or 30 days on each occasion.

The country is divided into two territorial commands; one including Copenhagen and the three Zealand divisions, the other comprising the troops in Fünen and Jutland. There are 15 regiments of infantry, each of 8 or 4 battalions, and 2 battalions of Life Guards, making 52 battalions altogether: 4 regiments of cavalry, 2 regiments and 1 section of field artillery, totalling 20 four-gun batteries: 2 regiments of garrison artillery, and 1 regiment of engineers. The field army consists of 3 divisions and 5 independent regiments, with a strength of 53,000 rifles and 120 field guns. The total peace strength is 78,000 men, and the additional force available on mobilisation is 105,000 men.

There is a special corps of infantry, field and garrison artillery, for the island of Bornholm. The abolition of the Copenhagen defences on the land side and of several old coastal sea forts was recommended in January, 1920. Denmark is inaugurating a Flying Corps.

Infantry and mounted troops are armed with the Krag-Jorgensen 8 mm. rifle or carbine, field artillery with a Krupp gun, firing a 14·88 pound shell.

About 13,000 recruits are trained annually. The military budget for 1920-21 was 17,200,000 kroner.

The Danish fleet is maintained for purposes of coast-defence. It consists of four monitors, *Peder Skram*, *Olfert Fischer*, *Herluf Trolle*, and *Niels Juels* each carrying a pair of 9·4-inch and 4 6-inch guns; a smaller monitor, *Skjold* (launched 1896), with one 9·4 and three 4·7-inch guns; 2 old cruisers, *Hejmdal* and *Gejser*, used for training purposes, 5 mine-layers, one sloop (ex-British *Asphodel*), 20 first-class torpedo boats; 14 submarines.

### Production and Industry.

The soil of Denmark is greatly subdivided, owing partly to the state of the law, which interdicts the union of small farms into larger estates, but encourages, in various ways, the parcelling out of landed property, and leaves the tenant entire control of his land so long as the rent is paid.

Of the total area of Denmark 80 per cent. is productive; about one sixth of the unproductive area is peat bogs. Of the productive area 6 per cent. is forest, and of the remainder less than one half is arable, and the remainder pasture and meadows. The acreage and production of the chief crops for two years were as follows :—

Crops	Area		Production	
	1919	1920	1919	1920
	Acres	Acres	Tons	Tons
Wheat . . .	124,496	156,405	161,200	189,000
Rye . . .	518,965	525,512	378,700	319,700
Barley . . .	568,766	596,292	533,900	512,700
Oats . . .	966,813	1,012,787	690,700	684,100
Mixed grain . . .	581,642	—	379,000	349,100
Potatoes . . .	225,597	—	1,444,800	—

On July 15, 1920, there were in Denmark proper 563,467 horses, 2,286,408 head of cattle, 504,241 sheep, 1,007,861 swine, and 13,997,015 hens.

According to statistics collected on May 26, 1914, there were 82,442 industrial factories and shops in Denmark, employing altogether 346,000 persons, of whom 229,000 were skilled labourers. Of the total establishments 15,400 factories used mechanical power. In 1919 there were in Denmark 12 distilleries (Copenhagen 5), whose output of brandy reduced to 100° amounted to 4,490,000 litres. In 1919 there were produced 1,283,000 litres of excisable beer, and 1,091,000 litres small beer, not excisable. In the same year 135,220 tons of beet-sugar were produced at 9 sugar factories, and 39,640 tons of margarine were manufactured at 55 factories.

In the Danish fisheries the total value of the fish caught was, in 1916, 3,210,694l.; 1917, 1,953,327l.; 1918, 2,318,866l.; 1919, 3,006,222l. The fleet in 1919 consisted of 15,422 boats.

## Commerce.

The following table shows the value, according to official returns, of the imports and general exports (excluding precious metal) for six years (18.16 kroner = 1*l.*):—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1915	64,295,777	62,736,833	1918	52,500,000	41,277,000
1916	75,411,000	72,716,000	1919	139,930,000	51,042,000
1917	60,136,000	59,136,000	1920	163,833,000	87,500,000

The exports of home produce in six years were, in sterling:—1914, 43,345,888*l.*; 1915, 54,388,000*l.*; 1916, 65,407,111*l.*; 1917, 65,463,000*l.*; 1918, 38,666,000*l.*; 1919, 41,299,000*l.*

In 1918 the general imports and exports, and the special imports and exports (imports for consumption and exports of Danish produce or manufacture) were as follows (18.16 kroner = 1*l.*):—

1918	Imports (General)	Imports (Special)	Exports (General)	Exports (Special)
	1,000 kroner	1,000 kroner	1,000 kroner	1,000 kroner
Food substances . . . . .	57,098	55,828	509,392	507,187
Personal and domestic . . . . .	69,774	59,790	20,440	6,130
Fuel . . . . .	288,990	288,651	385	16
Fodder, manure, seeds . . . . .	27,229	26,923	39,757	38,885
Raw products . . . . .	175,544	171,691	48,472	42,523
Industrial products . . . . .	290,411	272,978	108,533	87,012
Other goods . . . . .	36,701	34,350	31,467	28,737
Total . . . . .	945,747	910,211	758,446	710,490

The principal articles of import and export, with their respective values, were as follows:—

	1917				1918			
	Imports (General)	Imports (Special)	Exports (General)	Exports (Special)	Imports (General)	Imports (Special)	Exports (General)	Exports (Special)
	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner	1,000 Kroner
Colonial goods . . . . .	48,425	52,650	7,671	3,308	25,603	25,457	18,423	18,238
Beverages . . . . .	8,036	7,252	4,516	3,236	6,441	6,208	951	711
Textile manufac- tures . . . . .	101,804	72,134	42,316	2,317	56,056	48,746	12,466	1,449
Metals and hard- ware . . . . .	106,893	97,624	32,522	21,392	165,912	157,580	46,729	36,418
Wood & manu- facture . . . . .	78,944	78,229	6,455	5,543	124,824	123,944	14,049	12,993
Coal . . . . .	187,577	187,269	485	—	229,045	228,717	852	—
Animals . . . . .	438	166	206,404	206,132	3,555	3,555	144,582	144,582
Provisions, eggs, &c. . . . .	11,543	8,759	614,504	611,310	8,225	7,993	310,196	309,933
Cereals, &c. . . . .	91,733	91,444	4,387	3,962	3,598	3,280	10,935	11,909

The following table shows the distribution of Danish foreign trade :—

Countries	Imports (General).		Exports (General).	
	1917	1918	1917	1918
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Germany . . . . .	287,181,000	316,109,000	488,415,000	807,692,000
United Kingdom . . . . .	283,946,000	195,878,000	264,607,000	51,596,000
Sweden . . . . .	137,150,000	235,381,000	113,145,000	136,700,000
Norway . . . . .	30,687,000	47,345,000	78,705,000	127,722,000
United States . . . . .	214,139,000	87,557,000	4,052,000	1,854,000
Rest of America . . . . .	71,409,000	2,334,000	3,224,000	3,584,000
Holland . . . . .	17,328,000	20,125,000	2,934,000	5,644,000
France . . . . .	13,524,000	4,406,000	1,896,000	2,300,000
Danish Colonies . . . . .	4,897,000	5,746,000	17,961,000	12,726,000

The treaties of Commerce and Navigation between Great Britain and Denmark, made in 1661 and 1670 and confirmed in 1814, provide for the 'most favoured nation' treatment.

The quantities and the values of imports, whether subject to duty or duty-free, and of exports, always duty-free, are verified by the Customs authorities. The countries where the goods have been bought and to which they are sold are recorded. The general trade comprehends all imports and exports; the special trade only imports for consumption, and exports of home produce. Usually the Customs authorities easily ascertain whether imports and exports belong to the general or the special trade, but sometimes the amount of imports for home consumption is determined merely by the excess of imports over exports.

The chief imports into and domestic exports from the United Kingdom from and to Denmark in two years (Board of Trade Returns) were :—

Imports into U. K.	1918	1919	Exports to Denmark	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Butter . . . . .	771,291	3,947,835	Coal . . . . .	2,068,546	7,021,816
Eggs . . . . .	2,592,033	2,776,116	Cottons . . . . .	255,319	6,979,196
Bacon . . . . .	189,853	65,803	Woollen Goods . . . . .	207,283	6,360,977

Total trade (Board of Trade returns) between Denmark and the United Kingdom for 5 years :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Denmark to U.K.	21,942,837	17,742,421	4,469,504	9,256,508	31,156,917
Exports to Denmark from U.K.	11,442,850	6,897,278	3,383,859	34,448,171	30,635,173

### Shipping and Navigation.

On December 31, 1919, Denmark (without colonies) possessed 3,563 vessels of 524,812 registered tons in her mercantile marine, of which 514 of 382,247 tons were steamers. In 1919, 24,322 vessels of 3,007,967 tons cargo entered the Danish ports from foreign countries, and 24,400 vessels of 700,060 tons cleared.

### Internal Communications.

Denmark proper (exclusive of Copenhagen) has (end of 1919) 4,197 miles of road, besides 23,654 miles of by-ways. There are (1918) railways of a total length of 2,635 English miles open for traffic in the kingdom. Of

this total, 1,283 English miles belong to the State. The total value of the State railways (road, buildings, cars, etc.) up to March 31, 1920, was 394,253,272 kroner. The railways have a gauge of 4 ft. 8½ inches, except 128 miles of which the gauge is 3 ft. 3¼ inches.

The Post Office in the year 1919–20 carried 264,215,821 letters and post-cards, and 214,737,936 samples and printed matter. There are 1,250 post-offices. The State telegraphs in 1919–20 carried 5,592,657 messages, of which 1,993,723 were internal ; exclusive of 349,111 official telegrams. The length of State telegraph lines (March 31, 1920) was 2,256 English miles ; number of offices 194. At the same date the railway telegraphs had 423 offices. On March 31, 1920, the length of telephonic wires of the State and the private companies was 493,379 English miles. In the year 1919–20 there were 448,038,451 telephonic conversations.

Money and Credit.

On July 31, 1920, the accounts of the National Bank balanced at 711,102,998 kroner. The assets included 213,941,398 kroner in bullion and specie. The liabilities included 595,600,000 kroner note issue, 27,000,000 kroner of capital, and 11,241,337 kroner reserve fund. In Denmark there are about 180 other banks for commercial, agricultural, industrial, and other purposes. On March 31, 1919, there were 511 savings banks, with 1,611,554 depositors, and deposits amounting to 1,452,276,766 kroner, or about 901 kroner to each account.

The nominal value of the coin minted (including recoinage of worn pieces) in Denmark since 1873 is given as follows :—

Years ending March 31	Gold	Silver	Bronze	Total
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
1873–1919 . . . . .	149,246,050	34,817,006	2,852,709	186,915,765
1920 . . . . .	—	3,842,145	311,126	3,653,271
Total (1873–1920) . . .	149,246,050	38,159,151	3,163,835	190,569,036

Money, Weights, and Measures.

The monetary unit, the *Krone* of 100 öre, is of the value of 1s. 1½d., or about 18 kroner to the pound sterling.

Gold coins are 20 and 10-kroner pieces. The 20-kroner piece weighs 8·870 grammes ·900 fine, and thus contains 8·0645 grammes of fine gold.

The 2-kroner silver piece weighs 15 grammes ·800 fine, and thus contains 12 grammes of fine silver. There are also 1 and 2 öre pieces of iron.

The standard of value is gold. Silver is legal tender up to 20 kroner.

The use of the metric system of weights and measures, under the law of May 4, 1907, became obligatory in Denmark in public offices on April 1, 1910, and generally on April 1, 1912.

Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

1. OF DENMARK IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—H. Grevenkop Castenskiöld (October 10, 1912).

*Secretary of Legation.*—Tage Bull.

*Naval Attaché.*—Commander C. V. Evers.



*Honorary Attachés.*—Paul Baron Bertouch-Lehn, Torben de Bille, and J. A. de Wichfeld.

*Consul-General and Commercial Adviser.*—C. M. Rottböll.

*Chancellor.*—Carl Jacobsen.

There are Consuls at Belfast, Falmouth, Hull, Leith, Liverpool, London (C.G.), Manchester, Newcastle, and Vice-Consuls in several other towns.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN DENMARK.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sir Charles Murray Marling, K.C.M.G., C.B. Appointed March 8, 1919.

*First Secretary.*—H. A. Grant Watson.

*Commercial Secretaries.*—R. M. A. E. Turner and H. C. A. Carpenter.

*Naval Attaché.*—Commander T. C. O. Freeman Mitford, R.N.

*Military Attaché.*—Brigadier-General the Hon. H. Yarde Buller, C.B., M.V.O., D.S.O.

*Honorary Attaché.*—H. D. Creek.

There are Consuls at Copenhagen, Thorshavn (Faroe Islands), and 17 other towns.

## Colonies.

Greenland is the only colonial possession of Denmark. Its area is 46,740 English sq. miles, and its population in 1911 numbered 13,449. The largest settlement in Greenland is Sydproven, which had (1911 census) a population of 789, and the smallest is Skansen, in North Greenland, with 46 inhabitants. The imports from Greenland into Denmark in 1919 amounted to 2,358,000 kroner, and the exports from Denmark to 2,405,000 kroner. The trade of Greenland is a State monopoly.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Denmark.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions. Imp. London.

Den dansk-tyske Krig, 1864. Udgivet af Generalstaben. Kjöbenhavn. 1890.

Foreign Office Reports on the Trade, &c., of Denmark. Annual. London.

Kongelig Dansk Hof og Statskalender. Annual. Kjöbenhavn.

Statistisk Aarbog. Annual. Kjöbenhavn.

Statistiske Meddelelser. Kjöbenhavn.

Statistisk Tabelværk. Kjöbenhavn.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Baedeker's Norway, Sweden, and Denmark, 10th ed. London, 1912.

Body of Laws, 1670-1901. (Love og Anordninger ved Schou, &c.)

Both, Kongeriget Danmark, en historisk-topographisk Beskrivelse. 2 vols. Kjöbenhavn, 1882-85.

Bröckner (J.), Danish Life in Town and Country. London, 1903.

Carstensen (A. R.), Two Summers in Greenland. London, 1890.

Christensen (W.), Dansk Statsforvaltning i det 15. Aarhundrede. Copenhagen. 1904.

Cook (T.), Guide to Norway and Denmark with Iceland and Spitzbergen, 6th ed London, 1907.

Copenhagen and Its Environs [Danish Tourist Society publication]. London, 1898.

Cousange (Jacques de), La Scandinavie. Paris, 1914.

Danmarks Riges Historie. Kjöbenhavn, 1896.

Desmond (Shaw), The Soul of Denmark. London, 1918.

Drachmann (Povl), The Industrial Development and Commercial Policies of the Three Scandinavian Countries. Oxford, 1915.

Faber (Harald), Co-operation in Danish Agriculture. London, 1918.

Gallenga (A.), The Invasion of Denmark in 1864. 2 vols. London, 1864.

Harvey (W. J.), and Reppien (C.), Denmark and the Danes. London, 1915.

- Jeaffreson* (J. R.), *The Faröe Islands*. London, 1897.  
*De Lannoy* (C.), et *Vander Linden* (H.), *Histoire de l'Expansion Coloniale des Peuples Européens*. Vol. II. Netherlands and Denmark. Brussels, 1911.  
*Leach* (H. G.), *Scandinavia and the Scandinavians*. London, 1915.  
*Matsen*, *Danmarks Statsforfatnings, &c. Ret. I.—III.* Kjöbenhavn, 1898–1901.  
*Maurer* (K.), *Zur politischen Geschichte Islands*. Leipzig, 1880.  
*Murray's Handbook for Denmark and Iceland*, 6th ed. London, 1904.  
*Nansen* (F.), *The First Crossing of Greenland*. London, 1891.—*Eskimo Life*. London, 1893.  
*Nationalökonomisk Tidsskrift*. Periodical. Kjöbenhavn.  
*Nyholm* (C. C. V.), *Grundtraæk af Danmarks Statsforvaltning*. Copenhagen, 1898.  
*Otté* (E. C.), *Denmark and Iceland*. London, 1881. *Scandinavian History*. London, 1874.  
*Scott* (D. H.), *Sportsman's and Tourist's Guide to Iceland*. 8th edition. Leith, 1906.  
*Seignobos* (C.), *A Political History of Contemporary Europe 1814–1896*. 2 vols. From the French.] London, 1900.  
*Sellers* (Edith), *The Danish Poor Relief System*. London, 1904.  
*Stedjevik* (C. S.), *The Story of Denmark*. London, 1890.  
*Starcke, Olrik, and Carlsen*, *Le Danemark*. Paris, 1900.  
*Stefansson* (Jon.), *Denmark and Sweden, with Iceland and Finland. (Story of the Nations.)* London, 1916.  
*Stefansson* (V.), *My Life with the Eskimos*. London, 1913.  
*Thomas* (Margaret), *Denmark Past and Present*. London, 1902.  
*Weitemeyer* (H.), and *Trap* (T. P.), *Statistisk-topographisk Beskrivelse af Kongeriget Danmark*. 4th ed. 5 vols. Kjöbenhavn.  
*Weitemeyer* (H.), *Dänemark; Geschichte und Beschreibung*. (Of this there is an English translation. London, 1891.)

## ICELAND.

(ÍSLAND.)

### Reigning King.

Iceland is united with Denmark by a personal bond of union under the government of King **Christian X.** (see Denmark).

Between 930 and 1264 Iceland was an independent republic, but by the 'Old Treaty' of 1263 the country recognised the rule of the King of Norway. In 1381, Iceland, together with Norway, came under the rule of the Danish Kings, but when Norway was separated from Denmark in 1814, Iceland remained under the rule of Denmark. Since December 1, 1918, it has been acknowledged as a sovereign State, and is united with Denmark only through the identity of the Sovereign.

King Christian X. has as King of Iceland a civil list of 60,000 kroner.

**Constitution and Government.**—By the Act of Union of November 30, 1918, Iceland is temporarily united with Denmark in certain affairs beyond the King's person.

According to the Act of Union, Denmark and Iceland are free, sovereign States, united by one King and by the agreement comprised in the Union Act. The order of succession is not to be altered without the assent of both States. In Iceland, Danish citizens enjoy the same rights as Icelandic citizens and in Denmark the latter enjoy the same rights as Danish citizens. But citizens of either of the States are exempt from military service in the other. Danish goods and products in Iceland and Icelandic goods and products in Denmark treated no less favourably than those of any other country. Denmark takes charge of the foreign affairs of Iceland, and if Iceland so desires it, special Icelandic attachés or experts on Icelandic conditions may be appointed to Danish embassies and consulates, the expenses arising out of such appointments to be borne by Iceland.

An advisory Danish-Icelandic committee of six members is to be appointed to review Bills of importance to both States, and also to prepare Bills aiming at co-operation between the two States. After December 31, 1940, the Danish Parliament and the Icelandic Legislature may demand negotiations to be opened concerning the revision of the Union Act.

Denmark has informed the Powers that, in conformity with the Union Act, she recognises Iceland as a sovereign State.

The present constitution of Iceland is embodied in the Charter of May 18, 1920. By the terms of this Charter the executive power belongs to the King, and is exercised by him through responsible ministers, while the legislative power rests conjointly with the King and the Parliament, which is called *Althing*. The *Althing* is composed of 42 members, of whom 36 are elected for the term of 4 years by universal suffrage in constituencies, each electing one or two representatives by simple majority, except the capital, where 4 members are elected by Proportional Representation. The remaining 6 members are elected for the term of 8 years by Proportional Representation for the whole country. The franchise is enjoyed by all Icelandic citizens (men and women) of good reputation (unless they are indebted for poor-relief) who are over 25 years of age and have resided in the country during the previous 5 years. All voters are eligible as candidates, save only the superior judges.

The *Althing* is divided into two Houses, the Upper House and the Lower House. The former is composed of 14 members, viz. the 6 members elected by Proportional Representation together with 8 members elected by the whole *Althing* in common sitting out of the members elected by universal suffrage. The remaining 28 members form the Lower House. The members of the *Althing* receive payment for their services besides travelling expenses; members residing in the capital are allowed 8 krónur (8s. 11d.) per day, and members residing outside the capital 10 krónur (11s. 1d.) per day. This payment has temporarily been raised by 137 per cent.

The *Althing* must meet on February 15 in every year, unless it is convoked by the King at an earlier date. The Budget Bills must first be laid by the Government before the Lower House, but all other Bills can be introduced in either of the Houses. If the Houses do not agree they assemble in a common sitting, and the final decision is given by a majority of two-thirds of the voters, with the exception of Budget Bills, where a simple majority is sufficient. The ministers have free access to both Houses, but can only vote in the House of which they are members.

The executive power is exercised under the King by a ministry divided into 3 departments. The ministry, appointed February 25, 1920, is as follows:—

*President of the Council and Minister of Justice and of Ecclesiastical Affairs*—Jón Magnússon.

*Minister of Trade and Communications*—Pjetur Jónsson.

*Minister of Finance*—Magnús Gudmundsson.

The ministers are responsible for their acts. They can be impeached by the *Althingi*, and in that case their cause will be decided by the *Landsdómur*, a special tribunal, which can only try parliamentary impeachments.

For administrative purposes Iceland is divided into 16 provinces (*sýslur*), each governed by a chief executive functionary (*sýslumadur*). Each province forms one or two municipal districts with a council superintending the rural municipalities (about 200). There are also 7 urban municipalities with a town council, independent of the provinces, and forming by them-

selves administrative districts co-ordinate with the provinces. The municipal councils are elected direct by universal suffrage (men and women over 25 years of age), in urban municipalities by Proportional Representation, but in rural municipalities by simple majority.

**Area and Population.**—The following table gives the area and population of Iceland in 1910 :—

Divisions.	Area, English sq. m.	Population, 1910.	Population, 1910, Per sq. m.
The South-West . . . . .	4,125	27,863	68
The Western peninsula . . . . .	3,658	13,386	37
The North . . . . .	13,695	20,971	15
The East . . . . .	5,954	8,585	14
The South . . . . .	12,277	14,378	12
Total . . . . .	39,709	85,183	21

On December 31, 1919, the population was estimated at 92,818.  
The growth of the population has been as follows :—

Year.	Population.	Increase per cent. annually.	Year.	Population.	Increase per cent. annually.
1880	72,445	—	1901	78,470	0·92
1890	70,927	0·21	1910	85,183	0·91

In 1910 there were 41,105 males and 44,078 females. The conjugal condition was as follows ;—

	Unmarried.	Married.	Widowed.	Divorced.
Males . . . . .	27,444	11,921	1,528	212
Females . . . . .	28,309	11,859	3,688	223

In 1910, 57,719 were domiciled in rural districts, and 27,464 in towns and villages (of over 300 inhabitants). The population is almost entirely Icelandic. In 1910 the foreign-born population numbered only 706, or 0·6 per cent. of the whole ; 360 were born in Denmark, 194 in Norway, and 152 in other countries.

According to occupation the population of Iceland in 1910 was classified as follows :—

Immaterial production . . . . .	2,602	Pensioners and capitalists . . . . .	902
Agriculture . . . . .	43,411	Relieved by public assistance . . . . .	1,660
Fishing . . . . .	15,890	Profession not stated . . . . .	644
Industry . . . . .	6,031		
Commerce and transport . . . . .	3,940		
Day labourers and domestic servants . . . . .	10,103	Total . . . . .	85,183

The capital of Iceland, Reykjavik, had in 1919 a population of 16,154 ; other towns are Akureyri, 2,256, Vestmannaeyjar, 2,154, Hafnarfjördur, 2,052, Ísafjördur, 1,900.

The following table gives the total number of births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births over deaths, for three years :—

Years.	Marriages.	Total living Births.	Stillborn.	Deaths.	Surplus of Births over Deaths.
1916	574	2,329	83	1,285	1,044
1917	547	2,420	55	1,087	1,333
1918	601	2,719	75	1,478	941

Of the births in 1918, 14·1 per cent. were illegitimate (14·3 per cent. in 1917).

Emigrants, chiefly to Canada, 215 in 1912, 294 in 1913, 141 in 1914, and 7 in 1915.

**Religion.**—The national Church, and the only one endowed by the State, is Evangelical Lutheran. But there is complete religious liberty, and no civil disabilities are attached to those not of the national religion. The affairs of the national Church are under the superintendence of one bishop. At the census of 1910 only 288 were returned as Dissenters.

**Instruction.**—There is a University in Reykjavík, comprising 4 faculties (Theology, Medicine, Jurisprudence, and Philosophy). There is one grammar school, 8 public high schools, besides 2 ladies' schools, a school for elementary-school teachers, 2 schools of agriculture, a school of navigation, a commercial high school, and several other special schools. The elementary instruction is compulsory for a period of 5 years, the school age being from 10 to 14 years. Before the age of 10 the children are usually privately educated, at any rate in the country. In 1916-17 there were 465 elementary schools, with 353 teachers and 6,920 pupils. There are also several continuation schools for young people.

**Pauperism and Old-Age Pensions.**—Ordinary poor-relief is regulated by the law of November 10, 1905. Each community constitutes a poor district. In 1910 the number of paupers relieved was 2,149. The expenditure amounted to 7,500*l*.

There is in every community one Old-Age Pension Fund, to which all men and women from 18 to 60 years of age, to whom pensions are not otherwise secured, are bound to contribute, unless they are considered too poor to do so. In addition the funds receive a subvention from the State. Grants are made to infirm poor persons over 60 years of age who for the preceding 5 years have not received poor-relief. In 1915 these were granted subvention from the funds to an amount of 2,500*l*., and at the end of that year the total property of the funds amounted to 18,000*l*.

**Justice and Crime.**—The lower courts of justice in Iceland are those of the provincial magistrates (*sýslumenn*) and town judges (*bæjarfógetar*). From these there is an appeal to the Supreme Court (*hæstirjettur*) in Reykjavík, which has 5 judges. In 1918, 24 persons were convicted of crimes.

**Finance.**—Revenue and expenditure for 6 years :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1915 .	157,444	150,022	1918 .	133,388	160,010
1916 .	181,555	173,611	1919 .	904,510	919,236
1917 .	813,500	769,888	1920 <sup>1</sup> .	298,970	285,352

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

## Budget estimates for the year 1921 :—

Revenue	Krónur	Expenditure	Krónur
Taxes . . . . .	1,355,000	Interest on State debt	495,428
Customs . . . . .	2,460,000	Reduction of debt .	352,991
Post and telegraphs .	750,000	The civil list of the King	60,000
Balance of domain revenue and shipping trade	368,200	Althingi and the central administration .	26,000
Interest on State assets.	148,000	Foreign Affairs . . .	40,060
Other revenues . . .	101,100	Justice, police, etc. .	293,400
		Sanitary affairs . . .	821,430
		Communications . . .	1,486,000
		Religious affairs and instruction .	519,939
		Science, literature, and art . . . . .	187,790
		Trade, etc. . . . .	519,939
		Pensions . . . . .	123,187
		Other expenditure .	123,100
Total revenue .	5,182,300 (285,369l.)	Total expenditure .	4,759,204 (262,071l.)

The State possesses a comparatively large reserve fund invested in different loans. On December 31, 1919, it amounted to 1,716,000 krónur (about 94,500l.).

The public debt of Iceland has been incurred partly by the establishment of telegraph lines and other important public works, partly by increasing the means of the National Bank, but mainly owing to the extraordinary expenses caused by the European War (buying of ships and providing of commodities). The public debt was on December 31, 1919, 16,064,521 krónur (992,245l.). It is in a great measure a foreign debt, due to Danish creditors. The foreign debt amounted to 9,630,364 krónur, and the internal debt 6,434,157 krónur.

The income of the communes in 1915 was 1,501,000 krónur, and the expenditure 1,462,000 krónur.

**Defence.**—Iceland possesses neither an army nor a navy, nor any fortifications, and according to the Act of Union of 1918 its permanent neutrality is established.

**Production.**—Of the total area of Iceland, about six-sevenths is unproductive, but only about one-quarter per cent. is under cultivation, which is confined to hay, potatoes, and turnips. In 1919 the total hay crop from cultivated and uncultivated land was about 2,600,000 cwt., the crop of potatoes 66,000 cwt., and of turnips 18,000 cwt. In the spring of 1919 the live stock was as follows:—Horses 51,500, head of cattle 25,600, sheep 580,000, goats 1,900.

The total value of the fisheries in 1917 was estimated at 19,300,000 krónur (about 1,065,000l.), whereof the cod fishery was valued at 16,200,000 krónur, the herring fishery at 2,900,000 krónur, and the shark fishery at 200,000 krónur.

**Commerce.**—Total value of imports and exports for 5 years :—

	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	997,321	1,446,039	2,157,689	2,893,475	2,259,235
Exports . . . . .	1,147,052	2,182,442	2,208,552	1,636,300	2,033,050

The value of the leading imports and exports for 1918 was as follows (kr. 18·16=1£):—

	Imports.	Exports.
	Krónur.	Krónur.
Animals living and animal food . . . . .	933,915	29,029,526
Cereals . . . . .	7,119,636	—
Colonial produce . . . . .	3,132,164	—
Textile materials . . . . .	29,755	3,430,430
Yarn, rope, etc. . . . .	704,772	8,500
Textile manufactures . . . . .	5,222,595	—
Skins, hair, etc. . . . .	215,388	3,230,474
Oils, tallow, etc. . . . .	2,585,104	1,208,255
Timber and wooden goods . . . . .	2,055,266	171
Coal . . . . .	5,686,042	—
Salt . . . . .	4,982,537	—
Metals and hardware . . . . .	1,920,888	—
Vessels, carriages, machinery, etc. . . . .	2,033,545	—
Other articles . . . . .	4,456,094	12,844
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>41,027,701</b> (2,259,235£.)	<b>36,920,200</b> (2,033,050£.)

The following table shows the value of the trade with the different countries in 1918:—

	Imports from : 1918.	Exports to : 1918.
	Krónur.	Krónur.
Denmark . . . . .	10,899,007	818,851
Great Britain . . . . .	11,724,360	17,852,062
Norway . . . . .	207,367	4,306,747
Sweden . . . . .	1,185,118	70
Germany . . . . .	450	133
Netherlands . . . . .	74,051	10
France . . . . .	25,367	843,686
Spain . . . . .	3,124,788	6,858,710
Italy . . . . .	11,713	683,597
United States . . . . .	13,678,589	5,547,674
Other countries . . . . .	96,891	8,720
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>41,027,701</b>	<b>36,920,200</b>

The following table shows the chief articles of import and domestic export of the United Kingdom from and to Iceland (Board of Trade Returns) for 2 years:—

Imports into U.K.	1918	1919	Exports to Iceland	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Fish . . . . .	728,843	489,948	Coal . . . . .	76,569	64,485
Oil . . . . .	81,256	23,175	Cotton manufactures	75,859	74,389
Wool . . . . .	52,910	13,277	Fishing tackle . . . . .	11,647	47,969

Total trade (Board of Trade Returns) between Iceland and the United Kingdom for 5 years:—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Iceland to U.K. . . . .	976,886	595,923	869,872	634,215	513,815
Exports to Iceland from U.K. . . . .	889,914	259,323	318,700	493,206	1,022,803



**Shipping and Navigation.**—The mercantile marine of Iceland was, in the beginning of 1914, 34 steam vessels of 2,489 net tons, 304 motor vessels of 2,064 net tons, and 135 sailing vessels of 4,827 net tons: total, 473 vessels of 9,380 net tons.

In 1917, 178 vessels of 61,432 tons cargo entered the Icelandic ports from foreign countries.

**Internal Communications.**—There are no railways in Iceland. At the end of 1917 there were completed about 320 miles of carriage roads outside the towns.

There are 240 post offices.

The length of the telegraph and telephone lines at the end of 1918 was 1,382 miles. The wires had a length of 4,006 miles. There were 137 telegraph and telephone offices. Number of dispatches sent in the year 1917 was 139,278, of which 88,574 were internal. Number of telephone conversations was 270,351. The total receipts amounted to 496,363 krónur, and the total expenditure to 208,890 krónur, leaving a surplus of 287,473 krónur.

**Money and Credit.**—There are two banks in Iceland, *Landsbankinn* (The National Bank), which belongs entirely to the State, and *Íslands banki* (Bank of Iceland), a private joint-stock bank, which has the privilege of issuing notes beyond a fixed amount of State notes which the National Bank has in circulation. On December 31, 1919, the accounts of the National Bank balanced at 33,749,643 krónur. The liabilities included 750,000 krónur note issue and 2,703,149 krónur reserve fund. A special department for loans on mortgage is connected with the National Bank. The accounts of the Bank of Iceland balanced 54,522,464 krónur at the end of 1919. The assets included 7,903,200 krónur in bullion and specie. The liabilities included 8,649,865 krónur note issue, 4,500,000 krónur of capital, and 3,792,587 krónur reserve fund.

At the end of 1916 there were 44 savings banks with 14,667 depositors, and deposits amounting to 3,499,000 krónur, or about 239 krónur to each account.

**Money, Weights and Measures.**—According to the Act of Union of 1918, Iceland uses the coinage of Denmark. The Icelandic name of the monetary unit is *króna*, pl. *krónur*.

The metric system of weights and measures is obligatory.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF ICELAND IN GREAT BRITAIN.

According to the Act of Union of 1918, Iceland is represented by the Diplomatic Representatives of Denmark.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ICELAND.

*Consul at Reykjavík.*—Vacant.

There are also consular representatives at Akureyri, Seydisfjörður, and Vestmannaeyjar.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Iceland.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Dansk-Íslandsk Forbundslov. Copenhagen, 1918.

Hagskýrslur Íslands. Statistique de l'Islande. Reykjavík Annual.

Hagtiðindi (Statistical Journal). Reykjavík.

*Manntal á Íslandi* 1. des 1910. Recensement de l'Islande le 1er déc. 1910. Reykjavík 1913.

*Skýrsla um störf landssímans.* Statistique des télégraphes et téléphones d'Islande. Annual. Reykjavík.

*Starfskrá Íslands* (Office-list of Iceland) Reykjavík.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Arnórsson* (Einar), *Íslensk þjóðfélagsfræði* Reykjavík, 1915.

*Baumgartner* (A.), *Island und die Färöer.* 3rd Ed. Freiburg Breisgau, 1902.

*Bisiker* (William), *Across Iceland.* London, 1920.

*Coles* (John), *Summer Travelling in Iceland.* London, 1882.

*Collingwood* (W. G.) and *Stefánsson* (Jón), *A Pilgrimage to the Saga Steads of Iceland.* Ulverston, 1899.

*Cook* (T.), *Guide to Norway and Denmark, with Iceland and Spitzbergen.* 6th Edition. London, 1907.

*Dufferin* (Lord), *Letters from High Latitudes.* 11th Edition. London, 1903.

*Gudmundsson* (V.), *Island am Beginn des XX. Jahrhunderts* (Transl. from Danish). Kattowitz, 1904.

*Herrmann* (P.), *Island in Vergangenheit und Gegenwart.* 2 vols. Leipzig, 1902.—*Island. Das Land und das Volk.* Leipzig u. Berlin, 1914.

*Hermannsson* (Halldór) *The Periodical Literature of Iceland down to the Year 1874.* New York, 1919.

*Kaalund* (Kr.), *Bidrag til en Historisk-Topografisk Beskrivelse af Island.* I-II. Köbenhavn, 1877-82.

*Kahle* (B.), *Ein Sommer auf Island.* Berlin, 1900.

*Kornerup* (Th.), *Islande. Monuments de l'Antiquité. Nature. Tourists' Routes.* Publication for the Paris Exhibition). Copenhagen, 1900.

*Leith* (Disney), *Iceland.* London, 1908.

*Maurer* (K.), *Zur politischen Geschichte Islands.* Leipzig, 1880.

*Murray's Handbook for Denmark and Iceland.* 6th Edition. London, 1904.

*Russel* (W. S. C.), *Iceland. Horseback Tours in Saga Land.* Boston, 1914.

[*Scott* (D. H.)], *Sportsman's and Tourist's Guide to Iceland.* 8th Edition. Leith, 1906.

*Stefánsson* (Jón), *Denmark and Sweden, with Iceland and Finland* (Story of Nations). London, 1916.

*Stefánsson* (Stefán), *Iceland. A Handbook.* Reykjavík, 1911.

*Thoroddsen* (Th.), *An Account of the Physical Geography of Iceland, with special reference to the Plant Life.* Copenhagen and London, 1914.—*Island. Grundriss der Geographie und Geologie.* Gotha, 1906.—*Lýsing islands.* I-II. Kaupmannahöfn, 1908-11.

## ECUADOR.

(REPÚBLICA DEL ECUADOR.)

### Constitution and Government.

The Republic of Ecuador was constituted May 11, 1830, in consequence of a civil war which separated the members of the original Republic of Colombia, founded by Simon Bolivar, by uniting the Presidency of Quito to the Vice-Royalty of New Grenada, and the Captaincy-General of Venezuela, when they threw off the Spanish yoke. Under the present Constitution, promulgated December 28, 1906, the executive is vested in a President, elected for the term of four years, while the legislative power is given to a Congress of two Houses ; the first consisting of thirty-two senators, two for each province (chosen for four years), and the second of 48 deputies, on the basis of one deputy for every 30,000 inhabitants, chosen for two years ; both elected by adults who can read and write. The Congress meets on the 10th of August of every year at Quito, the capital, without being summoned by the Government. The election of the President takes place in a direct manner by the people. Under the present constitution there is no election for Vice-President. In case of death, or other cause of vacancy in the office of President, he is replaced (1) by the President of the Senate of the Last Congress, and (2) if he should also fail, by the President of the Chamber of Deputies.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. José Luis Tamayo (September 1, 1920, to August 31, 1924).

The President, who receives a salary of 24,000 sucres a year, theoretically exercises his functions through a Cabinet of five ministers (Interior, Foreign Affairs, Public Instruction, Finance, and War) who, together with himself, may be impeached by Congress. Each minister receives a salary of 9,600 sucres a year. The President has the power of veto, but if Congress insist on a vetoed bill becoming law, he has no alternative but to give his assent to it. He may summon an Extraordinary Congress for a specified purpose, but he cannot dissolve the Chambers or shorten their sittings.

The Council of State is formed by the President of the Supreme Court of Justice, who presides over it ; the President of the Court of Accounts ; the five Secretaries of State who can report but not vote ; two Senators ; two Deputies ; and three citizens elected annually by Congress and who, in order to be eligible, must have the qualifications necessary for being a Senator.

By the terms of the Constitution privileges of rank and race are not allowed to exist within the Republic. Until October 20, 1918, most of the Indians were virtually in bondage and peonage and debt servitude existed in its worst forms on the landed estates. But by a Legislative decree of that date peonage was abolished. By an edict of 1896 the Indians are exempted from paying tribute, and are admitted to citizenship.

The Provinces are administered by Governors, appointed by the Government ; their subdivisions, or cantons, by political chiefs ; and the parishes by political lieutenants. The Galapagos Archipelago is under the administration of a Territorial Chief, whose functions are the same as those of a Provincial Governor.

### Area and Population.

The area of Ecuador is about 116,000 square miles, but the frontiers have not been settled, so that estimates of the area vary. Ecuador is said to have more boundaries than any other country, and there are maps of the Republic showing six different frontiers according to six different opinions. The country is divided into fifteen provinces, one territory—"El Oriente"—and the Archipelago of Galapagos—officially called "Colon." The bulk of the population is Indian; inhabitants of pure European blood are few; those of mixed blood are estimated at about 400,000. Included in the above statement are the Galapagos or Tortoise Islands, with an area of 2,400 square miles, and a population of about 400.

Ecuador still has a boundary dispute with Peru. That with Colombia was settled by Treaty in 1917.

The population of the Republic (1903) was distributed as follows among the provinces (capitals in brackets):—

Provinces	Population	Provinces	Population
Azuay (Cuenca) . . .	132,400	Loja (Loja) . . .	66,000
Bolivar (Guaranda) . . .	43,000	Manabi (Puertoviejo) . . .	64,100
Cañar (Azogues) . . .	64,000	Oriente <sup>2</sup> (Archidona) . . .	80,000
Carchi (Tulcán) . . .	36,000	Oro (Machala) . . .	32,600
Chimborazo (Riobamba) . . .	122,000	Pichincha (Quito) . . .	205,000
Esmeraldas (Esmeraldas) . . .	14,600	Los Rios (Babahoyo) . . .	32,800
Colon <sup>1</sup> (San Cristobal) . . .	400	Tungurahua (Ambato) . . .	103,000
Guayas (Guayaquil) . . .	150,000		
Imbabura (Ibarra) . . .	68,000	Total . . .	1,323,590
Leon (Latacunga) . . .	109,600		

<sup>1</sup> Galapagos Islands, not a province.

<sup>2</sup> Territory.

In November, 1919, a Bill was before Congress for the sale of the Galapagos Islands.

Estimated population 1915 : 2,000,000.

The chief towns are the capital, Quito (70,000), Guayaquil (98,851 in 1919), Cuenca (50,000), Riobamba (18,000), Ambato, Loja, and Latacunga (each about 10,000), Bahia (8,000), Esmeraldas (4,000).

In 1917 there were 74,386 births, 10,016 marriages and 41,531 deaths. Increase of births over deaths, 32,855.

### Religion and Instruction.

According to the Constitution the State recognises no religion, but grants freedom of worship to all. The Catholic Church has one archbishop (Quito) and six suffragan bishops. Its income, in substitution for tithes, is annually provided for in the estimates. All members of the Episcopate are required to be Ecuadorian citizens. Civil marriages are obligatory in accordance with regulations prescribed by law of December, 1902.

Public instruction was organised in 1897 and improved in 1912. Primary education is gratuitous and obligatory. Higher education is carried on in the Central University at Quito (founded in the eighteenth century by the Dominicans), which has the faculties of medicine, pharmacy, science, and law; at the Guayas University, in Guayaquil, and at the Azuay University, in Cuenca. The two latter have faculties of medicine,

pharmacy, and jurisprudence. Total number of students (1919-20), 744. There is also a law college at Loja. During the school year 1919-20 there were 1,664 schools in operation in the Republic, 1,359 of which were Government schools, 168 municipal, and 137 private schools. The total attendance at these schools in 1919-20 was 92,512 (50,502 males and 42,010 females). The Government schools had an attendance of 63,395 pupils (35,982 boys and 27,413 girls). The attendance in the municipal schools was 16,055 (8,610 boys and 7,445 girls). The attendance in the private schools was 13,062 (5,910 boys and 7,152 girls). These schools employed 2,307 teachers (1,002 males and 1,305 females). Total expenditure on elementary education, 1920, 200,401*l*.; on secondary education, 90,817*l*.; and for the universities, 72,435*l*.; making a total of 313,707*l*.

### Justice and Crime.

The appellate courts are the Supreme Court in Quito, which is the highest tribunal and consists of 5 justices elected by Congress for a term of 6 years. The six superior courts are located at Quito, Guayaquil, Cuenca, Riobamba, Loja and Portoviejo. The first two are composed of 6 judges, the remainder of 3 judges each, all elected by Congress for 6 years. The Court of Accounts is empowered to audit and investigate all public accounts. In the Republics there are 359 parochial justices.

### Finance.

Of the total revenue about 70 per cent. is derived from customs duties; 15 per cent. from taxes on cocoa, real estate, white rum, and tobacco; 6 per cent. from salt and the remainder mostly from excise, rents of State property, and the postal department. The revenue and expenditure for recent years are given as follows in sterling (1 sucre = 24*d*.), but the figures are not to be taken as representing the exact state of affairs:—

—	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>	1921 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	1,882,866	1,401,544	1,549,727	1,999,566	2,028,570
Expenditure . . .	1,796,496	1,588,771	1,850,526	1,999,566	2,028,570

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

On December 31, 1919, the foreign debt amounted to 3,558,861*l*. and the internal debt to 2,262,448*l*., making a total of 5,821,309*l*.

### Defence.

The Ecuadorian regular army has an establishment of 597 officers and 4,855 men. This force is composed of 10 battalions of infantry, 1 regiment of cavalry, and 12 batteries of artillery which form the active army. Military service was made compulsory on May 24, 1921. The regular infantry have the Mauser rifle; the artillery have Vickers Maxim, old-fashioned Krupps and new Ehrards. Military service is not obligatory. The country is divided into 6 military districts. Military schools are established at Quito.

The Navy consists of three vessels, the *Libertador Bolivar*, a torpedo gunboat, the *Cotopaxi*, an old destroyer, and the *Tarqui y el Patria*.

### Production and Industry.

Ecuador is divided into two agricultural zones: the coast regions and the lower river valleys, where tropical farming is carried on; and the hill country, the foothills, and the high mountain valleys, adapted to grazing,

dairying, and the production of hay, grain, and the fruits and vegetables to temperate climes. The staple produce of Ecuador is cocoa. The production of cocoa beans was in 1915, 769,750 cwts. ; in 1916, 1,079,250 cwts. ; in 1917, 68,859 cwts. ; in 1918, 37,507 cwts., and in 1919, 22,474 cwts. The largest cocoa estate in the country has been taken over by an English company. Coffee is also grown ; the exports in 1919 were 3,729,451 lbs. Rubber plantations have been formed in the Balzar and Tenguel districts and in Manabí and Esmeraldas, with more than a million trees. The rubber exports in 1919 amounted to 886,373 lbs. But rubber is rapidly declining on account of the destructive methods employed in its collection. Other products are tagua (ivory nuts), tobacco, the annual yield of which is about 3,000 lbs ; and sugar. Mangrove bark (for tanning), alligator skins, and kapok (silk cotton tree fibre, *Bombax ceiba*) are exported in small quantities.

Ecuador is auriferous. At Pillzhum in Cañar rich silver ore is found, but is not now worked. Petroleum is found ; the oil-fields of Santa Elena are being worked by two British Companies. The country is known to be also rich in copper, iron, lead and coal ; and sulphur exists in great quantities in the Chimborazo district and in the Galapagos Islands.

Excepting the inter-Andean plateau and a few arid spots on the Pacific coast, Ecuador is a vast forest. Roughly estimated, 10,000 square miles on the Pacific slope extending from the sea to an altitude of 5,000 feet on the Andes, and the Amazon Basin below the same level containing 80,000 square miles, nearly all virgin forest, are rich in dyewoods, cinchona trees, and other valuable timber.

Panama hats are made almost exclusively in Ecuador, the principal centres being Monticristi, Jipijapa and Cuenca. The Government of Ecuador attempted to monopolise the hat business for its own people by placing a heavy export duty on "paja toquilla," but large quantities of the material still go to Peru ; and Payta, Peru, where little "toquilla" is grown, is a strong competitor of Ecuador in the manufacture of Panama hats. There are flour mills, 13 sugar works, breweries, and chocolate factories.

### Commerce.

The value of imports and exports for five years is given as follows in sterling (10 sucres = £1) :—

	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports .	1,730,070	1,919,738	2,094,090	1,669,072	2,426,901
Exports .	2,653,306	3,615,163	3,355,801	2,749,653	4,316,769

In 1919 the chief exports were cocoa 2,949,104l. ; tagua, or ivory nuts, 431,855l. ; hats, 343,526l. ; coffee, 126,230l. ; hides, 119,531l. ; rubber, 45,246l. The chief imports in 1919 were woven goods, 582,223l. ; food-stuffs, 438,339l. ; machinery, 220,207l. ; clothing, 51,923l. Of the imports in 1919, the value of 1,681,277l. was from the United States ; 378,126l. from Great Britain ; 65,776l. from Peru ; 63,914l. from France.

The chief articles of import from Ecuador into Great Britain (according to Board of Trade returns) in 1919 consisted of cocoa of the value of 887,004l. ; hides, 97,573l. ; straw hats, 109,539l. The chief exports of British produce to Ecuador in 1919 were cotton goods, to the value of 147,341l. ; woollens, 31,556l. ; iron, wrought and unwrought, 16,956l.

Total trade between Ecuador and the United Kingdom for five years (according to Board of Trade returns) :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Ecuador into U.K. .	1,018,619	204,507	142,240	1,230,780	1,627,241
Exports to Ecuador from U.K. .	433,623	595,862	372,671	376,608	1,361,571

### Shipping and Internal Communications.

In 1918 there entered at Guayaquil 160 steam vessels of 195,958 tons (84 vessels of 117,341 tons British), and cleared 153 vessels of 181,537 tons (80 vessels of 102,719 tons British). Guayaquil is visited by the steamers of three European lines passing through Magellan's Straits, as well as by steamers plying only on the Pacific coast.

The roads of the country are mostly bridle-roads only, and often impassable for half the year. The one highway is from Quito towards Guayaquil, for a distance of 115 miles, but the work of thus connecting the capital and the port has long been discontinued. In 1917 it was decided to construct a road of 20 miles from Guayaquil to Pasquales on the Daule river. There is river communication throughout the principal agricultural districts on the low grounds to the west of the Cordillera by the rivers Guayas, Daule, and Vinces (navigable for 200 miles by river steamers in the rainy season), and other small affluents thereof. Navigation of these inland waters is carried on by about 17 American and Ecuadorian-built side-wheel and screw steamers, 20 steam yachts or tow-ferry boats, many small steam launches, and a large fleet of gasoline launches, canoes, and other small craft.

A railway is open from Duran (opposite Guayaquil) to Quito (280 miles). Total length of lines about 365 miles (1917). The journey from Guayaquil to Quito takes two days, with a stop at Riobamba where the passengers spend the night; 12 hours trip first day and 9 hours second day. Railways for the development of local trade have been undertaken by several local authorities.

The total length of telegraph line (1915) is about 4,360 miles, Quito being connected with Guayaquil and the coast, with the Republics of Colombia and Peru, and by cable with the rest of the world. There are 204 telegraph stations through which 400,000 messages were sent. In 1915 there were 2,926 telephone instruments in Ecuador (2,250 in Guayaquil) and 2,815 miles of wire. Wireless telegraphy has been installed. At present there are only in operation two stations one in Quito, and one in Guayaquil. Further stations are projected at Puna, Puerto-Bolivar, and Bahia.

On January 1st, 1915, there were 194 post offices in the country, handling 5,480,951 pieces of postal matter.

### Banking and Credit.

Ecuador having no mint, the coin of the country is minted in England, the United States, and Peru.

There is no national money in Ecuador, the circulating medium being issued wholly by the banks under government direction and control. Four banks are authorised to issue notes for circulation, viz., the Banco del Ecuador, capital 300,000l., the Banco Comercial y Agricola, capital 500,000l., Banco del Azuay, capital 50,000l., and the Banco del Pichincha 200,000l. On December 31, 1918, there were in circulation in Ecuador Bank notes of the value of 1,862,321l.; gold coin, 538,128l.; and silver coin, 324,447l., making a total of 2,724,898l.



### Money, Weights and Measures.

A law passed in 1898 provided for a gold standard, which was established on June 4, 1900. The new coinage consists of: the gold *condor* of 10 sucres weighing 8.136 grams, and containing 7.3224 grams of fine gold (equivalent to the English sovereign), the silver *sucro* and its sub-divisions, and nickel and copper pieces. The sucre, so called from the likeness of Marshal Sucre (a former President) imprinted on the coin, is legal tender only up to 10 sucres. In 1917 subsidiary nickel coins of 5 and 10 centavos were issued.

By a law of December 6, 1856, the French metrical system of weights and measures was made the legal standard of the Republic; but is not adopted by commerce. The quintal is equivalent to about 101 pounds.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF ECUADOR IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister.*—Don Enrique Dorne y de Alsúa. (Resides in Paris.) Appointed 1916.

*Attaché in Paris.*—José de Icaza.

*Attaché in London.*—Lisimaco Guzmán Aspiazu.

*Consul-General.*—A. Zaldumbide (London).

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ECUADOR.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Milne Cheetham, K.C.M.G. (who is also Minister at Lima, Peru, where he resides). Appointed September, 1919.

*Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General in Quito.*—H. W. Wilson.

*Commercial Secretary.*—F. W. Manners.

*Consul at Guayaquil.*—W. C. Graham.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Ecuador.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Geografía y Geología del Ecuador*, publicado por orden del Supremo Gobierno de la Republica, por Dr. Teodoro Wolf. Leipzig, 1893.

*Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series, and Miscellaneous Series.* London.

*Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions.* Imp. London.

*Monthly Bulletins of the Bureau of the American Republics.* Washington.

*Código Militar.* Quito, 1908.

*Anuario de Legislación Ecuatoriana.* Quito. Annual.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Alsedo y Herrera* (Dionisio), Descripción geográfica de la Real Audiencia de Quito, que escribió Don Dionisio de Alsedo y Herrera. Issued by the Hispanic Society of America. Madrid, 1915.

*Caamaño* (A. F.), Descubrimiento histórico relativo a la independencia de Quito. Quito, 1909.

*Ovallos*, Compendio del resumen de la historia del Ecuador. Guayaquil, 1885.—Resumen de la historia del Ecuador. Guayaquil, 1886.—Geografía del Ecuador. Lima, 1888.

*Corporation of Foreign Bondholders.* Annual Report. London.

*El Ecuador* (Guía Comercial Agrícola e Industrial de la Republica). Quito. Annual.

*Enock* (C. R.), Ecuador. London, 1914.

*González Suárez*, Historia eclesiástica del Ecuador. Quito, 1881.

*Hassaurek* (F.), Four Years among Spanish Americans. 3rd edition. Cincinnati, 1881.

*Herrera* (P.), Apuntes para la historia de Quito. Quito, 1874.

*Kean* (A. H.) and *Markham* (Sir C. R.), Central and South America. Vol. I. [In Stanford's Compendium.] 2nd ed. London, 1909.

*Oviedo y Valdés*, Historia de las Indias. Madrid, 1885.

*Reiss* (W.), and *Stübel* (A.), Hochgebirge der Republik Ecuador. 3 vols. Berlin, 1892-98.

*Sievers* (W.), Reise in Peru und Ecuador (1909). Munich, 1914.

*Simson* (Alfred), Travels in the Wilds of Ecuador. London, 1887.

*Stabler* (J. H.), Travels in Ecuador. *Geographical Journal*, October, 1917.

*Stübel* (A.), Die Vulkanberge von Ecuador. [Geology and Topography.] Berlin, 1897.

*Ternaux-Compans* (L.), Histoire du royaume de Quito. Traduite de l'Espagnol. (Velasco, Historia del reino de Quito.) 2 vols. Paris, 1840.

*Whymper* (Edward), Travels amongst the Great Andes of the Equator. London, 1892.

## ESTHONIA.

(EESTI WABARIK.)

Esthonia comprises the former Russian Government of Estland, the northern part of Livland, the north-western portion of the Pskoff Government, and the Islands Saaremaa (Oesel), Hiiumaa (Dago), and Muhumaa in the Baltic Sea.

After the Bolshevik *coup d'état*, Esthonia, on February 24, 1918, declared her independence, and was recognised in the same year as a *de facto* independent body by Great Britain (May 3), France (May 13), and Italy (May 29). The following year (1919) Esthonia was recognised *de facto* by Japan, Sweden and Poland, and in 1920 *de jure* by Russia and Finland. On January 26, 1921, the Supreme Council accorded *de jure* recognition to Esthonia.

**Constitution and Government.**—Pending the elaboration of a permanent constitution, Esthonia was governed according to a Provisional Constitution adopted by the Constituent Assembly on June 4, 1919. According to this the Supreme Power was vested in the Constituent Assembly, which was composed of 120 members.

The Constitution of the Esthonian Republic was passed by the Constituent Assembly on June 15, 1920, and has been in force since December 20, 1920.

The power of the State is in the hands of the people. The sovereign power is assured to the people by means of the elections to the Legislative Assembly (*Riigikogu*, State Assembly), the referendum, and the right of initiating legislation.

The State Assembly is composed of 100 members, elected for three years on the basis of proportional representation, and by universal, direct, equal, and secret suffrage. The Assembly forms the Government, and accepts its resignation, promulgates the laws, passes the budget, decides the financial policy generally, ratifies treaties, the mobilisation decree, and state of siege, &c.

The signatures of 25,000 citizens are necessary in demanding a referendum, proposing a new law, or amending the existing laws. The budget and measures affecting war, peace and foreign treaties cannot be submitted to a referendum.

The executive power consists of the State Head (*Riigivanem*, State Elder), and ministers, who form the Government. The Government directs the foreign and home policy of the Republic, appoints officials (except where special laws exist), and introduces legislation. It is chosen by the State Assembly, and is responsible to that body. The Government collectively and individually must possess the confidence of the Assembly, and must resign if a vote of no confidence is passed. The Government is the Commander-in-Chief of the Republican defence forces in peace time.

The members of local organs of self-government are elected on a basis similar to that on which rests the elections to the State Assembly. If the law has not created special offices, the executive power of the Government is exercised through the local government institutions.

All Esthonian citizens are equal in the eyes of the law. There is no death penalty.

The national flag of Esthonia is blue, black and white in horizontal stripes.

The elections for the Esthonian Diet were held on November 28, 1920, and resulted in the return of the following parties :—Reformist Labour, 22 ; Agrarians, 21 ; Populists, 10 ; Christian Party, 7 ; Social Democrats, 18 ; Independent Socialists, 11 ; Bolshevists, 5 ; Balts, 4 ; Russian, 1 ; Economist Group, 1 ; making a total of 100.

*State Head (Riigiwanem).*—Konstantine Paets.

*Minister for Foreign Affairs.*—Ant. Piip.

*Minister of Trade and Industry.*—Johan Kukk.

*Minister of War.*—Jaan Soots.

*Minister of Education.*—Heinrich Bauer.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Karl Einbund.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Bernard Rostfeld.

*Minister of Justice.*—Jaak Reichmann.

*Minister of Finance.*—George Westel.

**Area and Population.**—The boundary line between Esthonia and Russia is defined by the Peace Treaty of February 2, 1920. The boundaries between Esthonia and Latvia were settled on July 3, 1920. The extreme length is about 217 miles, and the breadth about 124 miles, the total area being about 23,160 square miles.

The population of 1,750,000 is composed as to 95 per cent. of Esthonians, 2 per cent. of Germans (Balts), 1 per cent. of Russians, 0·9 per cent. of Letts and Lithuanians, 0·8 per cent. of Swedes, and 0·5 per cent. of Jews, &c.

The Republic is divided into nine districts, as follows (the capitals are given in brackets, and when two are given the second mentioned is the German name) :—Harju (Tallinn-Reval), Wiru (Rakvere-Wesenberg), Jarva (L'aide-Weisenstein), Laane (Hapsal), Tartu (Tartu-Dorpat), Woru (Woru), Wiljandi (Wiljandi-Fellin), Parnu (Parnu), Saaremaa-Oesel (Kuresaare-Arensburg). The capital, Tallinn (Reval) was founded in 1219 at the mouth of the Gulf of Finland, and in 1917 had 160,000 inhabitants. The university town of Tartu (Dorpat) had 60,000 inhabitants. The population of the port of Parnu, on the Gulf of Riga, was 23,000, and that of the manufacturing town of Narva 35,000.

**Religion and Instruction.**—There is no State religion in Esthonia. Five-sixths of the population are Lutherans, the rest Orthodox, Catholics, &c.

Elementary education is obligatory and gratuitous. In 1897 the illiterates among the population above the age of 10 years numbered 3 per cent. In 1919 there were 1,257 elementary schools with a four years' course in the Esthonian Republic. Of this number 1,227 were supported by self-government institutions, for example of communities, suburbs, towns or of the State, and 30 were private schools kept by private individuals. The number of higher schools with a seven years' course amounted to 211, seven of which are private. The number of middle schools for general education, gymnasiums, and so on, was 65, of which number 32 were private schools (mostly supported by the Government).

For special or professional education there are teachers' seminaries in Tallinn, Tartu, and Rakvere, navigation schools in Tallinn, Kasmu, Kuresaare, and Parnu, commercial schools with an eight years' course, agricultural schools with a four years' course, mercantile schools with a four years' course, and industrial and art schools with a six years' course.

The minority nationals (Germans, Russians, Swedes, and Letts) are guaranteed education in their mother tongue.

For higher education there are the Dorpat University (founded in 1632)

which on December 1, 1919, was re-opened as an Esthonian seat of learning maintained by the Government ; number of students (1920) 2,127 ; the Technicum at Tallinn is a higher professional school with 500 students in 1920.

**Justice.**—The supreme judicial power is invested in the State Court of Justice, which is elected by the State Assembly and sits in Tartu (Dorpat). The laws are being gradually revised by the State Assembly.

**Finance.**—The total State expenditure for the year 1919 was 1,500,000,000 marks (analogous to the Finnish marks and equal to 100 pence). For 1920 the revenue was estimated at 1,071,500,000 marks, and the expenditure at 979,450,000 marks.

Particulars of the Budget estimates for 1920 are given as follows :—

Revenue	1,000 Marks	Expenditure.	1,000 Marks
Income Tax . . . .	180,000	Ministry of War . . . .	168,000
Other taxes . . . .	160,000	„ „ „ Communi-	
State enterprises . . . .	546,500	cations . . . .	325,000
Various . . . .	60,000	Ministry of Finance . . . .	175,000
Extraordinary . . . .	125,000	Other Ministries . . . .	311,450
Total . . . .	1,071,500	Total . . . .	979,450

**Defence.**—During the war with Soviet Russia all classes from 19 to 35 years were mobilised, and an army of more than 90,000 was created. The army is composed of three divisions. In peace times the army consists of 15,000 men. The Esthonian Fleet consists of two destroyers and two gunboats.

**Production.**—Agriculture is the chief occupation. Half the area of Esthonia was taken up by large landed properties of more than 2,000 hectares each. By the passing of the Agrarian Reform Bill these estates were parcelled out to the peasants. The arable land is divided as follows :—Fields, 2,318,004 acres ; meadows, 2,408,840 acres ; pastures, 1,671,837 acres. Twenty per cent. of the surface is forest land. The principal crops, with acreage and yield, are shown as follows :—

	Acreage		Yield in Bushels	
	1919	1920	1919	1920
Rye . . . .	325,886	376,004	4,903,402	6,435,488
Wheat . . . .	32,615	37,351	441,972	612,930
Barley . . . .	263,153	297,453	4,500,030	5,968,308
Potatoes . . . .	138,963	155,518	19,082,080	25,240,705

In 1920 Esthonia had 363,263 head of cattle, 436,259 sheep, 213,002 pigs, and 155,262 horses.

**Commerce.**—The chief exports are flax, timber, cellulose, and meat. The trade in 1920 amounted to 3,912,394 pouds (61 pouds=1 ton) of imports and 7,675,508 pouds of exports. Of the total imports, 1,142,759 pouds came from the United Kingdom and 1,298,670 pouds from Germany ; of the total exports, 3,531,362 pouds went to the United Kingdom and 275,905 to Germany.

Principal imports (in pouds):—Salt, 1,103,342 ; coal, 809,629 ; fertilisers, 481,285 ; sugar, 118,117. Principal exports:—Timber, 4,113,144 ; potatoes, 1,534,007 ; paper, 895,988 ; flax, 208,035.

**Currency.**—The currencies which circulate in Esthonia are the Esthonian mark, Czar rouble, Duma rouble, Kerensky rouble, Ost mark, and the Ost rouble, and also Finnish marks. An estimate of the amounts places the various currencies as follows:—Ost marks, 25,000,000 ; Czar roubles, 50,000,000 ; Duma roubles, 30,000,000 ; Kerensky roubles, 2,000,000 ; Esthonian marks, 600,000,000 ; Udenitch roubles, 150,000,000 ; and Finnish marks, 600,000,000.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF ESTHONIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires* (ad interim).—Jaan Kopwillem.

There are Consular Representatives in London, Aberdeen, Hull, Dover, Belfast, Leith, Bo'ness, Liverpool, Methill, Alloa, Glasgow, Manchester, Dundee, Cardiff, Southampton, West Hartlepool, Swansea.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ESTHONIA.

*Head of Diplomatic Mission.*—E. C. C. Wilton, C.M.G.

*Consul at Reval.*—Peter Leslie.

### Books of Reference.

*Bulletin de l'Esthonie*, No. 1. April, 1919. Paris.

*Esthonian Review*. No. 1. January, 1919. London, 1920.

*Mémoire sur l'indépendance de l'Esthonie*, présenté à la Conférence de la Paix par la Délégation Esthonienne.

*Martna* (M.), *L'Esthonie*. Paris, 1920.

## FINLAND.

(SUOMEN TASAVALTA.)

Finland is a Republic according to the Constitutional Law of June 14, 1919.

From 1809 Finland was united to the Russian Empire as an autonomous Grand-Duchy. On December 6, 1917, the House of Representatives unanimously proclaimed Finland an independent and sovereign State, and she has been recognised as such by the Powers. According to the Constitutional Law of 1906, the House of Representatives consists of one Chamber of 200 members chosen by direct and proportional election, in which all who are entitled to vote have an equal vote. The suffrage is possessed, with the usual exceptions, by every Finnish citizen (man or woman) who has reached his or her 24th year. There are 16 electoral districts with a representation proportioned to the population, a rearrangement being required every 10 years. Each district is divided into voting circuits. The voting system, devised with a view to proportional representation, provides for the formation of voters' associations which prepare three-name lists of candidates, the votes for whom are in a falling scale according to the order in which the voter has placed them. There may, within limits, be compacts between associations, and joint candidates may be entered in competing lists, while any voter may either support an association list or vote for any candidate he pleases. Every citizen entitled to vote is eligible to the House of Representatives, which is elected for 3 years. The President is elected for 6 years by the votes of the citizens. He receives a salary of 150,000 marks and 250,000 marks for allowances.

At the elections held in March, 1919, the following parties were returned:—Social-Democrats, 80; Finnish Coalition Party, 28; Finnish Progressive Party, 26; Agrarians, 42; Swedish Party, 22; and Christian Labour Party, 2.

*President of Finland.*—Professor Kaarlo Juho *Ståhlberg* (elected July, 1919).

The Finnish Cabinet, appointed April, 1921, is composed as follows:—

*Prime Minister.*—Dr. Juho *Vennola*.

*Minister for Foreign Affairs.*—Dr. Eino Rudolf Woldemar *Holsti*.

*Minister of Finance.*—Risto *Ryti*.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Heikki *Ritavuori*.

*Minister of Justice.*—Dr. Heimo *Helminen*.

*Minister of Education.*—Niilo *Liakka*.

*Minister of War.*—Lieutenant-Colonel O. *Hämäläinen*.

*Minister of Communications.*—Erkki *Pullinen*.

*Minister of Commerce and Industries.*—Erkki *Makkonen*.

*Minister of Social Affairs.*—Vilku *Joukahainen*.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Kyösti *Kallio*.

*Minister without Portfolio.*—Juho *Niukkanen*.

### Area and Population.

Area, 125,689 square miles. Of the area, 10.83 per cent. is under lakes.

By a peace treaty between the Soviet Government of Russia and the Finnish Government, ratified on December 31, 1920, the former agreed to make over to the latter the territory of Petchenga extending from the

northern boundary of Finland, north-east of the Arctic Ocean. Finland took possession on February 13, 1921. The territory has been renamed Petsamo. The new territory has an area of 3,860 square miles, and a population of 1,700 (700 Finns, 300 Karelians, 400 Lapps, 300 Russians). The population is concentrated in village communities near Petchengafjord. Petsamo will constitute a separate province. The territory is in a very backward condition. Its formerly flourishing seal-fishery, agriculture, and reindeer rearing are practically at a standstill. An administration is being established which will make the necessary arrangements for developing the resources of the country, railways (there is only one bad road), posts, telegraphs, education, and other departments that will place the country on a level with Finland. The total area of Finland is thus 129,549 square miles.

Population is shown as follows :—

Years	In Towns	In Country	Total	Men	Women
1914	504,337	2,765,064	3,269,401	1,626,856	1,642,545
1915	512,226	2,788,424	3,300,650	1,643,207	1,657,443
1916	521,208	2,803,795	3,325,003	1,655,911	1,669,092
1917	528,515	2,818,388	3,346,853	1,667,210	1,679,643
1918	522,608	2,809,206	3,331,814	1,646,227	1,685,587

Of the total population there were at end of 1917 :—Lutherans, 3,283,035 ; Greek Catholics and Raskolniks, 56,815 ; Roman Catholics, 606 ; Baptists, etc., 6,397.

The chief towns, with population, of Finland are (1919):—Helsinki (Helsingfors) (with Suomenlinna), 187,544 ; Turku (Åbo), 56,168 ; Tampere (Tammerfors), 46,353 ; Viipuri (Viborg), 29,753 ; Oulu (Uleåborg), 21,940 ; Pori (Björneborg), 17,603 ; Waasa (Vasa), 24,776 ; Kuopio, 18,106.

The movement of the population for three years was as follows :—

Years	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Excess of Births
1916	19,297	79,653	54,577	25,076
1917	20,004	81,046	58,863	22,183
1918	15,008	79,494	95,102	- 15,608

The births and deaths are exclusive of still births, numbering, in 1918, 2,001 or 2.46 per cent. of total births.

Emigration, 1914, 6,474 ; 1915, 4,041 ; 1916, 5,325 ; 1917, 2,773 ; 1918, 1,900 ; 1919, 1,085.

### Instruction.

In 1918 Finland had 1 university (at Helsingfors) (founded in 1640 at Åbo, and removed to Helsingfors after having been burned down in 1827), with 2,563 students (774 women) ; in 1919 a second university, entirely Swedish, was opened at Åbo. In 1918 there were also 1 technical high school, 609 students (19 women) ; 2 commercial high schools with 156 students. For secondary education there were in 1919 76 lyceums, with a curriculum of 8 or 9 years, 18,037 pupils (6,797 girls) ; 36 middle schools (the first five years of the curriculum), 3,401 pupils (1,803 girls) ; 24 girls' colleges (middle schools), 5,179 pupils ; 17 extension classes (the last 3 years of the curriculum), 623 pupils. There were 8 training colleges for



elementary school teachers, with 764 students (475 women) ; 6 for infant school teachers, 175 students. There were also 42 popular high schools, 1,836 pupils (1,259 girls). For elementary education there were in the country 3,528 higher elementary schools, 155,890 pupils (76,934 girls) ; 705 lower elementary schools, 21,000 pupils (1915) : 1,543 infant schools under superintendence of the Church, 197,721 pupils. In the towns 1,231 classes of higher elementary schools, 36,615 pupils (18,379 girls) ; (1917) 35 preparatory schools for secondary education, 2,096 pupils. There are besides 5 navigation schools, with 48 pupils ; 21 commercial schools with 1,671 pupils ; 33 trade schools, with 2,182 pupils ; 13 technical schools, with 741 pupils ; 106 schools for arts and crafts ("slöjd"), with 3,379 pupils ; 44 agricultural, 6 dairy schools, 37 cattle-management schools, and 36 horticultural schools with 3,253 pupils ; 5 forestry schools with 160 pupils. The school age in the primary schools is from 7 to 15 years. In 1919-20 there were altogether 2,754 men and 3,548 women teachers in Finland, and 215,995 pupils.

In 1919 there were published 231 newspapers and reviews in Finnish, 95 in Swedish, 12 in Swedish and Finnish, and 1 in German.

### Pauperism and Crime.

The number of paupers in 1918 supported by the towns and the village communities was 210,234 (6·3 per cent. of the population) ; and the total cost was 52,992,316 marks.

At the end of 1917, the prison population numbered 4,022 men and 383 women, while the number of sentences pronounced at the end of 1918 was 18,631 for crimes, and 8,754 in civil cases.

### Finance.

Revenue and expenditure for 6 years in thousands of marks :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919 <sup>1</sup>	1920 <sup>1</sup>	1921 <sup>1</sup>
Revenue .	308,147	520,000	1,252,170	984,144	1,545,545	2,332,491
Expenditure	268,100	487,846	1,085,194	932,104	1,350,733	2,382,491

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The main items of the ordinary budget for 1920 were as follows :—

Revenue	Marks	Expenditure	Marks
Crown lands . . . . .	101,663,000	President . . . . .	1,021,000
Railways . . . . .	290,000,000	Parliament . . . . .	4,232,000
Direct taxes . . . . .	327,163,000	State Council . . . . .	7,135,600
Import duties . . . . .	300,000,000	Justice . . . . .	47,745,600
Export duties . . . . .	80,000,000	Civil Service . . . . .	78,912,950
Tobacco tax . . . . .	120,000,000	Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . . .	9,690,900
Mixed taxes . . . . .	85,404,000	Army and Navy . . . . .	263,218,900
Postages . . . . .	45,200,000	Church and Education . . . . .	97,005,750
Export and licence duties . . . . .	170,000,000	Agriculture . . . . .	66,809,600
		Communications . . . . .	329,805,300
		Commerce and Industry . . . . .	22,402,564
		Pensions . . . . .	20,075,300
		Debt . . . . .	187,056,510
Total (including all items)	1,545,544,650	Total (including all items)	1,350,732,934

On December 31, 1920, the consolidated debt of Finland amounted to 1,971,259,487 marks, composed as follows:—Foreign Loans of 1889 to 1919, 304,068,609 marks; railway loan of 1918, 119,420,000 marks; two Liberty loans of 1918, 298,500,000 marks: loan of 1919 for buying Tornator Co., Ltd., 52,895,000 marks; total domestic loans, 977,315,000 marks.

### Defence.

Military service in Finland is compulsory and universal, with the usual exemptions. The Military Service Law at present in force was enacted in February, 1919, and somewhat altered in July, 1920.

The army consists of three divisions, one independent brigade of 'Jägers,' one brigade of cavalry, and troops directly subordinate to the army command. Each division, as well as the brigade of 'Jägers,' is composed of units representing all weapons. The troops directly subordinate to the army command consist of one technical division, composed of pioneers, radio field telegraphists, and other special troops, also heavy artillery, flying, tank, and automobile troops.

In the case of mobilisation, the forces can be multiplied several times through filling the ranks of the forces on their peace footing to their war complement, and by creating additional formations. In such case the reserve, consisting of five classes, will primarily be called on. The Landwehr, comprising all able-bodied men of 17-45 years of age, who do not belong to the standing army or the reserve, can also in case of need be called upon for the defence of the country. The regular army consists of about 36,600 men.

Besides the regular army, there exists in Finland an organisation of Civic Protective Guards, in which at present are enrolled about 100,000 men.

Some naval development is in progress. The ex-Russian gunboat *Gilyak* 875 tons, two 4.7 in. guns, has been transferred to the small existing force.

### Production and Industry.

Agriculture is the chief occupation of the people in Finland, although the cultivated area covers only 8.5 per cent. of the land. The land was divided in 1910 into 284,188 farms, and the landed property was distributed as follows:—Less than 3 hectares cultivated, number of farms, 143,933; 3-10 hectares, farms 88,398; 10-25 hectares, farms 37,749; 25-100 hectares, farms 13,209; over 100 hectares, farms 899.

The crop of 1918 was, in bushels:—rye, 8,465,580; barley, 4,491,597; oats, 18,821,867; potatoes, 19,134,933; flax and hemp, 965 tons; hay, 2,031,520 tons. Butter production, 1917, was in 482 dairies, producing 10,323,803 kilos of butter.

Domestic animals in 1918:—Horses, 3 years of age, 262,380; horned cattle, 2 years of age, 1,076,271; sheep and goats, 827,791; pigs, 110,933.

More than half the country is covered with forests of pine and spruce. The forests form the chief natural wealth of the country, and the main industry is the lumber industry.

The Crown forests covered (January, 1918) 12,546,296 hectares (about 33 per cent. of the area of the country). Their maintenance cost (1919) 33,250,000 marks, and the income derived from them was 65,690,000 marks. The timber stock of the Crown forests numbered 195,336,353 tree trunks. In 1915 there were 139 saw mills with water motors and 510 steam and 317 motor mills. They give occupation to 17,661 workers.

The produce of pig-iron in 1917 was 9,093 metric tons; of iron-ore, 1,880 metric tons; and of bar iron, 40,541 metric tons. Copper and sulphur ores, 9,621 metric tons.

Finland had in 1917, 4,389 large factories, employing an aggregate

of 178,987 workers, and yielding an aggregate product of 1,458,197,500 marks. The chief were:—

	No of Establishments	No. of Workers	Production Marks
Iron and mechanical works	329	26,506	319,274,700
Textiles	177	15,907	219,250,800
Wood industries	561	19,244	152,089,300
Distilleries and breweries	47	871	27,532,600
Paper	141	13,428	263,056,700
Leather	184	3,758	104,485,200
Chemicals	41	2,028	32,477,800
Graphic arts	144	3,537	28,689,200
Tobacco	17	4,121	83,549,000
Electricity, gas and water	95	1,450	27,757,800

In 1919 there were 5,252 factories employing 99,843 workers, who received in wages 399,667,800 marks. Value of domestic raw materials, 648,205,500 marks; gross value of production, 2,345,200,000 marks.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports for 5 years, in thousands of Finnish marks:—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
Imports	962,814	1,231,930	504,612	2,500,000	3,620,400
Exports	510,580	444,659	228,848	880,400	2,006,600

The foreign trade of Finland appears as follows for 3 years:—

	1913 (pre-war)		1918		1919	
	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to
U. Britain	60,640,421	108,664,908	29,466,274	14,833,827	676,452,640	375,808,884
Russia	189,505,420	118,301,367	47,813,419	17,767,265	6,092,532	741,397
Estonia	—	—	20,177,083	17,428,501	20,729,062	27,010,381
Other Baltic States	—	—	2,406,369	557,182	2,050,828	1,583,133
Poland	—	—	—	21,655	—	6,714,917
Germany	202,584,531	62,150,576	101,181,781	98,390,132	157,005,221	81,819,282
Sweden	27,520,581	16,767,917	139,619,024	26,536,121	315,958,153	67,880,606
Denmark	29,358,142	11,915,694	96,592,685	24,888,286	276,892,018	47,508,675
Norway	578,489	1,558,009	31,659,799	842,660	57,448,836	4,825,666
United States	8,687	—	6,068,481	—	638,895,482	20,706,001

The value of the principal imports and exports for 1919 and 1920 are shown as follows in Finnish marks:—

Imports	1919	1920	Exports	1919	1920
Cereals	543,205,512	581,224,553	Timber	55	1
Coffee, tea, sugar, &c.	363,516,224	522,438,400	Pulp and paper	21	6
Textiles	216,312,686	64,833,283	Horses	0	1,545,275
Leather	110,839,487	121,805,224	Meats	1	6
Oils and fats	202,995,123	190,983,122	Hides & leather	2	2
Machinery	178,872,230	287,623,377	Gums & resins	8	6,534,577
Metals	161,576,484	629,764,108	Tar	1	—
Spinning materials	110,310,518	314,419,648	Matches	5	—

**Shipping and Navigation.**

Number of vessels entered and cleared in 1918 :—

	Entered		Cleared	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Finnish . . . . .	1,651	407,177	1,966	431,876
Foreign . . . . .	931	448,879	956	457,619
Total . . . . .	2,582	856,056	2,922	889,495

The Finnish commercial navy numbered on December 31, 1919, 1,127 sailing vessels of 148,587 tons, 810 steamers, 150,770 tons, 110 motor vessels of 15,828 tons, and 3,311 prams, 304,605 tons ; total, 5,358 vessels of 619,790 tons.

**Internal Communications.**

For internal communications Finland has a remarkable system of lakes connected with each other and with the Gulf of Finland by canals. The number of vessels which passed along the canals in 1918 was 45,985 ; the receipts from vessels, 1,174,399 marks ; and expenditure, 1,303,129 marks.

On December 31, 1920, there were 19,000 miles of main roads and 12,500 miles of secondary roads.

On December 31, 1920, there were 2,685 miles of railways, all but 186 miles belonging to the State. The gauge is 1·524 metres (4·9 feet). The traffic upon the State's railways in 1919 was 13,078,200 passengers and 3,900,000 tons of goods. The total cost of the State railways to the end of 1919 was 650 million marks. The total revenue in 1919 was 294,856,000 marks, and the total expenditure 212,854,500 marks.

Finland had 2,518 post-offices in 1919, and revenue and expenditure were respectively 27,906,052, and 32,058,112 marks ; the number of letters and postcards, 59,251,527 ; samples and printed packets, 7,992,987 ; newspapers, 126,868,413 ; parcels, 1,485,810 ; money-orders, 1,394,614 ; total, 196,993,351.

There are 8,720 miles of telegraph and 2,891 miles of telephone wires in Finland. The telegraph system and part of the telephone system is State property.

The 979 savings-banks had on December 31, 1919, deposits amounting to 31,634,911 marks.

**Banking, Money, Weights, &c.**

The Bank of Finland (founded in 1811) is the State Bank and the only bank of issue. Finland had in 1919, besides the State bank, 22 banks and 7 land mortgage banks. On October 5, 1920, the Svenska Finlands Andelsbank (Co-operative Bank of Swedish Finland) was established in Helsingfors. The paper currency of the Bank of Finland in 1919 was 1,123·9 million marks. The deposits of all private banks on August 31, 1920, were 3,332,456,000 marks.

The *markka* of 100 *penni* is of the value of a franc, 9½d. The standard is gold, and the markka, though not coined in gold, is the unit.

Gold coins are 20 and 10-markka pieces. They contain ·2903225 grammes of fine gold to the markka.

Silver coins are 2, 1, ½, and ¼-markka pieces.

Copper coins are 10, 5, and 1-penni pieces.

The paper currency is exchangeable at par against gold.

The metric system of weights and measures is universally employed in Finland.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF FINLAND IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Ossian Donner.

*Secretary.*—Marcus Tollet.

*Attachés.*—Urho Toivola and Martti Merikalleo.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN FINLAND.

*Envoy and Minister.*—George Jardine Kidston, C.M.G., Appointed May 4, 1920.

*Secretaries.*—G. A. D. Ogilvie Forbes and W. R. C. Green.

*Consul at Helsingfors.*—C. H. Mackie.

### Books of Reference concerning Finland.

*Annuaire Statistique de Finlande.* Publication du Bureau central de statistique de Finlande.

*The Republic of Finland. An Economic and Financial Survey.* Edited by the Central Statistical Bureau. Helsingfors, 1920.

*Finnland im Anfang des XX Jahrhunderts.* Helsingfors, 1919.

*Atlas de Finlande, Maps and Text.* 3 vols. Helsingfors, 1911.

*La Question des Iles d'Aland.* Documentes diplomatiques publiés par le Ministère des Affaires Étrangères. Helsingfors, 1920.

*The Finnish Question in 1911.* London, 1911.

*Finland.* (Handbooks prepared under the direction of the Historical Section of the Foreign Office.) London, 1920.

*Blomstedt* (Kaarlo), Editor, *Finland, its Country and its People.* Helsingfors, 1910.

*Bornhak* (C.), *Russland und Finland.* Munich, 1909.

*Chalhoub* (M.), *La Finlande.* Paris, 1910.

*Dobson* (G.), *The Finnish Revolution in Preparation.* St. Petersburg, 1911.

*Fisher* (J. R.), *Finland and the Tsars.* New ed. London, 1901.

*Frederiksen* (N. C.), *Finland, its Public and Private Economy.* London, 1902.

*Gebhard* (H.), *Co-operation in Finland.* London, 1916.

*Habermann* (W.), *Finnland und die öffentliche Meinung Europas.* Munich, 1910.

*Leclercq* (Jules), *La Finlande aux mille lacs.* Paris, 1914.

*Mechelin* (L. H. S.), *Finland in the Nineteenth Century.* Helsingfors, 1894.

*Phibbs* (Isabella M.), *The Grand Duchy of Finland.* London, 1903.

*Reade* (Arthur), *Finland and the Finns.* London, 1914.

*Renwick* (G.), *Finland To-day.* London, 1911.

*Travers* (R.), *Letters from Finland.* London, 1911.

*Young* (E.), *Finland: The Land of a Thousand Lakes.* London, 1912.

## FIUME.

Fiume is an independent State created by the Treaty of Rapallo, signed on November 12, 1920, between Italy and the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes. By Article 4 of the Treaty the contracting Powers recognise the independence of Fiume in perpetuity. The Treaty has been duly ratified, and the ratifications were exchanged in February, 1921.

The Treaty of London of April 26, 1915, granted Italy a large area of continental Dalmatia. Difficulties arose between the Italians and the Yugo-Slavs as to Italy's share, and the difficulties were complicated by the action of the poet D'Annunzio in seizing Fiume on September 12, 1919, and annexing it to Italy. The difficulties were, however, solved by the Treaty of Rapallo.

*President of the Government of Fiume.*—Dr. Grossich.

The area of the new State is given as 8 sq. miles and the population as 49,806.

By Article 5 of the Treaty of Rapallo, it is provided that the area of Fiume shall be delimited by a special commission composed half of Italian and half of Yugo-Slav delegates.

## FRANCE.

### Constitution and Government.

#### CENTRAL.

SINCE the overthrow of Napoleon III. on September 4, 1870, France has been under a Republican form of government, confirmed on February 25, and July 16, 1875, by a constitutional law, which has been partially modified in June, 1879, August, 1884, June, 1885, and July, 1889. It vests the legislative power in the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate, and the executive in the President of the Republic and the Ministry.

The President is elected for seven years, by an absolute majority of votes, by the Senate and Chamber of Deputies united in a National Assembly, or Congress. He promulgates the laws voted by both Chambers, and ensures their execution. He selects a Ministry from the two Chambers, but may, and sometimes does, choose ministers who are not members of either Chamber (*e.g.* a general as Minister for War, an admiral as Minister of Marine, a civilian as Minister for Foreign Affairs); he appoints to all civil and military posts, has the right of individual pardon, and is responsible only in case of high treason. The President concludes treaties with foreign Powers, but treaties which affect the area of France or of French colonies must be approved by the Legislature, and he cannot declare war without the previous assent of both Chambers. Every act of the President has to be countersigned by a Minister. With the consent of the Senate he can dissolve the Chamber of Deputies. In case of vacancy, the two Chambers united immediately elect a new President.

*President of the Republic.*—Alexandre Millerand; born February 10, 1859; elected September 25, 1920.

The Ministers or Secretaries of State, the number of whom varies, are usually, but not necessarily, members of the Senate or Chamber of Deputies. The President of the Council (Premier) chooses his colleagues in concert with the President of the Republic. Each Minister has the direction of one of the great administrative departments and each is responsible to the Chambers for his acts, while the Ministry as a whole is responsible for the general policy of the Government.

The Ministry consists of the following members, appointed January 16, 1921 :—

- Prime Minister and Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—M. A. Briand (Deputy).
- Minister of Justice.*—M. Bonneway (Deputy).
- Minister of the Interior.*—M. P. Marraud (Senator).
- Minister of War.*—M. L. Barthou (Deputy).
- Minister of Marine.*—M. Guist'hau (Deputy).
- Minister of Finance.*—M. P. Doumer (Senator).
- Minister of Colonies.*—M. Albert Sarraut (Deputy).
- Minister of Public Instruction and of Fine Arts*—M. L. Bérard (Deputy).
- Minister of Public Works.*—M. Y. Le Trocquer (Deputy).
- Minister of Commerce.*—M. L. Diot (Deputy).
- Minister of Agriculture.*—M. Lefebvre du Prey (Deputy).

*Minister of Labour.*—M. Daniel-Vincent (Deputy).

*Minister of the Liberated Territories.*—M. L. Loucheur (Deputy).

*Minister of Hygiene, of Assistance, and of Social Provision.*—M. Leredu (Deputy).

*Minister of Pensions, Awards, and War Grants.*—M. André Maginot (Deputy).

The following is a list of the Sovereigns and Governments of France, from the accession of the House of Bourbon :—

<i>House of Bourbon.</i>		<i>Second Republic.</i>	
Henri IV. . . . .	1589-1610	Provisional Government, Feb—Dec. . . . .	1848
Louis XIII., 'le Juste' . . . .	1610-1643	Louis Napoléon . . . . .	1848-1852
Louis XIV., 'le Grand' . . . .	1643-1715	<i>Second Empire.</i>	
Louis XV. . . . .	1715-1774	Napoléon III. (died 1873) . .	1852-1870
Louis XVI. (died 1793) . . . .	1774-1792	<i>Third Republic.</i>	
<i>First Republic.</i>		Government of National Defence . . . . .	
Convention . . . . .	1792-1795	Adolphe Thiers, President. . .	1870-1871
Directory . . . . .	1795-1799	Marshal MacMahon „ . . . .	1871-1873
Consulate . . . . .	1799-1804	F. J. P. Jules Grévy „ . . . .	1873-1879
<i>First Empire.</i>		F. Sadi Carnot „ . . . . .	1879-1887
Napoléon I. (died 1821) . . . .	1804-1814	Casimir Perier „ . . . . .	1887-1894
<i>House of Bourbon restored.</i>		(June—Jan.) „ . . . . .	1894-1895
Louis XVIII. . . . .	1814-1824	Félix Faure „ . . . . .	1895-1899
Charles X. (died 1836) . . . .	1824-1830	Émile Louhet „ . . . . .	1899-1906
<i>House of Bourbon-Orléans.</i>		Armand Fallières „ . . . . .	1906-1913
Louis-Philippe (died 1850) . .	1830-1848	Raymond Poincaré „ . . . .	1913-1920
		Paul Deschanel „ . . . . .	1920
		Alexandre Millerand „ . . . .	1920

The Chamber of Deputies is elected for four years, by manhood suffrage, and each citizen 21 years old, not actually in military service, who can prove a six months' residence in any one town or commune, and not otherwise disqualified, has the right of vote. Deputies must be citizens and not under 25 years of age. The manner of election of Deputies has been modified several times since 1871. The *scrutin de liste*, under which each elector votes for as many Deputies as the entire department has to elect, was introduced in 1871. In 1876 it was replaced by the *scrutin d'arrondissement*, under which each department is divided into a number of *arrondissements*, each elector voting for one Deputy only; in 1885 there was a return to the *scrutin de liste*, in 1889 the uni-nominal vote was reintroduced; and in 1919 the *scrutin de liste*, with proportional representation, was again adopted. In 1889 it was enacted that each candidate is bound to make, within the fortnight which precedes the elections, a declaration as to his being a candidate for a given constituency, and for one constituency only—all votes which eventually may be given for him in other constituencies being reckoned as void. The Chamber verifies the powers of its members. In each constituency the votes are cast up and the Deputy proclaimed elected by a commission of Councillors-General appointed by the prefect of the department. The Chamber is now composed of 610 Deputies.

Chamber of Deputies, elected November 16, 1920 :—Republicans of the Left, 133; Progressives, 130; Socialist Radicals, 83; Action Libérale, 72; Unified Socialists, 68; Radicals, 60; Conservatives, 31; Republican Socialists, 27; Dissident Socialists, 6.

The Senate is composed of 314 members, elected for nine years



from citizens 40 years old, one-third retiring every three years. The election of the Senators is indirect, and is made by an electoral body composed (1) of delegates chosen by the Municipal Council of each commune in proportion to the population; and (2) of the Deputies, Councillors-General, and District Councillors of the department. Besides the 225 Departmental Senators elected in this way, there were, according to the law of 1875, 75 Senators elected for life by the united two Chambers; but by the Senate Bill of 1884 it was enacted that vacancies arising among the Life Senatorships would be filled by the election of ordinary nine-years Senators, the department which should have the right to the vacant seat to be determined by lot. The Princes of deposed dynasties are precluded from sitting in either House.

Senate, elected on January 11, 1920: Radicals, 120; Republicans of the Left, 58; Progressives, 23; Conservatives, 20; Liberal Republicans, 14; Socialist Republicans, 2; Unified Socialists, 2.

The Senate and Chamber of Deputies assemble every year on the second Tuesday in January, unless a previous summons is made by the President of the Republic, and they must remain in session at least five months out of the twelve. The President is bound to convoke them if the demand is made by one-half of the number of members composing each Chamber. The President can adjourn the Chambers, but the adjournment cannot exceed the term of a month, nor occur more than twice in the same session.

Bills may be presented either in the Chamber or Senate by the Government, or on the initiative of private members. In the first case they are remitted to the bureaux for examination; in the second, they are first submitted to a commission of parliamentary initiative. Financial laws must be first presented to and voted by the Chamber of Deputies.

The Senate, constituted as a High Court of Justice, tries cases of attempt against the safety of the State or of plotting to change the form of government.

Senators and Deputies are paid 27,000 francs (1,080*l.*) a year and the Presidents of the two Chambers receive allowances for the expense of entertainment. Members of both Chambers travel free on all railways by means of a small annual payment. The dotation of the President of the Republic is 1,200,000 francs (48,000*l.*), with a further allowance of 1,200,000 francs for his expenses. On January 1, 1905, a fund was instituted for pensions to ex-Deputies, or their widows and orphans. It is supported by contributions from Deputies (deducted from their pay) as well as by gifts and legacies.

France has, besides, a special institution under the name of *Conseil d'État*, which was introduced by Napoleon I., and has been maintained since. It is presided over by the Minister of Justice or (in his absence) by a vice-president, and is composed of Councillors, Masters of Requests (*Maîtres des Requêtes*), and Auditors, all appointed by the President of the Republic. Its duty is to give opinion upon such questions, chiefly those connected with administration, as may be submitted to it by the Government. It is judge in the last resort in administrative suits, and it prepares the rules for the public administration.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For administrative purposes France is divided into 90 departments including the 'territory of Belfort' (remnant of the department of Haut-Rhin). Since 1881 the three departments of Algeria are also treated

for most purposes, as part of France proper. The department has representatives of all the Ministries, and is placed under a Prefect, nominated by Government, and having wide and undefined functions. He is assisted by a Prefecture Council, an administrative body, whose advice he may take without being bound to follow it. The Prefect is a representative of the Executive, and, as such, supervises the execution of the laws, issues police regulations, supplies information on matters which concern the department, nominates subordinate officials, and has under his control all officials of the State. There is a Sub-Prefect in every *arrondissement*, except in those containing the capitals of departments and the department of the Seine.

The unit of local government is the *commune*, the size and population of which vary very much. There were, in 1911, in the 87 departments into which France was then divided, 36,241 communes. Most of them (31,873) have less than 1,500 inhabitants, and 19,269 have even less than 500; while 134 communes only have more than 20,000 inhabitants. In 1910 Alsace and Lorraine had 1,705 communes of which 880 had less than 500 inhabitants. There were thus 37,946 communes, in the present area of France, of which 20,069 had less than 500 inhabitants. The local affairs of the commune are under a Municipal Council, composed of from 10 to 36 members, elected by universal suffrage, and by the *scrutin de liste* for 4 years by Frenchmen after 21 years and 6 months' residence; but each act of the Council must receive the approval of the Prefect, while many must be submitted to the Council General or even to the President of the Republic, before becoming lawful. Even the commune's quota of direct taxation is settled by persons (*répartiteurs*) chosen by the Prefect from among the lists of candidates drawn up by the Municipal Council.

Each Municipal Council elects a Mayor, who is both the representative of the commune and the agent of the central government. He is the head of the local police and, with his assistants, acts under the orders of the Prefect.

In Paris the Municipal Council is composed of 80 members; each of the 20 *arrondissements* into which the city is subdivided has its own Mayor. The place of the Mayor of Paris is taken by the Prefect of the Seine, and, in part, by the Prefect of Police. Lyons has an elected Mayor, but the control of the police is vested in the Prefect of the department of the Rhone.

The next unit is the *canton* (2,915 in France before 1914), which is composed of an average of 12 communes, although some of the largest communes are, on the contrary, divided into several cantons. It is a seat of a justice of the peace (*juge de paix*), but is not an administrative unit.

The district, or *arrondissement* (385 in France), has an elected *conseil d'arrondissement*, with as many members as there are cantons, its chief function being to allot among the communes their respective parts in the direct taxes assigned to each *arrondissement* by the Council General. That body stands under the control of the Sub-Prefect. A varying number of *arrondissements* form a department, which has its *conseil général* renewed by universal suffrage to the extent of one-half every three years (one Councillor for each canton). These *conseils* deliberate upon all economical affairs of the department, the repartition of the direct taxes among the *arrondissements*, the roads, normal schools, and undertakings for the relief of the poor. Their decisions are controlled by the Prefect, and may be annulled by the President of the Republic.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The legal population at the date of the last two enumerations was :—

Departments	Area : Engl. sq. miles	Population		Population per square mile. 1911
		March, 1906	March, 1911	
Ain . . . . .	2,248	345,856	342,482	153·8
Aisne . . . . .	2,866	534,495	530,226	186·5
Allier . . . . .	2,848	417,961	406,291	146·7
Alpes (Basses-) . . . . .	2,697	113,126	107,231	41·9
Alpes (Hautes-) . . . . .	2,178	107,498	105,083	49·3
Alpes-Maritimes . . . . .	1,443	344,007	356,338	231·4
Ardeche . . . . .	2,144	347,140	331,801	161·9
Ardenne . . . . .	2,027	317,505	318,896	156·6
Ariège . . . . .	1,892	205,684	198,725	108·7
Aube . . . . .	2,326	243,670	240,755	104·7
Aude . . . . .	2,448	308,327	300,537	126·0
Aveyron . . . . .	3,385	377,299	369,448	111·4
Belfort(Territoire de) . . . . .	235	95,421	101,386	406·0
Bouches-du-Rhône . . . . .	2,025	765,918	805,532	378·2
Calvados . . . . .	2,197	403,431	396,318	183·6
Cantal . . . . .	2,229	228,690	223,361	102·6
Charente . . . . .	2,305	351,733	346,424	152·6
Charente-Inférieure . . . . .	2,791	453,793	450,871	162·6
Cher . . . . .	2,819	343,484	337,810	121·5
Corrèze . . . . .	2,272	317,430	309,646	139·7
Corse . . . . .	3,367	291,160	288,820	86·4
Côte-d'Or . . . . .	3,391	357,959	350,044	105·5
Côtes-du-Nord . . . . .	2,786	611,506	605,523	219·3
Creuse . . . . .	2,163	274,094	266,188	126·7
Dordogne . . . . .	3,550	447,052	437,432	126·0
Doubs . . . . .	2,052	298,438	299,935	145·4
Drôme . . . . .	2,532	297,270	290,894	117·4
Eure . . . . .	2,330	330,140	323,651	143·4
Eure-et-Loir . . . . .	2,291	273,823	272,255	119·5
Finistère . . . . .	2,729	795,103	809,771	291·4
Gard . . . . .	2,270	421,166	413,458	185·5
Garonne (Haute-) . . . . .	2,457	442,065	432,126	179·1
Gers . . . . .	2,428	231,088	221,994	95·6
Gironde . . . . .	4,140	823,925	829,095	199·0
Hérault . . . . .	2,402	482,779	480,484	201·0
Ille-et-Vilaine . . . . .	2,697	611,805	608,098	226·8
Indre . . . . .	2,664	290,216	287,673	109·0
Indre-et-Loire . . . . .	2,377	337,916	341,205	142·1
Isère . . . . .	3,178	562,315	555,911	176·9
Jura . . . . .	1,951	257,725	252,713	132·1
Landes . . . . .	3,604	293,397	288,902	81·4
Loir-et-Cher . . . . .	2,478	276,019	271,231	111·4
Loire . . . . .	1,852	643,948	640,549	347·5
Loire (Haute-) . . . . .	1,930	314,770	303,888	163·1
Loire-Inférieure . . . . .	2,693	666,748	669,920	247·6
Loiret . . . . .	2,629	364,999	364,061	138·8
Lot . . . . .	2,017	216,611	205,769	107·3
Lot-et-Garonne . . . . .	2,078	274,610	268,088	132·1
Lozère . . . . .	1,996	128,016	122,738	64·1
Maine-et-Loire . . . . .	2,811	513,490	508,149	182·6

Departments	Area : English sq. miles	Population		Population per sq. mile. 1911
		March, 1906	March, 1911	
Manche . . .	2,475	487,443	476,119	196·9
Marne . . .	3,167	434,157	436,310	137·1
Marne (Haute-) .	2,420	221,724	214,765	91·6
Mayenne . . .	1,986	305,457	297,732	153·8
Meurthe-et-Moselle	2,036	517,508	564,730	254·1
Meuse . . .	2,408	280,220	277,955	116·3
Morbihan . . .	2,738	573,152	578,400	209·3
Nièvre . . .	2,658	313,972	299,312	118·1
Nord . . .	2,228	1,895,861	1,961,780	850·1
Oise . . .	2,272	410,049	411,028	180·4
Orne . . .	2,371	315,993	307,433	133·2
Pas-de-Calais . .	2,606	1,012,466	1,068,155	388·5
Puy-de-Dôme . .	3,090	535,419	525,916	173·3
Pyrénées (Basses-) .	2,977	425,817	433,318	143·0
Pyrénées (Hautes-) .	1,750	209,397	206,105	119·6
Pyrénées-Orientales	1,598	213,171	212,986	133·4
Rhône . . .	1,104	858,907	915,581	778·0
Saône (Haute-) . .	2,074	263,890	257,606	127·2
Saône-et-Loire . .	3,330	613,377	604,446	184·2
Sarthe . . .	2,410	421,470	419,370	174·0
Savoie . . .	2,388	253,297	247,890	106·1
Savoie (Haute-) . .	1,774	260,617	255,137	148·0
Seine . . .	185	3,848,618	4,154,042	20,803·3
Seine-Inférieure . .	2,448	863,879	877,383	352·9
Seine-et-Marne . .	2,275	361,939	363,561	159·1
Seine-et-Oise . .	2,184	749,753	817,617	338·7
Sèvres (Deux) . .	2,337	339,466	337,627	145·2
Somme . . .	2,443	532,567	520,161	217·5
Tarn . . .	2,231	330,533	324,090	148·1
Tarn-et-Garonne . .	1,440	188,553	182,537	130·9
Var . . .	2,333	324,638	330,755	139·1
Vaucluse . . .	1,381	239,178	238,656	173·2
Vendée . . .	2,690	442,777	438,520	164·6
Vienne . . .	2,711	333,643	332,276	123·0
Vienne (Haute-) . .	2,119	385,732	384,736	182·0
Vosges . . .	2,303	429,812	433,914	186·6
Yonne . . .	2,892	315,199	303,889	109·0
Total . . .	207,054	39,252,245	39,601,509	189·5

According to the Peace Treaty with Germany (June 28, 1919) Alsace-Lorraine has been transferred to France, to date from the Armistice of November 11, 1918. The districts of Lower Alsace, Upper Alsace and Lorraine have become the departments of Bas-Rhin Alsace (1,848 square miles and population 700,938); Haut-Rhin (1,354 square miles, population 517,865), and Moselle (2,403 square miles, population 655,211).

Total area added to France is 5,605 square miles, population (1910) 1,874,014. Thus the total area of France is 212,659 square miles and population 41,475,523.

According to the Treaty of Versailles (article 45), France obtained from Germany as a compensation for the destruction of the coal mines in the North of France, the exclusive rights of exploitation of the coal mines situated in the Saar Basin. The area of this district is about 751 square miles, and the population 657,870. For the next 15 years the Saar Basin will be governed by a Commission of Five, chosen by the League of Nations. At the end of 15 years the population will decide by vote one of three alternatives, viz., the maintenance of the rule set up by the Treaty, union with France, or union with Germany.

Between the years 1811 and 1820 the average annual surplus of births over deaths was 5·7 per thousand of population; between 1851 and 1860 it was 2·4; and between 1881 and 1885 it was 1·6. The average number of births per marriage was (1881-85) about 3; in 1891 it was 2·1.

In the following table, the third, fourth, and fifth columns give [in brackets] for the first five censuses the population, its density, and its average annual increase of France, excluding Alsace-Lorraine, and are thus comparable with the data for the censuses posterior to the loss of Alsace and Lorraine (1872-1911).

Dates	Area : sq. miles	Domiciled Population	Inhabitants per sq. mile	Annual Increase per 10,000 inhabits.
1801	207,765	27,349,008 [26,930,756]	131 [130]	— —
1821	—	30,461,875 [29,871,176]	146 [144]	57 [55]
1841	—	34,230,178 [33,400,864]	164 [161]	62 [58]
1861	212,659	37,386,313 [35,844,902]	176 [173]	37 [36]
1866	—	38,067,064 [36,495,489]	178 [176]	40 [36]
1872	207,054	36,102,921	174	—96 <sup>1</sup> [—17]
1876	—	36,905,788	178	54
1881	—	37,672,048	182	41
1886	—	38,218,903	184	29
1891	—	38,342,948	185	6·5
1896	—	38,517,332	186	4·4
1901	—	38,961,945	188	2·3
1906	—	39,252,267	189	1·4
1911	—	39,601,509	189	1·7
1919	212,659	41,475,523	195	—

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.

In 1911, the foreign nationalities most numerous represented were : English, 40,378 ; Belgians, 287,126 ; Germans, 102,271 ; Austrians, 14,681 ; Swiss, 73,422 ; Italians, 419,234 ; Spaniards, 105,760 ; Russians, 35,016 ; total, 1,159,835.

The active population of 1911 was returned under the following occupations : Fisheries, 55,000 ; agriculture and forestry, 8,517,000 ; mines and quarries, 246,000 ; manufacturing industries, 5,746,000 ; transport, &c., 1,543,000 ; commerce, 2,053,000 ; liberal professions, 550,000 ; domestic service, &c., 929,000 ; public service (including the army), 1,292,000 ; total, 20,931,000, of whom 7,719,000 were of the female sex.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

*Births, Deaths, and Marriages.<sup>1</sup>*

Year	Marriages	Living Births	Deaths	Surplus of Births over Deaths	Still-born
1915	75,327	387,806	655,146	- 267,640	17,122
1916	108,562	315,087	607,742	- 292,655	15,653
1917	158,508	343,310	613,148	- 269,838	16,256
1918	177,822	399,041	788,616	- 389,575	18,791
1919	447,207	403,502	620,688	- 217,186	19,934

<sup>1</sup> Figures for 77 departments only.

In 1913 the average birth rate for all France (living births) was 1·88 per cent. of population, and in 1918, 1·21 per cent.

In the 77 departments the total excess of deaths over births for 1914 to 1919 was 1,490,227.

The number of divorces was 3,668 in 1916, 5,572 in 1917, 8,121 in 1918, and 11,657 in 1919. (The figures refer to 77 departments only.)

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The following towns, according to the census of 1911, have each a total population over 85,000 :—

Paris . . . 2,888,110	Montpellier . . . 80,230	Avignon . . . 49,304
Marseille . . . 550,619	Rennes . . . 79,372	Lorient . . . 49,039
Lyon . . . 523,796	Grenoble . . . 77,438	Caen . . . 46,934
Bordeaux . . . 261,678	Dijon . . . 76,847	Clichy . . . 46,676
Lille . . . 217,807	Tours . . . 73,398	Bourges . . . 45,735
Strasbourg . . . 178,891	Calais . . . 72,322	Neuilly-sur-
Nantes . . . 170,535	Orléans . . . 72,096	Seine . . . 44,616
Toulouse . . . 149,576	St. Denis . . . 71,759	Cherbourg . . . 43,731
St. Étienne . . . 148,656	Le Mans . . . 69,361	Montreuil . . . 43,217
Nice . . . 142,940	Metz . . . 68,598	Asnières . . . 42,583
Le Havre . . . 136,159	Levallois-Perret 68,703	St. Ouen . . . 41,904
Rouen . . . 124,987	Clermont-Ferrand	Poitiers . . . 41,242
Roubaix . . . 122,723	65,386	Perpignan . . . 39,510
Nancy . . . 119,949	Versailles . . . 60,458	Belfort . . . 39,371
Reims . . . 115,178	Besançon . . . 57,978	Dunkerque . . . 38,891
Toulon . . . 104,582	Boulogne-sur-	St. Nazaire . . . 38,267
Mulhouse . . . 95,041	Seine . . . 57,027	Angoulême . . . 38,211
Amiens . . . 93,207	St. Quentin . . . 55,571	Pau . . . 37,149
Limoges . . . 92,181	Troyes . . . 55,486	Roanne . . . 36,897
Brest . . . 90,540	Boulogne-sur-Mer	La Rochelle . . . 36,371
Angers . . . 83,786	53,128	Donai . . . 36,314
Tourcoing . . . 82,644	Béziers . . . 51,042	Rochefort . . . 35,019
Nîmes . . . 80,437		

On March 5, 1911, the urban population was 17,508,940, and rural 22,098,318.

For fiscal and electoral purposes the population of each commune is

divided into *agglomerated*, *scattered*, and *separated* (*comptée à part*); the first two constitute the municipal population, and the third consists of garrison, college, prison, and hospital population. Different from this is the distinction between urban and rural population, a commune being urban where the agglomerated population is over 2,000, and rural where under 2,000.]

### Religion.

No religion is recognised by the State.

Under the law promulgated on December 9, 1905, the Churches were separated from the State, the adherents of all creeds were authorised to form associations for public worship (*associations cultuelles*). As transitory measures, ecclesiastics over 45 years of age and of over 25 years of service remunerated by the State were entitled to a pension, and all other ecclesiastics were to receive a grant during a period of from four to eight years: All buildings actually used for public worship and as dwellings in that connection were to be made over, after an inventory was taken, to the associations for public worship: the places of worship for the total period of the existence of these associations, the ecclesiastical dwellings for a time.

The law of January 2, 1907, provides (among other things) that, failing *associations cultuelles*, the buildings for public worship, together with their furniture, will continue at the disposition of the ministers of religion and the worshippers for the exercise of their religion; but, in each case, there is required an administrative act drawn up by the *préfet* as regards buildings belonging to the State or the Departments, and by the *maire* as regards buildings belonging to the Communes. Forms of the documents necessary under the new law have been supplied by the Government.

There are 17 archbishops and 68 bishops of the Roman Catholic Church in France, not including Alsace and Lorraine, Algeria or the colonies, in addition to 51,000 clergy of various grades. The Protestants of the Augsburg Confession are, in their religious affairs, governed by a General Consistory, while the Reformed Church is under a Council of Administration, the seat of which is at Paris. There are about a million Protestants in France.

The Associations law, passed July 1, 1901, requires religious communities to be authorised by the State, and no monastic association can be authorised without a special law in each particular case. Before the passing of that law there were 910 recognised associations, and 753 not recognised; the establishments, mostly not recognised, numbered 19,514, and their members 159,628 (80,136 men and 129,492 women). After the passing of the law, of the 753 associations not recognised, 305 dissolved themselves and 448 asked for authorisation, which was refused by the Chambers to the majority of them.

### Instruction.

The Minister of Instruction, seconded by the Government educational bureaus and inspectors-general, directs public and controls private schools. The public schools constitute the University of France and are divided into three classes, primary, secondary, and superior. The Superior Council of 52 members has deliberative, administrative, and judiciary functions, and a Consultative Committee advises respecting the working of the school system, but the inspectors-general are in direct communication with the Minister. For local educational administration France is divided into 17 circumscriptions, called Academies, each of which has an Academic Council whose members comprise a certain number elected by the professors or teachers. The Academic Councils deal with all grades of



instruction. Each is under a Rector, and each is provided with academy inspectors, one for each department except Nord which has two (one being for primary instruction), and Seine which has eight (one being director of primary instruction), besides primary inspectors of schools, usually one for each *arrondissement*, 20 inspectors (male or female) for the department of the Seine. Each department has a council for primary educational matters, the prefect being president, and this body has large powers with respect to the inspection, management and maintenance of schools and the opening of free schools.

The law of August 9, 1879, rendered obligatory for each department the maintenance of two primary normal schools, one for school-masters, the other for school-mistresses; there are two higher normal schools of primary instruction: one at Fontenay-aux-Roses for professors for normal schools for school-mistresses, the other at St. Cloud for professors for normal schools for school-masters. The law of June 16, 1881, made instruction absolutely free in all primary public schools; that of March 28, 1882, rendered it obligatory for all children from 6 completed to 13 years of age. The law of October 30, 1886, is the organic law of primary instruction now in force; it established that teachers should be lay; for infant schools it substituted *écoles maternelles* instead of *salles d'asile*; it fixed the programmes of instruction, and established freedom of private schools under the supervision of the school authorities. The laws of July 19, 1889, and July 25, 1893, March 1 and Dec. 30, 1903, and April 22, 1905, determined the payment of the teachers, who are nominated by the préfet on the recommendation of the Academy inspector under the authority of the minister, and who (except in towns of more than 150,000 inhabitants) are paid directly by the State, which itself receives the eight 'additional centimes' for primary instruction, formerly collected on behalf of the communes and departments.

The following table shows the condition of primary instruction in 1918-19 and 1919-20 :—

Description of Schools	France and Algeria (excluding Alsace-Lorraine)					
	1918-19			1919-20		
	Schools	Teachers	Enrolled Pupils	Schools	Teachers	Enrolled Pupils
<i>Infant Schools :</i>						
Public . . . .	2,078	4,942	195,071	2,063	5,242	189,762
Private . . . .	855	1,069	46,079	786	999	37,394
Total . . . .	2,933	6,011	241,150	2,849	6,241	227,156
<i>Primary and Higher schools :</i>						
Lay . . . .	56,278	99,468	3,066,956	56,503	102,433	3,002,666
Clerical . . . .	11,740		825,825	11,512		833,150
Total . . . .	68,018	99,468	3,892,781	68,015	102,433	3,835,816

Courses of instruction for adults are conducted in the evening by teachers in their schools.

In 1913, 2·5 per cent. of the conscripts could neither read nor write, as compared with 2·9 per cent. in 1912.

The number of primary normal schools (exclusive of Fontenay and St. Cloud) is 84 for school-masters, and 82 for school-mistresses (France and

Algeria). The number of pupil-teachers in primary normal schools in 1913-14 was 4,650 men and 4,863 women.

*Secondary Instruction : Boys.*—Secondary instruction is supplied in two types of schools—by the State in the lycées, and by the communes in the colleges, by associations and by private individuals in free establishments (*écoles libres*). The course of study extends over 7 years, 4 in the first cycle, and 3 in the second, with four different courses of study ; 1, Latin, Greek ; 2, Latin, sciences ; 3, Latin, living languages ; 4, sciences, living languages.

The number of public secondary schools for boys and the number of pupils for 3 years were as follows :—

Public Institutions : France and Algeria	1917 <sup>1</sup>		1918 <sup>1</sup>		1919 <sup>1</sup>	
	No.	Pupils	No.	Pupils	No.	Pupils
<i>Lycées</i>	104	59,128	—	58,258	—	67,780
Communal colleges :	211	31,418	—	29,844	—	32,500

<sup>1</sup>Excluding Alsace and Lorraine.

*Girls.*—The following table shows the condition of the institutions for girls :

Institutions	1917		1918		1919	
	No.	Pupils	No.	Pupils.	No.	Pupils
<i>Lycées</i> (France) .	127	21,446	125	21,611	55	25,358
Colleges (France and Algeria) .		71,565		11,291	85	13,916
Secondary courses (France and Algeria) .	47	5,520	49	5,414	49	5,894
Total .	174	38,531	174	38,316	189	45,168

*Higher Instruction* is supplied by the State in the universities and in special schools, and by private individuals in the private faculties and schools. The freedom of higher instruction was established by the law of July 12, 1875, modified by that of March 18, 1880, which reserved to the State faculties the exclusive right to confer degrees. A decree of December 28, 1885, created a general council of the faculties, and the creation of universities, each consisting of several faculties, was accomplished in 1897, in virtue of the law of July 10, 1896.

There are 16 Universities in France. The following table shows the year of foundation and the total number of students on July 31, 1919 :—

Universities	Students	Universities	Students
Aix-en-Provence (1409) .	1179	Lyon (1834) .	2,593
Besançon (1287) .	346	Montpellier (1289) .	2,221
Bordeaux (1441) .	2241	Nancy (1572) .	650
Caen (1432) .	570	Paris (1200) .	11,026
Clermont-Ferrand (1809) .	571	Poitiers (1431) .	687
Dijon (1722) .	686	Rennes (1808) .	939
Grenoble (1339) .	1724	Strasbourg (1567) .	1,122
Lille (1560) .	739	Toulouse (1233) .	1,764

The faculties are of four kinds : 15 faculties of Law (Paris, Aix, Bordeaux, Caen, Dijon, Grenoble, Lille, Lyon, Montpellier, Nancy, Poitiers, Rennes, Strasbourg, Toulouse, and Algiers) ; 9 faculties of Medicine (Paris, Montpellier, Bordeaux, Lille, Lyon, Toulouse, Nancy, Strasbourg, and Algiers ; 17 faculties of Science (Paris, Besançon, Bordeaux, Caen, Clermont, Dijon, Grenoble, Lille, Lyon, Marseille, Montpellier, Nancy, Poitiers, Rennes, Toulouse, Strasbourg, and Algiers) ; 17 faculties of letters (at the towns last named) ; 8 higher pharmacy schools and mixed faculties of medicine and pharmacy ; 15 schools with full functions and preparatory schools of medicine and pharmacy.

The following statement shows the number of students by faculties or schools in January, for 3 years (excluding the students of the Universities of Strasbourg and Lille :—

Students of	1916	1917	1919
	State Institutions	State Institutions	State Institutions
Law . . . . .	3,503	3,566	7,735
Medicine . . . . .	3,263	3,375	6,542
Sciences . . . . .	2,727	3,585	5,979
Letters . . . . .	2,417	2,891	6,339
Pharmacy . . . . .	656	704	1,215
Schools of Medicine and Pharmacy . . . . .	—	—	2,080
Total . . . . .	12,566	14,121	29,890

There are free faculties : at Paris (the Catholic Institute of Paris comprising the law and advanced scientific and literary studies) ; Angers (theology, law, sciences, letters, agriculture) ; Lille (theology, law, medicine and pharmacy, sciences, letters, social sciences and politics) ; Lyon (theology, law, sciences, letters) ; Marseille (law) ; Toulouse (the Catholic Institute with theological, literary, and scientific instruction). There is, besides, in Paris a large institution for free higher instruction, the *École libre des Sciences Politiques*.

The State faculties confer the degrees of bachelor, of licentiate, and of doctor. Admission to degrees (*agrégations*) is by special competition, which lead to the title of *professeur* in secondary and in higher instruction.

The other higher institutions dependent on the Ministry of Public Instruction are the Collège de France (founded by Francis I. in 1530), which has courses of study bearing on various subjects, literature and language, archæology, mathematical, natural, mental and social science (political economy, &c.) ; the Museum of Natural History giving instruction in the sciences and nature ; the *École Pratique des Hautes Études* (history and philology, mathematical and physico-chemical sciences, and the sciences of nature and of religion), having its seat at the Sorbonne ; the *École Normale Supérieure*, which prepares teachers for secondary instruction and, since 1904, follows the curricula of the Sorbonne without special teachers of its own ; the *École des Chartes*, which trains the archivist paleographers ; the *École des Langues Orientales vivantes* ; the *École du Louvre*, devoted to art and archæology ; the *École des Beaux-Arts*, and the Bureau des Longitudes, the Central Meteorological Bureau ; the Observatoire

of Paris; and the French Schools at Athens, Rome, Cairo and Indo-China, besides a school for Morocco.

Outside Paris there are eight observatories (Meudon, Besançon, Bordeaux, &c.). The observatory at Nice is dependent on the Academy of Sciences.

*Professional and Technical Instruction.*—The principal institutions of higher or technical instruction dependent on other ministries are: the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers at Paris (with 20 evening courses on the applied sciences and social economy), the École Centrale des Arts et Manufactures, the École des Hautes Études Commerciales, 12 higher schools of commerce with about 600 pupils, dependent on the Ministry of Commerce; the National Agronomic Institute at Paris, the Veterinary school at Alfort, a school of forestry at Nancy, national agricultural schools at Grignon, Rennes, Montpellier, 46 practical schools of Agriculture, &c., dependent on the Ministry of Agriculture; the École Polytechnique, the École Supérieure de Guerre, the military school at St. Cyr, the École de Cavalerie at Saumur, and other schools dependent on the Ministry of War; the Naval School at Brest dependent on the Ministry of Marine; the School of Mines at Paris, the School of Bridges and Roads at Paris, with other schools dependent on the Ministry of Public Works; the School of Mines at St. Etienne, and the Schools of Miners at Alais and Douai; the École Coloniale at Paris, dependent on the Ministry of the Colonies. The École des Beaux Arts, the École Nationale des Arts Décoratifs, and the Conservatoire de Musique et de Déclamation depend on the department of the Under Secretary for the Fine Arts, which is attached to the Ministry of Public Instruction. In the provinces there are National schools of fine arts, and schools of music, and also several municipal schools as well as free subventioned schools, etc.

Technical schools of a somewhat lower grade (dependent on the Ministry of Commerce) are very numerous, comprising six national schools of arts and trades (Aix, Angers, Chalons, Cluny, Lille, Paris), two schools of horology, four national professional schools, 33 practical schools of commerce and industry (of which seven are for girls), 20 practical schools of industry; there are also 35 schools of industries, with 5,550 pupils; 13 municipal professional schools in Paris, with 1,385 pupils, and about 370 private schools, with 92,000 pupils.

### Justice and Crime.

The Courts of lowest jurisdiction in France are those of the Justices of Peace (*juges de paix*, one in each *canton*) who try small civil cases and act also as judges of Police Courts, where all petty offences (*contraventions*) are disposed of. The Correctional Courts pronounce upon all graver offences (*délits*), including cases involving imprisonment up to 5 years. They have no jury, and consist of 3 judges belonging to the civil tribunals of first instance. In all cases of a *délit* or a *crime* the preliminary inquiry is made in secrecy by an examining magistrate (*juge d'instruction*), who may either dismiss the case or send it for trial before a court where a public prosecutor (*Procureur*) endeavours to prove the charge. The Court of Assizes is assisted by 12 jurors, who decide by simple majority on the fact with respect to offences amounting to crimes. The highest courts are the 26 Courts of Appeal, composed each of one President and a variable number of members, for all criminal cases which have been tried without a jury; and one Court of Cassation which sits at Paris, for all criminal cases tried by jury, so far as regards matters of law.

For civil cases, wherein the amount in dispute is between 200 and 1,500

francs, there is, in each *arrondissement*, a tribunal of first instance; above these are the Appeal Courts and the Court of Cassation. For commercial cases there are, in 226 towns, Tribunals of Commerce and Councils of experts (*prud'hommes*). In the towns are police courts.

All Judges are nominated by the President of the Republic. They can be removed only by a decision of the Court of Cassation constituted as the *Conseil Supérieur* of the magistracy.

The French penal institutions consist, first, of Houses of Arrest (3,375 *chambres de sûreté* and *dépôts de sûreté* in 1911). Next come Departmental Prisons, also styled *maisons d'arrêt, de justice* and *de correction*, where both persons awaiting trial and those condemned to less than one year's imprisonment are kept, as also a number of boys and girls transferred from; or going to be transferred to, reformatories. The reformatories are 14 for boys and 7 for girls, 10 for boys and 3 for girls being public, and 4 for boys and 4 for girls being private. The Central Prisons (*maisons de force et de correction*), where all prisoners condemned to more than one year's imprisonment are kept, provided with large industrial establishments for the work of prisoners, are 9 for men and 2 for women.

All persons condemned to hard labour and many condemned to 'reclusion' are sent to New Caledonia or Guiana (military and *récidivistes*); the *dépôt de forçats* of St. Martin-de-Ré is a *dépôt* for transferred hard-labour convicts.

### Pauperism and Relief of Old Age.

In France the poor are assisted partly through public 'bureaux de bienfaisance' and partly by private and ecclesiastical charity. They are partly under the care of the communes and partly of the departments, both of which contribute, and ultimately under the supervision of Government. The funds of the 'bureaux de bienfaisance' are partly derived from endowments, partly from communal contributions, and partly from public and private charity. In 1913, the bureaux expended 33,648,000 francs and assisted 903,917 persons. Public assistance is rendered to poor or destitute children. At the end of 1913 the institutions for this purpose contained 212,186 children; the expenditure during the year amounted to 43,432,649 francs. In 1913 the hospitals for the sick, infirm, aged, or infants, numbered 1,722; and at the end of the year had 741,705 patients, besides 100,239 aged and infirm inmates; their expenditure for 1913 amounted to 198,548,406 francs. In the same year 945,043 persons received gratuitous medical assistance at home and 145,500 in hospitals, the expenditure for such purposes amounting to 28,097,418 francs. At the end of 1913 the asylums for imbeciles, national, departmental, and private, had 77,013 patients.

An Act was passed in 1905 for the relief of the aged poor, the infirm, and the permanently incurable, age limit, 70; but by the amendment of the Act, April 5, 1910, this was reduced to 65. The same amendment provided for limited help being given to those between the ages of 65 and 70. On December 31, 1913, there were 100,529 such persons in receipt of the limited assistance, the total expenditure for 1913 having been 8,007,595 francs. The Act of 1910 provided that the cost of the scheme should be borne by the communes, the departments, and the State. The number of persons registered for relief has risen from 511,446 on December 31, 1908, to 599,061 on December 31, 1911, and to 592,530 on December 31, 1913. The cost to the State alone for 1910 was 48,000,000 francs; for 1911, 49,600,000 francs; and for 1913, 41,651,057 francs. In addition, contributions of the departments and communes totalled 46,500,000 francs in 1911, and 50,793,000 francs in 1912; but it has to be remembered that the increased expen-

diture under this law is in part balanced by the diminished activities of the 'bureaux de bienfaisance' in assisting invalids under 60 years of age. The Old-Age Pensions Law of April 5, 1910, as amended on February 27, 1912, provides for all wage-earners old-age pensions towards which both employers and workers contribute. Contributions are to be paid up to the 60th year of the worker's life, and the State will contribute 100 francs. This sum will be increased by one-tenth for every insured worker who has brought up 3 children of the age of 16. On December 31, 1913, 8,011,138 persons were registered under the scheme.

A law of March 24, 1873, provides protection for new-born infants. In 1913 in 82 departments there were 77,829 such infants who came within the scope of the law. In 1913 two further laws were introduced: that of June 17 to give relief, varying from 0.50 to 1.50 francs per day, to women in confinement, and that of July 14 to give relief to families with numerous children. The rate is between 60 and 90 francs for every child beyond the third.

## Finance.

### I. STATE FINANCE.

The following figures do not include the *budget sur ressources spéciales*, and represent the actual verified revenue (inclusive of loans) and expenditure for 4 years:—

Years	Receipts	Expenditure	Surplus	Deficit
	Francs	Francs	Francs	Francs
1910	4,273,890,789	4,321,918,609	—	48,027,820
1912	4,857,491,193	4,742,756,094	114,735,099	—
1913	5,091,744,959	5,066,931,220	24,813,738	—
1914	4,405,708,150	7,647,207,590	—	3,241,499,440

The accounts of revenue and expenditure of the Government officials are examined by a special administrative tribunal (*Cour des Comptes*), instituted in 1807.

From 1914 to 1917 there were no annual budgets, the financial requirements of the country being provided for by votes of credit. For 1918, 1919, and 1920 budgets were introduced. The following table gives details of the votes of credit and of the budget estimates:—

Year	Military and special Expenditure	Expenditure on the debt	Other Expenditure	Total
	Francs	Francs	Francs	Francs
1914 <sup>1</sup>	6,400,925,761	59,626,768	128,881,725	6,589,434,249
1915	18,455,406,750	1,899,393,673	2,449,686,102	22,804,486,525
1916	27,240,404,259	3,383,015,879	2,371,725,081	32,945,145,169
1917	34,065,809,126	4,862,386,400	2,750,104,103	41,679,599,629
1918	44,047,748,089	7,087,677,868	3,401,679,123	54,537,105,100
1919	35,811,389,662	7,986,823,151	5,228,374,827	49,026,587,140
Total	166,021,683,647	25,220,223,754	16,330,450,411	207,582,357,812

<sup>1</sup> August to December.

■ Budget estimates in millions of francs for the year 1920 (exclusive of loans) :—

REVENUE.

	Millions of Francs
Direct and indirect taxes . . . . .	8,467·6
Other taxes and receipts . . . . .	1,833 0
Tax on Stock Exchange transactions . . . . .	16·1
Levy on unearned income . . . . .	341·2
Tax on bills . . . . .	516·3
Tax on turnover . . . . .	2,084·3
Customs . . . . .	1,791·4
Sugar tax . . . . .	367·2
State monopolies . . . . .	1,998·4
State domains . . . . .	142·7
Miscellaneous revenues . . . . .	725·2
Extraordinary revenues . . . . .	8,496·8
Total . . . . .	21,770·2

EXPENDITURE.

	Ordinary Budget	Extraordinary Budget.	Total
	Millions of Francs	Millions of Francs	Millions of Francs
Finance . . . . .	12,962·4	377·7	13,340·1
Justice . . . . .	112·6	12·7	125·3
Foreign Affairs . . . . .	61·5	244·6	306·1
Interior . . . . .	149·7	1,229·7	1,379·4
War . . . . .	2,586·8	1,649·8	4,236·6
Marine . . . . .	752·2	116·0	868·2
Education . . . . .	1,067·4	109·2	1,176·6
Commerce and Industry . . . . .	14·4	0·5	14·9
Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	1,370·8	105·1	1,475·9
Labour and Social Provision . . . . .	151·1	2·0	153·1
Colonies . . . . .	216·5	84·7	251·2
Agriculture . . . . .	148·3	14·6	162·9
Public Works . . . . .	1,628·0	486·3	2,114·3
Maritime Transport and Mercantile Marine . . . . .	152·7	76·3	228 0
Total (including all items) . . . . .	21,761·1	5,420·3	27,181·4
Supplementary Budgets:—			
Railways . . . . .		2,380·6	
Other Services . . . . .		320·7	
Total supplementary . . . . .		2,701·3	
Grand total . . . . .		29,882·7	

In addition to the above there was also expenditure in a Special Budget, amounting to 20,751·1 million francs of various recoverable expenditure.  
For 1921 the budget provides ordinary receipts of 19,735 millions of francs, and extraordinary receipts of 5,228 millions, making a total of 24,963



millions of francs. The ordinary expenditure was 22,327 million francs and the extraordinary expenditure to 5,498 millions, making a total of 27,826 million francs. The expenditure of the Special Budget amounted to 16,539 millions.

The French National debt has grown from 28·5 millions sterling in 1800 to 50·9 millions in 1815, 236·5 millions in 1848, 498 millions in 1871, 1,302 millions in 1912, (32,557,899,787 francs); 1,367 millions on July 31, 1914, (34,188,147,969 francs); 5,898 millions on January 1, 1919, (147,472,421,289 francs); and 9,538 millions on January 1, 1920 (238,474 million francs).

On January 1, 1920, and on September 30, 1920, the debt of France stood as follows (in millions of francs):—

	January 1, 1920	Sept. 30, 1920
	Millions of Francs	Millions of Francs
<b>1. Internal Debt:—</b>		
8 per cent. Rentes . . . . .	19,745	19,742
5 per cent. Rentes . . . . .	25,165	24,976
4 per cent. Rentes, 1917 . . . . .	12,944	12,671
4 per cent. Rentes, 1918 . . . . .	80,257	29,227
Amortizable 5 per cent. rentes . . . . .	—	24,225
Amortizable 3 per cent. rentes . . . . .	3,040	2,989
Amortizable 3½ per cent. rentes . . . . .	25	23
National Defence Obligations . . . . .	914	937
Other debts of the Ministry of Finance . . . . .	1,502	1,457
<b>Total of debt of Ministry of Finance . . . . .</b>	<b>93,593</b>	<b>116,247</b>
<b>Debts of other Ministries . . . . .</b>	<b>5,043</b>	<b>5,058</b>
<b>Total of fixed debts . . . . .</b>	<b>98,636</b>	<b>121,305</b>
<b>Total of floating debt . . . . .</b>	<b>79,236</b>	<b>81,256</b>
<b>Total Internal debt . . . . .</b>	<b>177,872</b>	<b>202,561</b>
<b>2. External Debt:—</b>		
Fixed debt . . . . .	38,478	49,796
Floating debt . . . . .	23,892	33,476
<b>Total external debt . . . . .</b>	<b>62,370</b>	<b>83,272</b>
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>240,242</b>	<b>285,833</b>

The Foreign Debt on September 30, 1920, was made up as follows:—

		Amount 1,000,000 francs	Annual Interest 1,000,000 francs
<b>1. Fixed Debt.</b>			
Advanced by U.S.A. Treasury . . . . .	2,785,300,000 dollars	38,715	1,935·7
Anglo-French loan in U.S.A. . . . .	250,000,000 „	3,475	173·7
Loan of the City of Paris in U.S.A. . . . .	50,000,000 „	695	34·7
Loans of Bordeaux, Lyons and Marseilles in U.S.A. . . . .	45,000,000 „	625	31·2
Japanese loan . . . . .	100,000,000 yen	725	47·1
American Loan secured by American Stock . . . . .	400,000,000 dollars	5,560	278·0
<b>Total . . . . .</b>		<b>49,796</b>	<b>2,500·6</b>

		Amount 1,000,000 francs	Annual Interest 1,000,000 francs
<b>2. Floating Debt.</b>			
Treasury Bills deposited in English Treasury	520,440,000l.	26,308	1,841·5
Treasury Bills deposited in Bank of England	65,000,000l.	3,285	262·8
Treasury Bills sold in England	1,240,000l.	62	3·7
Treasury Bills sold in U.S.A.	25,932,000 dollars	360	21·6
Treasury Bills sold in Japan	30,000,000 yen	217	13·0
Total Treasury Bills		30,232	2,142·6
<b>3. Bank Credits.</b>			
Spain	575,000,000 pesetas	1,196	63·2
Sweden	50,000,000 kroner	143	11·4
Norway	46,400,000 „	99	7·9
Argentina	66,000,000 pesos	349	17·8
Switzerland	137,000,000 francs	313	21·5
Holland	55,000,000 florins	251	12·5
England	13,985,000l.	706	40·6
Uruguay	15,000,000 piastres	181	9·0
Total of Bank Credits		3,244	184·6
Total Floating Debt		83,476	2,327·2
Total Foreign Debt		83,272	4,827·8

The total annual debt charge on January 1, 1920, was 9,442 million francs.

France has advanced to the Allied Governments (up to September 30, 1920) a total of 8,873 million francs, of which the principal items are as follows (in millions of francs):—Belgium, 2,286 ; Serbia, 706 ; Poland, 431 ; Czecho-Slovakia, 100 ; Russia, 4,210 ; Greece, 376.

The public fortune of France was estimated in 1912 (latest available date) to amount to 304,517 million francs.

## II. LOCAL FINANCE.

For 1915 the revenue of the departments of France, excluding a balance of 131,018,505 francs from 1914, amounted to 551,313,501 francs (22,052,540l.), and the expenditure to 515,209,966 francs (20,608,398l.). The departmental debt stood at 1,157,952,504 francs (46,318,100l.).

For the year 1921, the revenue of the City of Paris was estimated at 1,003,494,949 francs, and the expenditure at 986,394,949 francs.

## Defence.

### I. LAND DEFENCES.

France has a coast line of 1,760 miles, 1,304 on the Atlantic and 456 on the Mediterranean. Its land frontier extends over 1,665 miles, of which 1,246 miles are along the Belgian, German, Swiss, and Italian frontiers, and 419 along the Spanish frontier.

The permanent land defences of France now include the former German fortresses of Strassburg, Metz and Thionville, the former being in Alsace

and the two latter in Lorraine. West of these lies the former first line of French permanent defences, namely the first-class fortresses of Verdun, Toul, Epinal and Belfort. The experiences of the Great War, which brought to light the power of mobile heavy artillery, the fire of which could be observed and directed from aeroplanes against permanent defences, will affect profoundly the principles of permanent fortification, and it is doubtful if many even of the first-class fortresses will in future be maintained, while those of the second and third classes will almost certainly disappear in so far as they have been designed to meet land attack. On the other hand coast defences will probably be maintained. On the coast Toulon, Rochefort, Lorient, Brest, and Cherbourg are naval harbours surrounded by forts.

## II. ARMY.

France mobilised during the Great War 7,935,000 white troops, and 475,000 native troops, of these about 2,300,000 were serving at the beginning of 1919. During 1919 the 1907-16 classes (men of 23 to 32 years of age) were demobilised, leaving the 1917, 1918 and 1919 classes with the colours (men of 20 to 22 years of age). In December, 1920, the total strength of the active army, white and native, was about 660,000, of these 200,000 formed the army of occupation on the Rhine. There were also French forces in occupation of Syria, and Constantinople. During the war the French Colonies furnished 216 battalions, of which the greater part served on the Western front, of these battalions 92 were Senegalese, 83 Algerian and Tunisian, 17 Indo-Chinese, 12 Moroccan, 10 Malagase, 1 Somali, and 1 from the French Pacific Islands. In addition large contingents of native labour were found from the French Colonies, Indo-China supplied 48,981, Madagascar 5,535, Algeria 75,864, Tunisia 19,538, Morocco 35,010, China 36,740, a total of 221,668 native workmen.

At the end of 1918 the French Aviation Service had a strength in pilots of 13,000, and the production of aeroplanes for 1918 amounted to 35,000.

The total French casualties during the war were, white troops 1,358,872 killed and 2,560,000 wounded.

Native troops 67,000 killed, 140,000 wounded, total 207,000.

The future size and organisation of the French Army had not been determined at the end of 1920, but it is certain that France will retain universal compulsory military service. On September 18, 1919, the Committee on Armaments and Troops of the French Chamber recommended that the annual contingent of men conscripted should be 200,000, and that an additional 150,000 men should be obtained by voluntary enlistment or by re-enlistment, for which special premiums were proposed. This it was calculated would give, on a peace footing, an army of 350,000 men, which could be raised to a war footing of 1,300,000 men. In addition it was recommended that the Territorial and Reserve forces, which would yield a total of about 2,000,000 men should be retained on a basis corresponding approximately to that which existed before the war. In November, 1920, the French Government decided in principle that service in the active army should be for eighteen months as compared with 3 years in 1914. The reduction in the period of service is to be effected gradually, and will probably take two years. It may be assumed then that the general organisation of the French Army will be on the following lines:—The army as before is divided into the Metropolitan and the Colonial Army, both are under the War Minister, but the estimates for Colonial troops other than

those maintained in Algeria, Tunis, and Morocco are included in the budget of the Minister for the Colonies. The Metropolitan Army will be divided into the *Active Army*, the *Reserve Troops* and the *Territorial Army*. The Army, with the exception of the Armies of occupation will be localised and territorialised in 20 districts. The Active Army is organised in Army Corps and Cavalry Divisions, the post-war composition of these has not yet been determined, but the normal war organisation, which will probably be retained, was 2 divisions to an army corps; each division contained 2 brigades and each brigade 2 infantry regiments of 3 battalions. The amount of artillery to be attached to each division and army corps was not decided at the end of 1920. The *Reserve Troops* form divisions corresponding to those in the *Active Army* on mobilisation, in the same districts as those to which the Active divisions belong. The *Territorial Army* forms a second line and is similarly organised in divisions on mobilisation. The *Customs Corps* is organised in battalions as are the *Chasseurs Forestiers*, these are both recruited from men who have passed into the *Territorial Army*.

The *Gendarmerie* is a police force recruited from the Army but performing civil duties in time of peace. There is a legion in each military district. The pre-war strength of the *Gendarmerie* was 21,700, of whom about half were mounted.

The *Garde Républicaine* is also a police force and performs duties in Paris similar to those performed by the *Gendarmerie* in the districts.

The *Colonial Army* is distinct from the *Metropolitan*, and consists partly of white troops and partly of native troops. The Colonial white troops are recruited either by voluntary enlistment, or by voluntary transfer from the *Metropolitan Army*. It is proposed to maintain 2 Army Corps in North Africa, at Algiers and Rabat, one of these to be *Colonial Troops*. The normal pre-war Colonial garrisons, except for North Africa, amounted to 19,000 white and 40,000 native troops. The total white overseas garrisons provided by France before the war amounted to 75,000 men.

The administration of the French Army consists of a General Staff and of a number of departments, all under the War Minister. In questions of strategy and of higher military policy the War Minister is assisted by a Council called the *Conseil Supérieur de la Guerre*, consisting of himself as President and twelve selected generals.

In September, 1919, it was decided that the uniform of the Army should be the horizon-blue dress with kepi. The *Chasseurs* or Light Infantry battalions were, however, permitted to keep their distinctive dark blue uniform. Khaki was adopted for Colonial and North African troops.

The French infantry is armed with the Lebel magazine rifle: calibre .315. The French field gun is the 7.5 cm. (2.95 in.) Q.F., shielded gun. The French howitzer is the 10.5 cm. (3.35 in.) howitzer, and as the result of the war the French Army possesses a large variety of heavy guns of all calibres.

## NAVY.

The personnel of the French Navy was demobilized even more rapidly than that of the army. The naval establishments have since undergone a great revision, and with reduced personnel, the work has been slow. The position is not yet normal. Reduced expenditure was demanded, and, in inspecting and reconditioning the ships and vessels attention was devoted chiefly to the flotillas. It was decided to discontinue all work on the super-Dreadnoughts of the Normandie class, and they will not be completed. The inclusion of ex-enemy light cruisers, destroyers, and submarines in the

French Fleet has strengthened it where it was weakest. A great number of old destroyers, torpedo boats, and submarines have been struck off the list.

Economies are being made in other directions. The naval port of Lorient is being given over to civil industry, and it will henceforth, as a naval establishment, be dependent on Brest. Rochefort is also being given over to private uses, but will continue as a base for flotillas and will be capable of rapid expansion in case of war. The Mediterranean squadron has been reduced and a large part of it remains in reserve.

The Navy is under the supreme direction of the Minister of Marine, assisted by a Chief of the Staff. The latter has charge of all the work of the department having reference to construction, maintenance, commissioning, and the mobilization of the fleet, and particularly of all that concerns preparation for war. He is chief of the Military Cabinet. There are two sub-chiefs of the staff, of whom one is in charge of various sections, and the other of the work of the Military Cabinet. The central administration also embraces the directorates of *personnel*, *matériel*, and artillery, the inspectorate of works, the finance department, the services of submarine defences, hydrography, and other special branches. In addition to these are the Superior Council of the Navy, which advises the Minister on high policy, and several special committees. For purposes of administration the French coasts have been divided into five maritime arrondissements, having their headquarters at the naval ports of Cherbourg, Brest, Lorient, Rochefort, and Toulon. Reference has been made above to the future of Lorient and Rochefort. At the head of each arrondissement is a vice-admiral, with the title of Maritime Prefect, who is responsible for the port administration and the coast defences, mobile and fixed. The chief torpedo-stations are Dunkirk, Cherbourg, Brest, Rochefort, Toulon, Corsica, Bizerta, Oran, Algiers, and Bona.

The French navy is manned partly by conscription and partly by voluntary enlistment. By the channel of the 'Inscription Maritime,' which was introduced by Colbert, and on the lists of which are the names of all male individuals of the 'maritime population'—that is, men and youths devoted to a seafaring life, from the 18th to the 50th year of age—France was provided with a reserve of 114,000 men, of whom about 25,500 were usually serving with the fleet. The time of service in the navy for the 'Inscrits' is the same as that in the army. It is expected that the period will be reduced in both services.

The ex-enemy vessels allotted to France are included in the following summary—5 light cruisers, one flotilla leader, 12 destroyers, and 10 submarines.

	Complete at end of		
	1919	1920	1921
Dreadnoughts	7	7	7
Pre-Dreadnought battleships <sup>1</sup>	13	10	9
Armoured cruisers	15	15	15
Light cruisers	18	12	13
Despatch Vessels, etc.	35	35	40
Destroyers	80	80	63 <sup>2</sup>
Torpedo boats	153	100 (?)	63
Submarines	100(?)	102	49

<sup>1</sup> Four of these, the *Diderot* class, may be called 'Semi-Dreadnoughts.'

<sup>2</sup> In addition are 12 squadron torpedo-boats, which in reality are small destroyers.

In the ship tables which follow, the older vessels have been removed as being no longer in service. The pre-Dreadnoughts have little value, and will be condemned. From five of them the main turrets have been removed. The armoured cruisers are of a class that will not be maintained.

BATTLE FLEET.

Built under programme for	Name	Displacement	Armour		Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated horse-power	Max. speed
			Belt	Guns				
Pre-Dreadnoughts								
1901-1905	{ République Patrie . . . }	14,865	11	11	18 6·4in. . .	5	18,000	18
1901 to 1905	{ Démocratie Verité . . . Justice . . . }	14,865	11	11	10 7·6in. . .	4	18,000	18
1906	{ Diderot Condorcet . . . Vergniaud . . . Voltaire . . . }	18,000	11	12	4 12in. 12 9·4in. .	5	22,500	19
Dreadnoughts.								
1910	{ Jean Bart . . . Courbet . . . }	23,400	10½	12	12 12in. ; 22 5·5in.	4	36,000	20·5
1911	{ France . . . Paris . . . }	23,550	10½	17	10 13· in., 22 5·5in.	4	29,000	20
1912	{ Bretagne . . . Lorraine . . . Provence . . . }							
Four battleships of 25,387 tons, which were to have mounted 12 13·5in. guns, though all launched, will not be completed.								
Armoured Cruisers.								
1895	Jeanne d'Arc . .	11,270	6	6	2 7·6in. ; 14 5·5in.	2	28,500	21
1897	{ Montcalm . . . Gueydon . . . }	9,517	6	8	{ 2 7·6in. ; 6·4in. ; 4 4in. . . }	2	19,600	21
1898	{ Desaix . . . Dupleix . . . }	7,700	4	4	3 6·4in. ; 4in. .	2	17,100	21
1899	{ Condé . . . Gloire . . . Amiral Aube . . . Marseillaise . . . }	10,060	6½	8	{ 2 7·6in. ; 8 6·4in. ; 6 4in. . . }	4	20,500	21
1900 to 1904	{ J. Ferry . . . Victor Hugo . . . J. Michelet . . . Ernest Renan . . . }	12,416	6½	8	4 7·6in. ; 16 6·4in.	5	27,500	22
1904	{ J. Michelet . . . Ernest Renan . . . }	13,644	6½	8	4 7·6in. ; 12 6·4in.	5	{ 29,000 36,000 }	23·5
1905	{ Edgar Quinet . . . W. Rousseau . . . }	14,300	6½	8	16 7·6in. . .	5	40,000	24
Light Cruisers.								
1895	Guichen . . .	8,200	—	1½	2 6·4in. ; 6 6·4in	0	24,000	23
1897	J. de la Gravière	5,500	—	—	8 6·4in. . .	2	17,000	23
1907	Colmar . . .	4,280	—	2	6 5·9in. ; 4 3·4in. .	2	30,000	26
1914	Metz . . .	4,200	—	1	7 5·9in. ; 3 3·4in. .	4	45,000	28
1912	Mulhouse . . .	4,480	—	2	7 5·9in. ; 2 3·4in. .	2	35,515	28
1913	Strasbourg . . .	4,842	—	2	7 5·9in. ; 2 3·4in. .	2	26,000	27
1912	Thionville . . .	3,500	—	—	9 3·9in. . .	1	25,000	27

The five cruisers last named are late enemy vessels, all ex-German except the Thionville, which was Austrian. Other old French cruisers in the list are the Cassard, d'Entrecasteaux, d'Estrées, du Chayla, Descartes, and Lavoisier. During the war 55 despatch vessels were put in hand, of which nearly 40 have been completed. Ten ex-German submarines have been added to the French flotilla; also a powerful destroyer flotilla leader, and 12 ex-German and Austrian destroyers.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

Of the total area of France (132,381,447 acres) 24,716,752 acres were under forests in 1912, and 9,483,625 acres were returned as moor and uncultivated land, and 98,181,070 acres, of which 59,127,750 acres were arable, were returned as under crops, fallow and grass. The following tables show the area under the leading crops and the production (1 metric ton = 2205 lbs.) for three years:—

Crop	Area (1,000 acres)			Produce (1,000 metric tons)		
	1918	1919	1920	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
Wheat . . . . .	10,992	11,375	12,135	6,144	4,965	6,271
Mixed Corn . . . . .	206	238	235	96	97	708
Rye . . . . .	1,424	1,837	2,022	735	730	848
Barley . . . . .	1,402	1,375	1,512	598	500	771
Oats . . . . .	6,880	6,980	8,160	2,562	2,494	4,223
Potatoes . . . . .	2,948	3,175	—	6,519	7,730	10,315
Reetroot, sugar . . . . .	187	—	—	1,142	1,247	2,055

<sup>1</sup> Provisional.

The annual production of wine and cider appears as follows:—

Year	Under Vines, acres	Wine produced thousands of gallons	Wine Import, thousands of gallons	Wine Export, thousands of gallons	Cider produced 1,000's of gallons
1900	3,974,970	1,441,330	114,760	41,010	647,000
1917	3,825,000	840,994	230,560	10,670	573,363
1918	3,754,085	929,810	128,966	9,878	35,310
1919	3,737,745	1,195,778	140,140	24,671	491,326
1920	—	1,310,719	—	—	212,005

The production of fruits (other than for cider making) and nuts for 1920 is given in metric tons, as follows:—Apples 68,480, pears 34,315, olives 22,864, cherries 21,614, plums 20,177, peaches 17,255, apricots 7,466, oranges 553, mandarins 211, lemons 120, strawberries 6,737, currants 2,153, gooseberries 988, raspberries 760, figs 3,047, chestnuts 152,924, walnuts 31,440, almonds 4,370, truffles 62, and filberts 106.

On December 31, 1919, the numbers of farm animals were: Horses, 2,413,190; mules, 167,180; asses, 303,100; cattle, 12,373,660 (12,755,720 in 1920); sheep and lambs, 8,990,990 (9,376,630 in 1920); pigs, 4,080,360 (4,585,280 in 1920); goats, 1,166,770.



Silk culture, with Government encouragement (*primes*), is carried on in 24 departments of France—most extensively in Gard, Drôme, Ardèche, and Vaucluse. Silk production for 3 years :—

Year	Number of producers	Quantities of eggs put into incubation	Total production	Total value of produce
		Kilogs	1000 Kilogs.	1000 Francs.
1918 . .	60,057	1,678	3,010	22,258
1919 . .	52,401	1,649	2,672	20,121
1920 . .	65,592	—	9,202	—

## II. MINING AND METALS.

In France there were in 1918, 41,638 mines and quarries in work, with 237,864 workers (180,956 in 1918). The annual yield of all the mines was valued at 829,453,263 francs (33,178,130*l.*) ; of quarries, 305,955,651 francs (16,238,226*l.*).

The following are statistics of the leading mineral and metal products of conceded mines, in metric tons, in 1918 :—coal and lignite, 26,259,083 ; iron ore, 1,572,000 ; pig iron, 1,292,958 (2,412,149 in 1919) ; finished iron and steel, 193,812 ; worked steel, 1,800,079.

The coal output was as follows for 4 years, in thousands of metric tons :—1917, 27,757 ; 1918, 24,941 ; 1919, 22,224 ; 1920, 25,276. Coal output of the Saar Basin in 1920, 9,410,433 tons.

In 1918 the production of ores was : lead, zinc and silver, 25,087 metric tons ; copper and tin, 811 tons ; antimony, 10,020 tons ; arsenic and gold, 6,155 tons ; manganese, 9,871 tons ; and salt, 1,092,581 tons. In 1913 the output of quarries (for building stone, slate, cement, phosphates, &c.) amounted to the value of 305,955,651 francs (11,744,929*l.*).

## III. MANUFACTURES.

For the numbers of persons employed in the more important industries in 1906, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1916, page 877.

*Sugar.*—In 1916-17 there were 65 sugar works, employing 18,528 men, 1,063 women, and 335 children, in 1917-18 61 works employing 12,139 men, 1,012 women, and 369 children. The yield of sugar during 12 years (expressed in metric tons of refined sugar) was :—

Years	Tons	Years	Tons	Years	Tons	Years	Tons
1907-08	656,832	1910-11	650,488	1914-15	302,961	1917-18	200,235
1908-09	723,081	1911-12	465,877	1915-16	135,899	1918-19	107,841
1909-10	738,902	1912-13	877,656	1916-17	185,435	1919-20	155,101

*Alcohol.*—In 1906, 59,616 thousands of gallons of alcohol were produced ; in 1913, 60,145 ; in 1916, 31,672 ; in 1917, 32,818 ; in 1918, 18,811 ; in 1919, 18,066 ; and in 1920, 28,489 thousands of gallons.

## IV. FISHERIES.

For the French fisheries, including those of Algeria, the following are statistics for 1912 :—Persons employed, 154,931 ; sailing boats, 28,505 ; tonnage, 216,905 ; steamers, 946 ; tonnage, 54,555 ; value of products, 143,003,160 francs.

## Commerce.

In French statistics General Trade includes all goods entering or leaving France, while Special Trade includes only imports for home use and exports of French origin.

The chief subdivisions of the special trade in millions of francs were for three years :—

—	Imports			Exports		
	1918	1919	1920	1918	1919	1920
Food products . . . . .	5,639·7	10,704·4	8,618·2	419·6	1,100·4	2,211·3
Raw materials . . . . .	10,065·7	14,753·3	16,800·5	997·8	2,444·2	4,772·1
Manufactured goods . . . . .	6,695·9	10,341·5	9,986·2	2,812·8	7,387·5	14,252·9
Postal packets . . . . .	—	—	—	492·3	857·5	1,198·4
Total . . . . .	22,301·3	35,799·2	35,404·9	4,722·5	11,879·6	22,434·7

The chief articles of import and export (special trade) were in millions of francs (25 fr. = £) :—

Imports	1918	1919 <sup>1</sup>	Exports	1918	1919 <sup>1</sup>
Wine . . . . .	448·3	502·3	Arms and munitions	150·8	95·9
Wool . . . . .	342·6	1,235·6	Textiles, silk . . . . .	497·8	800·3
Cereals . . . . .	2,054·3	2,348·1	„ cotton . . . . .	243·8	678·7
Raw cotton . . . . .	1,150·9	1,760·7	Wine . . . . .	117·5	294·6
Coal and coke . . . . .	1,999·5	2,670·7	Raw silk and yarn . . . . .	259·6	260·2
Coffee . . . . .	510·8	778·1	Paris goods, &c., &c. . . . .	119·6	140·0
Oil seeds and fruits . . . . .	302·6	853·6	Leather . . . . .	126·3	153·7
Chemical products . . . . .	609·2	419·0	Metal goods and tools . . . . .	66·9	124·9
Petroleum . . . . .	504·4	388·7	Automobiles . . . . .	4·1	81·6
Machinery . . . . .	735·6	1,112·6	Chemical products . . . . .	231·7	837·4
Copper . . . . .	513·1	210·8	Paper . . . . .	172·5	289·6
Cast iron and steel . . . . .	1,984·8	1,349·5	Clothing . . . . .	234·4	512·2
Woollen textures . . . . .	543·7	852·2	Rubber goods . . . . .	95·9	225·9
Arms and munitions . . . . .	573·0	294·2			
Metal goods . . . . .	708·3	630·4			

<sup>1</sup> Provisional figures.

The chief imports for home use and exports of home goods are to and from the following countries, in millions of francs :—

Countries	Imports			Exports		
	1918	1919	1920	1918	1919	1920
United Kingdom	6,394.6	8,800.2	6,746.9	7,201.5	2,116.2	3,511.9
Belgium	5.0	1,111.2	2,568.6	909.3	1,534.0	3,913.9
Spain	577.7	1,464.2	849.3	1,087.3	387.6	883.6
United States	7,140.2	9,217.8	7,061.7	419.5	892.8	1,770.8
Italy	818.0	1,017.1	891.5	779.6	677.6	1,061.5
Argentina	1,072.9	1,613.8	2,053.8	115.0	176.2	379.3
Algeria	623.6	1,223.6	960.4	604.3	958.6	1,926.0
Switzerland	432.2	737.8	802.9	400.4	713.1	1,441.6
Brazil	551.0	956.3	652.6	92.3	118.3	308.7
Morocco	149.5	327.3	152.3	107.9	233.3	493.8
Germany	—	755.2	2,658.4	—	1,559.4	1,180.2
Other countries	4,536.6	8,573.5	8,956.0	893.6	3,692.1	5,249.4
Total	22,301.4	35,799.2	35,404.9	4,722.7	11,879.6	22,434.7

The treaty of 1826 provides for 'the most favoured nation treatment' between the United Kingdom and France in matters of navigation, and that of 1882 (which includes Algeria), in matters of commerce, customs duties, &c. ; in 1897 the treaties in force between the United Kingdom and France were extended to include Tunis.

The following table gives the declared value, in pounds sterling, of the staple articles consigned to the United Kingdom from France in four years according to Board of Trade returns :—

Staple Imports into U.K.	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£
Apparel &c.	405,586	248,762	352,564	680,393
Silk manufactures	3,818,487	2,899,118	3,874,269	5,230,539
Woollen „	77,358	31,692	27,088	270,494
Lace „	479,411	334,388	410,438	738,285
Hewn timber	1,308,924	1,826,282	1,576,448	1,752,176
Wine	1,318,796	1,100,603	2,844,184	6,670,259
Ornamental feathers	394,597	162,068	216,975	255,669
Gloves	379,704	299,095	524,104	598,934
Motor-cars	248,185	396,017	297,688	1,172,080

The total quantity of wine imported into the United Kingdom from France in 1918 was 8,952,540 gallons; in 1919, 5,031,835 gallons.

The following table exhibits the value, according to Board of Trade returns, of the principal articles of British produce consigned from the United Kingdom to France in four years :—

Staple Exports from U.K.	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£
Woollen manufactures & yarn	7,778,881	9,694,896	10,974,614	20,019,372
Iron and steel	22,743,031	22,603,366	16,660,110	9,623,310
Coal	21,118,608	25,425,443	26,898,297	38,726,402
Cotton manufactures and yarn	7,517,151	11,406,823	25,963,788	23,200,058
Machinery	3,153,387	4,701,586	4,713,622	6,761,235

Total trade between France and United Kingdom for 5 years (in thousands of pounds) :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
Imports from France into U.K.	26,584	22,868	34,972	48,498	76,005
Exports to France from U.K. .	92,880	111,673	130,767	147,364	136,631

### Shipping and Navigation.

On December 31, 1915, the French mercantile navy consisted of 15,161 sailing vessels, of 561,361 tons net, with crews 41,151, and 1,939 steamers of 1,066,139 tons, and crews numbering 17,002, plus 12,060, mechanics and drivers.

Of the sailing vessels 143 of 14,058 tons net were engaged in the European seas, and 209 of 313,789 tons net in ocean navigation ; of the steamers 279 of 337,344 tons net were engaged in European seas, and 239 of 633,246 tons net in ocean navigation. The rest were employed in the coasting trade, in port service, or in the fisheries.

At the Quinquennial Census, June, 1912, of ships sailing on inland waters, the total was 15,141, of which 12,483 were French, 2,168 Belgian, 475 German, and 15 Dutch. These ships had a population of 44,724 (17,875 men, 10,457 women, and 16,392 children).

For three years the navigation of vessels with cargoes at the French ports was as follows, excluding the coasting trade :—

Entered	Vessels	Tonnage	Cleared	Vessels	Tonnage
1917			1917		
French . . .	5,521	4,993,000	French . . .	3,237	2,914,000
Foreign . . .	27,244	15,759,000	Foreign . . .	7,985	3,686,000
Total . . .	32,766	20,752,000	Total . . .	11,222	6,600,000
1918			1918		
French . . .	6,062	4,523,000	French . . .	2,909	2,325,000
Foreign . . .	27,189	15,325,000	Foreign . . .	7,190	2,980,000
Total . . .	33,251	19,848,000	Total . . .	10,099	5,255,000
1919			1919		
French . . .	6,579	6,022,000	French . . .	3,637	3,613,000
Foreign . . .	27,059	16,812,000	Foreign . . .	8,737	5,777,000
Total . . .	33,638	22,834,000	Total . . .	12,374	9,390,000

Shipping in foreign trade in 1919, and its distribution among French ports, is shown as follows with cargoes only :—

	Entered (1919)		Cleared (1919)	
	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage
French . . . . .	6,579	6,022,000	3,637	3,612,000
Foreign . . . . .	27,069	16,812,000	8,737	5,777,000
Total . . . . .	33,638	22,834,000	12,374	9,389,000
Marseille . . . . .	2,814	4,496,000	2,098	2,426,000
Le Havre . . . . .	2,193	3,188,000	1,064	1,485,000
Cherbourg . . . . .	481	492,000	218	247,000
Bordeaux . . . . .	1,410	1,631,000	882	1,003,000
Boulogne . . . . .	2,383	1,249,000	1,251	978,000
Dunkirk . . . . .	1,725	1,422,000	290	240,000
Rouen . . . . .	5,138	3,354,000	266	142,000
Calais . . . . .	2,206	468,000	573	204,000
Nantes . . . . .	668	691,000	216	175,000
St. Nazaire . . . . .	556	845,000	45	89,000
La Rochelle . . . . .	599	843,000	175	155,000
Dieppe . . . . .	1,150	385,000	388	128,000
Cette . . . . .	1,499	566,000	1,188	346,000
Caen . . . . .	704	338,000	73	17,000

Internal Communications.

I. RIVERS, RAILWAYS, ETC.

On January 1, 1912, there were in France 23,899 miles of national roads, in addition to the vicinal roads.

Navigable rivers (1911): 5,450 miles ; actually navigated, 3,822 miles ; canals, 3,104 miles ; actually navigated, 3,052 miles ; rivers navigable for rafts, 1,908 miles. In 1913 there were 3,620 miles of canals ; in 1919 a programme was adopted for the extension and improvement of the canal system.

By a law of 1842, the construction of railways was left mainly to companies, superintended, and if necessary assisted, by the State ; which now constructs lines which the companies work, and works on its own account one important State system. There are lines of local interest subventioned by the State or by the departments. The concessions granted to the six great companies expire at various dates from 1950 to 1960 ; the periods of State guarantee of four of them terminated at the end of 1914, and will do so in the case of the others in 1934 and 1935.

The length of line open for traffic in 1919 was 25,167 miles of lines, made up as follows :—

	Miles		Miles
State	5,586·8	Paris Belt Line . . . . .	19·9
Nord (Northern) . . . . .	2,146·4	Grand Belt Line . . . . .	77·7
Est (Eastern) . . . . .	3,116·7		
Paris-to-Orleans . . . . .	4,780·8	Total . . . . .	97·6
Paris-Lyon-Mediterranean . . . . .	6,064·2		
Midi (Southern) . . . . .	2,515·9	Secondary companies (mostly departmental railways) . . . . .	839·5
		Non-concessionary roads . . . . .	19·9
Total . . . . .	24 210·8	Grand Total. . . . .	25,167·8

II. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

In 1914, France had 15,769 post-offices. The receipts on account of posts, telegraphs, and telephones, amounted to 402 million francs; the expenditure to 358 million francs. The number of letters, &c., carried in 1914 was :—

—	Internal	International		Transit (1913)
		Dispatched	Received	
	millions	millions	millions	millions
Letters . . . . .	1,145	87	81	135
Post-cards . . . . .	325	5	5	2
Other packages . . . . .	1,325	97	48	142
Total . . . . .	2,795	189	134	279

The total length of the telegraphic lines in 1913 was 120,471 miles, with 451,195 miles of wire. There were 23,117 telegraph offices, of which 19,461 belonged to the State, and the remainder to railway companies and private persons. In 1913 there were despatched 67,771,000 telegrams, of which 51,410,000 were internal, 10,261,000 international, 2,124,000 in transit, and 3,976,000 were official.

In 1913 there were in France 11,451 urban telephone systems with 86,100 miles of line and 790,173 miles of wire; number of conversations in 1913, 388,966,000. There were 20,331 inter-urban circuits with 72,181 miles of line, and 387,641 miles of wire; conversations in 1913, 45,327,000. In 1913 the gross telephone receipts were 65,800,000 francs.

Money and Credit.

The nominal value of the French money coined in France during 6 years was :—

Year	Gold	Silver	Nickel and Bronze	Total
	Francs	Francs	Francs	Francs
1914 . . . . .	160,769,990	81,593,289	1,285,680	193,598,959
1915 . . . . .	—	86,328,362	871,660	87,200,022
1916 . . . . .	—	154,283,813	4,379,145	158,662,058
1917 . . . . .	—	114,578,114	4,166,746	118,744,860
1918 . . . . .	—	92,410,595	9,422,604	101,838,199
1919 . . . . .	—	76,782,759	6,859,961	83,642,720

The ordinary savings-banks numbered 502 (with about 1,800 branch offices) on December 31, 1918; the number of depositors was 7,826,000, to the value of 3,583,200,000 francs. The National savings-banks, on December 31, 1918, held deposits and interest amounting to 1,590,000,000 francs due to 6,694,000 depositors. On December 31, 1919, the deposits amounted to about two milliards of francs.

The Bank of France, founded in 1800, and placed under State control in 1806, has the monopoly of issuing bank notes. The present privileges of the Bank were renewed on December 11, 1917, for a further 25 years, i.e. until December 31, 1945. The capital of the Bank is fixed at 182,500,000 francs (7,300,000*l.*)

The situation of the bank on March 4, 1920, and on April 14, 1921, was :—

	March 4, 1920	April 14, 1921.
	1000 francs	1000 francs
Gold . . . . .	5,582,145	3,556,778
Silver . . . . .	251,747	270,801
Advances to the Public . . . . .	1,566,735	2,196,082
Advances to the State . . . . .	26,500,000	26,250,000
Notes in circulation . . . . .	38,355,755	38,528,892
Capital and Reserve . . . . .	225,463	237,415

At the outbreak of war the maximum note issue of the Bank of France was 6,800 million francs ; on August 5, 1914, it was raised to 12,000 million francs ; the amount was increased on successive occasions, the last having been Sept. 28, 1920, when the maximum was fixed at 41,000 million francs.

Of the other well known banks, the following may be mentioned :—The *Crédit Foncier de France*, founded in 1852, which lends money on mortgage ; the *Crédit Lyonnais*, founded in 1863 ; the *Société Générale* ; and the *Comptoir-Nationale d'Escompte de Paris*.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *Franc* of 100 *centimes* is of the value of  $9\frac{1}{2}d.$  or 25·225 francs to the pound sterling.

Gold coins in common use are 20 and 10 franc pieces. The 20 franc gold piece weighs 6·4516 grammes 900 fine, and thus contains 5·80645 grammes of fine gold. Silver coins are 5, 2, 1, and half franc pieces and 20-centime pieces. The 5-franc silver piece weighs 25 grammes 900 fine, and thus contains 22·5 grammes of fine silver. The franc piece weighs 5 grammes 835 fine, and contains 4·175 grammes of fine silver. Bronze coins are 10 and 5 centime pieces. There are also 25, 10, and 5 centime nickel pieces.

There is a double standard of value, gold and silver, the ratio being theoretically  $15\frac{1}{2}$  to 1. Of silver coins, however, only 5-franc pieces are legal tender, and of these the free coinage has been suspended since 1876.

The present monetary convention between France, Belgium, Italy, Switzerland, and Greece is tacitly continued from year to year, but may be denounced by any of the contracting States, and, if denounced, will expire at the end of the year, which commences on January 1, following the denunciation. According to its terms, the five contracting States have their gold and silver coins respectively of the same fineness, weight, diameter, and current value, and the allowance for wear and tear in each case is the same. The coinage of 5-franc pieces, both gold and silver, is temporarily suspended, and the issue of subsidiary silver is, with certain exceptions for special reasons, limited to 7 francs per head of the population of each State (but 6 francs for Greece). Each Government, in its public offices, accepts payments in the silver 5-franc pieces of each of the others, and in subsidiary silver to the amount of 100 francs for each payment. Each State engages to exchange the excess of its issues over its receipts of subsidiary silver for gold or 5-franc silver pieces, and at the termination of the convention each is bound to resume also its 5-franc silver pieces, and to pay in gold a sum equal to the nominal value of the coin resumed. The following are the total issues of the five States, authorised by the convention of 1897:—



France, 994 millions of francs ; Italy, 232·4 ; Belgium, 46·8 ; Switzerland, 28 ; Greece, 15.

The monetary system of the Union has been adopted, either wholly or partially, in Spain, Rumania, Bulgaria, Servia, Russia, Finland, and many of the South American States.

<i>Gramme</i> . . . =	15·43 gr. tr.	<i>Mètre</i> . . . =	39·37 inches.
<i>Kilogramme</i> . . =	2·205 lbs. av.	<i>Kilomètre</i> . . =	·621 mile.
<i>Quintal Métrique</i> . =	220½ „ „	<i>Mètre Cube</i> }	= 35·31 cubic ft.
<i>Tonne (Metric Ton)</i> =	2,205 lbs.	<i>Stère</i> }	
<i>Litre, Liquid</i> . =	1·76 pints.	<i>Hectare</i> . . =	2·47 acres.
<i>Hectolitre</i> {	Liquid = 22 gallons.	<i>Kilomètre Carré</i> . =	·386 sq. mile.
	Dry . = 2·75 bushels.		

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF FRANCE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Comte de Beaufort de St. Aulaire (appointed November 20, 1920).

*Counsellor*.—M. de Montille.

*First Secretary*.—M. Roger Cambon.

*Second Secretaries*.—D. de la Chaussée, Adrien Thierry, and M. Japy.

*Third Secretary*.—J. Blondel.

*Attachés*.—Jean Vergé and Jean de Bourguignon de St. Martin.

*Military Attaché*.—General Vicomte de La Panouse, K.C.M.G., C.B., C.V.O.

*Naval Attaché*.—Capitaine de Frégate de Blanpré, C.M.G.

*Air Attaché*.—Capitaine Sablé.

*Commercial Attaché*.—M. J. Périer, C.B.

*Financial Attaché*.—M. Avenol.

*Secretary-Archivist*.—J. Knecht.

*Consul-General in London*.—M. Bonzom.

There are also French Consuls at—Cardiff, Dublin, Glasgow, Liverpool, Manchester (V.C.), Newcastle, Southampton (V.C.), and other places.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN FRANCE.

*Ambassador*.—Rt. Hon. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst, K.G., P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., I.S.O., G.C.V.O., Appointed September 9, 1920.

*Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Sir Milne Cheetham, K.C.M.G.

*First Secretaries*—C. M. Palairét and Hon. T. A. Spring-Rice.

*Second Secretary*.—Nigel Law.

*Third Secretary*.—R. I. Campbell.

*Military Attaché*.—Major-General the Hon. Sir C. Sackville West, K.B.E., C.M.G.

*Naval Attaché*.—Captain the Hon. Alexander R. M. Ramsay, D.S.O., R.N.

*Air Attaché*.—Squadron Leader J. P. Sewell.

*Commercial Secretary*.—A. H. S. Yeames.

*Consul-General*.—H. G. A. Mackie, C.B.E.

There are British Consuls at Ajaccio, Bordeaux, Brest, Calais, Cherbourg, Dunkirk, Havre (C.G.), Lille, Lyon, Marseille (C.G.), Nantes, Nice, Rouen, Strasbourg (C.G.), and other towns.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning France.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

**Agriculture:**—Statistique agricole annuelle.—Statistique des Forêts soumises au régime forestier. Statistique agricole décennale.—Compte des dépenses du Ministère de l'Agriculture.—Rapport sur l'enseignement agricole.—Report by L. S. Sackville on the Tenure of Land in France. Fol. London, 1870.

**Bibliographie générale de l'histoire de la France.** Published by the Directors of the National Library. Paris.

**Commerce:**—Tableau général du commerce de la France. (Annual.) Paris. Commerce de la France. (Monthly.) Moniteur officiel du commerce. Foreign Office Reports. (Annual series.) London. Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries, &c. London.

**Finance:**—Comptes généraux de l'administration des Finances. Bulletin de statistique et de législation comparée. (Monthly.) Paris. La situation financière des communes. Budget général de la France. (Annual.) Paris. Foreign Office Reports, London.

Foreign Office List. (Annual.) London.

**Industries, Mining, &c.:**—Album de statistique graphique du Ministère des Travaux publics. Paris. Almanach de la co-opération française.—Bulletin de l'office du travail. (Monthly.)—La petite industrie. 2 vols. Paris, 1896.—Statistique des grèves et des recours à la conciliation, &c.—Répartition des salaires du personnel ouvrier dans les manufactures de l'état et des compagnies de chemin de fer, 1896.—Salaires et durée du travail dans l'industrie française. 3 vols.—Bulletin officiel du Ministère de l'intérieur. Rapports des inspecteurs divisionnaires du travail.—Statistique de l'industrie minérale et des appareils à vapeur. (Annual.)

**Instruction, Religion, &c.:**—Bulletin de l'instruction publique. (Weekly.) Annuaire de la Presse. Statistique de l'enseignement primaire. (Annual.) Rapport sur le budget des cultes.—Rapport sur l'Organisation et la Situation de l'Enseignement primaire publique en France présenté au Ministre de l'Instruction Publique. Paris, 1900.—L'Enseignement Professionnel: Rapport de M. Briat, Conseil supérieur du Travail. Paris, 1905.

**Justice and Crime:**—Compte de la justice criminelle. (Annual.)—Compte de la justice civile et commerciale. (Annual.)—Gazette des tribunaux.—Statistique pénitentiaire.

**Money and Credit:**—Comptes rendus sur les opérations du crédit foncier de France. Rapports sur les opérations de la Caisse nationale d'Epargne. Rapports sur les opérations des Caisses d'Epargne privées.—Rapports du Gouverneur et des Censeurs de la Banque de France.—Rapports sur l'administration des monnaies et médailles.

**Navy:**—Annuaire de la Marine et des Colonies. (See also the Annual Budget Général.)

**Pauperism:**—Rapport par la Commission supérieure de la Caisse des retraites pour la vieillesse.—Etablissements généraux de bienfaisance.

**Population:**—Reports on the 1911 Census, published by the Ministry of the Interior.

**Railways, Posts, &c.:**—Statistiques des chemins de fer français, Documents Principaux.—Statistiques des chemins de fer français, Documents divers. (Annual.)—Album de statistique graphique au ministère des travaux publics. Statistique des chemins de fer français. (Annual.)—Relevé du tonnage des marchandises transportées sur les fleuves, canaux, et rivières. 2 vols. (Annual.)—Statistique de la navigation intérieure. 2 vols. (Annual.)

**Shipping, Fisheries:**—Tableau général du commerce de la France. Part II. Tableau général des mouvements du cabotage. (Annual.) Statistique des Pêches Maritimes. (Annual.)

**Statistics (General):**—Almanach national. Journal officiel.—Annuaire statistique.—Annuaire statistique de la ville de Paris.—Statistique générale de la France. (Annual.)—Bulletin de la Statistique générale de la France. (Quarterly.)

La France Financière et Economique. Vol. I. Finances Publique. Paris, 1919.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annuaire General de la France et de l'Etranger. First issue, 1919. Paris.

The Anglo-French Review (No. 1, February, 1919). London.

**Ardouin-Dumasset (M.),** Voyage en France. (A series of extensive travel books relating to all parts of France). Paris, 1909.

**Baedeker's** Paris and its Environs, 18th edition. Leipzig, 1913; Northern France. 5th ed. Leipzig, 1909; Southern France and Corsica, 6th ed. Leipzig, 1914.

**Barker (E. H.),** Wayfaring in France. London, 1913.

**Barthelemy (J.),** Le Gouvernement de la France. Paris, 1919.

**Baudrillart (H. J. L.),** Les Populations agricoles de la France. 3 séries. Paris, 1885-93.

**Beaumont-James (J. L.),** The Story of France, 1814-1914. London, 1916.

**Blache (P. Vidal de la),** Tableau de la Géographie de la France. Paris, 1908.

**Block (Maurice),** Dictionnaire de l'Administration française. New ed. Paris, 1898.

**Bodley (J. E. C.),** France. 2nd ed. London, 1902.

**Boehn (Max von),** Vom Kaiserreich zur Republik. Eine französische Kulturgeschichte des 19ten Jahrhundert. Berlin, 1917.

**Bourgeois (Emile),** History of Modern France, 2 vols. Cambridge and London, 1919

- Boutmy* (E. G.), *Etudes de Droit Constitutionnel*. Paris, 1885. English Translation by E. M. Dicey. London, 1891.
- Brissaud* (Jean), *A History of French Public Law*. London, 1915.
- Browne* (Arthur S.), *French Law and Customs for the Anglo-Saxon*. 3rd edition. London, 1914.
- Casiot* (Pierre), *La Valeur de la Terre en France*. Paris, 1918.
- Cerf* (Barry), *Alsace-Lorraine since 1870*. New York, 1919.
- Chéruel* (P. A.), *Dictionnaire historique des institutions, mœurs et coutumes de la France*. 2 vols. Paris, 1855.
- Clapham* (J. H.), *The Economic Development of France and Germany (1815-1914)*. Cambridge, 1921.
- Coubertin* (Baron P. de), *L'Evolution Française sous la Troisième République*. Paris, 1896. [Eng. Trans. London, 1898.]—*France since 1814*. London, 1900.
- Dawbarn* (C.), *France and the French*. London, 1911.
- Dell* (Robert), *My Second Country (France)*. London, 1920.
- Dimnet* (E.), *France Herself Again*. London, 1914.
- Dubois* (M.), and *Kergomard* (J. G.), *Précis de Géographie Economique*. 3d. ed. Paris, 1907.
- Duclaux* (Madame M.), *The Fields of France*. 2nd ed. London, 1905 — *A Short History of France*. London, 1918.
- Duruy* (Victor), *Histoire de France*. Paris, 1892.
- Edwards* (G. W.), *Alsace-Lorraine*. London, 1919.
- Edwards* (M. Betham), *France To-day*. 2 vols. London, 1892-4. — *Twentieth Century France*. London, 1917.
- Fèvre* (J.) and *Hauser* (H.), *Régions et pays de France*. Paris, 1909.
- Foncin* (P.), *France*. [Eng. Trans. by H. H. Kane] New York, 1902.
- Funk-Brentano* (F.), editor *The National History of France*. 6 vols. London, 1915.
- Fustel de Coulanges* (N. D.), *Histoire des Institutions politiques de l'Ancienne France*. 6 vols. Paris, 1888-92.
- Galton* (Arthur), *Church and State in France (1300-1907)*. London, 1920.
- Guérard* (A. L.), *French Civilization in the Nineteenth Century*. London, 1914. — *French Civilization from its origin to the close of the Middle Ages*. London, 1920.
- Gorce* (P. de la), *Histoire du Second Empire*. Tomes I.-III. Paris, 1894-96.
- Grad* (C.), *L'Alsace. Le Pays et ses habitants*. Paris, 1909.
- Grenédan* (Comte J. du Plessis de), *Géographie agricole de la France et du Monde*. Paris, 1903.
- Guides Joanne* [for Paris and the various districts of France, 20 vols.] Paris, 1908-09.
- Guizot* (F. P. G.), *Histoire de France jusqu'en 1789*. 5 vols. Paris, 1870-76. — *Histoire de France depuis 1789 jusqu'en 1848*. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1879. English Translation of Guizot's Histories by R. Black. 8 vols. London, 1870-81.
- Haas* (J.), *Frankreich : Land und Staat*. Heidelberg. 1910.
- Hahn* (L.), *Histoire de la communauté israelite de Paris*. Paris, 1894. — *Les Juifs de Paris pendant la Revolution*. Paris, 1898.
- Hamp* (Pierre), *La France Pays Ouvrier*. Paris, 1917.
- Hanotaux* (G.), *Histoire de la France Contemporaine*. 4 vols. Paris, 1903-08.
- Hare* (A. J. C.), *North-Western France, 1895*. — Paris. 2d ed. 2 vols. London, 1900. — *Days near Paris, 1887*. — *North-Eastern France, 1890*. — *South-Eastern France, 1890*. — *South-Western France, 1890*. London.
- Harrison* (Marie), *The Stolen Lands : a Study on Alsace-Lorraine*. London, 1918.
- Hassall* (A.), *The French People*. London, 1902. — *France, Mediæval and Modern. A history*. London, 1918.
- Headlam* (C.), *France (The Making of the Nations Series)*. London, 1913.
- Horne* (Gordon), *France*. London, 1914.
- Hudson* (W. H.), *France : The Nation and its People from Earliest Times to the Establishment of the Third Republic*. London, 1917.
- Jervoid* (L.), *France To-day*. London, 1916.
- Joanne* (Paul), Editor, *Dictionnaire Géographique et Administratif de la France*, &c. 7 vols. Paris, 1905.
- Laessan* (J. L. de), *La république démocratique, la politique intérieure, extérieure, et coloniale de la France*. Paris, 1897.
- Lavisse* (E.), *Histoire de France*. 6 vols. Paris, 1901-11. — *Histoire de France Contemporaine*. 10 vols. Paris, 1920. (In progress).
- Lebon* (A.), *Modern France, 1789-1895*. In 'Story of the Nations' series. London, 1897.
- Leon* (P.), *Fleuves, Canaux, Chemins de Fer*. Paris, 1903.
- Levasseur* (E.), *La France et ses colonies*. 3 vols. Paris, 1890-91. — *La population française*. 8 vols. Paris, 1889. — *La Production Brute Agricole de la France*. Paris, 1891. — *Histoire des Classes ouvrières et de l'Industrie in France de 1789 à 1870*. 2nd ed. Paris, 1904.
- Leverdays* (E.), *Nouvelle organisation de la République, &c*. Paris, 1892.
- Lilly* (W. S.), *The New France*. London, 1913.
- MacCarthy* (J. H.), *The French Revolution*. 4 vols. London, 1897.

- Martin** (B. E. and C. M.), *The Stones of Paris*. 2 vols. London, 1900.
- Mathorez** (J.), *Histoire de la Formation de la Population Française : Les Étrangers en France sous l'Ancien Régime*. Vol. I. Paris, 1921.
- Maurette** (F.), *Everyone's Geography of France*. Paris, 1919.
- Moreton Macdonald** (J. R.), *A History of France*. 3 vols. London, 1914.
- Ollivier** (E.), *L'Empire Libéral*. 17 vols. Paris, 1897-1900.
- Parisot** (R.), *Histoire de Lorraine*. Vol. I. (to 1652). Paris, 1920.
- Phillipson** (Coleman), *Alsace-Lorraine : Past, Present, and Future*. London, 1918.
- Poincaré** (Raymond), *How France is Governed*. Popular edition. London, 1915.
- Putnam** (Ruth), *Alsace and Lorraine (58 B.C. - 1871 A.D.)*. London, 1915.
- Rambaud** (A. N.), *Histoire de la Civilisation contemporaine en France*, 6th ed. Paris, 1901.
- Reclus** (Elisée), *La France*. Vol. II. of 'Nouvelle géographie universelle.' 2nd ed. Paris, 1885.
- Renard** (L.), *Carnet de l'officier de marine*. Paris. (Annual.)
- Roncière** (C. de la), *Histoire de la Marine Française*. 2 vols. Paris, 1900.
- Sabatier** (P.) *A Propos de la Séparation des Églises et de l'État*. Paris, 1906. Also English Translation. London, 1906.—*France To-day : Its Religious Orientation*. London, 1918.
- Saillens** (E.), *Facts about France*. London, 1918.
- Seignobos** (C.), *Histoire politique de l'Europe Contemporaine*. Paris, 1897. [Eng Trans. 2 vols. London, 1900.]
- Sait** (Edward M.), *Government and Politics in France*. London, 1921.
- Schefer** (Christian), *D'une Guerre à l'Autre*. Paris, 1920.
- Thiers** (L. A.), *History of the French Revolution*. Eng. Trans. 5 vols. London, 1895.—*History of the Consulate and Empire under Napoleon*. Eng. Trans. 12 vols. London, 1898-4.
- Tripier** (L.), *Les Codes français*. 42 édition. Paris, 1892.
- Vassili** (Count Paul), *France from Behind the Veil*. London, 1914.
- Vidal de la Blache** (P.), *La France de l'Est*. Paris, 1917.
- Vignon** (L.), *L'Expansion de la France*. Paris, 1891.
- Villeneuve** (M. de la Bligne de), *Éléments de Droit constitutionnel français*. Paris, 1892.
- Visetelly** (E. A.), *Republican France : Her Presidents, Statesmen and Policy*. London, 1914.
- Vitlot** (P.), *Histoire des Institutions politiques et administratives de la France*. 2 vols. Paris, 1898.
- Woolsey**, jun. (T. S.), *French Forests and Forestry*. New York and London, 1918.
- Zevort** (E.), *Histoire de la Troisième République : Présidence de Jules Grévy*. Paris, 1898.
- Various Authors, *Un demi-siècle de civilisation française (1870-1915)*. Paris, 1916.
- Le Vie universitaire à Paris*. Paris, 1918.

### ANDORRA.

The republic of Andorra, which is under the joint suzerainty of the head of the French state and of the Spanish Bishop of Urgel, consists chiefly of a valley, surrounded by high mountain peaks. Its maximum length is 17 miles, and its width 18 miles; it has an area of 191 square miles and a population of 5,281, scattered in some 80 villages. The surface of the country is rough and irregular, with an altitude varying between 6,562 and 10,171 feet. It is governed by a council of twenty-four members elected for four years by the heads of families in each of the six parishes. The council nominates a First Syndic to preside over its deliberations; in the First Syndic is vested the executive power. A Second Syndic is also nominated as deputy of the First Syndic. The judicial power is exercised in civil matters in the first instance by 2 civil judges appointed by the Bishop and by France respectively; and there is also a Supreme Court of Andorra at Perpignan. This, or the Ecclesiastical Court of the Bishop, forms the highest appeal court. For criminal suits two magistrates (*le Viguier de France* and *le Viguier Episcopal*) preside over a criminal court at Andorra-la-Vieille. The republic pays an annual due of 960 francs to France and 160 pesetas to the Bishop. A permanent delegate, the Prefect of the Pyrénées Orientales, moreover, has charge of the interests of France in the republic. A good road runs from the Spanish frontier to Andorra. Catalan is spoken in Andorra. French and Spanish currency are both in use.

*References.*—The guide-books for Spain. *Bladé* (J. F.), *Etudes géographiques sur la Vallée d'Andorre*. Paris, 1875. *Avilés Arnau* (J.), *El Pallas y Andorra*. Barcelona, 1893. Die andorranische Frage, in "Deutsche Rundschau Geog." 20, Vienna, 1898. *Johnson* (V. W.), *Two Quaint Republics, Andorra and San Marino*. Boston, 1913. *Leary* (L. G.), *Andorra. The Hidden Republic*. London, 1912. *Scott O'Connor* (V. C.), *Travels in the Pyrenees*. London, 1913. *Spender* (H.), *Through the High Pyrenees*. London, 1898.

Colonies and Dependencies.

The colonies and dependencies of France (including Algeria and Tunis) have an area roughly estimated at about 5,119,138 square miles with a population of about 53,582,905. Algeria, however, is not regarded as a colony but as a part of France, and Tunis and Morocco are attached to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. The administration of the colonies is directed or controlled by the Ministry of the Colonies, which was organised as a separate department in 1894. Most of them enjoy some measure of self-government and have elective councils to assist the governor. The older colonies have also direct representation in the French legislature, Réunion, Martinique and Guadeloupe sending each a senator and two deputies; French India a senator and a deputy; Senegal, Guiana, and Cochín-China each a deputy, while most of the others are represented on the "Conseil Supérieur des Colonies." This council consists of the senators and deputies of colonies, delegates from other colonies, and officials and other persons appointed on account of their special knowledge or qualifications. Some only of the colonies have a revenue sufficient for the cost of administration. In 1919, France spent on the colonial service 201,835,110 francs, of which 18,001,210 francs were for civil administration, 173,791,000 francs for military services, and 10,042,900 francs for penitentiary services.

The area and population of the colonial domain of France are as follows :

	Year of Acquisition	Area in Square Miles	Population
<i>In Asia :—</i>			
India . . . . .	1679	196	268,499
Annam . . . . .	1884	256,000	16,990,229
Cambodia . . . . .	1862		
Cochin-China . . . . .	1861		
Tonking . . . . .	1884		
Laos . . . . .	1892		
Total Asia <sup>1</sup> . . . . .		256,196	17,268,728
<i>In Africa :—</i>			
Algeria . . . . .	1830-1902	222,580	5,563,828
Sahara . . . . .	—	1,544,000 <sup>1</sup>	800,000 <sup>1</sup>
Tunis . . . . .	1881	50,000	1,953,000
Sénégal . . . . .	1687-1889	74,112	1,204,118
French Sudan } . . . . .	1893	617,600	2,200,975
Upper Volta } . . . . .		154,400	3,000,100
Guinea . . . . .	1848	93,218	1,851,200
Ivory Coast . . . . .	1843	121,976	1,407,030
Dahomey . . . . .	1893	42,460	860,590
Mauritania . . . . .	1893	347,400	240,144
Military Territory of Niger . . . . .	1912	347,400	700,225
Congo . . . . .	1884	779,270	10,000,000
Cameroon <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	1919	166,489	1,500,000
Togo <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	1919	21,893	500,000
Réunion . . . . .	1649	970	174,000
Madagascar . . . . .	1643-1896	228,000	3,512,690
Mayotte . . . . .	1843	790	97,000
Somali Coast . . . . .	1864	5,790	208,000
Total Africa <sup>1</sup> . . . . .		4,820,548	35,773,895

<sup>1</sup> Approximate figures.      <sup>2</sup> Held under a mandate of the League of Nations.

- Martin (B. E. and C. M.), *The Stones of Paris*. 2 vols. London, 1900.
- Mathorez (J.), *Histoire de la Formation de la Population Française : Les Etrangers en France sous l'Ancien Régime*. Vol. I. Paris, 1921.
- Meuret (F.), *Everyone's Geography of France*. Paris, 1919.
- Moreton Macdonald (J. R.), *A History of France*. 3 vols. London, 1914.
- Ollivier (E.), *L'Empire Liberal*. 17 vols. Paris, 1897-1900.
- Parisot (R.), *Histoire de Lorraine*. Vol. I. (to 1552). Paris, 1920.
- Phillips (Coleman), *Alsace-Lorraine : Past, Present, and Future*. London, 1912.
- Poincaré (Raymond), *How France is Governed*. Popular edition. London, 1915.
- Putnam (Ruth), *Alsace and Lorraine (58 B.C. - 1871 A.D.)*. London, 1915.
- Rambaud (A. N.), *Histoire de la Civilisation contemporaine en France*. 6th ed. Paris, 1901.
- Reclus (Elisée), *La France*. Vol. II. of 'Nouvelle géographie universelle.' 2nd ed. Paris, 1885.
- Renard (L.), *Carnet de l'officier de marine*. Paris. (Annual.)
- Roucière (C. de la), *Histoire de la Marine Française*. 2 vols. Paris, 1900.
- Sabatier (P.), *A Propos de la Séparation des Eglises et de l'Etat*. Paris, 1906. Also English Translation. London, 1906.—*France To-day : Its Religious Orientation*. London, 1913.
- Saillens (E.), *Facts about France*. London, 1918.
- Seignobos (C.), *Histoire politique de l'Europe Contemporaine*. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1900.]
- Smit (Edward M.), *Government and Politics in France*. London, 1921.
- Schœfer (Christian), *D'une Guerre à l'Autre*. Paris, 1920.
- Thiers (L. A.), *History of the French Revolution*. Eng. Trans. 5 vols. London, 1895.—*History of the Consulate and Empire under Napoleon*. Eng. Trans. 12 vols. London, 1893-4.
- Tripiet (L.), *Les Codes français*. 42 edition. Paris, 1892.
- Vassili (Count Paul), *France from Behind the Veil*. London, 1914.
- Vidal de la Blache (P.), *La France de l'Est*. Paris, 1917.
- Vignon (L.), *L'Expansion de la France*. Paris, 1891.
- Villeneuve (M. de la Bigne de), *Elements de Droit constitutionnel français*. Paris, 1872.
- Vizetelly (E. A.), *Republican France : Her Presidents, Statesmen and Policy*. London, 1914.
- Viollet (P.), *Histoire des Institutions politiques et administratives de la France*. 2 vols. Paris, 1898.
- Woolley, jun. (T. S.), *French Forests and Forestry*. New York and London, 1918.
- Zévort (E.), *Histoire de la Troisième République : Présidence de Jules Grévy*. Paris, 1898.
- Various Authors, *Un demi-siècle de civilisation française (1870-1915)*. Paris, 1916.
- Le Vie universitaire à Paris*. Paris, 1918.

### ANDORRA.

The republic of Andorra, which is under the joint suzerainty of the head of the French state and of the Spanish Bishop of Urgel, consists chiefly of a valley, surrounded by high mountain peaks. Its maximum length is 17 miles, and its width 18 miles : it has an area of 191 square miles and a population of 5,231, scattered in some 30 villages. The surface of the country is rough and irregular, with an altitude varying between 6,562 and 10,171 feet. It is governed by a council of twenty-four members elected for four years by the heads of families in each of the six parishes. The council nominates a First Syndic to preside over its deliberations : in the First Syndic is vested the executive power. A Second Syndic is also nominated as deputy of the First Syndic. The judicial power is exercised in civil matters in the first instance by 2 civil judges appointed by the Bishop and by France respectively ; and there is also a Supreme Court of Andorra at Perpignan. This, or the Ecclesiastical Court of the Bishop, forms the highest appeal court. For criminal suits two magistrates (*le Juguier de France* and *le Juguier Episcopa*!) preside over a criminal court at Andorra-la-Vieille. The republic pays an annual due of 960 francs to France and 100 pécunies to the Bishop. A permanent delegate, the Prefect of the Pyrénées Orientales, moreover, has charge of the interests of France in the republic. A good road runs from the Spanish frontier to Andorra. Catalan is spoken in Andorra. French and Spanish currency are both in use.

*References.*—The guide-books for Spain. *Blanc* (J. P.), *Études géographiques sur la Vallée d'Andorre*. Paris, 1875. *Asiles Arana* (J.), *El Pallas y Andorra*. Barcelona, 1893. *Die andorranische Frage*, in "*Deutsche Rundschau Geog.*" 20. Vienna, 1896. *Johnson* (V. W.), *Two Quaint Republics, Andorra and San Marino*. Boston, 1913. *Leary* (L. G.), *Andorra The Hidden Republic*. London, 1912. *Scott O'Connor* (V. C.), *Travels in the Pyrenees*. London, 1913. *Spender* (H.), *Through the High Pyrenees*. London, 1896.

### Colonies and Dependencies.

The colonies and dependencies of France (including Algeria and Tunis) have an area roughly estimated at about 5,119,138 square miles with a population of about 53,582,905. Algeria, however, is not regarded as a colony but as a part of France, and Tunis and Morocco are attached to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. The administration of the colonies is directed or controlled by the Ministry of the Colonies, which was organised as a separate department in 1894. Most of them enjoy some measure of self-government and have elective councils to assist the governor. The older colonies have also direct representation in the French legislature, Réunion, Martinique and Guadeloupe sending each a senator and two deputies; French India a senator and a deputy; Senegal, Guiana, and Cochin-China each a deputy, while most of the others are represented on the "*Conseil Supérieur des Colonies*." This council consists of the senators and deputies of colonies, delegates from other colonies, and officials and other persons appointed on account of their special knowledge or qualifications. Some only of the colonies have a revenue sufficient for the cost of administration. In 1919, France spent on the colonial service 201,535,110 francs, of which 18,001,210 francs were for civil administration, 173,791,000 francs for military services, and 10,042,900 francs for penitentiary services.

The area and population of the colonial domain of France are as follows:

	Year of Acquisition	Area in Square Miles	Population
<i>In Asia:—</i>			
India . . . . .	1673	126	256,499
Annam . . . . .	1894	256,000	16,990,229
Cambodia . . . . .	1893		
Cochin-China . . . . .	1811		
Tonking . . . . .	1884		
Laos . . . . .	1892		
Total Asia:		256,126	17,246,728
<i>In Africa:—</i>			
Algeria . . . . .	1830-1892	221,380	5,562,558
Savara . . . . .	—	1,544,000	800,000
Tunis . . . . .	1881	31,000	1,953,000
Senegal . . . . .	1687-1689	74,112	1,394,118
French Sudan	1893	617,000	2,200,000
Upper Volta		154,400	2,000,000
Gambia . . . . .	1843	13,216	1,551,200
Ivory Coast . . . . .	1843	121,276	1,407,000
Dahomey . . . . .	1893	42,400	800,000
Mauritania . . . . .	1813	347,400	240,000
Military Territory of Niger	1912	347,400	700,000
Congo . . . . .	1894	779,270	19,000,000
Cameroon <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	1919	166,489	1,500,000
Togo <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	1919	21,203	500,000
Réunion . . . . .	1642	370	174,000
Madagascar . . . . .	1643-1646	226,000	3,512,000
Mayotte . . . . .	1643	700	20,000
Somali Coast . . . . .	1904	5,700	200,000
Total Africa <sup>1</sup> . . . . .		4,820,545	35,773,895

<sup>1</sup> Approximate figures.

<sup>2</sup> Held under a mandate of the League of Nations.



	Year of Acquisition	Area in Square Miles	Population
<b>In America :—</b>			
St. Pierre and Miquelon . . . . .	1635	98	4,652
Guadeloupe . . . . .	1634	722	212,430
Martinique . . . . .	1635	365	193,000
Guiana . . . . .	1696	82,000	49,000
Total America <sup>1</sup> . . . . .		83,200	459,082
<b>In Oceania :—</b>			
New Caledonia . . . . .	1854-1887	7,650	50,000
Tahiti, &c. . . . .	1841-1881	1,544	30,800
Total Oceania <sup>1</sup> . . . . .		9,194 <sup>1</sup>	81,200
Grand Total . . . . .		5,110,133	53,533,905

<sup>1</sup> Approximate figures.

A large area of Morocco is under France as a Protectorate. *See Morocco.*  
 The following tables show the value of the imports into and the exports from the various dependencies of France (except Algeria and Tunis) for 1917 and 1918 :—

Colonies	Imports		Exports	
	1917	1918	1917	1918
		Francs	Francs	Francs
French West Africa . . . . .	26 65	57 82	18 06	27
French Equatorial Africa . . . . .	99	66	2	2
Réunion . . . . .	2 39	3 73	2 72	2
Madagascar and dependencies . . . . .	13 90	10 27	4 68	8
French Somaliland . . . . .	3 20	5 49	5 40	6
French Establishments in India . . . . .	1 07	71	2 20	1
Indo-China . . . . .	37 60	36 47	43 36	41
St. Pierre and Miquelon . . . . .	04	52	50	
Guadeloupe and dependencies . . . . .	3 06	3 55	5 72	5
Martinique . . . . .	5 88	5 59	8 63	5
French Guiana . . . . .	1 00	1 26	1 16	1
New Caledonia and dependencies . . . . .	1 49	2 36	1 98	2
French Establishments in Oceania . . . . .	94	94	1 92	1
Total . . . . .	930,868,806 (37,474,752L.)	1,287,276,937 (51,491,077L.)	1,001,575,442 (40,063,017L.)	1,124,950,890 (44,998,085L.)

### Books of Reference concerning the French Colonies generally.

- L'Annuaire Colonial.* Annual. Paris.  
*Annuaire de la Marine et des Colonies.* Paris.  
*Annuaire du Ministère des Colonies.* Paris.  
*Annuaire Officiel des troupes Coloniales.* Annual. Paris.  
*Bulletin de la Comité Française Coloniale.* Monthly. Paris.  
*Budget voté des dépenses du Ministère des Colonies.* Annual. Paris.  
*Compte définitif des dépenses du Ministère des Colonies.* Annual. Paris.  
*Dépêche Coloniale.* Weekly. Paris.  
*Exposition universelle de 1900. Les Colonies Françaises.* [Descriptions of the several Colonies from various points of view by various authors.] 5 vols. Paris, 1900.  
*Feuille de Renseignements de l'Office Colonial.* (Published at least once a month.) Paris.  
*Foreign Office Reports, Miscellaneous Series.* No. 520. London, 1900.  
*Les Colonies Françaises.* Paris, 1902.  
*Revue coloniale.* (Weekly). Paris.  
*Statistiques coloniales.* Commerce, 2 vols.; Navigation, 1 vol.; Finance, 1 vol. Annual. Paris.

- Tableaux de population, de culture, &c., sur les Colonies Françaises. Paris.  
 Le Régime des Protectorats. 2 vols. Paris, 1898-99.  
 Deschamps (L.), Histoire de la Question coloniale en France. Paris, 1891.—Histoire sommaire de la Colonisation Française. Paris, 1894.  
 Dubois, Géographie de la France et de ses Colonies. Paris, 1892.  
 Gaffarel (P.), Les Colonies Françaises. 4th edition. Paris, 1888.  
 Gasquet (A.), Géographie de la France et de ses Colonies et Protectorats. Paris, 1892.  
 Hiraux (A.), Principes de Colonisation et de Législation coloniale. Paris, 1896.—The Colonial Policy of France. Oxford, 1917.  
 Joanne (P.), Dictionnaire géographique et administratif de la France et de ses Colonies. Paris, 1895 et seq.  
 Lalanne, La France et ses Colonies. Paris.  
 Lemaire (E.), Les Chemins de Fer aux Colonies Françaises. Poitiers, 1900.  
 Madrolle, La France et ses Colonies. Paris.  
 Perret (R.), La Géographie de Terre-Neuve. Paris, 1913.  
 Petit (E.), Organisation des Colonies Françaises et des Pays de Protectorats. 8. Paris, 1894, &c.  
 Rougier (J. C. P.), Précis de Legislation et d'Economie coloniale. Paris, 1895.  
 Zay (F.), Histoire monétaire des Colonies Françaises. 2d ed. Paris, 1905.

## ASIA.

### FRENCH INDIA.

The chief French possession in India is Pondicherry. It was founded by the French in 1674, taken by the Dutch in 1693, and restored in 1699. The English took it in 1761, restored it in 1765, re-took it in 1778, restored it a second time in 1785; retook it a third time in 1793, and restored it in 1814.

As established by the treaties of 1814 and 1815, the French possessions in India consist of five separate colonies, which cover an aggregate of 50,803 hectares (about 196 square miles), and had in 1919 the following estimated populations:—

*Pondichéry . 46,657	Modéliarpeth . 15,224	Nodoukadou . 7,151
Oulgaret . 22,838	Arianeoupom . 11,804	Cotchéry . 5,529
Villénour . 16,283	*Karikal . 18,944	*Chandernagar . 26,490
Tiroubouvané . 21,532	Tirnoular . 10,228	*Mahé . 11,111
Bahour . 18,544	Grande Aldée . 7,241	*Yanaon . 5,043
Nettapacom . 13,141	Neravy . 6,108	Total . 263,868

In 1919 the population of the Provinces was as follows:—Pondichéry, 166,023; Karikal, 55,201; Chandernagar, 26,490; Mahé, 11,111; Yanaon, 5,043; Total, 263,868.

The colonies are divided into five *dépendances* (the chief towns of which are marked with an asterisk in the above table) and seventeen communes, having municipal institutions. There is also an elective general council. The Governor of the colonies resides at Pondichéry. The colonies are represented in the Parliament at Paris by one senator and one deputy. At Pondichéry the birth-rate in 1919 was 1·93 per cent. for Europeans and 3·51 per cent. for natives, and the death-rate 2·33 per cent. for Europeans and 4·29 per cent. for natives. There were in 1919, 61 primary schools and 3 colleges, all maintained by the Government, with 312 teachers and 9,491 pupils. Local revenue and expenditure (budget of 1920) 2,266,420 rupees. The principal crops are paddy, rice, sugar, cotton, manioc, cacao, coffee, ground-nuts. There are at Pondichéry 4 cotton mills, and at Chandernagar 1 jute mill; the cotton mills have, in all, 1,622 looms and 171,213 spindles, employing 7,335 persons. There are also at work 2 oil factories and a few oil presses for ground nuts, 1 ice factory, a cocoatine factory, and an iron foundry.

The chief exports from Pondichéry are oil seeds. At the ports of Pondichéry, Karikal, and Mahé in 1919 the imports amounted to 22,529,747 francs, and the exports to 26,792,148 francs. At these three ports in 1919, 159 vessels of 36,856,198 kilos entered and cleared. Railway open, 43 miles, Pondichéry to Villapuram, and Peralam to Karikal.

### FRENCH INDO-CHINA.

#### CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

French Indo-China, with an area of about 256,000 square miles and a population in 1914 of 16,990,229, of whom 23,700 were European (excluding military forces), consists of 5 States: the Colony of Cochin-China, the Protectorates of Annam, Cambodia, Tonking and Laos; and Kwang-Chau-Wan leased from China as well as the territory around Battambang, which was ceded by Siam in 1907. The whole country is under a Governor-General, assisted by a Secretary-General, and each of the States has at its head a functionary bearing the title of Resident-Superior, except in the case of Cochin-China, which, being a direct French Colony while the others are only Protectorates, has a Governor at its head. There is a Superior Council for the whole of Indo-China and a Permanent Commission of the Council.

The white population are subject to French law. Throughout the country there are native tribunals from which there is an appeal to courts at Saigon and Hanoi. In these appeal courts European judges, in matters affecting natives, are assisted by Annamite mandarins.

There is a common budget for the whole of Indo-China, and also a separate budget for each of the States. The Provinces, about 120 in number, have also their budget, as have the municipalities. The general budget is supported by receipts from customs, Government monopolies, indirect contributions, posts, telegraphs, and railways in all the countries of the union, and besides maintaining these, provides for military and judicial services, public works, and other matters relating to the whole of the union. For 1920 the revenue and expenditure of the general budget balanced at 57,092,640 piastres. The outstanding debt of Indo-China on January 1, 1920, amounted to 403,000,000 francs.

The military force, totalling about 25,514, are commanded by the Commandant-Superior, a general of division with the same rank as army corps generals in France. The naval force comprises 2 gun-boats, 4 torpedo-boats, and 21 despatch vessels.

Indo-China is divided into three main economic areas:—(1) The territory tributary to Saigon (Cochin China, Cambodia, Southern Laos, and Annam South of Cape Varela), which, apart from the fisheries on the Coast and the interior lakes, is almost entirely agricultural, being one of the great rice regions of the world. (2) The region tributary to Haifong (Tonking and the three northern districts of Annam), which is devoted to agriculture, mining and manufacture. (3) Central Annam (the region between Porte d'Annam and Cape Varela), with Tourane as the principal port, which is mainly agricultural, but is not a great rice-growing district; its main exports are cinnamon, sugar and tea. The minerals of Indo-China are coal (636,000 tons in 1918), lignite, antimony, tin (604 tons in 1918), wolfram and zinc (28,900 tons in 1918). In 1918, 218 mining concessions were granted.

In 1887 the French possessions in Indo-China, including Annam, Tonking and Cambodia, were united into a Customs Union. In 1918 the total imports amounted to 368,383,754 francs, and exports to 454,308,991 francs. The chief export is rice, forming about 70 per cent, of the total (1,475,775

tons in 1918), and other exports are fish, pepper, hides, coal, cotton, rubber and sugar. The principal imports are cotton-tissues, cotton-thread, tin.

Into Great Britain in 1920 the imports from Indo-China amounted to 4,950 $\frac{1}{2}$ l., and the exports from Great Britain, 1,827,724 $\frac{1}{2}$ l. (chiefly cotton).

In 1918, 2,714 vessels of 2,241,746 metric tons entered, and 2,568 vessels of 2,196,064 tons cleared. Of those entered 332 of 437,080 tons were French, 281 of 366,438 tons were English, and 258 of 525,094 tons were Japanese.

There are about 3,300 miles of principal roads and 2,000 miles of local roads.

The oldest railway in Indo-China is that from Saigon to Mytho. Total length of line, two thirds Government, at end of 1918, 1,300 miles. There are 348 post offices (1918). Number of letters, postcards, etc., handled in in 1918, 10,621,464.

The Bank of Indo-China, with an authorised capital of 48 million francs and reserve and redemption funds amounting to 33,500,000 francs, had till 1920 the privilege not only of making advances on security, but also of engaging in financial, industrial, or commercial enterprise in Indo-China and New Caledonia. For French Indo-China there is a coinage of silver pieces, piastres,  $\frac{1}{2}$ -piastres,  $\frac{1}{4}$ -piastres, and  $\frac{1}{10}$ -piastres; the piastre (since 1895) weighs 27 grams, and the fractional coins in proportion; the piastre and  $\frac{1}{2}$ -piastre are .900 fine, but the  $\frac{1}{4}$ - and  $\frac{1}{10}$ -piastre (since 1898) only .885 fine. The piastre is usually worth rather less than 24d. There are two bronze coins, one equal to the 100th and the other the 375th part of a piastre.

*Acting British Consul at Saigon.*—J. Crosbey.

*British Vice-Consul at Haiphong.*—J. Giqueaux.

#### STATES AND PROTECTORATES.

##### Cochin-China.

The area of French Cochin-China is estimated at 20,000 square miles. The whole is divided into 17 provinces. The towns of Saigon and Cholon have been formed into municipalities. The Colonial Council contains 18 members. The colony is represented in France by one deputy. The population consists mainly of Annamites, Cambodians, Moïs, Chams, Chinese, and a few Indians, Malays, Tagals, and foreigners. In 1919 the total population was put at 3,452,248, of whom 6,301 were Europeans (excluding the military forces). Saigon had, in 1919, a population of 64,496, of whom 4,161 were Europeans, exclusive of 2,200 troops; the town of Cholon has about 190,085 inhabitants, of whom about 97,211 were Chinese. There are about 867 schools, with 1,325 teachers, and 51,452 pupils.

The total area is put at 5,011,277 hectares (1 hectare = 2.47 acres) of which 1,975,725 hectares are cultivated, and 3,488,611 hectares uncultivated (1,748,694 hectares being forest). The chief culture is rice, to which 1,665,159 hectares are devoted. The planting of rubber has been undertaken in recent years. Other crops are maize, beans, sweet potatoes, earth-nuts, cotton, sugar-cane, tobacco, coffee, coco-nuts, betel-nuts, pepper, oranges, bananas, &c. The farm animals in 1920 comprise 12,883 horses, 435,489 buffaloes, 277,473 pigs, 2,553 sheep and goats.

River and coast fishing is actively carried on; there are about 73,520 boats on the rivers, and 3,000 on the coast; the fishery products are valued at 2,800,000 francs yearly. There are 10 rice mills in Saigon and Cholon, turning out each from 450 to 900 tons a day. In these towns are also 2 saw-mills, 2 soap factories, and a varnish factory. Commerce is mostly in the

hands of Europeans and Chinese, but about 22,000 Annamites are small traders. The chief exports are rice, fish and fish oil, pepper, cotton, copra, silk, shrimps, isinglass, hides, cardamoms. During 1919, 589 steamers of 895,592 tons entered at the port of Saigon of which 114 of 160,103 tons) were British. The vessels of the Messageries-Maritimes and of the Chargeurs Réunis Companies visit Saigon regularly. There is also constant communication with Hong Kong and Singapore by British vessels. (For railways see Indo-China.) At Saigon there are 5 banks or bank-agencies. The total exports in 1919 amounted to 980,777,780 francs, and imports to 84,202,744 francs.

In 1919 the local budget balanced at 9,085,358 piastres.

### Annam.

French intervention in the affairs of Annam, which began as early as 1787, was terminated by a treaty, signed on June 6, 1884, and ratified at Hué on February 23, 1886, by which a French protectorate has been established over Annam. The King Khai-Dinh, who succeeded to the throne in 1916, governs the country, assisted by a Council of Ministers, in accordance with the wishes of the French Government. The ports of Tourane, Qui-Nhon, and Xuan Day are opened to European commerce, and the customs revenue conceded to France; French troops occupy part of the citadel (called Mang-Ca) of Hué, the capital (population 60,611). Binh-Dinh, the largest town, has 74,400 inhabitants. Annamite functionaries, under the control of the French Government, administer all the internal affairs of Annam. The area of the protectorate is about 52,100 square miles, with a population in 1919 of 5,952,000, including 2,117 Europeans (exclusive of the military forces). The population is Annamite in the towns and along the coast, and consists of various tribes of Moïs in the hilly tracts. At the end of 1920 the official schools of Annam were reorganised and placed under the direct control of the French Protectorate. There were 685 village schools with 14,438 pupils; 98 elementary schools with 5,985 pupils; 16 secondary schools with 5,058 pupils; one higher secondary school, at Hué, with 562 pupils; one higher secondary school for native girls with 289 pupils; one professional school with 125 pupils; and one school of law and administration with 55 pupils. Local budget, 1919, balanced at 5,723,139 piastres. The Phanrang river has been utilised to irrigate about 10,000 acres, and similar works, on a smaller scale, have been carried out in Central Annam. Rice is one of the most important products. Others are cotton, maize, and other cereals, the areca nut, mulberry, cinnamon, tobacco, sugar, betel, manioc, bamboo; excellent timber abounds, also caoutchouc, cardamoms, coffee, dye, and medicinal plants. Raw silk is produced, amounting annually to about 800,000 kilogrammes, one-third of which is exported, and the remainder used in native manufactures. There are about 681,000 head of cattle in Annam, and cattle rearing is of some importance. There are copper, zinc, and gold in the province of Quang-nam; the mines are worked by natives. An important seam of haematite iron is worked about 9 kilometres from Thanhhoa. At Nongson, near Tourane, coal mines are worked. In North, Central, and Southern Annam there are salt works. Imports in 1919, 9,248,049 francs; exports, 51,556,788 francs. The chief imports are cotton-yarn, cottons, tea, petroleum, paper goods, and tobacco; chief exports, sugar, rice, cotton and silk tissues, cinnamon, tea, and paper. In 1919, 117 ships (6 Portuguese of 5,119 tons, 37 Japanese of 42,580 tons, 13 English of 15,114 tons, 52 Chinese of 22,520 tons, 4 Dutch of 2,160 tons, 4 American of 9,329 tons, and 1 Norwegian of 1,102 tons) of a total tonnage of 97,924 tons, cleared the port of Tourane.

## Cambodia.

Cambodia is bounded on the south by Cochin China, on the east by Annam, on the north by Laos and Siam, on the north-west by Siam, and on the west by the Gulf of Siam. Area, 45,000 square miles; population in 1919, 2,000,000 (estimated), of whom 1,100 were Europeans (excluding the military forces), 108,500 Annamites, and 140,000 Chinese. The present King, Sisowath, in 1904 succeeded his late brother, Norodom, who had recognised the French protectorate in 1863. The country is divided into 42 provinces. The three chief towns are Pnôm-Penh (population 85,000), the capital of the territory, Battambang, and Kampot, a seaport but not accessible for sea-going vessels. The budget for 1920 balanced at 6,500,000 piastres, including a sum of 525,000 piastres allowed for the civil list of the king and princes. There are 60 schools with 4,000 pupils.

The soil is fertile, but only a part of it is under cultivation. That cultivation is not intensive, as the natives are scarce and not very fond of work. Enormous tracts of rich land are available for plantation of cotton, tea, rubber, and coffee. The overflow of the Mekong river fills up the Great Lake which occupies the middle of Western Cambodia. With the low-water season the lake slowly empties and leaves innumerable ponds on the ground it covered during the high-water season. These ponds are filled with an enormous quantity of fish suitable for salting and smoking. This is the principal native industry, and the export to China of Mekong fish attains in some years 30,000 tons. The chief product of Cambodia is rice, of which that country exports over 300,000 tons yearly, but as the export is made by way of Clolon (where the rice is milled) and Saigon (where it is shipped), these figures appear in the customs statistics of Cochin China. Amongst the other products are kapok, cotton, pepper, salt fish, hides, cattle, palm-sugar, and tobacco, and amongst the produce to become more important in the near future, coffee, rubber, and iron. Pepper is grown by 61 villages with 4,800 planters, the production being over 800,000 kilogrammes annually. Cotton growing is extending; the production is estimated at 9,000 tons, the whole of which is exported. Cattle breeding is a flourishing native industry, especially between Pnôm-Penh and Manila. Salt is worked. There is a cotton-ginning mill at Khsach-Kandal, near Pnôm-Penh, and another at Kompong-han. The external trade is carried on mostly through Saigon in Cochin-China. The imports comprise salt, wine, and textiles; the exports comprise salt fish, cotton, tobacco, rice, also boats. In 1920, 4,236 vessels of 179,874 tons entered, and 10,806 vessels of 312,166 tons cleared the ports of Cambodia.

Cambodia possessed in 1916 500 miles of good metalled roads and nearly 1,000 miles of unmetalled roads and roads in course of construction. The chief roads are from Saigon to the Siamese frontier, viâ the left side of the river from Banan; on the right side of the Mékong, from Pnôm-Penh, through the district south-west of the lakes; the road from Pnôm-Penh to the Gulf of Siam; and the road from Saigon to Kratié. The Mékong and the Great Lake with their affluents give a total of 875 miles of waterways, of which about 370 are not navigable to launches during the low-water season. Sea-going steamers can easily reach Pnôm-Penh, which has good quays and embankments.

Of all the countries of the Far East, Cambodia is among the richest in ancient monuments.



### Tonking.

This territory, brought under France's protectorate in 1884, has an area of 46,400 square miles, and is divided into 21 provinces, and 4 military territories, with 8,698 villages and a population in 1919 of 6,470,250, of whom 6,875 were Europeans (exclusive of military forces). The King of Annam was formerly represented in Tonking by a viceroy, but, in July, 1897, he consented to the suppression of the viceroyalty and the creation of a French residency in its place. Chief town Hanoi, a fine and large modern town, with a population of 109,500 in 1919. This town on January 1, 1902, became the capital of Indo-China, instead of Saigon. There are 14 grammar schools with (1920) 4,967 pupils. In 1902 a school of medicine for natives was opened at Hanoi. This with the other higher education schools for natives was formed in 1917 into the University of Indo-China. Hanoi has also since 1918 a large European college. The local budget for 1921 balanced at 13,131,390 piastres. The chief crop is rice (total exports 1919, 186,685 tons valued at 117,045,000 francs) exported mostly to Hong-Kong (in 1919, 183,812 tons, valued at 83,779,000 francs). Other products are maize, arrowroot, sugar-cane, coffee, tea, various fruit trees, and tobacco. A large quantity of raw silk is produced annually, most of which is used in native weaving and the remainder exported (13,000 kilogrammes for 1919). There are rich limestone quarries, calamine and tin mines, and also rich hard coal beds. The enormous limestone quarries allowed the rapid increase of Portland cement manufacture which produced for export in 1919 67,567 tons of cement. During the same year 290,000 tons of hard coal were exported.

Chief imports are metal tools and machinery, yarn and tissues, beverages; chief exports, rice, maize, and animal products. The principal port is Haiphong, which is visited regularly by the steamers of two French lines. In 1919, 588 vessels of 711,961 tons gross entered and cleared this port, 187 vessels (226,443 tons) being British.

The **Laos** territory, under French protectorate since 1893, is estimated to contain 98,000 square miles, and in 1914 there were 640,877 inhabitants. The capital is Vien-tiane. In the country there are three protected states, Luang Prabang, which has a capital of the same name, the residence of the King, who is assisted in his government by a French Administrator; the other protected states are Bassac and Muong Sing. The soil is fertile, producing rice, cotton, indigo, tobacco and fruits, and bearing teak forests, from which the logs are now floated down the Mekong to Saigon. Gold, tin, lead and precious stones are found, and concessions have been granted to several French mining companies. It can be entered only by the Mekong, which is barred at Khone by rapids. A railway, four miles in length, has been constructed across that island, and by means of it several steam launches have been transported to the upper waters, where they now ply. A telegraph line connects Hué in Annam with the towns on the Mekong, and these with Saigon. The cost of the Laos administration is borne by Cochin-China (to the extent of six-thirteenths), Tonkin and Annam (five-thirteenths), and Cambodia (two-thirteenths). The local budget for 1918 balanced at 1,747,800 piastres.

In 1900 the territory of **Kwang Chau Wan** on the coast of China, leased from China in 1898, and increased in 1899 by the addition of 2 islands in the bay, was placed under the authority of the Governor-General of Indo-China. The territory has been divided into 3 administrative circumscriptions, but the Chinese communal organisation is maintained. Its area is



about 190 square miles and its population about 168,000. The imports are chiefly cotton yarns, opium, petroleum; the exports are straw sacks, swine, mats. The port is a free port. The territory is regularly visited by the vessels of two French companies; in 1919 there were 290 vessels of 94,905 tons. Official buildings, a post office, roads, &c., have been or are being constructed. The local budget for 1918 balanced at 404,960 piastres.

### Books of Reference on French Asia

- Annuaire General de l'Indo-Chine.*  
*Indo-Chine Française. Rapport Général sur les Statistiques des Douanes. Annual. Hanoi.*  
*Notice sur le Laos français [official]. Hanoi, 1900.*  
*Foreign Office Reports on the various Colonies. Annual, London.*  
*Bulletin Economique de l'Indo-Chine. Bi-monthly. Hanoi.*  
*Revue Indo-Chinoise. Monthly. Hanoi.*  
*Aisbert (J.), Les destinées de l'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1909.*  
*Aymonier (E.), Le Cambodge. 3 vols. Paris, 1900-04.*  
*Baudesson (Henry), Indo-China and its Primitive Peoples. London, 1919.*  
*Bernard (F.), Indo-Chine. Paris, 1901.*  
*Bell (P.), L'Inde et le Problème Indien. Paris, 1901.*  
*Bonhoure (E.), l'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1900.*  
*Brébion (A.), Bibliographie des voyages dans l'Indo-chine Française du IX<sup>e</sup> au XIX<sup>e</sup> siècle. Saigon, 1910.*  
*Brenier, Essai d'Atlas Statistique de l'Indochine. Hanoi, 1914.*  
*Chailley-Bert (J.), La Colonisation de l'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1892. [English Translation. London, 1894.]*  
*Commaillie, Guide aux ruines d'Angkor. Paris, 1912.*  
*Cordier (H.), Bibliotheca Indosinica. Paris, 1912-1915.*  
*Cunningham (A.), The French in Tonkin and South China. London, 1902.*  
*Donner (P.), L'Indo-Chine Française. Paris, 1915.*  
*Dupouy (G.), Etudes Mineralogiques de l'Indo-Chine française. Paris, 1913.*  
*Dupuis (J.), Le Tong-kin et l'Intervention française. Paris, 1897.*  
*Eberhardt (F. R.), Guide de l'Annam. Paris, 1914.*  
*Faque (L.), L'Indo-Chine Française. Paris, 1910.*  
*Gallois (E.), A travers les Indes. Paris, 1899.—La France d'Asie. Paris, 1900.*  
*Gosselin (Capt.), Le Laos et le Protectorat français. Paris, 1900.—L'Empire d'Annam. Paris, 1904.*  
*Gourdon (H.), Guide aux ruines d'Angkor. Saigon, 1912.*  
*Ireland (A.), The Far Eastern Tropics [including Indo-China]. London, 1906.*  
*Jottrand (M. and Mme.), Indo-Chine et Japan. Paris, 1908.*  
*Lagrillière-Beaucherc (Eug.), A travers l'Indo-Chine, Cochinchine, Camboge, Annam. Tonkin, Laos. Paris, 1900.*  
*Lajongquière (E. L. de), Inventaire descriptif des monuments du Camboge. Publications de l'Ecole Française d'Extrême-Orient. Paris, 1907.*  
*Lanessan (J. L. de), L'Indo-chine Française. Paris, 1889.*  
*Madrolle (C.), Indo-Chine, Indes, Siam (Guide-books). 2nd edition. Paris, 1916.*  
*Magnabal (Captain), L'Indo-Chine Française. Paris, 1910.*  
*Maître (H.), Les régions Moi du Sud Indo-Chinoise. Paris, 1909.—Les Jungles Moi. Paris, 1919.*  
*Malleson (Col. G. B.), History of the French in India. London, 1893.*  
*Neton (A.), L'Indo-Chine et son Avenir Economique. Paris, 1903.*  
*Nicolas (P.), La Vie française en Cochinchine. Paris, 1900.*  
*Orléans (Prince H. d'), Autour du Tonkin. Paris, 1896.—Du Tonkin aux Indes. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. by H. Bent]. London, 1897.*  
*Patté (P.), Hinterland Moi. Paris 1906.*  
*Picanon (E.), Le Laos Français. Paris, 1900.*  
*Reclus (E.), Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. Vol. VIII. Paris, 1883.*  
*Retnach (L. de), Le Laos. 2 vols. Paris, 1901.*  
*Rondet-Saint (M.), Choses de l'Indo-Chine Contemporaine. Paris, 1916.*  
*Russier (H.), Histoire Sommaire du Royaume de Cambodge. Saigon, 1916.*  
*Russier (H.), et Brenier (H.), L'Indochine Française. Paris, 1910.*  
*Salaun, L'Indo-Chine Française. Paris, 1903.*  
*Silvestre (J.), L'Empire d'Annam et le Peuple. Annamite, 1889.*  
*Verschuur (G.), Aux Colonies d'Asie et dans l'Océan Indien. Paris, 1900.*

**AFRICA.\*****ALGERIA.**

(L'ALGÉRIE.)

**Government.**

The government and administration of Algeria are centralised at Algiers under the authority of the Governor-General, who represents the Government of the Republic throughout Algerian territory. With the exception of the non-Mussulman services of Justice, Public Instruction, Worship, and the Treasury, which are under competent ministers, all the services are under his direction. He has to prepare a special budget for Algeria, he grants concessions for works, and he contracts loans in the name of the Colony.

The budget of Algeria which, since 1901, has been entirely distinct from that of France, comprises under revenue the imposts of every sort which are collected within the Colony and under expenditure the whole of the civil disbursements. The expenditure on War and Marine is still at the cost of the mother country, as is also the burden of guarantees of interest on railways up to 1926. The budget, prepared by the Governor under the control of the Minister of the Interior, is discussed and voted by the Financial Delegations and the Superior Council. These Delegations were instituted in 1898 to enable the body of tax-payers to state their views on questions of imposts by means of elected delegates. There are three Delegations representing respectively the French colonists, the French tax-payers other than colonists, and the Mussulman natives. The Superior Council is composed of elected members and of high officials. Lastly, the Governor is assisted in the exercise of his functions by a purely consultative council of government.

The territories of the South, forming a separate colony, are each under a military command which directs all the administrative and civil services under the authority of the Governor. They have a budget distinct from that of Algeria. The natives are represented on the communal administration. By the law of February 4, 1919, the position of French citizens is accorded to natives, above the age of 25 and monogamous, who served in the war, who are proprietors or farmers, who can read or write or hold a French decoration. It is proposed to create in Paris a Consultative Committee on the same lines as the British Council of India.

The French Chambers have alone the right of legislating for Algeria while such matters as do not come within the legislative power are regulated by decree of the President of the Republic. Each department sends one senator and two deputies to the National Assembly.

*Governor-General.*—M. Abel, appointed July 29, 1919.

**Area and Population.**

The census of March 5, 1911, which is the last taken, showed a population (including the military forces) amounting to 5,563,828 on an area of 222,180 sq miles. The colony has been organised in 2 great divisions called respectively Northern and Southern Algeria. Northern Algeria consists as formerly of Civil Territory and Territoire de Commandement, but the Civil Territory has been extended, while the Territoire de Commandement has been diminished and will before long be completely merged in the Civil Territory. Northern Algeria contains 17 arrondissements and 269 communes and 74 are mixed

\* See also Morocco

communes. Southern Algeria consists of the 4 Territories of Ain Sefra, Ghardaia, Touggout, and the Saharan Oases, organized under decree of August 14, 1905. These territories contain 12 communes of which 5 are mixed and 7 native.

Population, including military forces, on March 5, 1911 :—

	Municipal Population			Population numbered separately			Grand Total
	Euro-pean	Native	Total	Euro-pean	Native	Total	
Northern Territory	746,510	4,259,474	5,005,984	40,038	23,500	63,538	5,069,522
Southern Territory	5,533	481,052	486,585	3,441	4,280	7,721	494,306
Grand Total .	752,043	4,740,526	5,492,569	43,479	27,780	71,259	5,563,828

Population according to Departements and Territories in 1911 :—

Northern Algeria (Departements)	Population	Southern Algeria (Territories)	Population
Alger . . . . .	1,720,881	Ain Sefra . . . . .	146,999
Oran . . . . .	1,230,195	Ghardaia . . . . .	141,377
Constantine . . . . .	2,118,446	Touggout . . . . .	165,551
Total . . . . .	5,069,522	Saharan Oases . . . . .	40,379
		Total . . . . .	494,306

The total population in 1891 was 4,124,732, in 1896, 4,429,421. In 1911, the native population numbered 4,411,276 ; French, 492,660 ; naturalised Jews and their offspring, 70,271 ; Tunisians, 2,375 ; Moroccans, 23,115 ; Spaniards, 135,150 ; Italians, 36,791 ; other foreigners 23,927. Of the municipal population of Northern Algeria, 2,484,400 were males, and 2,236,574 were female.

The chief towns with the total communal population in 1912 were : Alger, 172,397 ; Oran, 123,086 ; Constantine, 65,173 ; Bône, 42,039 ; Sidi-bel-Abbes, 30,942 ; Tlemçen, 39,874 ; Mostaganem, 23,166 ; Mascara, 24,254 ; Blida, 35,461 ; Philippeville, 27,137 ; Sétif, 26,261.

### Religion and Instruction.

The native population is entirely Musulman, the Jews being now regarded as French citizens. The Roman Catholic Church has an archbishop and 2 bishops, with 386 officiating clergymen. There are 13 Protestant pastors and 6 Jewish rabbis sharing in Government grants.

At Algiers(city) there is a University, attended in 1919-20 by 1,428 students (614 for Law, 359 Medicine and Pharmacy, 189 Science, 266 Arts) ; Professors (1919-20), 101. There are also special schools for commerce, the fine arts, hydrography, and agriculture. There were also in 1919-20 496 Musulman schools with 35,578 pupils. There are higher Musulman schools (*médersas*) at Algiers, Tlemçen, and Constantine. In Algeria there are 16 establishments for secondary education with, in 1919, 9,837 pupils (7,180 boys and 2,651 girls). In 1919-20 there were 1,298 primary and infant schools, public and private, and 132,617 pupils. There were two normal schools for men teachers with 29 professors and 230 students (54 Musulman), and three normal schools for women teachers with 21 professors and 200 students.

### Justice and Crime.

There is an Appeal Court at Algiers, and in the arrondissements are 16 courts of first instance. There are also commercial courts and justices of the peace with extensive powers. Criminal justice is organised as in France for Europeans. Since 1902 there have been criminal courts and special repressive tribunals for trying natives accused of crime.

Musulman justice is administered to natives by the Cadis in the first instance with an appeal to French courts.

### Finance.

Europeans and natives pay the same direct and indirect taxes. The departments of War and Marine are excluded from the estimates, but the proceeds of the Military tax, the Government monopolies, and some other revenues are paid to France. The total expenditure (including military and extraordinary disbursements) exceeds the Algerian revenue by about 75,000,000 francs.

The budget estimates for five years were as follows in francs :—

—	1917	1918	1919	1920	1921
Revenue . . .	132,091,326	159,859,921	222,948,810	510,652,801	501,659,318
Expenditure . . .	132,080,652	159,857,985	222,782,317	510,649,736	501,525,219

The details of the 1921 budget were as follows :—

Revenue		Expenditure	
	Francs.		Francs.
Taxes (direct) . . .	43,088,500	Administration, debt . . .	81,342,255
Taxes (indirect) . . .	89,721,215	Interior . . . . .	73,598,892
State domain . . . .	10,898,398	Native affairs . . . .	20,669,245
Customs . . . . .	44,754,380	Finance . . . . .	27,980,028
Receipts <i>d'ordre</i> . . .	21,634,010	Posts and Telegraphs . .	44,894,223
Special revenues . . .	1,219,000	Public Works . . . . .	33,244,132
Miscellaneous . . . .	115,779,815	Agriculture, &c. . . . .	13,761,215
Extraordinary . . . .	174,569,000	Miscellaneous . . . . .	32,016,229
		Extraordinary . . . . .	174,569,000
Total (including all items) . .	501,659,318	Total (including all items) . .	501,525,219

For the Southern Territories in 1920 the revenue was put at 7,755,573 francs, and the expenditure at 7,743,618 francs.

### Defence.

The military force in Algeria constitutes the XIXth Army Corps, consisting of 3 divisions. French residents are under the same obligation to serve as in France; natives are under the obligation to serve 3 years with the colours and can be called up as reservists in case of mobilisation. The troops might be stationed in North Africa or employed on Colonial expeditions, but they belonged to the 'Metropolitan,' not to the Colonial Army. There are 3 regiments of zouaves, each of 3 battalions, of 5 companies; 8 regi-

ments of cavalry (Chasseurs d'Afrique), of several squadrons; 3 groups of artillery; 1 battalion of engineers; and 1 regiment of the Flying Corps. These were all European troops, and in the case of the artillery and engineers their recruiting depôts were in France. The Foreign Legion of 2 regiments of a varying number of battalions is recruited from foreigners of any nationality, but officered chiefly by Frenchmen; the headquarters of the regiments is in Algiers, but battalions are sent to any colony where they may be required. The Natives were 9 regiments of Algerian Tirailleurs each of 3 battalions, and 5 regiments of Spahis (Arab cavalry) each of several squadrons. The officers and a proportion of the non-commissioned officers of the native regiments are French. Some of the troops ordinarily belonging to Algeria are in Morocco, and these are not counted above.

### Agriculture and Industry.

There exists in Algeria a small area of highly fertile plains and valleys in the neighbourhood of the coast, mainly owned by Europeans, which is cultivated scientifically, and where profitable returns are obtained from vineyards, cereals, &c., but the greater part of Algeria is of limited value for agricultural purposes. The northern portion is mountainous and generally better adapted to grazing and forestry than agriculture, and a large portion of the native population is quite poor. In spite of the many excellent roads built by the Government, a considerable area of the mountainous region is without adequate means of communication and is very inaccessible.

The soil is, under various systems, held by proprietors, by farmers, and by Métayers or Khammés. Most of the State lands have been appropriated to colonists. The chief cereal crops are wheat (243,000 tons in 1920), barley (207,397 tons in 1920), oats (73,422 tons in 1920), maize, potatoes, artichokes, beans, peas and tomatoes. Flax, silk, and tobacco (the cultivation of which is most remunerative) are also cultivated.

In 1920 the yield of wine was 157,136,452 gallons. The orange, date, mandarine, citron, banana, pomegranate, almond, fig, and many other fruits grow abundantly. The production of olive oil is an important industry. Cotton in 1920 was sown on 445 acres. Forests cover 6,560,232 acres, and, for the most part, belong to the State and communes. The greater part is mere brushwood, but on 645,000 acres are cork-oak trees, from which, in 1918, 611 tons of cork were obtained. The dwarf-palm and alfa are worked on the plains. Timber is cut for firewood, also for industrial purposes, for railway sleepers, telegraph poles, &c., and for bark for tanning. Considerable portions of the forest area are also leased for tillage, or for pasturage for cattle, sheep, or pigs. The forest revenue annually amounts to over 240,000l.

In 1919 there were in Algeria 202,839 horses, 184,895 mules, 247,808 asses, 1,092,996 cattle, 9,139,722 sheep, 3,793,998 goats, and 108,213 pigs.

There are extensive fisheries for sardines, allaches, anchovies, sprats, tunny-fish, &c., and also shell-fish. In 1919, 4,262 persons, and 1,116 boats of 3,813 metric tons were employed in fishing, and the fish taken were valued at 10,635,120 francs.

Algeria possesses iron, zinc, lead, mercury, copper, antimony, and petrol. In 1919 the total mineral output amounted to 1,019,824 metric tons (1,041,817 tons in 1918). The output in 1919 was as follows: iron ore, 721,534 tons; zinc and lead ore, 22,116 tons; phosphate rock, 276,040 tons; antimony, 120 tons.

**Commerce.**

The foreign trade of Algiers in recent years has been as follows (in 1,000*l.* sterling):—

—	Imports	Exports	—	Imports	Exports
1915	18,888	21,484	1918	29,899	31,762
1916	27,716	25,267	1919	54,801	67,592
1917	27,186	39,250	1920	101,408	57,662

Of the imports in 1919 61·1 per cent. came from France; of the exports 88·2 per cent. went to France.

Chief imports and exports in thousands of francs for 2 years:—

Imports	1919	1920	Exports	1919	1920
Cottons . . . . .	112,984	117,876	Sheep . . . . .	18,870	8
Woollens . . . . .	10,553	31,611	Hides and skins . . . . .	42,671	4
Clothing and linen . . . . .	44,678	267,153	Wool . . . . .	19,545	
Skins and manuf. thereof . . . . .	38,632	55,672	Wheat . . . . .	143,979	
Machinery and parts . . . . .	45,958	112,370	Oats . . . . .	44,302	1
Other metal work . . . . .	36,745	33,304	Barley . . . . .	175,319	1
Furniture and wood work . . . . .	12,877	17,757	Olive oil . . . . .	1,257	
Soaps . . . . .	32,131	37,078	Cork . . . . .	6,132	1
Paper, &c. . . . .	29,378	54,113	Wine . . . . .	414,062	26
Coal . . . . .	49,679	51,794	Phosphates . . . . .	13,820	1
Sugar . . . . .	72,390	58,643	Iron ore . . . . .	23,799	3
Vegetable oil . . . . .	10,168	29,351	Zinc ore . . . . .	1,087	
Iron and steel . . . . .	15,152	41,602	Fruit . . . . .	77,287	6
Coffee . . . . .	42,710	35,261	Tobacco, cigars, &c. . . . .	102,402	16

In 1920 the receipts of the customs authorities amounted to 45,139,097 francs; and in 1919 to 34,020,623 francs.

Total trade between the United Kingdom and Algeria (Board of Trade returns) for 5 years:—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
Imports from Algeria into U.K. . . . .	£ 3,295,397	£ 2,816,579	£ 2,280,039	£ 1,940,089	£ 3,937,074
Exports to Algeria from U.K. . . . .	£ 2,153,572	£ 2,330,632	£ 3,879,536	£ 3,663,242	£ 3,727,676

**Shipping and Communications.**

In 1919, 8,170 vessels of 5,807,632 tons net entered, and 8,107 vessels of 5,784,719 tons cleared Algerian ports.

On January 1, 1920, the mercantile marine of Algeria consisted of 364 vessels of 29,505 tons net.

National roads have a length of 3,330 miles.

On December 31, 1919, there were 2,221 English miles of railway open for traffic (exclusive of lines on Tunisian territory). Of the total 807 miles are privately owned.

The postal receipts in 1919 were 7,181,480 francs, and there were 718 post offices. The telegraphic receipts were 4,595,626 francs, and those from telephones 3,164,028 francs. The total for the three services was 14,941,134 francs.

The telegraph of Algeria consisted on December 31, 1919, of 8,121 miles of line and 25,283 miles of wire, serving 786 offices. Telephone urban systems, 6,296 miles of line ; inter-urban, 13,287 miles of line. Number of subscribers January 1, 1920), 10,259.

The Bank of Algeria, whose privilege has been extended to the end of 1920, is a bank of issue, with a capital of 20,000,000 francs, but its note circulation must not in any case exceed 1,800,000,000 francs (law of January 29, 1920). Several co-operative agricultural banks, assisted by Government funds, are in operation. There are in Algeria 7 savings banks with, on December 31, 1918, 20,511 depositors, the amount due to depositors being 4,828,400 francs. Messrs. Cox & Co. (France) have branches at Algiers and Oran.

*British Consul-General for Algeria.*—B. S. Cave, C.B.

*Vice-Consuls at Algiers.*—B. G. Chamberlain, (acting) J. K. V. Dible.

Vice-Consuls at Arzeu, Montaganem, Bône, Oran, Philippeville, and Bougie.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of France only are used.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Algeria.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuaire statistique de la France.* Paris.

*Documents statistiques sur le commerce de l'Algérie.* Annual since 1902. Alger.

*Exposé de la situation générale de l'Algérie.* Annual.

*Grand Annuaire, Commercial, Industriel Administratif, Agricole et Viticole de l'Algérie et de la Tunisie.* Annual. Paris.

*Statistique Générale de l'Algérie.* Alger. Annual.

*Le Pays du Mouton ; des conditions d'existence des troupeaux sur les hauts-plateaux et dans le sud de l'Algérie.* Published by the Government General. Alger, 1893.

*Reports by the Commission d'Etude des Questions Algériennes:—Dépositions du 1 Mai au 20 Juillet, 1891 ; Report by M. Combes on the primary instruction of the natives ; Report on the Bank of Algeria ; Report by Jules Ferry on the Government of Algeria ; Report by M. Clamageran on the fiscal régime of Algeria ; Report by Jules Guichard on the Régime Forestier of Algeria.* Paris, 1892.

*Foreign Office Reports.* Annual Series. London.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Les Valeurs de l'Afrique du Nord.* Annual. Paris.

*Baensch* (Aninavon), *Algerien und die Kabylie.* Zurich, 1914.

*Beaulten* (P. Leroy), *L'Algérie et la Tunisie.* 2nd ed. Paris, 1897.

*Belloc* (Hilaire), *Esto Perpetua : Algerian Studies and Impressions.* London, 1906.

*Bernard* (Augustin), *La Pénétration Saharienne.* Alger, 1906.

*Cambon* (Jules), *Le Gouvernement Général de l'Algérie, 1891-7.* Paris, 1918.

*Castéran* (A.), *L'Algérie Française.* Paris, 1900.

*Cook's Practical Guide to Algiers, Algeria, and Tunisia.* London, 1904.

*Devereux* (R.), *Aspects of Algeria : Historical, Political, Colonial.* London, 1912.

*Estoublon* (R.), *Collection complète de la Jurisprudence Algérienne depuis la conquête jusqu'à 1895.* 24 vols. Alger.

*Gaffarel* (P.), *L'Algérie : histoire, conquête, colonisation.* Paris, 1888.

*Guide Joanne : Algérie et Tunisie.* Paris 1909.

*Hilton-Simpson* (M. W.), *Algiers and Beyond.* London, 1906.

*Keane* (A. H.), *Africa.* Vol. I. North Africa, 2nd ed. In *Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel.* London, 1907.

*Labouliès* (S.), *Notes Sur l'industrie en Algérie.* Algier, 1917.



- Lacaze* (Emile de), *L'Algérie et Tunisie*. Paris, 1887.  
*Lebon* (A.), *La Politique de la France en Afrique, 1896-98*. Paris, 1901.  
*Macmillan's Guides: The Western Mediterranean*. London, 1902.  
*Marchand* (E. Le), *L'Europe et la Conquête d'Alger*. Paris, 1913.  
*Meunier* (M.), *Voyage en Algérie*. Paris, 1909.  
*Murray's Handbooks for Travellers. Algeria and Tunis*. 5th ed. London, 1902.  
*Phillips* (L. M.), *In the Desert. [Algeria and the Sahara.]* London, 1909.  
*Piquet* (V.), *La Colonisation française dans l'Afrique du Nord*. Paris, 1912.  
*Playfair* (Sir R. L.), *Bibliography of Algeria*, published by the Royal Geographical Society. London, 1888.  
*Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie universelle. Tome XI. L'Afrique septentrionale*. Paris, 1886.  
*Reclus* (O.), *Algérie et Tunisie*. Paris, 1909.  
*Revue Africaine*. Alger. Yearly since 1856.  
*Reynolds-Ball* (E. A.), *Mediterranean Winter Resorts*. 5th ed. London, 1909.  
*Rivière* (C.) and *Leeq* (H.), *Cultures du Midi de l'Algérie et de la Tunisie*. Paris, 1906.  
*Schander* (A.), *Die Eisenbahnpolitik Frankreichs in Nordafrika*. Jena 1913.  
*Shaw* (Thomas, D.D., &c.), *Travels or Observations relating to several Parts of Barbary and the Levant*. Oxford, 1838-46.  
*Stunford* (O. T.), *About Algeria*. London, 1912.  
*Stott* (M. D.) *The Real Algeria*. London, 1914.  
*Villot* (Capitaine), *Mœurs, coutumes et institutions des indigènes d'Algérie*. Paris, 1872.  
*Wilkin* (A.), *Among the Berbers of Algeria*. London, 1900.

### FRENCH EQUATORIAL AFRICA (FRENCH CONGO).

The French Congo extends along the Atlantic coast between Cameroon and the territories of the Belgian Congo, with the exception of the Spanish territory on the coast from the Muni river on 1° N. lat. to Cameroon, and inland to the meridian of 11° 20' E. of Greenwich, and the Kabinda region, which is Portuguese. Inland it is bounded by the Congo and Ubanghi rivers and stretches northwards to the Bahr-el-Ghazal and Lake Chad. French acquisition began on the Gabun river in 1841; Libreville was founded in 1849; Cape Lopez was gained in 1862, and the French possessions extended along the coast for about 200 miles. Since then the territories have been increased by exploration and military occupation and their limits have been defined in a series of international conventions. By a convention, dated November 14, 1911, France agreed to cede certain parts of the colony to Germany in return for German recognition of the French protectorate in Morocco. The total area ceded is about 107,270 square miles with a population of about 1,000,000. Sleeping sickness is very prevalent in the district and is fast decimating the population. At the same time Germany ceded to France from her Cameroon territory 6,450 square miles.

By decree of January 15, 1910, the French Congo was divided into three circumscriptions which form three colonies, viz.:—the Gabun Colony (capital Libreville), the Middle Congo Colony (capital Brazzaville), and the Ubangi-Shari Colony (capital Bangui). The Chad Territory, which was formerly a dependency of the Ubangi-Shari Colony, was, by decree issued on March 17, 1920, made a separate colony.

By decrees issued on January 15, 1910, the name of the French Congo was changed into French Equatorial Africa, which extends over the Gabun, the Middle Congo, the Ubangi-Shari Colonies, and Chad Territory; to these have since been added the Cameroon territories.

The area is about 1,037,131 square miles containing a population estimated in 1915 at 9 millions of negro and other races. Estimated area and population of the separate colonies is shown as follows:—

Colony.	Area in square miles.	Population.
Gabun . . . . .	105,906	1,800,000
Middle Congo . . . . .	92,640	1,890,000
Ubangi-Shari . . . . .	190,491	1,590,000
Chad . . . . .	481,728	2,090,000
Cameroon . . . . .	166,366	2,500,000
Total . . . . .	1,087,131	8,870,000

The Colonies have each a Lieutenant-Governor; they all have financial and administrative autonomy, and each has an administrative council; the Lieutenant-Governors are under the Governor-General of French Equatorial Africa, having his headquarters at Brazzaville, who is assisted by a Secretary-General and a Council of Government. There is a general budget for the whole of French Equatorial Africa, and also separate budgets for the colonies. Local revenues accrue chiefly from customs duties; there are native poll taxes. The sale of alcohol to natives is restricted. For 1920 the budgets showed the following figures: General budget, 7,600,000 francs; the colonial budgets were as follows: Gabun, 3,316,000 francs; Middle-Congo, 3,930,000 francs; Ubangi-Shari, 3,400,000 francs; Chad Colony, 3,130,000 francs; Cameroon, 10,283,000 francs. In the colony there are (1916) 45 mission schools for boys and 10 for girls, with about 3,600 pupils (724 being girls), and 94 public schools with about 8,900 pupils.

The resources of French Equatorial Africa are quite undeveloped. There are about 30,000 square miles of tropical forest extending to the Gabun coast, containing many species of industrial value. Wild caoutchouc is the most important export, 2,770 tons in 1917. Palm oil is also produced to some extent, 7,770 tons were exported in 1917. Coffee is also cultivated. In the Chad Military Territory large numbers of cattle, sheep, asses, camels, horses, and ostriches are raised, but there are no facilities for export. Copper, zinc, and lead are found. In 1913 the total exports amounted to 36,865,000 francs; and imports, 21,182,000 francs; in 1917, exports, 27,732,410 francs; imports, 9,575,000 francs.

There is considerable shipping at Port Gentil and Libreville, the chief ports; but at Loango steamers must anchor about three miles off the coast. All three ports are visited by the vessels of the Chargeurs Réunis, and the steamers of the Elder Dempster Line. Whale fishing commenced in 1912. The military force of the colony (1914) consisted of 7,145 men, of whom 530 are Europeans.

The Central African telegraph line connects Brazzaville with Loango, and is in communication with the English Atlantic cable. Wireless telegraphy connects Brazzaville and the head of the Southern Railway in the Loango Region, a distance of 300 miles, and also Brazzaville and Leopoldville. In the Chad region there are several stations connecting Fort Lamy, Ati, Faya, and Maô. A line has been laid to connect Brazzaville with Bangui, and another to connect Bangui with Fort Lamy. The total length of line in operation is about 2,366 miles.

On the north-east of Lake Chad is the state of Kanem, which was completely subjected to France in 1903, and is now only a district of the Shari territory with Maô for its capital. Wadai, to the east of Kanem, with an area of about 170,000 square miles, and a semi-civilised population of about 1,000,000, accepted the French Protectorate in the summer of 1903. In

1911 a French force occupied Arada, some miles to the north of the capital, Abeshr, which is in communication with Benghazi, on the coast of Tripoli, by caravans, and in 1913 Ain-Galakka.

*Governor-General of Equatorial Africa.*—J. Augagneur (May, 1920).

**Cameroon.**—The former German Colony of Kamerun, including the area of French Equatorial Africa ceded by France to Germany, was occupied by French and British troops in 1916. The greater portion of the territory has been placed under French administration, and a strip on the southern border of Nigeria under British. The total area allotted to France amounts to 166,489 square miles, excluding the 107,270 square miles ceded to Germany in 1911. Imports in 1918 amounted to 13,528,967 francs; exports to 7,857,214 francs. General budget for 1920 balances at 7,370,500 francs; special railway budget, 2,913,000 francs. Chief products are coffee, tobacco, palm oil, and ivory. The country has 213 miles of good roads, and 359 miles of railway. See also p. 255.

*Commissioner.*—M. Garde (appointed December 5, 1919).

### References.

- Annuaire du Gouverneur Général de L'Afrique Equatoriale Française.* Paris.
- Bruel (G.), L'Afrique Equatoriale Française.* Paris, 1918.
- Chevalier (A.), Mission Chari-Lac Tchad, 1902-1904.* Paris, 1907.
- Cornet (Cap.), Au Tchad.* Paris, 1911.
- Cureau (A. L.), Savage Men in Central Africa. A Study of Primitive Races in the French Congo.* London, 1915.
- De Chavannes, La Mission de Brazza.* Paris, 1886.
- Foà (E.), La Traversée de l'Afrique du Zambèze au Congo français.* Paris, 1900.
- Foureaux (F.), De l'Algérie au Congo par le Tchad.* Paris, 1902.
- Gentil (E.), La Chute de l'Empire de Rabah.* Paris, 1902.
- Largeau (Col.), La Situation du Territoire Militaire du Tchad au début de 1912.* Paris, 1913.
- Mesières (A. B. de), Rapport de Mission sur le Haut Oubangui, le M'Bomou et le Bahr-el-Ghazal.* Paris, 1903.
- Morel (E. D.), The British Case in French Congo.* London, 1903.
- Oppenheim (M. F. von), Rabeh und das Tschadsee Gebiet.* Berlin, 1902.
- Rhins (Dutreuil de), Le Congo.* Paris, 1885.
- Roudet-Saunt (M.), L'Afrique Equatoriale Française.* Paris, 1916.
- Rouget (F.), L'Expansion Coloniale au Congo français.* Paris, 1906.

## MADAGASCAR.

### Government.

The last native sovereign of Madagascar, Rànavàlona III. (born 1861, died 1916), succeeded in 1883. The French having claimed a portion of the north-west coast as having been transferred to them by local chiefs, hostilities were carried on in 1882-84 against the Hovas, who refused to recognise the cession. In 1885 peace was made, Diégo Suarez having been surrendered to France. A French Resident-General was received at the capital, and the foreign relations of the country were claimed to be regulated by France. By the Anglo-French agreement of August 5, 1890, the protectorate of France over Madagascar was recognised by Great Britain; but the Native Government steadily refused to recognise any protectorate. In May, 1895, a French expedition was despatched to enforce the claims of France, and on October 1, the capital having been occupied, a treaty was signed whereby the Queen recognised and accepted the protectorate. By a unilateral convention made in January, 1896, Madagascar became a French possession, and by law promulgated August 6, 1896, the island and its dependencies were declared a French colony.

*Governor-General.*—Hubert Garbit (appointed March 14, 1920).

A Consultative Council of Administration has been established at Antananarivo. The Colony is not represented in the French Parliament, nor has it any elective assembly. By decree of June 1918, Madagascar is divided into 24 provinces, and 75 districts administered by officials of the council of administration. Natives are employed to a large extent in subordinate positions both in the civil and military administration. In some parts of the island the natives, under the direction of the administrators, are allowed to choose one of their number as intermediary between themselves and the native governors appointed by the French Government. These representatives receive a remuneration and give their whole time to this work.

### Area and Population.

Madagascar is situated to the south-east coast of Africa, from which it is separated by the Mozambique Channel, the least distance between island and continent being 240 miles; its length is 980 miles; greatest breadth, 360 miles. The area is estimated at 228,000 square miles. The census of December 31, 1917, showed a population of 3,545,264, of whom 15,157 were French, 3,101 were of other European birth, 5,272 were Hindus, 1,007 Chinese, 631 were African, and 3,520,096 were Malagasy. On December 31, 1918, the population was 3,545,575.

The Malagasy races or tribes are very numerous, the more important being the Hova (1,097,458), the Betsileo (515,005), the Betsimisaraka (401,857), the Tanala (151,061), the Sakalava (208,777), and the Bara (161,116). Hindus, Chinese, Arabs, and other Asiatics carry on small retail trade. The most intelligent and enterprising tribe is the Hova, whose language, allied to the Malayan and Oceanic tongues, is understood over a large part of the island. The people are divided into a great many clans, who seldom inter-marry.

The slave trade was nominally abolished in 1877; slavery in Imerina and in all parts under French authority was abolished by proclamation on September 27, 1896. The system of forced labour in the public service was abolished on January 1, 1901, but the personal tax due from 16 to 60 years of age, formerly 5 francs, has been increased to 10, 15, in some provinces 20, and in Antananarivo to 30 francs. The populations of the chief towns were: The capital, Antananarivo, in the centre of the island, 63,115, Tamatave 15,000, Fianarantsoa 8,231, Andevoranto 1,322, Majunga 7,205, Diégo Suarez 10,377, Ambositra 3,580, Tuléar 2,467, Mananjary 8,927, Maroantsetra, 3,294. Fort Daussien 2,000. The principal ports are Tamatave, on the east coast, Majunga on the north-west coast, Diégo Suarez in the north, and Tuléar in the south-west.

In 1896 Diégo-Suarez (a French colony from 1885), the island of Nossi Bé (area 130 sq. m.) on the west coast, and the island of Ste. Marie on the east coast (area, 64 sq. m.), and in 1914 the Comoro Islands, were placed under the authority of the Governor-General of Madagascar.

### Religion, Education, Justice.

Up to 1895 a large portion of the Hova and of the other tribes in the central districts had been Christianised. The Christian population was estimated at 450,000 Protestants, and 50,000 Roman Catholics. There are many missionary societies at work, French (Catholic and Protestant), British (the London Missionary Society, the Friends' Mission, and the Anglican Mission); there is also a Norwegian Lutheran Mission and an American Mission. French Catholic missions had 258 European workers (67 female);

Protestant and Anglican missions had 173 (54 female). The outlying tribes are still mostly heathen.

Education is compulsory from 8 to 14 years of age. On January 1, 1918, there were 745 official schools with 76,243 pupils (48,444 boys and 24,206 girls), and 432 private schools, with 43,994 pupils. Children are required to learn the French language. At Antananarivo there is a school of native medicine, an administrative and commercial school, a normal school, and a school of agriculture.

For the administration of French justice there are a *Parquet* consisting of a *Procureur-Général* and other officials, a court of appeal, 4 courts of first instance in the principal towns, and justice of peace courts at 17 centres. For native justice there are tribunals in the districts and provinces, and the natives have the right of appeal from lower to higher tribunals.

### Finance.

The local revenue of Madagascar is derived chiefly from direct taxation (including a poll tax and taxes on land, cattle, and houses), from customs and other indirect taxes, from colonial lands, from posts and telegraphs, markets, and miscellaneous sources. The chief branches of expenditure are general administration, public works, the post office, and the public debt. For 1920 the local budget balanced at 68,866,200 francs.

The colony has since 1897 contracted debt to the amount of 4,200,000*l.* at the average yearly rate of interest of 3·02 per cent. The loans were made for the purpose of public works or for the conversion of loans for that purpose.

### Defence.

In peace time the troops in Madagascar (including the forces at Diégo-Suarez) consist of 2,411 Europeans, and 6,376 natives. The police and militia are maintained on the local budget.

### Production and Industry.

In 1896, on the completion of the French occupation of the Island, the Malagasy system of land tenure was modified; foreigners were permitted to acquire land, and registration of land was begun. Government lands, urban or non-urban, are let or sold to private persons, or to companies for agriculture, pasturage, or mining. On December 31, 1916, there were 2,634,410 acres of land under cultivation by natives and 257,343 acres by Europeans. Estimated yield of the chief vegetable products for 1918 was rice (701,005 tons), sugar (516 tons), coffee (1,116 tons), manioc (800,700 tons), cotton, cacao, vanilla, (422 tons), tobacco (986 tons) butter beans (19,375 tons), cloves, mulberry trees, and rubber trees. Sericulture is encouraged. The forests abound with many valuable woods, while caoutchouc, gum, resins, and plants for textile, tanning, dyeing, and medicinal purposes abound. The quantity of graphite and caoutchouc exported is at present considerable; the production of graphite for 1917 was 35,000 metric tons.

Cattle breeding and agriculture are the chief occupations of the natives; there were on December 31, 1919, 7,277,609 cattle in the island; 3,086 horses; 270,690 sheep; 140,426 goats; 662 ostriches, and 421,349 pigs.

Silk and cotton weaving are carried on, and the working of metal and the making of panama and other straw hats. The preparation of sugar, rice, soap, tapioca, &c., is being undertaken by Europeans, as well as the canning of meat. There are large meat-preserving factories at Bo-anamary (Majunga), Diégo-Suarez, Tamatave, Antananarivo and Antsirabe.

Of minerals, gold (27,141 ozs. in 1918), iron, copper, lead, silver, zinc,

antimony, manganese, nickel, sulphur, graphite (27,838 tons in 1917), lignite (first found in March, 1912), and also coal have been found in various parts of the island.

### Commerce.

The trade of Madagascar has been as follows in five years :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	1,750,694	4,078,225	5,470,823	4,090,792	3,958,909
Exports . . .	2,642,644	3,400,608	3,448,318	3,671,308	7,086,703

The chief articles of import and export in 1917 and 1918 were the following :—

Imports	1917	1918	Exports	1917	1918
	£	£		£	£
Cottons . . .	1,154,224	—	Gold dust . . .	110,554	74,513
Beverages . . .	156,090	323,091	Cattle . . .	23,371	14,566
Machinery . . .	76,442	74,252	Tanning bark . . .	10,184	515
Metals . . .	71,388	112,611	Rice . . .	70,606	212,005
Cement . . .	33,395	19,587	Hides . . .	348,656	242,149
Lime . . .	4,870	3,678	Rafia fibre . . .	182,537	128,075
Clothing . . .	1,980,662	1,979,757	Wax . . .	65,342	37,146

The trade in 1917 and 1918 was distributed as follows :—

From or to	Imports		Exports	
	1917	1918	1917	1918
	£	£	£	£
France . . .	3,920,152	1,763,021	2,600,194	2,441,369
French Colonies . . .	300,949	596,674	181,366	495,581
United Kingdom . . .	236,365	216,752	499,639	414,496
British Possessions . . .	630,329	1,275,085	127,021	193,312

According to Board of Trade returns, the imports from Madagascar into Great Britain in 1920 amounted to 878,034*l*. (mainly beans and plumbago), and the exports from Great Britain amounted to 294,201*l*. (mainly cotton goods).

### Shipping and Communications.

Tamatave, the principal seaport of the island, is visited by the steamers of two French shipping companies, and the principal ports are connected with each other by coasting steamers plying regularly. In 1918, vessels of 630,320 tons entered and vessels of 632,133 tons cleared at the ports of Madagascar. Of the total tonnage entering 490,563 tons were French, and 78,981 tons were British ; and of those clearing, 492,671 tons were French and 81,384 tons British.

There are as yet but few roads in Madagascar in the European sense of the word. At the end of 1918 there were 1,611 miles of metalled roads. The transport of mails and passengers by motor-cars is being extended. A fortnightly service of motor-cars has been established between Antananarivo and Miarinarivo (97 miles), and a service—twice weekly—between Antana-

narivo and Fianarantsoa, the capital of the southern provinces (259 miles), and Mananjary on the east coast (328 miles). Waggon roads have been made from Tamatave to Antanànarivo, from Antanànarivo to Maevetanana and between most of the chief military posts. Three railways are at present worked in Madagascar. The first is the through railway line between Antanànarivo and Tamatave (229 miles) which was opened for traffic in March, 1913. The second is the railway which is being constructed between Antanànarivo and Antsirabe (noted for its thermal springs), 107 miles south of Antanànarivo, 27 miles of which were opened for traffic in January, 1919. The third is the branch line of the Tamatave railway, from Moramanga to the Antsihanaka provinces, towards the north of the island, which was opened for traffic in October, 1917, as far as Anosiroa, a distance of 61 miles. Total railway mileage on June 30, 1919, 776 miles.

There is postal communication throughout the island. The telegraph line has (December 31, 1918) a length of 4,444 miles, and 6,520 miles of wire. In 1916, 366,521 telegrams were sent. There is cable communication to Mozambique, Mauritius, Réunion, and Aden. In 1918 there were 462 miles of urban telephone line, 1,703 miles of inter-urban circuits, and three Government wireless telegraph stations.

### **Money and Banks.**

The Comptoir National d'Escompte de Paris has agencies at Antanànarivo, Tamatave, Diégo-Suarez, Mananjary, Majunga and Tuléar; in 1911 the Bank of Madagascar, with headquarters in Paris, was opened at Tamatave with a capital of 600,000 francs.

The only legal coin is the silver 5-franc piece, with its silver sub-divisions, as well as copper coins of 5 and 10 centimes, but the Italian 5-lire piece and Belgian, Greek, and other coins of equal value are also in circulation. French Bank notes of 5, 10, 20, 50 and 100 francs are also legal tender, as well as, since the war, postage stamps affixed to cardboards, for smaller values, viz., 10, 25 and 50 centimes, and 1 and 2 francs.

---

### **MAYOTTE AND THE COMORO ISLANDS.**

The archipelago of the Comoro Islands, is formed by the islands of Mayotte, Anjouan, Grande Comore and Moheli. Before 1912, Anjouan, Moheli and Grande Comore were only under French protection; Mayotte alone being a colony. But by a law of July 25, 1912, and a decree of February 23, 1914, the whole archipelago has become a colony, attached to the general government of Madagascar, of which it forms a twenty-third province, the 'Province des Comores.'

The island of Mayotte (140 square miles) had a population (1915) of 13,500. There is an increasing emigration to Zanzibar and Madagascar. In 1914 there were two schools with 2 teachers and 60 pupils. The chief product was formerly sugar, but the cultivation of vanilla has now superseded that of the sugar cane. There are now only two sugar works and two distilleries for rum. Besides vanilla and sugar, cacao, aloes and perfume plants (citronella, ylang-ylang, patchouli, &c.) are cultivated.

Grande Comore, Moheli, Anjouan, and a number of smaller islands, have an area of about 650 square miles and population in 1914 of 84,117. Vanilla, cacao and perfume plants are successfully cultivated. Grande Comore has a fine forest and exports timber for building and for railway sleepers.



The principal imports are cotton fabrics, metals, and rice ; the principal exports, hides, sugar, and vanilla.

## Consular and other Representatives.

### OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MADAGASCAR.

*Consul at Antananarivo.*—P. Helyar.

*Vice-Consul at Tamatave.*—C. Bang.

There is also a Vice-Consul at Majunga and a Consular agent at Diégo Suarez.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Madagascar.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuaire de Madagascar et Dependances.* Annual. Antananarivo.

*Guide de l'Immigrant a Madagascar,* 3 vols. Paris, 1899.

*Guide-Annuaire de Madagascar et Dépendances.* Annual. Antananarivo.

*Journal officiel de Madagascar.* Weekly since March 20, 1896. Antananarivo.

*Bulletin Economique.*—*Revue de Madagascar.* Antananarivo.

*Statistiques Générales.* Gouvernement Général de Madagascar et dépendances. Melun, 1909.

Treaties concluded between France and Madagascar, August 8, 1868 ; December 12, 1885, and September 30, 1895.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Antananarivo Annual.*

*Dawson (E. W.),* Madagascar ; its Capabilities and Resources. London, 1895.

*Foucart (G.),* Madagascar, Commerce, Colonisation. Paris, 1899.

*Gautier,* Guide du colon à Madagascar. Paris, 1896.

*Grandidier (A.),* Histoire physique, naturelle et politique de Madagascar. Paris, 1917.

In 50 4to. volumes, with many hundred plates, still in progress.—Collection des Ouvrages anciens concernant Madagascar. 9 vols. Paris, 1920.—Bibliographie de Madagascar. Paris, 1907.

*Gravier (G.),* Madagascar. Paris, 1904.

*Hocquard (E.),* L'Expédition de Madagascar. Paris, 1897.

*Johnston (Sir Harry),* The Colonisation of Africa. Cambridge, 1899.

*Keller (C.),* Madagascar, Mauritius, and other East African Islands. London, 1900.

*Leblond (M.),* La Grande Ile de Madagascar. Paris, 1910.

*Loisy (X.),* Madagascar, Etude Economiques. Paris,

*Lyauty (Col.),* Dans le Sud de Madagascar. Paris, 1903.

*Madagascar au Début du XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle.* Paris, 1902.

*Mager (H.),* La Vie à Madagascar. Paris, 1899.

*Marcuse (W. M.),* Through Western Madagascar. London, 1914.

*Oliver (S. P.),* Madagascar and the Malagasy. London, 1866.—*Madagascar.* 2 vols. London, 1886.—*The True Story of the French Dispute in Madagascar.* London, 1885.

*Ortros (F. Van),* Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique. Brussels, 1898.

*Pappenheim (Haupt Graf zu),* Madagascar : Studien, Schilderungen, and Erlebnisse. Berlin, 1906.

*Piolet (Père J. B.),* Madagascar : sa Description et ses Habitants. Paris, 1895.—*Madagascar et les Hova.* Paris, 1895.

*Prudhomme (E.),* Ressources agricoles de Madagascar. Paris, 1909.

*Sibree (Rev. James),* Madagascar and its People. London, 1870.—*The Great African Island.* London, 1880.—*A Naturalist in Madagascar.* London, 1915.

*Vaisière (Père de la),* Histoire de Madagascar : ses habitants et ses missionnaires. 2 vols. Paris, 1884.

*You (A.)* Madagascar : Histoire, Organisation, Colonisation. Paris, 1905.

**RÉUNION.**

Réunion (or Bourbon), about 420 miles east of Madagascar, has belonged to France since 1643. It is administered by a Governor assisted by a Privy Council, and an elective Council-General, and is represented in the French Parliament by a Senator and two Deputies. It has an area of 970 square miles and population (1912) of 173,822, of whom 159,218 were Europeans, 130,000 of French origin; there were also 8,341 British Indians, 1,868 natives of Madagascar, 2,927 Africans, 884 Chinese, 584 Arabians. The chief towns are: St. Denis, with 23,972 inhabitants in 1912; St. Pierre, 29,481; St. Paul, 18,646; St. Louis, 13,346. The towns are under the French municipal law. Réunion has a lycée with 24 teachers and 299 pupils. Primary education is given in a training school with 46 pupils and 7 teachers, and 169 elementary schools with 361 teachers and 17,808 pupils (1920). The chief port, Pointe-des-Galets, is connected by a coast railway of 80 miles with St. Benoît on the one hand, and St. Pierre on the other. In 1888 this railway was taken over by the State. The chief productions are sugar (62,000 acres), rum, coffee (6,000 acres), manioc, (12,000 acres), tapioca, vanilla, spices. The forests occupy about 150,000 acres. There are 20 sugar factories in the island. The annual production of rum amounts to 1,166,000 gallons, of which 836,000 gallons are exported. The chief imports are rice, grain, &c.; the chief exports are sugar and rum. Total value of imports in 1919, 41,759,750 francs; of exports, 50,311,574 francs. In 1919, 65 vessels of 117,264 tons entered, and 67 vessels of 118,066 tons cleared at the ports of the island. There are about 80 miles of railway. The Tamatave-Réunion-Mauritius Telegraph Cable is open for traffic. On December 31, 1917, there were 233 miles of telephone wire, 242 miles of telegraph wire, 187 telephone stations and 34 telegraph offices. The budget for 1920 balanced at 12,170,760 francs. The debt was 1,122,500 francs. The currency of Réunion consists of local bank notes and token nickel coinage. It has nominally the same value as that of France.

St. Paul and Amsterdam, small islands in the Indian Ocean, belong to France.

Kerguelen, a desolate island, about 50 S. lat. and 70 E. long., was annexed by France in 1893.

*British Consul at Réunion.*—M. J. T. Piat.

**FRENCH SOMALILAND.**

The colony of the Somali Coast lies between the Italian Colony of Eritrea and British Somaliland. On the north it is bounded by Cape Doumeirah, which separates it from the Italian possessions; on the south by a line drawn from the wells of Hadou to Gueldessa, which separates it from the British possessions; the inland boundary towards Abyssinia being, by convention of March 20, 1897, at a distance of 90 kilometres (about 56 miles) from the coast. The territory has an area of about 5,790 square miles, and the population was estimated in 1917 at about 206,000. It is administered by a Governor, assisted by an Administrative Council. The port of Obock was acquired for France in 1862, but it was not till 1884 that its active occupation began. In 1884 Sagallo and Tajurah were ceded to France; in 1885, Ambado; in 1888 the territory was delimited by agreement with Great Britain; in 1888 a port was created at Djibouti, now the seat of government.

Djibouti has (1917) 13,608 inhabitants, of whom 294 are European (107 French). The natives are made up as follows (1917): Issas, 3,954; Danakils, 1,184; Arabs (foreign subjects) 3,130; Arabs (French subjects),

1,359; Somalis, 3,568; and Indians, 109. In 1902 a French mission school for boys and one for girls were opened at Djibouti with 50 pupils. The local budget for 1920 balanced at 2,887,000 francs. The country has scarcely any industries, but with the coast fisheries and inland trade there is considerable traffic. The salt mines, opened in 1912, exported in 1918, 11,500 metric tons of salt. The chief imports are cotton goods, butter, coal, sugar; the chief exports were coffee, ivory, hides and skins. The total imports in 1918 amounted to 67,411,794 francs, and the total exports (1917) to 50,824,846 francs. The export of the products of Abyssinia in 1918 amounted to 75,552,277 francs. Merchandise imported at Djibouti, destined for Abyssinia, amounted to 35,839,140 francs. Much of the traffic with Abyssinia which formerly passed by Zailah now goes by railway from Djibouti to Addis Ababa (386 miles). [See also under *Abyssinia*.] The vessels of 3 French, 4 English, 2 Russian, and 1 Italian shipping companies visit Djibouti, which is also in communication with Aden by means of French and English steamboats for local traffic. In 1917 there entered at Djibouti 272 steam merchant vessels of 643,290 tons. Of these vessels, 163 were French, 44 English, 33 Italian, 19 Greek, 11 Japanese, 1 Dutch, and 1 Swedish.

### FRENCH WEST AFRICA AND THE SAHARA

French West Africa comprises the following colonies:—(1) Senegal, (2) French Guinea, (3) the Ivory Coast, (4) Dahomey, (5) Upper Senegal-Niger (French Sudan), (6) the Upper Volta Colony, (7) Civilian Territory of Mauritania, and (8) the Military Territory of the Niger.

In 1912 the Military Territory of the Niger was placed under a Commissioner, whose headquarters were at Zinder, the capital. In 1916 the region of Tibesti was attached, administratively, to French West Africa; it forms a part of the Military Territory of the Niger.

The approximate area and population of French West Africa is (1920) shown as follows:—

Colony	Area (in Square Miles)	Population.			Total
		Non-African Races		African Races	
		French	Foreign	French	
Senegal . . .	74,112	3,559	554	1,200,000	1,204,113
Guinea . . .	95,218	1,100	100	1,890,000	1,851,200
Ivory Coast . . .	121,976	900	130	1,406,000	1,407,030
Dahomey . . .	42,460	500	90	860,000	860,590
French Sudan . . .	617,600	900	75	2,200,000	2,200,975
Upper Volta . . .	154,400	100	—	3,000,000	3,000,100
Mauritania . . .	347,400	144	—	240,000	240,144
Military Territory of Niger .	347,400	200	25	700,000	700,225
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>1,800,566</b>	<b>7,403</b>	<b>974</b>	<b>11,456,000</b>	<b>11,464,377</b>

A treaty of October 19, 1906, determines the course of the Anglo-French boundary from the Gulf of Guinea to the Niger. The delineation of the boundary was completed in 1912, and approved by the two governments 1914. The British government has leased to France for purposes of commerce two pieces of land, one on the right bank of the Niger between Lealaba and the confluence of the rivers Moussa and Niger, and the other on one of the mouths of the Niger, each to form one block of from 25 to 120 acres with a

river frontage not exceeding 436 yards; the lease, at first, to be for 30 years. It is further stipulated that, within the boundaries indicated in the convention, British and French as regards persons and merchandise shall enjoy for 30 years the same treatment in all matters of river navigation, of commerce, and of tariff and fiscal treatment and taxes of all kinds.

Under the Anglo-French Convention of April 8, 1904, the river port of Yarbata on the Gambia (belonging to the British colony of Gambia), with all its landing places, was ceded to France, and, if this port should prove inaccessible to sea-going merchantmen, access to the river will be granted to France at an accessible point lower down. At the same time the Los Islands were ceded to France.

By an agreement, dated July 6, 1911, between England and France, the boundary line between French Guinea and Sierra Leone was readjusted.

By a Convention between Great Britain and France the former recognised the right of France to all territory west of the Nile basin, which practically includes the whole of the Sahara (exclusive of the Libyan Desert), and the State of Wadai. The French Sahara may be roughly estimated at about 1½ million square miles.

Over the whole of French West Africa there is a Governor-General, who is assisted by a Council, the seat of the general government being at Dakar. The Colonies are each under a Lieutenant-Governor, subject to the direction of the Governor-General, who has been relieved of the direct administration of any portion of his Government, and is free to devote the whole of his attention to directing and controlling the common interests of all the Colonies. To facilitate this object a General Budget has been created, drawn up by the Governor-General, which provides for all the services which are common to all the Colonies, and the funds for which are provided by the customs and shipping dues of each of the Colonies, which have now only their internal revenues to depend upon for their local budgets, which have, however, been relieved of the cost of all the general services.

The general budget of the Colonies for 1920 amounted to 40,509,800 francs. The military forces in peace times consist of 13,500 men, of whom 1,500 are Europeans. The police force numbers 3,000.

Schools are at work for elementary primary, superior and commercial primary, and technical education, with a central normal school for training native teachers for the village schools, and a certain number of professional schools in the different colonies, with a central professional training school at Gorée (near Dakar). Over 13,000 children are receiving elementary instruction, about 3,000 of the pupils being girls.

The imports into French West Africa are mostly food substances, tissues, mechanical implements, and beverages; the exports from these colonies are chiefly fruits, oils and oil seeds, as well as rubber, cotton, cacao and timber. The following is a comparative table of values of the imports and exports during 1918 and 1919 for each of the colonies:—

Colonies	Imports		Exports	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
	francs	francs	francs	francs
Senegal . . . . .	295,777,856	198,164,926	215,219,431	202,178,941
French Guinea . . . . .	23,029,972	25,918,941	12,822,821	23,585,011
Ivory Coast . . . . .	15,787,579	23,587,088	13,158,972	28,478,853
Dahomey . . . . .	28,346,926	44,884,684	29,986,819	70,104,510
Total . . . . .	362,942,338	292,609,589	271,187,843	324,296,815

In 1919, 3,169 vessels of 6,430,949 tons entered and cleared the ports of French West Africa.

There are 1,370 miles of railway and 12,500 miles of telegraph. In 1916 there were 263 post offices, divided as follows:—Senegal, 59; Upper Senegal, 73; Guinea, 38; Ivory Coast, 38; Dahomey, 30; Mauritania, 13; and Military Territory of the Niger, 12.

The use of French weights and measures, and money, is compulsory throughout French West Africa.

*Governor-General of French West Africa.*—M. Merlin. Appointed January, 1918.

The colony of **Senegal** consists of:—

1. The four municipal communes of St. Louis, the capital of the Colony (population, 1917, 23,326, French, 307); Dakar, a fortified naval station, and the seat of the Government General of French West Africa (population, 1918, 25,468, French, 2,791); Rufisque (population, 11,414, French, 205); and Goree (population, 1,444, French, 67). The total area is 438 square miles. The natives of these towns and their descendants are French citizens, and have the right of vote.

2. The territories of direct administration, in which the Government exercises absolute authority, which consist of:—

The outskirts of the communes of Dakar, Rufisque and St. Louis, and one kilometre on each side of the Dakar-St. Louis Railway, with the principal parts of Hann, Pout, Thiès, Tivaouane, Pire, Macklié, Mekhe, Kelle, Kébémér, Guèoul, Louga, Sakal.

A rectangle with a front of two kilometres and a depth of one kilometre around the posts of Richard Toll, Dagana, Podor, Saldé, Matam, and Bakel on the river Senegal; Kaolack, Fatick, and the island of Foundiougne in the Sine-Saloum; Sedhiou, Ziguinchor, and the island of Carabane on the river Casamance; and Portudal, Nianing, and Joal on the sea coast east of Rufisque.

In these territories the natives are not French citizens, and are not electors.

The former Protectorate has been restored to the Colony, but with a separate budget. The total population of Senegal in 1920 was put at 1,204,113 (including 4,113 Europeans), and the area 74,112 sq. miles.

The Colony is represented in the French Parliament by a deputy. The budget of the directly administered territory provided for 1920, 4,675,680 francs. The local budget for 1920 was 13,357,085 francs.

All towns having a sufficiently numerous European or assimilated native population have urban schools giving the same instruction as the French primary schools, modified to suit local requirements. At Dakar there are grouped superior technical schools common to all the colonies, normal school, professional school, commercial and administrative school, a school of medicine. At St. Louis are a secondary school, a superior primary school, a professional school for interpreters, kaid's (native judges), and chief's sons. There is a large hospital for natives at Dakar.

The soil is generally sandy. The natives cultivate ground-nuts, millet, maize, and some rice; other products are castor beans, some coco-nuts, gum from Mauritania, and rubber from the Casamance river. Ground-nuts form the bulk of the exports. A salt industry is being developed.

Native industries comprise weaving, pottery, brick-making and jewellery.

The chief imports are cottons, foodstuffs, metal-work, coal. The chief exports are pea-nuts (247,672 tons in 1919), hides and skins, rubber and gums.

There are 1,494 miles of telegraph and about 100 miles of telephone lines.

A submarine cable from Brest to Dakar was completed in April 1905, so that the French West African Colonies are now independent of foreign cables. There are three other cables, one Spanish one French West African, and the third belonging to a South American company.

One railway connects Dakar, Rufisque and St. Louis (165 miles); another one Thiés and Kayes (Upper-Senegal-Niger) 435 miles (350 miles open).

There is a river service on the Senegal from St. Louis to Kayes, the former a principal town of Upper Senegal-Niger (490 sea miles) on the Senegal river, during the rainy season, and extensive works for the improvement of the river have been carried out. The Senegal is closed to foreign flags. Dakar, the principal port, is in regular communication with French ports by the steamers of 4 French lines, and with Liverpool by a British line. In 1919 1,109 vessels of 2,277,988 tons entered and 1,093 vessels of 2,179,988 tons cleared the ports of the colony. Works are in progress for the extension and deepening of the harbour, the erection of sheds and workshops. The dry dock at Dakar which was completed in 1908, can take boats 630 feet long. The Bank of West Africa (established June 29, 1901), with a capital of 6,000,000 francs, and reserve funds 3,920,000 francs, was founded for the purpose of carrying on financial, industrial, or commercial operations; it has a branch at Dakar, and agencies at St. Louis, and at Rufuquer. La Banque Française de l'Afrique Equatoriale has a branch at Dakar.

*H. B. M.'s Consul-General at Dakar* (for French Western Africa, including the Sudan).—R. C. F. Maugham,

*Consul at Senegal*.—Y. H. J. Huckin.

**French Guinea** lies on the coast between Portuguese Guinea and the British colony of Sierra Leone, and extends inland so as to include the territories of Koumbia, Dinguiray, Siguiiri, Kouroussa, Kankan, Kissidugo, Beyla, Macenta and N'zérékoré. The area is about 95,218 square miles, and the population was, in 1920, 1,851,200, including 1,200 Europeans (1,100 French). A regular system of Government lay schools has recently been introduced all over French West Africa. The principal products are palm oil and nuts, rubber, millet, earthnuts, rice, gum, and coffee, which is grown in the Rio Nunez region. There is an experimental garden near Konakry (the capital) where the culture of bananas, pineapples, rubber trees, and other plants is being tried. Futa Jallon contains cattle in abundance. In 1919 there were 420,000 cattle, 102,000 sheep, 2,000 goats, and 2,800 horses. Gold is found in the river Tinkisso and in the Bouré and Siecke districts. Imports in 1919, 25,918,941 francs; exports, 23,735,011 francs. The principal exports were rubber, cattle, ground nuts, hides, wax, wool, and palm-kernels. Number of vessels entered in 1919 was 169, of 288,614 tons; number cleared 173, of 292,780 tons. A network of roads is being made to connect with the railway station from Konakry to the Niger. The French Guinea railway which runs from Konakry on the coast to the Niger at Kouroussa (366 miles long) was opened in January, 1911, and in August, 1914, was continued to Kankan (412 miles from Konakry). The jetty 1,066 feet long, at Konakry has been completed. In the colony there are 2,556 miles of telegraph and 43 miles of telephone line, with 6 miles of submarine line. The Colony is connected by cable with France and Pernambuco; also with Freetown, Monrovia, and Grand Bassam. Konakry is visited regularly by the steamers of two French and one English company. The budget of the colony provided for 1920 the sum of 13,124,800 francs.

The **Ivory Coast** lies between Liberia and the British Gold Coast Colony. It has common frontiers with French Guinea and Upper-Senegal-Niger Colonies. France asserted and obtained rights on the coast about



1843, but did not actively and continuously occupy the territory till 1888. Area about 121,976 square miles ; population, 1,407,030 ; Europeans, 1,030. The seat of administration was Bingerville, the capital, formerly called Adjamé (European population, 69). There is a central school group at Bingerville and a number of Government schools in the districts. The chief ports, in a populous and commercial point of view, are Grand Bassam, with a lagoon (124 miles long, and 12 to 15 feet deep), forming an excellent harbour of refuge ; Assinie, also with a lagoon ; Grand Lahou, the lagoon of which is connected by means of a canal with the lagoon of Grand Bassam ; Sassandra, with a pier, and Tabou, which has a wireless station. The chief centres in the interior are Abijeau, Dimbokro, Bouaké, Aboisso, Bondoukou, and Korhogo. The natives cultivate maize, rice, plantains, pine-apples, and many other fruits. The Europeans culture with success coffee trees and cocoa trees, especially in Elima near Assinie and in M'Bato near Bingerville. Coco-nuts and rubber are collected. The mahogany forests inland are worked. Gold is found near Grand Bassam in Baouli, on the Comoe and Bia Rivers, in Indenie. The imports in 1919 amounted to 23,537,038 francs, and the exports to 28,478,353 francs. Chief imports in 1919 were, tobacco, 7,956,197 francs ; wines, 636,484 francs ; cotton goods, 4,624,129 francs. Chief exports were, palm kernels, 10,517,531 francs ; palm oil, 10,216,248 francs ; coffee, 284,147 francs ; cocoa, 1,811,538 francs ; rubber, 381,450 francs ; colo, 53,693 francs ; and mahogany, 3,422,391 francs. The ports of the Colony are visited by liners of several French, English and Belgian shipping companies. Number of vessels entered in 1919, 188 of 414,768 tons, and cleared 200 vessels, of 439,931 tons. From Abidjan, on the north side of the lagoon, a railway has been constructed, running between Abijeau and Bouaké (197 miles). Works are now contracted to lengthen this to the north. At the end of 1918, there were 2,300 miles of telegraphic and 117 miles of telephonic lines. The telegraph connects the principal towns and extends to adjoining colonies. Telephonic communication exists between Bassam and Bingerville and other places. The budget of the colony for 1920 has been fixed at 12,325,700 francs.

**Dahomey** stretches from the coast between Togoland on the west and the British possessions of Lagos and Nigeria on the east, and extends northwards to the French Military Territories. France obtained a footing on the coast in 1851, and gradually extended her power until in 1894 the whole kingdom of Dahomey was annexed. The colony has only about 70 miles of coast, but opens out northwards into a wide hinterland. The area in 1920 was 42,460 square miles, and the population 860,590, including 590 Europeans. The seat of government is Porto Novo (the chief business centre), which has about 20,000 inhabitants. Village, regional, and urban schools are instituted under the new West African educational system. The natives are of pure Negro stock, and belong to the Fon branch of the Ewe family. They are industrious agriculturists in the coast region, and grow maize, manioc, yams, and potatoes. The forests contain oil palms, which have been profitably utilized. These furnish the chief exports—kernels and oil. Cotton cultivation has recently been successfully introduced in the central provinces. At Porto Novo there is an experimental station. The principal imports were cottons, machinery, liquors, and tobacco ; the chief exports were maize, palm kernels (45,138,505 francs in 1919), palm oil, (20,260,490 francs in 1919), copra ; the exports of kola nuts and of rubber are decreasing. In 1919 the United Kingdom participated in the foreign trade to the extent of 30 per cent. and France to 29 60 per cent. There are few roads in the colony, but in the last



four years they have been greatly improved. A new metalled road (310 miles in length) for motor traffic runs from Savé to the Niger. At Kotonu an iron pier has been erected, and from that port a railway runs into the interior to Savé (156 miles) with a branch line to Whydah and Segborué in Lake Aheme (20 miles). The line is intended to run to Chaoru (400 miles). The gauge is a metre. A metre gauge railway has also been constructed from Porto Novo to Pobé (50 miles) along the Lagos frontier. A telegraph line connects Kotonu with Abomey, Togoland, the Niger, and Senegal. In the colony there are 1,389 miles of telegraph line, and 70 miles of telephone line. In 1919, 114 vessels of 259,887 tons entered, and 123 vessels of 277,003 tons cleared the ports of Dahomey. French and English coins are in circulation. The budget of the colony for 1919 provided for the sum of 5,921,000 francs. The local budget for 1920 was 7,785,175 francs.

The Colony of French Sudan was formed in 1904 from the Territories of Senegambia and the Niger, less the Senegal Protectorate, which was restored to Senegal. Its old name of Upper Senegal-Niger was changed to French Sudan by decree of December 4, 1920.

The Colony is bounded on the north by the Algerian sphere; on the west by Mauritania, the Falémé river, and the frontier of French Guinea; on the south by the frontiers of the Ivory Coast, Gold Coast, and the Upper Volta, and on the east by the Military Territory of the Niger. It therefore includes the valley of the Upper Senegal, about two-thirds of the course of the Niger, much of the country enclosed in the great Bend, and a large part of the Sahara to the Algerian sphere of influence. The area is about 617,600 square miles with a population in 1920 of about 2,200,975, including 975 Europeans.

At the same time that this Colony was formed the Military Territories, which now form an integral part of it, were broken up. The Second Military Territory, which included nearly all the country within the Bend, was handed over to the Civil administration, and the First (Timbuktu) has been incorporated in Upper Senegal-Niger, and is administered by a colonel under the authority of the Lieutenant-Governor. The Third (Zinder-Chad) Territory has been constituted an autonomous unit. In 1919 the greater part of the southern portion in the bend of the Niger was created a separate Colony in the name of the Upper Volta (*Haute Volta*, *see below*).

The whole of Upper Senegal-Niger is under civil administration, with the same judicial and educational systems as the other Colonies comprised in the Government General. The budget of the colony for 1920 provided for 13,567,000 francs.

The most important and populous towns in the Upper Senegal-Niger are: Bamako, the capital, (16,000 inhabitants), Segou (8,405 inhabitants), Kayes (12,000 inhabitants), Djenné (5,450 inhabitants), Timbuktu (4,270 inhabitants), Goundam (3,200 inhabitants), Nioro (3,400 inhabitants). All the principal towns have regional or urban schools; Bamako has a professional school; there is a Mussulman superior school at Timbuktu with 67 pupils and one *médersa* (official).

The natives cultivate ground nuts, millet, maize, rice, cotton, castor oil plant, sesame; other products are rubber and kariti. Large stocks of cattle abound in the colony.

Native industries comprise pottery, brick-making, jewellery, weaving, leather-making. Chief imports are cottons, food stuffs, metal work. Chief exports are ground nuts, cattle, rubber, gum, kopak, skins and wool.

There is a very complete system of telegraphs throughout the Colony from Kayes to Niamey, Zinder, and Lake Tchad.

The Senegal-Niger Railway goes from Kayes to Koulikoro, a distance of 844 miles. For about three months in the year small steamboats perform the service from Koulikoro to Timbuktu.

Wireless telegraph connects Timbuktu and Bamako with the Eiffel Tower in Paris.

The Colony of the Upper Volta was formed by a decree of March 1, 1919, from the southern section of the Upper Senegal Niger. It lies within the bend of the Niger which, with the Military Territory forms its eastern boundary; its southern boundary is formed by the river Makrom and the northern boundary of Dahomey, Togoland, the Gold Coast, and the Ivory Coast; thence the boundary runs in a north-easterly direction from the river Bage to the Niger, about 16° N., below Ausinge. It embraces the circles of Gacus, Bobo-Dioulasso, Dédeugon, Ouaga-dougou, Dori, Say, and Fada-N'Gourna. Area about 154,400 square miles, and population 3,000,100, including 100 Europeans. The administrative centre is Ouaga-dougou (population 19,332); other towns are Bobo-Dioulasso (8,736), Gikasso (7,825). Administratively it is on the same footing as the other Colonies of French West Africa. Economically, industrially and commercially it possesses the same characteristics as the Upper Senegal Niger Colony. The budget for 1920 balanced at 5,102,125 francs.

**Mauritania**, formed into a Protectorate in May, 1903, and converted into a special "Civilian Territory," under the command of a Commissioner of the Government-General, in October, 1904, consists of the districts of Trarza, Brakna, Gorgol, Assaba, Tichit, Adrar, Levrier Bay, and Tagant, with a total area of 344,967 square miles. The native population numbers about 256,000, mostly Moorish Mussulmans. The northern limit of the Territory is approximate, and the foregoing area is obtained by taking the latitude 23° 3' N. as the northern boundary.

The budget of the Protectorate for 1920 was 2,984,000 francs.

**Togo.**—The German Colony of Togoland has administratively been divided between France and England. The eastern section has been allotted to France, which took possession of the country as mandatory on October 1, 1920. An Administrative Council has been established, of which two European non-officials and one native notable will be members. The Council will be consulted in drawing up the budget.

Togo is bounded to the west by the British Colony of the Gold Coast, to the north and to the east by French Western Africa, and to the south by the Gulf of Guinea. The colony has a seaboard of about 434 miles. It is a prolongation of the colony of Dahomey with identical climate and possibilities. It measures 33,659 square miles, and is populated by 1,100,000 natives of the Ewé race, kindred to the race which populates Dahomey. This race is fairly intelligent, hard-working and thrifty. Of the total area, 20,072 miles have been allotted to France.

The climate of Togo is not particularly suitable to Europeans, and the soil, while rich, requires considerable care during crop-growing periods. In 1917 the colony's exports of cocoa rose from 7 tons in 1913 to 1,569 tons (2,851 tons in 1919); exports of copra rose from 44 tons in 1913 to 734 tons in 1917; exports of palm oil products increased from 30,205 tons in 1913 to 39,589 tons in 1917. Togo is exceedingly rich in iron ore and various other minerals.

The first railway line was built along the coast, uniting the port of Lome with that of Grand-Popo, serving also the smaller ports of Bagida, Porto-Seguro, Petit-Popo, and Anecho. From Lome two lines were also constructed into the interior. The first, to the town of Misahohe, passing through one of the richest sections of the colony, is 74 miles long; the other, which has its terminal at the town of Atakpame, is 99 miles long, and passes through the cotton-producing districts of the country.

The ports of Lome and Anecho are of modern construction, capable of sheltering and unloading vessels of any size. In 1917, 278 ships entered these ports carrying merchandise to and from the colony valued at 56 million francs.

The French Minister of the Colonies has lately announced that the French Government proposes to carry on the work started in Togo by the Germans and the British, along lines which should both benefit the natives very greatly and also help France in her work of reconstruction.

*Commissioner.*—M. Woelfel.

### References concerning French West Africa, East Africa, Réunion, &c.

*Annuaire du Gouverneur Général de L'Afrique Occidentale Française.* Colonial Office, Paris.

*Annales et Mémoires du Comité d'Etudes Historiques et Scientifiques, &c. L'A. O. F. Gorée, 1918 (2nd year).*

*Foreign Office Reports.* Annual, London.

*Angoulvant, La Pacification de la Côte d'Ivoire.* Paris, 1916.

*Aspe-Fleurimont, La Guinée Française.* Paris, 1900.

*Augiéras (Capitaine), Le Sahara Occidental.* Paris, 1919.

*Binger (G.), Du Niger au Golfe de Guinée.* 2 vols. Paris, 1892.

*Bruehl (G.), Bibliographie de l'Afrique Equatoriale Française.* Paris, 1914.

*Carel (E. R. de), Les Territoires Africains et les Conventions Anglaises.* Paris, 1901.

*Castellani (C.), Vers le Nil Français avec la Mission Marchand.* Paris, 1898.

*Chevaux (H.), La Mise en Valeur de l'Afrique Occidentale Française.* Paris, 1907.

*Chatellier (A. Le), L'Islam dans l'Afrique Occidentale.* Paris, 1899.

*Closel (F. J.), Dix ans à la Côte d'Ivoire.* Paris, 1906.

*Courcelle-Seneuil (J. G.), Le Sahara, le Soudan et les chemins de fer trans-sahariens.* Paris, 1904.

*Decorse (J.), Du Congo au Lac Tchad.* Paris, 1906.

*Delafosse (M.), Les Frontières de la Côte d'Ivoire, de la Côte d'Or et du Soudan.* Paris, 1907.—*Haut-Sénégal-Niger (Soudan Français): le pays, les peuples, les langues, l'histoire les civilisations.* Paris, 1911.

*Descamps (E.), New Africa [Eng. Trans.].* London, 1903.

*Du Buisson, Ile de la Réunion.* St. Denis (Réunion), 1889.

*Dybowski (J.), La Route du Tchad.* Paris, 1893.

*Ferrand (G.), Les Somalis.* Paris, 1908.

*Foa (E.), De l'Océan Indien à l'Océan Atlantique.* Paris, 1900.

*Foureaux (F.), Au Sahara: mes deux missions de 1892 et 1893.* Paris, 1897.—*Documents scientifiques de la Mission Saharienne, &c. I., II., III. Fascicules.* Paris, 1903-05.

*Gaffarel (Paul), Sénégal et Soudan Français.* Paris, 1890.—*Notre Expansion Coloniale en Afrique de 1870 à nos Jours.* Paris, 1918.

*Gaillard (R.) and Poutrin (L.), Étude anthropologique des populations des Région, du Tchad et du Kanem.* (Extrait des 'Documents Scientifiques de la Mission Tillo's Tome III.) Paris, 1914.

*Gallieni (Col.), Deux Campagnes au Soudan français.* Paris, 1891.

*Gatelet (Lieut.), Histoire de la Conquête du Sudan Français, 1878-99.* Paris, 1901.

*Godefroy (Lt. Col.), Transsahariens et Transafricains.* Paris, 1919.

*Gordon (Helen C.), A Woman in the Sahara.* London, 1915.

*Haywood (A. H. W.), Through Timbuktu and across the Great Sahara.* London, 1912.

*Heudebert (L.), Au Pays des Somalis et des Comoriens.* Paris, 1901.

*Hubert (H.), Mission Scientifique au Soudan.* Paris, 1916.

*Joseph, La Côte d'Ivoire.* Paris, 1917.

*Joucla (E.) Bibliographie de l'Afrique Occidentale Française.* Paris, 1912.

*Keltie (J. Scott), The Partition of Africa.* 2nd ed. London, 1895.

*Lasnet (Dr.) and others, Une Mission au Sénégal, Ethnographie, Botanique, &c.* Paris, 1900.

*Lonfant (Capt.), Le Niger.* Paris, 1903.—*La Grande Route du Tchad.* Paris, 1904.

- Lebon* (A.), *Rapport de la Mission au Sénégal et au Soudan*. Paris, 1898.
- Leroy-Beaulieu* (P.), *Le Sahara, le Soudan, et les Chemins de Fer Trans sahariens*. Paris, 1904.
- Machat* (J.), *La Guinée française. Les Rivières du Sud et le Fouta-Diallon*. Paris, 1905.
- Marin* (L'Abbé), *Vie, Travaux, Voyages de Mgr. Hacquard des Pères Blancs (1860-1901)* [Algérie, Sahara, Soudan]. Paris, 1905.
- Monteil* (C.), *Collection de la Revue du Monde Musulman. Les Khassonké. Monographie d'une peuplade du Soudan français*. Paris, 1915.
- More* (Count René), *D'Alger à Tombouctou*. Paris, 1913.
- Monnier* (M.), *La France noire: La Côte d'Ivoire et le Soudan*. Paris, 1894.—*La Mission du Capitaine Binger*. Paris, 1892.
- Oliver* (W. D.), *Crags and Craters: Rambles in the Island of Réunion*. London, 1896.
- Ollone* (Capt. d'), *De la Côte d'Ivoire au Soudan et la Guinée*. Paris, 1901.
- Piolet* (Père) et *Noufflard* (Ch.), *Madagascar. La Réunion, Mayotte, les Comores, Djibouti*. Paris, 1900.
- Reclus* (E.), *Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. Vols. XI., XII., XIII.* Paris, 1886-88.
- Renty* (E. de), *Les Chemins de Fer coloniaux en Afrique. Troisième Partie. Chemins de Fer dans les Colonies Françaises*. Paris 1905.
- Sonolet* (L.) *L'Afrique Occidentale Française*. Paris, 1911.
- Toutée* (Commandant), *Dahomé, Niger, Touareg*. Paris, 1897.—*Du Dahomé au Sahara*. Paris, 1899.
- Verdier* (A.), *Trente-cinq années de lutte aux colonies, Côte occidentale d'Afrique*. Paris, 1897.
- Victor* (N.), *L'Expédition du Dahomey en 1890*. 2nd ed. Paris, 1893.
- Villamur* (R.) and *Richaud* (L.), *Notre Colonie de la Côte d'Ivoire*. Paris, 1901.
- Vlescher* (H.), *Across the Sahara from Tripoli to Bornu*. London, 1910.

## TUNIS.

AFRIKIYA.)

**Government.**—*Sidi Mohamed En Naceur Bacha Bey*, born 1855, son of *Mohamed Pasha Bey*, nephew of *Sidi Ali*, former Bey of Tunis; succeeded his cousin, *Sidi Mohamed el Hadi*, May 12, 1906. The heir-presumptive is *Sidi Mohamed el Hubib Bey*, born 1858.

The reigning family of Tunis, occupants of the throne since 1705, descend from *Hussein ben Ali*, commonly believed to be a native of the Isle of Crete, who made himself master of the country, acknowledging, however, the suzerainty of the Sultan of Turkey.

After the French invasion of the country in the spring of 1881, the treaty of *Kasr-es-Said* (May 12, 1881), confirmed by convention signed June 8, 1883, placed Tunis under the protectorate of France. The government is carried on under the direction of the French Foreign Office, which has a special department for Tunisian affairs, under the control of a French Minister Resident-General, who is also Minister of Foreign Affairs, and a ministry of 10 heads of departments, 8 of the ministers being French and 2 Tunisian. The country is divided into 19 districts (*contrôles civils*), and 6 military circles; the district governors (*contrôleurs*) are French; the subordinate officials (*Caida*, *Kahias* and *Sheiks*) are Native. French tribunals administer justice between subjects of European powers, and also between them and natives (tribunals at *Ouzara* and *Charaâ*); there are Native courts for cases between natives. In 1914 the Tunisian penal law was codified. French administration in Tunis has been confirmed by conventions with all the European Powers regulating the status and the conditions of trade of their respective citizens within the Regency.

*French Resident-General.*—*Lucien Saint* (appointed November 24, 1920).

**Area and Population.**—The present boundaries are: on the north and east the Mediterranean Sea, on the west the Franco-Algerian province of Constantine, and on the south the great desert of the Sahara and Libia. Area about 50,000 English square miles, including that portion of the Sahara which is to the east of the *Beled Djerid*, extending towards *Gadam*.

Population, in 1920, about 1,940,000, but no proper census has ever been taken for the Moslems and the Jews. The majority of the population consists of Bedouin Arabs and Kabyles (1,739,744 in 1919) with 50,467 Jews. The French population in 1911 (date of the last census) was estimated as 46,044, exclusive of the army of occupation. The foreign population in 1911 was estimated as about 102,432, of whom 88,082 were Italian, 11,300 Anglo-Maltese, 587 Spaniards, 696 Greeks, and 1,767 other foreigners.

The capital, the city of Tunis, had a population of 67,129 Moslems, and 26,491 Jews, besides 17,875 French, 44,237 Italians and 5,986 Maltese. By means of the canal, which was opened in 1898, Tunis is directly accessible to ocean-going vessels.

The bulk of the population is Mohammedan under the Sheik-ul-Islam, and the revenue from the "Habus" lands, like that from the "Wakf" lands in Egypt, is applied to religious, educational, and charitable purposes. There are about 35,000 Roman Catholics, under the ministration of the Archbishop of Carthage, and about 25 other clergymen. The Greek Church (400), the French Protestants, and the English Church are also represented, and there are 30 English Protestant missionaries at work.

**Education.**—Within the Regency there are about 313 public schools, 8 lycées and colleges, and 27 private schools (of which 6 Jewish schools are provided for by the Government). At all the schools there are 42,497 pupils, of whom 25,443 are boys. Of the total number of pupils, 10,302 are French; 11,552 Mussulman; 9,249 Jews; 9,133 Italian; 1,964 Maltese and 297 others. In the Great Mosque at Tunis there is a Mohammedan university. In the city are 86 and in the interior 1,214 Mussulman primary schools, some of them assisted by Government funds. 28 Moslem apprenticeship-schools have been created during the last few years numbering 524 native pupils. Many private schools have recently sprung up at Tunis and Sfax. The abolition of congregational teaching decreed in France has been extended to the Regency as regards French children. The Italian Government and certain Italian societies still maintain Italian schools at Tunis and other large towns.

**Finance.**—Receipts and expenditure for 5 years:—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	2,568,649	3,024,915	2,795,822	4,803,432	5,323,925
Expenditure . . .	2,456,789	2,612,930	2,753,391	4,803,409	5,323,702

The estimates of ordinary receipts and expenditure for the year 1919 were as follows:—

Receipts		Expenditure	
	£		£
<b>Taxation:—</b>		<b>Beylical Civil List . . . . .</b>	<b>73,520</b>
Direct . . . . .	737,216	Residency and direct services . . . . .	920,401
Indirect . . . . .	1,534,676	Charges on Public Debt . . . . .	962,155
<b>Monopolies:—</b>		<b>Departments:—</b>	
Tobacco . . . . .	788,884	Finance . . . . .	1,434,004
Others . . . . .	168,008	Post Office . . . . .	200,532
Post Office, Telegraph, &c. . . . .	151,448	Local Administration . . . . .	352,745
Royalties and Miscellaneous . . . . .	1,423,200	Agriculture and Commerce . . . . .	79,721
		Education . . . . .	221,637
		Public Works . . . . .	527,819
		Army . . . . .	31,375
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>£4,803,432</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>£4,803,409</b>

At the end of the year 1915 the Tunisian Public Debt amounted to about 380,000,000 francs (90,000,000*l.*). The yearly charge for interest (at 3, 3½, and 4 per cent. due on the various loans—1892, 1902, 1908, 1907, and 1912) together with sinking fund is 490,893*l.* In normal conditions, the 1903 loan (640,000*l.*) will be extinguished in 1968, and the rest in 1988.

**Defence.**—The army of occupation, which, in 1913, numbered 17,514 men, including 600 officers, consisted in 1914, of a nucleus of French troops supported by native regiments (*tirailleurs* and *spahis*). Of the latter, which were supplied by a system of local conscription, not all were permanently employed in the Regency itself. It may be sufficient to say, at the present time, that while the army of occupation has been maintained at the strength considered desirable, no less than 35,000 native troops have been serving in Europe under the French colours since the beginning of the war.

**Production and Industry.**—Tunis may be divided into five districts—the north, characterised by its mountainous formation, having large and fertile valleys (*e.g.*, the valley of the Merjerdah, and the plains of Mornag, Mateur, and Beja); the north-east, with the peninsula of Cap Bon, the soil being specially suited for the cultivation of oranges, lemons, and citrus fruits; the Sahel, where olive trees abound; the centre, the region of high table lands and pastures; and the south, famous for its oases and gardens, where dates grow in profusion. The chief industry is agriculture, and large estates predominate. The area of the country is divided as follows:—7 million acres of tillage land; 2,740,000 acres of forest; containing 11,907,007 olive trees and 1,035,152 palm trees; 58,115 acres of vineyards; and 12,800,000 acres of stockland. The area of wheat in 1919 was 1,424,652 acres; the production was 190,000 tons; of barley (1919) 1,119,337 acres, and the production 120,000 tons; of oats 139,442 acres, and the production 45,000 tons. For 1920 the results of the cereal crops were given as follows:—Wheat, 110,000 tons; barley, 60,000 tons; and oats, 22,000 tons. The total area of vineyards in 1919 was 58,115 acres, and 9,771,454 gallons of wine was produced. In the south of Tunis the date palms produced in 1918, 91,632,744 pounds of dates. Other products are almonds, oranges, lemons, shaddocks, pistachios, alfa grass, henna, and cork. The cork forests in the north-west have an area of 617,440 acres. Considerable areas of agricultural land have been acquired either on lease or by purchase by immigrants. In 1919 the total area occupied by French colonists was 2,675,020 acres, by Italians 345,000 acres, and by other Europeans 113,600 acres.

In 1919 the farm animals were:—horses, 78,864; asses, 198,654; mules, 31,324; cattle, 634,823; sheep, 2,661,579; goats, 1,660,621; camels, 170,606; pigs, 17,680.

In 1919 40 mines were worked. These are being developed, and the output steadily increases. Lead-ore, zinc-ore, and iron are all found. By far the greatest development has been in phosphates, the output of which is increasing yearly. Mineral output in 1919:—lead, 13,455 tons; zinc, 6,185 tons; iron, 360,453 tons; manganese, 1,313 tons; phosphate of lime, 815,385 tons; total value of the minerals, 1918, 2,922,335*l.*

Native industries are the spinning and weaving of wool for garments, carpet weaving, leather embroidery, saddle making, the manufacture of slippers, pottery (in ancient style), and matting; tanning and silk weaving are declining,



The fisheries are principally in the hands of Italians and Tunisians. In 1919, 2,489 boats (5,894 tons) were engaged in this industry, with a total of 9,548 men. Sardines, anchovies, allaches, tunny (5,513 tons of fish, valued at 514,690*l.* in 1919) were caught.

### Commerce.

**Commerce.**—The imports and exports in recent years have been to the following amounts (including precious metals):—

	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	4,289,860	5,370,213	5,681,667	8,297,708	11,480,440
Exports . . . . .	5,021,476	4,751,798	5,026,883	5,181,928	8,081,155

Imports and exports in 1919 were :—

Imports	Value	Exports	Value
	£		£
Textiles <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	2,761,535	Grain, mealy food . . . . .	2,885,128
Colonial produce . . . . .	2,185,263	Oils . . . . .	1,165,373
Marble, stone, and minerals . . . . .	1,310,626	Marble, stone, minerals . . . . .	1,058,889
Manufactured metals . . . . .	897,976	Crude metals . . . . .	430,867
Hides . . . . .	444,325	Beverages and wines . . . . .	366,251
Yarns . . . . .	349,485	Textiles . . . . .	231,276
Timber . . . . .	352,376	Animal products . . . . .	206,614
Animal products . . . . .	338,827	Fruits and seeds . . . . .	134,129
Mealy foods . . . . .	227,502	Fishery products . . . . .	77,942
Paper . . . . .	185,586	Live Animals . . . . .	76,474
Chemicals . . . . .	169,074	Chemicals . . . . .	72,660

<sup>1</sup> These goods coming chiefly from England.

The distribution of the trade in 1919 was as follows :—

Country	Imports	Exports	Country	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
France . . . . .	3,692,349	5,197,285	Tripoli . . . . .	88,713	154,394
United Kingdom . . . . .	2,684,243	624,037	Brazil . . . . .	235,275	—
Algeria . . . . .	537,652	819,821	British India . . . . .	237,548	—
Italy . . . . .	811,377	525,343	Egypt . . . . .	149,806	54,008
U.S. of America . . . . .	878,099	7,375	Malta . . . . .	62,150	93,517
Japan . . . . .	446,084	—	China . . . . .	154,427	—
Spain . . . . .	293,678	35,242	Sweden . . . . .	145,007	—
Belgium . . . . .	10,534	304,415	Switzerland . . . . .	81,775	5,160

In the year 1919 there entered the ports of the Regency 8,615 vessels of 1,614,355 tons ; and cleared 8,471 of 1,587,977 tons.

Good roads to the length of 2,878 miles have been constructed between 1882 and 1919.

Length of railways, 1,044 miles on January 1, 1920.

There were in 1919, 2,237 miles of telegraphs ; 479 telegraph offices ; messages (1919), 1,830,130. In 1919 urban telephone systems had 845 miles of line ; inter-urban systems had 3,137 miles of wire. There were in 1919, 492 post offices ; letters sent and received, internal service, 37,835,304 ; external service, 53,101,516.



**Money, Weights, and Measures.**—The Banque d'Algérie has begun operations in the Regency and issues Tunisian bank notes.

The legal coinage since 1892 consists of pieces similar to the French, the pieces being coined in France.

The *ounce* = 31·487 grammes; the multiples of the ounce are the various denominations of the *Rottolo*, which contains from 16 to 42 ounces.

The *Kaffis* (of 16 *whibas*, each of 12 sahs) = 16 bushels.

The principal measure of length is the *pik*: the *pik Arbi* for linen = ·5392 yd.; the *pik Turki* for silk = ·7058 yd.; the *pik Andoulsi* for cloth = ·7094 yd.

French weights and measures have almost entirely taken the place of those of Tunis, but corn is still sold in *kaffis* and *whibas*.

*British Consul-General at Tunis.*—P. C. Sarell.

There is a Consul at Bizerta, and Vice-Consuls at Sfax and Susa; and Consular Agents at Mehdiya, Monastir, Gabes, and Djerba.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Tunis.

*Statistique générale annuelle de la Tunisie.* Paris.

*Correspondence respecting the Establishment of French Tribunals, and the Abrogation of Foreign Consular Jurisdiction in Tunis.* London, 1884.

*Journal Officiel Tunisien.*

*Codes et Lois de la Tunisie*, par Lagrange et Fontana.

*Foreign Office Reports. Miscellaneous Series and Annual Series.* London.

*Procès verbaux de la Conférence Consultative.* Paris. Twice a year.

*Rapport au Président de la République sur la situation de la Tunisie.* Paris. Annual.

*Bulletin trimestriel du Département de l'Agriculture.* Tunis.

*Bulletin de l'Office du Gouvernement Tunisien à Paris.* Paris.

*Étude sur la colonisation officielle en Tunisie* (Agricultural Department).

*Annuaire général de l'Algérie-Tunisie-Maroc.* Annual. Algiers.

*Indicateur général Havas.* Alger.

*Atlas touristique Tunisie*, specially published by the P.L.M. Railway Co., Paris. Paris, 1921.

*Ashbee* (H. S.), *Bibliography of Tunisia.* London, 1889.

*Baedeker's Southern Italy.* [Contains chapters on Tunis.] 16th ed. Leipzig, 1912.

*Besnier* (Prof.) and others, *La Tunisie au Début du XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle.* Paris, 1904.

*Fanon* (N.), *La Tunisie avant et depuis l'occupation française.* 2 vols. Paris, 1893.

*Gept* (L.), *La Tunisie économique.* Paris, 1910.

*Guide Joanne: Algérie et Tunisie.* Paris, 1909.

*Hesse-Wartegg* (Chevalier de), *Tunis, the Land and the People.* 2d ed. London, 1899.

*Johnston* (Sir Harry), *The Colonisation of Africa.* Cambridge, 1899.

*Lanessan* (de), *La Tunisie.* Paris, 1917.

*Lapie* (P.), *Les Civilisations tunisiennes.* Paris, 1897.

*Loth* (G.), *La Tunisie et l'Œuvre du Protectorat Français.* Paris, 1907.—*L'Enfida et Sidi-Tabet: la grande colonisation française en Tunisie.* Tunis, 1910.

*Macmillan's Guides: The Western Mediterranean.* London, 1902.

*Murray's Handbooks for Travellers. Algeria and Tunis.* 5th edition. London, 1902.

*Olivier* (L.), *La Tunisie.* Paris, 1898.

*Ortros* (F. Van), *Conventions Internationales concernant l'Afrique.* Brussels, 1898.

*Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie universelle.* Vol. XI. *L'Afrique septentrionale.* Paris, 1886.

*Rittmeyer* (M.), *Bilder aus Tunesien.* Wolfenbüttel, 1909.

*Rivière* (C) and *Lecq* (H.), *Cultures du Midi de l'Algérie et de la Tunisie.* Paris, 1906.

*Saurin* (Jules), *Manuel de l'émigrant en Tunisie.* Paris.—*Le Peuplement français en Tunisie.* Paris, 1918.

*Schoenfeld* (E. D.), *Aus der Staaten der Barbaren [Tripoli and Tunis].* Berlin, 1902.

*Sladen* (Douglas), *Carthage and Tunis.* London, 1907.

*Thomas* (P.), *Essai d'une description géologique de la Tunisie.* Paris, 1908.

*Flavian* (H.), *Tunisia and the Modern Barbary Pirates.* London, 1899.

## AMERICA.

## GUADELOUPE AND DEPENDENCIES.

Guadeloupe, situated in the Lesser Antilles, consists of two islands separated by a narrow channel, called 'Rivière Salée.' That on the west is called Guadeloupe proper or Basse-Terre, and that to the east, Grande-Terre, with a united area of 138,000 hectares (582 square miles), and a circumference of 275 miles; it has five dependencies consisting of the smaller islands, Marie Galante, Les Saintes, Désirade, St. Barthélemy, and St. Martin, the total area being 688 square miles. It is under a governor and an elected council, and is represented by a senator and two deputies. Population (1912) 212,430, of whom 3,461 were born in France and 12,306 were foreigners. Instruction (1919-20) is given in 1 *lycée* with 377 pupils, a secondary course for girls at Pointe-à-Pitre, with 201 pupils, and 101 public and private elementary schools. The public elementary schools have 261 teachers and 14,022 pupils, and the private have 634 under 28 mistresses. The seat of government is Basse-Terre (8,184 inhabitants). Pointe-à-Pitre (22,664 inhabitants) has a fine harbour. Revenue and expenditure balanced at 6,942,490 francs (214,767 local) for 1918. Outstanding debt, December 31, 1917, 416,784 francs.

Chief products are sugar, coffee, vanilla (35,000 pounds in 1920), cacao, and rum. For local consumption there are grown bananas, sweet potatoes, manioc, tobacco, indian corn, and vegetables.

In 1919, the imports were 63,844,241 francs, and the exports 103,628,520 francs (sugar, 17,692 tons; coffee, 2,251 tons; rum, 19,599,078 litres; cacao, 1,429 tons). Guadeloupe is in direct communication with France by means of two steam navigation companies. A new wireless station at Destrellan was opened in 1918. Within the islands traffic is carried on by means of roads. The Bank of Guadeloupe, with a capital of 3,000,000 francs, and reserve funds amounting to 843,746 francs, advances loans chiefly for agricultural purposes, even on the security of jewellery. The Royal Bank of Canada has also established a branch. There is likewise another bank, the Banque de Commerce, but while this is a private institution, the Banque de la Guadeloupe and the Royal Bank of Canada have a semi-official character. Silver coin has disappeared from circulation; nickel treasury tokens (bons) of 1 franc and of 50 centimes are authorised up to a total emission of 1,000,000 francs.

*British Vice-Consul at Guadeloupe.*—J. E. Devaux.

## GUIANA.

The colony of French Guiana, on the north-east coast of South America, is administered by a Governor, assisted by a Privy Council of 5 members. The colony has a Council-General of 16 members elected by French citizens resident in Guiana, and is represented in the French Parliament by one deputy. Area about 32,000 square miles, and population, 1918, 26,325. Cayenne, the chief town and only seaport, has a population of 13,527, and the other 14 communes have 12,798. These figures are exclusive of the population of the penal settlement, of the floating population of miners without any fixed abode, as also officials, troops, and native tribes. At Cayenne there are a court of first instance, a court of appeal, and justices of the peace, with jurisdiction in other localities. The military force consists of 150 European officers and men. On December 31, 1918, there were 24 primary schools with 2,003 pupils, and 4 Congregational schools with 512 pupils. The penal settlement also has 4 schools with 163 pupils. There is

a secondary school at Cayenne, which has also a local museum and a library. The budget for 1918 amounted to 3,490,000 francs, receipts and expenses. There is little agriculture in the colony; only about 8,800 acres are under cultivation. The crops consist of rice, maize, manioc, cocoa, coffee, sugar-cane, indigo, tobacco, and gutta percha. The most important industry is gold-mining (placer); the quantity of gold declared produced was, in 1915, 120,714 oz.; in 1916, 109,090 oz.; in 1917, 95,454 oz.; in 1918, 80,477 oz. Silver, iron, and phosphates are also worked. The exports consist of cocoa, phosphates, various woods, gold, rosewood essence, and hides. The total imports in 1918 were valued at 15,308,526 francs, and the exports at 15,321,697 francs. There are three ports—Cayenne, Saint-Laurent-du-Maroni, and Oyapoc. Cayenne is visited once a month by a cargo boat of the Compagnie Général Transatlantique. There is also steamboat communication between the capital and the other towns and with the neighbouring colonies. There are three chief and many secondary roads connecting the capital with various centres of population in the interior.

Since 1855 Guiana has had a penal settlement for habitual criminals and convicts sentenced to hard labour. On December 31, 1918, the penal population consisted of 2,634 transported and 6 undergoing seclusion; 1,217 relegués, and 2,179 freed.

The Bank of Guiana, under Government control, with a capital of 600,000 francs, with statutory reserve fund amounting to 300,000 francs, advances loans for agricultural and other purposes.

### MARTINIQUE.

The colony is under a Governor, a General Council, and elective municipal councils. It is represented by a senator and two deputies. Area 885 square miles, divided into 31 communes; population in 1916, 193,087. The military force (1919) consists of one company of infantry and a battery of artillery. There is (1919) a law school (at Fort-de-France) with 56 students; a lycée for boys, with 652 pupils; a high school for girls with 815 pupils; primary schools, with 21,037 pupils (including 7 private schools); a commercial school, and a school of arts and crafts (93 pupils). Chief commercial town, Fort-de-France (population, 26,399). The budget for 1919 balanced at 10,314,361 francs. Sugar, rum, and cocoa are the chief productions, then come coffee, tobacco, and cotton. There are 15,000 hectares under the food-producing crops. Tobacco culture is under special regulations. There are 15 sugar works, 126 rum distilleries, and other industrial establishments. In 1919 sugar to the value of 8,286,286 francs, rum to the value of 144,564,893 francs, and cocoa to the value of 1,996,000 francs were exported. The total imports in 1919 were valued at 74,670,266 francs, and the exports at 172,705,720 francs. Vessels entered in 1919, 766 of 341,206 tons; vessels cleared, 788 of 378,260 tons. The island is visited regularly by the steamers of French and American companies. For local traffic there are subsidised mail coaches and motor-cars; and subsidised steamers ply on the coast. The colony is in telegraphic communication with the rest of the world by telegraph cables. The Bank of Martinique at Fort-de-France with a capital of 3,000,000 francs, and a branch of the Royal Bank of Canada advances loans for agricultural and other purposes.

### ST. PIERRE AND MIQUELON.

The largest islands of two small groups close to the south coast of Newfoundland. Area of St. Pierre group, 10 sq. miles; population in 1911, 4,209; area of Miquelon group, 83 sq. miles; population, 443; total area, 93 sq. miles; total population, 4,652. Since May, 1906, an Admini-

organizes and regulates the various branches of the public service. He is assisted by a consultative council of administration and municipal councils. Chief town, St. Pierre. Primary instruction is free. There are 3 public schools for boys, and 3 for girls, with (in all) 27 teachers and 618 pupils. There are, besides, infant schools, 'salles d'asile,' frequented by 116 children. There are a private boarding school and two private schools with 484 pupils.

The islands, being mostly barren rock, are unsuited for agriculture. The chief industry is cod-fishing. In 1919, owing to lack of labour, only two local smacks engaged in fishing on the Newfoundland banks, the catch being 394,315 pounds. Imports in 1919, 24,983,552 francs; exports, 18,515,231 francs. The imports comprise textiles, salt, wines, foodstuffs, meat; and the exports, cod, dried and fresh, and fish products. St. Pierre is in regular steam communication with North Sydney and Halifax; and is connected by telegraph cable with Europe and the American continent. Local budget for 1920, 1,235,038 francs. Expenditure of France (budget 1920), 234,478 francs.

*Acting British Consul.*—Fred H. White.

### Books Concerning French America.

- Annuaire de la Guyane Française. Cayenne. Annuaire.  
 Annuaire de la Guadeloupe et Dépendances. Basse-Terre.  
 Annuaire de la Martinique. Fort-de-France.  
 Annuaire des Iles St. Pierre et Miquelon. St. Pierre.  
 St. Pierre and Miquelon. (Foreign Office Handbooks.) London, 1920.  
 Brousseau (G.), *Les Richesses de la Guyane Française.* Paris, 1901.  
 Coudreau (H. A.), *Dix ans de Guyane.* Paris, 1892.—*Chez nos Indiens : Quatre ans dans la Guyane Française.* Paris, 1898.  
 Devez (G.), *La Guyane Française.*  
 Dumoret (M.), *Au Pays du Sucre (la Martinique).* Paris, 1902.  
 Garaud (L.), *Trois ans à la Martinique.* Paris, 1892.  
 Guët (M. J.), *Origines de la Martinique (1625-1720).* Vannes, 1893.  
 Heilprin (A.), *Mont Pelée and the Tragedy of Martinique.* London, 1902.—*The Tower of Pelée.* Philadelphia, 1904.  
 Hess (J.), *A l'Île du diable.* Paris, 1898.  
 Lacroix (A.), *La Montagne Pelée et ses Éruptions.* Paris, 1904.  
 Levasseur, *La France*, vol. II. Paris, 1893.  
 Maurel (E.), *Histoire de la Guyane Française.* Paris, 1902.  
 Mimande (P.), *Forçats et Proscrits. [In Guiana.]* Paris, 1897.  
 Mismar (C.), *Souvenirs de la Martinique.* Paris, 1890.  
 Mouet (H.), *La Martinique.* Paris, 1892.  
 Stoddard (C. A.), *Cruising among the Caribbees.* London, 1896.  
 Viala, *Les Trois Guyanes.* Montpellier, 1893.

## AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA.

### NEW CALEDONIA AND DEPENDENCIES.

New Caledonia is administered by a Governor assisted by a Privy Council consisting of the Secretary-General, the Procureur-Général (the head of the Judicial administration), the Superior Commandant of the Troops, the Director of the Penitentiary administration, the head of the Department of Domains and Colonisation, and two notables of the colony appointed by the President of the Republic. The colony has also an elective Council-General. Nouméa, the capital, has a municipality; other centres of population are locally administered by municipal commissions. The colony contains a penal settlement at Nou Island. Since 1896, however, no convicts have been sent thither, and the convict element in the population is quickly decreasing.

The island is situated between the 20° 1' and 22° 26' parallels south latitude, and 161° 30' and 144° 40' east longitude. It has a total length exceeding 248 miles and an average breadth of 31 miles. Area, 7,650 square miles. According to the census of March 5, 1911, the population was 50,608, of whom 18,138 were free, 5,671 of convict origin, and 28,075 Melanesians and Polynesians. On January 1, 1916, the population of convict origin totalled 2,680. Nouméa had (1915) 10,000 inhabitants, of whom 8,000 were free. The immigrants from France are not numerous. Other immigrants (June 30, 1917) were 1,483 Javanese, 297 Tonkinese, 62 Indians, and 578 islanders from the New Hebrides. Primary instruction is provided in public and also in private elementary schools, the latter being assisted by the municipalities. In 1919 there were 50 public and private primary schools with 2,591 pupils (1,252 being girls), and 70 native schools with 2,408 pupils. In Nouméa the 'Collège La Pérouse' gives classical tuition to 120 pupils and professional instruction (iron and wood) to 80 pupils. Local budget for 1921, receipts and expenses, 18,359,125 francs. In 1921 the military force consisted of 400 Europeans. Of the total area more than half is mountainous or not cultivable; about 1,600 square miles is pasture land; about the same area is cultivated or cultivable; and about 500 square miles contain forest which is being worked. The land is divided into 3 domains: that of the state (in which gratuitous concessions may be made); that of the penal establishment (about 400 square miles); and that of the native reserve. The chief agricultural products are coffee, copra, cotton, manioc (cassava), maize, tobacco, bananas, pine-apples. There are 200,000 cattle and about 25,000 sheep. Local industries are developing; there are a grain storage and cleaning dépôt, meat preserving works, barking mills for coffee and cotton, and two blast furnaces melting nickel ore. About 179,563 hectares of mining land are owned, and 90,722 hectares have been granted for prospecting. In 1919 the mineral export comprised nickel ore, 1,560 metric tons; chrome ore, 23,547 tons, and manganese, 2,359 tons. The value of the mineral export was 95,400ℓ. The blast furnaces produced 3,813 tons of nickel valued at 222,500ℓ. The imports in 1919 were valued at 1,000,000ℓ., and the exports at 950,000ℓ. The imports comprise wine, coal, flour, rice; the exports, minerals, coffee, copra, rubber, guano, and preserved meats. In 1919, 98 vessels of 88,434 tons entered and 106 of 92,751 tons cleared at the ports of New Caledonia. Nouméa is connected three times monthly with Sydney in N. S. Wales by regular steamers sailing monthly, and by other vessels sailing irregularly. There is a mail service by steamer along the coast. A railway from Nouméa to Bourail (90 miles) is under construction; it is open for traffic to Paita (about 20 miles). Harbour improvements are in progress; a pier and a slip are being constructed, dredging operations are about to begin, and a wharf and a dry dock are contemplated. There are 580 miles of telegraph line and 115 of telephone line.

Dependencies of New Caledonia are:

1. The Isle of Pines, 30 miles to the south-east, with an area of 58 square miles and a population of about 600.
2. The Wallis Archipelago, north-east of Fiji, with an area of 40 square miles and about 4,500 inhabitants. The islands were placed under the French protectorate in 1887. There is a French Resident, and the archipelago is in regular communication with Nouméa.
3. The Loyalty Islands, 60 miles east of New Caledonia, consisting of 3 large islands, Maré, Lifou, and Uvéa, and many small islands with a total

area of about 800 square miles. The chief culture in the islands is that of coconuts ; the chief export, copra and rubber.

4. The Huon Islands, 170 miles north-west of New Caledonia, a most barren group.

5. Futuna and Alofi, south of the Wallis Islands, with about 1,500 inhabitants, were annexed by France in 1888.

The **New Hebrides**, in accordance with the Anglo-French convention of February (ratified in October), 1906, are jointly administered by the High Commissioners of His Britannic Majesty and the French Republic. In 1914 an Anglo-French conference was appointed to devise means of remedying the defects of the condominium. There are French and English courts, and a mixed court with a judge foreign to both nations. Maize, coffee, vanilla, coconut trees are grown. In some places sulphur is abundant.

*British Consul at Nouméa.*—Mr. Johnston.

### FRENCH ESTABLISHMENTS IN OCEANIA.

These, scattered over a wide area in the Eastern Pacific, are administered by a governor with an Administrative Council consisting of certain officials, the *maire* of Papeete, and the Presidents of the Chambers of Commerce and Agriculture. The establishments consist of the **Society Islands**, the most important of which are Tahiti and Moorea, the former with an area of about 600 square miles and 11,691 inhabitants, the latter with an area of 50 square miles and 1,564 inhabitants ; the principal product is phosphate (annual production, 80,000 metric tons). Other groups are the **Marquezas Islands**, with a total area of 480 square miles and 3,424 inhabitants, the two largest islands being Nukahiva and Hivaoa ; the **Tuamotu group**, consisting of two parallel ranges of islands from King George's Island on the north to Gloucester Island on the south, their total population being 3,828 ; the **Leeward Islands** (*Iles sous le Vent*), of which the more important are Huahiné (pop. 1,230), Raiatée and Tahaa (pop. 3,347), and Bora-Bora-Maupiti (pop. 1,295) ; the **Gambier, Tubuai, and Rapa Islands** ; the Gambier group (of which Mangareva is the principal) having six square miles of area and 1,533 inhabitants ; the Tubuai (or southern) Islands, of which Rurutu is the largest, Raivavae (or Vavitu), Rimatara, and, far to the south, Rapa, having together an area of 115 square miles and about 2,550 inhabitants. The total area of the Establishments is estimated at 1,520 square miles, and their population on December 29, 1911, at 31,477, of whom 26,219 were natives. There were 28,875 French, 2,656 other Europeans, and 975 Chinese. In 1903 it was decreed that separate islands or groups should no longer be regarded as distinct Establishments, but that all should be united to form a homogeneous colony. Local budget 1919, 3,879,000 francs.

The most important of the islands is **Tahiti**, whose chief town is Papeete with 3,617 inhabitants, of whom 1,909 are French. A higher primary school, with a normal school, has been established at Papeete, and there are 6 primary schools, each with about 100 pupils, in various islands, besides 4 Catholic and 2 Protestant mission schools. Pearls and mother-o'-pearl are important products. The island is mountainous and picturesque with a fertile coast-land bearing coconut, banana, and orange trees, sugar-cane, vanilla, and other tropical fruits, besides vegetables grown in temperate climates. Cotton, coffee, and tobacco are now little cultivated. The chief industries are the preparation of copra, sugar, and rum. Value of imports (1917) 312,256l.,

exports, 399,1607. The chief imports are tissues, wheat, flour, metal work. The chief exports are copra (250,0007. in 1916), mother-o'-pearl, vanilla, coconuts and oranges. In 1916, vessels of 160,527 tons entered, and 163,437 tons cleared. The New Zealand company (with a French subvention) has a monthly service connecting San Francisco, New Zealand and Australia with Papeete, the Tuamotu Islands, the Marquesas, and the Leeward Islands. The shipping between the islands is carried on by sailing boats.

*British Consul at Tahiti.*—A. Richards.

## Books of Reference on New Caledonia and French Oceania.

- British Foreign Office Reports. Annual. London.  
 Journal Officiel des Etablissements Français de l'Océanie, and Supplement containing Statistics of Commerce and Navigation, Papeete.  
 France and England in the New Hebrides. The Anglo-French Condominium. Melbourne, 1914.  
*Bernard* (Augustin), L'Archipel de la Nouvelle Calédonie. Paris, 1896.  
*Blanc* (Mgr.), Les Iles Wallis. Paris, 1912.  
*Bourge* (G.), Les Nouvelles Hébrides, 1606-1906. Paris, 1906.  
*Caillot*, Histoire de la Polynésie orientale. 2 vols. Paris, 1912.  
*Compton* (R. H.), New Caledonia and the Isle of Pines, in the *Geographical Journal* for February, 1917.  
*Courlet* (H.), Nos Etablissements en Océanie. Paris, 1920.  
*Deschanel* (P.), La Politique Française en Océanie. Paris, 1884.  
*Griffith* (G.), In an Unknown Prison Land. London, 1901.  
*Hall* (D. B.) and *Osborne* (Lord A.), South Sea Surf. London, 1900.  
*Hort* (D.), Tahiti, the Garden of the Pacific. London, 1895.  
*Huguenin* (Paul), Raiatea la Sacrée. In Vol. XIV. of the *Bulletin de la Société Neuchâteloise de Géographie*. Vol. xiv., 1902. Neuchâtel.  
*Jeannency* (A.), La Nouvelle Calédonie agricole. Paris, 1894.  
*Legrand* (M. A.), Au Pays des Canaque. La Nouvelle Calédonie en 1890. 8. Paris, 1898.  
*Lemire* (C.), La Colonisation en Nouvelle Calédonie. Nouméa, 1898.—L'Océanie Française. Paris, 1904.  
*Marin* (A.), Au loin : Souvenirs des Iles Marquises. Paris, 1891.  
*MacQuarrie* (Hector), Tahiti Days. London, 1921.  
*Salbris* (P. A. de), Marius et Missionnaires : Conquête de la Nouvelle Calédonie, 1842-1858. 8. Paris, 1892.  
*Tolna* (Comte R. F. de), Chez les Cannibales (New Hebrides, &c.). Paris, 1908.  
*Vallet* (D.), La Colonisation Française en Nouvelle-Calédonie. Paris, 1920.



## GEORGIA.

(SAKARTVELO.)

The Georgians claim that they first appear in authentic history in the time of Alexander the Great, by whom they were conquered. But on Alexander's death (323 B.C.), the Georgians regained their independence under Pharnavas. With Pharnavas (302–237 B.C.) began the first of four dynasties: Karthlosi (302–93 B.C.), Arsacidi (93 B.C.–267 A.D.), Khosro-Sassanidi (267–570 A.D.), and Bagratidi (570–1801). In 1801 the Russian Emperor Alexander I. annexed the Kingdom of Georgia. When the Bolshevik *régime* was set up in Russia the Georgians, together with the Tartars and Armenians, formed the Transcaucasian Republic, which refused to recognise the Bolsheviks. The capital of Georgia, Tiflis, became the centre of that Republic, the independence of which was formally proclaimed by the Transcaucasian Diet (*Seym*) on April 22, 1918. But Georgia was eventually forced to form a separate State, and on May 26, 1918, its independence was proclaimed in Tiflis by the representative organ, the National Council, elected by the National Assembly of Georgia on November 22, 1917. The Act of Independence of Georgia was approved, confirmed and ratified on March 12, 1919, by the Constituent Assembly, elected according to the electoral system of direct, equal, universal, secret and proportional voting of citizens of both sexes. The Government received *de jure* recognition by the Allies on January 27, 1921.

**Constitution and Government.**—Georgia is a Democratic Republic. The executive power is entrusted to a Cabinet of Ministers, elected from amongst the members of the Constituent Assembly, and the President of the Cabinet is acting temporarily as the Supreme Head of the Republic. All Ministers are responsible to the Constituent Assembly, and every official of the State is subject to the control of the Senate. The Senate is nominated by the Constituent Assembly. The Social Democratic Party, which is strongly supported both by the working classes and the peasantry, dominates in Constituent Assembly and Government.

At present (April, 1921) the Constituent Assembly is working out the Constitution of the State. New elections for the first Parliament will take place as soon as the definite Constitution is adopted.

*President of the Cabinet.*—Noah Jordania.

**Area and Population.**—Georgia is situated in Transcaucasia, between the Black and Caspian Seas. Her frontiers are, in the north, the Caucasus; in the east, the Republic of Azerbaijan; and in the south, Armenia. The capital of Georgia is Tiflis (in Georgian Tpilisi so called from the hot-springs found there), which was founded by King Vakhtang in the fifth century A.D.

Georgia comprises the following provinces and districts:—Zakathali; Tiflis (Tpilisi); Kutais; Sukhum; the southern part of the Black Sea district up to Tuapse (Sotchi district); Ardahan; Olti. This territory has an area of 32,769 square miles, and a population, according to statistics for 1915, of 3,053,345. The population of Georgia is divided into three classes—the remnants of a feudal aristocracy; the bourgeoisie of the towns, principally shopkeepers and merchants, most of those in Tiflis being of the Armenian race, though Georgian merchants do inhabit the smaller towns; and a peasantry largely of Georgian stock, engaged in agricultural pursuits and the raising of sheep and cattle. While this population is more or less racially solid in character, the Georgians are divided into a number of

separate tribal stocks, each of which has its peculiar customs, and in some cases its distinct language. The principal groups are Georgians proper, Mingrelians, Osietines, Hevsurs, Abhasians, and Emertines. Of these the Emertines constitute the largest racial group, and have more energy and executive ability than the other tribes.

The area, population, and density of population of each of the seven provinces were claimed to be as follows :—

Provinces and Districts	Area in square versts	Population in 1915	Population per square verst
Zakathali . . . . .	3,502·22	92,608	26·4
Tiflis . . . . .	35,904·04	1,473,308	41·0
Kutais . . . . .	18,535·12	1,034,468	55·8
Sukhum . . . . .	5,791·79	209,671	36·2
Sotchi . . . . .	3,304·84	49,666	15·0
Ardahan . . . . .	4,917·90	85,869	17·6
Olti . . . . .	2,621·27	57,755	16·2
Total . . . . .	74,577·18	3,053,345	40·9

The Georgians also claim Batum. By the Peace Treaty between Soviet Russia and Georgia of May 25, 1920, the former agreed to the latter's claim to Batum. But the ultimate disposition of this province has not yet been settled. On March 12, 1921, the Turks were in occupation.

In 1915 there were 78,744 births, 16,572 marriages, and 47,876 deaths. The chief towns, with population, are :—Tiflis (346,766), Kutais (85,151), Sukhum (61,974), Poti (20,731), and Sotchi (13,254).

**Religion and Instruction.**—Christianity is said to have been preached in Georgia as early as the first century by the Apostles St. Andrew and Simon the Canaanite, and was adopted as the State religion in 323.

Georgia has three types of educational institutions :—Elementary schools, where instruction is free and compulsory for all children from 5 to 11 years; preparatory schools for the colleges, consisting of four classes, to which are admitted without examination children leaving elementary schools; and colleges, consisting of four classes, to which are admitted, also without examination, children leaving preparatory schools.

The elementary and preparatory schools are under the rural and municipal councils, their control and administrative supervision being reserved to the Ministry of Public Instruction, whilst the colleges are controlled directly by the Ministry.

University instruction is given at the University of Tiflis (founded in 1918), which has 45 professors and 1,500 students.

The Georgian language, formerly in common use only among the peasants, has been declared the official language. Owing to years of disuse, it is somewhat undeveloped, but in recent months it has been introduced into the schools and adopted in governmental correspondence.

**Defence.**—The formation of the National Army is based upon two principles: voluntary service and compulsory service. Of the former is constituted the National Guard, and of the latter the Regular Army. In time of war the two armies are under the Generalissimo of the Armies of the Republic. The Army possesses 1 staff college, 1 aviation and 3 military schools.

**Production and Industry.**—About 90 per cent. of the population is engaged in agriculture, but methods are primitive. The principal crop is corn. The land of the great landowners has been distributed among the

peasants; the minimum allowance for any one family being 7 dessiatiues (about 17 acres). Wine-growing is extensive. The country is also rich in fruits. Silk production and bee-keeping are old occupations.

There are about 12,000,000 domestic animals, and the country has vast possibilities for cattle-breeding.

A number of minerals are found, viz., naphtha, copper ore, coal, lead, manganese ore, iron ore, pyrites and sulphur, zinc and antimony. The most important mineral industry is that of manganese, the centre of which is at Tchiaturi.

**Commerce.**—For the year ending July 1, 1919, the imports of Georgia amounted to 366,897,167 roubles, and the exports to 257,559,000 roubles.

**Communications.**—The railway system of Georgia extends to 970 miles. The trunk line leading from Batum through Tiflis to Baku on the Caspian Sea has several narrow gauge branches on Georgian territory to the coal mines of Tkhibuli, to the port of Poti, to the manganese mines of Tchiaturi, to the mineral springs of Borjom and the health resort Bakuriani, to the towns Signakh and Telavi, in Kakhetia, and to the Armenian frontier, across the coal mine district of Alverdi. The last branch divides in Armenia, going on the one side to Tabriz in Persia, and on the other to Erzerum in Anatolia. All the railway lines on the territory of Georgia belong to the State.

A railway line from Akhal-Senaki along the Black Sea coast, through Sukhum to Tuapse, is being constructed.

**Currency.**—The Transcaucasian Republic had been forced to print its own money, and notes were printed in four languages—Georgian, Armenian, Tatar, and Russian—and were called Transcaucasian bonds. These notes, estimated at 2,000,000,000 roubles, were supposed to constitute a lien against the resources of the Caucasus. When Georgia declared its independence, Azerbaijan withdrew from the financial convention, and Georgia continued to print these Caucasian bonds with Armenia until the latter half of the year 1919, when each began the issue of its separate money. The Georgian rouble steadily fell in value throughout 1920, and now stands at about 1,100–1,200 to the pound sterling. Other roubles are also in circulation (Imperial, Kerensky, etc.).

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF GEORGIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—A. Tchenkeli.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GEORGIA.

*High Commissioner at Tiflis.*—Lt.-Col. C. B. Stokes, C.I.E., D.S.O., I.A.

### Books of Reference concerning Georgia.

- Georgia and the Georgian Race. London, 1919.  
 Brosset (M. F.), Histoire de la Georgie. 5 vols. St. Petersburg, 1849–58.  
 Ghambashidze (D.), The Caucasus, its People, History, &c. London, 1918.—Mineral Resources of Georgia and Caucasia. London, 1919.  
 Khakhanoff (M.), Histoire de Georgie. Paris, 1900.  
 Kuhne (Emmanuel), La Georgie Libre. Geneva, 1920.  
 Nippold (O.), La Géorgie du point de vue du droit international. Bern, 1920.  
 Tcherkesoff (V.), La Georgie. Paris, 1919.  
 Tsereteli (Irakly), Separation de la Transcaucasie et de la Russie et Indépendance de la Georgie. Paris, 1919.  
 Villeneuve (M. de), La Georgie. Paris, 1870.  
 Wardrop (O.), The Kingdom of Georgia. London, 1888.  
 Woytinsky (W.), La Démocratie Géorgienne. Paris, 1921.

**GERMANY.**

(DEUTSCHES REICH.)

On November 9, 1918, the abdication of the German Emperor was announced, and from that date Germany became a Republic.

(For the constitution of the Empire and its rulers, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1918, pp. 881-884.)

**Constitution and Government.**

The Council of People's Commissioners in Berlin took over the Government of the country ; the reigning princes of the Federal States were either deposed or abdicated, the existing Imperial Parliament was declared dissolved, and arrangements were made for summoning a National Assembly. The elections for the body (for which all Germans, men and women, over 20 years of age voted) were held in January, 1919, and resulted, on the basis of proportional representation, in the return of the following parties :— Majority Socialists, 165 ; Centre (Catholic) Party, 90 ; Democrats, 75 ; Conservatives, 42 ; Independent Socialists, 22 ; German People's Party, 22 ; and minor parties, 7 ; total, 423. The National Assembly was summoned to meet at Weimar on February 6, and on February 11, 1919, it elected the first President of the Republic.

*President of the German Republic.*—Friedrich Ebert, born February 4, 1871.

The President receives a salary of 100,000 marks per annum, and an allowance of 100,000 marks. Future Presidents will be elected by the direct vote of all citizens, male and female, over 20 years of age. The election must be held either on Sunday or on a day of public rest.

On June 27, 1920, the following Cabinet was appointed :—

*Chancellor.*—Constantin Fehrenbach.

*Vice-Chancellor and Minister of Justice.*—Dr. Rudolf Heinze.

*Minister for Foreign Affairs.*—Dr. Walter Simons.

*Minister for Home Affairs.*—Erich Koch.

*Minister of Finance.*—Dr. Joseph Wirth.

*Minister of Defence.*—Dr. Otto Gessler.

*Minister of Economics.*—Dr. Ernst Scholz.

*Minister of Labour.*—Dr. Heinrich Brauns.

*Minister of the Treasury.*—Hans von Raumer.

*Minister of Posts.*—Johann Giesberts.

*Minister of Transport.*—Wilhelm Groener.

*Minister for Food Supplies and Agriculture.*—Dr. Andreas Hermes.

The Constitution of the Republic was adopted on July 31, 1919, by the National Assembly at Weimar, and promulgated on August 11, 1919. It declares that the new Commonwealth is a Republic and that the power of the State is derived from the people. The colours of the Republic are black, red and gold. The Constitution provides for Central and State Legislative organs ; makes foreign relations, defence, customs duties, taxation and railway services matters for the central authority ; lays it down that every component State in the Federation must have a Republican Constitution, with a universal, equal, direct, and secret franchise of male and female voters on the proportional system. An Imperial Council (*Reichsrat*) is to be formed for the representation of the component States (*Länder*). All Bills (*Gesetzesvorlagen*) before they are introduced into the Reichstag require the assent of the Reichsrat. The principle of the Referendum is provided for in the Constitution. The Constitution further declares all Germans equal before the law, and abolishes all privileges or disadvantages of birth, class, or creed. Freedom of speech and of the Press is guaranteed ;

so is the right of meeting. Members of the Legislature of the Empire (*Reichstag*) are to be elected by universal, equal, direct and secret votes of male and female voters, on the proportional system. The Reichstag is to be elected for 4 years. The President of the Empire is elected by the whole German people for a period of 7 years. Declarations of war and conclusions of peace are made by a law of the Empire. The Cabinet appointed by the President must enjoy the confidence of the Reichstag.

The Reichsrat consists of 55 members (Prussia 22, Bavaria 7, Saxony 5, Württemberg 3, Baden 3, and the other States 15).

The Reichstag, in accordance with the elections on June 6, 1920, is composed as follows:—Majority Socialists, 113; Independent Socialists, 81; Centre Party, 69; German National People's Party, 66; German People's Party, 62; German Democratic Party, 45; Bavarian People's Party, 20; and minor parties, 10; total, 466.

The actual votes cast for the larger parties were:—Majority Socialists, 5,616,164 (21·6 per cent. of total); Independent Socialists, 4,896,095 (18·8 per cent.); Centre Party, 3,541,791 (13·6 per cent.); German National People's Party, 3,740,107 (14·4 per cent.); German People's Party, 3,610,198 (13·9 per cent.); German Democratic Party, 2,202,202 (8·4 per cent.); Bavarian People's Party, 1,172,608 (4·5 per cent.); and minor parties, 1,249,197 (4·8 per cent.); total, 26,028,362.

### Area and Population.

#### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITIONS.

The following table gives the area and population of the present States (*Länder*) of Germany<sup>1</sup> in the order of their magnitude, according to the returns of the census of October 8, 1919:—

States of the Empire	Area English sq. miles	Population Oct. 8, 1919			Pop. per sq. mile 1919
		Male	Female	Total	
Prussia <sup>2</sup>	114,739	18,046,439	19,679,579	37,726,018	327
Bavaria (with Coburg)	29,501	3,394,270	3,746,063	7,140,333	242
Württemberg	7,629	1,195,144	1,323,629	2,518,773	330
Baden	5,817	1,051,405	1,157,098	2,208,503	379
Saxony, Kingdom of	5,789	2,168,065	2,495,233	4,663,298	805
Mecklenburg-Schw.	5,068	318,184	340,759	658,943	130
Thuringia <sup>3</sup>	4,546	712,474	795,551	1,508,025	331
Hesse	2,966	616,521	674,467	1,290,988	435
Oldenburg	2,482	250,623	267,142	517,765	209
Brunswick	1,418	226,400	254,199	480,599	338
Mecklenburg-Str.	1,131	51,170	55,224	106,394	94
Anhalt	888	157,710	173,548	331,258	374
Lippe	469	71,117	83,201	154,318	329
Waldeck	433	31,065	35,367	66,432	153
Schaumburg-Lippe.	131	22,148	24,209	46,357	354
Hamburg	160	493,260	557,099	1,050,359	6,564
Lübeck	115	57,539	63,029	120,568	1,048
Bremen	99	148,466	162,800	311,266	3,143
Total	183,381	29,012,000	31,888,197	60,900,197	332

<sup>1</sup> Plebiscite areas, except Schleswig-Holstein, are included in the totals.

<sup>2</sup> Including the Saar and Eupen and Malmedy.

<sup>3</sup> See page 961.

According to the Treaty of Versailles (June 28, 1919) Germany has agreed to the following territorial rearrangements :—(1) Alsace-Lorraine has been ceded to France, (2) the greater part of the Province of West Prussia has been ceded to Poland, (3) a part of Eastern Silesia likewise to Poland, (4) a portion of Upper Silesia to Czecho-Slovakia, (5) Memel to the Allies, (6) Danzig to the Allies, (7) Eupen and Malmedy to Belgium.

Provision is made in the Treaty to settle the ultimate fate of the following areas by *plébiscite* :— (1) The Saar Basin (after 15 years), (2) Schleswig (in two zones), (3) districts in Southern East Prussia, in West Prussia and in Upper Silesia. Results of the *plébiscites* —Schleswig (March, 1920), northern zone for Denmark, southern zone for Germany; East and West Prussia (July, 1920) for Germany; Upper Silesia (March, 1921) for Germany.

An estimate of the actual areas and populations of these districts has been made as follows :—Alsace-Lorraine, 5,604 square miles, population 1,874,014; ceded to Belgium, 386 square miles, population 60,924; ceded to Poland, 16,744 square miles, population 2,961,685; Memel, 1,057 square miles, population 140,746; Danzig, 794 square miles, population 330,252; total 24,540 square miles, population 537,621.

The Saar Basin, which will be placed under the government of the League of Nations, has an area of 751 square miles and a population of 657,870. The area of the occupied territory is about 9,650 square miles, containing about 7 million inhabitants.

The population of the German Empire (without Heligoland) was 24,831,396 in 1816, and 31,589,547 in 1837, showing an average annual increase of nearly 1·3 per cent. The following table shows the actual increase in population at various periods, with the annual rate of increase per cent. The small increase in 1867–71 is explained by the intervention of the war with France.

Year	Increase	Annual Rate per cent.	Year	Increase	Annual Rate per cent.
1867 <sup>1</sup>	3,220,083	0·93	1890	2,572,766	1·07
1871	970,171	0·60	1895	2,851,431	1·12
1875	1,668,568	1·0	1900	4,087,277	1·51
1880	2,506,701	1·14	1905	4,274,311	1·46
1885	1,621,643	0·70	1910	4,284,504	1·36

<sup>1</sup> Since 1858.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

The following table shows the movement of the population of the old Empire during three years :—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1915	278,208	1,425,596	43,050	159,422	1,062,751 <sup>1</sup>	362,845
1916	279,076	1,062,287	32,803	117,677	993,470 <sup>1</sup>	68,817
1917 <sup>2</sup>	308,446	939,938	27,829	108,333	1,082,334 <sup>2</sup>	142,396

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of military casualties.

<sup>2</sup> Exclusive of Alsace-Lorraine.

Of the children born in 1917, 486,572 were boys, and 453,366 girls; in 1916, 549,390 were boys and 512,897 girls; and in 1915, 733,655 were boys and 691,941 girls.

The number of divorces in Germany was in 1914, 17,740, being 26·2 per 100,000 inhabitants; in 1915, 10,791 or 15·9; in 1916, 10,494, or 15·5; and in 1917 (exclusive of Alsace-Lorraine), 11,603, or 17·8.

The following table shows the annual number of German emigrants for three years:—

Year	Total	Destination					
		European Countries <sup>1</sup>	United States	Brazil	Other American Countries	Africa	Australia
1912 . .	18,545	90	13,706	225	4,198	4	322
1913 . .	25,843	68	19,124	140	6,120	32	359
1914 . .	11,803	51	9,614	77	1,241	8	232

<sup>1</sup> All to Great Britain.

### III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

German towns are officially distinguished as large towns (with 100,000 inhabitants and upwards); medium towns (20,000–100,000 inhabitants); small towns (5,000–20,000 inhabitants), and country towns 2,000–5,000 inhabitants). In 1905, only 1 town had over 1,000,000 inhabitants; 10 others over 250,000; 30 others over 100,000; 43 between 50,000 and 100,000; and 137 between 20,000 and 50,000. According to the results of the census of October 8, 1919, the population of the principal towns at that date was:—

Town	State	Pop. (8 Oct., 1919)	Town	State	Pop. (8 Oct., 1919)
Berlin . .	Prussia .	1,902,509	Kiel . .	Prussia	205,330
Hamburg . .	Hamburg	985,779	Mannheim .	Baden .	229,576
Munich . .	Bavaria .	630,711	Halle-on-Saale	Prussia .	182,326
Leipzig . .	Saxony, K.	604,380	Berlin-		
Dresden . .	„ .	529,326	Schoeneberg	„ .	175,082
Cologne . .	Prussia .	633,904	Altona . .	„ .	168,729
Breslau . .	„ .	528,260	Elberfeld .	„ .	157,218
Frankfort-on-			Gelsenkirchen	„ .	168,557
Main . .	„ .	433,002	Barmen . .	„ .	156,326
Düsseldorf .	„ .	407,338	Aachen . .	„ .	145,748
Nürnberg . .	Bavaria .	352,675	Cassel . .	„ .	162,391
Charlotten-			Brunswick .	Brunswick	139,539
burg . .	Prussia .	322,766	Bochum . .	„ .	142,760
Hanover . .	„ .	310,431	Karlsruhe .	Baden .	135,952
Essen . .	„ .	439,257	Crefeld . .	Prussia .	124,325
Chemnitz . .	Saxony, K.	303,775	Plauen . .	Saxony, K.	104,918
Stuttgart . .	Württem-		Mülheim-on-		
	berg . .	309,197	Ruhr . .	Prussia .	127,027
Magdeburg . .	Prussia .	285,856	Erfurt . .	„ .	129,646
Bremen . .	Bremen .	257,923	Mainz . .	Hesse .	107,930
Königsberg .	Prussia .	260,895	Berlin-Wil-		
Neukölln . .	„ .	262,127	mersdorf	Prussia .	139,406
Stettin . .	„ .	232,726	Wiesbaden .	„ .	97,566
Duisburg . .	„ .	244,302	Saarbrücken .	„ .	—
Dortmund . .	„ .	295,026	Augsburg <del>St.</del>	Bavaria .	154,555



Town	State	Pop. (8 Oct., 1919)	Town	State	Pop. (8 Oct., 1919)
Hamborn .	Prussia .	110,102	Fürth .	Bavaria .	68,162
Lübeck .	Lübeck .	113,071	MünchenGlad- bach .	Prussia .	64,031
Münster .	Prussia .	100,452	Osnabrück .	„ .	85,017
Oberhausen .	„ .	98,677	Rostock .	Meckl.- Sch. .	67,953
Hagen .	„ .	92,862	Potsdam .	Prussia .	58,397
Bonn .	„ .	91,410	Flensburg .	„ .	60,941
Darmstadt .	Hesse .	82,367	Elbing .	„ .	67,127
Görlitz .	Prussia .	80,332	Bromberg .	„ .	—
Spandau .	„ .	95,474	Dessau .	Anhalt .	57,658
Würzburg .	Bavaria	86,571	Coblenz .	Prussia .	56,676
Freiburg .	Baden .	87,946	Ulm .	Württem- berg .	56,020
Ludwigshafen- on-Rhine .	Bavaria .	90,721	Kaiserslautern	Bavaria .	55,707
Berlin-Lich- tenberg	Prussia .	144,643	Buer .	Prussia .	28,668
Bielefeld .	„ .	79,049	Gera .	Reuss .	73,660
Offenbach .	Hesse .	75,880	Herne .	Prussia .	64,118
Zwickau .	Saxony, K	69,595	Heidelberg .	Baden .	60,881
Linden .	Prussia .	82,374	Reiklinghausen	Prussia .	60,626
Königshütte .	„ .	74,811	Hildesheim .	„ .	58,499
Remscheid .	„ .	72,568	Trier .	„ .	53,248
Pforzheim .	Baden .	73,839	Rüstringen .	Oldenburg	53,135
Frankfort on O.	Prussia .	65,055	Brandenburg a/H	Prussia .	52,972
Beuthen .	„ .	71,187	Regensburg .	Bavaria .	52,510
Harburg .	„ .	65,983			
Gleiwitz .	„ .	69,028			
Liegnitz .	„ .	70,837			

### Religion.

The Constitution provides for entire liberty of conscience and for complete social equality among all religious denominations. There is no State Church.

There are 5 Roman Catholic archbishoprics, 14 suffragan bishoprics, and 6 bishoprics immediately subject to Rome; there are 3 apostolic vicariates. The 'Old Catholics' have a bishop at Bonn.

The following are the results of three religious censuses :—

Creed	1900	Per Ct. of Pop.	1905	Per Ct. of Pop.	1910	Per Ct. of Pop.
Protestants .	35,281,104	62·5	37,646,852	62·1	39,991,421	61·6
Catholics .	20,327,913	36·1	22,109,644	36·5	23,321,453	36·7
Other Christians	203,793	0·4	259,717	0·4	283,946	0·4
Jews .	586,833	1·0	607,862	1·0	615,021	1·0
Others and un- classified .	17,585	0·03	17,203	0·03	214,152	0·3

Roman Catholics in 1905 were in the majority in Alsace-Lorraine, Bavaria, and Baden; and formed more than 20 per cent. of the population in Oldenburg, Württemberg, Hesse, and Prussia.

### Instruction.

Education is general and compulsory throughout Germany. The laws of Prussia, which provide for the establishment of elementary schools (*Volks-schulen*), supported from the local rates, in every town and village, and compel all parents to send their children to these or other schools, have been adopted, with slight modifications, in all the States of the Empire. The school age is from six to fourteen.

According to a school census taken in 1911 there were in that year 61,557 public elementary schools in Germany with 148,217 male and 39,268 female teachers, and 10,309,949 pupils (5,157,446 boys and 5,152,503 girls).

There were also, in 1911, 480 private schools with 11,894 boys and 14,257 girls who received instruction similar to that given in the Public Elementary Schools.

The system of secondary education is also practically homogeneous. Above the elementary schools rank the middle schools of the towns, the *Bürger-schulen* and *Höhere Bürgerschulen*, which fit their pupils for business life. Children of the working classes may continue their education at the *Fortbildungs-Schulen* or continuation schools, which are open in the evening or other convenient time. The *Gymnasien* are the most fully developed classical schools, preparing pupils in a nine years' course for the universities and the learned professions. The *Progymnasien* differ from these only in not having the highest classes. In the *Realgymnasien*, Latin, but not Greek, is taught, and what are usually termed 'modern subjects' have more time devoted to them. *Realprogymnasien* have a similar course, but have no class corresponding to the highest class in the preceding. In the *Oberrealschulen* and *Realschulen* Latin is wholly displaced in favour of modern languages. The teachers in German schools are required to hold a Government certificate, and to have undergone a year's probation. For girls there are *Höhere Töchter-schulen* and special *Gymnasien* which prepare for the universities. Besides these there are numerous *Gewerbeschulen* or technical schools, *Polytechnica*, normal schools, seminaries, and the universities.

In 1911 (the latest available figures) the number of secondary schools was as follows:—For boys, Gymnasia, 524, with 9,769 teachers and 160,237 pupils; Realgymnasia, 223, with 3,708 teachers and 70,375 pupils; Oberrealschulen, 167, with 3,473 teachers and 75,832 pupils; Progymnasia, 81, with 570 teachers and 9,509 pupils; Realschulen, 411, with 4,265 teachers and 89,968 pupils. For girls, Gymnasia, 39, with 1,039 teachers and 22,137 pupils; High schools, 789, with 11,359 teachers and 212,324 pupils.

There are 10 fully-equipped Technical High Schools, with the power of granting degrees. They are all aided by the States to which they respectively belong. The statistics for the summer half-year 1920 were as follows:—

Schools	Teaching Staff	Students	Schools	Teaching Staff	Students
Berlin . . .	270	3,829	Stuttgart . . .	85	1,632
Munich . . .	128	3,002	Aachen . . .	85	1,145
Darmstadt . . .	97	2,267	Brunswick . . .	68	922
Karlsruhe . . .	—	1,491	Breslau . . .	48	908
Hanover . . .	73	2,692			
Dresden . . .	80	2,474	Total . . .	929	19,862

For 1917 the number of students was 1,721. But in peace times about 12,000 students are enrolled at these schools. Number of women students, 1,246.

For instruction in agriculture there are Agricultural High Schools at Berlin (662 students in 1920), Hohenheim (599), Bonn-Poppelsdorf (652),

and Weihenstephan near München (358); at 8 of the universities there are Agricultural Institutes; at Weihenstephan (Bavaria) an agricultural and brewing academy; in Prussia 16 secondary agricultural schools, and in other German States 6; in Prussia 26 farming schools, in other States 19; in Prussia 118 lower agricultural winter schools, and in other States 77; besides many schools for special agricultural instruction (in Prussia alone, 1,320). Other technical schools are 3 Veterinary High Schools with 1,072 students in 1920; 15 schools of mining; 15 schools of architecture and building; 4 academies of forestry; 27 schools of art and art-industry (*Kunst* and *Kunstgewerbe-Schulen*); 429 commercial schools (including 6 commercial colleges with the right of granting degrees); about 100 schools (including universities) for textile manufactures; 12 for special metal industries; 12 for wood working; 4 for ceramic industries; 11 for naval architecture and engineering; 8 for ships' engineers; 19 for navigation; and 11 public music-schools. There are also numerous smaller as well as private music and other schools, and a large number of artisans' or trade schools. There was a naval academy and school at Kiel, and military academies at Berlin and Munich; besides 47 schools of navigation, 9 military schools, and 9 cadet institutions.

There are 23 universities in the German Empire, besides the Lyceums, at Braunsberg, Bamberg (46 students in 1919), Dillingen (83 students in 1919), Eichstätt, Freising (100 students in 1919), Passau (50 students in 1919), and Regensburg, which have only faculties of theology (Roman Catholic) and philosophy.

The following table gives the date of foundation, the number of teachers and students for the summer half-year, 1920:—

Universities	Professors and Teachers	Students					Total
		Theology.	Jurisprudence, &c.	Medicine and Dentistry.	Philosophy	Mathematic and Natural Science, &c.	
Berlin (1810) . . .	539	311	3,790	2,652	1,784	1,741	10,278
Bonn (1818) . . .	208	704	991	1,491	615	1,546	5,347
Breslau (1506-1811)	209	622	1,267	1,451	505	1,091	4,936
Cologne (1488-1919)	106	—	2,598 <sup>1</sup>	321	452	—	3,371
Erlangen (1748) . .	91	250	235	439	262	271	1,457
Frankfort (1914) .	165	—	2,231	809	530	643	4,213
Freiburg (1457) . .	179	283	1,340	1,413	515	428	3,984
Giessen (1607) . .	128	116	366	512	280	869 <sup>3</sup>	2,143
Göttingen (1837) .	169	280	959	879	792	1,403	4,313
Greifswald (1456) .	108	155	541	728	337	194	1,955
Halle (1694-1817) .	189	282	817	751	461	1,179	3,490
Hamburg (1919) . .	—	—	1,010	590	751	546	2,897
Heidelberg (1386) .	180	156	1,272	1,061	587	412	3,488
Jena (1554) . . .	135	75	967	784	496	521	2,842
Kiel (1605) . . .	143	117	650	710	280	321	2,078
Königsberg (1544) .	159	—	—	—	—	—	—
Leipzig (1409) . .	257	369	1,500	1,242	804	1,668	5,583
Marburg (1527) . .	119	245	701	1,031	629	583	3,189
München (1472-1826)	311	92	2,025 <sup>2</sup>	2,066	1,764	932 <sup>4</sup>	6,879
Münster (1786-1818)	121	651	1,151	886	663	742	4,093
Rostock (1419) . .	93	70	312	710	213	264	1,569
Tübingen (1477) . .	134	712	714	880	431	449 <sup>3</sup>	3,186
Würzburg (1402-1582)	106	104	897	1,522	326	365	3,214

<sup>1</sup> Including the students of the faculty of political science.

<sup>2</sup> Including the students of forestry.

<sup>3</sup> Including the students of veterinary and forestry.

<sup>4</sup> Including the students of veterinary.

In three universities, namely, Freiburg, München, and Würzburg, the faculties of theology are Roman Catholic; four are mixed, both Protestant and Roman Catholic—Bonn, Breslau, Münster, and Tübingen; and the rest are Protestant. Cologne, Frankfort, and Hamburg have no theological faculties.

### Justice and Crime.

A uniform system of law courts exists throughout Germany, though, with the exception of the Reichsgericht, all courts are directly subject to the Government of the special State in which they exercise jurisdiction, and not to the Imperial Government. The appointment of the judges is also a State and not an Imperial function. Germany possesses uniform codes of commercial and criminal law.

The lowest courts of first instance are the *Amtsgerichte* (1,955 on January 1, 1919), each with one or more judges, competent to try petty civil and criminal cases. The *Landgerichte* (176 on January 1, 1919), exercise a revising jurisdiction over the *Amtsgerichte*, and also a more extensive original jurisdiction in both civil and criminal cases, divorce cases, &c. In the criminal chamber five judges sit, and a majority of four votes is required for a conviction. But in the courts with appellate jurisdiction only three judges sit. Jury courts (*Schwurgerichte*) are also held periodically, in which three judges preside; the jury are twelve in number. The first court of second instance is the *Oberlandesgericht*. In its criminal senate, which also has an original jurisdiction in serious cases, the number of the judges is seven. There are twenty-nine such courts in Germany. The total number of judges on the bench in all the courts above mentioned was 10,569 (Jan. 1, 1919). In Bavaria alone there is an *Oberstes Landesgericht*, with 22 judges, with a revising jurisdiction over the Bavarian *Oberlandesgerichte*. The supreme court is the *Reichsgericht*, which sits at Leipzig, and has 100 judges. The court exercises an appellate jurisdiction over all inferior courts, and also an original jurisdiction in cases of treason. It has 5 criminal and 7 civil senates.

In 1915-16, 4,944 men and 477 women, total 5,421, were sent to prison, as compared with 4,297 in 1914-15.

### Pauperism.

Since January 1, 1916, the general principles as to poor-relief in all the German States are laid down by the Imperial law of May 30, 1908. According to this law, there may be formed local unions (*Ortsarmenverbände*) and provincial unions (*Landarmenverbände*). Usually a local union is a commune (*Gemeinde*), while a provincial union consists of a large administrative division such as a circle (*Kreis*), a province, or a whole State. For the purposes of poor-relief a settlement is acquired by one year's continuous residence (after the age of 16), by marriage, or by descent. A German in distress must be relieved by the local union in which he becomes destitute, and the cost must be refunded by the local union in which he has a settlement, or by the appropriate provincial union. In rural communes poor-relief forms part of the ordinary local business of the district councils; in urban municipalities the actual administration is carried out by a special committee under the presidency of the burgomaster. Poor rates are usually not levied. In most large towns the Elberfeld system of unpaid district visitors is in force. Statistics of pauperism are not published regularly; the last issue related to the year 1885.

### Compulsory Insurance.

Social insurance has existed in Germany since 1880. It comprises compulsory insurance of workmen against sickness, insurance against accidents by employers, and the insurance of workmen against old age and infirmity.

Under an Imperial law of 1883 and amending Acts (codified in the Reichsversicherungsordnung (R.V.O.), of July 19, 1911), workmen must be insured against sickness, and must themselves pay two-thirds of the contributions, their employers paying one-third. For accident insurance, under an Act of 1884 and amending Acts, the contributions are paid entirely by the employers, and they, for mutual protection, have united into associations according to the nature of the industries in which they are engaged. The working of these insurance associations is controlled by Government. For invalidity and old age insurances, under an Act of 1889, amended in 1899, the contributions are paid half by the workmen and half by their employers, while towards each pension the Government grants an annual subsidy of 50 shillings. The employers are responsible both for their own and the workmen's contributions, but the latter may be deducted from wages paid subsequently.

Contributions are paid by the purchase of stamps from the Post Office; these are affixed by the contributing person to cards on which there are spaces for stamps for 52 weeks. When the contributions are complete, the card is handed in to a specified office and a certificate given in return.

For the year 1914 the average of those insured against sickness was 16,525,667. Of this total 15,609,586 (9,842,218 men and 5,767,368 women) were insured in ordinary societies, and 916,081 (901,318 men and 14,763 women) in *Knappschaften* or societies for miners. In 1917 there were 139 *Knappschaften* with 875,878 members. In 1917, 23,200,000 persons were insured against accident (14,499,000 men and 8,701 women) in 68 industrial societies and 9 agricultural societies, and 571 State or municipal organisations; and 17,253,400 against invalidity (11,961,300 men and 5,292,100 women) in 41 organisations.

### Finance.

The following tables exhibit the budget estimates of the revenue and expenditure (in pounds sterling) for five years, ending March 31 (20 marks = 1*l.*) :—

REVENUE				EXPENDITURE		
Years ending March 31	Ordinary	Extraord. (loans, &c)	Total	Ordinary (recurring and non-recurring)	Extraord.	Total
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1916-17	153,171,920	987,598,400	1,140,770,320	200,392,905	1,238,582,895	1,438,975,800
1917-18	453,813,093	1,806,927,455	1,760,740,545	406,977,855	2,256,090,035	2,663,067,890
1918-19 <sup>1</sup>	366,634,965	2,036,303,415	2,402,938,380	366,634,965	2,036,303,415	2,402,938,380
1919-20 <sup>1</sup>	790,476,060	2,361,708,745	3,152,184,805	790,476,060	2,361,708,745	3,152,184,805
1920-21 <sup>1</sup>	2,347,260,102	2,183,355,215	4,530,615,317	2,347,260,102	527,823,405	2,875,083,507

<sup>1</sup> Estimate.

The budget estimates for 1920-21 gives the principal items of ordinary revenue and expenditure as follows :—

Revenue	1,000 marks	Expenditure	1,000 marks
Direct taxes . . . . .	24,320,000	Debt . . . . .	12,693,316
Taxes levied once . . . . .	4,500,000	Pensions . . . . .	3,967,543
Customs and taxes on consumption . . . . .	9,147,000	Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . . .	295,195
Taxes on coal, salt, and timber . . . . .	700,000	„ „ Interior . . . . .	1,482,826
Monopoly of alcohol . . . . .	62,000	„ „ Labour . . . . .	1,599,084
		Army . . . . .	2,494,832
		Navy . . . . .	513,530
Total (including all items)	39,891,562	Total (including all items)	38,891,562

The extraordinary budget provides for a revenue of 2,287,769,024 marks and an expenditure of 52,579,819,139 marks.

On March 1, 1919, the total funded debt amounted to 92,396,411,300 marks, of which 76,275,230,500 marks bear interest at 5 per cent. ; 1,126,230,100 marks at 4 per cent. ; 1,964,258,000 marks at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. ; 1,622,554,200 marks at 3 per cent.; the Treasury bills amounted to 2,315,137,000 at 5 per cent. ; 9,093,001,500 marks at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. There is also a debt of 63,696,000,000 marks of Treasury bills free of interest. On March 1, 1921, the total debt amounted to 300,000,000,000 marks.

Between August 4, 1914, and March 31, 1920, Germany issued loans to the total value of 222,151,465,980 marks. On November 30, 1920, the floating debt was 165,918,235,629 marks.

The growth of the German debt is shown as follows :—

Year.	Marks.	Year.	Marks.
1870 . . .	485,600,000	1905 . . .	3,323,500,000
1875 . . .	120,800,000	1910 . . .	4,943,600,000
1885 . . .	551,200,000	1915 . . .	12,836,700,000
1895 . . .	2,201,200,000	1920 . . .	242,700,000,000
1900 . . .	2,413,500,000	1921 . . .	800,000,000,000

## Defence.

### I. ARMY.

The retreat of the German Army into Germany in accordance with the terms of the Armistice of November 11, 1918, was completed at the end of that month, the total mobilised strength of the Army being then approximately 6,000,000 men. The terms of Armistice required the surrender by Germany of 5,000 guns (2,500 heavy and 2,500 field), 25,000 machine guns, 3,000 trench mortars, and 1,700 aeroplanes (fighters, bombers and night bombing machines), but did not specify either the size of the German Army during the Armistice or the rate at which demobilisation should be carried out. Demobilisation was begun during the first fortnight of December and at first proceeded somewhat slowly owing to the difficulty of absorbing rapidly the discharged men in the industries of the country and of feeding them when demobilised, but after February 1 the rate of demobilisation was very sensibly increased.

Towards the end of January, 1919, the President of the Republic was authorised by the Reichstag to disband the existing army and to raise a provisional National Defence Army pending the creation of a permanent Defence Force (*Reichswehr*). On May 1 the demobilisation of the German army was officially declared to be completed, and the Defence Force came into being. On August 1 the strength of the Defence Force was 500,000 men. It was voluntarily recruited and was formed by raising brigades with the necessary auxiliary services in each of the old army corps districts. Meanwhile the Treaty of Versailles was signed on June 28 and was ratified by Great Britain on July 10. It was not ratified by Germany until January 10, 1920, when its provisions became effective. The principal military clauses of the Treaty are :—

- i. Within three months from the coming into force of the Treaty, that is to say by April 10, 1920, the total number of effectives in the German army was not to exceed 200,000 men. From then on, under the supervision of military experts of the principal Allied Powers, the army was to be further reduced to 100,000 men, comprising not more than 7 divisions of infantry and 3 divisions of cavalry, with

two army corps headquarters staffs. The authorised strength of an army corps headquarters staff is 30 officers and 150 N.C.O.s and men; the authorised strength of an infantry division is 410 officers and 10,830 men, and of a cavalry division, 275 officers and 5,250 men. The maximum stocks of arms authorised are 84,000 rifles, 18,000 carbines, 792 heavy machine guns, 1,134 light machine guns, 63 trench mortars, 204 7.7 cm. field guns and 84 10.5 cm. field howitzers.

- ii. Universal compulsory service is abolished. The army may only be recruited by voluntary enlistment. The period of enlistment for N.C.O.s and men must be twelve consecutive years. The number of men discharged for any reason before the expiration of their term of service must not exceed 5 per cent. of the total effectives. Officers retained in the army must undertake to serve up to the age of 45. Newly appointed officers must serve for 25 consecutive years.

The German Great General Staff and all similar organisations are abolished and must not be reconstituted in any form.

All measures of mobilisation or appertaining to mobilisation are forbidden.

Educational establishments, the universities, societies of discharged soldiers, shooting or touring clubs, and, generally speaking, associations of every description, whatever be the age of their members, must not occupy themselves with any military matters.

The number of employees or officials of the German States, such as customs officers, forest guards and coastguards, are not to exceed the corresponding numbers in 1913. The gendarmes and police may only be increased to an extent corresponding to the increase of population since 1913.

The result of these clauses when carried into effect will be to limit the strength of the German army to 100,000 men, without powers of expansion.

- iii. All fortifications and military works west of a line to be drawn 50 kilometres east of the Rhine are to be demolished and no new works are to be erected within this zone. The fortifications on the eastern and southern frontiers may be maintained. This entails the demolition of the fortresses of Mayence, Cologne, Coblenz, Wesel, and New Breisach.
- iv. No naval or military air force is permitted. The air force was to be demobilised within two months of ratification, that is to say by March 10, 1920. All naval and military air material was to be surrendered by April 10. The manufacture or import of aircraft or parts of aircraft is forbidden for six months after ratification.

The reduction of the Reichswehr began in August, 1919, which then consisted of 43 brigades of all arms. There were then in addition 3 marine infantry brigades stationed at Hamburg, Berlin and in Upper Silesia, and a coastguard regiment stationed in the North Sea ports. In January, 1921, the reduction of the Reichswehr to its authorised establishment of 100,000 men was completed, 30,500 guns had been surrendered, and 6,000 guns in process of manufacture had been destroyed, 10,000 trench mortars, 63,100 machine guns and 2,524,000 rifles had been surrendered.

During 1919 a number of organisations came into existence under the auspices of the Ministry of the Interior, on the pretext that they were required to maintain public order. At the end of 1919 these organisations consisted of the Public Safety Police (*Sicherheitspolizei*), 50,000 strong, the Emergency Volunteers (*Zeitfreiwilligen*), 150,000 strong, and the Civic Guards



(*Einwohnerwehr*), 850,000 strong. Of these only the Public Safety Police were armed and equipped, and they were distributed amongst the chief towns of Germany. They were provided with rifles, bayonets, hand grenades and machine guns, and had in addition 8 field howitzers, 16 field guns, and 12 trench mortars.

The Emergency Volunteers were organised locally in companies to assist the Civil Power in case of disturbance, and to act as a reserve to the Reichswehr. They were unarmed, but arms were stored for them at the headquarters of the Reichswehr brigades to which they were affiliated.

The Civic Guards were organised in companies for service in aid of the Civil Power within their own communes. They were unarmed, but rifles and revolvers were stored for them in dépôts.

The raising of these forces was not contrary to the terms of the Armistice, but they are contrary to the terms of the Treaty of Versailles, which forbid any military associations of civilians or reservists. After numerous negotiations and great pressure from the Supreme War Council, these forces were disbanded during 1920, except in East Prussia and Bavaria, the German Government professing itself unable to enforce disbandment in these places. A large number of rifles, particularly in Bavaria, are still in the hands of the population. Negotiations on these infractions of the Treaty were still in progress in January, 1921.

## II. NAVY.

As a fighting force the German Navy ceased to exist under the terms of the Armistice and the Treaty of Peace.

The Treaty allows to the German Government the right of maintaining a navy, recruited and maintained on a volunteer basis. The fleet consists of six pre-Dreadnoughts completed between 1904 and 1908, each displacing approximately 13,000 tons and mounting four 11 inch and fourteen 6·7 inch guns. They are the *Braunschweig*, *Elsass*, *Hannover*, *Hessen*, *Schlesien*, and *Schleswig-Holstein*. They possess little fighting value. The six light cruisers authorized by the Treaty are the *Medusa*, *Thetis*, *Amazon*, *Arkona*, *Hamburg*, and *Berlin*, completed between 1901 and 1905, and each of them mounting ten 4·1 inch guns. There are also twelve destroyers, three of older type and nine dating from 1911-14, and twelve torpedo-boats. No submarines are permitted. In addition to the ships and vessels indicated, Germany is authorised to retain certain others, which are to be kept in reserve and to have no ammunition on board. These are the battleships *Lothringen* and *Preussen*, the cruisers *Nymphe* and *Niobe*, four destroyers, and four torpedo-boats. All these are of the classes and dates of the vessels named above. Ships may be built of like strength to replace any of the ships of the existing establishment.

The total personnel may not exceed 15,000, including a maximum of 1,500 officers and warrant officers. The officers and warrant officers engage for a minimum of twenty-five consecutive years, and the petty officers and men for twelve years. The vessels of war are to have a fixed allowance of arms, munitions, and material.

An Act was passed by the National Assembly establishing a provisional Navy on a volunteer and democratic basis for the protection of the coasts and the removal of mines, and also for policing and protecting the fisheries. A decree was signed by the Defence Minister and the Chief of the Admiralty on September 3, 1919, instructing the commanders of the naval stations on the Baltic and North Sea to enlist volunteers throughout the country for this provisional Imperial Navy. This has been done and the arrangement has

been confirmed by the Reichstag. One or two large ships are in commission with a number of smaller vessels for police, fishing protection, and mine-sweeping purposes. The naval expenditure in 1921, including mine-sweeping, is estimated at 221,000,000 marks.

Of the former High Sea Fleet of Germany, all the capital ships left afloat have been or will be broken up. The same is the case with the submarines, except that ten have been incorporated in the French Navy, which has also received four of the light cruisers, a flotilla leader, and twelve destroyers. The light cruiser *Grandenz* and a powerful flotilla leader or scout have been added to the Italian Navy. Brazil and Poland have each been allotted six German torpedo-boats, but these are to be disarmed and used for police purposes.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

In Germany (except the Mecklenburgs) there is complete free trade in land. Generally speaking, small estates and peasant proprietorship prevail in the West and South German States, while large estates prevail in the north-east.

The subdivision of the soil, according to the latest official returns (1913), was as follows (in acres):—Arable land, 65,148,000 ; grass, meadows, pasture, 21,760,500 ; vineyards, 296,500 ; woods and forests, 35,558,000 ; all other, 12,811,500.

On June 12, 1907, the total number of agricultural enclosures (including arable land, meadows, cultivated pastures, orchards, and vineyards) each cultivated by one household, was 5,736,082, with an area of 78,665,370 acres, being an average of about 13·7 acres to each. The total was distributed as follows :—

Under 2·47 acres	2·47 to 24·7 acres	24·7 to 247 acres	247 acres & over	Total
2,781,055	2,306,529	674,982	28,566	5,786,082

On June 12, 1907, these farms employed 15,169,549 persons ; in the year ending June 12, 1907, the greatest number employed at the same time was 19,732,424.

The areas under the principal crops, in acres, and the yields, in metric tons (1 metric ton = 2,204 lbs. or ·984 an English ton), were for three years as follows :—

—	Acreage.			Produce (Metric tons).		
	1918	1919	1920	1918	1919	1920
Wheat . . .	3,588,395	2,828,150	3,458,185	2,458,418	2,169,169	2,255,055
Rye . . . .	14,866,302	10,789,235	10,813,117	8,009,090	6,100,444	4,971,800
Barley. . . .	3,412,857	2,815,127	2,996,155	2,064,589	1,910,368	1,799,713
Oats . . . .	8,165,280	7,482,197	8,109,180	4,680,755	4,453,688	4,870,126
Potatoes . . .	6,818,860	5,451,982	6,149,680	29,469,718	21,449,186	23,248,765
Beet . . . .	1,004,265	—	817,435	9,883,800	16,877,520	7,964,024
Hay . . . . .	15,509,647	—	13,721,665	21,414,969	20,550,000	23,656,436

In 1918 there were within the Empire 196,084,642 fruit trees, comprising 74,375,929 apple-trees, 30,788,886 pear-trees, 64,547,217 plum-trees, 21,390,088 cherry-trees, 769,731 apricot trees, 2,021,188 peach trees, and 2,191,603 walnut trees. In 1919 the area devoted to vines was 172,907 acres, the wine yield 38,307,610 gallons, valued at 1,114,894,079 marks.

The number of domestic animals in Germany according to the Censuses of December 1, 1919, and September 1, 1920, was :—

States	Horses <sup>1</sup>	Cattle	Sheep	Swine	Goats
Prussia . . . .	2,449,425	8,921,884	8,523,143	7,640,919	2,478,376
Bavaria . . . .	348,618	3,638,673	646,236	1,488,046	392,181
Saxony . . . .	156,564	711,259	84,781	350,397	337,788
Württemberg . .	95,642	994,534	229,115	321,380	131,097
Baden . . . .	61,099	606,112	65,469	344,796	175,413
Other States . .	391,735	1,651,341	824,658	1,448,896	627,733
Total, Dec. 1, 1919 .	3,503,078	16,523,803	5,373,402	11,594,434	4,142,588
„ Sept. 1, 1920 .	—	16,900,000	6,630,000	14,270,000	4,870,000

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of Army horses.

## II. FORESTRY.

Forestry in Germany is an industry of great importance, conducted under the care of the State on scientific methods. The forest area of the Empire is put in 1913 (latest statistics) at 35,552,930 acres, of which crown forests occupy 707,352 acres ; State and partly State forests, 11,638,027 acres ; communal forests, 5,721,892 acres ; private forests, 16,184,772 acres, and forests belonging to various associations or foundations, 1,300,885 acres. Of the whole forest area 6,599,477 acres are under foliage trees, oak, birch, ash, beech, &c., and 22,192,810 acres bear pine, larch, red and white fir, &c.

## III. MINING.

The great bulk of the minerals raised in Germany is produced in Prussia, where the chief mining districts are Westphalia, Rhenish Prussia, and Silesia, for coal and iron, the Harz for silver and copper, and Silesia for zinc. Saxony has coal, iron, and silver mines.

In 1913 there were 4,275 mines and foundries in Germany employing 1,196,786 persons (1,133,701 men, 15,969 women, 46,947 juveniles, and 169 children under 14 years of age).

The quantities of the principal minerals raised were as follows in metric tons :—

—	1915	1916	1917
Coal . . . .	146,867,563	159,169,666	167,747,171
Lignite . . . .	87,948,803	94,180,462	95,542,922
Iron ore . . . .	17,709,580	21,333,664	22,464,780
Zinc ore . . . .	486,476	525,172	522,416
Lead ore . . . .	88,960	106,804	94,990
Copper ore . . . .	963,435	1,025,435	960,097
Rock salt . . . .	1,310,202	1,835,335	2,089,237
Potash . . . .	6,981,063	8,723,322	8,953,110

In 1913 the total output of pig iron was 16,763,809 tons ; in 1914, 12,581,167 tons ; in 1915, 10,154,721 tons ; in 1916, 11,342,077 tons ; in 1917, 11,707,100 tons ; and in 1918, 11,754,542 tons. Ingot steel production in 1914 totalled 13,710,498 metric tons ; in 1915, 12,010,020 tons ; in 1916, 14,240,262 tons ; in 1917, 14,321,923 tons.

IV. FISHERIES.

In 1911, 701 boats, with an aggregate crew of 6,876, were engaged in deep-sea fishing in the North Sea. In 1918, the yield of the North Sea fisheries was valued at 13,465,600 marks, and the Baltic fisheries, 42,212,700 marks.

V. MANUFACTURES.

The chief seats of the German iron manufacture are in Prussia, Bavaria, and Saxony. Steel is made in Rhenish Prussia. Saxony is the leading State in the production of textiles, but Westphalia and Silesia also produce linen; Württemberg, Baden, and Bavaria produce cotton goods. Woollens are manufactured in several Prussian provinces, also in Saxony and Bavaria; silk in Rhenish Prussia, and Baden. Beetroot sugar is an important manufacture in Prussia, Brunswick, Anhalt, and Bavaria, &c.; glass, porcelain, and earthenware in Silesia, Thuringia, Bavaria, and Saxony; clocks and wooden ware in Württemberg and Bavaria; and beer in Bavaria, Prussia, Saxony, Baden, Hamburg, Bremen, &c.

The following are the statistics of the beetroot sugar manufacture in Germany.

Years beginning 1 August	Number of Factories	Beetroot used in Metric Tons	Production in Metric Tons		No. of Kgs. Beetroot to produce 1Kg. of Sugar
			Raw Sugar	Molasses	
1916-17	216	9,570,777	1,561,508	208,297	6.18
1917-18	312	9,229,939	1,566,255	228,250	5.80
1918-19	307	8,709,011	1,346,101	194,031	6.47
1919-20	269	—	733,000	—	—

In 1916-17 the amount of beetroot used was 6,560,097 metric tons; in 1917-18, 6,487,809 metric tons.

The following table shows the quantity of beer (in thousands of hectolitres, 1 hectolitre = 22 gallons) brewed in Germany in the Beer-excise district (*Brausteuergebiet*), which includes all the States of the Zollgebiet, except Bavaria, Württemberg, and Baden:—

Year	Beer Excise District	Bavaria.	Württemberg	Baden	Total <sup>1</sup>
1913	40,974	19,084	4,058	3,283	69,200
1914	34,249	17,020	3,355	2,961	59,373
1915	25,609	14,192	2,375	2,863	45,862
1916	19,643	12,817	1,721	1,838	36,835
1917	10,432	11,157	927	964	23,837

<sup>1</sup> Including Alsace-Lorraine.

The total number of active breweries in the Beer-excise district was in 1913, 8,788; in 1914, 8,602; in 1915, 2,900; in 1916, 2,418; in 1917, 2,192.

## Production of alcohol for four years :—

Year	No. of Distilleries	Gallons	Year	No. of Distilleries	Gallons
1914-15	64,869	57,641,100	1916-17	46,822	44,425,986
1915-16	58,489	51,747,190	1917-18	35,623	51,877,034

In 1913 (latest figures), 556,840 juvenile workers were employed in Germany, 376,481 being males and 180,359 females. In addition 8,008 boys and 6,158 girls (total 14,166) under 14 years of age were employed.

## Commerce.

The following table shows (in pounds sterling) the special trade for six years :—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1911	500,347,250	411,219,900	1914 <sup>1</sup>	269,314,000	249,248,000
1912	550,856,600	454,976,450	1919	1,618,800,000	502,850,000
1913	560,335,800	509,965,000	1920 <sup>2</sup>	1,424,000,000	1,184,400,000

<sup>1</sup> First 6 months.

<sup>2</sup> First 5 months.

Principal articles imported into the United Kingdom from, and exported from the United Kingdom to Germany :—

Staple Imports	1914	1919	Staple Exports	1914	1919
	£	£		£	£
Sugar . . . . .	5,466,807	19,231	Cottons and yarn . . . . .	4,984,203	5,161,032
Glass & manufactures . . . . .	697,704	19,636	Woollens and yarn . . . . .	4,170,011	1,918,287
Eggs . . . . .	176,289	—	Alpaca, &c., yarn . . . . .	1,124,241	64,687
Cottons and yarn . . . . .	4,748,256	9,353	Wool . . . . .	762,791	152,231
Woollens and yarn . . . . .	1,493,259	—	Ironwork . . . . .	885,961	73,475
Iron & steel & manuf. . . . .	4,679,617	11,353	Herrings . . . . .	622,371	828,586
Machinery . . . . .	1,779,844	150	Machinery . . . . .	1,061,891	34,102
Toys . . . . .	484,741	92,275	Coal, coke, &c. . . . .	3,099,151	15,024

Total trade between Germany and the United Kingdom for five years, according to the Board of Trade Returns :—

—	1914	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Germany into U.K. . . . .	47,049,343	48,900	8,240	993,154	31,126,088
Exports of British produce to Germany . . . . .	23,080,268	—	—	14,693,113	21,723,260

The ports of Hamburg and Bremen were the chief gates of commercial intercourse of Germany with the United Kingdom and the United States.

## Shipping and Navigation.

The following was the distribution of the mercantile navy of Germany (only ships of more than 17·65 tons gross-tonnage) on January 1, 1914 (latest figures) :—

	Baltic Ports		North Sea Ports		Total Shipping	
	Number	Net tonnage	Number	Net tonnage	Number	Net tonnage
1914:—						
Sailing vessels	404	20,152	2,361	467,607	2,765	487,759
Steamers	588	311,708	1,587	2,520,609	2,170	2,832,812
Totals	987	331,855	3,948	2,988,216	4,935	3,320,071

Of the total shipping on January 1, 1914, 2,329 of 318,646 tons ; 1913, 2,284 of 298,584 tons ; 1912, 2,260 of 312,713 tons belonged to Prussian ports. The total number of sailors required for manning the ships of the merchant navy was, on January 1, 1914, 83,898 ; January 1, 1913, 77,746 ; 1912, 75,130. The size of the various ships in 1914 was as follows :—

	Under 100 Tons gross	100-500 Tons gross	500-1,000 Tons gross	1,000-2,000 Tons gross	2,000 Tons gross and over
Sailing vessels	2,056	533	43	53	80
Steamers	241	575	255	316	783

Of the sailing vessels 1,481 were totally of iron or steel ; of the steamers 2,159 were of iron or steel.

Built in German private yards, 1913, 936 vessels of 523,733 tons gross (including 22 war vessels of 55,860 tons gross). Of these, 179 of 38,249 tons gross (including 9 war vessels of 2,240 tons gross) were built for foreigners. Built in foreign yards for Germans, 103 trading vessels of 42,267 tons gross.

## Internal Communications.

### I. RAILWAYS.

In 1915 there were 3,296 miles of tramway, and 7,171 miles ' Kleinbahnen.

On April 1, 1920, all the various German state railways were transferred to the Central Government. The total length of railway line was 38,809 miles on December 31, 1918. Of this total 36,006 miles are state lines.

### II. CANALS AND NAVIGATIONS.

The latest available statistics are for 1904. They will be found in the STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1913, p. 885. On June 17, 1914, the Hohenzollern Canal, between Berlin and Hohensaaten, was opened ; in 1914 also the Rhein-Herne Canal, and in 1915 the Ems-Weser Canal.

### III. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

The postal and telegraphic services are retained in the hands of the Central Government.

Statistics for 1913 :— Employees, 248,195 ; number of post offices, 41,115 ; number of telegraph offices, 50,013.

Finances of the postal and telegraphic and telephonic services in 1913 (in marks):—

—	Reichspostgebiet	Bavaria	Württemberg	Empire
Receipts . .	833,814,597	80,713,143	31,977,952	946,005,692
Expenditure .	743,622,352	64,294,999	22,939,392	830,856,743
Surplus . .	89,692,245	16,418,144	9,038,560	115,148,949

The following are the telegraph statistics for the year 1913 :—

—	Telegraph Lines, miles	Telegraph Wires, miles	Inland Telegrams	Foreign Telegrams
Reichspostgebiet	121,148	402,889	36,221,810	16,299,480
Bavaria . .	19,626	59,469	2,677,200	1,048,570
Württemberg .	7,090	12,143	887,820	458,430
Total in Empire .	147,864	474,501	39,736,420	17,806,480

In 1913 the urban telephone systems had 80,099 miles of line and 3,694,021 miles of wire ; conversations, 2,073,757,950. The 10,105 inter-urban systems had 840,993 miles of wire ; conversations, 444,194,700.

### Banking, Money, and Credit.

Money (in thousands of marks) coined and in circulation on the dates given :—

March 31	Gold	Silver	Nickel	Copper	Total
1916	5,155,846·9	1,265,883·8	114,364·8	24,907·6	6,571,768·7 <sup>1</sup>
1917	5,155,813·3	1,270,394·4	108,047·3	25,106·2	6,585,426·3 <sup>2</sup>
1918	5,155,851·6	1,184,889·2	107,911·7	25,104·9	6,528,077·3 <sup>3</sup>
1919	5,155,840·3	1,159,699·2	100,352·9	25,104·3	6,528,740·3 <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Including 10,765,578 marks' worth of iron coins.

<sup>2</sup> Including 25,965,144 marks' worth of iron coins and 99,901 marks' worth of aluminium coins.

<sup>3</sup> Including 41,661,075 marks' worth of iron coins, 504,064 marks' worth of aluminium coins, and 12,154,652 marks' worth of zinc coins.

<sup>4</sup> Including 57,996,176 marks' worth of iron coins, 29,239,962 marks' worth of zinc coins, and 507,251 marks' worth of aluminium coins.

The bank notes current in Germany are those of (1) the Imperial Bank (in denominations of 20, 50, 100 and 1,000 marks) ; (2) the Badische Bank (100 mark notes only) ; (3) the Bayerische Notenbank (100 mark notes only) ; (4) the Sächsische Bank (100 and 500 mark notes) ; and (5) Württembergische Notenbank (100 mark notes). The notes of the last four banks are termed ' private bank notes.' The notes of all five banks must be accepted at their full face value by each of the banks named. Since January 1, 1910, the notes of the Imperial Bank are legal tender. On April 8, 1921, a law was passed, suspending until December 31, 1923, the provision of the Banking Law under which one-third of the note circulation of the Imperial Bank had to be covered by specie, Treasury Notes, or Loan-Bank Certificates.

Imperial Treasury Notes in denominations of 10 and 5 marks, which



were first issued in 1874, were as a war measure by the law of August 4, 1914, declared legal tender. Their total issue amounts to 860 million marks. By the same law the necessity to change all notes into gold was set aside. Moreover, Loan Banks (*Darlehnskassen*) were established in August, 1914, with the right of issuing notes up to 3,000 million marks. These notes, which are in denominations of 50, 20, 5, 2 and 1 marks, are accepted at all public offices (e.g., post, railways, customs, etc.).

On January 1, 1919, the circulation of paper money was as follows:— Imperial Bank Notes, 22,188 million marks (11,467 million marks in 1918); Loan-Bank Notes, 10,109 million marks (6,264 million marks in 1918); total, 32,297 million marks. On January 1, 1921, the total note circulation was 80,838,000,000 marks.

The condition of the Imperial Bank of Germany on April 7, 1921, is shown as follows (in thousands of marks):—

—	Amount April 7, 1921	—	Amount April 7, 1921
Total coin and bullion . . .	1,100,163	Advances . . . . .	16,184
Of which gold . . . . .	1,091,519	Investments . . . . .	218,128
Treasury notes and loan bank notes . . . . .	22,941,114	Other securities . . . . .	9,332,572
Notes of other banks . . . .	1,608	Notes in circulation . . . .	69,235,239
Bills discounted . . . . .	57,159,128	Deposits . . . . .	17,450,580
		Other liabilities . . . . .	3,800,298

The original charter of the Imperial Bank expired on December 31, 1920, but the privileges of the bank have been renewed for a further term.

The following are some particulars of German banking:—

Year	No. of Banks				Share Capital	Reserves	Per Cent. of Capital
	Of Emission	Mortgage	Credit	Total	Millions of Marks	Millions of Marks	
1888	18	24	71	113	1,248·7	174·4	14
1903	6	40	124	170	2,869·5	712·7	25
1908	5	40	169	214	3,647·9	1,024·2	28
1913	5	40	160	205	4,124·4	1,345·1	32
1914	5	40	150	195	4,065·7	1,446·0	35
1915	5	40	148	193	3,993·0	1,492·8	37
1916	5	30	141	185	3,869·9	1,568·8	40
1917	5	39	127	171	3,829·9	1,758·8	46
1918	5	38	120	163	3,764·3	2,115·0	56

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *Mark*, of 100 *Pfennig*, is of the normal value of 11½*d.*, or 20·43 marks to the pound sterling. (April, 1921, 243 marks to the £.) Gold coins are 20, and 10-mark pieces, called respectively *doppel-krone*, and *krone*. The 20-mark piece weighs 7·96495 grammes ·900 fine, and consequently contains 7·16846 grammes of fine gold. Silver coins are 5-, 2-, and 1-mark pieces and half-mark pieces. Silver coins were, however, put out of currency on January 1, 1921. The mark weighs 5·5 grammes ·900 fine, and thus contains 5 grammes of fine silver. Nickel coins are 10 and 5 pfennig pieces. Copper coins are in 2 and 1 pfennig pieces. There are bronze coins of smaller denominations. Iron coins were introduced in 1915—5 pfennig pieces in August, and 10 pfennig pieces in December. Aluminium coins

—1 pfennig pieces in 1916 and 50 pfennig pieces in 1919. Zinc coins—10 pfennig pieces in 1917.

The standard of value is gold. Silver is legal tender only up to 20 marks. The metric system of weights and measures is in force.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF GERMANY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador.*—Dr. Friedrich Sthamer. Appointed August 27, 1920.

*Counsellor.*—Albert Doufour-Féronce.

*Secretaries.*—Baron von Vietinghoff, E. Schrötter, Dr. Conrad Roediger, Kurt von Kamphoevener, and Dr. Martin Schlimpert.

*Commercial Attaché.*—Dr. Richard Hemmen.

*Special Attaché.*—Dr. von Friedberg.

*Chancellor.*—W. Achilles.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GERMANY.

*Ambassador.*—Lord d'Abernon, G.C.M.G. Appointed June 30, 1920.

*Secretaries.*—W. Seeds and J. B. Carson.

*Commercial Secretaries.*—J. W. F. Thelwall, M.C., C. J. Kavanagh, and Harold Norman Sturrock.

---

*British High Commissioner on the Inter-Allied Rhineland High Commission at Coblenz.*—Malcolm Arnold Robinson, C.M.G.

There are consular officers at Berlin (C.G.), Cologne (C.G.), Frankfort (C.G.), Hamburg (C.G.) and Stettin.

### Books of Reference concerning Germany.

(See also under Prussia, Bavaria, &c.)

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions. London.

Deutscher Reichs- und Preussischer Staats-Anzeiger. Berlin.

Deutsches Meteorologisches Jahrbuch (Beobachtungs-System der Deutschen Seewarte). Annual. Hamburg.

Gewerbe und Handel im Deutschen Reich nach der gewerblichen Betriebszählung vom 12 Juni, 1907. Berlin, 1909-1912.

Monatliche Nachweise über den auswärtigen Handel Deutschlands. Published by the Imperial Statistical Office. Berlin. (Since 1892.)

Reichs-Arbeitsblatt (Monthly). Herausgegeben vom Reichsamt für Arbeitvermittlung. Berlin. (Since 1903.)

Statistik der Deutschen Reichs-Post- und Telegraphen-Verwaltung. Annual. Berlin.

Statistik der im Betriebe befindlichen Eisenbahnen Deutschlands. Bearbeitet im Reichsverkehrsministerium. Annual. Berlin.

Statistik des Deutschen Reichs. Herausgegeben vom Statist. Reichsamte. (Erste Reihe) Bd. I-LXIII (1873-1883); Neue Folge, Bd. 1-149 (1884-1903); Bd. 150-292 to end of 1920 (darin jährlich: "Bewegung der Bevölkerung" (since 1907); "Handel" (2, 1906-1908: 3 vols.); "Seeschifffahrt," "Binnenschifffahrt," "Die deutsche Flagge in den ausserdeutschen Häfen" (since 1907); "Kriminalstatistik," "Krankenversicherung" "Streiks und Aussperrungen"), zeitweilig wiederkehrend: Volkszählungen; Berufs- und Gewerbezahlungen. Berlin.

Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Deutsche Reich. Herausgegeben vom Statistischen Reichsamte. Berlin (since 1880.) Statistisches Handbuch für das Deutsche Reich. Teil I-II. Berlin, 1907. (Mit Uebersichten für die Zeit 1870-1905.) Vierteljahrshefte zur Statistik des Deutschen Reichs (since 1892).

Die Deutsche Volkswirtschaft am Schlusse des 19. Jahrhunderts. Auf Grund der Ergebnisse der Berufs und Gewerbezahlungen von 1895 und nach anderen Quellen bearbeitet im Statistischen Amt. 1900.

Das Deutsche Reich in gesundheitlicher und demographischer Beziehung. Festschrift zum 14. internat. Kongress für Hygiene und Demographie. Berlin, 1907. Bearb. vom Gesundheitsamt und vom Statistischen Amt. Berlin, 1907.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Die Verfassung des Deutschen Reichs vom 11 August, 1919. (Reclam edition.) Leipzig, 1920.
- Andler* (C.), Collection de documents sur le pangermanisme. 3 vols. Paris, 1915.
- Basdeker's* Berlin and its Environs. 5th ed. Leipzig, 1912.—Northern Germany. 16th ed. Leipzig, 1913.—Southern Germany. 12th ed. Leipzig, 1914.—The Rhine. 17th ed. Leipzig, 1911.
- Barker* (J. E.), Modern Germany. 6th ed. London, 1919.—The Foundations of Germany. 2nd ed. London, 1918.
- Barmm* (Rudolph), Deutschlands Stellung im Welthandel und im Weltverkehr. Berlin, 1914.
- Bernhardi* (General F. von), Germany and the Next War. London, 1914.
- Bibliographie der deutschen Zeitschriften-Litteratur. Leipzig. (Since 1897.)
- Bigelow* (Poultney), History of the German Struggle for Liberty. 4 vols. London, 1905.
- Bismarck*, the Man and the Statesman: Reflections, &c., by himself. [Eng. Trans.] 2 vols. London, 1893.
- Bourdon* (Georges), L'Énigme Allemande. Une Enquête chez les Allemands. Ce qu'ils pensent. Ce qu'ils veulent. Ce qu'ils peuvent. Paris, 1918. English edition, 1914.
- Brandenburg* (Erich), Die Reichsgründung. Leipzig, 1916.
- Brandi* (K.), Deutsche Geschichte. (To 1918.) 2nd ed. Berlin, 1919.
- Braun* (G.), Deutschland. Berlin, 1916.
- Brunet* (R.), La Constitution Allemande du 11 Aout, 1919. Paris, 1921.
- Bülów* (Prince Bernhard von), Imperial Germany. [Revised edition of English translation.] London, 1916.
- Busch* (M.), Bismarck: some Secret Pages of his History. 3 vols. London, 1898.
- Calver* (Rich.), Wirtschaftstatistische Monatsberichte. Berlin. Annual.
- Chisholm* (G. G.), Europe. Vols. I. and II. of Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel. London, 1899 and 1900.
- Clapham* (J. H.), The Economic Development of France and Germany, 1815-1914. Cambridge, 1921.
- Collier* (Price), Germany and the Germans. London, 1913.
- Compton* (E. T. and E.) and *Dickie* (J. F.), Germany (Illustrated). London, 1912.
- Cramb* (J. A.), Germany and England. London, 1914.
- Dawson* (W. H.), The German Empire 1867-1914. 2 vols. London, 1919.—The German Workman. London, 1906.—The Evolution of Modern Germany. London. 1908.—The Growth of Modern Germany. London, 1909.—Social Insurance in Germany, 1888-1911. London, 1912.—Municipal Life and Government in Germany. London, 1914.—The German Empire, 1867-1914. 2 vols. London, 1919.
- Fife* (R. H.), The German Empire between Two Wars. London, 1916.
- Flandin* (E.), L'Allemagne en 1914. Paris, 1915.
- Forschungen zur deutschen Landes- u. Volkskunde im Auftrage der Zentral Kommission für wissenschaftliche Landeskunde von Deutschland. Stuttgart, 1885. In progress.
- Genitzon* (P.), La Révolution Allemande. Paris, 1919.
- Gothaischer Kalender. Annual. Gotha.
- Grandvilliers* (J. de), Essai sur le libéralisme allemand. Paris, 1915.
- Gruber* (Christ.), Wirtschaftsgeographie mit eingehender Berücksichtigung Deutschlands. 2 Aufl. von H. Reinlein. Leipzig, 1908.
- Handbücher zur deutschen Landes- u. Volkskunde. Stuttgart, 1892-1896.
- Handbuch der Wirtschaftskunde Deutschlands. 4 vols. Leipzig, 1901-1905.
- Harms* (B.), Deutschlands Anteil an Welthandel und Wertschiffahrt. Berlin, 1916.
- Hartung* (F.), Deutsche Geschichte von 1871-1914. Bonn, 1921.
- Headlam* (J. W.), The Foundation of the German Empire, 1815-71. Cambridge, 1897.
- Heiderich* (F.), Das Deutsche Reich. Frankfurt, 1909.
- Helffertich* (Dr. K.), Germany's Economic Progress and National Wealth, 1888-1913. Berlin, 1915.
- Henderson* (E. F.), A Short History of Germany. 2 vols. London, 1916.
- Hofmann* (A. von), Das deutsche Land und die deutsche Geschichte. Stuttgart, 1920.—Politische Geschichte der Deutschen. Stuttgart, 1920.
- Holland* (W. A.), Germany ('Making of the Nations' Series). London, 1914.—Germany to the Present Day; a Short History. (2nd edition). London, 1913.
- Howard* (B. E.), The German Empire. New York and London, 1906.
- Janssen* (J.), Geschichte des deutschen Volkes seit dem Ausgang des Mittelalters. New edition, 3 vols. Freiburg, 1913-1917.
- Kutzen* (F.), Das deutsche Land in seinen charakteristischen Zügen und seinen Beziehungen zu Geschichte u. Leben der Menschen. 5. Aufl. umgearb. von V. Steinecke. Breslau, 1908.
- Legge* (J. G.), Rhyme and Revolution in Germany. A Study in German History, Life, Literature, and Character, 1813-1850. London, 1918.
- Lichtenberger* (H.), Germany and its Evolution in Modern Time. London, 1913.

- Lindemann* (H.) and *Südekum* (A.), *Kommunales Jahrbuch*. Jena. Annual (since 1908).
- Lorimer* (Norma), *By the Waters of Germany*. London, 1914.
- Lowe* (Charles), *Life of Prince Bismarck*. 2 vols. London, 1888.—*The German Emperor, William II.* [In "Public Men of To-Day" Series]. London, 1898.
- Lukas* (J.), *Die organisatorischen Grundgedanken der neuen Reichsverfassung*, Tübingen, 1920.
- Macmillan* (K. D.), *Protestantism in Germany*. Princeton and London, 1918.
- Marcks* (E.), *Germany and England: their Relations in the great Crises of European History, 1500-1900*. Eng. Trans. London, 1900.
- Marshall* (H. E.), *A History of Germany*. London, 1913.
- McLaren* (A. D.), *An Australian in Germany*. London, 1911.
- Meyer's Orts- und Verkehrs-Lexikon des Deutschen Reichs*. 5th ed. Leipzig and Vienna, 1912.
- Middleton* (T. H.), *The Recent Development of German Agriculture*. [Od. 8305.] London, 1916.
- Moltke* (Graf von), *The Franco-German War, 1870-71*. [Translation by A. Forbes.] London, 1893.
- Müller-Holm* (E.), *Der englische Gedanke in Deutschland*. Munich, 1915.
- Nauticus*, *Jahrbuch für Deutschlands Seeinteressen*. Annual. 1900-1914. Berlin.
- Ollivier* (Émile), *The Franco-Prussian War, and its Hidden Causes*. [English translation.] London, 1913.
- Partsch* (J.), *Central Europe*. London, 1903.
- Peake* (A. S.) and others, *Germany in the Nineteenth Century*. Manchester, 1915.
- Ratzel* (Friedr.), *Deutschland*. 3rd edition by R. Buschick. Berlin, 1911.
- Reventlow* (Graf Ernst zu), *Deutschlands auswärtige Politik, 1888-1913*. Berlin, 1914.
- Richard* (E.), *History of German Civilization*. New York, 1912.
- Rivière*, (Jacques), *L'Allemand*. Paris, 1919.
- Robertson* (C. Grant), *Bismarck, the Man and the Statesman*. London, 1917.
- Rost* (Hans), *Die wirtschaftliche und kulturelle Lage der Deutschen Katholiken*. Cologne, 1911.
- Runkel* (F.), *Die Deutsche Revolution*. Leipzig, 1919.
- Salomon* (F.), *Die neuen Partei-programme mit den letzten der alten Parteien zusammengestellt*. Leipzig and Berlin, 1919.
- Schäfer* (Dietrich), *Deutsche Geschichte*. 2 vols. Jena, 1916.
- Scheidung* (E.), *Das erste Jahr der deutschen Revolution*. Leipzig, 1920.
- Schwarze* (Max), *Der Weltkrieg in seiner Einwirkung auf das deutsche Volk*. Leipzig, 1918.
- Smith* (T. F. A.), *Twelve Years in Germany (1902-14)*. London, 1915.—*The Soul of Germany*. London, 1915.
- Sombart* (W.), *Die deutsche Volkswirtschaft im neunzehnten Jahrhundert*. New ed. Berlin, 1920.
- Staats-, Hof- und Kommunal-Handbuch des Reichs und der Einzelstaaten*. Annual. Munich.
- Ströbel* (H.), *Ihr Unglück und ihre Rettung*. (Story of the Revolution.) Berlin, 1920.
- Sybel* (H. von), *Die Begründung des deutschen Reichs*. 7 vols. Munich, 1890-94. [Eng. Trans. by E. White. New York, 1898].
- Treitschke* (H. von), *Deutsche Geschichte im 19 ten Jahrhundert*. 5 vols. Leipzig, 1879-94. (English Translation. London, 1915-19.)
- Ule* (W.), *Das Deutsche Reich*. Leipzig, 1915.
- Usher* (R. G.), *Pan-Germanism*. London, 1914.
- Veblen* (T. B.), *Imperial Germany and the Industrial Revolution*. London, 1916.
- Ward* (A. W.), *Germany, 1815-1890*. 3 vols. Cambridge, 1916-18.
- Waugh* (W. T.), *Germany*. London, 1916.
- Whitman* (Sidney), *Imperial Germany*. London, 1889.—*German Memories*. London, 1912.
- Wuttke* (W.) (Editor), *Die Deutschen Städte*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1904.
- Wylie* (I. A. R.), *Eight Years in Germany*. London, 1914.
- Young* (G.), *The New Germany*. London, 1920.
- Zahn* (F.), *Deutschlands wirtschaftliche Entwicklung*. Berlin, 1911.
- Zimmermann* (F. W. R.), *Die Finanzwirtschaft des Deutschen Reichs und der deutschen Bundestaaten zu Kriegsausbruch 1914*. Berlin, 1916.
- Zweck* (Alb.), *Deutschland nebst Böhmen und dem Mündungsgebiet des Rheins. Die geographische Gestaltung . . .* Leipzig and Berlin, 1908. (Mit vielen Literatur-Nachweisen.)

## STATES OF GERMANY.

Statistics of area, population, births, deaths, marriages, emigration, primary schools, universities, and railways are given collectively for all the German States under the head of *Germany*.

### ANHALT.

(FREISTAAT ANHALT.)

The Constitution of the Free State of Anhalt bears date July 18, 1919. The Diet is elected by the people for 3 years, and the Government is in the hands of a State Council composed of 5 members, whose chairman bears the title of President.

Area, 888 square miles. Population, 1919, 331,258. The capital, Dessau, 57,658 inhabitants in 1919; Bernburg, 33,724; Cöthen, 23,416; Zerbst, 19,210; Rosslau, 11,354. Population mostly Protestant (1910), 12,755 Catholics, 1,383 Jews.

Estimated income and expenditure, 1920-21, 62,285,300 marks. Public debt, June 30, 1919, 68,765,266 marks; State property, June, 1919, 64,910,689 marks.

### BADEN.

(REPUBLIK BADEN.)

Until 1771, Baden was a Margraviate divided into two or more lines; it was then united, and subsequently received various additions, and its ruler took the title of Elector in 1803, and of Grand-duke in 1806. On November 22, 1918, the Grand-duke abdicated, and the Provisional Government proclaimed Baden a Republic.

**Constitution.**—The Constitution of the Republic of Baden was determined by the National Assembly which met on January 15, 1919, and which was elected on the basis of equal, secret, direct, universal suffrage (with proportional representation) of all males and females over 20 years of age. According to this Constitution of March 21, 1919, the Free State of Baden is a Republic and a component state of Germany. All privileges of birth, religion, and caste are abolished. Women enjoy the same rights as men and are eligible for all public offices. There is no State or established church, but religion is taught in all schools. The right of combining is granted to all citizens, including civil servants. The Initiative and Referendum have been adopted, as also proportional representation. The suffrage is granted to all adults, male and female, who are over 21 years of age. There is only one Chamber (Landtag), the members of which are elected for 4 years. Qualified electors over 25 years of age are eligible as members of the Chamber. No fixed number of seats has been provided for, but generally one member is allocated for each 10,000 voters. The present Landtag, elected on January 15, 1919, will continue until October 15, 1921. Its membership numbers 107, distributed as follows:—Centre, 39; Majority Socialists, 36; German Democratic Party, 25; Conservatives, 7.

The Cabinet consists of 5 Ministers and 4 State Councillors (Ministers without portfolio), elected by the legislature. The Landtag also nominates the President of the Cabinet, who is styled officially 'State President.'

The new Government (1921) is made up as follows :—

- State President and Minister of Justice.*—G. Trunk (Centre).
- Minister of Social Affairs and Public Works.*—A. Engler (Socialist).
- Minister of the Interior.*—A. Remmle (Socialist).
- Minister of Finance.*—H. Köhler (Centre).
- Minister of Education.*—H. Hummel (Democrat).

For general administrative purposes there are 53 ‘*Amtsbezirke*,’ superintended by four general commissioners (*Landes-Kommissäre*). For local government there are 11 circles (*Kreise*), and 1,590 communes (*Gemeinden*), 120 communal cities, and 1,472 parishes.

**Area and Population :—**

District	Area : Square miles	Population		Pop. per square mile 1919
		1919	1910	
Konstanz . .	1,610	337,962	325,924	209·9
Freiburg . .	1,830	557,871	564,580	304·9
Karlsruhe . .	993	631,681	610,784	636·1
Mannheim . .	1,386	680,989	641,545	498·5
Total . .	5,819	2,208,503	2,142,833	379·5

Population in 1919, 1,051,405 males and 1,157,098 females.  
Including a part of the Lake of Constance, area is 5,889 square miles.  
Principal towns, 1919 :—

Mannheim .	229,576	Konstanz .	30,119	Lahr	13,650
Karlsruhe .	135,952	Baden .	25,444	Lörrach	14,623
Freiburg .	87,946	Offenburg .	16,246	Weinheim	14,537
Pforzheim .	73,839	Bruchsal .	15,323	Durlach	14,602
Heidelberg .	60,831	Rastatt .	12,222	Villingen	12,438

For movement of population, see under *Germany*.

**Religion and Instruction.**—In 1910 there were 1,271,015 Catholics, 326,364 Protestants, 13,229 other Christian sects, 25,896 Jews, and 6,329 others.

All religious denominations enjoy equality and self-government, appointing their own clergy. The Protestant Church is governed by a synod, and its affairs are administered by a board (*Oberkirchenrat*). The Roman Catholic Church has an Archbishop (at Freiburg), whose 4 suffragans are outside Baden. The Catholic Foundations Council (*Oberstiftungsrat*) manages the property of the Catholic Church. The Jews, whose ecclesiastical affairs are managed by the ‘*Oberrat der Israeliten*,’ have 15 rabbimates.

Instruction is general, free, and compulsory. Schools are under the authority of the State. Religious instruction, however, is provided by each denomination, but there is no compulsion to give or to receive religious instruction. Baden has 2 universities (Heidelberg and Freiburg), 1 technical high school (Karlsruhe), 1 Academy of Arts (Karlsruhe), 1 commercial high school (Mannheim), 17 gymnasias, 50 Real schools, 12 high schools for girls, 12 training colleges for teachers, and a number of technical and special schools.

**Finance.**—The following table shows revenue and expenditure for six years. The first three entries are actual returns, the last three are estimates (20 marks = £1) :—

	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	5,502,331	4,910,451	6,383,893	5,229,518	6,036,331	13,937,308
Expenditure . .	5,855,719	7,174,667	8,193,804	5,472,995	6,743,224	13,839,898

Direct taxes are on property and income ; indirect taxes chiefly on wine, beer, and meat, registry, duties on succession, on change of possession.

There was only a railway debt of 30,045,450*l.* in 1919.

**Production and Industry.**—Of the total area, 2,067,711 acres (56 per cent.) is under cultivation, 1,460,808 acres (39·4 per cent.) forests, 193,969 acres (5·2 per cent.) uncultivated (houses, roads, water, &c.). Wheat, barley, rye and potatoes are grown. Vines in 1918, 26,414 acres, yield 7,887,000 gallons of wine, valued at 112,698,700 marks ; beetroot, turnips, hemp, and chicory are also grown. Tobacco area in 1918, 12,520 acres. Mineral produce almost solely salt and building-stone.

Principal manufactures: Tiles, cigars, jewellery, machinery, clocks, musical instruments, chemicals, silk ribbons, cotton tissues, felt and straw hats, paper and cardboard, leather, wood-work, and brushes.

**Communications.**—The capital invested by the State in railways is 47,843,689*l.* At the end of 1917 there were 1,180 miles of State railways.

### References concerning Baden.

Beitraege zur Statistik. Statistische Mitteilungen. Statistisches Jahrbuch. Hof- und Staatshandbuch. Landwirtschaftliches Wochenblatt. Jahresberichte der Handelskammern.

Das Grossherzogthum Baden in geographischer, &c. Hinsicht dargestellt. 2 pts. 8. Karlsruhe. 1885

*Baedeker's* The Rhine. Leipzig, 1912.

*Neumann* (L.), Der Schwarzwald. In 'Land und Leute' Series. Vol. XIII. Bielefeld and Leipzig, 1902.

*Meyer's* Schwarzwald, 14th ed., Leipzig, 1912.

*Pfaff* (K.), Heidelberg und Umgebung. Heidelberg, 1910.

*Rebmann* (E.), Das Grossherzogtum Baden in allgemeiner, wirtschaftlicher und Staatlicher Hinsicht. Karlsruhe, 1912.

## BAVARIA.

(FREISTAAT BAYERN.)

Bavaria was for over a century a kingdom, ruled by descendants of the ancient Counts of Wittelsbach, who flourished in the twelfth century. Duke Maximilian I. of Bavaria was elevated to the rank of Elector of the Holy Roman Empire in the Thirty Years' War ; and Elector Maximilian Joseph was raised to the rank of king by Napoleon I. in 1805. On November 22, 1918, the dynasty was deposed, and Bavaria was declared a Republic.

**Constitution and Government.**—On the outbreak of the Revolution the Government was taken over by a cabinet under the leadership of Kurt Eisner, an Independent Socialist. Eisner was assassinated in February,



1919, and a struggle ensued between the extremists of the Left, who proclaimed themselves Bolshevists, and their more moderate opponents; with varying success on either side. By May, 1919, the moderate party had returned to power.

The constitution of August 14, 1919, establishes the Free State of Bavaria. The supreme power lies with the people. The Diet consists of one Chamber, elected for 4 years on the basis of 1 member for every 40,000 inhabitants ; at present there are 183 members. The present Chamber will continue until June 30, 1922. The suffrage is universal, equal, direct, secret and proportional. All citizens over 23 years of age have the vote. The supreme executive power is exercised by the Ministry as a whole. All privileges of birth and caste are abolished. The Church is separated from the State. All religious associations have equal rights, and are free in their activities.

State of parties in the Bavarian National Constituent Assembly (elected July, 1920):—Bavarian People's Party, 65 ; Majority Socialists, 25 ; German Democrats, 12 ; Peasants' Union, 12 ; National Liberals, 19 ; and Independent Socialists, 20 ; members for Coburg, 3.

The Cabinet, constituted on March 7, 1920, is as follows :—  
*Premier and Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Herr Dr. von Kahr.  
*Minister of Education.*—Herr Dr. Matt.  
*Minister of Commerce and Industry.*—Herr Hamm.  
*Minister of Social Welfare.*—Herr Oswald.  
*Minister of Agriculture.*—Herr Wutzelhofer.  
*Minister of the Interior.*—The Premier.  
*Minister of Finance.*—Dr. Krausneck.  
*Minister of Justice.*—Dr. Roth.

Area and Population :—

Regierungsbezirke	Area, Eng. sq. miles	Population		Pop. per sq. mile 1919
		1910	1919	
Upper Bavaria (Oberbayern) .	6,686	1,532,065	1,584,885	237·0
Lower Bavaria (Niederbayern) .	4,298	724,331	740,663	172·3
Palatinate (Rheinpfalz) . .	2,372	937,085	957,348	403·1
Upper Palatinate (Oberpfalz) .	3,862	600,284	612,021	158·5
Upper Franconia (Oberfranken) .	2,798	661,862	657,473	234·9
Middle Franconia (Mittelfranken)	3,036	930,868	949,524	312·7
Lower Franconia (Unterfranken) .	3,360	710,943	737,135	219·3
Suabia (Schwaben) . . . .	3,934	789,853	836,753	212·8
Coburg . . . . .	216	74,818	74,344	344·1
Total . . . . .	30,562	6,962,109	7,150,146	233·8

On November 30, 1919, the inhabitants of the Free State of Coburg decided by an overwhelming majority to join the Free State of Bavaria, and on March 11, 1920, the Bavarian Diet unanimously adopted a bill for the Union of the two Republics.  
To the area has to be added 257 square miles for water.  
Of the total population at the end of 1919, 3,404,458 were males and 3,745,688 females.

The increase of the population since 1900 has been as follows :—

Year	Population	Population per sq. mile	Annual Increase per cent.
1900	6,176,057	210·9	1·22
1905	6,524,372	222·3	1·12
1910	6,887,291	226·9	1·12
1919	7,140,333 <sup>1</sup>	242·1	—

<sup>1</sup> Amended figure.

Urban and rural population at the censuses of 1905 and 1910 :—

Census	No. of Towns	No. of Rural Communes	Towns, &c., with 2,000 inhabitants and over			Communes, &c., with less than 2,000 inhabitants		
			No.	Population	Per cent. of pop.	No.	Population	Per cent. of pop.
1905	255	7,739	304	2,761,647	42·3	7,688	3,762,725	57·7
1910	255	7,729	334	3,079,022	44·7	7,650	3,808,269	55·3

In 1910 the urban population was thus distributed :—

—	No.	Population 1910	—	No.	Population 1910
Large towns <sup>1</sup> .	3	1,052,624	Small towns .	57	505,951
Medium ,, .	19	741,969	Country ,, .	176	397,992

<sup>1</sup> See under *Germany* for official signification of these terms.

Principal towns, 1919 :—

Towns	1919	Towns	1919
Munich (München) .	630,724	Pirmasens . . .	39,612
Nuremberg (Nürnberg)	352,679	Bayreuth . . .	33,161
Augsburg . . .	154,567	Aschaffenburg . .	32,220
Würzburg . . .	86,581	Amberg . . .	26,009
Ludwigshafen a. Rh. .	90,721	Landshut . . .	25,332
Fürth . . .	68,163	Erlangen . . .	24,438
Kaiserslautern . . .	55,707	Ingoldstadt . . .	26,103
Ratisbon (Regensburg).	52,520	Speyer . . .	23,326
Bamberg . . .	49,179	Coburg . . .	23,276
Hof . . .	39,690		

**Religion.**—Religious division of the population, December 1, 1910 :—  
Roman Catholics, 4,862,233 ; Protestants, 1,942,385 ; Jews, 55,065.

Besides the above there are included in other Christian sects 5,816 Old Catholics, 3,017 Mennonites, 164 Anglican, 1,611 Greek Catholics and Russian Orthodox, 1,139 Irvingites, 25 Anabaptists, 1,833 Methodists, 5,841 Free Christians, 1,649 other Christians, 1,370 of religion not Christian, 4,240 of religion not stated, or without religion, 903 of religion not ascertainable.

There are 2 Roman Catholic archbishoprics, those of Munich and Bamberg each with 3 suffragan bishoprics ; 218 deaneries ; and 3,703 parishes. The Protestant Church is under a General Consistory—'Ober-Consistorium'—and three provincial consistories,

81 deaneries, and 1,154 parishes. Of the three universities of the Republic, two, at Munich and Würzburg, are Roman Catholic, and one, at Erlangen, Protestant.

**Instruction.**—(For Universities, *see* under *Germany*.) Education compulsory from six to sixteen. In 1913-14 there were 7,534 elementary schools (public and private), with 19,564 teachers (14,185 male, 5,379 female), and 1,091,884 pupils. The year's expenditure on the public schools (7,727) was 3,167,653*l*. There were 2 agricultural schools, with 329 pupils.

**Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.**—Bavaria is the only German State which before the revolution had an *Oberstes Landesgericht*, or appeal-court intervening between the Oberlandesgerichte and the Reichsgericht; it has a bench of 22 judges. Under it are 5 Oberlandesgerichte, 28 Landgerichte and 266 Amtsgerichte. The number of judges was (1917) 1,885. In 1917, 66,263 criminals were convicted.

**Finance.**—The ordinary budget for the year 1920 balanced at 1,954,238,368 marks, and the extraordinary budget balanced at 809,704,315 marks.

Debt, January 1, 1919, 2,559,687,077 marks, of which 1,951,425,700 marks are railway debt.

**Production and Industry.**—Of the total area, nearly one-half is under cultivation, one-sixth under grass, and one-third under forests.

The areas under the chief crops, and the yield in 1919, were as follows :—

Wheat, 659,982 acres (yield 266,822 metric tons); rye, 1,135,622 acres (441,130 tons); oats, 1,076,082 acres (581,142 tons); potatoes, 690,347 acres (1,619,141 tons). Vines (1919), 43,782 acres, yielding 10,014,290 gallons; 18,405 acres under hops yielded 450 metric tons.

The census of live-stock at September 1, 1919, showed 348,634 horses, 3,684,626 cattle, 712,628 sheep, 1,430,797 pigs, and 442,453 goats.

In 1918 the output of coal was 2,438,391 metric tons; iron ore, 436,961 tons; pig iron, 172,906 tons; cast iron wares, 135,534 tons; sulphuric acid, 126,927 tons.

The quantity of beer brewed in 1918 was 225,790,664 gallons. In 1917-18, the distilleries produced 2,045,164 gallons of alcohol.

In 1917 there were 384 savings banks, with 1,677,632 depositors having to their credit 988,188,737 marks.

## References.

- Hof- und Staats-Handbuch für Bayern. Munich.  
 Statistisches Jahrbuch für Bayern. Munich.  
*Baedeker's* Southern Germany. 10th ed. Leipzig, 1907.  
 Doeberl (M.), *Entwicklungsgeschichte Bayerns*. Berlin, 1916.  
 Roettler (C.), *Handbuch zur Gebiets- und Ortskunde des Königreichs Bayern*. 4. Munich, 1895.  
 Luebeck (J.), *Die wirtschaftliche Entwicklung Bayerns und die Verwaltung von Handel, Industrie und Gewerbe*. Munich, 1919.  
 Piloty (R.) (Editor), *Die Verfassungskunde des Königreichs Bayern*. 3. Munich, 1895.  
 Pohl (C.), *Handbuch des Staats- und Verwaltungsrecht f. d. Königreich Bayern*. Munich, 1900.  
 Riezler (S.), *Geschichte Bayerns*. 4 vols. Leipzig, 1898.

**BREMEN.**

(FREIE HANSESTADT BREMEN.)

Bremen is a Free State, with a Constitution adopted on May 15, 1920. The highest power in the State is exercised by the House of Burgesses (Bürgerschaft), consisting of 120 members, elected on a democratic basis by all citizens of the State. The Bürgerschaft elects the Senate of 14 members as the Executive body. Two Bürgermeister chosen from the members of the Senate preside over the deliberations of that body.

The results of the elections for the House of Burgesses held on June 6, 1920, were:—Majority Socialists, 22; Independent Socialists, 37; Communists, 5; Democrats, 17; German People's Party, 25; Christian People's Party, 2; Retailers, 6; German National People's Party, 6.

Area, 99 square miles; population census (1919), 311,266; (July 1, 1920) Bremen, 264,170; Bremerhaven, 22,159.

On Dec. 1, 1910, Bremen contained 257,930 Protestants (87·2 per cent.), 21,074 Roman Catholics (7·1 per cent.), 1,217 other Christians, 1,251 Jews, others 14,243. Marriages in 1919, 3,512; births, 4,755; deaths, 3,798; excess of deaths, 6.

Bremen contains two Amtsgerichte and a Landgericht, whence appeals lie to the 'Hanseatische Oberlandesgericht' at Hamburg.

In 1919 the revenue was 55,579,739 marks, and expenditure 82,214,151 marks. Public debt on April 1, 1917, 294,095,500 marks.

Next to Hamburg, Bremen was the largest port for the international trade of Germany. Seventy-five per cent. of the commerce was, in 1912, under the German, and about 10 per cent. under the British flag.

Total number of emigrants who embarked at Bremen, 1912, 7,974; 1913, 9,710; 1914, 6,260; 1915, 4,231.

Railways, 31 miles, owned and worked by the State.

**References.**

Die Volkszählung vom 1 Dezember, 1910, im Bremischen Staate, herausgegeben vom Bremischen Statistischen Amt.—Untersuchung der Wohnungen der minder bemittelten Klassen in Bremen. 1905.—Berufs- und Betriebszählung vom 12 Juni, 1907, im Bremischen Staate, 1909.—Monatsberichte und Mitteilungen des Bremischen Statistischen Amtes (from 1902).

*Bippen* (W. von), Geschichte der Stadt Bremen. Bremen, 1892, &c.

*Bollmann* (J.), Bremisches Staats- und Verwaltungsrecht. Bremen, 1904.

*Böhmert* (W.), Die Hamburg-Amerika Linie und der Norddeutsche Lloyd. Berlin, 1909.

*Buchenau*, Die Freie Stadt Bremen und ihr Gebiet. Bremen, 1900.

Bremen und seine Bauten. Bremen, 1900.

*Funk*, Geschichte und Statistik des Bremischen Armenwesens. Bremen, 1913.

*Gehrke* (F.), Bremens Warenhandel und seine Stellung in der Weltwirtschaft. Jena, 1910.

Jahrbuch für Bremische Statistik. 1. Bd. Handelsstatistik (seit 1850). 2. Band: Allgemeine Statistik (seit 1865).

*King* (Wilson), Three Free Cities: Being the Chronicles of Hamburg, Bremen, and Lübeck. London, 1914.

*Neubaur* (P.), Der Norddeutsche Lloyd. 50 Jahre der Entwicklung 1857-1907. 2 Bde. Leipzig, 1907.

*Rauers* (J.), Geschichte des Bremen Binnenhandels im 19ten Jahrhundert. Bremen, 1913.

*Tjaden*, Bremen in hygienischer Beziehung. Bremen, 1907.

Schellers Führer durch Bremen. Bremen 1910.

**BRUNSWICK.**

(FREISTAAT BRAUNSCHWEIG.)

On November 8, 1918, the reigning Duke of Brunswick was deposed, and the duchy proclaimed a Republic. The Constitution bears date February 27, 1919. The Diet consists of 60 members elected for 4 years. Present Diet elected on May 17, 1920. The Cabinet contains 6 members.

Area, 1,424 square miles ; population (1919), 480,599 (226,400 males and 254,199 females). There were only 25,888 Catholics in 1910.

The capital, Brunswick (Braunschweig), had 139,539 inhabitants in 1919.

For the financial period ending April 1, 1920, the budget of the State was fixed at 19,783,000 marks revenue and 30,170,100 marks expenditure. The public debt of Brunswick, on August 31, 1920, was 27,361,856 marks, three-fifths of which were contracted for railways. The property of the State consists chiefly of domains and forests.

**References.**

Beiträge zur Statistik des Herzogthum Braunschweig, Hefte I.—XXVII.

Handelskammerberichte.

Knoll und Bode, Das Herzogthum Braunschweig, 1897.

Bham (A.), Die Verfassungsgesetze des Herzogtums Braunschweig. Braunschweig, 1900.

**HAMBURG.**

(FREIE UND HANSESTADT HAMBURG.)

**Constitution.**—The State and Free City of Hamburg is a republic. The Constitution bears date December 30, 1920. According to this, supreme power rests with the Bürgerschaft, or House of Burgesses of 160 members, elected on a democratic basis. The Executive is in the hands of the Senate, composed of 18 members elected by the House of Burgesses.

**Area and Population.**—Area, 160 English square miles ; population on October 8, 1919, 1,050,359 ; December 1, 1910, 1,014,664. The State consists of two divisions, the population of each of which was as follows on October 8, 1919 :—City of Hamburg, 985,784 ; Landgebiet (4 Landherrenschaften), 64,596.

Marriages, 1919, 14,368 ; births, 16,779 (568 or 3·39 per cent. still-births, 1,865 or 11·12 per cent. illegitimate) ; deaths (civil population only), 14,696.

**Religion, Instruction, and Justice.**—On December 1, 1910, 930,071 Protestants (91·66 per cent.), 51,036 Roman Catholics (5·08 per cent.), 3,942 other Christians (0·39 per cent.), 19,472 Jews (1·92 per cent.), and 10,143 'all other' (1·00 per cent.).

In the year ending March, 1919, Hamburg (State) had 232 public elementary schools with 4,332 teachers (2,263 male, 2,069 female), and 124,659 pupils ; cost for the year, 19,000,000 marks ; 26 higher State schools with 15,244 pupils and 81 private schools with 21,880 pupils.

The State contains three Amtsgerichte, a Landgericht, and the 'Hanseatische Oberlandesgericht,' or court of appeal for the Hanse Towns and the Republic of Lübeck (Oldenburg). In 1914, 9,609, and in 1917, 6,023 persons, in the State of Hamburg, were convicted of crime.

**Finance.**—For 1920 the budget estimated revenue at 346,264,764 marks, and expenditure at 594,078,408 marks. Direct taxes amount to more than half of the whole revenue, and next to that the proceeds of domains, quays, railways, &c. Expenditure for the debt, 114,943,000 marks in 1920.

Public debt, January 1, 1919, 1,750,587,092 marks, incurred chiefly for public works.

**Commerce and Shipping.**—Hamburg is the principal seaport in Germany. Leading Steamship Companies:—Hamburg - America line; Hamburg-South America line; German Kosmos line; German-Australia line; German East Africa line; Woermann line; German Levant line. Movement of shipping for 4 years :—

Year	Entered		Cleared	
	No. of Ships	Tonnage	No. of Ships	Tonnage
1913	15,073	14,185,496	16,627	14,440,026
1918	1,471	696,076	1,602	829,757
1919	2,234	1,543,714	2,706	1,450,414
1920	4,880	4,537,331	5,150	4,881,336

Railways, 44·8 miles.

### References concerning Hamburg.

Hamburgisches Staatshandbuch. Statistisches Handbuch für den hamburgischen Staat. Statistik des hamburgischen Staates. Statistische Mitteilungen über den hamburgischen Staat. Jahresberichte des Statistischen Landesamts. Hamburgs Handel und Schifffahrt, herausgegeben vom Handelsstatistischen Amt.

*Baedeker's Northern Germany.* 14th ed. Leipzig, 1904.

*King (Wilson), Three Free Cities: Being the Chronicles of Hamburg, Bremen, and Lübeck.* London, 1914.

*Melle (W. von), Das hamburgische Staatsrecht.* Hamburg, 1891.

*Seelig (G.), Hamburgisches Staatsrecht auf geschichtlicher Grundlage.* Hamburg, 1902.

*Zimmern (Helen), The Hansa Towns.* In 'Story of the Nations' Series. London, 1889.

## HESSE.

(VOLKSTAAT HESSEN.)

Hesse was proclaimed a Republic early in November, 1918.

**Constitution.**—The Constitution of the new Republic was adopted on December 20, 1919. The Landtag of 70 members is elected for 3 years. The new Diet, elected January 26, 1919, is composed as follows :—Majority Socialists, 31; Independents, 1; Democrats, 13; German People's Party, 7; Centre (Catholics), 13; Hessian People's Party, 5.

The Cabinet, nominated on February 21, 1919, is as follows :—

*Premier and Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Herr *Ulrich* (Socialist).

*Minister of Finance.*—Herr *Henrich* (Democrat).

*Minister of the Interior.*—Dr. *Fulda* (Socialist).

*Minister of Justice.*—Herr von *Brentano* (Centre).

For administrative purposes, the Republic is divided into three provinces, eighteen circles (Kreise), and 983 communes (Gemeinden).

**Area and Population.**

Provinces	Sq. Miles	Population			Pop. per sq. mile, 1919
		1905	1910	1919	
Starkenburg . . . . .	1,169	542,996	590,380	598,858	511·8
Upper Hesse (Oberhessen) . . . . .	1,269	296,755	309,233	322,270	258·9
Rhenish Hesse (Rhein Hessen) . . . . .	530	369,424	382,488	370,621	699·2
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>2,968</b>	<b>1,209,175</b>	<b>1,282,051</b>	<b>1,291,249</b>	<b>435·0</b>

There were 616,882 males and 674,367 females in 1919. Increase from 1910 to 1919 was at the rate of 0·08 per cent. per annum.

The largest towns are Mayence or Mainz (including suburbs), with 107,930; Darmstadt, the capital, 82,368; Offenbach, 75,380; Worms, 44,290; Giessen, 33,409 inhabitants, 1919.

**Religion and Instruction.**—At the census of 1910 there were 848,004 Protestants, 397,549 Catholics, 6,707 of other Christian sects, 24,063 Jews, and 5,728 unclassified, or of no religion. The Protestant Church is governed by a synod, and its affairs are administered by a consistory (Oberkonsistorium). The Roman Catholic Church has a Bishop (at Mainz).

Instruction is compulsory. The elementary schools are maintained by the communes, but with contributions by the State. There are (1920) 979 public elementary schools with 4,282 teachers, and 204,709 pupils. Continuation schools (Fortbildungsschulen); winter, 1919–20, 28,259 pupils. Hesse has 11 gymnasias, 3 progymnasias, 3 realgymnasias, 9 Oberrealschulen, 18 realschulen, 1 Agricultural College (Landwirtschaftsschule), and 22 incomplete realschulen (höhere Bürgerschulen), with 855 teachers, and 15,566 pupils; 7 higher girls' schools with 4,408 pupils; and 49 private schools with 5,029 pupils. The University at Giessen had 2,143 matriculated students (140 women), and a Technical High School at Darmstadt, with 2,206 students. There are many industrial, technical, agricultural and other special institutes.

**Finance.**—The ordinary revenue and expenditure were estimated for the year 1920 to balance at 12,474,707*l*.

Public debt 23,791,275*l*., 1917, nearly all railway debt.

**Production and Industry.**—Of the area, 63·4 per cent. is under cultivation; 31·5 per cent. forests; 5·1 per cent. uncultivated (houses, roads, water, &c.). Arable land occupies 923,403 acres; meadows and pastures, 252,602; vineyards, 36,087; and forests, 599,790 acres; of the latter, 186,382 belong to the State, 123,155 to the communes, 7,247 to other bodies, and 189,885 to private persons.

Areas and yield of chief crops, 1919 :—Rye, 135,070 acres (yield 99,717 tons); summer barley, 87,688 acres (56,335 tons); potatoes, 110,410 acres (453,827 tons); 33,245 acres under vines, yielding 7,388,480 gallons of wine to the value of 213,021,796 marks in 1919.

Domestic animals, March 1, 1920 :—Horses, 56,191 (March 1, 1919); cattle, 276,152; sheep, 97,994; swine, 120,769; goats, 142,993.



The quantity of coal raised in 1914 was 379,635 tons to the value of 592,383 marks ; and iron, 751,285 tons, valued at 1,661,707 marks. The principal manufactures are leather, cloth, paper, chemicals, furniture, wagons, railway cars and carriages, machinery, musical instruments, tobacco and cigars, sparkling-wine.

### References concerning Hesse.

Hof- und-Staats-Handbuch des Grossh. Hessen. Darmstadt. Beiträge zur Statistik des Volksstaates Hessen 65 Bde. Darmstadt, 1862-1920. Mitteilungen der Hess. Zentralstelle für die Landesstatistik. 49 Bde. Darmstadt, 1862-1919. Statistisches Handbuch für das Grossh. Hessen. 2nd ed. Darmstadt, 1909.

Hessler (C.), Geschichte von Hessen. Cassel, 1891.—Hessische Landes- und Volkskunde. 2 vols. Marburg, 1904-06.

Küchler (F.), Bearbeitet von Braun (A. E.) und Weber (A. K.). Verfassungs- und Verwaltungsrecht des Grossh. Hessen. 5 Bde. Darmstadt, 1894-97.

Kuensel (H.), Grossherzogtum Hessen. 2nd ed. Giessen, 1893.

Zeller (Dr. W.), Handbuch der Verfassung und Verwaltung im Grossh. Hessen. 3 Bde. Darmstadt, 1885-93.

Hessisches Bürgerbuch. Darmstadt, 1909.—Hessisches Verkehrsbuch. Darmstadt.

## LIPPE.

(FREISTAAT LIPPE.)

Lippe became a Republic in November, 1918. The provisional Constitution bears date February 13, 1919. The Landtag has 21 members, elected on January 24, 1921, and divided as follows:—Majority Socialists, 8 ; German Nationals, 5 ; German People's Party, 4 ; Democrats, 2 ; Trade Union Federation, 1 ; and Communist, 1. The Cabinet has 3 members.

Except 5,925 Catholics and 780 Jews (1910), the people are Protestants. Marriages, 1918, 756 ; births, 2,091 ; deaths, 3,569 ; stillborn, 75 ; illegitimate, 158. The capital, Detmold, has 14,295 inhabitants (1910). Area 469 square miles ; population 1919, 154,318 (71,117 males and 83,201 females).

For 1919-1920 the revenue was estimated at 4,576,562 marks, and expenditure at 4,645,399 marks. Public debt in 1919, 1,885,470 marks.

In November 1915, a State bank was established, with its seat in Detmold.

### Reference.

Lippischer Staatsanzeiger.

## LÜBECK.

(FREIE UND HANSE-STADT LÜBECK.)

The free city and State of Lübeck is a Republic, the Constitution of which bears date May 23, 1920. Supreme power lies with the people, who elect a House of Burgesses (Bürgerschaft) of 80 members. The latter elects the Senate of 12 members, which is the supreme executive authority.

Area 115 square miles. The city of Lübeck had (1919) 120,568 inhabitants (57,539 males and 63,029 females).

On December 1, 1910, Protestants numbered 111,543, Roman Catholics 3,802, other Christians 276, Jews 623, and 'unclassified' 355. Education is compulsory between the ages of 6 and 14. There are in Lübeck (1919) 20 elementary schools (6 for boys, 6 for girls, 8 for either sex), with 9,483 pupils ; for boys 1 gymnasium (653 pupils), 1 real gymnasium (562 pupils), 1 higher real school (824 pupils), 1 private real school (584 pupils), and 3 public middle

schools (1,981 pupils); for girls there are 1 public high school (711 pupils), 1 private high school, 1 private middle school (352 pupils) and 2 public middle schools (1,961 pupils). There are also 1 teachers' seminary, 1 public technical school for apprentices, 1 architectural school, 1 naval school, 1 school for engineers of steamers, 1 public commercial school, and 1 private technical school for women.

Lübeck contains an *Amtsgericht* and a *Landgericht*, whence the appeal lies to the 'Hanseatisches Oberlandesgericht' at Hamburg.

For 1920 the revenue and expenditure balanced at 8,957,841*l.* About one-third of the revenue is derived from public domains, chiefly forests and industrial establishments; and over one-third from direct taxation. The public debt amounted to 9,710,006*l.* in 1920.

### References.

Annual publications of the Statistisches Amt and the Handelskammer.

*King* (Wilson), *Three Free Cities: Being the Chronicles of Hamburg, Bremen, and Lübeck*. London, 1914.

## MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN.

(FREISTAAT MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN).

Until November, 1918, Mecklenburg was a Grand Duchy. The Grand-ducal house of Mecklenburg was the only reigning family in Western Europe of Slavonic origin, and claimed to be the oldest sovereign house in the Western world. In their full title, the Grand-dukes styled themselves Princes of the Wends. Their genealogical table begins with Niklot, who died 1160, and comprises 26 generations. The title of Grand-duke was assumed in 1815. In November, 1918, Mecklenburg was proclaimed a Republic. The Constitution, which bears date March 17, 1920, provides for a Landtag consisting of 55 members. The Landtag elected on March 13, 1921, is made up as follows:—Majority Socialists, 22; German National Party, 12; German People's Party, 10; Communists, 3; Village Union, 3; Economic Party, 2; Democrats, 2; and Independent Socialist, 1.

Area, 5,068 sq. miles; population (1919), 658,943 (318,184 males and 340,759 females). The chief towns (1919) were Rostock (67,953 inhabitants), Schwerin (43,452 inhabitants), the capital, Wismar (24,911 inhabitants), Güstrow (17,884 inhabitants), and Parchim (10,350 inhabitants).

In 1910 there were: Protestants, 615,512; Catholics, 21,043; other Christians, 1,288; Jews, 1,413; not stated, 702. The parishes are generally well endowed with landed property.

There were 1,235 elementary schools with 92,912 pupils (1911); Gymnasien, 7 with 1,819 pupils; Realgymnasien, 6 with 1,492 pupils; Realprogymnasien, 2 with 167 pupils; Realschulen, 5 with 1,254 pupils; 6 preparatory schools with 618 pupils; higher private schools, 18 with 2,154 pupils; normal schools, 2 with 398 pupils; navigation schools, 2 with 129 pupils; agricultural school, 1 with 55 pupils; technical schools, 2 with 196 pupils in the summer session and with 303 pupils in the winter session; institutions for the deaf and dumb, 1 with 54 pupils; institution for the blind, 1 with 90 pupils; schools for artisans, 50 with 5,843 pupils. There is a university at Rostock (see *Germany*).

There are 43 *Amtsgerichte*, 3 *Landgerichte*, and 1 *Oberlandesgericht* at Rostock, which is also the supreme court for Mecklenburg-Strelitz.

**MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ.**

(FREISTAAT MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ).

In November, 1918, Mecklenburg-Strelitz was proclaimed a Republic. Its Constitution bears date June 11, 1919. The Landtag consists of 35 members elected for 3 years.

The country is divided into two provinces: Stargard and Ratzeburg. Area, 1,131 square miles; population (1919), 106,394 (51,170 males and 55,224 females). The capital, Neu-Strelitz, had 11,461 inhabitants in 1919. With the exception of 4,255 Catholics, 254 Jews, and 352 persons of other confessions (1910), the people are Protestants.

Revenue for 1919-20, 10,752,100 marks, expenditure 10,571,500 marks. Debt, July 1, 1919, 2,651,200 marks.

**References.**

*Bredt* (V. J.), *Die Mecklenburgische Ständeverfassung und das Reichsrecht.* Munich, 1914.

*Mayer* (A.), *Geschichte des Grossherzogtums Mecklenburg-Strelitz 1816—1890.* Neustrelitz, 1890.

*Schwars* (S.), *Landeskunde der Grossherzogtümer Mecklenburg und der freien und Hansestadt Lübeck.* Leipzig, 1910.

*Uls* (W.), *Geographie von Mecklenburg.* Stuttgart, 1909.

**OLDENBURG.**

(FREISTAAT OLDENBURG.)

In November, 1918, Oldenburg became a Republic. Its Constitution bears date June 7, 1919. The Landtag consists of 48 members elected for 5 years.

Area, 2,482 sq. miles. The population, 1919 :—Duchy of Oldenburg, 421,435; Republic of Lübeck, 45,450; Republic of Birkenfeld, 51,263; total, 518,148 (251,006 males and 267,142 females). Oldenburg, the capital, had 30,242 inhabitants in 1910.

In 1910 Oldenburg contained 371,650 Protestants, 107,508 Roman Catholics; other religions, 2,359; 1,525 Jews.

Oldenburg contains an Oberlandesgericht and a Landgericht. The Amtsgerichte of Lübeck and Birkenfeld are under the jurisdiction of the Landgerichte at Lübeck and Saarbrücken respectively.

Estimated revenue, 1920, 44,350,019 marks; expenditure, 41,774,919 marks. Debt, 1920, 162,470,369 marks.

**References.**

*Zeitschrift für Verwaltung und Rechtspflege* (three times a year).

*Statistische Nachrichten über das Grossherzogthum Oldenburg* (published by the Bureau of Statistics).

*Statistisches Handbuch für das Grossherzogthum Oldenburg.* I. Teil. 1913.

*Staatshandbuch des Freistaats Oldenburg.*

*Kollmann* (P.), *Das Herzogthum Oldenburg in seiner wirthschaftlichen Entwicklung.* Oldenburg, 1893. *Statistische Beschreibung der Gemeinden des Herzogtums Oldenburg.* Oldenburg, 1897. *Statistische Beschreibung der Gemeinden des Fürstentums Lübeck.* Oldenburg, 1901.

**PRUSSIA.**

(FREISTAAT PREUSSEN.)

Until November 13, 1918, Prussia was ruled by sovereigns who traced their origin to Count Thassilo, of Zollern in Swabia, one of the generals of Charles the Great. His successor, Count Friedrich I., built the family castle of Hohenzollern, near the Danube, in the year 980. A subsequent Zollern, or Hohenzollern, Friedrich III., was elevated to the rank of a Prince of the Holy Roman Empire in 1273, and received the Burggraviate of Nuremberg in fief; and his great-grandson, Friedrich VI., was invested by King Sigmund, in 1415, with the Margraviate of Brandenburg, and obtained the rank of Elector in 1417. A century after, in 1511, the Teutonic Knights, owners of the large province of Prussia, on the Baltic, elected Margrave Albrecht, a younger son of the family of Hohenzollern, to the post of Grand-Master, and he, turning Protestant, declared himself hereditary duke. The early extinction of the male line of Albrecht brought the province of Prussia by inheritance to the electors of Brandenburg, who likewise adopted Protestantism. In the seventeenth century, the Hohenzollern territories became greatly enlarged by Friedrich Wilhelm, 'the Great Elector,' under whose fostering care arose the first standing army in Central Europe. The Great Elector, after a reign extending from 1640 to 1688, left a country of one and a half million inhabitants, a vast treasure, and 38,000 well-drilled troops to his son, Friedrich I., who put the kingly crown on his head at Königsberg on January 18, 1701. His successor Friedrich Wilhelm I., after adding part of Pomerania to the possessions of the house, left his son and successor Friedrich II., called 'the Great,' a State of 47,770 square miles, with two and a half millions of inhabitants. Friedrich II. added Silesia, an area of 14,200 square miles; this, and the large territory gained in the first partition of Poland, increased Prussia to 74,340 square miles, with more than five and a half million inhabitants. Under the reign of Friedrich's successor, Friedrich Wilhelm II., the State was enlarged by the acquisition of the principalities of Ansbach and Baireuth, as well as the vast territory acquired in another partition of Poland, which raised its area to nearly 100,000 square miles with about nine millions of souls. Under Friedrich Wilhelm III., nearly one-half of this State and population was taken by Napoleon; but the Congress of Vienna not only restored the loss, but added part of the Kingdom of Saxony, the Rhineland, much of Westphalia, and Swedish Pomerania, moulding Prussia into two separate pieces of territory, of a total area of 106,820 square miles. This was shaped into a compact State of 134,463 square miles, with a population of 22,769,436, by the war of 1866. According to the Constitution of the German Empire which was established in 1871, the King of Prussia was chosen hereditary German Emperor.

On November 13, 1918, Prussia was proclaimed a Republic.

**Constitution and Government.**

The Constitution, adopted on November 30, 1920, gives a vote to every citizen, male and female, over 20 years of age in general, equal, secret, and direct suffrage. Prussia is declared to be a Republic. Besides the Diet

(*Landtag*) there is a State Council (*Staatsrat*) elected by the Provincial Assemblies on the basis of one representative for every 50,000 inhabitants. The function of the State Council is to advise and control the Diet, and is intended to be a kind of parallel institution to the Reichsrat in the Empire. The State Council has the right of rejecting legislation adopted by the Diet. The Diet elects the Premier, and he appoints the other members of the Cabinet. The Diet is elected for 4 years on the principle of proportional representation by secret and direct ballot, and the ministry is invested with the powers of the former King.

The Prussian Constituent National Assembly, elected by universal, equal, and secret suffrage of men and women, met on March 14, 1919.

In February, 1921, the elections were held for a Parliament, and resulted in the return of the following parties :—114 Majority Socialists ; 81 Centre (Catholics) ; 26 Democrats ; 75 German National Party ; 29 Independent Socialists ; 58 German People's Party ; 11 Guelphs ; 30 Communists, and 4 Economic Party ; total, 428.

The State Council, composed of 74 members, is made up as follows (April, 1921) :—German People's Party, and German National Party, 27 ; Centre, 16 ; Democrats, 4 ; Social Democrats, 18 ; Communists, 2 ; Independent Socialists, 7.

The Cabinet appointed on April 18, 1921, is composed as follows :—

*Prime Minister and Minister of National Welfare.*—Herr Adam Stegerwald (Centre).

*Minister of Justice.*—Herr Zehnhoff (Centre).

*Minister of Commerce.*—Herr Fischbeck (Democrat).

*Minister of the Interior.*—Herr Dominicus (Official).

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Herr Dr. Warmbold (Official).

*Minister of Finance.*—Herr Haenisch.

*Minister of Education and Public Worship.*—Herr Becker (Official).

For local government Prussia is divided into Provinces, Government districts (*Regierungsbezirke*), urban circles (*Stadtkreise*), and rural circles (*Landkreise*). According to the Constitution, there are 13 Provinces, but it is proposed to form Upper Silesia into a new Federal State. Urban circles consist of towns of over 25,000 inhabitants ; rural circles consist of the smaller towns, rural communes (*Landgemeinden*), and manors (*Gutsbezirke*). For provinces and rural circles the local authorities of the constituent areas elect deliberative assemblies which appoint executive committees. Each province has a governor (*Oberpräsident*) ; each government district has a president, and deals chiefly with local affairs of State concern. In towns the deliberative authority is the town council (*Stadtverordnetenversammlung*), elected on the system of proportional suffrage. The executive is a magistracy with the burgomaster as president. Each rural circle has a *Landrat*. Local administrative business varies according to the nature of the administrative division. The matters dealt with are such as poor-relief, roads, light railways, &c., but in rural districts they include agricultural interests, and in towns, education, sick-insurance, valuation, collection of certain taxes, mustering of recruits, management of gas, water, and electric works, &c.

## Area and Population.

## I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Provinces	Area : Square Miles (Oct. 1, 1920)	Population		Pop. per Square Mile, 1919
		1919	1910	
East Prussia (Ostpreussen) .	14,286	2,229,290	2,149,389	156·0
Brandenburg . . . . .	15,070	2,445,627	2,434,228	162·3
Berlin . . . . .	338	3,803,770	3,729,650	11,253·8
Pomerania (Pommern) . . .	11,654	1,787,198	1,718,860	168·4
Border Province (Grenzmark Posen—West Preussen). . .	3,026	326,881	311,267	108·0
Lower Silesia (Niederschlesien)	10,270	2,987,904	2,990,188	290·9
Upper Silesia (Oberschlesien) .	4,998	2,238,992	2,162,585	457·0
Saxony (Sachsen) . . . . .	9,756	3,129,193	3,089,275	320·7
Schleswig-Holstein . . . . .	5,805	1,462,187	1,454,109	251·9
Hannover . . . . .	14,869	3,017,366	2,942,436	202·9
Westphalia (Westfalen) . . .	7,807	4,488,115	4,125,096	574·9
Hesse-Nassau . . . . .	6,062	2,273,502	2,221,021	375·0
Rhine (Rheinprovinz) <sup>1</sup> . . .	9,470	6,769,469	6,488,344	714·8
Hohenzollern (Hohenzollernsche Lande) . . . . .	441	70,751	71,011	160·4
Total . . . . .	113,852	37,075,240	35,887,449	325·6

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of the Saar district, and Eupen and Malmédy.

As a result of the Treaty of Versailles, Prussia, on the basis of the census of December 1, 1910, has lost 20,377 square miles and a population of 3,705,898.

Development of Prussia since 1875 :—

Year	Area in Sq. Miles	Population	Average per Sq. Mile	Percentage of Annual Increase
1875	184,179	25,742,404	191·8	—
1890	134,537	29,957,367	222·7	1·1
1900	134,622	34,472,509	256·1	1·5
1905	135,134	37,293,264	275·9	1·59
1910	135,134	40,165,219	297·0	1·54
1919	113,852	37,075,240	325·6	—

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Still-born	Illegitimate	Total Deaths incl. Still- born	Surplus of Births
1915	177,566	919,080	28,114	92,843	955,609	86,529
1916	176,872	697,742	21,641	71,028	821,851	124,109
1917	198,578	623,270	18,673	66,046	877,126	258,856
1918	229,851	680,524	19,619	76,617	1,035,279	404,755

In 1919 2·90 per cent. of the total births in rural districts and 8·88 per cent. in urban areas were stillborn, and 10·79 per cent. in rural districts and 13·88 per cent. in urban areas were illegitimate.

Principal towns with population in 1919 :—

Berlin . . . . .	1,902,509	Cologne . . . . .	633,904	Duisburg . . . . .	244,302
Charlottenburg . . . . .	822,766	Breslau . . . . .	528,260	Stettin . . . . .	232,726
Neukölln . . . . .	262,127	Essen . . . . .	439,257	Kiel . . . . .	205,330
Schöneberg . . . . .	175,092	Frankfort (Main) . . . . .	433,002	Halle . . . . .	182,386
Lichtenberg . . . . .	144,643	Frankfort (Oder) . . . . .	65,055	Altona . . . . .	168,729
Wilmsersdorf . . . . .	139,406	Königsberg . . . . .	260,895	Cassel . . . . .	162,391

### Religion.

Absolute religious liberty is guaranteed in the Republic. Nearly two-thirds of the population are Protestants, and rather over one-third Roman Catholics. In 1910, the numbers were: Protestants, 24,830,547; Roman Catholics, 14,581,829; other Christians, 189,887; Jews, 415,926; others and unknown, 147,030. Catholics are in a majority only in West Prussia, Silesia, Westphalia, Rhine Province, and Hohenzollern.

The Evangelical or Protestant Church has since October 31, 1817, consisted of a fusion of the Lutheran and Calvinistic bodies, from which, however, there are still a few dissenters. It is governed by 'consistories,' or boards elected by the people. There are also synods in most circles and provinces, and general synods representing the *old* provinces only. The constitution of the Catholic Church differs in the various provinces. Altogether in Prussia there are two archbishops and ten bishops.

### Instruction.

Education in Prussia is compulsory. Every town, or community in town or country, must maintain a school supported by local rates, supplemented by the State, and administered by the local authorities, who are elected by the citizens, and called aldermen or town councillors. All parents are compelled to have their children properly taught or to send them to one of these elementary schools, in which all fees are now abolished. No compulsion exists in reference to a higher educational institution than elementary schools, but parents who send more than one child to any school supported by the community have, in many cases, a reduction made in the charge, and a limited number of pupils (about 10 per cent.) whose parents cannot afford to pay the full rate either enjoy this reduction or are admitted entirely free, at the discretion of the authorities. The school age is from 6 to 14 years, and the number of children of that age in 1910 was returned at 7,165,744.

The following table gives the educational statistics of Prussia:—

—	No.	Teaching Staff	Students or Pupils
Universities <sup>4</sup> (1918-19) <sup>1</sup>	12	2,070 <sup>5</sup>	42,600 <sup>8</sup>
Gymnasia & Progymnasia <sup>2</sup> (1918-19) <sup>1</sup>	356	7,382	12,814
Realgymnasia, Realprogymnasia, and Higher Realschulen (1918-19) <sup>1</sup>	378	7,269	148,972
Realschulen <sup>2</sup> (1918-19) <sup>1</sup>	175	1,492	37,772
High schools for girls (Lyceums), public and private (1919-20) <sup>1</sup>	506	11,714	213,895
Middle schools, public (1911) <sup>3</sup>	629	7,154	193,429
"    private (1911) <sup>3</sup>	924	5,646	62,265
Public elementary schools (1911)	38,684	163,016 <sup>7</sup>	6,572,074
Private " (1911)	263	553	8,498
Public normal schools (1918)	204	1,472	11,239

<sup>1</sup> Winter half-year. <sup>2</sup> Including teachers and scholars of preliminary schools. <sup>3</sup> Including girls' schools not officially recognised. <sup>4</sup> Including Lyceum at Braunsberg. <sup>5</sup> Including lecturers and special teachers. <sup>6</sup> Including regular technical and assistant teachers. <sup>7</sup> Including technical and assistant teachers, but excluding teachers of religion. <sup>8</sup> Including 4,150 women students.

There are also 4 technical high schools (Berlin, Hannover, Aachen, Breslau), 2 forestry schools (Eberswalde, Münden), 2 technical mining schools



(Berlin, Klausthal), 2 agricultural high schools (Berlin, Poppelsdorf), agricultural institutes connected with universities, 2 veterinary high schools (Berlin, Hannover), a great number of other schools for various aspects of agriculture, 4 commercial high schools (Berlin, Cöln, Frankfurt am Main, Königsberg i. Pr.), 2 academies of local government work (Düsseldorf and Cologne), besides other special schools and State establishments for art and music.

The Universities, the high schools (exclusive of commercial high schools), some of the Gymnasia, Realgymnasia, and similar schools, as also the normal schools, are maintained and administered by the Government, while all the other scholastic institutions are supported by the community, &c., under control of the Government.

### Justice, Crime.

Prussia contains 14 Oberlandesgerichte (see under *German Empire*). The Oberlandesgericht at Berlin is called the *Kammergericht*, and serves as an ultimate appeal court for summary convictions; though for all cases the court of final instance is the Reichsgericht at Leipzig. The prosecution in all criminal cases is conducted by *Staatsanwälte*, or public prosecutors, paid by the State.

### Finance.

Revenue and expenditure for years ending March 31 :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	Marks	Marks		Marks	Marks
1915-16	8,245,523,932	8,119,690,273	1918-19 <sup>1</sup>	6,118,824,556	6,118,824,556
1916-17	11,876,500,166	11,496,017,819	1919-20 <sup>1</sup>	8,939,024,266	8,939,024,266
1917-18	13,562,656,584	13,148,547,888	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>	5,623,728,845	5,623,728,845

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

Public debt on April 1, 1920, 16,587,933,700 marks.

### Production and Industry.

#### I. AGRICULTURE.

The areas under the chief crops for 2 years, and the yield in metric tons, for 3 years, were as follows (1 hectare = 2.47 acres; 1 metric ton = 2,204 lbs.) :—

—	1917	1917	1918	1918	1919 <sup>1</sup>	1919 <sup>1</sup>
	Acres	Tons	Acres	Tons	Acres	Tons
Wheat . . . . .	2,078,626	1,286,850	2,033,687	1,488,245	1,760,386	1,284,668
Rye . . . . .	10,689,258	5,311,605	11,055,962	6,157,424	7,965,296	4,472,035
Summer barley . . . . .	2,101,212	1,050,546	2,033,304	1,283,326	1,587,565	1,043,008
Oats . . . . .	5,815,726	2,420,507	5,395,673	3,090,418	4,746,443	2,983,196
Potatoes . . . . .	4,389,410	24,758,979	4,858,564	21,988,753	3,637,406	14,886,600
Hay (meadow) . . . . .	6,762,386	8,390,510	7,488,358	8,901,704	6,312,070	8,768,271

<sup>1</sup> Excluding the ceded territories.

In 1919 there were vineyards on 40,762 acres, yielding 8,679,735 gallons of wine, valued at 389,183,677 marks; hops (1919) on 356 acres, yielding 91 tons. On September 1, 1920, Prussia contained live stock comprising 2,508,860 horses (excluding army horses), 9,279,116 cattle, 4,376,860 sheep, 9,777,198 swine, and 2,960,112 goats.

## II. MINERALS.

Quantities (in metric tons) and values (in marks) of the coal and iron ore raised in 2 years :—

	1918		1919	
	Tons	Marks	Tons	Marks
Coal . . . . .	152,809,966	3,341,435,357	112,028,796	5,713,045,359
Lignite . . . . .	83,872,828	374,928,532	75,958,982	740,602,723
Iron ore . . . . .	6,203,399	121,500,177	4,625,906	201,168,927
Salt . . . . .	1,278,157	27,776,444	780,923	25,083,260

In 1920 the production of coal was 127,057,135 tons; and of lignite, 91,979,395 tons.

In 1919 the numbers employed in and about mines in Prussia were: Underground workers, 485,904; surface workers, 1,284,337; total (all workers), 816,391.

**Internal Communications.**—On April 1, 1919, the total length of the railway system open for traffic was 24,196 miles. Plans for the electrification of main railway lines were being steadily pushed on before the war. The line between Dessau and Bitterfeld was the first to be electrified. Total receipts on the railways in 1918 3,549·5 million marks; total expenditure, 4,778·4 million marks; deficit, 1,228·2 million marks; capital sunk, 14,436·9 million marks.

**Savings Banks.**—In 1918 there were 1,695 savings banks in Prussia. On December 31, 1918, the deposits amounted to 21,695 million marks.

### References concerning Prussia.

- Statistisches Jahrbuch für den Preussischen Staat. Berlin.  
Statistisches Handbuch für den Preussischen Staat. Berlin.  
Preussische Statistik. Herausgegeben vom Statistischen Landesamte. Berlin.  
Zentralblatt für die gesamte Unterrichts-Verwaltung in Preussen. Herausgegeben in dem Ministerium für Wissenschaft, Kunst und Volksbildung. Ergänzungsheft: Statistische Mitteilungen über das höhere Unterrichtswesen in Preussen. Berlin.  
Zeitschrift des Preussischen Statistischen Landesamtes. Berlin.  
Statistische Korrespondenz des Preussischen Statistischen Landesamtes. Berlin.  
Zeitschrift für das Berg-, Hütten- und Salinenwesen im Preussischen Staate.  
Zwei Jahre Regierungsarbeit in Preussen. Auf Grund amtlichen Materials bearbeitet von der Presse-Abteilung des Preussischen Staatsministeriums. Berlin, 1921.  
Altrock (W.), Die öffentlichen Sparkassen in Preussen. Berlin, 1917.  
Baedeker's Northern Germany. 16th ed. 1913.  
Descamps (Paul), La Formation Sociale du Prussien Moderne. Paris, 1916.  
Droysen (J. G.), Geschichte der preussischen Politik. 5 vol. Leipzig.  
Goldschmidt (P.), Berlin in Geschichte und Gegenwart. Berlin, 1910.  
Guyot (Yves), La Province Rhénane et la Westphalie. Etude Economique. Paris, 1915.  
Hofmann (H. Edler von), Verfassung und Verwaltung Preussens und des Reichs. Leipzig, 1915.  
Lampe (F.), Berlin und die Mark Brandenburg. Leipzig, 1909.  
Marriott (J. A. R.) and Robertson (C. G.), The Evolution of Prussia. The Making of an Empire. London, 1915.  
Mück (Ida), Preussen-Atlas. (Historical maps and notes). Berlin, 1914.  
Müller-Erbach (R.), Das Bergrecht Preussens und des weiteren Deutschlands. Stuttgart, 1917.  
Osborne (S.), The Upper Silesian Question and Germany's Coal Problem. London, 1921.  
Pollard (J.), A Study of Municipal Government. The Corporation of Berlin. 2 ed. London, 1894.  
Prutz (H.), Preussische Geschichte. Vols. I. und II. Berlin, 1899.  
Robinson (J. H.), Constitution of Prussia. [Trans. of Text, with Notes.] Philadelphia 1898.

**SAXONY.**

(FREISTAAT SACHSEN.)

The former Kingdom of Saxony was proclaimed a Republic on November 9, 1918.

The former royal house of Saxony counted amongst the oldest reigning families in Europe. Heinrich of Eilenburg, of the family of Wettin, was Margrave of Meissen 1089–1103; he was succeeded by his son, Heinrich (1103–1123), and Konrad the Great (1123–1156), well known in Saxon history. The house subsequently spread into numerous branches, the elder of which, called the Ernestine line, is represented by the former ducal families of Saxe-Altenburg, Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and Saxe-Meiningen, and the grand-ducal family of Saxe-Weimar; while the younger, the Albertine line, lived in the rulers of the Kingdom of Saxony. In 1806 the Elector Friedrich August III. (1763–1827), on entering the Confederation of the Rhine, took from Napoleon the title of King of Saxony, which was confirmed by the Congress of Vienna in 1815.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Constitution of the Republic bears date October 26, 1920. The Diet was elected in November, 1920, and is composed of 27 Majority Socialists, 8 Democrats, 13 Independent Socialists, 20 German National Party, 18 members of the German People's Party, 6 Communists, and 1 Centre.

The Ministry elected on December 11, 1920, is composed as follows :—

*Premier.*—Herr Johann Wilhelm *Buck* (Majority Socialist). Born November 12, 1869.

*Minister of National Economy.*—Herr *Schwarz* (Majority Socialist).

*Minister of the Interior.*—Herr *Lipinski* (Independent Socialist).

*Minister of Education.*—Herr *Fleissner* (Independent Socialist).

*Minister of Labour.*—Herr *Jettel* (Independent Socialist).

*Minister of Finance.*—Herr *Heldt* (Majority Socialist).

*Minister of Justice.*—Herr *Harnisch* (Majority Socialist).

**Area and Population :—**

Governmental Divisions	Area, Eng- lish Sq. Miles	Population.		Population per Sq. Mile 1919
		Dec. 1910	Dec. 1919	
Dresden . . .	1,674	1,350,287	1,326,262	794·6
Leipzig . . .	1,377	1,234,623	1,223,748	888·7
Bautzen. . . .	953	443,549	433,011	454·3
Chemnitz . . .	800	920,543	890,781	1118·3
Zwickau . . .	983	857,659	796,559	810·3
Total . . . .	5,787	4,806,661	4,670,311	807·0

Of the population, according to the census of October 8, 1919, 2,175,078 were males and 2,495,233 females.

The growth of the population is shown in the following table :—

Year	Population	Density per Sq. Mile	Annual Increase per Cent.	Year	Population	Density per Sq. Mile	Annual Increase per Cent.
1885	3,182,008	543	1·41	1905	4,508,601	779·1	1·46
1895	3,787,688	654·5	1·63	1910	4,806,661	830·6	1·32
1900	4,202,216	726·8	2·19	1919	4,663,298	806·2	—

Saxony contains (1910) 43,358 Lusatian Wends, most of them in the district of Bautzen.

The movement of the population is shown in the following table :—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus (+) or Decrease (—) of Births
1915	26,323	90,153	3,172	15,589	90,747	— 3,766
1916	24,211	61,185	2,212	9,292	89,316	—30,343
1917	25,009	52,721	1,755	7,117	96,121	—45,155
1918	25,279	55,130	1,894	7,601	110,500	—58,264
1919 <sup>1</sup>	59,001	86,422	2,851	—	68,892	+15,279

<sup>1</sup> Preliminary returns.

The population of the principal towns was, 1919 :—

Leipzig . . . . .	604,380	Meissen . . . . .	37,493	Reichenbach . . . . .	26,881
Dresden . . . . .	529,326	Zittau . . . . .	34,230	Crimmitschau . . . . .	25,496
Chemnitz . . . . .	303,775	Freiberg . . . . .	32,981	Meerane . . . . .	21,927
Plauen . . . . .	104,918	Bautzen . . . . .	34,993	Glauchau . . . . .	22,971
Zwickau . . . . .	69,595				

**Religion.**—The vast majority of the inhabitants of Saxony are Protestants. In 1910, there were Lutherans, 4,501,510; Roman Catholics, 233,872; Reformists, 16,531; other Christians, 36,750; Jews, 17,587; unclassified, 411. Of the Lutheran Church, the chief governing body is the 'Landes-Consistorium' or National Consistory at Dresden; and it also has a representative Synod (*Synode*) with 35 clerical and 42 lay members (1901).

**Instruction.**—On December 31, 1919, there were 2,233 common schools, and 1,950 continuation schools (*Fortbildungsschulen*), or altogether 4,183, with a total attendance of 857,610, besides 50 private and chapter schools. In addition there were 1 technical high school at Dresden (summer term, 1920, 2,264 students), 1 mining academy at Freiberg (1919, 320 students), 1 forestry academy at Tharandt (91 students, summer term, 1919), further, 19 Gymnasias, 21 Realgymnasias, 9 'Oberrealschulen,' 36 other high schools, 25 seminaries, 11 higher girls' schools and 'Studienanstalten' (1919), altogether 124 educational establishments, exclusive of the University and a large number of industrial, commercial, agricultural, musical, and art institutes. The University of Leipzig is one of the largest in Germany. See under *Germany*.

**Justice and Crime.**—Saxony has one 'Oberlandesgericht,' at Dresden, 7 'Landgerichte,' and 112 'Amtsgerichte.' The 'Reichsgericht' has its seat at Leipzig. In 1914, 29,327 persons were convicted of criminal offences.

**Finance.**—The following table shows the estimated ordinary revenue and expenditure for five financial budget periods.

—	1912-13	1914-15	1916-17	1918-19 <sup>1</sup>	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	11,322,428	12,353,307	14,580,565	61,549,004	9,734,825
Expenditure . . . . .	11,322,428	12,353,307	14,580,565	61,549,004	9,734,825

<sup>1</sup> Ordinary and extraordinary budget.

Public debt, 1919, 859,881,200 marks, incurred almost entirely on railways and telegraphs, and other works of public utility.

**Production and Industry.**—Saxony is, in proportion to its size, the busiest industrial State in the Empire, rivalled only by the leading industrial provinces of Prussia. Textile manufactures form the leading branch of industry, but mining and metal working are also important.

In 1919, of the total area, 2,285,507 acres were under cultivation, viz. :—1,792,506 acres (78·43 per cent.) arable; 453,836 acres (19·86 per cent. meadow; 24,092 acres (1·05 per cent.) pasture and 15,073 acres (0·66 per cent.) lying fallow; besides 932,454 acres under wood, of which 415,583 acres belonged to the State (1913).

Areas under the chief crops in acres and the yield in metric tons (of 2,204 lbs.) in 1919 :—wheat, 149,058 acres (129,075 tons); rye, 477,718 acres (329,270 tons); barley, 73,018 acres (44,876 tons); oats, 367,173 acres (258,816 tons); potatoes, 230,852 acres (947,091 tons). The census of live stock taken in December, 1919, showed 156,901 horses, 712,336 cattle, and 350,817 pigs.

The following shows the mining statistics for five years :—

Year	Coal Mines					Other Mines			Total		
	No. of Mines	Hands	Production in metric tons		Value in 1,000 marks	No. of Mines <sup>1</sup>	Hands	Produce in 1,000 marks	No. of Mines	Hands	Produce in 1,000 marks
			Coal	Lignite							
1914	92	80,610	4,741,776	6,262,267	79,364	21	890	1,164	113	31,500	80,528
1915	89	24,707	4,206,045	6,658,462	77,483	23	781	1,974	112	25,488	79,457
1916	88	23,648	4,186,538	6,534,079	87,860	25	819	4,234	113	24,467	92,094
1917	86	29,477	4,793,519	6,830,057	125,676	34	1,169	6,222	120	80,646	131,898
1918	82	32,148	4,625,218	6,741,233	163,689	39	1,600	8,829	121	33,828	172,518

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of mines not worked.

In 1918-19, 249 breweries produced 29,451,904 gallons of beer; and in 1918-19, 180 distilleries produced 599,868 gallons of pure alcohol.

In 1918 there were 365 savings banks having to the credit of their depositors at the end of the year, 134,215,300ℓ.

### References concerning Saxony.

- Statistisches Jahrbuch für den Freistaat Sachsen. Dresden. Annual.  
 Staatshandbuch für den Freistaat Sachsen. Dresden.  
 Zeitschrift des Sächsischen Statist. Landesamtes. Dresden. Since 1855.  
 Gemeinde- und Ortsverzeichnis für das Königreich Sachsen. Dresden, 1904.  
 Baedeker's Sachsen. Leipzig, 1920.  
 Richter (P. E.), Literatur der Landes- und Volkskunde des Königreichs Sachsen. Dresden, 1909.  
 Schmalzer (M.), Das Königreich Sachsen. Leipzig, 1916.

# SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE.

(FREISTAAT SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE.)

Schaumburg-Lippe was proclaimed a Republic in November, 1918. The Constitution bears date March 14, 1919. The Landtag consists of 15 members.

Area, 131 sq. miles ; population (1919), 46,357 (22,148 males and 24,209 females).

For the financial year 1920 the revenue and expenditure were 3,494,598 marks. Public debt, 4,400,000 marks.

Except 715 Catholics and 230 Jews, the inhabitants are Protestant. Buckeburg, the capital, had, in 1910, 5,747 inhabitants.

## OFFICIAL PUBLICATION.

Schaumburg-Lippische Landesanzeigen bezw. Landesverordnungen.

# THURINGIA.

(EINHEITSSTAAT THÜRINGEN.)

The seven Thuringian States after much negotiation, which commenced in May, 1919, and ended on December 24, 1919, decided to combine into one State. The two Republics of Reuss had by a law of April 4, 1919, already been merged into the one People's State of Reuss, and Coburg had elected to merge with Bavaria. The following table shows the area and population of the separate political entities which have been united into the greater whole :—

Republic	Area in sq. miles	Population Census October 8, 1919			Population per sq. mile 1919
		Males	Females	Total	
Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach .	1,897	126,944	143,071	270,015	198
Saxe-Meiningen . . .	953	98,204	98,287	191,491	200
Gotha . . . . .	548	205,356	228,603	433,959	791
Saxe-Altenburg . . .	511	101,860	110,278	211,638	414
Reuss . . . . .	441	97,995	114,012	212,007	480
Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt	363	46,993	52,346	99,339	273
Schwarzburg-Sonderhausen	333	44,465	48,962	93,427	280
Total . . . . .	4,546	716,317	795,559	1,511,876	332

Principal towns with population in 1919 :—Weimar, the capital, 37,237 ; Gera, 73,641 ; Gotha, 41,465 ; Jena, 48,504 ; Eisenach, 39,229 ; Greiz, 19,995 ; Arnstadt, 19,374 ; Rudolstadt, 12,172 ; and Sonderhausen 7,728.

The elections to the first Diet of Thuringia were held in June, 1920, and the Diet adopted the Constitution on March 11, 1921.

*President of the State Council.*—Dr. A. Paulsen (Democrat).

**WALDECK.**

(FREISTAAT WALDECK.)

Waldeck was proclaimed a Republic in November, 1918. The provisional Constitution bears date April 15, 1919. The Diet consists of 21 members. The Republic is governed by Prussia, in accordance with the arrangement of January 1, 1868.

The revenue and expenditure for 1920 was 2,128,599 marks.

The debt on July 1, 1919, was 1,123,500 marks.

Area, 433 sq. miles ; population (census of October 8, 1919), 66,432 (31,065 males and 35,367 females). Protestants (1910), 57,817 ; Catholics, 2,858 ; other Christians, 393 ; Jews, 590 ; unclassified, 49. Arolsen, the capital, had 2,793 inhabitants in 1910.

**Reference.**

Waldeckischer Landes-Kalender. Mengeringhausen. Annual.

**WÜRTTEMBERG.**

(VOLKSSTAAT WÜRTTEMBERG.)

Württemberg was proclaimed a People's Republic in November, 1918.

*State President and Minister of Education.*—Dr. Johannes Hieber. (Born June 25, 1862. Elected June 23, 1920.)

**Constitution and Government.**—The constitution of the Republic of Württemberg bears date September 25, 1919. The supreme power in the State is vested in the Landtag composed of 101 members elected by universal suffrage for 4 years, on the basis of 1 member for every 20,000 inhabitants. The Landtag appoints the State Ministry, the President of which is styled 'State President.'

The Diet which was elected on June 6, 1920, is composed as follows :—German National Party, 28 ; Centre, 23 ; Social Democrats, 17 ; German Democratic Party, 15 ; Independent Socialists, 8 ; Communists, 6 ; German Popular Party, 4.

For administrative purposes the country is divided into 4 circles (Kreise), 64 districts (Oberämter), and 1,894 communes (Gemeinden).

**Area and Population:—**

Circles	Area in Sq. Miles	Population		Population per Sq. Mile 1919
		1910	1919	
Neckar . . . . .	1,286	882,569	930,114	728·2
Black Forest (Schwarz- wald) . . . . .	1,844	570,820	588,524	316·2
Jagst . . . . .	1,985	414,969	421,891	212·3
Danube (Donau) . . .	2,419	569,216	591,142	244·3
Total . . . . .	7,534	2,437,574	2,526,171	335·3



In 1919, there were 1,202,542 males and 1,328,629 females.

In 1919, 936,583, or 87.1 per cent., lived in communes of 5,000 inhabitants and upwards, and 1,589,588, or 62.9 per cent., in other communes. Foreigners, 25,848 in 1910.

The movement of the population for four years was:—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1917	9,812	36,752	1,006	3,881	38,999	2,247
1918	11,150	38,128	1,119	4,670	46,223	8,095
1919	31,984	51,145	1,306	5,618	36,807	14,338
1920	32,027	64,781	1,774	—	7,070	27,711

The population in 1919 of the largest towns was as follows:—

Stuttgart <sup>1</sup>	309,197	Göppingen	21,629	Schwenningen	17,175
Ulm	59,040	Gmünd	20,294	Feuerbach	16,729
Heilbronn	44,105	Tübingen	20,481	Zuffenhausen	14,480
Esslingen	37,814	Heidenheim	18,412	Ebingen	11,168
Reutlingen <sup>1</sup>	28,897	Tuttlingen	15,719	Aalen	11,982
Ludwigsburg <sup>1</sup>	23,306	Ravensburg	16,779	Geislingen	13,521

<sup>1</sup> Including extensions.

**Religion.**—The various creeds were distributed as follows at the census of 1910:—

Kreise	Protestant	Roman Catholic	Other Christians	Jews	Others
Neckar	762,178	105,617	7,404	6,276	1,094
Black Forest	418,409	147,507	3,381	1,359	164
Jagst	275,976	135,475	1,048	2,412	58
Danube	214,620	351,396	1,030	1,935	285
Total	1,671,183	739,995	12,863	11,982	1,551

The administration of the Evangelical Church is in the hands of a consistorium of a president, and councillors, and four general superintendents, at Ludwigsburg, Heilbronn, Reutlingen, and Ulm. The representative body of the Evangelical ecclesiastical communes is the Evangelical Landeskirchenversammlung consisting of 26 clerical and 55 lay representatives of the dioceses and 1 of the evangelical theological faculty of the university. It meets at least every six years, oftener if necessary. The Roman Catholics are under a bishop, who has his see at Rottenburg, and is suffragan to the archbishop of Freiberg in Baden. The Jews likewise are under a special council (Oberkirchenbehörde).

**Instruction.**—Education is compulsory, and there must be one public school or more in every commune. According to official returns, there is not an individual above the age of ten unable to read and write. In 1918 there were 2,232 places with elementary schools with 6,776 teachers, attended

by 381,033 pupils ; 109 Realschulen with 17,654 pupils ; 21 grammar schools (Elementarschulen) with 3,830 pupils ; 17 gymnasias, of which 4 are training colleges for the Protestant clergy, 10 Realgymnasias, 5 Progymnasias and 8 Real Progymnasias, 43 Latin schools, having together 9,456 scholars ; 5 city schools with 4,550 scholars. For girls there are 24 high schools with 8,467 pupils and 1 gymnasium with 183 pupils. There are, besides, the Technical High School at Stuttgart, the Agricultural High School at Hohenheim, and several agricultural and other special institutes. The State funds appropriated to education amounted in 1917-18 to 23,553,434*l.* For Tübingen University, see under *Germany*.

**Justice.**—In addition to other tribunals there is one Oberlandesgericht at Stuttgart. In 1914, 16,100 persons were convicted of crimes.

**Finance.**—The estimated revenue for the year ending March 31, 1921, was 542,226,277 marks, and the expenditure 568,359,137 marks. Public debt (March 31, 1920), 831,924,500 marks, divided into the general debt and the railway debt.

**Production.**—Württemberg is primarily an agricultural State, and 3,007,510 acres, or 64 per cent. of the entire area, are under cultivation, and 1,510,727 acres, or 31 per cent., under forest.

Areas under the principal crops and yield in metric tons in 1920 :—

—	Acres	Yield, tons	—	Acres	Yield, tons
Wheat . . .	180,570	96,577	Oats . . .	262,907	129,755
Rye . . .	71,995	33,874	Potatoes . . .	178,387	753,170
Barley . . .	219,310	113,440	Hay . . .	1,310,400	2,867,761
Spelt. . .	197,405	83,093	Hops. . .	2,925	951

Vines in 1920, 27,467 acres, yield 3,476,318 gallons of wine. In 1919 were produced 29,148,746 gallons of beer. The total value of the minerals raised in 1920 was about 1,200,000*l.* There are active iron foundries and salt works.

### References.

The following publications of the Statistical Landesamt, Stuttgart: *Württembergische Jahrbücher für Statistik und Landeskunde*. Statistisches Handbuch für Württemberg Mitteilungen des Statistische Landesamts. Das Königreich Württemberg: Eine Beschreibung von Land, Volk, und Staat ; 3 Bände, Stuttgart, 1882-1886. Das Königreich Württemberg: Eine Beschreibung nach Kreisen, Oberämtern, und Gemeinden : 4 Bände, Stuttgart, 1904. Oberamtst beschreibungen, neue Folge. Kartenwerke des Königreichs Württemberg. The "Württembergische Jahrbücher" contains Chronicle and Necrology for the past year, and copious lists of publications, official and other, relating to Württemberg, in addition to much historical and statistical information concerning the population and products of Württemberg.

*Baedeker's Southern Germany*. 10th ed. Leipzig, 1907.

*Schütz (A.)*, *Urgeschichte Württembergs*. Stuttgart, 1909.

## GREECE

(KINGDOM OF HELLAS.)

### Reigning King.

**Konstantinos**, born August 2, 1868, married October 27, 1889, to *Sophia*, born June 14, 1870, sister of William II., ex-German Emperor; succeeded on the assassination of his father, George I., on March 19, 1913; abandoned the throne to his second son Alexandros according to the ultimatum of the Guaranteeing Powers on June 11, 1917; recalled to the throne after the death of King Alexandros by a plebiscite on December 5, 1920, and returned to Greece on December 19, 1920.

### *Children of the King.*

I. Prince *Georgios*, born July 19, 1890. II. *Alexandros*, born August 1, 1893, King of Greece from his father's abandonment of the throne, June 11, 1917, till his death on October 25, 1920. III. Princess *Helène*, born May 2, 1896; married on March 10, 1921, to Prince Carol, Crown Prince of Rumania. IV. Prince *Paûlos*, born December 14, 1901. V. Princess *Irene*, born February 14, 1904. VI. Princess *Catherine*, born May 4, 1913.

### *Brothers and Sisters of the King.*

I. Prince *Georgios*, born June 24, 1869; High Commissioner in Crete, 1898–1906; married, November 21, 1907, to Princess Marie, only child of Prince Roland Bonaparte; offspring:—Prince *Petros*, born December 3, 1908; Princess *Eugenia*, born February 11, 1910. II. Prince *Nicôlaos*, born January 21, 1872; married, August 29, 1902, to the Grand-Duchess Helena Vladimirowna, daughter of the Grand-Duke Vladimir of Russia; offspring, Princess *Olga*, born June 11, 1903; Princess *Elizabeth*, born May 23, 1904; Princess *Marina*, born November 30, 1906. III. Princess *María*, born March 3, 1876; married, April 30, 1900, to the Grand-Duke George Michailovitch of Russia. IV. Prince *Andréas*, born February 1, 1882; married, October 7, 1903, to Princess Alice, daughter of Prince Louis of Battenberg; offspring, Princess Margaret, born April 17, 1905; Princess Theodora, born May 30, 1906; Princess Cecilia, born June 23, 1911; Princess Sophia, born June 27, 1914. V. Prince *Christóphoros*, born August 10, 1888; married, 1920, Anastasia (Nancy), widow of William Leeds.

By decision of the Greek National Assembly (January 1921) the civil list amounts to 4,000,000 drachmai.

Greece, a province of the Turkish Empire since the latter part of the 15th century, gained its independence in the insurrection of 1821–29, and by the Protocol of London, of February 3, 1830, was declared a kingdom, under the guarantee of Great Britain, France, and Russia. The crown was accepted by Prince Otto of Bavaria, who ascended the throne January 25, 1833, being under the age of eighteen. He was expelled the Kingdom, after a reign of 29 years, in October, 1862, which event was followed by the election, in 1863, under the directing guidance of the three guaranteeing Powers, of King George I., the grandfather of the present sovereign. George I., who was assassinated on March 18, 1913, was succeeded by his son Constantine, who reigned until June 11, 1917. Alexandros, second son of King

Constantine, then reigned till his death on October 25, 1920. From October 25 to November 18 Admiral Coundouriotis was Regent; and from November 18 to December 5, 1920, Queen Olga.

The King, according to Art. 49 of the Constitution of 1864, attains his majority upon completing his eighteenth year. Within two months at the most the King must convoke the Legislature. If the successor to the throne is either a minor or absent at the time of the King's decease, and no Regent has been appointed, the Legislative Chamber has to assemble of its own accord within ten days after the occurrence of that event. The constitutional royal authority in this case has to be exercised by the ministerial council, until the choice of a Regent, or the arrival of the successor to the throne. The sovereign and his heirs and successors must be members of the Greek Orthodox Church.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of Greece, adopted October 29, 1864, vested the whole legislative power in a single chamber, called the *Bulé*, consisting of 184 representatives, elected by manhood suffrage (in the proportion of 1 for every 16,000 inhabitants) for the term of four years. In 1911 the Constitution was modified and a substitute for a second chamber was adopted in the re-establishment of the Council of State. The functions of the Council will be the examination of *Projets de Loi* and the annulling of official decisions and acts which may be contrary to law. The new Constitution came in force on June 1, 1911. The deputies must be at least 25 years of age. The elections take place by ballot. The *Bulé* must meet annually for not less than three months. No sitting is valid unless at least one-third of the members of the Assembly are present, and no bill can pass into law without an absolute majority of members attending. Every measure before being adopted, must be discussed and voted, once in principle and twice article by article, on three separate days. A revision of any non-fundamental provisions of the new Constitution may be demanded, after the lapse of ten years, by an ordinary Parliament by means of two votes passed by a two-thirds majority, provided that the second vote shall not be taken until at least one month after the first, and provided also that such revision shall be carried out by a newly-elected Chamber. The Chamber of Deputies, unless specially convoked at an earlier date, must meet on October 1 (old style) of every year. The deputies are paid 4,000 drachmai a year, except those living in Athens or in Piræus, who receive only 3,200 drachmai. In case of absence extending over more than five sittings every month, the deputy has 20 drachmai per sitting taken from the total amount due to him. The number of Deputies, including those for the new territories, is 316.

The Chamber, elected in November, 1920, is composed of the following parties:—Rallis Party, 25; Gounaris Party, 75; Dragoumists, 30; Independents, 69; Stratos' Party, 62; Liberals (Venizelists), 110.

The Ministry, appointed April 1, 1921, is as follows:—

*Premier*.—D. Gounaris.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs*.—J. Baltazzi.

*Minister of Justice and of War and Marine* (ad interim).—M. Theotoky.

*Minister of the Interior*.—M. Stais.

*Minister of Communications*.—P. Tsaldares.

*Minister of Education*.—Theodore Zaimis.

*Minister of Finance and of Supplies*.—M. Protopapadakis.

*Minister of National Economy*.—Peter Mavromichalis.

*Minister of Public Assistance*.—M. Bartialis.

*Minister of Agriculture*.—M. Tertipes.

### Area and Population.

Old Greece (before 1912) comprises continental Greece, the Peloponnesus to the south of the Gulf of Corinth, the Aegean Island of Eubœa, the Cyclades (about 220 islands, including Syra, Naxos, Andros, Tinos, Mikonos, Thermia, Seriphos, Paros, and Amorgos), the Sporades Islands (about 20), and the islands in the Ionian Sea, including Corfu, Zante, Santa Maura, and Cephalonia.

New Greece consists of Macedonia, Epirus, Crete, and the other Aegean Islands.

At the census of 1878 Greece had a population (including that of Thessaly in 1881) of 1,973,768 ; in 1880, 2,188,008 ; in 1896, 2,433,806 ; on October 27, 1907, 2,631,952. In 1898 the population consisted of 1,266,816 males and 1,166,990 females ; in 1907, 1,324,942 males and 1,307,010 females. Estimated population (old territory) 1914, 2,765,000. The area of Old Greece was about 25,014 square miles, and thus had about 105 inhabitants to the square mile. The population of the nomes or departments into which Greece is divided is as follows :—

Divisions of Old Territory		Divisions of New Territory	
Departments	Population (Census 1907)	Departments	Population (Provisional Census 1913)
Attica and Boœtia .	407,063	<i>Macedonia :—</i>	
Phthiotis and Phocis.	174,574	Salonica . . . .	506,571
Acarmania and Ætolia	188,597	Serres . . . . .	135,284
Achaia and Elis . .	254,728	Drama . . . . .	204,404
Argolis and Corinthia	153,172	Kozani . . . . .	206,807
Arcadia . . . . .	162,324	Florina . . . . .	142,386
Laconia . . . . .	148,628		1,194,902
Messenia . . . . .	218,514	<i>Epirus :—</i>	
Eubœa . . . . .	116,908	Yanina . . . . .	245,618
Cyclades . . . . .	180,278		245,618
Corfu . . . . .	140,757	<i>Aegean Islands :—</i>	
Cephalonia . . . .	71,235	Mytilene . . . . .	182,167
Zante . . . . .	42,502	Chios . . . . .	73,330
Larissa . . . . .	197,808	Samos . . . . .	68,949
Trikkala . . . . .	188,489		324,946
Arta . . . . .	52,441	Ganea . . . . .	77,159
Total . . . . .	2,643,109	Heracleion (Gandia).	110,014
		Slakia . . . . .	25,027
		Lasithion . . . .	62,611
		Rethymnos . . . .	61,339
			336,150
		Total new territories	2,101,616

The acquisition of new territories by Greece, obtained as the result of the war with Turkey from October 17, 1912, to May 30, 1913, and with Bulgaria from June 30, to August 10, 1913, gave the country a total area of 41,933 square miles with an estimated total population (1914) of 4,821,300. The new territory is 16,919 square miles in extent.

The Powers, in accordance with the Treaties of London and of Athens, have decided that Greece shall retain all those Aegean islands which she occupied during the war, except Imbros, Tenedos, and Castellorizzo, which were to be restored to Turkey. In the meantime Greece is in occupation of all the islands. These include Crete and Samos.

As a result of the Great War of 1914-18, Greece, with the consent of the Allied and Associated Powers, has occupied part of Bulgarian (Western) Thrace

(principal town, Xanthe) and the greater part of the province of Aidin in Asia Minor (principal town, Smyrna).

As a result of the Treaty of Sèvres with Turkey, Greece will obtain (1) all that is left of Turkey-in-Europe west of the Chatalja lines, only leaving out the Derkos water supply area, including Adrianople and Kirk-Kilisse; (2) Western Thrace, transferred to the Allies under the Bulgarian Treaty; (3) the Dodecanese Islands (to be ceded by Italy, which holds them at present, May, 1920, when the Treaty with Turkey is signed. Some arrangement will also be come to in regard to Smyrna. (But as yet (May, 1921), Greece is at war with Turkey in this district.) It is estimated that Greater Greece will be inhabited by 6 million Greeks (some 4½ million in Europe and 1½ million in Asia Minor and the Aegean Islands), and about 2 million non-Greek peoples, 1 million of whom live in Smyrna and its hinterland.

Mount Athos is inhabited by the monks of Greek (17), Russian (1), Bulgarian (1), Rumanian (1), and Serbian (1) monasteries and hermitages (*Sketai*). The monks and their servitors till the fields, tend the vineyard, take in the harvest, fish, weave, sell in shops, and, indeed, take upon themselves all the secular duties of the community as well as the sacred. Originally inhabited by one mediæval ascetic, Peter the Athonite, it has at last grown to a religious colony of thousands, contained in 20 monasteries with their respective dependencies; and after having passed in the fifteenth century from the sovereignty of the Greek Emperors of Byzantium to that of the Sultans it fell again into the hands of the Greeks, who occupied it in November, 1912. Each of the 20 monasteries is a sort of little republic in itself, those of the 'coenobitic' category being ruled by abbots chosen for life, while the 'idiorrhhythmic' monasteries are administered by a board of overseers (*epitropoi*) elected for a certain term of years. Hitherto the peninsula has been administered by a Council of 4 members, and an Assembly of 20 members, the latter consisting of 1 deputy from each monastery.

In recent years there has been considerable emigration. According to United States statistics, the number of Greek immigrants into the States was in 1915-16, 26,792; in 1916-17, 25,919; in 1917-18, 2,602; in 1918-19, 813.

The principal towns are the following, with populations, 1907:—

Athens . . . . .	167,479	Larissa . . . . .	18,041	Chalcis . . . . .	10,958
Piræus . . . . .	73,579	Trikkala . . . . .	17,809	Tripolitsa . . . . .	10,958
Patras . . . . .	37,724	Pyrgos . . . . .	13,690	Laurium . . . . .	10,007
Corfu . . . . .	27,397	Zante . . . . .	13,580	Syra (Hermou-	
Volo . . . . .	23,563	Calamata . . . . .	15,397	polis) . . . . .	18,132

The chief towns in the new territory (with population of provisional census 1915) are:—

Salonica . . . . .	157,889	Serres . . . . .	18,668	Florina . . . . .	10,155
Candia . . . . .	25,185	Yanina . . . . .	16,804	Kozani . . . . .	9,408
Canea . . . . .	24,399	Verria . . . . .	13,812	Retymo . . . . .	9,086
Cavalla . . . . .	23,378	Drama . . . . .	12,903	Vodena . . . . .	8,846

By 1919 the population of Athens and Piræus together was over 300,000, while that of Salonica had increased to about 250,000 civilians.

### Religion.

The great majority of the inhabitants of the Kingdom are adherents of the Greek Orthodox Church. By the terms of the Constitution of 1864, the Greek Orthodox Church is declared the religion of the State, but complete toleration and liberty of worship is guaranteed to all other sects. A National Synod, held at Nauplia in 1833, vested the government of the Orthodox Church, within the limits of the Kingdom, in a permanent council,

called the Holy Synod, consisting of the Metropolitan of Athens and 4 archbishops and bishops, who must during their year of office reside at the seat of the executive. The Orthodox Church has 3 archbishops and 29 bishops in the old territory and 59 archbishops and bishops in the new territories, including 1 metropolitan and 6 bishops in Crete. The Roman Catholic Church has an archbishop at Athens, another at Corfu, and a third at Naxos; and 1 bishop at Syra, Tinos, and Santorin respectively.

### Instruction.

All children between the ages of six and twelve years must attend school, but the law is not well enforced in country districts. Of the army recruits 30 per cent. are illiterate, and 15 per cent. can read only. Probably the percentage is higher when the recruits from the new territories are included.

There were (1917-18) 6,799 primary schools with 8,641 teachers (of whom 3,990 were of the female sex) and 476,695 pupils (174,805 females). For secondary education there were 76 high schools, 425 middle schools, having 55,408 pupils (50,997 boys and 5,311 girls). There are 2 agricultural schools in Greece with, together, 150 pupils. There is a Trade and Industrial Academy. The Government Commercial Schools at Athens, Volo, Salonica and Patras have together 326 pupils. In 1912 the two Universities of Athens, the National University (founded 1836) and the Capodistria University, had 56 ordinary professors, 106 lecturers, and 3,250 students studying medicine, law, philosophy, theology, and chemistry. Of the total number, 800 were from abroad, chiefly from Turkey. The Polytechnic, with 22 professors and 170 students, provides instruction in painting, sculpture, mechanics, architecture, surveying, etc.

The cost of primary instruction is borne by the State. It amounts to some 10 million drachmai annually.

The Ministry of Education is also charged with the Service of Antiquities, managed by an Archæological Council, which is responsible for the conservation and reparation of ancient monuments of all periods (Prehistoric, Classical, Byzantine and Mediæval), the upkeep of museums and the conduct of excavations. The service is well organised and efficient: it has carried out the difficult and expensive work of repairing the Parthenon and other buildings on the Acropolis at Athens. There is an archæological department of the Ministry to which the provincial inspectors (*ephors*) of antiquities report.

British Science is represented in Athens by the British School of Archæology, which, by the aid of grants from the Government, universities, and private subscribers, is able to encourage and carry out scientific research of all kinds, but especially art, archæology and history. Members of the school have in recent years been responsible for the excavations at Knossos, in Crete, in Milo, at Sparta, in Thessaly, and elsewhere. There are also similar French, American, Italian, Austrian and German institutions.

### Finance.

The estimates of ordinary revenue and expenditure for 6 years are as follows :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1915-16	17,724,896	19,061,291	1918-19 <sup>1</sup>	40,960,042	32,951,548
1916-17	12,530,043	14,528,283	1919-20 <sup>1</sup>	45,906,778	61,692,029
1917-18	17,867,963	17,611,555	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>	51,950,390	51,950,390

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.



The main items of the budget for 1920-21 are given as follows:—

Revenue	Drachmai	Expenditure	Drachmai
Ordinary . . . . .	491,125,728	War, ordinary . . . . .	211,878,307
Extraordinary . . . . .	69,954,022	War, extraordinary . . . . .	285,482,180
Loans . . . . .	472,500,000	Other war expenses . . . . .	84,805,000
	1,033,579,740	Total war expenditure . . . . .	582,115,487
Deficit . . . . .	265,180,014	Other expenditure, including debt service . . . . .	766,644,267
	1,298,759,754	Total expenditure . . . . .	1,298,759,754

The outstanding external debt of Greece amounted on December 31, 1920, to 3,282,986,597 drachmai, the principal items in which were the five per cent. loan of 1833, 47,646,011 drachmai; old gold loan, 447,790,500 drachmai; new gold loan, 601,205,500 drachmai; temporary loans, 402,679,350 drachmai.

In accordance with the peace preliminaries between Greece and Turkey and the Greek Law of Control of March, 1898, the financial commission of delegates representing Germany, Austria-Hungary, France, Great Britain, Italy and Russia (the mediating Powers) is established at Athens in direct relation with the Greek Minister of Finance (Germany and Austria-Hungary are not now represented). The public debt of Greece is in large measure under the control of this commission. To this commission were assigned, for the payment of the interest on the external debt, the revenues from the salt, petroleum, matches and playing-cards monopolies, the duties on tobacco, cigarette paper, Naxos emery, the stamp duty, and the import duties at the port of Piræus. In their report for 1920 the Commissioners announce an income of 128,662,707 drachmai, of which the receipts from monopolies were 65,630,414 drachmai, and the Piræus customs 58,032,293 drachmai.

The collection of the assigned revenues and the administration of the monopolies is entrusted to a Greek Company, called the "Société de Régie des Revenues affectés au Service de la Dette Publique," which is under the control of the international commission.

By Agreements dated February 10, 1918, the Governments of Great Britain, the United States and France agreed to advance to the Hellenic Government credits as follows:—Great Britain, 14,700,000*l.*; France, 410,000,000 francs; and the United States, 48,239,267 dollars. The control of the Fund thus created was lodged in an Inter-allied Financial Commission and an Inter-allied Military Commission sitting at Athens. Of the sum agreed upon, there has been actually paid by January, 1921, 7,000,000*l.* by Great Britain, 30,000,000 francs by France, and 15,000,000 dollars by the United States.

## Defence.

### I. ARMY.

Military service in Greece is compulsory and universal, with very few exemptions (laws of 1867, 1896, 1904, and November 30, 1914). It commences in the 20th year, and lasts for the long period of 31 years. The normal term of service in the active army was 3 years for the cavalry and artillery and 2 years for the infantry, &c., followed by 21 years in the

first serie of the reserve and 8 years in the second serie. The normal annual contingent of recruits, fixed by the Parliament, was about 25,000.

After the Armistice, November, 1918, a large part of the Greek army joined the Allied forces in occupation of Turkish territory. Demobilisation was therefore delayed and normal conditions of service had not been restored in January, 1921.

At that time the approximate strength of the army was 200,000 men, organised in 4 army corps and a reserve. Two of these corps and the reserve were in Asia Minor, in the Smyrna district; the remaining two corps were in Europe. The army corps in Asia each consisted of two divisions, those in Europe of three divisions, the total number of divisions thus being twelve. The average strength of a division was 12,000 men. The Greek cavalry is not organised in divisions, but is distributed by squadrons to the divisions of the army corps. The infantry is organised in regiments of three battalions, three regiments forming the infantry of each division. The field artillery is organised in brigades, each of two regiments. The regiment of artillery is composed of three groups, and each group of three batteries of four guns. The Greek infantry is armed with both the Mannlicher and the Mauser rifle but some battalions are armed with the Martini. The artillery is armed with the French 75 field gun and the French light and medium howitzer. The reorganisation of the Greek army is in abeyance pending the ratification of the treaty of Sévres with Turkey, and in consequence of the situation which has arisen from the fall of M. Venizelos and the restoration of King Constantine.

## II. NAVY.

The Greek Navy was reorganised in 1906, and after 1911 a British naval mission superintended the training and organisation of the fleet. The principal vessels are as follows (the three first named have now little value):—

	Launched	Displacement Tons	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Horse Power	Max. Speed Knots
			Belt In.	Gun In.				
Spetsai. . .	1889	5,000	12	13½	8 10·6; 5 6in.; 1 4in.	3	6,700	17
Hydra . . .	1889							
Psara . . .	1880							
Averoff. . .	1910	10,118	8	6½	4 9·2; 8 7·5in. . .	3	19,000	24
Kilkis <sup>1</sup> . . .	1905	18,000	9	12	4 12in.; 8 8in.; 8 7in.	2	14,000	17
Lemnos . . .								
Helle <sup>2</sup> . . .	1912	2,600	—	—	2 6in.; 4 4in. . .	2	6,500	20

<sup>1</sup> Purchased 1914 from the U.S. Navy.

<sup>2</sup> Cruiser purchased 1914 from China.

There are also 13 destroyers, 6 modern torpedo boats, 2 submarines, and a variety of miscellaneous craft. To these have been added the ex-Austrian destroyer *Ulan*, and (for police duties only) 7 surrendered torpedo boats.

Much preliminary work has been done on the new arsenal for the Greek Navy, which is intended to take the place of the establishment at Salamis. The cost of the new work was estimated at 2,800,000*l.*; it was to be carried out under the direction of British engineers. A recent British Naval Mission in Greece has been charged with the re-organization of the Greek Navy.

Production and Industry.

Greece is mainly an agricultural country, and the economic life is directly dependent on the products of the soil. Of the total area only one-fifth is cultivable. The total area (old Greece) is 6,429,610 hectares (16,074,025 acres), made up as follows: 1,286,583 hectares (3,216,457 acres) is cultivated land; 5,055,122 hectares (12,137,805 acres) is covered by mountains; and 87,905 hectares (219,762 acres) occupied by lakes and marshes.

The deforestation of Greece progresses steadily and in every part of the country. The pine woods in Attica steadily decrease by cutting and by fires, but great efforts for re-afforestation and proper forest administration are being made.

By the draining of Lake Copais, an area of about 53,000 acres has been acquired for agricultural purposes. Irrigation and drainage canals, farm roads and buildings are being constructed, tree planting is undertaken, and the breed of cattle is being improved.

While there are a few large proprietors in Greece, the land is to a large extent in the hands of peasant proprietors and *métayer* farmers, among whom the large estates, on which they live and work, are being divided. On the whole, agriculture is in a backward state, chiefly because of the dryness of the climate, the scarcity of rivers which may be utilised for irrigation, the system of payment of rent in kind, and by the lack of co-operative societies and agricultural banks. The most favoured and best cultivated crop is the currant, which covers vast districts. Patras is the great currant centre. The yield for 1920 was 95,000 tons. Thirty-three thousand stremmata (stremma=0.2471 acre) of currant plantations have been uprooted in accordance with a law to limit the production of currants.

The acreage and production of the chief crops for two years were as follows:—

	Area in Acres		Production in Metric Tons
	1917	1918	1918
Wheat . . . . .	1,057,656	1,104,608	37,346,770
Barley . . . . .	394,290	418,435	15,803,250
Maize . . . . .	438,087	423,807	16,423,500
Oats . . . . .	166,935	183,242	6,589,330
Tobacco . . . . .	99,940	117,732	3,035,120
Cotton . . . . .	12,320	19,502	582,730
New wine . . . . .	429,107	411,130	31,788,560
Currants . . . . .	202,617	244,635	12,051,610

Olives are abundant, about 717,500 acres are under cultivation; olive oil production in 1918, 31,702,800 gallons. The nut crop was estimated at 4,486,185 lbs. for 1919. The fig industry is centred in the port of Calamata. In 1918 the number of oranges grown was 49,000,000, of mandarins, 53,000,000, and of lemons, 35,500,000. Rice is cultivated in Greek Macedonia—Vodena, near Salonika, being the principal centre. Two kinds of cheese are produced in Greece—sliced cheese in brine (commercially known as Fetta cheese) and head cheese.

There were in Greece (1918) 131,436 horses, 111,979 mules, 242,700 asses, 527,173 cattle, 5,467,828 sheep, and 365,074 pigs.

Greece has a great variety of mineral deposits, and there are now in force

about 35 mining concessions embracing a total area of nearly 20,000 acres. The ore and other minerals worked include iron, copper, zinc, lead, silver, manganese, aluminium, antimony, tin, nickel, magnesite ore, cobalt, lignite, sulphur ochre, and various other earths. The Laurium district, Thessaly, Euboea, the Aegean islands and other parts of Greece yield a large output of ores and earths.

The principal mineral output of all Greece for two years is given as follows (in metric tons):—

	1917	1918		1917	1918
	Tons	Tons		Tons	Tons
Chromite . . . . .	6,750	10,890	Lead	30,358	18,116
Emery . . . . .	16,440	—	Magnesite . . . . .	102,998	30,340
Iron . . . . .	63,364	67,890	Nickel . . . . .	1,598	18,166
Manganese iron . . . . .	509	977	Zinc . . . . .	14,200	4,843
Iron pyrites . . . . .	—	13,446	Salt . . . . .	40,500	—

Lignite production is increasing; the output in 1915 was 39,745 tons, in 1916, 116,946 tons; in 1917, 157,256 tons; and in 1918, 208,797 tons.

Industry is making considerable progress in Greece. The leading industries are tanneries and soap-making. The industrial census of 1917 showed that the country had 2,213 factories, employing 36,124 hands, and valued at 260,363,647 drachmai. In the cotton mills of Greece there are 128,225 spindles and 16,965 looms. Total number of workers employed in mines (1918) 7,567, including 4,244 underground.

### Commerce.

Value of the commerce of Greece (25 drachma = £1):—

	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	6,282,680	13,977,560	8,923,019	20,356,383	64,382,060
Exports . . . . .	6,402,168	6,193,680	4,505,042	11,874,410	29,061,440

Principal special imports and exports in 1918 and 1919 —

	1918	1919
	Drachmas	Drachmas
297	71	460,760,000
4	148	46,800,000
9	47	20,455,000
5	56	22,740,000
13	28	44,846,000
16	66	10,867,000
1	80	
	48	21,769,000
	28	2,646,000

The trade was distributed, by principal countries, as follows :—

Countries	Imports from		Exports to	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
	Drachmai	Drachmai	Drachmai	Drachmai
Great Britain . . . . .	84,255,201	886,725,000	82,940,840	175,000,000
Egypt . . . . .	61,712,763	83,890,000	34,130,170	48
United States . . . . .	86,029,558	446,428,000	90,874,156	60
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	851,192	2,546,000	—	1
Belgium . . . . .	18,761	2,231,000	—	8
Bulgaria . . . . .	856,871	3,813,000	—	7
France . . . . .	82,697,319	133,586,000	62,521,982	44
Germany . . . . .	48,115	357,000	—	4
Switzerland . . . . .	4,169,574	15,762,000	30,082	6
Italy . . . . .	79,767,898	142,021,000	17,596,200	37
Netherlands . . . . .	564,418	20,347,000	—	97
Rumania . . . . .	24,821	3,142,000	—	44
Russia . . . . .	107,689	4,380,000	—	14
Serbia . . . . .	1,792,075	19,536,000	2,904,548	61
Turkey . . . . .	261,389	78,306,000	28,776	31
All other countries . . . . .	881,748,720	165,237,000	6,763,998	14
Total . . . . .				

The customs revenue amounted in 1919 to 3,607,709*l*.

The commercial treaty of 1886 provides for 'the most favoured nation' treatment between the United Kingdom and Greece, and the declaration of November, 1904, extends the scope of the treaty so as to include all British possessions, colonies, &c., which accord the 'most-favoured nation' treatment to Greece (that is, all except India, Canada, the Cape, and New South Wales). The treaty is terminable July 25, 1910, and then after 12 months' notice.

The staple article of import from Greece into the United Kingdom (Board of Trade Returns) is currants, the value of which amounted in 1919 to 8,469,079*l*. Other articles of import in 1919 were:—iron ore (including chrome), 50,188*l*.; raisins, 264,574*l*.; slate, 105,225*l*. Of the exports from the United Kingdom to Greece in 1919, cotton goods and yarns were valued at 2,443,042*l*.; woollens, 393,819*l*.; coal, 468,131*l*.; iron, 177,241*l*.; machinery, 143,907*l*.

The total trade between Greece and the United Kingdom for 5 years was as follows :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Greece to U.K. . . . .	4,686,668	958,092	2,329,688	10,440,500	6,771,610
Exports to Greece from U.K. . . . .	1,265,356	182,621	1,048,804	6,914,713	12,782,290

### Navigation and Shipping.

The merchant navy of Greece on January 1, 1920, had 1,048 sailing vessels of 108,217 tons and 228 steamers of 190,686 tons. In 1918, 266 steamers of 389,127 tons, and 310 sailing vessels of 27,921 tons entered the ports of Greece, while 230 steamers of 348,583 tons, and 157 sailing vessels of 12,575 tons cleared all the ports.

### Internal Communications.

There are about 49,838 miles of roads in Old and New Greece. There is a canal (opened November 9, 1893) across the Isthmus of Corinth (about 4 miles). In 1913, 2,877 steamers of 1,463,896 tons and 1,192 sailing vessels of 36,095 tons passed through the canal.

Railways open for traffic in 1920 for a length of about 1,507 miles. Principal lines:—Hellenic Railway, 275 miles; Piræus-Athens-Peloponnesus railway, 468 miles; the Thessalian Railway, 145 miles; Athens-Piræus railway, 6 miles; Attica Railway, 47 miles; North-Western Railway, 40 miles; Salonica-Gevgheli, 49 miles; Salonica-Monastir, 125 miles; Salonica-Oxilar, 211 miles. Before the war with Turkey (1912-13) Greece was completely isolated by land from the rest of Europe, but on May 8, 1916, the railway was completed between Gida on the Salonica-Monastir line, and Papapuli, on the Thessalian frontier, a distance of 56 miles, whereby Greece was linked-up with the European railroads. The railway system has been extended by the inclusion of the lines in Western and Eastern Thrace. The Government has also purchased from England for two million francs the Salonika-Angista-Stavros line, 75 miles long, which was built by the British during the war. All the lines are State-owned and State-controlled.

The telegraphic lines in 1919 had a length of 9,840 miles, with 17,347 miles of wire. The number of offices was 326. They despatched 3,730,092 inland telegrams, 932,232 international, and 123,224 official. Total, 4,785,548.

In 1919 there were 7,002 miles of telephone lines with 4,718 miles of wire belonging to 6 urban systems.

Of post offices there existed at the end of 1919, 901, and there passed through the post in that year 39,084,000 letters, 4,362,000 post-cards, and 13,365,000 printed matter and samples.

### Banking and Credit.

The nominal value of the Greek coinage (minted in Paris) put in circulation since 1866 has been: gold, in 1876, 1,000,000 drachmai; in 1884, 11,000,000 drachmai; total gold, 12,000,000 drachmai; silver, up to 1910, 26,262,865 drachmai, nearly all of which had disappeared from circulation during the period when the agio on gold made it profitable to export to other countries of the Latin Union; bronze, up to 1883, 6,816,065 drachmai; nickel, 1893-95, 3,000,000 drachmai. Since 1910 the silver currency has been restored by the repatriation from other countries of the Latin Union of 4,548,024 drachmai, in good condition, and by coin (at Paris) of 9,451,976 drachmai. Owing to the war 1 and 2 drachmai notes as well as 10 and 50 lepta notes have been issued to meet the scarcity of currency. There are also 50, 20, and 5 lepta coins made of a mixture of nickel and tin.

The National Bank (founded in 1841), and the Ionian Bank are authorised to issue forced currency notes to the amount of 73,000,000 drachmai. This privilege (so far as the National Bank is concerned) was extended to December 31, 1930, and by an agreement with the Government made on December 6, 1914, these privileges were extended to the new territories as from January 1, 1915. On December 31, 1920, the notes of the National Bank amounted to 1,547,884,000 drachmai.

The Bank of Piræus, with a capital of a million sterling, was founded in October, 1916, by a number of shipowners for the purpose of financing maritime ventures. Other banks are the Commercial Bank, the Central Bank (capital 3,500,000 drachmai), the Bank of Athens, the Bank of Crete, the

Popular Bank, the Bank of National Economy (capital 10 million drachmai), the Industrial Bank (capital 15,000,000 drachmai), the Maritime Bank (capital 10,000,000 drachmai), and the General Bank (capital 3 million drachmai).

### Money, Weights and Measures.

Greece entered in 1868 the Latin Monetary Union.

The *Drachma*, of 100 *leptá*, is equivalent to the franc (25·225 francs = 1*l.* sterling). 100 new drachmai = 112 old drachmai.

By Royal decree of January 30, 1893, the gold coins of Great Britain, Austria, Germany, Denmark, Russia, Spain, Turkey, Egypt, and the United States are accepted by the Treasury and by private persons as legal tender, one-fourth per cent. being deducted from their nominal value.

In September, 1898, it was announced that it had been decided to introduce the metric system as regards measures of length, weight, and capacity. The change from the old system is to be gradual, commencing with measures of length. The old system is as follows:—

The <i>Oke</i>	.	.	.	.	=	2·827	lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Stater</i>	.	.	.	.	=	123·20	„ „
„ <i>Livre</i> (Venetian)	.	.	.	.	=	1·05	„ „
„ <i>Baril</i> (wine)	.	.	.	.	=	16·33	imperial gallons.
„ <i>Kilo</i>	.	.	.	.	=	0·114	„ quarter.
„ <i>Pike</i>	.	.	.	.	=	$\frac{1}{3}$	of an English yard.
„ <i>Stremma</i>	.	.	.	.	=	·242	„ „ acre.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF GREECE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires*.—Alexandre Rizo-Rangabe (appointed December 7 1920).

*Secretaries*.—D. Vikedas and M. Yannopoulos.

*Secretary Archivist*.—G. Loutsis.

*Acting Consul-General*.—P. Delyannis.

There are consular officers of Greece at London, Liverpool, Birmingham, Cardiff, Dublin, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Liverpool, Manchester, and various other towns.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GREECE.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Earl Granville, G.C.V.O. (appointed August 23, 1917).

*Counsellor*.—C. Bentinck.

*Secretary*.—C. Dodd.

*Commercial Secretary*.—E. C. D. Rawlins.

*Military Attaché*.—Brig.-General E. S. Hoare Naine, C.B., C.M.G.

*Consul-General at Salonica*.—R. A. Fontane.

There are also British Consular representatives at the Piræus, Candia, Canea, Cephalonia, Corfu, Mitylene, Patras, Samos, Santorin, Volo, and Zante.



## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Greece.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions. London.  
 Commerce spécial de la Grèce avec les pays étrangers. Bulletin trimestriel. Athens.  
 Compte Rendu (annuel) des opérations de la Commission Financière Internationale.  
 Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series and Miscellaneous Series. London.  
 Regarding political transactions concerning Greece from 1826 onwards, the Parliamentary papers (correspondence, conventions, protocols, treaties, reports, &c.) are available.  
 Correspondence Respecting the Finances of Greece, Nos. 1, 2, and 3 (1898). [C.—8778 C.—8818; and C.—8849.]. London, 1898.  
 Greece (Foreign Office Peace Books). London, 1920.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Abbott (G. F.), Turkey, Greece, and the Great Powers. London, 1917.  
 Andréadès (A.), Les Finances de la Grèce. Paris, 1915. [Reprinted from the Journal des Economistes.]  
 Andreópoulos (Stavros), Memoirs on the Greek Revolution, written by Photios Chrysanthópoulos or Photákos. 2 vols. [In Greek.] Athens, 1900.  
 Annual of the British School at Athens (Archæology). London.  
 Atkinson (S.), An Artist in Corfu. London, 1911.  
 Baedeker's Greece. 4th ed. Leipzig, 1909.  
 Barrington (Mrs. Russell), Through Greece and Dalmatia. (Illustrations.) London, 1912.  
 Barrows (S. J.), The Isles and Shrines of Greece. London, 1898.  
 Bent (J. Th.), Modern Life and Thought Amongst the Greeks. London, 1891.—The Cyclades: Life Amongst the Insular Greeks. London, 1885.  
 Bickford-Smith (R. A. H.), Greece under King George. London, 1893.  
 Bonn (M. J.), Die Balkanfrage. Munich, 1914.  
 Bosanquet (Mrs. R. C.), Days in Attica. London, 1914.  
 Cassavetti (D. J.), Hellas and the Balkan Wars. London, 1914.  
 Christmas (W.), King George of Greece. London, 1914.  
 Corporation of Foreign Bondholders, Report of Council, Appendix. Annual. London.  
 Deschamps (G.), La Grèce d'aujourd'hui. Paris, 1910.  
 Dubois (M.), et Guy (C.), Album Géographique. Vol. III. Paris, 1899.  
 Finlay (G.), A History of Greece, B.C. 146—A.D. 1864. New ed. 7 vols. Oxford, 1877.  
 Fougères (G.), Grèce. (Joanne's Guide Series). Paris, 1909.  
 Freeman (E. A.), Greater Greece and Greater Britain. London, 1886.  
 Garnett (Lucy M.), Greece of the Hellenes. London, 1914.  
 Gobineau (Comte de), Deux Etudes sur la Grèce Moderne. Paris, 1905.  
 Greco-Turkish War of 1897. From Official Sources. By a German Staff Officer. [Eng. Trans.] London, 1898.  
 Guerber (H. A.), The Story of the Greeks. London, 1898.  
 Guillaume (Baron), Grèce Contemporaine. Bruxelles, 1901.  
 Hichens (H.), The Near East (Dalmatia, Greece, and Constantinople). London, 1913.  
 Isambert (G.), L'Indépendance Grecque et l'Europe. Paris, 1900.  
 Kalitsunakis (J. E.) Venizelos und Neugriechenland mit einer Skizzierung der Kretafrage. Berlin, 1915.  
 Lardy (E.), La Guerre Gréco-Turque. Paris, 1899.  
 Lefeuve-Méaulle (H.), La Grèce Économique et Financière. Paris, 1916.  
 Lukach (H. C.), The Fringe of the East. London, 1913.  
 Macmillan's Guides: "Guide to Greece, the Archipelago, Constantinople, the Coasts of Asia Minor, Crete, Cyprus, &c." 4th ed. London, 1908.  
 Mahaffy (J. P.), Rambles and Studies in Greece. 5 ed. London, 1907.  
 Manatt (J. Irving), Aegean Days. London, 1913.  
 Marden (P. S.), Greece and the Aegean Islands. London, 1907.  
 Martin (P. F.), Greece of the Twentieth Century. London, 1912.  
 Miller (W.), Greek Life in Town and Country. London, 1905.  
 Mitchell (O.), The Greek, the Cretan, and the Turk. London, 1897.  
 Murray's Handbook for Greece. 7th ed. London, 1905.  
 Myers (J. L.), 'The Dodecanese,' in *The Geographical Journal* for December, 1920.  
 Oberhammer (E.), Eine reise nach Griechenland. Vienna, 1912.  
 Ogilvie (A. G.), A Contribution to the Geography of Macedonia, in the *Geographical Journal* for January 1920.  
 Papantonákis (S. A.), Creticá: a Collection of Documents relating to the Insurrection. 1897-8 (in Greek). Canea, 1901.

- Pappariopoulos (K.)**, History of the Hellenic Nation. 2nd ed., 5 vols. (In Greek). Athens, 1886.
- Philaretos (G. S.)**, Constitution Grecque. [In Greek.] Athens, 1889.
- Philippson (A.)**, Thessalien und Epirus. Berlin, 1897.—Griechenland und seine Stellung im Orient. Leipzig, 1897.—Beiträge zur griechischen Inselwelt. Leipzig, 1901.
- Phillips (W. A.)**, The Greek War of Independence, 1821–33. London, 1897.
- Platykas, (R. D.)**, La Grèce pendant la Guerre de 1914–18. Berne, 1918.
- Ptilakis (B.)**, History of Crete. (In Greek.) 3 vols. Canea, 1909–1910.
- Risai (P.)**, La Ville Convoitée, Salonique. Paris, 1913.
- Rodd (J. Rennell)**, The Customs and Lore of Modern Greece. London, 1892.
- Seignobos (C.)**, Histoire politique de l'Europe Contemporaine. Paris, 1897. Eng. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1900.
- Struck (A.)**, Zur Landeskunde von Griechenland. Frankfurt, 1912.
- Strupp (Charles)**, La Situation Internationale de la Grèce (1821–1917). Zurich, 1918.
- Symonds (J. A.)**, Sketches and Studies in Italy and Greece. 3 vols. 2nd ed. London, 1898.
- Théry (E.)**, La Grèce au point de vue économique et financier. Paris, 1905.
- Townsend (A. J.)**, and others. The Balkans. Oxford and London, 1915.
- Toser (H. F.)**, Lectures on the Geography of Greece, London, 1873.—The Islands of the Ægean. Oxford, 1890.
- Trevor-Battye (A.)**, Crete: its Scenery and Natural Features, in the *Geographical Journal* for September, 1919.
- Trikoupes (S.)**, History of the Greek Revolution. [In Greek.] 4 vols. London, 1860.
- Tsouderos (E. J.)**, Le Relèvement Économique de la Grèce. Paris, 1919.
- Wace (A. J. B.) & Thompson (M. S.)**, The Nomads of the Balkans. London, 1914.
- Zapelloni (F.)**, La Grecia finanziaria ed economica. Rome, 1917.

## GUATEMALA.

(REPÚBLICA DE GUATEMALA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Guatemala, established on March 21, 1847, after having formed part for twenty-six years of the Confederation of Central America, is governed under a Constitution proclaimed December, 1879, and modified October, 1885, November, 1887, October, 1889, and July, 1908. By its terms the legislative power is vested in a National Assembly, consisting of representatives (one for every 20,000 inhabitants) chosen by universal suffrage for four years, and a Council of State of 13 members, partly elected by the National Assembly, partly appointed by the President of the Republic. The executive is vested in a President, elected for six years.

*President of the Republic.*—Don Carlos Herrera (March, 1920, to March, 1923).

The administration is carried on, under the President, by the heads of six departments—of Foreign Affairs, Government and Justice, Hacienda and Public Credit, Public Instruction, Fomento, War.

### Area and Population.

Area, estimated at 48,290 English square miles. In 1903 the population was 1,842,134; December 31, 1914, estimate, 2,003,579. About 60 per cent. are pure Indians, most of the remainder being half-caste, there being very few descendants of Europeans. Guatemala is administratively divided into 23 departments.

Capital of the Republic and seat of the government was Guatemala, with 90,000 inhabitants (1910), five-sixths of them of European origin. An earthquake shock on January 3 and 4, 1917, completely destroyed the city. Other towns are Quezaltenango, 28,940, Coban, 30,770, and Totonicapan, 28,310. A boundary convention with Honduras of March, 1905, was extended to March 1, 1915, and a New Convention was signed and ratified in 1915.

### Religion and Instruction.

Roman Catholicism is the prevailing religion; but all other creeds have complete liberty of worship. Guatemala has an archbishop under whom are suffragan bishops for Costa Rica, Honduras, Nicaragua, and San Salvador. The State does not recognise any creed.

Education is free, and obligatory for all children between 6 and 14 years of age. In 1917 there were 1,942 Government schools, including Kindergarten (18), primary schools for boys (492) and girls (516), training schools for girls (34), night schools for workmen (49), schools of arts and crafts (3), and rural schools (317). The number of pupils attending the elementary schools in 1920 was 55,100. On May 2, 1918, the Government promulgated a decree establishing the University of Guatemala, which is to be known as the "Universidad Estrada Cabrera." The University was opened on September 15, 1918. The National Central Institute confers degrees which are recognised in all the Central American Republics. Among the other institutions are a School of Handicraft for Women, a National Conservatoire of Music, and a School of Art. Total expenditure on education in 1916, 34,074%. The national library contains 19,400 volumes.

### Justice and Crime.

Justice is administered in a supreme court, 6 appeal courts, and 26 courts of first instance. In all the municipalities there are Justices of Peace.

**Finance.**

Ordinary revenue and expenditure in currency (186 paper dollars = £1 in 1917 ; 194 = £1 in 1916):—

—	1916-17 <sup>1</sup>	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>
	dollars	dollars	dollars	dollars	dollars
Revenue .	66,200,000	135,471,585	110,937,325	127,249,490	—
Expenditure	63,095,693	131,413,218	77,666,023	101,028,476	135,604,267

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

On December 31, 1920 (according to the report of the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders), the outstanding amount of the 4 per cent. External Debt of 1895 was 1,414,980*l.* ; certificates in respect of unpaid interest, 844,603*l.* ; total, 2,259,583*l.* The internal debt on December 31, 1916, amounted to 135,799,843 dollars currency and 1,091,702 dollars sold.

**Defence.**

The military force of Guatemala, as reorganised, numbers 85,535 officers and men when mobilised. The reserve army consists of 40,575, divided into 81 battalions. All male citizens are liable to conscription from 18 to 50.

**Production and Industry.**

The Cordilleras divide Guatemala into two unequal drainage areas, of which the Atlantic is much the greater. The Pacific slope, though comparatively narrow, is exceptionally well watered and fertile between the altitudes of 1,000 and 5,000 feet, and is the most densely settled part of the Republic. The Atlantic slope is sparsely populated and has little of commercial importance beyond the timber cutting of the Peten, coffee cultivation of Coban region, and banana raising of the Motagua Valley and Lake Izabal district.

By the National Land Law of 1894, the State lands (except those on the frontiers and the sea-shore) were divided into lots for sale, the maximum allotment permitted to one person being 15 caballarias (or about 1,687 acres) ; and these cannot be sold under ten years. In December, 1915, the state took over all the ore lands in the country, and such land may be exploited only under leasehold. The forest area has an extent of 1,316,482 acres.

The soil in general is exceedingly fertile. The most important crop is coffee, of which there are 1,500 plantations under cultivation, covering an area of 96,000,000 square yards and containing some 450,000,000 coffee trees. The quantity produced in 1918 was 110,000,000 pounds. Germans own and control between 50 and 60 per cent. of the coffee plantations of Guatemala. Next to coffee, sugar is the most important crop ; the yield in 1918 was 42,000,000 pounds. Other crops in 1916 were 9,351,485 bunches of plantains and bananas, 6,110,900 quintals (of 101·433 pounds) of maize. Of the smaller crops, beans, 180,000 quintals, and wheat, 344,041 quintals, were about the same as the previous year ; rice (135,547 quintals) and potatoes (248,000 quintals) were also produced.

The department of Petén is rich in mahogany and dye woods, for which there is a ready market in the United States, whither they are carried overland through British Honduras and Mexico. Petén is also the centre of the chicle (gum) industry ; in 1916, £407,195 lb. were obtained. Cotton is

grown in small quantities. On the high plateaux the area of the cattle-grounds (potreros) is about 758,640 acres. On December 31, 1914, there were in the Republic 655,386 head of cattle, 114,451 horses and mules, 402,124 sheep, 58,847 goats, and 176,515 pigs, making a total of 1,467,323. On December 31, 1915, the total was 1,470,200.

There are silver, gold, copper, iron and lead mines, but owing to the lack of transport, mining is little developed. Chrome was discovered in 1916. In 1919-20 the ferro-chromium mines of the department of Jalapa produced 2,241,341 kilos; of Estrada Cabrera, 11,352 kilos. The mines of Santa Rosa produced 680,770 kilos of mineral ore; the lead mines of Huehuetenango produced 1,249 quintals.

### Commerce.

Value of the commerce in pounds sterling for 5 years :—

	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	1,014,493	1,707,858	1,798,314	1,326,800	2,246,164
Exports . . .	2,313,317	2,127,577	1,561,946	2,263,800	4,483,827½

The values of the principal imports and exports in U.S. dollars for 2 years were :—

Imports	1917	1918	Exports	1918	1919
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
Cotton . . .	2,299,719	1,492,141	Coffee . . .	8,562,715	19,726,546
Foodstuffs . . .	437,697	277,402	Rubber . . .	5,662	—
Linen, hemp, and jute . . .	232,737	215,018	Timber . . .	351,203	—
Paper, etc. . .	239,263	170,636	Hides . . .	9,772	—
Iron and Steel . .	399,609	667,480	Bananas . . .	851,615	681,312
Leather . . .	206,952	101,081	Sugar . . .	485,028	557,875

In 1919 imports from Great Britain amounted to 420,102½; from the United States, 1,700,855½; from France, 50,604; and from Japan, 35,811½.

Total trade between Guatemala and the U.K. for 5 years (according to Board of Trade returns) :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Guatemala to U.K.	42,165	46,848	—	315,291	280,694
Exports to Guatemala from U.K.	211,696	298,380	281,416	397,983	895,307

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1919, 601 vessels of 696,885 tons (175 of 422,929 tons being American, and 129 of 58,888 tons British) entered and 576 vessels of 541,580 tons cleared the ports of the Republic. The chief ports on the Atlantic side are Puerto Barrios and Livingston; on the Pacific side, San José, Champerico, and Ocos.

The International Railway of Central America was incorporated in 1912 and represents a consolidation of the Guatemala Railway (195 miles), the Guatemala Central Railway (139 miles), the Occidental Railway (51 miles), and the Ocos Railway (22 miles). The company's main lines at present extend from

Puerto Barrios to Guatemala City, a distance of 194.5 miles, thence to San José de Guatemala, on the Pacific Ocean, a distance of 74 miles. The company receives subsidies from the Governments of Guatemala and Salvador. The Salvador division of 40 miles is operated separately. The Government of Guatemala may purchase the lines after the year 2002 at a price to be decided by arbitration. The lines located in Salvador may be purchased after June, 1978, by the Government of that country at an arbitrated price. After the year 2006 Salvador will receive the lines without indemnity. In 1914 the International Railways of Central America acquired by purchase a 60-mile railroad extending from Santa María, on the main line between Guatemala City and San José de Guatemala, to Las Cruces. The same year it built an extension from Las Cruces to Ayutla, a distance of 45 miles. Ayutla is on the border of Mexico; Mariscal, in Mexico, being on the other side of the river Suehiate, which forms the boundary between the two countries. Although the road was constructed in 1914, through freight and passenger traffic between Guatemala City and Ayutla was not inaugurated until October 1, 1916. The International Railways of Central America has also projected a line to run south-east from Santa María to Santa Ana in Salvador. It is stated that when this and other lines in Central America, projected or under construction, are completed, a direct through route will be afforded between Vera Cruz, Mexico, and Panama and Colon, extending along the western portion of Central America through the five Republics of Guatemala, Salvador, Honduras, Nicaragua, and Costa Rica.

There are a few good roads, and many bridges have been recently built, but away from the railway most of the traffic is on mule-back. In November, 1916, a concession was granted to a company for the construction of an intra-coastal canal, to be known as the Chiquimulilla Canal, skirting the Pacific Coast of Guatemala and extending 80 miles from San José to the Esclaves River.

There were in 1917, 423 post-offices, through which passed 17,285,844 letters, &c. In 1920 the national telegraph lines had a length of 4,512 miles, and the telephones 416 miles. There were 262 telegraph and 252 telephone offices. Number of telegrams sent in 1920, 1,523,512.

### **Money, Weights, and Measures.**

On April 11, 1918, the National Assembly established a National Bank (Banco Nacional Privilegiado), with headquarters in the City of Guatemala. The principal functions of this bank is the making of agricultural loans, aiding in the reconstruction of the national capital and of other towns damaged by earthquakes, and co-operating in the settlement of economic questions. The funds of the bank are to consist of money subscribed by the Government and the proceeds of the sale of shares to national and foreign capitalists who may desire to participate in the enterprise. The President of the Republic is authorised to negotiate and conclude such financial arrangements, either at home or abroad, as he may deem necessary or expedient in establishing and operating the bank.

Important private Banks are:—(1) The Bank of Guatemala (1895), capital, 10,000,000 pesos; paid-up capital, 2,500,000 pesos; reserve, 4,312,512 pesos. (2) The International Bank of Guatemala (1877), subscribed capital, 2,000,000 pesos; reserve fund, 1,651,000 pesos. (3) The American Bank (1895), paid-up capital, 3,000,000 pesos; reserve fund, 1,200,000 pesos. (4) The Western Bank (Banco de Occidente) of Quezaltenango (1881), capital, 2,000,000 pesos; paid-up capital, 1,650,000 pesos; reserve fund, 3,300,000 pesos. On December 31, 1916, there were in circulation 183,000,000 pesos in paper money issued by the banks.

The National Treasury has continued to withdraw from circulation the notes of the extinct banking committee, and during the year 1918 cancelled 309,972 dollars, which with amounts previously withdrawn makes a total of 3,631,156 dollars.

The silver peso or dollar is not now current, the money in use being paper or fractional nickel and copper coin. The paper money in circulation is estimated at between 150,000,000 and 200,000,000 pesos.

*The Dollar or Peso*, of 100 *Centavos*, weight, 25 grammes, .900 fine; nominal value, 4s. Nickel coins are the *real*, nominal value 6d., and the half and quarter real. Copper coins (introduced in 1915) are 25 and 12½ centavos. In 1917, 1,200,000 of the former and 2,468,000 of the latter were coined.

The Spanish <i>Libra</i> of 16 ounces . . .	= 1.014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i> of 25 libras . . .	= 25.85 lb. „
„ <i>Quintal</i> of 4 arrobas . . .	= 101.40 „
„ <i>Tonelada</i> of 20 quintals . . .	= 18.10 cwt. „
„ <i>Fanega</i> . . .	= 1½ imperial bushels.

The metric system is in use only to a small extent, Spanish measures being the principal units.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF GUATEMALA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Dr. Don Manuel Arroyo. (Appointed 1920).

There are also Consular representatives at Glasgow, Liverpool, Manchester, Southampton, Birmingham, Cardiff, Grimsby.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GUATEMALA.

*Envoy Extraordinary, Minister and Consul-General*.—Hugh William Gaisford. Appointed January 17, 1920.

There is a British Consul at Quezaltenango; Vice-Consuls at Livingston, Puerto Barrios, and San José.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Guatemala.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

Informe de la Direccion de Estadistica. Annual. Guatemala.

Informe de la Secretaria de Fomento. Annual. Guatemala.

Memorias de los Secretarios de Estado del Gobierno de la república de Guatemala (Gobernacion y Justicia; Instruccion Pública; Guerra; Hacienda; Relaciones Exteriores). Annual. Guatemala.

Movimiento de poblacion habido en los pueblos de la república de Guatemala. Annual. Guatemala.

Reseña de los progresos alcanzados en los ramos de Terrenos, Ferrocarriles, Carreteras, Puentes, Comunicaciones por Correo, Telegrafo y Telefono, y Produccion Agricola. Guatemala.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Brigham (T.), Guatemala. The Land of the Quetzal. London, 1887.

Caille (Alexis), Au Pays du Printemps éternel: La Guatémala et son avenir économique. Paris, 1914.

Fife (D.), Guatemala and the States of Central America. London, 1913.

Keane (A. H.), Central and South America. In Stanford's Compendium. New Issue. London, 1901.

Maudslayi (Ann C. and Alfred P.), A Glimpse at Guatemala. London, 1899.

Niederviln (G.), The Republic of Guatemala. Philadelphia, 1898.

Report of Committee of Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders.

Sapper (K.), Das nördliche Mittel-Amerika. Reisen und Studien, 1888-95. Brunswick, 1897.—Ueber Gebirgsbau und Boden des Nördlichen Mittelamerika. Ergänzungsheft.



**Petermann's Mitteil.** Gotha, 1899.—*Mittelamerikanische Reisen und Studien aus den Jahren 1888 bis 1900.* Brannschweig, 1902.—*In den Vulcangebieten Mittelamerikas und Westindiens.* Stuttgart, 1905.

**Seler (Caecilie),** *Auf alten Wegen in Mexico und Guatemala, 1895-97.* Berlin, 1900.—*Wissenschaftliche Ergebnisse einer Reise durch Mexico und Guatemala. Part I.* Berlin, 1901.

**Stephan (C. H.),** *Le Guatemala Economique.* Paris, 1906.

**Stoll (Otto),** *Guatemala. Reisen und Schilderungen aus den Jahren 1878-83.* Leipzig, 1886.

**Winter (N. O.),** *Guatemala and her People of To-day.* Boston, 1909.

## HAITI.

(RÉPUBLIQUE D'HAÏTI.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Haiti, formerly a French colony, was proclaimed independent January 1, 1804, and is now governed under a Constitution ratified on June 12, 1918. The legislative power is vested in a Chamber of Deputies on the basis of one member for each 60,000 inhabitants, members being chosen for 2 years by direct popular vote, and in a Senate of 15 members chosen for 6 years likewise by direct vote of the people. Citizens over 21 enjoy the franchise. The President is elected for 4 years by the two Chambers in joint session. Members of both houses are paid a monthly salary of 150 dollars throughout the year.

*President of the Republic.*—Monsieur Sudre Dartiguenave; elected August 12, 1915.

The administration of the Republic is carried on, under the President, by five Secretaries of State. The President receives an annual salary of 24,000 dollars.

In November, 1915, both Houses of the Haitian Congress ratified the treaty with the United States establishing a virtual protectorate by the United States over Haiti.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic, which embraces the western portion of the island of Haiti—the larger but less populated eastern division forming the Republic of *Santo Domingo*—is estimated at 10,204 English square miles. The inhabitants were estimated to number 960,000 in 1887; the ecclesiastical estimate, based on parish registers, in 1909 put the number at 2,029,700. In 1912 the estimated population was 2½ millions. The majority of them are negroes; there are also great numbers of Mulatto Haitians, the descendants of the former French settlers. There are about 5,000 foreigners, of whom about 10 per cent. are white. Capital; Port-au-Prince, with 120,000 inhabitants, situated on a large bay, and possessed of an excellent harbour. Cape Haiti has an estimated population of about 15,000; Jacmel, 20,000; Cayes about 15,000; Gonaïves, 8,000; Port de Paix, 5,000. The official language of the country is French, though most of the common people speak a debased dialect known as Creole French.

### Religion and Instruction.

The religion is Roman Catholicism. There is an archbishop with 4 suffragan bishops. The Catholic clergy are French. Public elementary education is free, the country being divided into 15 inspectors' districts. The sum allotted for public instruction amounts to nearly 1,000,000 dollars

annually, but the educational system is still very imperfect, especially in rural districts. In 1910 education was made compulsory. In 1918 there were 854 primary schools with 61,956 pupils; 29 secondary schools with 4,816 pupils; 1 normal school; a school of law and one of medicine, with 102 students.

### Justice.

Justice is administered by a Court of Cassation and by lower courts. All the judges are nominated by the President and are irremovable.

### Finance.

The revenue of Haiti is derived almost exclusively from customs, paid in American gold on exports and imports. The largest portion of the expenditure is for debt charges.

The following table shows the revenue and expenditure for two years:—

	Revenue		Expenditure	
	U.S. Gold dollars	Currency gourdes	U.S. Gold dollars	Currency gourdes
1917-18	2,639,008	1,914,252	2,016,175	4,534,121
1918-19	5,115,980	3,063,958	2,349,880	3,750,076

On December 31, 1919, the debt consisted of gold loans amounting to 149,894,087 francs. The internal debt amounts to 2,918,080 dollars. The total interest of the foreign debt now due is 28,417,632 francs.

### Defence.

An armed constabulary (Gendarmerie d'Haiti), both urban and rural, was instituted in 1916. The officers are drawn from the United States Marine Corps. The establishment consists of 110 officers and 2,688 non-commissioned officers and men. A coastguard service of one armed auxiliary schooner is attached to the constabulary. The reserve troops consisting of the former 'Guard of the Government' and old line regiments, have an effective of 19,128 men.

### Production and Commerce.

The industries of Haiti are mainly agricultural, and the most important product is coffee of excellent quality, but the export duty (3 cents gold per lb.) is so considerable as to hamper the development of its cultivation. Cocoa is grown extensively and cotton is exported in increasing quantities. The cultivation of tobacco is extending, and a cigar and cigarette factory is successful. Sugar is likewise grown, and there are 4 sugar-making establishments. An extensive sugar central, founded with American capital, has been constructed near Port-au-Prince. Rum and other spirits are distilled but not exported: the rum is of a superior quality. Logwood is an important product, and other valuable woods are now exported. Cattle breeding is neglected.

Haiti possesses considerable mineral resources quite undeveloped. Gold,

silver, copper, iron, antimony, tin, sulphur, coal, kaolin, nickel, gypsum, limestone and porphyry are found but are little worked. Some effort has been made to work copper mines in the last few years, and concessions have been granted for mining coal, iron, and copper.

Imports and Exports for 4 years :—

—	Imports	Exports	—	Imports	Exports
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1915	4,844,763	—	1916-17	1,661,869	1,692,968
1915-16	1,925,255	1,837,744	1918-19	17,117,608	21,460,044

The values of imports into Haiti from various countries for the years 1915 and 1916 were as follows :—From the United States, 8,775,064 dollars in 1916 and 3,806,673 dollars in 1915 ; from Great Britain, 719,959 dollars in 1916 and 296,284 dollars in 1915 ; from France, 467,336 dollars in 1916 and 167,779 dollars in 1915.

The following statistics of exports show only the quantities of given commodities exported from Haiti. No values are available.

Articles	1916	1917	Articles	1916	1917
Beeswax lbs.	52,091	57,749	Hides and skins lbs.	1,144,792	707,048
Cocoa „	3,477,794	4,896,076	Honey gallons	583,763	1,685,056
Coffee „	73,439,478	47,423,101	Logwood lbs.	136,926,672	56,759,328
Cotton „	3,262,028	8,381,786	Gum „	—	15,491,084

The chief imports are cottons, sacks, machinery, iron-work, flour, lard, and kerosene.

Total trade between Haiti and the U.K. for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns) :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	102,629	47,013	18,074	161,981	168,701
Exports . . .	145,936	145,915	71,812	216,868	438,413

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1916 there entered at the ports of the Republic 86 steam vessels of 415,574 tons, and 20 sailing ships of 4,900 tons. Several lines of steamers (French, Dutch, and Norwegian) connect the ports of Haiti with New York.

Port-au-Prince is connected with Cape Haiti by a road 169 miles long, and with Morebalais and Las Coobas by a road 33 miles long. A light railway has been constructed from Port-au-Prince to Lake Assuéi (28 miles), and to Léogane (22 miles), but the traffic is small. A concession has been granted the 'National Railroad Company of Hayti' for a railroad from Cape Haiti to Port-au-Prince, now in construction. Total length of line, 64 miles. Port-au-Prince has 5 miles of tramway.

The principal towns are connected by the Government telegraph system. A cable runs from the Mole St. Nicholas to Santiago de Cuba and from the Mole to Port-au-Prince, and also to Cape Haiti, whence it runs to Puerto Plata (Santo Domingo) and to South America.

There are 31 post offices. Haiti joined the Postal Union in 1880. Length of telegraph lines, 124 miles.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The Banque Nationale de la République d'Haïti, established October 21, 1910, with a capital of 10,000,000 francs, undertakes to render services to the Government in respect of loans and other matters. In 1916, the National City Bank of New York purchased control over this bank. In 1918 the American Foreign Banking Corporation, and in 1919 the Royal Bank of Canada each established a branch at Port-au-Prince.

The *Gourde*, or dollar, nominal value, 4s. Nickel coins are 50-, 20-, 10- and 5-centime pieces, and bronze 3-, 2-, and 1-centime pieces. The money in circulation consists of paper money, 8,289,812 gourdes; nickel coins, 7,000,000 gourdes; bronze coins, 225,000 gourdes; total, 15,514,812 gourdes. It is estimated there are also 2,100,000 dollars in American gold in circulation. The bank notes are to be issued by the Banque Nationale de la République d'Haïti' under the control of the Haitian Government. In 1917 the premium on gold as against Haitian gourdes was stationary at 400 per cent., at which rate the local currency will probably be stabilized. On August 19, 1912, a law was approved providing for the withdrawal from circulation within two years of 6,000,000 gourdes.

The metric system of weights and measures came into use officially on October 1, 1920.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF HAITI IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Secretary of Legation*.—Abel Théard, Chargé d'Affaires.

*Consul*.—Maurice Erdmann.

There are Consuls at Belfast, Cardiff, Cork, Liverpool, Birmingham, Manchester, Southampton, Grimsby, Dundee, Glasgow.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN HAITI.

*Minister*.—Hon. W. Erskine, M.V.O. (Resident in Cuba), Feb. 26, 1913.

*Vice-Consul*.—E. D. Watt.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Haiti.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

Haiti. Bulletin No. 62 of the Bureau of the American Republics. Washington, 1892.

Foreign Commerce and Navigation of the United States. 2 vols. Annual, Washington.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Haiti 1919-1920. Blue Book of Haiti. A Pictorial Review of the Republic of Haiti, including special articles on History, Government, Geography, Commerce, and Natural Resources. New York, 1919.

*Ardouin* (Beaubrun), *Etudes sur l'histoire de Haïti*. 10 vols. Paris, 1853-61.

*Aubin* (E.), *En Haïti*. Paris, 1910.

*Fortunat* (Dantes), *Nouvelle géographie de l'île de Haïti*. Port-au-Prince, 1888.

*Janvier* (L. J.), *Les Constitutions d'Haïti (1801-1885)*. Paris, 1886. *La République d'Haïti, 1840-82*. Paris, 1888.

*Justin* (J.), *Etude sur les Institutions Haïtiennes*. Paris, 1894.

*Léger* (J. N.), *Haiti, Her History and Detractors*. New York, 1907.

*Madiou* (N.), *Histoire de Haïti*. 3 vols. Port-au-Prince, 1847.

*Pritchard* (Hesketh), *Where Black Rules White*. London, 1900.

*St. John* (Sir Spenser), *Haiti, or the Black Republic*. 2nd. ed. London, 1890.

*Tippenhauer* (L. Gentil), *Die Insel Haïti*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1903.

# HONDURAS.

(REPÚBLICA DE HONDURAS.)

## Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Honduras, established September 15, 1821, is governed under a charter proclaimed October, 1894. It gives the legislative power to a Congress of Deputies consisting of 42 members, chosen for 4 years directly by popular vote, in the ratio of one per 10,000 inhabitants. It meets for 60 days on January 1 each year. The executive authority rests with a President, nominated and elected by popular vote for 4 years, and holding office from February 1st.

*President.*—General Rafael Lopez *Gutierrez* (1920–1924).

The administration of the Republic is carried on by a Council of five ministers, to whom are entrusted the departments of Foreign Relations, Government and Justice, War, Treasury and Public Credit, Public Works and Agriculture, and Instruction.

## Area and Population.

Area about 44,275 English square miles, with a population, in 1920, of 637,114 (314,528 males and 322,846 females), according to official figures, or 12.5 inhabitants to the square mile. The inhabitants are chiefly Indians with an admixture of Spanish blood. On the north coast there is a considerable proportion of negroes. The Republic is divided into 17 departments. La Mosquitia is still practically unexplored and is inhabited by native races who speak no Spanish. The capital of Honduras is Tegucigalpa, with 38,950 inhabitants in 1920; other towns are Pespire, 7,132; Nacaome, 8,152; La Esperanza, 11,453; Santa Rosa, 10,574; Choluteca, 8,065; San Pedro Sula, 7,820. The main ports are Amapala on the Pacific, and, on the Atlantic, Puerto Cortez (2,500), Omoa (1,000), Ulúa, La Ceiba, Trujillo, Roatan, and Tela. Amapala, on Tiger Island, is 3 hours by gasoline launch from San Lorenzo on the mainland, where a cart road starts for the capital Tegucigalpa, 81½ miles (130 kilometres). Traction is by autos and bull carts. Tegucigalpa is 4 days' mule travel from the end of railroad on North Coast, and 5 hours from the end of the cart road at Comayagua, by auto, to Tegucigalpa.

Vital statistics in 1919 :—Births, 24,128; deaths, 14,107; surplus, 10,021.

## Religion, Instruction, Justice.

The Roman Catholic is the prevailing religion, but the Constitution guarantees freedom to all creeds, and the State does not contribute to the support of any. Instruction is free, compulsory (from 7 to 15 years of age), and entirely secular. In 1920 there were 867 schools, with 1,107 teachers. In 1920 there were 87,207 children of school age, of whom 35,912 attended school. The expenditure for education in 1920 was 371,538 pesos. At Tegucigalpa there is a central university with faculties of medicine, and of science, law, and political sciences, also a military and automobile school, and at Comayagua there is a school of jurisprudence. For secondary instruction the Government maintains a Central Institute at Tegucigalpa, and subsidised colleges in the departments. To these colleges five normal schools are annexed.

The Judicial power resides in the Supreme Court with five judges chosen directly by the people for 4 years; four Appeal Courts, and departmental and local judges.

### Finance.

The revenue is mainly derived from customs, and from spirit, explosives, and tobacco monopolies. For the years stated, ending July 30, the revenue and expenditure are given as follows (the silver peso is legally fixed at one-half the value of an American dollar).

—	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19 <sup>1</sup>	1919-20 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	\$	£	£
Revenue . . .	388,998	467,371	400,481	589,305	696,768
Expenditure . . .	538,456	458,869	451,923	539,305	809,486

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

On December 31, 1920, the external debt of Honduras consisted of four loans contracted as follows: 1867, 78,800*l.* and 900,700*l.*; 1869, 2,176,570*l.*; 1870, 2,242,500*l.*; amounting to 5,398,570*l.* The arrears of interest to January 1, 1921, amount to 22,326,112*l.*; total, 27,724,682*l.* No interest has been paid since 1872. The bonds of this debt were floated to build a Trans-oceanic railway, but the scheme ended in a complete failure. Afterwards the Government took over the railway.

The internal debt on July 31, 1920, amounted to 3,555,982 silver dollars, an increase of 132,989 silver dollars over the preceding year.

### Defence.

Every citizen of Honduras belongs to the regular army from the age of 21 to 35; to the reserves from the age of 35 to 40. Foreigners are exempt from service, naturalised citizens being exempt for 10 years. The troops on July 31, 1918, consisted of 46,106 fighting men and 21,505 reserves, making a total force of 77,611. The country is divided into five military zones.

### Production and Industry.

The chief culture is that of bananas, mostly on the Atlantic coast, where coconuts are also grown. In 1920 there were exported 11,524,149 bunches of bananas. The coconut groves of Puerto Sal extend from the Ulua River to the Cuero River, a distance of about 60 miles, and are said to contain over 28,000 fruit-bearing trees. The export of coconuts in 1920 was 3,862,612. Rubber is produced in decreasing quantity; coffee of fine quality is grown, and the industry is increasing. Tobacco too is grown. While the Department of El Paraiso has become noted for its fine quality of tobacco, the Department of Copan still leads in quantity, producing 75 per cent. of the total amount raised in the Republic (about 1,717,500 pounds annually). This finds a market in the neighbouring Republics and also in Peru. In 1915-16 there was produced 1,644,521 quintals (of 100 pounds) of corn, 187,227 quintals of beans, 407,828 quintals of maicillo (Kaffir corn), 76,935 quintals of rice, 4,963 quintals of wheat, 67,119 quintals of coffee, and 6,069,379 bunches of bananas. The cultivation of indigo is being revived round Camasca, where 6,373 acres were cultivated in 1917. Henequen is being widely planted, the government having offered a subsidy. Attention is also being paid to the planting of the castor oil plant.

Honduras is essentially a cattle producing country. The total number of farms was 3,658; of cattle ranches, 1,561. Cattle breeding is carried on extensively, and dairy farming on a small scale. In 1919 there were within the Republic 103,120 head of cattle, 12,701 horses, 2,813 mules, 331 donkeys, 23,054 pigs, 4 sheep, and 14 goats. About 150,400 acres are devoted to pasture.

The mineral resources of Honduras are—gold, silver, copper, lead, zinc, iron, antimony, some of them being found in almost every department. Gold, bar silver, some copper and lead, and various ores are exported. Deposits of brown and other coal have also been found. The chief requisites for the development of the mining industries are capital, and facilities for transport.

Straw hats and cigars are the only articles of home manufacture exported. A very good quality of Panama hat is manufactured in the Departments of Copan and Santa Barbara. There are in all 106 registered factories of all classes in the Republic, mostly for making aguardiente, soda water, cigars, sugar, soap, candles, shoes, and artificial ice, besides minor establishments.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports for 5 years :—

	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	890,421	1,259,032	1,435,334	2,079,412	3,858,228
Exports . . .	838,118	1,070,690	1,376,079	1,799,322	2,088,418

The principal exports from Honduras in 1919-20 were bananas (2,872,475 U.S. dollars), coconuts (550,588 dollars), coffee (216,918 dollars), hides (2,173,628 dollars), cattle (185,380 dollars), and sugar (2,313,064 dollars).

The United States takes practically all the exports of Honduras (95·9 per cent. in 1919-20), and furnishes practically all its imports.

In February, 1916, Congress agreed to the establishment of a free port, called Puerto Herrera, and built at the point where the Cruta River joins the Bay of Caratasca.

The treaty of Commerce and Navigation of 1915 provides for the 'most-favoured-nation' treatment between the United Kingdom and Honduras.

Total trade between Honduras and United Kingdom for 5 years was (according to Board of Trade returns) as follows :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Honduras . . .	1,275	120	—	540	12,302
Exports to Honduras . . .	52,446	86,778	64,259	72,378	329,710

The transport of fruit, &c., to the United States is effected largely by steamships, some of them built for the purpose.



### Communications.

In general, travelling and transport are accomplished by means of mules and ox-carts. Slow improvements in road-making and repairing are beginning to be made. The cart road from Tegucigalpa to the north coast is being rapidly pushed forward, reaching Comayagua in 1919. There is a good mail service by automobiles. The two principal roads are the Carretera del Sur from San Lorenzo, on the Pacific Coast, to Tegucigalpa, 84 miles; and the Carretera del Norte, from Tegucigalpa to Comayagua, 63 miles. A third road is being built from Lake Yojoa to Signatepeque, and thence to Comayagua; and a fourth from Tegucigalpa to Juticalpa.

There is a railway of 60 miles (95 kilometres) from Puerto Cortez to Potrerillos; the line, which was taken over by the Government in 1912, has been almost completely overhauled and repaired, and is now in a condition to meet the heavy demands made upon it by the banana crop. The other four railroads are owned and operated by the various fruit companies on the north coast. The Trujillo Railway, which will eventually reach Juticalpa, has about 73 miles completed; the Tela Railway has about 155 miles completed; the Cuyamel Fruit Co. Railway (Department of Cortes) has an extension of 49 miles; and the Vaccaro Brothers' Railway, which is being built towards the town of Yoro, has 126 miles. Total length of line (1920) 463 miles.

In 1920 the country had 877 miles of telephone lines and 4,663 miles of telegraph lines. Number of telephone offices, 664; number of telegraph offices, 277.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The silver *peso* or *dollar*, of 100 cents, weighing 25 grammes, .900 fine, is the monetary unit. The fractional silver money consists of 50, 25, 20, 10, and 5 cent pieces. The *real* is also in popular use. It is equivalent to 12½ cents. There is a 1-cent and a 2-cent copper coin. On January 10, 1920, the government signed convention with banks for the introduction of United States coin into Honduras. The value of the silver peso is legally fixed at one-half the value of an American dollar.

There are four banks in the Republic, the 'Banco de Honduras,' with a capital of 417,000 pesos, the Banco Atlantida (1913), with a capital of 500,000 dollars, Banco Comercio, a branch (at San Pedro Sula) of the American Foreign Banking Corporation (1919). The first two are banks of emission. The total bank notes of the two banks amount to 1,083,000 pesos. Nearly all these notes have been withdrawn from circulation, and replaced by American bills. The money in circulation is now about 2½ million dollars in U.S. currency and 140,000 pesos of Honduras Banks notes. There is practically no silver in circulation.

The metric system of weights and measures has been legal since April 1, 1897, but English pounds and yards and the old Spanish system are still in general use:

1 <i>Vara</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 32 inches.
1 <i>Arroba</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 25 lb.
1 <i>Quintal</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 100 lb.
1 <i>Tonelada</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 2,000 lb.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF HONDURAS IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—Arthur Breen Ryde, London.

There are Consuls at Manchester, Cardiff, Glasgow, Liverpool, Birmingham and Southampton.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN HONDURAS.

*Minister.*—Hugh William Gaisford (resident at Guatemala).

*Consul and Chargé de Affaires at Tegucigalpa.*—George Lyall.

There are Consuls at Trujillo and Puerto Cortez.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Honduras.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The President's Annual Message to Congress.

Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

Gaceta Oficial de Honduras.

Honduras. Bulletin of the Bureau of the American Republics. Washington, 1904, and the Monthly Bulletins of the Bureau. Washington.

United States Consular Reports. Monthly. Washington.

The Central American Republics, by Dana G. Munro, for the Carnegie Peace Commission.

Cuestión de límites entre Honduras y Guatemala. Ventilada ante el Gobierno Mediador de los Estados Unidos de América. Vol. 3. New York, 1918.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Revista Economica, Tegucigalpa.

Renacimiento, Tegucigalpa. Monthly Review.

Calix (U. M.), Geografía de Honduras. Tegucigalpa, 1916.

Charles (C.), Honduras. Chicago, 1890.

Corporation of Foreign Bondholders, Annual Report of Council. London.

Duron (R. E.), Gobernantes de Honduras. Tegucigalpa, 1919.

Jalhay (H.), La République de Honduras. Anvers, 1898.

Keane (A. H.), Central and South America. In Stanford's Compendium. London, 1901.

Lopez (E. M.), Geografía de Honduras. Tegucigalpa, 1919.—Historia de Honduras. Tegucigalpa. 1919.

Rivas (Pedro), Geographical, Historical and Etymological Dictionary of Honduras. Tegucigalpa. 1919.

Sapper (C.), Das nordliche Mittel-Amerika. Reisen und Studien, 1888-98. 3 vols. Brunswick, 1899.

Squier (E. G.), Honduras: Descriptive, Historical, and Statistical. London. 1870.

## HUNGARY.

(KINGDOM OF HUNGARY.)

### Constitution and Government.

On October 31, 1918, a revolution broke out in Hungary with the object of establishing a Republic and making the country independent of Austria. On November 13 King Charles issued a letter of abdication, and on November 16, 1918, Hungary was proclaimed an independent Republic (Hungarian People's Republic), of which Count Michael Karolyi became Provisional President. The two Houses of the Legislature were abolished, and their place taken by a Provisional National Assembly. The Karolyi régime continued until March 22, 1919, when the Count resigned in consequence of an Entente note in reference to the boundary between Hungary and Rumania. Count Karolyi's Cabinet was succeeded by a Soviet Government, which proclaimed the dictatorship of the proletariat. An opposition Government was, however, soon set up at Arad and Szeged, which with the assistance of the Rumanian army swept away the Soviet Government, and on August 7, 1919, a National Government was again in the Capital. Elections were held on the basis of universal suffrage in January and February 1920, and as a result a *bloc* composed of parties of the Right was returned to power. The new Parliament proceeded to elect a Regent who was styled officially 'Protector of the Magyar Republic.'

*Regent.*—Admiral Nicholas von *Horthy*. (Elected March 1, 1920).

The Ministry at present (May, 1921), in power was formed on April 14, 1921, as follows :—

*Prime Minister.*—Count *Bethlen*.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Count *Banffy*.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Count *Raday*.

*Minister of Finance.*—M. *Hegedus*.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—M. *Szabo*.

*Minister of Commerce.*—M. *Hegyeshalmy*.

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—Dr. *Vass*.

*Minister of Justice.*—M. *Tomcsanyi*.

*Minister of National Defence.*—General *Belitska*.

*Minister of Social Welfare.*—M. *Bernolah*.

*Minister of Food.*—M. *Mayer*.

On March 23, 1920, a Government Order that Hungary was a Monarchy, that the official style of the Ministry is 'Royal Hungarian Ministry,' that Hungary should be described as a Monarchy in all official documents, and that the Royal Arms were to be adopted again.

### II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

In Hungary a distinction is observed between communes which are large or small, or may be townships with regular magistrates, and municipalities, which are regarded as communes of a higher order. The communal electoral right is possessed by every male inhabitant over twenty years of age who for two years has paid the State tax. The representative body is composed half of members elected for six years, and half of persons

who pay the highest taxes. The committee consists of members appointed, in the towns for six years, in the rural communes for three years, with officials appointed for life. The counties and cities invested with similar rights are independent municipalities. Each has its council constituted similarly to the representative body of the communes; and the members are elected also for six years. All electors for the Parliament are qualified to vote. In Budapest they must be able to read and write. The executive is in the hands of the official body of the municipality, who sit and vote with the council.

### Area and Population.

The Treaty of Neuilly, signed on June 5, 1920, and ratified by Hungary on November 13, 1920, mentions in general terms the boundaries of the new State with Austria, Czecho-Slovakia, Yugo-Slavia and Rumania. The exact boundaries with Yugo-Slavia and Rumania are to be determined by a mixed commission.

The new State is roughly about one-third the size of the old Kingdom of Hungary. The northern boundary commencing at Pressburg runs parallel with the Danube as far as Gran; then north and north-east to Mogosizet, on the Theiss; then south-west to Nagylak on the Maros; then west as far as Beremendo, on the Drave; then north-west to Toka along the Drave; and then north to Pressburg.

Until the boundaries of the new State are determined and statistical returns are available, it is impossible to state exactly the area and population of Hungary as it is. The following figures give details for old Hungary. At the last four census enumerations the total (civil and military) population of the old Kingdom was as follows:—

Year	Population	Absolute increase	Yearly increase per cent.
1880	15,739,259	—	—
1890	17,463,791	1,724,532	1·09
1900	19,254,559	1,790,768	1·03
1910	20,886,487	1,631,928	0·85

Of the total in 1910, Hungary proper had 18,264,533 in an area of 109,188 square miles. The population of Hungary according to the census of 1921 is 7,840,832, and its area 35,164 square miles.

### PRINCIPAL TOWNS, WITH POPULATION IN 1910.

Budapest (Census Jan. 1, 1921)	1,184,616	Ujpest . . .	55,197	Kiskunfélegyháza	34,924
Szeged . . .	118,828	Miskolcz . . .	51,459	Makó . . .	34,918
Debreczen . . .	92,729	Pécs . . .	49,822	Cegléd . . .	33,942
Kecskemét . . .	68,424	Győr . . .	44,300	Szentes . . .	31,593
Hódmező-Vásárhely . . .	62,445	Békéscsaba . . .	42,599	Erzsébetfalva . . .	30,970
		Nyiregyháza . . .	38,198	Szombathely . . .	30,947
		Székesfehérvár . . .	36,625	Kispest . . .	30,212

### Religion.

Religious toleration is one of the fundamental principles of the Hungarian State. There is perfect equality among all legally recognised religions, which include the Roman and Greek Catholic, the Evangelical (Augsburg

and Helvetican), the Unitarian, the Greek-Oriental, the Gregorian-Armenian, the Baptist (since 1905), the Jewish, and the Mohammedan (since 1916). Each has the independent administration of its own affairs.

The following table gives the division of the total population of the whole of the former Kingdom according to religion on the basis of the census of 1910:

Religion	Number	Per cent. of pop.
Roman Catholics . . . . .	10,888,188	52.1
Greek Catholics . . . . .	2,025,508	9.7
Evangelical Helv. . . . .	2,621,829	12.6
Evangelical Augs. . . . .	1,340,148	6.4
Greek Oriental . . . . .	2,987,163	14.3
Unitarians . . . . .	74,296	0.3
Jews . . . . .	932,458	4.5
Others . . . . .	17,452	0.1
Total . . . . .	20,886,487	100.0

### Instruction.

Public education in Hungary comprises the following grades:—(1) infant schools; (2) elementary schools; (3) industrial and commercial apprentice schools; (4) higher primary and primary schools; (5) training colleges for teachers; (6) middle or secondary schools: gymnasia and realschools, secondary schools for girls; (7) academies (high schools) of law; (8) institutions for religious education; (9) universities; (10) technical high schools, economic, mining, industrial, and commercial special schools.

School attendance is compulsory for children of six to twelve years. The industrial law of 1884 requires special courses for apprentices. Every parish or commune is bound, according to its means, to maintain an infant school or permanent or summer foster-home. There were in the school year 1916 altogether 2,285 infants' schools and permanent foster-homes with 214,199 infants, and 9 training colleges for female teachers of infant schools.

In Old Hungary there were in the school-year 1916-17 15,224 elementary schools; the prevailing language in 12,508 was Hungarian, in 428 German, in 304 Slovak, in 1,707 Rumanian, in 1,767 Croatian and Serb, in 42 other languages. The number of pupils at elementary daily schools was 1,795,443, and the number of teachers 29,611. The number of primary schools was 533, with 104,355 pupils and 4,256 professors. The number of training colleges for teachers and female teachers for elementary schools was 85, and for primary schools 9.

In the middle schools the curriculum extends over eight years. They are maintained by the State, by the larger communes, or (in the case of the denominational schools) by ecclesiastical foundations, with sometimes a subvention from the State. There were in 1916-1917, 186 gymnasia, with 3,198 teachers and 67,190 pupils; 34 realschools, with 628 teachers and 12,662 pupils, and 39 secondary schools for girls, with 802 teachers and 9,899 pupils.

Hungary has four universities all maintained by the State. In the first semester of the year 1916-17 the University of Budapest had 526 professors and 3,950 students (4,589 in 1920-21); the University of Kolozsvár, 165 professors and 420 students; the Universities of Pozsony (Pressburg) 19 professors and 147 students, and Debreczen 38 professors and 257 students—the last two having been founded in 1912. There are also 42 theological colleges, viz., 25 Roman Catholic, 4 Greek Catholic, 3 Greek Oriental, 7 Protestant, 1 Unitarian, and 1 Jewish, with a total of 238 professors and 1,355 students; and 8 law schools with 90 professors and 729 students. The technical high school (polytechnicum) in Budapest has 120 professors and 727 students. In Old Hungary there were 5 academies of agriculture, 1 veterinary college, 1 high school for mining and forestry, 1 Oriental commercial academy, 2 courses of the commercial academy, and 1 high school for plastic and graphic arts. In the school-year 1916-17 there were 66 high commercial schools separately for boys and girls, 1 industrial school of art, 4 high industrial schools. There were 49 industrial schools.

In 1915, 1,248 periodicals of various kinds were published in Hungary, 311 being political papers. Of the whole, 941 were in Hungarian, 43 in Hungarian with another language 130 in German, the rest being in Slovakish, Croatian, Servian, Ruthenian, French, Italian, &c.

### Justice and Crime.

In the former Kingdom of Hungary the ordinary judicial authorities were:—The Supreme Court in Budapest and the Supreme Court of Justice (Table of Septemvirs) in Zágráb (Agram), of the highest instance in all civil and criminal matters; 12 Tables of second instance. As courts of first instance, 76 county courts (törvényszékek) with collegiate judgeships; 458 district courts (járásbiróságok) with single judges; 15 jury courts, (sajtóbíróóságok) for press offences, besides an army special court.

There are 11 penal establishments in Hungary for males, and 1 for females.

### Pauperism.

In Hungary poor relief is in the main left to communal administration. In the smaller communes orphans and the indigent are cared for by official guardians and overseers, while in the larger there are poor-houses, the funds being mostly derived from fines and taxes. The number of asylums for paupers and orphans is about 300. The Church and charitable societies also render assistance, and several millions of crowns are annually bestowed in legacies and gifts towards benevolent purposes.

### Finance.

Expenditure and revenue in thousands of kronen :—

	1911	1912	1913	1914-15 <sup>1</sup>	1917-18 <sup>2</sup>	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>
Expenditure	1,768,349	2,013,261	2,318,518	2,264,097	3,003,489	10,520,000
Revenue	1,830,779	1,954,877	2,546,801	2,264,157	3,003,536	20,210,000

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

<sup>2</sup> There were no budgets voted between 1914-15 and 1917-18.

The public debt of Hungary on December 31, 1920, was given at 54,453,041,000 kronen, of which 8,287,835,000 kronen are pre-war debt, 32,631,056,000 kronen debt incurred during the war, and 13,534,150,000 kronen incurred since the armistice.

### Defence.

The organisation of the military forces of Hungary after the war has been *ad interim* pending the ratification of the Treaty of Peace, which had not taken place in May, 1920. At that time the armed forces of the country consisted of the National Army, the Gendarmerie and the Police.

The National Army consisted of 3 divisions, each composed of 3 infantry regiments and an artillery detachment. The average strength of a division was 6,350 men of all ranks. The country west of the Danube was divided into the 3 military districts of Székesfehérvár, Szombathely and Kaposvar, in each of which one division was quartered. There was also at Szeged a group of about 3,900 men and a cavalry brigade of about 2,100. The total strength of the National Army was about 25,064, exclusive of staffs, training establishments, &c., which amounted to about 2,000 of all ranks.

The strength of the Gendarmerie was :—In Budapest, 200 ; outside Budapest, 5,378. The reserves of the Gendarmerie outside Budapest amounted to 16,760.

The strength of the Police was in Budapest, 3,500 ; outside Budapest, 1,914. The reserves of the Police in Budapest amounted to 5,000 men.

### Production and Industry.

The cultivation of the soil is the chief industry of Hungary, since (if we include the forests) it furnishes employment to 64·5 per cent. of the population. According to the census of 1910, 13,232,286 persons are supported by agriculture properly so-called ; 14,101 persons by dairy work, sheep breeding, and poultry ; 49,032 persons by market gardening and horticulture ; 159,997 by forestry, the chase, and charcoal-burning, and 10,237 by other agricultural occupations.

The total area of all the holdings in 1915 was 32,490,333 hectares (81,225,833 acres).

The estimated production of crops in the former Kingdom of Hungary in 1915 is as follows :—Wheat, 81,111,000 cwts. ; rye, 22,735,000 cwts. ; barley, 23,790,000 cwts. ; oats, 22,891,000 cwts. ; and maize, 92,835,000 cwts.

In 1915 the tobacco crop grown on 87,507 acres yielded 342,168 metric quintals. The wine production in 1915 was 76,490,106 gallons. The sugar yield in 1916–17 was 2,120,000 metric cwts., the best yield being 14,960,000 metric cwts. Hops in 1915 grown on 7,062 acres produced 4,667,000 pounds ; in 1914, the quantity was 5,333,000 pounds.

In the former Kingdom of Hungary there were in 1917 1,485,894 horses, 969 mules, 14,708 asses, 5,934,833 cattle, 5,123,271 sheep, 5,644,025 pigs, and 251,236 goats. In silk culture 48,457 families were engaged in 1915, compared with 1,059 in 1879. The produce of cocoons (1915) was 6,180 metric tons, the value being 1,255,633 kronen.

The total area under forest in the former Kingdom of Hungary (1915) was 9,596,665 acres, of which 1,357,438 acres are in present day Hungary.

Of the total production of coal in Old Hungary in 1913, amounting to 10,274,051 tons, 5,906,907 tons were produced in New Hungary. Of the



total production of iron in Old Hungary, amounting to 2,165,905 tons, 394,960 tons came from New Hungary.

Value of the principal mineral and furnace products in thousands of kronen for 1915 : Gold, 6,211 ; silver, 635 ; iron ore, 11,191 ; pig iron, 33,676 ; cast iron, 1,974 ; coal, 17,552 ; and lignite, 92,183. The steel production of Hungary totalled in 1917, 692,429 metric tons (688,267 in 1915).

### Commerce.

The special commerce of the old Kingdom of Hungary for five years was as follows (in thousands of kronen) :—

—	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Imports .	2,212,143	2,075,336	1,829,549	2,537,318	3,197,002
Exports .	1,962,816	1,904,776	1,757,882	2,047,393	2,368,082

### Internal Communications.

In 1915 the total length of navigable rivers and canals in the former Kingdom of Hungary was 3,735 miles, of which 2,176 miles were navigable for steamers. In 1915, the public roads had a length of 59,442 miles.

The following are railway statistics for the whole of the former Kingdom for 1915 :—

Length of lines :—State lines, 5,115 miles ; Companies' lines worked by the State, 6,409 miles ; Companies' lines worked by companies, 2,200 miles ; total length, 13,724 miles. Capital expenditure (1,000£), 204,863£ ; passengers carried (1,000's), 160,069 ; goods carried (1,000 tons), 67,908 ; receipts (1,000 kronen), 629,154 ; working expenses (1,000 kronen), 388,009. For the year 1914-15, the revenue from passenger traffic was 189,212,000 kronen and from goods traffic, 379,700,000 kronen.

Number of Hungarian post-offices, 6,794. In 1915 there were in the former Kingdom of Hungary 5,460 telegraph offices and 18,777 miles of telegraph line with 109,986 miles of wire ; number of messages, 15,470,000. In 1915 there were 2,573 telephone systems, with altogether 26,131 miles of line and 307,002 miles of wire, by which 221,665,000 conversations were held.

### Money and Credit.

Notes of the Austro-Hungarian Bank circulating in Hungary on October 23, 1920, amounted to 11,982,646,810 kronen. The Hungarian Government in a decree issued on March 18, 1920, ordered the stamping of Austro-Hungarian bank notes circulating in Hungarian territory. This order was issued in conformity with a clause in the draft of the peace treaty and is effective with regard to all currency circulating in Hungary except the following : Notes of 1 and 2 kronen issued by the Austro-Hungarian Bank ; notes of 5, 10, and 20 kronen issued by the Hungarian Postal Savings Bank ; falsifications of 25 and 200 kronen notes of the Austro-Hungarian Bank printed by the Bolshevist Government ; and certain old notes which have been recalled by the Austro-Hungarian Bank, some of which are still in circulation.

The following table gives some comparative statistics between Old and New Hungary :—

	Old Hungary (1913)	New Hungary
Value of Paper Mill products . . . (kronen)	35,000,000	350,000
Total area . . . . . (hectares)	28,227,466	9,409,149
Arable land . . . . . "	12,833,693	5,390,151
Forests . . . . . "	7,280,221	1,011,251
Pastures . . . . . "	3,323,011	996,903
Meadows . . . . . "	2,610,925	652,736
Gardens . . . . . "	378,797	94,699
Vineyards . . . . . "	303,066	206,085
Wastes . . . . . "	1,443,430	577,372
Cattle stock . . . . . (in 1918)	6,352,000	4,446,400
Pigs . . . . . "	7,312,000	3,656,000
Horses . . . . . "	1,598,000	735,080
Sheep . . . . . "	6,578,000	1,776,060
Sugar Refineries . . . . . (number)	30	12
Output of Breweries . . . . . (hectolitres)	2,850,000	2,023,500
Production of Saw Mills . . . . . (cubic metres)	4,780,000	478,000
Tobacco . . . . . (hectares)	50,000	40,000
Salt Mines production . . . . . (quintals)	2,500,000	—
Number of Post Offices . . . . .	6,610	2,156
Railways . . . . . (miles)	14,000	5,223

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF HUNGARY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

Though the Treaty of Neuilly was ratified on May 12, 1921, no appointment has yet been made (June 1, 1921).

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN HUNGARY.

*High Commissioner.*—Thomas Beaumont Hohler, C.B., C.M.G. (appointed January 5, 1920).

*Secretaries.*—E. O. Coote and J. H. Le Rougetel.

*Commercial Commissioner.*—R. J. E. Humphreys.

*Consul at Budapest.*—L. M. Robinson.

### Books of Reference.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuaire Statistique Hongrois.* Budapest. Annual.

The publications issued by the various Administrative Departments: Interior Commerce and Industry, Instruction.

*The Economy of Hungary in Maps.* Issued by the Ministry of Commerce. [In Hungarian and English.] Budapest, 1920.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Ungarn.* Ein Sammelwerk. Leipzig, 1918.

*A magyar kereskedelmi és iparkamarák keletkezésének, fejlődésének és működésének története, 1850-1896.* I. Budapest, 1896. (History of the Chambers of Commerce and of Industry of Hungary.)—*The Development of Hungarian Constitutional Liberty.* [Eng. Trans.] London, 1908.

*Alden* (P.), *Hungary of To-day.* London, 1909.

*Andrássy* (Count J.), *The Compromise of 1867.* (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1896.—*The Causes of the Maintenance and of the Constitutional Liberty of the Hungarian State.* (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1901.

*Apponyi* (Count Albert), *Le parlement de la Hongrie.* A study published in the 'Annuaire du Parlement' (Paris, 1902).—*Education in Hungary.* Publication of the Royal Hungarian Ministry of Religion and Public Instruction. Budapest, 1908.

- Balogh (P. de)**, The Ethnography of Hungary. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1901.
- Barcsa (Imre)**, Bibliographia juris electionis Hungarice. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1912.—Bibliographia Emigracionis Hungaricæ. Budapest, 1908.
- Bertha (A. de)**, La Hongrie Moderne, 1849-1901. Paris, 1901.—Magyars et Roumanie devant l'histoire. Paris, 1899.
- Beöthy (A. de)**, Development and Struggles of the Hungarian State. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1901, 1903.
- Beöthy (Zsolt)**, A magyar irodalom története. (History of Hungarian literature.) 2 ed Budapest, 1899, 1900.
- Bunzel (Dr. Julius)**, Studien zur Social- und Wirtschaftspolitik Ungarns. Leipzig, 1902.
- Concha (Dr. V.)**, Politics. Budapest, 1907.—La gentry, sa genèse et son rôle en Hongrie. Budapest, 1913.
- Dubusq (A.)**, La Hongrie d'hier et de demain. Paris, 1916.
- Gaal (E. de)**, Economical and Social Politics in Hungary. Pécs, 1907.
- Gerő (Louis)**, La littérature hongroise en chiffres. Budapest, 1900.
- Gonnard (R.)**, Entre Drave et Save. Paris, 1912.
- Hegedüs (R.)**, A magyarság jövője-a háboru után. Politikai tanulmány. Budapest, 1916.
- Hengenmüller (Baron Ladislas)**, Hungary's Fight for National Existence (Rising 1708-1711). London, 1913.
- Hevesy (A.)**, Nationalities in Hungary. London, 1919.
- István (Dr. B.)**, Bibliography on the Hungarian Bank Question. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1911.
- Klapathy (Dr. E. de)**, Hungarian Commercial Law. Budapest, 1906.
- Kmety (Dr. Ch. de)**, Administrative Law of Hungary.—Constitutional Law of Hungary.—Financial Law of Hungary. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1902.
- Knatchbull-Hugessen (Hon. C. M.)**, The Political Evolution of the Hungarian Nation. London, 1908.
- Ladik (Dr. G.)**, Aperçu de la législation concernant l'administration de l'Agriculture hongroise. Budapest, 1910.
- Láng (Louis)**, Histoire de la Statistique, servant d'introduction à la Statistique de la Hongrie. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1912.
- Lux (J. A.)**, Ungarn. Munich, 1917.
- Mailáth (Count J. de)**, La Hongrie rurale, sociale et politique. Paris, 1909.
- Marcraki (Dr. H.)**, Ungarische Verfassungsgeschichte. Tübingen, 1910.
- Matiskovits (S.)**, Magyarország közgazdasági és közmívelődési állapota ezeréves fennállásakor. [The Cultural and Economical Situation of Hungary at its Millennium.] I.-IX. Budapest, 1897-98. French and German edition in two volumes (the latter entitled 'Das Königreich Ungarn').
- Masuchelli (N. E.)**, Magyarland. 2 vols. London, 1894.
- Nagy (Al. de)**, Pénzügyi Compass (Financial Directory for Hungary). Annual.
- Nagy (E.)**, Magyarország közigazgatása. [Constitutional Law of Hungary.] 3d. ed. Budapest, 1896.
- Offergeld (Dr. W.)**, Grundlagen und Ursachen der industriellen Entwicklung Ungarns. Jena, 1914.
- Papp (J. V.)**, and **Erdelyi (J.)**, Les Magyars peints par eux-mêmes. Paris, 1919.
- Pauler (Gy.)**, History of Hungary under the House of Árpád. (In Hungarian.) Budapest, 1899.
- Sayous (E.)**, Histoire Générale des Hongrois.—Ouvrage couronné par l'Académie française. 2nd ed. Paris, 1900.
- "*Scotus Viator*," The Future of the Hungarian Nation. London, 1908.—Racial Problems in Hungary. London, 1908.
- Sziklay (T.)** and **Borovszky (S.)**, Magyarország vármegyéi és városai. (The Counties and Towns of Hungary. Monographs.) (In Hungarian.) Budapest. In progress.
- Szilágyi (Alex.)**, A magyar nemzet története (History of Hungary). 10 vols. Budapest, 1896-1898.
- Szekeü (J.)**, Der Staat Ungarn, eine Geschichtsstudie. Stuttgart, 1898.
- Timon (Akos)**, Ungarische Verfassungs- und Rechtsgeschichte. Übersetzt von Dr. Felix Schiller. (History of the Hungarian Law and Constitution.) Berlin, 1909.
- Vámbéry (A.)**, Der Ursprung der Magyaren. Leipzig, 1882.—Hungary. In 'Story of the Nations' Series. London, 1887.
- Vargha (Dr. Julius de)**, Hungary, a Sketch of the Country, its People, and its Conditions. Budapest, 1907. In Hungarian and English.—Volkswirtschaftliche Mitteilungen aus Ungarn. Zur Orientirung des Auslandes herausgegeben vom königl. ungarischen Handelsministerium. Monatlich seit 1906.
- Yolland (A. B.)**, Hungary (The Nations' History Series). London, 1917.

## ITALY.

(REGNO D'ITALIA.)

## Reigning King.

**Vittorio Emanuele III.**, born November 11, 1869, the only son of King Umberto I. of Italy and of Queen Margherita; succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, July 29, 1900; married October 24, 1896, to *Elena*, born January 8, 1873, daughter of Nicholas, King of Montenegro; offspring, Princess *Jolanda*, born June 1, 1901; Princess *Mafalda*, born November 19, 1902; Prince *Umberto*, Nicola Tommaso Giovanni Maria, Prince of Piedmont and Heir Apparent, born Sept. 15, 1904; Princess *Giovanna*, born November 13, 1907; Princess *Maria*, born December 26, 1914.

*Mother of the King.*

Queen *Margherita*, born November 20, 1851, the only daughter of the late Prince Ferdinando of Savoy, Duke of Genoa, married, April 22, 1868, to Umberto of Savoy, Prince of Piemonte (King of Italy, 1878), widow July 29, 1900.

*Uncle of the King.*

Prince *Tomaso Alberto Vittorio*, of Savoy, Duke of Genoa, born February 6, 1854.

*Cousins of the King.*

Prince *Emanuele Filiberto*, of Savoy, Duke of Aosta, born January 13, 1869, married, June 25, 1895, to Princess *Elena*, d'Orleans, daughter of the late Comte de Paris; offspring, Prince *Amedeo Umberto*, Duke of Apulia, born October 21, 1898, and Prince *Aimone*, Duke of Spoleto, born March 9, 1900; Prince *Vittorio Emanuele*, of Savoy-Aosta, Count of Turin, born November 24, 1870; Prince *Luigi Amedeo*, of Savoy-Aosta, Duke of the Abruzzi, born January 30, 1873—children of the late Prince Amedeo of Savoy, Duke of Aosta, from his union with Maria Vittoria, Princess of Pozzo della Cisterna, who died November 8, 1876.

Most genealogists trace the origin of the reigning house to a German Count Berthold, who, in the eleventh century, established himself on the western slope of the Alps, between Mont Blanc and Lake Lemman. In the end of the eleventh century the Count of Savoy acquired the countries of Turin and Susa. Count Amadeus, in 1383, founded a law of primogeniture which led to the immediate acquisition of the territory of Nice. In 1416 the Counts of Savoy adopted the title of Duke; in 1418 they acquired the Principality of Piedmont; and in 1713 they obtained the island of Sicily, with the title of King. Sicily had to be exchanged, in 1720, for the isle of Sardinia, to which henceforth the royal dignity remained attached. The Genoese territory was added at the peace of 1815. The direct male line of the House of Savoy died out with King Carlo Felice in 1831, and the crown fell to Prince Carlo Alberto, of the house of Savoy-Carignano, a branch founded by Tommaso Francesco, born in 1596, younger son of Duke Carlo Emanuele I. of Savoy. King Carlo Alberto abdicated the throne March 23, 1849, in favour of his son, the late King Vittorio Emanuele II., who, by the Peace of Zürich, November 10, 1859, obtained Lombardy, with the exception of Mantua and a part of the surrounding territory. On March 11, 1860, annexation to Sardinia was voted by *plébiscites* in Parma, Modena, the Romagna, and Tuscany; on October 21, Sicily and Naples (including *Benevento* and *Pontecorvo*, part of the Papal States), and on November 4, the Marches and Umbria. The first Italian Parliament assembled in February 1861, and declared (March 17, 1861) Vittorio Emanuele King of Italy. The remaining part of the province of Mantua and Venetia were added in 1866. Finally, the remaining part of the Papal States (province of Rome), having been taken possession of by an Italian army (September 20, 1870), after the

withdrawal of the French garrison, was annexed to the Kingdom by *plébiscite* on October 2.

The civil list has been settled at 16,050,000 lire.<sup>1</sup> From this amount the children of the late Prince Amedeo, Duke of Aosta, receive jointly allowance of 400,000 lire; Prince Tomaso, Duke of Genoa, an allowance of 400,000 lire; and Queen Margherita, an allowance of 1,000,000 lire.

The greater part of the private domains of the reigning family were given up to the State in 1848.

### Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Italy is an expansion of the 'Statuto fondamentale del Regno,' granted on March 4, 1848, by King Charles Albert to his Sardinian subjects. According to this charter, the executive power of the State belongs exclusively to the Sovereign, and is exercised by him through responsible ministers; while the legislative authority rests conjointly in the King and Parliament, the latter consisting of two Chambers—an upper one, the Senate, and a lower one, called the 'Camera de' Deputati.' The Senate is composed of the princes of the royal house who are twenty-one years of age (with the right to vote when twenty-five years of age), and of an unlimited number of members, above forty years old, who are nominated by the King for life; a condition of the nomination being that the person should either fill a high office, or have acquired fame in science, literature, or any other pursuit tending to the benefit of the nation, or, finally, should pay taxes to the annual amount of 3,000 lire, or 120%. On January 1, 1920, there were 368 senators and 9 members of the royal family. The electoral law of December 1920, made the suffrage universal for men and women 21 years of age, and also for men aged less than 21 years who have performed military service during the war. The Electoral Reform Act of 1919 introduced the principle of proportional representation and *scrutin de liste*. The number of deputies is 508, or 1 to every 71,000 of the population (census 1911). In 1919 the number of enrolled electors was 11,115,441 (34 per 100 inhabitants without distinction of sex or age) inclusive of the electors temporarily disfranchised on account of military service. For electoral purposes the whole of the Kingdom is divided into 508 electoral colleges or districts, and these again into several sections (19,508). A deputy must be thirty years old, and have the requisites demanded by the electoral law. Incapable of being elected are all salaried Government officials, as well as all persons ordained for the priesthood and filling clerical charges, or receiving pay from the State. Officers in the army and navy, ministers, under-secretaries of State, and various other classes of functionaries high in office, may be elected, but their number must never be more than forty, not including the ministers and the under-secretaries of State. All deputies receive 15,000 lire (600%) annually, and all deputies and senators travel gratis on the railways.

Lower House, elected May, 1921: Constitutionals, 275; Socialists, 122; Catholics, 107; Communists, 16; Republicans, 7; Germans, 4; and Slavs, 4.

The duration of a Parliament is five years, and it must meet annually; but the King has the power to dissolve the lower House at any time, being bound only to order new elections, and convoke a new meeting within four months. Each of the Chambers has the right of introducing new bills, the same as the Government; but all money bills must originate in the House

<sup>1</sup> The amount of the civil list is, in fact, 16,050,000 lire, because the King repays to the State the annuity settled on Queen Margherita by law of December 6, 1900.

of Deputies. The ministers have the right to attend the debates of both the upper and the lower House; but they have no vote unless they are members. No sitting is valid unless an absolute majority of the members are present.

The executive power is exercised, under the King, by a ministry. The ministry, constituted June 15, 1920, is as follows:—

*President of the Council and Minister of the Interior.*—Signor Giovanni Giolitti.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Signor Carlo Sforza (Senator).

*Minister for the Colonies.*—Signor Luigi Rossi.

*Minister of Justice and of Ecclesiastical Affairs.*—Signor Luigi Pera.

*Minister of the Treasury.*—Signor Ivanoe Bonomi.

*Minister of Finance.*—Signor Francesco Tedesco.

*Minister of War.*—Signor Rodino.

*Minister of Marine.*—Signor Giovanni Sechi (Senator).

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—Signor Benedetto Croce.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Signor Peano (Liberal).

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Signor Micheli (Catholic).

*Minister of Industry and Commerce.*—Signor Giulio Alessio.

*Minister of Labour.*—Signor Arturo Labriola.

*Minister of Posts and Telegraphs.*—Signor Pasqualino Vassallo.

*Minister of the Liberated Provinces.*—Signor Giovanni Raineri.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The administrative divisions of Italy are provinces (69), territories or *circondari* (214), districts or *mandamenti* (1805), and communes.

In 1920 (January 1) there were 8,346 communes. The two principal elective local administrative bodies are the communal councils and the provincial councils. According to the law of February 4, 1915, each commune has a communal council, a municipal council, and a syndic. Both the communal councils and the municipal councils vary according to population, the members of the latter being selected by the former from among themselves. The syndic is the head of the communal administration, and is a Government official; he is elected by the communal council from among its own members, by secret vote. Each province has a provincial council and a provincial commission, the numbers varying according to population. The council elects its president and other officials. The provincial commission is elected by the council from its own members. It conducts the business of the province when the latter is not sitting. Both communal and provincial councillors are elected for 4 years. The communal council meets twice and the provincial once a year in ordinary session, though they may be convened for extraordinary purposes. All communal electors are eligible to the council except those having an official or pecuniary interest in the commune. Electors must be Italian citizens, resident in the kingdom, or belonging to Italian provinces outside Italy, and be on the Parliamentary electoral list.

In 1911 the number of enrolled *administrative* electors was 4,011,038 (11·2 per cent. of population). As a result of the amended law of June 19, 1913, the number of these electors, in 1914, was 9,554,273 (26·7 per cent. of population).

#### Area and Population.

The following figures show the increase of the population of the present territory of the Kingdom of Italy:—

Year (1 Jan.)	Population	Increase per cent. per annum	Year (1 Jan.)	Population	Increase per cent. per annum
1816	18,383,000	—	1916	36,668,532	1·52
1872 <sup>3</sup>	26,801,154	0·720	1917	36,755,764	0·24
1882 <sup>3</sup>	28,459,628	0·619	1918	36,557,615	0·54
1901 <sup>1 3</sup>	32,475,233	0·738	1919	35,970,464	1·61
1911 <sup>2 3</sup>	34,671,377	0·658	1920	36,099,657	0·36

<sup>1</sup> February 10.<sup>2</sup> June 10.<sup>3</sup> Census Figures.

As a result of the Treaty of St. Germain there has been a considerable rearrangement of the Italo-Austrian frontier, and Italy has obtained large tracts of what were formerly Austrian lands. The following table shows the area and population of the acquired territories: —

—	Area in square miles	Popula- tion	—	Area in square miles	Popula- tion
Alto Adige . . . .	618	24,345	Triest . . . . .	37	229,510
Carinzia . . . . .	113	7,667	Istria . . . . .	2,085	404,309
Carniola . . . . .	782	88,605	Trentino & Ampezzano	2,627	893,111
Gorizia and Gradisca .	1,138	260,749	Total . . . . .	7,350	1,408,296

In the following table areas of 19 provinces marked with an asterisk are definitely ascertained by the Government Survey Department; the others are estimated by the General Statistical Department:—

Provinces and Departments.	Area in square miles	Population.Present				Population per square mile, 1915
		Census 1882, Jan. 1	Census 1901, Feb. 10	Census 1911, June 10	Estimated Jan. 1, 1915	
Alessandria *	1,960	729,710	811,833	807,696	821,673	419·2
Cuneo *	2,870	635,400	638,235	646,719	666,735	232·3
Novara . . . . .	2,548	675,926	743,115	756,326	768,658	301·7
Torino *	3,953	1,029,214	1,124,218	1,213,709	1,251,560	316·6
Piedmont . . . . .	11,331	3,070,250	3,317,401	3,424,450	3,508,626	309·6
Genova . . . . .	1,582	760,122	934,627	1,050,052	1,119,877	707·9
Porto Maurizio . .	456	132,251	142,846	147,179	149,629	328·1
Liguria . . . . .	2,038	892,373	1,077,473	1,197,231	1,269,506	622·9
Bergamo *	1,076	390,775	459,594	511,237	541,615	503·4
Brescia *	1,823	471,563	538,427	596,411	619,858	340·0
Como *	1,105	515,050	580,214	616,212	637,863	577·3
Cremona *	685	302,138	327,838	348,749	352,992	515·3
Mantova *	903	295,728	311,942	349,048	360,409	399·1
Milano *	1,221	1,114,991	1,442,179	1,726,548	1,833,949	1,502·0
Pavia *	1,287	469,831	496,969	512,340	514,506	399·8
Sondrio . . . . .	1,233	120,534	125,565	129,928	135,133	109·6
Lombardy . . . . .	9,333	3,680,615	4,282,728	4,790,473	4,996,325	535·3



# AREA AND POPULATION

1005

Provinces and Departments	Area in sq. miles	Population Present				Population per sq. mile 1915
		Census 1882, Jan. 1	Census 1901, Feb. 10	Census 1911, June 10	Estimated Jan. 1, 1915	
Belluno .	1,276	174,140	192,800	192,793	203,723	159·7
Padova * .	826	397,762	443,227	519,358	550,648	666·6
Rovigo .	684	217,700	221,904	257,723	269,382	393·8
Treviso * .	956	375,704	412,267	491,166	524,013	548·1
Udine .	2,536	501,745	592,592	628,081	673,460	265·6
Venezia .	944	356,708	401,241	466,752	497,587	527·1
Verona * .	1,185	394,065	422,437	475,049	495,890	418·5
Vicenza * .	1,056	396,349	447,999	496,438	518,238	490·8
<b>Venetia</b>	<b>9,463</b>	<b>2,814,173</b>	<b>3,134,467</b>	<b>3,527,360</b>	<b>3,732,941</b>	<b>394·5</b>
Bologna .	1,465	457,474	527,367	577,729	602,663	411·4
Ferrara .	1,019	280,807	271,776	307,924	326,447	320·4
Forlì .	730	251,110	280,823	301,408	316,420	433·5
Modena * .	1,003	279,254	315,804	353,051	373,506	372·4
Parma .	1,258	267,306	294,159	326,163	340,050	270·3
Piacenza .	967	226,717	245,126	256,233	267,007	276·1
Ravenna .	715	225,764	235,485	248,356	256,567	358·8
Reggio Emilia *	885	244,959	274,495	310,337	326,487	368·9
<b>Emilia</b>	<b>8,042</b>	<b>2,183,391</b>	<b>2,445,035</b>	<b>2,681,201</b>	<b>2,809,187</b>	<b>349·3</b>
Arezzo .	1,274	238,744	271,676	283,663	292,763	229·8
Firenze .	2,261	790,776	939,054	999,423	1,028,740	455·0
Grosseto .	1,735	114,295	144,722	146,634	155,774	89·8
Livorno .	133	121,612	123,877	135,765	139,684	1,050·3
Lucca .	555	284,484	319,523	333,011	347,169	625·5
Massa e Carrara *	688	169,469	195,631	212,430	226,944	329·9
Pisa .	1,185	283,563	320,829	342,250	351,841	296·9
Siena .	1,471	205,926	233,830	241,530	244,850	166·5
<b>Tuscany</b>	<b>9,302</b>	<b>2,208,869</b>	<b>2,549,142</b>	<b>2,694,706</b>	<b>2,787,765</b>	<b>299·7</b>
Ancona * .	748	267,338	302,172	319,709	333,381	445·7
Ascoli Piceno .	805	209,185	245,172	253,635	261,835	325·3
Macerata .	1,070	239,713	259,429	258,393	267,373	249·9
Pesaro e Urbino	1,118	223,043	253,982	261,516	270,676	242·1
<b>Marches</b>	<b>3,741</b>	<b>939,279</b>	<b>1,060,755</b>	<b>1,093,253</b>	<b>1,133,265</b>	<b>302·9</b>
Perugia(Umbria)	3,770	572,060	667,210	686,596	714,682	189·6
Roma (Latium).	4,664	903,472	1,196,909	1,302,423	1,386,846	297·4
Aquila degli Abruzzi	2,493	353,027	396,629	407,005	422,634	169·5
Campobasso	1,692	365,434	366,571	349,618	356,796	210·9
Chieti .	1,142	343,948	370,907	366,593	381,577	334·1
Teramo .	1,060	254,806	307,444	307,490	319,741	301·6
<b>Abruzzi e Molise</b>	<b>6,387</b>	<b>1,317,215</b>	<b>1,441,551</b>	<b>1,430,706</b>	<b>1,480,748</b>	<b>231·8</b>

Provinces and Departments	Area in square miles	Population Present				Population per square mile, 1915
		Census 1882, Jan. 1	Census 1901, Feb. 10	Census 1911, June 10	Estimated Jan. 1, 1915	
Avellino .	1,165	392,619	402,425	396,581	411,813	353.5
Benevento .	819	238,425	256,504	254,726	265,487	324.2
Caserta .	2,034	714,131	785,357	791,616	817,917	402.1
Napoli * .	851	1,001,245	1,151,834	1,310,785	1,360,324	3,875.6
Salerno .	1,908	550,157	564,328	558,282	571,213	299.4
Campania	6,277	2,896,577	3,160,448	3,311,990	3,426,754	545.9
Bari delle Puglie .	2,048	679,499	827,698	891,624	935,982	457.0
Foggia .	2,683	356,267	425,450	467,020	484,557	180.6
Lecco .	2,645	558,298	706,520	771,507	817,252	309.0
Apulia .	7,876	1,589,064	1,959,668	2,139,151	2,287,791	303.4
Potenza (Basilicata) .	3,855	524,504	490,705	474,021	489,574	127.0
Catanzaro .	2,034	433,975	476,227	483,235	505,802	248.7
Cosenza .	2,566	451,185	465,267	474,001	496,907	193.7
Reggio di Calabria .	1,219	372,723	428,714	444,915	469,071	384.8
Calabria .	5,819	1,257,883	1,370,208	1,402,151	1,471,780	252.9
Caltanissetta	1,271	266,379	327,977	342,557	354,288	278.7
Catania .	1,907	563,457	705,412	789,147	819,944	430.0
Girgenti .	1,175	312,487	371,638	393,804	409,133	348.2
Messina* .	1,254	460,924	543,809	517,248	537,348	428.5
Palermo .	1,927	699,151	785,357	795,631	804,581	417.5
Siracusa .	1,433	341,526	427,507	476,765	500,664	349.4
Trapani .	968	283,977	368,099	357,106	367,507	379.7
Sicily .	9,935	2,927,901	3,529,799	3,672,258	3,793,465	381.8
Cagliari .	5,179	420,635	483,548	520,213	538,268	103.9
Sassari .	4,120	261,867	308,206	332,194	342,595	83.2
Sardinia	9,299	682,002	791,754	852,407	880,863	94.7
Total .	110,632	23,459,628	32,475,253	34,671,377	36,120,118	326.5

The resident population (i.e. having habitual residence in Italy, including persons temporarily absent) on June 10, 1911, numbered 35,845,048.

The population of Italy is in general perfectly homogeneous. According to statistics of 1911, the exceptions are: about 83,300 of French origin; 9,600 of Teutonic origin; 81,000 of Albanian origin; 29,000 of Greek origin; 11,700 of Spanish (Catalan) origin, and 42,200 Slavs.

MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

Births, deaths, and marriages :—

Year	Marriages	Births Living			Stillborn	Deaths exclusive of the Stillborn	Surplus of Births
		Legitimate	Illegitimate and Exposed	Total			
1917 <sup>1</sup>	96,649	658,274	32,933	691,207	29,820	682,311	8,896
1918 <sup>2</sup>	107,226	602,778	31,611	634,389	31,885	1,143,447	-509,058
1919 <sup>3</sup>	314,113	719,738	34,947	754,685	36,140	677,040	77,645

<sup>1</sup> For 8,110 communes out of a total of 8,344.

<sup>2</sup> For 8,076 communes out of a total of 8,344.

<sup>3</sup> For 8,259 communes out of a total of 8,344.

*Emigrants.*—Total number in 1919, 243,417, of whom 144,524 went to other European countries or those bordering on the Mediterranean, and 98,893 to countries overseas.

The number of Italians who returned to Italy was :—In 1919, 89,081 (of whom 9,025 were from the United States).

PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The numbers of inhabitants at the different centres do not in Italian statistics afford a sufficient basis for distinguishing between the urban and rural population. In Northern Italy the population is scattered over the country and there are few centres. In Southern Italy and in the islands the country people live in the towns, coming and going to cultivate their own plots of land ; consequently there are many populous centres where, if numbers alone were considered, the population would be regarded as urban, though it is, in truth, almost exclusively rural. The following statement gives the classification of communes according to resident population on December 31, 1918, on the basis of the 1911 census :—

	Number	Population	Per 1,000
Communes with population over 100,000 . . . . .	13	8,918,958	109·2
From 50,001 to 100,000 . . . . .	29	1,925,546	53·7
From 30,001 to 50,000 . . . . .	51	1,948,849	54·4
From 20,001 to 30,000 . . . . .	99	2,342,873	65·4
From 15,001 to 20,000 . . . . .	97	1,650,095	46·0
Others . . . . .	8,056	24,063,727	671·8
Total . . . . .	8,345	35,845,048	1,000·0

The estimated communal population of the capitals of provinces was as follows on January 1, 1915 :—

Communes	Population	Communes	Population	Communes	Population
Napoli . . . . .	697,917	Venezia . . . . .	168,038	Lucca . . . . .	79,110
Milano . . . . .	663,059	Messina . . . . .	150,000	Alessandria . . . . .	78,159
Roma . . . . .	590,960	Livorno . . . . .	108,585	Ravenna . . . . .	74,161
Torino . . . . .	451,994	Bari . . . . .	109,218	Reggio Emilia . . . . .	75,349
Palermo . . . . .	345,891	Padova . . . . .	105,135	Modena . . . . .	76,584
Genova . . . . .	300,139	Ferrara . . . . .	102,550	Perugia . . . . .	70,227
Firenze . . . . .	242,147	Brescia . . . . .	89,622	Pisa . . . . .	67,285
Catania . . . . .	217,389	Verona . . . . .	86,448	Ancona . . . . .	68,430
Bologna . . . . .	189,770	Foggia . . . . .	79,213	Cagliari . . . . .	61,175

Communes	Popula- tion	Communes	Popula- tion	Communes	Popula- tion
Trapani . .	60,779	Treviso . .	43,597	Chieti . .	26,950
Bergamo . .	58,470	Siracusa . .	44,094	Benevento . .	25,123
Novara . .	58,858	Cremona . .	42,704	Teramo . .	25,070
Vicenza . .	57,016	Pavia . .	40,729	Cosenza . .	27,048
Parma . .	54,584	Piacenza . .	40,362	Avellino . .	24,620
Udine . .	49,695	Lecce . .	37,790	Macerata . .	23,860
Arezzo . .	50,093	Catanzaro . .	37,836	Aquila . .	22,050
Forlì . .	48,943	Caserta . .	32,856	Belluno . .	22,261
Salerno . .	48,247	Mantova . .	34,507	Potenza . .	17,938
Como . .	46,216	Massa . .	33,299	Campobasso . .	15,489
Reggio Calabria	43,098	Ascoli Piceno .	32,254	Grosseto . .	15,799
Sassari . .	43,525	Cuneo . .	29,608	Rovigo . .	12,666
Siena . .	42,428	Pesaro . .	28,483	Sondrio . .	9,347
Caltanissetta .	42,670	Girgenti . .	27,106	Porto Maurizio	8,039

### Religion.

The Roman Catholic Church is, nominally, the ruling State religion of Italy ; but the power of the Church and clergy is subordinated to the civil government, and there is freedom of worship to the adherents of all recognised religions. The census returns of 1911 were as follows :—

Profession	Total	Per cent.
Roman Catholics. . . .	32,983,664	95·13
Evangelical Protestants . . .	123,253	0·36
Jews . . . . .	34,324	0·11
Other professions . . . .	2,200	—
Not professing any religion . .	874,532	2·52
Not known . . . . .	653,404	1·88
Total . . . . .	34,671,377	100·00

<sup>1</sup> See also Rome, See and Church of.

Of the Protestants, 22,500 belonged to the Waldensian Church of Piedmont, about 10,000 to the other Evangelical Italian Churches, and 30,000 to foreign Protestant bodies.

Italy is divided into 13 apostolical provinces, comprising 272 episcopal jurisdictions, viz., 1 patriarchate (Venice), 49 archbishoprics, 6 cardinal bishoprics, and 216 bishoprics, 11 abbeys, and a number of prelates without dioceses. Every archbishop or bishop is appointed by the Pope, on the advice of a committee of Cardinals ; but the royal *exequatur* is necessary for his installation. In 1911, the number of parishes was 20,707. According to the census, 1911, the secular clergy numbered 67,147 : the regulars (monks, 'ay-brothers, nuns, &c.), 45,253 ; sacristans, &c., 10,761 ; persons employed at

the Pontifical and Episcopal Courts, &c., 284<sup>1</sup>. There were in 1911, 358 Evangelical pastors and ministers, and 54 Jewish Rabbis.

The suppression of the religious corporations began for the old provinces in 1855, and was continued for the whole of the country by a law of July 7, 1866, and completed by the law of June 19, 1873, which extended the measure to the city and province of Rome. Of the monastic edifices some were occupied by the State, others assigned to communes or provinces. The corporations of Lombardy were privileged by the treaty of Zürich, and their lands and houses were left to the disposal of their individual members. The administration of the revenue from the proceeds of land destined for charity or instruction now belongs to the communes; that from monastic parish church property in Rome, to the parish churches; that from property of foreign religious orders in Rome (400,000 lire) to the Holy See; while the remainder is administered by two institutes which pay the pensions and other dues, and provide (1) for beneficent work and for worship in Rome; and (2) for worship in the rest of Italy.

### Instruction.

The State regulates public instruction, and maintains, either entirely or in conjunction with the communes and provinces, public schools of every grade.

Schools in Italy may be classified under four heads, according as they provide: (1) elementary instruction; (2) secondary instruction—classical; (3) secondary instruction—technical; (4) higher education.

(1) Schools providing elementary instruction are of two grades. Religious instruction is given to those whose parents request it. Only the *lower*-grade instruction is compulsory. Every commune must have at least one lower-grade school for boys and one for girls; and no school with only one master should have more than seventy pupils. Higher-grade elementary schools are required in communes having normal and secondary schools, and in those with over 4,000 inhabitants. In both grades the instruction is free. The age-limit of 6 to 9 exists for communes where there is no higher elementary school, but where there is such higher school, children are required to attend till they have completed the course of instruction, the compulsory age being thus raised to 12 years. This law provides that illiterate persons shall be under various disabilities.

(2) Secondary instruction—classical—is provided in the *ginnasi* and *licei*, the latter leading to the universities.

(3) Secondary instruction—technical. This is supplied by the technical schools, technical institutes, and institutes for the mercantile marine.

(4) Higher education is supplied by the universities, by other higher institutes, and by special higher schools.

According to the census of 1911 the smallest percentage of illiterates above six years was in Piedmont, male 9·1, female 12·8 (male and female 11·0); and the largest in Calabria, male 59·5, female 78·1 (male and female 59·6). Since then there has been much improvement, and now there are *circondari* (arrondissements), e.g. Domodossola Pallanza, and Varallo in the province of Novara, and others in the provinces of Turin, Como, Cuneo, &c., where all young people twenty years of age can read and write.

<sup>1</sup> In this total are not comprised the priests, monks, nuns, etc., engaged in education (males, 1,343, females, 3,860), or as nurses (males, 450, females, 3,147).

### Statistics of various classes of schools :—

	No.	Teachers	Pupils		
			Males	Females	Total
<b>Elementary Schools</b>					
Asile for infants (1916-18) .	5,455	12,320	—	—	500,705
Public schools { lower classes (1916)         higher " }	100,105 } 20,091 }	75,993 {	1,655,788	1,511,519	8,107,245
Private do. (1907-08) .	6,534	8,130	291,206	233,573	524,779
Evening, do. (1907-08) .	4,788	—	148,238	34,140	148,081
					182,378
<b>Secondary Schools</b>					
Government Schools (1917-1918):—		Men Women			
Supplementary schools (for girls only) . . . .	124	1,510	3,230	237	30,114
Normal schools. . . .	164			30,114	30,401
Ginnasi . . . . .	296	2,574	622	1,583	33,645
Licei . . . . .	165	1,304	102	40,739	85,228
Technical schools . . .	399	3,769	2,619	13,535	54,274
Tech. institutes . . .	87	1,842	251	8,932	2,011
				77,553	10,943
				45,427	122,980 <sup>1</sup>
				21,980	25,996 <sup>2</sup>
				4,016	
Private (1917-18):—					
Supplementary schools .	95	—	—	93	3,416
Normal schools . . . .	42	—	—	38	3,509
Ginnasi . . . . .	231	—	—	10,100	839
Licei . . . . .	63	—	—	753	877
Technical schools . . .	182	—	—	8,199	379
Technical institutes . .	88	—	—	1,316	10,479
					755
					10,603
					1,454

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of 208 auditors.

**2 Exclusive of 104 auditors.**

### Statistics of Italian universities, 1917-18 :—

	Date of Founda- tion	Students		Date of Founda- tion	Students
State Universities :—			Rome . . .	1303	4,609
Bologna . . .	1200	2,624	Sassari . . .	1677	217
Cagliari . . .	1626	438	Siena . . .	1300	214
Catania . . .	1434	1,661	Turin . . .	1404	2,394
Genoa . . .	1243	2,874	Free Universities :—		
Macerata . . .	1290	231	Camerino . . .	1727	328
Messina . . .	1549	843	Ferrara . . .	1391	501
Modena . . .	1678	527	Perugia . . .	1276	282
Naples . . .	1224	7,874	Urbino . . .	1564	170
Padua . . .	1222	1,685	University Courses		
Palermo . . .	1805	2,703	(Licei of Aquila,		
Parma . . .	1502	498	Bari, Catanzaro) .	—	379
Pavia . . .	1300	1,160			
Pisa . . .	1338	1,486	Total . . .		33,798

Besides the universities there are also three institutions of university rank—the Institute of Higher Education in Florence ; the Royal Scientific and Literary Academy in Milan ; and the Higher Technical Institute of Milan.

There were, also, six higher institutes for commercial education (Turin,

Genoa, Milan, Venice, Rome, and Bari), with 2,554 students in 1917-18; three higher schools of agriculture (Milan, Perugia, and Portici) with 370 students; five engineering colleges (Turin, Milan, Bologna, Rome and Naples) with 5,014 students; the higher naval college at Genoa with 277 students; the high school of forestry in Florence, with 20 students (1914-15); the school of social science in Florence, with 75 students (1917-18); the school for Oriental languages in Naples, with 53 students; 3 veterinary colleges (Turin, Milan, and Naples) with 130 students; 3 women's training colleges (Florence, Rome, and Naples), with 691 students.

In 1919 there was set up a national institute for the instruction of illiterate adults.

### Justice and Crime.

Italy has 5 Courts of Cassation (4 of which have jurisdiction exclusively in civil matters), and is divided for the administration of justice into 20 appeal court districts, subdivided into 162 tribunal districts, and these again into mandamenti, each with its own magistracy (Pretura), 1,585 in all. In 12 of the principal towns there are also *Pretori urbani* (15), who have jurisdiction exclusively in penal matters. For civil business, besides the magistracy above-mentioned, *Conciliatori* have jurisdiction in petty complaints.

The Pretori have jurisdiction concerning all misdemeanours (contravvenzioni) and offences (delitti) punishable by imprisonment (reclusion and detention) not exceeding six months, or banishment not exceeding one year, or by fine not exceeding 2,000 lire. The penal Tribunals have jurisdiction in the first instance in offences (delitti) for which the Code establishes a *minimum* penalty not exceeding five years of imprisonment and a *maximum* not exceeding ten years, or in offences punishable by a fine, exceeding 2,000 lire.

The Courts of Assize, which in all cases have juries, have jurisdiction in all proceedings concerning serious offences punishable by imprisonment for life (ergastolo), or by imprisonment (reclusion and detention) exceeding in the *minimum* five years, and in the *maximum* ten years. They have exclusive jurisdiction (save that the Senate is, on occasion, a high Court of Justice) concerning offences against the internal and external security of the State, and all press offences. Appeal is allowed to the penal Tribunals from the sentences of the Pretori, and to the Courts of Appeal from those of the penal Tribunals. There is no appeal from sentences of the Courts of Assize. The Court of Cassation in Rome has power to annul, for illegality, sentences passed by the inferior magistracy and to decide questions of jurisdiction or competency.

#### Statistics of persons convicted of offences of all kinds —

Year	Convictions			
	Total	Before the Pretori	Before the Tribunali (first instance)	Before the Corti d'Assise
1916	470,710	480,130	38,911	1,669
1917	423,707	382,888	39,616	1,253
1918	336,905	297,219	38,542	1,144

In 1918 (January 1) there were 30,704 males and 2,903 female prisoners; and 3,202 males and 1,441 females were placed in reformatories. At that date there were 167 central and arrondissement prisons, 70 penal establish-



ments, 34 reformatories, and 8 colonies for persons under domiciliary restraint. There were, besides, 1,414 cantonal prisons.

### Pauperism.

In Italy legal charity, in the sense of a right in the poor to be supported by the parish or commune, or of an obligation on the commune to relieve the poor, does not exist. Public charity in general is exercised through the permanent charitable foundations, called '*Istituzioni pubbliche di beneficenza*' (*Opere pie*), regulated by the law of July 17, 1890. The general results of an inquiry in 1900 were:—Leaving out of account institutions intended for lending, or for the encouragement of saving (that is, *monti di pietà*, *monti frumentari*, *casse di prestanze agrarie*), there were 27,078 *opere pie*, with a gross capital of about 2,205,000,000 francs. Their net income amounted to 52,559,000 lire. Added to this net income were casual legacies, contributions from private benefactors, subsidies from communes (for hospitals), &c., all of which receipts are spent annually, and thus the sum at the disposal of the *opere pie* in 1900 (last available data) amounted to 120,765,000 lire. Between 1901 and 1917 the capital of all the benevolent institutions was increased by 385 million lire. On December 31, 1918, the charitable foundations numbered 29,995, and their capital was 2,627,264,723 lire.

### Finance.

#### *Revenue and Expenditure.*

Direct taxes are those on lands, on houses, and on incomes derived from movable capital and labour. The tax on houses is at the rate of 12·5 per cent. (with three-tenths additional) of the amount taxable, which is two-thirds of the real annual value in the case of factories, and three-fourths in the case of dwelling houses. The tax on incomes from movable wealth was raised to 20 per cent. of the amount taxable. The communes and provinces also tax lands and buildings. The State grants to the communes one-tenth of the proceeds of the tax on incomes as compensation for other communal revenues made over to the State by various laws.

The principal indirect taxes are:—the customs duties, the octroi, the taxes on manufactures, the salt and tobacco monopolies, lotto.

Total revenue and expenditure for five years (25 lire = 1l.):—

Years ending June 30	Total Revenue	Total Expenditure	Difference
	Lire	Lire	Lire
1916-17	17,215,886,732	21,775,678,643	— 4,559,791,911
1917-18	20,505,819,027	26,655,568,746	— 6,149,749,719
1918-19	22,080,185,522	33,470,204,060	— 11,390,018,538
1919-20 <sup>1</sup>	5,699,765,528	6,259,482,860	— 559,717,332
1920-21 <sup>1</sup>	12,349,018,815	24,988,792,859	— 12,639,774,044

Estimates for year ending June 30, 1921 :—

Sources of Revenue	Lire	Branches of Expenditure	Lire.
<b>ORDINARY</b>		<b>ORDINARY</b>	
State Property :		Treasury . . . . .	5,264,384,700
Real Property . . . . .	18,838,175	Finance . . . . .	1,890,927,877
Railways . . . . .	361,000	Justice . . . . .	85,905,074
Direct Taxes :		Foreign Affairs . . . . .	23,807,870
Land Tax . . . . .	120,000,000	Instruction . . . . .	528,214,989
Income Tax (personalty) . . . . .	548,900,000	Interior . . . . .	339,151,904
House Tax . . . . .	156,000,000	Public Works . . . . .	93,971,574
Taxes on Transactions		Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	351,839,106
Succession Duties . . . . .	185,000,000	War . . . . .	903,958,268
Registration . . . . .	420,000,000	Marine . . . . .	392,815,943
Stamps . . . . .	300,000,000	Agriculture . . . . .	37,876,930
Taxes on Railway Traffic	117,800,000	Industry, Commerce and	
		Labour . . . . .	158,396,731
Indirect Taxes :		Colonies . . . . .	70,852,510
Excise . . . . .	580,680,000	Liberated territories . . . . .	2,460,600
Customs . . . . .	291,800,000		
Monopolies :		Total of all Ordinary . . . . .	9,655,063,582
Tobacco . . . . .	1,600,800,000		
Salt . . . . .	120,000,000	<b>EXTRAORDINARY</b>	
Lotteries . . . . .	125,000,000	Treasury . . . . .	8,745,159,121
Quinine . . . . .	6,481,160	Finance . . . . .	32,190,281
Public Services :		Justice . . . . .	12,500,432
Post . . . . .	240,000,000	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	17,177,400
Telegraphs and Tele- phones . . . . .	161,300,000	Instruction . . . . .	128,656,793
Repayments . . . . .	118,175,484	Interior . . . . .	161,716,831
		Public Works . . . . .	375,815,000
Total (including various receipts) . . . . .	8,423,238,640	Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	119,674,803
Virements <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	136,248,788	War . . . . .	2,888,864,646
		Marine . . . . .	841,404,200
Total Ordinary . . . . .	8,564,487,429	Agriculture . . . . .	9,829,188
		Colonies . . . . .	111,771,400
<b>EXTRAORDINARY</b>		Industry, Commerce, and	
Various Receipts . . . . .	1,370,668,520	Labour . . . . .	1,397,969,177
Movement of Capital : . . . . .	1,007,407,997	Liberated territories . . . . .	447,000,000
Compensations and Re- coveries . . . . .	30,509,551		
Loans . . . . .	1,368,515,218		
		Total Extraordinary . . . . .	15,333,729,276
Total Extraordinary (including various advances) . . . . .	3,784,531,386		
		Grand Total . . . . .	24,988,792,859
Grand Total . . . . .	12,349,018,815		

<sup>1</sup> *Virements* indicate money received and expended for special purposes. Though expenditure of this nature is here shown only for the Treasury and the Ministry of Finance, it is distributed among all the ministries to the total amount stated in the next table.

In the Budget statement the revenue and expenditure are distributed over four categories, summarised as follows :—

1920-21	1st Category (effective)	2nd Category (Construction of railways)	3rd Category (Movement of capital)	4th Category ( <i>Virements</i> )	Total
	Lire	Lire	Lire	Lire	Lire
Revenue . . . . .	10,806,815,159	—	1,406,454,867	136,248,788	12,349,018,815
Expenditure . . . . .	22,937,290,239	—	1,905,258,831	136,248,788	24,988,792,859
Difference . . . . .	- 12,140,975,080	—	- 498,798,964	—	- 12,639,774,044

*Public Debt.*

Interest (including premiums) and sinking fund of the Public Debt on July 1, 1920 :—

Debts	Per Cent.	Rentes, Interests, &c.	Sinking Fund	Year of Extinction
I. Consolidated debt <sup>1</sup> :		Lire	Lire	
Rentes at 3½ pr. ct. (ex. 3¼)	3½	283,420,195	8,097,719,865	—
„ 3 „	3	4,802,125	160,070,865	—
„ 3½ „	3½	33,026,228	948,606,527	—
„ 4½ „	4½	1,667,637,720	33,352,754,400	—
„ 5 „	5	32,444,961	720,999,115	—
Total consolidated debt .	—	2,021,331,229	43,275,150,772	—
II. Obligations . . . . . {	3 to 5	88,027,007	1,953,880,400	1940-60
III. Permanent annuity due to the Holy See . . . . . }	3 to 3½	3,225,000	64,500,000	—
IV. Debts separately inscribed	3 to 5	6,356,690	169,387,000	{ 1917-1961
V. Various debts . . . . .		1,424,084,625	27,111,467,229	{ 1920-1985
Total debt . . . . .		3,543,024,552	72,574,385,402	
Floating debt :				
Treasury ordinary bonds (interest) . . . . .	—	475,000,000	—	—
Current accounts (interest) . . . . .	—	225,000,000	—	—
Advances by the Bank . . . . .	—	19,300,000	—	—
Total . . . . .		719,300,000	—	—

<sup>1</sup> By-law of May 1, 1912, the interest on the 5 p.c. (gross) and 4 p.c. (net) consolidated debts is reduced from 3¼ p.c. (net) to 3½ p.c.

The capital (nominal) of the consolidated and redeemable debt amounted to 72,574,300,000 lire on July 1, 1920, and the interest to 3,542,000,000 lire. On June 30, 1918, the property of the State was as follows :—

	Estimated Value, Lire
Financial assets (Treasury) . . . . .	12,247,187,785
Property, immovable, movable, loans, and various titles . . . . .	3,274,360,852
Property of industrial nature . . . . .	5,222,381,540
Material in use in army and navy . . . . .	3,255,085,200
Property used in the service of the State . . . . .	1,038,475,694
Scientific and artistic material . . . . .	269,871,240
Gold in depôt . . . . .	6,197,745
Total . . . . .	23,813,560,056

In the financial year 1917-18 the revenue from State property was:—Ecclesiastical, 284,169 lire; from fixed capital, 8,687,869 lire; from the Cavour Canals, 3,614,550 lire; from railways, 4,242 lire; various, 8,187,445 lire; total, 20,777,775.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

The extent of the land frontier of Italy is as follows:—French frontier 300 miles; Swiss 418; Austrian 566; frontier of San Marino 24; in all (exclusive of San Marino) 1,284 miles. The coast line of the peninsula measures 2,052 miles; of Sicily, 630; of Sardinia, 830; of Elba and the small islands, 648; the total length of coast is thus 4,160 miles.

On the Continental frontier of Italy the principal passes of the Alps are defended by fortifications. The basin of the Po is also studded with fortified places; the chief strong places in the region are the following:—Casale, Piacenza, Verona, Mantua (these two belong to the old Austrian Quadrilateral), Venice, Alessandria. On the coasts and islands are the following fortified places:—Vado, Genoa, Spezia, Monte Argentaro, Gaeta; works in the Straits of Messina, Taranto. To the north of Sardinia a group of fortified islands form the naval station of Maddalena. Rome is protected by a circle of forts.

### II. ARMY.

Service in the army (or navy) is compulsory and universal. The total period is 19 years, beginning at the age of twenty. The young men of the year are divided into 3 categories; the first being posted to the permanent army; the second also to the permanent army but with 'unlimited leave'; and the third, that is those exempted from active service, to the territorial militia. The second category men form what is called the 'complementary force.'

The term of service in the ranks of the permanent army is 2 years for all arms. After passing through the ranks, the men are placed on 'unlimited leave,' i.e., they are transferred to the reserve, in which they remain until they have completed a total of 8 years' service. From the reserve the soldier passes to the mobile militia, the term of service in which is 4 years. After completing his time in the mobile militia he is transferred to the territorial militia, in which he remains 7 years; thus finishing his military service at the age of 39.

The second category recruits are regarded as belonging to the permanent army for the first 8 years of their service. During this period they receive from 2 to 6 months' training, which may be spread over several years. They then pass to the mobile militia, and afterwards to the territorial militia, the periods of service in each being the same as in the case of the first category soldiers. The men allotted to the third category, who are posted at once to the territorial militia, receive 30 days' training.

In Italy each regiment receives recruits from all parts of the country, and the troops change their stations by brigades every four years. On mobilisation regiments would be filled up by reservists from the districts in which they are quartered at the time. Reliefs are so arranged that at least half the reservists shall have previously served in the unit which they would join on mobilisation.

As provisionally fixed by the 'Gazzetta Ufficiale' of November 25, 1919, the future field army will be composed of 15 Territorial Army Corps, subdivided into 80 divisions and 2 cavalry divisions, and includes—the General Staff and Commands of the larger units, the Royal Carabinieri, Infantry, Cavalry, Artillery, Engineers, Aerial Corps, the Military Districts, Invalid and Veteran Corps, Mechanical Transport, Railway Transport, Medical Corps, Supply Corps, Administrative Services, Veterinary Corps, the Military Schools, Institutes and various Technical establishments, the Army and Navy Supreme Tribunal and the Military Penal Establishments.

Besides the above-mentioned units permanently maintained on service, other units and corps that are generally formed at time of mobilisation for instructional duties of a temporary nature, or for internal duties, will form part of the Royal Army. The establishment of the active army in January, 1921, was 250,000 men.

The army corps consists of 2 divisions, the divisions of 2 brigades of infantry each of 3 battalions, and of artillery, engineers and auxiliary services. A regiment of Bersaglieri and a proportion of heavy artillery will be attached to each army corps.

Each regiment of Bersaglieri (light infantry) consists of 3 battalions of infantry and 1 battalion of cyclists, the cyclists being intended to supplement the cavalry in the field. The Alpini are frontier troops, specially organised to defend the mountain passes leading into Italy; they consist of 8 regiments (26 battalions) of Alpine infantry, and 2 regiments of 36 mountain artillery batteries.

Cavalry divisions each consist of 2 brigades of 2 regiments and of a horse artillery regiment. Each cavalry regiment comprises regimental headquarters, 2 squadron groups and 1 depot squadron.

The regiments of field artillery, heavy field artillery, heavy and coast artillery each comprise 1 headquarters, 4 groups and a depot. The mechanically transported artillery is composed of a headquarters, 5 groups and a depot. The regiment of horse artillery comprises 1 headquarters, 2 groups and a depot.

The Carabinieri are a force of military police. They are recruited by selection from the army, and they remain in the ranks of the force until they have completed 3 years' service. They then serve in the reserve of the Carabinieri for 4 years, after which they are transferred to the territorial militia for the remainder of their service, and are reckoned as a part of the army.

The total number of men mobilised by Italy during the war was 5,615,000. The casualties amounted to :—

Dead in the zone of operations	.	.	.	.	424,921
„ in rear of the zone of operations	.	.	.	.	22,000
„ as prisoners of war	.	.	.	.	50,000
<hr/>					
Total dead	.	.	.	.	496,921
„ wounded	.	.	.	.	949,576

The garrison of Libya consists of 8 infantry battalions, 4 companies mounted infantry, 2 field batteries and 2 mountain batteries as colonial troops recruited voluntarily in Italy for 3 years' service. The native army is to consist of 12 battalions, 6 squadrons, 6 mountain batteries, 3 camel squadrons, etc.

The Italians have a special African corps in Erythrea, consisting of 3 companies of white infantry and 10 native battalions ; also 1 squadron of native cavalry, a local company of artillery (Italians), and a native mountain battery. Its total strength is about 8,600 of all ranks.

In Italian Somaliland there is a native corps of 15 infantry companies, 1 camel company and 1 artillery company, with Italian officers, and a body of military police. Total strength about 4,700 of all ranks.

### III. NAVY.

The Italian Navy has undergone complete revision and reduction since the Armistice. It has been decided not to recondition the Dreadnought *Leonardo de Vinci*, which was refloated after the explosion which sank her at Taranto. The four super-Dreadnoughts of 30,000 tons, which were to mount 8 15 in. guns, will not be completed, though one of them was launched. Two old battleships have been removed from the list, and the others will soon follow. The armoured cruisers are of little value. The list of light cruisers have been expanded by the accession of six enemy vessels. There have been considerable reductions in the *personnel*.

The naval administration is under the Minister of Marine, with an assistant secretary ; a Chief of the Staff ; a Superior Board which controls the general administration and advises on policy. Under its direction are the heads of the various services of the *personnel*, naval constructors (*Genio Navale*), ordnance, equipment, engineering, and civil administration. A civil officer administers the department of the merchant marine, which is under the direction of the assistant secretary for the navy. For purposes of local naval administration and defence the Italian littoral is divided into four departments : Spezia ; Naples ; Venice ; Taranto. The vessels are apportioned, for administrative purposes, between the four departments. There are torpedo stations all round the Italian coasts, the head stations being at Genoa, Spezia, Maddalena, Gaeta, Messina, Taranto, Brindisi, Ancona, and Venice, but some of them are being demobilised. Summary of the Italian navy :—

	Completed at end of		
	1919	1920	1921
Dreadnoughts . . . . .	5	6	5
Pre-Dreadnoughts . . . . .	6	6	4
Armoured cruisers . . . . .	5	5	5
Protected cruisers, scouts and flotilla leaders . . . . .	23	23	20
Torpedo gunboats, etc. . . . .	4	4	2
Destroyers . . . . .	48	50	49
Torpedo boats . . . . .	74	74	86
Submarines . . . . .	73	80	50

Some ships of no fighting value are excluded from the summary. The four pre-Dreadnoughts included in the summary in the following table are to be sold.

The tables which follow of the Italian fleet are arranged after the manner of other similar tables in this book.

## BATTLE FLEET.

First of class laid down	Name	Displace- ment.	Armour		Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated horse-power	Max. speed
			Belt	Big guns				

*Dreadnoughts.*

1909	Dante Alighieri . . .	19,000	9½	9½	12 12in. ; 20 4·7in.	3	34,000	knots 23
1910	{ Conte di Cavour Giulio Cesare . . . }	22,028	9½	9½	13 12in. ; 18 4·7in.	3	24,000	22
1912	{ Duilio Andrea Doria . . . }	22,562	9½	9½	13 12in. 16 6in.	3	25,000	22

*Pre-Dreadnoughts.*

1901	{ Vittorio Emanuele Regina Elena . . . Napoli . . . Roma . . . }	12,625	10	8	2 12in. ; 12 8in.	2	{ 19,000 19,296 19,000 20,000 }	22
------	---	--------	----	---	-------------------	---	--	----

*Armoured Cruisers.*

1897	{ Varese F. Ferruccio . . . }	7,850	6	—	1 10in. ; 8 in. ; 14 6in.	4	{ 13,885 18,685 }	20
1904	{ S. Giorgio S. Marco . . . Pisa . . . }	{ 9,833 10,118 }	8	6½	4 10in. ; 8 7·5in.	3	{ 18,000 20,000 19,000 }	22·5

*Light Cruisers.*

1911	Libia . . .	3,690	—	—	2 6in. ; 8 4·7in.	2	12,500	22
1912	Campania . . .	2,460	—	—	6 6in. ; 5 3in.	—	4,000	16·5
1912	Ancona . . .	4,842	—	—	7 5·9in. ; 3 4in.	2	26,000	27·5
1912	Strassburg . . .	4,480	—	2	7 5·9in. ; 2 3·4in.	2	34,000	28
1913	Pillau . . .	4,320	—	—	8 5·9in. ; 2 3in.	5	27,400	27·5
1911	Helgoland . . .	3,500	—	—	9 3·9in.	2	25,000	27
1911	Saida . . .							

The *Ancona* and two following are ex-German vessels, and the last two ex-Austrian vessels. The older Italian cruisers are the *Campania*, *Liguria*, and *Puglia*. There are 13 modern scouts or flotilla leaders, ranging upward from 1,000 tons to 3,400 tons, and a speed from 28 to 35 knots. Their guns are from 4in. to 5·9in. One of them is the *Premuda*, ex-German V. 116.

The large flotillas of destroyers are composed of 30 and 35 knot vessels, very effective in character, and there are flotillas of quite modern torpedo-



boats. The destroyers include 2 ex-German and 7 ex-Austrian. The submarines number about 65, but 14 older boats are to be sold. A large number of motor submarine chasers were built.

Monitors *Faa Di Bruno*, *Cairo*, *Qucco*, *Monfalcone* and *Vodice*, 1,650 tons, 2 15in., 4 14pr. and 6 light guns.

The personnel normally consists of over 1,000 officers and 40,000 men, but the numbers have been reduced.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

The systems of cultivation in Italy may be reduced to three:—1. The system of peasant proprietorship (*coltivazione per economia o a mano propria*); 2. That of partnership (*colonia parziaria*); 3. That of rent (*affitto*). Peasant proprietorship is most common in Piedmont and Liguria, but is found in many other parts of Italy. The system of partnership or *colonia parziaria*, more especially in the form of *mezzadria*, consists in a form of partnership between the proprietor and the cultivator. This system is general in Tuscany, the Marches, and Umbria. It is almost unknown in the Basilicata, little practised in Apulia, Calabria, and Sardinia, and has been entirely abandoned in the two most advanced centres of cultivation in the south, viz.:—Baresse and the province of Naples. Various modifications of the system exist in different parts of Italy. The system of rent (*affitto*) exists in Lombardy and Venetia. Large farms (*la grande coltura*) exist in the neighbourhood of Vercelli, Pavia, Milan, Cremona, Chioggia, Ferrara, Grosseto, Rome, Caserta, and in Apulia, the Basilicata, Calabria, and at Girgenti and Trapani in Sicily. In Italy generally the land is much subdivided.

The area of Italy comprises 71,652,592 acres. Of this area 65,995,000 acres are under crops and 5,657,592 acres are waste.

Number of proprietors in Italy, 1911:—Proprietors of lands, 1,326,736; of buildings, 732,484; of lands and buildings, 1,737,341; total, 3,796,561. Proprietors of lands and buildings (3,796,561) per 100 of population, 11; proprietors of lands (3,064,077) per square mile, 27.

The principal crops for 3 years were as follows:—

	Acreage			Produce in cwts.		
	1918	1919	1920	1918	1919	1920
Wheat . . .	10,814,250	10,894,000	11,262,000	92 100	92 100	76,932,000
Barley . . .	482,500	485,500	500,000	4 100	3 100	2,556,000
Oats . . . .	1,228,595	1,142,750	1,172,500	18 100	18 100	7,082,000
Rye . . . . .	278,000	276,500	286,750	2 100	2 100	2,806,000
Maize . . . .	3,598,000	3,757,250	3,753,250	38 100	43 100	45,806,000
Rice . . . . .	846,000	829,350	879,750	10 100	9 100	9,024,000
Beans . . . .	1,077,000	979,000	1,068,000	8 100	5 100	3,190,000
Potatoes . . .	747,850	770,950	734,500	28 100	27 100	38,446,000
Sugar Beet- root . . . . .	107,000	107,500	115,000	22,920,000	29,000,000	24,000,000
Vines <sup>1</sup> . . . .	7,361,000	10,759,000	—	1,237,632	726,000	930,468
Olives <sup>1</sup> . . . .	5,750,000	5,736,750	—	—	852,000	418,000

<sup>1</sup> Produce in thousand gallons.

In 1918 Italy had 989,786 horses, 949,162 asses, 496,748 mules, 8,239,741 cattle, 24,028 buffaloes, 2,328,926 pigs, 11,753,910 sheep, and 8,682,568 goats.

Silk culture, though flourishing most extensively in Lombardy, Piedmont and Venetia, is carried on all over Italy. In 1918 the silk cocoon crop was 29,560,000 kilos. On June 30, 1917, there were 2,081 establishments connected with the silk industry, 200 of which were devoted to the cultivation of the silkworm eggs, 1,703 to spinning and 169 to weaving.

In the year 1898-99 there were only 4 sugar factories, with an output of 5,972 metric tons; in 1919-20 there were 35, their output being 170,466 tons.

The value of the output of industrial chemical products in 1915 was 215,093,928 lire (in 1898, 26,134,000 lire).

## II. FORESTRY.

The forest area (exclusive of chestnut plantations) is about 4,000,000 hectares. The yield from the forests was valued as follows in 1915:—Timber, 1,120,000 cubic metres at 39,280,000 lire; firewood, 4,500,000 cubic metres at 63,000,000 lire; charcoal, 4,528,500 quintals valued at 68,927,500 lire; total value, 171,207,500 lire (6,848,300*l.*).

This total is exclusive of secondary produce valued at about 55 millions of lire annually. The forest produce thus amounts to 225 millions of lire. From 1867 to June 30, 1915, 33,555 hectares were replanted by or with assistance from the Government.

## III. MINES AND MINERALS.

The Italian mining industry is most developed in Sicily (Caltanissetta), in Tuscany (Arezzo, Florence, and Grosseto), in Sardinia (Cagliari, Sassari, and Iglesias), in Lombardy (particularly near Bergamo and Brescia), and in Piedmont.

Production in metric tons (1 metric ton = 2,204 lbs., or 1,016 metric tons = 1,000 English tons) of metallic ores and other minerals in 1919:—

Ores, &c.	Productive mines	Metric tons	Lire	Workers
Iron . . . . .	64	456,587	24,727,621	2,967
Manganese . . . . .	26	30,841	2,727,596	820
Copper . . . . .	12	16,653	853,327	576
Zinc . . . . .	111	65,629	16,907,345	8,790
Lead . . . . .		36,045	13,443,912	
Gold <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	—	—	—	—
Antimony, argentiferous . . . . .	3	25	10,000	32
Mercury . . . . .	8	548	9,864,000	1,395
Iron and cuprous pyrites . . . . .	11	372,474	26,627,183	2,750
Mineral fuel . . . . .	219	1,158,541	82,638,720	16,192
Sulphur ore . . . . .	459	255,316	104,495,436	18,119
Asphaltic and bituminous substances . . . . .	10	78,000	3,044,370	805
Boric acid . . . . .	8	2,063	2,681,900	827
Totals (including graphite, petroleum and other minerals) . . . . .	1,023	—	308,719,749	55,263

<sup>1</sup> No mine was productive in 1918.

The quarries of Italy employed in 1916, 46,820 persons (1,257 females), the output of building and decorative stone being valued at 61,739,320 lire.

## IV. FISHERIES.

On December 31, 1915, the number of vessels and boats employed in fishing was 26,725, with an aggregate tonnage of 70,443. These numbers include 48 boats of 419 tons engaged in coral fishing. There were 162,755 fishermen, of whom 6,902 were engaged in deep-sea or foreign fishing. The value of the fish caught in 1916 (excluding foreign fishing) was estimated at 17,473,503 lire; the value obtained from tunny-fishing was in 1915 2,221,331 lire, and from coral-fishing 35,340 lire, the quantity being estimated at 327 kilogrammes.

## V. MANUFACTURES.

The Italian industrial census of June 10, 1911, showed that there were 243,926 industrial establishments in the country, having 2,304,438 employees, and possessing 1,620,404 horse-power. The particulars as to the kind of industries were as follows :—

Industries	Establishments	Employees	Horse-power
Industries connected with products of agriculture, hunting, and fishing	135,461	640,856	293,942
Mining and metal-working industries (except the chemical industry) and construction work (buildings, roads, water power, &c.)	58,836	695,737	268,763
Textile industry	32,691	656,733	177,610
Chemical industry	5,661	100,924	85,152
Public services	5,309	76,788	791,855

## Commerce.

Year	Special trade (in sterling) (exclusive of precious metals)		Precious Metals (in sterling)	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	£	£	£	£
1915	188,142,013	101,337,349	694,444	130,288
1916	335,611,043	123,533,191	23,978	61,498
1917	559,608,380	132,340,609	15,492	17,280
1918	641,547,036	133,788,269	28,215	1,266
1919	664,933,408	242,629,683	251,030	41,478
1920 <sup>1</sup>	634,485,437	312,151,668	335,781	8,011

<sup>1</sup> Provisional.

The value in thousands of lire of the leading imports and exports for 2 years was as follows:—

Imports	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>	Exports	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
	1,000 Lire	1,000 Lire		1,000 Lire	1
Wheat . . . . .	2,525,782	2,542,044	Raw silk . . . . .	1,130,400	94
Coal and coke . . . . .	1,486,895	1,111,913	Cotton manufactures . . . . .	924,389	94
Raw cotton . . . . .	1,655,030	1,654,316	Silk manufactures . . . . .	307,081	33
Boilers and machinery . . . . .	385,163	548,743	Olive oil . . . . .	40,502	5
Timber . . . . .	146,935	268,104	Wines . . . . .	191,588	22
Wrought iron and steel . . . . .	926,329	818,980	Cheese . . . . .	8,611	1
Wool and woollen goods . . . . .	722,359	943,024	Fruits . . . . .	241,129	6
Coffee . . . . .	211,541	174,896	Hemp (raw) . . . . .	168,410	31
Scientific and electrical instruments . . . . .	45,910	73,434	Hides . . . . .	70,166	9
Hides (fresh or dried) . . . . .	560,140	372,866	Eggs . . . . .	9,301	—
Silk manufactures . . . . .	117,307	176,024	Sulphur . . . . .	75,591	9, . . . .
Fish (dried) (or in oil) . . . . .	886,535	312,510	Pulp of wheat . . . . .	2,578	5,943
Scrap iron, filings, &c. . . . .	33,686	50,000	Spun cotton, yarn, &c. . . . .	231,035	223,494
Petroleum and benzine . . . . .	223,048	213,044	Automobiles . . . . .	43,577	307,344
Oil seed . . . . .	71,456	203,569	Fresh vegetables . . . . .	19,607	44,104
Tobacco . . . . .	166,272	295,130	India rubber and gutta percha . . . . .	79,295	182,875
Rubber and gutta-percha . . . . .	155,483	161,925	Flour . . . . .	16,663	26,134
Copper, brass, bronze, scrap, filings, &c. . . . .	322,796	87,184	Rice (cleaned) . . . . .	3,761	611
Silk, raw and spun . . . . .	181,840	194,417	Works in marble and alabaster . . . . .	47,129	64,258
Silk cocoons . . . . .	62,825	77,937	Tomato conserves . . . . .	86,369	92,063
			Worked coral . . . . .	10,644	8,309
			Hats . . . . .	88,380	161,117

<sup>1</sup> Provisional.

Special trade (excluding the precious metals) with the leading countries:—

	Imports from (1919)	Imports from (1920) <sup>1</sup>	Exports to (1919)	Exports to (1920) <sup>1</sup>
	1,000 lire	1,000 lire	1,000 lire	1,000 lire
France . . . . .	759,687	1,888,552	1,403,041	1,086,275
United Kingdom . . . . .	2,444,150	2,368,299	772,802	684,343
Austria . . . . .	106,430	464,764	319,606	443,875
Germany . . . . .	88,485	821,537	85,225	380,275
Russia . . . . .	2,267	—	52,571	—
Switzerland . . . . .	370,303	336,009	786,299	898,134
United States . . . . .	7,350,376	4,788,469	629,715	655,113
Turkey in Europe, Albania, Montenegro, Servia, Rumania and Bulgaria . . . . .	85,546	—	630,713	—
Belgium . . . . .	56,932	—	98,000	—
Argentine Republic . . . . .	1,540,260	1,676,725	149,062	419,101
British Possessions in Asia (excluding Aden) . . . . .	624,767	744,866	57,768	160,328
Egypt . . . . .	386,671	101,704	181,782	236,456
Spain . . . . .	197,987	139,562	54,076	139,907
Brazil . . . . .	366,923	275,182	46,538	164,450
China . . . . .	245,768	—	2,370	—
Japan . . . . .	145,534	—	7,367	—

<sup>1</sup> Provisional.

For the determination of Customs' values, &c., in Italy there is a permanent central commission, comprising official members, representatives of commercial corporations, &c. The values recorded are those of the goods at the frontier, exclusive of import or export duties. For imports and exports the parties interested declare the value of the goods, or quantity, and the country of origin or destination. For imports there is recorded the

gross weight in the case of goods subject to a duty of 20 francs per quintal (8s. 1½d. per cwt.) or less; the net legal weight (i.e. with deduction of an official tare) in the case of goods subject to duty of 20 or 40 francs per quintal (8s. 1½d. to 16s. 3d. per cwt.); the actual net weight in the case of goods taxed at over 40 francs per quintal (16s. 3d. per cwt.). For exports the gross weight is usually given. Inaccurate declarations are punishable by fine if the inaccuracies are prejudicial to the Treasury.

The trade of Italy is regarded either as general or special. The general trade comprehends all imports from abroad, whether intended for consumption within the kingdom or merely for transit, and all exports to foreign countries, whether national, nationalised or only issuing after transit. The special trade is restricted to imports for consumption and exports of national or nationalised merchandise. National merchandise consists of the produce and manufactures of the kingdom, while foreign imports on which the duties have been paid at the frontier are said to be nationalised. Transit trade denotes merchandise merely passing through the kingdom whether directly or after having been temporarily warehoused.

The treaty of 1883 provides for 'the most-favoured-nation' treatment in matters of commerce and navigation between Italy and the United Kingdom, and Italy is a party to the International Sugar Convention.

The principal articles of import into Great Britain from Italy, and British exports to Italy (according to the Board of Trade returns) in 2 years were:—

Imports into U.K.	1918	1919	Exports to Italy	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Olive oil . . . . .	159,060	215,135	Coal . . . . .	6,099,925	10,700,634
Hemp . . . . .	4,300,994	1,734,216	Ironwork . . . . .	3,161,884	2,345,376
Canned vegetables . .	648,198	1,215,597	Machinery . . . . .	1,470,997	1,498,152
Lemons . . . . .	1,593,939	798,725	Arms and Naval Stores	4,412,430	378,122
Silk manufactures . .	3,961,323	2,464,091	Woollen goods . . .	539,599	1,692,703
Stone and slate . . .	22,248	467,135	Cottons . . . . .	885,354	1,502,883

Total trade between Italy and the United Kingdom (Board of Trade returns) for 5 years (in thousands of pounds sterling):—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Italy to United Kingdom .	12,243	10,397	18,364	14,635	17,812
Exports to Italy from United Kingdom .	20,452	27,464	29,208	27,750	39,734

### Navigation and Shipping.

The mercantile marine of Italy is shown as follows:—

	Sailing Vessels (Jan. 1, 1917)			Steam Vessels (Jan. 1, 1917)		Steam Vessels (Jan. 1, 1918)	
	No.	Tons		No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Over 2,000 tons . . .	2	4,282	Over 5,000 tons . .	11	62,907	10	56,680
1,001 to 2,000 tons .	56	77,269	3,001—5,000 tons .	72	238,191	45	163,728
501 to 1,000 tons . .	43	31,092	2,001—3,000 tons .	89	218,645	80	197,163
101 to 500 tons . . .	321	61,816	1,001—2,000 tons .	128	193,074	78	116,375
1 to 100 tons . . . .	4,042	87,310	501—1,000 tons . .	99	71,548	83	59,435
			101—500 tons . . .	107	26,867	104	25,195
			1—100 tons . . . .	338	5,428	347	5,549
Total . . . . .	4,464	261,769	Total . . . . .	844	811,660	747	624,125

In November, 1920, the number of steamers under the control of the Italian Government was 610, of 2,428,466 gross tons, including 522 national ships, of 1,915,132 tons; 37 ex-enemy ships, of 176,494 tons; and 51 ships on time charter, of 336,840 tons.

In 1919 the vessels entered and cleared at Italian ports were as follows :—

	Entered Italian Ports		Cleared from Italian Ports	
	Vessels	Tons	Vessels	Tons
Italian . . . . .	93,397	15,164,409	93,350	15,175,981
Foreign . . . . .	4,792	8,929,230	4,794	8,967,556
Total . . . . .	98,189	24,093,639	98,144	24,143,487

Vessels entering and clearing in 1919 at the principal Italian ports :—

Port	Entered		Cleared	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
Genoa . . . . .	3,043	3,844,260	3,054	3,899,087
Leghorn . . . . .	2,153	1,237,019	2,166	1,239,106
Naples . . . . .	4,629	3,346,908	4,617	3,316,477
Messina. . . . .	1,058	785,787	1,058	787,021
Catania . . . . .	1,701	707,474	1,689	710,259
Palermo . . . . .	2,458	1,417,237	2,494	1,430,162
Venice . . . . .	1,581	1,215,330	1,568	1,208,297

## Internal Communications.

### I. RAILWAYS.

Length of State railways 8,761 miles (June 30, 1919); all the railway lines 9,741 miles. Receipts from State Railways in 1918-19, 1,767,251,733 lire; expenditure, 1,767,194,016 lire.

The Government proposes to electrify nearly 4,000 miles of State railways.

### II. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

In the year 1919 (June 30) there were 11,228 post offices. The postal traffic was as follows :—

	1919		
	Internal.	External and Transit	Total
Letters . . . . .	1,000	1,000	1,000
Post cards . . . . .	463,909	41,805	505,714
Newspapers, Printed matter, &c. . . . .	330,371	10,630	341,001
Post Office orders, &c. . . . .	1,043,404	16,268	1,059,667
	84,399	993	85,392
Total . . . . .	1,872,083	69,691	1,941,774

On June 30, 1919, the telegraph lines had a length of 34,733 miles, and the wires 236,557 miles. There were 9,905 telegraph offices, of which 7,205 were State offices and 2,700 railway offices. There were, in that year, 17,339,106 private telegrams sent inland; and 860,450 private international telegrams.

The telephone service in 1918-19 had 105,832 subscribers. There were 380 urban systems; and 827 inter-urban systems with 18,053 miles of line and 239,354 miles of wire. Total number of conversations in the year, 7,612,432 (excluding international conversations). In 1907 the telephone service passed to the direct working of the State.

## Money and Credit.

State notes and bank notes in circulation in lire :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
State notes .	1,082,102,315	1,317,283,870	1,747,349,125	2,123,991,725	2,271,309,255
Bank notes .	3,968,069,800	3,012,949,600	3,424,997,250	11,750,263,050	16,281,342,600

The total coinage from 1862 to the end of 1919 was : gold, 430,840,430 lire ; silver, 694,028,777 lire ; nickel, 66,295,678 lire ; bronze, 85,474,017 lire ; total, 1,276,638,903 lire, exclusive of recoinage.

The nominal value of the money coined (including recoinage) in each year :—

—	Gold	Silver	Nickel	Bronze	Total
	Lire	Lire	Lire	Lire	Lire
1912	2,328,460	10,197,050	4,208,000	98,900	16,822,410
1916	—	23,681,004	—	129,250	23,810,254
1917	—	21,979,328	—	96,710	22,076,078
1918	—	—	8,619,400	239,200	8,858,600
1919	—	—	9,213,343	759,000	9,972,343

On December 31, 1919, the actual currency consisted of 2,108,254,450 lire of State notes, 9,883,563,890 lire of bank notes, and about 94,470,799 lire of copper and nickel coin.

There is no national bank in Italy. According to the law of August 10, 1893, there are only three banks of issue : the Banca d'Italia, the Banco di Napoli, and the Banco di Sicilia. Assets and liabilities of these banks on December 31, 1919 :—

—	Assets	—	Liabilities
	Lire		Lire
Cash . . . . .	1,856,815,941	Capital . . . . .	302,000,000
Bills . . . . .	2,125,330,637	Notes in circulation .	16,281,342,600
Anticipations . . . .	2,376,742,787	Accounts current, &c. .	2,729,710,047
Credits . . . . .	1,264,785,931	Titles and valuables	
Deposits . . . . .	29,779,737,700	deposited . . . . .	29,779,737,700
Various securities . .	13,686,466,077	Various . . . . .	1,996,538,776
Total . . . . .	51,089,329,123	Total . . . . .	51,089,329,123

On December 31, 1919, the gold reserve amounted to 1,036,774,792 lire ; the silver reserve to 114,818,838 lire ; and the note circulation to 16,281,342,600 lire.

On June 30, 1918, there were 747 co-operative credit societies and popular banks, 1,904 rural banks, 221 ordinary credit companies, and 10 agrarian credit institutions, and (January, 1918) 11 crédit foncier companies, of which 4 were in liquidation, with 789,739,000 lire of 'cartelle fondiariae' in circulation, and with 739,073,156 lire of 'mutui con ammortamento.'

The following table gives statistics of the savings-banks on December 31, 1919 :—

—	Offices	Depositors	Total Deposits	Deposits during year	Repayments during year
			Lire	Lire	Lire
Post-office savings-banks	10,542	—	5,190,205,253	3,168,291,339	1,456,321,136
Ordinary " "	188	—	5,462,720,418	4,241,893,931	3,215,606,840



On June 30, 1919, the savings deposited with the co-operative credit and ordinary credit companies amounted to 3,872,424,058 lire, and *Monti di piet *, 292,269,738 lire, and with *Casse rurali* 281,991,528.

On August 12, 1912, a Law came into operation establishing life assurance as a State monopoly. The existing insurance companies were allowed to continue their operations for 10 years under certain conditions. The National Insurance Institute carries out the Government business. It started operations on January 1, 1913, and has already assumed large proportions, having absorbed the business of 24 insurance companies (15 foreign and 9 Italian). According to the law, the companies which at the end of 1911 were engaged in life insurance in the Kingdom which did not cede their business to the Government were given the privilege of continuing their business for not more than 10 years, with the obligation of turning over to the Government Institute 40 per cent. of the business done after the beginning of the new r gime. Only 3 Italian and 9 foreign companies continued business in Italy under these conditions and later one of these also ceded its business to the Institute. Branches of the National Institute of Insurance were established in every Province of Italy, 2,386 branches in all.

The insurance effected by the Institute in the years 1916 and 1917 was as follows :—

—	1916		1917	
	No. of Contracts	Amount	No. of Contracts	Amount
Insurance issued	11,486	Lire 89,028,929	11,066	Lire 112,923,216
Insurance paid .	10,555	81,597,632	10,369	103,955,024

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Italy are the same as those of France, the names only being altered to the Italian form.

The *Lira* of 100 *Centesimi* ; intrinsic value, 25·22½ to 1*l.* sterling.

The coin in circulation consists of gold 10-lire, 20-lire, 50-lire and 100-lire pieces ; of silver 50 cent, 1-lira, 2-lire, and 5-lire pieces ; nickel 20 cent pieces, and bronze 1, 2, 5 and 10 cent pieces. Nickel coin is being substituted for bronze to a large amount. Bank notes of 25, 50, 100, 500 and 1,000 lire are in circulation ; also small notes, issued by the State (*biglietti di Stato*), for 5 and 10 lire. During the war there were issued cash notes (*buoni di cassa*) of 1 and 2 lire, in substitution for silver pieces of corresponding value.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF ITALY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Nobile Cavaliere Giacomo de Martino (appointed November 11, 1920).

*Secretaries*.—Gabriele Preziosi, Giovanni Balsamo, Achille Trombetti, and Tommaso Assereto.

*Military Attach *.—Col. Virginio Riggi.

*Naval Attach *.—Captain Luigi Bianchi.

*Air Attach *.—Major Carlo Graziani.

*Chancellor*.—Giuseppe de Grossi.

*Archivist*.—Cavaliere Ugo Catani.

*Consul in London*.—Marquis A. Fa  di Bruno.

There are also Consular representatives at Dublin (C.), Glasgow, Liverpool (C.G.), &c.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ITALY.

*Ambassador.*—Rt. Hon. Sir George W. Buchanan, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., appointed September 3, 1919.

*Counsellor.*—H. W. Kennard.

*Secretaries.*—E. H. J. Leslie, C.M.G., J. D. Greenway, and H. L. Thomas.

*Commercial Counsellor.*—Sir E. Capel Cure.

*Commercial Secretary.*—J. H. Henderson, O.B.E.

*Naval Attaché.*—Commander N. W. Diggle.

*Military Attaché.*—Major-General J. Duncan, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

*Consuls-General.*—P. A. Somers Cocks, C.M.G. (at Naples), W. H. M. Sinclair (at Genoa), and W. A. Churchill (at Milan).

There are also Consular representatives at Brindisi, Cagliari, Florence, Leghorn, Messina, Palermo, Spezia, Turin, and other towns.

## San Marino.

Embraced in the area of Italy is the independent Republic of San Marino, which claims to be the oldest State in Europe. Its legislative power is vested in the Great Council of 60 members elected by popular vote, a third of whom are renewable every three years, and two of whom are appointed every six months to act as Regents (*Capitani reggenti*). The regents exercise executive power, assisted by various nominated congresses, viz., *Congresso Economico di Stato*, *Congresso dei Legali*, *Congresso degli Studi*, *Congresso militare*. The frontier line is 24 miles in length, area is 38 square miles, and population (June 1920) 12,027. The revenue and expenditure for 1920-21 amounted to 2,000,000 and 2,150,000 lire respectively. There is no public debt. The military force contains 39 officers and 950 men. The chief exports are wine, cattle and stone. A new treaty of friendship with the Kingdom of Italy was concluded June 28, 1907, revised in 1908 and in 1914. The Republic has extradition treaties with England, Belgium, Holland, and United States. San Marino has bronze and silver currency coined in Italy: 210,000 lire in silver and 119,000 lire in bronze.

## FOREIGN DEPENDENCIES.

### Colony of Eritrea.

The dominion of Italy on the coast of the Red Sea extends from Cape Kasar (18° 2' N.) to Cape Dumeirah on the strait of Bab-el-Mandeb (12° 30' N.). The length of coast is about 670 miles. The area is about 45,800 square miles, and the whole population is estimated at 450,000, inclusive of about 3,000 European, of whom 2,600 are Italian (exclusive of the military forces) and 400 of other nationalities. Massawah has 2,645 inhabitants, of whom about 400 are European, mainly Italian. The seat of the Government is Asmara, a modern town 7,765 feet above the sea-level, with 14,711 inhabitants (2,500 European). The religions of the native population are the Christian (Coptic rite) and the Mohammedan. There are some Roman Catholics and a few Pagans. Tigrean (an Abyssinian dialect) is spoken in the plateau, and Arabic in the lowlands.

The Italian possessions on the Red Sea are constituted as the Colony of Eritrea, with the management of its own finances and an autonomous administration in 8 commissariats, as follows :—

Commissariat	Area in square miles	Total Population	Capital
Hamassen . . . . .	1,160	60,234	Asmara
Massowah . . . . .	5,000	47,913	Massowah
Assab . . . . .	5,500	3,026	Assab
Acchele Guzai . . . . .	3,475	62,169	Adi Caleh
Serae . . . . .	3,300	69,311	Adi Ugri
Cheren . . . . .	8,800	73,737	Cheren
Barca . . . . .	12,700	58,540	Agordat
Gasc and Setit . . . . .	5,500	26,966	Barentu

Military force : 233 commissioned and non-commissioned officers and 4,030 men, exclusive of 5 native battalions provisionally in service in Tripolitania, Cirenaica, and Italian Somaliland, and exclusive of the police force of the colony.

In the Italian dependencies the central government is represented by a civil governor, who is nominated by the King and is under the direction of the Minister for the Colonies.

*Governor.*—Marquis G. Cerrina Feroni (1919).

For the financial year 1920-21 the revenue and expenditure of the Colony of Eritrea were estimated at: Colonial revenue, 10,132,040 lire; State contribution, 6,650,000 lire; extraordinary revenue, 5,224,400 lire; total revenue, 22,006,440 lire; expenditure, civil administration, 12,049,820 lire; military, 3,857,290 lire; extraordinary expenditure, 6,099,330 lire; total expenditure, 22,006,440 lire.

For climatic and agricultural purposes the country must be divided into two zones, the lowlands along the sea coasts and in the plains, where the tropical climate is very hot and the rains fall in winter; and the uplands, where the climate is cool and sometimes cold and the rains fall in summer. Both in the lowlands and the uplands the annual rain is sufficient for the successful raising of the crops. Irrigation works are being carried on in the lower zone in order to facilitate the intensive production of Italian farmers. Pasture is abundant, but the pastoral population is partly nomadic. Camels, oxen, sheep, goats, are common, and the produce, consisting of meat, hides, butter, supplies articles of local trade. Pearl-fishing is carried on at Massawah and the Dahlak archipelago to the annual value of from 250,000 lire for pearls and 800,000 lire for mother-of-pearl. A very promising trade is being carried out in palm nuts. The exportation of these nuts in 1917 was 1,089,500 lire. There are gold mines worked successfully in several localities of Ha nasien. Other minerals have recently been found, including petroleum.

At Massawah the imports by land and sea, the exports, and the tonnage entered were as follows :—

—		1915	1916	1917	1918
Imports	Lire	23,623,490	21,047,777	47,591,648	108,811,379
Exports	„	14,005,201	11,299,259	21,660,428	85,254,452
Transit	„	5,845,617	567,217	2,498,293	5,415,030
Tonnage entd.	Tons	356,258	285,942	157,237	166,076

Through the land frontier the imports in 1918 amounted to 22,864,290 lire, and the exports to 12,786,784 lire.

There are 74 miles of railway from Massawah to Asmara (end of 1912), and now the line is being taken to Keren (60 miles) and to Agordat (54 miles). There are 12 post-offices. There is a telegraph line of 514 miles in length. There are 863 miles of telephone lines. Two wireless telegraph stations have been opened at Massawah and Assab. They communicate with the radiotelegraphic system of Italian Somaliland and also with Italy (Coltano). There is, thus, through wireless communication between Italy and Italian Somaliland, via Massawah.

The legal currency consists of Italian coins and those of the Latin Union, but in actual circulation there are still Maria Theresa dollars. The Italian mint in 1918 issued a new silver coin, the *Tallero d'Italia*, the weight of which is 28.0668 grammes.

### Italian Somaliland.

The Colony and Protectorates of Italian Somaliland have an area of 139,430 sq. miles and a population of about 650,000. They extend along the east coast of Africa from British Somaliland to the course of the Juba. The inland boundaries are determined under the Treaty of May 16, 1908, between Italy and Abyssinia, by a line (only partially demarcated) from Dolo on the Juba to the confluence of the Juba with the Dawa, thence to the Webi Shebeli (comprising in Benadir the territory of the Somali tribe Baddi Addo and dependent clans), and finally to the Anglo-Abyssinian frontier fixed by protocol of May 14 and June 4, 1897. As a result of the Treaty of 1915 and the Colonial rearrangements consequent on the war, Britain will grant Italy territories on the right bank of the Juba with the port of Kismayu. Italy thus controls the whole of the Juba.

Italian Somaliland comprises (I.) The Protectorates, viz.—(1) The Sultanate of the Mijertins (Sultan Osman Mahmud), from Bender Ziade, the most northerly point belonging to Italy on the Gulf of Aden, to Cape Gabbee on the Indian Ocean ( $8^{\circ} 13' \text{ N. lat.}$ ), with an Italian Commissioner, resident at Alula, capital of the Sultanate; (2) the territory of the Nogal, from Cape Gabbee to Cape Garad ( $6^{\circ} 47' \text{ N. lat.}$ ), formerly occupied by the Mad Mullah; (3) the Sultanate of Obbia (Sultan Ali Iusuf), from Cape Garad to the northern boundary of the colony of Benadir, determined by a line which ends at the sea near the wells of Fah (about  $4^{\circ} 30' \text{ N. lat.}$ ), with an Italian Commissioner resident at Obbia, capital of the Sultanate. (II.) The Colony formerly called 'Benadir' but now officially known as 'Southern Italian Somaliland,' which extends from  $4^{\circ} 30' \text{ N. lat.}$  to the mouth of the Juba, and comprises the following four administrative divisions:—(1) Medio Shebeli, with Afgoi (population 3,000) as capital, (2) Basso Shebeli and Gosha, with Brava (8,000) as capital, (3) Alto Shebeli, with Mahaddei (5,000) as capital, and (4) Alto Juba, with Baidoa (2,000) as capital. Mogadisho (population 14,000), capital of the Colony, with its territory, has been placed under the direct dependence of the Governor.

The Colony is administered by a civil governor who resides at Mogadisho. A royal decree of December 8, 1910, provides for the minting of silver coins of 1 rupee,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\frac{1}{2}$  rupee for Italian Somaliland, of the value of 15 rupees to 12. sterling.

The principal occupations of the people are cattle-rearing and agriculture. Formerly only the lower classes of the population cultivated the fields; but in Southern Somaliland, after the Italian occupation of the interior, the

shepherds were turned into farmers, and now the whole country near the banks of the Webi Shebele is inhabited and cultivated by the higher classes also of the Somali tribes. The most productive districts are Gheledi, Mobilen and Bur Acaba. But in Northern Somaliland the Mijertins rear camels and sheep. Exports (1918) are 6,064,782 lire ; imports, 13,872,370 lire. Imports are cottons, sugar, rice, petroleum, yarn, timber ; exports, dura, maize, gum, hides, butter, cotton. Animal produce is exported to Italy, Aden and Zanzibar, whence it is shipped to Europe, America, or India. Length of roads 1,135 miles ; steamship service on the Juba River from Kismayu to Bardera. A monthly service of steamers between Genoa and Port Durban, and the East African line of the Indian Steamship Company, Cowajee Dinshaw, from Aden to Zanzibar, connects the colony with Italy, the former directly, the latter through Aden and the India lines. Military force, 67 (Italian) officers and 2,879 (coloured) men.

*Governor.*—Carlo Riveri (1919).

The budget of Italian Somaliland for the year 1920-21 is as follows : revenue proper of the colony, 2,082,000 lire ; State contribution, 4,638,000 lire ; extraordinary revenue, 4,257,000 lire ; total, 10,977,000 lire. Civil expenditure, 4,283,207 lire ; military, 2,029,700 lire ; special expenditure, 294,000 lire ; extraordinary expenditure, 4,370,092 lire ; total, 10,977,000 lire.

Thirteen wireless telegraph stations are working in the Colony connecting the principal coast and inland towns. The wireless station at Mogadisho communicates with Italy, via Massawah.

There are in the Colony 6 principal post offices (Mogadisho, Merca, Brava, Jumbo, Baidoa, and Mahaddei), but postal business is carried out at every station. A railway will shortly be constructed from Mogadisho to Baidoa.

## Tripoli and Cyrenaica.

(LIBIA ITALIANA.)

Italian Libia lies along the north coast of Africa between Tunis on the west and Egypt on the east, in longitude from about 9° to 23° east. The extreme northerly point of Libia is at about the parallel of latitude 33° north ; the southernmost point is unknown, as the territory runs into the unmapped Sahara indefinitely. According to an arrangement with France (September 12, 1919) as a result of the Treaty of 1915, the frontier extends in a curve from west of Ghadames to south of Tummo. On the Egyptian frontier Italy has obtained from Britain Jarabaib.

**Government.**—Tripoli fell under Turkish domination in the sixteenth century, and though, in 1714, the Arab population secured some measure of independence, the country was in 1835 proclaimed a Turkish vilayet. In September, 1911, a quarrel broke out between Turkey and Italy, and the latter invaded Tripoli and established an army there. On November 5, 1911, a decree was issued annexing Tripoli, and on February 23, 1912, the Italian Chamber passed the Bill which ratified the decree of annexation. The war, nevertheless, continued until October 18, 1912, when the Treaty of Ouchy was signed, by which the sovereignty of Italy in Tripoli was established. This has now been recognised by the Great Powers.

For administrative and military purposes the country is divided (decree of May 17, 1919) into two independent districts, Tripolitania and Cyrenaica, with their respective capitals at Tripoli and Bengazi, all under the jurisdiction of the minister of colonies. Each province or district has its

governor, appointed by the King upon the nomination of the minister of colonies. Immediately under the governor is the secretary-general for civil and political affairs, and the commander of the forces. To the secretary-general belongs the duty of organising and supervising the civil administration within the civil zone. In both provinces natives have equal rights with Italians, and in each there is a small local parliament elected by all citizens.

*Governor of Tripolitania.*—Luigi Mercatelli (1920).

*Governor of Cyrenaica.*—Giacomo De Martino (1919).

**Area and Population.**—The entire area of the territory is estimated at about 406,000 square miles. According to a census taken on August 3, 1911, there were 523,176 natives, of whom 29,761 were in Tripoli town. It is estimated that the total population is about 6 millions, of whom some 30 per cent. are Arabs, 40 per cent. Negroes, 23 per cent. Jews, and about 10 per cent. Europeans. The civil European population numbers 10,000 or 12,000, mostly Maltese and Italians. Arabic is generally spoken, and both Italian and Arabic are the official languages. The principal towns are on the coast, Tripoli, with 73,000 inhabitants, Benghazi with 35,000, Derna, with 8,000 inhabitants, and Homs; inland are the caravan halting places Ghadames, Murzûk, and Ghat.

**Justice.**—In both districts justice is administered by Mahomedan or rabbinic tribunals, and by regional tribunals, presided over by civil magistrates who are assisted by Italian or Mussulman assessors according as the cases concern Italians or native subjects. In civil and commercial matters the laws of the Koran or the Talmud are in force for natives; and in penal matters, the judicial law of Italy holds good. The Court of second instance is the Assize Court, which deals with more serious cases. The Royal Court of Appeal for Libia held its first session in December, 1912.

**Finance.**—For the financial year 1920–21 the revenue and expenditure of Tripolitania and Cyrenaica were estimated at: Colonial revenue, 24,086,000 lire; State contribution, 55,499,210 lire; extraordinary revenue, 47,610,800 lire; total revenue, 127,196,010 lire. Civil expenditure, 38,241,210 lire; military expenditure, 41,344,000 lire; extraordinary expenditure, 47,610,800 lire; total expenditure, 127,196,010 lire.

**Defence.**—The military force in Tripolitania consists of 1,030 officers and 25,200 men (9,120 natives and 16,080 Italians); that in Cyrenaica of 540 officers and 17,370 men (10,550 natives and 6,820 Italians).

**Production and Industry.**—Tripolitania has four zones, the first of which, along the sea, is covered with palm, olive, lemon, and fruit trees. The second is formed by the highlands of Gebel and Tarhuna; the former has olive groves and palm and fig trees, while cereals and saffron are also grown. The country, however, is rather barren. The Tarhuna land is rich in esparto grass. The rest of the second zone, which includes the hills of Mesellata and Bondara, as well as numerous valleys, is most fertile, and olive trees are abundant. The third zone consists chiefly of oases and is rich in palms. The oases (of which Ghadames is the most important) are some distance apart. The fourth zone is covered with palms, figs, vines, and almonds.

In Cyrenaica, olives and cypresses predominate. Pasturage is abundant and cattle could be bred on a vast scale. Bananas are grown at Derna. Barley is the chief food of the people.

**Commerce.**—There is a considerable caravan trade between Benghazi and Wadai and between Tripoli and Central Sudan when the routes are free from raiders. An important article of trade is ostrich feathers, which are brought overland from Central Africa, and exported to Paris and London from Tripoli to the value of 50,000*l.* annually, and 20,000*l.* from Benghazi.

Imports and exports for 5 years :—

	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	2,004,730	1,161,327	2,416,964	3,939,402	3,900,000
Exports . . .	212,073	98,429	208,791	300,309	3,255

Sponge fishing was started in 1885. In good years the returns from the industry amount to some 2,000,000 lire (£80,000) out of a total of 10,000,000 lire (£400,000) for the whole Mediterranean. The two fishing seasons in Libia are from November to February, and from March to October, the latter being the more important. During the year 1919-20 33 boats engaged in fishing; the sponges collected totalled 82,000 kilos, valued at 2,500,000 lire.

In 1917, 4,527 steamers with a tonnage of 2,831,167 entered and cleared at the ports of Libia; in 1914, there were 8,203 steamers of 6,446,377 tons.

**Communications.**—The principal means of communication inland are the caravans which follow long-frequented routes. Tripoli (town) is connected by telegraph cable with Malta, and by land lines with Gabes (Tunis). In 1912 two Italian cables were laid, one between Syracuse and Tripoli, and the other between Syracuse and Benghazi.

Total length of railways, 157 miles. The principal lines in Tripolitania are: a line 53 miles in length, running from the coast to Hensair el Abiat; another, 75 miles long, along the coast, from Tripoli to Zuara; and a third, 12 miles long, from Tripoli to Taginra. In Cyrenaica a line 20 miles long runs from Benghazi inland. In both districts some 600 miles of line are in operation.

In 1918, 57,597 parcels were sent and 105,381 received through the parcel post. The postal savings bank had deposits to the value of 379,964*l.* and withdrawals of 314,479*l.*, leaving a balance of 65,485*l.*

**Banking and Currency.**—The Banca d'Italia, the Banco di Sicilia, the Banco di Napoli, the Banco di Roma and other banks carry on financial operations.

There is a British Consul at Benghazi, and a Vice-Consul at Homs.

**Concession of Tientsin.**—The Italian concession of Tientsin, under the agreement with China of June 7, 1902, lies on the left bank of the Peiho and has an area of about half a square kilometer with a population of 10,017 (Chinese, 9,887; Italians, 51; other Europeans, 79) in 1915. It contains a village and salt-pits. Revenue 1915-16, 433,532 lire; expenditure, 512,002 lire.

**Aegean Islands.**—During the war with Turkey in 1912, Italy occupied as base, the islands of Egeo, Rhodes and the other small islands of the Sporadi group (Stampolija, Scarpanto, Caso, Piscopi, Nisiro, Colimno, Liro, Patino, Cos, Simi, Calchi and Lipso—the Dodecanese). The total



population in 1917 was 100,198. The Treaty of Peace with Turkey allots these islands to Italy, but when the Treaty is signed Italy will cede them to Greece, with the exception of Rhodes.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Italy.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The *Annuario Statistico Italiano* (Annual), issued by the General Statistical Department of the Ministry of Industry, Commerce and Labour, gives statistical information about Italy and its colonies.

The publications of the various Departments of Government: Agriculture; Industry, Commerce, and Labour; Public Works; Treasury; Finance; War; Marine; Interior; Public Instruction; Justice; Foreign Affairs; Post and Telegraphs; Colonies.

Census publications are issued by the General Statistical Department of the Ministry of Industry, Commerce, and Labour.

Trentino and Alto Adige. (Handbooks prepared by the Historical Section of the Foreign Office.) London, 1920.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.—ITALY.

*L'Annuario Generale d'Italia.* Rome. Annual.

*Annuario statistico delle Città italiane.* Annual. Florence (1st issue 1909).

Baccaglioni (A.), *La legislazione italiana sul credito agrario.* Roma, 1911.

Bacchi (R.), *L'Italia economica.* Annual. (Società tip. editrice Nazionale.) Torino.

Baedeker's Northern Italy, 14th ed., Leipzig, 1918; Central Italy and Rome, 15th ed., 1909; Southern Italy, with Excursions to Malta, Sardinia, Tunis, and Corfu, 16th ed., Leipzig, 1912; Italy from the Alps to Naples, 2nd ed., Leipzig, 1909.

Bagot (R.), *The Italians of To-day.* London, 1912.

Bertarelli (L. V.), *Guida d'Italia del Touring Club Italiano.* (Piemonte Lombardia Canton Ticino.) 2 vols. Milan, 1916.

Borghese (G.), *L'Italie moderne.* Paris, 1913.

Brunialti (A.), *Il Trentino.* Turin, 1919.

Cervesato (A.), *The Roman Campagna* (English Translation). London, 1918.

Cesaresco (Countess Marteneugo), *The Liberation of Italy.* London, 1894.—Cavour. London, 1898.—Lombard Studies. London, 1902.

*Cinquanta anni di vita italiana*—pubblicazione fatta sotto gli auspici del Governo per cura della R. Accademia dei Lincei. 2 vol. Milano, 1911.

Colajanni (N.), *Il progresso economico.* 2 vols. Rome, 1913.

Corradini (E.), *Sopra le vie del nuovo Impero.* Milan, 1912.—I Nazionalismo Italiano. Milan, 1914.

Cruickshank (J. W. and A. M.), *The Umbrian Towns.* (Historical Guides.) London, 1901.

Dainelli (Giotto), *La Dalmazia.* Novara, 1918.

Dauzat (A.), *L'Italie nouvelle.* Paris, 1909.

Debidour (A.), *Formation de l'Unité Italienne*, vol. xi. of *Histoire Générale.* Paris, 1899.

Deecke (W.), *Italy: A Popular Account of the Country, its People, and its Institutions* (including Malta and Sardinia). Eng. Trans. London, 1904.

Destree (Jules), *Figures Italiennes d'aujourd'hui.* Paris, 1918.

Duffy (Bella), *The Tuscan Republics.* [In 'Story of the Nations' series.] London, 1892.

Fischer (T.), *La Penisola Italiana.* Torino, 1902.

Foerster (R. F.), *The Italian Emigration of Our Times.* London, 1919.

Gifford (A. H.), *New Italy.* Boston, 1909.

Gini (C.), *L'ammontare e la composizione della ricchezza delle Nazioni.* Torino, 1914.

*Giornale degli economisti e rivista di statistica.* Monthly. Roma.

Gregorovius (Ferdinand), *Geschichte der Stadt Rom im Mittelalter.* 4th edition. 4 vols, Stuttgart, 1886. English Translation by Mrs. A. Hamilton. Vols. I.—VIII. London, 1902.

Hartmann (Ludw. M.), *Hundert Jahre Italienischer Geschichte.* Munich, 1916.

Hautecœur (L.), *L'Italie sous le ministère Orlando* (1917–19). Paris, 1919.

Hodgkin (T.), *Italy and Her Invaders.* 8 vols. London, 1896–99.

Hooker (Katharine), *Byways in Southern Tuscany.* London, 1919.

Hutton (E.), *Italy and the Italians.* London, 1902.

Jamison (E. M.) and others. *Italy, Mediæval and Modern.* Oxford and London, 1917.

Joanne (P.), *Italie.* Paris, 1909.

King (Bolton), *History of Italian Unity, 1814–71.* 2 vols. London, 1899.

King (B.) and Okey (T.), *Italy To-day.* London, 1901. Revised edition, 1911.

*La Riforma sociale*—Rassegna di questioni economiche, finanziarie e sociali. Torino.

Lanino (P.), *La nuova Italia industriale.* 4 vols. Rome, 1917.

Léonou (E.), *L'Italie économique et sociale* (1861–1912). Paris, 1913.

*Lindsay* (S. M.), and *Rowe* (L. S.), *The Constitution of Italy*. *Ruia* (G. A.), *Amendments to the Italian Constitution*. [These publications are No. 135 and No. 155 of the series issued by the American Academy of Political and Social Science.] Philadelphia.

*Mabilleau* (L.), *Rayneri* (Ch.), et *Rocquigny* (Comte de), *La Prévoyance sociale en Italie*. Paris, 1898.

*Macmillan's Guides*. *Guide to Italy and Sicily*. 6th ed. London, 1914.—*The Western Mediterranean*. London, 1902.

*Marriott* (J. A. R.), *The Makers of Modern Italy: Mazzini, Cavour, Garibaldi*. [Contains a short bibliography relating to the period.] London, 1889.

*Masi* (Ernesto), *Il Risorgimento Italiano*. 2 vols. Florence, 1918.

*Murray's Handbooks for Travellers*. *North Italy and Venice*, 16th ed., 1904; *Central Italy and Florence*, 12th ed., 1901; *South Italy*, Pt. I., 9th ed., 1903; Pt. II., 9th ed., 1905; *Rome and the Campagna*, 17th ed., 1908. London.

*Nitti* (F.), *Discorso sul Ministero di Agricoltura, industria e commercio, con appendice sul movimento dell'economia nazionale negli ultimi anni*. Roma, 1913.

*Olivieri* (G.), *Acque e monti: guida annuario degli alberghi climatici, balneari e di villeggiatura d'Italia*. Milan. Annual.

*Orsi* (Pietro), *Modern Italy*. London, 1900.—*Cavour and the Making of Modern Italy*. London, 1914.—*Breve Storia d'Italia*. Milan, 1917.

*Page* (T. N.), *Italy and the World War*. London, 1921.

*Pingaud* (A.), *L'Italie de 1810 à 1846; Révolution et Réaction en Italie; L'Italie de 1870 à nos jours*. [Vols x. xi. xii. of *Histoire Générale*. Paris, 1898-1899.]

*Baseri* (Enrico), *Atlante di demografia e geografia medica d'Italia*, in 78 tavole. Roma, 1906.

*Rodocanachi* (E.), *Les Corporations ouvrières à Rome depuis la Chute de l'Empire Romain*. 2 vols. Paris, 1896.

*Santoro* (M.), *L'Italia nei suoi progressi economici dal 1860 al 1910*. Rome, 1913.

*Senissa* (G.), *Storia e diritti di Fiume Italiana*. Florence, 1919.

*Sensini* (G.), *Le variazioni dello stato economico d'Italia nell'ultimo trentennio el secolo XIX*. Roma, 1904.

*Stillman* (W. J.), *The Union of Italy 1815-1895*. Cambridge, 1898.—*Francesco Crispi*. London, 1899.

*Strafforello* (G.), *La Patria*. *Geografia dell'Italia, cenni storici, costumi, topografia, prodotti, etc.* Turin, 1913.

*Symonds* (J. A.), *Sketches and Studies in Italy and Greece*. 2d. ed., 3 vols. London, 1898.

*Trevelyan* (J. P.), *A Short History of the Italian People*. London, 1920.

*Underwood* (F. M.), *United Italy*. London, 1912.

*Wermert* (G.), *Die Insel Sicilien*. Berlin, 1905.

*Zattini* (G.), *Superficie e popolazione del Regno d'Italia*. Rome, 1913.

*Zimmern* (Helen), *Italy and the Italians*. London, 1914. (With Antonio Agresti) *New Italy*. London, 1918.

### FOREIGN DEPENDENCIES (excluding Libia).

*Relazione sulla situazione politica, economica ed amministrativa delle Colonie italiane*. Rome, 1918.

*Relazione sulla Colonia Eritrea*. 4 vols. Ministero delle Colonie. Rome, 1913.

*Relazione sulla Somalia Italiana*. Ministero delle Colonie. Rome, 1912.

*Movimento del commercio della Colonia Eritrea, Movimento della navigazione del porto di Massaua*.—*Governo della Colonia Eritrea*. Rome, 1915.

*Baldacci* (M. A.), *Le Somaliland Italien*, in *Bulletin de Colonisation Comparée*. Brussels, January, 1910.

*Cora* (G.), *Several Special Maps of Assab, Massowah, Afär Country, and of the other Italian Possessions and adjoining Countries*, published in Turin from 1881 to 1890.

*Ferrandi* (U.), *Seconda spedizione Böttego: Lugh, Emporio Commerciale sul Giuba*. Roma, 1903.

*Jonquière* (C. de la), *Les Italiens en Erythrée*. Paris, 1897.

*Martino* (G. de), *La Somalia italiana nei tre anni del mio governo*. Rome, 1912.

*Melli* (B.), *La Colonia Eritrea*. Parma, 1899.—*L'Eritrea dalle sue origini a tutto l'anno 1901*. Milan, 1902.

*Pellenc* (Capt.), *Les Italiens en Afrique, 1880-96*. Paris, 1897.

*Perini* (R.), *Di qua dal Marèb (Marèb-mellasc)*. Firenze, 1905.

*Schoenfeld* (E. D.), *Erythräa und der Aegyptische Sudän*. Berlin, 1904.

*Wolverton* (Lord), *Five Months in Somaliland*. London, 1894.

### LIBIA.

*Conto delle spese determinate dall'occupazione della Tripolitania e della Cirenaica fino al 31 dicembre 1913*. Ministero delle Colonie. Rome, 1914.

*Ricerche e studi agrológicos sulla Libia*. Ministero dell'Agricoltura e delle Colonie. Rome, 1912 and 1913.

- Ordinamenti della Libia (gennaio, 1918—gennaio, 1914). Ministero delle Colonie. Rome, 1914.
- Ministeri delle Colonie—Ufficio economico—Bollettino di informazioni. Rome, 1915.
- Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.
- La Missione Franchetti in Tripolitania (Il Gebel). Florence and Milan, 1914.
- Abbott (G. F.), The Holy War in Tripoli. London, 1912.
- Barclay (Sir T.), The Turko-Italian War and its Problems. London, 1912.
- Braun (Ethel), The New Tripoli. London, 1914.
- Ceccherini (Ugo), Bibliografia della Libia (in continuazione alla "Bibliografia della Libia" di F. Minutilli). Ministero delle Colonie. Rome, 1915.
- El-Hachaichi (Cheikh M. ben O.), Voyage au Pays des Senoussia à travers la Tripolitaine, &c. Paris, 1903.
- Giampiccolo (E.), Le Colonie Italiane in Africa: Eritrea—Somalia—Libia. Studio storico-geografico. Catania, 1914.
- Irace (T.), With the Italians in Tripoli. London, 1912.
- Lapworth (C.) and Zimmern (H.), Tripoli and Young Italy. London, 1912.
- Mathuisieulx (H. M. de), A travers la Tripolitaine. Paris, 1903.—La Tripolitaine d'hier et demain. Paris, 1912.
- McClure (W. K.), Italy in North Africa. London, 1913.
- Medana (Cav. A.), Il Vilayet di Tripoli di Barberia nell'anno 1902. (Italian Foreign Office Report.) Rome, 1904.
- Ostler (A.), The Arabs in Tripoli. London, 1912.
- Perquinière (L.), La Tripolitaine interdite. Paris, 1912.
- Ricchieri (G.), La Libia. Milan, 1913.
- Rohlfs (G.), Tripolitania. Milan, 1913.
- Rossi (G. B.), Nei Paesi d'Islam in Barberia, in Egitto, &c. Roma, 1897.
- Schoenfeld (E. D.), Aus den Staaten der Barbaresken. Berlin, 1902.
- Sforza (Conte A. M.), Esplorazione e prigionia in Libya. Milan, 1919.

### Books of Reference concerning San Marino.

- Bent (J. Th.), A Freak of Freedom. London, 1879.
- Boyer de Sainte Suzanne (R. de), La République de Saint-Marin. Paris, 1883.
- Bruc (C. de), Saint Marin: Ses Institutions, son Histoire. Paris, 1876.
- Delfico (Melchiorre), Memorie storiche della Repubblica di San Marino. 3rd ed. 3 vols. Florence, 1843-44.
- Fattori (M.), Ricordi Storici della Repubblica di San Marino. Quinta edizione Riveduta ed accresciuta di note ed aggiunte. Foligno, 1911.
- Giannini (T. E.), La Verità sulla costituzione e sulla Legislazione attuale della Repubblica di San Marino. Naples, 1899.
- Franciosi (P.), Garibaldi e la Repubblica di San Marino. Bologna, 1891.
- Johnson (V. W.), Two Quaint Republics, Andorra and San Marino. Boston, 1913.
- Montalbo (Count de), Dizionario bibliografico iconografico della Repubblica di San Marino. Paris, 1898.
- Padiglione (C.), Dizionario bibliografico e storico della Repubblica di San Marino. Naples, 1872.
- Ricci (C.), La Repubblica di San Marino. [Vol. V. of Italia Artistica.] Milano, 1904.

# JAPAN.

(NIPPON.)

## Reigning Sovereign.

THE Japanese claim that their empire was founded by the first Emperor Jimmu Tennō, 660 B.C., and that the dynasty founded by him still reigns. It was revived in the year 1868 (the first year of the *Meiji*), when the now ruling (*de jure*) sovereign overthrew, after a short war, the power of the Shogun (the *de facto* sovereign), who had held the ruling power in successive families, since the twelfth century; and in 1871 the feudal system (*Hōken Seiji*) was entirely suppressed. The Emperor bears title of Tennō; but the appellation by which he is called in relation to external affairs is 'Kōtei,' a word of Chinese origin. Only foreigners make use of the poetical title 'Mikado.'

*Emperor of Japan.*—*Yoshihito* (Harunomia), born at Kyoto, August 31, 1879; succeeded his father, *Mutsuhito*, July 30, 1912; married, May 10, 1900, to Princess *Sadako*, born June 25, 1884, daughter of Prince *Kujō*.

*Children of the Mikado.*—I., Prince *Hirohito*, born April 29, 1901 (Crown Prince). II., Prince *Yasuhito*, born June 25, 1902. III., Prince *Nobuhito*, born January 3, 1905. IV., Prince *Takahito*, born December 2, 1915.

*Sisters of the Mikado.*—I., Princess *Masako*, born Sept. 30, 1888, married, April 27, 1908, to Prince *Tsunehisa*. II., Princess *Fusako*, born Jan. 29, 1890, married, April 29, 1909, to Prince *Naruhisa*. III., Princess *Nobuko*, born August 7, 1891, married May 6, 1910, to Prince *Yasuhiko*. IV., Princess *Toshiko*, born May 11, 1896, married May 18, 1915, to Prince *Naruhiko*.

By the Imperial House Law of February 11, 1889, the succession to the throne has been definitely fixed upon the male descendants. In case of failure of direct descendants, the throne devolves upon the nearest Prince and his descendants. The civil list is fixed at 4,500,000 yen.

## Constitution and Government.

By the Constitution of February 11, 1889, the Emperor combines in himself the rights of sovereignty, and exercises the whole of the executive powers with the advice and assistance of the Cabinet Ministers, who are responsible to him, and are appointed by himself. There is also a Privy Council, who are consulted by the Emperor on important matters of State. The Emperor can declare war, make peace, and conclude treaties. The Emperor exercises the legislative power with the consent of the Imperial Diet. It is his prerogative to give sanction to laws, to convoke the Imperial Diet, to open, close, and prorogue it, and to dissolve the House of Representatives. The Imperial Diet consists of two Houses, a House of Peers and a House of Representatives. Every law requires the consent of the Imperial Diet.

Both Houses may respectively initiate projects of law, can make representations to the Government as to laws or upon any other subject, and may present addresses to the Emperor.

The House of Peers (373 members) is composed of (1) male members of the Imperial family of full age, twelve in number; (2) princes and marquises of the age of 25 and upwards (13 princes and 86 marquises); (3) counts, viscounts, and barons of the age of 25 and upwards, and who have been elected by the members of their respective orders, never to exceed one-fifth of each order (103 counts and 17 members, 397 viscounts and 69 members, 429 barons and 62 members); (4) persons above the age of 30 years, who have been nominated members by the Emperor for meritorious services to the State or for erudition (5 viscounts, 23 barons and 91 others); (5) persons who shall have been elected in each Fu and Ken from among and by the 15 male inhabitants thereof, above the age of 30 years, paying therein the highest amount of direct national taxes on land, industry, or trade, and have been nominated by the Emperor. The term of membership under (3) and (5) is seven years; under (1), (2), and (4) for life. The number of members under (4) and (5) must not exceed the number of other members.

The members of the House of Representatives number 381, a fixed number being returned from each electoral district. The proportion of the number of members to the population is one to about 136,522. Voting is by secret single ballot. Electors are (1) male Japanese subjects of not less than full 25 years of age, (2) permanent and actual residents in the electoral district for not less than a year; (3) and paying land tax to the amount of not less than 3 yen in a year for more than one year, or direct taxes other than land tax to the amount of not less than 3 yen in a year for more than two years or of land tax together with other direct national taxes to the amount of not less than 3 yen in a year for more than two years. In general, male Japanese subjects of not less than 30 years of age are eligible to the House of Representatives, without any qualification arising from payment of taxes. Disqualified for membership are the Imperial Household officials, priests, students, teachers of elementary schools, government contractors, election officials. The President and Vice-President of the House of Peers are nominated by the Emperor from among the members, and President and Vice-President of the House of Representatives are nominated by the Emperor from among three candidates, elected by the House. The Presidents of both Houses receive an annual salary of 5,000 yen; Vice-Presidents, 3,000 yen; elected and nominated members of the House of Peers and members of the House of Representatives, 2,000 yen, besides travelling expenses. The Imperial Diet, which must meet annually, has control over the finances.

At the elections held in May, 1920, the following parties were returned to the Diet:—Sayukawai (Government Party), 281; Kenseikai, 109; Kokuminto (Popular Party), 29; Koshin Club, 25; and Independents, 19.

The Cabinet (formed on September 30, 1918) consists of the following members:—

*Prime Minister.*—Takashi Hara.

*Interior.*—Takejirō Tokonami.

*Foreign Affairs.*—Count Yasuya Uchida.

*War.*—General Giichi Tanaka.

*Marine.*—Admiral Tomosaburō Katō.

*Finance.*—Baron Korekiyo Takahashi.

*Minister of Justice.*—Count Ohki.

*Agriculture und Commerce.*—Tatsuo Yamamoto.

*Education.*—Tokugoró Nakabashi.

*Communications.*—Utaró Noda.

*Railways.*—H. Motoda.

For terms of agreement between the United Kingdom and Japan, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 1096.

### Local Government.

For local administration Japan (except Hokkaidō or Yezo; Chosen, formerly Korea or Cháo-psien; Karafuto or Japanese Sakhalin; and Taiwan or Formosa) is divided into prefectures ('Fu' and 'Ken'). The prefectures are subdivided into municipalities ('Shi') and counties ('Gun'); and the counties are again subdivided into towns ('Chō') and villages ('Son'). Okinawa Prefecture and some islands have, however, special organisations. Municipality, town, and village are the units of local government. These administrative divisions form at the same time local corporations of the same names. In each prefecture there are a governor ('Chiji'), a prefectural assembly ('Fu-kwai' or 'Ken-kwai'), and a prefectural council ('Fu-Sanjikwai' or 'Ken-sanjikwai'), of which the governor is president; in each county a sheriff, a county assembly, and a county council, of which the sheriff is the president; in each municipality a mayor, a municipal assembly, and a municipal council, of which the mayor is the president; and in each town or village a chief magistrate and a town or village assembly. Prefectural, county, municipal, town and village assemblies give decision mainly upon financial matters. The prefectural and county councils give decision upon matters delegated by the prefectural and county assemblies respectively, and upon matters of pressing necessity when the respective assemblies are not in actual session.

The qualifications of the prefectural electors are (1) citizenship and residence in the prefecture; (2) payment of the direct national tax to the amount of not less than 3 yen for one year in the prefecture. Persons eligible for election must pay direct national tax to the amount of not less than 10 yen. Citizenship is shared by all male Japanese subjects not less than 25 years of age, who for two years (1) reside in the municipality, or town, or village; (2) share its burden; and (3) pay land tax or not less than 2 yen direct national tax annually in it. The governor and sheriff are appointed by Government; the mayor is that one of three candidates elected by the municipal assembly who has obtained the Emperor's approval; and chief magistrate of town or village is one who has been elected by the town or village assembly and has obtained the governor's approval.

Hokkaidō has a governor and a special organisation. Chosen has a Governor-General. The peninsula is administered in 13 Do or provinces, these being sub-divided into 329 Tuand Yun or districts. Taiwan (Formosa) also has a governor-general, who is invested with very extensive powers. The island is divided into 12 local divisions (Chō), each of which has a chief magistrate. Karafuto is divided into 5 local divisions (Chō).

### Area and Population.

The Empire consists of the five principal islands of Honshiu (mainland), Kiushiu, Shikoku, Hokkaidō (Yezo), and Taiwan (Formosa); besides the Chishima (Kuriles), Sado, Oki, Awaji, Iki, Tsushima, Riukiu (Luchu Islands), Ogasawarajima (Bonin Islands), Hōkotō (Peacadores) islands, the

peninsula Chosen (Korea), and the southern half of the island of Karafuto (Sakhalin). Total area is shown as follows :—



The population of Japan on December 31 of the years shown :—

Year	Male	Female	Total	Annual Increase per 1,000
1913 <sup>1</sup>	26 964,586	26,398,094	53,362,682	15.99
1916	28,119,545	27,519,051	55,638,603	12.79
1917	28,479,193	27,871,025	56,356,220	12.79
1918	28,843,499	28,227,495	57,070,936	12.79
1920 <sup>1</sup>	28,042,995	27,918,145	55,961,140	—

<sup>1</sup> Census.

In 1920 (Census) the population of Chōsen was 17,284,207 ; of Taiwan, 3,654,398 ; of Karafuto, 105,765. Total, Japan, 77,005,510.

Up to June 30, 1917, 450,773 Japanese emigrated, and of these 151,606 men and 76,572 women were living in the United States ; 25,937 men and 21,189 women in China ; 21,441 men and 8,667 women in Australasia ; 3,050 men and 2,688 women in Brazil ; and 978 men and 130 women in Europe. On December 31, 1918, the number of foreigners in Japan (exclusive of Formosa) was 19,500, of whom 12,139 were Chinese, 2,404 English, 1,837 American, 641 German, 445 French, 245 Portuguese, 109 Dutch, 687 Russian, 57 Swiss.

Births, deaths, and marriages of Japanese at home and abroad :—

Year	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Excess of Births
1913	432,782	1,778,106	1,038,723	739,383
1914	454,741	1,832,158	1,115,770	716,388
1915	447,170	1,824,888	1,107,237	717,651
1916	435,755	1,832,931	1,202,900	630,031
1917	450,478	1,843,023	1,215,337	627,686

In 1917 the still-births (not included in the above) numbered 140,328 and the illegitimate, 160,286.

The following is a list of large towns and cities on December 31, 1918 :—

Tokyo (1920)	2,173,162	Sakai . . .	75,346	Matsumoto . . .	50,356
Osaka (1920)	1,252,972	Shizuoka . . .	73,972	Morioka . . .	48,484
Kōbe (1920)	608,628	Kumamoto . . .	73,613	Takamatsu . . .	48,319
Kyoto (1920)	591,305	Moji . . .	73,377	Kurume . . .	48,124
Nagoya (1920)	429,990	Tokushima . . .	73,096	Yamagata . . .	47,883
Yokohama (1920)	422,942	Toyama . . .	73,082	Nara . . .	47,515
Nagasaki (1920)	176,554	Ōmura . . .	72,482	Wakamatsu . . .	47,053
Hiroshima . . .	162,891	Asahigawa . . .	69,421	Himeji . . .	45,232
Kanazawa . . .	158,637	Shimonoseki <sup>1</sup> . . .	67,866	Aomori . . .	45,017
Kurē . . .	154,687	Toyohashi . . .	66,839	Ōita . . .	43,842
Hakodate . . .	133,698	Hamamatsu . . .	61,029	Takasaki . . .	43,653
Saseho . . .	123,555	Fukui . . .	59,932	Ōtsu . . .	43,550
Sendai . . .	122,720	Nawa . . .	59,362	Hachi-ōji . . .	42,661
Otaru . . .	102,467	Kōfu . . .	58,453	Nagaoka . . .	41,864
Fukuoka . . .	98,583	Muroran . . .	58,349	Akita . . .	41,778
Niigata . . .	97,274	Matsuyama . . .	58,346	Nagano . . .	41,490
Okayama . . .	96,446	Maebashi . . .	58,320	Uji-Yamada . . .	41,460
Sapporo . . .	94,647	Gifu . . .	57,909	Wakamatsu . . .	41,411
Kagoshima . . .	92,306	Utsunomiya . . .	57,377	Yonezawa . . .	40,749
Yawata . . .	89,472	Tsu . . .	54,522	Takaoka . . .	40,408
Yokosuka . . .	88,742	Mito . . .	53,030	Okazaki . . .	39,996
Wakayama . . .	84,603	Kochi . . .	50,955	Saga . . .	38,547

<sup>1</sup> Shimonoseki was formerly called Akamagasaki.

**Religion (excluding Formosa).**

There is absolute religious freedom. The chief forms of religion are—(1) Shintoism, with 14 sects; (2) Buddhism, with 12 sects (56 denominations). There is no State religion, and no State support. In 1917 Shinto shrines numbered 49,446 (besides 67,418 minor shrines), and the priests, 14,732. Buddhist temples, 71,702 (besides 36,247 minor temples); high priests and priestesses, 51,363. There were, besides, 2,521 licensed preachers and 1,450 churches and preaching stations of the Roman Catholic, Greek, Catholic, and Protestant Churches. Since 1891 the Roman Catholics have had an episcopate of one archbishop and three suffragan bishops. There are shrines dedicated to the eminent ancestors of the Imperial House, and to meritorious subjects; these are independent of any religious sect, and some of them are supported by State or local authorities.

**Instruction.**

Elementary education is compulsory. The number of children of school age (6-14) on March 31, 1915, was 9,061,921. The following are the educational statistics for 1915-16:—

Institutes	Number	Teaching Staff	Students and Pupils
Kindergarten . . . . .	685	1,793	50,986
Schools for the Blind and Dumb . . . . .	71	455	3,073
Elementary schools . . . . .	25,578	162,992	7,454,652
Middle " . . . . .	321	6,575	141,954
Girls' High " . . . . .	366	4,590	95,949
Normal " . . . . .	92	1,696	27,083
Special & technical schools	7,624	5,684	394,015
Miscellaneous schools . . . . .	2,417	2,864	202,577
High schools . . . . .	8	366	6,201
Universities . . . . .	4	895	9,696

Japan has 5 Imperial universities, and 11 other institutions which in 1920 were admitted to university rank, making 16 in all, as follows:—

University	Location	Established	1919-20	
			Teachers	Students
Tokyo Imperial University . . . . .	Tokyo . . . . .	1877	417	5,293
Kyoto Imperial University . . . . .	Kyoto . . . . .	1897	191	2,052
Tohoku Imperial University . . . . .	Sendai . . . . .	1907	197	1,781
Kyushu Imperial University . . . . .	Fukuoka . . . . .	1910	90	630
Hokkaido Imperial University . . . . .	Hokkaido . . . . .	1918	57	911
Waseda University . . . . .	Tokyo . . . . .	1882	141	4,100
Keiō University . . . . .	Tokyo . . . . .	1890	164	5,810
Meiji University . . . . .	Tokyo . . . . .	1881	85	2,600
Chūō University . . . . .	Tokyo . . . . .	1885	114	1,910
Nihon University . . . . .	Tokyo . . . . .	1890	79	1,970
Hōsei University . . . . .	Tokyo . . . . .	1889	57	2,700
Dōshisha University . . . . .	Kyoto . . . . .	1897	51	457
Kokugaku-in University . . . . .	Tokyo . . . . .	1890	58	200
Tokyo University of Commerce <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	Tokyo . . . . .	1875	59	1,290
Osaka University of Medicine <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	Osaka . . . . .	1880	50	730
A-ichi University of Medicine <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	Nagoya . . . . .	1877	58	560

<sup>1</sup> Governmental.

<sup>2</sup> Prefectural.

The Government will devote 44,000,000 yen to extend higher education, this sum to be a continuing expenditure extending over six years from

1919-20 to 1924-25. Of the total 39,500,000 yen is to be expended on the building and extension of schoolhouses and 4,500,000 yen on the training of teachers (especially abroad). The proposal is to establish, in addition to the higher educational institutions already in existence, 10 high schools, 17 technical and commercial schools, 1 foreign-language school, and 1 school of pharmacy, besides extending the present colleges and organising new ones. It is expected that the programme will be completely carried into execution in the course of six years and that teaching at the new institutions will commence in 1925. The Emperor has contributed the sum of 10,000,000 yen toward the necessary funds, and the balance is to be met by public bonds or temporary loans.

In 1915-16 there were 900 libraries in Japan, with 4,059,972 volumes (3,835,683 Japanese and Chinese, and 224,307 European). In 1915, 49,181 books of various kinds, and 2,851 periodicals, monthly, weekly, and daily, were published.

In Formosa there is a special educational system.

### Justice and Crime.

A system of justice founded on modern jurisprudence has been established. Judges are irremovable, except by way of criminal or disciplinary punishment. There are four classes of courts in Japan (exclusive of Formosa); namely, sub-district courts, district courts, courts of appeal, and court of cassation. In the court of cassation seven judges preside; in the courts of appeal eight judges; in the district courts three judges; in each case one of them being the chief judge. In the subdistrict courts a single judge presides. A court which deals with disputes respecting administrative affairs is under the direct supervision of the Emperor.

A few judges of high rank are directly appointed by the Emperor, and some are appointed by him on nomination by the Minister of Justice. The following are the criminal statistics for five years:—In 1910, 106,179 criminals were condemned; in 1914, 103,292; in 1915, 94,931; in 1916, 102,691; and in 1917, 106,747.

In 1917 there were 52 prisons, 1,213 detached prisons and houses of correction. Number of prisoners of all kinds, convicted and accused, and those in houses of correction at the close of 1917:—Men, 53,961; women, 2,247; total, 56,208.

For the trial of cases connected with the military and naval services there are courts-martial.

### Pauperism.

In 1899 new legislation settled that the minimum amount of prefectural funds for the relief of sufferers from extreme calamity shall be 500,000 yen; that funds below that limit are to be made up by the Treasury; and that when the amount of relief exceeds 5 per cent. of the funds at the beginning of the fiscal year, one-third of the amount thus granted is to be supplied from the Treasury.

The relief statistics for 3 years show expenditure as follows (in yen, exclusive of Formosa):—

Year	Shelter	Food	Clothing	Medicine	Temporary lodgings	Providing with work	Total (including miscellaneous)
1915-16	390	24,606	4,174	46	27,101	57,289	113,929
1916-17	1,370	30,439	5,385	191	21,294	26,886	87,117
1917-18	18,396	319,835	10,895	2,898	100,349	43,770	498,618

In 1917 the Central Government relieved 5,892 persons to the amount of 115,855 yen (excluding Formosa). At the end of 1917, 1,608 foundlings (excluding Formosa) were being maintained, and the expense in that year was 64,960 yen. There are, besides, several workhouses established by local corporations and private persons.

### Finance.

#### I. IMPERIAL.

Revenue and expenditure, ordinary and extraordinary (excluding Formosa) (the yen = about 24½d.) :—

—	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20 <sup>1</sup>	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>	1921-22 <sup>1</sup>
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Revenue . . .	1,084,958,388	1,479,115,847	1,064,190,340	1,335,355,308	1,562,000,000
Expenditure . .	735,024,252	1,017,085,574	1,064,190,340	1,335,355,308	1,562,000,000

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

#### Summary of the budget estimates for the year ending March 31, 1921.

Revenue 1920-21	Yen	Expenditure 1920-21	Yen
Ordinary:—		Ordinary:—	
Land tax . . . .	73,720,649	Civil List . . . .	4,500,000
Income tax . . . .	181,522,179	Foreign Affairs. . . .	10,847,147
Business tax . . . .	48,277,294	Home Affairs . . . .	84,804,670
Liquor tax . . . .	182,445,486	Finance . . . .	192,505,289
Sugar excise . . . .	39,282,428	Army . . . .	155,942,414
Tax on Textile fabrics . .	89,530,930	Navy . . . .	108,999,738
Customs duties . . . .	66,326,726	Justice . . . .	22,158,678
		Instruction . . . .	27,615,880
Total Taxes <sup>1</sup> . . . .	613,986,979	Agriculture and Com- merce . . . .	15,311,651
Stamps . . . .	66,047,074	Communications . . . .	152,105,419
Public Undertakings and State Property . . . .	288,959,895		
Posts and Telegraphs . .	160,537,787		
Forests . . . .	24,807,721		
Monopolies . . . .	89,522,578		
Total ordinary (including other receipts) . . . .	1,012,614,197	Total ordinary . . . .	724,790,886
Extraordinary Revenue . .	322,741,111	Extraordinary expenditure	610,564,422
Total Revenue . . . .	1,335,355,308 (133,535,530l.)	Total expenditure . . . .	1,335,355,308 (133,535,530l.)

<sup>1</sup> Including all items.

Public debt, December 31, 1920 :—Internal loans (4 and 5 per cent.), 1,686,744,851 yen ; foreign loans (4 to 5 per cent.), 1,428,293,532 yen ; total, 3,115,038,383 yen.

#### II. LOCAL.

The revenue of the Prefectures for the year 1920-1921 was 214,067,062 yen, and expenditure 214,051,876 yen. Of the revenue 148,179,828 yen was from rates. The revenue of the cities in 1919-20 was 182,976,966 yen (38,856,053 yen from rates), and the expenditure was 165,851,113 yen. The revenue of the towns and villages in 1919-20 was 206,207,776 yen (189,911,573 yen from rates), and the expenditure was 206,035,666 yen. The total local debt at the end of 1919 was 397,026,755 yen (165,851,113 yen in 1918).

## Defence.

## I. ARMY.

Service in the army (or navy) is universal and compulsory. Liability commences at the age of 17 and extends to the age of 40, but actual service begins at 20. All those physically capable of bearing arms are divided into two classes, the 'fit,' and the 'absolutely fit.' The numbers necessary for the first line (or active army), called *Gen-eki*, are taken solely from the 'absolutely fit.' Service in the ranks is for 2 years in the infantry, 3 in all other arms; then for 5 (or 4) years and 4 months in the reserve (*Yōbi*). One year volunteers are admitted. Reservists are called out twice for training during their reserve service, for 60 days on each occasion. Having completed 7 years and 4 months in the first line, including its reserve, the men are transferred to the second line, called *Kōbi*. Service in the *Kōbi* is for 10 years, with two trainings of 60 days each in the whole period. At the end of their *Kōbi* service the men are in the 38th year of their age, and they are passed into the *Kokumin*, which is the territorial or home defence army. In this they serve for 2 years and 8 months, to complete their total service of 20 years.

The reserve for making good the waste of war, or *supplementary reserve*, is called *Hōjū*. It is composed of the balance of the 'absolutely fit' recruits not required for the first line, and of as many of those classed as "fit" as may be required to make up a certain fixed number. They all serve in the *Hōjū* for 7 years and 4 months, during which they have a first training of 90 days, and two subsequent trainings of 60 days each. After completion of this period of their service they are passed to the *Kōbi*, in which they serve for ten years, like the men who have passed through the first line. Like them also they are finally passed to the *Kokumin* for 2 years and 8 months to complete their army service.

The *Kokumin* is divided into two 'bans.' The first ban comprises all the men who have passed, as shown above, through the first line and landwehr, or through the supplementary reserve and landwehr, and who therefore have only 2 years and 8 months to spend in the *Kokumin*. The second ban is the levy *en masse* of all those capable of bearing arms. It includes (1) those who though 'fit' are not required for the *Hōjū*; (2) those who for various reasons have been exempted from military service; and (3) the young men between 17 and 20 years of age who have not been called up. None of these classes receive any military training, but they can be drawn on in case of national emergency.

The partially trained men who have been passed into the *Kōbi* from the *Hōjū* are not included in the fighting units of the Second Line. They supply the large number of men required for the transport service on mobilisation, and for the expansion of other departmental corps.

The field army of Japan consists of 21 divisions, including the guard, 4 independent cavalry brigades, 3 independent brigades of field artillery (each of 12 batteries of 6 guns), 3 independent divisions of mountain guns, and 6 regiments of heavy field artillery, each of 24 guns.

Two infantry regiments form a brigade, and two brigades (12 battalions) a division. The artillery consists of a regiment of field artillery (6 batteries of 6 guns) supplemented by heavy or mountain guns as required (also probably by 3 batteries of *Kōbi* artillery). A regiment of cavalry of 3 squadrons, with 4 machine guns, and a battalion of engineers, complete the division. Four infantry, and 4 artillery, ammunition columns, 6 field hospitals, 4 supply columns, and 1 remount depot accompany each division in the field. The war strength of a division is reckoned at 18,700 officers and men, 4,800 horses, 36 guns, and 1,674 vehicles.

The strength of an independent brigade of cavalry is 2 regiments, each of 4 squadrons and a battery of 8 machine guns; total about 1,650 men and 1,680 horses. The strength of an independent artillery brigade of 12 batteries is about 2,500 men and 1,000 horses. Divisions are grouped directly into armies, 3 to 5 divisions forming an army of from 80,000 to 130,000 men. The war strength of the army may be taken at about 600,000 combatants, including Kōbi troops detailed for the lines of communication.

The active army consists at present of 76 regiments (228 battalions) of infantry, 27 regiments of cavalry (89 squadrons), 150 field batteries, 9 mountain batteries, 19 battalions of garrison artillery, 19 battalions of engineers each of 3 companies, 12 railway companies, 6 telegraph companies, 1 aero battalion, and 38 companies of train troops.

The Kōbi comprises 228 battalions, 57 squadrons, 114 field batteries, 12 battalions of garrison artillery, and 19 battalions of engineers, and would on mobilisation form independent divisions.

The Japanese Islands are divided into military districts, corresponding to the divisions of the army, and the district is the unit of administration as well as of territorial command. Each division is supplied with recruits from its own district, except the Guards, whose infantry recruits are selected from the whole country; the other arms of the Guard division are recruited from the large district of the 1st division. Abroad there are the separate division of Formosa, and the small garrisons of Saghalien and Tsu-shima, also some 25,000 to 30,000 men in Korea and Manchuria. Between July and November, 1918, 60,000 men were dispatched to Siberia. At the end of 1919 this force had been reduced to 39,000 men, but was again increased in the spring of 1920 to about 50,000 men.

The Emperor is the head and supreme commander of the army, and also of the navy. He nominates the War Minister (always a general officer of high rank), the Chief of the General Staff, the Director of Military Schools, and the Members of the Military Council.

The arm of the Japanese infantry is the improved Arisaka rifle; calibre, 6.5 mm. (.256"), a Mauser with an altered chamber. The cavalry are armed with a carbine of similar construction. The field gun is a q.-f. shielded Krupp of 7.5 cm. calibre, which fires a shrapnel of 14.3 lb. The mountain artillery has a gun of the same calibre firing a lighter shell. There are a certain number of field howitzer batteries, armed with 4.6" and 5.9" howitzers, firing shells of about 44 lb. and 80 lb. respectively. A 4" gun for heavy field batteries is being introduced.

No returns of the peace strength of the Japanese army are published, but the total apparently amounts to rather over 250,000 of all ranks.

The military budget for 1921-22 amounted to 39,450,000L.

## II. NAVY.

The coast of Japan is divided into five maritime districts having their headquarters at Yokosuka, Kure, Sasahō, Maizuru, and Chinkai.

The Japanese Fleet is being expanded in pursuance of the programme of 1916-17, supplemented by a new programme which was introduced in 1920, but has not yet been put in hand. The 1916-17 plan was to provide a strength of 8 battleships and 8 battle-cruisers, not any one of which should be of greater age than 8 years. Four battleships have been put in hand, as well as four battle-cruisers, of which the last was laid down in February, 1920. These ships are shown in the table below. The 1920 programme proposes 4 additional battleships and 4 battle-cruisers, as well as 12 light cruisers and destroyers and submarines, all to be completed by 1927-28.

It is, of course, obvious that if the Japanese Fleet can be maintained on the very modern basis of an age of 8 years there will also be a large reserve of ships a little older, such as are maintained in the active lists of other Powers. Of the pre-Dreadnoughts in the list 5 are practically obsolete.

The Kawasaki shipbuilding yard at Kobe and the Mitsubishi establishment at Nagasaki are receiving new plant, and there are lesser building yards at Maizuru, Uruga, Sasebo and Osaka, as well as the armour and armament factory at Kure. Japan has thus made herself independent of Europe for the building and arming and equipment of her warships. Experience has been gained of the finest English shipbuilding work, and now every class of vessel is built in Japan. The Navy is highly scientific and modern in every respect. The officers are energetic and capable, and the men are of the best class.

A statement of the Japanese fleet similar to that given for other navies is:—

					Completed at end of		
					1919	1920	1921
Dreadnoughts	.	.	.	.	9	9	11
Pre-Dreadnoughts	.	.	.	.	13	13	13
Armoured Cruisers	.	.	.	.	12	12	12
Light Cruisers	.	.	.	.	12	13	13
Torpedo Gunboats, Scouts, etc.	.	.	.	.	5	4	4
Destroyers	.	.	.	.	92	100	105
Torpedo Boats	.	.	.	.	26	26	30
Submarines	.	.	.	.	39	43	40

The following table includes all the battleships built and building, armoured cruisers and principal protected cruisers. Ships shown in *Italic type* are not expected to be completed in 1921.

Laid down	Name	Displace- ment	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-power	Designed Speed
			Water-line	On Guns				

*Dreadnoughts*

		Tons	inches	inches				Knots
1909	Settsu . . .	20,800	12	11	12 12in.; 10 6in.	5	25,000	20
1911	Kongo* . . .	27,500	10	10	8 14 in. ; 16 6 in.	8	64,000	27
1911	Kirishima* . . .							
1911	Haruna* . . .							
1911	Hi-Yei* . . .							
1912	Fuso . . .	30,600	12	12	12 14in. ; 20 6in.	6	40,000	22.5
1913	Yamashiro . . .							
1914	Ise . . .							
1914	Hyuga . . .							

\* Battle-cruisers.



Laid down	Name	Displace- ment	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-power	Designed Speed
			Water-line	On Guns				

Laid Down	Name	Displacement	Armour		Main Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-Power	Designed Speed
			Water-line	On Guns				

*Light Cruisers.*

		Tons	inches	inches				Knots
1900	{ Niitaka . Tsushima .	3,420	"	"	6 6in.	2	9,400	20
1901	Tsugaru .	6,630	"	shields	8 6in.	4	11,600	20
1905	Tone .	4,100	"	"	2 6in. ; 10 4-7in.		15,000	23
1910	{ Chikuma Hirato Yahagi }	4,950	"	"	6in.		22,500	26
1916	{ Tatsuta . Tenryu .	3,500	—		4 5-5in.	6	—	31
1920	Kiso .							
1919	{ Kitagami Kuma .	5,500	—	—	7 5-5in. ; 2 12pr. A.A.	8	—	36
—	Nagara .							
—	Natori .							
1919	Ohi .							
1919	Tama .							

The *Isuzu* and *Yura*, light cruisers of the 5,500 ton class, are in early stages of construction. There are the older light cruisers *Yodo*, *Suma*, *Akashi*, and *Chitose*, and several torpedo gunboats.

**Production and Industry (exclusive of Formosa).**

About three-fifths of the arable land is cultivated by peasant proprietors and the remaining portion of it by tenants. According to the official report of January 1, 1920, taxed land owned by private persons and local corporations was in chō (1 chō = 2.4507 acres) 15,286,246 ; of which under rice fields, 2,922,575 ; other cereals, 2,501,785 ; forests, 8,048,889 ; plains, 1,336,545 ; pasturages, 50,966.

The forest area in 1917 was 18,783,516 chō, of which 7,288,261 belonged to the State, and 1,303,118 to the Imperial household.

The following are some agricultural statistics for three years :—

Crop	Acreage			Produce (quarters)		
	1917	1918	1919	1917	1918	1919
Rice . . .	7,554,807	7,569,860	7,761,527	34,099,600	34,187,000	38,011,352
Wheat . . .	1,392,219	1,392,000	1,371,267	4,241,757	4,053,420	3,975,529
Barley . . .	1,314,979	1,372,090	1,335,697	5,730,522	5,200,800	6,146,922
Rye . . .	1,572,405	1,562,269	1,615,906	5,123,187	5,249,130	4,762,984
Tobacco <sup>1</sup> . .	69,726	65,290	61,097	888,626	840,776	735,292
Tea <sup>1</sup> . . .	118,898	121,675	122,107	752,591	762,300	742,686

<sup>1</sup> Produce in cwt.

The wheat crop in 1920 amounted to 3,656,787 quarters ; barley, 5,181,162 quarters ; and rice, 40,641,327 quarters.

In 1918 the number of cattle was 1,307,120 ; horses, 1,510,626 ; sheep, 4,546 ; goats, 91,777 ; swine, 38,155.

The mineral and metal products for 1919 with their values were:—

Minerals, &c.	Quantity	Value	Minerals, &c.	Quantity	Value
		Yen			Yen
Gold (mommé <sup>1</sup> ) .	1,938,711	9,681,494	Antimony (kin <sup>2</sup> ) .	2,690	287
Silver .	42,822,160	11,131,055	Coal (metric tons) .	31,271,098	442,540,941
Copper (kin <sup>2</sup> ) .	180,737,861	67,581,475	Sulphur, refined (kin <sup>2</sup> ) .	84,385,000	2,276,324
Lead .	9,618,896	1,592,483	Sulphur, ore (kin <sup>2</sup> ) .	27,943,333	169,001
Pig iron (kwan <sup>3</sup> ) .	55,828,800	38,872,446	Petroleum (koku <sup>4</sup> ) .	1,963,561	42,562,023
Steel .	72,849,867	72,666,689			
Iron pyrites .	33,866,383	1,828,731			
			Total value (including others) .	—	710,520,488

<sup>1</sup> 120 mommé = 1 lb. avoirdupois.  
<sup>2</sup> kin = 1.323 lb. av.

<sup>3</sup> kwan = 8.28 lbs.  
<sup>4</sup> koku = 39.7 gall.

In 1918 the number of mining workers was as follows:—in collieries, 287,159; in metal mines, 160,960; various, 16,608; total, 464,727.

In 1919, 6,299,673 cocoon egg-cards were hatched, and the total number of cocoons obtained was 7,221,990 koku (1 koku = 4.9 bushels).

The industrial census on December 31, 1918, showed that there were 22,391 factories (employing more than 10 hands). Number of employees, 1,409,196 (646,115 males and 763,081 females).

Principal manufactures in 1918 were woven goods, 1,189,275,699 yen (cotton, 624,216,447 yen; silk, 377,902,661 yen; woollen goods, 85,988,320 yen); Japanese paper worth 53,932,699 yen; European paper, 103,087,117 yen; matches, 39,689,159 yen; earthenware, 44,214,084 yen; lacquered ware, 16,190,745 yen; matting, 19,272,285 yen; leather, 34,713,374 yen; oil, 54,404,200 yen; knittings, 68,589,804 yen.

In 1918 the raw marine products amounted to the value of 171,185,081 yen; the manufactured products to the value of 139,210,456 yen.

### Commerce.<sup>1</sup>

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports .	75,642,791	103,583,110	166,814,383	217,381,933	233,617,478
Exports .	112,746,811	160,300,503	196,210,066	209,887,261	194,888,946

<sup>1</sup> Excluding bullion and specie.

Commerce by countries:—

Countries	Imports from		Exports to	
	1919	1920	1919	1920
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Australia . . . . .	56,635,307	62,459,492	30,825,658	58,117,292
Belgium . . . . .	49,285	3,964,376	3,430,975	4,311,226
Egypt . . . . .	16,004,502	18,262,899	15,912,420	30,635,779
British America . . . . .	6,126,416	5,051,478	24,839,553	21,657,323
British India . . . . .	319,477,561	394,980,201	116,878,729	192,250,187
Straits Settlements . . . . .	28,209,944	17,137,422	29,844,374	35,730,275
China . . . . .	822,100,628	218,088,988	417,049,267	410,270,499
France . . . . .	8,831,291	14,481,820	66,813,482	71,652,689
French Indo-China . . . . .	124,124,826	20,618,848	1,544,164	3,444,853
Germany . . . . .	258,584	15,116,858	68,643	1,064,692
Great Britain . . . . .	127,541,962	232,215,514	111,343,465	97,797,246
Dutch India . . . . .	65,522,500	68,628,794	57,854,854	107,225,428

Countries	Imports from		Exports to	
	1919	1920	1919	1920
Holland . . . . .	8,166,549	6,281,304	1,468,388	7,900,318
Hawaii . . . . .	284,458	263,024	8,612,540	18,262,491
Hongkong . . . . .	1,536,891	2,231,682	89,153,821	74,066,243
Italy . . . . .	781,148	2,116,981	6,898,415	6,876,564
Philippine Islands . . . . .	15,530,278	16,404,811	18,556,179	84,876,388
Chile . . . . .	18,823,479	24,679,830	8,290,467	2,222,826
Asiatic Russia . . . . .	4,924,982	3,881,684	70,958,261	22,880,772
Sweden . . . . .	11,284,691	17,332,667	731,879	414,866
Siam . . . . .	29,937,129	3,245,115	8,528,254	4,200,786
Switzerland . . . . .	8,643,508	9,194,985	408,007	135,836
U.S. of America . . . . .	766,361,438	873,177,075	828,097,621	566,017,906

The recorded values are ascertained from shipping documents and invoices, in the case of exports being given as the market values in Japan, and of imports as the values in the countries of purchase, inclusive of the cost of transport, insurance, &c. The prime origin and ultimate destination, as far as they are known, are recorded as disclosed in the shipping documents.

Chief articles of the foreign commerce, excluding re-imports and re-exports:—

Imports	1919	1920	Exports	1919	1920
	Yen	Yen		Yen	Yen
Rice . . . . .	16,000,000	16,085,000	Cotton yarn . . . . .	114,292,082	153,013,000
Beans and Peas . . . . .	3,57	47,648,000	Cotton tissues . . . . .	280,061,883	334,975,000
Sugar . . . . .	6,90	60,220,000	Raw silk . . . . .	623,919,491	383,576,000
Raw cotton . . . . .	66,51	721,438,000	Silk waste and Floss . . . . .		
Crude India Rubber . . . . .	1,92	13,417,000	Silk . . . . .	2,00	27,541,000
Aniline Dyes . . . . .	1,19	1,439,000	Silk tissue . . . . .	16,00	158,428,000
Hides and Skins . . . . .	1,15	19,371,000	Coal . . . . .	3,74	45,200,000
Wool . . . . .	6,45	121,625,000	Toys . . . . .	1,36	21,186,000
Woollen tissues . . . . .	1,00	31,782,000	Matches . . . . .	8,51	28,453,000
Coal . . . . .	1,31	19,913,000	Copper . . . . .	2,00	12,599,000
Oil cake . . . . .	13,20	160,909,000	Camphor . . . . .		75,4,966,000
Petroleum . . . . .	2,46	21,270,000	Iron . . . . .	2,00	14,742,000
Iron, bar, rod, plates, &c. . . . .	156,579,106	201,152,000	Tea . . . . .	1,54	17,110,000
Saltpetre . . . . .	18,847,954	24,740,000	Rice . . . . .		57,6,051,000
Machinery . . . . .	89,273,420	110,921,000	Glassware . . . . .	1,00	23,239,000
Flax and Hemp . . . . .	16,879,421	15,326,000	Earthenware . . . . .	2,98	31,456,000
Pulp . . . . .	10,687,206	13,185,000	Machinery . . . . .	1,00	17,153,000
Cotton tissues . . . . .	9,710,000	17,859,000	Refined sugar . . . . .	2,07	30,596,000

The imports of bullion and specie (gold and silver) in 1920 amounted to 404,785,000 yen, and exports to 3,898,000 yen; in 1919, imports, 327,477,000 yen; exports, 95,054,000 yen.

The staple articles of import from Japan into Great Britain (Board of Trade returns) in the year 1919 were silk manufactures, 4,329,683*l.*; straw plaiting, 1,068,132*l.*; unwrought copper, 195,044*l.*; peas, 1,402,589*l.*; crude zinc, 193,773*l.*; soya beans, 1,588,434*l.* The staple articles of British export to Japan consist of cotton goods of the value of 773,796*l.*; cotton yarn, 209,151*l.*; woollen goods, 1,426,260*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 3,274,369*l.*; machinery, 1,796,246*l.*; hats, 45,802*l.*; arms and ammunition, 115,588*l.*

Total trade between Japan and U.K. for 5 years in thousands of pounds sterling :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
Imports from Japan to U.K. .	12,493	15,298	23,872	23,871	29,870
Exports to Japan from U.K. .	7,486	5,521	6,089	12,913	26,185

### Shipping and Navigation.

Shipping movements at Japanese ports for 2 years :—

	Entered				Cleared			
	1918		1919		1918		1919	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Steam . .	9,881	17,771,848	12,435	22,743,173	10,091	18,211,147	12,469	23,038,227
Sailing . .	494	71,824	524	80,803	545	80,910	535	82,074
Total . .	10,375	17,843,672	12,959	22,823,476	10,636	18,292,057	13,004	23,120,301

Of the total steamships entered in 1919, 838 vessels of 3,566,280 tons were British ; 238 of 293,411 tons Russian ; 39 of 71,785 tons Norwegian ; 356 of 1,206,506 tons American ; 27 of 175,412 tons French ; and 10,643 of 16,781,321 tons were Japanese.

On September 30, 1919, the merchant navy (without Formosa) consisted of 2,838 steamers of 2,694,804 tons gross ; 13,505 sailing vessels of European style, of 930,534 tons ; and 939 sailing vessels of Japanese style, of 300,067 koku. The Japanese Government subsidises shipping companies for foreign trade, and now Japanese vessels run on four great routes to Europe, North America, South America, and Australia. There are also lines plying between Japanese ports and Korea, Northern China, and nine ports on the Yangtse-Kiang.

### Internal Communications.

The following table gives the railway statistics (including, except revenue and expenditure, Formosa) for 1919 :—

—	State Railways	Railways owned by Private Companies	Total
Length in miles .	6,072	1,941	8,014
Gross income, yen .	243,547,295	21,141,861	264,689,156
Expenditure, yen .	200,139,255	15,543,720	215,682,975
Goods carried, tons .	53,813,720	10,474,522	63,788,242
Passengers, number .	288,061,584	86,987,670	375,049,254

It has been decided to make the standard gauge 4 85 feet. The work is expected to be completed in 1943, and the cost estimated at 1,408,000,000 yen. Japan has been conceded by China the right to build five railway lines in Manchuria and Mongolia. A railway tunnel under the Moji-Shimonoseki Straits was commenced in 1920 and is expected to be completed in 1928. The tunnel will connect the island of Kinshu with Honshu. The whole length of the tunnel will be 7 miles, of which one mile will be completely under the sea.

There are (1919) 1,659 miles of electric tramway in Japan.

The following are postal and telegraphic statistics for four fiscal years :—

—	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19
Letters . . . . .	1,910,805,481	2,043,601,948	2,498,905,783	3,009,703,477
Postcards . . . . .				
Newspapers and periodicals				
Parcels . . . . .				
Post and Telegraph offices . . . . .	26,887,563	29,578,542	36,305,961	40,742,733
Telegrams delivered . . . . .	7,858	7,580	7,647	7,817
Telegraphic line (miles) . . . . .	34,553,501	41,484,169	55,763,680	64,855,716
" wire (miles) . . . . .	26,340	26,352	33,522	36,000
Telephone line (miles) . . . . .	118,890	119,000	129,842	136,907
" wire (miles) . . . . .	7,905	8,925	8,917	9,830
Number of telephone messages . . . . .	575,403	664,020	670,607	721,050
Number of telephone subscribers . . . . .	212,977,361	1,355,118,674	1,563,739,335	—
	—	—	255,300	273,309

### Money and Credit.

Coinage issued in the fiscal years stated (ending 31st March) :—

—	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Gold coins . . . . .	30,260,000	41,949,700	119,987,880	65,888,660	37,260,120
Silver „ . . . . .	2,690,384	4,883,044	9,039,384	14,187,858	7,604,942
Bronze „ . . . . .	130,020	214,910	309,831	1,205,431	2,218,226
Nickel „ . . . . .	—	—	325,853	469,859	2,173,124
Total . . . . .	33,080,904	47,047,054	129,612,948	81,751,806	49,256,411

The total amount of coins in circulation at the end of 1919 was 212,589,701 yen; notes, 1,555,100,523 yen. On December 27, 1920, the gold stock of Japan was 2,183,000,000 yen, of which 889,000,000 yen were held by the Government and 1,294,000,000 yen by the Bank of Japan.

The modern banking system dates from 1872. The principal banks of Japan are the Nippon Ginko (Bank of Japan), the Yokohama Specie Bank, the Hypothec Bank, the Industrial Bank of Japan, the Hokkaido Colonisation Bank, the Bank of Taiwan. There are also (1918) 46 agricultural and industrial banks, 1,389 ordinary banks, and 665 savings banks. The condition of the banks (ordinary, saving and special) for three years (December 31st) was :—

Year	Paid-up Capital	Reserve Fund	Deposits	Earnings	Rate of Dividend
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
1917 . . . . .	775,771,20	296,615,316	5,708,552,994	643,376,151	8.6
1918 . . . . .	899,047,988	333,192,641	8,025,867,338	635,138,560	8.2
1918 . . . . .	781,324,688	227,462,859	6,681,770,559	337,430,786	8.9

The total postal bank savings on December 31, 1920, amounted to 827,550,777 yen, the number of depositors being 23,787,626.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The present monetary law came into force from October, 1897, by which gold standard was adopted. The unit of value is 0.75 gramme of pure gold, and is called the yen = 2s. 0½d., which, however, is not coined. The pieces

coined are as follows:—Gold coins (20, 10, and 5 yen pieces), silver coins (50, 20, and 10 sen pieces), nickel coin (5 sen piece), and bronze coins (1 sen and 5 rin pieces). The sen is the hundredth part of a yen, and the rin is the tenth part of a sen. The gold coins are .900 fine, and the silver coins .800 fine. The gold coins formerly issued (20, 10, 5, 2, and 1 yen pieces) are used at double their face value. The one-yen silver coin formerly issued is withdrawn. The old copper 2, 1 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  sen pieces, are used as formerly.

The <i>Kin</i>	= 160 <i>mommé</i>	.	.	.	= 1.323 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Kwan</i>	= 1,000 „	„	.	.	= 8.267 lbs. „
„ <i>Sun</i>	.	.	.	.	= 1.193 inch.
„ <i>Shaku</i> (10 sun)	.	.	.	.	= 11.931 inches.
„ <i>Ken</i>	= 6 <i>shaku</i>	.	.	.	= 5.950 feet.
„ <i>Chō</i>	= 60 <i>ken</i>	.	.	.	= $\frac{1}{8}$ mile, 5.4229 chains.
„ <i>Ri</i>	= 36 <i>chō</i>	.	.	.	= 2.44 miles.
„ <i>Ri</i> sq.	.	.	.	.	= 5.9552 sq. miles.
„ <i>Chō</i> , land measure	.	.	.	.	= 2.45 acres.
„ <i>Koku</i> , liquid	.	.	.	.	= 39.7033 gallons.
„ „ dry	.	.	.	.	= 4.9629 bushels.
„ <i>To</i> , liquid	= $\frac{1}{10}$ <i>koku</i>	.	.	.	= 3.9703 gallons.
„ „ dry	.	.	.	.	= 1.9851 peck.

The metric system was made obligatory by a law passed in March, 1921. The following rates are recognised:—

metre = 3.3 *shaku*.

gramme = 0.26667 *momme* ( $\frac{1}{4}$  *mommé*).

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF JAPAN IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary.* — His Excellency Baron Gonsuke Hayashi. Born in 1861. (Appointed May 27, 1920.)

*Counsellor.* — Matsuzo Nagai, C.B.E.

*First Secretary.* — Shigeru Yoshida.

*Second Secretaries.* — Hiroshi Saito, and Ken Asaoka.

*Third Secretaries.* — Kosaku Tamura, Hajime Matsumiya, Kanekazu Okada, and Seijiyo Yoshizawa.

*Attachés.* — Suemasa Okamoto, Kiyoshi Yamagata, and Katsusaburo Sasaki.

*Naval Attaché.* — Captain Seizo Kobayashi, C.B.

*Military Attaché.* — Major-General Matsuo Itamy.

*Financial Attaché.* — Kengo Mori, C.B.

*Chancellors.* — Akira Tajima, Asanosuke Kimura, and Hikogoro Yunoki.

*Consul-General in London.* — Takahashi Nakamura.

There are Consuls at Glasgow, Liverpool, and Middlesbrough.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN JAPAN.

*Ambassador and Consul-General.* — Rt. Hon. Sir Charles N. E. Eliot K.C.M.G., C.B., appointed September, 1919.

*Counsellor.* — H. Gurney, C.M.G.

*Secretaries.* — L. C. Collier, J. H. S. Birch, and J. L. Dodds.

*Naval Attaché.* — Captain John P. R. Marriott, C.M.G.

*Military Attaché.* — Brigadier-General C. R. Woodroffe, C.M.G.

*Japanese Counsellor.* — H. G. Parlett.

*Commercial Counsellor.* — E. T. F. Crowe, C.M.G.



There are Consular Representatives at Dairen (Dalny), Hakodate, Kobé, Nagasaki, Shimonoseki, Yokohama, and at Tainan and at Tamsui in the Island of Formosa.

### KOREA (CHÖSEN).

**Government.**—The ex-Emperor, whose surname is Yi and name Chök, was born March 25, 1874, and succeeded his father, Yi Hiung, on his abdication, July 20, 1907. He is reckoned as the thirty-first in succession since the founding of the dynasty in 1392 ; but four of the so-called Kings were Crown Princes who never ascended the throne.

For details of treaties between Japan and China, Russia, and Korea from 1895, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 1112.

By a treaty concluded between Japan and Korea on August 22, 1910, the Korean territory was formally annexed to the Empire of Japan. The Emperor was deprived of all political power, and was accorded the title of Prince Yi, and his father (the former ex-Emperor), who died in January, 1919, that of Prince Yi, Senior. The title of the country was changed back to "Chösen," from Tai Han, which had been adopted in 1897, and the office of Japanese Governor-General established. Henceforth Korea became an integral part of the Japanese Empire. By an Imperial Rescript of 1919, Korea is to be treated as in all respects an integral part of Japan, Koreans to be on the same footing as Japanese. Members of the Korean Imperial House and the late Korean Cabinet have had Japanese patents of nobility conferred upon them. In 1919 certain changes were introduced with a view to assimilate more closely the Korean administration with that of Japan.

**Governor-General.**—His Excellency Baron Saito (September, 1919).

**Area and Population.**—Estimated area, about 84,000 square miles ; population on December 31, 1918, was 17,412,871 (8,960,070 males and 8,443,801 females). Census population 1920, 17,284,207. The vast majority of the foreign residents are Chinese, numbering some 18,972. The latest returns give the number of British subjects as 257, Americans 597, French 107, and Germans 57. The urban prefecture of Seoul has 302,686 inhabitants (50,291 Japanese), and that of Ping-Yang 173,273. There has been a large immigration of Japanese into the Peninsula of recent years.

The language of the people is intermediate between Mongolo-Tartar and Japanese, with a large admixture of Chinese words, and an alphabetical system of writing is used. Official correspondence, except with Korean provincial officials, is conducted in Japanese. The written language of the people is a mixture of Chinese characters and native script.

**Religion and Instruction.**—The worship of ancestors is observed with as much punctiliousness as in China, but, otherwise, religion holds a low place in the land. In the country there are numerous Buddhist monasteries, which, however, are looked upon with scant respect. The knowledge of Chinese classics and of Confucian doctrine, formerly essential to the education of the upper classes, is giving way under Japanese influence to a more practical system of instruction. There is a large number of Christian converts. In 1890 an English Church mission was established, with a bishop and 20 other members. The American missionaries have two hospitals in Seoul, where the Japanese have also established a large Government hospital. The total number of hospitals in the country was 177

December 31, 1919 ; while the Red Cross Society has a numerous

membership among both Japanese and Koreans. There are over 250 Protestant missionaries (British and American), and 60 Roman Catholic, also a Russian Greek Church mission in Seoul.

There are numerous Christian Mission schools for boys and girls throughout the country. All these schools are subject to the control of the Education Department. Technical and industrial schools are rapidly springing up. A model farm and agricultural school has been established at Suigen. In 1919 there were 996 public schools of all sorts, with 140,067 pupils; other schools, 726, with 44,729 pupils.

In Seoul there is one daily Korean newspaper, and 2 Japanese, besides others published at Chemulpo and other parts of the country. There is a Government-owned daily newspaper in English, published at Seoul. The Press is entirely in the hands of the Japanese, and a strict censorship is exercised.

**Finance.**—The finances of Korea form a special account in the Budget of Japan. The estimated revenue for two years is shown as follows (1 yen = 2s. 0½d. nominally) :—

Revenue.	1919-20	1920-21	Expenditure.	1919-20	1920-21
	Yen	Yen		Yen	Yen
Ordinary ...	52,642,608	69,847,820	Ordinary ...	39,698,256	67,050,142
Extraordinary ...	24,918,082	54,462,128	Extraordinary ...	37,862,440	46,278,192
Total ...	77,560,690	123,809,948	Total ...	77,560,696	113,328,334

The main sources of revenue are taxes and public undertakings.

The total debt on December 31, 1919, was 119,358,105 yen.

**Production.**—Korea is entirely an agricultural country; the cultivated area is about 7,770,000 acres. The chief crops are rice, wheat, beans, and grain of all kinds, besides tobacco and cotton. The rice crops for 5 years were (in bushels) :—1914, 62,254,935; 1915, 56,416,224; 1916, 62,185,201; 1917, 60,681,378; 1918, 68,622,018; 1919, 62,561,761. Whale fishing is carried on on the coast. Live stock is raised as a by-product of agriculture. The cattle are well known for their size and quality.

Gold mining is carried on and promises to be successful. There are four foreign-owned gold mines in active operation, and others in process of development. Copper, iron, and coal are abundant in Korea, but the development of these resources is impeded by defective means of communication. An anthracite coal mine in the north of Korea is in operation, and considerable extension of the workings are in contemplation. Graphite and mica also are found in considerable quantities. The total value of mineral products in 1918 was 30,828,074 yen.

**Commerce.**—The open ports are Chemulpo, Fusan, Wousan, Chinnampo, Mokpo, Kunsan, Songchin, Ping-Yang (inland city), Wiju, Yong-Am-Po (1908), Chung-jin and Shin-wi-ju.

Trade (merchandise only) at the open ports :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Imports .	59,199,357	74,456,805	102,886,736	158,309,363	280,786,318
Exports .	49,492,325	56,801,934	83,775,387	154,189,148	219,665,781

The imports in 1919 included cotton goods, 69,486,157 yen ; cotton yarn, 5,151,060 yen ; machinery, 9,432,910 yen ; silk goods, 1,017,810 yen ; timber, 3,276,151 yen ; kerosene oil, 8,150,895 yen ; grass cloth, 7,079,499 yen ; sugar, 4,161,178 yen ; paper, 4,511,805 yen ; coal, 14,384,699 yen. The principal exports were rice, 110,030,878 yen ; beans, peas, pulse, 28,068,301 yen ; hides, 3,254,720 yen ; cattle, 3,478,140 yen ; gold ore, 1,231,639 yen. Of the total imports, the value of 184,917,678 yen was from Japan ; of the exports, the value of 199,848,854 yen was to Japan. From Great Britain and the United States of America respectively, imports amounted to 5,576,424 yen and 24,181,916 yen.

**Shipping and Communication.**—The foreign-going shipping entered at the open ports in 1919 had a tonnage of 565,903, and those that cleared a tonnage of 551,238.

Transport in the interior is by porters, pack-horses and oxen, and by river. Improvements in road making are being effected. There are about 1,400 miles of road. Length of railways, 1920, 1,159 miles ; number of passengers carried (1919-20), 12,184,485. The Korean system of railways is now connected with the Siberian and Chinese lines.

A street electric railway in Seoul has been extended in four directions to points three miles outside the city. Number of post offices (1920) 562. There are 1,996 miles of telegraph line open, and the lines connect with the Japanese and the Chinese systems. The telephone has been introduced at Seoul, Chemulpo, and several other towns ; length of lines 1,336 miles.

**Money.**—Regulations for banking were framed in 1906. In 1919 there were 15 ordinary banks with 12,000,000 yen paid-up capital.

A central bank, the Bank of Chōsen, was established in August, 1909, and in November it took the place of the First Bank of Japan (Dai-Ichi-Ginko) as the Government Treasury. Notes of this bank are permitted to circulate unrestrictedly within the jurisdiction of the Government-General of Chōsen and are exchangeable with gold coin and convertible notes issued by the Bank of Japan. The Bank of Chōsen has a paid-up capital (1920) of 50 million yen, the deposits amounting to 178,573,456 yen. Notes issued to June 30, 1920, 108,239,690 yen. Against their issue must be provided a reserve of the same amount, consisting of gold coin, gold and silver bullion, and convertible notes of the Bank of Japan ; silver bullion, however, must not exceed one-fourth of the total reserve. The savings bank in 1919-20 had 1,406,259 depositors with a total amount 14,925,990 yen.

The coinage consists of gold pieces of 5-, 10-, and 20-yen, silver of 10-, 20-, and 50-sen, nickel of 5-sen, and bronze of 1-sen and 5-rin. The old nickel coin has been practically wholly withdrawn from circulation, and the cash currency is now used only for petty transactions. Under certain regulations, bills of exchange and cheques may pass into the currency. In the more important commercial towns there are authorised 'note associations' of merchants for the transaction of business relating to bills.

*British Consul-General at Seoul.*—A. Hyde Lay, C.M.G.

*Vice-Consul at Seoul.*—W. B. Cunningham.

### FORMOSA (TAIWAN).

THE Island of Formosa, or Taiwan, was ceded to Japan by China by the treaty which was ratified on May 8, 1895, and Japan took formal possession on June 2 of the same year. Japanese civil government in the island began on March 31, 1896.

The Island has an area of 13,839 square miles, with a population (1918

of 3,698,918 (1,919,701 males and 1,779,217 females). Census population 1920, 3,654,398. The chief towns are Taihoku (102,249 inhabitants), Tainan, Kagi and Taichu.

Many improvements have been effected by the Japanese administration. A colonising scheme was commenced in 1909, whereby Japanese were settled in Taiwan. There are four villages containing (1916), 652 families consisting of 3,268 persons. An educational system has been established for Japanese and natives, for whom there are (1915) 631 elementary and other schools with 2,207 teachers and 78,653 pupils. There are also normal schools, a medical school, and a school for teaching the Japanese language to natives, and native languages to Japanese.

The receipts of the Japanese administration are from inland taxes, customs, public undertakings, and also subsidies from Japan ranging from 5 to 9 million yen annually. The expenditure is chiefly for internal administration and the working of public undertakings.

—	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19 <sup>1</sup>	1919-20	1920-21
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Revenue . .	55,765,688	65,425,497	55,261,429	70,305,452	94,451,263
Expenditure .	42,686,562	46,166,559	55,261,429	70,305,452	94,451,263

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The agricultural products of Formosa are rice, tea, sugar, sweet potatoes, ramie, jute, turmeric; while camphor is worked in the forests under a Government monopoly. The production of camphor was in 1917-18, 4,297,662 lbs.; in 1918-19, 3,122,733 lbs.; in 1919-20, 2,933,333 lbs.; in 1920-21, 4,000,000 lbs. There are active fisheries. The number of animals is estimated as follows:—sheep, 90; goats, 14,000; cattle, 130,000; caribou, 260,000. The industries comprise flour-milling, sugar, tobacco; oil, spirits, iron-work, glass, bricks, soap, and many other manufactures. Mining is making steady progress; the output of coal in 1918 was 801,520 tons. In 1919, the area planted with sugar was 286,348 acres, and the yield 6,868,779,636 pounds. There are 37 sugar mills in Taiwan.

The commerce of Formosa is largely with Japan, the chief foreign countries with which there is traffic being China and the United States. In 1919 the imports from Japan amounted to 90,526,766 yen; exports, 141,885,540 yen. The chief exports in 1919 were tea, 8,208,664 yen; sugar, 7,542,252 yen; camphor, 3,073,735 yen; coal, 8,037,334 yen. The chief imports were opium, 6,433,950 yen; rice, 7,728,376 yen; oil-cake, beans and tea-seed, 10,260,723 yen.

In 1919, 2757 vessels, of 1,117,899 tons entered and cleared the ports of Taiwan.

Roads have been and are being constructed throughout the Island. There were in 1918-19 345 miles of railway open. In 1919 there were 166 post offices, through which passed 49,009,142 packets and 770,018 parcels. The telegraph service has 165 offices; length of line 692 miles; of wire, 3,082 miles; messages (1919), 2,388,891. Telephone line, 987 miles; calls, 30,376,783.

At the end of 1919 the post office savings bank had 358,204 depositors with 5,518,178 yen to their credit.

The coinage current in the Island is that of Japan.

**Hōkotō** or the **Pescadores** consist of about 12 islands, with a total area of about 50 square miles.

---

**Japanese Sakhalin** (or **Karafuto**) consists of that portion of Sakhalin which lies to the south of the parallel of 50° north latitude. It has an area of about 13,148 sq. miles, and, in 1918, a population of 79,131 (44,460 males and 34,671 females). Census population, 1920, 105,765. The most important industry of the island is the herring fishery, but large areas are fit for agriculture and pasturage, and Japanese settlers have been provided with seed and domestic animals. There is a vast forest area of larch and fir trees. The minerals found are coal and alluvial gold ; coal raised in 1918, 104,695 tons.

The revenue for 1920-21 is estimated at 9,704,619 yen, and expenditure the same.

---

The leased Territory of **Kwantung**, the southern part of the **Liaotung Peninsula**, has an area of about 538 sq. miles, and a population (December 31, 1919) of 600,644 (341,673 males and 258,971 females), of whom 534,849 (228,834 females) are Chinese and 65,692 (30,093 females) Japanese (exclusive of army and navy). The Territory is under a Japanese governor-general, the seat of administration being at **Dairen** (or **Tairend**, formerly called **Dalny**), where in 1915 there were 77 schools with 14,984 pupils ; also an American Presbyterian Mission with a church and a hospital.

The estimated revenue and expenditure for 1920-21 balance at 12,246,092 yen.

The chief agricultural products of the Territory are maize, millet, beans, wheat, buckwheat, rice, tobacco, hemp, and various vegetables. There is an active fishing industry. The chief manufactured product is salt, which is abundant in the Territory. Since July 1, 1907, the Territory forms a Customs district under the Chinese Imperial Customs, **Dairen** being the Customs port, with out-stations at **Kinchow**, **Pulantien**, **Pitzewo**, and **Port Arthur**. The port is free, goods being subject to duty only on crossing the frontier of the leased territory. The trade is mostly with Japan and China. Imports (1919), 107,186,929 haikwan taels (tael = about 4s. 4d.) ; exports, 103,733,007 yen. **Dairen** has a fine harbour, ice-free all the year, and protected by a breakwater 1,000 yards long. The harbour is provided with sheds and warehouses, under the control of the **Manchuria Railway Company**. The railway connects **Port Arthur** and **Dairen** with **Mukden**, **Kharbin**, and the **Eastern Chinese Railway System**.

Gold and silver coin and the notes of the **Yokohama specie bank** are current.

---

**Kiau-Chau.**—**Kiau-Chau**, on the east coast of the Chinese province of **Shan-tung**, was seized by Germany in November, 1897 ; the town, harbour, and district were by treaty transferred to Germany on a 99 years' lease, March 6, 1898 ; and the district was declared a Protectorate of the German Empire, April 27, 1898. In November, 1914, the territory was captured by Japanese and British forces, and is now administered by Japan under a mandate.

Area, about 200 square miles, exclusive of the bay (about 200 square miles). There are 33 townships, and a population of about 227,000. Surrounding the district and bay is a neutral zone, whose outer limit is 30 miles from highwater

mark on the coast of the bay, its area being about 2,500 square miles, and population about 1,200,000. At Tsing-Tau there is one middle school, one girls' high school, 3 higher primary schools, schools for teaching Chinese to the Japanese, with a total of 123 teachers and 2,615 pupils in 1920. There are also 37 public schools for Chinese pupils, with 134 teachers and 2,965 pupils. For the year 1914 the revenue was estimated at 403,000*l.* and the expenditure 920,500*l.*

The products are wheat, fruits, beans, ground-nuts, sweet potatoes, &c., and silk culture, coal mining, briquette-making, brewing, soap-making are carried on, and there is a prosperous silk factory. Over 1,000 Chinese were employed on the floating dock. At Kiau-Chau in 1919 the imports amounted to 69,557,059 Mexican dollars and the exports to 69,131,550 dollars. The chief imports were cotton goods, cigarettes, metals, petroleum, lumber, and dyes. The chief exports were ground nut and bean oil, wheat, tobacco leaf, and Shantung pongees. In 1919 1,298 steamers of 1,938,895 tons entered and cleared at Kiau-Chau. Of this total 1,061 steamers of 1,573,634 tons were Japanese and 102 steamers of 273,402 tons British. A railway, Tsing-Tau to Tsinan, is 277 miles long.

The number of Japanese residents (exclusive of the military) was on August 30, 1920, 28,336 (15,303 males and 13,033 females).

On August 6, 1915, an agreement was entered into between the Chinese and Japanese Governments providing for the re-opening of the Chinese Maritime Customs at Tsing-Tau on conditions similar to those in force during the German occupation.

### Books of Reference.

*Behme (F.) and Krieger (M.), Guide to Tsingtau and its Surroundings. 2nd ed Wessel, 1906.*

*Hesse-Wartegg (E. von), Schantung und Deutsch-China. Leipzig, 1898.*

*Hirth (F.), Schantung und Kiau-tschou. München, 1898.*

*Janson (A. von), Tsingtau: Erwerb, Blüte und Verlust. Berlin, 1915.*

*Jones (J.), The Fall of Tsing-tau. London, 1916.*

*Richthofen (F. von), Schantung und seine Eingangspforte Kiautschou. Berlin, 1898.*

**Pacific Islands.**—Under the Treaty of Versailles Japan was appointed mandatory to the former German possessions north of the Equator. These include:—(1) *The Marianne (or Ladrone) Islands*—By treaty of February 12, 1899, these islands, with the exception of Guam (the largest of the Marianne Islands) ceded to the United States in 1898, passed on October 1, 1899, from Spanish to German possession for payment of 840,000*l.* Sipan is the seat of Government. The Japanese population of the islands numbers 1,754, and the natives 3,638. The northern group is actively volcanic and uninhabited.

(2) *The Caroline Islands*.—The Carolines consist of about 500 coral islets, Ponapé having about 2,000 inhabitants, Yap 7,155, and Kusai 400. The population is mainly of Malay origin, with some Chinese and Japanese. The chief export is copra. For administrative purposes the islands were divided into two groups: (a) the Eastern Carolines, with Truk and Ponapé as the centres of administration. There are in Truk 169 Japanese, 5 Europeans, and 15,004 natives; in Ponapé there are 193 Japanese, 5 Europeans, and 6,778 natives. (b) The Western Carolines, with Palau and Yap as administrative centres. There are in Palau 206 Japanese, 4,598 natives, 1 European, and 15 Chinese. In Yap there are 76 Japanese, 8,537 natives, and 3 Europeans.

(3) *Marshall Islands*.—The Marshall Islands, consisting of two chains or

rows of lagoon islands (several uninhabited), known respectively as Ratack (with thirteen islands) and Ralick (with eleven islands), first came under German rule in 1885. The population consists of 102 Japanese, 5 Europeans, and 8,901 natives. The chief island and administrative centre is Jaluit; the most populous island Majeru, with 2,600 inhabitants. Protestant (American) and Catholic missions are at work. There are plantations of coco-palm (1,275 hectares). The chief export is copra.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Japan.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Constitution of the Empire of Japan. Tokio, 1889.  
 Financial and Economic Annual of Japan. Tokio.  
 Reports of the various Government Departments. Annual. Tokio.  
 Résumé statistique de l'empire du Japon. Annual. Tokio.  
 Returns of the Foreign Commerce and Trade of Japan. Annual. Tokio.  
 Statistical Summary of Taiwan. Annual. Issued by the Government.  
 Etat de la Population de l'Empire du Japon au 31 Decembre, 1913. Tokio, 1916.  
 Exposé général des Résultats du Recensement de la Population de l'Empire du Japon à la fin de 1913. Tokio, 1916.—Graphiques Statistiques sur l'état de la Population de l'Empire du Japon. Tokio, 1916.  
 The Post Bellum Administration in Japan, 1896-1900. Report by Count Matsukata Mayayoshi. Tokio, 1900.  
 Outlines of the Geology of Japan. Tokio, 1902.—Imperial Geological Survey of Japan. Tokio, 1915.  
 Japan in the Beginning of the 20th Century. Compiled in the Department of Agriculture and Commerce. London, 1904.  
 An Official Guide to Eastern Asia. Compiled by the Imperial Japanese Government Railways. Vol. I., Manchuria and Chōsen; II. and III., Japan; IV., China. London, 1916.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- The Japan Year Book (Takenob and Kawakami). Tokio. Annual.  
 Recent Economic Development in Japan. Compiled by the Nippon Ginko (Bank of Japan). Tokio, 1915.  
 Abbott (J. P.), Japanese Expansion and American Politics. London, 1916.  
 Adams (F. O.), History of Japan, from the earliest period to the present time. 2 vols. London, 1875.  
 D'Anethan (Baroness), Fourteen Years of Diplomatic Life in Japan. London, 1912.  
 Asakawa (K.), The Early Institutional Life of Japan. Tokio, 1903.  
 Aston (W. G.), Nihongi: Chronicles of Japan from the Earliest Times to 697 A.D. 2 vols. London, 1897.  
 Bacon (Alice M.), Japanese Girls and Women. 2d. ed. London, 1905.  
 Batchelor (John), The Ainu and their Folk-lore. London, 1902.—Sea-Girt Yezo. London, 1902.  
 Beaulieu (P. Leroy), Rénovation de l'Asie (Sibérie, Chine, Japon). Paris, 1900. [Eng Trans. the Awakening of the East. London, 1900.]  
 Becker (J. E. de), Pointers on Japanese Law. Yokohama, 1916.  
 Bellesort (André), Le Nouveau Japon. Paris, 1919.  
 Brinkley (F.) (Editor), Japan Described and Illustrated by Native Authorities. London, 1898.—Japan and China: their History, Arts, &c. 12 vols. London, 1903-04.—A History of the Japanese People. New York. New edition, 1921.  
 Brown (A. J.), The Mastery of the Far East: The Story of Korea's Transformation and Japan's Rise to Supremacy in the Orient. London, 1919.  
 Campbell (W.), Sketches from Formosa. London, 1915.  
 Clement (E. W.), A Short History of Japan. London, 1916.  
 Coleman (F.), Japan Moves North: The Inside Story of the Struggle for Siberia. London, 1918.  
 Cordier (H.), Bibliographie des Ouvrages relatifs à l'île Formosa. [Up to end of 1892. Paris, 1893.  
 Cordonnier (E. L. V.), The Japanese in Manchuria, 1904. (Russo-Japanese War) 2 vols. London, 1914.  
 Dautremet (J.), The Japanese Empire and its Economic Conditions. London, 1915.  
 Davidson (J. W.), The Island of Formosa. London, 1903.  
 Davis (F. Hadland), Japan. (The Nations' Histories.) London, 1916.



## STATISTICAL AND OTHER BOOKS OF REFERENCE 1061

- Eastlake* (F. W.), and *Yoshi-Aki* (Yamada), *Heroic Japan. History of the China-Japanese War.* London, 1897.
- Gérard* (A.), *Ma Mission au Japon.* Paris, 1920.
- Greenble* (S.), *Japan, Real and Imaginary.* London and New York, 1920.
- Griffis* (W. E.), *The Religions of Japan.* London, 1895.—*The Japanese Nation in Evolution.* New York, 1907.—*The Mikado's Empire.* 12th ed. New York and London, 1912.
- Gubbins* (J. H.), *The Progress of Japan.* Oxford, 1911.
- Guides Madrelle.* *Chine du Sud, Java, Japan.* 2nd ed. Paris, 1916.
- Harada* (Tasuku), *The Faith of Japan.* London, 1914.
- Hartshorne* (Anna C.), *Japan and Her People.* 2 vols. London, 1904.
- Hearn* (L.), *Kokoro, Hints of the Japanese Inner Life.* London, 1902.—*Kotto: being Japanese Curios.* London, 1902.—*In Ghostly Japan.* London, 1899.—*Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan.* 2 vols. London, 1903.—*Gleanings in Buddha Fields, 1903.*—*Studies of Hand and Soul in the Far East, 1903.*—*Out of the East (new Japan), 1903.*—*Stray Leaves from Strange Literature.* London, 1903.—*Japan, An Attempt at Interpretation.* London, 1904. See also *Life and Letters of Lafcadio Hearn*, by Miss Elizabeth Bisland. 2 vols. London, 1907.
- Haushofer* (Karl), *Dai Nippon, Betrachtungen über Gross-Japans Wehrkraft, Weltstellung und Zukunft.* Berlin, 1914.
- Kawakami* (K. K.), *Japan in World Politics.* London, 1919.—*Japan in World Peace.* London, 1920.
- Knox* (G. W.), *Imperial Japan.* London, 1905.
- Kock* (W.), *Japan: Geschichte nach japanischen Quellen und ethnographische skizzen.* Dresden, 1904.
- Latourette* (Kenneth Scott), *The Development of Japan.* New York, 1919.
- Lawson* (Lady), *Highways and Homes of Japan.* London, 1912.
- Lawton* (L.), *Empires of the Far East.* 2 vols. London, 1912.
- Leclercq* (Jules), *Chez les Jaunes: Japon, Chine, Mandchourie.* Paris, 1910.
- Liffmann* (C. B.), *The Harvest of Japan.* London, 1920.
- Lloyd* (A.), *Every-day Japan.* London, 1909.
- Longford* (J. H.), *Japan of the Japanese.* London, 1915.—*The Evolution of New Japan.* London, 1913.
- Mabie* (H. W.), *Japan, to-day and to-morrow.* New York, 1914.
- MacCarthy* (M. J. F.), *The Coming Power.* London, 1905.
- McGovern* (W. M.), *Modern Japan: its political, military and industrial organization.* London, 1920.
- Mackay* (G. L.), *From Far Formosa.* 3d. ed. Edinburgh, 1900.
- MacLaren* (W. W.), *A Political History of Japan in the Meij era, 1867-1912.* London, 1916.
- Masellière, La* (M.), *Le Japon, Histoire et Civilization.* 3 vols. Paris, 1911.
- Mitford* (E. Bruce), *Japan's Inheritance: the country, its people and their destiny* London, 1913.
- Montgomery* (H. B.), *The Empire of the East.* Chicago, 1909.
- Morse* (Edward S.), *Japan Day by Day.* 2 vols. London, 1919.
- Murdoch* (J.), *A History of Japan.* 3 vols. Yokohama, 1911.
- Murray* (D.), *Japan.* London, 1920.
- Murray's Handbook for Japan.* By B. H. Chamberlain and W. B. Mason. 7th ed. London, 1903.
- Nachod* (O.), *Japan.* Berlin, 1910.
- Nitobe* (I.), *Bushido, the Soul of Japan.* New York, 1905.—*The Japanese Nation.* London, 1912.
- Okakura* (Kakuzo), *The Awakening of Japan.* London, 1905.
- Okakura* (Yoshisaburo), *Life and Thought in Japan.* London, 1913.
- Osborne* (S.), *The New Japanese Peril.* London, 1921.
- Papinot* (E.), *Dictionnaire d'Histoire et de Géographie du Japon.* Yokohama, 1906.
- Perkins* (N.), *Report on Formosa.* [Contains list of works on Formosa.] London, 1896.
- Ponting* (H. G.), *In Lotus Land: Japan.* London, 1917.
- Poolley* (A. M.), *Japan at the Cross Roads.* London, 1917.—*Japan's Foreign Policies.* London, 1920.
- Porter* (R. P.), *The Full Recognition of Japan.* Oxford, 1911. (New Edition 1915, under title: *Japan, the New World-Power.*)—*Japan: The Rise of a Modern Power* Oxford, 1917.
- Reischauer* (A. K.), *Studies in Japanese Buddhism.* New York, 1919.
- Salwey* (Charlotte M.), *The Island Dependencies of Japan.* London, 1913.
- Saito* (Hissho), *A History of Japan.* London, 1912.
- Satow* (Sir E.), *A Diplomat in Japan.* London, 1920.
- Sen* (K.), *The Labour Movement in Japan.* Chicago, 1918.
- Stead* (Alfred), *Japan and the Japanese.* London, 1904.—*Great Japan.* London, 1905.
- Stopes* (Marie C.), *A Journal from Japan.* London, 1910.
- Sunderland* (John T.), *Rising Japan.* New York and London, 1918.

- Suyematsu* (Baron), *The Risen Sun*. London, 1905.  
*Takekoshi* (Yosaburo), *Japanese Rule in Formosa*. [Eng. Trans.] London, 1907.  
*Terry* (T. Philip), *The Japanese Empire*. London, 1914.  
*Titsingh* (Isaac), *Nipon o dai itsi ran, ou annales des empereurs du Japon*. Ouvr. corr. sur l'original japonais-chinois par M. J. Klaproth. Paris, 1834.  
*Uchida* (G. E.), *The Political Development of Japan*. London, 1910.  
*Watarai* (T.), *The Nationalization of Railways in Japan*. London, 1915.  
*Weale* (B. L. Putnam), *The Reshaping of the Far East*. 2 vols. London, 1905.—*The Truce in the East and its Aftermath*. London, 1907.  
*Webster* (R. G.), *Japan: From the Old to the New*. London, 1905.  
*Wenckstern* (F. von), *Bibliography of the Japanese Empire, 1494-1893*. Vol. I. London, 1895.—Vol. II. 1894-1906, London, 1907.  
*Weston* (Walter), *The Playground of the Far East*. London, 1918.  
*Official History (Naval and Military) of the Russo-Japanese War*. London, 1913.

### Books of Reference concerning Korea.

- Annual Report on Reforms and Progress in Chōsen*. Issued annually by the Government.  
*Foreign Office Reports on the Trade of Korea*. Annual and Miscellaneous Series. London.  
*Allen* (Dr. H. N.), *Things Korean*. 1907.  
*Bishop* (Mrs. Isabella), *Korea and her Neighbours*. 2 vols. London, 1898.  
*Oavendish* (A. E. J.) and *Goold-Adams* (H. E.), *Korea and the Sacred White Mountain*. London, 1894.  
*Courant* (M.), *Bibliographie Coréenne*. 3 vols. Paris, 1896.  
*Curson* (G. N.), *Problems of the Far East*. New ed. London, 1896.  
*Cynn* (H. Hueng-wo), *The Rebirth of Korea*. London, 1920.  
*Dallet*, *Histoire de l'église de Corée*. 2 vols. Paris, 1874. [This work contains much accurate information concerning the old political and social life, geography, and language of Korea.]  
*Genthe* (S.), *Korea: Reiseschilderung*. Berlin, 1905.  
*Griffis* (W. E.), *Corea: the Hermit Nation*. 10th ed. New York and London, 1912.  
*Hamel* (Hendrik), *Relation du Naufrage d'un Vaisseau Hollandois, &c., traduite du Flamand par M. Minutoli*. Paris, 1670. [This contains the earliest European account of Korea. An English translation from the French is given in Vol. IV. of A. and J. Churchill's Collection, London, 1744, and in Vol. VII. of Pinkerton's Collection. London, 1811.]  
*Hamilton* (Angus), *Korea*. London, 1904.  
*Hulbert* (H. B.), *History of Corea*. Seoul, 1905.—*The Passing of Korea*. London, 1906.  
*Landor* (H. S.), *Corea, the Land of the Morning Calm*. London, 1895.  
*Longford* (J. H.), *The Story of Korea*. London, 1911.  
*McKenzie* (F. A.), *The Unveiled East*. London, 1906.—*Korea's Fight for Freedom*. London, 1920.  
*Millard* (E. W.), *The New Far East*. London, 1905.  
*Rockhill* (W. W.), *China's Intercourse with Korea*. London, 1905.  
*Ronaldshay* (Earl of), *A Wandering Student in the Far East*. London, 1908.  
*Taylor* (C. J. D.), *Koreans at Home*. London, 1904.  
*Vautier* (C.) et *Frandin* (H.), *En Corée*. Paris, 1904.  
*Weber* (Norbert), *Im Lande der Morgenstille*. Reise-Erinnerungen an Korea. München, 1916.  
*Whigham* (H. J.), *Manchuria and Korea*. London, 1904.

## LATVIA.

(REPUBLIKA LATVIJA.)

LATVIA, along the southern part of the Baltic littoral, is inhabited chiefly by Letts. As early as the 13th century the Letts fought against the Germans (battle of Durbe, 1260), but in the long run the Germans carried the day, and the state created by the Teutonic Order under the form of a Federal Republic (consisting of Esthonia, Latgale, Livonia, and Courland) lasted until 1560. Eventually, Esthonia passed under the rule of Sweden, Latgale and Livonia under that of Lithuania-Poland, while Piltene and Oesel became Danish. Courland alone retained her independence under the form of a vassal duchy of Lithuania-Poland. In 1621 Livonia was annexed by Sweden, and in 1710 by Russia. In 1772, after the first partition of Poland, Latgale was assigned to Russia, and in 1795 Courland joined Russia. From this time onwards, Latvia was under Russian rule.

In 1917 Lettish public opinion expressed itself in favour of the separate existence of Latvia, and announced its view officially in the Russian Constituent Assembly in January 1918. An organization for establishing the independence of the country was formed, and on November 18, 1918, it proclaimed in Riga the sovereign Free State of Latvia, which was recognised as an independent State by Finland, Belgium, France, Great Britain, Italy, and Japan, on January 26, 1921; by Germany on February 1, and by Denmark, Norway, and Sweden on February 4, 1921.

**Constitution and Government.**—The present Constituent Assembly, elected on April 17 and 18, 1920, on the basis of universal suffrage for citizens of both sexes, 21 years of age, by equal, direct, and secret vote, and based on proportional representation, consists of 152 members, divided into the following political groups:—Social-Democrats, 58; Labour party, 6; Democrats, 6; Agrarian party of landless peasants, 3; landless peasants and small farmers-party, 2; Latgallen people's party, 1; Union of Farmers, 26; Latgallen peasants' party, 17; Christian farmers party of Latgallen, 6; independent citizens' party, 6; Christian nationalists, 3; Germans, 6; Jews, 6; Russians, 4; Poles, 1.

The Constituent Assembly met on May 1, 1920, and after the resignation of the Provisional Government, a Coalition Government, responsible to the Constituent Assembly, was formed, all parties, with the exception of the Social-Democrats, participating. After the elaboration of the Constitution of the Latvian State, the Constituent Assembly will be replaced by a regular parliament.

The Ministries are those of Interior, Foreign Affairs, Finance, National Defence, Trade and Industry, Public Works, Public Instruction, Agriculture, Justice, Supplies, and the State Controller.

The national flag is made up of horizontal stripes of red, white and red.

*Prime Minister.*—K. Ulmanis.

**Area and Population.**—Latvia consists of the former Russian Province of Courland (about 10,435 square miles), four southern districts (Riga, Wenden, Wolmar, Walk) of the former Russian province of Livonia (about 8,715 square miles) and three western districts (Dvinsk, Reshitza, Lutsin) of the former Russian province of Vitebsk (about 5,292 square miles), making a total of about 24,440 square miles, or, including inland lakes, about 25,000 square miles. The total length of the frontier line of Latvia is 1,040 statute miles, with a coast line of 838 statute miles.

The chief towns are Riga (the capital of Latvia), population (1914) 569,100,

Libau (90,744), Mitau (46,860), Windau, Wenden, Wolmar, Walk, Daugavpils (Dvinsk).

The census taken on June 15, 1920, showed a population of 1,503,193 in Latvia. Of these 1,416,090 were Latvian citizens, and 87,103 foreigners. Of the Latvian citizens 80·41 per cent. were Letts, 8·86 per cent. Russians, 4·29 per cent. Jews, 3·23 per cent. Germans, 2·19 per cent. Poles, 0·52 per cent. Lithuanians, 0·25 per cent. Esthonians, and 0·25 per cent. other nationalities.

**Religion and Instruction.**—The majority of the population in Latvia is Protestant, but in Latgale and one district of Courland there are also many Roman Catholics, while in Riga, Windau and south-east of Livonia there are about 200,000 Greek Orthodox Letts. Jews form about 4·29 per cent. of the population. According to a Draft Bill to be presented to the Constituent Assembly there is to be no State Church.

Before the war there were 98 secondary schools in Latvia with 22,600 pupils, or 1 secondary school for every 26,000 inhabitants. The percentage of illiterates, including children under the age of ten years, is 21·5.

Before the war the University of Dorpat served the whole of the former Baltic provinces of Russia, and as Dorpat became an Esthonian institution, the Riga Polytechnic was in 1919 raised to be the Latvian University. The number of students is over 3,000. A Musical Academy has also been re-opened in Riga.

**Finance.**—The Budget for the financial year ending March 31, 1921, is as follows (in millions of Latvian roubles):—

Revenue		Expenditure			
			Ordinary	Extraordinary	Total
<i>Ordinary—</i>					
Direct taxes . . . .	81	Constituent Assembly . .	8	—	8
Indirect taxes . . . .	90	Cabinet of Ministers . .	5	7	12
Duties . . . . .	27	Ministry of			
State lands and forests .	658	Foreign Affairs . . . .	27	10	37
State enterprises . . . .	851	Justice . . . . .	28	—	28
Monopolies . . . . .	1,552	Interior . . . . .	56	14	70
State Banking operations .	198	Public Education . . . .	39	—	39
	3,457	Finance . . . . .	122	81	153
		Agriculture . . . . .	188	221	409
<i>Extraordinary—</i>		Trade and Industry . . .	63	8	71
Consolidated State loans .	147	Supplies . . . . .	767	83	850
Issue of paper money . .	667	Ways of Communication .	382	47	429
Prospective internal loans	245	Labour . . . . .	10	—	10
	1,059	National Defence . . . .	44	—	44
		State Control . . . . .	5	—	5
		State Credits . . . . .	110	318	428
		Increase of salaries to servants of State . . . .	390	—	390
		Unforeseen expenditure .	100	—	100
		Loan to the town of Walk .	—	50	50
		Total . . . . .	2,344	789	3,133
		Army . . . . .	—	1,888	1,888
Grand Total . . . .	4,516	Grand Total . . . .	2,344	2,172	4,516

The National Debt of Latvia is as follows:—To United States of America, the revictualling of the indigent population in 1919, repayable in 1921

2,885,487 dollars ; to United States of America, for various stocks, repayable in 1922, 5,000,000 dollars ; to Norway, credit for various goods, repayable with interest in 1926, 6,000,000 crowns ; interior loan of 1918, repayable in 15 years, 4,000,000 Latvian roubles ; interior loan of 1920, repayable in 59 years, for an amount of 50 millions of Latvian roubles, issue not yet completed ; and paper-money issued up to June 30, 1920, on the 900 millions authorised, 517,162,361 Latvian roubles.

**Production and Industry.**—Latvia is mainly an agricultural country, but an increasing number of people are passing from agricultural to industrial life. At present Latvia can export in large quantities only flax and timber. Before the war the Latvian flax crop averaged about 35,000 tons per annum, but this season (1920-21) only 16,000 tons are estimated to be available for export. Latvian timber lands, State and private, produce annually about 172·5 million cubic feet of timber, mostly redwood, which can be exported to the extent of about 14 per cent. either as logs or sawn goods, or manufactured into furniture, or building material. On July 1, 1920, there were 1,242 industrial enterprises in Latvia, employing about 12,000 hands.

Latvia does not possess any mineral wealth, although brown coal has been found in the country. The extensive peat bogs of Latvia can be utilised for fuel. A scheme is under consideration to harness the waters of the Dvina for generating electricity at the expenditure of 7,000,000*l*. When fully equipped the stations will be able to generate 360,000 horse power.

**Commerce and Communication.**—Latvia possesses about 340 miles of sea-coast ; its 3 principal harbours are Riga, Libau, and Windau. Three Russian main lines converge on Latvian ports, viz. the Riga-Tsaritsin line, the Windau-Moscow line, and the Libau-Romni line.

On January 1, 1921, 10 steamboats of 9,003 tons, and 29 sailing vessels of 7,789 tons, making a total of 39 vessels of 16,892 tons, were sailing under the Latvian flag.

The Latvian railways in Courland have been altered during the German occupation to the German gauge, while those in Livonia and Latgale retain the Russian gauge. The total length of line is 1,715 miles, of which 516 miles are of Russian gauge, 595 miles of European gauge, and 426 miles of narrow gauge.

**Money, Banking, and Currency.**—The only legal tender in Latvia are the Latvian roubles, of which up to July 1, 1920, 517,162,361 have been issued.

It is intended to issue a new currency on a gold basis. The unit will be 1 gold Lat, equal to a gold franc, or one twenty-fifth of a gold sovereign. It is also proposed to set up a central banking institution.

The metric system has been established by law, but the old Russian system of weights and measures may be used until January, 1, 1926.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF LATVIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires ad interim.*—G. W. Bisseneek.

There is also a Consulate in London.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN LATVIA.

*Chief of the Diplomatic Mission.*—E. C. Wilton, C.M.G.

*Commercial Commissioner in the Baltic States (at Riga).*—William Peters.

There are Consular representatives in Riga and Libau.

## LIBERIA.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Liberian Republic had its origin in the efforts of several colonisation societies of Europe and America to make permanent provision for freed American slaves. In 1822 a settlement was formed on the west coast of Africa near the spot where Monrovia now stands. On July 26, 1847, the State was constituted as the Free and Independent Republic of Liberia. The new State was first recognised by France and Great Britain, and ultimately by other Powers. The Constitution of the Republic is on the model of that of the United States, with trifling exceptions. The executive is vested in a President and a Council of 6 Ministers, and the legislative power in a parliament of two houses, called the Senate and the House of Representatives. The President and the House of Representatives are elected for four years, and the Senate for six years. The President must be at least thirty-five years of age, and have real property to the value of 600 dollars, or 120*l*. Electors must be of negro blood, and owners of land. The natives of the country are not excluded from the franchise, but, except in the centres of civilisation, they take no part in political life. The official language of the Government is English.

*President of Liberia.*—Hon. Charles D. B. King (1920–24).

*Vice-President.*—Hon. Samuel A. Ross (1920–24).

The President is assisted in his executive function by the Secretary of State, the Secretary of the Treasury, the Secretary of the Interior, the Attorney-General, the Postmaster-General, the Secretary for War and Navy, and the Secretary for Education.

**Area and Population.**—Liberia has about 350 miles of coast line, extending from the British colony of Sierra Leone, on the west, to the French colony of the Ivory Coast on the east, and it stretches inland to a distance, in some places, of about 200 miles. The boundaries were determined by the Anglo-Liberian agreement of 1885 and the Franco-Liberian agreements of 1892 and 1907–10. Early in 1911 an agreement was concluded between the British and Liberian Governments transferring the territory of Kanre-Lahun to Sierra Leone in exchange for a strip of undeveloped territory of about the same area on the south side of Morro River, which now becomes the boundary.

The total area is about 40,000 square miles. The total population is estimated at 1,500,000 to 2,000,000, all of the African race. Since the organisation of the frontier force the Government has obtained complete control of Northern Liberia and of the Kru countries in Southern Liberia. The indigenous natives belong in the main to six principal stocks: (1) the Mandingos (Muhammadan), (2) the Gissi; (3) the Gola, (4) the Kpwesi, (5) the Kru negroes and their allies, and (6) the Greboes. The Kru tribes are mostly Pagan. The number of American Liberians is estimated at about 12,000. About 50,000 of the coast negroes may be considered civilised. All such use English as their language in daily life, and are Christian in religion. There is a British negro colony of about 500, and there are about 200 Europeans, including 100 Englishmen. The coast region is divided into counties, Bassa, Sino, and Maryland, each under a Government superintendent, and Montserrado, subdivided into 4 districts, each under a superin-

tendent. Monrovia, the capital, has, including Krutown, an estimated population of 6,000. It is one of the 15 ports of entry along the 350 miles of coast, the others being Liberian Jene (river port), Saywolu (river port), Robertsport (Cape Mount), Marshall (Junk), Grand Bassa, River Cess, Greenville (Sinoe), Nawa Kru, Sasstown, Grand Cess, Harper (Cape Palmas), Kablaki (river port), Half Cavalla, and Webbo (river port). Other towns are Robertsport, Royesville, Marshall, Arthington, Careysburg, Millsburg, Whiteplains, Boporo (native), Rocktown (native), Philadelphia, Cuttington, Upper Buchanan and Edina.

**Religion and Instruction.**—The Americo-Liberians are all Protestant (Anglican, Presbyterian, Baptist, or Methodist). There are several American missions at work and one French Roman Catholic. The Government educational system is supplemented by mission schools, instruction being given both to American and to native negroes. In 1910 the Government had 113 elementary schools with 122 teachers and 4,100 pupils. There are 87 mission schools and about 3,000 pupils. The mission schools give industrial training. The Methodists have a college at Monrovia; the Protestant Episcopalians a high school at Cape Palmas and 3 other important schools. The Government has a college with (1916) 3 professors and 20 students. A criminal code was enacted in 1900; the customs laws were codified in 1907.

**Finance.**—The revenue and expenditure for 5 years (in American dollars) :—

	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1917-18
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Revenue . .	618,809	531,500	273,368	295,233	273,016
Expenditure .	529,548	531,500	266,861	282,332	255,767

The customs duties for 1916-17 were 163,634 dollars; for 1917-18 they were 164,628 dollars; and for 1918-19, 242,134 dollars.

In 1912 an international loan of 1,700,000 dollars was raised, secured by the Customs revenue, rubber tax, and tax on native labourers shipped from Liberia. The administration of the Customs is in the hands of a Customs Receivership; the Governments of Great Britain, France, and the United States each designate a Receiver. British financial interests preponderate in the loan. It is further provided that for the security of the revenue a frontier police force sufficient for the maintenance of peace in Liberia shall be established, and that the United States shall designate trained military officers to organise the force. In 1918, 72,207 dollars were spent on the force.

On September 30, 1918, the total debt was 2,131,700 dollars, *i.e.* 1,608,000 dollars refunding loan of 1912, 423,128 dollars internal floating debt; 84,603 dollars due to Bank of British West Africa Limited; and 15,969 dollars owing by post office to money-order bureau.

**Defence.**—For defence every citizen from 16 to 50 years of age capable of bearing arms is liable to serve. The organised militia, volunteers, and police number about 5,000.



**Production, Commerce.**—The agricultural, mining, and industrial development of Liberia has scarcely begun. There are forests unworked; the soil is productive, but cultivation is neglected; cocoa and cotton are produced in small quantities only, and indigenous coffee is the staple product. Piassava fibre, prepared from the raphia palm, palm oil and palm kernels, kola nuts, chillies, beni seed, coffee, anatto seed and rice are also produced. Beeswax is collected, and gum copal is found but is not collected. Tortoiseshell, improperly prepared, is sold in small quantities. In the forests there are rubber vines and trees of 22 species. Rubber exports (in pounds): 1910, 115,785; 1911, 103,032; 1912, 93,822; 1913, 116,712; 1914, 8,003; 1915, 10,081; 1917, 69,835. Iron is worked by the natives. Gold in small quantities, tin, copper, zinc, monazite, corundum, lead, bitumen or lignite, and diamonds have been at different times found in the interior, but not as yet in payable form or abundance.

The trade for 4 years is shown as follows:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1911	1,154,924	1,013,849	1913	902,063	1,288,915
1912	1,194,128	1,150,491	1917	—	618,536

The chief imports are rice, Manchester goods, gin, tobacco, building timber, galvanised roofing iron, ready-made clothing, and dried and preserved fish. The chief exports are rubber, palm oil (336,407 gallons in 1917), palm kernels, piassava fibre, (5,911,903 lbs. in 1917), cocoa (65,016 lbs. in 1917), coffee (761,300 lbs. in 1917), ivory, ginger, and camwood. The trade is chiefly with Great Britain, Holland, Spain, and the United States.

According to the 'Annual Statement of Trade' issued by the Board of Trade, the value of the trade between the United Kingdom and Liberia was as follows in five years:—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports into U.K. from Liberia	194,116	211,270	161,423	528,210	513,425
Exports of U.K. produce to Liberia	101,748	117,099	178,161	163,715	271,527

In 1919, 244 vessels visited Monrovia with a tonnage of 622,844 tons. Of these, 116 vessels of 483,789 tons were British.

There are no railways or vehicular means of transport in the country, except ox-carts and a motor road of about 20 miles recently constructed. The river St. Paul is navigable for 25 miles from the sea northwards (including creeks, for 38 miles), and various Liberians maintain steam launches thereon. The Liberian Government has a river launch. There is direct cable communication with Europe and New York. There are two wireless stations at Monrovia.

**Money, Weights, and Measures.**—The money chiefly used is British gold and silver, but there is a Liberian coinage in silver and copper. Accounts are kept generally in American dollars and cents. The Liberian coins are as follows:—Silver, 50-, 25-, and 10-cent pieces; copper, 2- and 1-cent pieces.

Weights and measures are the same as Great Britain and the United States.

The Bank of British West Africa, Ltd., has a branch at Monrovia, and agencies at other ports of the Republic.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF LIBERIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister.*—J. P. Crommelin.

*Secretary.*—C. W. Dresselhuys.

*Consul.*—J. T. Grein.

There are Consuls in London, Birmingham, Cardiff, Glasgow, Hull, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Plymouth, Portsmouth, Sheffield, Southampton, Swansea.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN LIBERIA.

*H.B.M. Consul-General at Monrovia.*—E. H. G. Shepherd (1920).

*British Receiver of Customs.*—Richard Sharpe.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Liberia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report of U.S. Commissioner of Education for 1905. Vol. I. contains a Report on Education in Liberia by G. W. Ellis, secretary of the U.S. Legation at Monrovia. Washington, D. C., 1907.

Foreign Office Report on the Trade of Liberia. London.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Blyden* (E. W.), Christianity, Islam, and the Negro Race. London, 1887.—A Chapter in the History of Liberia. Freetown, 1892.

*Boursein* (Père P.), La République de Liberia. Paris, 1887.

*Buttiker* (J.), Reisebilder aus Liberia. 2 Bde. Leiden, 1890.

*Delafosse* (M.), Un État Nègre: La République de Libéria. No. 9 of 'Renseignements Coloniaux.' Paris, 1900.

*Johnston* (Sir H. H.), Liberia: The Negro Republic in West Africa. London, 1906.

*Jore* (L.), La République de Libéria. Paris, 1912.

*Maugham* (R. C. F.), The Republic of Liberia. London, 1920.

Reports of Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders. London.

*Wallis* (Captain C. Braithwaite), The Advance of Our West African Empire. London, 1903. And articles in the *Geographical Journal*.

*Wauwermans* (Colonel H.), Liberia, histoire de la fondation d'un état nègre libre. Brussels, 1885.

## LIECHTENSTEIN.

THE Principality of Liechtenstein, lying between the Austrian Land of Vorarlberg and the Swiss cantons of St. Gallen and Graubünden, is a sovereign State consisting of Schellenberg and Vaduz (formerly immediate fiefs of the Roman Empire). The former in 1699 and the latter in 1712 came into the possession of the house of Liechtenstein and, by diploma of January 23, 1719, granted by the Emperor Karl VI., the two lordships were constituted as the Principality of Liechtenstein. After the break-up of the Empire in 1806 the Principality was incorporated in the Rhine Confederation; from 1815 to 1866 it formed part of the German Confederation, since the break-up of which it has joined no similar union.

The Reigning Prince is **John II.**, born October 5, 1840; succeeded his father, November 12, 1858. The reigning family originated in the twelfth century, and traces its descent through free barons who in 1608 became princes of Liechtenstein. The monarchy is hereditary in the male line. The constitution provides for a Diet of 15 members elected for four years by direct vote on the basis of universal suffrage and proportional representation. The capital and seat of Government is Vaduz (pop. 1,142). Formerly the principality was practically a dependency of Austria, but on November 7, 1918, the Diet resolved to establish the complete independence of Liechtenstein. The principality has a High Court. In 1920 negotiations were opened with Switzerland with a view to a Customs Treaty to include the administration by Switzerland of the posts and telegraphs of Liechtenstein, and early in 1921 Switzerland agreed.

Area, 65 square miles; population, of German origin and nearly all Catholic, 1912, 10,716 (5,266 males and 5,450 females). There is no public debt. The inhabitants of Liechtenstein since 1867 have not been liable to military service. The population is in great part agricultural, the chief products of the country being corn, wine, fruit, and timber. The rearing of cattle, for which the fine Alpine pastures are well suited, is highly developed. The industries of the Principality, except the textile industries, are not important. The Principality has no army (since 1868).

*Administrator, appointed by the Prince.*—Joseph Ospelt (April, 1921).

### Books of Reference.

*Falke* (J. von), *Geschichte des fürstlichen Hauses Liechtenstein*. 3 vols. Vienna, 1868-1882.

*Helbock* (Adolf), *Quellen zur Geschichte Vorarlbergs und Liechtenstein*. Vol. I. Bern, 1920.

*Inder Maur* (K. von), *Verfassung und Verwaltung im Fürstentum Liechtenstein*. Vienna, 1907.

*Krätzl* (F.), *Das Fürstentum Liechtenstein und der gesamte Fürst Johann von und u Liechtenstein'sche Güterbesitz*. Brünn, 1913.

## LUXEMBURG.

**Reigning Grand-duchess.**—**Charlotte** born January 23, 1896, succeeded on the abdication of her sister *Marie-Adelaide*, on January 9, 1919; married to Prince Felix of Bourbon-Parma on November 7, 1919. *Offspring*:—Prince *Jean*, born January 6, 1921. Sisters of the Grand Duchess:—Princess *Marie-Adelaide*, born June 14, 1894; Princess *Hilda*, born February 15, 1897; Princess *Antoinette*, born October 7, 1899; Princess *Elisabeth*, born March 7, 1901; Princess *Sophie*, born February 14, 1902.

The early history of Luxemburg may be divided into four periods, viz., from 963 to 1443, when the country was part of the Holy Roman Empire; from 1443 to 1506, the Burgundian period; from 1506 to 1714, the Spanish period; and from 1714 to 1795, the Austrian period. From 1795 to 1815 the Duchy was French. The Congress of Vienna made the Duchy into a Grand-duchy, and from 1815 to 1866 the Grand-duchy was included in the dissolved Germanic Confederation. By the Treaty of London, May 11, 1867, it was declared neutral territory, and its integrity and independence were guaranteed.

**Constitution and Government.**—The Constitution now in force was proclaimed on October 17, 1868; in 1919 some important changes were introduced into it. Thus the Constituent Assembly decided that the sovereign power resided in the Nation (Article 32); that all secret treaties were abolished (Article 37); that the deputies are to be elected on the basis of universal suffrage, pure and simple, by scrutiny of lists, according to the rules of proportional representation and in conformity with the principle of the smallest electoral quotient.

The country is divided into four electoral districts: the South, North, Centre, and East. In order to qualify as an elector it is necessary to be a citizen (male or female) of Luxemburg and to have completed 21 years of age; to be eligible for election it is necessary to have completed 25 years of age and to fulfil the conditions required for active electorate. The electors may be called upon to record their votes by means of a referendum or plebiscite in all cases and under the conditions to be determined by law (Article 52). The Members of the Chamber of Deputies receive a salary which may not surpass 4,000 francs per annum; they are also entitled to receive a travelling allowance (Article 75).

The Chamber of Deputies consists of 48 members, elected October, 1919. The state of the parties is as follows:—Catholics, 27; National Party, 3; Liberals, 7; Socialists, 9; Popular Party, 2.

The head of the State takes part in the legislative power, exercises the executive power, and has a certain part in the judicial power. The Constitution leaves to the sovereign the right to organise his Government, which consists of a Minister of State, who is President of the Government, and of at least three Directors-General. The Cabinet, appointed April, 1921, is composed as follows:—

*Minister of State and President of Government.*—Emile Reuter.

*Director-General of Finance.*—A. Neyens.

*Director-General of Commerce, Industry, and Labour.*—M. Leidenbach.

*Director-General of Justice and Public Works.*—A. Bech.

*Director-General of Agriculture and Social Welfare.*—Raymond de Waha.

Besides the Government there is a Council of State. It deliberates on proposed laws and bills, on amendments that might be proposed; it also gives

administrative decisions and expresses its opinion regarding any other question referred to it by the Grand-duke or by the Law. The Council of State is composed of 15 members chosen for life by the sovereign, who also chooses a president among them each year.

On September 28, 1919, a Referendum was taken in Luxemburg to decide on the political and economic future of the country. Those entitled to vote were men and women of 21 (voters on the register, 127,775; actual voters, 90,984). The voting resulted as follows:—for the reigning Grand-duchess, 66,811; for the continuance of the Nassau-Braganza dynasty under another Grand-duchess, 1,286; for another dynasty, 889; for a Republic, 16,885; for an economic union with France, 60,138; for an economic union with Belgium, 22,242. But France refused in favour of Belgium to consider the possibility of an economic union, and negotiations are accordingly in progress between Belgium and Luxemburg.

**Area and Population.**—Luxemburg has an area of 999 square miles, and a population (Dec. 1, 1916) of 263,824 (130,514 males and 133,310 females). The population is Catholic, save (1910) 4,007 Protestants, 1,270 Jews, and 303 belonging to other sects. The chieftown, Luxemburg, has 20,355 (1916) inhabitants. Other towns are Esch a Alz, the centre of the mining district, 20,672 inhabitants; Differdanga, 14,085 inhabitants; Dudelange, 10,400 inhabitants; Rumelange, 5,264 inhabitants; and Diekirch, 8,776 inhabitants.

**Instruction.**—Education is compulsory for all children between the ages of 6 and 13. In 1920 the primary schools had 1,027 teachers (504 women); there are 35 higher elementary schools, 3 classical schools, 2 commercial and industrial colleges, a college of agriculture, and an academy of music.

**Finance.**—Estimated revenue and expenditure (including extraordinary for the last five years) in francs:—

—	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20 <sup>1</sup>	1920-21	1921-22
Revenue . . .	49,761,428	42,680,858	126,044,256	126,018,256	41,016,379
Expenditure . . .	50,431,330	101,969,074	188,084,722	170,547,229	132,899,571

<sup>1</sup> Revenue includes loan of 90,000,000 francs; expenditure includes 39,000,000 francs deficits of previous years.

The debt on September 30, 1920, amounted to 129,281,828 francs.

The armed forces of the State number 250 men.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is carried on by about 90,000 of the population (about 36 per cent.); about 250,000 acres are agricultural land. The principal crops are beetroot and potatoes, but mining is the chief industry. Production of iron and steel for 3 years:—

Year	Iron		Steel	
	Tons	Value in francs	Tons	Value in francs
1916	1,950,514	205,794,142	1,296,407	195,060,772
1917	1,528,865	231,845,064	1,053,596	207,045,891
1918	1,266,671	254,590,396	857,937	199,578,806

## DIPLOMATIC REPRESENTATIVES—BOOKS OF REFERENCE 1073

**Communications.**—There were 330 miles of railway in 1918, and 440 miles of telegraph line with 1,521 miles of wire, and 363 telegraph offices in 1919. There were also (1919) 109 telephone systems with 962 miles of line and 4,993 miles of wire. In 1919 there were 138 post-offices, through which there passed 13,393,000 letters and 6,276,000 post-cards, &c.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF LUXEMBURG IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires.*—Antoine Pescatore (May, 1920).

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN LUXEMBURG.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir George Grahame. (Resident at Brussels) (January, 1920).

*Consul.*—Norbert Le Gallais.

### Books of Reference.

*Annuaire officiel.* Published by the Commission permanente de statistique, Luxembourg, 1919.

*Baedeker's Belgium and Holland, including the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg.* 15th ed. Leipzig, 1910.

*Bonnardot (F.), Les Archives de l'État de Luxembourg.* Vol. 41 of Publications of the History Section of the Luxembourg Institute. 1890.

*Calmes (A.), Das Geldsystem des Grossherzogtums Luxemburg.* Munich, 1907.—*Der Zollanschluss des Grossherzogtums Luxemburg an Deutschland (1842–1918).* 2 vols. Luxemburg, 1919.

*Eyschen, Luxemburg.* In Band IV. of Marquardsen's *Handbuch des öffentlichen Rechts.*

*Elts (J. v. d.), Aus Luxemburgs Vergangenheit und Gegenwart.* Trier, 1891.

*Pussmore (T. H.), In Further Ardenne.* London, 1905.

*Perk (M. A.), Luxemburgiana.* Bussum, 1892.—*Schetsen uit Luxemburg.* Haarlem, 1894.

*Pfäfers (H.), Das luxemburger Land.* Aachen, 1895.

*Putnam (Ruth), Luxemburg and her neighbours.* London, 1918.

*Renwick (G.), The Grand Duchy of Luxembourg and its People.* London, 1913.

*Werveke (N. van), Kurze Geschichte des Luxemburger Landes.* Luxemburg, 1909.

# MEXICO.

(REPÚBLICA MEXICANA.)

## Constitution and Government.

MEXICO was annexed to the Spanish Crown by conquest in 1521, and for three centuries continued to be governed by Spain. In all 64 Spanish Viceroyalties ruled the Courts, from Antonio de Mendoza (1535-1550) to Juan O'Donojú (1821-1822). In 1810 the rule of the Spanish Viceroyalties had become so tyrannical that it caused an outbreak headed by the patriot priest Hidalgo, who on September 15, 1810, declared the Independence of Mexico. On May 18, 1822, General Augustin Iturbide declared himself Emperor of Mexico, but in 1824 he had to flee, and the Republic was established. Several Presidents (Felix Fernandez Victoria, 1824-28, was the first) ruled the destinies of the country with more or less severity until 1864, when the throne of Mexico was offered to Archduke Ferdinand Maximilian of Austria. He was shot in 1867, and Benito Juarez, who had been President in the northern part of the country, took the reins of government. He was followed by Lerdo de Tejada, who in 1876 fled, and General Porfirio Diaz (died July 2, 1915) made his entry into Mexico City. He ruled the country with the exception of four years (1880-4, General Manuel Gonzalez) until May 25, 1911, when he presented his resignation to Congress. On November 6, 1911, Señor Francisco I. Madero assumed office as President and ruled until February, 1913, when a *coup d'état* took place, resulting in the President's murder (February 23, 1913) and his replacement by General Victoriano Huerta.

Civil war broke out in April, 1913, and on July 15, 1914, Huerta resigned. The internal discord continued, until December, 1915, when most of the American and European States recognized General Carranza as head of the Government of Mexico. In May 1920, civil war broke out again and Carranza fled from the capital, and he was shortly afterwards killed. General Adolfo de la Huerta was elected Provisional President in May, 1920, and in September, 1920, the presidential elections returned General Alvaro Obregon.

*President.*—Alvaro Obregon. Assumed office, December 1, 1920.

A new Constitution, amending the Constitution of 1857, was promulgated on February 5, 1917. By its terms Mexico is declared a federative republic, divided into States, each of which has a right to manage its own local affairs, while the whole are bound together in one body politic by fundamental and constitutional laws. The powers of the supreme Government are divided into three branches, the legislative, executive, and judicial. The legislative power is vested in a Congress consisting of a House of Representatives and a Senate, and the executive in a President. Representatives are elected for two years by universal suffrage at the rate of one member for 60,000 inhabitants. The qualification is to be over twenty-five years of age on the day of election. The Senate consists of fifty-eight members, two for each State, of at least thirty years of age, who are returned in the same manner as the deputies. The members of both Houses receive salaries of about 7,000 dollars a year. The President is elected by direct popular vote in a general election, holds office for four years, and cannot be re-elected. Failing the President, Congress acts as an electoral college for the election of a successor. If the vacancy occurs during the first half of the President's term of office, Congress chooses a provisional President and arranges for new elections; if the vacancy occurs in the second term, Congress chooses the President for the remainder of the term. The Session of Congress is to be from September 1 to December 31. During the recess there is a Permanent



Committee consisting of fourteen Senators and fifteen Representatives appointed by the respective Houses.

According to the law of April 13, 1917, the administration is carried on, under the direction of the President and a Council, by seven Secretaries of State (Foreign Affairs, Interior, Finance and Public Credit, War and Marine, Communications and Public Works, Industry, Commerce, and Labour, and Agriculture), and three Departments of State (Judicial, Educational, and Public Health).

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Mexico is divided into twenty-eight States, one Federal District, and two Territories. Each separate State has its own internal constitution, government, and laws; but inter-State customs duties are not permitted, though State taxes are levied. Each State has its governor, legislature, and judicial officers popularly elected under rules similar to those of the Federation. The Governors of the Federal District and the Territories are appointed by the President. All the States of the Mexican Union have their own special codes based, more or less, on those of the Federal District; but at the same time they must publish and enforce laws issued by the Federal Government.

#### Area and Population.

The population of the census of 1910 and the estimated population in 1912 are shown in the following table. The capitals of the States and districts are in brackets:—

States and Territories	Area, in square miles	Census Population, 1910	Estimated Population, 1912	Population per square mile, 1910
Aguascalientes (Aguascalientes).	2,969	120,511	124,497	40.6
Baja California (La Paz)	58,338	52,272	58,254	0.8
Campeche (Campeche).	18,089	86,706	86,685	4.7
Chiapas (Tuxtla Gutiérrez)	27,527	438,843	456,371	16.1
Chihuahua (Chihuahua)	90,036	405,265	423,387	4.6
Coahuila (Saltillo)	68,786	362,092	376,747	5.7
Colima (Colima)	2,272	77,704	80,500	34.2
Distrito Federal (México)	578	720,753	763,170	1556.8
Durango (Durango)	42,272	436,147	509,585	12.8
Guanajuato (Guanajuato)	10,950	1,081,651	1,085,681	95.1
Guerrero (Chilpancingo)	25,279	605,487	620,416	20.1
Hidalgo (Pachuca)	8,637	646,551	655,187	74.7
Jalisco (Guadalajara)	38,492	1,208,855	1,220,160	37.9
México (Toluca)	9,230	989,510	1,000,903	107.0
Michoacán (Morelia)	22,621	991,880	1,003,491	43.8
Morelos (Guernavaca)	1,895	179,594	183,705	60.4
Nayarit (Tepic)	10,953	171,173	175,731	15.1
Nuevo León (Monterrey)	25,032	365,150	373,207	15.4
Oaxaca (Oaxaca)	35,689	1,040,398	1,059,789	29.3
Puebla (Puebla)	12,992	1,101,600	1,118,439	90.2
Querétaro (Querétaro)	4,493	244,663	247,195	68.8
Quintana Roo (Santa Cruz de Bravo).	19,270	9,109	9,328	0.4
San Luis Potosí (San Luis Potosí)	24,004	627,800	638,832	24.7
Sinaloa (Culiacan)	27,557	323,642	329,317	9.6
Sonora (Hermosillo)	76,683	265,383	275,107	3.4
Tabasco (Villa Hermosa)	10,374	187,574	193,675	18.6
Tamaulipas (Ciudad Victoria)	30,831	249,641	256,278	7.7
Tlaxcala (Tlaxcala)	1,534	184,171	186,642	115.4
Veracruz (Cordoba)	27,880	1,124,368	1,165,934	38.7
Yucatán (Mérida)	15,939	339,613	347,781	9.6
Zacatecas (Zacatecas)	24,471	477,556	480,690	19.2
Islands . . . . .	1,575	—	—	—
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>767,198</b>	<b>15,115,612</b>	<b>15,501,684</b>	<b>19.2</b>

In 1910 there were 7,504,471 males and 7,655,898 females. The foreign population in 1910 numbered 116,527 :—Spanish, 29,541; United States, 28,639; Guatemalan, 21,334; French, 4,604; British, 5,264; Cuban, 3,478; German, 3,827; Italian, 2,595; Chinese, 13,203; Japanese, 2,276; Arabs, 1,546; Turks, 2,907; all others, 5,433.

The chief cities, 1910, are :—Mexico (capital), 1,080,000; Puebla, 96,121; Guadalajara, 119,468; San Luis Potosi, 68,022; Leon, 57,722; Monterey, 73,528; Pachuca, 39,009; Zacatecas, 25,900; Guanajuato, 35,682; Mérida, 62,447; Querétaro, 33,062; Morelia, 40,042; Oaxaca, 38,011; Orizaba, 35,263; Aguascalientes, 45,198; Saltillo, 35,414; Durango, 32,263; Chihuahua, 39,706; Vera Cruz, 48,633; Toluca, 31,023; Celaya, 23,062.

### Religion, Instruction, and Justice.

The prevailing religion is the Roman Catholic, but according to the new Constitution of 1917, the Church is separated from the State, and there is toleration of all other religions. No ecclesiastical body can acquire landed property. There are 7 archbishops and 23 suffragan bishops. In 1910, there were 15,033,176 Roman Catholics; 68,839 Protestants; 33,343 of other faiths; 25,011 of no professed faith.

Education is free and compulsory, and, according to the Constitution of 1917, secular. In the Federal District and in the Territories education is controlled by the National Government; elsewhere the State authorities regulate education. The Federal capital is the seat of the National University of Mexico, organised in 1910. In 1912 the system of primary education was extended so as to reach the native population, for whom 209 schools have been established with 13,616 pupils.

In 1918, 439 newspapers and periodicals were published in Mexico.

The judicial power, which is entirely distinct from and independent of the executive, consists of the Supreme Court, with 15 judges chosen for a period of six years, three Circuit Courts, with 3 judges, and District Courts, with 32 judges. After 1923 judges are to be appointed for life.

The Ordinary, Civil, Criminal, and Correctional Courts are controlled by the Department of Justice and Public Instruction.

### Federal Finance.

The ordinary receipts and expenditure for six years :—

—	Revenue	Expenditure	—	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1918-14 <sup>1</sup>	13,230,715	13,210,873	1919 <sup>1</sup>	14,938,400	20,349,161
1914-15 <sup>1 2</sup>	14,597,000	15,220,489	1920 <sup>1</sup>	17,739,919	17,605,932
1918 <sup>1</sup>	14,914,137	18,713,587	1921 <sup>1</sup>	27,739,806	27,118,566

<sup>1</sup> Estimates. <sup>2</sup> Owing to civil disturbances, no figures were published between 1915 and 1918.

For the nine months ending May 31, 1919, the actual revenue amounted to 13,530,100%.

On December 31, 1920, the outstanding external debt, together with arrears of interest, amounted to 72,315,642%. The internal debt amounted to 16,582,277 pesos.

### Defence.

Before the Revolution every Mexican capable of bearing arms was obliged to serve in the Active Army or in the National Guard. The army then consisted of the Active Army, the Reserve, and auxiliary troops, and was

organised on a peace footing as follows: infantry, 34 battalions, 20 auxiliary battalions, and 49 irregular corps; cavalry, 18 regular regiments, 21 auxiliary regiments and 2 squadrons of army gendarmes, 52 irregular corps, and 26 scout corps; artillery, 5 regiments. In addition there were 1 sapper battalion, 1 engineer park, 1 telegraph section, 2 war schools, 1 naval school, 1 school of musketry, 1 school for fencing, 1 medical school, and 57 schools for soldiers. Since 1914 the Army has been continuously on a war footing and the Reserve has disappeared. The nominal strength of the Army in 1920 was 119,000, but it is probable that not more than half this number of effectives would be counted on by the Government.

The infantry is armed with 7 mm. Mauser rifle, the cavalry with a carbine of the same type, artillery with Q.F. guns (Saint Chaumont Mondragon and Schneider-Canet).

Attention has been paid to aviation; the machines employed are of Mexican design and construction. There are 2 engineering parks, 2 telegraph stations. Military education is compulsory in all schools throughout the country.

The Navy, which is little more than a police force, consists of the gun-boats *Bravo*, *Morero*, *Vera Cruz*, *Tampico*, *Democrata*, *General Guerrero*, and *Zaragoza*. There are five torpedo-boats, a couple of armed transports, and a few smaller vessels.

### Production and Industry.

Mexico is well suited for agriculture. Within a radius of 300 miles may be produced the crops of the Tropical, Semi-tropical, and Temperate Zones, owing to the varying altitude, the land rising rapidly from the coast to the centre of the country. The soil is rich in all sections. In the tropical regions, in the mountain valleys, and on the great central plateau are millions of acres of virgin soil and millions more which have been barely skimmed by the antiquated methods of agriculture in vogue.

Cultivated lands, 30,027,500 acres; pastoral lands, 120,444,200 acres; forest lands, 43,933,200 acres. Principal products are maize (1,930,121 tons in 1918), cotton (79,653 tons in 1918), henequen (158,066 tons in 1918), wheat (387,522 tons in 1919), coffee, beans. There is a large output of sugar (140,000 tons in 1919) and molasses, valued at about 2,600,000% annually, and the production of spirits is on the increase. There are 1,226 tobacco factories in the Republic.

Timber lands are estimated to extend over 25,000,000 acres and to contain pine, spruce, cedar, mahogany, logwood, and rosewood.

Live stock in 1920: Cattle, 2,162,984; horses, 929,385; mules, 354,351; asses, 287,989; sheep, 1,089,976; goats, 1,987,869; and pigs, 1,654,089.

The chief Mexican oil-fields may be grouped in five districts:—(1) The Ebano district, about 40 miles west of Tampico (largely the property of the Mexican Petroleum Company); (2) The Panuco district, including the Topila region; (3) The Huastica district, south of Tampico, in which the famous 'Casiano,' 'Cerro Azul,' and 'Potrero del Llano' wells occur; (4) The Tuxpam district, including the Furbero region, south-west of Tuxpam; and (5) The Tehuantepec-Tabasco district, in the neighbourhood of Minititlan. In 1917 petroleum wells to the number of 79 were bored in the principal oil zones of the Republic, 43 of which are producing. The potential production of these wells is 235,250 barrels per day. The total number of productive wells in the Republic is (1919) 343. The potential production of all the wells of the Republic is 1,337,012 barrels daily. On December 31, 1919, there were in existence the following constructions for storing petroleum:—882 steel tanks, with a capacity of 4,125,821 cubic

meters ; 4 concrete tanks with a capacity of 43,718 cubic meters ; 15 earthen reservoirs with a capacity of 3,506,653 cubic meters ; and one cement reservoir, with a capacity of 136,740 cubic meters. On the same date there were existing 113 pipe lines with a total length of 1,420,970 meters and a conducting capacity of 457,216 cubic meters.

Petroleum was produced as follows :—In 1912, 16,538,215 barrels ; in 1913, 25,696,291 barrels ; in 1914, 26,235,403 barrels ; in 1915, 33,910,508 barrels ; in 1916, 40,545,712 barrels ; in 1917, 55,292,770 barrels ; in 1918, 3,838,326 barrels ; in 1919, 92,402,055 barrels.

Mining is the principal industry in Mexico. It is carried on in 24 of the 31 States and Territories, nearly all the mines yielding silver either alone or in combination with other ores. The following table shows the quantities of mineral products for 1918, 1919, and 1920 :—

Metals	1918	1919	1920
	Kilos	Kilos	Kilos
Gold . . . . .	25,313	23,586	28,370
Silver . . . . .	1,944,542	2,049,898	1,979,972
Copper . . . . .	70,223,454	56,172,235	46,056,900
Lead . . . . .	98,837,154	71,375,968	121,484,066
Zinc . . . . .	20,698,995	11,559,685	14,363,057
Antimony . . . . .	3,278,546	470,738	1,572,376
Tin . . . . .	13,537	1,588	—
Tungsten . . . . .	149,486	21,970	34,917
Molybdenum . . . . .	27,371	1,767	648
Manganese . . . . .	2,878,383	2,294,227	838,624
Mercury . . . . .	163,598	118,940	77,229
Arsenic . . . . .	1,881,011	2,246,378	1,198,806
Amorphous graphite . . . . .	6,190,849	4,023,015	2,991,529

Coal is produced only in the State of Coahuila. The output is estimated at 900,000 tons annually. Opals are mined in Querétaro.

### Commerce.

The trade of Mexico for 4 years is shown as follows :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1912	18,266,231	29,798,912	1918	16,461,090	36,730,545
1913	19,577,233	30,040,561	1919	26,517,870	42,446,247

The imports and exports for 1918 were classified as follows :—

Imports	Mexican Dollars	Exports	Mexican Dollars
Animal products . . . . .	19,981,871	Animal products . . . . .	19,569,701
Vegetable products . . . . .	37,985,996	Vegetable products . . . . .	126,937,322
Mineral products . . . . .	28,808,919	Mineral products . . . . .	218,932,342
Textile and other manu- factures . . . . .	28,853,895	Manufactured products . . . . .	4,866,086
Chemical products . . . . .	10,638,642		
Spirituuous liquors . . . . .	1,237,233		
Paper and accessories . . . . .	3,070,472		
Machinery and apparatus . . . . .	11,251,817		
Vehicles . . . . .	6,399,459		
Arms and explosives . . . . .	2,222,195		
Sundries not specified . . . . .	14,019,536		
Total (1918) . . . . .	164,470,085	Total (1918) . . . . .	357,305,451
„ (1919) . . . . .	265,178,706	„ (1919) . . . . .	424,462,471

## SHIPPING AND COMMUNICATIONS—BANKING, ETC. 1079

The principal articles of commerce between the United Kingdom and Mexico for 1919 (according to Board of Trade returns) were as follows :— Imports: petroleum spirit, 1,443,681 $\frac{1}{2}$ .; fuel oil, 2,129,156 $\frac{1}{2}$ .; lamp oil, 811,794 $\frac{1}{2}$ .; lubricating oil, 469,118 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Exports: cotton piece goods, 295,410 $\frac{1}{2}$ .; other cotton goods, 848,757 $\frac{1}{2}$ .; sodium, 132,120 $\frac{1}{2}$ .; machinery, 140,295 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Total trade between Mexico and the United Kingdom for 5 years (according to Board of Trade returns) :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Mexico to U. Kingdom	2,573,291	2,316,317	5,125,844	7,173,840	13,465,544
Exports to Mexico from U. Kingdom	847,927	917,051	1,093,981	1,312,776	4,327,129

### Shipping and Communications.

The most important ports are Vera Cruz and Tampico, both on the Gulf of Mexico.

In 1909 the main railway lines of Mexico were united in one corporation—The National Railways of Mexico. Since 1914 this system and practically all the private lines have been taken over and worked by the government under the name of the Constitutionalist Railways of Mexico. The National Railways of Mexico own 6,818 miles of track and control an additional 1,220 miles. The Mexican Railway has 520 miles of track. The Tehuantepec Railway owns the line (184 miles of track) between Puerto Mexico on the Atlantic to Salina Cruz on the Pacific. The Mexico North-Western Railway owns 512 miles of track. The Southern Pacific Railway of Mexico has about 1,000 miles of track. The United Railways of Yucatan have a length of 500 miles. A railway between Toluca and Zitacuaro (81 miles) has been commenced.

On December 31, 1918, the Federal telegraph and telephone lines were 110,530 miles. There were other lines belonging to individual States and private persons totalling 5,199 miles in length. There were on December 31, 1918, 528 telegraph offices, 12 telephone offices and 21 wireless stations. Number of messages, 108,024,029.

In 1919 there were 2,463 post-offices. The post carried in 1919 60,027,536 inland and 12,496,678 international letters, postcards and packets. Post office receipts 1919, 11,590,854 pesos; expenditure, 11,343,675 pesos.

A new wireless station has been established on the Island of Lobos, off the coast of Tampico, largely for the purpose of affording the various petroleum companies facilities for communicating with vessels while at sea. It is provided with powerful apparatus and is able to communicate with the wireless stations at Mexico City, Tuxpam, Tampico, Vera Cruz, Progreso, Frontera, Mazatlan, Santa Rosalia, La Paz, Queretaro, Monterrey, Saltillo, Tlaxiaco, and by way of Habana with various stations in the United States.

### Banking and Credit.

An executive decree of January 31, 1921, provided for the return to their owners of the banks declared in liquidation by the decree of December 14, 1916.

On December 31, 1919, the liabilities of all the banks in the Republic amounted to 410,763,459 pesos, including notes in circulation of 129,984,148 pesos.

It is proposed to set up a Central Bank of issue with a capital of 200 million pesos and the right to issue paper currency to the amount of 20 million pesos.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

By an executive decree of November 13, 1918, the monetary unit is the gold peso or dollar, the legal value of which has been fixed at .75 gramme of pure gold. There are 20-peso (called *aztecas*), 10-peso, and 5-peso gold coins, .900 fine and .100 copper, weighing respectively 16 $\frac{2}{3}$ , 8.333 $\frac{1}{3}$  and 4.166 $\frac{2}{3}$  grammes. In 1919 American gold coin was decreed to be legal tender at the fixed rate of 1 dollar for 2 Mexican gold pesos. An executive decree of October 27, 1919, provides for the issue of new silver and copper coins. The silver coins are in denominations of 1-peso, 50 and 20 centavos, with a fineness of 720 milligrams of silver and 280 of copper. The copper coins are to be in denominations of 10 centavos, weigh 12 grams, and have a composition of 95 per cent. copper, 2.5 per cent tin, and 2.5 per cent. zinc. These coins are restricted legal tender up to 20 pesos for the silver coins and 2 pesos for the copper coins. Bronze coins are 2- and 1-centavo pieces, 95 parts copper, 4 tin, and 1 zinc. There are 5-centavo nickel coins. In July, 1920, the coinage of Mexican money in the Republic consisted of 1,800,000 gold pesos, 3,730,000 silver pesos, and 50,000 pesos in copper coins, or a total of 5,580,000 pesos. The value of the gold peso or dollar in peace time was 24.58 pence.

An enormous quantity of paper money was in circulation, but it has been gradually withdrawn, and on October 1, 1920, 106,787,862 pesos remained in circulation.

The weights and measures of the metric system were introduced in 1884 and their use is enforced by law of June 19, 1895, though the old Spanish measures are still in use. The old weights and measures were:—

<i>Weight.</i>	1 libra = 0.46 kilogramme = 1.014 lb. avoirdupois.
	1 arroba = 25 libras = 25.357 lb. avoirdupois.
<i>For gold and silver.</i>	1 marco = $\frac{1}{2}$ libra = 4,608 granos.
	1 ochava = 6 tomines.
	1 tomin = 12 granos.
	20 granos = 1 French gramme.
<i>Length.</i>	1 vara = 0.837 mètre = 2 ft. 8 $\frac{9}{16}$ English in.
	1 legua comun = 6,666 $\frac{2}{3}$ varas.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF MEXICO IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul.*—Julio Pani.

There are Consular representatives at Barrow-in-Furness, Birmingham, Belfast, Bristol, Cardiff, Dover, Dublin, Falmouth, Glasgow, Great Grimsby, Liverpool, Manchester, Maryport, Newcastle, Southampton.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MEXICO.

*Chargé des Archives.*—H. Cummins, O.B.E.

*Acting Consul-General.*—N. King.

There are Consular representatives at Colima, Progreso, Salina Cruz, Vera Cruz, and other towns.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Mexico.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The publications issued by the various departments of government.

- Les Etats Unis Mexicains: Leurs Ressources, &c. Par R. de Zayas Enriquez. Mexico, 1899.
- Memoria del Secretario del despacho de Fomento, &c. Annual. Mexico.
- Mexico: Its Social Evolution. By various writers. 3 vols. Mexico, 1900-04.
- Mexico: A Geographical Sketch. Bureau of American Republics. Washington, 1904.
- Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series and Miscellaneous Series. London.
- Division Territorial de los Estados Unidos Mexicanos (deals with each State). Mexico, 1913.

Constitución política de los Estados Unidos Mexicanos y reglamento de su congreso general. Mexico, 1918.

A Handbook of Mexico (compiled by the Geographical Section of the Naval Intelligence Division). London, 1920.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The Mexican Year-Book. London, annual.

Mexico. (A volume issued by the Pan American Union.) Washington, 1911.

Revista Mexicana. Mexico City. Monthly (in English and Spanish).

El economista Mexicano, weekly. Mexico.

Boletín de la sociedad de geografía y estadística de la República Mexicana. Mexico.

Anales de Economía, Finanzas, Industria y Comercio. Publicados por la Cámara.

Nacional de Comercio de la Ciudad de México. Mexico, 1920.

Monografías Mexicanas de Arte. 2 vols. Mexico, 1919.

Baedeker's United States with an Excursion into Mexico. 4th ed. Leipzig, 1909.

Baerlein (Henry). Mexico, the Land of Unrest. London, 1918.

Bancroft (H. H.), A History of Mexico. New York, 1915.

Barron (C. N.), The Mexican Problem. Boston, 1918.

Bigot (R.), Le Mexique Moderne. Paris, 1909.

Blakeslee (G. H.), Mexico and the Caribbean. New York, 1921.

Blichfeldt (E. H.), A Mexican Journey. New York, 1919.

Bonaparte (Prince Roland), and others, Le Mexique au Début du XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Paris, 1904.

Bordeaux (A.), Le Mexique et ses mines d'argent. Paris, 1910.

Bustamante (M.), Petróleo en la República Mexicana. Mexico City, 1917.

Carson (W. E.), Mexico: The Wonderland of the South. (Revised edition.) London, 1914.

Correño (A. M.), Compendio de la Historia de la Real Hacienda de Nueva España, escrito en el año de 1794, por D. Joaquín Manián. (Sociedad Mexicana de Geografía y Estadística.) Mexico, 1914.

Enock (C. R.), Mexico. London, 1909.

Enríquez (R. de Zayas), Los Estados Unidos Mexicanos, 1877-97. New York, 1899.

Fandrau (C. M.), Viva Mexico. London and New York, 1914.

Fornaro (C. de), Mexico tal cual es. New York, 1909.

Franck (H. A.), Tramping through Mexico. London, 1916.

Fritzsche (L. F.), Directorio de los Estados. (Mexico State Directory, 1920.) Mexico, 1920.

Fyfe (Hamilton). The Real Mexico. London, 1914.

Gillpatrick (W.), Wanderings in Mexico. London, 1912.

Hasbrouck (Louise S.), Mexico from Cortes to Carranza. New York, 1918.

Hernández (J. E.), Colección de Documentos para la Historia de la Guerra de Independencia de México de 1808 a 1821. 6 vols. México, 1877-1882.

Jones (C. K.), Bibliography of the Mexican Revolution. Washington, 1920.

Lovet (Ernest), L'Expédition du Mexique (1861-67). 2 vols. Paris, 1906.

Lumholtz (C.), Unknown Mexico. London, 1908.—New Trails in Mexico. London, 1912.

McHugh (R. J.), Modern Mexico. London, 1914.

Manero (Antonio), México y la Solidaridad America. La Doctrina Carranza, Madrid, 1918.

Martin (P. F.), Mexico of the Twentieth Century. 2 vols. London, 1907.—Mexico's Treasure House. London, 1906.—Maximilian in Mexico [1861-1867]. London, 1914.

McCaleb (W. F.), Present and Past Banking in Mexico. New York, 1920.

McLetch (J. L.), High Lights of the Mexican Revolution. Aurora, 1920.

Middleton (P. H.), Industrial Mexico, 1919: Facts and Figures. New York, 1919.

Moses (B.), Constitution of the United States of Mexico. Philadelphia, 1899.

O'Shaughnessy (E.), Intimate Pages of Mexican History. New York, 1921.

Pani (Alberto J.), Hygiene in Mexico. London, 1917.

Périgny (Cte. M. de), Les Etats-unis du Mexique. Paris, 1912.

Pimentel (F.), Obras Completas [on Peoples, Languages, Literature, &c. of Mexico.] 5 vols. Mexico, 1903-04.

Prescott (W. H.), History of the Conquest of Mexico. London. (Many editions.)

Rives (G. L.), The United States and Mexico. New York, 1914.

Sierra (J.), Mexico: Its Social Evolution. 3 vols. [Eng. Trans.]. Mexico, 1905.

Singer (J.), Die Mexicanischen Finanzen und Wilson's Pan-Amerikanische Politik. Berlin, 1914.

Smith (J. H.), The War with Mexico. 2 vols. London, 1920.

Smith (R. W. S.), Benighted Mexico. London, 1917.

Southworth (J. R.), The Mines of Mexico. 9 vols. Mexico, 1905.—El Territorio de Baja California. [In Spanish and English.] San Francisco, 1899.

Spence (Lewis), Mexico of the Mexicans. London, 1917.

Stephens (Kate), The Mastering of Mexico. London, 1916.

Terry (P.), Mexico. London, 1911.

Torrente (M.), Historia de la Independencia de Mexico. Madrid, 1919.

Trowbridge (E. D.), Mexico to-day and to-morrow. New York, 1919.

Tweedie (Mrs. A.), Mexico as I saw it. London, 1901.—Porfirio Diaz. London, 1906.



## MONACO.

**Prince Albert**, born November 13, 1848; succeeded his father, Prince Charles III., September 10, 1889; married (1) to Lady Mary Douglas Hamilton, September 21, 1869;<sup>1</sup> (2) to Alice Duchess-Dowager de Richelieu, Oct. 31, 1889. Son by first wife, Prince Louis, born July 12, 1870.

Monaco is a small Principality on the Mediterranean, surrounded since 1860 by the French Department of Alpes Maritimes except on the side towards the sea. From 968 it belonged to the house of Grimaldi. In 1715 it passed into the female line, Louise Hippolyte, daughter of Antony I., heiress of Monaco, marrying Jacques de Goyon Matignon, Count of Thorigny, who took the name and arms of Grimaldi. Antony I. died in 1731, Louise Hippolyte reigning only ten months and dying in 1732. She was succeeded by her husband under the name of Jacques I., who also succeeded Antony I. as Duc de Valentinois, and was in his turn succeeded by his son Honorius III. This Prince was dispossessed by the French Revolution in 1792, and died in 1795. In 1814 the Principality was re-established, but placed under the protection of the Kingdom of Sardinia by the Treaty of Vienna (1815).

In 1848 Mentone and Roccabruna revolted, and declared themselves free towns; in 1861 Charles III. ceded his rights over them to France, and the Principality thus became geographically an *enclave* of France, when the Sardinian garrison was withdrawn and the Protectorate came to an end.

The Prince was an absolute ruler, there having been no elective representation within the Principality. But on January 7, 1911, a Constitution was promulgated, which provides for a National Council elected by universal suffrage and *scrutin de liste*. The Government is carried out under the authority of the Prince by a Ministry assisted by a Council of State. The legislative power is exercised by the Prince and the National Council, which consists of 21 members elected for four years. The territory of the Principality is divided into three communes, administered by municipal bodies, in the election of which women are entitled to take part.

In 1819 the Government adopted a code founded upon the French codes and a Court of First Instance, as well as a Juge de Paix's Court. The Principality has its own coinage (it issues only 100-franc pieces) which is current since 1876 in all the States of the Latin Union; it also issues its own separate postage-stamps, and has its own flag.

The small harbour, absolutely sheltered, has an area of 42 acres, depth at entrance 90 feet, and alongside the quay 24 feet at least. The Customs duties are the same as in France.

The area is eight square miles. Population (census January 9, 1913), 22,956. Towns: Monaco, 2,247; La Condamine, 11,082; Monte Carlo, 9,627.

There has been since 1887 a Roman Catholic bishop. A semi-military police force has taken the place of the 'guard of honour' and troops formerly maintained. The value of the commerce of the Principality is not stated. Imports are coal and wine; olive oil, oranges, citrons, and perfumes are exported. The industries and trade are unimportant, and the revenue is mainly derived from the gaming tables. The annual grant for the concession was 80,000*l.* in 1917; in 1927 it will be 90,000*l.*, and in 1937 100,000*l.*

*Consul-General* for Monaco in London.—Th. Lumley.

*British Consul*.—J. W. Keogh (residing at Nice).

*British Vice-Consul*.—C. J. Sim (residing at Monaco).

<sup>1</sup> The religious marriage was annulled by the Apostolic See on January 3, 1880, and the civil marriage declared dissolved by decree of the reigning Prince on July 28, 1880.

## BOOKS OF REFERENCE.

- Basdeker's Southern France.* 6th ed. Leipzig, 1914.  
*Boyer de Ste. Susanne* (R. de), *La Principauté de Monaco.* Paris, 1884.  
*France* (H.), *Au Pays de Cocagne : La Principauté de Monaco.* Paris, 1901.  
*Harris* (J. C.), *Monaco : Pièces Historiques et Traités.* Nice, 1882.  
*Saige* (G.), *Monaco, ses Origines et son Histoire.* Paris, 1898.  
*Schaeffer* (P.), *Les Institutions et les Lois de la Principauté de Monaco.* Monaco, 1876.  
*Smith* (A.), *Monaco and Monte Carlo.* London, 1912.  
*Taxil* (L.), *Monaco.* Paris, 1905.

## MOROCCO.

(MAGHRIB-EL-AKSA.—EL GHARB.)

## Reigning Sultan.

Mulai Yusef, G.C.M.G., son of Mulai-Hassan, was proclaimed Sultan on August 18, 1912, on the abdication of his brother, Sultan Mulai-Abd-el-Hafid, who received a lump sum of 400,000 francs and an annual pension of 350,000 francs.

The present Sultan of Morocco is the seventeenth of the dynasty of the Alides, founded by Mulai-Ahmed, and the thirty-sixth lineal descendant of Ali, uncle and son-in-law of the Prophet. His five predecessors were :—

Sultan	Reign	Sultan	Reign
Mulai-Abderrahman	. 1822-1859	Mulai-Abd-el-Aziz	. 1894-1903
Sidi-Mohamed	. . 1859-1873	Mulai-Abd-el-Hafid	. 1908-1912
Mulai-Hassan	. . 1873-1894		

The Sherifian umbrella is hereditary in the family of the Filali Sharifs of Tafilelt. Each Sultan is supposed, prior to death, to indicate the member of the Sherifian family who, according to his conscientious belief, will best replace him. This succession is, however, elective, and all members of the Sherifian family are eligible. Generally the late Sultan's nominee is elected by public acclamation at noonday prayers the Friday after the Sultan's death, as the nominee has probably possession of imperial treasure, and is supported by the bodyguard, from among whom the large majority of court officials are selected.

## Government.

In April, 1912, a treaty was signed at Fez by which the Sultan formally accepted the French Protectorate.

The form of government of the Sultanate, or Empire of Morocco, is in reality an absolute despotism, unrestricted by any laws, civil or religious. The Sultan—who is known to his subjects under the title of 'Emir-el-Mumenin,' or Prince of True Believers—is chief of the State, as well as head of the religion. As spiritual ruler, the Sultan stands quite alone, his authority not being limited, as in Turkey and other countries following the religion of Mahomet, by the expounders of the Koran, the class of 'Ulema,' under the 'Sheik-ul-Islam.' Since the establishment of the French Protectorate, however, the

Sultan has to follow the advice of the French Resident-General (an office created April 28, 1912) in all matters. The Resident-General holds the appointment also of Minister for Foreign Affairs. The Officer Commanding the French troops is Minister of War. There is a Grand Vizier, Sid Mohammed El Mokri (August 29, 1917), who has to act under the control of the Resident-General. The Moorish Minister of Finance acts under the control of the French Director-General of Finance and the Minister of Justice under that of the French Secretary-General of the Sherifian government.

The capitals of Morocco are Fez, Tafilalt, Marakesh, and Rabat, in each of which towns the Sultan has palaces, and in each of which the Sultans of Morocco have always resided from time to time. At present the Sultan has delegated a portion of his authority to three Khalifas, who reside respectively in each of the three first-named capitals. The seat of Government, for the present, is Rabat. Consequently the Sultan generally resides there, and the public offices are at Rabat, where the Resident-General has his residence. The Resident-General has residences also at the other capitals and at Casablanca.

The negotiations between France and Spain as to their respective rights in Morocco came to an end in the Franco-Spanish Treaty of Madrid, signed on November 27, 1912. In this France acknowledged the right of Spain to exercise its influence in the Spanish zone, the extent of which was clearly defined. (See map STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1913.) The north Spanish zone lies along the Mediterranean for some 200 miles in length, with an average breadth of 60 miles but varying in depth. It extends from the Algerian border to the sea, and westward to the town of El Kasar el Kebir, and then by a straight line to the Atlantic. The zone is administered, under the control of a Spanish High Commissioner, by a Calipha (whose headquarters are at Tetuan) chosen by the Sultan from a list of two candidates presented by the Spanish Government. It was further agreed that Tangier and its district should be excluded from the Spanish zone, and become a special zone, some 140 square miles in extent.

*French Resident-General.*—General Lyautey (held office from April 28, 1912, to December 13, 1916. Re-appointed April 7, 1917).

*Spanish High Commissioner.*—General Damaso Berenguer, appointed January 25, 1919.

*Calipha of the Spanish Zone.*—Mulai El-Mehdi, appointed April 19, 1913.

### Area and Population.

According to the most recent investigation, the area is about 231,500 English square miles. Of this Spain claims 10,000 square miles for the north zone and 960 for Ifni on the west coast (see under SPAIN). The French Service des Renseignements estimated (July, 1919) the native population of the French zone at 5,400,000, the urban population being put at 484,772, of whom 357,314 are Mussulmans, 76,505 Jewish natives and 50,953 Europeans, of whom 1,338 are British, 30,981 French, 11,859 Spanish and 4,418 Italian. The population consists of Berbers, Tuaregs, Shellah Berbers, and Arabs, and a considerable number of Jews and Negroes. By adding to the 5,400,000 of the French zone, 600,000 for the Spanish zones and Tangier (which can only be taken as a rough estimate), we get 6,000,000 as the total population of Morocco. Probably the total population does not fall far short of six million, but as stated above this

is at best but a rough estimate. Official estimates (July 1, 1919) of the populations of the principal towns are given thus:—

French Zone.						Spanish Zone. <sup>1</sup>		
—	Total	Euro- pean	—	Total	Euro- pean	—	Total	Euro- pean
Rabat ...	32,453	6,468	Meknes ...	87,247	2,202	Tetuan ...	30,000	1,000
Salé ...	27,571	571	Fes ...	109,189	1,439	Arzila ...	5,000	—
Kenitra ...	3,902	1,571	Marakesh	104,750	1,750	Laraiche	10,000	—
Casablanca	89,380	39,380	Azemmour	14,960	60	Alcazar	8,000	—
Mazagan ...	21,771	1,590	Settat ...	5,230	230			
Safi ...	24,579	787	Taza ...	2,980	400			
Mogador ...	17,494	494	Sefrou ...	8,166	11	Tangier ...	50,000	12,000

<sup>1</sup> Melilla, Ceuta and other Spanish possessions are not included. Melilla, created a municipality by decree of December 14, 1918, has a total population of 42,590.

An agreement (July 20, 1901) makes the valley of the Wad Gir the boundary between France and Algeria, and to the east of this only those who acknowledge French authority will be permitted to dwell. A French and Moroccan Commission is entrusted with the formation of police arrangements in the region. The number of Christians is estimated at about 87,800, of whom about 11,000 are at Tangier and 41,500 at Casablanca. The total number of Europeans in Morocco, exclusive of French and Spanish troops, is probably about 87,800. The Sultan and his subjects are of the Malekite sect of Sunnite Mohammedans.

The most important languages are French, Spanish and Arabic.

### Instruction.

The number of schools in the French zone has increased from 37 in 1912 to 201 in 1920 (89 French, 72 French Arabic, 40 French Jewish). In 1920, there were in the high schools, 21 teachers, 345 pupils; in secondary schools, 121 teachers, 2,405 pupils; primary schools, 589 teachers, 18,317 pupils; professional schools, 62 teachers, 695 pupils; evening schools, 2,297 pupils. Total, 793 teachers, 24,059 pupils. The Spanish Administration has opened numerous schools, not only in the principal towns, but also in some of the most populous districts. Total number of pupils (October, 1920) 2,180.

### Justice.

In November, 1913, French Law Courts (Court of Appeal, Courts of Assize, and Petty Courts, civil and criminal) with a special code of laws were established for the needs of Europeans. Courts of Appeal, both civil and criminal, have been established for natives, and the administration of justice by the Governors and codes is controlled. Native judges are the *cadis*, religious magistrates who administer justice according to the Koran.

### Finance.

Revenue and expenditure of the French zone for 5 years:—

	1917 (May to December)	1918 <sup>1</sup>	1919 <sup>1</sup>	1920 <sup>1</sup>	1921 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	2,235,183	3,450,280	4,097,988	7,256,500	10,800,000
Expenditure . .	1,562,473	3,360,206	3,152,640	5,379,960	10,800,000

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The estimated revenue of the Spanish zone for the year 1920-21 was 566,640l., and the expenditure was 566,640l. Cost to Spain of the Spanish Zone:—(1920-21) Foreign Office, 9,836,900 pesetas; Ministry of War, 147,893,469 pesetas; Ministry of Marine, 5,392,460 pesetas; Ministry of the Interior, 2,148,467 pesetas; and Ministry of Public Works, 3,692,000 pesetas; making a total cost to Spain of 168,963,296 pesetas.

The Moroccan debt consists of French loans (1904, 1910, 1914) amounting to 16,224,960l.; and French and Spanish war indemnities, 5,300,000l. The French Government, however, decided not to require the Moorish Government to pay the annuities on their war indemnity (2,800,000l.) until its financial position enables it to support the charge. The 1904 loan amounted to 2,500,000l. and bears interest at 5 per cent. The 1910 loan was for 4,044,960l. and also bore interest at 5 per cent. The 1914 loan, guaranteed by the French Government, was for 6,810,000l., and is to be issued at a rate of interest not exceeding 4·6 per cent. By a law dated March 25, 1916, the 1914 loan was increased to 9,680,000l., thus bringing the total Moroccan debt to 16,224,960l. for loans.

### Defence.

The Sherifian army is under the supreme command of the Resident-General. The military forces in Morocco are divided into five areas: Rabat, Casablanca, Meknes, Fez, Marrakesh and Taza. Each area is commanded by a General Officer, who, except at Rabat and Casablanca, is in charge of the troops, the civil service and the municipality. The total number of troops on March 1, 1920, was 72,297, made up as follows:—(a) Metropolitan troops:—Staff and general services, 380; staff and special services, 974; metropolitan infantry, 17,481; cavalry, 3,419; artillery, 3,092; engineers, 1,912; aviation, 743; train and automobile services, 4,961; administrative troops, 707; gendarmerie, 257; gouns, 4,619; makhzens, 2,987; partisans, 565; mehallas, 1,825; and Moroccan auxiliary troops, 14,129. (b) Colonial troops:—Staff and services, 42; infantry, 12,217; and artillery, 1,987.

The Spanish zone is divided for military purposes into two zones, under the command of a general stationed at Tetuan.

In addition to the regular native forces, the Calipha of the Spanish zone has a bodyguard of about 1,000 men the cost of which to Spain is 1,448,335 pesetas.

### Production and Industry.

The interior of Morocco, although generally open to travellers, is not permanently occupiable as yet on account of lack of security to both life and property. Immigration is confined principally to the towns and especially to the ports and neighbouring districts. Morocco, therefore, is still in the rudimentary stages of both economic and commercial development, though great progress has recently been made, particularly in the French zone, where measures have been adopted to encourage colonisation, land being sold to Europeans at a comparatively low price for farming purposes on condition that Europeans settle thereon and farm by European methods. Several experimental farms and nursery gardens have been established by the French and Spanish Protectorate Authorities.

The soil is capable of agricultural production, but the methods in use are somewhat primitive. The yield of crops (in metric quintals of 220 pounds) in 1919 is given as follows:—barley, 5,746,681; wheat, 4,460,931;

beans, 316,915 ; oats, 29,170. In 1919 the number of animals in the French zone was 6,700,000 sheep, 1,628,874 goats, 1,322,173 cattle, 366,495 asses, 173,664 horses and mules, and 73,513 camels. The vine is of ancient growth in Morocco. In the regions of Fez, Mequinez, Rabat and Donkkala, there are 14,247 acres of vineyards under native cultivation. European vineyards are of recent establishment, the first having been planted near Casablanca in 1908 ; their total area was 2,581 acres in 1919. A great variety of fruit is grown. In 1919 there were in the French zone 1,761,118 olive trees, 1,743,206 fig trees, 89,078 orange and lemon trees, 76,259 palm trees, and 76,355 almond trees. In February, 1911, cotton was introduced. Fish of all kinds abound in Moroccan waters ; more especially sardines and tunny. Eggs form one of the principal exports from the Spanish zone ; in 1919, 4,245 tons were exported (3,520 tons to Great Britain).

In addition to its agricultural resources, rich mineral deposits of copper, iron, lead, antimony, sulphur, silver, gold, and petroleum are also said to exist in various parts of the country. In 1919, 339,000 tons of iron ore were exported from the Spanish zone ; 1,172 tons of lead ore.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports of French Morocco for 5 years :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	7,205,311	9,159,327	10,803,621	12,575,199	19,230,895
Exports . . .	2,232,308	3,274,839	4,645,923	4,598,616	9,109,708

In 1918 and 1919 the commerce of French Morocco was distributed as follows :—

From or to	Imports		Exports	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
	Francs	Francs	Francs	Francs
France and Algeria .	118,809,637	190,033,199	82,790,668	164,407,287
United Kingdom and Gibraltar . . .	97,645,839	115,401,276	9,810,549	18,926,002
Germany . . .	54,474	—	—	—
Spain . . .	23,893,008	27,763,434	816,144	8,090,502
Belgium . . .	—	2,054,992	—	3,447,832
Italy . . .	1,387,688	1,529,841	1,784,293	917,777
Austria-Hungary .	1,127	—	—	—
United States . .	10,430,867	20,529,838	1,598,966	4,859,008
Portugal . . .	975,282	674,331	184,547	6,378,087
Netherlands . .	291,894	1,090,265	—	—
Egypt . . .	23,760	153,012	—	5,360
Sweden . . .	2,975,703	3,484,632	—	17,390
Norway . . .	44,224	47,333	—	—
Tunis . . .	155,284	59,075	—	25,066
Other countries .	891,194	1,220,673	57,249	43,146
Algeria (land frontier)	56,800,000	114,755,445	17,923,000	20,625,000
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>314,379,981</b>	<b>480,797,396</b>	<b>114,965,416</b>	<b>237,742,457</b>

The chief imports and exports of French Morocco for 2 years were:—

Imports	1918	1919	Exports	1918	1919
	Francs	Francs		Francs	Francs
Cottons . . . . .	75,052,001	88,064,642	Wool . . . . .	8,289,958	5,243,285
Sugar . . . . .	49,068,827	88,069,473	Eggs . . . . .	21,467,968	44,948,779
Tea . . . . .	19,151,246	18,494,348	Almonds . . . . .	8,145,408	9,891,876
Machinery, hardware . . . . .	4,483,170	1,187	Barley . . . . .	6,857,915	7,664,102
Candles . . . . .	1,896,279	1,155	Beans . . . . .	8,184,884	12,469,148
Wines, spirits, beer, &c. . . . .	18,706,784	1,115	Wheat . . . . .	8,125,172	4,472,646
Oils, vegetable . . . . .	8,421,184	1,129	Linseed . . . . .	4,156,375	21,044,182
Woollen goods . . . . .	4,502,668	1,158	Gums . . . . .	722,938	967,488
Soap, unscented . . . . .	4,688,948	1,127	Cumia . . . . .	1,107,556	2,881,178

In 1918 the imports from Spain into the Spanish zone amounted to 9,096,606 pesetas, and the exports to 2,535,301 pesetas.

Total trade between Morocco and the United Kingdom for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns):—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Morocco to U.K. . . . .	330,214	358,584	610,180	816,722	1,643,980
Exports to Morocco from U.K. . . . .	1,780,464	2,012,889	8,235,781	8,474,082	4,380,538

### Shipping and Communications.

Shipping entered (in foreign trade) in the ports of French Morocco in 2 years:—

Nationality	1918		1919	
	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage
French . . . . .	280	254,508	508	533,990
British . . . . .	94	70,786	156	100,700
Spanish . . . . .	245	16,161	359	55,878
Others . . . . .	62	33,652	191	155,640
Total . . . . .	681	375,107	1,209	845,708

The Moorish Government have now established a postal service under French management. Postal services have long been maintained by the British, French, German and Spanish Governments, with offices at all the ports and at Fez, Mequinez, Alcazar and Marrakesh, but the French have now suppressed their services in the French and Spanish zones, and the Spanish postal service has been suppressed in the French zone. During the war all German offices were closed in the French zone, but not in the Spanish zone. The British services continue. Regular couriers serve all the places named, mails being also sent by all the steamers. There is a daily post to Europe via Cadiz and Algeciras, also parcel post and money order systems, and an aerial convey service every day between Toulouse and Rabat.



The Moroccan Post Office received letters as follows :—1917, 5,263,584 ; 1918, 4,017,190 ; 1919, 10,655,518 ; and despatched letters in 1917, 4,930,334 ; in 1918, 4,842,528 ; in 1919, 12,300,500.

There are telegraphic submarine cables from Tangier to Cadiz (Eastern Telegraph Co.), Tarifa (Spanish Government), and Oran (French Government), and a cable from Brest to Casablanca ; also wireless telegraphic stations belonging to the Moorish Government at Tangier, Rabat, Casablanca, Fez, Marrakesh and Mogador. Land telegraph lines have been laid from Tangier to Arzila, Laraiche, Alcazar, Arbaoua, Mehedia, Rabat, Casablanca, Mazagan, Saffi and Mogador, and from Rabat to Taourirt and Oran. Lines also exist to Fez, Mequinez and Marrakesh and other places in the interior of the French zone. A fairly extensive network is being established in the Spanish zone. The total length of the telegraph lines open to the public on December 31, 1919, was 4,320 miles, carrying 9,037 miles of wire. In 1919, 611,314 telegrams were received and 575,976 were dispatched.

The following railway lines are being worked :—Oudja to Taza, Touahar and Fez, 223 miles ; from Algerian frontier to Oudja, 9 miles ; from Fez to Rabat and Casablanca, 210 miles ; from Casablanca to Marrakesh, 171 miles. Branch lines are from Guercif to Fritissa, 7 miles ; from Taza to Giradot, 2 miles ; from Ber Rechid to Oued Zem, 82 miles. The following lines are nearly completed :—Branch line from Meknes to Azron and Ain Leab, 74 miles, and from Fritissa to Outat-el-Hadj, 66 miles.

In the Spanish zone there is a metre gauge railway from Ceuta to Tetuan, and a small military railway from Rio Martin to Tetuan.

Telephone systems are now in operation in Tangier, and in all the towns of the French Protectorate : Tangier, Arcila, and Laraiche are connected by telephone. Casablanca, Rabat, and Kenitra have also inter-urban telephone communication and connections are being effected between Casablanca, Rabat, Fez, and Marrakesh. There are telephones also at Sallé, Mazagan, Ber-Rechid and Sellat, and inter-urban lines connecting them all. In 1919 there were in the French zone 2,176 subscribers, who sent 2,483,865 messages.

On January 1, 1920, there were 1,561 miles of main roads and 422 miles of secondary roads in the French zone. In the Spanish zone, in the Melilla district, the Ceuta-Tetuan road is open (26 miles), and roads are now under construction from Tetuan to the frontier of the Tangier zone and from Laraiche to Alcazar, and in other directions. A main coast road runs from Kenitra to Mogador, whilst from Rabat and Salé a road runs *viâ* Meknès, Fez, Taza, and Oujdah to Algeria. From Meknès a road runs south to Azrou and Timhadit on the middle Atlas Plateau, and is the beginning of the Imperial Road to Tatilalelt. Further south Marrakesh is connected with the coast by roads running to Casablanca, Mazagan, Saffi, and Mogador. A further road runs from Casablanca to Kasba Tadla, and a minor network of military roads (*pistes aménagées*) run all over the country.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

In the French zone French and Moorish coins are used. The Hassani or native silver coinage comprises dollars,  $\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\frac{1}{4}$  dollars, and dirhems and  $\frac{1}{2}$  dirhems (1 dollar=10 dirhems). On October 8, 1917, the Moorish dollar was officially fixed as equal to the franc, but in October, 1919, the Hassani was set free, as owing to the rise in the price of silver its intrinsic value became greatly enhanced. It is proposed to introduce one system of currency into French Morocco. At Tangier European goods are paid

for in Spanish coin or French coin; French coin is much used at Casablanca (Dar-al-Baida) and other ports in the French zone; in other parts of Morocco Moorish coin is now almost exclusively used. On July 27, 1914, the new bronze Hassani coinage was issued. The Rial Makhzani is to be divided into 500 mouzounis, so that the mouzouni may represent a hundredth part of a Hassani peseta. Coins of 2, 5 and 10 mouzounis have been struck. They are of the same type, differing only in size and the figure indicating their value. Spanish notes of 20 pesetas are in circulation in the Spanish zone.

The metric system of weights and measures are current in the French zone; the metric and native systems in the Spanish zone and the Tangier zone. Native measures:—The *Kantar*, used for the produce of the country sold by weight, contains 100 *Rotals*, and is generally equal to about 168 lb., but varies in different districts. The *Kantar*, 100 *Rotals*, equal to 112 lb. English. The *Drah*, 8 *tominis*, about 22 English inches. The Tangier *Mudd*, 8 *tominis*, equal to  $1\frac{1}{4}$  English bushel. Oil is sold, wholesale, by the *kula*; that of Tangier actually weighs 28 *rotals*, 47 lb. English, and is equal to about  $5\frac{2}{3}$  British imperial gallons.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MOROCCO.

*Agent and Consul-General*.—Sir H. E. White, K.C.M.G. (absent).

*First Secretary and Chargé d'Affaires*.—A. J. Kerr Clark Kerr.

*Third Secretary*.—Alfred Irwin, C.M.G.

*Commercial Secretary*.—C. R. B. Atkinson, M.B.E.

*Vice-Consul*.—H. A. Hobson.

There are also Consuls at Casablanca (Dar-al-Baida) and Fex; Vice Consuls at Casablanca (Dar-al-Baida), Laraiche, Mazagan, Rabat, Saffi, Tetuan, Mogador, and Marrakesh, and Consular Agent at Alcazar and Arzila.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Morocco

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuaire Economique et Financier du Protectorat Français au Maroc*. Casablanca, 1917 (First Issue.)

Department of Overseas Trade. Annual Series. London.

General Treaty between Great Britain and Morocco, 1856.—Convention of Commerce between Great Britain and Morocco, 1856.—Convention between Great Britain, eleven other Powers, and Morocco, for the settlement of the Right of Protection in Morocco, signed at Madrid, July 8, 1880.

General Act of the International Conference at Algeciras relating to the Affairs of Morocco, April 7, 1906. London, 1907.

*Carnet des Itinéraires principaux du Maroc*. Bureau Topographique des Troupes d'occupation du Maroc Occidental à Casablanca. Fascicule I., Maroc Occidental—Partie Nord. Fasc. II. Partie Sud. Casablanca, 1913-14.

*Rapport Général sur la situation du Protectorat du Maroc au 31 Juillet, 1914*.

*Bulletin Officiel* (in Arabic and French). Rabat. Weekly.

French Morocco (Handbook of the Historical Section of the Foreign Office). London, 1920.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuaire Général du Maroc*. Annual. Casablanca.

'Morocco.' Periodical published in London, 1919.

Spanish Morocco in Supplement to *El Sol* (June, 1920). Madrid.

*Afalo* (M.), The Truth About Morocco. London, 1904.

*Basset* (H.), Essai sur la littérature des Berbères. Algiers, 1920.

*Bérard* (V.), L'Affaire Marocaine. Paris, 1906.

*Bernard* (Augustin), Le Maroc. 4th ed. Paris, 1918.—*La France au Maroc*. Paris, 1917

*Bernard* (René), and *Aymard* (C.), L'œuvre française au Maroc. Paris, 1914.

- Brives* (A.), *Voyages au Maroc* (1901-7). Algiers, 1909.
- Chatinières* (Dr. P.), *Dans le Grand Atlas marocain; Extrait du carnet de route d'un médecin d'assistance médicale indigène*, 1912-1916. Plon, 1919.
- Chevrillon* (A.), *Un Crépuscule d'Islam Maroc*. Paris, 1906.
- Cornet* (Capitaine), *A la conquête du Maroc sud*. Paris, 1914.
- Dawson* (A. J.), *Things seen in Morocco*. London, 1904.
- De Card* (E. Ruard), *Les Traités de commerce conclus par le Maroc avec les puissances étrangères*. Tenth edition. Paris, 1919.
- De Foucauld* (Vicomte Ch.), *Reconnaissance au Maroc*, 1883-1884. Paris, 1888.
- De Périgny* (Comte M.), *Au Maroc: Casablanca, Rabat, Meknès*. Paris, 1920.
- Desroches* (G.), *Le Maroc son passé, son présent, son avenir*. Paris, 1913.
- Doutté* (E.), *Missions au Maroc*. Paris, 1914.
- Forrest* (A. S.), and *Bensusan* (S. L.), *Morocco*. London, 1904.
- Fraser* (J. Foster), *The Land of Veiled Women*. London, 1911.
- Gentil* (L.), *Mission de Segonzac. Dans le Bled es Siba. Explorations au Maroc*. Paris, 1906.
- Geoffroy St. Hilaire* (H.), *L'élevage dans l'Afrique du Nord*. Paris, 1919.
- Georges-Gaulis* (B.), *La France au Maroc*. Paris, 1920.
- Goulven* (J.), *Le Maroc*. Paris, 1919.—*Traité de Législation et d'économie marocaines*. Paris, 1920.
- Harris* (W. B.), *Taflelt: the Narrative of a Journey of Exploration in the Atlas Mountains, &c.* London, 1895.
- Harris* (Walter B.) and *Cosens-Hardy* (W.), "Modern Morocco": A report on Trade Prospects for the Bank of British West Africa. London, 1919.
- Hay* (Sir J. D.), *Morocco and the Moors*. London.—*Memoir of Sir J. D. Hay*, completed by his daughters. London, 1896.
- Holt* (G. E.), *Morocco the Piquant*. London, 1914.
- Hübner* (M.), *Militärische und militargeographische Betrachtungen über Marokko*. Berlin, 1906.
- Kann* (R.), *Le Protectorat Marocain*. Paris, 1921.
- Karow* (L.), *Neun Jahre im Marokkanischen Diensten*. Berlin, 1900.
- Keane* (A. H.), *Africa*. Vol. I. North Africa. 2d. ed. London, 1907.
- Kerr* (R.), *Morocco after Twenty-Five Years*. London, 1912.
- Lott* (Perre), *Morocco*. London, 1914.
- Mackenzie* (D.), *The Khalifate of the West, being a General Description of Morocco*. London, 1911.
- MacLeod* (J. M.), 'The Achievements of France in Morocco.' *Geographical Journal*. August, 1918.
- Martinière* (H. M. P. de la), *Morocco: Journeys to the Kingdom of Fez and to the Court of Mulai-Hassan, with a Bibliography of Morocco from 1844 to 1887*. London, 1889.—*Souvenirs du Maroc*. Paris, 1919.
- Maurice* (L.), *La Politique Marocaine de l'Allemagne*. Paris, 1917.
- Meakin* (B.), *The Moorish Empire*. London, 1899.—*The Land of the Moors*. London, 1901.—*The Moors*. London, 1902.—*Life in Morocco and Glimpses Beyond*. London, 1905.
- Merry del Val* (A.), 'The Spanish Zone in Morocco,' in the *Geographical Journal* for May, 1920.
- Millat* (René), *La Conquête du Maroc*. Paris, 1913.
- Mission Scientifique du Maroc. Villes et Tribus du Maroc . . . Casablanca et les Oujda*. 2 vols. Paris, 1915.
- Morel* (E. D.), *Morocco in Diplomacy*. London, 1912.
- Pérez* (A.), *Zona española del norte de Marruecos*. Toledo, 1918.
- Piquet* (V.), *Le Maroc*. (New edition). Paris, 1920.
- Playfair* (Sir R. L.) and *Brown* (R.), *Bibliography of Morocco*. London, 1892.
- Ricard* (P.), *Fez et ses environs*. Paris, 1920.—*Le Maroc (Guides bleus)*. Paris, 1920.
- Russo* (P.), *La terre Marocaine*. Oudjda, 1920.
- Saint-Hilaire* (H. G.), *L'Élevage au Maroc*. Paris, 1920.
- Segonzac* (Marquis de), *Voyages au Maroc 1899-1901*. Paris, 1903.—*Dans le Bled es Siba*. Paris, 1906.
- Spilbury* (A. G.), *The Tonneline Expedition*. London, 1906.
- Terrier* (A.) and *Lacharriere* (J. L. D.), *Pour réussir au Maroc*. Paris, 1912.
- Wharton* (Edith), *In Morocco*. London, 1920.

## NEPÁL.

An independent Kingdom in the Himálayas, between  $26^{\circ} 25'$  and  $30^{\circ} 17'$  N. lat., and between  $80^{\circ} 6'$  and  $88^{\circ} 14'$  of E. long.; its greatest length 500 miles; its greatest breadth about 150; bounded on the north by Tibet, on the east by Sikkim, on the south and west by British India.

The sovereign is His Majesty Mahárájadhírāja **Tribhubana Bir Bikram** Jung Bahádur Shah Bahádur Shumshere Jung, who was born on June 30, 1906, and succeeded his father on December 11, 1911. The Prince-Royal and Heir-apparent was born on June 11, 1920. The government of Nepál is a military oligarchy. All power is in the hands of the Prime Minister, to whom it was permanently delegated by the Mahárájadhírāja Surendra Bikram Shah under pressure of the Bharadars or nobles of the State in 1867. The present Prime Minister is His Excellency Maharájá Sir Chandrá Shumshere Jung, Bahádur Rana, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., D.C.L., who was appointed on June 26, 1901. He holds the rank of General in the British army.

The Gurkhas, a Rájput race originally from Udaipur in Rajputana, who had settled in the province of Gurkha in Nepál, overran the whole country during the latter half of the eighteenth century, and have maintained their supremacy ever since. A commercial treaty between India and Nepál was signed in 1792, and a British Resident was sent to reside at Katmandu, but was recalled two years later. A frontier outrage, in 1814, compelled the Indian Government to declare war; and a British force advanced to within three marches of the capital. Peace was concluded and the Treaty of Segowlie signed on December 2, 1815. Since then the relations of the British with Nepál have been friendly. In 1854 hostilities broke out between the Nepalese and Tibetans, and in 1856 a Treaty was concluded between the Nepalese and Tibetan Governments by which the Tibetans bound themselves to pay an annual tribute of Rs. 10,000 to Nepal, to encourage trade between the two countries, and to receive a Representative of Nepál at Lhasa. Besides, trade agents are maintained at Gyantse, Kuti, Kerrong, and other trade marts in Tibet.

The Prime Minister of Nepál practically placed the man power of the State at the disposal of the Government of India during the great war. Besides arranging for the enlistment of special battalions of Gurkhas for the Indian Army (in excess of those normally maintained), the Nepál Government sent to India large contingents of their own troops to replace troops sent abroad. In recognition of help freely rendered, an annual payment of ten lakhs of rupees is made by the Government of India to the Nepál Government.

In accordance with the treaty of Segowlie, which amongst other things provides that accredited ministers of each shall reside at the Court of the other, a British Envoy, with a small escort of Indian sepoy, lives at the capital; but he does not interfere in the internal affairs of the State.

**Area and Population.**—Area about 54,000 square miles; population estimated at about 5,600,000. The estimated gross revenue is 15,000,000 rupees. The races of Nepál, besides the dominant Gurkhas, include earlier inhabitants of Tartar origin, such as Magars, Gurangs, and Bhutias. The Newars, who came from Southern India, live in the valley or adjacent to it.

Capital, Katmandu; population about 80,000, and of the surrounding valley 300,000.

**Religion.**—Hinduism of an early type is the religion of the Gurkhas, and is gradually but steadily overlaying the Buddhism of the primitive inhabi-

tants. The people are in general prosperous. Charitable hospitals have been built at Katmandu and other towns, and charitable dispensaries are established, two in each of the districts east and west.

**Defence.**—There is a standing regular army of about 30,000, organised in battalions and armed with Lee Enfield and Martini-Henry rifles. An irregular force, nearly as numerous, is armed with old Snider and Enfield rifles. The artillery force has about 250 guns, two batteries being light field pieces, fairly modern, but the rest old smooth-bore muzzle-loading guns.

**Trade.**—The trade of Nepál with British India during three years ending March 31, 1920, has been as follows (merchandise and treasure):—

From or to Nepál	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£
Imports into India . .	2,563,000	3,180,884	2,005,720
Exports from India . .	1,405,000	1,520,489	3,494,475

The principal articles of export are cattle, hides and skins, opium and other drugs, gums, resins and dyes, jute, wheat, pulse, rice and other grains, clarified butter, oil seeds, spices, tobacco, timber, saltpetre. The chief imports are cattle, sheep and goats, salt, spices, sugar, tobacco, drugs and dyes, petroleum, leather, brass, iron and copper wares, raw cotton, twist and yarn, silk, cotton and woollen piece goods. Nepál possesses very valuable forests in the northern part of the country.

The silver mohar is valued at 6 annas and 8 pies of British Indian currency. Copper pice, of which 50 go to a silver mohar, are also coined. The Indian rupee passes current throughout Nepál.

*British Envoy at the Court of Nepál, Katmandur.*—Lt.-Colonel R. L. Kennion, C.I.E., I.A.

*Legation at Suryem.*—Lt.-Colonel R. E. Molesworth, R.A.M.C.

### Books of Reference.

*Aitchison* (C. U.) (compiled by), A Collection of Treaties, Engagements and Sanads relating to India and Neighbouring Countries. Vol. II. Calcutta, 1892.

*Ballantine* (H.), On India's Frontier. London, 1896.

*Bendall* (C.), A Journey in Nepal and Northern India. Cambridge, 1886.

*Boeck* (K.), Durch Indien ins Verschlussene Land Nepal. Leipzig, 1903. [French Translation, Aux Indes et au Népal. Paris, 1907.]

*Brown* (Percy), Picturesque Nepal. London, 1912.

*Buchanan* (F. H.), Account of the Kingdom of Nepal. Edinburgh, 1819.

*Digby* (W.), Nepal and India. London, 1890.

*Edwardes* (Sir H. B.), Life of Sir Henry Lawrence (British Resident at Nepál). London, 1875.

*Freshfield* (D. W.), Round Kangchenjunga. London, 1903.

*Hamilton* (Francis) (formerly Buchanan), An Account of the Kingdom of Nepál. London, 1819.

*Hodgson* (B.), Essays on the Languages, Literature, and Religion of Nepál and Tibet. London, 1874.

*Hunter* (Sir W. W.), Life of Brian Houghton Hodgson, British Resident at Nepal. London, 1896.

*Kirkpatrick* (Col.), Account of the Kingdom of Nepaul. London, 1811.

*Lévi* (S.), Le Nepal. Étude Historique. 2 vols. [In Annales du Musée Guimet.] Paris, 1905.

*Massieu* (Isabelle), Népal et pays himalayens. Paris, 1914.

*Oldfield* (H. A.), Sketches from Nepal, 2 Vols. London, 1880.

*Vansittart* (Lt.-Col. E.), Notes on Nepal. Calcutta, 1895.—Gurkhas [In Handbooks for the Indian Army.] Calcutta, 1906.

*Waddell* (L. A.), Among the Himalayas. London, 1898.

*Wright* (Dr. D.) (translated by) History of Nepál. Cambridge, 1877.

## NETHERLANDS (THE).

(KONINKRIJK DER NEDERLANDEN.)

### Reigning Sovereign.

**Wilhelmina Helena Pauline Maria**, born August 31, 1880, daughter of the late King Willem III., and of his second wife, Princess Emma, born August 2, 1858, daughter of Prince George Victor of Waldeck; succeeded to the throne on the death of her father, November 23, 1890; came of age August 31, 1898, and was crowned September 6 of that year; married to Prince Henry of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, February 7, 1901. Offspring: Princess Juliana Louise Emma Marie Wilhelmina, born April 30, 1909.

The royal family of the Netherlands, known as the House of Orange, descends from a German Count Walram, who lived in the eleventh century. Through the marriage of Count Engelbrecht, of the branch of Otto, Count of Nassau, with Jane of Polanen, in 1404, the family acquired the barony of Breda, and thereby became settled in the Netherlands. The alliance with another heiress, only sister of the childless Prince of Orange and Count of Châlons, brought to the house a rich province in the south of France; and a third matrimonial union, that of Prince Willem III. of Orange with a daughter of King James II., led to the transfer of the crown of Great Britain to that prince. Previous to this period, the members of the family had acquired great influence in the United Provinces of the Netherlands under the name of 'stadthouders,' or governors. The dignity was formally declared to be hereditary in 1747, in Willem IV.; but his successor, Willem V., had to fly to England, in 1795, at the invasion of the French republican army. The family did not return till November, 1813, when the fate of the old United Provinces, released from French incorporation, was under discussion at the Congress of Vienna. After various diplomatic negotiations, the Belgian provinces, subject before the French revolution to the House of Austria, were ordered by the Congress to be joined to the Northern Netherlands, and the whole to be erected into a kingdom, with the son of the last stadthouder, Willem V., as hereditary sovereign. In consequence, the latter was proclaimed King of the Netherlands at the Hague on the 16th of March, 1815, and recognised as sovereign by all the Powers of Europe. The union thus established between the northern and southern Netherlands was dissolved by the Belgian revolution of 1830, and their political relations were not readjusted until the signing of the treaty of London, April 19, 1839, which constituted Belgium an independent kingdom. King Willem I. abdicated in 1840, bequeathing the crown to his son Willem II., who, after a reign of nine years, left it to his heir, Willem III. This king reigned 41 years, and died in 1890; in default of male heirs, he was succeeded by his only daughter Wilhelmina.

The Sovereign has a civil list of 600,000 guilders. There is also a large revenue from domains, and in addition an allowance of 50,000 guilders for the maintenance of the royal palaces. The family of Orange is, besides, in the possession of a very large private fortune, acquired in greater part by King Willem I. in the prosecution of vast enterprises tending to raise the commerce of the Netherlands.



## Government and Constitution.

### I. CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

The first Constitution of the Netherlands after its reconstruction as a kingdom was promulgated in 1815, and was revised in 1848, in 1887 and in 1917. According to this charter the Netherlands form a constitutional and hereditary monarchy. The royal succession is in the direct male line in the order of primogeniture: in default of male heirs, the female line ascends the throne. In default of a legal heir, the successor to the throne is designated by the Sovereign and a joint meeting of both the Houses of Parliament (each containing twice the usual number of members), and by this assembly alone if the case occurs after the Sovereign's death. The age of majority of the Sovereign is 18 years. During his minority the royal power is vested in a Regent—designated by law—and in some cases in the State Council.

The executive power of the State belongs exclusively to the Sovereign, while the whole legislative authority rests conjointly in the Sovereign and Parliament, the latter—called the States-General—consisting of two Chambers. The Upper or First Chamber is composed of 50 members, elected by the Provincial States. Members of the First Chamber not residing in the Hague, where the Parliament meets, are allowed 10 guilders (16s. 8d.) a day during the Session of the States-General. The Second Chamber of the States-General numbers 100 deputies, who are elected directly. Members are allowed 3,000 florins (250l.) annually, with travelling expenses. Members of the States-General must be Dutch subjects, men or women, and recognised as such.

First chamber (elected 1913): 17 Catholics, 19 Anti-Revolutionists, 4 Protestant Party, 9 old Liberals, 6 Liberal Union, 2 Democrats and 3 Socialists, and 13 others.

Second chamber (elected 1918): 4 old Liberals, 6 Liberal Union, 30 Catholics, 13 Anti-Revolutionists, 7 Protestant Party, 5 Democrats, 22 Socialists, and 13 others.

The electoral reform act, passed December 12, 1917, provides for universal suffrage and proportional representation. The Members of the Second Chamber are, according to the Electoral Reform Act, passed August 9th, 1919, directly elected by citizens of both sexes who are Dutch subjects not under 23 years. Criminals, lunatics, and certain others are excluded; for certain crimes and misdemeanours there may be temporary exclusion. It is stipulated, however, that until further regulations are introduced, the Members of the Second Chamber will be elected only by the male citizens of the Kingdom who are 25 years of age. The electoral body numbered May 15, 1920, 3,250,247 voters, i.e. 97.6 per cent. of the number of citizens of 25 years and older.

The members of the Second Chamber are elected for 4 years, and retire in a body, whereas the First Chamber is elected for 9 years, and every 3 years one-third retire by rotation. The Sovereign has the power to dissolve both Chambers of Parliament, or one of them, being bound only to order new elections within 40 days, and to convoke the new meeting within two months.

The Government and the Second Chamber only may introduce new bills; the functions of the Upper Chamber being restricted to approving or rejecting them without the power of inserting amendments. The meetings of both Chambers are public, though each of them, by the decision of the majority, may form itself into a private committee. The ministers



may attend at the meetings of both Chambers, but they have only a deliberative vote unless they are members. Alterations in the Constitution can be made only by a bill declaring that there is reason for introducing those alterations, followed by a dissolution of the Chambers and a second confirmation by the new States-General by two-thirds of the votes. Unless it is expressly declared, the laws concern only the realm in Europe, and not the Colonies. The executive authority, belonging to the Sovereign, is exercised by a responsible Council of Ministers. The names of the members of the Ministry are:—

1. *President of the Council of Ministers and Minister of the Interior.*—Jonkheer Dr. Ch. J. M. Ruys de Beerenbrouck; born December 1, 1873; appointed September 9, 1918.

2. *The Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Jonkheer Dr. H. A. van Karnebeek; born August 21, 1874; appointed September 9, 1918.

3. *The Minister of Finance.*—Dr. S. de Vries; appointed September 9, 1918.

4. *The Minister of Justice.*—Dr. Th. Heemskerk; appointed September 9, 1918.

5. *The Minister of the Colonies.*—S. de Graaff; appointed November 13, 1919.

6. *The Minister of War.*—General W. F. Pop; appointed March 31, 1920.

7. *The Minister of Public Works (Waterstaat).*—Dr. A. A. H. W. König; appointed September 9, 1918.

8. *The Minister of Agriculture, Commerce and Industry.*—H. A. van Ysselstein; appointed September 9, 1918.

9. *The Minister of Marine (ad interim).*—General Pop.

10. *The Minister of Labour.*—Dr. J. P. M. Aalberse; appointed September 25, 1918.

11. *The Minister of Instruction, Science, and Arts.*—Dr. J. Th. de Visser; appointed September 25, 1918.

Each of the above Ministers has an annual salary of 18,000 guilders, or 1,500*l.* The Minister of Foreign Affairs enjoys besides 10,000 guilders for representation.

There is a State Council—'Raad van State'—of 14 members, appointed by the Sovereign, of which the Sovereign is president, and which is consulted on all legislative and a great number of executive matters.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The territory is divided into 11 provinces and 1,110 communes (January 1, 1920). Each province has its own representative body, 'the Provincial States.' The members are elected for 4 years, directly from among the Dutch inhabitants of the province who are 25 years of age. Except that they must be inhabitants of the province, the electors are the same as for the Second Chamber. The members retire in a body and are subject to re-election. The number of members varies according to the population of the province, from 82 for Holland (South) to 35 for Drenthe. The Provincial States are entitled to make ordinances concerning the welfare of the province, and to raise taxes according to legal precepts. All provincial ordinances must be approved by the Crown. The Provincial States exercise a right of control over the municipalities. They also elect the members of the First Chamber of the States-General. They meet twice a year, as a rule in public. A permanent commission composed of 6 (in Drenthe 4) of their members, called the 'Deputed States,' is charged with the executive power in the province and the daily administration of its affairs. This committee has also to see the common law executed in the province. Both the Deputed as well as the Provincial States are

presided over by a Commissioner of the Sovereign, who in the former assembly has a deciding vote, but in the latter named only a deliberative vote. He is the chief magistrate in the province. The Commissioner and the members of the Deputed States receive an allowance.

Each of the communes forms a Corporation with its own interests and rights, subject to the general law. In each commune is a Council, elected for four years directly, by the same voters as for the Provincial States, provided they inhabit the commune. All the Dutch inhabitants 23 years of age are eligible, the number of members varying from 7 to 45, according to the population. The Council has a right of making and enforcing by-laws concerning the communal welfare. The Council may raise taxes according to rules prescribed by common law ; besides, each commune receives from the State Treasury an allowance proportioned to the total number of its inhabitants and to the share which its non-contributing inhabitants have failed to pay towards local taxes. All by-laws may be vetoed by the Sovereign. The Municipal Budget and the resolutions to alienate municipal property require the approbation of the Deputed States of the province. The Council meets in public as often as may be necessary, and is presided over by a Mayor, appointed by the Sovereign for 6 years. The executive power is vested in a college formed by the Mayor and 2—6 Aldermen (wethouders), elected by and from the Council ; this college is also charged with the execution of the public law. The Municipal Police is under the authority of the Mayor ; as a State functionary the Mayor supervises the actions of the Council ; he may suspend their resolutions for 30 days, but is bound to inform the Deputed States of the province.

Area and Population.

I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Population at various census periods :

1829.	. 2,613,487	1869	. 3,579,529	1909	. 5,858,175
1849.	. 3,056,879	1889	. 4,511,415		

Area (excluding water) and the population, according to the communal population lists for December 31, 1914 and 1918 :—

Provinces	Area : English square miles (1909)	Population		
		Dec. 31, 1914	Dec. 31, 1919	Per sq. mile 1919
North Brabant . . .	1,920	670,030	729,011	379
Guelders . . . . .	1,939	681,824	726,390	374
South Holland . . . .	1,131	1,537,419	1,664,284	1,470
North Holland . . . .	1,066	1,202,652	1,288,826	1,209
Zealand . . . . .	707	239,676	246,882	349
Utrecht . . . . .	525	307,547	335,461	640
Friesland . . . . .	1,243	372,625	385,362	310
Overijssel . . . . .	1,295	410,826	435,047	336
Groningen . . . . .	881	345,649	363,077	412
Drenthe . . . . .	1,028	188,775	206,879	201
Limburg . . . . .	847	382,682	450,012	531
Total. . . . .	12,582	6,339,705	6,831,231	542

Of the total on December 31, 1919, 3,401,348 were males and 3,429,883 females.

According to the result of the census taken December, 1920, the country had a population of 6,841,155.

The area, including the interior waters, amounted in 1909 to 13,196 square miles, whilst the total area, including gulfs and bays, amounted in 1909 to 15,760 square miles.

On June 14, 1918, a law was passed for the purpose of forming a new province by the draining of the Zuiderzee to the extent of 523,000 acres. The work is expected to take 15 years, and the total outlay for the first stage is calculated at 66,250,000 florins.

The rate of increase in each year has been :—

In 1880 . . .	0.59	In 1910 . . .	1.49	In 1918 . . .	0.80
„ 1900 . . .	1.47	„ 1915 . . .	1.72	„ 1919 . . .	0.77

Year	Population of the principal Towns <sup>1</sup>	Percentage of the whole Population	Rural Population	Percentage of the whole Population
Dec. 31, 1889 . . .	1,550,187	84.86	2,961,228	65.64
„ „ 1899 . . .	1,984,063	88.97	3,120,074	61.68
„ „ 1915 . . .	2,634,290	40.85	8,815,058	59.15
„ „ 1918 . . .	2,774,818	40.94	4,003,881	59.06
„ „ 1919 . . .	2,804,412	41.05	4,026,819	58.95

<sup>1</sup> The towns with a population of more than 20,000 inhabitants at the census of 1909.

For details of the 1909 census see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 1155; for 1917, p. 1114; and for 1918, p. 1096.

II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

Years	Total Births Registered as Living	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths	Stillborn
1917	173,112	3,803	87,273	49,344	85,839	6,788
1918	167,636	3,798	115,440	49,527	52,196	6,593
1919	164,447	3,355	89,646	58,270	74,801	5,516

The emigration has been as follows, mostly to North America: 1916, 911; 1917, 867; 1918, 1,160; and 1919, 2,439 (1,264 were males, 808 females, and 367 children)

The total number of emigrants, Dutch and foreigners, who sailed from Dutch ports was, in 1918, 1,197; and in 1919, 8,213.

III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

On December 31, 1919 :—

Amsterdam . . .	647,120	Dordrecht . . .	53,621	Emmen . . .	39,750
Rotterdam . . .	506,067	Maestricht . . .	41,305	Deventer . . .	32,514
The Hague . . .	359,610	Leeuward . . .	42,624	Helder . . .	29,380
Utrecht . . .	198,334	Apeldoorn . . .	46,139	Breda . . .	30,644
Groningen . . .	89,030	'sHertogenbosch . . .	38,067	Zaandam . . .	28,352
Haarlem . . .	77,302	Enschede . . .	41,235	Gouda . . .	26,564
Arnhem . . .	71,002	Delft . . .	38,433	Amersfoort . . .	30,804
Leiden . . .	61,408	Zwolle . . .	35,048	Flushing . . .	22,343
Nimeguen . . .	66,833	Schiedam . . .	39,066	Alkmaar . . .	23,778
Tilburg . . .	61,557	Hilversum . . .	37,558	Hengelo . . .	25,593

Religion.

Entire liberty of conscience is granted to the members of all religious confessions. The royal family and the majority of the inhabitants belong to the Reformed Church. The State Budget contains fixed allowances for the

different churches ; for Protestant Churches, about 1,388,000 guilders ; for Roman Catholics, about 576,000 ; and for Jews, about 14,000.

The number of adherents of the different churches in the various provinces, according to the census of 1909, was Dutch Reformed Church, 2,588,261 ; Other Protestants, 746,186 ; Catholics, 2,053,021 ; Jansenists, 10,082 ; Jews, 106,409 ; and other creeds or those of none, 353,158.

The government of the Reformed Church is Presbyterian. At the end of 1912 the Dutch Reformed, Walloon, English Presbyterian, and Scotch Churches had 1 Synod, 10 provincial districts, 44 classes, and 1,362 parishes. Their clergy numbered about 1,640. The Roman Catholic Church had one archbishop (of Utrecht), 4 bishops, and 1,133 parishes. The Old Catholics had 1 archbishop, 2 bishops, and 27 parishes. The Jews had about 171 parishes.

### Instruction.

Public instruction (primary) is given in all places where needed, religious convictions being respected. Instruction was made obligatory by the Act of 1900 ; the school age is from 6 to 13.

In 1806, and more expressly in 1848, secular instruction was separated from religious or sectarian instruction. The law on the point of the year 1879 is still in force. By a modification of the Act of 1887 public instruction is diminished and a greater share in education is left to private instruction, if approved as efficient by the State, in which case it is paid for out of public funds. The cost of public primary instruction is borne jointly by the State and the communes, the State contributing to the salaries of the teachers and being responsible for 25 per cent. of the costs of founding or purchasing schools. Important modifications of the law took place in the years 1901, 1905, 1910, 1912, 1917 and 1918.

The Secondary Education Act dates from the year 1863, but it has repeatedly been modified since. Superior instruction is given in the larger communities in public or private schools. Private schools may be endowed by the State, private professional schools also by the province and the community. The Higher Education Act dates from the year 1876, but it has repeatedly been modified since. Higher education is given at Universities, in high schools, and grammar schools, either public or private. Private institutions may be endowed by the State. Tuition in Kindergartens has not been regulated by law.

The following table is taken from the Government returns for 1918-19 :

Institutions	Number	Teaching Staff	Pupils or Students	
			Total	Female
Universities (public) <sup>1</sup>	4	352	5,201	1,263
Technical University.	1	81	1,979	113
Private University	1	14	195	—
High School of Commerce <sup>2</sup>	1	35	602	25
Classical (public) schools	34	554	3,515	1,370
Schools for the working people.	525	4,333	53,998	16,841
Navigation schools	18	161	1,314	—
Middle class schools.	139	2,804	28,094	7,587
Elementary Schools :				
Public	3,424	19,757	620,737	271,887
Private	2,466	14,795	443,258	246,913
Infant Schools :				
Public	208	1,672 <sup>3</sup>	36,048	17,472
Private	1,147	3,452 <sup>3</sup>	113,289	57,140

<sup>1</sup> Leiden (founded 1575), Utrecht (1636), Groningen (1614), Amsterdam. In 1918 the Veterinary School at Utrecht, and the Agricultural School at Wageningen were created Universities.

<sup>2</sup> Rotterdam.

<sup>3</sup> Figures for the year 1917-18.

Budget voted for the years 1920 and estimates for 1921 were as follows:—

Branches of Expenditure	1920	1921	Sources of Revenue	1920	1921
	Guilders	Guilders		Guilders	Guilders
Civil list . . . . .	900,000	900,000	Direct taxes:—		
Legislative body and Royal cabinet	1,692,697	1,662,406	Land tax . . . . .	16,950,000	17,250,000
Department of Foreign Affairs . . . . .	4,060,396	4,763,775	Personal . . . . .	17,570,000	19,780,000
Department of Justice . . . . .	86,806,769	88,599,846	Tax on capital . . . . .	10,800,000	12,500,000
Department of Interior . . . . .	11,290,674	15,962,161	Tax on incomes from trades, professions, &c. . . . .	63,000,000	74,000,000
Department of Instruction, etc. . . . .	80,877,44	102,880,906	Tax on dividends . . . . .	10,000,000	13,500,000
Department of Marine . . . . .	47,907,029	52,167,592	Excise duties . . . . .	84,300,000	106,500,000
Department of Finance . . . . .	182,862,778	194,582,415	Indirect taxes . . . . .	74,200,000	104,200,000
Department of War . . . . .	49,766,488	78,901,075	Import duties . . . . .	27,060,000	47,000,000
Department of Public Works, etc. . . . .	53,734,743	63,189,842	Tax on gold & silver . . . . .	800,000	1,000,000
Department of Agriculture, etc. . . . .	66,580,189	93,879,607	Domains . . . . .	2,931,000	3,263,000
Department of Labour . . . . .	98,208,459	75,489,610	Post office . . . . .	}	
Department of Colonies . . . . .	4,409,469	6,028,680	Telegraph service . . . . .		
Public Debt . . . . .	127,107,886	170,249,589	State lottery . . . . .	658,000	658,000
Unforeseen expenditure . . . . .	50,000	50,000	Pilot dues . . . . .	1,000,000	2,000,000
			Tax on mines . . . . .	200,000	500,000
			State railways . . . . .	4,249,000	4,249,000
			Part paid by the East Indies in the interest and sinking fund of public debt . . . . .	2,145,000	2,047,000
			Share in the profits of the Bank of the Netherlands . . . . .	4,480,000	9,480,000
			State mines . . . . .	41,736,000	66,050,000
			Misc. receipts . . . . .	47,847,000	68,174,000
Total expenditure	755,243,469 (62,938,622L.)	893,950,004 (74,495,833L.)	Total revenue <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	409,568,000 (34,130,666L.)	552,151,000 (46,012,583L.)

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of tax on war profits and defence taxes.

The amount of the chief taxes per head of the population was, in 1919 97·69 guilders.

The expenditure of the 'Department for the Colonies' entered in the budget estimates only refers to the central administration. There is a separate budget for the great colonial possessions in the East Indies, voted as such by the States-General. The financial estimates for the year 1921 are distributed between the colonies and the mother country in the following proportions:—

Expenditure in the colonies	Guilders 600,666,322	Revenues in the mother country	Guilders 38,824,170
Home Government expenditure . . . . .	218,646,142	Revenues in the colonies . . . . .	711,866,986
Total expenditure . . . . .	819,312,464 (68,276,038L.)	Total revenue . . . . .	750,191,156 (62,615,928L.)

n the budget for 1921 the national debt is given as follows :—

	Nominal Capital	Annual Interest
<b>Funded Debt</b>	<b>Guilders</b>	<b>Guilders</b>
2½ per cent. debt	584,048,000	14,101,074
8 " " debt of 1895, 1898, 1899 and 1905	464,803,000	18,946,798
3½ " " debt of 1910	45,852,000	1,587,813
4 " " debt of 1916	124,010,000	4,960,400
4½ " " debt of 1916 and 1917	614,015,000	27,630,675
5 " " debt of 1918 and 1919	762,982,000	37,779,275
Floating debt	—	15,930,000
Annuities	—	778,558
Sinking fund	—	51,279,000
<b>Total debt</b>	<b>2,575,245,000</b> (214,603,750l.)	<b>167,993,088</b> (16,998,590l.)

During the years 1850–1920, 459,007,691 guilders have been devoted to the redemption of the public debt.

The rateable annual value of buildings was given at 224,740,754 guilders in 1919, and of land, 98,232,269 guilders.

The various provinces and communes have their own separate budgets ; the provincial expenditure for 1917 was 29,264,350 guilders ; the revenue at 30,089,522 guilders ; the communal expenses in 1917 amounted to 473,042,000 guilders, whereof 149,796,000 guilders for debt. The communal revenues were, in the same year, 488,290,000 guilders.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

The Netherlands are bordered on the south by Belgium, on the east by Germany. On the former side the country is quite level, on the latter more hilly ; the land frontier is open all round. The frontiers are defended by few fortresses. The scheme of defence adopted in 1874 contemplates concentration of the defensive forces in a restricted area, known as the 'Holland Fortress.' This comprises the provinces of North and South Holland, with parts of Zeeland and Utrecht. Two-thirds of the area is surrounded by the sea. On the land side, to the East and South, are lines of more or less permanent works, which can be rendered very difficult of attack by inundations. There are also strong works on the coast, notably the Helder group, barring access to the Zuiderzee, and the Hollandsch Diep and Volkerak position, while the entrances to the Amsterdam and Rotterdam ship canals are defended by powerful forts. The citadel of the whole is Amsterdam, which is well fortified. Here also inundations would almost preclude a successful attack. The coast defences are in good order and are to be further strengthened, but the defences on the land side, except the position of Amsterdam, have of late years been neglected. Moreover, the control of the inundations is not entirely in military hands.

Apart from the Holland Fortress are the works on the Western Schelde. These have hitherto been unimportant, but a plan has been adopted to augment them by entirely new works at Flushing.

### II. ARMY.

According to an Act of 1912, service in the army is partly voluntary and partly compulsory ; the voluntary enlistments bear a small proportion to the compulsory. Every Dutch citizen and, in certain circumstances, every

other resident in the Netherlands, is liable to personal service in the army (or navy) from the age of 19 up to 40. Actual service in the ranks is determined by lot, but substitution is not permitted. The maximum strength of the annual contingent is fixed at 25,500 (including 600 for the sea service).

The conscripted militiamen belong to the active army for 6 years for the unmounted corps, and 8 years for the mounted corps (sea service 5 years). The 'full' training time is 8½ months in the infantry, engineers, and garrison artillery (under certain circumstances 6½ months), and 24 months in the cavalry, horse and field artillery. A certain proportion of the full-course men of the infantry and garrison artillery (between 3,800 and 4,500 men, designed by lot) are retained for an additional 44 months. The full-course men are called up in two batches, two-thirds in January (March), one-third in October.

With regard to further training, men belonging to mounted corps are liable to be called out once in their army service for 4 weeks; the others, once for 4 and the second time for 3 weeks.

After having fulfilled their active service the militiamen pass to the 'landweer' for 5 years; they can be called out once in their 5 years, for 6 days. Men of mounted corps and of the navy are excused from landweer service. Men after they have completed their landweer service belong to the 'landstorm' up to the age of 40, together with all men who have not passed through the ranks.

The landweer forces are organised in units corresponding to those of the first line, except that there are no mounted troops. Cadres are maintained in time of peace for the landweer formations.

The field army consists of 4 divisions and an independent cavalry brigade. A division contains 3 brigades of infantry each consisting of 2 regiments of 3 battalions, 1 squadron, a field artillery regiment (16 three-gun batteries, 48 guns), a group of 2 four-gun batteries of heavy artillery, 2 companies of cyclists, 54 machine guns, and 2 companies of engineers. The total strength of a division in the field, with staff, would be about 20,000 officers and men. The cavalry brigade has 4 regiments, each of 3 squadrons, 4 companies of cyclists and 4 three-gun batteries of horse artillery. There are also 66 battalions of army troops, of which 48 are Landweer battalions. The landweer troops, with the fortress artillery of the active army, would hold the fortresses.

The peace strength of the Netherlands army, including the 'landweers,' was on April 2, 1920, 7,961 officers and 262,304 men, and comprises 137,356 rifles, 156 field and 42 heavy guns. There are 156,000 additional trained men, and 250,000 untrained men available for mobilisation. Military budget for 1921 was 73,701,075 florins. A Bill has been passed to spend about two millions sterling on the coast defences, including armament.

The Netherlands infantry is armed with the Mannlicher magazine rifle, model 95. Cavalry and engineers carry the Mannlicher carbine. The field artillery, including the horse batteries, is armed with a shielded Q.F. Krupp gun of 7.5 cm.

### III. NAVY.

The Navy is maintained for a double purpose—viz. the protection of the Dutch waters and coast, and the defence of the East Indian possessions. These latter contribute to the maintenance of that division of it known as the Indian Marine.



Following is a list of the principal ships of the Dutch Navy.

Ship	Displacement, Tons	Armour water line	Max. Armour on gun	Principal Armament	Torpedo Tubes	Indicated Horse-power	Nominal Speed Knots	Designed
<b>COAST DEFENCE SHIPS</b>								
Hertog Hendrik	5,080	6	10	2 9·4-in., 4 6-in.	8	6-7,000	17	'98
Koningin Regentes								
De Ruijter								
Tromp	5,800	6	10	2 9·4-in., 4 6-in.	8	6-7,000	17	'95
Zeven Provinciën	6,580	6	10	2 11-in., 4 6-in.	—	7,500	16	'08
<b>CRUISERS</b>								
Zeeland	3,900	deck	—	2 5·9-in., 8 4·7-in.	4	10,000	20	'95
Gelderland	4,080	deck	—	10 4·7-in.	1	„	20	'07
Java	7,050	deck	—	10 4·7-in.	—	65,500	20	'18
Sumatra	7,050	deck	—	7 2·4-in.	—	„	„	'16

There are also 3 armoured gunboats, and 4 others of little value in home waters, and about 9 in the East Indies; 20 small destroyers; 14 submarines; a submarine depot ship and 12 mine layers. A British submarine interned was bought by the Dutch Government and taken over in June, 1917, as O8.

A naval crisis took place in February, 1919, when the Minister of Marine resigned. The future of the navy has been under the consideration of a Fleet Committee.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

The surface of the Netherlands was divided in 1919 as follows (in hectares: 1 hectare=2·47 acres):—Uncultivated land (heath) 487,653; water and morass, 126,714; dykes and roads, 58,253; untaxed land, 74,858; building land, houses, &c., 54,951. Total, 802,429. Cultivated land: arable land, 908,622; pasture, 1,209,748; gardens and orchards, 93,692; forest, 249,056. Total, 2,461,112.

Large estates prevail in the provinces of Zealand, South Holland, Groningen, and North Holland; small estates in North Brabant, Guelders, Limburg, and Overijssel.

The areas under the principal crops, in acres, were as follows:—

The yield of the more important products for 3 years was as follows :—

Crop	Produce			Crop	Produce		
	1916	1917	1919		1916	1917	1919
Wheat .	Quarters 421,643	Quarters 957,000	Quarters 774,918	Sugar beet.	Tons 1,716,838	Tons 1,458,000	Tons 1,494,108
Barley .	209,555	485,687	311,833				
Oats .	1,579,178	4,201,437	2,388,823	Flax .	Cwts. 9,908	Cwts. 8,617	Cwts. 5,272
Rye .	1,025,941	3,212,687	1,296,293				

According to the live-stock census of March 5, 1919, Holland possessed 362,011 horses, 1,968,609 cattle, 437,075 sheep, and 449,829 pigs.

II. MINING AND MANUFACTURES.

A few coal mines are found in the province of Limburg ; most of them belong to the State. The quantity of coal extracted in 1919 was 3,401,346 metric tons, valued at 70,909,000 guilders. In 1919 the private mines produced 1,925,249 tons, and the State mines, 1,476,297 tons ; total for 1919, 3,401,346 tons. There is one salt mine at Boekelo.

There are no official returns of all the manufacturing industries. According to the last reports there were, in 1919 : 354 distilleries, 10 sugar refineries, 20 beet-sugar refineries, 28 salt works, and 271 breweries.

III. FISHERIES.

In 1919, 6,239 vessels of all kinds were engaged in the fisheries, with crews numbering about 22,450. The produce of the herring fishery in the North Sea was valued at 36,675,168 guilders in 1919. The quantity of oysters produced in 1919 amounted to 3,916,248 kilos.

Commerce.

The Netherlands is a free-trading country. A few duties are levied, but they have only a fiscal or statistical, not a protectionist, character.

Treaties of commerce and navigation between the Netherlands and Great Britain were signed in 1837, 1851 and 1889, and (having special reference to the colonies) in 1815, 1827, and 1871, providing, amongst other things, for the 'most favoured nation' treatment. The treaties of 1837, 1851, and 1889, are terminable on a year's notice, with exception of that of 1851, which is terminable on six weeks' notice, when the privileges granted by the Netherland law of 1850 may be withdrawn. For the treaties of 1815, 1827 and 1871 no time of notice has been stipulated.

The following are the returns of the imports for home consumption and the export of home produce for six years (in thousands of guilders) :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
1915	2,111,000	1,749,000	1918	608,360	381,710
1916	1,833,000	1,387,090	1919	2,825,740	1,411,310
1917	964,730	819,250	1920	3,367,472	1,748,513

The values of the leading articles of import and export in the last two years were (in thousands of guilders, 12 guilders = 1l.) :—

	Imports		Exports	
	1919	1920	1919	1920
Iron and steel of all kinds . . . . .	191,530	298,825	23,131	50,204
Textiles, raw and manufactured . . . . .	155,198	338,970	99,155	259,409
Cereals and flour . . . . .	235,689	282,962	6,937	75,267
Coal . . . . .	164,720	230,634	6,936	16,378
Rice and flour thereof. . . . .	3,831	1,319	—	15
Mineral oil . . . . .	76,345	103,515	20,665	4,004
Coffee . . . . .	73,924	65,598	17,888	16,735
Butter . . . . .	712	132	45,408	56,810
Margarine (raw and eatable) . . . . .	2,034	9,246	64,763	101,177
Sugar . . . . .	21,598	27,376	24,981	51,789
Cheese . . . . .	39	358	22,772	64,297
Gold and silver . . . . .	470,893	36,110	320,433	47,207
Wood . . . . .	94,300	186,900	8,054	6,519
Skins . . . . .	35,464	46,687	46,451	24,830
Indigo . . . . .	774	1,579	25	45
Copper . . . . .	25,920	33,684	1,747	2,796
Paper . . . . .	15,571	59,783	33,458	69,696
Soot, grease, tallow, suet . . . . .	25,669	22,058	11,989	16,163
Saltpetre . . . . .	28	37,758	18	985
Zinc . . . . .	4,398	5,587	1,752	2,093
Tobacco . . . . .	259,635	87,902	199,084	31,763
Tin . . . . .	10,191	2,752	3,253	1,795
Colours (painters' wares) . . . . .	13,675	24,369	12,325	17,419
Seeds (colza, linseed, &c.) . . . . .	51,182	66,240	2,102	25,630
Manures (all sorts) . . . . .	60,948	39,999	1,716	13,016

Value of the trade with the leading countries for two years in thousands of guilders :—

Imports	1918	1919	Exports	1918	1919
Germany . . . . .	321,281	833,935	Germany . . . . .	158,340	578,026
Great Britain . . . . .	71,229	592,301	Great Britain . . . . .	73,856	485,320
Belgium . . . . .	13,316	221,476	Belgium . . . . .	20,408	184,764
Dutch East Indies . . . . .	4,703	328,935	United States . . . . .	10,600	57,208
Russia . . . . .	3,569	549,429	Dutch East Indies . . . . .	27,752	163,443
United States . . . . .	23,572	23,296	Austria-Hungary . . . . .	13,632	31,671
British India. . . . .	2,324	42,359	Sweden . . . . .	29,489	27,668
France . . . . .	2,967	55,204	France . . . . .	11,897	47,842
Sweden . . . . .	110,795	—	Switzerland . . . . .	18,397	16,476

Since 1917 the statistics give the real value of goods. Returns are made out in gross weight, in number and in value of commodities.

The principal articles of trade between the United Kingdom and the Netherlands (Board of Trade Returns) in two years were :—

Imports into U.K. from Netherlands	1918	1919	Exports of produce and manuf. of U.K. to Netherlands	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Flax . . . . .	170,317	987,403	Cottons . . . . .	27,327	3,270,106
Fish . . . . .	16,372	247,720	Cotton yarn . . . . .	470	5,621,597
Cheese . . . . .	621,496	668,289	Coal . . . . .	151,180	1,368,951
Butter . . . . .	164,317	20,812	Iron . . . . .	24,680	3,395,269
Margarine . . . . .	1,563,079	2,223,017	Machinery . . . . .	65,537	903,997
Paper, Strawboard . . . . .	634,322	1,859,305	Apparel . . . . .	15,941	769,106
Sugar . . . . .	226,848	1,215,613	Woollens . . . . .	600	2,753,333
Pickled vegetables . . . . .	167,936	203,396	Soda compounds . . . . .	110,033	160,125
Condensed milk. . . . .	1,389,451	1,084,221	Cottonseed oil . . . . .	558,706	1,240,478

Much of the trade here entered as with the Netherlands consists of goods on transit from and to Germany, notably the imports of silk goods and metal goods.

Total trade between the Netherlands and the United Kingdom (in thousands of pounds sterling) for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns):—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Netherlands to U.K.	22,138	19,903	7,670	21,658	39,292
Exports to Netherlands from U.K.	24,056	20,796	14,986	34,316	47,914

Shipping and Navigation.

The number of vessels in the mercantile navy at the end of 1919 was :—  
Sailing vessels 283, of 27,713 English tons ; steamers 570, of 804,307 English tons.

The following table gives the number and tonnage (in English measurement) of vessels which entered and cleared the ports of the Netherlands :—

Entered.						
Year	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1918	1,464	1,377,347	315	285,746	1,779	1,663,093
1919	5,647	6,009,525	1,485	1,088,191	7,082	7,097,716
1920	8,317	6,691,234	2,797	1,359,166	11,114	8,030,400
Cleared.						
1918	1,290	905,878	676	794,481	1,966	1,700,309
1919	4,408	3,663,276	3,062	3,587,044	7,470	7,250,320
1920	7,712	4,911,739	3,708	3,184,277	11,420	8,096,016

Of the total number in 1920, 3,824 Dutch vessels entered with a tonnage of 2,756,133, and 7,290 foreign vessels with a tonnage of 5,276,799 ; 3,929 Dutch vessels cleared, with a tonnage of 2,803,816, and 7,491 foreign vessels with a tonnage of 5,292,200.

The vessels with cargoes which entered at the chief ports were as follows :—

Entered.						
Port	1919			1920		
	Number	Tons	per cent.	Number	Tons	per cent.
Rotterdam . .	3,425	4,153,539	69·1	4,015	4,032,352	53·7
Amsterdam . . .	1,000	1,099,152	18·2	1,650	1,143,417	22·0
Flushing . .	177	167,127	2·7	368	209,649	4·1
Hook of Holland .	—	—	—	383	237,538	4·4
Cleared.						
Rotterdam . .	2,561	2,275,702	62·1	3,823	2,825,161	56·6
Amsterdam . .	734	660,904	18·0	1,222	856,291	18·0
Flushing . .	228	196,593	5·3	310	204,691	4·5
Hook of Holland .	—	—	—	298	229,842	4·4

## Internal Communications.

### I. CANALS AND RAILWAYS.

The total extent of canals is about 2,000 miles ; of roads about 3,000 miles.

In 1919 the total length of the principal tramway lines was 1,830 miles ; 306,787,000 passengers were carried, and 1,385,000 kilogrammes of goods. Their revenue amounts to 36,606,000 guilders.

In 1919 the 2 principal railways had a length of 2,377 miles. The breadth of the railway gauge is 1.50 metres, or 4 ft. 11 in. In 1919 60,248,000 passengers and 13,819,000 metric tons of goods were carried on the railways. The revenue was 152,733,000 guilders, and the expenditure 112,641,000 guilders. All railway companies are private ; there is a State railway company, only so named because the road is owned by the State. A project is on foot for bringing the four railway companies under one control.

### II. POST AND TELEGRAPHS.

The postal traffic was as follows in 2 years : —

—	Letters	Post Cards	Newspapers and Printed Matter	Parcels	Letters with Money Orders
1918					
Internal .	173,480,000	167,240,000	373,158,000	10,568,000	864,981
Foreign .	26,759,000	13,443,000	19,926,000	552,000	72,966
1919					
Internal .	193,189,000	157,794,000	405,789,000	13,083,000	828,206
Foreign .	45,085,000	13,402,000	22,270,000	1,097,000	135,236

The receipts of the Post Office in 1919 were 30,121,000 guilders, the expenditure in 1919 42,797,000 guilders.

There are several private telegraph lines, but most of the lines are owned by the State. The length of State lines on Dec. 31, 1919, was 5,124 miles, the length of wires 29,345 miles. The number of State offices was, on December 31, 1919, 1,421. The number of paid messages by State and private lines in 1919 was 10,250,200. The receipts of the State amounted in the same year to 8,669,000 guilders, and the ordinary expenses in 1919 to 9,707,000 guilders.

In 1919 the interurban telephone system had 2,228 miles of line and 66,921 miles of wire, and is administered by the State ; 10,653,218 interurban and 275,530 international conversations were held. The receipts were in the same year for interurban and international intercourse 11,101,000 guilders ; the total expenses in 1919 6,942,000 guilders.

## Money and Credit.

The money in general circulation is chiefly silver. Before 1875 the Netherlands had the silver standard ; but a bill which passed the States-General in the session of 1875 allowed an unrestricted coinage of ten-guilder pieces in gold, whereas the coinage of silver was suspended for an unlimited time.

Value of money minted during the following years (in thousands of guilders) :—

Year	Gold	Silver	Copper and Nickel	For the East and West India Colonies	Total value	Total number of pieces
1881-1900	8,564	13,710	1,310	10,834	34,418	452,342,090
19 -1910	992	33,870	2,005	15,230	52,097	400,679,000
1914-1918	11,385	47,100	1,598	14,858	110,531	488,438,476
1919	—	6,000	110	3,420	9,530	73,200,000

The Bank of the Netherlands is a private institution, but it is the only one which has the right of issuing bank-notes. This right, granted in 1863 for 25 years, was prolonged in 1888 for 15 years, and prolonged again for the same term in 1903, with some alterations in the conditions; *e.g.* all the paper money is to be issued by the Bank. In 1918 the Charter was once more prolonged for a further 15 years. The Bank does the same business as other banks, only with more guarantees. Two-fifths of the paper money in circulation must be covered. It has agencies in all places of importance.

Year	Notes in Circulation, March 31	Total Exchanges years ending March 31	Stock of Gold, March 31	Stock of Silver, March 31
1919	1,023,175,000	1,805,287,045	1,000 guilders 671,041	1,000 guilders 7,532
1920	1,051,722,000	1,618,251,658	634,871	8,432
1921	1,089,316,000	—	621,033	16,687

The capital amounts to 20,000,000 guilders, the reserve fund in 1915 to 5,000,000 guilders. The Bank keeps the State-Treasury and the cash of the State Postal Savings-Bank and of other institutions. It receives  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of the clear gains; the remainder is divided between the State and the Bank in proportion of 2 : 1.

There are many savings-banks, all private. Besides these there is a State postal savings-bank, established in 1881. The following table gives some particulars of both :—

Year	Number of Savings Banks	Amount deposited (in 1,000 gldrs.)	Amount withdrawn (in 1,000 gldrs.)	Total Deposits at end of year (in 1,000 gldrs.)	Number of Depositors at end of year	Amount per inhabitant. Gldrs.
1917						
State P. S. B.	—	89,798	79,240	222,840	1,762,619	33·14
Private banks	284	68,978	51,443	252,483	538,986	22·67
1918						
State P. S. B.	—	104,885	91,768	241,755	1,816,735	35·67
Private banks	291	82,669	65,218	176,407	561,179	26·02
1919						
State P. S. B.	—	187,836	117,919	268,138	1,887,362	39·26

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

### MONEY.

The standard coin is the 10-florin piece weighing 6·720 grammes, ·900 fine, and thus containing 6·048 grammes of fine gold. The unit of the silver coinage is the gulden or florin, weighing 10 grammes, ·945 fine and containing 9·45 grammes of fine silver.

Gold is legal tender, and the silver coins issued before 1875.

The principal coins are :—

The *gulden*, *guilder* or *florin* of 100 cents = 1s. 8d. ; or 12 g. = £1.

The *rijksdaalder* = 2½ guilders.

The gold-piece of ten guilders and of five guilders.

½ guilder, ¼ guilder (*kwartje*), ⅛ guilder (*dubbeltje*).

Cent coins are: of nickel, 5 cents; of bronze, 1 cent, ½ cent, and 2½ cents.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The metric system of weights and measures, and, with trifling changes, the metric denominations are adopted in the Netherlands.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF THE NETHERLANDS IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Jonkheer R. de Marcees van Swinderen (October 13, 1913).

*Counsellor*.—Jonkheer F. E. M. H. Michiels van Verduynen.

*Attaché*.—A. Loudon.

*Naval Attaché*.—Capt. K. F. Sluys.

*Commercial Attaché*.—F. 's Jacob.

*Director of the Chancery*.—H. N. Brouwer.

*Consul-General in London*.—H. S. J. Maas ; appointed 1897.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE NETHERLANDS.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Sir Ronald W. Graham, K.C.M.G., C.B.  
Appointed September 8, 1919.

*First Secretary*.—H. Knatchbull-Hugesson.

*Third Secretary*.—Sir Adrian Baillie.

*Military Attaché*.—Lieut-Col. A. C. Temperley, C.M.G., D.S.O.

*Commercial Secretary*.—R. V. Laming, O.B.E.

*Consul-General at Rotterdam*.—W. N. Dunn.

There are consular representatives at Amsterdam (C.G.), Dordrecht, Flushing, The Hague, Groningen, Harlingen, and Ymuiden.



### Colonies.

The colonial possessions of the Netherlands, situated in the East Indies and the West Indies, embrace an area of about 783,000 English square miles. The total population, according to the last returns (December 31, 1917), was, approximately, 47,149,903, or nearly eight times as large as that of the mother-country.

### DUTCH EAST INDIES.

The Dutch possessions in Asia, forming the territory of Dutch East India (Nederlandsch Oost Indie), are situated between 6° N. and 11° S. latitude, and between 95° and 141° E. longitude.

In 1602 the Dutch created their East India Company. This Company conquered successively the Dutch East Indies, and ruled them during nearly two centuries. After the dissolution of the Company in 1798 the Dutch possessions were governed by the mother-country.

### Government and Constitution.

Politically, the territory, which is under the sovereignty of the Netherlands, is divided into (1) Lands under direct government ; (2) Subject native States.

With regard to administration, the Dutch possessions in the East Indies are divided into residencies, divisions, regencies, districts, and *dessas* (villages). They are also very often divided into: (1) Java and Madura ; (2) the Outposts—Sumatra, Borneo, Riau-Lingga Archipelago, Banca, Billiton, Celebes, Molucca Archipelago, the small Sunda Islands, and a part of New Guinea.

Java, the most important of the colonial possessions of the Netherlands, was formerly administered, politically and socially, on a system established by General Johannes Graaf Van den Bosch in 1832, and known as the 'culture system.' It was based in principle on the officially superintended labour of the natives, directed so as to produce not only a sufficiency of food for themselves, but a large quantity of colonial produce best suited for the European market. To-day, however, the old system no longer exists.

The whole of Java—including the neighbouring island of Madura—is divided into seventeen residencies, each governed by a Resident, assisted by several Assistant-Residents and a number of subordinate officials, called *Contrôleurs*. The Resident and his assistants exercise almost absolute control over the province in their charge ; not, however, directly, but by means of a vast hierarchy of native officials. The Outposts are administered by functionaries with the titles of 'Governor,' 'Resident,' 'Assistant-Resident,' 'Contrôleur,' &c.

The superior administration and executive authority of Dutch India rest in the hands of a Governor-General. He is assisted by a Council of five members, partly of a legislative, partly of an advisory character. The members of the Council, however, have no share in the executive. The Governor-General and the members of the Council are nominated by the Queen. In 1917 a 'Volksraad' was installed to discuss the budget.

*Governor-General.*—Dr. D. Fock, appointed September 28, 1920.

The Governor-General represents not only the executive power of government, but he has a right of passing laws and regulations for the administration of the colony, so far as this power is not reserved to the legislature of the mother-country. However, he is bound to adhere to the constitutional principles on which the Dutch Indies are governed, and which are laid down in the 'Regulations for the Government of Netherlands India,' passed by the King and States-General of the mother-country in 1854, and altered many times since.

## Area and Population.

	Area : English square miles	Population 31 Dec. 1905 (Census)	Population 31 Dec. 1917 (Official estimate)
Java and Madura . . . . .	50,557	30,098,008	34,157,383
Sumatra, West Coast . . . . .	15,494	1,308,771 <sup>1</sup>	1,288,624
Tapanceli . . . . .	16,167	413,301 <sup>1</sup>	765,238
Sumatra, East Coast . . . . .	35,312	568,417 <sup>2</sup>	834,140
Island of Benkulen . . . . .	9,399	204,269 <sup>3</sup>	229,845
Sumatra } Lampongs . . . . .	11,284	156,518 <sup>1</sup>	171,572
} Palembang . . . . .	32,574	589,734 <sup>1</sup>	760,546
} Djambi . . . . .	19,038	206,620 <sup>1</sup>	207,265
} Atjeh . . . . .	20,471	582,175 <sup>2</sup>	709,841
Riau-Lingga Archipelago . . . . .	16,801	112,216 <sup>3</sup>	199,649
Banca . . . . .	4,446	115,189 <sup>1</sup>	154,178
Billiton . . . . .	1,863	36,858 <sup>1</sup>	59,481
Borneo, West Coast . . . . .	55,825	450,929 <sup>2</sup>	573,637
Borneo, South and East Districts	156,912	782,726 <sup>3</sup>	940,866
Island of Celebes . . . . .	49,390	415,999 <sup>3</sup>	2,352,018
Celebes { Menado . . . . .	22,680	436,406 <sup>3</sup>	742,026
Molucca { Amboina <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	13,118	299,491 <sup>3</sup>	360,934 <sup>3</sup>
Islands { Ternate <sup>6</sup> . . . . .	9,663	108,415 <sup>3</sup>	200,135 <sup>3</sup>
} New Guinea <sup>7</sup> . . . . .	121,339	—	—
Timor Archipelago . . . . .	17,698	308,600 <sup>3</sup>	1,091,349
Bali and Lombok . . . . .	4,065	523,535 <sup>3</sup>	1,344,880
Approximate total <sup>6</sup> . . . . .	683,000	38,000,000	47,000,000

<sup>1</sup> Tolerably accurate.<sup>2</sup> Approximate.<sup>3</sup> Mere conjecture.<sup>4</sup> Including West and South New Guinea.<sup>5</sup> Including North New Guinea.<sup>6</sup> The population of several countries, unexplored until 1905, is included in the estimate of 1917. A new census was taken in 1920.<sup>7</sup> A province created in 1920.

The total number of Europeans and persons assimilated to them was, in 1905, 80,910 ; of these 38,812 males and 34,982 females were Dutch, of whom 32,026 males and 32,288 females were born in the East Indies ; of the remainder, 1,406 were German, 184 French, 312 English, 197 Swiss, 315 Belgians. Of the remaining population about 563,000 were Chinese, 29,000 Arabs, and 23,000 other Orientals, and about 37,200,000 natives. In 1917 the population was estimated as follows : 138,875 Europeans, 46,232,127 natives and 832,667 other Orientals, chiefly Chinese and Arabs.

Marriages, births, and deaths among Europeans and persons assimilated to them :—

	Marriages		Births		Deaths	
	1916	1917	1916	1917	1916	1917
Java and Madura . . . . .	967	1,178	3,865	3,419	1,625	1,732
Outposts . . . . .	142	159	1,005	1,040	371	411



Furthermore, there were in 1920 the following training schools :—Four public schools for training in engineering, architecture, and mining (4 years' course) and one trading school (3 years' course), with 111 teachers and 1,720 pupils ; one private trade school (3 years' course), with 15 teachers and 102 pupils ; one 2 years' and one 3 years' commercial school with 115 pupils ; one 2 years' navigation course with 6 pupils ; two training schools for physicians (9 years' course) with 47 teachers and 321 pupils ; a training school for native jurists (6 years' course) with 9 teachers and 64 pupils ; a training school for civil-service officers, a training school for police officers, 9 training schools for native officials (7 years' course) with 80 teachers and 988 pupils ; 6 training schools for European teachers (2 and 3 years' course) with 133 pupils, and 12 private schools with 274 pupils.

For native teachers there are the following schools with instruction in the Dutch language : 8 (1 for girls) public training schools (6 years' course), and two higher training schools (3 years' course) with 816 pupils (76 girls) ; with instruction in the native tongue ; 16 (4 for girls) normal schools (4 years' course, 1,007 pupils, 135 being girls) ; 17 normal classes (2 years' course, 688 pupils), and 80 classes (2 years' course) for native teachers for Desa-schools. Besides there are 3 private training schools with the Dutch language (6 years' course, 264 pupils), and 17 with a native tongue (4 years' course, 776 pupils).

For Chinese teachers there is a school with instruction in the Dutch language (66 pupils).

## Justice and Crime.

The administration of justice for Europeans is entrusted to European judges, while for natives their own chiefs have a large share in the trial of cases. There is a High Court of Justice at Batavia—courts of justice at Batavia, Samarang, Soerabaya, Padang, Medan and Makassar—Resident courts and police courts for Europeans ; native courts, police courts, Regent courts, district courts, and courts of priests for natives.

## Finance.

The local revenue is derived from land, taxes on houses and estates, from licences, customs duties, poll and income taxes, and a number of indirect taxes ; from the Government monopolies of salt, pawnshops, and opium, railways, and from the sale of Government products.

Revenue and expenditure :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Surplus or Deficit
	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders
1919	479,422,728	636,650,330	- 157,228,102
1920	525,923,042	718,561,812	- 192,638,770
1921	718,796,156	780,239,373	- 61,443,217

The sources of revenue in 1921 are stated as follows (in guilders):

Receipts in the Netherlands from sales of cinchona, 943,400 ; railways, 280,000 ; share of the State in the profits of the Bilton Company, 5,000,000 ; various, 23,870,770. Receipts in India from sales of opium, 44,035,000 ; import, export, and excise duties, 107,095,000 ; land revenues, 24,277,500 ; sales of salt, 17,896,280 ; forests, 22,877,600 ; railways, 80,640,000 ; coal, 28,887,500 ; income-tax, 44,000,000 ; from all other sources, 318,993,106.

Public debt on December 31, 1919, was 426,508,102 guilders.

## Defence.

The Dutch forces in the East Indies constitute a colonial army which is entirely separate from the home army. The colonial army consists of about one-quarter Europeans to three-quarters Natives, and comprises 31 battalions and 4 dépôt battalions of infantry, 4 machine-gun companies, 2 companies of cyclist-soldiers, 6 squadrons, 1 dépôt squadron of cavalry, 9 field batteries, 3 mountain batteries, 2 howitzer batteries, 8 motor batteries, 6 fortresses and

coast-companies of artillery, 4 field companies, 1 railway and telegraph company, and 1 dépôt-company of engineering troops, and a flying corps with 25 officers and 40 aeroplanes. In 1918 compulsory service was introduced in the militia for Europeans between 19 and 32 years of age, and in the landstorm between the ages of 33 and 45. It is calculated that this will yield 25,000 men.

In most battalions there are 4 companies composed either of Europeans or of Natives; the greater part of the officers, and a proportion of the non-commissioned officers, are Europeans. The artillery has European and Native gunners and Native drivers. The Europeans (except the militia) and Natives are recruited by volunteers. The strength of the colonial army in 1920 was 1,308 officers, 38,033 volunteers, of whom 6,870 were Europeans and 6,500 militiamen.

Besides the Army there are different armed troops, viz.: (1) The Legion of the Native Prince Mangkoe Negara, consisting of infantry, numbering 3,600 men. In case of war this Legion would be placed at the disposal of the Government. (2) The Barisan, being a native infantry of Madoera, 2,833 men, designed to maintain peace in the island and to participate in campaigns in case of war. (3) The police-soldiers, numbering about 9,600 men. (4) Different voluntary corps, composed of Europeans and Natives, to assist in case of war or insurrection.

The expenditure for defence (army and navy) estimated for 1921 amounts to 129,718,750 guilders.

The Netherlands Navy in the East Indies numbers 187 officers and 980 European and 1,453 native non-commissioned officers and sailors, and consists of 30 men-of-war, many of them old and unserviceable. There is, besides, the Colonial Navy, consisting of 22 smaller ships of no naval value, with 173 Europeans and 811 natives, employed for civil service duties.

### Production and Industry.

The greater part of the soil of Java is claimed as Government property, and it is principally in the residencies in the western part of Java that there are private estates, chiefly owned by Europeans and by Chinese. The bulk of the people are agricultural labourers. Formerly the Government or private landowners could enforce one day's gratuitous work out of seven, or more, from all the labourers on their estates; in 1882 the greater part of these enforced services for the Government was abolished, in return for the payment of one guilder per head yearly, and the remainder were abolished in 1914 in return for an increased poll tax.

The cultivated area under various 'native' cultures (first and second) in Java and Madura were as follows, in acres, at the end of 1919: rice, 8,465,269; maize, 4,784,086; cassava, 1,794,193; arachis, 428,554; soya beans, 391,577; and other secondary crops, 1,348,952; sugar-cane, 35,189; tobacco, 245,795; indigo, 13,303; capsicum, 37,641.

Owing to the 'agrarian law' (1870), which has afforded opportunity to private energy for obtaining waste lands on hereditary lease (emphyteusis) for seventy-five years, private agriculture has greatly increased, as well in Java as in the Outposts. In 1919 were ceded on lease in Java by the Government to 891 Companies and Europeans, 1,280,514 acres; to 146 foreign Orientals, 62,882 acres; to 6 natives, 2,073 acres—total, 1,345,469 acres. In 1919, the lands, now the property of Companies, had an extent of 4,603,690 acres, of which 2,816,733 acres were in Java, and 1,786,957 acres the Outposts.

The following table gives a comparison of the production of sugar for the last 3 years :—

	1917	1918	1919
Planted area . . . acres .	396,546	402,961	340,146
Total production . . . tons .	1,822,118	1,778,207	1,336,112
Production per acre . . . do .	4.51	4.41	3.96
Factories . . . number .	185	186	179

The production of coffee in Dutch India was, for 4 years, as follows :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919
<b>Government—</b>	<b>Tons</b>	<b>Tons</b>	<b>Tons</b>	<b>Tons</b>
Java (Arabica) . . .	1,176	265	800	1,195
Liberia . . .	72	14	21	—
Robusta . . .	1,735	1,479	2,411	659
<b>Private—</b>				
Java (Arabica) . . .	14,193	9,560	11,144	8,574
Liberia . . .	2,672	2,140	1,887	1,178
Robusta . . .	53,969	59,982	55,484	44,063
<b>Total . . .</b>	<b>78,917</b>	<b>78,440</b>	<b>71,307</b>	<b>55,669</b>

The production of cinchona, in kilogrammes, in Java was as follows in 1919 :—1,046,120 on government plantations, 6,528,245 on estates on Emphyteusis, and 197,799 on private estates, making a total of 7,772,164 kilos. The production of tobacco, in kilogrammes, was as follows in 1919 :—38,956,435 in Java and 5,785,861 in Sumatra : total 44,742,296 kilos.

The production of tea in Java, in kilogrammes, was as follows 1915, 46,183,834 ; 1916, 147,028,000 ; 1917, 43,271,000 (estimated) ; 1918, 34,406,064 ; 1919, 40,392,323.

The production of cacao in Java was (in kilogrammes) 1915, 1,543,440 ; 1916, 1,209,650 ; 1917, 1,180,790 ; 1918, 978,717 ; 1919, 1,019,729.

The tin mines of Banca are worked by the Government ; those of Biliton and Riau by private enterprise. Their total yield was, in tons : 1915, 20,845 ; 1916, 23,231 ; 1917, 21,504 ; 1918, 19,703 ; 1919, 20,724.

The yield of the principal coal mines in Java, Sumatra and Borneo was, in tons. 1915, 619,010 ; 1916, 748,815 ; 1917, 832,129 ; 1918, 835,154 ; 1919, 947,915.

The production of the principal mineral oil enterprises was in thousands of kilogrammes : 1914, 1,564,927 ; 1915, 1,643,503 ; 1916, 1,730,180 ; 1917, 1,790,610 ; 1918, 1,764,203.

### Commerce.

No difference is made between Dutch and foreign imports and vessels. There is a tariff on certain goods ; on some articles there is a small export duty, including tobacco.

Imports and exports in guilders (12 guilders = £1) :—

<i>Imports</i>							
Year	Government			Private			Grand Total
	Merchan- dise	Specie	Total	Merchan- dise	Specie	Total	
1917	20,861,000	1,600,000	21,961,000	467,019,000	7,705,000	474,724,000	496,685,000
1918	28,869,577	3,060,014	31,419,591	530,415,870	5,968,390	536,384,170	567,803,761
1919	101,092,487	11,708,840	113,401,327	639,029,401	40,802,497	679,831,898	793,233,225
<i>Exports</i>							
1917	1,670,000	149,000	1,819,000	785,110,000	6,300,000	791,410,000	793,229,000
1918	3,710,837	—	3,710,837	676,900,331	232,713	676,138,049	679,848,886
1919	5,224,227	—	5,224,227	2,162,115,886	130,455	2,162,246,291	2,167,470,518

The principal exports are sugar, coffee, tea, indigo, cinchona, tobacco, rubber, copra, and tin.

Total trade between the United Kingdom and Java (Board of Trade figures for five years :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Java to U.K. . .	14,318,858	13,410,672	5,786,020	17,425,359	28,760,004
Exports to Java from U.K. . .	7,109,203	6,046,741	5,841,983	7,111,561	18,412,559

### Shipping and Communications.

Year	—	Entered		Whereof, from England :	
		Number	Tons	Number	Tons
1918	Steamers . .	7,543	2,752,193	5,455	705,441
	Sailing vessels . .	6,350	300,416	4,537	236,130
1919	Steamers . .	8,500	4,424,819	5,969	1,389,937
	Sailing vessels . .	6,558	418,260	4,676	273,421

At the end of 1919 the total length of railways (State and private) and tramways was about 3,923 miles (3,130 in Java and 793 in Sumatra); the gross receipts (1918) about 79,070,090 guilders; working expenses, 42,550,106 guilders; number of passengers about 134,617,698.

The Government telegraphs extended in 1919 over 6,822 miles, the Government telegraph cables over 6,260 miles, together over 13,082 miles. The number of post and telegraph stations in 1919 was 645 for Java and Madura, and 390 for the other islands, while the numbers of telegrams were 2,610,468 (internal) and 937,232 (foreign intercourse). Internal letters and postcards carried in 1919, 32,063,921, while there were 25,105,163 newspapers, &c., for the interior.

The Government telephone aerial lines extended in 1919 over 22,565 miles, the Government telephone cables over 21,711 miles. At the end of 1919 there were 228 telephone exchanges and 21,841 telephones, while the number of the long distance calls in that year was 977,241.

### Money and Credit.

The 'Java Bank,' established in 1828, has a capital of 6,000,000 guilders, and a reserve on March 31, 1920, of 3,002,109 guilders. The Government has a control over the administration. Two-fifths of the amount of the notes, assignats, and credits must be covered by specie or bullion. In March, 1920, the value of the notes in circulation was 320,812,220 guilders, and of the bank operations 218,292,580. There are some other Dutch and Chinese banks, besides branches of British, American, and Japanese banks.

In the savings-banks, including the Postal savings-bank, there were in 1917, about 180,000 depositors, with a deposited amount of 25,000,000 guilders.

### Weights and Measures.

The *Amsterdamsch Pond*. = 1·09 lb. avoirdupois.

„ *Pikol* . . . = 133½ „ „

„ *Catty* . . . = 1½ „ „

„ *Tjengkal*. . . = 4 yards



The legal coins of 10, 5, 2½, 1 and ½ guilders, as well as the weights and measures, of Dutch India, are those of the Netherlands. But the country has coins of its own, viz., 25, 10, 5, 2½, 1, and ½ cent. pieces.

### Consular Representatives.

*British Consul-General at Batavia.*—W. N. Dunn (on leave); J. Crosby (Acting).

*Commercial Agent.*—H. A. N. Bluett.

There are also consular officers at Samarang, Sourabaya, Makasser, Medan, Padang, and Koepang.

### DUTCH WEST INDIES.

The Dutch possessions in the West Indies are (a) *Surinam*, or *Dutch Guiana*, and (b) the colony *Curaçao*.

### Surinam or Dutch Guiana.

Dutch Guiana or Surinam is situated on the north coast of S. America between 2 and 6° N. latitude, and 53° 50' and 58° 20' E. longitude, and bounded on the north by the Atlantic Ocean, on the east by the river Marowijne, which separates it from French Guiana, on the west by the river Corantyn, which separates it from British Guiana, and on the south by inaccessible forests and savannas to the Tumuc-Humac Mountains.

At the peace of Breda, in 1667, between England and the United Netherlands, Surinam was assured to the Netherlands in exchange for the colony of New Netherlands in North America, and this was confirmed by the treaty of Westminster of February, 1674. Since then Surinam has been twice in the power of England, 1799 till 1802, when it was restored at the peace of Amiens, and in 1804 to 1816, when it was returned according to the Convention of London of August 13, 1814, confirmed at the peace of Paris of November 20, 1815, with the other Dutch colonies, except Berbice, Demerara, Essequibo, and the Cape of Good Hope.

The administration and executive authority is in the hands of a governor assisted by a council consisting of the governor as president, a vice-president and three members, all nominated by the Queen. The Colonial States form the representative body of the colony. The members (18) are chosen for 6 years by electors in proportion of one in 200 electors.

*Governor.*—Baron van Heemstra. Appointed December, 1920.

Dutch Guiana is divided into thirteen districts.

Area, 46,060 English square miles; population (January 1, 1920) 109,810, exclusive of the negroes and Indians living in the forests. Capital, Paramaribo, 86,088 inhabitants.

Births and deaths for 3 years :—

	Births			Deaths		
	1917	1918	1919	1917	1918	1919
Males . . . .	1,526	1,538	1,302	997	1,449	1,705
Females . . . .	1,435	1,511	1,291	888	1,067	1,183
Total . . . .	2,961	3,049	2,593	1,885	2,516	2,888

There is entire religious liberty. At the end of 1919 the numbers of the different religious bodies were : Reformed and Lutheran, 9,594 ; Moravian Brethren, 23,927 ; Roman Catholic, 19,319 ; Jews, 778 ; Mohammedans, 15,431 ; Hindus, 21,500, &c.

There were, in 1919, 33 public schools with 3,835 pupils, and 42 private schools with 7,020 pupils. There is a Government normal school.

There is a court of justice, whose members are nominated by the Sovereign. There are three cantonal courts and two circuit courts.

The relations of the Government to pauperism are limited not only to subventions to orphan-houses and other religious or philanthropical institutions, but the Government itself maintains an almshouse.

The local revenue, derived from import, export, and excise duties, taxes on houses and estates, personal imposts, and some indirect taxes, is shown as follows for 4 years in thousands of guilders :—

—	Expenditure	Local Revenue	Subvention	—	Expenditure	Local Revenue	Subvention
1918	4,941	3,130	1,811	1920	6,728	4,588	2,145
1919	4 624	3,186	1,437	1921	6,505	5,373	1,131

The Dutch forces in Surinam consist of a civic guard and infantry, the latter containing, in 1919, 10 officers and 253 non-commissioned officers and men.

In 1919 sugar was produced to the amount of 7,580,512 kilogrammes ; cacao, 1,318,269 kilogrammes ; bananas, 480,438 bunches ; coffee, 1,282,954 kilogrammes ; rice, 11,388,405 kilogrammes ; maize, 1,430,355 kilogrammes ; rum, 706,422 litres ; and molasses, 173,705 litres.

In 1919 the export of gold, mostly alluvial, was 556,642 grammes, valued at 892,569 guilders. Gold production in 1919 was 598,161 grammes, and of balata 492,886 kilos.

In 1919 there entered 178 vessels of 332,316 tons, and cleared 177 ships of 332,121 tons.

Imports and exports for 6 years :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	Guilders	Guilders		Guilders	Guilders
1914	6,399,849	6,472,041	1917	7,645,941	8,852,170
1915	5,445,866	6,949,315	1918	6,157,727	7,080,019
1916	5,911,326	8,054,0' 2	1919	6,946,144	8,987,870

Principal exports in 1919 :—Sugar, 5,138,687 kilogs. ; rum, 234,908 litres ; cocoa, 1,669,617 kilogs.

The communication between several districts of the colony is carried on by vessels and small steamers. A Colonial steamship service extends to British Guiana.

*Vice-Consul at Paramaribo.*—Rev. W. L. Kissack.

*Vice-Consul at Nickerie.*—Chr. Spence.

## Curaçao.

The colony of *Curaçao* consists of two groups of islands about 500 miles apart. One group is made up of the first three islands in the following list; the other of the last three :—

—	Square Miles	Population Dec. 31, 1919
Curaçao . . . . .	210	34,021
Bonaire . . . . .	95	7,051
Aruba . . . . .	69	8,934
St. Martin <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	17	2,552
St. Eustache . . . . .	7	1,350
Saba . . . . .	5	1,741
	<hr/> 403	<hr/> 55,649

<sup>1</sup> Only the southern part belongs to the Netherlands, the northern to France.

There is a Governor, assisted by a Council composed of a vice-president and three members, nominated by the Sovereign. There is also a Colonial Council consisting of thirteen members nominated by the Sovereign. The different islands, except Curaçao, are under officials called 'Gezaghebbers,' nominated by the Sovereign. In 1919 there were 49,465 Roman Catholics, 5,979 Protestants, 558 Jews. Schools in 1919 about 44 with about 7,085 pupils. In 1919, 1,663 births were registered, 298 marriages and 910 deaths.

The revenue is derived from import, export, and excise duties, taxes on land, and some indirect taxes. In the Budget for 1921 the revenue is estimated at 1,116,329 guilders, and the expenditure at 2,407,118 guilders; the difference is supplied by the mother-country.

The militia (Schutterij) of the Isle of Curaçao consisted at the end of 1919 of 24 officers and 435 men; the garrison of 8 officers and 164 men.

The imports of Curaçao and the other islands in 1919 were valued at 8,691,367 guilders; the exports of Curaçao and the other islands at 2,765,479 guilders. The chief products are maize, beans, pulse, cattle, salt, and phosphate of lime. The chief industry is oil-refining.

There entered the ports of the different islands in 1919, 3,168 vessels of 1,671,478 tons net.

*Vice-Consul at Curaçao.*—I. H. Laing.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Netherlands and its Colonies.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

#### (1) *The Netherlands.*

Publications of the Central Bureau for Statistics, The Hague. (A.S. = Annual Series.)  
Jaarcijfers voor het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden, Rijk in Europa (Annual Report for the Kingdom of the Netherlands in Europe). A.S.

Maandcijfers en andere periodieke opgaven betreffende Nederland en de Kolonien (Monthly Figures concerning the Netherlands and Colonies). A.S.

Maandschrift (Labour Bulletin), Monthly.

Uitkomsten der Volkstellingen (Results of Census of the Population). Every ten years.

Uitkomsten der Beroepstellingen (Results of Census of Professions). Every ten years.

Uitkomsten der Woningstatistiek (Results of Census of Houses). Every ten years.

Statistiek van den loop der Bevolking (Movement of the Population). Births, Deaths, and Marriages. A.S.

Statistiek van de sterfte naar den leeftijd en naar de oorzaken van den dood (Mortality by Ages and Causes of Death). A.S.

- Statistiek van de sterfte naar het beroep (Mortality by Professions). Decennial.
- Statistiek der Openbare leeszaalen en bibliotheken (Statistics of Public Libraries). 1908-1910.)
- Faillissementstatistiek (Statistics of Bankruptcies). A.S.
- Statistiek der Rijksinkomsten (Statistics of State Revenue). A.S.
- Statistiek der Gemeente- en Provinciale Financien (Statistics of Municipal and Provincial Finance). A.S.
- Statistiek der Spaar- en Leenbanken (Statistics of Savings Banks). A.S.
- Statistiek van het Grondcrediet (Statistics of Mortgages). Every five years.
- Justitieele Statistiek (Statistics of Justice). A.S.
- Crimineele Statistiek (Statistics of Crime). A.S.
- Statistiek van het Gevangeniswezen (Statistics of Penitentiaries). A.S.
- Statistiek van de berechting der overtredingen van de Arbeids- en Veiligheidswetten (Statistics of Administration of Justice in cases of offence against Labour and Factory Acts). A.S.
- Statistiek van het Rijkstucht- en Opvoedingswezen (Statistics of Juvenile Houses of Correction and Reformatories). A.S. (1906-1912).
- Kiezersstatistiek (Statistics of Suffrage). A.S.
- Verkiezingsstatistiek (Statistics of Elections).
- Overzicht betreffende de loonen en den arbeidsduur bij Rijkswerken (Statistics of Wages and Working Hours of those employed in Government Contract Works). 1902, 1903, 1905, 1908.
- Statistiek van de loonen en den arbeidsduur der volgens de Ongevallenwet verzekerde werklieden in de metaal-industrie, in 1910 (Statistics of Wages and Working Hours of Workmen in Accordance with the Law of Insurance against Sickness and Accidents, in Metals, 1910).
- Overzicht van de marktprijzen van granen te Arnhem in de jaren 1544-1901 (Summary of Market Prices of Cereals at Arnhem in the years 1544-1901).
- Statistiek van het Arinwezen (Statistics of Pauperism). A.S.
- Statistiek der Vakverenigingen (Statistics of Trade Unions). 2 volumes, 1905-1907.
- Beknopt overzicht van den omvang der vakbeweging (Brief summary of Trade Unions). A.S.
- Statistiek der Werkstakingen en Uitsluitingen (Statistics of Strikes and Lock-outs). A.S.
- Statistiek van de toepassing der Kinderwetten, vanaf 1912 (Statistics of the Application of the Laws for the Protection of Children). 1912.
- Other Official publications:—
- Staats-Almanak voor het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden (State Calendar for the Kingdom of the Netherlands). A.S. The Hague.
- Staatsbegrooting (Budget). A.S. The Hague.
- Staatscourant (State Gazette). A.S. The Hague.
- Bijlagen bij de Handelingen van de Tweede Kamer der Staten-Generaal (Annex to the Actions of the Second Chamber of the States-General). Parliamentary Papers. A.S. The Hague.
- Verslag van den staat der hoogere, middelbare en lagere scholen (Report of High, Secondary and Primary Schools). A.S. The Hague.
- Verslag van den Centralen Gezondheidsraad (Report of the Central Sanitary Board). A.S.
- Jaarboek der Koninklijke Marine (Year Book of the Royal Navy). A.S. The Hague.
- Statistisch geneeskundig Jaarverslag van de Koninklijke Marine (Statistical Medical Annual Report of the Royal Navy). A.S.
- Statistiek van den in- uit- en doorvoer (Statistics of Commerce). A.S. and Monthly.
- Statistiek der Domeinen (Statistics of Domains). A.S. The Hague.
- Verslagen van het Muntcollege (Reports of the Minting Corporation). A.S. Utrecht.
- Statistiek van het vervoer op de spoorwegen en tramwegen in Nederland (Statistics of Traffic on Railroads and Tramlines in the Netherlands). A.S. The Hague.
- Verslag van den Raad van Toezicht op de Spoorwegdiensten (Report of the Council of Supervision of Railroads). A.S. The Hague.
- Verslag van Posterijen, Telegraphie en Telephonie (Reports of Post, Telegraphy and Telephones). A.S. The Hague.
- Verslag van de Rijkspostspaarbank (Report of the Post Office Savings Bank). A.S. The Hague.
- Verslag over de Openbare Werken (Reports of Public Works). A.S.
- Verslag van het bedrijf der Staatsmijnen (Report of the State Mines). Maastricht.
- Meteorologisch Jaarboek (Meteorological Year Book). A.S.
- Verslagen en mededeelingen van de Directie van den Landbouw (Reports and Communications of the Board of Agriculture). Annuals and non-periodicals.
- Mededeelingen en verslagen van de Visscherij-Inspectie (Communications and Reports of the Inspection of Fisheries). Annuals and non-periodicals.
- Uitgaven van de Directie van den Arbeid (Publications of the Board of Labour). Annuals and non-periodicals. The Hague.
- Verslagen van de Kamers van Arbeid (Reports of the Chambers of Labour). A.S. The Hague.

- Statistiek van de Scheepvaart (Statistics of Navigation). A.S. The Hague.  
 Statistiek van de scheepvaartbeweging op de rivieren en kanalen (Statistics of Navigation on Rivers and Canals). A.S. The Hague.  
 Verslag der Rijksverzekeringsbank (Report of the State Insurance Bank). A.S. The Hague.  
 Ongevallenstatistiek (Statistics of Accidents). A.S. Amsterdam.  
 Verslagen omtrent Handel, Nijverheid en Scheepvaart van Nederland (Reports of Industry, Commerce and Navigation). A.S. (the last issue is for 1913). The Hague.  
 Holland. (Handbook prepared by the Historical Section of the Foreign Office.) London, 1921.  
 A General Review of the Netherlands. (A series of 25 pamphlets.) Issued by the Minister of Agriculture. The Hague, 1915.

## (2) Colonies.

### ANNUAL SERIES.

- Javasche Courant. Batavia.  
 Begroting Nederlandsch Indië (Budget for the Dutch East Indies). The Hague. A.S.  
 Koloniaal Verslag (Colonial Report). A.S. The Hague.  
 Jaarcijfers voor het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden Kolonien (Annual Report for the Kingdom of the Netherlands Colonies). A.S.  
 Regeerings-almanak voor Nederl.-Indië (Government Almanack for the Netherlands East Indies). A.S.  
 Algemeen Verslag van den staat van het Middelbaar en Lager Onderwijs voor Europeanen in Nederlandsch-Indië (Report of Secondary and Primary Education for Europeans in the Dutch East Indies). A.S. Batavia.  
 Algemeen Verslag van het Inlandsch Onderwijs in Nederlandsch-Indië (Report of Education for Natives in the Dutch East Indies). A.S. Batavia.  
 Verslag van de burgerlijke Openbare Werken in Nederlandsch-Indië (Report of the Civil Public Works in the Dutch East Indies). A.S. Batavia.  
 Jaarboek van het Departement van Landbouw, Nijverheid en Handel (Year Book of the Department of Agriculture). A.S. Batavia.  
 Verslag omtrent Handel, Nijverheid en Landbouw van Nederlandsch-Indië (Account of Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce in the Dutch Indies). A.S.  
 Verslag omtrent den Post- Telegraaf- en Telefoondienst in Nederlandsch-Indië (Report of Post, Telegraphy, and Telephones in the Dutch East Indies). A.S. Batavia.  
 Verhandelingen van onderzoek naar de Mindere Welvaart der Inlandsche Bevolking, Landbouw, Veeteelt, Handel en Nijverheid. Irrigatie. Rechten, Politie. Economie van de dessa enz. Batavia, 1905-1914 (Reports on the Reasons of the Decreasing Prosperity of the Native Population, Agriculture, etc.)  
 Algemeen Overzicht van de Uitkomsten van het Welvaart-onderzoek. Opgemaakt ingevolge Opdracht van Z. Exc<sup>le</sup> den Min. van Kolonien, door C. J. Hasselman. 's Gravenhage 1914 (General Summary of the Results of the Researches concerning Prosperity). By order of the Minister of the Colonies.  
 De Buitenbesittingen 1904-1914. Batavia, 1915 (The Outer Possession, 1907-1914)  
 Verslag van de Koloniale Postpaarbank (Suriname), Paramaribo (Report of the Colonial Post Office Savings Bank (Surinam), Paramaribo. A.S.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

### (1) The Netherlands.

- Baedeker's Belgium and Holland, including the Grand-Duchy of Luxembourg. 14th ed. London, 1905.  
 Bernard (F.) and others, La Hollande, Géographique, Ethnologique, &c. Paris, 1900.  
 Blink (Dr. H.), Nederland en zijne Bewoners (The Netherlands and their People. 3 vols.) Amsterdam, 1892.  
 Blok (P. J.), Geschiedenis van het Nederlandsche Volk. Vols. I.-IV. 2nd ed. The Hague, 1900. [Eng. Trans. Parts I.-IV. London, 1898-1912.]  
 Boulger (D. C.), Holland and the Dutch. London, 1918.  
 Brander (J.), Economische Aardrijkskunde. Nederlands Welvaren. Rotterdam, 1916.  
 Ditchfield (P. H.), The Church in the Netherlands. London, 1892.  
 Doughty (H. M.), Friesland Meres. 3rd ed. London, 1890.  
 Eckardt (W. R.), Das Königreich der Niederlande. Berlin, 1910.  
 Edwards (G. W.), Holland of To-day. Philadelphia, 1919.  
 Eisfeld (C.), Das Niederländische Bankwesen. The Hague, 1916.  
 Everwijn (J. C. A.), Beschrijving van Handel en Nijverheid in Nederland. The Hague, 1912. (An abstract of this book has been published in English, entitled, "A General View of Trade and Industry in the Netherlands.")  
 Griffis (W. E.), Young People's History of Holland. New ed. New York, 1914.—The American in Holland. New York, 1910.  
 Hough (P. M.), Dutch Life in Town and Country. London, 1901

- Lenting* (L. E.), *Schets van het Nederlandsch staatsbestuur en dat der overzeesche bezittingen*. 6th ed. 1904.
- Meldrum* (D. S.), *Holland and the Hollanders*. 2nd ed. London 1899. *Home Life in Holland*. London, 1911.
- Metin* (A.), *Pays-Bas et Belgique*. In 'Histoire Générale,' edited by E. Lavisse and A. Rambaud. Vol. XI. Paris, 1899.
- Motley* (J. L.), *The Rise of the Dutch Republic*. 3 vols. London, 1858.—*History of the United Netherlands*. 4 vols. London, 1869.
- Meyer*, *Nederlandsche Staatswetten*. In two parts and supplement. Sneek, 1904-10.
- Oppenheim* (Dr. J.), *Handboek voor het gemeenterecht*. 4<sup>e</sup> druk. Groningen, 1913.
- Pears* (C.), *From the Thames to the Netherlands*. London, 1914.
- Petit* (Max), *La Hollande illustrée*. Paris, 1909.
- Pyttorsen's Nederlandsche Staatsalmanak*, Annual.
- Renjers* (van Welderen, Baron), *Schets eener parlementaire geschiedenis van Nederland*. 2 vols. 's Gravenhage, 1896.
- Rogers* (J. E. T.), *Holland*. In "Story of the Nation" Series. London, 1886.
- Seignobos* (C.), *Histoire politique de l'Europe contemporaine*. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. London, 1900.]
- Smitsaert* (H.), *Nederland in den aanvang van de XX<sup>e</sup> eeuw*. (The Netherlands at the Beginning of the 20th Century.) Leiden, 1914.
- Smitsaert* (H.), *Overzicht van het Nederlandsch armwezen*, 1901
- Wharton* G.), *Holland of To-day*. London, 1912.

## (2) Colonies.

- Berg* (Dr. N. P. van den), *Munt-crediet en Bankwezen, Handel en Scheepvaart in Nederl. Indië*. The Hague, 1908.
- Bernard* (F.), *A travers Sumatra*. Paris, 1910.
- Bestemer* (T. J.), *Door Nederlandsch Oost-Indië*. Groningen, 1905.
- Blink* (H.), *Nederlandsch Oost en West Indië*. Leiden, 1907.
- Brown* (J. Macmillan), *The Dutch East*. London, 1914.
- Cabaton* (A.), *Java, Sumatra, and the other lands of the Dutch East Indies*. London, 1911.
- Campbell* (Donald), *Java: Past and Present*. 2 vols. London, 1915.
- Cappelle* (H. van), *Au travers des Forêts vierges de la Guyane Hollandaise*. Paris, 1905.
- Carpentier Altling* (J. H.), *Grondslagen der rechtsbedeeling in Nederlandsch-Indië*. The Hague, 1918.
- Chailley-Bert* (J.), *Java et ses Habitants*. Paris, 1914.
- Colyn* (H.), *Nederlandsch-Indië, Land en Volk*. Amsterdam, 1910.
- Day* (C.), *The Policy and Administration of the Dutch in Java*. London, 1904.
- De Lannoy* (C.), et *Van der Linden* (H.), *Histoire de l'Expansion coloniale des peuples Européens*. Vol. II. Netherlands and Denmark. Brussels, 1911.
- De Louter* (Dr. J.), *Handleiding tot de kennis van het staats- en administratief recht van Ned. Indië*. 's Gravenhage, 1914.—*Handboek van het Staats- en Administratief recht van Nederlandsch-Indië*. The Hague, 1914.
- Gegevens betreffende Suriname, verzameld door de Nederl. Sub-Commissie voor de Wereldtentoonstelling te Brussel*. Amsterdam, 1910.
- Gibbs* (L. S.), *Dutch North-Western New Guinea (Flora and Phytogeography)*, London, 1917.
- Hurgronje* (Dr. C. Snouck), *The Achenese*. Leyden, 1906.
- Kleintjes* (Dr. Ph.), *Het Staatsrecht van Nederl. Indië*. Amsterdam, 1911.
- Kol* (H. van), *Gegevens over Land en Volk van Suriname*. Surinam, 1904.
- Labberton* (D. van Hinloopen), *Handboek van Insulinde*. Amsterdam, 1910.
- Margadant* (Dr. C. W.), *Ned. Regeeringsreglement van Ned. Indië*. 1895.
- Marsden* (W.), *History of Sumatra*. 3rd edition. London, 1811.
- McMillan* (M.), *A Journey to Java*. London, 1915.
- Nieuwenhuis* (A. W.)—*Quel durch Borneo*. Parts I. and II. Leiden, 1904-07.
- Palgrave* (W. G.), *Dutch Guiana*. London, 1876.
- Paulus* (Dr.), *Encyclopaedie van Nederlandsch-Indië*. The Hague, 1917.
- Preyer* (A.), *Indo Malayische Streifzüge*. Leipzig, 1908.
- Raffles* (Sir-T. S.), *History of Java*. 2 vols. London, 1817.
- *Life of Sir Stamford Raffles*. By his Widow. London, 1830.
- Reclus* (Elisée), *Universal Geography*. Vol. XIV. London, 1890.
- Sarasin* (P. and F.) *Reisen in Celebes*. Wiesbaden, 1905.
- Scidmore* (Eliza R.), *Java the Garden of the East*. New York, 1897.
- Bijdragen van het Koninklijk Instituut voor taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*. 's Gravenhage, 1855-1916.
- Veth* (Prof. P. J.), *Java: geographisch, ethnologisch, historisch*. 4 vols. Haarlem, 1896-1907.
- Verslag der Javasche Bank*. Annual Series.
- Verslag van de Militaire Exploratie van Nederlandsch Nieuw-Guinee*, 1907-1915.
- Walcott* (A. S.), *Java and her Neighbours*. London, 1914.
- Wit* (Augusta de), *Java: Facts and Fancies*. London, 1905.

## NICARAGUA.

(REPÚBLICA DE NICARAGUA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Constitution of the Republic of Nicaragua is that which came into operation on April 5th, 1913. This is the same as was promulgated on March 12, 1912, with the exception of Articles 168 and 170. Previous constitution was that of March 30, 1905. It vests the legislative power in a Congress of two houses consisting of 40 deputies, elected for 4 years by universal suffrage, and 13 Senators elected for 6 years. The Executive power is with a President appointed for 4 years.

*President.*—Dr. Diego Manuel Chamorro. (Inaugurated January 1, 1921. Term of office expires December 31, 1924.)

The President exercises his functions through a council of responsible ministers, composed of the heads of the departments of Foreign Affairs and Public Instruction; Finance; Interior, Justice, and Police; War, and Marine; Public Works.

The Republic is divided into 13 departments and 2 comarcas, each of which is under a political head, who has supervision of finance, instruction and other matters, and is also military commandant. The Mosquito Reserve now forms a department named Bluefields. The Indians in this region were long under the protection of Great Britain; but under the treaty of April 19, 1905 (ratified August 24, 1906), the treaty of 1860 was abrogated, and Great Britain agreed to recognise the absolute sovereignty of Nicaragua over the territory.

The judicial power is vested in a supreme Court of Justice, three chambers of second instance, and judges of inferior tribunals.

On February 18, 1916, a treaty between Nicaragua and the United States was ratified, under which the United States in return for 3 million dollars acquires the canal route through Nicaragua and also a naval base in the Bay of Fonseca on the Pacific coast and Corn Island on the Atlantic coast. Ratified by Nicaragua on April 7, 1916.

### Area and Population.

Area estimated at 49,200 English square miles, and it has a coastline of about 800 miles on the Atlantic and of about 200 miles on the Pacific. The estimated population on December 31, 1917, was 746,000, as against 689,891 on December 31, 1913. At least 75 per cent. of the inhabitants live in the western half of the country. The two halves of the Republic differ greatly in many respects and there is little communication between them, the journey by trail and river being so slow and difficult that passengers usually go by way of Costa Rica, while the small amounts of merchandise shipped from one side to the other are sent mainly by way of Panama.

The people of the western half of the Republic are principally of mixed Spanish and Indian extraction, though there are a considerable number of pure Spanish descent and many Indians. The population of the eastern half is composed mainly of Mosquito and Zambo Indians and negroes from Jamaica and other islands of the Caribbean, with some Americans and a comparatively small number of Nicaraguans from the western part of the Republic.

There are within the Republic 105 municipalities of which 28 have from



2,000 to 30,000 inhabitants. The capital of the Republic and seat of government is the town of Managua, situated on the southern border of the lake of the same name, with (1920) 60,342 inhabitants. Leon, formerly the capital, has a population of 73,520; Granada, 20,133; Matagalpa, 15,749; Masaya, 13,023; Jinotega, 13,899; Chinandega, 10,542; Esteli, 8,281; Matapa, 8,279; Somoto, 8,182; Boaco, 10,581; Jinotepe, 9,317; Diriamba, 8,000; Bluefields, 4,706. Other towns are Corinto, and San Juan del Sur on the Pacific.

### Religion and Instruction.

The prevailing form of religion is Roman Catholic. In 1914 the Republic constituted one archbishopric and ecclesiastical province (Nicaragua). The Seat of the Archbishop is Managua. There are three bishoprics, Leon, Granada and Matagalpa, the Bishop of Matagalpa being coadjutor to the Archbishop at Managua.

There are about 356 elementary schools and ten secondary schools. Secondary education is neither obligatory nor free, the secondary schools being carried on not by the state, but by private individuals. Nicaragua has three universities, in the cities of Managua, León, and Granada, called respectively, Universidad Central (Central University), Universidad de Occidente y Septentrión (Western and Northern University), and Universidad de Oriente y Mediodía (Eastern and Southern University). There are also a number of state normal schools.

A national Industrial, Commercial, and scientific Museum has been established at Managua.

### Finance.

Revenue and expenditure for 5 years :—

—	1913	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	764,431	418,019	460,479	480,321	598,547
Expenditure .	765,275	357,883	396,159	351,558	424,167

A five (formerly six) per cent. loan for 1,250,000*l.* was issued in 1909 for the construction of railways, &c., and for conversion purposes. Of this 254,580*l.* has been redeemed. Total debt, December 31, 1920, 995,420*l.*

### Defence.

The active army consists of 2,000 men; in war it may rise to 7,000. Military service is obligatory between 17 and 55 years of age. The period of active service is a year. The marine consists of one very small boat, on the Pacific coast, capable perhaps of carrying a machine gun and 25 men.

### Production and Industry.

The agricultural, timber and mining industries are the principal source of national wealth. The area of cultivation in Nicaragua has extended in recent years and would probably extend still further but for the scarcity of labour. The banana is the principal agricultural product of the eastern part of the Republic. Cocoanuts are also of some importance, and a few plantains, oranges, and pineapples, and some yucca are raised. Rice is grown to a small extent, and some wheat in the hilly Nueva Segovia district, while tobacco is cultivated round Masaya. The products of the western half are much more varied, the most important being coffee, sugar cane, cacao, corn, and beans. The annual average coffee crop is estimated at 22,500,000 lbs.

With the exception of bananas, plantains, and yucca or cassava, the greater part of the food supply of the eastern section is imported from the United States. The western half of the country produces much of its own food, and occasionally exports small quantities of beans, corn, cheese, lard, and sugar to the neighbouring Republics.

The forests contain mahogany and cedar, which are largely exported, many valuable timber trees, dye-woods, gums, and medicinal plants. They are worked both from the Atlantic and Pacific.

There are 1,200,000 cattle in Nicaragua.

There are several gold mines, worked by American and British companies, one having also silver. The gold export amounted in 1917 to 185,125*l*. The mines towards the east coast in Mico, Tunkey, Cuicuina and Pizpiz districts are showing increased activity. Copper and precious stones are also found.

### Commerce.

The foreign trade of Nicaragua was as follows in 5 years :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . .	631,848	955,519	1,278,613	1,185,961	1,582,530
Exports . .	913,440	1,056,972	1,195,051	1,550,988	2,481,894

The customs receipts in 1919 were 302,736*l*. ; in 1918, 199,629*l*.

In 1919 the value of the principal imports (in dollars) was:—Cotton goods, 2,229,407 ; chemicals, 448,186 ; iron and steel, 490,442 ; wheat flour, 451,874. The principal countries of import were (values in dollars):—United States, 6,687,712 ; United Kingdom, 689,721 ; France, 146,330*l*. ; and Panama, 147,613.

In 1919 the value of the principal exports (in dollars) was:—coffee, 6,268,096 ; bananas, 559,187 ; timber, 1,655,948 ; hides and skins, 417,741 ; and sugar, 608,795. The principal countries of export were (values in dollars):—United States, 7,663,827 ; Mexico, 277,197 ; Panama, 146,848 ; and Canada, 22,440.

A treaty of commerce between Great Britain and Nicaragua, signed at Managua in July, 1905, and ratified at London on August 14, 1906, provides mutually for the most favoured nation treatment, except that Nicaragua may accord certain advantages to other Central American States.

Total trade between Nicaragua and United Kingdom (Board of Trade returns) for 5 years :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Nicaragua to U.K. .	17,686	7,461	4,091	119,944	101,837
Exports to Nicaragua from U.K. .	131,699	209,255	139,685	167,720	438,121

### Shipping and Communications.

Western Nicaragua has two seaports, Corinto and San Juan del Sur, through which pass approximately 64 per cent. of the imports and 86 per cent. of the exports of the Republic. The eastern ports are Bluefields, Cape Gracias a Dios, Las Perlas (Pearl Lagoon), and San Juan del Norte (Greytown). In 1919, 1,005 ships of 320,299 tons entered the five ports of Nicaragua, and 1,016 of 320,348 tons cleared.

There are few good roads in the country, but contracts have been made for roads and transport from Momotombo to Matagalpa, 79 miles, and for 3 roads leading respectively from Matagalpa, from New Segovia, and from the Pizpiz mines in the Cape Gracias district to the head of steamboat navigation on the Cuco Wanks river, about 160 miles from its mouth. A good cart road has recently been completed between Matagalpa and Jinotega, about 24 miles. There is also a road between Puerto Diaz and Juigalpa, of which 7 miles have been constructed; a highway from the capital to Sierras de Managua, 3 miles constructed; there will be two branches from this road, one leading to la Cuchilla and the towns to the south by way of Camino del Ventarron, and the other to Cuchilla and the Pacific coast by way of Camino de Chiquilistagua. There will also be a highway from Tipitapa to Matagalpa, of which the last 2 miles are the most difficult of all the stretch of road in the Tamarindo region. Improvements are being made on the roads from Granada to Nandaime, Boaca to Tipitapa, Masaya to Tipitapa, and from Leon to the Pacific coast. For the repairing and making of roads a tax varying from 1 peso (about 22¢) to 10 pesos is imposed on all male inhabitants over 18 years of age.

The Pacific Railroad of Nicaragua is the only line in the republic, having a total length of 171 miles. The line runs from Corinto to Leon, Managua, Granada, and Diriamba, with branches to El Viejo and Monotombo. There are 20 miles of private railway on the Atlantic coast near the Rio Grande, and, on the west side of Lake Nicaragua, 3 private steam tramways aggregating 3 miles in length. A contract for the construction of a railway from El Bluff (Bluefields) to Lahone Grande (a small place on the line from Managua to Granada), passing through Matagalpa, was entered into by the Government with a New Orleans Syndicate in 1918. The term of the lease is 99 years, but the entire line must be built within 10 years, otherwise the concession lapses.

The national railways have been sold to an American company for two million dollars, 51 per cent. of stock being owned by Brown Bros. and J. W. Seligman and Co. of New York, and 49 per cent. by the Government, but held on escrow by American bankers for a loan of 1,060,000 dollars due.

There are 3,637 miles of telegraph wire, and 130 offices; also 805 miles of telephone wire and 29 telephone stations. Between December 1, 1915 and October 31, 1916, 351,780 telegrams were sent, and 3921 cablegrams. Receipts 30517.

The Government has contracted for the installation of wireless telegraph stations at Managua, Granada, San Carlos, San Juan del Norte and Castillo.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The National Bank of Nicaragua, with a capital of over 100,000 dollars, was established in Managua in 1912. Other banks are the Commercial Bank of Spanish America and the Anglo Central American Commercial Bank, Ltd.

In 1912 a new monetary unit was introduced, the gold *cordoba*, equivalent to the American dollar, containing 1.672 gr. of gold nine-tenths fine, and divided into 100 equal parts. Other gold coins provided for by the monetary law of 1912 are 10, 5 and 2½ cordobas, but no gold coins have ever been struck. As the National Bank suspended the sale of gold drafts on the United States in October, 1914, the monetary reform has fallen to pieces as there is presumably no gold reserve at all behind the circulation of 2 million paper cordobas. No statements are published either by the Bank or by the Government, and very little silver is in circulation. The country

again has an unconvertible paper currency, and exchange keeps at 2 to 5 per cent. on account of general shortage of currency. On October 31, 1919, there were in circulation 3,559,100 cordobas.

The silver coins are the silver cordoba, containing 25 grammes of silver nine-tenths fine; the half and quarter cordoba; 10 cents, a coin containing  $2\frac{1}{2}$  grammes of silver eight-tenths fine; 5 cents, a coin three-quarters of copper and one of nickel: 1 cent, ninety-five parts of copper and 5 of zinc;  $\frac{1}{2}$  cent, in same proportion. 300,000 dollars' worth of cordobas in silver were coined at Birmingham in 1912. There are also paper cordobas.

Since January 7, 1893, the metric system of weights and measures has been in use.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF NICARAGUA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires.*—Eduardo Perez-Triana.

There are Consular Representatives at Manchester, Birmingham, and Nottingham.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN NICARAGUA.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—Hugh William Gaisford (resident at Guatemala).

*Consul at Bluefields.*—S. H. Hammond.

*Acting-Consul-General for Nicaragua.*—R. C. Michell. (Absent since 1914.)

*Vice-Consul at Managua and Acting-Consul-General.*—A. J. Martin, F.R.G.S.

There are Vice-Consuls at Managua, Matagalpa and Corinto.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Nicaragua.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

Nicaragua. Bulletins of the Bureau of the American Republics. Washington.

Boletín de Estadística de la República de Nicaragua. Managua, 1908.

Constitución Política de la República de Nicaragua (10 Dec., 1893). Managua.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bell* (C. N.), *Tangweera: Life and Adventures among the Gentle Indians*. (Mosquito Coast.) London, 1899.

*Belt* (Thomas), *The Naturalist in Nicaragua: a Narrative of a Residence at the Gold Mines of Chontales, &c.* London, 1873.

*Colquhoun* (A. R.), *The Key of the Pacific*. London, 1895.

*Corporation of Foreign Bondholders, Report of Committee. Appendix.* London, 1904.

*Levy* (P.), *Notas geográficas y económicas sobre la república de Nicaragua*. Paris, 1878.

*Niederlein* (G.), *The State of Nicaragua*. Philadelphia, 1898.

*Palmer* (F.), *Central America and its Problems*. New York, 1910.

*Pector* (Desiré), *Étude Économique sur la République de Nicaragua*. Neuchâtel, 1893.—*Les Richesses de l'Amérique Centrale*. Paris, 1909.

*Portas* (S. J. Bernardo), *Compendio de la historia de Nicaragua*. Managua, 1918.

*Squier* (E. G.), *Nicaragua, its People, Scenery, Monuments, and the proposed Inter-oceanic Canal*. 2 vols. London, 1852.

NORWAY.

(NORGE.)

Reigning King.

**Haakon VII.**, born August 3, 1872; the second son, Carl, of Frederik King of Denmark, elected King of Norway by the Storting, November 18, 1905; accepted the crown through his grandfather, the late King Christian of Denmark, November 18, 1905; landed in Norway November 25, 1905; married, July 22, 1896, to Princess *Maud*, born November 26, 1869, the third daughter of the late Edward VII., King of Great Britain and Ireland.

*Son.*—Prince *Olav*, Crown Prince, born July 2, 1903.

According to the Constitution, Norway is a constitutional and hereditary monarchy. The royal succession is in direct male line in the order of primogeniture. In default of male heirs the King may propose a successor to the Storting, but this assembly has the right to nominate another, if it does not agree with the proposal.

By Treaty of January 14, 1814, Norway was ceded to the King of Sweden by the King of Denmark, but the Norwegian people declared themselves independent and elected Prince Christian Frederick of Denmark as their King. The foreign Powers refused to recognise this election, and on August 14 a convention was made proclaiming the independence of Norway in union with Sweden. This was followed on November 4 by the election of Karl XIII. as King of Norway. Norway declared this union dissolved, June 7, 1905, and after some months' negotiation, a mutual agreement for the repeal of the union was signed, October 26, 1905. The throne of Norway was offered to a prince of the reigning house of Sweden, but declined, and, after a *plébiscite*, Prince Carl of Denmark was formally elected King. In October, 1907, a treaty guaranteeing the integrity of Norwegian territory was signed at Kristiania by the representatives of Norway, Great Britain, France, Germany, and Russia, and on January 8, 1908, received the unanimous approval of the Storting.

The following is a list of the Sovereigns of Norway since the year 1204, with the date of their accession.

Inge Baardsson . . . . .	1204	Erik af Pommern . . . . .	1389
Haakon Haakonsson . . . . .	1217	Kristofer af Bayern . . . . .	1442
Magnus Lagabøter . . . . .	1263	Karl Knutsson . . . . .	1449
Erik Magnusson . . . . .	1280	Same Sovereigns as in Denmark	
Haakon V. Magnusson . . . . .	1299		1450-1814
Magnus Eriksson . . . . .	1819	Kristian Fredrik . . . . .	1814
Haakon VI. Magnusson . . . . .	1355	Same Sovereigns as in Sweden	
Olav Haakonsson . . . . .	1381		1814-1905
Margreta . . . . .	1388	Haakon VII. . . . .	1905

The King has a civil list of 700,000 kroner, or 38,546*l*.

Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of Norway, called the Grundlov, bears date May 17, 1814, with several modifications passed at various times. It vests the legislative power of the realm in the Storting, the representative of the sovereign people. The royal veto may be exercised twice; but if the same bill pass three Stortings formed by separate and subsequent elections, it becomes the law of the land without the assent of the sovereign. The King

has the command of the land and sea forces, and makes all appointments, but except in a few cases, is not allowed to nominate any but Norwegians to public offices under the crown.

The Storting assembles every year. The meetings take place *suo jure*, and not by any writ from the King or the executive. They begin on the first weekday after January 10 each year, and the Storting can sit as long as it may find it necessary. Every Norwegian citizen of twenty-three years of age (provided that he resides and has resided for five years in the country) is entitled to elect, unless he is disqualified from a special cause. Women are, since 1913, entitled to vote under the same conditions as men, and since 1915 are eligible as members of the Cabinet. The mode of election is direct, and the method of election is proportional. Every third year the people choose their representatives, the total number as from the next election being 150. The country is divided into districts, each electing from three to eight representatives. Representatives must not be less than thirty years of age, must have resided in Norway for ten years, and be voters in the district from which they are chosen. Former members of the Cabinet can be elected representatives of any district of the Kingdom without regard to their residence. At the election in 1918 the number of electors was 1,201,312 or 45·64 per cent. of total population, while 717,446 votes, or 59·72 per cent. of the whole number, were recorded.

Storting (1920): Liberals 52, Conservatives 39, Moderate Liberals 10, Socialists 18, Agricultural Party 3, Democrats 3, Independents 1.

The Storting, when assembled, divides itself into two sections, the 'Lagting' and the 'Odelsting.' The former is composed of one-fourth of the members of the Storting, and the other of the remaining three-fourths. The Ting nominates its own presidents. Questions relating to laws must be considered by each section separately. The inspection of public accounts and the revision of the Government, and impeachment before the Rigsret, belong exclusively to the Odelsting. All other matters are settled by both sections in common sitting. The Storting elects five delegates, whose duty it is to revise the public accounts. All new laws must first be laid before the Odelsting, from which they pass into the Lagting to be either accepted or rejected. If the Odelsting and Lagting do not agree, the two sections assemble in common sitting to deliberate, and the final decision is given by a majority of two-thirds of the voters. The same majority is required for alterations of the Constitution. The Lagting and the ordinary members of the supreme court of justice (*Höiesteret*) form a High Court of the Realm (the *Rigsret*) for the impeachment and trial of Ministers, members of the Höiesteret, and members of the Storting. Every member of the Storting has a salary of three thousand kroner per annum, besides travelling expenses, and, in recent years, an additional grant to cover the higher cost of living. For 1919 this amounted to 3,500 kroner.

The executive is represented by the King, who exercises his authority through a Cabinet called a Council of State (*Statsraad*), composed of a Prime Minister or Minister of State (*Statsminister*), and at least seven ministers (*Statsraader*). The ministers are entitled to be present in the Storting and to take part in the discussions, but without a vote. The following are the members of the Cabinet, originally appointed June 21, 1920.

*Premier and Minister of Justice.*—Otto Bahr Halvorsen.

*Ministry for Foreign Affairs.*—Christian Fredrik Michélet.

*Ministry for Finance.*—Edvard Hagerup Bull.

*Ministry for Social Affairs.*—Odd Sverresson Klingenberg.

*Ministry for Agriculture.*—Gunder Anton Jahren.

*Ministry for Commerce, Navigation, Industry and Fishery.*—Gert Meyer Brūn.

*Ministry for Defence.*—Carl Wilhelm Wefring.

*Ministry for Worship and Instruction.*—Nils Riddervald Jensen.

*Ministry of Public Works.*—Cornelius Middelthon.

*Ministry for Provisioning.*—Johan Henrik Rye Holmboe.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The administrative division of the country is into twenty districts, each governed by a chief executive functionary (*Fylkesmann*), viz., the town of Kristiania and Bergen, and 18 *Fylker* (counties). There are 42 towns, 28 'Ladesteder,' and 640 rural communes (*Herreder*), mostly parishes or sub-parishes (wards). The government of the Herred is vested in a body of representatives (from 12 to 48), and a council (*Formannskap*), elected by and from among the representatives, who are four times the number of the 'Formannskap.' The representatives elect conjointly every third year from among the 'Formannskap' a chairman and a deputy chairman. All the chairmen of the rural communes of a Fylke form with the Fylkesmann the Fylkesting (county diet), which meets yearly to settle the budget of the Fylke. The towns and the ports form 63 communes, also governed by a council (5 to 21), and representatives (four times the size of the council). The members of the local governing bodies are elected under the same conditions as those of the Storting. Since 1910 women are entitled to vote and to be elected, under the same conditions as men.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Fylker	Area: English square miles	Estimated Population Jan. 1, 1920	Population Dec. 1, 1910	Pop. per square mile 1910
Kristiania (town) .	6.3	260,713	241,834	38,386.3
Akershus . . .	2,058.3	171,010	128,042	62.2
Östfold . . .	1,613.7	165,380	152,306	94.4
Hedmark . . .	10,625.7	151,936	134,402	12.6
Opland . . .	9,746.7	130,894	119,236	12.2
Buskerud . . .	5,716.2	137,730	123,643	21.6
Vestfold . . .	901.6	124,571	109,076	121.0
Telemark . . .	5,861.6	126,454	108,084	18.4
Anst-Agder . . .	3,608.3	80,950	76,456	21.2
Vest-Agder . . .	2,803.9	88,030	82,067	29.3
Rogaland . . .	3,530.8	168,650	141,040	39.9
Hordaland . . .	6,015.8	160,300	138,543	23.0
Bergen (town) .	18.5	90,960	84,330	6,246.7
Sogn og Fjordan .	7,133.9	92,600	90,040	12.6
Møre . . .	5,811.2	161,640	144,622	24.9
Sör-Trøndelag .	7,217.0	171,732	148,497	20.6
Nord-Trøndelag .	8,653.8	90,450	84,910	9.8
Nordland . . .	14,731.5	179,405	164,396	11.2
Troms . . .	10,416.5	92,700	82,198	7.9
Finmark . . .	18,535.0	45,750	88,065	2.1
Total . . .	125,001.3	2,691,855	2,891,782	19.1



In 1910 there were 1,155,673 males, and 1,236,109 females.  
Conjugal condition of the present population, 1910 :—

	Unmarried	Married	Widowed	Divorced	Not stated
Males . . .	713,818	364,642	41,778	769	2,653
Females . . .	755,187	382,679	94,128	1,880	1,256

In 1910, 1,702,554 were domiciled in rural districts, and 689,228 in towns. Of the population in 1910 2,296,344 were born in Norway, 38,647 in Sweden, 1,882 in Finland, 2,966 in Germany. In 1910 the number of Laps was 18,590, and of Fins, 7,172.

For the distribution of the population above the age of 15, divided according to occupation and according to the 1910 census, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1916, p. 1192.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

### 1. Births, Deaths, and Marriages.

Year	Marriages	Births (exc. still-born)	Stillborn	Illegitimate, living	Deaths (exc. still-born)	Excess of Births
1915	15,940	58,728	1,387	4,293	32,891	25,837
1916	17,812	66,055	1,350	4,689	34,362	31,693
1917	18,086	64,746	1,460	4,637	34,106	30,640
1918	15,608	58,452	1,507	3,884	35,751	22,701
1919	20,031	63,508	1,516	4,180	43,408	20,100

### 2. Emigration.

Place of Destination	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
United States . . . . .	8,568	7,723	4,388	4,865	2,344	1,179	2,286
British North America . . .	1,281	775	169	320	168	80	180
Other Non-European countries . . . . .	27	24	15	27	6	17	16
Total . . . . .	9,876	8,522	4,572	5,212	2,518	1,226	2,432

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

At the census taken December 1, 1910, the number of towns with a population of above 100,000 was one, above 20,000 four, above 10,000 ten, above 5,000 seven. The estimated population of the principal towns, January 1, 1920, was :—

Kristiania . . . . .	263,713	Kristiansand . . . . .	16,960	Tönsberg . . . . .	12,276
Bergen . . . . .	90,960	Skien . . . . .	16,980	Larvik . . . . .	11,090
Trondhjem . . . . .	53,032	Alesund . . . . .	16,060	Arendal . . . . .	11,550
Stavanger . . . . .	44,620	Fredrikstad . . . . .	15,550	Horten . . . . .	10,400
Drammen . . . . .	26,000	Kristiansund . . . . .	16,000	Sarpsborg . . . . .	11,200
Haugesund . . . . .	16,780	Fredrikshald . . . . .	11,100		

## Religion and Instruction.

The evangelical Lutheran religion is the national Church and the only one endowed by the State. Its clergy are nominated by the King. All religions (except Jesuits) are tolerated. Ecclesiastically Norway is divided into 6 *Bispedømmer* (bishoprics), 87 *Prostier* (provostships, or archdeaconries), 514 *Prestegjeld* (clerical districts). In 1910 there were 62,553 dissenters,

including 2,046 Roman Catholics, 10,986 Methodists, 7,659 Baptists, 714 Mormons, 143 Quakers. The Roman Catholics are under a Vicar Apostolic resident at Kristiania.

Education is compulsory, the school age being from six and a half in towns and seven in the country to fourteen. In 1916-17 (the latest date for which there are statistics) there were in the country 5,980 public elementary schools with 284,259 pupils, and in towns 4,182 classes with 98,366 pupils; the amount expended on both being 30,313,225 kroner, of which 12,242,046 kroner was granted by the State, the rest being provided locally. There are 93 secondary schools: 14 public, 61 communal, 24 private, with 25,459 pupils, in 1916-17. Most of the secondary schools are mixed. Besides these, 83 communal and private schools have 4,017 pupils. There were in 1916-17, 6 public normal schools and 4 private, with 1,351 students. Norway has one University, viz. at Kristiania (founded 1811), attended in 1916-17 by 1,500 students. In the financial year 1917-18 it had its own income, 534,460 kroner, and a State subsidy of 2,571,948 kroner. There is one technical high school at Trondhjem, attended in 1918-19 by 697 students, and one agricultural high school in Aas, with 697 students in the same year. There are also many special schools.

There are 10 schools for abnormal children, deaf, blind, and feeble-minded. There are 9 reformatory schools for neglected children. The number of children in reformatories in 1917 was 498 boys and 331 girls. There are, besides, 4 communal compulsory schools, established mainly for children neglecting the ordinary school.

Norwegian is an independent language side by side with Danish and Swedish. As to the written language, there exists two idioms ('*riksmaal*' and '*landsmaal*') and both may be officially used.

### Justice and Crime.

For civil justice Norway is divided into 110 districts, each with an inferior court. There are 3 superior courts, having each one chief justice and two other justices, and one supreme court for the whole kingdom (*Höiesteret*), consisting of 1 president and at least 6 other justices. There is a court of mediation (*Forlikskommission*) in each town and *Herred* (district), consisting of two men chosen by the electors, before which, as a rule, civil cases must first be brought.

According to the law of criminal procedure of July 1, 1887, all criminal cases (not military, or coming under the *Rigsret*—the court for impeachments) shall be tried either by jury (*Lagmandsret*), or *Meddomsret*. The *Lagmandsret* consists of three judges and 10 jurors. The Kingdom is divided into 4 jury districts (*Lagdømmer*), each having its chief judge. Each district is divided into circuits, in which courts are held at fixed times. The *Meddomsret* consists of the judge and is held in the district of the inferior court, and 2 assistant judges (not professional) summoned for each case. The *Lagmandsret* takes cognisance of the higher classes of offences, and is also a court of appeal. The *Meddomsret* is for the trial of other offences, and is also a court of first instance.

There are four convict prisons; inmates, June 30, 1920, 361 males and 16 females. There are 137 local prisons, in which were detained, June 30, 1920, 388 males and 21 females.

### Pauperism.

The relief of the poor is mostly provided for by local taxation by the State. The number of persons receiving relief amounted to 66,828 in 1918.

### Finance.

Revenue and expenditure in thousands of kroner (18 kroner = 1l.) :—

Years ending June 30	Revenue				Expenditure				
	Direct Taxes	Indirect Taxes	Other Sources	Total	Defence	Debt	Public Works	General	Total
	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.
1917	158,664	140,723	109,869	394,676 <sup>1</sup>	52,177	15,945	91,312	109,285	268,719 <sup>4</sup>
1918	314,240	131,607	148,715	594,562 <sup>2</sup>	72,732	24,442	128,650	275,935	501,759 <sup>5</sup>
1919	409,279	191,200	244,179	787,658 <sup>3</sup>	65,425	28,785	187,855	390,247	672,262 <sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Including 19,920,171 kr. raised by loans (whereof for railways, 16,452,144 kr.).

<sup>2</sup> Including 25,290,641 kr. raised by loans (whereof for railways, 16,408,136 kr.).

<sup>3</sup> Including 68,731,862 kr. raised by loans (whereof for railways, 26,876,462 kr.).

<sup>4</sup> Exclusive of 41,845,557 kr. spent on neutrality measures.

<sup>5</sup> Exclusive of 56,812,838 kr. spent on neutrality measures.

<sup>6</sup> Exclusive of 85,322,007 kr. spent on neutrality measures.

Budget for two financial years, July 1 to June 30, 1919-20, and 1920-21 :—

Sources of Revenue	1919-20	1920-21	Branches of Expenditure	1919-20	1920-21
Ordinary :	Kroner	Kroner	Ordinary :	Kroner	Kroner
Income Tax . . .	125,600,000	162,000,000	Civil list . . .	777,000	815,100
Customs . . .	60,000,000	80,000,000	Starting . . .	2,127,700	2,565,500
Excise on spirits . .	1,080,000	2,100,000	The Ministries . .	5,848,100	7,133,300
"    " beer . . .	4,000,000	8,000,000	Church, arts, and		
"    " tobacco . .	9,010,000	12,010,000	education . . .	48,306,700	50,768,000
"    " matches . .	—	—	Justice . . .	10,580,200	14,027,300
Succession duties . .	3,500,000	7,000,000	Interior . . .	42,898,800	55,522,400
Stamps . . .	20,150,000	14,150,000	Post, telegraphs . .	52,288,600	76,666,700
Judicial fees . . .	2,000,000	2,000,000	State railways		
Tax on luxuries . . .	500,000	3,150,000	(traffic) . . .	90,938,100	128,954,700
Mines . . .	2,009,000	2,442,700	Do (construction)	5,000,000	5,000,000
Post Office . . .	20,900,000	33,800,000	Roads, canals, ports,		
Telegraphs and			&c. . . . .	17	00
telephones . . .	21,000,000	28,000,000	Finance and customs	13	00
State property . . .	10,117,000	11,914,000	Mines . . .	2	00
Railways . . .	85,721,200	117,663,000	Redemption of debt	6	00
Miscellaneous . . .	21,412,800	26,869,400	Interest . . .	25	00
			Army . . .	34	00
			Navy . . .	15	00
			Foreign affairs . .	2	00
			Scarcity Allowances		
			for public func-		
			tionaries . . .	20,600,000	23,000,000
			Miscellaneous . . .	2,976,600	3,963,700
Total, ordinary . .	392,400,000	511,600,000	Total, ordinary . .	392,400,000	511,000,000
Extraordinary :			Extraordinary :		
Excess profits tax . .	236,345,000	174,000,000	Special expenditure		
Tax on tonnage . . .	17,409,600	5,846,100	for defence . . .	5,912,3	—
From earlier sur-			Construction of		
pluses . . .	7,718,200	6,550,800	railways . . .	46,724,100	47,168,400
From loans . . .	60,261,100	74,717,900	Construction of tele-		
Miscellaneous . . .	12,373,200	361,200	graph & telephone		
			lines . . .	7,728,200	10,055,800
			Water-power de-		
			velopments . . .	19,972,000	18,884,000
			Other public works	19,776,600	40,610,200
			Set aside to special		
			funds . . .	3,750,000	500,000
			Scarcity allowances		
			to public func-		
			tionaries, &c. . .	100,687,500	66,200,800
			Scarcity measures	113,485,000	61,835,000
			Miscellaneous . . .	16,082,600	16,583,000
Total extraordinary .	334,107,800	261,289,000	Total, extraordinary .	334,107,800	261,289,000
Total ordinary and			Total, ordinary and		
extraordinary . .	726,507,800	772,889,000	extraordinary . .	726,507,800	772,889,000

## The public debt:—

Years ending June 30	Amortisation <sup>1</sup>	Growth <sup>1</sup>	Interest	Amount at the end of the year <sup>1</sup>
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
1917	5,875,842	38,405,000	11,635,130	455,504,598
1918	8,829,657	289,925,000 <sup>2</sup>	19,928,318	786,599,940 <sup>2</sup>
1919	5,956,929	277,395,750	22,946,585 <sup>3</sup>	1,008,088,762 <sup>4</sup>
1920	—	—	—	1,166,747,000

<sup>1</sup> Nominal value.

<sup>2</sup> Including unfunded debt 240,520,000 kroner (temporary advances to the Government Food Commission).

<sup>3</sup> Interest on unfunded debt not included.

<sup>4</sup> Including unfunded debt 420,188,000 kroner (temporary advances to the Government Food Commission).

The taxation for communal purposes amounted for the rural communes to 85,615,000 kroner, and for the towns to 192,469,000 kroner in 1918-19.

## Defence.

The most important fortresses of Norway are Oscarsborg, Tönsberg, Kristiansand, Bergen, and Agdenes; the old fortresses, Karljohansvaern, Akershus in Kristiania, Bergenhus in Bergen, Munkholmen near Trondhjem, and Vardóyhus, are of no importance.

## ARMY.

The army of Norway is a *national militia*. Service is universal and compulsory, liability commencing at the age of 18, and continuing till the age of 55. The men are called out at 21, and for the first 12 years belong to the line; then for 12 years to the landvärn. Afterwards they pass to the landstorm, in which they remain until they have attained 55 years of age. The initial training is carried out in recruits' schools; it lasts for 48 days in the infantry and garrison artillery, 62 in the mountain batteries, 72 in the engineers, 92 in the field artillery, and 102 in the cavalry. As soon as their courses are finished the men are passed to the units to which they will permanently belong, and with them go through a further training of 24 days. Subsequent training consists of 24 days in the second, third and seventh years of service.

The line is now organised in 6 divisions of all arms, besides which there is the garrison artillery. There are 55 battalions of infantry, 5 companies of cyclists (skiers), 3 regiments of cavalry (19 squadrons), 27 four-gun field batteries, 3 batteries of mountain artillery, 9 batteries of heavy artillery, and 1 regiment and 2 battalions of engineers. The Flying Corps is organised in 3 divisions. The divisions are of unequal strength, according to the importance of the district in which they are recruited. In event of war, each division would mobilize 2 or 3 regiments of infantry (of 3 battalions), 3 or 4 squadrons of cavalry, a battalion of field artillery (of 3 batteries), a battalion of heavy artillery, a sapper company, a telegraph company, a medical company and a company of train. Each regimental district also forms one battalion of landvärn (of 6 companies), and the other arms would form landvärn units in the same proportion. The total peace

strength is 118,500 men and comprises 71,836 rifles, 228 field and 86 heavy guns. The additional numbers available on mobilisation amount to 282,000 men.

The Norwegian infantry is armed with the Krag-Jørgensen rifle of 6·5 mm. The field artillery has Erhardt Q.F. guns of 7·5 cm.

The budget of the army for 1920-21 is 2,307,000l.

## NAVY.

The principal vessels of the Norwegian navy are :—

Laid down	Name	Displacement	Armour		Principal Armament	H.P.	Max. Speed
			Belt	Big Guns			
1896	{Harald Haarfagre . . . } {Tordenskiold . . . }	3,900	7	8	2 8in.; 6 4·7in. . . .	4,500	17
1899	{Norge . . . . . } {Eidsvold . . . . . }	4,200	6	8	2 8in.; 6 6in. . . . .	5,200	17

There are also 20 gunboats, 4 destroyers, 26 torpedo boats, 4 submarines and 10 minelayers.

The only modern vessels in the Norwegian navy are 3 first-class torpedo boats and 10 mine layers.

The navy numbers about 190 officers on active service and about 160 in the reserve, and about 1,000 petty officers and seamen on permanent engagement. All seafaring men between the ages of twenty and forty-four are enrolled on the lists of the active fleet, and are liable to the maritime conscription. The conscripts (about 1,000) have to go through a training of at least 6 months.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

As Norway is a barren and mountainous country, there is little opportunity for agriculture. The arable soil is found in comparatively narrow strips, gathered in deep and narrow valleys and around fjords and lakes. Large continuous tracts fit for cultivation do not exist. Of the total area, 74·7 per cent. is unproductive, 21·9 per cent. forest, and 3·4 per cent. under cultivation. On January 1, 1918, there were 216,545 real estates separately registered, and the number of farms was 261,484. The 241,484 farms were classified as follows according to their cultivated area :—

Without cultivated area (not including gardens).	19,495
Up to 2 hectares „	162,608
2·01-10 „ „	64,046
10·01-50 „ „	15,070
Above 50 „ „	265
	<hr/> 261,484

The 19,495 farms without cultivated area are most of them special estates of gardens, and not cultivated meadow land.

The acreage and products of the principal crops for 3 years were as follows :

Crops	Acreage			Produce (quarters)		
	1917	1918	1919	1917	1918	1919
Wheat .	19,469	40,970	40,941	52,285	132,056	119,811
Barley .	115,646	156,002	156,060	462,917	677,250	607,245
Oats .	355,220	343,087	342,837	1,767,808	1,723,461	1,570,069
Rye .	57,482	36,863	36,661	140,506	122,691	119,145
Mixed Corn	16,843	29,496	29,482	79,434	142,081	137,878
Potatoes .	144,947	132,587	132,479	42,586,097 <sup>1</sup>	31,058,838 <sup>1</sup>	40,667,600 <sup>1</sup>
Hay .	—	—	—	2,526,356 <sup>2</sup>	1,685,701 <sup>2</sup>	1,715,363 <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bushels.

<sup>2</sup> Tons.

On June 20, 1918, the country possessed live stock as follows:—Horses, 221,062 ; cattle, 1,049,642 ; sheep, 1,207,923 ; goats, 203,099 ; swine, 215,305.

The value of cereals imported (including flour) was 172,577,500 kroner in 1919 ; the principal articles being rye, wheat, maize, barley, wheat and rye-flour. The imports of animal products amounted to 150,843,400 kroner in 1919, and their exports to 204,546,800 kroner in 1919.

## II. FORESTRY.

The forests and the fisheries are the two chief natural sources of wealth. The total area covered with forests is estimated at 27,434 square miles, of which 75 per cent. is under pine trees. The State forests occupy about 3,259 square miles. The value of unwrought or partly wrought timber exported from Norway in 1918 and 1919 was respectively 67,496,000 and 77,840,900 kroner, and of wrought timber (mostly wood pulp) 133,616,700 in 1918, and 113,048,100 kroner in 1919.

## III. MINES AND MINERALS.

The pyrite is the most important mineral product for both its sulphur and copper content. Iron-ore deposits occur in many places, but there is a shortage of coal for smelting. The total value of mineral products in 1917 was 42,824,000 kroner (10,834,000 in 1907) ; of furnace products, 17,030,000 kroner (3,135,000 in 1907). The chief mineral products are silver, 980,000 kroner in 1917 (560,000 in 1907) ; copper ore, 4,905,000 kroner ; pyrites, 20,655,000 kroner ; iron ore, 8,380,000 kroner ; felspar, 188,000 kroner (512,000 in 1907) ; nickel ore, 2,250,000 kroner. Of the smelting products in 1917, silver was valued at 920,000 kroner ; copper, 7,530,000 kroner ; nickel, 2,650,000 kroner. At the end of 1917 there existed about 106 mining establishments employing 8,518 workpeople, and 13 smelting furnaces with 804 workpeople.

## IV. FISHERIES.

Fish and fish-products comprise about a third of Norway's total annual export values. The number of persons in 1917 engaged in cod fishery was 69,888 ; in summer-herring fishery, 12,989 ; and in mackerel fishery, 5,517.

The value of the fisheries in kroner in 1917 was cod, 45,712,181 ; herring, 63,905,437 ; mackerel, 6,087,040 ; salmon and sea trout, 1,768,213 ; other fisheries, 16,914,952 ; lobsters, 791,391 ; total, 135,179,214.

Other fisheries are the cod and herring fisheries on the coast of Island, and the whale, walrus, seal, and shark fisheries which in 1917 produced a total of about 41,652,000 kroner.

Whale oil production in metric tons, 1917, 38,500 ; 1918, 21,380 ; 1919, 23,654.

### V. MANUFACTURES.

Though the country lacks coal and is dependent entirely on imported supplies, it possesses an enormous amount of water power, which produces motive power for manufacturing industry. The chief manufacturing use of this power has been for the production of electrochemical products, which is becoming a more and more important Norwegian industry. The principal products are ammonium nitrate, calcium nitrate, natrium nitrate, sodium nitrate, calcium carbide, and ferrosilicon.

The numbers of establishments and workers in the principal industries on December 31, 1919, were as follows:—

Industries	Estab- lish- ments	Workers over 18 years		Workers under 18 years		Total
		Male	Female	Male	Female	
Chemicals, paints, oils, and soaps	342	10,694	1,072	566	240	12,572
Clothing . . . . .	478	8,107	6,609	541	1,057	11,314
Electrical industry . . . . .	256	2,540	56	77	8	2,681
Food products . . . . .	1,721	10,540	8,159	1,042	1,666	21,407
Leather and rubber . . . . .	124	1,378	261	158	82	1,879
Machinery and metal work . . . . .	1,184	31,145	1,414	3,959	443	36,961
Mining . . . . .	73	5,803	121	272	7	6,203
Paper . . . . .	207	13,046	1,881	753	466	16,146
Printing . . . . .	337	2,845	1,398	383	327	4,953
Quarries and ceramics . . . . .	319	8,108	506	693	215	9,522
Textiles . . . . .	255	3,282	5,693	579	1,115	10,669
Wood, bone, horn, meerschauin, etc	2,230	23,355	361	1,974	103	25,793
Miscellaneous . . . . .	34	551	45	50	4	650
Total . . . . .	7,560	116,394	27,576	11,047	5,733	160,750

The total power of engines in 1919 amounted to 1,737,934 h p. ; whereof the hydraulic power was 1,563,688 h.p. The electrical power hired amounted to 277,815 h.p.

### Commerce.

Total imports and exports in five years (18 kroner = 1l.):—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Imports (foreign) . .	867,967,800	1,353,664,900	1,661,307,700	1,252,563,900	2,580,390,600
Exports (Norwegian) .	660,996,400	975,475,600	788,015,600	752,033,000	739,305,500
„ (foreign) . .	15,763,400	12,857,400 <sup>1</sup>	3,356,600	3,022,400	42,769,600

Trade with different countries in 1918, including indirect as well as direct trade, but not direct transit goods:—



Country	1918		Country	1918	
	Imports	Exports		Imports	Exports
	Kroner	Kroner		Kroner	Kroner
Sweden . . . . .	221,236,600	96,854,300	Italy . . . . .	1,341,600	8,562,100
Denmark, Iceland, and Faeroe . . . . .	138,644,100	42,080,000	Austria & Hungary	1,843,900	82,500
Russia and Finland	11,467,800	26,834,700	Greece . . . . .	8,400	—
Germany . . . . .	137,847,500	85,165,900	Turkey and Rou- mania . . . . .	100	—
Switzerland . . . . .	11,940,000	21,800	Africa . . . . .	84,500	8,468,200
Netherlands . . . . .	22,080,100	26,198,600	Asia . . . . .	20,693,800	7,510,400
Belgium . . . . .	90,900	18,000	Australia . . . . .	15,917,800	10,177,100
Great Britain and Ireland . . . . .	362,684,000	312,915,000	America . . . . .	245,107,300	12,720,400
France . . . . .	14,205,800	112,814,500	Not stated . . . . .	9,385,000	511,000
Portugal & Madeira	2,567,600	1,460,100			
Spain . . . . .	35,472,600	7,660,700	Total . . . . .	1,252,563,900	755,055,400

The total amount of the import duties collected in 1918 was 44·1 millions of kroner ; for the year ending June 30, 1920, 131·1 millions of kroner. The value of imports subject to duty (1918) was 442,817,400 kroner and of duty-free 809,746,500 kroner.

Under the treaty of 1826 there is the 'most-favoured-nation' treatment between the United Kingdom and Norway.

The recorded values are calculated according to information supplied by Exchange Committees and merchants. Those of imports include the invoice price, freight, packing, and insurance, but not duty ; those of exports give the price free on board in Norwegian port, excluding freight and insurance, but including packing and Norwegian commercial profit. The returns of quantities are compiled from the officially controlled declarations of importers and exporters. These declarations stated prior to 1909 the countries from which the articles were *directly* imported and to which they were *directly* exported. An article coming, for example, from the East Indies *via* London was recorded as coming from England. From January 1, 1909, the declarations state the countries from which the articles are bought and to which they are sold. The recorded imports include all articles imported, whether for consumption inland or for re-exportation, but not the direct transit goods. The exports are divided into exports of Norwegian articles (special trade) and exports of foreign articles.

Values of imports and exports, divided into classes, for 1918 :—

Classes of Goods	1918		Classes of Goods	1918	
	Imports of Foreign Goods	Exports Norwegian Goods		Imports of Foreign Goods	Exports Norwegian Goods
	Kroner	Kroner		Kroner	Kroner
Animals, living . . . . .	318,300	48,000	Minerals, un- wrought . . . . .	339,566,100	32,150,900
Animal produce (malty food) . . . . .	47,977,300	200,000,300	Minerals, manu- factured . . . . .	55,320,400	182,129,900
Breadstuffs . . . . .	122,715,900	900	Metals, un- wrought or partly wrought	70,748,800	56,957,000
Groceries . . . . .	54,450,400	23,900	Metals, manu- factured . . . . .	112,654,000	4,639,200
Fruits, plants, &c. . . . .	26,840,500	7,000	Vessels, carriages, machinery, &c. . . . .	159,602,700	18,224,800
Spirits, &c. . . . .	15,671,100	680,800			
Yarn, rope, &c. . . . .	21,743,800	141,600	Total . . . . .	1,252,563,900	752,683,000
Textile manufac- tures, &c. . . . .	57,776,500	6,600	Re-exports . . . . .		3,022,400
Hair, skins, &c. . . . .	16,020,500	6,155,900	Grand total . . . . .		755,055,400
Tallow, oils, tar, &c. . . . .	33,569,400	13,190,000			
Timber & wooden goods . . . . .	81,373,900	201,306,000			
Dye stuffs . . . . .	4,592,300	8,800			
Different vege- table produce . . . . .	19,201,300	97,800			
Paper and paper manufactures . . . . .	7,420,700	86,268,600			

Imports and exports to and from the principal Norwegian ports :—

—	Imports			Exports		
	1916	1917	1918	1916	1917	1918
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Kristiania .	575,638,200	718,268,100	498,826,300	173,824,700	119,274,800	118,916,000
Bergen .	254,526,800	808,135,500	189,963,800	120,929,700	69,520,900	62,276,800
Trondhjem .	94,559,000	101,734,400	83,588,500	80,432,600	76,194,300	51,893,800

Total trade between Norway and United Kingdom for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns) :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Norway to U.K. .	16,659,060	18,372,593	23,654,895	17,067,379	23,858,969
Exports to Norway from U.K. .	10,896,919	8,453,221	5,408,483	27,437,693	33,386,922

### Shipping and Navigation.

The total registered Norwegian mercantile marine on January 1, 1920; was as follows: Sailing: 457 vessels, 231,862 net tons; steam and motor: 3,208 vessels, 1,084,030 net tons; total: 3,665 vessels, 1,315,892 net tons.

The vessels entered and cleared at Norwegian ports in 1919 were as follows :—

1919	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	No.	Net Tonnage	No.	Net Tonnage	No.	Net Tonnage
Entered						
Norwegian . . . . .	2,810	1,818,493	313	74,440	3,123	1,892,933
Foreign . . . . .	2,104	708,609	867	454,499	2,971	1,163,108
Total entered . . . . .	4,914	2,527,102	1180	528,939	6,094	3,056,041
Cleared						
Norwegian . . . . .	2,213	1,203,522	910	667,520	3,123	1,871,042
Foreign . . . . .	2,100	1,029,677	790	188,852	2,890	1,168,529
Total cleared . . . . .	4,313	2,233,199	1700	806,372	6,013	3,039,571

Vessels entered and cleared in 1919 at the following ports :—

1919	Number	Net Tonnage	1919	Number	Net Tonnage
Kristiania			Trondhjem		
Entered . . . . .	1,620	1,215,278	Entered . . . . .	199	127,923
Cleared . . . . .	1,199	982,635	Cleared . . . . .	249	142,597
Bergen			Fredrikstad		
Entered . . . . .	680	519,153	Entered . . . . .	238	67,762
Cleared . . . . .	504	423,644	Cleared . . . . .	261	110,861

### Internal Communications.

The length of State Railways on December 31, 1919, was 1,729 miles; of private companies 290 miles; total 2,019 miles. 1,249 miles have a gauge of 4ft. 8½in.; 702 miles, 3ft. 6in.; 16 miles, 3ft. 3½in.; 52 miles, 2ft. 5½in. Total receipts year ending June 30, 1919: State railways, 79,546,130 kroner; companies, 14,684,000 kroner. Total expenses: State railways, 18,883,990 kroner; companies, 15,434,103 kroner. Goods carried: State railways, 5,295,532 tons (of 1,000 kilogs.); companies, 1,871,587. Passengers carried: State railways, 25,718,307; companies, 5,527,271. The State railways have been constructed partly by subscription in the districts interested and partly at the expense of Government. The receipts, expenses and traffic refer to the year July 1, 1918, to June 30, 1919. A beginning is made for the electrification of the State Railways in Norway.

The following are the postal statistics:—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
Letters . . . . .	86,677,317	103,258,016	94,985,181	110,292,121	126,075,227
Post-cards . . . . .	18,669,476	16,650,375	15,922,855	18,227,739	16,942,466
Letters with declaration of value . . . . .	6,080,250	6,841,449	6,713,411	7,219,912	6,815,885
Registered letters . . . . .	2,572,123	3,517,093	3,860,366	4,596,400	4,785,734
Journals . . . . .	140,574,294	152,252,132	155,556,346	184,521,243	192,626,382
Other printed matter . . . . .	15,081,211	17,105,068	15,886,593	18,527,492	18,252,290
Samples and parcels . . . . .	3,484,752	3,699,068	3,998,458	4,860,091	5,512,228

Length of telegraph and interurban telephone lines and wires, June 30, 1920: 16,210 miles of line, 80,000 miles of wires. Number of paid messages on the State lines, ca 7,067,688. Number of telephone conversations on trunk lines, ca 11,092,003. State telegraph offices, 1,920; receipts, 22,434,041 kroner; expenses, 23,728,613 kroner.

The Government possesses 11 wireless telegraph stations in Norway and one at Spitsbergen.

### Money and Credit.

On June 30, 1919, the nominal value of the coin minted (the coinage after the monetary reform deducting the coins melted down) was: Gold coin, 22,639,850 kroner; silver coin, 24,368,701 kroner; bronze and iron coin, 1,827,366 kroner; total, 48,835,917 kroner.

There exists no Government paper money.

The value of income in 1918 and property at the end of 1918 assessed for taxes in the fiscal year 1919-20 was:—

	Income.		Property.	
The towns	1,823·1	millions of kroner	5,544·3	millions of kroner
The rural districts	1,349·0	„ „	6,270·7	„ „
The whole kingdom	3,172·1	„ „	11,815·0	„ „

The 'Norges' Bank is a joint-stock bank, of which, however, a considerable part is owned by the State. The bank is, besides, governed by laws enacted by the State, and its directors are elected by the Storting except the president and vice-president of the head office, who are nominated by the King. It is the only bank in Norway that is authorised to issue bank notes for circulation. The balance-sheets of the bank for 1919 show the following

figures:—Assets at the end of the year—bullion, 147,723,675 kroner; outstanding capital, mortgaged estates, foreign bills, &c., 416,213,124 kroner; total, 568,936,799 kroner. Liabilities—notes in circulation, 454,281,034 kroner; the issue of notes allowed was 293,917,222 kroner; deposits, cheques, unclaimed dividends, unsettled losses, &c., 141,326,371 kroner (of which the deposits amounted to 105,651,546 kroner); dividends payable for the year, 4,200,000 kroner, 12 per cent.; total, 595,607,405; balance, 81,670,606.

The 'Kongeriget Norges Hypothekbank' was established in 1852 by the State to meet the demand for loans on mortgage. The capital of the bank is mostly furnished by the State, and amounted to 32,000,000 kroner in 1919. At the end of 1919 the total amount of bonds issued was 251,541,360 kroner. The loans on mortgage amounted to 223,927,700 kroner.

The Norwegian 'Arbeiderbruk og Boligbank' was established in 1903 by the State to meet the demand for loans on mortgage from labourers and small proprietors. The capital of the bank is furnished by the State, and amounted to 7,200,000 kroner in 1919. On June 30, 1919, the total amount of bonds issued was 32,664,200 kroner. The loans on mortgage amounted to 42,236,335 kroner. This bank will shortly be replaced by the 'Norske Stats Smålnikog Boligbank,' which was established in 1917. Its capital amounted to 6,000,000 kroner in 1919; on June 30, 1919, the total amount of bonds issued was 20,000,000 kroner. The loans on mortgage amounted to 14,123,270 kroner.

There were at the end of 1919, 195 private joint-stock banks reported, with a collective subscribed capital of 529,951,930 kroner and a paid-up capital of 517,933,856. The reserve funds amounted to 340,771,183. The deposits and withdrawals in the course of the year amounted to 8,936,659,307 kroner and 8,674,762,365 kroner respectively. Deposits at the end of the year 2,972,287,044 kroner, of which 207,763,548 kroner deposits on demand, and 2,764,523,496 kroner on other accounts.

All savings-banks must be chartered by royal licence. Their operations are regulated, to a considerable extent, by the law, and controlled by the Ministry of Finance. In 1919 their number was 555: depositors 1,626,202, with 1,827,436,495 kroner to their credit at the end of the year.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

By a treaty signed October 16, 1875, Norway adopted the same monetary system as Sweden and Denmark. The Norwegian krone, of 100 öre, is of the value of 1s. 1½d., or about 18 kroner to the pound sterling. The gold 20-kroner piece weighs 8·960572 grammes, ·900 fine containing 8·0645 grammes of fine gold, and the silver krone weighs 7·5 grammes, ·800 fine, containing 6 grammes of fine silver. The standard of value is gold. National Bank notes for 5, 10, 50, 100, 500, and 1,000 kroner are legal means of payment, and the Bank is bound to exchange them for gold on presentation. In 1920 the duty of the bank to pay the notes in gold was temporarily suspended.

The metric system of weights and measures is obligatory.

**SPITSBERGEN.**

An archipelago lying about 500 miles to the north of Norway between 76° 20' and 81° N. lat. Bear Island, about 130 miles south, is included in Spitsbergen.

Spitsbergen was discovered by the Dutch navigator Barents in 1596, and was visited by the British explorer Henry Hudson in 1607. For some time there were Dutch, British, and Danish claims to sovereignty—from 1614 to about 1670 British sovereignty was effective over the south-western bays. Thereafter the archipelago became 'No Man's Land.' But on September 29, 1919, the Peace Conference agreed to place the archipelago under the sovereignty of Norway. Claims to land by nationals of other Powers are fully protected by the Treaty.

Total area about 25,000 square miles. The chief islands are West Spitsbergen or Mainland, North East Land (about half the former), Prince Charles Foreland, Edge Island, and Barents Island. The climate is essentially arctic, tempered by the warm current coming from the Atlantic. For over 300 years the islands have been frequented by sailors of various nationalities engaged in the whale and seal fisheries, and hunters in search of fur-bearing animals. Within recent years Spitsbergen has attracted much greater interest than before on account of the discovery of its extensive mineral resources. The principal mineral is coal, which occurs in several formations and of various qualities. Carboniferous coal is estimated to extend over 240 square miles with a total content of 6,000 million tons. The Jurassic coalfield is estimated to cover 230 square miles, containing about 750 million tons, and is of poor quality. The Tertiary coal, of excellent quality, covers 460 square miles, with a content of probably more than 2,000 million tons. All these coalfields are in the island and are being worked by British, Norwegian, Swedish, and Russian companies, the British having much the larger claims. Iron ores are also reported to be plentiful, though mostly of low grade; also copper, zinc, molybdenum, asbestos, gypsum, reported to be one of the principal minerals, and oil shale with a possibility of free oil. Much yet remains to be done before the mineral resources are fully investigated. Initiated by an American company now in Norwegian hands, much work has been carried out in the development of these mines, mainly coal, by the various companies concerned, especially the British and Norwegian. This enterprise is likely to increase. The total coal exports in 1919 were 80,000 tons. There are five or six mining camps scattered over the mineral area, several of them inhabited all the year round. The largest is Longyear 'City' in Advent Bay, with one wide street lined with villas for foremen, engineers, and doctors, and barracks for the miners. Cows, poultry, pigs, and ponies are kept. Spitsbergen is in wireless connection with Europe, and there is a postal service. There are good harbours, wire ropeways, and tramways from the mines, and loading jetties.

**Diplomatic Representatives.****1. OF NORWAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.**

*Envoy and Minister in London.*—Paul Benjamin Vogt. (Appointed June 2, 1910.)

*Counsellor.*—W. M. Johannessen.

*Secretary.*—Nils Ytterborg.

*Naval Attaché.*—S. Scott Hansen.

*Commercial Counsellor.*—G. K. Conradi.

*Consul-General in London.*—W. Eckell.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN NORWAY.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sir Mansfeldt de Cardonnell Findlay, K.C.B., C.M.G.

*Secretary.*—R. G. Warner.

*Military Attaché.*—Colonel W. Robertson.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain J. Wolfe Murray, D.S.O.

*Commercial Secretary.*—C. L. Paus, C.B.E.

*Consul at Kristiania.*—Edward F. Gray.

There are consular representatives at Bergen, Skien, Stavanger, Trömsö, Trondhjem, Larrick, and other places.

## References concerning Norway.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Norgesoffisielle Statistikk: Arbeidslønninger; Bergverksdrift; Civilrettsstatistikk; Fengselsstyrelsens Aarbok; Fabrikkanlegg; Fagskolestatistikk; Faste Eiendommer; Fattigstatistikk; Femaarsberetninger om Amtenes økonomiske Tilstand; Fiskerier; Fiskeriforsikring; Folkemengdens Bevegelse, Folketelling; Forsikringsselskaper; Forsømte Barn; Handel; Industristatistikk; De offentlige Jernbaner; Jordbruk; Kommunale Finanser; Kommunevalg; Kriminalstatistikk; Kriminell Rettspleie; Dødelighetstabeller; Sundhetstilstanden og Medisinalforholdene; Postvesen; Private Aktiebanks; Rekrutteringsstatistik; Sinnssykeasylene; Skibsfart; Skiftevesen; Skolevesen; Sosialstatistikk; Sparebanker; Spedalske; Statskassens Finanser; Telegrafvesen; Ulykkesforsikring; Valgstatistikk; Veterinærvesen. Kristiania, 1861-1919.

Statistisk Aarbok for Kongeriket Norge. (Statistical Annual of Norway.)

Norges Statskalender for Aaret 1921. Efter offentlig Foranstaltning redigert av B. Rolsted. Kristiania, 1921.

Kongeriket Norges civile, geistlige og judicielle Inndeling. Utgitt av det Statistiske Centralbyraa. Kristiania, 1917.

Meddelelser fra det Statistiske Centralbureau. I.—XXXVI. Kristiania, 1883-1919.

Maanedsskrift for Socialstatistik (Arbeidsmarkedet) Utgitt av det Statistiske Centralbyraa. I.—IX. Kristiania, 1903-1912.

Sociale Meddelelser. Utgitt av Departementet for Sociale Saker, Handel, Industri og Fiskeri, Kristiania, 1913-1919.

Norges Land og Folk. I. Smaalenenes Amt. II. Akershus Amt. III. Kristiania. IV. Hedemarkens Amt. V. Kristians Amt. VI. Buskeruds Amt. VII. Jarlsberg og Larviks Amt. VIII. Bratsberg Amt. IX. Nedenes Amt. X. Lister og Mandal Amt. XI. Stavanger Amt. XII. Søndre Bergenhus Amt. XIII. Bergens by. XIV. Nordre Bergenhus Amt. XV. Romsdals Amt. XVI. Søndre Trondhjems Amt. XVII. Nordre Trondhjems Amt. XVIII. Nordlands Amt. XIX. Tromsø Amt. XX. Finnmarkens Amt. Kristiania, 1885-1916.

Norway: Official Publication for the Paris Exhibition. Kristiania, 1900.

Reports on Norway, Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

Unionens Opløsning, 1905. Officielle Aktstykker. By J. V. Heiberg. Kristiania, 1906.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anderson (D. A.), The School System of Norway. Boston, 1914.

Aschehoug (T. H.), Norges nuvaerende staatsforfatning. 3 parts. Kristiania, 1891-93.

Baedeker's Norway, Sweden and Denmark. 10th ed. London, 1912.

Bain (R. N.), Scandinavia: A Political History of Denmark, Norway and Sweden (1515-1900). Cambridge, 1905.

Beckett (S. J.), Norway and its Treasures. London, 1914.—The Fjords and Folk of Norway. London, 1915.

Bosse (E.), Norwegens Volkswirtschaft vom Ausgang der Hansaperiode bis zur Gegenwart Jena., 1916.

Boyesen (H. H.) Norway. [In 'Story of the Nations.'] London, 1900.

Brækstad (H. L.), The Constitution of the Kingdom of Norway. London, 1905.

Cousange (J. de), La Scandinavie. Paris, 1914.

Daniels (H. K.), Home Life in Norway. London, 1911.

Drachman (Povl). The Industrial Development and Commercial Policies of the three Scandinavian Countries. Oxford, 1915.

Dubois (M.) et Guy (C.), Album Géographique t. III. Paris, 1899.

Dyring (Joh.), Kongeriget Norge, dets Geografi, Samfundsindretninger og Næringsveie, Tredie Udgave. Porsgrund, 1904.

- Gjerstet* (Knut), History of the Norwegian People. 2 Vols. London and New York, 1915.
- Kennedy* (E. B.), Thirty Seasons in Scandinavia. London, 1903.
- Leach* (H. G.), Scandinavia of the Scandinavians. London, 1915.
- Monroe* (W. S.), In Viking Land. Boston, Mass., 1908.
- Murray's Handbook for Norway*. 9th ed. London, 1904.
- Nansen* (F.), Norway and the Union with Sweden. Also (separately) Supplementary Chapter. London, 1905.
- Nielsen* (Dr. Yngvar), Handbook for Travellers in Norway. With Maps. Kristiania, 1908.
- Nissen* (H.), 'Faedrelandet.' Kristiania, 1914.
- Norge i det Nittende Aarhundrede. Tekst og Billeder af Norske Forfattere og Kunstnere. Kristiania, 1900. New Edition: 'Norge, 1914-15.' Kristiania, 1914-15.
- Norges Historie Fremstillet for det Norske Folk. Kristiania, 1908 f.
- Otté* (E. C.), Scandinavian History. London.
- Overland* (O. A.), Illustreret Norges Historie. Kristiania, 1885-95.
- Quillardet*, Suédois et Norvégiens chez eux. Paris, 1899.
- Reusch* (Hans), Norges Geografi. I. Naturen og Folket. Christiania, 1915.
- Sars* (J. E. W.), Udsigt over den norske Historie. 4 vols. Christiania, 1905.—Norges Historie. Christiania, 1899.
- Schefer* (Chr.), Les Etats Scandinaves de 1815 à 1847; de 1848 à 1870; de 1870 à nos jours. Vols. X., XI., and XII. of Histoire Générale. Paris, 1898-99.
- Sponder* (A. E.), Two Winters in Norway. London, 1902.
- Willson* (T. B.), History of the Church and State in Norway. London, 3—Haudy Guide to Norway, London, 1912.
- Wood* (C. W.), Norwegian Byways. London, 1903.

### 3. SPITSBERGEN.

- Conway* (Sir Martin), No Man's Land: A History of Spitsbergen. Cambridge, 1906.
- Holmsen* (G.), Spitsbergens Natur og Historie. Christiania, 1919.
- Isachsen* (G.), Expeditionen Isachsen au Spitsberg (with maps). Christiania, 1916.
- Nansen* (Fridtjof), En ferd ble Spitsbergen. Kristiania, 1920.
- Rudmose Brown* (R. M.), Spitsbergen. An Account of Exploration, Hunting, the Mineral Riches and Future Potentialities of an Arctic Archipelago. London, 1920.
- Wieder* (F. C.), The Dutch Discovery and Mappery of Spitsbergen. Amsterdam, 1919.



## OMAN.

AN independent State, in South-eastern Arabia, whose integrity has been guaranteed by Great Britain and France. Oman extends along the southern shore of the gulf of that name from the entrance into the Persian Gulf to the extreme eastern point of Arabia, and thence S.W. as far as Ras Sajir, lat.  $16^{\circ} 8''$  N. The coast line is nearly 1,000 miles long. Inland Oman is bounded on the S.W. by the great desert. Area, 82,000 square miles; population, estimated at 500,000, chiefly Arabs, but there is a strong infusion of negro blood, especially along the coast. The towns of Muskat and Muttrah hardly contain an Arab, being inhabited almost entirely by Baluchis and Negroes. The capital, Muskat, and the adjacent town of Muttrah have together about 24,000 inhabitants. Muskat was occupied by the Portuguese from 1508 to the middle of the seventeenth century. After various vicissitudes it was recovered in the eighteenth century by Ahmed bin Sa'eed, of Yemenite origin, who was elected Imam in 1741, and whose family have since ruled. Since 1913, the last year of the reign of the late Sultan, the interior of Oman proper has been in rebellion. The tribes have elected an Imam whose authority, assisted by a council of Shaikhs, is paramount, and the Sultan's power extends practically only along the sea coast. He has, however, control of the Customs and the ports. The interior has at all times been turbulent and upset, and the power of the Sultans shadowy. The title of Imam, which has a religious signification, has fallen out of use during the last three generations.

The present Sultan is Seyyid Taimur bin Feysil, eldest son of the late Seyyid Feysil bin Turki, who succeeded his father October 5, 1913.

In the beginning of last century the power of the Imam of Oman extended over a large area of Arabia; the islands in the Persian Gulf, a strip of the Persian coast, and a long strip of the African coast south of Cape Guardafui, including Socotra and Zanzibar. On the death of Sultan Sa'eed in 1856, one son proclaimed himself Sultan in Zanzibar and another in Muskat. Eventually the rivals agreed to submit their claims to the arbitration of Lord Canning, Viceroy of India, who formally separated the two Sultanates. Subsequent troubles curtailed the area of the state in Asia. The island of Kishm or Tawilah, near the entrance of the Persian Gulf, formerly belonging to the Imam of Oman, is now under Persian government and is ruled by a Shaikh, but the port of Basidu at the western extremity of the island is British. Further south on the Persian coast of the Gulf of Oman is the Port of Jask, formerly belonging to Oman, but now Persian. The closest relations have for years existed between the Government of India and Oman and a British Consul and Political Agent resides at Muskat.

The revenue of the Sultan amounts to about 7,00,000 rupees. It has decreased considerably owing to the fall in the Customs revenues during the war and to the disturbances in the interior. The population is poor; inland the Sultan's authority is merely nominal and there is little security for life and property. In some coast regions there is the possibility of considerable agricultural development. Inland camels are bred in large numbers by the tribes, and these are said to be the best breed in Arabia, but in size and strength they are inferior to those of north-western India. As to the mineral resources of the country little is known.

Commerce is mostly by sea, statistics being given only for the ports of Muskat and Muttrah, but large caravans under protection carry on traffic with the interior.

Total exports 1918-19, Rs. 36,34,848 ; chiefly dates Rs. 18,37,363 ; fruit, Rs. 28,655 ; fish, Rs. 2,95,291 ; limes, Rs. 26,025 ; cotton goods, Rs. 88,800 ; hides and skins, Rs. 42,750. Total imports for 1918-19, Rs. 43,49,471 ; chiefly rice, Rs. 18,04,769 ; coffee, Rs. 3,57,081 ; sugar, Rs. 1,05,349 ; piece goods, Rs. 2,44,558 ; silk and silk goods, Rs. 4,000 ; twist and yarn, Rs. 16,116 ; wheat and other grain, Rs. 1,13,597.

Total imports from India, Rs. 42,68,823 ; Persia, Rs. 54,000. Trade is mainly in the hands of British Indians, and the imports and the exports are mostly from and to India. All imports are subject to 5 per cent. *ad valorem* duty. There are no export duties ; imports for re-export by the importer within 6 months are not subject to transit duty.<sup>1</sup>

The number of vessels that cleared at the port of Muskat in 1918-19, including the native craft, was 174, of 70,580 tons. The Arabs of Sur, near Ras el Hadd, maintain a large coasting trade, and also traffic in native craft with India, and the East African coast and islands.

There is a mail weekly from and to Bombay, and Muskat is connected by cable with the Indo-European telegraph system.

The common medium of exchange is the Maria Theresa dollar. On the coast, but not in the interior, the rupee circulates (rupee exchange 100 dollars equal to from Rs.212 to Rs.254 in 1918-19). There is one Omani copper coin, which fluctuates in value. The muhammadi of 20 *gaj* (1 dollar = 11½ muhammadi) is only money of account. The weights in use are 1 Kujas = the weight of 6 dollars or 5.9375 oz. ; 24 Kujas = 1 Maskat Mannd ; 10 Mannds = 1 Farásala ; 200 Mannds = 2 Bahár. Rice is sold by the bag ; other cereals by the following measures :—40 Palis = 1 Farrah ; 20 Farrahs = 1 Khandi.

*Political Agent and H.B.M.'s Consul.*—R. E. L. Wingate, I.C.S.

### Books of Reference.

- Administrative Report of the Persian Gulf Political Residency. Calcutta Annual Report on the Condition and Prospects of British Trade in Oman, Bahrein, &c., by H. W. Maclean. London, 1904.  
Trade of Muscat (Consular Reports Annual Series), London.  
Gobineau (Comte A. de), *Trois ans en Asie* (1855-58) New ed. [contains a chapter on Muskat]. Paris, 1905.

<sup>1</sup> The above figures of imports and exports include trade carried on by sailing vessels which, however, is very imperfectly registered.

## PANAMA.

(REPÚBLICA DE PANAMÁ.)

**Government.**—Panama, formerly a department of the Republic of Colombia, asserted its independence on November 3, 1903, and the *de facto* Government was on November 13 recognised by the Government of the United States, and soon afterwards by the other Powers. In 1914 Colombia, in virtue of the Treaty of Bogota entered into with the United States (*see* under Colombia), undertook to agree to recognise the independence of Panama. This Treaty has been ratified by Colombia but not by the United States.

The Constitution, adopted February 13, 1904, and amended on December 26, 1918, provides for a Chamber of Deputies of 33 members (one for every 10,000 inhabitants), which meets biennially on September 1, and for a President of the Republic, elected by direct vote for 4 years, and not eligible for the succeeding term. Neither is the President who has been called to exercise the executive power owing to the death or resignation of a President eligible for re-election if he has exercised the power during any of that time. Nor is the President eligible for re-election if he has been called to exercise the executive power on account of the accidental or temporary absence of the titular President, and remains in power during any part of the six months immediately preceding the date of election for the new President. Beginning with 1924, elections of deputies are to be held every four years.

**President of the Republic.**—Dr. Félix Belisario Porras. Assumed office October 1, 1920.

There are three Vice-Presidents, and a Cabinet of five Ministers. The Republic is divided into eight provinces, each under a Governor.

A treaty for the demarcation of the boundary line between Panama and Costa Rica was signed on behalf of the respective Governments on March 17, 1910, and has been ratified by the congresses of both countries. By this treaty the question of what is the true boundary line was submitted to the arbitration of the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, who gave his decision in 1914. Panama, however, refused to accept the award, and the controversy is still pending.

**Area and Population.**—Extreme length is about 480 miles; breadth between 37 and 110 miles; total area is 32,380 square miles; population according to the census of 1920 (excluding the Canal Zone), 401,428. The inhabitants are of a mixed race, comprising Spanish, Indian, and Negro elements, with a small number of temporary immigrants from the United States and European countries. Chinese subjects are estimated at 3,500. There are about 55,000 British subjects in the Republic, chiefly from the West Indies. There are 8 provinces as follows (the capitals in brackets):—Bocas del Toro (Bocas del Toro), 14,408 inhabitants; Coclé (Penonomé), 47,146 inhabitants; Colón (Colón), 40,886 inhabitants; Chiriquí (David), 70,846 inhabitants; Herrera (Chitré), 28,737 inhabitants; Los Santos (Las Tablas), 34,944 inhabitants; Panamá (Panamá), 104,003 inhabitants; Veraguas (Santiago), 60,458 inhabitants. The capital, Panamá, founded in 1518, on the Pacific coast, has (1917) 61,369 inhabitants (33,559 males and 28,810 females), and Colón on the Atlantic coast, (1917) 26,076. Smaller ports on the Pacific are Aguadulce, Pedregal, Montijo, and Puerto Mutis; on the Atlantic Bocas del Toro, Portobello, and Mandinga (opened September 26, 1916).

## Movement of population for three years :—

Year	Births					Marriages	Deaths
	Total	Boys	Girls	Legitimate	Illegitimate		
1917	10,898	5,617	5,281	3,387	7,511	1,114	6,107
1918	11,283	5,938	5,345	3,513	7,770	854	5,649
1919	10,713	—	—	—	—	856	5,403

**Religion.**—The religion of the country is Catholicism, but other denominations are represented and have a fair following. In the Canal Zone Protestantism chiefly prevails. There are 71 Catholic churches and 58 parishes, served by 70 priests of various nationalities (20 are Panamanians, 27 Spaniards, 5 Italians, 4 French, 1 English, 3 North Americans, 3 Germans, 4 Colombians, 2 Venezuelans, and 1 Swiss).

**Education.**—Elementary education is obligatory for all children from 7 to 15 years of age. The Government maintains 398 public schools throughout the eight provinces (1917), and 22,000 children (excluding 1,721 children enrolled in the Canal Zone public schools) received free instruction in 1917, from 315 teachers. A University (Instituto Nacional) has been opened in buildings constructed at a cost of about 300,000%. In addition there are about a dozen private institutions. Many young men and women are being educated in Europe and the United States at the cost of the Panama Government.

**Justice.**—The laws have been codified and took effect on October 1, 1917, with the exception of the Administrative Code which was brought into force on November 15, 1918. These codes—civil, penal, commercial, judicial, administrative, fiscal, and mining—are designed to meet national needs and modern conditions, and will replace the old Colombian laws that have been in use since the separation of Panama. The death penalty has been abolished.

**Finance.**—All the revenue collected on importations into the Republic or zone belongs to the Panama Government, but the United States reserve the right to import supplies of all descriptions required for canal construction and for the use of their employees free of all taxes.

The national revenue and expenditure for 5 years were as follows :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919-21 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	675,057	729,802	793,882	646,752	1,490,385
Expenditure . . .	635,820	1,164,600	732,170	707,464	1,490,385

Estimates.

The actual revenue for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1920, was 1,204,840%. (4.86 dollars = 1%.)

The finances of the Republic have been reorganised by a fiscal agent of the United States. Under the new regime, the budget is for the triennial period, July 1, 1919, to June 30, 1921.

The Republic has 1,260,000% in United States banks and 410,000%.

in the National Bank. The foreign debt consists of bonds to the value of 556,600*l.* issued in the United States for railway construction, &c. The internal debt amounts to 119,400*l.*

The Republic has no army or navy to support. The National Police Force numbers 69 officers and 750 men.

**Production.**—The soil of Panama is of great fertility. Of the whole area about five-eighths are unoccupied, and of the remainder only a small part is properly cultivated. Immigration is encouraged, and land is offered to small farmers on favourable terms. The most important product is the banana. Caoutchouc (about 130 tons annually) is collected by the Indians of the Cordillera, or is obtained from trees planted by Europeans near the coast. Coffee (about 500,000 bushes) is grown in the province of Chiriqui, near the Costa Rican frontier. In the province of Coclé (Atlantic coast) there is one large agricultural undertaking, begun in 1894 with German capital. Here about 75,000 cocoa trees, 50,000 coffee bushes, and 25,000 caoutchouc trees have been planted and are now beginning to yield returns. Other products of the soil of Panama are coconuts, mahogany and other woods, copaiba, sarsaparilla and ipecacuanha. Sugar and tobacco growing are assuming importance. The total production of sugar for 1918 is estimated at 40,000 quintals. The country has great timber resources. Cattle rearing is carried on successfully, and hides form an important article of export. In 1916 the live stock was estimated at 200,000 head of cattle, 15,000 horses, 2,000 mules, 30,000 pigs, and 5,000 goats.

Pearl fishing is carried on at the Pearl Islands in the Gulf of Panama, and at Coiba Island to the west. Turtle-shell is also exported to a considerable amount. It is claimed that Panama possesses nearly every common mineral except coal.

**Commerce, Shipping, Communications.**—The imports and exports (excluding the Canal Zone) for 6 years are shown as follows :—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1914	1,977,095	1,032,600	1917	1,921,490	1,153,413
1915	1,861,095	669,652	1918	1,609,395	1,067,923
1916	1,879,473	1,141,345	1919	2,281,376	785,711

Of the total imports in 1919, 82 per cent. came from the United States (exclusive of canal materials), 7 per cent. from the United Kingdom, 4 per cent. from China, 2 per cent. from Japan, and 1 per cent. from France. The principal exports in 1919 were bananas, coconuts, balata, hides, and gum.

Total trade between Panama and the United Kingdom (Board of Trade returns) for 5 years :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Panama to U.K.	34,346	20,248	84,731	250,261	289,545
Exports to Panama from U.K.	254,797	243,586	173,246	211,588	509,839

The Isthmus on both sides is in communication with European and American countries by several lines of steamers. All the maritime traffic (International commerce) for Colón and Panama now runs through the Canal Zone ports of Cristobal and Balboa ; Bocas del Toro remains for the provincial trade. The new port of Mandinga, about 80 miles from the city of Colón, was opened on September 26, 1916.

A railway, 47 miles (first built in 1850-55), connects the ports of Colón and Panama. It belongs to the Panama Railroad Company (United States Government). A branch line extends from Pedro Miguel to Las Cascades, crossing the Canal on a swinging pontoon bridge at Paraiso. In the Province of Bocas del Toro the United Fruit Company (American) owns about 140 miles of track with branches, which is used to transport bananas and passengers to the port of Almirante in the Chiriqui lagoon. At present the line extends into Costa Rica for a distance of about 30 miles. This line is being extended towards Port Limon (Costa Rica) and its terminal is now distant from that port 30 miles. The Chiriqui line is 65 miles long, and is being extended for 16 miles more. A concession was granted in 1917 for the construction of a railway on the Atlantic Coast of Panama, starting from the mouth of the river Chagres and running south-west to Almirante for at least 31 miles.

There are telegraph cables from Panama to North American and South American ports, and from Colón to the United States and Europe. Roads are being constructed throughout the country. There are 96 post-offices and 37 telegraph offices.

**Money and Credit.**—The monetary unit is the gold *Balboa* weighing 1.672 gramme .900 fine, to which the United States gold dollar is legally equivalent. Silver coins are the peso (of 25 grammes .900 fine), and the half, fifth, tenth and twentieth peso pieces and nickel coins of 2½ cents. There is no paper money. Two silver pesos of Panama currency are taken as equivalent to one U.S. gold dollar. Altogether four millions of silver dollars of the new currency have been coined and placed in circulation. In November, 1916, the sum of 1,000,000 pesos was withdrawn from circulation by the Canal Zone Government, and in August and September of 1917, the local banks withdrew 952,000 pesos ; total amount withdrawn 1,952,000 pesos, equal to 976,000 dollars U.S. currency.

Part of the 10,000,000 dollars (canal money) paid by the United States has been applied to the establishment of a real estate loan bank, part to public improvements in the several provinces, and 6,000,000 dollars have been invested in the United States.

### The Panama Canal and the Canal Zone.

On November 18, 1903, a treaty between the United States and Panama was signed, providing facilities for the construction and maintenance of the inter-oceanic Canal. In this treaty, Panama granted in perpetuity the use of a zone (Canal zone) five miles wide on each side of the Canal route, and within this zone the exclusive control for police, judicial, sanitary and other purposes. For subsidiary canals other territory was ceded and, for the defence of the Canal, the coastline of the zone and the islands in Panama Bay were also ceded. The cities of Panama and Colón remain under the authority of Panama, but complete jurisdiction was granted to the United States in both the cities and in their harbours in all that relates to sanitation and quarantine. In return for these grants the United States paid 10,000,000 dollars on the ratification of the treaty, and is paying 250,000 dollars yearly,

beginning after nine years. The treaty was ratified on February 23, 1904, and in July, 1904, the provisional delimitation of the boundaries of the United States territory on the Isthmus was signed. According to this agreement the city of Panama is, for all practical purposes, left without a seaport for foreign commerce, as the anchorage of vessels at Flamenco Island and the wharves at Balboa, both lie within the territory of the zone. Moreover, a similar port was opened on the Atlantic entrance to the Canal, called Cristobal.

*Governor of Canal Zone.*—Brigadier-General Chester Harding (U.S. Army, retired). Appointed January 11, 1917.

The area of the Canal zone within the limits of 5 miles on either side of the centre line of the canal, including land and water, but not including the area within the 3-mile limit from the Atlantic and Pacific ends, is 441.4 square miles made up of : Land area, 332.35 square miles ; Gatun Lake, 106.5 square miles ; Miraflores Lake, 1.9 square miles ; and the area of the channels from the coast to Gatun and Miraflores Locks, 0.85 square mile. Including all the waters of Gatun Lake, over which and its shores to the elevation of 100 ft. above the sea level the Panama Canal has absolute control, the total area of the Canal Zone is 502.5 square miles, plus the territory between the 85 and 100 foot contours, the area of which has not been computed. The area of Gatun Lake, when its surface is at its normal elevation of 85 feet above sea level, is 164 square miles. The civil population of the Canal Zone on June 30, 1920, was 21,650, of whom 8,514 were Americans. Of the total population, 3,434 American men and 5,632 men of other nationalities (chiefly British West Indian negroes) were employed by The Panama Canal and Railroad. There are in the Canal Zone 2,406 American women and 2,536 American children, and 2,736 women and 3,962 children of other nationalities. The Zone has been depopulated of landowners in order to make it a military reservation, and therefore no private individuals or traders are permitted to settle or to acquire land.

The Canal has a summit elevation of 85 feet above the sea. It is 43.84 nautical miles in length from deep water in the Caribbean Sea to deep water in the Pacific Ocean. The distance from deep water to the shore line in Limon Bay is about 4 miles, and from the Pacific shore line to deep water is about 4½ miles ; hence the length of the Canal from shore to shore is approximately 35½ miles. The channel ranges in width from 300 to 1,000 feet. The average bottom width of the channel in this project is 649 feet, and the minimum width is 300 feet. The Canal has a minimum depth of 41 feet. The average time of passage through the Canal is from 7 to 8 hours. The record passage is 4 hours 10 minutes. The maximum traffic capacity of the Canal is estimated at 36 ships per day.

The Gatun dam along the crest is 8,000 feet long, including the spillway, or about 1½ miles, and 2,100 feet wide at its greatest width. The crest of the dam is at an elevation of 105 feet above sea level, or 20 feet above the normal level of Gatun Lake, and 100 feet wide. The width of the dam at the normal water level of the lake, *i.e.*, 85 feet above sea level, is about 388 feet. The length of the cut through the Continental divide (Culebra, now Gaillard Cut), is 6.97 nautical miles. The minimum bottom width of the cut is 300 feet. The bottom is 40 feet above sea level, giving a normal depth of 45 feet.

The cost of the construction of the Canal to June 30, 1920, including the balance available for expenditure, was 367,151,696 dollars. This amount includes 40,000,000 dollars paid to the new French Canal Company and



10,000,000 dollars to the Republic of Panama for property and franchises. It does not include 4,600,000 dollars spent and to be spent for colliers and barges to carry coal to the Isthmus, 2,093,000 dollars for a new pier at Cristobal, and 720,000 dollars for repairing steamships. The current expenses of operation and maintenance in 1920 were 6,548,272 dollars. In the period from the opening of the Canal to June 30, 1920, the total expenses of operation and maintenance amounted to 36,657,767 dollars, while the revenue amounted to 34,426,675 dollars, leaving a deficit of 2,231,092 dollars.

The Canal was informally opened to commerce by the passage of the 9,000 ton steamer *Ancon* on August 15th, 1914, with specially invited guests. The journey was made without mishap in ten hours. The Canal has been in use since, except that owing to landslides in the Gaillard Cut the channel was interrupted for various short periods in 1915 for traffic, and from September 23, 1915, to April 16, 1916, the channel was entirely blocked and only a few vessels used the Canal. Since April 16, 1916, traffic has moved with only slight delays, save only that in the latter part of August, 1916, Cucaracha slide became active, causing a suspension for six days, and Culebra slide caused a stoppage on January 10 and 11, 1917. Since that time the Canal has been handling vessels drawing up to 33 feet without delay, until March, 1920, when slides occurred frequently, and shipping was held up during that month and the previous month for a day or two.

The President of the United States proclaimed the official and formal opening of the Canal on June 12, 1920.

Particulars of the traffic through the Canal are given as follows :—

Fiscal year ending June 30	Northbound (Pacific to Atlantic)		Southbound (Atlantic to Pacific)		Total		Tolls levied
	Vessels <sup>2</sup>	Cargo, tons	Vessels	Cargo, tons	Vessels	Cargo, tons	
1915 <sup>1</sup>	550	2,125,735	558	2,844,057	1,088	4,969,792	Dollars 4,843,388
1916	411	1,434,236	376	1,705,810	787	3,140,046	2,399,830
1917	905	3,076,843	971	4,152,412	1,876	7,229,255	5,631,781
1918	1,209	4,922,667	921	2,639,466	2,130	7,562,133	6,439,083
1919	1,168	4,029,742	861	2,778,065	2,029	6,807,807	6,149,598
1920	1,298	5,281,983	1,180	4,092,516	2,478	9,374,499	8,493,052

<sup>1</sup> 10½ months only, from August 15 to June 30.  
<sup>2</sup> i.e., ocean-going vessels, excluding Canal vessels and launches.

Of the total number of commercial ships that passed through the Canal during the year ended June 30, 1920, 1,129 were American, 751 British, 166 Norwegian, 118 Japanese, 79 Chilean, 75 Peruvian, 60 French, 41 Spanish, 29 Dutch, 19 Swedish, and 17 German.

The (Hay-Pauncefote) treaty between Great Britain and the United States signed November 19, and ratified by the United States Senate December 16, 1901, provides for the use of the Canal on equal terms by vessels of all nations. On August 24, 1912, the United States Congress passed the Panama Canal Act whereby privileges were given to certain classes of American shipping using the canal. The British Government lodged a protest against some of the provisions which it regarded as involving violation of the Hay-Pauncefote treaty. After much discussion and many suggestions, President Wilson, on March 5, 1914, requested Congress to repeal that provision of the Act which discriminates between American and

other vessels, holding that the exemption was 'in plain contravention of the treaty with Great Britain concerning the Canal concluded on November 19, 1901.' The repealing Bill was signed on June 15, 1914.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF PANAMA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Secretary and Chargé d'Affaires.*—Señor Don Carlos R. Zachrisson.

*Attachés.*—Señor Don Ramon L. Vallarino and Señor Don Enrique Stagg.

*Consul-General.*—J. B. Chevalier (January, 1919).

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PANAMA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—A. P. Bennett, C.M.G. Appointed March, 1919.

*Consul for the Republic.*—Constantine Graham.

*Vice-Consul at Panama.*—W. Ewing.

There are also Vice-Consuls at Colón, and one at Bocas del Toro, and a Consular Agent at David.

### Books of Reference.

#### 1. Panama.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

United States Consular Reports, Washington.

Boletín de Estadística. Monthly from July, 1907. Panama.

The Legal Code (in Spanish). 6 vols. Panama, 1917.

Aguilera (Rudolfo), Documentos históricos relativos a la fundación de la República de Panamá. Panama, 1904.

Barbour (J. S.), History of William Paterson and the Darien Company. Edinburgh, 1907.

Church (G. E.), The Republic of Panama. In *Geographical Journal* for December, 1903. London.

Edwards (A.), Panama, the Canal, the Country and the People. Revised edition. London, 1914.

Franck (H. A.), Things as they are in Panama. London, 1913.

Keane (A. H.), Central and South America. In Stanford's Compendium. London, 1901.

Lindsay (Forbes), Panama and the Canal To-day. London, 1912.

Mallet (Lady), Sketches of Spanish Colonial Life in Panama. New York, 1915.

Pensa (H.), La République et le Canal de Panama. Paris, 1906.

Streitberg (T.), La République de Panama. Brussels, 1913.

#### 2. The Panama Canal.

Official Handbook of the Panama Canal, 1915. Washington, 1915.

The Panama Canal Record. Official Publication of the Panama Canal. Balboa Heights, C.Z. Weekly.

Sailing Directions and General Information. Balboa Heights, C.Z. 1919.

Annual Report of the Isthmian Canal Commission and the Panama Canal for the Financial Year ended June 30. Annual. Washington.

Abbot (H. L.), Problems of the Panama Canal. London, 1905.

Arias (H.), The Panama Canal: A Study in International Law and Diplomacy. London, 1911.

Backenhus (R. E.), Knapp (H. S.), and Jonson (E. R.), The Panama Canal. London, 1915.

Barrett (John), The Panama Canal: What it is; what it means. Washington, 1912.

Bellet (D.), La Nouvelle Voie Maritime: le Canal de Panama. Paris, 1914.

Bishop (J. B.), The Panama Gateway. New York, 1913.

Bunau-Varilla (P.), Panama: Its Creation, Destruction and Resurrection. London, 1913.

Collins (J. O.), The Panama Guide. Ancon, C.Z., 1912.

Cornish (V.), The Panama Canal and its Makers. London, 1909.

Fraser (John Foster), Panama and What it Means. London, 1913.

Freehoff (Joseph C.), América y el título del Canal, un examen, análisis e interpretación de datos y hechos referentes al arrebato del Departamento de Panamá en la República de Colombia por la Administración Roosevelt de 1903, con el fin de asegurar el título de la zona del Canal. Bogotá, 1916.

- Goethals* (G. W.), Government of the Canal Zone. Oxford, 1915.—The Panama Canal. New York, 1916.
- Haskin* (F. J.), The Panama Canal. London, 1914.
- Hutchinson* (Lincoln), The Panama Canal and International Trade Competition. London, 1915.
- Johnson* (W. F.), Four Centuries of the Panama Canal. London, 1907.
- Lomonaco* (Alfonso), Il Canale de Panama. Rome, 1908.
- MacDonald* (Donald Francis), Contributions to the geology and paleontology of the Canal Zone, Panama, and geologically related areas in Central America and the West Indies : The sedimentary formations of the Panama Canal Zone, with special reference to the stratigraphic relations of the fossiliferous beds. Washington, 1919.
- Mills* (J. Saron), The Panama Canal. London, 1913.
- Oppenheim* (L.), The Panama Conflict between Great Britain and the United States of America. Cambridge and London, 1913.
- Pennell* (Joseph), Pictures of the Panama Canal. London, 1912.
- Pepperman* (W. L.), Who Built the Panama Canal? London, 1915.
- Regel* (F.), Der Panama Kanal. Halle, 1909.
- Richards* (Sir H. L.), The Panama Canal Controversy. Oxford and London, 1913.
- Sosa* (Juan A.), Compendio de historia de Panama. Panama, 1911.
- Valdes* (Ramon M.), Geografia de Panama. Panama, 1914.
- Villegas* (Sabas A.), Republic of Panama. Panama, 1917.
- Waldo* (F. L.), The Panama Canal Work and the Workers. New York, 1907. Recent Progress at Panama. In the *Engineering Magazine* for October, 1910. New York.
- Williams* (Mary W.) Anglo-American Isthmian Diplomacy. Washington, 1916.
-

## PARAGUAY.

(REPÚBLICA DEL PARAGUAY.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Paraguay gained its independence from Spanish rule in 1811, and after a short government by two consuls, the supreme power was seized, in 1815, by Dr. José Gaspar Rodríguez Francia, who exercised autocratic sway as dictator till his death, September 20, 1840. Dr. Francia's reign was followed by an interregnum, which lasted till 1842, when a National Congress, meeting at the capital, Asuncion, elected Don Mariano Roque Alonso and Don Carlos Antonio Lopez joint consuls of the Republic. Another Congress voted, March 13, 1844, a new Constitution, and, March 14, elected Don Carlos Antonio Lopez sole President; he was continued by another election, March 14, 1857. At the death of Don Carlos, September 10, 1862, his son, Don Francisco Solano Lopez, born 1827, succeeded to the supreme power. President Lopez, in 1864, began a dispute with the Government of Brazil, the consequence of which was the entry of a Brazilian army, united with forces of the Argentine Confederation and Uruguay, into the Republic, June, 1865. After a struggle of five years, in which Paraguay lost probably 500,000 men, Lopez was defeated and killed at the battle of Cerro Corá, March 1, 1870.

A new Constitution was proclaimed on November 25, 1870, whereby the legislative authority is vested in a Congress of two Houses, a Senate and a Chamber of Deputies, the executive being entrusted to a President, elected for the term of four years, with five ministers. There is also a non-active Vice-President, who is at the same time President of the Senate. The Senate and Chamber of Deputies are elected directly by the people, the former in the ratio of one representative to 12,000 inhabitants, and the latter one to 6,000 inhabitants, though in the case of the sparsely populated divisions a greater ratio is permitted. The new electoral law of November 30, 1916, provides for 20 Senators and 40 Deputies. The Senators and Deputies receive each 3,000 dollars per month.

*President of the Republic.*—Senor Manuel Gondra. Born January 1, 1872. (Term of office, August 15, 1920, to August 14, 1924.)

The President exercises his functions through a cabinet of responsible ministers, five in number, presiding over the departments of the Interior; of Finance; of Justice, Worship and Public Instruction; of War and Marine; and of Foreign Affairs. The President receives a salary of 15,000 dollars per month, and each of the ministers 8,000 dollars. The total administrative expenses are estimated (year ending December 31, 1919) at 1,132,502 dollars gold and 76,034,770 dollars currency (together 1,071,332l.). The apparent large increase of expenditure over that estimated for the year 1917-18, which was 577,182l., is due to the appreciation of the paper currency.

The country is divided into 2 sections: the 'Oriental,' east of Paraguay river, and the 'Occidental,' west of the same river. The Oriental section is divided into 12 departments, subdivided into 93 'partidos'; the Occidental section is divided into 3 'comandancias militares.'

The 12 departments are: Concepción, San Pedro, Caraguatay, Villarrica, Yhú, Caazapa, Encarnación, San Tynacio, Quiyindy, Villeta, Paraguari and Pilar. The capital, Asunción, formed a district subdivided into 'secciones policiales.' The civil authority is exercised by a *jefe político* in each of the latter, who is subject to the control of Government *delegados*, or *comisionados*, 12 in number, among whom are included the military commanders of the 5 military zones.

### Area and Population.

The approximate area of Paraguay proper, which is situated between the rivers Paraguay and Alto Paraná, is estimated at 196,200 square kilometres, or 75,673 square miles. An area officially stated to be 100,000 square miles in extent, lying between the rivers Paraguay and Pilcomayo, known as the Chaco, is claimed by Paraguay, whose rights, however, are disputed by Bolivia. In 1917 the total population was estimated at 1,000,000, not including the Chaco Indians, roughly estimated at 50,000. The population of Paraguay proper consists of people of Guaraní Indian, European (chiefly Spanish) and Negro blood, the Guaraní largely predominating. Of foreigners in Paraguay, in 1916, there were probably upwards of 60,000, including 25,000 to 30,000 Argentines, 10,000 to 15,000 Italians, 1,400 Brazilians, 7,000 Spanish, 3,000 German, 800 to 1,000 French, 1,000 Uruguayans, 400 English. On September 30, 1920, the population of the capital, Asuncion (founded 1537), was 99,836 : other towns are Villarrica, 26,000 ; Concepcion, 15,000 ; Encarnacion, 12,500 ; San Pedro, 8,700 ; Luque, 15,000 ; Carapegua, 15,000 ; Paraguari, 10,000 ; Villa del Pilar, 10,000. These figures include the surrounding districts in each case, and the figures are estimated.

In 1913 the immigrants assisted by Government numbered 1,512 ; in 1914, 1,116 ; in 1915, 366 ; and in 1916, 298. Very little land is now national property, most of it having been transferred to private ownership, much of it in very large tracts.

In 1916 the number of marriages was 2,526 ; of births, 29,381 (13,256 legitimate, and 16,125 illegitimate) ; of deaths, 8,273.

### Religion, Instruction, and Justice.

The Roman Catholic Church is the established religion of the State, but the free exercise of other religions is permitted. Asuncion, Suffragan to Buenos Aires, is the only Paraguayan Episcopal See. The law of civil marriage came into force on August 1, 1892. Roman Catholic and other religious marriage ceremonies are allowed, but the civil ceremony alone gives validity to a marriage.

Education is free and nominally compulsory, but schools are not everywhere available. In 1919 there were 1,268 government primary schools with 78,399 pupils (44,137 boys and 34,262 girls). The teachers numbered 1,808 (658 men and 1,155 women). There were also 74 private schools, with 4,021 pupils (2,173 boys and 1,848 girls). There are National Colleges (*i.e.*, high schools) at Asuncion, Villarrica, and Pilar. The aggregate number of students is 740 and of teachers 46. There is also a University which grants degrees in law, medicine, and social sciences, and certificates to notaries public and practitioners in pharmacy and obstetrics. Number of students in 1919, 247 ; of professors, 34. There are also 6 normal schools (Asuncion, Villarrica, Concepcion, Encarnacion, Barrero Grande, and San Juan Bautista), with 27 male and 195 female students. Besides contributions from general taxes, there is a special Government fund for education consisting of a proportion of the proceeds of land sales, customs dues, &c. A national library, the national archives, and a natural history museum and botanic-zoological garden are under the care of the department of Public Instruction.

Justice is administered by a Supreme Court, two courts of appeal (one for civil causes and another for commercial and criminal causes), a court of jurymen, 10 judges of First Instance, and (at the capital) 3 police magistrates. The functions of magistrates are exercised in the provinces by upwards of 100 *jueces de paz* (all laymen), who are at the same time registrars of births, deaths, and marriages.

### Finance.

The revenue is derived from import and export duties, inland revenue, transit dues, post and telegraph and other dues. The estimated revenue and expenditure for six years are given as follows:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1914	821,388	768,605	1917-18 <sup>2</sup>	528,811	577,182
1915	616,382	841,987	1919 <sup>1</sup>	1,105,911	1,071,382
1916	591,971	673,837	1920 <sup>1</sup>	1,069,530	1,082,846

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.  
December 31, 1918.

<sup>2</sup> The budget for the year ending June 30, 1918, remained in force until

On December 31, 1919, the outstanding external debt (London Loan, 1871-2, 3,412,450 pesos gold; Argentine National Bank Loan, 68,227 pesos gold; Loan according to the Law of November 27, 1912, 2,172,300 pesos gold) amounted to 1,130,595 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., and the acknowledged internal debt to 617,751 $\frac{1}{2}$ . (not including the paper currency, viz., 125,000,000 dollars). The war debt to the Argentine and Brazil (the portion due to Uruguay was condoned) is not included in Government accounts. It may be said to exist only as a political weapon in the hands of those countries, and is by some considered an effective guarantee of the independence of Paraguay.

### Defence.

The small army of Paraguay is drilled and trained and armed on the German model. Total about 100 officers and 2,500 men, distributed at 5 centres. In the event of war the National Guard is called to the colours. Service is compulsory in the ranks for 2 years, but the law is not enforced. The territory of the Republic is divided into 5 military zones.

The navy consists at present of a flotilla of 3 small converted merchant vessels armed with modern guns. The largest is about 200 tons gross register (three larger vessels having been sold).

### Production and Industry.

Of the total area of the Republic, which is officially given at 111,250,000 acres, 57,231,250 acres are utilised in various ways, and 54,018,750 acres are unexploited land. The utilised land comprises 30,000,000 acres of grazing land, 7,081,250 acres of yerbaes land, and 20,000,000 acres of timber land.

The soil of Paraguay is productive and the climatic conditions favourable to the cultivation of many sub-tropical products. But in its present condition much of the country is admirably suited to pastoral purposes. Excellent grazing land is abundant in Paraguay proper and in the Chaco region. The cattle census of 1915 showed that there were in the Republic 5,249,043 cattle, 600,000 sheep, 478,000 horses, 17,000 mules, 18,000 asses, 61,000 pigs, and 87,000 goats. The meat packing and curing industry is encouraged by Government; hides, jerked beef, and other animal products are exported. *Yerba maté*, or Paraguay tea, which is a natural product of the virgin forests, is one of the chief articles of export; in 1918, 11,082,758 kilos were produced. The cultivation of the tree from seed is being undertaken on an extensive scale in many parts of the country, particularly by Germans, and is liable within a few years to revolutionise the industry. The total export of *yerba* in 1919 was 3,516,482 kilos. Tobacco is also one of the principal products. The normal output

is about 220,000 cwts., of which about 60 per cent. was (before the war) exported to Europe, chiefly to Germany. Paraguay also produces quebracho extract; in 1919 the output amounted to 32,976 tons. Fruit-growing, especially oranges, is general; 103,252,000 oranges were exported in 1919. The export of petit grain oil, the essential oil made from the leaves of the sour orange, amounted in 1919 to 37,976 kilos. The total area devoted to sugar cultivation (largely for the manufacture of spirit) is about 11,120 acres; estimated sugar production in 1920, 5,230 tons; 1919, 2,504 tons. There are 7 sugar refineries in Paraguay, the most important of which is at Tebicuari. Roots (chiefly mandioca, sweet potatoes, and ground-nuts), maize, beans, rice, &c. are grown for local consumption, but agriculture is primitive. The cultivation of cotton is encouraged by the authorities, but has not yet assumed commercial importance for want of labour.

Iron, manganese, copper, and other minerals are encountered in abundance. The Ibicui iron mines were worked as early as 1863. The Quiquió and Ibicui manganese mines contain ore deposits estimated at 60,000,000 tons. Copper has also been found at San Miguel and Quiquió.

Commerce.

The following is the value of the imports and exports (5 dollars = £1):—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919 <sup>2</sup>	1920
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Imports <sup>1</sup> . . .	481,174	930,305	1,021,240	2,210,324 <sup>2</sup>	3,167,194	1,302,705
Exports . . .	1,778,200	961,492	1,300,040	1,234,264	3,588,294	1,508,002

<sup>1</sup> The comparison between the import values with the export values is apt to be misleading, since these figures represent the *conventional values* only (assigned by the customs tariff as the basis on which duties are collected) and not the ascertained value of the goods.

<sup>2</sup> The actual, or ascertained, value.

Import duties (estimated) in 1916, 230,576*l.*, in 1917-18, 235,657*l.*, in 1919, 444,500*l.* The export duties were estimated in 1916 at 122,600*l.*, in 1917-18, at 179,390*l.*, in 1919 at 163,000*l.*

The chief imports are textiles, provisions, hardware, wines and spirits, drugs, and fancy goods. The chief exports are hides (238,954 kilos), yerba (3,516,482 kilos), oranges, tobacco (10,261,078 kilos in 1919), timber, canned and preserved beef, cattle, petit grain oil, and quebracho extract. Of the imports in 1919, the most important were foodstuffs, 884,499*l.*; hardware, 452,636*l.*; and textiles, 11,511,265*l.* Of the total exports in 1919, goods to the value of 2,211,876*l.* went to Argentina, whence the bulk is re-exported. The imports from Great Britain (chiefly consisting of textiles and hardware) amounted in 1919 to 786,386*l.*, or only 26 per cent. of the total. The exports from Paraguay to the United Kingdom were valued at 146,684*l.* The 'most favoured nation treaty' of 1884 between Great Britain and Paraguay is in force. A free trade treaty was signed in 1916 between Paraguay and Argentina, but has not yet been ratified.

The trade between Paraguay and the United Kingdom (Board of Trade returns) for 5 years:—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Paraguay to U.K. .	18,617	390	320	1,250	2,413
Exports to Paraguay from U.K. .	124,412	144,388	245,919	294,882	163,840



### Communications.

In 1919, 4,385 vessels, with an aggregate tonnage of 341,681 tons, entered at the port of Asuncion, and 4,966 with a tonnage of 366,993 cleared. These figures include sailing vessels. The principal company engaged in the river service is the Argentine Navigation Company (Nicolas Mihanovich), Ltd., the controlling interest in which is British.

There is a railway (the Paraguay Central Railway) from Asuncion to Encarnacion, on the Rio Alto Paraná, a distance of 232 miles. The change of gauge from 5½ ft. to the standard 4 ft. 8½ ins., was effected in 1910 and a through train service without break of bulk from Asuncion to Buenos Aires was opened in 1911. Opposite Encarnacion is Posadas, to which an Argentine line is extended, and the two lines are connected by a train ferry (opened October 10, 1913). El Ferrocarril del Norte, owned by a Paraguayan company, runs from Concepcion as far as Horqueta, a distance of 43 kilometers (26 miles). This road is projected to run as far as Pedro Juan Caballero on the Brazilian border. The Azucarera Paraguaya, in the Department of Ibytymi, has 13 kilometers (8 miles) of its line open to the public. It is owned by Paraguayan capital. The country roads are in general mere bullock tracks, and transport is difficult and costly.

There is a line of telegraph at the side of the railway. The national telegraph (915 miles of line and 1,440 miles of wire) connects Asuncion with Corrientes and Posadas in the Argentine Republic, and thus with the outside world: there are altogether 1,436 miles of telegraph line and 61 telegraph offices in 1919. Number of messages in 1918, transmitted, 127,892; received, 100,378. The telephone at Asuncion was destroyed by fire in 1913. Wireless telegraph stations have been erected at Asuncion, Encarnacion, Concepcion, and Paraguari. They are said to have a radius of 500 kilom. by day and 1,000 kilom. by night. Paraguay joined the postal union in 1881; in 1917 the number of post offices was 385. In 1919 the total number of pieces of mail matter handled was 5,028,896.

### Money and Credit.

The principal banks in Paraguay are the Bank of the Republic, opened in June, 1908 (capital, 4,000,000 dollars gold); the Mercantile Bank, established 1891, with a capital of 25,000,000 dollars paper; the Banco de España y Paraguay, with a capital of 5,300,000 dollars paper; the Banco Constructor, with a capital of 2,000,000 dollars paper; and the Agricultural Bank, established 1887, with a capital of 35,664,468 currency dollars advanced by Government. The currency was increased in 1916 to 125,000,000 dollars. Of this total, on December 31, 1917, 45,818,480 dollars were in circulation, 13,694,240 dollars in the Government conversion office, and 6,548,728 dollars in the banks. The total gold credit, chiefly in Buenos Aires banks, was 2,830,555 dollars.

There is no gold and silver current, and paper is the only circulating medium with the exception of a few small nickel coins. The average rate of exchange in 1919 was about 93 dollars paper to 17. The exchange is subject to fluctuation and transactions are frequently made in Argentine gold or paper dollars. On January 20, 1916, a law was passed establishing an Office of Exchange or Conversion. For the purpose of buying gold currency the office had placed at its disposal (1) 10,000,000 pesos paper currency, (2) the amounts received from the sale of gold currency, and (3) the available funds in hand at the Agricultural Bank. The Office of Conversion had on December 31, 1918, a capital of 1,394,356 gold pesos and 1,017,211 pesos paper.

### Weights and Measures.

The 1 <i>Cuadra</i>	.	.	.	= 100 varas (97 yards, about).
„ 50 <i>Cuadras</i>	.	.	.	= 1 league (2½ miles, about).
„ 1 <i>cuadra cuadrada</i>	.	.	.	= 2 acres (nearly).
„ <i>Legua cuadrada</i>	.	.	.	= about 7½ sq. miles.

The weights and measures of the metric system are also in general use.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF PARAGUAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.* — Dr. José Montero, May, 1920).

*Consul-General in Great Britain.* — Alfred James. Appointed November 20, 1897.

There are Consuls at Glasgow, Birmingham, Manchester, Cardiff, Liverpool, Bradford, and Southampton.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PARAGUAY.

*Minister Plenipotentiary.* — J. W. R. Macleay C.M.G. (residing at Buenos Aires).

*Consul at Asuncion (Local rank of Secretary of Legation and Chargé d'Affaires in absence of Minister).* — F. W. Paris.

### Books of Reference.

Anuario Estadístico de la Republica del Paraguay. Asuncion. Annual.

Annual Message of President of the Republic upon opening of Congress on April 1. Asuncion.

*Boletín Oficial* of the several Government Departments.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

Report of the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders. Annual. London.

Cuestión de límites con Bolivia. Negociaciones diplomáticas, 1915-1917. Tomo 1 Asunción, 1917.

Akers (C. E.), History of South America, 1854-1904. London, 1904.

Arosemena (J.), Constituciones Políticas de la America Meridional. Paris, 1878.

Audibert (A.), Question de Limites entre el Paraguay y Bolivia. Asuncion, 1901.

Belmont (Andrés de), Situación internacional del Paraguay. Asunción, 1912.

Benetes (G.), Annales, diplomatico y Militar, de la Guerra del Paraguay. Asuncion, 1906.

Bolland (E.), Exploraciones practicadas en el Alto Paraguay y en la Laguna Gaiba. Buenos Aires, 1901.

Decoud (A. L.), Album Grafico del Paraguay. Asuncion, 1912.

Decoud (H.), Geografía de la República del Paraguay. Leipzig, 1911.

Demersay (L. A.), Histoire physique, économique et politique du Paraguay et des établissements des Jésuites. 2 vols. Paris, 1865.

Fischer-Treuenfeld (R. von), Paraguay in Wort und Bild. Berlin, 1906.

Graham (R. B. Cunninghame), A Vanished Arcadia. London, 1901.

Grubb (W. B.), Among the Indians of the Paraguayan Chaco [Missionary work]. London, 1904.—An Unknown People of an Unknown Land. London, 1911.—The Paraguayan Chaco and its future possibilities, in the *Geographical Journal* for September, 1919.

Jourdan (E. C.), Guerra do Paraguay. Rio de Janeiro, 1890.

Koebel (W. H.), Paraguay. London, 1917.

La Dardye (E. De B.), Paraguay: The Land and the People, Natural Wealth and Commercial Capabilities. English Edition. Edited by E. G. Ravenstein, F.R.G.S. London, 1892.

Macdonald (A. K.), Picturesque Paraguay. London, 1911.

Mangels (H.), Wirtschaftliche, naturgeschichtliche, und Klimatologische Abhandlungen aus Paraguay. München, 1904.

Olascoaga (R. de), Paraguay. [Translation from Reclus' 'Geographie Universelle,' with prolegomena and notes.] Asuncion, 1896.

Page (Commander Thomas G.), La Plata, the Argentine Confederation, and Paraguay. Narrative of the Exploration of the Tributaries of the River La Plata and adjacent Countries during the years 1853, 1854, 1855, and 1856, under the orders of the United States Government. New York, 1867.

Parker (W.), Paraguayans of To-day. Buenos Aires, 1920.

Vullentin (W.), Paraguay: das Land der Guaranis. Berlin, 1907.

Washburn (Charles A.), The History of Paraguay. With notes of personal observations. Boston and New York, 1871.

## PERSIA.

(IRAN.)

### Reigning Shah.

**Sultan Ahmed Shah**, born January 20, 1898 (27th Shaban 1315), succeeded his father, **Muhammed Ali Shah** (who abdicated) July 16, 1909, under regency of **Ali Reza Khan**, **Azud el Mulk**, chief of the **Kajar** tribe. **Azud el Mulk**, the Regent, died September 22, 1910, and on the 25th of the same month the National Council elected **Abu'l Kassim Khan**, **Nasser el Mulk**, who was then in Europe, as his successor. The Regent arrived in Teheran on February 8, 1911, and definitely assumed the functions of Regent by taking the oath before the National Council on March 4. The coronation of the Shah took place on July 21, 1914.

*Brothers of the Shah.*—I. **Itezzad es Saltaneh**. II. **Muhammad Hassan Mirza**, **Valiahd** (heir apparent), born February 19, 1899 (9th Shaban 1316). III. **Muhammad Mehdi Mirza**. IV. **Mahmud Mirza**.

*Uncles of the Shah.*—I. **Abu'l Fath Mirza**, **Salar ed Dowleh**, born 1881. II. **Abu'l Fazl Mirza**, **Azud es-Sultan**, born 1883. III. **Husein Kuli Mirza**, **Nosret-es-Sultaneh**, G.C.V.O., born 1894. IV. **Nâsr-ed-dîn Mirza**, born 1896.

The Royal Family is very numerous: there are some thousands of princes and princesses.

The Shah of Persia—by his official title, 'Shâhinshâh' (a corruption of Shâhân Shâh), or King of Kings—was until 1906 absolute ruler within his dominions, and master of the lives and goods of all his subjects. The whole revenue of the country being at their disposal, recent sovereigns of Persia were able to amass a large private fortune, but that of the present occupant of the throne is small.

The present sovereign of Persia is the seventh of the dynasty of the **Kajârs**, which took possession of the crown after a civil war extending over fifteen years, from 1779 to 1794. The date of accession of each of the sovereigns of the dynasty was as follows:—

1. Agha Muhammed . . . 1779-1794	5. Muzaffar-ed-dîn, son of Nâsr-ed-dîn . . . 1896-1907
2. Fath Ali, nephew of Agha Muhammed . . . 1797-1834	6. Muhammed Ali, son of Muzaffar-ed-dîn . . . 1907-1909
3. Muhammed, grandson of Fath Ali . . . 1835-1848	7. Sultan Ahmed, son of Muhammed Ali . . . July 16, 1909
4. Nâsr-ed-dîn, son of Muhammed . . . 1848-1896	

According to the Constitution the Shah must belong to the Shi'ah faith and his successor must be his eldest son, or next male heir in succession, whose mother was a **Kajâr** princess.

### Constitution and Government.

The form of government in Persia up to the year 1906 was, in its most important features, similar to that of Turkey. The Shâh, within the limitations imposed by the Mohammedan religion, was an absolute ruler, but had to reckon with the power of the leading doctors of law (*Mujtahid*), who resided at **Najaf** and **Kerbela** in **Mesopotamia**. Unlike the Sultan of Turkey he had no religious standing. In 1905, the Persian people demanded representative institutions, and in January, 1906, the Government announced that the Shâh had given his consent to the establishment of a National Council (*Mejlis i Shorâ i Milli*). But the *Mejlis* was never properly constituted, though attempts were made to set it working. Since November,

1915, it has ceased to exist as a legislative or administrative body. (For a history of the struggle see *THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK* for 1916, p. 1220.) The government of the country is in the hands of the Cabinet, which was formed on March 1, 1921, as follows:—

*Prime Minister and Minister of the Interior.*—Seyed Ziaed-Din.

*Minister for Foreign Affairs.*—Modirel-Molk.

*Minister of War.*—Reza Khan.

*Minister of Education.*—Nayerol-Molk.

*Minister of Finance.*—Mirza Eissa Khan.

*Minister of Justice.*—Mansures-Sultaneh.

*Minister of Posts and Telegraphs.*—Mochir-Moazam.

*Minister of Public Health and Charity.*—Moadebod-Dowleh.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Movaghared-Dowleh.

The country is divided into thirty-three provinces, which are governed by governors-general, who are directly responsible to the central Government, and can nominate the lieutenant-governors of the districts comprised in their own governments. Some of the governments are very small, and do not bear subdivision into districts, &c.; others are very large, and comprise several provinces. Governors-general and governors are generally called Hâkim, the former also often have the title of Wâlf. Every town has a mayor or chief magistrate called Kalântar, or Darogha, or Begler-begî. Every quarter of a town or parish, and every village, has a chief who is called Kedkhodâ. These officers, whose chief duty is the collection of the revenue, are generally appointed by the governors, but sometimes elected by the citizens. Most of the governors have a vizîr or a pîshkâr, a man of experience, to whom are entrusted the details of the government. The chiefs of nomad tribes are called Ilkhânî, Ilbeggi, Wâlf, Serdâr, Sheikh; they are responsible for the collection of the revenues to the governors of the province in which their tribes reside.

A law of May, 1907, provides for the election of rural and town councils. In these elections practically all subjects have a right to vote, and it is intended that the councils should be in direct communication with the National Council.

An agreement was concluded between Great Britain and Persia on August 9, 1919, in which the British Government (1) reiterated the past undertakings to respect absolutely the independence and integrity of Persia; (2) undertook to supply whatever expert advisers may be necessary for the several departments of the Persian administration; (3) also to provide such officers, munitions and equipment as may be adjudged necessary by a joint British and Persian Military Commission for the formation of a uniform force for the maintenance of order in the Country and on the Frontiers; (4) to provide a substantial loan to finance the reforms in 2 and 3; (5) to co-operate in railway construction and other forms of transport; (6) to appoint a joint Committee to revise the existing Customs Tariff. The agreement was on February 27, 1921, denounced by the then Prime Minister, Seyed-Ziaed-Din.

### Area and Population.

Persia, which has an area of about 628,000 square miles, lies between 25° and 40° north latitude and between 44° and 63°30' east longitude, and measures 1,385 miles in length and 863 miles in breadth. A vast portion of this area is an absolute desert, and the population is everywhere so scanty as not to exceed, on the average, fifteen inhabitants to the square mile.

The population is estimated at between 8 and 10 millions, but all figures are largely conjectural. It is estimated that the country contains some

three million nomads. Of these, 260,000 are Arabs, 720,000 Turks, 675,000 Kurds and Leks, 20,700 Baluchis and Gipsies, 234,000 Lurs. These figures, however, are merely round numbers, and estimates vary.

The number of Europeans residing in Persia does not exceed 1,200. There are about 600 British subjects resident in Persia (exclusive of British Indians).

The principal cities of Persia are :—Teheran, with over 220,000 inhabitants; Tabriz, with 200,000 ; Ispahan and Kermanshah, 80,000 each; Meshed and Kerman, with 70,000 to 80,000 each ; Yezd, with 45,000 ; Barfurush, and Shiraz, with 50,000 ; Hamadan, Kazvin, Kom, Kashan, Resht, each with 30,000 to 40,000 inhabitants.

### Religion.

Of the population about 8½ millions are Mahometans of the Shí'a sect, and of that branch of it known as the *Ithná-'Ashariyya*, who recognise twelve Imáms or spiritual successors of the Prophet Mahomet ; 850,000 are of the Sunnî sect ; 10,000 are Parsîs (Guebres), 40,000 Jews, 50,000 Armenians, and 30,000 Nestorians.

The Mahometans of the sect called Shí'a differ to some extent in religious doctrine, and more in historical belief, from the Moslems of the Turkish Empire, who are called Sunnî. The Persian priesthood (ulemâ) is very powerful. Any person capable of reading the Koran and interpreting its laws may act as a priest (mullâ). As soon as such a priest becomes known for his just interpretation of the divine law, and for his knowledge of the traditions and articles of faith, usually gained by many years of study at Najaf and Kerbela, he is called a mujtahid, or chief priest. There are many mujtahids in Persia, sometimes several in one town ; there are, however, only four or five whose decisions are accepted as final. The highest authority, the chief priest of all, is the leading mujtahid, who resides at Najaf or Kerbela, near Baghdad, and some consider him the vicegerent of the Prophet, the representative of the Imâm. The Shah and the Government have no voice in the matter of appointing the mujtahids, but the Sheikh-ul-Islâm, chief judge, and the Imâm-i-Jum'ah, chief of the great mosque (Masjed-i-Jâm'ah) of a city, are appointed by Government. Under the Imâm-i-Jum'ah are the ish namâz or khatîb (leader of public prayers and reader of the Khutbeh, the Friday oration), the mu'azzin (crier for prayers), and sometimes the mutavali (guardian of the mosque) ; this latter, as well as the mu'azzin, need not necessarily be a priest. All mosques and shrines have some endowments (wakf), and out of the proceeds of these are provided the funds for the salaries of the priests attached to them. The shrines of some favourite saints are so richly endowed as to be able to keep an immense staff of priests, servants, and hangers-on.

The Gregorian National Armenians form two dioceses, each under a bishop. One bishop resides at Tabriz, the other at Ispahan. There are also a few thousand Roman Catholic Armenians in Persia who have a bishop of their own rite at Ispahan, the bishop of the Latin rite residing at Urumiah. There is a wide tolerance exercised towards Armenians and Nestorians, Jews, and Parsis in cities where Europeans reside ; in other places, however, they occasionally suffer oppression from Mussulmans belonging to the lower classes.

### Instruction.

In recent years many schools of various degrees, entirely on European lines, have been established ; the Ministry of Education has undergone radical reforms ; and female education has been greatly advanced. There are probably some 180 schools in Persia with an aggregate of 10,000 pupils of both sexes.

There are many colleges (*medresseh*), supported by public funds, in which students are instructed in religion and Persian and Arabic literature, as well as in a certain amount of scientific knowledge, and many schools for children, while private tutors are very common, being employed by all families who have the means. A polytechnic school with a number of European professors, opened in Teheran in 1849, has done much towards introducing the knowledge of Western languages and science into Persia. There are also military colleges at Teheran and Tabriz. At Teheran there is a French school supported by the Alliance Française. But the bulk of the population are taught only to read the Koran. A 'political college,' *Medresseh i Siyasi*, with about 50 pupils, was opened in 1900, and prepares candidates for service in the Foreign Office, which pays 133,000 krans per annum for its maintenance. Some 40 new schools have been opened at the cost of all who draw pay from the Government, regardless of class, who have to pay 1 per cent. on their emoluments for the upkeep of these schools. Medical schools have also been started under the supervision of French doctors.

### Justice.

The Minister of Justice, assisted by an Advisory Council, composed of a legal adviser, the Attorney General, Chief of the High Court of Appeal, and three of the chief directors of the Ministry of Justice, endeavours to supervise the organisation and the proper function of justice in Persia. The 'Jurisconsult' of the Ministry of Justice is a Frenchman, who has now also been made the Chief of the "Ecole des Droits."

There are in every town of Persia police magistrates, and in big towns tribunals which deal with cases coming within the sphere of public and criminal laws. There are also courts of appeal in big towns and a High Court of Appeal in Teheran which is similar to the *Cour de Cassation* in France.

### Finance.

The revenue for 1911-12 amounted to 2,042,850*l.*, and the expenditure to 1,608,600*l.* In 1912-13 the revenue amounted to 1,055,792*l.*, and in 1913-14 to 1,480,778*l.* These are the latest available figures.

More than half of the revenue consists of payments in cash or kind raised by assessments upon towns, villages, and districts, each of which has to contribute a fixed sum, the amount of which is changed from time to time by tax-assessors (*mumayiz*) appointed by the Government. Almost the entire burthen of taxation lies upon the labouring classes.

Approximate gross Customs receipts for three years (£1 = 34 Krans in 1916-17 ; £1 = 30 Krans in 1917-18 ; and £1 = 28 Krans in 1918-19) :—

	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19
<b>Northern Zone :—</b>	<b>£</b>	<b>£</b>	<b>£</b>
Azerbaijan (Tabriz) . . . . .	74,600	69,800	27,071
Astara . . . . .	63,580	21,500	8,270
Ghilan (Enzeli) . . . . .	181,760	68,000	57,120
Meshhedisar . . . . .	16,785	11,100	4,130
Benderguez . . . . .	8,526	7,900	11,031
Khorassan . . . . .	105,580	88,000	82,740
Kermanshah and Hamadan . . . . .	15,190	12,400	148,085
<b>Southern Zone :—</b>			
Bushire . . . . .	117,530	200,500	281,600
Bunder Abbas . . . . .	87,800	112,800	145,510
Mohammierah . . . . .	192,000	209,200	208,246
Teheran . . . . .	33,223	9,400	12,337
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>846,474</b>	<b>805,600</b>	<b>1,074,140</b>



With all overdue instalments paid up, the total debt of Persia as at December 31, 1920, was as follows:—

Loans	Original Amount	Outstanding
1. Russian 5 per cent. loan of 1900, 1902 (Roubles)	32,500,000	31,223,170
2. Russian Consolidated 7 per cent. loan, 1911 (Krans)	60,000,030	31,524,501
3. Indian 5 per cent. loan (₹)	814,781 16 4	180,421
4. Imperial Bank of Persia 5 per cent. loan of May 8, 1911 (₹)	1,250,000 0 0	1,223,061
5. British Advances of 1912-14, 7 per cent. (₹)	490,000 0 0	490,000
6. Russian Advances (Roubles)	1,891,500	1,576,250
7. British Advances, 1915-17 (₹)	817,000 0 0	817,000
8. Ditto (Krans)	1,000,000	1,000,000
9. Ditto 1918 (Krans)	—	92,500,000
10. British Loan August 9, 1919 £	2,000,000	—

Nothing is being paid against Nos. 1, 2 and 6. All amounts due for Nos. 3 and 4 and all interests on No. 5 have been regularly met. No arrangement has yet been made regarding the refunding of Nos. 5, 7, 8 and 9. No. 10 has not yet been obtained. It is the loan concluded, according to Article 1 of the loan agreement, which is payable by instalments 'After the British Financial Adviser shall have taken up the duties of his office at Teheran.'

### Defence.

Prior to the Russian Revolution there was at the capital the 'Cossack Brigade,' of 8 squadrons, 1 infantry battalion, and a battery of 6 (Krupp) guns. The men are Persians, organised and trained by Russian officers. In 1912, Russia obtained the formal consent of the Persian Government to the formation of a similar Cossack Brigade at Tabriz under Russian officers; the consent of the Persian Government was conditional on the withdrawal of Russian troops in Azerbaijan. The 'Cossack Brigade' was in the hands of Russia until the Bolsheviks came into power. The two brigades were in 1919 formed as the Cossack Division and consisted of 56 Russian officers, 202 Persian officers and 7856 Persian rank and file. The chief expense of maintaining the Division is borne by Britain, the balance of rather more than one-third being paid by Persia. In October, 1920, the Russian officers of the Cossack Division were dismissed, and British officers were being chosen to replace them.

At the end of 1920 there were two brigades of South Persia Rifles (47 British officers, 190 Persian officers, 256 British and Indian non-commissioned officers, and 5400 Persian rank and file), with headquarters at Shiraz and Kerman respectively, also a regiment at Bunder Abbas. This force, in which was incorporated a part of the Swedish gendarmerie, is recruited locally and officered and trained by British officers, and forms the only efficient Persian force in Southern Persia.

In January, 1921, there was in north-west Persia a force of about 7,000 British and Indian troops. This force was in process of withdrawal.

The Anglo-Persian Agreement of August 9th, 1919, provides for the formation of a uniform Military Force under the command of British officers. An Anglo-Persian Military Commission recommended in April, 1920, that the Persian Government should take over the South Persia Rifles and the Cossack Division and that the future military forces, including the existing formations, should consist of 48,000 men. British officers and staffs are to be lent for



this force for a period of four years. After the Persian staffs have been trained the British will be withdrawn. It is further recommended that an air force should be started with British instructors and material. These recommendations had not been carried out by the end of 1920, and await ratification of the Anglo-Persian Agreement by the Persian Mejlis.

The navy is quite unimportant. The two boats of which it consists are normally used for Customs purposes.

### Production and Industry.

Besides great quantities of wheat, barley, rice, fruits, gums, drugs, wool, cotton, &c., Persia produces much silk. The opium industry, as well as the production of gums, chiefly tragacanth, are increasing. The wool of Khorassan is the best, and much of it before the War reached Bradford *via* Batum. Persian carpets, of which there are many kinds, are all made by hand. The principal centres of the industry are Tabriz, Hamadan, Sultanabad, and Kerman.

The mineral deposits of Persia are considerable but undeveloped. The zones producing minerals are (1) the Province of Azerbaijan, (2) the slopes of the Elburz range, (3) Khorassan, (4) Kerman, (5) the districts around Ispahan and Nain, and (6) the region of Persian Gulf. In Azerbaijan, iron, lead, and copper ores exist in abundance. Lead is found in Khalkal region. The slopes of the Elburz are rich in deposits of coal and iron. Turquoise mines are found in Khorassan, and also copper, coal and salt. Kerman produces copper, lead, manganese, marble, borax, turquoises, iron, mercury, nickel, and cobalt. In the southern region along the Persian Gulf the chief minerals found are naphtha, rock salt, and iron ochre. A rich oil-bearing district is reported on the S.E. shore of the Caspian.

### Commerce.

A new Customs tariff, with a considerably increased scale of Customs duties, came into force on April 1, 1920, as a result of the revision of the Customs tariff hitherto in force. This revision was provided for in Article 6 of the Anglo-Persian Agreement of Aug. 9, 1919.

The principal centres of commerce are Tabriz, Teheran, Hamadan, and Ispahan; the principal ports, Bender Abbas, Mohammerah, and Bushire on the Persian Gulf, and Astara, Enzeli, Meshedissar, and Benderguez on the Caspian. On March 21, 1899, the Government abolished the farm system in Azerbaijan and Kermanshah, and one year later in all other provinces, establishing at the same time a uniform duty of 5 per cent. *ad valorem* on imports and exports. However, the districts of Mohammerah (with imports and exports valued at about 300,000*l.* per annum), of the Karun River and of Kurdistan on the western frontier, that of Seistan on the eastern frontier, and some of the smaller ports on the Persian Gulf, were then not interfered with, and the greater part of the Persian Gulf pearl trade also escaped the authorities until the following year.

According to the statistics published by the Minister of Finance the values of the imports and exports for the six years were as follows:—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1913-14	11,766,683	8,287,993	1916-17	14,552,100	12,761,000
1914-15	8,322,030	6,600,960	1917-18	15,602,200	11,290,500
1915-16	7,735,000	6,285,577	1918-19	17,010,240	9,531,080

The following table shows (in thousands of krans: 30 krans = 1*l.* in 1917-18 and 28 krans = 1*l.* in 1918-19) the values of the chief imports into, and exports from, Persia:—

Imports	1917-18	1918-19	Exports	1917-18	1918-19
	1000 Krans	1000 Krans		1000 Krans	1000 Krans
Cottons . . . . .	17,442	17,588	Fruits . . . . .	12	21,798
Sugar . . . . .	10,55	1,63	Carpets . . . . .	30	4,807
Tea . . . . .	1,88	67	Cotton . . . . .	60	8,719
Gold and silver bars . . . . .	08	60	Fish . . . . .	45	2,746
Do. coin . . . . .	94	40	Rice . . . . .	60	650
Petroleum . . . . .	41	96	Gold and silver coins . . . . .	82	1,397
Yarn . . . . .	76	18	Gums . . . . .	54	2,598
Flour . . . . .	61	17	Opium . . . . .	83	28,595
Woollens . . . . .	11	87	Wool . . . . .	98	1,091
Indigo and kermes . . . . .	12	79	Cocoons . . . . .	65	411
Haberdashery . . . . .	51	10	Skins . . . . .	8,270	1,640
Rice . . . . .	46	42	Animals . . . . .	28,098	12,174
Spices . . . . .	71	73	Silk stuff . . . . .	987	1,874
Wool . . . . .	71	14	Cottons . . . . .	2,956	11,567
Animals . . . . .	14	7,015	Hides . . . . .	3,238	356
Silk Goods . . . . .	67	2,155	Silk . . . . .	—	—
Tin, zinc and lead . . . . .	80	1,732	Wheat and barley . . . . .	—	1,868
Tobacco . . . . .	404	858	Pearls, etc. . . . .	—	—
Copper and nickel . . . . .	—	—	Drugs . . . . .	1,597	1,278
Iron and steel . . . . .	5,584	8,210	Timber . . . . .	577	457
Do. manufactured . . . . .	17,814	15,292	Tobacco . . . . .	2,091	1,874
Timber . . . . .	3,954	1,829	Petroleum . . . . .	107,178	155,424

In the years ending March 20, 1918 and 1919, the distribution of the trade of Persia was as follows:—

From or to	Imports		Exports	
	1917-18	1918-19	1917-18	1918-19
	£	£	£	£
Afghanistan . . . . .	245,870	270,300	41,910	47,050
Germany . . . . .	870	1,080	—	—
Austria . . . . .	1,440	1,950	—	—
Belgium . . . . .	3,670	9,472	—	—
China . . . . .	38,400	145,702	790	7,107
Egypt . . . . .	401,170	577,110	988,490	2,045,806
United States . . . . .	18,850	4,024	242,370	85,265
British Empire . . . . .	10,487,900	18,692,180	3,691,810	4,177,029
France and Colonies . . . . .	39,060	19,574	1,600	2,741
Italy . . . . .	4,620	13,941	—	—
Netherlands and Colonies . . . . .	340,000	324,580	—	—
Russia . . . . .	8,587,240	1,192,410	5,402,540	1,890,455
Switzerland . . . . .	900	11,490	—	—
Turkey . . . . .	232,800	368,051	561,820	1,833,014
Muscat . . . . .	2,756	2,780	2,755	4,333
Oman . . . . .	214,415	178,280	332,846	151,536
Japan . . . . .	—	67,884	—	7,539

Of the total trade in the year ending March 20, 1919, England enjoys 70 per cent.

Tonnage entered at Bushire, Lingah, Bunder Abbas, Mohammerah, and several smaller ports was in 1918-19, 1,444,398 tons, of which 982,000 tons were British, and 56,589 Japanese. At Caspian Sea ports in 1918-19, 407,172 tons, all Russian.

There are six great trade routes:—From Enzeli to Teheran, 235 miles; from Kazvin to Hamadan, about 186 miles; from Julfa to Tabriz, about 86 miles; from Astara to Ardebil, about 48 miles; from Ashabad to

Meshedisar, about 62 miles; and from Teheran to Sultanabad, about 186 miles.

Total trade between Persia and United Kingdom (Board of Trade returns) for 5 years :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Persia to U.K. .	485,285	572,966	212,775	1,688,198	3,760,755
Exports to Persia from U.K. .	558,402	931,884	1,274,004	1,661,102	2,208,582

### Banking and Credit.

The Shah in 1889 granted a concession to Baron Julius de Reuter for the formation of a State Bank of Persia, with head office at Teheran and branches in the chief cities. The bank was formed in the autumn of the same year, with the title "The Imperial Bank of Persia," and incorporated by Royal Charter, dated September 2, 1889. The authorised capital is 4 millions sterling, which may be increased. The bank started with a capital of one million sterling, of which the greater part was remitted to Persia at the then reigning exchange of 32-34. In consequence of the great fall in silver and the rise in the exchange, to 50 or more, the capital was reduced in December, 1894, to 650,000*l*. The bank has the exclusive right of issuing bank-notes—not exceeding 800,000*l*. without the assent of the Persian Government. The issue of notes is on the basis of the silver krân. In virtue of one of the articles of the concession the cash reserve for the first two years was 50 per cent., and afterwards 33 per cent. The bank had the exclusive right of working throughout the Empire the iron, copper, lead, mercury, coal, petroleum, manganese, borax, and asbestos mines, not already conceded. There is also established at Teheran the Russian 'Banque d'Escompte,' formerly 'Banque des Prêts de Perse' (which is connected with the Russian State Bank and floated the loans of 1900 and 1902 to Persia). A concession for a National Bank was signed, February 6, 1907.

### Communications.

By the Agreement of August 9, 1919, the British Government will co-operate with Persia in the construction of railways and other forms of transport. In January, 1920, the Persian Government granted to the Persian Railways Syndicate (Ltd.) an option for the construction of a railway line from Khamkin to Teheran, viâ Kermanshah, Hamadan and Kazvin, which was being surveyed in 1920.

A small railway from Teheran to Shah Abdul-azim (six miles) was opened in July, 1888, and is in the hands of a Belgian company, 'Société des chemins de fer et tramways de Perse.' A Russian company has also constructed a railway from Julfa (Perso-Russian frontier) to Tabriz (opened March 7, 1916) 85 miles long; and another from Pinebazar to Resht, 7 miles long. In southern Persia a military railroad, about 52 miles in length, has been constructed from Bushire to Borazjan, in the direction of Shiraz. The railroad from Quetta to Nushki, in India, has been extended to Duzdab. Total railway mileage, 150.

The river Karun at the head of the Persian Gulf has been opened to foreign navigation as far as Ahwaz. It is served by a fortnightly steamship service subsidised by the British Government.

Until 1903 the only carriageable roads in Persia were Teheran-Kom and Teheran-Resht, the former 91 miles, the latter about 220 miles, and on both mails and travellers were conveyed by carts. Since then good roads have been made from Tabriz to Julfa (Russian frontier), Kazvin to Hamadan, Meshed to Askabad, Kom to Sultanabad, and others. Mails and passengers

are now conveyed by carts on them and some other roads, but the latter, only slightly improved and being practically as nature made them, are somewhat difficult for wheeled traffic. A concession for the construction of a cart road with the option of changing it later for a 'chaussée,' or macadamised road, from Kazvin to Enzeli on the Caspian was granted to a Russian firm in 1893, and the Russian Government having aided with capital and guarantee, construction was begun in 1897 and the road opened for traffic in August, 1899. The concession includes the road from Kazvin to Teheran, which has been open for wheeled traffic since 1880, and a branch from Kazvin to Hamadan. All these are in good working order now. During the last three years tracks have been made, passable by motor cars, between Ispahan and Shiraz, and thence to Niris, Saidabad, Kerman, and Bam.

In 1898 Messrs. Lynch took over a concession granted to a Persian subject for a caravan road between Ahwaz and Ispahan, with rights of levying tolls, and opened the road for traffic in the autumn of 1900. In 1903 Messrs. Lynch acquired the concessionary rights of the Imperial Bank of Persia for the roads Teheran-Kom-Ispahan, Kom-Mohammerah, and formed the 'Persian Road and Transport Company,' which started construction on the Kom-Ispahan section in the summer of 1904.

Persia has a system of telegraphs consisting of 6,312 miles of line, with 10,754 miles of wire, and 131 stations.—(1) 1,706 miles of line with 5,318 miles of wire are worked by an English staff, and form the 'Indo-European Telegraph Department,' a British Government department, established in virtue of a number of conventions from 1863 to 1901 between the British and Persian Governments. The last convention was for the construction and working by the British Government of a three-wire line from Kashan to British Beluchistan viâ Yezd Kerman, and Bam. Telegraphic communication with India was effected in May, 1904. (2) 457 miles of line with three wires, 1,371 miles of wire between Teheran and Julfa on the Russo-Persian frontier, are worked by the Indo-European Telegraph Company, Limited, according to its concession of 1868. (3) About 3,600 miles of single wire lines belong to the Persian Government, and are worked by a Persian staff.

The first regular postal service, established by an Austrian official in Persian employ, was opened January, 1877. There are 218 post offices. In 1902 the post office was joined to the Customs Department worked by Belgian officials. In August, 1909, posts and telegraphs were placed in charge of a Minister of Posts and Telegraphs, who is a member of the Cabinet but as to the number of letters, post cards, parcels, &c., conveyed, and telegrams transmitted, very few statistics are obtainable. During the year 1912-13, about 284,000,000 letters, post cards and newspapers, of which 4,000,000 were registered, were delivered in Persia, and there were 320,000 parcels delivered from Europe via Russia.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

Persia has nominally a double monetary standard, but in practice the finances of the country are on a silver basis. The monetary unit is the kran, a silver coin, formerly weighing 28 nakhods (88 grains), then reduced to 26 nakhods (77 grains), now weighing only 24 nakhods (71 grains) or somewhat less. The proportion of pure silver was before the new coinage (commenced 1877) 92 to 95 per cent.; it was then fixed at 90, but occasionally coins with only 89½ have been turned out from the Mint. In 1874 a kran had the value of a franc, 25 being equal to 17. The value of a kran was (September, 1919) about 8d.

The coins in circulation, with their values calculated at exchange 1l. = 50 kran, are :—

Copper.		Silver.	
<i>Pal</i>	0·12d.	Ten <i>Sháhís</i> = $\frac{1}{2}$ <i>Kran</i>	2·40d.
<i>Sháhí</i> = 2 <i>Pal</i>	0·24d.	One <i>Kran</i> = 20 <i>Sháhís</i>	4·80d.
Four <i>Sháhís</i> = (1 <i>Abbássí</i> )	0·96d.	Two <i>Kran</i>	9·60d.
Five <i>Sháhís</i> = 10 <i>Pal</i> = $\frac{1}{4}$ <i>Kran</i>	1·20d.	Five <i>Kran</i>	2s. 0·00d.

Copper is out of circulation. In consequence of an excess of coinage by a former mint-master the copper money greatly depreciated in value since 1896 and was circulating at less than its price of copper, viz. 80 to 83 copper shahis (weighing about  $\frac{4}{5}$  lb.) to one silver kran (4 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.). The Government then decided to introduce a nickel coinage instead: great quantities of five and ten centime pieces, of same size and weight as those current in Belgium, and of the nominal value of  $\frac{1}{20}$  and  $\frac{1}{10}$  kran, were coined at Brussels and put into circulation in the autumn of 1900.

Gold coins are:  $\frac{1}{4}$  *Toman*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  *Toman*, 1 *Toman*, 2, 5 and 10 *Tomans*, but they are not in circulation as current money, because of their ever-varying value in *Kran* (silver) and no coins of the higher values have been struck for some years. They are a commodity and are used for presents and hoarding. A *Toman* in silver is the equivalent of 10 *kran* (now worth 3s. 4d.), but a gold *Toman* has a value of 22 *Kran* (7s. 4d.).

Accounts are reckoned in *dînârs*, an imaginary coin, the ten-thousandth part of a toman of ten krans. A *krân* therefore = 1,000 *dînârs*; one *shâhi* = 50 *dînârs*.

The unit of weight is the *miskâl* (71 grains), subdivided into 24 *nakhods* (2·96 grains) of 4 *gandum* (·74 grain) each. Sixteen *miskâls* make a *sîr*, and 5 *sîr* make an *abbâssî*, also called *wakkeh*, *kervânkeh*. Most articles are bought and sold by a weight called *batman* or *man*. The *mans* most frequently in use are :—

<i>Man-i-Tabriz</i> = 8 <i>Abbâssîs</i>	.	.	= 640 <i>Miskâls</i>	= 6·49 lbs.
<i>Man-i-Noh Abbâssî</i> = 9 <i>Abbâssîs</i>	.	.	= 720	„ = 7·30 „
<i>Man-i-Kohne</i> (the old man)	.	.	= 1,000	„ = 10·14 „
<i>Man-i-Shâh</i> = 2 <i>Tabriz Mans</i>	.	.	= 1,280	„ = 12·98 „
<i>Man-i-Rey</i> = 4 <i>Tabriz Mans</i>	.	.	= 2,560	„ = 25·96 „
<i>Man-i-Bender Abbâssî</i>	.	.	= 840	„ = 8·52 „
<i>Man-i-Hâshemî</i> = 16 <i>Mans</i> of.	.	.	720	„ = 116·80 „

Corn, straw, coal, &c., are sold by *Kharvâr* = 100 *Tabriz Mans* = 649·142 „

The unit of measure is the *zar* or *gez*; of this standard several are in use. The most common is the one of 40·95 inches; another, used in Azerbaijan, equals 44·09 inches. A *farsakh* theoretically = 6,000 *zar* of 40·95 inches = 3·87 miles. Some calculate the *farsakh* at 6,000 *zar* of 44·09 inches = 4·17 miles.

The measure of surface is *jerib* = 1,000 to 1,066 square *zar* of 40·95 inches = 1,294 to 1,379 square yards.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF PERSIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Mirza Daoud Khan, Miftah-es-Saltaneh, K.C.M.G. (appointed November, 1920).

*Counsellor*.—Mahomed Ali Khan.

*First Secretary*.—Fathollah Khan Noury, Monazemes-Saltaneh.

*Second Secretary*.—Mirza Issa Khan, Karimi, Mahames-Saltaneh.

*Secretaries*.—Ebrahim Khan Gharagozlou and Abdolhossein Khan Ansari, Modired Dowleh.

*Honorary Attachés*.—Gholam Hossein Khan Sidri, Farides-Saltaneh, and Prince Anowshiravan Mirza Salour.

*Consul-General*.—H. S. Foster.

2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PERSIA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Herman C. Norman, C.S.I. Appointed March, 1920.

*Counsellor.*—R. Bridgeman, C.M.G., M.V.O.

*Secretaries.*—V. A. L. Mallet, E. St. J. D. Monson, and C. W. Baxter.

*Military Attaché.*—Lt.-Col. M. Saunders, D.S.O.

*Financial Adviser to the Persian Government.*—Sydney A. Armitage-Smith, C.B.

There are Consular representatives at Teheran, Tabriz (C.), Resht, Bushire (C. G.), Bunder Abbas, Meshed (C.-G.), Ispahan (C.-G.), Seistan, Kerman, Mohammerah, Shiraz, Kermanshah, Hamadan, Yezd, Ahwaz, Turbat-i-Haidari, Sultanabad.

Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Persia.

1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Blue Books.*—Affairs of Persia, December 1906, to November 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, and 1914.

*Eastern Persia: an Account of the Journeys of the Persian Boundary Commission, 1870-72.* 2 vols. 1876.

*Treaty Series, No. 10, 1903.* This gives the Commercial Convention of May 27, 1903. The old customs tariff is also given in the Board of Trade Journal (No. 325) for February 19, 1903, and in United States Consular Reports (No. 273) for June, 1903. *Treaty series No. 34.* Convention with Russia relating to Persia, Afghanistan, and Thibet, 1907.

*Foreign Office Reports.* [On the trade of Bushire, Lingah, Bunder Abbas, Mohammerah and other ports in the Persian Gulf. On Kermanshah. On the trade of Resht, and of Meshed. Annual Series. London.

*Persia No. 1 (1919).* Agreement between H.B.M. Government and the Persian Government, August 9, 1919.

2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*The Persia Magazine* (No. 1. February, 1921). London.

*Bert* (F. B.), *Through Persia from the Gulf to the Caspian.* London, 1909.

*Browne* (E. G.), *A Year amongst the Persians.* London, 1892.—*The Revolution in Persia.* London, 1910.

*Chirol* (Sir Valentine), *The Middle Eastern Question.* London, 1904.

*Cresson* (W. P.), *Persia.* London, 1906.

*Curzon* (Lord), *Persia and the Persian Question.* [Chap. I. contains an account of European literature relating to Persia (900-1891) and there are bibliographical footnotes throughout the volumes.] 2 vols. London, 1892.

*Fraser* (David), *Persia and Turkey in Revolt.* London, 1910.

*Grothe* (H.), *Wanderungen in Persien.* Berlin, 1910.—*Zur Natur und Wirtschaft von Vorderasien. I. Persien.* Frankfurt, 1911.

*Hale* (F.), *From Persian Uplands.* London, 1920.

*Hedin* (Dr. Sven), *Overland to India.* 2 Vols. London, 1910.

*Iyassa* (A. I.), *Journey to the North Persian Kurdistan.* (In Russian.) Petrograd, 1915.

*Jackson* (A. V. W.), *Persia, Past and Present: a Book of Travel and Research.* London, 1906.

*Jung* (K.), *Die Wirtschaftlichen Verhältnisse Persiens.* Berlin, 1910.

*Landor* (H. S.), *Across Coveted Lands.* 2 vols. London, 1902.

*Layard* (Sir H. A.), *Early Adventures in Persia, &c.* New ed. 2 vols. London, 1894.

*Litten* (Wilhelm), *Persien.* Berlin, 1920.

*Malcolm* (N.), *Five Years in a Persian Town (Yezd).* London, 1905.

*Moore* (A.), *The Orient Express.* London, 1914.

*Pumpelly* (R.), *Explorations in Turkestan, [with Eastern Persia and Sistan].* Washington, 1905.

*Rawlinson* (G.), *History of Ancient Persia.* Vol. IV. of the *History of the Ancient Monarchies of the East.* London, 1868.—*The Seventh Great Oriental Monarchy.* London, 1876.

*Shuster* (W. M.), *The Strangling of Persia.* London, 1912.

*Stillman* (C. H.), *The Subjects of the Shah.* London, 1902.

*Strange* (G. Le), *The Lands of the Eastern Caliphate.* Cambridge, 1905.

*Sykes* (Ella C.), *Persia and its People.* London, 1910.

*Sykes* (P. M.), *Ten Thousand Miles in Persia.* London, 1902.—*A History of Persia* 2 vols. (New edition) London, 1921.

*Warsée* (Dorothy de, Baroness d'Hermalle), *Peeps into Persia.* London, 1913.

*Wills* (Dr. C. J.), *The Land of the Lion and Sun.* London, 1883.—*Persia as it is.* London, 1886

*Yate* (C. E.), *Khurasan and Sistan.* London, 1900.



## PERU.

(REPÚBLICA DEL PERÚ.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Peru, formerly the most important of the Spanish Viceroyalties in South America, issued its declaration of independence July 28, 1821; but it was not till after a war, protracted till 1824, that the country gained its actual freedom from Spanish rule. The Republic is politically divided into departments, and the departments into provinces. According to the Constitution of January 18, 1920, the legislative power is vested in a Senate (35 members) and a House of Representatives (110 members), and renewed totally every five years. The number of senators and deputies can only be altered by reform of the Constitution. An organic law designs the departmental and provincial electoral districts, and the number of senators and deputies which corresponds to each of them. Both senators and deputies are elected by a direct vote. Congress meets annually on July 28, and sits for 90 to 120 days. It may be summoned as often as necessary, but no extraordinary session may last more than 45 days.

The executive power is entrusted to a President, elected for 5 years and not re-eligible till after another 5 years. He receives 30,000 soles (3,000*l.*) a year and an amount for administration expenses, fixed by Congress each year. There are two Vice-Presidents, who take the place of the President only in case of his death or incapacity, and they are elected for 5 years. The Vice-Presidents receive no salary as such. The President and Vice-Presidents are elected by direct vote.

*President.*—Señor Augusto B. Leguía, who assumed the Presidency by means of a *coup d'état* on July 4, 1919. His position was afterwards confirmed and legalised by Congress, and the President took the oath on October 15, 1919, for the term 1919-24.

The President exercises his executive functions through a Cabinet of six ministers, holding office at his pleasure. The ministers are those of the Interior, War, Marine, Foreign Affairs, Justice, with Worship and Instruction, Finance and Public Works. Each minister receives 12,000 soles (1,200*l.*) a year. None of the President's acts has any value without the signature of a minister.

The departments are divided into provinces (113 in all), and these are subdivided into districts (873 in all). Each department is administered by a Prefect, and each province by a Sub-Prefect. There are three regional congresses in the country, one in the north, a second in the centre, and the third in the south. Deputies to these legislatures are chosen by the provinces. Municipal councillors are elected by direct vote, and foreigners are eligible.

### Area and Population.

There has been no enumeration of the population in recent years. The census returns of 1862 showed a total population of 2,487,916; that of 1876 put the number at 2,660,881, of whom about 13·8 per cent. were white, 1·9 per cent. negroes, 57·6 per cent. Indian, 24·8 per cent. mestizos (Cholos and Zambos), and 1·9 per cent. Asiatic, chiefly Chinese. An



estimate in 1908 gives the population in that year as 4,500,000. An Act of the Peruvian Congress, dated October 30, 1920, authorises the Executive to take a general census.

The population of the capital, Lima, according to the municipal census of 1908, was 140,884, in 1919 it was estimated at 175,000; Callao 34,346 (in 1905), Arequipa 35,000 to 40,000, Cuzco 10,000 to 15,000, Iquitos district 12,000, Ayacucho 14,346, Huarás 7,646, Huacho 6,283.

The Republic (including Tacna) is divided into 19 departments and 3 provinces (Callao, Tumbes and Moquegua), the areas of which, according to estimates supplied by the Lima Geographical Society, are given below with the population, according to the census returns of 1876 (the latest official one) and an estimate for 1896. The estimate, however, is not to be accepted as satisfactory, grave doubts being entertained whether the population is increasing. (The chief towns are shown in brackets):—

Departments and Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population		Pop. per square mile, 1896
		1876	1896	
<i>Departments :</i>				
Amazonas (San Carlos) . . . .	13,943	34,284	70,676	5·0
Ancachs (Huaraz) . . . . .	16,562	284,830	428,708	25·9
Apurimac (Abancay) . . . . .	8,187	118,525	177,887	20·4
Arequipa (Arequipa) . . . . .	21,947	157,046	229,007	10·4
Ayacucho (Ayacucho) . . . . .	18,185	142,215	302,469	16·6
Cajamarca (Cajamarca) . . . .	12,538	212,746	442,412	35·2
Cuzco (Cuzco) . . . . .	156,270	248,032	438,646	2·8
Huancavelica (Huancavelica) . .	9,251	103,069	223,796	24·2
Huanuco (Huanuco) . . . . .	14,024	78,991	145,809	10·3
Ica (Ica) . . . . .	8,718	60,255	90,962	10·4
Junin (Cerro de Pasco) . . . . .	23,347	209,759	394,393	16·9
Lambayeque (Chiclayo) . . . . .	4,614	86,738	124,091	26·9
Liberdad (Trujillo) . . . . .	10,206	147,336	250,931	24·5
Lima <sup>1</sup> (Lima) . . . . .	13,810	225,800	298,106	22·4
Loreto (Iquitos) . . . . .	288,456	61,905	100,596	0·4
Madre de Dios <sup>2</sup> (Maldonado) . .	24,747	—	16,000	0·6
Piura (Piura) . . . . .	16,825	135,615	213,909	12·7
Puno (Puno) . . . . .	41,198	259,449	537,345	13·0
Tacna (Tacna) . . . . .	12,590	36,009	50,449	4·0
<b>Total Departments . . . . .</b>	<b>714,918</b>	<b>2,597,604</b>	<b>4,520,787</b>	<b>6·6</b>
<i>Provinces :</i>				
Callao (Callao) . . . . .	14	84,492	48,118	3487·0
Moquegua (Moquegua) . . . . .	5,549	28,785	42,694	7·7
Tumbes (Tumbes) . . . . .	1,980	—	8,602	4·3
<b>Total Provinces . . . . .</b>	<b>7,543</b>	<b>63,277</b>	<b>99,414</b>	<b>13·1</b>
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>722,461</b>	<b>2,660,881</b>	<b>4,620,201</b>	<b>6·6</b>

<sup>1</sup> Province of Lima, pop. (1908) 172,927.

<sup>2</sup> Created in 1912.

There are, besides, many uncivilised Indians, but their numbers are absolutely unknown. The Peruvian Government encourages immigration of properly qualified persons, but would-be settlers entirely destitute of capital are mentioned as undesirable.

As a result of the war with Chile, the latter country has annexed the province of Tarapacá. The Chileans have also, under the treaty signed in 1883 and ratified in 1884, occupied the provinces of Tacna and Arica since

1883. A popular vote should in 1894 have decided to which country they are to belong, but owing to the failure of negotiations for arriving at a *modus operandi*, the decision was deferred.

As to the boundary dispute with Bolivia an arrangement has been come to by direct negotiations between Bolivia and Peru. The frontier line between them was fixed from the mouth of the Heath to that of the Yaverija (1912), and finally demarcated by a joint commission. Those with Colombia and Ecuador were referred to the King of Spain. The question at issue concerned the possession of over 100,000 square miles of land rich in rubber, timber, and probably gold lying about the head waters of the Amazon. The King, on the evident unwillingness of Ecuador to decide the dispute by arbitration, renounced his functions as arbitrator in November, 1910. The United States then intervened, and hostilities were for the moment averted by the agreement of the disputants to accept the mediation of the United States, Argentina, and Brazil. A definite arrangement has been made with Brazil as to boundary, favourable, on the whole, to Peru.

The region north of the Marañon from the Pongo de Manseriche is claimed by Ecuador and Colombia and Peru. This region formed in the Spanish Colonial days the Comandancia de Maynas, and was allocated to the Virreynato of Santa Fé, then to the Audiencia of Quito, and for religious and ecclesiastical purposes subject to the Archbishop of Lima. It has been occupied by Peru since 1840.

### Religion.

By the terms of the Constitution there exists absolute political and religious liberty. The Roman Catholic religion is the religion of the State. There is a Roman Catholic archbishopric (Lima, dating from 1545), 13 bishoprics, 2 Apostolic Vicarages, and 2 Apostolic Prefectures. The churches and convents are the property of the State. In 1919, 22,158% were voted for public worship, and 660% for missions. In 1897 an Act was passed enabling non-Catholics to contract civil marriages. In 1903 an Act was passed giving still greater facilities for the marriage of non-Catholics.

### Instruction, Justice.

Elementary education is by law compulsory for both sexes, but the law is not enforced. It is free in the public schools that are maintained by the Government. In 1919, there were in Peru 3,006 primary schools with 4,351 teachers and 181,211 pupils. There were also in 1918, 27 Government high schools, with 6,231 pupils and 364 teachers. High schools are maintained by the Government in the capitals of the departments, the pupils paying a moderate fee. There is in Lima a central university, called 'Universidad de San Marcos,' founded by Charles V. in 1551; it had in 1918, 1,480 students in five faculties. There are also universities at Arequipa (founded in 1827), Cuzco, and Trujillo. Lima possesses a school of mines and civil engineering, created in 1874, with good collections and laboratories, a national agricultural school, and a school of arts and trades recently established. There are in the capital and in some of the principal towns private high schools under the direction of English, German, and Italian staffs. There are also a military and a naval school. Lima has also a public library, besides that of the university and school of mines.

Justice is administered in the Supreme Court at Lima composed of 11 judges and 3 fiscals, and in Superior and Minor Courts at Lima and 11 other

judicial districts. The judges of the Supreme Court are chosen by Congress from lists of names presented by the Government; those of the Superior Courts and of the Minor Courts are chosen by the Government from lists of names presented by the Supreme and Superior Courts, respectively.

### Finance.

For the collection of the dues on alcohol, opium, tobacco, stamped paper for official uses, legacy and property transfer dues, etc., a new syndicate was formed under Government approval called the *Compañía Recaudadora de Impuestos* (the Tax Collecting Company), which began operations on the 1st April, 1913, making a loan to the Government, as a condition of its contract, of 1,245,000*l.*, which sum is to earn 7 per cent. interest per annum. The Company retains 115,000 for administration expenses as also 1 per cent. of the profits.

Salt is a Government monopoly created originally (1896) for the purpose of raising a fund for the ransom of the Provinces of Tacna and Arica. Latterly, however, the *Compañía Recaudadora de Impuestos* has undertaken, as one of the stipulations of its contract, to furnish the Government at any given moment with the necessary sum to make the service of amortization and interest of a loan it may contract for the ransom of the Provinces mentioned. This monopoly produced a net revenue of 295,447*l.* in 1918.

The revenue and expenditure for 5 years (ended May 31) were as follows (10 soles = 1*l.*):—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	3,424,326	3,942,383	4,510,485	4,892,461	6,154,171
Expenditure .	3,882,223	3,193,609	3,330,483	4,693,843	5,799,981

The foreign debt of Peru was made up of two loans, contracted in England in 1870 and 1872, amounting to 32,688,320*l.* In 1876 Peru was forced to suspend payments on its external debt, and in 1889 the debt, including arrears of interest, amounted to 55,209,133*l.* In January, 1890, by the signing of the Grace-Donoughmore contract, the Committee of Peruvian Bondholders assumed all responsibility for the foreign debt of Peru, and in return the Peruvian Government granted that organisation certain concessions (rights over guano deposits, mines, and lands) and the control of all State railways, for a period of 66 years. The Peruvian Corporation was then created by the Committee of Peruvian Bondholders to administer these concessions. In 1907 a new contract was effected between the Peruvian Corporation and the Peruvian Government by which certain disputes were adjusted and under which the railway lease was extended for an additional 17 years, during which time the Government was to receive 50 per cent of the net profits resulting from the operation of the railways after the service of the corporation's railway bonds had been met. The Government extended the contract with the Peruvian Corporation for 10 years from September 11, 1911.

The total debt of Peru (June 30, 1920) amounted to 6,088,740*l.*, of which the internal debt amounted to 3,969,216*l.*, the loans to 980,587*l.*, bank obligations to 680,391*l.*, debts to the Tax Collecting Company 1,302,000*l.*, sundry loans 14,558*l.*, floating debt 41,988*l.*

In 1919 a law was passed authorising the President to issue at par bonds of the International Consolidated Debt of a nominal value of 2,000,000 Peruvian pounds redeemable in 31 years by semi-yearly drawing, bearing interest at the rate of 7 per cent. per annum.

## Defence.

Military service in Peru is compulsory and universal. The terms are 2 years in the active army, 7 years in the first reserve, 5 in the second reserve, and 15 years in the National Guard. The country is divided into 5 military districts, each furnishing a complete division. Each division contains 2 or 3 regiments of infantry of 2 battalions each (1 machine gun company per regiment); 1 group (2 batteries) field artillery; 1 regiment mountain artillery; 1 cavalry regiment of 2 squadrons; 1 railway company; 1 labour company; 1 topographical section; 1 medical section; 1 commissariat section. The General Staff is quartered at Lima, and is composed of 3 sections, a geographical department, commissariat, medical, and engineer services. The centres of instruction comprise: (1) military school to obtain rank of 2nd lieutenant, (2) special school, for lieutenants of all arms, (3) general staff academy, for captains qualifying for staff. The peace establishment of the army is 11,000, Police and gendarmerie amount to 8,000, distributed amongst civil guards and squadrons of mounted police. There is an ammunition factory. The infantry are armed with the 1912 Peruvian model of the Mauser rifle, cavalry with carbine of same type and model, artillery with the Schneider Canet gun. The civil schools (technical, secondary, and state provided) are organised in military fashion, and receive their military instruction from a permanent staff appointed by the General Staff. Shooting is compulsory for all coming within the terms of the military service law. There are also 176 State-aided rifle clubs under military control, with a roll of 16,000 marksmen. The Civil Guard numbered in 1918, 2,771 officers and men.

The Peruvian navy now consists of 6 vessels: the *Lima*, a cruiser of 1,700 tons displacement, which has been re-boilered, and is to be re-armed. Two cruisers, the *Almirante Grau* and the *Coronel Bolognesi*, 3,200 tons and 24 knots speed, were launched at Barrow in April, 1906. There are also 2 submarines, *Ferre* and *Palacios*, and one torpedo destroyer, *Teniente Rodriguez* (built in France and stationed at Callao).

Peru possesses a river flotilla on the Amazon, composed of the following vessels:—*America*, *Iquitos*, *Cahuapanas*, *Orellana*, *Requena*, *Puno*, and *Cuzco*.

## Agriculture and Industry.

The country may be divided into three zones: the coast strip, with an average width of 30 miles; the Sierra, or Uplands, lying between the coast range of mountains and the Andes proper; and the forest or wooded region, called the *Montaña*. The chief agricultural productions of Peru are cotton, coffee, and sugar. The cotton area in 1916-17 (latest available statistics) is 158,224 acres; cotton production in 1918 was 24,603 tons. The chief coffee-growing districts are those of Chanchamayo, Perené and Paucartambo in Central Peru, where the Peruvian Corporation has done much useful colonising work. Coffee is also grown in the Huanuco district. The concession to the Corporation comprises about 2,750,000 acres, but the labour and transport difficulties in the tropical forest region are serious; much less than half the area conceded for colonisation is as yet occupied. The sugar industry, the most important in the country, is carried on chiefly in the coast region. The area devoted to cane cultivation was given in 1918 as 124,510 acres, and the number of labourers in the industry as 23,456. In 1918, 283,190 tons were produced, in 1917, 310,000 tons. Cocoa cultivation is extending, about 200,000 cocoa trees having been recently planted in the Perené region. Wheat in 1918 was grown on 220,740 acres, which produced 62,115 tons. Rice is extensively grown; in 1918 the area was 77,405 acres; the production in 1918 was

40,274 tons ; in 1917, 47,939 tons. The quality is excellent, but the quantity is insufficient to meet local wants. There are about 20 rice mills in the country. Tobacco, wines and spirits, olives, ramie, and maize, are also produced. In 1909 the Government created a tobacco monopoly for the manufacture, importation and sale of tobacco. This industry is conducted by an organisation known as the *Compañía Recaudadora de Impuestos, Estanco del Tabaco*, at Lima. Silk culture is being tried in the coast region. The most important coca growing district is in the province of Otuzco in the department of La Libertad, where there are several coca estates. Cocaine is manufactured in Lima, Otuzco, and several other towns. Besides, there are in the country dyes, cinchona, and other medicinal plants. There is a large export of alpaca, sheep, and llama wool. Thousands of square miles of healthy and fertile land on the eastern slopes of the Andes are available for colonisation. Rubber is collected in large quantities and shipped down the Amazon from Iquitos.

The guano deposits on Huanillos, Punta Lobos, and Pabellon de Pica, which had been delivered over to the Peruvian Corporation, reverted to the Chilean Government on February 2, 1901 ; they contained 40 or 50 thousand tons of guano ; but those on the island of Lobos de Afuera, and at some places on the coast, still remain in possession of the Corporation. In 1919 a new company was set up by the Government for the administration of guano. In the 1919-20 season 55,030 Spanish ton loads of guano were extracted.

The following table shows the mineral production for 2 years :—

			1918		1919	
			Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
				£		£
Copper . . . . .	Metric tons		44,144	3,948,157	39,280	2,879,988
Petroleum . . . . .	"		335,002	2,009,268 <sup>1</sup>	348,649	2,368,544 <sup>1</sup>
Silver . . . . .	Kilos.		304,253	1,635,659	305,497	2,071,257
Gold . . . . .	"		1,793	221,373	2,029	267,303
Coal . . . . .	Metric tons		342,322	224,985	344,260	263,868
Vanadium ore (45 per cent.)	"		2,183	172,067	2,947	388,470
Tungsten ore (65 per cent.)	"		243	60,020	129	14,120
Lead . . . . .	"		632	11,956	1,066	16,227
Salt . . . . .	"		26,663	21,751	27,724	24,843
Borates . . . . .	"		523	6,799	519	7,785
Antimony ore . . . . .	"		323	4,063	60	272
Molybdenum ore (82 per cent.)	"		4	1,532	4,740	1,194
Quicksilver . . . . .	Kilos.		1,500	750	—	—
Total (including all others)			—	8,322,230	—	8,806,776

<sup>1</sup> The value after the petroleum has been refined.

### Commerce.

The value of the trade of Peru in 5 years (exclusive of Department of Loreto) has been as follows (10 soles = 1*l.*) :—

	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	3,095,554	8,683,150	13,502,851	9,705,113	12,203,840
Exports . . .	14,123,071	16,541,063	18,643,414	19,972,595	26,899,422

The values of the principal imports and exports for 2 years are shown by the following table :—

Imports	1918	1919	Exports	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Textile Bags . . . . .	479,099	496,419	Sugar . . . . .	4,162,595	8,310,770
Wheat . . . . .	415,221	520,819	Cotton . . . . .	3,760,589	6,656,845
Lumber . . . . .	522,075	405,479	Copper . . . . .	5,830,932	4,812,929
Coal . . . . .	507,376	654,857	Petroleum . . . . .	1,415,383	2,320,319
Industrial Oils . . . . .	116,857	87,292	Wool . . . . .	2,704,612	1,631,644

The distribution of the trade was mainly as follows (10 soles = 1L.) :—

From or to	Imports		Exports	
	1918	1919	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£
U.S. America . . . . .	5,268,667	7,549,655	9,298,971	12,499,234
United Kingdom . . . . .	1,566,386	1,645,946	6,334,473	8,441,341
Germany . . . . .	441	111	—	50,584
Belgium . . . . .	86	—	—	1,763
Italy . . . . .	138,370	111,616	587	52,504
France . . . . .	134,836	153,017	13,746	384,499
Chile . . . . .	716,710	682,630	2,527,140	3,231,635

Maritime custom receipts in 1919 amounted to 2,590,244L.

Under the treaty of 1850 there is reciprocal freedom of commerce and navigation between the United Kingdom and Peru.

Total trade between Peru and United Kingdom in thousands of pounds for 5 years (Board of Trade returns) :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Peru to United Kingdom	4,788	4,672	8,047	8,897	14,582
Exports to Peru from United Kingdom	1,080	1,494	1,530	1,700	4,717

### Shipping and Navigation.

At Callao there entered, in the foreign trade, in 1919, 586 steamers of 1,004,862 tons, and cleared 576 of 991,158 tons. Of the total entering, 147 steamers were British, 143 Chilean, 128 Peruvian, 12 Japanese and 111 United States. Since 1886, foreign sailing vessels may not engage in Peruvian coasting trade; but foreign steamers, with special authorisation, may.

The merchant navy of Peru in 1918 consisted of 12 steamers (over 100 tons) with 11,304 tons; 16 sailing vessels (over 100 tons) with 10,017 tons; and 78 barques with 1598 tons.

### Internal Communications.

At the end of 1919 there were in the country 347 miles of road suitable for motor traffic, 90 miles under construction, and 141 miles planned, making a total of 576 miles.

In 1918 the total working length of the Peruvian railways was 1,389 miles, 1,358 miles being State railways under the control of the Peruvian Cor-

poration. These include (1) the Peruvian Central (Oroya) Railway, from Callao and Lima to Huancayo, 249 miles; (2) the Southern Railway of Peru, from Mollendo to Puno, 326 miles; from Juliaca, 30 miles from Puno, the Cuzco section strikes off northward for 210 miles; (3) the Paita to Piura Railway, 60 miles; (4) the Pacasmayo to Guadalupe Railway, 63 miles; (5) the Pisco to Ica Railway, 46 miles. All the lines are standard gauge railways (4 ft 8½ in.), with the exception of the Trujillo Railway (75 miles long) between Salaverry and Ascope, and the Chimbote Railway (36 miles) between Chimbote and Tablones, which are 3 ft. gauge, and the Guaqui to La Paz Railway, which is a metre gauge line. A small Government line connecting up Lima with the Port of Chilca, a short distance south of Callao, is being constructed.

There were 303 telegraph offices in 1918. The length of State telegraph lines in 1917 was 7,849 miles. Number of telegrams (1918) 1,041,667 despatched and 1,049,346 received. Three submarine telegraph cables connect Peru and Chile, and one connects Peru and the Republics to the north. Wireless communication between Iquitos and Masisea, and between Iquitos and Puerto Bermudez was inaugurated July 8, 1908. In 1919 Peru had 19 wireless stations. Total length of telephone wire (1914), 182,900 miles.

In 1917 there were 646 post offices; letters and packets handled, 28,908,987 in the home service and 5,011,181 in the international service.

### Money and Credit.

A decree was issued by the President of the Republic on January 10, 1898, to give effect to the law of December 29, 1897, establishing a gold currency. By Act of December 14, 1901, gold became the only standard. The national gold coin, the *libra*, is of the same standard and weight as the pound sterling, which is also legal tender; 10 soles = 1*l.* sterling. Silver is legal tender up to 100 soles. Peru has no paper currency issued by the Government, but since the outbreak of the European War (1914) an issue in notes has been made by a number of banks with the sanction of Congress, the total on December 31, 1918, being 5,109,369*l.* of which 3,532,623 are in circulation.

These notes (10*s.*, 1*l.*, 5*l.* and 10*l.*) are guaranteed by the several banks with 20 per cent. bullion and 80 per cent. in approved bonds, shares and other securities deposited by them in their vaults and subject to Government supervision; they are by law declared legal substitute for the gold *£*. The actual amount of gold coin held in deposit on December 31, 1918, was 4,609,090*l.*

The scarcity of silver coins made it necessary to issue paper notes of the value of 50 cents, or 1*s.* These have been issued against full gold deposits as follows: Government 12,250 banks, 10,100*l.*, the public generally 17,220*l.*

On December 31, 1919, the currency of the Republic was as follows: Gold on hand in the banks, 496,474 Peruvian pounds; silver on hand, 825,753 soles; gold certificates, 6,646,321 pounds; nickel, 1,909,261 soles; and copper, 338,500 soles. The total amounts, therefore, to 7,142,795 Peruvian pounds in gold and 3,073,514 soles in silver, nickel, and copper.

In Peru the commercial banks are: the Bank of Peru and London (capital, 500,000*l.*), the Italian Bank, the International Bank of Peru, the American Mercantile Bank (founded in 1916), and the Banco Popular, the Caja de Depositos y Consignaciones, the Banco Alemán Transatlántico, and the Caja de Ahorros de la Beneficencia de Lima, a savings bank with



deposits amounting to over 200,000*l.* The Anglo-South American Bank and the National City Bank of New York opened branches in Peru in 1919. On June 30, 1920, the paid-up capital of all the banks amounted to 1,860,000*l.*, the reserves to 638,000*l.*, and the deposits to 17,121,862*l.*

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The gold coin is the *Libra*=the English sovereign. The coinage of gold 5-sol pieces (equivalent to half sovereigns) has been authorised. Silver coins are the *Sol* (10 soles=1 libra),  $\frac{1}{2}$  sol,  $\frac{1}{4}$  sol,  $\frac{1}{10}$  sol,  $\frac{1}{20}$  sol. Bronze coins are 1 and 2 *centavo* pieces (100 centavos=1 sol). Nickel coins are also in circulation.

The Ounce	.	.	.	.	=	1·014 ounce avoirdupois.
„ <i>Libra</i>	.	.	.	.	=	1·014 lb. „
„ <i>Quintal</i>	.	.	.	.	=	101·44 lb. „
„ <i>Arroba</i>	{	of 25 pounds	.	.	=	25·36 „ „
		of wine or spirits	.	.	=	6·70 imperial gallons.
„ <i>Gallon</i>	.	.	.	.	=	0·74 „ gallon.
„ <i>Vara</i>	.	.	.	.	=	0·927 yard.
„ <i>Square Vara</i>	.	.	.	.	=	0·835 square yard.

The French metric system of weights and measures was established by law in 1869, and is coming into general use, except for the customs tariff. It came into force in Lima and Callao on September 1, 1916.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF PERU IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*First Secretary and Chargé d'Affaires ad interim.*—Guillermo Swayne Mendoza.

*Secretary.*—Dr. Ricardo Rivera Schreiber.

*Attaché.*—Cipriano Laos.

*Naval Attaché.*—Commander M. D. Faura.

*Military Attaché.*—Lt.-Col. M. Ruiz Bravo.

*Consul-General* (London).—A. Ayulo.

There are Consular representatives at Belfast, Cardiff, Dublin, Dundee, Glasgow, Liverpool, Queenstown, Southampton, and other places.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PERU.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Arthur Grant Duff. (1920.)

*Commercial Secretary.*—F. W. Manners.

*Consul at Callao.*—H. A. Richards.

There are a Vice-Consul at Callao, a Consul at Iquitos, Vice-Consuls at Lima, Arequipa, Mollendo, Salaverry and Paíta districts.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Peru.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Official Publication relating to Putumayo, &c. . . . 'Colección de Leyes, Decretos, Resoluciones y otros Documentos oficiales referente al Departamento de Loreto.' Carlos Larrabure y Correa. XVIII. vols.

The publications of the various Government Departments.

Reports on the Trade of Peru in Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

Peru-Bolivia Boundary Commission, 1911-1913. Reports of the British Officers of the Peruvian Commission, Diplomatic Memoranda, and Maps of the Boundary Zone. Edited for the Government of Peru by the Royal Geographical Society of London. London, 1916.

2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- "El Comercio Almanac." Annual. Lima.  
 Boletín de la Sociedad Geográfica de Lima. Half-yearly. Lima.—Boletín del Cuerpo de Ingenieros de Minas del Perú. Lima.  
*Belaunde* (V. A.), Nuestra Cuestión con Chile. Lima, 1919.  
*Bandelier* (A. F.), The Islands of Titicaca and Koati. New York, 1910.  
*Bowman* (I.), The Andes of Southern Peru. New York, 1916.  
*Cisneros* (C. B.), and *García* (R. E.), El Perú en Europa. Lima, 1900.—Geografía Comercial de la América del Sud. 3 vols. Lima.—Guía del Callao, Lima y sus Alrededores. Lima, 1898.—Monografía del Departamento de la Libertad. Lima, 1900.—Monografía geográfica, estadística del Departamento de Lima. [The same authors, together or separately, have published several other works on the commerce, products, and industries of Peru, notably *Cisneros* (C. B.), Sinopsis Estadística del Perú. Lima, 1912.]  
*Enock* (R. C.), The Andes and the Amazon: Life and Travel in Peru. London, 1907.—Peru. London, 1908.  
*García Calderón* (F.), Le Pérou Contemporain. Paris, 1907.  
*Greulich* (O.), Peru. Zurich, 1915.  
*Guinness* (Geraldine), Peru: Its Story, People, and Religion. London, 1909.  
*Haénke* (T.), Descripción del Perú. Lima, 1901.  
*Higginson* (E.), Mines and Mining in Peru. Lima, 1908.  
*Jiménez* (Carlos P.), Estadística Minera en 1917. Lima, 1919.  
*Laos* (R.), A Handbook of Peru for Investors and Immigrants. Baltimore, 1903.  
*Lavalle* (J. A.), De Agronomía Nacional. Lima, 1918.—Los caracteres agrológicos de las tierras cultivadas en la costa del Perú, Lima, 1918.  
*Markham* (C. R.), Travels in Peru and India. London, 1862.—Cuzco and Lima. London, 1858.—Peru. London, 1881.—The War between Peru and Chili, 1879-81. London, 1883.—The Incas of Peru. London, 1910.  
*Martin* (P.), Peru of the Twentieth Century. London, 1911.  
*Maurtua* (V. M.), The Question of the Pacific [on boundary disputes]. Philadelphia, 1901.  
*Mendiburu* (M. de), Diccionario Histórico-Biográfico del Perú. 8 vols. Callao, 1874-1890.  
*Meyendorff* (Conrad de), L'Empire du Soleil: Pérou et Bolivie. Paris, 1909.  
*Paz Soldán* (Mariano Felipe), Historia del Perú Independiente. 3 vols. 1868 *et seq.*—Diccionario Geográfico Estadístico del Perú. 1877.  
*Plans* (A.), A travers l'Amérique Equatoriale. Paris, 1903.  
*Prado* (J.), Estado Social del Perú durante la dominación española. Lima, 1894.  
*Prescott* (W. H.), History of the Conquest of Peru. London. Many editions.  
*Preusse-Sperber* (O.), Peru. Eine Skizze seines wirtschaftlichen und staatlichen Lebens. Frankfurt, 1913.  
*René-Moreno* (G.), Ultimos Días Coloniales en el Alto Perú, 1807-1808. Santiago de Chile, 1896-98.  
*Riva-Agüero* (Jose), La Historia en el Perú. Lima, 1910.  
*Seebee* (F.), Travelling Impressions in and Notes on Peru. 2nd ed. London, 1905.  
*Squier* (E. G.), Peru: Incidents of Travels and Exploration in the Land of the Incas. London, 1877.  
*Tschudi* (Joh. Jakob von), Reisen durch Südamerika. 5 vols. Leipzig, 1866-68.  
*Urteago* (H.), Colección de historiadores clásicos del Perú Vol. 1. Lima, 1918.  
*Vivian* (E. C.), Peru. London, 1914.  
*Weisse* (Carlos), Las civilizaciones primitivas del Perú. Lima, 1913.  
*Wiener* (Charles), Pérou et Bolivie. Paris, 1880.  
*Wright* (Marie Robinson), The Old and New Peru. Philadelphia and London, 1909.

## POLAND.

(RZECZPOSPOLITA POLSKA.)

POLAND was an independent State until the end of the eighteenth century. The Poles are Slavonic in race and Roman Catholic in religion.

During the seventeenth century the position of Poland rapidly declined, and eventually, by the three partitions of 1772, 1793, and 1795, the Polish Commonwealth, as it was then called, was divided between Prussia, Russia and Austria.

In 1807, Napoleon formed a part of the Old Commonwealth into a semi-independent State under the title of the Duchy of Warsaw and endowed it with a very liberal constitution, but in 1815, at the Congress of Vienna, this was undone, and Poland was re-partitioned between Prussia, Austria and Russia, except the small district of Cracow, which was constituted an independent republic and remained such until 1835, when it was annexed by Austria, despite a guarantee of neutrality by Prussia, Austria and Russia.

At the outbreak of the Great War in 1914, only one portion of Poland enjoyed autonomous government, viz., that annexed by Austria. Austrian-Poland was governed by the Galician Diet at Lwow (Lemberg), under the control of the Central Government in Vienna.

During the war Russian-Poland was invaded by the Germans and Austrians, and by the end of 1915 the whole country was occupied by the Austro-German forces.

On November 5, 1916, the German and Austrian Emperors, in a joint manifesto, proclaimed the independence of Poland, but neither the boundaries nor the constitution of the State were defined. Shortly afterwards a Provisional Council of State, consisting of 25 members, all Poles, was summoned in order to draft the constitution of the new State, but this body did not exist for long. In September, 1917, a new Supreme Authority, the Regency Council, consisting of three members, was appointed, and under their auspices a Ministry was formed and a new Council of State summoned. It was composed partly of elected and partly of appointed members, 110 in all. In October, 1918, this Council of State was dissolved by the Regency Council and the convocation proclaimed a Constituent Assembly to determine the constitution of the Polish State and take over the supreme authority.

On November 9, 1918, the Independence of Poland was solemnly proclaimed. On November 14, General Pilsudski, freed from the Magdeburg prison, returned to Poland, assumed Supreme Power and convoked the Constituent Assembly (*Sejm Ustawodawczy*), which confirmed him in his office. On June 28, 1919, the Treaty of Versailles recognised the Independence of Poland.

*President.*—Joseph Pilsudski, Marshal, Commander-in-Chief of the Polish army, born December 5, 1867, in Zulow, Wilna, assumed office, November 14, 1918, re-elected February 20, 1919.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of the Polish Republic adopted by the Sejm (Parliament) on April 8, 1921, contains the following fundamental principles: The franchise will be universal for both sexes, the voting age being 21. Soldiers and Government officials are excluded from voting. There are two

chambers, a Diet and a Senate, both elected by general suffrage. The President (*Naczelnik Państwa*) convenes, opens, prorogues and closes the Sejm. It is the President's duty to convene the Sejm for an ordinary session each year before the month of November. The President is the Supreme Commander of the army, except in time of war. He is elected for a term of seven years by the Diet and Senate united in a National Assembly. He can make treaties with foreign Powers. In the case of the President's death, his duties are to be assumed by a council of three, composed of the Speaker of the House, the Prime Minister, and the President of the Supreme Court. Any Polish citizen of 41 years of age may be elected President. The President is not responsible either politically or personally. The Constitution also provides for a Senate.

The decree of November 28, 1918, divides Poland into 70 electoral districts, returning altogether 524 deputies. Of this number 241 are returned by Congress Poland, 171 by what was formerly Austrian Poland, and 112 by the former Prussian Provinces. In certain of the districts elections have not yet been held, and the Sejm is at present composed of 395 deputies, distributed as follows among the different parties:—Polish People's Party, 107; National People's Union, 71; National Party, 71; Polish Socialist Party, 35; National Christian Workers' Party, 29; Constitutional Group, 18; National Workers' Union, 14; Middle Class Union, 13; Polish People's Party (left), 11; Jews, 10; Catholic Party, 5; Radical Peasants' Party, 2; Germans, 2; Independents, 7.

The executive (appointed August 21, 1920) called the Council of Ministers (*Rada Ministrów*) consists of the following departments:—

*Prime Minister.*—Wincenty Witos.

*Minister for Foreign Affairs.*—Eustachy Prince Sapieha.

*Minister of Commerce and Industry.*—Wiesław Przanowski.

*Minister of Finance.*—Dr. Jan Kanty Steczkowski.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Leopold Skulski.

*Minister of Communications.*—Zygmunt Jasiński.

*Minister of Posts and Telegraphs.*—Władysław Stesłowiez.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—Josef Raczynski.

*Minister of Art.*—Jan Heurich.

*Minister of Labour.*—Jan Jankowski.

*Food Minister.*—Bolesław Grodziecki.

*Minister of Justice.*—Stanisław Nowodworski.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Gabriel Narutowicz.

*Minister of War.*—General Gosutowski.

*Minister of Education.*—Maciej Rataj.

*Minister of former Prussian Province.*—Władysław Kucharski.

*Minister of Health.*—Witold Chodźko.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Local government, municipal as rural, has not yet (March, 1921) been unified. In the transitional period preceding the unification of the administrative system of the three portions of Poland, the old Austrian and Prussian institutions are still in being. As regards Congress Poland, a provisional decree of local autonomy was issued on February 4, 1919, on democratic lines giving autonomy to the different districts.

## Area and Population.

The area of the Polish State cannot be strictly defined until its boundaries are determined by the Peace Treaty with Russia and Lithuania and by the plebiscite in Upper Silesia. The Peace Treaty with Russia, the Treaty of Riga, was signed on March 18, 1921, and ratifications were exchanged on May 2, 1921. The Treaty of Peace with Lithuania is being negotiated (May, 1921), while as regards Upper Silesia, no decision as to its final status had been taken by the Supreme Council by May, 1921.

According to a recent estimate, Poland at present has an area of 149,042 square miles, and a population of (1920) 24,272,349. Of this Congress Poland (i.e., the Poland as delimited and handed over to Russia by the Congress of Vienna, 1815) had 12,789,226 inhabitants; Galicia, 8,257,505; and Former Prussian Poland, 3,225,618. The territories separated from Russia and ceded to Poland by the Treaty of Riga comprise an area of 43,908 square miles, with 3,683,568 inhabitants. The area of the Polish territory within the frontiers of the Curzon line and the Treaty of Versailles comprises about 96,796 square miles, with a population of 3,882,000.

The density of population in the whole country is 188 per square mile, while within the Curzon line it is 246.5 per square mile. The racial percentage is as follows (the percentage within the Curzon line is given in brackets): Poles, 65.3 per cent. (70.8 per cent.); Ukrainians, 16.7 per cent. (15.8 per cent.); Jews, 7.4 per cent. (6.8 per cent.); Germans, 5.2 per cent. (6.0 per cent.); White Russians, 3.1 per cent.; Ruthenians, 0.5 per cent.; Lithuanians, 0.4 per cent.; Aborigines, 0.6 per cent.; others, 0.8 per cent. (0.6 per cent.).

The territory of Congress Poland is divided into 5 counties (*województwo*): Warsaw, Lodz, Lublin, Kielce and Białystok, comprising 83 districts (*powiat*). The former Prussian Provinces are divided into two counties: Posen and Pomerelia, comprising 55 districts. Galicia is divided into 4 counties: Cracow (24 districts); Lwów (28 districts); Stanisławów (16 districts); Tarnopol (17 districts).

Population of principal towns:—

Warsaw . . . . .	980,000	Częstochowa . . . . .	101,200	Włocławek . . . . .	54,000
Lodz . . . . .	429,775	Białystok . . . . .	80,300	Kalisz . . . . .	50,000
Leinberg (1910) . . . . .	206,113	Lublin . . . . .	73,000	Dąbrowa . . . . .	49,904
Vilna . . . . .	205,000	Radom . . . . .	70,000	Pabjanice(1912-13) . . . . .	48,000
Cracow . . . . .	176,463	Brest Litowsk . . . . .	58,000	Thorn (1910-11) . . . . .	46,000
Posen . . . . .	156,691	Bromberg . . . . .	57,696	Kielce . . . . .	44,000
Sosnowiec . . . . .	119,000	Przemyśl . . . . .	54,078	Zawiercie . . . . .	42,700

No recent statistics of births, deaths and marriages are available; in 1912 (including the territories of the former kingdom of Poland, Galicia, Poznań and West Prussia) there were: Marriages, 172,144; births (living), 898,819; deaths, 488,193; surplus of births over deaths, 410,626.

Before the war, emigration was chiefly to the United States. The Polish population in America is estimated to be over 4,000,000.

## Religion.

The great majority of the population profess the Roman Catholic faith, but there is no established church in Poland and all denominations enjoy equal rights, though Article 117 of the Constitution declares Roman Catholicism

to be the dominant religion. The figures relating to the proportion of people professing different religions are as follows :—

Territories.	Roman Catholics.	Greek Catholics.	Protestants.	Greek Orthodox.	Jews.	Others.
Former Russian Poland (1913)	9,842,428	—	698,804	484,249	1,954,644	75,088
Galicia (1910)	3,731,569	3,379,613	37,144	—	871,895	5,454
Duchy of Posen (1910)	1,422,238	—	646,580	—	26,512	4,501
West Prussia (1910)	882,695	—	789,081	—	13,954	17,744

The percentage of the different religions in the whole territory in the above table is as follows (the figures in brackets refer to the territory within the Curzon line) :—Roman Catholic, 62·2 per cent. (66·8 per cent.); Greek Catholic, 12·1 per cent. (14·1 per cent.); Greek Orthodox, 9·3 per cent. (2·2 per cent.); Jews, 11·0 per cent. (5·4 per cent.).

Poland is divided into the following Catholic Dioceses: the Metropolitan Archbishopric of Warsaw, the Archbishoprics of Lemberg and Posen, the Bishoprics of Cracow, Wloclawek, Plock, Lublin, Sandomir, Kielce, Sejny, Przemyśl, Tarnów, Vilna. The Archbishops of Warsaw and Posen are Cardinals. There are 3,071 churches and 5,448 priests in the former Russian and Austrian Poland alone. The Greek Catholic Church has an Archbishopric in Lemberg and two Bishoprics, Przemyśl and Stanisławów; there are 2,443 churches and 3,318 priests. The province of Teschen Silesia is under the Bishopric of Breslau (Germany).

### Instruction.

The educational system of Poland has not yet been unified. Elementary education is free and compulsory. Of schools there were in former Russian Poland (figures for 1914) 6,867 elementary, with 461,474 pupils, and 289 secondary, with 67,400 pupils; in Galicia (figures for 1912), 6,151 elementary, with 1,336,407 pupils, and 130 secondary, with 42,250 pupils; in Posen (figures for 1911), 3,116 elementary, with 424,281 pupils, and 40 secondary, with 13,500 pupils; in West Prussia (figures for 1911), 3,100 elementary, with 316,000 pupils, and 56 secondary, with 1,700 pupils. There were also 318 technical schools, with 24,807 pupils, and 11 high schools, with 5,657 pupils, in Russian Poland (1913), 493 technical schools, with 45,259 pupils, in Galicia (1912), and 747 technical schools in Posen (1912).

There are 5 universities, viz., Cracow (founded 1384), Warsaw (1816), Lemberg (1661), Posen (1612 and 1919), Lublin (1919); 2 Polytechnics, at Warsaw and Lemberg, an Academy of Fine Arts at Cracow, 2 Veterinary Academies at Warsaw and Lemberg, 2 Academies of Agriculture at Dublany and Pulawy, Academy of Forestry at Lemberg, 2 Academies of Commerce at Cracow and Lemberg, an Academy of Mines at Cracow, and a purely scientific institution, the highest in Poland, the Academy of Science at Cracow.

### Justice and Crime.

Each of the three component parts of Poland still has its separate judiciary organisations. The unification of the courts of justice will be worked out by the Codification Commission appointed in November, 1919.

In Galicia the old Austrian courts were taken over by the Polish Ministry of Justice on January 1, 1919. In Posen the courts have the old German organisation, which is being taken over by the Special Department of Justice in the Ministry of Prussian Poland. The highest court in Poland with 3 judges sitting, is the Supreme Court in Warsaw, divided into 5

chambers : 1. Civil ; 2. Criminal, both for Congress Poland. 3. Civil and Criminal for Galicia. 4. Administrative which took over the functions of the Supreme Administrative Tribunal in Vienna), and 5. Civil and Criminal for Posen.

The lowest courts in Poland are County Courts (*Sady okregowe*) and Courts of Peace (*Sady pokoju*). There are 19 County Courts and 1,518 (297 urban, 1,221 rural) Courts of Peace in Congress Kingdom.

In Galicia there are 17 County Courts (*Sady okregowe*) and 170 District Courts (*Sady powiatowe*).

From these courts an appeal lies to the superior Appellation Courts (in Warsaw, Lublin, Cracow, Lemberg, Posen, and Thorn) in which there are sitting 3 judges for civil affairs and 2 judges with 3 puisne judges for criminal affairs.

### Pauperism and Old Age Pensions.

In the respective provinces of the Polish Republic there are still the same regulations and the same institutions as before the war in Russia, Prussia and Austria.

There are numerous private charitable institutions, such as asylums for aged and infirm, crèches for children, workhouses, eating houses for poor, etc., all over the country. In the Grand Duchy of Posen, West Prussia, East Prussia and Upper Silesia every inhabitant in distress must be relieved by the commune in which he becomes destitute ; the costs are defrayed from the funds of the commune to which he belongs. In Galicia the funds for the support of the poor are derived from endowments, voluntary contributions, etc.; if these funds are insufficient the commune to which the destitute belongs must make provision. In the Kingdom of Poland the care for the poor is left entirely to private charity ; in cases of hospital treatment the commune to which the patient belonged was obliged to refund the costs.

Insurance in case of illness has been widened and unified by the law of January 11, 1919.. It extends the obligation of insurance to all persons belonging to the wage-earning classes and establishes a uniform organisation of Illness-insurance Officers in every district.

### Finance.

By a provisional agreement of the Sejm, the financial year is to begin on the 1st April of each year. The project of the Budget covers two periods, one from July 1, 1919, to the end of March, 1920, the second from April 1 to the end of December, 1920. The Budget itself is divided into two parts, one for the former Russian and Austrian Territories, the other for the former Prussian territories.

The figures are as follows (in Polish marks) :—

	July 1, 1919, to March 31, 1920	April 1 to Dec. 31, 1920	
	Russian & Austrian Territories	Russian & Austrian Territories	Prussian Territories
Revenue . . . . .	2,752,140,000	3,060,594,213	306,579,000
Expenditure . . . . .	14,828,721,000	15,158,562,000	829,840,000
Deficit . . . . .	12,074,581,000	12,097,967,787	523,261,000

The public debt of Poland has been incurred in part by the war expenses, relief of starving populations and expenses connected with the organisation of an entirely new administration of the State.



The deficit in the ordinary budget of 1921 is expected to equal 7,500,000,000 marks, and in the extraordinary budget 58,111,000,000 marks, making a total of 60,611,000,000 marks.

The national debt at present consists of: Debt to the Polish Loan Bank 50,000,000,000 marks, reconstruction loans 6,700,000,000 marks, and premium loan 700,000,000 marks, making a total of 57,400,000,000 marks.

Besides this, in 1920, Poland contracted a debt of 17,000,000 dollars on the United States markets and received goods on foreign credit to the amount of, more or less, 3,000,000,000 French francs. These foreign debts, reckoned in Polish marks, come to upwards of 100,000,000,000.

### Defence.

The Polish army is at present on war-footing, although demobilisation is in progress (March, 1921). Every able-bodied Polish subject is liable to serve in the army. The organisation of the army will, after the conclusion of peace, be based on conscription and universal service, and its size will be dependent on the future frontiers of Poland. The Polish army has at present French, German, Austrian and Italian arms. Actually there are about 14,000 officers and 700,000 men of all arms in the field.

The country is divided into 9 General Military Districts: Warsaw, Lublin, Kielce, Lodz, Cracow, Lemberg, Posen, Grodno, Pomorze.

There are the following fortresses in Poland: in the west, Thorn and Posen; in the south, Cracow and Przemyśl and armed camps; in the east, Brest Litowsk, Grodno, Osowiec; in the interior, Warsaw, Modlin, Deblin.

A small British mission has been advising the Polish Government on dock organisation, maritime traffic, mine-sweeping, fishery protection, &c. Poland hopes to have a small force of cruisers on the Vistula. She has received six ex-German torpedo-boats for police purposes.

### Production and Industry.

*Agriculture.*—Poland is essentially an agricultural country. The division of the territory of Poland, according to the principal forms of cultivation, was as follows:—

District	Total Area in Hectares	Percentage of the Total Area of the Country				
		Arable Land	Meadows and Pastures	Forests	Gardens, Parks, etc.	Unculti- vated or not de- scribed
Kingdom of Poland (1909) . . .	12,284,786	56·3	14·8	18·0	3·9	7·0
Galicia (1912) . . .	7,849,252	48·5	20·9	25·7	1·4	3·5
Posen (1918) . . .	2,889,900	68·7	10·4	19·9	6·0	
West Prussia (1913) .	2,555,800	56·1	11·6	22·9	9·4	
Regency of Olsztyn (1913) . . .	1,203,000	50·5	15·6	21·6	12·3	
Duchy of Teschen (1897) . . .	228,000	47·4	16·2	18·1	2·2	3·1

About 85 per cent. of the total area of Poland is productive. Of the productive area, about 25 per cent. is forest, and of the remainder, less than one half is arable and the rest pasture and meadows. By a law of July, 1919, all the forests became the property of the State.

The following table shows for the districts named the area and crop of the principal agricultural products in 1919 and 1920 :—

Districts & Years	Wheat		Rye		Barley		Oats		Potatoes	
	Area	Crop	Area	Crop	Area	Crop	Area	Crop	Area	Crop
	1,000 Hec- tares	1,000 Metric tons	1,000 Hec- tares	1,000 Metric tons	1,000 Hec- tares	1,000 Metric tons	1,000 Hec- tares	1,000 Metric tons	1,000 Hec- tares	1,000 Metric tons
<b>Congress Poland:</b>										
1919.....	268	273	1,844	1,702	342	392	648	765	760	6,985
1920.....	363	315	1,731	1,013	322	335	847	9,493	—	—
<b>Western Galicia:</b>										
1919.....	125	94	285	220	96	68	235	187	170	909
1920.....	130	102	244	139	103	97	233	248	180	1,906
<b>Eastern Galicia:</b>										
1919.....	140	137	280	200	40	35	70	60	80	570
1920.....	260	185	413	210	223	190	344	319	266	3,193
<b>Former Prussian Poland:</b>										
1919.....	66	106	1,000	1,300	185	287	215	318	375	4,444
1920.....	74	95	915	723	188	256	224	325	378	4,546
<b>Grand Total:</b>										
1919.....	599	603	3,409	3,422	663	782	1,168	1,330	1,385	12,908
1920.....	827	697	3,303	2,085	841	878	1,645	1,870	1,671	19,138

Other important crops are sugar (168,000 tons in 1920-21) beet, hemp, hops, tobacco and chicory.

On July 16, 1920, a law was passed by the Sejm by which it was decided to limit the size of the larger estates, and to diminish the size of holdings situated in the neighbourhood of large towns. The first measures for putting this law into practice are now being taken. The maximum has been fixed at 60 hectares for estates situated in industrial districts, at 400 hectares for Posen, Podolia, Volhynia, &c., and at 180 hectares for the other parts of the Polish Republic.

In 1912 Poland possessed 2,847,000 horses, 6,918,000 cattle, 2,389,000 sheep, and 5,185,000 pigs.

*Industry.*—There are four industrial centres in Poland, viz., Warsaw, Lodz, Dabrowa, and Czesochowa.

The damage done to the coal industry by the Germans during the occupation of Poland has for the present greatly lowered the output and seriously affected other industries. The total output of coal in Congress Poland and Galicia in 1919 was 6,145,027 tons, only 68 per cent. of the output in 1913; of brown coal 173,000 tons, or 112 per cent. as compared with 1913. The output of ore in 1919 was 830,640 tons, as compared with 107,000 in 1913. The output of iron and steel in 1919 was 16,180 tons. In March, 1920, there were 8 furnaces, with a monthly output of 9,700 tons, compared with 43 furnaces and a monthly output of 87,000 tons in 1913; rolling mills in March, 1920: 4 rolling mills, with monthly output of 2,400 tons, as compared with 9 in 1913, and output of 39,000 tons. The production of mineral salt in 1920 was 282,673 tons; the supply is said to be nearly inexhaustible; the production of rock oil in Galicia in 1910 was 1,766,000 tons; of potassium salts in Galicia in 1911, 37,000 tons. Galicia produces about 5 per cent. of the total petroleum output of the world. In the textile industry in 1920 there were 485 works, with 750,580 spindles and 12,922 looms, employing 46,800 workmen. Other important industries are paper manufactures of various kinds, and the chief that of paper bag products, which are gradually recovering from the effects of the war. In 1920 only 34 per cent. of the workmen employed before the war were at work.

### Commerce.

The value of goods which passed through the custom-houses of the Kingdom of Poland was, in 1911, 1,941,536,000 francs; exports represented the sum of 730,093,000 francs or 37·1 per cent. of the total; and imports 1,211,443,000 francs. Approximately one-half of the goods imported were destined for the Kingdom itself, the rest passed in transit to Russia.

So far (March, 1921), the only official figures for the trade of Poland are for the periods from November 1, 1919, to February 1, 1920, and from April 1 to July 1, 1920, as follows:—

	November 1, 1919, to February 1, 1920	April 1 to July 31, 1920
	Kilos	Kilos
Imports . . . . .	156,571,692 <sup>1</sup>	431,609,435
Exports . . . . .	8,017,089	82,342,526

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of food cargoes.

The chief imports for the second period were: Raw material, 302,471,337 kilos; articles of consumption, 86,739,111 kilos; manufactured goods, 40,078,316 kilos; partly manufactured goods, 2,185,703 kilos.

The principal raw materials imported were: Coal, 237,688,340 kilos; salt, 28,197,347 kilos; vegetable products, including cotton, 7,706,872 kilos; building material, 7,844,734 kilos; phosphorous manure, 7,060,767 kilos. The principal articles of consumption imported were corn and flour, 61,368,350 kilos.

Chief exports for the second period: Articles of consumption, 34,600 tons; raw material, 22,736 tons; manufactured goods, 15,799 tons; partly manufactured goods, 7,356 tons.

The principal articles of consumption exported were: Vegetables and root crops, 33,609,407 kilos. Principal raw materials: Timber, 10,746,354 kilos; coal, 8,386,768 kilos; oil, 2,746,354 kilos. Principal manufactured goods: Oil by products, 11,436,757 kilos; metal goods, 2,120,576 kilos; wood and basket-work manufactures, 1,320,443 kilos. Principal partly manufactured goods: Cement, 6,297,465 kilos; and finished wood, 1,031,458 kilos. Three-fourths of the total of imported goods (302,247,343 kilos) came from Germany. From other countries Poland imported: U.S.A., 74,954,066 kilos; Austria, 20,067,529 kilos; Czecho-Slovakia, 19,080,147 kilos; Holland, 9,699,066 kilos; England, 6,288,787 kilos. The exports during the second period were directed to: Germany, 46,474,810 kilos; Austria, 14,826,639 kilos; England, 8,725,393 kilos; Czecho-Slovakia, 4,611,313 kilos.

### Internal Communications.

On January, 1 1920, Poland proper had 30,070 miles of road. In 1919 there were 7,295 miles of railways open for traffic in the Republic. All are property of the State.

At the end of 1919 there were in Poland (excluding Prussian Poland) 1,005 Post and Telegraph offices, 1,537 Post Offices, 545 Telephone Exchanges with 29,423 apparatus, while the railway telegraphs had 618 offices. The length of telegraph lines was 51,645 miles, of telephone lines 7,674 miles, of telephone and telegraph lines, 4,347 miles. Of navigable waterways Poland has 1,875 miles, of which 298 miles are accessible for vessels of over 400 tons.

### Shipping and Navigation.

Poland is engaged (April, 1921) in realising the programme of her commercial fleet as approved by Parliament, which provides for 220,000 gross tons, including 20 vessels of 8,000 tons each and 10 vessels of 3,000 tons each, besides other smaller vessels for coast traffic.

### Money and Credit.

Poland has no national currency. The temporary monetary unit is the "Marka Polska" of 100 pfennigs, or nominally about 20 Polish marks to the £. The notes in circulation of Russian Roubles, German Marks and Austrian Kronen were converted into Polish Marks issued by the Polish State Loan Bank. On December 31, 1920, there were notes to the value of 49,361,485,439 Polish marks in circulation.

The Bank of Poland, created by Act of Parliament, has not yet (April 1921) commenced its functions, which are being performed by the Polish State Loan Bank in Warsaw. The position of this Bank, on December 10, 1920, showed that its assets and liabilities balanced at 67,059,745,613 Polish marks.

An arrangement is being made by the Polish Government to take over and transport to Warsaw the County Bank at Lemberg. It will take the name of "State Bank," as its activities will extend throughout the whole country. It will acquire the right to issue banknotes, which so far has been the privilege of the Polish Loan Bank. The capital will be raised to 100 million marks. The Polish State will in future be responsible for every guarantee formerly given by the late Galician Diet.

The weights and measures are those of the metric system.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF POLAND IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Dr. Ladislas Wroblewski. (Appointed April 13, 1921.)

*Councillor.*—Jan de Ciechanowski.

*Secretaries.*—Count Joseph Potocki and Joseph Lipski.

*Military and Naval Attaché.*—Rear Admiral Wacław Kłoczowski, C.M.G.

*Financial Counsellor.*—Sir Mieczysław Rutkowski, K.C.M.G.

*Commercial Counsellor.*—Leon Goldstand.

*Consul-General.*—Kazimierz Komierowski.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN POLAND.

*Envoy and Minister.*—William Grenfell Max Müller, C.B., M.V.O. (January 3, 1921).

*First Secretary.*—Sir Percy Loraine, Bart.

*Commercial Secretary.*—Richard Kimens.

*Second Secretary.*—W. Cavendish Bentinck.

*Third Secretary.*—P. S. Scrivener.

*Consul at Warsaw.*—F. Savery.

There are consular representatives at Lemberg and Borislav.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Poland.

#### OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Series of Diplomatic and Consular Reports.

Reports on the Consular District of Warsaw. London, 1905-1914.

Report on Technical and Commercial Education in East Prussia, Poland, Galicia, Silesia, and Bohemia. London, 1900.

Trudy Varshavskavo Statisticheskovo Komiteta (Works of the Warsaw Statistical Committee) [in Russian]. Warsaw, 1890-1908.

Rocznik Statystyki Galicji (Polish). Lwow. (Year book).  
*Monitor Polski* (Official Daily). Warsaw. Official Journals of each of the Ministries.  
 Poland; Russian Poland; Prussian Poland; Austrian Poland. (Handbooks prepared under the direction of the Historical Section of the Foreign Office.) London, 1920.

# NON-OFFICIAL.

- Ethnographischer Bilderatlas von Polen. (Illustrations.) Berlin, 1918.  
 La Pologne. Son histoire, son organization et sa vie. Lausanne, 1918.  
 The Polish Review. London. Quarterly.  
*Bartoszewicz* (J.), La Pologne. Paris, 1918.  
*Bazewicz* (J. M.), Atlas Historyczny Polski. Warsaw, 1920.  
*Benson* (E. F.), The White Eagle of Poland. London, 1919.  
*Bernus* (E.), Polonais et Prussiens. 3 vols. Paris, 1907.  
*Boswell* (A. Bruce), Poland and the Poles. London, 1920.  
*Brandes* (G.), Poland: A Study of the Land, People, and Literature. London, 1903.  
*Chlebowski* Słownik geograficzny Królestwa Polskiego i innych krajów słowiańskich. 6 vols. Warsaw, 1892-96.  
*Cwiklinski* (L.), Das Königreich Polen vor dem Kriege, 1815-1914. Vienna, 1917.  
*Czaplicka*, (Miss M. A.), "Poland" in *Geographical Journal* for June, 1919.  
*Dmowski* (R.), La Question Polonaise. Paris, 1909.  
*Eversley* (Lord), The Partitions of Poland. London, 1915.  
*Freilich* (T.), Les bases de l'Independence economique de la Pologne. Paris, 1917—  
 Structure nationale de la Pologne. Neufchatel, 1918.  
*Gardner* (M.), Poland. A Study in National Idealism. London, 1915.  
*Grappin* (H.), Histoire de Pologne de ses origines à 1900. Paris, 1916.  
*Goodhart* (Arthur L.), Poland and the Minority Races. London, 1920.  
*Harley* (J. H.), Poland Past and Present. London, 1917.  
*Hill* (Ninian), Poland and the Polish Question. London, 1915.  
*Janicki* (Dr. S.), The Industrial Reconstruction of Poland. London, 1920.  
*Janicki* (Dr. S.) and *Doerman* (A.), The Economic Aspect of the Upper Silesian Question. London, 1920.  
*Kosicki* (S.), La Pologne depuis le Congres de Vienna. Paris, 1916.  
*Krzysanowski* (A.), and *Kummaniecki* (K.), Statystyka Polski. Cracow, 1915.  
*Lauer* (B.), La Question Polono-Juive. Paris, 1916.  
*Leblons* (M. A.), La Pologne Vivante. Paris, 1910.  
*Lewinski-Korwin* (H. E.), The Political History of Poland. New York, 1917.  
*Little* (F. A.), Sketches in Poland. London, 1915.  
*Lord* (R. H.), The Second Partition of Poland. London, 1915.  
*Morfill* (W. R.), Poland. In Story of the Nations Series. London, 1893.  
*Nalkowski* (W.), Poland as a Geographical entity. London, 1916.  
*Orvis*, (Julia S.), A Brief History of Poland. London, 1919.  
*Pitts* (H.), Editor, Poland (an authorised English version of "Petit Encyclopedie polonaise"). London, 1919.  
 Polish Economic Bulletin, The. Edited by Dr. S. Janicki, and published by the Polish Press Bureau. London, 1920.  
*Posner* (Stanislas), La Pologne d'Hier et de Demain. Paris, 1918.  
*Potocki* (A.), La Pologne contemporaine. Paris, 1916.  
*Romer* (E. von), Geographisch-statistisches Atlas von Polen. Cracow, 1916.  
*Thomas* (W. J.), and *Znaniecki* (F.), The Polish Peasant in Europe and America: Monograph of an Immigrant Group. Vols. I.-V. London, 1918.  
*Waliszewski* (K.), Poland the Unknown. London, 1919.  
*Whitton* (F. E.), A History of Poland. London, 1917.  
*Wunderlich* (E.), Handbuch von Polen. Berlin, 1918.—Geographischer Bildatlas von Polen. Berlin, 1917.  
*Zivier* (E.), Polen. Gotha, 1917.

## PORTUGAL.

(REPUBLICA PORTUGUESA.)

PORTUGAL has been an independent State since the twelfth century, until 1910 it was a monarchy. The last King was Manoel II. of the house of Braganza-Coburg, born November 15, 1889, younger son of King Carlos I. and Queen Mary Amélie, daughter of Philippe Duc d'Orleans. Manoel II. succeeded to the throne on the assassination of his father and elder brother, Prince Luiz Philip, February 1, 1908. On October 5, 1910, the republic was proclaimed, after a short revolution, and a provisional government established with Dr. Theophilo Braga as the Provisional President (October 5, 1910, to August 24, 1911). The first President of the Republic was Dr. Manoel de Arriaga (August 24, 1911, to May 27, 1915).

On August 20th, 1911, a new constitution was adopted. This provides that there shall be two Chambers. In the first, which is called the National Council, the members (164) shall be elected by direct suffrage for three years. The Second or Upper Chamber (71 members) shall be elected by all the Municipal Councils, and shall be renewable half at a time every three years. The President of the Republic is elected by both Chambers with a mandate for four years, but he cannot be re-elected. The President must be at least 35 years of age. He appoints Ministers, but these are responsible to Parliament. The President may not be present in the Chambers at debates. He is to receive a yearly salary of 2,600*l.*, with 1,300*l.* for allowances, or a total of 3,900*l.* yearly. The Constitution may be revised every ten years.

The Powers formally recognised the Republic on September 11, 1911.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Antonio José de Almeida. (Born 1866. Elected August 6, 1919.)

The Cabinet, which was formed on March 2, 1921, is as follows:—

*Premier and Minister of the Interior.*—Dr. Bernardino Machado.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Domingos Pereira.

*Minister of Finance.*—Antonio Maria Silva.

*Minister of Justice.*—Lopes Cardoso.

*Minister of War.*—Alvaro Castro.

*Minister of Marine.*—Fernando Brederode

*Minister for the Colonies.*—Paiva Gomes.

*Minister of Commerce.*—Antonio da Fonseca.

*Minister of Education.*—Julio Martins.

*Minister of Labour.*—Domingues dos Santos.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—S. Durao.

### Area and Population.

Area and population at the Census of 1900 and December 1, 1911. The

Azores (3 districts) and Madeira (1 district), are regarded as an integral part of the Republic.

Provinces and Districts	Area in sq. miles	Population		Per sq. mile 1911
		1900	1911	
Entre Minho-e-Douro:—				
Vianna do Castello . . . . .	857	215,267	227,420	251·2
Braga . . . . .	1,040	357,159	382,461	343·4
Porto . . . . .	893	597,935	679,978	669·6
	2,790	1,170,361	1,289,859	419·5
Tras-os-Montes:—				
Villa Real . . . . .	1,650	242,196	245,687	146·8
Bragança . . . . .	2,513	185,162	192,133	73·7
	4,163	427,358	437,820	102·7
Beira:—				
Aveiro . . . . .	1,065	303,169	336,243	284·7
Vizeu . . . . .	1,937	402,259	416,860	207·7
Coimbra . . . . .	1,508	332,168	360,056	220·3
Guarda . . . . .	2,116	261,630	271,816	123·6
Castello Branco . . . . .	2,582	216,608	241,509	83·9
	9,208	1,515,834	1,626,484	164·6
Estremadura:—				
Leiria . . . . .	1,317	238,755	262,558	181·8
Santarem . . . . .	2,555	288,154	322,753	110·8
Lisbon . . . . .	3,065	709,509	853,415	231·5
	6,937	1,231,418	1,438,726	177·5
Alentejo:—				
Portalegre . . . . .	2,405	124,431	141,778	51·7
Evora . . . . .	2,856	128,062	144,307	44·8
Beja . . . . .	3,958	163,612	192,499	41·3
	9,219	416,105	478,584	45·1
Algarve (Faro) . . . . .	1,937	255,191	274,122	131·7
Total Continent . . . . .	34,254	5,016,267	5,545,595	146·4
Islands:—				
Azores . . . . .	922	256,291	242,613	277·9
Madeira (Funchal) . . . . .	314	150,574	169,777	479·5
Total Islands . . . . .	1,236	406,865	412,390	329·2
Grand total . . . . .	35,490	5,423,132	5,957,985	152·8

In 1911 the population consisted of 2,828,691 males and 3,131,365 females, or 110 females to every hundred males. In 1900 the continental urban population was 1,627,476 or 32·4 per cent., and the rural 3,388,791 or 67·6 per cent.

The chief towns with their population in 1911 were: Lisbon, 435,359; Oporto, 194,009; Setubal, 30,346; Funchal (Madeira), 24,687; Braga, 24,647; Coimbra, 20,581; Evora, 17,901; Ponta Delgada (Azores), 16,179; Covilhã, 15,745; Faro, 12,680; Tavira, 11,665; Portalegre, 11,603; Aveiro, 11,523; Elvas, 10,645; Castello, 10,486; Beja, 10,113; Angra, do Heroismo (Azores), 10,057.



**MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.**

Births, deaths, and marriages (including the Azores and Madeira) for 3 years :—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Emigrants
1915	196,194	122,647	38,069	19,298
1916	193,016	129,215	36,637	24,897
1917	190,485	134,691	34,210	15,825

Portuguese emigration is chiefly to Brazil and the United States.

**Religion.**

There is freedom of worship in Portugal ; the predominant faith is the Roman Catholic. Portugal, including the Azores and Madeira, is divided into three ecclesiastical provinces, with their sees severally at Lisbon, Braga and Evora. The Archbishop of Lisbon (Patriarch since 1716) has seven suffragans, of whom only two are on the European mainland ; while the Archbishop of Braga (the oldest see in Portugal) has five, and the Archbishop of Evora two. The Azores, Madeira, and the Portuguese colonial possessions of West Africa, continental and insular, with five episcopal sees, constitute part of the ecclesiastical province of Lisbon. In East Africa there is also the province of Mozambique. In Asia there is a province of Goa with four suffragan sees (Macao included).

The total income of the upper hierarchy of the Church is calculated to amount to 300,000 milreis. In 1900 the number of Protestants in Portugal was 4,491, and that of Jews 481. The Republican government has separated the Church from the State, and State payments for the maintenance and expenses of worship have now ceased. The conventual establishments of Portugal were suppressed by decree of May 28, 1834, and their property confiscated for the benefit of the State. Notwithstanding, several establishments of this nature were formed in later years ; they were suppressed by the provisional government, which enforced the law of 1834.

**Instruction.**

Education in Portugal is of three kinds—primary, secondary, higher and special. Primary education is compulsory, and is rigorously enforced by a decree of the Provisional Government of March 29, 1911. In 1915 there were 6,706 public elementary schools with 342,763 pupils (203,374 males, 139,389 females). In 1919 there were 32 secondary schools (with 11,791 pupils in 1917). For higher education there are 3 Universities, at Lisbon (founded in 1858), Coimbra (founded 1290), and Oporto. The Technical School at Lisbon provides instruction in engineering, chemistry, etc. There are also special colleges for music, art (Lisbon and Oporto), commercial schools, a military academy at Lisbon, and a naval school.

**Justice and Crime.**

The Republic is divided for judicial purposes into 198 comarcas ; in every comarca there is a court of first instance. There are two courts of appeal (Tribunaes de Relação) at Lisbon and Oporto, and a Supreme Court in Lisbon.

## Finance.

The revenue and expenditure for six years were in pounds sterling.—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure	Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1915-16	14,750,297	25,011,685	1918-19	10,247,441	14,285,099
1916-17	14,815,958	21,887,988	1919-20	29,448,626	52,921,858
1917-18	11,186,527	22,671,885	1920-21	26,913,446	52,602,831

The following were the estimates for 1919-20 :—

Revenue	Escudos	Expenditure	Escudos
Direct taxes . . . . .	15,618,025	Public Debt . . . . .	
Registration and Stamps . . . . .	17,550,000	Presidency, Congress . . . . .	
Indirect taxes . . . . .	26,447,250	Ministry of Finance . . . . .	
Port dues . . . . .	44,700	"    " Interior . . . . .	
National property, profits, &c. . . . .	30,173,170	"    " Justice . . . . .	
Revenue Earning, administration, &c. . . . .	49,898,284	"    " War . . . . .	
		"    " Marine . . . . .	
		"    " Foreign Affairs . . . . .	
		"    " Commerce . . . . .	
		"    " Colonies . . . . .	
		"    " Instruction . . . . .	
		"    " Labour . . . . .	
		"    " Agriculture . . . . .	
		"    " Food . . . . .	
Total ordinary . . . . .	139,781,438	Total ordinary . . . . .	194,769,706
Extraordinary . . . . .	13,361,340	Extraordinary . . . . .	40,488,472
Grand Total . . . . .	153,082,778 (29,443,625 <i>l.</i> )	Grand Total . . . . .	235,208,284 (52,921,863 <i>l.</i> )

On June 30, 1920, the external debt of Portugal was as follows:—  
New external 8 per cent. converted debt of 1902, 33,078,377*l.*; 4½ per cent. tobacco loan, 1891 and 1896, 3,208,875*l.*; total 36,287,252*l.*

The internal debt on June 30, 1920, amounted to 1,118,601,347 escudos.

## Defence.

The Army of Portugal is a militia raised by conscription. It is in three categories, the active army, the reserve and the territorial army. All adult males are liable to be called out from the age of 17 to 45, but, practically, service only begins at the age of 20. 10 years are passed in the active army, 10 in the reserve, and 8 in the territorial army, which latter also includes surplus men from other categories. In the active army, recruits undergo from 15 to 30 weeks' preliminary training, according to the arm of the service; afterwards there is a fortnight's training during the annual mobilisation. The country is divided into 8 territorial districts, each supposed to produce a division. The active army consists of 35 regiments of 3 battalions, 11 cavalry regiments of 4 squadrons, 8 field artillery regiments, comprising 63 batteries, 2 horse batteries, 9 mountain batteries, 20 garrison batteries, and engineer units. Batteries have 4 guns.

The peace establishment of the active army has been fixed of late years at 30,000 men. There are about 2,800 officers, all told.

The reserve army was to consist of 35 regiments of infantry, 8 squadrons of cavalry, and 24 field batteries, with other units.

The territorial army has no cadres.

The Republican Guard, and the Fiscal Guard, are civil corps recruited from the army, the men of which can be employed in the field in war time. The Republican Guard is a military police, numbering about 5,000 men, of whom about 800 are mounted. The Fiscal Guard is a preventive service about 5,200 strong.

The arm of the Portuguese infantry is the Mauser-Vergueiro, a magazine weapon, calibre 6·5 mm. The field artillery is armed with 7·5 cm. Schneider Canet guns.

With regard to over-sea garrisons, 2 line regiments of infantry (of 2 battalions) are normally stationed in the Azores, and 1 at Madeira. The latter has also a battalion of garrison artillery, and there are 2 in the Azores. Besides these troops, the Portuguese have a separate Colonial Army, partly European and partly Native, which garrisons their possessions on the West Coast of Africa, in Mozambique, India, &c. The force consists of about 700 officers, about 3,000 European non-commissioned officers and men, and 9,000 natives, the Europeans being enlisted voluntarily, the natives compulsorily.

During the war 65,062 officers and men were sent to France. The casualties in France amounted to 1,862 killed, 5,224 wounded, and 6,678 prisoners. 31,500 European troops served in Angola and Mozambique; including natives, 150,000 troops were mobilized. The military estimates for 1919-1920 amount to 44,228,346 Escudos.

The navy of Portugal comprises:—3 protected cruisers, *Almirante Reis* (4,253 tons), *Adamastor* (1,757 tons); *São Gabriel* (1,772 tons); four gunboats for Mozambique, a variety of old gunboats, a mine-layer, 4 transports, 2 training ships, the former royal yacht, 5 *de Outubro* (1,365 tons), some sloops, bought from the British Navy in 1920, 5 destroyers, 7 torpedo boats, 4 submarines, 1 steamer for torpedo and mine service.

The naval personnel is about 6,000.

### Production and Industry.

Of the whole area of continental Portugal 26·2 per cent. is annually cultivated under cereals, pulse, pasture, etc.; 3·5 per cent. is under vineyards; 3·9 per cent. under fruit trees; 17·3 per cent. under forest; 43·1 per cent. is waste. In Alemtejo and Estremadura and the mountainous districts of other provinces are wide tracts of waste lands, and it is asserted that many hectares, now uncultivated, are susceptible of cultivation.

The chief cereal and animal produce of the country are:—In the north, maize and oxen; in the mountainous region, rye and sheep and goats; in the central region, wheat and maize; and in the south, wheat and swine, which fatten in the vast acorn woods. The production of wheat in 1919 was 4,767,665 bushels; of rye, 1,785,838 bushels; of oats, 3,037,831 bushels; of barley, 1,009,780 bushels. Throughout Portugal wine is produced in large quantities. The area of vineyards in 1917 was 781,000 acres (720 acres in 1916), and the vintage for 1919 amounted to 96,641,160 gallons. Olive oil (area covered by olive trees about 825,000 acres; annual production about 12,760,000 gallons of oil); figs; tomatoes are largely produced, as are oranges, onions, and potatoes. The production of wool in 1918-19 amounted to 6,244,684 pounds.

The forests cover 19 per cent. of the total area of the country; pines extending to 1,909,663 acres; oaks, 898,833 acres; corks, 817,081 acres;

chestnut, 210,345 acres; Pyrenean oak, 169,150 acres: total, 4,005,072 acres. Cork is one of the principal sources of wealth; the annual production is estimated at 176,368,000 pounds.

Portugal possesses considerable mineral wealth, but coal is scarce, and, for want of fuel and cheap transport, valuable mines remain unworked. The most important mineral is wolfram; others are iron, copper, manganese, antimony, lead, tin, and gold.

Portugal had in 1918, 36,678 persons and 11,922 vessels of 87,609 tons engaged in fishing. The exports of sardines and tunny fish are considerable. The centre of the sardine industry is at Setubal, about 10 miles south of Lisbon. The value of the fisheries in 1918 was 20,205,996 escudos, including sardines, 13,018,082 escudos.

A characteristic industry of Portugal is the manufacture of *azulejos* or porcelain tiles. This was inherited from the Moors, and tiles are used extensively for interior and exterior decoration of public and private buildings. At Sacavem, near Lisbon, a large factory makes tiles and china-ware. In Peniche, an old fishing village on the coast north of Lisbon, there is a local pillow lace industry, and at Guimaraes famous embroidery is made.

### Commerce.

Imports for consumption and exports (exclusive of coin and bullion) for six years:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1913	17,986,222	8,162,222	1916	28,839,766	12,548,000
1914	15,632,222	6,410,900	1918	20,284,200	17,144,775
1915	17,575,112	8,081,333	1919	52,110,675	24,874,650

The principal articles of imports and exports in 1919, showing quantity and value, were:—

Article	Imports		Article	Exports	
	Kilos	Escudos		Kilos	Escudos
Coal	91	24	Chemicals	1,525,891	412,022
Cotton	7	12	Manufactured cork	8,597,929	914,285
Fertilizers	23	1	Raw cork	1,462,925	44,214
Beans	5	18	Raw hides	1,577,647	1,641,427
Codfish	31	22	Olive oil	720,360 <sup>2</sup>	485,413
Coffee	3	2	Roast	1,661,835	277,504
Rice	19	5	Wooden planks	4,849,238	220,698
Animal Fats	1	17	Raw wool	1,082,128	557,475
Rubber	10	17	Sardines	4,723,752	1,010,922

<sup>1</sup> Tons.

<sup>2</sup> Litres.

Wine is the staple article of import from Portugal into the United Kingdom, the quantity amounting in 1919 to 12,458,220 gallons, valued at 7,940,582l.

Total trade between Portugal and the United Kingdom in thousands of pounds for five years (Board of Trade Returns) :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Portugal into U. Kingdom	5,250	3,856	9,747	10,797	7,060
Exports to Portugal from U. Kingdom	4,098	3,132	3,744	6,434	10,549

### Shipping, Navigation, and Internal Communications.

The commercial navy of Portugal on January 1, 1911, contained 66 steamers of 70,193 tons in the aggregate, and 259 sailing vessels of 43,844 tons.

In 1916, 7,284 vessels of 9,778,211 tons entered the ports of Portugal.

Portugal has two State-owned railways, 733 miles in length, and five privately owned lines, 1,314 miles in length; total railway mileage on December 31, 1918, 2,047; and on December 31, 1920, 2,128 miles. The railways have a gauge of 5ft. 5½in., except two lines, one of which has a 3ft. 3½in. gauge, and the other a 2ft. 11½in. gauge.

The number of post-offices at the end of 1913 was 4,266; the number of letters, newspapers, &c., carried in the same year was: letters, 54,623,000; post-cards, 23,667,000; printed matter, circulars, &c., 47,549,000. The number of telegraph offices at the end of 1915 was 628. There were at the same date 5,945 miles of line and 13,415 miles of wire. The number of telegrams in 1915 was: internal, 1,412,040; international, 706,569; transit, 2,146,629; service, 184,731; total, 4,449,969.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The Government financial institution is the Bank of Portugal. The cash on hand of the bank on March 6, 1921, was: gold, 8,576,696 escudos; silver, 19,022,631 escudos. The notes in circulation amounted on March 6, 1921, to 632,161,233 escudos.

There are 18 other banks registered in the Republic with a nominal capital of 47,000,000 escudos, and total deposits on December 31, 1919, of 331,465,000 escudos.

The gold coinage of Portugal issued since 1854 amounts to the nominal value of 7,967,002, and the silver coinage to 37,934,523 escudos.

The Decree of the Provisional Government of May 22, 1911, established a new monetary system. The unit is the gold *escudo*, of 100 *centavos*, which is equivalent to the 1-milreis gold piece, and is worth normally about 4s. 5½d. (but the rate varies; average for 1918, 2s. 7d.); 1,000 escudos are called a *conto*. Gold coins are 2, 5, and 10-escudo pieces; silver coins are 1-escudo (0·835 fine) and 50, 20, and 10-centavos pieces; there are bronze and nickel coins of 4, 2, 1, and ½-centavo. The gold coins and the silver escudos are ·900 fine; the other silver coins are ·835 fine. The English sovereign and half sovereign are legal tender for 4½ and 2½ escudos respectively.

Owing to the disappearance of practically all gold and silver in Portugal, the country is on a paper basis. New notes of 5, 10, and 50 centavos have been issued by the Bank of Portugal. Small coins of 1 and 4 centavos have been placed in circulation to relieve the scarcity of small change.

On January 1st, 1912, the legal time for Portugal was placed in accordance with the Greenwich meridian.

The metric system of weights and measures is the legal standard. The chief old measures still in use are :—

The <i>Libra</i>	.	.	.	=	1·012 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Almude</i>	{	of Lisbon	=	3·7	imperial gallons.
„ <i>Alqueire</i>	{	„ Oporto	=	5·6	„ „
„ <i>Moio</i>	.	.	.	=	0·36 „ bushel.
„ <i>Moio</i>	.	.	.	=	2·78 „ quarters.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF PORTUGAL IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Senhor Manuel Teixeira Gomes, G.B.E. (appointed 1920).

*First Secretary*.—João A. de Bianchi, O.B.E.

*Second Secretary*.—José de Lima Santos.

*Naval Attaché*.—Commander Fernando Branco.

*Military Attaché*.—Colonel A. Ivens Ferraz, D.S.O.

*Consul-General in London*.—Oscar George Potler.

There are Consular representatives at Cardiff, Newcastle, Liverpool, and Consular agents at Cork, Dublin, Dundee, Leith, Glasgow, Hull, Southampton.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PORTUGAL.

*Ambassador*.—Hon. Sir Lancelot D. Carnegie, G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., appointed September 30, 1913.

*Secretaries*.—H. A. Grant-Watson and T. A. Shone.

*Military Attaché*.—Col. H. F. W. Baird, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

*Commercial Secretary*.—Geoffrey Salis.

There are Consular representatives at Lisbon (C.G.), Belem, Faro, Setubal, Figueira, Leixões, Oporto, &c.; Funchal (Madeira), St. Michael's (Azores), St. Vincent (Cape Verde).

*Consul-General* at Lourenço Marques.—H. Hall-Hall (Acting).

There are Consuls or Vice-Consuls at Bissau (Guinea), Chinde, Inhambane, Mozambique, Tete, Quilimane, Lobito, and São Thomé, Consul at Marmagao (Goa).

## Dependencies.

The colonial possessions of Portugal, situated in Africa and Asia, are as follows :—

Colonial Possessions	Area : English sq. miles	Popula- tion	Colonial Possessions	Area : English sq. miles	Popula- tion
Possessions in Africa:			Possessions in Asia.		
Cape Verde Islands			In India—Goa (1910)	1,469	515,772
(1912) . . . . .	1,480	149,793	Damão, Diu (1910) .	169	32,700
Guinea . . . . .	18,940	289,000	Timor (1915) . . . .	7,330	277,815
Príncipe and St.			China: Macao, &c.		
Thomas' Islands			(1910) . . . . .	4	74,306
(1914) . . . . .	350	58,907			
Angola . . . . .	484,800	4,119,000			
Mozambique . . . .	426,712	3,120,000			
			Total, Asia . . . .	8,972	1,001,163
Total Africa . . .	927,292	7,784,701	Total, Colonies	936,264	8,785,854

On August 15, 1914, partial autonomy was granted by the Home Government to all Portuguese colonies, giving each the right to establish its own code of laws for civil and financial Government.

Portuguese India consists of **Gôa**, containing the capital, Panjin, or Nova-Gôa, on the Malabar coast; Damão, on the coast about 100 miles north of Bombay; and Diu, a small island about 140 miles west of Damão. In 1915 there were 142 schools with 9,546 pupils (6,066 boys and 3,480 girls). In Gôa there are 501 salt works employing 1,968 men, the annual production amounting to about 12,200 tons. In Damão there are 11 salt works, and in Diu 5. In 1906 deposits of manganese were discovered near Mormugão and about 6 concerns with about 20 mines are at work. The military force consists of not less than 1,082 men (786 natives). The Mormugão railway (51 miles) connects this port with the lines of British India. The estimated revenue of Gôa, &c., in 1917-18 was 1,591,022 escudos; expenditure, 1,810,977 escudos. The trade is largely transit. In 1919 the imports by sea and land amounted to 4,554,987 escudos, the exports to 1,626,647 escudos. Chief exports are: coco-nuts, fish (fresh and salted), spices, caju-nuts, salt, and copra. There are in Portuguese India 18 telegraph offices and 167 miles of telegraph line.

**Macao**, in China, situated on an island of the same name at the mouth of the Canton River, forms with the two small adjacent islands of Taipa and Colôane, a province, the city being divided into two wards, one inhabited by Chinese and the other by non-Chinese, each having its own administrator. The population, according to the census of December 31, 1910, is 74,866 (42,263 males and 32,603 females). There are 2,171 Portuguese, 71,021 Chinese and 244 of various nationalities. Estimated revenue in 1917-18, 1,917,881 escudos and expenditure 1,783,072 escudos. The military force contains at least 488 men (164 natives). The trade, mostly transit, is in the hands of Chinese. Imports in 1919, 6,943,658 escudos; exports, 6,398,176 escudos.

Portuguese **Timor** consists of the eastern portion of the island of that name in the Malay Archipelago, with the territory of Ambeno and the neighbouring isle of Pulo Cambing. By treaty of 1859 the island was divided between Portugal and Holland; by convention of October 1, 1904, ratified in 1908, a boundary arrangement was made between the two Governments, certain *enclaves* being exchanged and the possession of other territories settled. This possession, formerly administratively joined to Macao, was in 1896 made an independent province. Population in 1915; 377,815 (201,121 males and 176,694 females). Estimated public revenue and expenditure for 1917-18, 480,064 escudos. Military force not less than 323 men (212 natives). Imports (1919) 987,026 escudos; exports, 549,271 escudos. Chief exports are: coffee, sandal wood, sandal-root, copra, and wax. The port is Dilly.

The **Cape Verde Islands**, fourteen in number, are administered by a Governor, whose seat is at Praia, the capital. The population according to the census of December 31, 1912, is 149,793 (69,001 males and 80,792 females) including 295 foreigners, and its distribution is as follows: whites, 4,799; coloured, 87,621; negroes, 51,509. Military force not less than 264 men (168 natives). The chief products are coffee, medicinal produce, hides, and millet. The estimated public revenues and expenditures in 1917-18, 776,799 escudos; imports in 1919, 8,493,802 escudos; exports, 749,709 escudos.



**Portuguese Guinea**, on the coast of Senegambia, is bounded by the limits fixed by the convention of May 12, 1886, with France, and is entirely enclosed on the land side by French possessions. It includes the adjacent archipelago of Bijagoz, with the island of Bolama, in which the capital of the same name is situated. Estimated population, 289,000. The chief commercial products are rubber, wax, oil seeds, ivory, hides. Estimated public revenues for 1917-18, 723,418 escudos, and expenditures, 708,700 escudos. Military force not less than 247 (143 natives). Imports in 1919, 4,661,404 escudos; exports, 4,327,272 escudos. The chief port is Bissau. There are 100 miles of telegraph lines.

The islands of **S. Thomé** and **Príncipe**, which are about 125 miles off the coast of Africa, in the Gulf of Guinea, were discovered in 1471, and now constitute a province under a Governor. In 1914 the population of the two islands was 58,907 in S. Thomé and 4,938 in Príncipe, and its distribution was as follows: whites, 1,570; natives, 57,337. The islands are hilly, the soil volcanic, and the vegetation rich and various. The chief commercial products are cacao, coffee, rubber and cinchona. Area of cacao plantations, 125,000 acres; production in 1916, 629,450 bags (of between 132 to 140 pounds). Estimated revenue for 1917-18, 1,370,737 escudos, and expenditure, 1,285,258 escudos. Military force, at least 240 men (181 natives). Imports at S. Thomé and Príncipe (1919), 6,575,206 escudos; exports, 18,759,705 escudos. On S. Thomé a railway of 9 miles is open for traffic.

**Angola (Portuguese West Africa)**, with a coast-line of over 1,000 miles, is separated from French Congo by the boundaries assigned by the convention of May 12, 1886; from the Congo by those fixed by the convention of May 25, 1891; from British South Africa in accordance with the convention of June 11, 1891, and from South-west Africa in accordance with that of December 30, 1886. The colony has belonged to the Portuguese since 1575, with the exception of the years 1641 to 1648, when it was held by the Dutch. It is under a High Commissioner, who resides at Loanda, and is vested with large powers; it is divided into nine districts: Congo, Guanza-Norte, Guanza-Sul, Benguella, Mazico, Mossamedes, Huila, Cubango, and Lunda. The capital is S. Paulo de Loanda, other important towns being Cabinda, Ambriz, Novo Redondo, Benguella, Mossamedes, and Port Alexander. The indigenous population numbered 2,124,361 in 1914. There are said to be 52 Government schools, and 7 municipal and 2 private schools, with altogether about 2,410 pupils. Various missions are at work in the country. The military force varies between 2,721 men (1,976 natives) and 4,731 (3,602 natives). Estimated revenue in 1917-18, 13,435,221 escudos, and expenditure 16,418,413 escudos. The chief products are coffee, rubber, wax, sugar (for rum distilleries), vegetable oils, coco-nuts, ivory, oxen and fish. Rubber supplies are now becoming exhausted; cotton-growing, formerly remunerative, has been neglected but is now increasing; tobacco is grown and manufactured for local consumption; petroleum and asphalt are worked by a British syndicate. The province contains large quantities of malachite and copper, iron, petroleum, and salt. Gold has also been found. Imports, exclusive of Congo (1919), 10,208,893 escudos; exports exclusive of Congo, 11,718,322 escudos. The chief imports of the province are textiles, and the chief exports are coffee and rubber. Dried fish are exported in considerable quantities. The trade is largely with Portugal. In 1914 there entered the port of Loanda, 195 vessels of

293,581 tons, and cleared 187 vessels of 270,917 tons. The Portuguese National Navigation Company has most of the carrying trade to and from Europe; the steamers of 3 British lines and one German line visit ports of the Colony. The length of railways open for traffic, is 818 miles, made up as follows: Loanda-Lucalla line, 226 miles (metre gauge); Lucalla-Malanje line, 149 miles (metre gauge), which it is intended should link up with the Central African Railway; Canhoca-Golungo Alto, 9 miles; Lobito-Chinguar, 323 miles; and Mossamedes-Chela Mountains, 111 miles. In July, 1918, the Government purchased the Trans-African railway. Angola is connected by cable with East, West, and South African telegraph systems.

**Mozambique (Portuguese East Africa)** is separated from British Central and South Africa by the limits of the arrangement between Great Britain and Portugal in June, 1891. It is separated from late German East Africa, according to agreements of October and December, 1886, and July, 1890, by a line running from Cape Delgado at 10° 40' S. lat. till it meets the course of the Rovuma, which it follows to the point of its confluence with the 'Msinje, the boundary thence to Lake Nyasa being the parallel of latitude of this point. In accordance with the Treaty of Versailles the Peace Conference on September 23, 1919, allotted to Portugal 'as the original and rightful owner' the territory south of the Rovuma, known as the "Kionga Triangle" (formerly part of German East Africa).

Portuguese East Africa, with an area of 428,132 square miles, comprises three distinct entities: (1) the Province of Mozambique (295,000 square miles); (2) the Companhia de Moçambique (59,840 square miles), and (3) the Companhia do Nyassa (73,292 square miles). The first, which is ruled by a High Commissioner, with his seat at Lourenço Marques, is divided into 6 districts: Lourenço Marques, Gaza, Inhambane, Quilimane, Tete and Mozambique, each with its own Governor. Lourenço Marques (population 13,154 in 1912) is the capital of the Province. There is a Government Council composed of officials and elected representatives of the commercial, industrial and agricultural classes, and a Provincial Council with the attributions of an administrative and account tribunal. The existing organisation of the province is that which was established by decree of May 23, 1907, with some modifications. The Manica and Sofala region is administered by the Mozambique Company, which has a royal charter granting sovereign rights for 50 years from 1891. Under the Company's administration the country on the Zambezi has become settled, there is convenient transport by river, and facilities are granted for securing titles and working mines. The Nyassa Company, with a royal charter, administers the region between the Rovuma, Lake Nyasa, and the Lurio. Estimated population, about 3 million natives, 10,500 whites, and 1,100 Asiatics and half-castes. The military force of the Colony varies between 2,250 men (1,379 natives) and 3,904 men (2,468 natives). For 1917-18 the actual revenue was 9,440,665 escudos.

The chief products of the Colony are sugar, coco-nuts, bees-wax, and mining products. Important gold-bearing reefs have been discovered on the Upper Zambezi, and extensive coal deposits in the Tete region.

The principal ports are Mozambique (population, 1910, 472 Europeans, 895 Asiatics, and about 361,367 natives), Ibo, Quilimane, Chinde (population 1,690, of whom 218 European), Beira (population, 3,420, of whom 738 white), Inhambane (population, 3,330, of whom 100 European and 250 Asiatic), and Lourenço Marques (9,849, of whom 4,691 European).

The trade registered (exclusive of coin and bullion) at the following ports in 1918 is given below :—

—	Imports	Exports	Re-exports	Transit	Total
	Escudos	Escudos	Escudos	Escudos	Escudos
Lourenço Marques	10,988,466	2,850,772	7,677,247	23,394,101	44,910,586
Inhambane . . .	906,973	59,633	—	—	966,606
Chinde . . . . .	1,575,719	400,287	1,325,572	1,841,546	5,092,124
Quelimane . . . .	1,524,597	377,084	4,256	—	1,905,937
Moçambique . . .	3,846,780	667,833	420,776	—	4,435,389
Tete . . . . .	345,112	25,376	—	76,142	446,630
Beira . . . . .	3,521,884	3,420,180	13,955,073	5,028,361	25,925,448
Ibo . . . . .	808,325	322,904	9,776	5,881	1,146,896
Grand Total . .	23,017,816	8,124,069	23,392,700	30,346,031	84,829,616

The chief articles imported into the colony are cereals, foodstuffs, cement, cotton, alcoholic liquors, and animals. The exports are mainly sugar, rubber, various ores, wax, and ivory. The Zambezi is navigable for stern-wheelers as far as Tete. At the port of Lourenço Marques there entered in 1918 498 vessels and cleared 499 vessels. At the Port of Beira 340 vessels arrived and 336 departed in 1919. At the port of Ibo, 2,104 vessels arrived in 1919, and 2,100 departed.

The Delagoa Bay railway has a length of 57 miles in the colony, and is continued for 290 miles to Pretoria. The commercial relations and transit of goods by this railway between the Portuguese and British possessions are regulated by the agreement signed April 1, 1909. A new line from Lourenço Marques to the Swaziland border is under construction, 44 miles being open for traffic, including the Umbeluzi branch. The Gaza railway, from Chai-Chai to Manjacaze has 32 miles open for traffic, and the line from Mutamba to Inharrime 25 miles. The Beira railway has a length of 204 miles in the colony, and is continued from the British frontier to Bulawayo.

The Government has been working on a definite plan, and the finished scheme for the Province south of parallel 22, the southern boundary of the Mozambique Co.'s territories, embraces the following lines: Moamba to Xinavane, 55 miles (completed); Xinavane via Chissane to Chai-Chais 70 miles (not yet begun); Chai-Chai via Manjacasse to Chigomo, 51 miles, (completed); Chigomo via Jinagai to Inharrime, 51 miles, projected; Inharrime to Mutamba, 40 miles (completed); Mutamba to Inhambane, 15 miles (under construction). Activities north of the Mozambique Co. are represented by two lines of penetration, one from the port of Quelimane, which will tap what is said to be the richest region on the whole coast and whose interior terminal will connect with the existing railway in British Nyasaland, and the other from the port of Mozambique, capital of the district of that name and formerly capital of the Province.

Beira is connected by telegraph with Salisbury in Mashonaland, and Lourenço Marques with the Transvaal system. Quilimane has telegraphic communication with Chiromo. In 1915 there were 3,397 miles of telegraph line.

The Portuguese coinage is little used; the official value of the escudo is 4s. 5d., or 4·5 escudos to the £. At Mozambique the currency is chiefly British-Indian rupees, on which an import duty of 10 per cent. is levied. At Lourenço Marques English gold and silver coins are chiefly used.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS. PORTUGAL AND DEPENDENCIES.

- Anuario Estatístico de Portugal.** Lisbon. Annual.
- Recensement de la population de Portugal au 1<sup>er</sup> Décembre, 1911.** Part 2. Population de fait d'après les âges, en distinguant le sexe, l'état civil et l'instruction. Tableaux comparatifs. Part 3. Aveugles, sourdmuets, idiots et aliénés d'après les sexes. Part 4. Longévité. Individus âgés de 80 ans et plus, groupés d'après les âges, en distinguant le sexe. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1914.
- The statistical publications of the various Government Departments.
- Boletim commercial e marítimo** (monthly).
- Boletim da Direcção Geral de Agricultura.**
- Anuário Colonial.** Lisbon. First issue, 1916.
- Boletim Oficial** for each of the Portuguese colonies:—Provincias de Cabo, Verde, Guiné, São Thomé e Príncipe, Angola, Moçambique, Estado da Índia, Provincia de Macao de Timor.
- Collecção de Tratados, convenções, contractos, e actos publicos celebrados entre a corte de Portugal e as mais Potencias desde 1640 até ao presente, por Borges de Castro e Judice Byker,** 30 vols. 1856-1879.—**Nova Collecção de Tratados, &c.** 2 vols. 1890-1891.
- Conta Geral da administração financeira do Estado.**
- Foreign Office Reports, Annual and Miscellaneous Series.** London.
- Freire de Andrade (A.),** Relatorios sobre Moçambique. 5 vols. Lourenço Marques, 1907-1910.
- Le Portugal au point de vue agricole.** Lisbonne, 1900.
- Le Portugal vinicole.** Lisbonne, 1900.
- Lista dos Navios de Guerra e Mercantes da Marinha portugueza.** (Annual.) Lisbon.
- Negocios externos: Arbitragem de Manica,** 1897.
- Notas Sobre Portugal** (Exposição Nacional do Rio de Janeiro em 1908. Secção Portuguesa). 2 vols. Lisbon, 1908.
- Orçamento geral e proposta de lei das receitas e das despesas ordinarias do Estado na metropole.**
- Orçamento da Receita e tabellas da Despesa das Provincias ultramarinas.**
- See also Reports presented to the Côrtes by the Ministers of Finance and of Marine and Colonies, and reports of the district governors of the Province of Moçambique.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS. PORTUGAL AND DEPENDENCIES.

- Adam (Madame),** La Patrie portugaise. Paris. 1896.
- Andrade Corvo (J. de),** Estudos sobre as Provincias Ultramarinas. 4 vols. Lisbon, 1883-8.
- Raedeker's** Spain and Portugal. 4th ed. Leipzig, 1913.
- Barker (G.),** A Winter Holiday in Portugal. London, 1912.
- Bell (A. F. G.),** In Portugal. London, 1912.—Portugal of the Portuguese. London, 1915.
- Boletim e Publicações da Sociedade da Geographia de Lisboa.**
- Brown (A. S.),** Madeira and the Canary Islands with the Azores. [Guide Book]. London, 1901.
- Carqueja (B.),** O Povo Portugez. Aspectos Sociaes e Economicos. Oporto, 1916.—O Futuro de Portugal. Oporto, 1921.
- Costa (Dr. Affonso),** Les Finances Portugaises. Lisbon, 1913.
- Couceiro (F. I. de Paiva),** Angola. Lisboa, 1910.
- Danvers (C. F.),** The Portuguese in India. London, 1894.
- Delbosc (R.), Foulché),** Bibliographie des Voyages en Espagne et en Portugal. [Reprinted from Revue Hispanique for March, July, and November, 1896.] Paris, 1896.
- Hargrove (Ethel C.),** Progressive Portugal. London, 1914.
- Herculano (Alexandre),** Historia de Portugal desde o começo da Monarchia até ao fim do reinado de Affonso III. (1097-1279). 4 vols. Lisbon, 1863.
- Joanne (P.),** Espagne et Portugal. Paris, 1909.
- Johnston (Sir Harry),** The Colonisation of Africa. Cambridge, 1899.
- Keltie (J. S.),** Partition of Africa. 2nd ed. London, 1895.
- Koebel (W. H.),** Portugal: Its Land and People. London, 1909.
- Lucci (L. F. de L. S.),** Emigração e Colonização. Lisbon, 1914.
- Lyne (R. N.),** Mozambique: Its Agricultural Development. London, 1913.
- Marvand (A.),** Le Portugal et ses Colonies. Paris, 1912.
- MacMurdo (M. M.) and Monteiro (M.),** History of Portugal. 3 vols. London, 1888.
- Marquardsen (Hugo),** Angola. Berlin, 1920.
- Maugham (R. C. F.),** The History, Scenery, and Great Game of Manica and Sofala. London, 1906.—Zambesia. London, 1909.
- Mendes (A. Lopes),** A Índia Portuguesa. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1886.

- Meyer* (Hans) Das portugiesische Kolonialreich der Gegenwart. Berlin, 1918.
- Negreiros* (Almada), Ile de San Thomé. Paris, 1901.—Angola, Paris, 1901.—Le Mozambique. Paris, 1904.—Les colonies portugaises. Paris, 1907.
- O Territorio de Manica e Sofala e a administração da Companhia de Moçambique (1892-1900). Lisboa, 1902.
- Oliveira Martins* (J. P.), Historia de Portugal. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1880.—Portugal contemporaneo. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1881.—Historia da civilização iberica. Lisbon, 1879.—Politica e economica nacional. Porto, 1885.—O Brazil e as colonias portuguezas. Lisbon, 1888.—Portugal em Africa. Porto, 1891.—Portugal nos mares. Lisbon, 1889.
- Portugal, Atlas geografico de. Maps by B. Chias, text (Spanish and Portuguese) by J. Bettencourt, Barcelona, (1905-1906). (In Atlas Geográfico Ibero-Americano).
- Portugal (États et Colonies). Larousse: Paris, 1900.
- Reis* (J. Batalha). Os Portuguezes na região do Nyassa. Lisboa, 1889.
- Seignobos* (C.), Histoire politique de l'Europe contemporaine. Paris, 1897. Eng Trans. 2 vols. London, 1900.
- Sousa* (T. de), Para a Historia da Revolucao. 2 vols. Coimbra, 1912.
- Sousa* (R.), Anuario de Mozambique. Lorenzo Marques. (First issue 1908.)
- Stephens* (M.), Portugal [In Story of the Nations]. 2nd ed. London, 1903.
- Theal* (G. M'C.), The Beginning of South African History. London, 1902.
- Vasconcellos* (Ernesto J. de), As Colonias portuguezas. 2nd ed. with maps. Lisbon, 1903.—Colonies portugaises, Communications maritimes et fluviales en 1900 —Colonias Portuguezas. I. Archipelago de Cabo Verde (with map). Lisbon, 1916. II. A Guiné Portuguesa (with map). Lisbon, 1917.—Compendio di Geografia Comercial. Lisbon, 1916.—Portugal Colonial. Lisbon 1918.
- Weeks* (John H.), Among the Primitive Bakongo. London, 1914.
- Whiteway* (R. S.), Rise of the Portuguese Power in India. London, 1899.
- Wood* (Ruch K.), The Tourist's Spain and Portugal. London, 1913.
- Worsfold* (W. B.), Portuguese Nyassaland. London, 1899.
- Young* (George), Portugal Old and Young. An Historical Study. London, 1917.
- Zimmermann* (A.), Die Europäischen Kolonien. 1<sup>te</sup> Band. Berlin, 1899.

## ROME, SEE AND CHURCH OF.

FOR many ages until Pius IX.'s reign, with some comparatively short breaks, the Popes or Roman Pontiffs bore temporal sway over a territory stretching across Mid-Italy from sea to sea and comprising an area of some 16,000 square miles, with a population finally of some 3,125,000 souls. Of this dominion the whole has been incorporated with the Italian Kingdom. Furthermore, by an Italian law dated May 13, 1871, there was guaranteed to His Holiness and his successors for ever, besides possession of the Vatican and Lateran palaces and the villa of Castel Gandolfo, a yearly income of 3,225,000 lire or 129,000*l.*, which allowance still remains unclaimed and unpaid.

*Supreme Pontiff.*—**Benedict XV.** (*Giacomo Della Chiesa*), born at Genoa, November 21, 1854 ; Archbishop of Bologna, December 18, 1907 ; Cardinal, May 25, 1914 ; elected Supreme Pontiff, as successor of Pius X., September 3, 1914 ; crowned, September 6 following.

The election of a Pope ordinarily is by *scrutiny*. Each Cardinal in conclave writes on a ticket his own name with that of the Cardinal whom he chooses. These tickets, folded and sealed, are laid in a chalice which stands on the conclave altar ; and each elector approaching the altar repeats a prescribed form of oath. Thereupon the tickets are taken from the chalice by scrutators appointed *ad hoc* from the electing body ; the tickets are compared with the number of Cardinals present, and when it is found that any Cardinal has two-thirds of the votes in his favour he is declared elected.

From the accession of Innocent IX., 232nd in the usual list of Roman Pontiffs, to Benedict XV., 260th, the Popes (all Italian) have been as follows :—

Name and Family of Pontiff	Year of Election	Name and Family of Pontiff	Year of Election
Innocent IX. ( <i>Facchinetti</i> ) .	1591	Innocent XIII. ( <i>Conti</i> ) .	1721
Clement VIII. ( <i>Aldobrandini</i> ) .	1592	Benedict XIII. ( <i>Orsini</i> ) .	1724
Leo XI. ( <i>Medici</i> ) .	1605	Clement XII. ( <i>Corsini</i> ) .	1730
Paul V. ( <i>Borghese</i> ) .	1605	Benedict XIV. ( <i>Lambertini</i> ) .	1740
Gregory XV. ( <i>Ludovisi</i> ) .	1621	Clement XIII. ( <i>Rezzonico</i> ) .	1758
Urban VIII. ( <i>Barberini</i> ) .	1623	Clement XIV. ( <i>Ganganelli</i> ) .	1769
Innocent X. ( <i>Pamphily</i> ) .	1644	Pius VI. ( <i>Braschi</i> ) .	1775
Alexander VII. ( <i>Chigi</i> ) .	1655	Pius VII. ( <i>Chiaramonti</i> ) .	1800
Clement IX. ( <i>Rospigliosi</i> ) .	1667	Leo XII. ( <i>della Genga</i> ) .	1823
Clement X. ( <i>Altieri</i> ) .	1670	Pius VIII. ( <i>Castiglioni</i> ) .	1829
Innocent XI. ( <i>Odescalchi</i> ) .	1676	Gregory XVI. ( <i>Cappellari</i> ) .	1831
Alexander VIII. ( <i>Ottoboni</i> ) .	1689	Pius IX. ( <i>Mastai-Ferretti</i> ) .	1846
Innocent XII. ( <i>Pignatelli</i> ) .	1691	Leo XIII. ( <i>Pecci</i> ) .	1878
Clement XI. ( <i>Albani</i> ) .	1700	Pius X. ( <i>Sarto</i> ) .	1903
		Benedict XV. ( <i>Della Chiesa</i> ) .	1914

The Roman Pontiff (in orders a Bishop, but in jurisdiction held to be by divine right, the centre of all Catholic unity, and consequently Pastor and Teacher of all Christians) has for advisers and coadjutors the Sacred

College of Cardinals, consisting, when complete, of 70 members, namely, 6 Cardinal-Bishops (holders of the suburbicary sees), 50 Cardinal-Priests, and 14 Cardinal-Deacons but hardly ever comprising the full number. In May, 1921, the Sacred College consisted of 6 Cardinal-Bishops, 47 Cardinal-Priests, and 8 Cardinal-Deacons.<sup>1</sup> The following list gives the names, dates, and offices of these 61 Cardinals:—

Name	Office or Dignity	Nationality	Year of Birth	Year of Creation
<i>Cardinal-Bishops:—</i>				
Vincenzo Vannutelli	Bishop of Palestrina, Arch-priest of the Patriarchal Liberian Basilica, Datary of His Holiness . . .	Italian .	1836	1889
Gaetano de Lai .	Bishop of Sabina . . .	"	1853	1907
Antonio Vico .	Bishop of Porto and Santa Rufina . . .	"	1847	1915
Gennaro Granito Pignatelli di Belmonte	Bishop of Albano . . .	"	1851	1915
Basilio Pompili	Vicar General of His Holiness Cardinal Bishop of Velletri	" .	1858	1917
Giovanni Cagliero .	Bishop of Frascati . . .	" .	1838	1915
<i>Cardinal-Priests:—</i>				
Michael Logue . . .	Archbishop of Armagh . . .	Irish .	1840	1893
Giuseppe Frisco . . .	Archbishop of Naples . . .	Italian .	1836	1896
José María Martín de Herrera y de la Iglesia . . .	Archbishop of Santiago de Compostela . . .	Spanish .	1835	1897
Giuseppe Francica-Nava di Bontifè . . .	Archbishop of Catania . . .	Sicilian .	1846	1899
Agostino Richelmy . . .	" Turin . . .	Italian .	1850	1899
Leo von Skrbensky . . .	Archbishop of Olmütz . . .	Austrian .	1863	1901
Bartolomeo Bacilieri . . .	Bishop of Verona . . .	Italian .	1835	1901
Rafael Merry del Val . . .	Camerlengo of the Holy Roman Church. Secretary of the Congr. of the Holy Office, Archpriest of the Vatican Basilica . . .	Spanish .	1865	1903
Joaquim Arcoverde de Albuquerque Cavalcanti . . .	Archbishop of Rio de Janeiro	Brazilian .	1850	1905
Ottavio Cagianò de Azevedo . . .	Chancellor of the Holy Roman Church . . .	Italian .	1845	1905
Pietro Maffi . . .	Archbishop of Pisa . . .	"	1858	1907
Alessandro Lualdi . . .	" Palermo . . .	"	1858	1907
Désiré Mercier . . .	" Mechlin . . .	Belgian .	1851	1907
Pietro Gasparri . . .	Pontifical Secretary of State	Italian .	1852	1907
Louis Henri Luçon . . .	Archbishop of Reims . . .	French .	1842	1907
Paulin Pierre Andrieu . . .	Archbishop of Bordeaux . . .	"	1849	1907
Antonio Mendes Bello . . .	Patriarch of Lisbon . . .	Portuguese	1842	1911
Francis Bourne . . .	" Westminster . . .	English .	1861	1911
William O'Connell . . .	Archbishop of Boston . . .	American.	1859	1911
Enrique Almaraz y Santos . . .	" Toledo . . .	Spanish .	1847	1911
François Marie Anatole Rovérié de Cabrières . . .	Bishop of Montpellier . . .	French .	1830	1911
Willem van Rossum . . .	—	Dutch	1854	1911
Louis Nazaire Bégin . . .	Archbishop of Quebec . . .	Canadian .	1840	1914

<sup>1</sup> The terms Cardinal-Priest and Cardinal-Deacon have for centuries ceased to imply severally the particular orders of priest or deacon. Nowadays in the Sacred College a presbyteral title is freely given to one in episcopal or diaconal orders, and a deaconry to a priest or even to a simple clerk.



Name	Office or Dignity	Nationality	Year of Birth	Year of Creation
<i>Cardinal-Priests—cont.</i>				
John Csernoch . . .	Archbishop of Esztergom (Gran)	Hungarian	1852	1914
Gustav Piff . . .	„ Vienna . . .	Austrian .	1864	1914
Andrew Francis Frühwirt . . .	—	German .	1845	1915
George Gusmini . . .	Archbishop of Bologna .	Italian .	1855	1915
Alfonso Maria Mi-strangelo . . .	Archbishop of Florence .	„	1852	1915
Raphael Scapinelli di Leguigno . . .	—	„	1858	1915
Petro Lafontaine . . .	Patriarch of Venice . .	„	1860	1916
Donato Sharetti . . .	—	„	1856	1916
Augustus Dubourg . . .	Archbishop of Rennes . .	French .	1842	1916
Charles Ernest Dubois . . .	Archbishop of Paris . .	„	1856	1916
Vittorio Amedeo Ranuzzi de Bianchi . . .	—	Italian .	1857	1916
Tommaso Pio Boggiani . . .	—	„	1863	1916
Alessio Ascalesi . . .	Archbishop of Benevento .	„	1872	1916
Louis Joseph Maurin . . .	Archbishop of Lyons . .	French .	1859	1916
Alexander Kakowski . . .	Archbishop of Warsaw . .	Polish .	1863	1919
Edmund Dalbor . . .	Archbishop of Posen . .	„	1869	1919
Adolph Bertram . . .	Archbishop of Breslau . .	German .	1859	1919
John Soldevila y Romero . . .	Archbishop of Saragossa .	Spanish .	1843	1919
Francesco Ragonesi . . .	Apostolic Nuncio in Spain .	Spanish .	1850	1921
Michael Faulhaber . . .	Archbishop of Munich . .	German .	1869	1921
Dennis Dougherty . . .	Archbishop of Philadelphia .	American	1865	1921
Juan Benloch y Vivo . . .	Archbishop of Burgos . .	Spanish .	1864	1921
Francisco de Assis Vidal y Barraquer . . .	Archbishop of Tarragona .	„	1868	1921
Karl Josef Schulte . . .	Archbishop of Cologne . .	German .	1871	1921
<i>Cardinal-Deacons :—</i>				
Gaetano Bisleti . . .	Commendatory Grand Prior of the Sovereign Order of Malta in Rome . . .	Italian	1856	1911
Louis Billot . . .	—	French .	1846	1911
Michele Lega . . .	Prefect of the Holy Congregation . . .	Italian .	1860	1914
Francis Aidan Gasquet . . .	—	English .	1846	1914
Nicolò Marini . . .	—	Italian .	1843	1916
Oreste Giorgi . . .	—	„	1856	1916
Thodore Valfrè di Bonzo . . .	—	„	1853	1919
August Sili . . .	Chamberlain of the Church .	„	1846	1919

Though primarily belonging to the local Roman Church, the Cardinals, drawn from every nation of Christendom, are now regarded as Princes of the Church at large. Originally they were simply the parish rectors of Rome, or the deacons of Roman deaconries. In 1586 their number was finally settled by Sixtus V. at seventy. The Cardinals compose the Pope's Senate or Council and the various Sacred Congregations, govern the Church while the Apostolic See is vacant, and elect the deceased Pontiff's successor. They received the distinction of the red hat under Innocent IV., during the first General Council of Lyons, in 1246; and the title of Eminence from Urban VIII., in 1630.

The central administration of the Roman Catholic Church is carried on by a number of permanent committees called Sacred Congregations, composed of Cardinals, with Consultors and Officials. There are now eleven Sacred

Congregations, viz., Holy Office, Consistorial, Discipline of the Sacraments, Council, Religious, Propaganda Fide, Index, Rites, Ceremonial, Extraordinary Ecclesiastical Affairs, Seminaries and Universities. Besides these there are several permanent Commissions, for example, one for Biblical Studies, another for Historical Studies, another for Preservation of the Faith in Rome, another for Codification of Canon Law. Furthermore, the Roman Curia contains three tribunals, to wit, the Apostolic Penitentiary, the Supreme Tribunal of the Apostolic Signature, and the Sacred Roman Rota; and, lastly, various offices, as the Apostolic Chancery, the Apostolic Datary, the Apostolic Chamber, the Secretariate of State, etc.

The States wherewith the Holy See maintains diplomatic relations are Austria, Bavaria, Belgium, Czecho-Slovakia, France, Germany, Hungary, Yugo-Slavia, Monaco, the Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Rumania, Russia, Spain, and the United Kingdom (1914), together with most of the American Republics, except the United States and Mexico.

Within the British Empire the present number of Roman Catholic residential sees is 213, viz., 38 archbishoprics and 112 bishoprics, besides 54 apostolic vicariates (mostly held by Bishops of titular sees), and 9 apostolic prefectures: while the Roman Catholic population subject to King George V. is estimated at 13,814,404 souls, of whom 5,923,738 are in Europe; 2,316,054 in Asia; 582,943 in Africa; 3,761,914 in British America; and 1,229,755 in Australasia. Throughout the world the Roman Catholic population is reckoned at 316,888,975 souls, of whom 309,718,779 are of the Latin Rite (*Catholic Directory*, London).

*British Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Count de Salis, K.C.M.G., C.V.O. (Appointed December 2, 1916.)

*Secretary to the British Mission.*—H. H. Thynn.

*Honorary Attachés.*—J. Wilson and H. Harris.

### Books of Reference.

- The Catholic Directory.* London. Annual.
- Orbis Catholicus.* A Year Book of the Catholic World. Leamington. 1st year, 1916.
- Codex Juris Canonici Pii Pontificis Maximi iussu digestus Benedicti Papæ XV auctoritate promulgatus* (Praelatione Eini Petri Card. Gasparri).
- Addis* (Will. E.) and *Arnold* (Thos.), *A Catholic Dictionary.* 7th ed., revised by T. B. Scannell, D.D. London, 1905.
- Allies* (Thomas), *The Formation of Christendom.* 4th ed. 5 vols. London, 1904. &c.
- Annuario Pontificio* (La Gerarchia Cattolica, La Curia Romana, etc.). Annual, Rome.
- Armellini* (Cav. Mariano), *Le Chiese di Roma dal Secolo IV. al XIX.* 2nd ed. Roma. 1891.—*Gli antichi cimiteri cristiani di Roma e d'Italia.* Roma, 1893.
- Assemanus* (Joseph Aloysius), *Codex Liturgicus Ecclesiae Universae.* 13 vols. Romae, 1759-66. New edition, Paris, 1902.
- Brunengo* (Giuseppe), *Le Origini della Sovranità Temporale dei Papi.* Roma, 1872.
- Cardella* (Lorenzo), *Memorie Storiche de' Cardinali della Santa Romana Chiesa.* 9 vols. Roma, 1792-97.
- Cartwright* (William Cornwallis), *On Papal Conclaves.* Edinburgh, 1868.
- Cristofori* (Conte Francesco), *Storia dei Cardinali di Santa Romana Chiesa dal Secolo V. all'Anno del Signore MDCCCLXXXVIII.* Roma. 1888.
- Dictionnaire des Cardinaux and Dictionnaire des Papes*, forming vols. xxxi. and xxxii. of Migne's *Nouvelle Encyclopédie Théologique.*
- Duchesne* (Mgr. L.), *Liber Pontificalis.* 2 vols. Paris, 1886-92.—*Les premiers temps de l'État pontifical.* Paris, 1898 [English translation by A. H. Mathew. London, 1908].—*Les Origines du culte chrétien.* 3rd ed. Paris, 1902.
- Gregorovius* (Ferd.), *Geschichte der Stadt Rom im Mittelalter.* 4th ed. 8 vols. Stuttgart, 1886-96. [English translation by Annie Hamilton. 8 vols. London, 1902].—*Die Grabdenkmäler der Päpste.* 2nd and enlarged edition. Leipzig, 1881. [English translation by R. W. Seton-Watson. Westminster, 1903].
- Grisar* (Hartmann, S. J.), *Geschichte Roms und der Päpste im Mittelalter.* Freiburg-im-Breisgau, 1898, &c (In progress.) [English transl. ed. by Luigi Cappadelta. London, 1911.]
- Helyot* (P. Pierre), *Histoire des Ordres Monastiques, Religieux et Militaires.* 8 vols. Paris, 1714-21; new ed., 1792; latest ed., 3 vols., 1838. (For this work, recast in dictionary form and brought up to date by Badiche, see Migne's *Encyclopédie Théologique.*)

*Henrici* (H.), Das Gesetzbuch des Katholischen Kirche. Basel, 1918.

*Hergenröther* (Card. Joseph), Die katholische Kirche und der christliche Staat in ihrer geschichtlichen Entwicklung. Freiburg-im-Breisgau, 1872.

*Jaffé* (Philippus), Regesta Pontificum Romanorum ab Condita Ecclesia ad annum 1898. 2 vols. 2nd ed. Lipsiae, 1885 and 1888.

*Labbeus* (Phil.) and *Cossartius* (Gabriel) (S.J.), Sacrorum Conciliorum Nova et Amplissima Collectio. Mansi's edition. 91 vols. Florentiae, 1759-98.

*Loomis* (Louise R.), The Book of the Popes. New York and London, 1917.

*Milman* (Henry Hart, D.D.), History of Latin Christianity; including that of the Popes to the Pontificate of Nicholas V. 4th ed. 9 vols. London, 1867.

*Moroni* (Gaetano), Dizionario di Erudizione Storico-Ecclesiastica da S. Pietro sino ai nostri Giorni. 108 vols., with 6 index vols. Venezia, 1840-61.

*Novati* (Giuseppe de), Elementi della storia de' Sommi Pontefici co' loro ritratti in rame 2nd & enlarged ed., the portraits brought down to that of Pius VI. 16 vols. Siena, 1802-15.

*Pastor* (Ludwig), Geschichte der Päpste seit dem Ausgang des Mittelalters. 2nd ed. Freiburg-im-Breisgau, 1886, &c. (In progress.) [English translation in part ed. by Fred. Ign. Antrobus, in part made by Ralph F. Kerr. 12 vols. London, 1901-13].

*Ranke* (Leopold von), Die Römischen Päpste in den letzten vier Jahrhunderten. 3 vols., viz., vol. i., 8th ed., Leipzig, 1885; vols. ii. and iii., 6th ed., Leipzig, 1874. [English translation by Sarah Austin, 4th ed., 3 vols., London, 1886. Another by E. Foster, 7 vols., London, 1853-56.]

Registers of various Roman Pontiffs, viz., Gregory IX., Innocent IV., Alexander IV., Urban IV., Honorius IV., &c., by divers French Scholars. Paris. (In progress.)

*Rossi* (Cav. Giovanni Battista de), La Roma sotterranea descritta ed illustrata (with supplement by O. Tozzi). Roma, 1864-97. [English compilation by J. S. Northcote, D.D., and W. R. Brownlow, D.D. New and enlarged ed. 2 vols. London, 1879.]

*Schultze* (Victor), Die Katacomben; Die altchristlichen Grabstätten: Ihre Geschichte und ihre Monumente. Leipzig, 1882.

*Silvagni* (David), La Corte e la Società Romana nei secoli XVIII. e XIX. 2nd ed. 3 vols. Firenze, 1882-85. [English translation by Fanny Maclaughlin entitled, Rome, its Princes, Priests and People. 3 vols. London, 1885-87.]

*Streit* (Carolus, S. V. D.), Atlas Hierarchicus: Descriptio Geographica et Statistica totius Ecclesiae Catholicae et Orientis et Occidentis. Paderborn, 1918

*Wetser* (Heinrich Joseph), and *Wette* (Benedikt), Kirchenlexicon. 2nd edition. Begun by Card. Joseph Hergenröther and continued by Dr. Franz Kaulan. Freiburg-im-Breisgau, 1882-1901. 12 vols. and an index volume.

## RUMANIA.

(ROMÂNIA)

### Reigning King.

**Ferdinand I.** King of Rumania, born August 24, 1865, nephew of the late King Carol, whom he succeeded on October 11, 1914. Married, January 10, 1893, to Princess Marie, daughter of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, born October 29, 1875.

*Children of the King* :—(1) Carol, born October 15, 1893, Crown Prince, married March 10, 1921, to Princess Helen of Greece ; (2) Elisabeth, born October 11, 1894 ; (3) Marie, born January 8, 1900 ; (4) Nicholas, born August 18, 1903 ; (5) Ileana, born January 5, 1909.

The King has, in addition to revenues from certain Crown lands, an annual allowance of 2,500,000 lei, or 100,000*l.* The heir to the crown has an annual donation of 300,000 lei (12,000*l.*).

The union of the two Principalities of Wallachia and Moldavia was publicly proclaimed at Bucharest and Jassy on Dec. 23, 1861, the present name being given to the united provinces. The first ruler of Rumania was Colonel Cuza, who had been elected 'Hospodar,' or Lord, of Wallachia and of Moldavia in 1859, and who assumed the government under the title of Prince Alexandru Joan I. A revolution which broke out in February 1866 forced Prince Alexandru Joan to abdicate, and led to the election of Prince Carol I. The representatives of the people, assembled at Bucharest, proclaimed Rumania's independence from Turkey, May 21, 1877, which was confirmed by Art. 43 of the Congress of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878. King Carol I. reigned as Prince from 1866 to 1881, and as King from 1881 to 1914. In March, 1918, Bessarabia was joined to Rumania ; Bukovina in November, 1918 ; and Transylvania in December, 1918.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constituent Assembly elected in May and June, 1920, for United Rumania by universal, direct, and secret suffrage will have to unify the different constitutions of the Old Kingdom, Bessarabia, Bukovina, and Transylvania. The constitution of the Old Kingdom, which was voted in 1866 and twice modified, once in 1879 and again in 1884, provided for a Legislature of two Houses. The Senate consists (March, 1920) of 170 members (Old Kingdom, 82 ; Transylvania, 45 ; Bessarabia, 24 ; and Bukovina, 19), including 4 for the Universities and 19 Bishops. The Heir to the Crown is also a Senator. The Chamber of Deputies consists of 347 members (Old Kingdom, 168 ; Transylvania, 112 ; Bessarabia, 51 ; and Bukovina, 16). A Senator must be 40 years of age, and a Deputy 25. Members of either House must be Rumanians by birth or naturalisation, in full enjoyment of civil and political rights, and domiciled in the country. All citizens of 21 years, paying taxes, are electors. Both Senators and Deputies receive 160 lei per each day of actual attendance, besides 2000 lei per month and free railway passes. The King has a suspensive veto over all laws passed by the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate. The executive is vested in a council of Ministers.

The elections held on June 6, 1920, resulted in the return of the following parties :—Peoples' Party, 215 ; Federal Democrats, 34 ; Bessarabian Peasants, 25 ; Transylvanian Nationalists, 21 ; Socialists, 19 ; Independent Democrats, 6 ; other parties, 12.

The Cabinet (appointed June 21, 1920) is composed as follows :—

- Prime Minister.*—General *Averescu*.
- Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Take *Jonescu*.
- Minister of the Interior.*—M. *Argetoiano*.
- Minister of War.*—General *Rascano*.
- Minister of Finance.*—M. *Titulesco*.
- Minister of Justice.*—Michel *Antinescu*.
- Minister of Agriculture.*—M. *Cudalbu*.
- Minister of Public Works.*—M. *Petrovici*.
- Minister of Public Instruction.*—M. *Negulesco*.
- Minister of Fine Arts and Public Worship.*—Octavian *Goga*.
- Minister of Communications.*—General *Valeano*.
- Minister of Labour.*—Francoŭ *Jassi*.
- Minister of Commerce and Industry.*—Octavian *Tagloanul*.
- Minister for Transylvania.*—M. *Mocsonyi*.
- Minister for Bukovina.*—Baron *Starcea*.
- Minister for Bessarabia.*—Serghie *Nitza*.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For purposes of local government Wallachia is divided into 17 districts, Moldavia into 13, the Dobrudja into 4, Bessarabia into 8, Bukovina into 11, and Transylvania (with Banat, Crisana and Maramuresh) into 24 districts, each of which has a prefect, a receiver of taxes, and a civil tribunal. In Rumania (1919) there are 735 districts and 5,864 communes, 129 urban and 5,735 rural. In the rural communes there are 15,593 villages and 1,048 hamlets. The appellations ‘urban’ and ‘rural’ do not depend on the number of inhabitants, but is given by law.

Area and Population.

As a result of the Treaties of Peace of 1919 Rumania was enlarged, and the area and population of the New Kingdom is shown as follows :—

Country.	Area in sq. miles	Population.		
		Males	Females	Total
Old Rumania . . . . .	53,489	3,989,606	3,914,498	7,904,104 <sup>1</sup>
Bessarabia . . . . .	17,146	1,198,900	1,145,900	2,344,800
Bukovina . . . . .	4,080	395,968	404,135	800,098
Transylvania . . . . .	22,812	1,350,480	1,327,887	2,678,367
Crisana . . . . .	8,088	659,836	657,145	1,316,981
Maramuresh . . . . .	6,258	378,205	388,461	766,666
Banat . . . . .	11,009	789,102	798,031	1,587,133
Total . . . . .	122,282	8,762,092	8,631,057	17,393,149

<sup>1</sup> Estimate for 1915.

The four historic divisions of Old Rumania were populated (1912) as follows :—Moldavia, 2,145,464 (area, 14,710 square miles); Grand Wallachia (Muntenia), 3,298,394 (area, 29,810 square miles); Oltenia, 1,413,897; Dobrudja, 381,306 (area, 8,969 square miles.)

By the Treaty of Bucharest (August 7, 1913) between Bulgaria and Rumania, the former ceded to the latter 2,969 sq. miles of territory, with a population of 273,090, mostly Turks. The new land was formed into two departments, Durostor and Caliacra.

Among Rumanians there are racial differences of which the Rumanian census takes no account. In Central Moldavia and East Transylvania there are thousands of habitants of Magyar descent (Changer and Szeklers); in South Transylvania and in the Banat there are thousands of Saxons and Swabes. In Bukovina and Bessarabia there are some German and Ruthenian colonies. The communes along the Danube have some inhabitants of Bulgarian and Serbian origin; in the Dobrudja there are many foreign elements—Bulgars, Russians, Germans, but the greatest part of them are Turks and Tartars.

The number of births, deaths, and marriages, with surplus of births over deaths, was as follows (for the Old Kingdom) for three years:—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1913	309,625	191,689	67,480	117,936
1914	327,345	182,949	65,325	144,396
1915	319,544	193,574	56,314	125,970
1918	103,072	297,310	57,345	—194,238

In 1909 there were 2,651 divorces: in 1912, 2,998; in 1913, 3,217; in 1914, 3,433; in 1919, 865.

The principal towns in Grea'er Rumania are (population 1914):—Bucharest, the capital and seat of Government, 345,628 (on January 6, 1917, 308,987—119,958 males and 189,029 females); Chisinau, 114,100; Cernauti, 87,128; Ismail, 85,600; Iasi (Jassy), 76,120; Galatz, 73,512; Timisioara, 72,223; Braila, 65,911; Oradea Mare, 64,169; Arad, 63,166; Cluj, 60,808; Ploësti, 57,376; Craiova, 51,877; Brasov, 41,056; Tughina, 36,400; Satul Mare, 34,892; Cetatea Alba, 33,600; Sibiu, 33,419; Botosani, 32,874; Buzeu, 29,483; Constantza, 27,662; Berlad, 25,367; Focsani, 25,287.

### Religion, Instruction, Justice, &c.

Of the total population of Rumania (in 1918) 9,695,714 belonged to the Orthodox Church, 1,456,147 were Greek Catholics, 1,483,929 were Roman Catholics, 1,344,970 Protestants, 17,596 Armenians, 834,344 Jews and 44,087 Mahometans. The government of the Orthodox Church rests with the four archbishops, the first of them styled the Primate of Rumania, the second the Archbishop of Moldavia, the third of Transylvania, and the fourth of Bukovina. Besides, there are, ten bishops of the National Church. In Transylvania there is a Greek Catholic archbishop and three bishops. In Rumania there are three Roman Catholic Bishops, two Protestant and one Unitarian. The clergy of the National Orthodox Church are paid by the State. The clergy of the other denominations are subventioned by the State. Full liberty of religion is assured to every creed or sect.

Education is free and compulsory 'wherever there are schools,' and it is improving from year to year. In 1909, according to a special census return, 60·16 per cent. of the population over 7 years of age could neither read nor write; in 1909, 43·12 per cent., and in 1910, 41 per cent. of the army recruits could neither read nor write. In 1918-19 there were 5,764 elementary schools with 11,088 teachers and 692,896 pupils.

The secondary schools in 1918-19 were, for boys, 56 (38 State and 18 private) lyceums, 13 gymnasiums and 7 seminaries, these 76 institutions having 1,287 teachers and 44,983 pupils; for girls 66 (12 State and 54 private) high schools with 1,051 teachers and 9,584 pupils; 12 normal schools for men with 181 teachers and 2,425 students, and 4 for women

with 98 teachers and 1,435 students ; 75 professional schools for boys with 334 teachers and 3,221 students, and 54 for girls with 535 teachers ; 25 commercial schools with 216 teachers and 4,656 pupils ; 25 agricultural schools with 59 teachers and 669 pupils ; 11 schools of domestic economy for girls with 35 teachers and 201 pupils. There are 4 universities : at Bucharest, founded in 1864 (299 professors and 4,644 students), Iasi (Jassy), founded in 1860 (172 professors and 952 students), Cluj (Kolozsvár), in Transylvania, founded in 1919 (1,980 students in 1920), and Cernauti (Czernowitz), in Bukovina, founded in 1920.

Justice is administered by a court of cassation, 11 appeal courts, 64 tribunals, and 494 justices of the peace. The prison population in 1919 numbered 9,259 (6,815 men, 973 women, 1,367 boys, and 104 girls). Assistance is given to the sick in 168 hospitals and *hospices* (departmental, communal, rural, and private).

Finance.

The following table shows (in sterling converted at pre-war parity) the estimated revenue and expenditure for years ending March 31 (old style) :—

—	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20	1920-21	1921-22
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	7,480,000	16,760,000	45,600,000	244,636,800	208,800,000
Expenditure	31,480,000	65,840,000	165,080,000	241,446,878	199,250,035

The main items of the budget for 1920-21 were as follows :—

Revenue	Lei	Expenditure	Lei
Direct taxes . . .	461,000,000	Ministry of War . .	2,150,772,230
Indirect taxes . . .	1,900,890,000	„ „ Finance . .	1,527,778,171
Stamps and fees . . .	575,250,000	„ „ Education . .	786,272,386
State monopolies . . .	1,035,000,000	„ „ the Interior . .	702,650,854
Public services . . .	1,651,120,000	„ „ Public Works . .	117,581,237
State domains . . .	165,573,000	„ „ Justice . .	216,965,520
Subventions . . .	29,187,000	„ „ Agriculture . .	132,357,360
Special revenues . . .	299,118,000	„ „ Commerce and Industry . .	106,815,855
		„ „ Foreign Affairs . .	20,952,175
		Cabinet . . .	4,110,829
		Special expenditure . .	607,396,245
Total . . .	6,115,920,000	Total . . .	6,036,171,967

The public debt of Rumania amounted on April 1, 1921, to 20,311,293,312 lei, of which 3,733,862,452 lei is the consolidated debt, and 121,500,000 lei the floating debt. This is exclusive of the proportions of the public debts of Austria-Hungary and Russia which have been assumed by Rumania, the total of which is estimated at 10,000,000,000 lei.

Defence.

Military service in Rumania is compulsory and universal from the ages of 21 to 46. The normal terms of service are 2 years in the infantry and 3 years in the other arms, followed by 5, or 4, years in the reserve of the first



line. The men then pass to the second line, or reserve force, for 10 years, after which they are transferred to the territorial force at the age of 38, and remain in it 4 years, thus completing 21 years' service. Young men exempted from service in the ranks, and those surplus to the annual contingent, are posted to a supplementary reserve.

By the Treaty of Bucharest the army was reduced to 30,000 men, whilst material, &c., was controlled by the Germans. A partial mobilisation was ordered on November 9, 1918; on the 10th an ultimatum was handed to the German commander demanding evacuation of occupied territory within 24 hours; and on the 18th the Allies entered Bucharest, which had fallen to the Germans on December 6, 1916. Some 400,000 men were again placed under arms. A gradual reduction of this number was begun in 1919, and by January, 1921, the approximate strength of the army was 250,000. These were organised in 7 army corps. Each army corps was composed of 3 divisions and army corps troops. The division consisted of 2 brigades, each of 2 regiments of 3 battalions, and a battalion of chasseurs, 13 battalions in all; an artillery brigade of 2 regiments of field artillery and a group of howitzers; divisional cavalry and divisional engineers.

There are 2 cavalry divisions in the army each composed of 2 brigades of 2 regiments, and 2 batteries of horse artillery.

The infantry is armed with the Mannlicher rifle; the Rumanian artillery is still largely armed with guns of the Krupp type, but a considerable number of batteries have the French type of 75 mm. field guns and French medium and light howitzers, which date from the reorganisation of the army, with French assistance, during the war. The Rumanian losses in killed and missing during the war amounted to 335,706.

The navy consists of a small cruiser and a few other vessels, including 6 destroyers. The Danube force comprises 5 gunboats, 5 sloops, 4 river monitors, and 4 small destroyers.

## Production and Industry.

According to an estimate by Dr. Colesco, the distribution of the soil of Rumania with respect to agriculture in 1914 was as follows:—

	Acres		Acres
Ploughed lands . . . .	13,074,922	Water . . . . .	2,018,250
Fallow lands . . . . .	1,299,382	Other lands . . . . .	5,591,842
Vineyards and orchards . .	468,670	Annexed territories . . .	1,931,500
Meadows . . . . .	1,436,960		
Pastures . . . . .	2,948,472	Total . . . . .	34,475,750
Forests (less clearings) . .	5,705,750		

About 80 per cent. of the population are engaged in agriculture. Of the cultivable land (arable, meadow, plantation, and orchard land) the distribution with respect to ownership is as follows:—

Size of Properties	Proprietors	Area	Per cent. of area
Acres	Number	Acres	
24·7 and under . . . .	1,015,302	8,199,647	41·66
Over 27·4 „ „ 123·5 .	36,318	1,719,104	8·73
„ 123·5 „ „ 247 .	2,381	408,676	2·08
„ 247 . . . . .	4,471	9,354,364	47·53
Total . . . . .	1,058,172	19,681,791	100·00

In 1919 and 1920 the chief agricultural crops were as follows :—

Crop	Area cultivated		Production	
	1919	1920	1919	
	Acres	Acres	Tons	Tons
Wheat . . . .	2,949,988	2,095,890	1,820,000	680,000
Rye . . . . .	218,224	188,675	87,000	52,000
Barley . . . .	584,357	1,053,736	257,000	460,000
Oats . . . . .	594,322	971,102	207,000	425,000
Maize . . . .	4,837,625	4,051,494	2,597,000	1,778,000

The tobacco area in Transylvania in 1920 was 11,250 acres (7,500 acres in 1919) and the yield 5,000 tons.

The forests of Rumania have an aggregate area of 18,750,000 acres, of which 6,820,000 acres are in the Old Kingdom, 5,500,000 acres in Transylvania, 1,700,000 acres in Maramuresh, and 1,500,000 acres in the Banat.

On February 15, 1917, Rumania had 299,402 horses, 1,049,702 cattle, 1,655,110 sheep, 84,197 goats, and 371,205 swine.

The principal minerals are salt, lignite, iron and copper ores, and petroleum. Petroleum springs, both government and private, are worked at Prahova, Dambovitza, Bacau, and Buzau. The total output reached in 1900, 250,000 metric tons; in 1913, 1,885,619; in 1914, 1,783,957; in 1915, 1,673,145; in 1916, 1,244,093; in 1917, 517,491; in 1918, 1,214,219; in 1919, 919,847. The salt mines are situated in the region of the lower Carpathians, from Bukovina to the west of Oltenic, a stretch of over 250 square miles. Salt mining has been a state monopoly since 1863.

Industries of some importance are flour milling, brewing, and distilling. Sugar production in 1913-14 amounted to 32,928,560 kilogs. In 1915 there were 1,149 industrial establishments, with a capital of 805,472,618 lei, and employing 58,871 workmen.

### Commerce.

The values of the imports into and exports from Rumania, exclusive of gold and silver (in sterling) were :—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1911	22,789,801	27,668,816	1914	19,969,922	17,896,666
1912	25,516,220	25,684,148	1915	13,185,828	22,581,469
1913	23,600,504	26,828,212	1919	148,817,825	4,115,647

A Treaty of Commerce and Navigation providing for the most favoured nation treatment between Rumania and Great Britain was signed at Bucharest on October 31, 1905.

Imports and exports are estimated in accordance with values settled by a Commission appointed from time to time.

In 1919 the chief imports and exports were as follows :—

Classes.	Imports		Exports	
	Tons	Lei	Tons	Lei
Live stock . . . . .	778	9,055,845	1	2,300
Alimentary animal products . . . . .	16,101	246,588,667	142	1,231,735
Non-alimentary animal products . . . . .	490	7,140,248	—	—
Hides, articles thereof . . . . .	3,543	253,928,028	78	2,242,680
Furs . . . . .	18	3,213,270	9	76,212
Wool and hair, and manufactures thereof . . . . .	1,807	285,410,484	21	285,346
Animal waste and various animal substances . . . . .	5,569	59,859,799	54	388,108
Silk and manufactures thereof . . . . .	250	92,909,270	—	—
Cereals and cereal by-products . . . . .	220,149	361,939,732	2,744	2,319,578
Vegetables, flours, seeds, and plants . . . . .	9,392	59,474,114	10,462	15,817,937
Vegetable oils . . . . .	2,838	89,078,025	3	88,939
Beverages . . . . .	1,120	11,618,930	681	2,779,673
Colonial fruits and foodstuffs . . . . .	20,966	232,951,868	656	1,597,520
Sugar and manufactures thereof . . . . .	19,741	149,673,761	10	81,222
Trees, timber, and manufactures thereof . . . . .	8,407	89,785,010	22,562	5,164,835
Vegetable fibres, and manufactures thereof . . . . .	19,191	884,098,347	34	1,501,398
Ready-made clothes . . . . .	2,704	266,940,799	3	24,462
Paper . . . . .	7,112	83,191,077	10	140,800
Celluloid . . . . .	11	1,564,590	—	—
Rubber, gutta-percha, vegetable juices . . . . .	2,071	58,072,822	1,856	590,490
Mineral water and salt . . . . .	933	721,347	22,870	6,032,841
Earth, stones, and products thereof . . . . .	1,816	6,437,173	412	90,158
Glass . . . . .	3,266	28,061,559	7	26,400
Petroleum and bitumen . . . . .	1,918	19,939,849	44,014	63,138,778
Metals, manufactures thereof, and mineral products . . . . .	26,191	187,369,674	2,606	384,047
Machines . . . . .	7,799	93,394,448	—	—
Vehicles . . . . .	1,368	28,090,668	—	—
Shore boats . . . . .	4	9,850	—	—
Clocks and watches . . . . .	24	9,851,077	1	16,000
Musical instruments . . . . .	3	208,514	—	—
Toys . . . . .	18	621,228	—	—
Chemical products and drugs . . . . .	6,253	70,450,735	93	169,199
Perfumery . . . . .	150	9,578,693	—	1,040
Paints and varnish . . . . .	909	15,102,332	—	—
Explosives . . . . .	522	4,568,770	50	250,000
Total . . . . .	393,472	3,582,945,633	105,879	108,891,198

Total trade between Rumania and United Kingdom for five years (Board of Trade Returns) :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
Imports from Rumania to U. Kingdom .	—	—	—	2,742	3,227,869
Exports to Rumania from U. Kingdom .	45,522	701,040	—	5,585,085	7,121,555

## Shipping and Communications.

In 1919 the merchant navy of Rumania consisted of 158 vessels of 71,158 tons, including 17 steamers of 29,441 tons. Number of vessels entering Rumanian ports in 1919 was 10,546 of 2,991,095 tons.

The European Commission of the Danube, called into being in 1856, consisted before the war of 8 delegates, one representing each of the following powers : Austria-Hungary, France, Germany, Great Britain, Italy, Rumania, Russia, and Turkey. By article 346 of the

Treaty of Versailles, only representatives of Great Britain, France, Italy and Rumania constitute the Commission at present. It has its seat at Galatz. Since November 24, 1904, it has existed, or will exist, for successive periods of 3 years unless denounced by one of the contracting powers a year before the conclusion of any such period. By the operations of the Commission the Danube below Braila and along the Sulina branch has been deepened and corrected, so that at Sulina the depth has been increased from 9 ft. to 24 ft., and of the Sulina branch the minimum depth has been increased from 8 ft. to 18½ ft., while by canalisation and other works the navigation has been shortened from 45½ to 33½ nautical miles. The income of the Commission is derived entirely from taxes levied on shipping leaving the river.

In 1920 Rumania had 7,240 miles of railway. The State has the working of all the lines, and has, besides, under the general railway direction, a commercial navigation service on the Danube and Black Sea. Several additional lines are projected or in course of construction.

Within Rumania there were 27,635 miles of metalled roads in 1915.

In 1915-16 there were 4,700 post-offices, through which there passed 21,965,098 letters, 31,969,461 post-cards, and 76,606,141 newspapers, samples, &c. In 1915-16 there were 8,612 miles of telegraph lines, and 18,801 miles of wire, on which 3,864,825 messages were forwarded. The number of offices was 3,143. In 1913-14 there were 7 urban telephone systems with 1,004 miles of line and 24,605 miles of wire, and 7,966 inter-urban systems with 24,168 miles of line and 45,378 miles of wire. On the urban systems during the year there were 24,360,479 conversations, and on the inter-urban 1,689,596.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The National Bank of Rumania, with capital and reserves of 39,402,565 lei, had, on April 16, 1921, deposits amounting to 3,761,722,000 lei, and its notes in circulation were of the value of 10,979,085,000 lei. Other public credit institutions are Savings Bank, a Deposit and Consignment Bank, an Agricultural Loan Bank, 1,849 Popular Banks, a Rural *Crédit Foncier*, 2 Urban *Crédit Fonciérs* (at Bucharest and Jassi), an Agricultural Bank, and a *Cassa Rurala*, an institution whose purpose is to buy properties and sell them in lots to peasants. There are also three private banking institutions.

Until August 1, 1920, there were four kinds of paper currency circulating in Rumania, viz., notes of the Rumanian National Bank (4,523,863,506 lei), notes issued during the German occupation by the Banque Générale (2,104,725,000 lei), Austro-Hungarian banknotes (in the territories formerly part of the Dual Monarchy) (3,972,000,000 kronen), and Russian roubles (in Bessarabia) (1,000,000,000 roubles). A unified paper currency came into use on August 1, 1920.

The decimal system was introduced into Rumania in 1876, the unit of the monetary system being the *lău* (of 100 *bani*), equivalent to the franc. The gold *lău* is the monetary unit. Silver is legal tender up to 50 lei only. Gold coins are 20-, 10-, and 5-lei pieces. Nickel is coined in 5-, 10-, and 20-centime (*bani*) pieces. The metric system has been introduced, but Turkish weights and measures are, to some extent, in use by the people.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF RUMANIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires*.—Michel B. Boeresco.

*Secretaries*.—Radu T. Djuvara, Frederic C. Nano, Alexandre Cretziano.

*Military Attaché*.—Lt.-Col. Douglas Capitaneano.

*Attachés.*—Constantin A. Constantinesco and Nicholas Michel Vladesco.

*Commercial Attaché.*—G. Michaelesco.

*Consul-General in London.*—Sir Albert Rolit, K.C.M.G.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN RUMANIA.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sir Herbert Guy Dering, K.C.M.G., K.C.I.E. M.V.O. (Appointed August 28, 1920.)

*First Secretary.*—J. H. E. Millington-Drake.

*Second Secretary.*—C. C. Hartopp.

*Military Attaché.*—Brigadier-General C. R. Ballard, O.B.

*Commercial Secretary.*—A. A. Adams.

*Consul at Bucharest and Danube Commissioner.*—E. Keyser.

There are Vice-Consuls at Braila, Cluj, Czernowitz, and Galatz.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Rumania.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Anuarul Statistic al Romaniei.* (Statistical Annual.) Bucharest. Annual.

The Statistical publications issued by the various Departments of Government.

*Constitution du 30 juin—12 juillet 1866 avec les modifications y introduites en 1879 et 1884.* Bucharest, 1884.

*Recensământul general al Populațiunei Romaniei, 1899. Rezultate Definitive.* Ministry of Agriculture, 1905, with Introduction by Dr. L. Colescu.

*Dictionarul Statistic al României.* Vol. I. 1914. With Introduction by Dr. L. Colescu.

*Foreign Office Reports.* Annual series. London.

*Creanga* (G. D.), *Grundbesitz Verteilung und Bauernfrage in Rumänien.* Leipzig, 1907.

*Statistique des prix payés dans les travaux agricoles.* Bucarest, 1908. *Statistique Agricole de la Roumanie.* 1<sup>e</sup> partie. Exploitations agricoles. Bucarest, 1907.

*Ministère de l'Agriculture.* *La Roumanie.* 1906. *Ministère de l'industrie et du commerce.*

*Bulletin statistique de la Roumanie,* publié par la direction de la statistique général depuis 1909. Bucarest.

*Correspondence Economique.* Organ officiel du Ministère de l'Industrie et du Commerce. Bucarest.

*A Handbook of Roumania.* (Compiled by Geographical Section of the Naval Intelligence Division.) London, 1920.

*Rumania.* (Peace Handbook prepared by Historical Section of the Foreign Office.) London, 1920.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Anghelescu* (J. N.), *Avutia Nationala a Romaniei* (The national wealth of Rumania) Bucarest, 1915.—*Histoire Economique des Roumains.* Vol. I. Geneva, 1920.

*Baleoianu* (C.), *Histoire de la politique douanière de la Roumanie de 1870–1903.* 2 vols. Bucarest, 1904.—*Handelspolitische Bestrebungen Englands zur Erschliessung des Unteren-Donaus.* Munich, 1913.

*Balkan-Compass: Statistisch-finanzielles Jahrbuch für Rumänien und die Balkanstaaten.* I. Rumänien, 1914–1915. Vienna, 1915.

*Bellessort* (A.), *La Roumanie Contemporaine.* Paris, 1905

*Benger* (G.), *Rumania in 1900.* Translated by A. H. Keane. London, 1901.

*Biaramberg* (N.), *Essai comparé sur les institutions et les lois de la Roumanie depuis les temps les plus reculés jusqu'à nos jours.* Bucarest, 1886.

*Colescu* (L.), *Geschichte des rumänischen Steuerwesens, in der Epoche der Fanarioten.* München, 1897.—*Population de la Roumanie. Résumé démographique.* Bucarest, 1903.

—*Introduction à l'Enquête industrielle.* Bucarest, 1904.—*Statistique electorale.* 1905 and 1914.—*Progrès économiques de la Roumanie, réalisés sous le règne de S. Majesté le Roi Carol I.* Bucarest, 1907.—*Statistique agricole de la Roumanie.* Bucarest, 1913.

*Creanga* (G. D.), *Grundbesitzverteilung und Bauernfrage in Rumänien.* Munich, 1907.

*Damé* (F.), *Histoire de la Roumanie Contemporaine.* Paris, 1900.

- Dungern* (O. von), Rumänien. Gotha, 1916.  
*Engel* (J. O.), Geschichte der Moldau und der Walachei. 2 vols. 1804.  
*Fischer* (T.), Rumänien und die Südeuropäischen Halbinseln. Leipzig, 1909.  
*Gordon* (Mrs. W.), Roumania Yesterday and To-day. London, 1918.  
*Gubernatis* (Comte A. de), La Roumanie et les Roumains. Florence, 1898.  
*Jonescu* (D. B.), Die Agrarverfassung Rumäniens, ihre Geschichte und ihre Reform. Munich, 1909.  
*Jorga* (W.), Histoire des Roumains et de leur civilisation. Paris, 1920.  
*Kirke* (Dorothea), Domestic Life in Rumania. London, 1916.  
*Lahovari* (G. J.), Marele Dictionar Geografic al Românilor. Vols. I.—V. Bucuresci. 1899-1902.  
*Lasare* (B.), Die Juden in Rumänien. Berlin, 1902.  
*Martonne* (E. de), La Valachie, Essai de monographie géographique. Paris, 1902.  
*Miller* (W.), The Balkans. In "Story of the Nations" series. London, 1896.  
*Mrasec* (L.), L'Industrie du Pétrole en Roumanie. Bukarest, 1910.  
*Onciul* (A.), Wirtschaftspolitisches Handbuch von Rumänien. Gotha, 1917.  
*Pittard* (E.), La Roumanie. Paris, 1919.  
*Pointe* (H. Le), La Roumanie Moderne. Paris, 1910.  
*Reclus* (Elisée), Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. Vol. I. Paris, 1885.  
*Rosny* (L. de), Les populations danubiennes. Paris, 1885.  
*Rubin* (A.), Les Roumains de Macedoine. Bukarest, 1913.  
*Serban* (M.), Rumäniens Agrarverhältnisse. Berlin, 1915.  
*Serbesco* (S.), La Roumanie et la Guerre. Paris, 1918.  
*Sincerus* (E.), Les Juifs en Roumanie depuis le Traité de Berlin (1878) jusqu'à ce jour. London, 1901.  
*Stratilesco* (Tereza), From Carpathian to Pindus. London, 1906.  
*Stourdsa* (A. A. C.), La Terre et la Race Roumaines depuis leurs origines jusqu'à nos jours. Paris, 1904.  
*Teodorescu* (J.), Comerțul de cereale în România. Bucarest, 1915.  
*Vaillant* (J. A.), La Roumanie: histoire, langue, &c. 3 vols. 1845.  
*Xenopol* (A. D.), Istoria Românilor. 6 vols. Jassy, 1889. [An abridged edition in French. 2 vols. Paris, 1896.]

## RUSSIA <sup>1</sup>

(RUSSIAN SOCIALIST FEDERAL SOVIET REPUBLIC.)

On March 12, 1917, a revolution broke out, as a result of which the Emperor Nicholas II abdicated. A Provisional Government under Prince George Lvoff was set up by the Duma, which held office until May 16, 1917, when it was reorganised. On August 6, 1917, a new Cabinet under M. Alexander Kerensky was formed. This too was reorganised on October 8, 1917, and maintained itself until November 7, 1917, when the Military Revolutionary Committee of the Petrograd Soviet seized the government authority, and handed it over the next day to the All-Russian Congress of the Councils of Workmen's, Soldiers', and Peasants' Deputies. On November 10, 1917, the following manifesto was issued:—"The All-Russian Congress of the Councils of Workmen's, Soldiers' and Peasants' Deputies decrees the form of the administration of the country pending the meeting of the Constituent Assembly. The Provisional Workers' and Peasants' Government is to be called the Council of People's Commissaries. The administration of the individual branches of State life is to be entrusted to Boards, the composition of which is to secure the carrying out of the programme proclaimed by the Congress in close contact with the organisations of workers, sailors, soldiers, peasants, and employees. The Government authority belongs to the Board and chairmen of these Commissariats, that is to the People's Commissaries, and the right of systematising them belongs to the All-Russian Congress of the Councils of Workmen's, Peasants', and Soldiers' delegates, and its Central Executive Committee."

The Government is controlled by the Central Executive Committee of Soviets (elected by the All-Russian Congress). The Central Executive Committee, as well as the members of the Government, are elected for a period of 3 months, but the Commissaries can be recalled or superseded at any time by the Commissaries' Executive Committee. The Chairman of the Central Executive Committee is M. *Kalinin*.

The following is the constitution of the Council of People's Commissaries (May, 1921):—

1. *President*.—M. Vladimir Ilich *Ulianov-Lenin*.
2. *Foreign Affairs*.—M. *Chicherin*.
3. *War and Marine*.—M. *Trotsky*.
4. *Finance*.—M. *Krestinsky*.
5. *Health*.—M. *Semashko*.
6. *Posts and Telegraphs*.—M. *Liubovich* (acting).
7. *Ways and Communications*.—M. *Dzerzhinsky*.
8. *Supreme Economic Council*.—M. *Rykov*.
9. *Agriculture*.—M. *Ossinsky* (acting).
10. *Food*.—M. *Tsuriupa*.
11. *Justice*.—M. *Kursky*.
12. *Social Welfare*.—M. *Vinokurov*.

† See Preface.



13. *Labour*.—M. Schmidt
  14. *Education*.—M. Lunacharsky.
  15. *Nationalities*.—M. Stalin.
  16. *Workers' and Peasants Inspection*.—M. Stalin.
  17. *Home Affairs*
  18. *Extraordinary Commission*
  19. *Foreign Trade*.—M. Krassin.
- } M Dzerzhinsky.

On January 31, 1918, a decree was issued establishing the permanent character of the Workmen's and Peasants' (Soviet) Government. This government has not been recognised by the British Government.

On December 10, 1917, the Soviet Government abolished private ownership of land, declaring all real estate the property of the state, and on February 10, 1918, they issued a decree declaring all state loans, internal and foreign, contracted by previous governments to be null and void as from December 1, 1917; confiscating all maritime enterprises and all private banks to the state, and nationalising foreign trade (April 23, 1918).

On March 14, 1918, the People's Commissaries left Petrograd for Moscow, which thus became the centre of Government.

For the late Imperial Family and list of Tsars, see STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1917, p. 1227.

The flag of the Russian Socialist Federal Soviet Republic is a red flag with the legend "R.S.F.S.R." in gold letters.

### Constitution and Government.

It is claimed by the Soviet authorities that the greater part of the former Russian Empire (including Siberia up to Lake Baikal) is under the rule of the Soviet Government. But a number of States have gradually evolved and are maintaining themselves on the borders of the old Empire. Five have received formal recognition and are properly established, viz., Finland, Poland, Esthonia, Latvia, and Georgia. Three others have received some measure of recognition, by the Allies, viz., Armenia, Azerbaijan, and Lithuania. The first two as well as Georgia have recently adopted the Soviet form of Government, and have entered into federal relations with Great Russia, as has also the Ukraine, definitely consolidated as a Soviet Republic in 1920 after the defeat of General Denikin. The territory from Lake Baikal to Vladivostok has been constituted as the Far Eastern Democratic Republic, governed by a Cabinet of Ministers (Premier, M. Krasnoschekov), with its seat at Chita. The Republic has concluded a treaty of amity with the Soviet Government.

So far as the Russian Socialist Federal Soviet Republic is concerned, a Constitution was adopted by the fifth All-Russian Soviet Congress, the text of which was published on July 19, 1918, and amended and amplified by the seventh and eighth Soviet Congresses in December, 1919, and December, 1920. According to the Constitution, which has been declared a 'fundamental law' of the Republic, Russia is a Republic of Soviets of Workers', Soldiers', and Peasants' Delegates; and all central and local authority is vested in these Soviets. Private property in land is abolished, all land being the common property of the people; all forests, mines, waters having a national importance and all livestock and fixtures, model estates and agricultural concerns are all national property. The State owns all factories, mines, railways, and other means of production and transport.

Everybody is compelled to work, and the principal task of the Republic is to establish the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The Russian Republic is a free Socialist community of all the labouring masses of Russia. Freedom of conscience, of opinion, of the press, and of meeting are guaranteed by the Constitution. In order to protect the conquests of the revolution, universal military service is incumbent on all citizens. The privilege of defending the Revolution with arms is, however, reserved for the labouring classes only; the non-labouring sections of the population will discharge other military duties. The political rights of Russian citizenship will be granted without any formalities to foreigners residing on the territory of the Russian Republic for purposes of labour.

The highest authority in the State is the All-Russian Congress of Soviets, which consists of representatives of town Soviets on the basis of one delegate for every 25,000 inhabitants, and of Provincial Congresses of Soviets on the basis of one delegate for every 125,000 inhabitants. The Congress elects an All-Russian Central Executive Committee, consisting of 300 members, which constitute the supreme legislative, administrative, and controlling body in the Republic, and meets not less frequently than once in two months, current affairs being administered by a Standing Committee (Presidium). The Central Executive Committee also forms a Council of People's Commissaries for the general administration of the affairs of the Republic, to consist of 18 People's Commissariats, viz., Foreign Affairs, War and Marine, Interior, Justice, Labour, Social Welfare, Public Instruction, Posts and Telegraphs, Nationalities, Finance, Transport and Communications, Agriculture, Food, Supreme Economic Council, Public Health, Workers' and Peasants' Inspection, Foreign Trade, and Extraordinary Commission for combating counter-revolution. Each People's Commissary has a Board attached to him under his chairmanship.

The franchise is enjoyed irrespective of religion, nationality, residence, sex, etc., by all citizens over 18 years of age who earn their livelihood by productive labour, and soldiers and sailors in the Red Army and Navy.

Provision is also made in the Constitution for Local Government by means of Local Soviets in villages and towns, with district, provincial and territorial Congresses.

## Area and Population

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The old Empire of Russia comprised one-seventh of the land-surface of the globe. Its area, without internal waters, was, since the treaty of Portsmouth, 8,417,118 English square miles (19,155,587·7 square versts).

Until 1897 there have been but various enumerations of the population called *revisions*. On January 28 (February 9), 1897, a census was taken over the whole of the country. The rapidity of growth of the population of the country (its acquisitions being included in the figures of population) is seen from the following:—

Year	Population	Year	Population
1722 ... ..	14,000,000	1859 ... ..	74,000,000
1796 ... ..	36,000,000	1897 ... ..	129,209,297
1815 ... ..	45,000,000	1914 ... ..	178,378,800
1835 ... ..	60,000,000	1915 ... ..	182,182,600

Of the total in 1915, 131,796,800 were in European Russia, 13,229,100 in the Caucasus, 10,377,900 in Siberia, and 11,254,100 in the Central Asiatic Provinces.

The following table, omitting Poland and Finland, but retaining the other new States, shows the area and population of Russia according to the last issue of the Russian Central Statistical Committee (1915):

Governments and Provinces	Area English square miles	Population on January 1, 1915	Density per sq. mile
<b>1. European Russia—</b>	(1)	(2)	
Arkhangelsk . . .	326,063	00	1.6
Astrakhan . . .	91,042	1, 00	16
Bessarabia . . .	17,143	2, 00	157
Chernigov . . .	20,232	3, 00	156
Courland . . .	10,435	00	78
Don, Province of	63,532	4, 00	69
Eathonia . . .	7,605	00	65
Grodno . . .	14,896	2, 00	141
Kaluga . . .	11,942	1, 00	125
Kazan . . .	24,587	2, 00	118
Kharkov . . .	11,441	3, 00	164
Kherson . . .	37	3, 00	189
Kholm . . .	13	1, 00	209
Kiev . . .	76	4,989,000	254
Kostroma . . .	32	1,855,900	57
Kovno . . .	18	1, 00	120
Kursk . . .	37	3, 00	163
Livonia . . .	74	1, 00	101
Minsk . . .	20	3, 00	87
Moghilev . . .	14	2, 00	138
Moscow . . .	47	8, 00	286
Nizhni-Novgorod	89	2, 00	106
Novgorod . . .	70	1, 00	38
Olonets . . .	55	00	10
Orel . . .	42	2, 00	156
Orenburg . . .	64	2, 00	31
Penza . . .	97	1, 00	130
Pern . . .	02	4, 00	32
Petrograd <sup>3</sup> . . .	26	3, 00	186
Podolia . . .	24	4, 00	254
Poltava . . .	65	3, 00	208
Pskov . . .	78	1, 00	87
Ryazan . . .	90	2, 00	173
Samara . . .	20	3, 00	67
Saratov . . .	24	3, 00	106
Simbirsk . . .	10	2, 00	111
Smolensk . . .	24	2, 00	102
Tambov . . .	10	3, 00	138
Taurida . . .	12	2, 00	91
Tula . . .	54	2, 00	189
Tver . . .	24,975	2, 00	96
Ufa . . .	47,109	3, 00	67
Vilna . . .	16,181	2, 00	129
Vitebsk . . .	16,983	1, 00	117
Vladimir . . .	18,821	2, 00	118
Volhynia . . .	27,699	4,241,800	153
Vologda . . .	155,265	1,772,200	11
Voronezh . . .	25,443	3,087,000	145
<b>Caucasia</b>			
	96,406	7,509,500	79
<b>Total, Caucasia .</b>	<b>181,173</b>	<b>18,229,100</b>	<b>73</b>
<b>4. Siberia—</b>			
Amur (province)	154,795	261,500	1.6
Irkutsk (govt.) .	280,429	621,800	2.5
Kamchatka (pr.)	502,424	41,400	0.1
Primorskaya (pr.)	266,486	681,800	3.0
Sakhalin (pr.) .	14,066	34,000	0.5
Tobolsk (govt.) .	535,739	2,085,700	3.9
Tomsk (govt.) .	327,173	4,068,700	12
Transbaikalia (pr.)	288,308	971,700	4

<sup>1</sup> Without inner waters.

<sup>2</sup> Estimations on the basis of the census of 1897 and the yearly increase of the population.

<sup>3</sup> Petrograd was the name given to St. Petersburg by an Imperial Order of September 1, 1914.

Governments and Provinces	Area : English square miles	Popula- tion on January 1, 1915	Density per sq. mile	Governments and Provinces	Area : English square miles	Popula- tion on January 1, 1915	Density per sq. mile
4. <i>Siberia</i> —	(1)	(2)		6. <i>Turkestan</i> (pro- vinces) :—	(1)	(2)	
Yakutsk (prov.)	1,580,253	332,600	0·2	Ferghana . .	55,483	2,169,600	39
Yeniseisk (govt.)	981,607	1,143,900	1·1	Samarcand . .	26,627	1,207,400	45
Total, <i>Siberia</i> .	4,881,882	10,377,900	2·0	Syr-Daria . .	194,147	2,026,100	11
				Semirye chensk .	144,550	1,281,300	9
				Total, <i>Turkestan</i>	420,807	6,684,400	16
5. <i>Steppes</i> (prov- inces) :—				Trans - Caspian Province . .	235,120	552,500	2·2
Akmolinsk. .	225,074	1,546,500	6·8	Total, Central Asian provinces.	1,366,832	11,254,100	8·2
Semipalatinsk .	178,820	874,900	5				
Turgai . .	169,832	706,200	4·1	Total, <i>Russia in Asia</i> . .	6,294,119	29,141,500	4·4
Uralsk . .	187,679	889,600	6·4				
Total <i>Steppes</i> .	710,905	4,017,020	5·6				

<sup>1</sup> Without inner waters.

<sup>2</sup> Estimations on the basis of the census of 1897 and the yearly increase of the population.

A census was taken throughout the territories of the Russian Soviet Republic on August 20, 1920, and the preliminary returns show that the total population, in round numbers, was 136,000,000, of whom 64,000,000 (47 per cent.) were males, and 72,000,000 (53 per cent.) females. The population of the same area at the 1897 census was 94,000,000, of whom 49·7 per cent. were males, and 50·3 per cent. females.

For the ethnical composition of the population as shown by the last census, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1919, p. 1189.

## II. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The great majority of the population of Russia are agriculturists, and dwell in villages. The number of towns and villages in Russia (before the war), grouped according to population, is given as follows :—

Towns with population	Number	Villages with population	Number
Over 100,000 . .	35	1,000—3,000 . .	17,724
50,000—100,000 . .	71	100—1,000 . .	185,157
20,000— 50,000 . .	118	Under 100 . .	521,705
10,000— 20,000 . .	315		
3,000— 10,000 . .	3,032	Towns and villages .	728,157

According to the preliminary data of the census taken in August, 1920,

throughout the territories of the Soviet Republic, the distribution of population is as follows :—

	1897	1920
	millions	millions
Cities and Towns . . . . .	12 (12·4 per cent.)	22 (16·2 per cent.)
Other settlements (including factory settlements) . . . . .	82 (87·6 per cent.)	114 (83·8 per cent.)
Total . . . . .	94 (100 per cent.)	136 (100 per cent.)

The following are the populations of the chief towns of governments or provinces, and of the other towns having more than 30,000 inhabitants :—

<i>European Russia proper</i> (chiefly in 1913)—	<i>European Russia—continued</i>	<i>European Russia—continued</i>
* Petrograd (15) . . . . . 2,318,645	* Kostroma . . . . . 73,820	Cherkassy . . . . . 42,062
* Moscow (15) <sup>1</sup> . . . . . 1,817,100	* Mohilev-on-Dniepr . . . . . 72,500	* Vologda . . . . . 41,600
Odessa (12) . . . . . 631,040	* Tambov . . . . . 71,400	Serpukhov (19) . . . . . 41,578
* Kiev . . . . . 610,190	Simbirsk . . . . . 70,500	Pavlograd (12) . . . . . 41,160
* Riga . . . . . 569,100	Chelyabinsk (10) . . . . . 70,472	Proskurov (10) . . . . . 40,611
* Kharkov . . . . . 258,860	* Yekaterinburg (10) . . . . . 70,000	Akkerman . . . . . 40,400
* Saratov . . . . . 235,500	Novocherkask . . . . . 69,820	Berdyansk . . . . . 40,292
* Yekaterinoslav (12) . . . . . 220,100	Cronstadt (11) . . . . . 68,273	Sormovo (10) . . . . . 40,243
Rostov-on-Don . . . . . 204,725	Taganrog . . . . . 68,091	Izhevsk (10) . . . . . 39,370
* Vilna . . . . . 204,290	* Grodno . . . . . 64,100	Pinsk . . . . . 38,686
* Kazan . . . . . 195,300	* Tver . . . . . 64,100	Bendery . . . . . 38,631
Ivanovo-Voznesensk	* Brest-Litovsk . . . . . 63,579	* Chernigov . . . . . 38,400
(10) . . . . . 168,498	* Nikolskoye . . . . . 62,607	* Pskov . . . . . 38,300
* Astrakhan . . . . . 163,800	Sebastopol . . . . . 61,849	Buturlinovka (10) . . . . . 38,066
* Orenburg . . . . . 146,800	Byelaya Tserkov (11) . . . . . 60,500	Romny . . . . . 37,328
* Samara . . . . . 144,000	Vyatka . . . . . 60,100	Troitsk (10) . . . . . 36,830
* Tula . . . . . 140,620	Yelets (10) . . . . . 58,000	Amur-Nizhnednie-
* Revel . . . . . 137,600	* Kaluga . . . . . 56,900	provsk (10) . . . . . 36,450
* Kishinev . . . . . 128,700	Kerch (12) . . . . . 55,883	Volsk (11) . . . . . 36,134
* Yaroslavl . . . . . 120,400	Lugansk (12) . . . . . 55,528	Kamenskoye (10) . . . . . 35,450
* Minsk . . . . . 117,600	Mariupol . . . . . 54,528	Tiraspol (10) . . . . . 35,242
* Nizhni-Novgorod . . . . . 112,300	Nakhichevan-on-	Rovno . . . . . 34,923
Dvinsk (10) . . . . . 110,912	Don . . . . . 54,012	Zlatoust (10) . . . . . 34,245
* Vitebsk . . . . . 108,900	Nyezhin . . . . . 52,963	Motovilikha (10) . . . . . 33,491
Nikolayev . . . . . 106,279	* Kamenets-Podolsk . . . . . 52,000	Polonnoye (10) . . . . . 33,342
Omel . . . . . 104,582	Alexandrovsk (Yek.)	Mohilev-on-Dniestr
* Ufa . . . . . 106,200	(12) . . . . . 51,604	(10) . . . . . 32,604
* Perm . . . . . 105,410	Kamenskaya (10) . . . . . 50,614	Izmail . . . . . 32,414
Tsaritsyn (10) . . . . . 100,817	Sumy (12) . . . . . 50,391	Rybinsk . . . . . 32,127
* Kremenchug . . . . . 98,895	Kozlov (10) . . . . . 50,225	Akhtyrka . . . . . 31,913
Kherson . . . . . 98,540	Uman . . . . . 50,224	Morshansk (11) . . . . . 31,802
* Byelostok (12) . . . . . 98,170	* Ryazan (12) . . . . . 49,600	Vyazma . . . . . 31,247
* Orel . . . . . 97,200	Yuzovka (10) . . . . . 48,504	Priluki . . . . . 31,153
* Zhitomir . . . . . 96,800	Vinnitsa (10) . . . . . 47,841	Azov . . . . . 31,111
* Voronezh . . . . . 94,800	Syzran (11) . . . . . 47,744	Polotsk (10) . . . . . 31,111
Kovno . . . . . 92,810	* Mitava . . . . . 46,800	Kolomna (12) . . . . . 31,100
* Libava (11) . . . . . 90,744	Nizhne-Tagilsk (10) . . . . . 45,179	Yalta . . . . . 31,089
* Kursk . . . . . 89,800	Yuriev (10) . . . . . 44,140	Tsarskoye Selo (11) . . . . . 30,881
* Simferopol . . . . . 84,170	* Arkhangelsk . . . . . 43,600	Petrikovka (10) . . . . . 30,707
* Penza . . . . . 83,100	* Vladimir . . . . . 43,522	Prishib (12) . . . . . 30,526
Poltava . . . . . 82,100	Theodosia . . . . . 43,114	Bryansk (11) . . . . . 30,440
Berdichev . . . . . 79,151	Alexandrovsk-	* Novgorod . . . . . 28,400
Smolensk . . . . . 76,000	Grushersk . . . . . 42,542	* Kholm . . . . . 24,400
* Yehsavetgrad (10) . . . . . 75,800	Bobruisk (10) . . . . . 42,309	* Petrozavodsk . . . . . 18,800

\* Chief towns.

<sup>1</sup> About 1,121,000 in 1919.

<i>Caucasia</i> (chiefly in 1913)—	<i>Caucasia—continued.</i>	<i>Siberia—continued.</i>
* Tiflis . . . 327,800	Khunzakh (10) . . 33,539	* Tobolsk . . . 25,200
* Baku . . . 287,000	* Temir-Khan-Shura. 33,100	* Yakutsk . . . 10,800
Saliany (10) . . 120,904	Derbent (11) . . 32,718	* Petropavlovsk . . 1,500
* Yekaterinodar . 107,360	Romanovskii (12) . 31,632	( <i>Kamchatka</i> )
* Vladikavkaz . . 79,843	* Kars (10) . . . 27,500	<i>Central Asia</i>
* Novorossiisk . . 66,700	* Sukhum (97) . . . 25,600	(chiefly in 1913)—
* Stavropol . . . 64,700	<i>Siberia</i>	
* Yelisavetpol (10) . 63,400	(chiefly in 1913)—	* Tashkent . . . 272,300
* Kutais . . . 53,900	* Irkutsk . . . 129,700	* Omsk . . . 135,800
Maikop . . . 52,599	* Tomsk . . . 116,664	Kokand (11) . . 118,854
Yeisk (12) . . . 51,750	Vladivostok (11) . 91,464	* Samarkand (10) . . 97,600
Balakhany-Sabunchi	* Krasnoyarsk . . . 87,500	Andizhan (11) . . 82,285
(04) . . . 50,131	* Chita . . . 79,200	Namangan (11) . . 78,942
Alexandropol (11) . 48,938	* Blagovyeschensk. 62,500	* Askhabad . . . 53,900
Armavir (12) . . . 47,023	Novo - Nikolayevsk	Marghelan (Staryi)
* Batum . . . 46,000	(11) . . . 62,967	(11) . . . 49,319
Shusha (11) . . . 42,687	Barnaul (11) . . . 61,330	Osh (11) . . . 48,136
Nukha (11) . . . 41,804	* Khabarovsk . . . 51,300	* Uralsk . . . 47,880
Labinskaya . . . 35,519	Nikolsk-Ussuriisk (11) 47,411	* Vyernyi . . . 41,600
Pyatigorsk . . . 35,307	Petropavlovsk . . 42,340	Khojent (12) . . . 40,285
Groznyi . . . 34,067	( <i>Akmolinsk</i> )	* Semipalatinsk . . 34,600
* Erivan . . . 34,000	Tyumen (08) . . . 33,791	* Kustanai . . . 29,000
		* Skobelev . . . 14,090

\* Chief towns.

### Religion.

The Soviet Government has disestablished the Church and appropriated its property. Since the revolution of March, 1917, all religions may be freely professed in the Empire. The prevailing religion of the country is the Græco-Russian, officially called the Orthodox Faith. It has its own independent synod, but maintains the relations of a sister Church with the four Orthodox patriarchates of Constantinople, Alexandria, Antioch, and Jerusalem. The Holy Synod, the board of government of the Russian Church, was established in 1721; to it was committed the superintendence of the religious affairs of the Empire. It was composed of the three metropolitans (Petrograd, Moscow, and Kiev), the archbishop of Georgia (Caucasus), and several bishops sitting in turn.

It is estimated that there are more than 12,000,000 dissenters in Great Russia alone. The affairs of the Roman Catholic Church are entrusted to a Collegium, and those of the Lutheran Church to a Consistory, both settled at Petrograd. Roman Catholics are most numerous in the former Polish provinces, Lutherans in those of the Baltic, and Mohammedans in Eastern and Southern Russia, while the Jews are almost entirely settled in the towns and larger villages of the western and south-western provinces.

Before the Revolution, Russia was divided into 66 bishoprics (*eparchiya*), which were under 3 metropolitans, 14 archbishops, and 50 bishops; the latter had under them 37 vicars; all of them were of the monastic clergy. The management of Church affairs was in the hands of 62 'consistoria.' For Roman Catholics there was an Archbishop of Warsaw and another of Mohilev, each with six suffragan bishoprics. Of the suffragans of Mohilev one was of the Græco-Ruthenian rite, of which rite there was another bishop immediately subject to Rome.

### Instruction.

According to official Soviet information, the highest educational authority in the country is centred in the Commissariat for Education, which has

replaced the former Ministry of Popular Education and enlarged its scope so as to cover the whole field of popular education, having taken over (1) the State theatres, the Academy of Arts, the Imperial Musical Society, and various art and musical schools and institutions ; (2) the educational institutions of a more or less specialised type which had been conducted by various other ministries and State departments ; and (3) municipal and *zemstvo* schools. The Commissariat consists of three 'sections' and a few special 'departments,' the 'sections' being : (1) The Pedagogical Section, which includes departments of 'the Unified Labour School,' 'school reform,' technical schools, pre-school education, out-of-school education, and training of teachers ; (2) the Scientific Section, which includes departments of scientific societies, higher educational institutions, and libraries ; and (3) the Art Section, which includes departments of representative arts, preservation of monuments, music, theatres, and kinema.

One of the principal reforms carried out by the Commissariat of Popular Education has been the introduction of 'the Unified Labour School,' which has superseded the various types of elementary and secondary schools of the pre-revolutionary period. The labour school has two grades, one for children from 8 to 12, and the other for children from 13 to 16.

Education is made obligatory and is provided by the State in all its schools and institutions free of charge. Children are also provided with hot lunches and all the necessary books and appliances.

The budget of the Commissariat for the first six months of 1919 amounted to 65 milliard roubles. By January, 1919, there were opened 10,000 new schools of the first grade, and about 1,000 schools of the second grade. Co-education has been adopted in all schools. The principle of 'labour' education is applied differently in the schools of each grade ; in the first grade children are taught to make their school self-supporting ; in the second technical work is conducted as a part of the general industrial life of the country.

A feature of the educational work of the Commissariat is the establishment of a large number of kindergarten, children's clubs and colonies.

In 1919 there were in the territory of the Soviet Republic 63,317 schools and 4,796,284 pupils (in 1911, 47,855 schools and 3,060,418 pupils).

By decree of December 28, 1917, the Government secularised all schools and educational institutions in Russia.

Previous to the revolution universities existed in the following places in the territory now included in the Soviet Republic and administered by the People's Commissariat for Education : Moscow (2), Petrograd, Kazan, Saratov, Tomsk, Perm, Irkutsk. The Universities of Dorpat and Warsaw, evacuated during the war, were reorganised in 1918 as the Voronezh and Don Universities, and in the same year another was set up at Nizhni-Novgorod. In 1919 universities were established at Jaroslav, Smolensk, Kostroma, Tambov, Astrakhan, Tashkent, Samara, Simbirsk, Orel ; in 1920, at Ekaterinburg, Ekaterinodar, and Veliki Ustivg.

In addition to the institutes of various descriptions—medicine, economic, archæological, veterinary, philological—existing before the revolution in various larger towns, others have been established for the study of medicine (Moscow, Petrograd), economics (Petrograd, Moscow), archæology (Caucasus and Don), veterinary science (Petrograd, Saratov, Moscow, Novocheerkassk), geography (Petrograd), philology (Petrograd), and radiology (Petrograd).

The number of students in universities and places of higher education was 60,000 at the beginning of 1918, immediately after the revolution, and 117,000 in the autumn of 1919, but had fallen, for various reasons, to 35,000 by the beginning of 1920. It is now (April, 1921) about 120,000.



At the end of 1920 there existed in the Soviet Republic 57 higher pedagogical institutions with 10,305 students, 154 three-year pedagogical courses (35 provinces) with 18,410 students, and 90 one-year pedagogical courses (27 provinces) with 5,400 students. Of these 34,000 students, over 25,000 are maintained by the State.

In 1914 there existed 1,600 places of technical education, elementary and advanced, with 170,000 students; in 1919, 2,300, with 200,000 students; on Feb. 1, 1921, 3,758 schools with 298,263 students. These include 326 higher schools and polytechnics and 34 'workers' faculties' (preliminary courses attached to higher technical institutions) with 17,000 students.

Up to October 1, 1920, statistics covering 124 counties (*uyezds*) out of 598 showed that, out of a total of 5,769,956 illiterates, 325,083 had been taught to read and write in 22,017 special schools, set up under the decree for the liquidation of illiteracy at the beginning of 1920. It is estimated that about 2,700,000 in all were taught their letters in 1920.

In 1914 there existed about 1,700 secondary schools, with approximately 400,000 pupils; in 1920 there were (37 provinces) about 4,000 schools with 550,000 pupils. This represents about 9 per cent. of the children of 'middle-school' age.

## Justice and Crime.

All judges are elected by direct vote. Local courts consist of one permanent judge (elected) and two assessors (elected) on rotation from a list prepared by the local Soviet. Appeals are made to the District and Government Congress of Local Judges.

Offences against the revolution, profiteering, sabotage of Government officials are dealt with by the 'All-Russian Extraordinary Commission.' During 1918 this body suppressed 245 revolutions, 142 anti-revolutionary organisations, 19 brigand organisations, and 2 speculators' organisations.

All existing laws are deemed to be in force as long as they have not been repealed by decrees of the Council of People's Commissaries and are not in conflict with the revolutionary conscience and sense of right.

## Finance.

### STATE FINANCE.

The principal industries and the sources of raw material being nationalised and concentrated under the various economic Commissariats and departments of the Supreme Economic Council, State financial budgets, although still presented, have largely lost their meaning, the distribution of raw and manufactured products between different departments of the State being reduced to a matter of book-keeping. Since the last months of 1920, in addition, an attempt has been made on a large scale to abolish all payments for primary necessities—food, housing, lighting, clothing, theatres, &c.—by the employees of publicly-owned enterprises, i.e. the majority of the town population. The enormous depreciation of the rouble, due to the colossal emissions of paper money, has also tended to eliminate the financial factor from daily life, except in so far as it becomes necessary to supplement insufficient State rations by illicit 'speculative' purchases.

Extracts from the State estimates for 1920 show the demands of the departments named:—

Supreme Economic Council and Committee for Public Works .	218.6	milliard	roubles
People's Commissariat for Food . . . . .	175.1	"	"
" " War . . . . .	122.8	"	"
" " Education . . . . .	114.4	"	"
" " Health . . . . .	80.0	"	"
" " Labour and Social Welfare . . . . .	75.2	"	"

On September 1, 1917, the total indebtedness of Russia amounted to 32,300 million roubles, made up as follows :—Pre-war debt, 8,800 million roubles ; seven internal war loans, 10,500 million roubles ; loans contracted abroad, 8,000 million roubles ; short-dated loans, 5,000 million roubles.

## Defence.

### I. ARMY.

In the declaration issued by the President of the Council of the People's Commissaries on November 15, 1917, it was stated that 'soldiers and sailors are delivered from the power of autocratic generals, because from henceforth generals will be elected and can be changed.' All rank, outward distinction and titles have been abolished and all officers are to be elected.

By a decree of February 1, 1918, the Government established a 'Workers and Peasants' Red Army of Volunteers, and under the pressure of military events the organisation and discipline of that army steadily improved. A large number of regular officers of the old Russian army joined the Bolshevik forces either voluntarily or under compulsion, an efficient general staff was organised for planning and executing military operations, and most of the former rules of military discipline were gradually reintroduced. Wherever former officers were suspected of lukewarm sympathies with their new position, a civilian 'political Commissary' was attached to them to supervise their work and organise political propaganda in the unit for which he was responsible. Many officers in the course of the civil war by their activities justified the withdrawal of the Commissary, in other cases the Commissary himself acquired the necessary military experience to enable him to take over command. There are still a large number of units, however, with the dual organisation in the Red Army. Under these arrangements the Soviet armies were conspicuously successful during the second half of the year 1919. The armies of Admiral Koltchak were annihilated and those of General Denikin had been driven back towards the Caucasus and the shores of the Black Sea. At the end of January, 1920, the Soviet Government controlled Siberia as far east as Lake Baikal and almost the whole of European Russia. The year 1920 was marked by a revival of military activity, after a brief period of peace, in April. A rapid Polish advance to Kieff was succeeded by an equally rapid Russian advance to Warsaw, checked and driven back about half way in its turn during the autumn. In October General Wrangel, General Denikin's successor in the Black Sea littoral, was finally defeated and forced to leave the country. By January, 1921, no hostile forces existed at any point on the territories of the former Russian Empire.

The Red Army is supplemented by the militia, organised on a basis of universal military service. Training begins at the age of 18, consisting of a preliminary course of 96 hours, lasting 1½ months, and a supplementary course of 280 hours, lasting 28 days. For militia purposes the territory of the Republic is divided into 93 regimental districts, sub-divided into battalion, company, and platoon subdistricts. Each of the latter consists of several 'training points,' usually an urban centre or a factory: there are 28,000, of these in all.

### II. NAVY.

After the defeat of General Wrangel whatever remained of the Black Sea Fleet came under control of the Soviet Government. In the Baltic there are considerable forces, though the degree of their efficiency is uncertain.

There were four Dreadnoughts, *Gangut*, *Poltava*, *Sevastopol*, and *Petropavlovsk*, the last-named seriously damaged by a British torpedo during Sir Walter Cowan's operations. Their present situation is unknown. In addition were three older battleships, 5 armoured cruisers, 8 light cruisers, and about 90 destroyers, 30 of them built since 1914. Of the pre-war submarines only 5 remain, but 14 were built between 1914 and 1917.

In the Black Sea General Denikin began some naval reorganisation, and General Wrangel controlled the forces at Sevastopol, but in April, 1919, by the action of secret hostile agents the main machinery was wrecked by explosive means in five of the battleships. Big guns were dismounted from the ships for the landward defences, and probably 2 battleships and 6 light cruisers remain effective, with 16 destroyers and 2 pre-war submarines, to which 6 have recently been added. Three of these were controlled by General Wrangel. The Soviet ships which fought in the Caspian were mostly armed merchantmen. At Vladivostok are about 4 destroyers.

The Caspian flotilla of 15 vessels surrendered and was interned by the Persians at Enzeli. In the early summer of 1920, Raskolnikov, commander of the Soviet Caspian Fleet, raided the port and seized the flotilla.

State dockyards were at Nevsky, New Admiralty and Galernyi Ostrov, Petrograd; Kronstadt, Sevastopol, and Vladivostok. A semi-private yard existed at the Baltic works (Petrograd). Guns were made at the Putiloff steel works.

The following table gives the ships recently remaining so far as is known, of the armour-clad fleet and principal cruisers of the Baltic and the Black Sea fleets, the new names, where known, being inserted.

BALTIC FLEET.

Date of Launch	Name	Displacement	Horse-power	Speed	Officers and Men	Main armament
----------------	------	--------------	-------------	-------	------------------	---------------

*Dreadnoughts.*

1911	<div>Sevastopol . Poltava . Gangut . Petropavlovsk .</div>	23,000	42,000	23	59—1,066	12 12in.; 16 4·8in.
1916	Demokratiya .	27,300	29,200	21	—	12 12 in.; 20 5in.

Two of the Sevastopol class were stated to have been destroyed and the others to be in a state of complete disrepair.

*Battle Cruisers.*

1915	<div>Rorodino . Navarin . Ismail . Kinburn .</div>	32,200	66,000	27	—	12 14in. ; 21 5·1in.
------	--	--------	--------	----	---	----------------------

These ships have not been and are not likely to be completed.

*Pre-Dreadnoughts*

1907	Republika .	17,400	17,600	18	33—900	4 12in. ; 14 8in. ; 12 4·8in
1901	Grashdanin .	12,912	15,300	18	29—745	4 12in. ; 20 6in.

Date of Launch	Name	Displacement	Horsepower	Speed	Officers and Men	Main armament
----------------	------	--------------	------------	-------	------------------	---------------

*Armoured Cruisers.*

1906	Rurik . . .	16,983	20,856	21	29—870	8 8in. ; 20 4·8in.
1899	Gromoboi . . .	13,265	14,500	19	23—840	4 8in. ; 22 6in.
1896	Rossia . . .	13,060	14,500	20·4	23—805	4 8in. ; 22 6in.
1906	Adm. Makaraff . . .	7,890	16,500	21	23—570	2 8in. ; 8 6in.
1907	Bayan . . .	7,901	16,500	21	23—545	2 8in. ; 8 6in.

*Light Cruisers.*

1901	Bogatyr . . .	7,428	19,500	23	23—545	12 6in.
1900	Anrora . . .	6,731	11,610	19	23—550	10 6in.
1899	Diana . . .					
1900	Askold . . .	5,905	20,420	22·5	23—475	12 6in.
1915	(Adm. Boutakoff . . .)	7,600	55,000	30	—	16 5·1in.
	(Adm. Spiridoff . . .)					
	(Adm. Greig . . .)					
	(Svietlana . . .)					

Destroyers, 90 ; Submarines, 19.

**BLACK SEA FLEET.***Dreadnoughts.*

1914	Volya <sup>1</sup> . . .	22,600	26,500	21	—	12 12in. ; 20 5·2in.
1914	Damokratiya . . .					

*Pre-Dreadnoughts.<sup>2</sup>*

1906	Evstafy . . .	12,840	10,600	16	32—847	4 12in. ; 4 8in. ; 12 6in.
1906	Ioann Zlatoust . . .					
1900	Zoretza Svobodu . . .	12,582	10,600	16	26—715	4 12in. ; 16 6in.
1896	Rostislav . . .	10,140	8,500	16	26—615	4 10in. ; 8 6in.

*Light Cruisers.*

1915	Admiral Lazareff . . .	7,600	55,000	32	—	16 5·1in.
1917	„ Nakhimoff . . .					
1917	„ Istomine . . .					
1917	„ Korniloff . . .					

<sup>1</sup> General Wrangel gave to this ship the name of *General Alexeieff*. She escaped from the Black Sea and was taken under French protection at Bizerta.

<sup>2</sup> All these ships are ineffective, also the *Tri Sviatitelia*, and from this and other old ships the guns were removed.

Also the old light cruisers *Otchakoff* and *Pamyat Mercuria*, 16 destroyers, and 8 submarines.

**Production and Industry.**

The cultivated area of 23 out of the 38 provinces of Soviet Russia was : grain (in thousands of acres) in 1919, 17,582 (18,943 in 1917) ; potatoes, 1,622 (1,876 in 1917) ; flax, 1,622 (1,876 in 1917) ; and hay, 632 (964 in 1917).

Since 1916, the year before the revolution, the State has maintained a grain monopoly. The amounts compulsorily collected during each year

ending August was: 1916-17, 194 million pouds ; 1917-18, 30 million pouds ; 1918-19, 110 million pouds ; 1919-20, 260 million pouds ; and 1920-21 (8 montns), 275 million pouds.

Tobacco production, in tons: 1914, 112,400 ; 1915, 122,000 ; 1919, 17,533 ; 1920 (11 months), 19,467 ; 1921 (estimate), 30,000.

Number of horses, cattle, &c., in 1919: horses, 6,214,000 (6,517,000 in 1917); horned cattle, 9,433,000 (10,813,000 in 1917); sheep, 15,910,000 (16,005,000 in 1917) ; and pigs, 1,584,000 (2,898,000 in 1917).

The cotton production of Central Asia and Caucasus during four years was, in thousands of pouds: 1916-17, 14,579 ; 1919, 2,000 ; 1920, 847 ; 1921 (estimated), 1,500.

In European Russia forests cover a territory of 474 millions of acres, and in the Caucasus, 18·7 millions. In the two Ural mountain provinces, forests cover 70 per cent. of total area ; in the two northern provinces, 68 per cent.

The soil of Russia is rich in ores of all kinds, and mining industry is steadily increasing.

The following table gives the production of pig-iron in Russia for five years in thousands of pouds (1,000 pouds=16·121 tons): 1913, 257,398 ; 1915, 225,210 ; 1917, 190,445 ; 1919, 1,500 ; 1920 (9 months), 3,786.

The quantities of iron and steel worked in Russia in thousands of pouds were: 1914, 222,700 ; 1915, 199,423 ; 1916, 206,033 ; 1917, 155,474 ; 1918, 6,842 ; 1919, 1,600.

The output of coal in Russia was (in millions of metric tons), 1913, 25·7 ; 1914, 28 ; 1918, 12·2 ; 1919, 8·2 ; 1920, 7·6.

Production of the oil fields for five years, in millions of pouds (1000 pouds =16 tons):—

—	1913	1914	1915	1916	1917
Baku district . . . . .	462	431	451	476	403
Grozny . . . . .	74	98	88	102	94
Cheleken . . . . .	18	6	4	3	1
Maikop . . . . .	5	4	4	2	2
Ferghana . . . . .	1	2	2	2	2
Uralsk (Emba) . . . . .	7	16	17	15	15
Total . . . . .	562	556	566	600	517

Reduced to barrels of 42 gallons the oil production of the Baku district in 1913 was 56,640,000 ; in 1914, 50,928,000 ; in 1916, 57,180,000 ; and in 1917, 48,276,000.

Salt production in Russia for five years, in thousands of pouds:—1916, 144,400 ; 1919, 13,500 ; 1920, 40,000.

Production of peat, in millions of pouds:—1913, 80 ; 1914, 95 ; 1915, 84 ; 1916, 83 ; 1917, 71 ; 1918, 58 ; 1919, 67 ; 1920, 82.

The number of persons engaged in the making and working of metals was 530,165 in 1910 ; 343,850 in 1915 ; 427,502 in 1916 ; 221,544 in 1919 ; 227,000 in 1920.

The economic system inaugurated by the Soviet Government is based on the conception of State ownership and control of the principal means of production, distribution and exchange. During the first eight months after the November revolution the nationalisation of various industrial and trading enterprises was effected largely by local Soviets, which followed no definite plan, and were inclined to nationalise every private undertaking within the territory they ruled. This led to a number of working undertakings being brought to a standstill, as the necessary administrative

machinery was either entirely lacking or inadequate for coping with the immense task of setting up a public organisation of industry. To remedy the situation and introduce a greater unity and efficiency of method the Soviet Government issued a decree, dated June 28, 1918, which specified the conditions governing the nationalisation of private enterprises. Thus, only large and well-equipped factories and works were to be taken over by the State, the smaller undertakings being left in the hands of their owners. But even those liable to nationalisation were not to be taken over until a proper organisation for running them had been established. On April 1, 1920, out of 6,775 industrial establishments on the territory of Soviet Russia, employing 1,185,542 workpeople, there had been nationalised 4,141, employing 983,049 workpeople.

The industrial organisation of Soviet Russia is as follows: The highest economic authority in the country is the Supreme Economic Council, which includes representatives of the Central Executive Committee (*i.e.*, the Government), trade unions, and various economic bodies, and consists of an executive of 11 members and about 50 departments. The subordinate organs are of two kinds. First, there are the Provincial and District Economic Councils, constituted similarly to the Supreme Council, and acting, except in the cases of small enterprises of local importance, as its executive organs. Secondly, there are Central Boards (called 'Centres' or *Glavks*) for each branch of industry, which also have their Government and district organs. A further sub-division of the Central Boards are the Syndicate (*Kustovy*) Boards, which represent groups of undertakings of the same kind, such as machine-building works, aeroplane factories, motor-car works, chemical factories, electrical works, &c. The year's programme of production is worked out by the Supreme Council, which also finances the undertakings and controls the distribution of products. The Central and Factory Boards have the charge of and manage the undertakings according to the plans approved by the Supreme Council.

For statistics regarding industry in Russia for the period prior to the revolution, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK for 1920, p. 1207.

Russia ranks third among the fish and deep-sea food-producing countries of the world. The total yield of fish amounted in 1914 to about 996,500,000 pounds (as against 1,292,500 in 1913).

### Commerce.

The following table gives the exports and imports of Russia for six years in the trade with Europe, Asia, and Finland (bullion not included), in millions of roubles :—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
1911 .	1,161·7	1,591·4	1914 .	1,098·0	956·1
1912 .	1,171·8	1,518·9	1915 .	1,114·0	397·2
1913 .	1,374·0	1,520·1	1916 .	2,750·0	575·0

After three years, in which there was no foreign trade, Russia's trade began again early in 1920, following the conclusion of peace with Esthonia. The principal exports were agricultural machinery, railway spare parts, drugs, cloth, and foodstuffs. The principal imports were timber, flax, hemp, and platinum.

A Trade Agreement between the British Government and the Government of Soviet Russia was signed on March 16, 1921.

For pre-war trade of Russia, see THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1920, pp. 1208 and 1209.

The chief articles of import from Russia into the United Kingdom and of export (domestic produce and manufactures) from the United Kingdom to Russia in 1919 were, according to the Board of Trade returns:—Imports: sugar, 56,582*l.*; tobacco, 759,558*l.*; flax, 725,895*l.*; manganese ore, 146,747*l.*; paper-making material, 229,996*l.*; tar, 147,482*l.*; pit props, 2,057,101*l.*; sleepers, 9,296,599*l.* Exports: fish, 374,286*l.*; coal, 561,292*l.*; arms and ammunition, 1,374,385*l.*; boots, 469,399*l.*; cotton, 2,045,429*l.*; woollens, 2,535,329*l.*

Total trade between Russia and the United Kingdom in thousands of pounds for 5 years (Board of Trade returns):—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
Imports from Russia into U. Kingdom . .	18,251	17,936	6,711	16,370	34,183
Exports to Russia from U. Kingdom . .	24,977	48,736	298	12,993	11,893

## Shipping and Navigation.

The registered mercantile marine of Russia on January 1, 1914, numbered 3,700 vessels of 783,019 tons, distributed as follows:—White Sea, 503 of 37,017 tons; Baltic, 992 of 200,341 tons; Black Sea and Sea of Azov, 1,325 of 291,489 tons; in the Pacific, 49 of 23,988 tons; and in the Caspian, 831 of 230,184 tons.

## Internal Communications.

In European Russia there are 153,782 miles of rivers, canals and lakes, 20,670 miles being navigable for steamers, 7,482 for small sailing vessels, 88,739 for rafts. In Asiatic Russia there are 86,422 miles of rivers, canals, and lakes, 21,421 miles being navigable for steamers, 8,678 for small sailing vessels, 33,224 for rafts.

The railway-net open for traffic on January 1, 1913, had a length of 46,573 miles, of which 35,987 miles were in European Russia, 10,586 miles in Asiatic Russia. The length of the lines belonging to and worked by the Government was 33,928 miles; that of the lines belonging to public companies was 11,149 miles; short local lines, 1,496. In October, 1917, the length of the railways was 34,000 miles.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

### MONEY.

The legal unit of money is the silver *Rouble* of 100 *Kopecks*. It was of the value of 2*s.* 1*6d.*, but in official calculations 9*·*46 roubles were taken as equal to the pound sterling. Exact equivalents: 1,000,000 roubles = £105,735 7*s.* But except for the purpose of foreign trade all currencies have ceased to be legal tender.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

- 1 *Verst* (500 *sajènes*) . . = 3,500 ft., or two-thirds of a statute mile (0*·*662879).
- 1 *Sajène* (3 *arshins*) . . = 7 feet English.
- 1 *Arshin* (16 *vershoks*) . . = 28 inches.



1 <i>Square verst</i> . . . . .	= 0·439408 square mile.
1 <i>Dessiatine</i> . . . . .	= 2·69972 English acres.
1 <i>Pound</i> (96 <i>zolotniks</i> = 32 <i>lots</i> )	= $\frac{1}{16}$ of a pound English (0·90283 lb.).
1 <i>Pood</i> (40 <i>pounds</i> ) . . . . .	{ = 36 lbs. English.
	{ = 0·82248578 cwt.
	{ = 0·016121789 tons.
1 <i>Vedro</i> (8 <i>shtoffs</i> ) . . . . .	= 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ imperial gallons (2·7056).
1 <i>Chetvert</i> (8 <i>Chetveriks</i> ) . . . . .	= 5·7719 imperial bushels.

The Government of the People's Commissioners issued a decree adopting the Gregorian Calendar as from February 14, 1918.

### Commercial Representatives.

#### 1. OF RUSSIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chairman of the Russian Trade Delegation.*—M. Krassin.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN RUSSIA.

*Commercial Counsellor at Vladivostock.*—R. M. Hodgson.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Russia.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Two Years of Proletarian Dictatorship, published by the Supreme Economic Council, December, 1919.—Another Report, December, 1920.

*Ekonomicheskaya Zhizn* (Economic Life), published by the Economic Commissariats of the Republic.

Report of the Chairman of the Supreme Economic Council to the Eighth Soviet Congress, December, 1920.

'*Izvestia*' of the Central Executive Committee.

Report of the People's Commissariat for Foreign Trade, December, 1920.

*Education.* Report of the People's Commissariat for Education, October, 1920.

*Health.* Report of the People's Commissariat for Health, December, 1920.

*Food.* Collection of Statistics illustrating the food policy of the Soviet Government, published by the P.C. for Food, September, 1920.

Russian Trade Agreement. (Cmd. 1,207.) London, 1921.

Interim Report of the Committee to Collect Information on Russia. (Cmd. 1,041.) London, 1920.—Final Report (Cmd. 1,240.) London, 1921.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

The Russian Almanac. Compiled and edited by N. Peacock. London.

The Russian Economist. (Journal of the Russian Economic Association.) No 1. September—October, 1920. London.

*Attoff* (D.), The Russian Empire. In Hugh Robert Mill's International Geography. 4th ed. London, 1908.—Peuples et langues de la Russie d'après les données du premier recensement de la population exécuté en 1897. In *Annales de Géographie*. No. 79. 1906. With ethnographical map of European Russia.

*Alexinsky* (G.), La Russie Moderne. Paris, 1912. [English new Edition, London, 1914.] —Russia and Europe. London, 1917.

*Baedeker's Russland.* Europäisches Russland, Eisenbahnen in Russisch-Asien, Teheran, Peking. 6th ed. Leipzig, 1904. English Ed., 1914.

*Ballard* (C. R.), Russia in Rule and Misrule. London, 1920.

*Baring* (M.), The Russian People. London, 1911.—The Mainsprings of Russia. London, 1914.

*Beable* (William H.), Commercial Russia. London, 1918.

*Beazley* (R.), *Forbes* (N.), and *Birkett* (G. A.), A History of Russia to Modern Times. London, 1918.

- Beekhofer* (C. E.), *Russia at the Cross-Roads*. London, 1916.
- Belevsky* (A.) and *Voronoff* (B.), *Les Organisations Publique Russes et leur rôle pendant la Guerre*. Paris, 1918.
- Bigg-Wither* (R. F.), *A Short History of the Church of Russia*. London, 1920.
- Brocher* (Gustave), *Essais sur les principales Nationalités de Russie*. Lausanne, 1918.
- Dillon* (E. J.), *The Eclipse of Russia*. London, 1918.
- Drew* (A. N.), *Russia*. London, 1918.
- Duff* (J. D.), editor. *Russian Realities and Problems*. Cambridge, 1917.
- Engelbrecht* (T. H.), *Landwirtschaftlicher Atlas des Russischen Reiches in Europa und Asien*. Berlin, 1916.
- Erismann-Stepanowa* (Vera), *Erismann* (Th.), and *Matthieu* (C. J.), Editors, *Russland*. 2 vols. Zurich, 1919.
- Frere* (W. H.), *Some Links in the Chain of Russian Church History*. London, 1918.
- Goldstein* (J. M.), *Russia: Her Economic Past and Future*. New York, 1919.
- Hecker* (J. F.), *Russian Sociology*. New York, 1915.
- Hettner* (A.), *Russland*. Leipzig, 1916.
- Heyking* (A.), *Problems confronting Russia*. London, 1918.
- Howe* (Bonie E.), *A Thousand Years of Russian History*. London, 1915.
- Hubbask* (John), *Russian Realities*. London, 1915.
- Jarintzoff* (Madame N.), *Russia, the Country of Extremes*. London, 1914.
- Kleinschmidt* (A.), *Drei Jahrhunderte russischer Geschichte, 1598-1898*. Leipzig, 1898.
- Kovalevsky* (E.), *l'Instruction publique en Russie*. Exposition Universelle de 1905 à Liège. St. Petersburg, 1905.
- Kovalevsky* (Maxime), *Modern Customs and Ancient Laws of Russia*. London, 1891.—*Le Régime économique de la Russie*. Paris, 1898.—*Institutions Politiques de la Russie*, Paris, 1903.
- Kluchevsky* (V. O.), *A History of Russia* (Translated from the Russian). 3 vols. London, 1911.
- Lavisse* (E.), *Rambaud* (A.), and others, *Histoire Générale*. Vols. X., XI. Paris, 1898-99.
- Lethbridge* (A.), *The New Russia*. London, 1915.
- Lifschits* (F.), *Russland*. Zurich, 1916.
- Lubawsky* (M.), *Historical Geography of Russia in its Relation to Colonization* (Russian.) Moscow, 1909.
- Masaryk* (Thomas, G.), *The Spirit of Russia*. 2 vols. London, 1919.
- Mavor* (James), *An Economic History of Russia*. London, 1914.
- Meakin* (Annette B.), *Russia: Travels and Studies*. London, 1906.
- Miloukoff* (P.), *Essai sur l'Histoire de la Civilisation russe*. Paris, 1901.—*Russia and its Crisis*. London, 1905.
- On* (Nicholas), *Histoire du Développement économique de la Russie depuis l'abolition du servage*. Paris, 1899.
- Pantenius* (T. H.), *Geschichte Russlands* (to the outbreak of war). Leipzig, 1917.
- Perris* (G. H.), *Russia in Revolution*. London, 1905.
- Philippson* (A.), *Landeskunde des Europäischen Russlands nebst Finnlands*. Leipzig, 1909.
- Pools* (E.), *The Dark People. Russia's Crisis*. London, 1919.—*The Village: Russian Impressions*. London, 1919.
- Raffalovich* (A.), editor, *Russia To-Day*. London 1916.—Editor, *Russia: Its Trade and Commerce*. London, 1918.
- Rambaud* (Alfred), *Histoire de la Russie*. 6th edition. Paris, 1913 [Of this there is an English translation. 3 vols. London].
- Rappoport* (A. S.), *Home Life in Russia*. London, 1913.
- Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie universelle*. Tome V. *L'Europe Scandinave et Russe*, revised to date in 1885. VI. *L'Asie Russe*. Paris, 1880-81. And Appendix to the Russian translation, by MM. Beketoff, Bogdanoff, Woeikoff, and others. St. Petersburg, 1884.
- Séménoff* (E.), *Une Page de la Contre-Révolution Russe (Les Pogromes)*. Paris, 1906.
- Semenoff* (P. P.), *Geographical and Statistical Dictionary of the Russian Empire*. (Russian.) 5 vols. St. Petersburg, 1863-84.
- Simpson* (J. T.), *The Self-discovery of Russia*. London, 1916.
- Skrine* (F. H.), *Expansion of Russia, 1815-1900*. New edition. London, 1915.
- Stepniak* (E.), *King Log and King Stork, a Study of Modern Russia*. 2 vols. London, 1896.
- At the Dawn of a New Reign: Modern Russia*. London, 1906.
- Stevani* (W. B.), *Petrograd, Past and Present*. London, 1915.
- Stewart* (H.) and *Haenen* (F. de), *Provincial Russia*. [A 'colour book.'] London, 1913.
- Suvorin* (A.), *All Russia: a Directory of Industries, Agriculture, and Administration*. (With a good Railway map.) St. Petersburg, (Russian.)
- 'Times' Book of Russia. London, 1916.
- Törngren* (Adolf), *L'Evolution de la Russie pendant les années 1904-1907*. 3 vols. Paris, 1914.
- Twentieth Century Russia and Anglo-Russian Review*. London, Quarterly.

**Vinogradoff (Paul)**, *Self-Government in Russia*. London, 1916.—*The Reconstruction of Russia*. London, 1919.

**Wallace (Mackenzie)**, *Russia*. New ed. 2 vols. London, 1912.

**Washburn (R.)**, *Potential Russia*, London, 1917.

**Weibel (W.)**, *Russland*. (Illustrations.) Munich, 1916.

**Wieth-Knudsen (K. A.)**, *Bauernfrage und Agrarreform in Russland*. Munich, 1914.

**Wiener (Leo)**, *An Interpretation of the Russian People*. London, 1915.

**Williams (Wigmore)**, *Russia of the Russians*. London, 1918.

**Winter (Nevin)**, *The Russian Empire of To-day and Yesterday*. London, 1914.

**Wood (Ruth K.)**, *The Tourists Russia*. New York, 1912.

**Ziliacus (Kouni)**, *The Russian Revolutionary Movement*. London, 1905.

#### *Caucasus.*

**Abich (H.)**, *Aus kaukasischen Ländern*. 2 vols. 1896.

**Baddley (J. F.)**, *The Russian Conquest of the Caucasus*. 2 vols. London, 1909.

**Déchy (M. von)**, *Kaukasus-Reisen und Forschungen im Kaukasischen Hochgebirge*. 3 vols. in 2. Berlin, 1905-7.

**Hahn (C.)**, *Kaukasische Reisen und Studien*. Leipzig, 1896.

**Mersbacher (G.)**, *Aus den Hochregionen des Kaukasus*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1901.

**Radde (G.)** and others, *Grundzüge der Pflanzenverbreitung im dem Kaukasusländern*, &c. 3 Parts. Leipzig, 1899.

**Rikli (M.)**, *Natur-und Kulturbilder aus den Kaukasusländern und Hocharmenien (von Teilnehmern der Schweizerischen naturwissenschaftlichen Studienreise, Sommer 1912)*, Zurich, 1914.

#### *Central Asia.*

**Cobbold (R. P.)**, *Innermost Asia*. London, 1900.

**Fell (N.)**, *Russian and Nomad*. London, 1916.

**Graham (Stephen)**, *Through Russian Central Asia*. London, 1916.

**Kraft (H.)**, *A travers le Turkestan Russe*. Paris, 1901.

**Meakin (Annette M. B.)**, *In Russian Turkestan*. London, 1915.

**Obrucheff (V. A.)**, *Altaiian Studies*. Moscow, 1915.

**Phibbs (Isabella M.)**, *A Visit to the Russians in Central Asia*. London, 1899.

**Price (M. Philips)**, *War and Revolution in Asiatic Russia*. London, 1918.

**Semenoff (V. P.)**, *Russia: Complete Geographical Description*. Vol. XIX. *Turkestan*. Petrograd, 1913. [In Russian].

**Schwarz (F. von)**, *Turkestan*. Berlin and Freiberg, 1900.

**Woetikof (A.)**, *Le Turkestan Russe*. Paris, 1914.

#### *Siberia.*

**Aulagnon (C.)**, *La Sibérie Economique*. Paris, 1901.

**Beveridge (A. J.)**, *The Russian Advance*. New York, 1903.

**Czaplicka (M. A.)**, *Aboriginal Siberia*. London, 1915.

**Danckwortt (P. W.)**, *Sibirien und seine wirtschaftliche Zukunft*. Leipzig, 1921.

**Deutsch (L.)**, *Sixteen Years in Siberia* [Eng. Trans. by Helen Chisholm]. London, 1905.

**Fraser (J. F.)**, *The Real Siberia*. London, 1902.

**Gerrare (Wirt)**, *Greater Russia*. London, 1903.

**Haviland (Maud D.)**, *A Summer on the Yenesei*. London, 1915.

**Hawes (C. H.)**, *In the Uttermost East* [Sakhalin, Korea, &c.], London, 1903.

**Kapherr (Egon Freiherr von)**, *Drei Jahre in Sibirien als Jäger und Forscher*. Berlin, 1914.

**Keane (A. H.)**, *Asia*. Vol. I., *Northern and Eastern Asia*. London, 1906.

**Kennan (G.)**, *Siberia and the Exile System*. 4th ed. 2 vols. London, 1897.

**Koulomsine (A. N. de)**, *Le Trans-Sibérie*. Paris, 1904.

**Krahmer (—)**, *Russland in Asien*. 7 vols. Leipzig, 1899-1904.

**Krausse (A.)**, *Russia in Asia*. London, 1899.

**Kropotkin (P.)**, *Orographie de la Sibérie*. Bruxelles, 1904.

**Legras (J.)**, *Au Pays Russe*. Paris, 1896.—*En Sibérie*. Paris, 1899.

**Moore (F. F.)**, *Siberia of To-day*. London, 1920.

**Nansen (F.)**, *Through Siberia. The Land of the Future*. London, 1914.

**Patkanov (S.)**, *Essai d'une Statistique et d'une Géographie des Peuples Paléasiatiques de la Sibérie*. St. Petersburg, 1903.

**Price (M. G.)**, *Siberia*. London, 1912.

**Ronaldshay (Earl of)**, *On the Outskirts of Empire in Asia*. Edinburgh, 1904.

**Shklovsky (I. W.)**, *In Far North-East Siberia*. London, 1916.

**Stadling (J.)**, *Through Siberia*. London, 1901.

**Swayne (H. G. C.)**, *Through the Highlands of Siberia*. London, 1904.

**Vladimir**, *Russia on the Pacific, and the Siberian Railway*. London, 1899.

**Wiedenfeld (Kurt)**, *Sibirien in Kultur und Wirtschaft*. Bonn, 1916.

**Windt (H. de)**, *The New Siberia*. [Sakhalin and Eastern Siberia.] London, 1896.

**Wright (G. F.)**, *Asiatic Russia*. 2 vols. London, 1903.

**Wright (R. L.)** and **Digby (Basset)**, *Through Siberia*. London, 1913.

**Yadrintsev**, *Siberia as a Colony*. Second edition. St. Petersburg, 1892. (Russian.)

*The Jews of Russia under the Empire.*

Report of the Commissioners of Immigration upon the causes which incite immigration to the United States. [The chapters on the Jews in Russia, by J. B. Weber and W. Kempster, have been translated into French and issued separately under the title 'La Situation des Juifs en Russie.'] Washington, 1892.

- Annual Report of the Jewish Colonization Association. Paris.  
*Abbott* (G. F.), *Israel in Europe*. London, 1906.  
*Baskerville* (Beatrice C.), *The Polish Jew*. London, 1906.  
*Davitt* (Michael), *Within the Porte*. London, 1903.  
*Dubnow* (S. M.), *History of the Jews in Russia and Poland*. 3 vols. Philadelphia, 1920.  
*Errera* (A.), *The Jews in Russia: Emancipation or Extermination*. London, 1894.  
*Frederic* (Harold), *The New Exodus: a Study of Israel in Russia*. London, 1892.  
*Friedländer* (Israel), *The Jews of Russia and Poland*. London, 1916.  
*Gradonsky* (H. D.), *La Situation légale des Israélites en Russie*. Traduit du Russe. Paris, 1890.  
*Linden* (A.), *Die Juden Pogromen*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1910.  
*Rubinow* (I. M.), *The Economic Condition of the Jews in Russia*. Washington, 1907.  
*Ruppin* (A.), *Die sozialen Verhältnisse der Juden in Russland*. Berlin, 1906.  
*Séménoff* (E.), *The Russian Government and the Jewish Massacres*. London, 1907.  
*Sternberg* (H.), *Geschichte der Juden in Polen unter den Piasten und den Jagellione*. Leipsic, 1878.  
*Wolf* (L.), *The Legal Sufferings of the Jews in Russia*. London, 1912.

*The Russian Revolution.*

A Collection of Reports on Bolshevism in Russia. Abridged Edition of Parliamentary Paper, Russia No. 1. London, 1919.

Labour Conditions in Soviet Russia. (Prepared by the International Office, League of Nations.) London, 1920.

- André* (Claude), *La Révolution Russe*. 3 vols. Paris, 1919.  
*Antonelli* (E.), *Bolshevist Russia*. London, 1920.  
*Bauer* (Otto), *Bolschewismus oder Sozialdemokratie?* Vienna, 1920.  
*Berger-Levrault* (S. R.), *Histoire de la Revolution Russe*. Paris, 1917.  
*Bouisson* (Etienne), *Les Bolchéviki (1917-1919): Faits, Documents, Commentaires*. Paris, 1919.  
*Brailsford* (H. N.), *The Russian Workers' Republic*. London, 1921.  
*Brown* (William Adams), *The Groping Giant: Revolutionary Russia as seen by an American Democrat*. London, 1921.  
*Farbman* (Michael S.), *Russia and the struggle for Peace*. London, 1918.  
*Freitag von Loringhoven* (Axel), *Geschichte der russischen Revolution*. Vol. I. Munich, 1919.  
*Gawronsky* (Dmitry), *Die Bilanz des russischen Bolschewismus*. Berlin, 1918.  
*Gilbraith* (Olive), *Russia in Travail*. London, 1918.  
*Goode* (W. T.), *Bolshevism at Work*. London, 1920.  
*Gourko* (General), *Russia 1914-17*. London, 1918.  
*Graevenitz* (P.), *From Autocracy to Bolshevism*. London, 1918.  
*Harper* (S. N.) and others, *The Russian Revolution*. London, 1918.  
*Jones* (Stinton), *Russia in Revolution*. London, 1918.  
*Kadomtseff* (Boris), *The Russian Collapse*. London, 1918.  
*Keeling* (H. V.), *Bolshevism*. London, 1918.  
*Kerensky* (A. F.), *The Prelude to Bolshevism*. London, 1919.  
*Klibansky* (H.), *Die Gesetzgebung der Bolschewiki*. Leipzig, 1920.  
*Labry* (R.), *L'Industrie Russe et la Révolution*. Paris, 1919.  
*Landau-Aldanov* (M. A.), *Lénine*. Paris, 1919.  
*Lange* (C. L.), *Russia, the Revolution, and the War*. London, 1918.  
*Lansbury* (G.), *What I saw in Russia*. London, 1920.  
*Levine* (I. D.), *The Russian Revolution*. London, 1917.  
*Litvinoff* (M.), *The Bolshevik Revolution*. London, 1918.  
*Lunacharsky* (A. V.), *Veliki Perevorot (The Great Revolution)*. Petrograd, 1920.  
*Malone* (Colonel), *The Russian Republic*. London, 1920.  
*Marcosson* (I. F.), *The Re-Birth of Russia*. London, 1917.  
*Mautner* (Wilhelm), *Der Bolschewismus: Voraussetzungen, Geschichte, Theorie*. Stuttgart, 1920.  
*Miliukov* (Paul), *Bolshevism: An International Danger*. London, 1920.  
*Pollock* (John), *War and Revolution in Russia*. London, 1918.—*The Bolshevik Adventure*. London, 1920.  
*Postgate* (R. W.), *The Bolshevik Theory*. London, 1920.  
*Potter* (S. Carlyle), *Russia Before and After the Revolution*. London, 1920.  
*Price* (M. Phillips), *My Reminiscences of the Russian Revolution*. London, 1921.  
*Raine* (G. E.), *Bolshevik Russia*. London, 1920.

- Ransome* (Arthur), *The Crisis in Russia*. London, 1921.  
*Rappoport* (A.), *Pioneers of the Russian Revolution*. London, 1918.  
*Ross* (E. A.), *Russia in Upheaval*. London, 1919.  
*Russell* (Bertrand), *The Practice and Theory of Bolshevism*. London, 1920.  
*Sack* (A. J.), *The Birth of the Russian Democracy*. New York, 1918.  
*Shklovsky* (I. V.), *Russia under the Bolsheviks*. London, 1919.  
*Slonim* (M.), *Le Bolchevisme vu par un Russe*. Paris, 1921.  
*Snowden* (Mrs. Philip), *Through Bolshevik Russia*. London, 1920.  
*Spargo* (John), *The Psychology of Bolshevism*. New York, 1920.—*The Greatest Failure in all History. A critical examination of the actual workings of Bolshevism in Russia*. London, 1920.  
*Stebbing* (E. P.), *From Czar to Bolshevik*. London, 1918.  
*Trotsky* (L.), *The History of the Russian Revolution to Brest-Litovsk*. London, 1919.  
*Vandervelde* (E.), *Trois Aspects de la Révolution Russe*. Paris, 1917. English edition. London, 1918.  
*Walling* (W. E.), *Sovietism*. New York, 1920.  
*Wells* (H. G.), *Russia in the Shadows*. London, 1920.  
*Wilton* (R.), *Russia's Agony*. London, 1918.  
*Wileox* (E. H.), *Russia's Ruin*. London, 1919.  
*Williams* (Mrs. Harold), *From Liberty to Brest-Litovsk: the First Year of the Russian Revolution*. London, 1919.  
*Zagorsky* (S.), *La République des Soviets. Bilan économique*. Paris, 1921.

## RUSSIAN DEPENDENCIES IN ASIA.

Bokhara and Khiva in Central Asia were before the Revolution under the suzerainty of Russia:—

### BOKHARA.

A State in Central Asia, lying between N. latitude  $41^{\circ} 30'$  and  $36^{\circ} 40'$ , and between E. longitude  $61^{\circ} 40'$  and  $73^{\circ}$ , bounded on the north by the Russian provinces of Syr-Daria and Samarkand, on the east by the province of Ferghana, on the south by Afghanistan, and on the south-west by the Russian Trans-Caspian province and the Khanat of Khiva.

The modern State of Bokhara was founded by the Usbegs in the fifteenth century, after the power of the Golden Horde had been crushed by Tamerlane. The dynasty of Manguts, to which the present ruler belongs, dates from the end of the 18th century. Mir Muzaffar-ed-din in 1866 proclaimed a holy war against the Russians, who thereupon invaded his dominions, and forced him to sign a treaty ceding the territory now forming the Russian district of Syr Daria, to consent to the demand for a war indemnity, and to permit Russian trade. In 1873 a further treaty was signed, in virtue of which no foreigner was to be admitted to Bokhara without a Russian passport, and the State became practically a Russian dependency.

*Amirs of Bokhara*.—Sayid Ameer Hyder, 1799–1826; Mir Hussein, 1826; Mir Omir, 1826–27; Mir Nasrulla, 1827–60; Muzaffer-ed-din, 1860–85; Amir Sayid Abdul Ahad, 1885–1911. Sayid Mir Alim Khan, 1911–1919.

On August 30, 1919, a revolution took place, the Amir being expelled and a Soviet Government (Council of People's Nazirs) being set up.

Area 83,000 square miles, population about 1,250,000. Chief towns—Bokhara, about 75,000; Karshi, 25,000; Khuzar, Shahr-i-Zabz, Hissar, 10,000; Charjui, Karakul, Kermine.

The religion is Mahomedan. The Amir is stated to have given 20,000 roubles for the foundation of a school.

The Amir has 11,000 troops, of which 4,000 are quartered in the city. A proportion of the troops are armed with Russian rifles and have been taught the Russian drill.

Bokhara produces corn, fruit, silk, tobacco, cotton, and hemp ; and breeds goats, sheep, horses, and camels. Gold, salt, alum, and sulphur are the chief minerals found in the country.

The yearly imports of green tea, mostly from India, are said to amount to 1,125 tons. The imports from India also include indigo, Dacca muslins, drugs, shawls, and kincobs. Bokhara exports raw silk to India, the quantity exported in one year being estimated at 34 tons. By the treaty of 1873 all merchandise belonging to Russian traders, whether imported or exported, pays a duty of 2½ per cent. *ad valorem*. No other tax or import duty can be levied on Russian goods, which are also exempt from all transit duty.

The Russian Trans-Caspian Railway runs through Bokhara from Charjui, on the Oxus, to a station within a few miles of the capital, and thence to Tashkent ; the distance from Charjui to the Russian frontier station of Katty Kurghan being about 186 miles. There is steam navigation on the Oxus.

There is a telegraph line from Tashkent to Bokhara, the capital.

Russian paper roubles are current everywhere. The Bokhara silver tenga is valued at 5*a*.

### Books of Reference concerning Bokhara.

*Bailey* (F. M.), "A Visit to Bokhara in 1919," in the *Geographical Journal* for February, 1921.

*Curzon* (Hon. G.), *Russia in Central Asia*. 1889. [Contains ample Bibliography.]—*The Pamirs and the source of the Oxus*. London, 1897.

*Goulitchambaroff* (S.), *Bukhara* [in Russian]. Askhabad, 1913.

*Le Messurier* (Col. A.), *From London to Bokhara*, 1889.

*O'Donovan* (E.), *The Merv Oasis*. 2 vols. London, 1889.

*Olafsen* (O.), *The Emir of Bokhara and his Country*. London, 1911.

*Vambéry*, *History of Bokhara*. London, 1873.

### KHIVA.

A State in Central Asia, lying between N. latitude 43° 40' and 40°, and E. longitude 57° and 62° 20'. Bounded on the north by the Aral Sea, on the east by the river Oxus, on the south and west by the Russian Trans-Caspian province.

Russian relations with the Khanate of Khiva—an Usbeg State, founded, like that of Bokhara, on the ruins of Tamerlane's Central Asian Empire—date from the beginning of the 18th century, when, according to Russian writers, the Khivan Khans first acknowledged the Tsar's supremacy. In 1872, on the pretext that the Khivans had aided the rebellious Kirghiz, an expedition advanced to the capital, bombarded the fortifications, and compelled the Khan to sign a treaty which puts the Khanate under Russian control. A war indemnity of about 274,000*l.* was also exacted. This heavy obligation, still being liquidated by yearly instalments, has frequently involved the Khan in disputes with his subjects, and Russian troops have more than once crossed the frontier to afford him aid and support.

A Soviet Government is at present (May, 1921) in power.

Area, 24,000 square miles ; population estimated at 646,000, including 400,000 nomad Turcomans. Chief towns—Khiva, 4,000–5,000 ; New Urgenj, 3,000 ; Hazar Asp, and Kungrad.

The religion is Mahomedan. Army, about 2,000 men.

The chief commercial products are cotton and silk.

### Books of Reference concerning Khiva

*Abbott* (J.), *Narrative of a Journey from Herat to Khiva*. London, 1884.

*Burnaby* (Col.), *A Ride to Khiva*. London, 1884.

*Goulitchambaroff* (S.), *Khiva* [in Russian]. Askhabad, 1913.

*MacGahan* (J. A.), *Campaigning on the Oxus and the Fall of Khiva*. London, 1874.

*Reclus* (E.), *Nonvelle Géographie universelle. L'Asie Russe*. 1881.

*Racca* (F. de), *De l'Alai à l'Amou-Daria*. Paris, 1896.

*Wood* (H.), *The Shores of the Lake Aral*. London, 1876.

## ARMENIA.

(HYASTAN.)

**Constitution and Government.**—The Armenian Republic of Erivan was constituted in May, 1918, having, in common with the Georgians and the Tartars, persuaded the Turks and the Germans to recognise their independence. The territory of the Russian Armenian Republic consists of the south-eastern frontier districts of Transcaucasia, which formerly belonged to the Russian Empire.

In November, 1917, Transcaucasia refused to recognise the Bolsheviks and constituted a Transcaucasian Commission as the Supreme Authority in the country. In February, 1918, the 'Seim,' or Diet, of Transcaucasia, convoked in the city of Tiflis, formed a Provisional Government. On April 22, 1918, the Transcaucasian Diet declared its *de jure* independence of Russia and called itself the Federal Democratic Republic of Transcaucasia. The three main peoples in Transcaucasia—the Armenians, the Georgians, and the Tartars—were parties to this Federation, each holding their own respective territories. This Federal Republic lasted only five weeks owing, mainly, to the divergent political tendencies of these three nationalities. On May 26, 1918, the Transcaucasian Republic was dissolved and Georgia declared its independence, as also did Armenia. Its *de facto* independence was recognised by the Allies in January, 1920, and its *de jure* recognition was embodied in the Treaty of Sévres signed in August, 1920, between the Allied Powers and Turkey. Armenia is one of the signatories of this Treaty.

The Armenian Republic has as yet no written Constitution, the task of drafting one being postponed till a Constituent Assembly shall meet to organise, not only the present Republic, but also those provinces of Turkish Armenia which are to be added in order to set up a United Armenia.

The Government of Russian Armenia consists of a Chamber of Deputies and a Cabinet of Ministers acting as its Executive. There is no President, the presidential functions being discharged partly by the Chamber, and partly by the Cabinet. The Chamber consists of 80 Deputies who were elected in June, 1919.

**Area.**—The territory of the Armenian Republic as constituted by the Treaty of Sévres and as delimited by ex-President Wilson of the United States, has an area of 80,000 square miles. It contains the territory of the Armenian Republic of Erivan, to which ex-president Wilson, in conformity to the request addressed to him by the Supreme Council at San Remo, added the ethnically Armenian regions of the vilayets of Van, Erzerum, Bitlis, and Trébizond in Asiatic Turkey. The frontier thus defined begins at Tréboli, 50 miles west of Trébizond on the Black Sea, crosses west of Erzinjan, and then, curving eastwards, skirts the northern slopes of Armenian Taurus south of Mush, Bitlis, and the Lake Van, and ends on the Persian frontier.

As neither the League of Nations nor any of the Entente Governments can undertake a mandate for Turkish Armenia, the country is left to its own resources. As a result, the Turks and the Russian Bolsheviks have attacked the country, and on April 2, 1921, Erivan was taken by them for the fifth time. The Armenian Republic is practically divided between the Turks and Russians (May, 1921), excepting only the Zangezur district, which has not been occupied.

**Population.**—According to the Russian official statistics published at



the beginning of 1917, the population of the present Armenian Republic amounted to 2,159,000, of which 1,416,000, or 66 per cent. were Christians ; 670,000, or 31 per cent. were Mohammedans ; and 73,000, or 3 per cent. were of diverse religions. Since 1917, owing to the war, part of the Mohammedan population has left the Armenian Republic, and about 300,000 Armenians have returned within the frontiers of the Armenian territory. The total population of United Armenia in the widest extent claimed would be about 8,000,000.

The chief towns of Russian Armenia are Erivan with about 90,000 inhabitants, Alexandropol 50,000, and Kars, 35,000. The Supreme Council at San Remo in April, 1920, decided to internationalise the port of Batum and make it a common outlet for Armenia, Azerbaijan, and Georgia.

**Education.**—Since the Russian Revolution in 1917 all the state 'Gymnasias' in Armenia have been nationalised, and the language now used is Armenian. A system of compulsory primary education has been established within the Armenian Republic, and the old Church Seminaries and Technical Schools continue their work.

**Finance.**—The sources of revenue are, direct and indirect taxes, monopolies, and property and other taxes. For the first five months of 1919, the average revenue and expenditure balanced at 1,950,000 francs.

**Defence.**—The Armenian Army at present is formed on the old Russian system ; it consists of all branches of service. Military service is not compulsory for the Mohammedans.

**Production.**—The territories which may eventually form part of the United Armenian state are rich in mineral resources and industrial possibilities, and angur well for extensive commerce in the near future.

*Armenian Representative in London.*—Major-General Bagratouni.

## Books of reference concerning Armenia

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- 'Kavkaski Kalendar' (in Russian) last edition in 1917.
- 'Armenian Annual' (in Armenian) published by the Chancellery of H. H. the Catholicos at Etchmiadzin.
- 'Salnamé' (in Turkish) Official statistics concerning the Armenian provinces.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Aslan* (Kevork), Armenia and the Armenians. London, 1920.
  - Bryce* (Lord), Trans-Caucasia and Ararat. 4th ed. London, 1896.
  - Buxton* (Noel and Harold), Travel and Politics in Armenia. London, 1914.
  - Gregor* (N. Ter), History of Armenia. London, 1897.
  - Haupt* (Lehmann), Armenien Einst und Jetzt. Berlin, 1910.
  - Hubbard* (G. E.), From the Gulf to Ararat. London, 1916.
  - Lynch* (H. F. B.), Armenia: Travels and Studies. 2 vols. London, 1901.
  - Tozer* (H.), Turkish Armenia and Eastern Asia Minor. London, 1881.
  - Williams* (W. Il.), Armenia Past and Present. London, 1916.
-

**AZERBAIJAN.**

In October, 1917, the peoples of Transcaucasia, Azerbaijan, Georgia, and Armenia united to form a federation of republics under one Government, with a House of Representatives or *Seim*. Serious disagreement arose and the federation broke up, Azerbaijan declaring its independence on May 28, 1918. The National Council or Constituent Assembly formed a Government of twelve Ministers. The British Government recognised this Government as a *de facto* administration in January, 1920. In April, 1920, the Bolshevik party (the Azerbaijan Soviet Independent Republic) overthrew the existing Government and broke off all relations with the Entente and 'other enemies of Soviet Russia.'

It is claimed for Azerbaijan that it consists mainly of the two former Russian provinces of Baku and Yelisavetpol, and that as at present constituted the territory is bounded on the east by the Caspian Sea, on the north by Daghestan, Northern Caucasus and Georgia, on the west by Georgia and Armenia, on the south by Persia. The area is stated to be about 40,000 square miles.

The population, based on defective Russian statistics is estimated at 4,615,000, comprising 3,482,000 Azerbaijan Mussulmans, 795,000 Armenians, 26,580 Georgians, the remainder being Russians, Germans, Jews, &c. The racial basis of the population are Turco-Tartars, who number about three millions. Mussulmans represent about 75 per cent. of the population.

The capital of Azerbaijan is Baku (population 250,000) the centre of the great petroleum industry.

In the budget for 1919 the revenue is given as 665,000,000 roubles; ordinary expenditure, 415,000,000 roubles; extraordinary expenditure, 250,000,000 roubles. The Azerbaijan Government admits its liability for a portion of the Russian debt.

One of the most important industries of Azerbaijan is the petroleum industry of which Baku is the centre. Other industries capable of development are cotton, sericulture, fisheries, viticulture, cereals, cattle breeding.

There are railways crossing the country westward and northward from Baku, and others under construction to the south-west.

**Reference.**

Statements of Claims with accompanying documents, maps, &c., presented by the Azerbaijan Peace Delegation to the Peace Conference at Paris.

**LITHUANIA.**

(LIETUVA.)

Lithuania became a Grand Duchy in the early part of the thirteenth century. In 1386 the Grand Duke Jogaila embraced Christianity and married the Polish Queen Hedvig, thus becoming King of Poland. During the reign of Vytautas (Vitold) the Great (1392-1430) Lithuania reached the zenith of her power and prosperity, her frontiers extending from the Baltic to the Black Sea. After the death of Vytautas the Great, Polish influence gradually increased in Lithuania, and in 1569 the Lithuanians were forced to unite with the Poles at Lublin, the Lithuanians retaining their own treasury, laws, courts of justice, and army. Both countries elected the same king and had a common Seim (parliament).

At the end of the eighteenth century Lithuania shared the fate of Poland.

Greater Lithuania fell under Russian rule, and Lithuania Minor was annexed by Prussia. The Russian *régime* lasted till the Russian revolution of 1905, and partly up to the time of the war in 1914. From 1915 till the conclusion of the armistice Lithuania was under German occupation.

In 1917 a Lithuanian Conference of 200 representatives at Vilna elected a Lithuanian State Council (*Taryba*) and demanded the complete independence of Lithuania. The independence of the Lithuanian State was proclaimed on February 16, 1918.

The Lithuanian Government has been recognised by Great Britain, France, Italy, Sweden, Norway, Denmark, Poland, Switzerland, and Finland as a *de facto* Government, and by Russia (Treaty of Peace of July 12, 1920) and Germany as a *de jure* Government.

**Constitution and Government.**—The provisional constitution adopted by the Constituent Assembly on June 2, 1920, declares that the State of Lithuania is a Democratic Republic, the Constituent Assembly is the exponent of the sovereign power of Lithuania, and the Constituent Assembly makes laws, ratifies treaties with other States, approves the State budget and superintends the execution of the laws. The Executive Power is placed in the hands of the President of the Republic and of the Cabinet of Ministers. The President of the Republic is elected by the Constituent Assembly. The President chooses the Minister-President (Premier), who forms the Cabinet. The President also appoints the higher military and civil officials of the State. Until the President of the Republic is elected, his duties are to be performed by the President of the Constituent Assembly. In case of the death, resignation or illness of the President, his place is to be taken by the President of the Constituent Assembly. All the acts of the President must be countersigned by the Premier or the proper Minister. The Cabinet of Ministers is responsible to the Constituent Assembly and resigns on an expression of a lack of confidence by the latter. The Members of the Constituent Assembly on entering the Cabinet of Ministers do not cease to be Members of the Constituent Assembly.

All the citizens of Lithuania, without distinction of sex, nationality or religion, are equal before the law ; there are no classes or titles. All citizens are also guaranteed inviolability of person, homes, and correspondence, and freedom of religion, conscience, press, speech, strikes, assembly and organisation. The penalty of death is abolished.

The Constituent Assembly of Lithuania was elected April 15, 1920, by universal, equal, direct and secret suffrage according to the proportional system, the electoral unit being one representative to about 15,000 inhabitants. There were elected 112 representatives, composed as follows :—Christian Democrats, 59 ; Social Populist Democrats, 29 ; Social Democrats, 13 ; Jews, 6 ; Poles, 3 ; non-party, 1.

*Acting President of Lithuania.*—A. Stulginskis, President of Constituent Assembly (appointed 1920).

The present Cabinet of Ministers was formed on June 8, 1920, and is as follows :—

*Prime Minister.*—Dr. K. Grinius.

*Minister of Finance, Trade and Commerce, and of Communications.*—E. Galvanauskas.

*Minister for Foreign Affairs.*—Dr. J. Purickis.

*Minister of National Defence.*—Lieut.-Colonel K. Zukas.

*Minister of the Interior.*—K. Skipitis.

*Minister of Education.*—K. Bizauskas.

*Minister of Agriculture and State Domains.*—J. Aleksa.

*Minister of Justice.*—V. Karoblis.

*Minister for Jewish Affairs.*—M. Soloveicik.

*Minister for White-Russian Affairs.*—D. Siemasko.

For administrative purposes the non-occupied territory of Lithuania is divided into 20 districts, of about 100,000 inhabitants each. The districts are divided into communities, with about 15 communities to each district.

**Area and Population.**—The Lithuanian Government claims that Lithuania consists of: (1) the whole of the former Russian Province of Kaunas (Kovno); (2) the Province of Vilnius (Vilna), minus the districts of Disna and Vileika; (3) a part of the Province of Gardinas (Grodno), north of the Niemen River and the narrow hinterland of the city of Gardinas (Grodno) in the south; (4) the Province of Suvalki minus the southern parts of the districts of Suvalki and Augustovo; (5), part of the Province of Courland between the old German frontier and the Holy Aa (Sventoji) River by the Baltic Sea, and part of the district of Illuksta between the Dvina River and the boundary of the Province of Kaunas.

The *eastern* frontier of these territories is defined in the Treaty of Peace between Lithuania and Russia, signed July 12, 1920, at Moscow, and runs as follows: Beginning at the Dvina River westward from Druja (estate of Safronovo), along the Drujka River, along the eastern shore of Lake Driviaty, southward through Koziany, Postavy, by the eastern shore of Lake Narocz, along the Narocz River; then it cuts in half the Molodecno railway junction, runs by Volozino, along the Beresina River, and further to the west along the Niemen to the Svislocis River; further on it circles the city of Gardinas at a radius of 15 to 20 versts to the south.

The *northern* frontier (with Latvia) almost coincides with the old boundary between the Provinces of Courland and Kaunas. A special arbitration convention was adopted by the Lithuanian and Lettish Governments on September 28, 1920, at Riga, according to which the British representative is to act as arbiter in finally fixing the details of this frontier and determining the corrections to be made.

In the *south* (in the region of the Province of Suvalki) the frontier with Poland has not yet been conclusively agreed upon by Lithuania and Poland. The line which was provisionally established by the Allied Supreme Council on December 8, 1919, gives over the territories to the south of it temporarily to Polish administration, but the Lithuanians object to this, suggesting that the Lithuanian-Polish frontier should run considerably to the south of the said line, leaving on the Lithuanian side the cities of Seiny, Punske, and Vizainy.

This territory had, according to the statistics of 1914, an area of 154,491 sq. kilometres (59,633 square miles) and 4,800,000 inhabitants, viz.: the whole of the former Province of Kaunas, 20,260 sq. kilometres, and 1,857,100 inhabitants; 5 districts of the former Province of Vilnius, 29,818 sq. kilometres, and 2,075,700 inhabitants; 5 districts of the former Province of Suwalki, 101,913 sq. kilometres, and 718,000 inhabitants; also parts of the former Provinces of Courland and Gardinas, 2,500 sq. kilometres, and 150,000 inhabitants.

The Lithuanians form 70 per cent. of the total population, the Jews, 13 per cent.; the Poles, 8 per cent.; the Russians and White-Russians, 7 per cent.; and other nationalities, 2 per cent.

The Lithuanians also lay claim Memel (area 1,080 square miles, popu-

lation, 145,000). But until the status of the Lithuanian State is determined, the Memel territory is temporarily placed under the administration of the Allied Powers.

The rural and urban population in Lithuania in 1914 was as follows :—

	Urban	Per cent.	Rural	Per cent.
Vilna . . . .	289,200	12·6	1,786,700	87·4
Kovno . . . .	195,100	10·5	1,662,000	89·5
Suvalki . . . .	97,900	18·4	620,100	81·6
	582,200	13·8	4,068,800	86·2

For every thousand males there are females in Vilna, 1,014 ; in Kovno, 1,077 ; and in Suvalki, 1,058 ; making an average of 1,049 for the whole country.

The capital of Lithuania is Vilnius (Vilna), with a population of 214,600 in 1914. Other large towns were: Kaunas (Kovno), 90,300 ; Gardinas (Grodno), 61,600 ; Kiaipeda (Memel), 32,000 ; Suvalkai (Suvalki), 31,600 ; and Siauliai (Shavli), 31,300.

**Religion.**—In the three districts of Vilna, Kovno, and Suvalki Roman Catholics form 75 per cent., Jews 12 per cent., Greek Orthodox 9 per cent., Protestants and Calvinists 4 per cent.

**Instruction.**—At present there are about 1,630 grammar schools, 31 secondary schools, 42 public high schools, and several technical and agricultural schools. It was intended to open an English grammar school in Lithuania in the autumn of 1920. In 1834 the Russian Government closed the University of Vilna ; plans are being formed for its re-opening.

**Finance.**—The budget for 1920 provided for a revenue of 684,000,000 marks, and an expenditure of 768,050,000 marks, leaving a deficit of 84,050,000 marks.

Lithuania has come to an arrangement with a British banking group, in whose hands it will place its entire financial and commercial future. The British group is to advance the sum of 3 millions sterling for the foundation of the Lithuanian National Bank.

The estimated value of State property in 1919 is given as follows:—State forests, 47,445,500*l.*; confiscated lands, 7,371,000*l.*; State lands (lakes excluded), 8,840,000*l.*; and lakes, open spaces in towns, and buildings, 10,000,000*l.*; making a total of 71,656,500*l.*

This figure does not include the value of State railways and other means of communication.

By the recent Treaty of Peace of Moscow, Russia takes over, in place of an indemnity for the damage done by the Russian Army, the whole of the old Russian debt devolving on Lithuania ; in addition, it was agreed to hand over to Lithuania 3,000,000 roubles in gold and to concede to Lithuania 100,000 hectares of forests.

The arrangement in regard to debts between Lithuania and Germany is still under discussion. Germany during the war supplied Lithuania with merchandise and gave financial help to the value of about 100,000,000 marks. But, on the other hand, it assumed the right of issuing money, which it still

exercises, and it exploited the resources of the country during the period of occupation. Besides, the Treaty of Versailles leaves open certain of the questions pertaining to the settlement of this debt.

After the war, Lithuania bought part of the American supplies in France. In this way, it took upon itself the obligation of paying to the United States of America in 1922 a sum of about 4,000,000 dollars, carrying an interest of 5 per cent.

The Parliament recently sanctioned an internal loan of 100,000,000 marks, at par, at 4·8 per cent. interest, redeemable after 4 years.

The Government has floated a loan of 5 million dollars, at par, redeemable in 10 years, among its citizens who have emigrated to America.

**Defence.**—The Lithuanian Army is approximately 50,000 men.

**Production.**—Lithuania is an agricultural country, and preponderantly rural in character; the resources of the country consist of timber and agricultural produce. Of the total area, 45·8 per cent. is arable land, 24·3 per cent. meadow and pasture land, 20·3 per cent. forests, 3·1 per cent. unproductive lands, and 6·5 per cent. waste land. In 1920 in the territory administered by the Lithuanian Government 5,200,000 hectares (about 13,000,000 acres), there was produced (in cwts.) rye, 10,000,000; wheat, 1,500,000; barley, 3,000,000; oats, 5,000,000; potatoes, 20,000,000; peas, 1,200,000; and flax-seed, 700,000.

In 1920 the country possessed 380,000 horses, 865,000 cattle, 730,000 sheep and goats, and about 1,400,000 pigs. Poultry-farming is considerably developed, particularly geese-rearing. Bee-keeping is also an important occupation, the figures for 1910 being as follows: Hives, 57,426; honey sold, 5,929 cwt., and wax, 1,304·6 cwt.

Forests cover 1,946,000 acres, of which 889,600 acres (or 44 per cent.) belong to the State; 80 per cent. of the forests consist of needle-bearing trees, mostly pines, and the remainder of leaf-bearing trees.

In the industries of the country there were in 1913 4,759 workshops and factories, the yearly output of which was estimated at 5,373,946l., and their employees numbered 29,425. These figures include 142 distilleries, which consumed 272,000 cwt. of corn and 17,400,000 cwt. of potatoes, with a total output of 365,280 hectolitres of spirit; 46 breweries, with an output of 635,000 hectolitres; and 1,216 flour mills.

**Commerce.**—The chief articles of export are corn, cattle, hams, poultry, eggs, butter, timber, flax, linseed, hides, and wool. The imports are chiefly manufactured articles, fertilizers and agricultural machinery. For the year 1920 the value of the imports was 428,728,541 marks, and of the exports 321,797,163 marks.

**Internal Communications.**—In 1920 the total length of railways was 1,550 miles, of which 1,178 miles were broad gauge lines. The total cost of construction of these railways was 20,600,000l.

There are about 930 miles of roads in the country, while of the waterways those navigable for steamboats extend to 117 miles; those for smaller craft to 453 miles; those for rafts to 1,450 miles; total, 2,020 miles. The river Niemen is navigable for about 270 days in the year.

**Banking and Credit.**—The three principal banks are the Lithuanian Commercial and Industrial Bank (with a capital of 2,000,000 marks); the Lithuanian Bank of Commerce (4,000,000 marks); and the Agricultural Credit Bank (2,000,000 marks).

**Money, Weights and Measures.**—The paper currency consists of Lithuanian marks ('ostmarks'), which originated during the German occupation. The Lithuanian mark, issued by a German Credit Bank in exchange for German marks, is guaranteed by the German Empire. It has an equal value with the German mark, and can be freely exchanged for the latter during commercial operations between Lithuania and Germany. The two currencies are legal tender, and both being guaranteed by Germany, they undergo identical changes. They maintain a circulation of about a billion marks. Besides this mark, roubles of all kinds (principally Czar-roubles) are to be found, and also all kinds of Polish marks, forced upon the people during the Polish occupations, but this currency has no legal tender. It is difficult to estimate the extent of this currency; but about 200 million Russian roubles and at least half a billion of Polish marks are said to be in circulation. A special financial commission is considering the question of a new monetary system for Lithuania.

The weights and measures are still Russian, but at the same time the metric system is used. Arrangements are being made for making the metric system obligatory.

### **Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.**

#### **1. OF LITHUANIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.**

*Chargé d'Affaires.*—F. Naransherief (May, 1921).

#### **2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN LITHUANIA.**

*Head of the Diplomatic Mission.*—E. C. Wilton, C.M.G.

### **Books of Reference concerning Lithuania.**

#### **NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.**

- État économique de la Lithuanie. Lausanne, 1919.  
*Ehret* (Joseph, Dr.), Litauen . . . . . Berne, 1919.  
*Gaigalat* (W.), Litauen. Frankfurt, 1917.  
*Jusaitis* (A. Kun), The History of the Lithuanian Nation. Philadelphia, 1918.  
*Klimas* (P.), Lietuva, jos gyventojai ir sienos. Vilnius, 1917.—Der Werdegang des Litauischen Staates. Berlin, 1919.  
*Norus* (T.) and *Zilius* (J.), Lithuania's Case for Independence. Washington, 1918.  
*Propolans* (C., Mgr.), L'Eglise Polonaise en Lithuanie. Paris, 1914.  
*Rimka* (Albinas), Lietuvos ukis pries didiji kara. Vilnius, 1918.  
*Salkauskas* (Stasys), Sur les confins de deux mondes. Geneva, 1919.  
*Skalwett* (B., Dr. Prof.), Die Landwirtschaft in den Litauischen Gouvernements. Jena, 1918.  
*Szlupas* (John), Essay on the Past, Present, and Future of Lithuania. Stockholm, 1919.  
*Verbelis* (K.), La Lithuanie Russe. Geneva.  
*Vidunas* (W. St.), Litauen. Tilsit, 1916.



**UKRAINE.**

(UKRAINA.)

It is claimed that the first Ukrainian State was founded in Kieff in the ninth century. In the fourteenth century the eastern portion was conquered by the Lithuanians and the western portion by the Poles. Eventually the whole of the Ukraine was incorporated with Poland. In 1648 the Ukrainians threw off the Polish yoke, and in 1654 Chmelnitzki concluded the Treaty of Pereyaslav with the Muscovite Tsars, according to which Ukraine east of the Dnieper was united to Muscovy, while Galicia passed over to Austria in 1795. The Treaty of Pereyaslav formed the constitution of the Ukrainian State until the death of the Hetman Daniel Apostol in 1784.

The independence of Russian Ukraine was proclaimed on November 21, 1917, and that of Austrian Ukraine on November 19, 1918. On December 14, 1918, the Government of Ukraine, a Directory of five members, was established as a Provisional Government, with a Ministerial Cabinet of 14, until a Parliament representing the whole nation has been elected; and on January 3, 1919, the union of "Eastern" (Russian) and "Western" (Austrian) Ukraine took place.

In the Treaty of Riga (March 19, 1921), between Soviet Russia and Poland, both sides agreed to recognise the independence of the Ukraine. In 1920 a Soviet Government was established.

**Area and Population.**—The territory claimed by the Ukrainians embraces a large section of Southern Russia extending from the Caspian in the east to the Black Sea, including Kuban; along the northern shore of the Black Sea to Odessa, with a section extending south to near the mouth of the Rumba; north-west along the borders of Rumania, Hungary, and Cheko-Slovakia; north to the Polish boundary; skirting Lithuania and White Ruthenia on the north; south-east to Kursk and east to the country of the Don Cossacks, which borders it on the east; at Rostov the line, much broken, proceeds east and south-east to the Caspian at about 45° N. The area of this territory is stated to be 498,100 square miles, and the total population 46,000,000. Of these 32,662,000 are Ukrainians, 5,376,800 Russians, 2,079,500 Poles, 3,795,760 Jews, 871,270 Germans, 435,240 Rumanians, 32,960 Hungarians, and the remainder various nationalities.

**Religion.**—The overwhelming mass of the people (30,652,860) belong to the Ukrainian-Orthodox Church, which differs but slightly from the Russian-Orthodox. There are besides 6,847,140 Greek Catholics, 4,500,000 Russian-Orthodox, 3,800,000 Jews, 2,000,000 Roman Catholics, 800,000 Protestants, and 1,400,000 others.

**Instruction.**—In 1918 there were 1,162 higher elementary schools where the course lasts four years. For secondary education there are 120 colleges and about a dozen normal schools. There are six superior institutions and 1,200 private schools, besides two Universities at Kiew and Kamenez-Podolsk.

**Finance.**—The Budget of the Ukraine in 1918 was: Revenue 80,644,000%.; expenditure, 115,000,000%.

**Production and Industry.**—The land may be divided as follows:—Arable land, 65 per cent.; forests, 10 per cent.; pasturage, 12 per cent.; other productive soil, 6 per cent.; and sterile soil, 6 per cent. The country produces wheat, barley, rye, oats, beet, and potatoes. The principal industry in the Ukraine is the manufacture of sugar.

**Commerce.**—Of the exports, cereals amounted to 64 per cent. and sugar to 22 per cent. Almost the entire stock of corn is exported to Western Europe.

Manufactured goods (textiles) form more than half of the total of products imported into the Ukraine.

**Internal Communications.**—There are approximately 11,070 miles of railway lines in the Ukraine. About two-thirds of the railway system belongs to the State. About 2,500 miles are under construction.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF THE UKRAINE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chief of the Ukrainian Diplomatic Mission.*—Dr. T. Olesnitzki.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE UKRAINE.

None.

### Books of Reference.

#### 1. IN UKRAINIAN.

*Messenger d'État.* 1917, 1918, 1919.

*Dzinhevitch* (Chef du Bureau officiel de statistique), *Production du Sol en Ukraine.* Kiew, 1918.

*Festchenko-Tchopivski*, *Les richesses de l'Ukraine.* Kiew, 1918.

#### IN OTHER LANGUAGES.

*L'Importance économique de l'Ukraine, Recueil des matériaux et statistiques concernant les questions économiques et financières de l'Ukraine.* Brussels, 1920.

*Mémoire sur l'Indépendance de l'Ukraine présenté à la Conférence de la Paix par la Délégation de la République Ukrainienne.* Paris, 1919.

*Revendications ukrainiennes. Memorandum présenté aux pays neutres et belligérants par le Bureau Ukrainien en Suisse.* Lausanne, 1917.

*Ukraine, Résumé historique et politique de la situation actuelle en Ukraine.* Bureau Ukrainien de Presse. The Hague, 1919.

*Chronologie des principaux événements en Ukraine de 1917 à 1919 publiée par le Bureau Ukrainien de Presse.* Paris, 1919.

*L'Ukraine, Un aperçu sur son territoire, son peuple, ses conditions culturelles, ethnographiques, politiques et économiques, avec une carte.* Berne, 1919.

*Butler* (Ralph), *The New Eastern Europe.* London, 1919.

*Choulguine* (A.), *L'Ukraine, la Russie et les Puissances de l'Entente.* Berne, 1918.—*Les Problèmes de l'Ukraine.* Paris, 1919. (An English edition has also been issued.)

*Grintchenko* (B.), *Une nation opprimée. La Nation Ukrainienne ou Ruthène.* Genève, 1895.

*Kordouba* (Dr. Myron), *Le Territoire et la Population de l'Ukraine, contribution géographique et statistique.* Berne, 1919.

*Nolde* (Baron Boris), *L'Ukraine sous le protectorat russe.* Lausanne, 1912.

*Rudintzky* (Stephen), *Ukraine, the Land and its people.* New York, 1918.

*Sands* (B.), *The Ukraine.* London, 1914.

*Savtchenko* (T.), *L'Ukraine et la question Ukrainienne.* Paris, 1918.

*Sembratovitch* (R.), *Le tsarisme et l'Ukraine.* Paris, 1907.

*Shafarenko* (I.), *The Natural Resources of the Ukraine.* London, 1920.

*Stebnitsky* (P.), *L'Ukraine et les Ukrainiens.* Berne, 1919.

*Tyszkiewicz* (Comte Michel), *Documents historiques sur l'Ukraine et ses relations avec la Pologne, la Russie et la Suède (1569–1764).* Lausanne, 1919.—*La Littérature Ukrainienne.* Berne, 1919.

## SALVADOR.

(REPUBLICA DE EL SALVADOR.)

**Constitution and Government.**—In 1839 the Central American Federation, which had comprised the States of Guatemala, Salvador, Honduras, Nicaragua, and Costa Rica, was dissolved, and Salvador became an independent Republic. The Constitution, proclaimed in 1824 under the Federation, and modified in 1859, 1864, 1871, 1872, 1880, 1883, and 1886, vests the legislative power in a Congress of 42 Deputies, 3 for each department. The election is for one year, and by universal suffrage. The executive is in the hands of a President, whose tenure of office is limited to four years.

*President of the Republic.*—Jorge Meléndez. Term of office, from March 1, 1919, to March 1, 1923. Born April 15, 1871.

*Vice-President.*—Dr. Alfonso Quinónez Molina.

The administrative affairs of the Republic are carried on, under the President, by a ministry of four members, having charge of the departments of:—Foreign relations, Justice, and Instruction; War and Marine; Interior, Government and Agriculture; Finance, Charities, and Public Credit.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the Republic is 34,155 square kilometres, or 13,183 English square miles, divided into 14 departments. Estimated population (Jan. 1, 1920), 1,336,442. Aboriginal and mixed races constitute the bulk of the population, Ladinos or Mestizos being returned as numbering 772,200, and Indians 234,648. The capital is San Salvador, with 80,100 inhabitants. Other towns are Santa Ana, population 59,817; San Miguel, 30,406; Nueva San Salvador, 23,291; San Vicente, 26,881; Sonsonate, 14,752.

On June 7, 1917, an earthquake and volcanic eruption did much damage to the capital, and partially destroyed the towns of Nájapa (6,012 inhabitants), Quetzaltepeque (15,804 inhabitants), and Armenia (13,291 inhabitants). A still greater earthquake overtook the city of San Salvador on April 28, 1919.

The number of births in 1919 was 50,597; the number of deaths 31,703; the number of marriages, 3,596. Of the births in 1919, 25,690 were males, and 24,907 were females, and 21,457 legitimate and 29,140 illegitimate. Of the deaths, 16,172 were males and 15,531 females.

**Religion, Instruction and Justice.**—The dominant religion is Roman Catholicism. There is an archbishop in San Salvador and a bishop at Santa Ana and San Miguel respectively. Education is free and obligatory. There were in Salvador, in 1919, 971 primary schools, with 1,613 teachers and 51,305 enrolled pupils. There were also 27 higher schools (including 2 normal and 3 technical schools) with 2,345 pupils in 1916, and a National University with faculties of jurisprudence, medicine, pharmacy, dentistry, and engineering. Expenditure on public instruction in 1919, 134,850l.

Justice is administered by the Supreme Court of Justice, one court of third instance (in the capital) and several courts of first and second instance, besides a number of minor courts. All judges of second and third instance are elected by the National Assembly for a term of 2 years, while the judges of first instance are appointed by the Supreme Court for a similar period. In 1916, 1,962 crimes of all kinds were committed in the Republic.

**Finance.**—Revenue and expenditure for five years :—

	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . .	908,825	1,998,810	1,382,644	1,829,035	2,945,234
Expenditure . . .	916,704	1,013,342	1,874,079	1,671,990	3,245,516

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The total outstanding debt on December 31, 1920, was 3,655,290l.

**Defence.**—The army may be divided into three parts : (1) available force, 78 officers, 512 petty officers, and 15,554 men ; (2) forces that can be made available at short notice, 49 officers, 356 petty officers, and 4,000 men ; (3) reserve force, 251 officers, 1,748 petty officers, and 15,554 men. Total, 378 officers, 2,611 petty officers, and 75,705 men. In case of war, military service is compulsory from 18 to 50 years of age.

**Production and Commerce.**—The population of Salvador is largely engaged in agriculture. The chief product is coffee, under which in 1919 there were about 174,000 acres, with some 100,000,000 trees. Other agricultural products are cheese, cacao, rubber, tobacco, sugar. Efforts are made towards wheat cultivation. In 1908 there were 284,013 head of cattle, 74,336 horses, 21,457 sheep and 422,880 pigs. In the national forests are found dye woods and such hard woods as mahogany, cedar, and walnut. Balsam trees also abound. The mineral wealth of the Republic includes gold, silver, copper, iron, mercury. Mining operations of gold and silver are growing in importance, especially in the departments of Morazán, San Miguel, and La Union.

The imports subject to duty and the exports have been as follows in five years (in pounds sterling) :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . .	804,438	461,085	1,378,854	1,228,539	1,876,025
Exports . . . .	2,117,774	2,176,000	2,140,052	2,479,960	2,115,521

The trade is chiefly with the United States, the United Kingdom, and France. The chief imports in 1919 were cottons, hardware, flour, drugs and chemical products. The chief exports in 1919 were coffee, 38,052,910 kilos, valued at 10,467,715 gold dollars ; indigo 325,627 kilos, valued at 769,054 gold dollars ; sugar, 3,768,756 kilos, valued at 771,490 gold dollars. Other exports are silver, balsam, hemp, hides, rubber and *hensuén*. Of the total coffee exported, 58·3 per cent. went to the United States ; 4·51 per cent. to Norway ; 2 per cent. to Holland ; 29 per cent. to France ; and 1·65 per cent. to Great Britain.

Total trade between Salvador and the U.K. (Board of Trade Returns) for 5 years :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Salvador to U. K. .	178,371	48,475	12,432	62,889	233,390
Exports to Salvador from U. K. .	340,925	429,783	291,756	249,877	685,144

**Shipping and Communications.**—In 1919, 329 steamers entered at the ports of the Republic, with a tonnage of 412,172.

A railway connects the port of Acajutla with Santa Ana and La Ceiba; with this system San Salvador, the capital, is connected—a distance of 65 miles. Another line (the International Railways of Central America) runs from the eastern to the western boundary of Salvador. The first section (La Union to San Miguel, 40 miles), was completed in 1912; the second (San Miguel to Zacatecoluca and San Vicente) in 1915; the third (San Vicente to Cojutepeque) in 1920. The length of the line is at present 133 miles; when completed it will be 151 miles. Another short railway connects the capital with Santa Tecla. Total length of railway open (1918), 213 miles all of narrow gauge. There are 1,476 miles of good road in the Republic.

In 1919 there were 162 post offices, which received 3,035,718 pieces of mail matter and despatched 4,318,139 pieces. In 1919 there were 229 telegraph offices and 2,351 miles of telegraph wire, over which passed 1,516,333 telegrams. There are 220 telephone stations and 1,321 miles of telephone line. Three wireless stations are in operation in San Salvador.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

### MONEY.

There are 3 banks of issue, the Banco Salvadoreño (paid-up capital, 3,500,000 pesos silver), Banco Occidental (paid-up capital, 4,000,000 pesos silver), and Banco Agrícola Commercial (paid-up capital, 1,800,000 pesos silver). On December 31, 1919, they had notes in circulation to the value of 14,635,848 dollars.

In August, 1897, a law was passed adopting the gold standard. The import of debased silver coin is prohibited. In October, 1899, the Salvador mint, formerly the property of a company, was transferred to the Government.

According to the law of July 16, 1920, the theoretical monetary unit of Salvador is the *colon*, a coin containing 836 milligrams of gold 900 milésimos fine. The colon, which represents 100 centavos, will be issued in denominations of 5, 10, 20, and 40 colones. Auxiliary silver coins are to be minted in denominations of 20, 50, and 100 centavos each, and nickel coins in denominations of 1, 3, 5, and 10 centavos each.

National gold coins and gold coins of the United States of all denominations are unlimited legal tender, the United States coins having a fixed value of 2 colones to the dollar. National and United States silver coins are legal tender in an amount representing up to 10 per cent. of each payment, and national nickel coins in amounts up to 2 per cent. of each payment.

The coinage of silver must not exceed 10 per cent of the total fiduciary circulation, and that of nickel must not be in excess of 5 per cent. of said circulation, and in no case shall nickel be coined in an amount exceeding 1,000,000 colones.

With the exception of United States gold and silver coin, foreign money is not a legal tender in the Republic, and payments contracted for in such money shall be liquidated by the equivalent of the money in question tendered in United States gold, or in colones, at the rate of exchange of the place of payment on the date of settlement.

By a Decree of February 12 1920, an Exchange office was established for San Salvador.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

On January 1, 1886, the metric system of weights and measures was made obligatory. But other units are still commonly in use, of which the principal are as follows —

<i>Libra</i> . . .	= 1·043 lb. av.		<i>Arroba</i> . . .	= 25·35 lb. av.
<i>Quintal</i> . . .	= 104·3 lb. av.		<i>Fanega</i> . . .	= 1·5745 bushel.

Diplomatic Representatives.

1. OF SALVADOR IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General.*—Dr. Arturo Ramon Avila. Appointed May 9, 1912.

There are consular agents at London, Liverpool, Glasgow, Southampton, Newport, Brighton and Birmingham.

2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SALVADOR.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—Hugh William Gaisford. Appointed January 17, 1920.

*Consul.*—A. F. Hastings Medhurst.

Vice-Consul at San Salvador.

Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Salvador.

*Annuario Estadístico.* First year, 1911. San Salvador. Annual.

The publications issued by the various Departments of Government. San Salvador.

*Constitucion política de la República del Salvador decretada por el Congreso Nacional Constituyente el 13 de Agosto de 1886.*

*Foreign Office Reports.* Annual Series. London.

Salvador. No. 58 of the Bulletins of the Bureau of the American Republics. Washington, 1892.

*Corporation of Foreign Bondholders.* Annual Report of Council. London.

*Gavidia* (F.), *Historia moderna de El Salvador.* San Salvador, 1917.

*Gonsales* (Dr. D.), *Datos sobre la Republica de El Salvador.* San Salvador, 1901.

*Gusman* (D.), *Apuntamientos sobre la topografía física de la rep. del Salvador.* San Salvador, 1883.

*Leiva* (J.), *The Republic of El Salvador.* Liverpool, 1913.

*Martin* (P. F.), *Salvador of the 20th Century.* London, 1912.

*Quinónes* (Dr. Lucio), *La cuestión económica.* San Salvador, 1919.

*Reyes* (Rafael), *Nociones de historia del Salvador.* San Salvador, 1886.

*Squier* (E. G.), *The States of Central America.* London 1868.

## SANTO DOMINGO.

(REPÚBLICA DOMINICANA.)

**Constitution and Government.**—The Republic of Santo Domingo, founded in 1844, is governed under a Constitution bearing date November 18, 1844, re-proclaimed, with changes, at various dates down to 1908. By the Constitution of 1908 the legislative power of the Republic is vested in a National Congress, consisting of a Senate of 12 senators and a Chamber of Deputies of 24 members. These representatives are remunerated at the rate of 480¢ per annum each. Each province is represented by one senator and (in practice) by two deputies. Senators are elected for six years, one-third retiring every two years, and deputies for a period of four years, one-half retiring every two years. But the powers of the National Congress only embrace the general affairs of the Republic.

*United States Military Governor.*—Rear Admiral Thomas Snowden.

The President is chosen by an electoral college for the term of six years, and receives a salary of 9,600 dollars per annum. There is no Vice-President. In case of death or disability of the President, Congress designates a person to take charge of the executive office.

The executive of the Republic is vested in a Cabinet composed of the President and seven Ministers, who are the heads of the departments of the Interior and Police, Finance and Commerce, Justice and Public Instruction, War and Marine, Agriculture and Immigration, Foreign Affairs, and Public Works and Communications.

The Republic is divided into 12 provinces.

This system of Government has been in abeyance since November 29, 1916, when a Military Government by United States naval officers was proclaimed. The Military Governor combines, for the time being, the functions both of the President and Congress. United States naval officers are administering the different Government departments. On January 1, 1920, a new Department of State for Sanitation and Beneficence was created.

**Area and Population.**—The area of Santo Domingo, which embraces the eastern portion of the island of Quisqueya or Santo Domingo—the western division forming the Republic of *Haiti*—is estimated at 19,332 square miles, with 1,017 miles of coast line and 193 miles of frontier line with Haiti, and a population estimated (in 1919) at 1,000,000 inhabitants. Births registered in 1919: 34,223 (17,390 males, 16,833 females); deaths, 12,655; marriages, 5,184. Immigrants in 1919, 8,874.

The population contains some creoles of Spanish descent, but is mainly composed of a mixed race of European, African and Indian blood; there are, however, many Turks and Syrians, especially in Santo Domingo city, where the dry goods trade is mainly in their hands. The language used by the populace is Spanish, but on the Samaná Peninsula there are a few hundred farmers, descended from American negro immigrants of 1828, who speak corrupt English. The Haitian patois is spoken to a considerable extent along the frontier. The capital, Santo Domingo, founded 1496 by Bartolomeo Colombo, brother of the discoverer, on the left bank of the river Ozama, was destroyed in 1502 by a hurricane, and subsequently rebuilt on the right bank of the same river. According to the census of 1919 the City of Santo Domingo had 26,812 inhabitants and the City of Puerta Plata 7,370; Santiago de Los Caballeros 14,744 (1917), San Pedro de Macoris, 10,000, La Vega, about 8,000; Samaná, and Sanchez, about 2,000 each, Azua, Monte Cristi, San Francisco de Macoris and Moca have from 4,000 to 5,000 each.



**Religion and Instruction.**—The religion of the State is Roman Catholic, other forms of religion being permitted. There is a Catholic archbishopric with one suffragan see, viz., Porto Rico, now belonging to the United States. The Archbishop has been appointed Apostolic Delegate to both these countries (Santo Domingo and Porto Rico) and to Cuba.

Primary instruction is gratuitous and obligatory, being supported by the communes and by central aid. Expenditure on public instruction 1919–20, 943,880 dollars. The public or state schools are primary, secondary, technical schools, and normal schools. The Professional Institute was formed into a University by Presidential decree on November 29, 1914. In 1920 there were 972 public schools in the Republic (6 being secondary) with 105,000 pupils (51,585 in 1918), and 1,544 teachers. Under the Military Government steps have been taken to reform the system of public instruction, and some form of manual training or agricultural instruction is being introduced into the curriculum of the public schools.

**Justice.**—The chief judicial power resides in the Supreme Court of Justice, which consists of a president and 6 justices chosen by Congress, and 1 (Procurador General de la Republica) appointed by the executive; all these appointments are only for 4 years, but may be prolonged indefinitely. The territory of the Republic is divided into 12 judicial districts, each having its own civil and criminal tribunal and court of first instance, and these districts are subdivided into 60 communes, each with a local justice (alcalde), a secretary and bailiff (alguacil). There are three appeal courts, at Santiago de los Caballeros, at Santo Domingo City, and at La Vega.

**Finance.**—Up to the end of 1918 the revenue was derived chiefly from customs duties on imports and exports and from Internal Revenues. A property tax was inaugurated in 1919. The receipts and disbursements for 6 years were in United States dollars :—

—	Revenue	Expenditure	—	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1915 . .	4,468,000	4,406,567	1918 . .	7,111,818	4,971,275
1916 . .	4,709,518	4,104,998	1919 . .	8,717,252	7,932,229
1917 . .	6,663,214	4,974,462	1920 <sup>1</sup> . .	12,000,000	8,160,000

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

Customs collections for the calendar year 1920 were estimated at 7,500,000 dollars; for 1919, 4,457,393 dollars (891,462<sup>1</sup>).

A Treaty between the Dominican Republic and the United States of America, ratified February 8, 1907, authorized the issue of 20,000,000 dollars in 5% bonds, secured as to principal and interest by a first lien on the customs revenues of the Republic. Under the Treaty the President of the United States of America appoints the General Receiver of Dominican Customs; a sinking Fund is provided for the service of the loan which is in the hands of the Guaranty Trust Company of New York as Fiscal Agent; assets in the Sinking Fund December 31, 1919, 8,309,038 dollars; bonds drawn for redemption are held in the Sinking Fund until all have been redeemed; date due 1918–1958; interest dates February and August; interest and principal payable at New York, London, Paris, Brussels and Amsterdam.

Under authority of an Executive Order dated August 2, 1918, by the Military Governor of Santo Domingo, bonds under the title "Dominican Republic 5% Bonds Issue of 1918" were issued for the purpose of settling claims and indebtedness, both foreign and domestic, accumulated prior to the establishment of the Military Government; authorized amount of issue 5,000,000 dollars; actually issued, 4,161,300 dollars; bonds are issued to claimants in settlements of awards as they are made by the Dominican Claims Commission; they are secured as a second lien on the customs revenue of the Republic; from January 1, 1918, a sinking fund is provided for, to be applied to the retirement of bonds as drawn for redemption on each interest date; the sinking fund is in the hands of the Designated Depositary for the Dominican Government, at present the International Banking Corporation of New York; date due 1918-1938; interest dates, January and July; interest and principal payable at the offices of the Designated Depositary in the Dominican Republic and in New York City.

On July 31, 1920, the Public Debt of the Dominican Republic was as follows:—1908 issue of bonds due in 1958, 20,000,000 dollars; redeemed bonds held in the amortization fund, 9,174,750 dollars; cash in the amortization fund on July 31, 1920, 618,221 dollars; amortized total, 9,792,971 dollars; leaving an unsettled balance of 10,207,029 dollars. Issue of bonds in 1918 due in 1938, 4,161,300 dollars; redeemed bonds, 1,113,200 dollars; cash in the amortization fund, 154,342 dollars; total amortized, 1,267,542 dollars; leaving an unsettled balance of 2,893,757 dollars, which, added to the above-mentioned sums, leaves a total balance of 13,100,786 dollars unpaid.

**Defence.**—Native constabulary officered by Americans is the only defence, apart from the American marine forces in the Republic, which consist of 1,150 men, divided into 14 companies.

The Republic has no navy.

**Production and Industry.**—Agriculture is the principal source of wealth; and cattle raising is a promising industry. Of the total area, about 15,500 square miles is cultivable, and about 3,000,000 acres suitable for grazing. Tobacco is grown in the northern part and cacao in the eastern. Sugar-growing is a flourishing industry; production of sugar in 1920-21, 1,326,438 bags (of 320 pounds each); 1919-20 1,230,150 bags; and 1918-19, 1,166,761 bags. Tobacco production in 1918, 33,439,648 pounds; in 1917, 17,250,000 pounds. The annual production of coconuts is about 1,500,000. Cocoa was exported in 1919 to the extent of 22,418,335 kilos, valued at 8,011,384 dollars; tobacco leaf, 20,302,095 kilos., valued at 6,661,033 dollars; sugar, 162,321,601 kilos, valued at 20,697,761 dollars; coffee, 2,209,446 kilos, valued at 947,421 dollars. The forest area of the Republic is 9,500,000 acres.

Minerals of almost every kind are found at various places in the Republic, principal among which are gold and copper. Iron is found in the form of black magnetic oxide of iron, and petroleum has been found in the Azua region. Coal of the lignite variety of little commercial value is found in considerable quantities, as well as some anthracite coal. Silver, platinum, and traces of quicksilver have been found, and rock salt near Neiba is found in inexhaustible quantities, there being several hills of native salt covered with only a thin layer of soil. For building purposes there is a large variety of limestone and sandstone.

**Commerce.**—The total imports into and exports from the Dominican Republic for 5 years were valued as follows in pounds sterling :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports .	1,823,703	2,332,885	3,580,260	3,947,227	4,403,825
Exports .	3,041,812	4,370,273	4,618,226	4,474,469	7,920,378

The foreign trade for 2 years was distributed as follows :—

Country	Imports				Exports			
	1918		1919		1918		1919	
	£	Per cent.	£	Per cent.	£	Per cent.	£	Per cent.
United States .	3,407,408	86·32	3,622,661	82·26	3,634,058	81·22	4,808,012	60·70
United Kingdom .	105,870	2·68	69,243	1·57	82,556	1·85	44,670	0·57
France .	19,816	0·50	19,816	0·78	136,376	3·05	810,326	10·23
Italy .	6,943	0·18	15,516	0·35	1,031	0·02	937	0·01
Porto Rico .	358,081	9·07	563,261	12·79	245,227	5·48	206,518	2·61
Cuba .	24,354	0·62	30,435	0·69	26,415	0·59	32,509	0·41
Other countries .	24,755	0·63	82,893	1·56	348,806	7·79	2,017,406	25·47
Total .	3,947,227	—	4,403,825	—	4,474,469	—	7,920,378	—

In 1919 the chief imports were : cotton goods, 86,498*l.* ; iron and steel manufactures, 276,388*l.* ; grain, 854,141*l.* ; manufactured vegetable fibres (bags, sacks, &c.), 139,513*l.* ; chemical products and drugs, 106,167*l.* ; soap, 124,019*l.* ; agricultural implements, 3,213*l.* The bulk of the sugar and cacao are shipped for order to the U.S.A., and a large part is transhipped to Europe and Canada, the latter taking a large proportion of the sugar.

Total trade between Santo Domingo and the United Kingdom for 5 years (Board of Trade returns) :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Santo Domingo to U.K.	95,243	166,744	352,634	68,309	118,728
Exports to Santo Domingo from U.K.	74,680	118,865	90,848	55,120	439,546

**Shipping and Communications.**—The merchant marine of the Republic consists of 1 steamer of 263 tons, 8 schooners between 73 and 193 tons, and 20 schooners of less than 50 tons. These vessels are principally engaged in the coastwise trade.

In 1919, 344 steamers of 366,208 tons entered with cargo, 168 steamers of 186,064 tons in ballast, and 164 sailing vessels with a tonnage of 23,713 tons entered in the foreign trade of the Republic.

The interior is not well supplied with roads, though good roads are in course of construction between the principal cities of the Island, both on the north side and on the south side. A road is under construction

from the capital, on the south side to La Vega, and Santiago on the north side. On the north side there is a road 165 kilometres long (103 miles) from Monte Cristi to La Vega, *via* Santiago and Moca. South of La Vega to Rincón which is part of the road across the island, the road is finished for a distance, 19 kilometres (12 miles). On the south side there is a road 60 kilometres long (37 miles) from San Pedro Macoris to Seybo, *via* Hato Mayor. From Santo Domingo City (the capital), there is a road running east to San Isidro 16½ kilometres (10 miles), which is now being continued to San Pedro de Macoris. One running west to San Cristóbal 32 kilometres (20 miles) long; another running west through Bani to Azua 130 kilometres (81 miles) long; and one running north from the capital, eventually to connect with La Vega 40 kilometres (25 miles), which is now completed. There is a road running from Azua north-west to San Juan 92 kilometres (58 miles), and another running south-west from Azua to Barahona 80 kilometres (55 miles).

There are two railway lines in the Republic: (1) Samaná-Santiago line, belonging to an English company, runs from Sanchez on the Bay of Samaná to La Vega (73 miles); it has two branch lines (under the same management, but different ownership) from La Jina to San Francisco de Macoris (8½ miles), and from Las Cabullas to Salcedo (8 miles); this last has been extended to Moca (7 miles) in order to join the other system; (2) a Government line, the Dominican Central railway, runs from Puerto Plata to Santiago and Moca (60 miles). Total length of line (1919) 153 miles. There are, besides, about 255 miles of private lines on the large estates.

On January 1, 1919, the postal and telegraph services were unified. For year ending June 30, 1920, number of offices (postal and telegraph) 57; number of post offices, 32; total pieces of mail handled, 5,952,595.

The telegraph, in the hands of a French Telegraphic Company (Compagnie Française des Cables Telegraphiques), is in operation between Santo Domingo, Puerto Plata, and Santiago, from Santiago to Monte Cristi, and along the railway from Sanchez to La Vega; total length, 311 miles. Several other inland lines are in project. There is an inter-urban telephone system owned and operated by the Dominican Government, with 918 miles of line in operation on June 30, 1920. Number of messages transmitted and received (1919-20), 543,978. Submarine cables belonging to the same French Company connect in the north Puerto Plata with New York and Puerto Rico, and in the south Santo Domingo with Puerto Rico and Curaçoa. The telephone system of the Republic is connected with that of Haiti.

Two small wireless stations are in existence at Santo Domingo and La Romana (a new port in the province of Seybo, declared open to foreign commerce in August, 1912) which can communicate with Porto Rico. There is another small station at San Pedro de Macoris which is only used for local transmission. Number of radiograms sent (1919-20), 10,134: number received, 13,087.

The Military Government has established other wireless stations for its own use.

**Money, Weights, and Measures.**—On July 1st, 1897, the United States gold dollar was adopted as the standard of value. A small amount of debased silver coin circulates as small change at the ratio of 5 to 1, viz., 1 peso = 20 cents United States currency. There are no Dominican gold coins or paper money in circulation.

In 1912 the National Bank of Santo Domingo was established with a paid up capital of 500,000 dollars. The Royal Bank of Canada has branches at Santo Domingo City, San Pedro de Macoris, Santiago, Sanchez and

Puerto Plata. The International Banking Corporation, of New York, has branches at Santo Domingo, and other places. There is also at Santo Domingo a branch of the Banco Territorial y Agrícola de Puerto Rico.

The metric system was adopted on August, 1, 1913. But English and Spanish units are quite common in ordinary commercial transactions.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SANTO DOMINGO IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—Eduardo Cazeaux.

*Consul.*—Octavio Ventura.

*Vice-Consul.*—Albert M. Ventura.

There are consular representatives at Cardiff, Southampton, Grimsby, Liverpool, Birmingham, Glasgow, Leeds, Manchester, Nottingham.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SANTO DOMINGO.

*Minister.*—Hon. Stephen Leech (resident in Havana).

*Chargé d'Affaires in Santo Domingo.*—C. K. Ledger.

*Vice-Consul at Santo Domingo.*—H. H. Gosling.

There is also a Vice-Consul at San Pedro de Macoris, Sanchez, and Puerto Plata.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Santo Domingo.

The Constitution of the Dominican Republic of 1908. San Domingo, 1918.

Santo Domingo, its Past and its Present Condition. [U.S. Navy Department.] Santo Domingo City, 1920.

Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

Monthly Bulletin of the Bureau of the American Republics. Washington.

Report of the American Commissioner to Santo Domingo. Washington, 1905.

Report of the Council of the Corporation of Foreign Bondholders. Annual. London.

Abad (José Ramon), La República Dominicana, reseña general geográfico-estadística. Santo Domingo, 1889.

Deschamps (E.), La República Dominicana, Directorio y Guía General. 1907.

García (José Gabriel), Compendio de la historia de Santo Domingo. Revised ed. 3 vols. Santo Domingo, 1896. [Brings the history down to July, 1865.]

Hazard (S.), Santo Domingo, Past, and Present. London, 1873.

Logroño (A.), Compendio Didáctico de Historia Patria. Vol. I. Santo Domingo. 1912. [Up to 1844.]

Merino (Padre), Elementos de geografía física, política é histórica de la República Dominicana. Santo Domingo, 1889.

Moreau de Saint-Méry (M. L. E.), Description Topographique, Physique, Civile, Politique et Historique de la Partie Espagnole de l'Ile de Saint Domingue. Philadelphia, 1799. [Probably the standard work on Spanish Santo Domingo.]

Monte y Tejada (Antonio), Historia de Santo Domingo. Completed ed., bringing the history down to 1821. 4 vols. Santo Domingo, 1890.

Moya (C. N. de), Bosquejo Histórico de la República Dominicana. (Historical research of the Dominican Republic). Santo Domingo, 1919.

Nouel (Carlos A.), Historia Eclesiástica de la Arquidiócesis de Santo Domingo, First City of America. 2 vols. Rome, 1918.

Ober (F. A.), In the Track of Columbus. Boston, Mass., 1893.

Rodríguez (A.), La Cuestión Dominico-Haitiana: Estudio Geográfico-Histórico. 2nd Ed. San Domingo, 1919.

Schönrich (Otto), Santo Domingo: The Country with a Future. New York, 1919.

Stoddart (T. L.), The French Revolution in San Domingo. New York, 1915.

Tippenhauer, Die Insel Hayti. Leipzig, 1893.

# SERB, CROAT, AND SLOVENE STATE.

(KRALJEVINA SRBA, HRVATA, I SLOVENACA.)

## Reigning King.

**Peter I.**, born June 29 (O.S.), 1844, son of Alexander Kara-Georgevitch; married, July 30 (O.S.), 1883, to Princess Zorka, daughter of Prince Nikolas of Montenegro; widower March 4 (O.S.), 1890; ascended the throne, June 2 (O.S.), 1903.

*Children of the King*:—(1) Princess Helene, born October 23 (O.S.), 1884. (2) Prince George, born August 27 (O.S.), 1887; on March 27 (N.S.), 1909, Prince George renounced his right of succession to the throne, to which Prince Alexander will succeed. (3) Prince Alexander, heir apparent and Prince-Regent, born December 4 (O.S.), 1888.

*Brother of the King*:—Prince Arsène, born April 4, 1859; married, April 15, 1892, to Aurora Demidoff (divorced in 1896); offspring: Prince Paul, born April 15, 1898.

The founder of the dynasty was Kara-George (*i.e.* Black George) Petrovitch, who, in 1804, was proclaimed Commander-in-Chief in Serbia, but was murdered in 1817, leaving two sons—Alexis, born 1801, and Alexander, born 1806. In 1842 Alexander was chosen reigning Prince by the Skupshtina or National Assembly, and the title was confirmed by the Porte, but the dignity was not hereditary. In 1858 Alexander had to abdicate and was banished, and in 1885 he died in exile. King Peter is thus the third of his house who have ruled in Serbia. He succeeded to the throne on the murder of King Alexander of the Obrenovitch dynasty; was elected King by the Skupshtina June 2 (O.S.), and assumed royal rights and duties June 12 (O.S.), 1903.

The independence of Serbia from Turkey was established by article 34 of the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878, and was solemnly proclaimed by Prince (afterwards King) Milan at his capital, August 22, 1878. The King's civil list amounts to 1,880,000 dinars.

After the Revolution in Austria-Hungary, Slovenia, Croatia, Dalmatia, and Bosnia declared their independence, and a movement commenced for the formation of the State of Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes (Yugo-Slavia) by the union of the Austro-Serbian, Croatian, and Slovenian parts of the former Austro-Hungarian monarchy with Serbia. In regard to Montenegro there was some doubt as to her position, but on the death of King Nicholas on March 1, 1921, the country was definitely joined to Greater Serbia.

On December 29, 1918, the first Ministry of the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes was formed, representing all the Yugo-Slav provinces, and the Allied Governments were informed of the creation of the new State, which has received recognition. By the Treaty of Rapallo the boundaries of the new State were definitely determined.

## Constitution and Government.

Serbia is ruled according to the old laws, while in Croatia, Slovenia, Bosnia, and Dalmatia the provincial governments continue with the existing laws. The Constituent Assembly, for which elections were held in November, 1920, will adopt a constitution for the new State. According to the draft constitution Yugo-Slavia is to be a limited monarchy with a two-chamber Parliament, in which the Senate will be an advisory chamber. The King is Commander-in-Chief of the Forces, and can declare war and make peace. He summons Parliament and has the right of dissolving it. Parliament is elected for four years on the basis of one deputy for every

40,000 inhabitants. The Senate consists of 100 members and is elected for nine years, though one-third of its membership is renewed every three years.

Until the new Constitution is adopted the present administration of Serbia is based on the Constitution of that country passed on June 5, 1903, and the administration of the other provinces which form part of the kingdom on the local laws and the agreement arrived at on December 1, 1918, between the representatives of the Kingdom of Serbia and those of the provinces which joined Serbia.

The elections for the Constituent Assembly, held in November 28, 1920, resulted as follows:—102 Radicals, 94 Democrats, 42 Communists, 51 Croatian Agrarians (Raditch Party), 33 Serb Agrarians, 25 Mahomedans, and 21 Catholic People's Party.

The Cabinet appointed February 19, 1921, is composed as follows:—

*Prime Minister.*—M. Stoyan Protitch (head of Old Radical Party).

*Vice-President of the Council and Minister of Communications.*—M. Koroshetz (head of Slovene Clerical Party).

*Minister of the Interior.*—M. Trifkovitch (Old Radical).

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—M. Trumbitch.

*Minister of Commerce.*—M. Stoyan Ribaratz (National).

*Minister of Finance.*—M. Velisar Yankovitch (Old Radical).

*Minister of Forests and Mines.*—M. Kovatchevitch (National State Club).

*Minister of Agrarian Reform.*—M. Krsnitch (National Croatian Club).

*Minister of Food.*—M. Stanichitch (Old Radical).

*Minister of Public Health.*—M. Slavko Miletitch (Old Radical).

*Minister of Social Affairs.*—M. Jouro Chotusmine (National Croatian Club).

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—M. Trifunovitch (Old Radical).

*Minister of Religion.*—M. Jankovitch (Slovene Clerical).

*Minister of War.*—(Vacant May, 1921.)

*Minister of Public Works.*—M. Jovan Jovanovitch (Old Radical).

*Minister of Agriculture.*—M. Frano Rochkar (Slovene Clerical).

*Minister of Justice.*—M. Nintchitch (Old Radical).

*Minister of Posts and Telegraphs.*—M. Drinkovitch (National Croatian Club).

*Minister without Portfolio.*—M. Spalecicovitch.

### Area and Population.

The estimated area and population of the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes (1920) are shown as follows:—

District	Area in sq. miles	Population
Serbia . . . . .	42,098	4,955,631
Montenegro . . . . .	8,536	238,423
Croatia . . . . .	17,405	2,715,237
Bosnia and Herzegovina . . . . .	20,709	1,931,002
Dalmatia . . . . .	5,090	621,503
Slovenia . . . . .	6,790	875,090
Total	95,628	11,337,686

According to the draft constitution of Yugo-Slavia it is intended to create nine autonomous provinces, each with a Diet of its own. The provinces are Serbia, Old Serbia, Syrmia, the Banat, Bacska, Croatia and Slovenia, Dalmatia (without Cattaro), Montenegro, and Herzegovina (with Cattaro).



The principal towns (1919) are : Belgrade (Beograd) (the capital) with 120,000 inhabitants ; Zagreb (Agram), 80,000 ; Ljubliana, 60,000 ; Sarajevo, 50,000 ; Novi Sad, 40,000 ; Spert, 30,000 ; Nish (1910), 24,949 ; Kragujevatch, 18,376 ; Sabac, 11,541 ; Bitolj, 48,370 ; Pristina, 18,174 ; Pirot, 10,737 ; Skoplyé, 47,384 ; Prizren, 21,244 ; Novi Pazar (1913), 13,433 ; Ohrid, 11,038 ; Debar, 10,199.

### Religion.

The State religion of Serbia is Serbian-Orthodox. According to the census of 1910 there were of the total population in the old territory :—Greek-Orthodox, 2,881,220 ; Roman Catholics, 8,435 ; Protestants, 799 ; Jews, 5,997 ; Mohammedan Serbs and Gipsies, 14,335 ; other religions, 915. In the new territories are a large number of Roman Catholics ; there are Roman Catholic bishops in Prizren and Skoplyé. In May, 1914, Serbia concluded a concordat with Rome. Under the concordat a Roman Catholic Archbishopric of Belgrade is to be established, with jurisdiction over Roman Catholics within the old frontiers of Serbia. After the union of all the Orthodox Serbs in the kingdom, the Church became a Patriarchate under the rule of the Patriarch and Holy Synod for ecclesiastical purposes.

The Serbian Orthodox Church is governed by the Synod of Bishops. All the ecclesiastical officials are under the control of the Minister of Public Worship. There is unrestricted liberty of conscience.

### Instruction.

Elementary education in Serbia is compulsory, and, in all the primary schools under the Ministry of Education, it is free. Of the total population in 1900, 423,433 (16·99 per cent.) could read and write. In 1919 there were 2,129 elementary schools with 3,867 teachers and 154,976 pupils. There were, of a higher grade, 49 colleges for boys, 5 for girls, and 2 modern schools, with 27,410 pupils (18,012 boys and 9,398 girls). There were 158 special schools for illiterates, and 9 higher elementary schools. Belgrade University, founded in 1838, had (1920) 80 professors and 7,250 students. In 1920 a University of the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes was established at Ljubliana.

The Government has a Military Academy with 250 cadets, and 10 schools for non-commissioned officers. There are several private schools, elementary and other, and several orphanages supported by voluntary contributions.

For elementary schools the State pays the teachers' salaries, and the municipalities provide for all other expenditure. The cost of the other public schools is borne entirely by the State.

### Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.

The judges are appointed by the king and are irremovable. There is a court of cassation in Belgrade (for Serbia, Bacska, Banat, Baranja, and Montenegro) ; the Supreme Court at Serajevo (for Bosnia and Herzegovina) ; and a Jury of Seven at Agram (for Croatia, Slavonia, Dalmatia, and Slovenia).

There is no pauperism in Serbia in the sense in which it is understood in the West ; the poorest peasants have some sort of freehold property, which cannot be sold. There are a few poor people in the large towns, but neither their poverty nor their number has necessitated an institution like a work-house. There are free municipal hospitals.

**Finance.**

State receipts and expenditure for 6 years as follows :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1912	5,118,000	4,708,240	1918 <sup>1</sup>	16,905,007	16,905,007
1913	5,230,600	5,230,600	1919 <sup>1</sup>	19,434,703	19,434,703
1914	8,572,840	8,572,840	1920 <sup>1</sup>	49,925,664	49,925,664

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The budget estimates for 1921 are shown as follows in dinars (par value of dinar, 25 to the £ ; present value, 130–135 to the £) :—

Revenue.	Dinars.	Expenditure.	Dinars.
Customs . . . . .	402,350,000	Department of Education .	158,921,279
Town taxes . . . . .	129,840,000	Treasury . . . . .	703,220,238
Excess profits taxes . . . . .	90,000,000	War and Navy . . . . .	1,120,804,560
Import and export dues . . . . .	400,000,000	Public works . . . . .	105,202,620
Navigation dues . . . . .	611,000	Communications . . . . .	324,524,887
Direct taxes . . . . .	2,116,930,790	Post and telegraphs . . . . .	121,377,332
State properties . . . . .	725,628,701	Agriculture . . . . .	56,156,292
Other sources . . . . .	18,817,307	Forests and mines . . . . .	106,582,019
Total . . . . .	3,884,177,798	Total (including all items) .	3,994,366,343

On January 1, 1914, the public debt of Serbia amounted to 903,810,500 dinars ; at the end of 1920 it stood at 2,838,236,750 dinars. This includes the debts owing by the united kingdom to foreign countries, as follows :—  
To United States, 35,000,000 dollars ; to France, 100,000,000 francs ; to England and France together, 50,000,000 francs.

**Defence.**

In 1919 the organisation of the army of the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes was commenced. In peace time the strength of the army is 150,000. Compulsory service is in force for men between the ages of 21 and 45, and, as a last defence, men can be taken as fit to carry arms from the ages of 18 to 21 years and from 45 to 50 years.

The kingdom is divided into four army districts and 16 divisional districts ; each divisional district has 3 infantry regiments of 3 battalions and 1 artillery regiment. Each army district has, besides, 1 cavalry regiment, 1 howitzer artillery regiment, and 1 heavy artillery regiment, and also 1 engineers' command composed of all engineering branches. For the whole army there is 1 cavalry division of 2 brigades and 2 regiments, and 1 railway transport command, 1 air force command, and 1 motor transport command.

The infantry is armed with quick-firing rifles of French pattern and those taken as booty from Austria-Hungary ; the artillery with French quick-firing guns (Schneider-Canet system) and those taken as booty from Austria-Hungary, which are of various models.

### Production and Industry.

Serbia is an agricultural country, where almost every peasant cultivates his own freehold. The holdings vary in size from 10 to 30 acres mostly. Of the total area (11,930,740 acres), 21 per cent. is arable land; 4 per cent. is devoted to fruit and vine production and to gardens; 6.3 per cent. is forest land, 11 per cent. meadow, and the remainder is State property (mostly forest). Fruit products formed 13 per cent. of the total exports before the war. The country produces wheat, barley, oats, maize, rye and beetroots. Plum marmalade and also fresh plums are exported in large quantities, spirits are distilled from plums, and various fruits are grown. Tobacco production of Greater Serbia in 1919, 15,000 tons. Silk culture employs a large number of persons. The total production of wheat in Yugo-Slavia in 1919 was 24,694,726 cwts.; of barley, 4,251,692 cwts.; and of oats, 6,164,247 cwts.; maize, 36,575,315 cwts.; and potatoes, 15,136,749 cwts. In 1920 the output of sugar was 35,000 metric tons.

There were in Yugo-Slavia 1,458,326 horses, mules and asses; 5,496,531 head of cattle; 9,771,985 sheep; 4,849,457 pigs; and 2,447,949 goats.

Almost half the total area of Yugo-Slavia is forest. The State forests of Serbia had an area, 1910, of 1,375,000 acres; parish forests, 1,625,000; church and monastery, 42,500; private, 750,000. The forests consist largely of beech, oak, and fir, but are less profitable than, with proper management, they might be.

Yugo-Slavia has considerable mineral resources, including coal and lignite, iron, copper ore, gold, and cement. Copper and coal are the leading mineral products in Serbia. The best coal is to be found near Vrshka Tchuka and in Yarandona, near Rashka, and Kniajevatz. The State mine of Senj furnishes the greatest production (nearly 200,000 tons per annum). It may be expected that the coal mines in Serbia that have been already opened, after the reparation of the damage sustained during the war, will yield about 600,000 tons of coal per annum, of the value of 9,000,000 francs. Gold, lead, silver, antimony, iron ore, and pyrites are also mined. A capital of about 70,000,000 francs has been invested in Serbian mines up till now, with about 5,000 miners employed.

In Bosnia, coal and iron are mostly exploited. During recent years an average of 860,000 tons of coal were extracted from 11 mines. The most important iron undertaking is in Varash; average of 165,000 tons of ore. Among the other mines the most important are manganese and salt.

In Croatia and Slavonia only the coal mines are of special importance.

Coal, lead, and zinc are mined in Slovenia. Its brown coal yields 2,000,000 tons per annum, valued at 25,000,000 francs (pre-war prices). The lead mines produced in recent years about 17,000 tons of pure lead, valued at 9,000,000 francs (pre-war prices).

The total production of coal in Yugo-Slavia was 2,494,258 metric tons; in 1913 it was 3,587,432 tons.

Of the industries, flour milling is one of the most important; there are 50 large flour mills in the country, especially in Bacska; brewing and distilling are extensively carried on, as are also weaving, tanning, boot-making, pottery, and iron-working. Carpet weaving is one of the oldest industries in Serbia. The product is manufactured principally at Pirot, in south-eastern Serbia, and the carpets are named after that place. The chief characteristics of these carpets are that they are made of pure wool, dyed with natural colours by local dyers, who pride themselves that the process of dyeing and colour mixing is a secret transmitted by father to son, and

is known only to the inhabitants of Pirot. Meat packing is also becoming important.

### Commerce.

According to official reports, the imports to Yugo-Slavia in the first nine months of 1920 amounted to 2,577,709,123 dinars, and exports to 716,393,284 dinars.

The principal imports are textiles, agricultural products, animal products, chemicals, leather and leather goods, metals, and machinery. Exports: Maize, wheat and oats, cattle and other animals, fruits, timber and timber goods. The trade is mainly with Austria, Italy, and Czecho-Slovakia.

The treaty of June, 1893, provides for 'the most favoured nation' treatment in commerce and navigation between the United Kingdom and Serbia. A new treaty, signed February 17, 1907 (for 10 years), provides for tariff reductions and for 'most favoured nation' treatment as regards commercial travellers, the acquisition and possession of property, and other matters.

Total trade between Serbia and the United Kingdom for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns):—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Serbia into U. K. . .	5,170	—	—	—	10,000
Exports to Serbia from U. K. . .	1,075	—	—	828,308	610,759

### Communications.

Yugo-Slavia has (1920) 5,684 miles of railway, of which 3,732 miles are of normal gauge, and 1,952 miles of narrow gauge. With the exception of about 509 miles belonging to a private company, all the lines are State owned.

Of highways there are 3,495 miles, many of them in a ruinous condition. Total length of waterways, principally the Danube, the Save, the Drave, and the Tisa, 1,322 miles. The navigation on the Danube and Save is in the hands of the Navigation Syndicate of the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes.

There were (1920) 11,430 miles of telegraph line and 16,030 miles of telephones.

There were 1,591 State post-offices and 2,195 communal post offices in 1919. In 1919 Yugo-Slavia had 854 telegraph stations, 726 telephone stations, and 452 railway telegraph stations.

### Money and Credit.

The principal bank is the National Bank of the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes, in Belgrade, with the nominal capital of 50,000,000 dinars. To cover the issue of new bank notes the State has deposited with the Bank 30,000,000 dinars. The Bank may issue notes equal to three times the amount of the metallic deposits it holds. The Export Bank, with agencies abroad, assists in the exportation of Serbian produce. The Uprawa Fondowa or Mortgage Bank, the only large State institution of the kind in Serbia, makes advances to a large amount for agricultural operations.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

Serbia accepted, by the law of June 20, 1875, the French decimal system for its moneys, weights, and measures. The Serbian dinar is equal to one franc. In circulation are bank notes of 1, 5, 10, 20, and 100 dinars, and 1, 2, and 10 kronen (4 kronen = 1 dinar).

The decimal weights and measures (kilogram, metre, &c.) have been in practical use since the commencement of 1883.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF THE KINGDOM OF THE SERBS, CROATS, AND SLOVENES IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Michailo Gavrilovitch, appointed April, 1919.

*Secretaries.*—Pavle Karovitch, Dusan Resetar, and Slobodan Jovanovitch.

*Military Attaché.*—Colonel Georges Ostoitch, C.B.

*Attachés.*—Vladimir Milanovitch and Milivoje B. Gavrilovitch.

*Vice-Consul.*—Pavle Karovitch.

There are Consular representatives in Manchester, Bristol, Bradford, and Glasgow.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE KINGDOM OF THE SERBS, CROATS, AND SLOVENES.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Charles Alban Young, K.C.M.G., M.V.O., appointed September 3, 1919.

*Secretaries.*—W. Strang and E. A. Walker.

*Military Attaché.*—Brigadier-General E. Hoare-Nairne, C.B., C.M.G.

*Commercial Secretary.*—E. Murray Harvey.

*Consul at Zagreb.*—C. T. Maclean.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Serbia.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Srpské Noviné (Official Gazette), Statistički godišnjak Kraljevine Srbije (Annuaire Statistique du Royaume de Serbie), and the publications issued by the various Departments of Government. Belgrade.

Croatia-Slavonia and Fiume; Dalmatia; Bosnia and Herzegovina; the Slovenes; the Jugo-Slav Movement; Montenegro; Serbia. (Volumes in the series of "Handbooks Prepared under the Direction of the Historical Section of the Foreign Office.")

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Recnik mesta u oslobodenoj oblasti Stare Srbije. Poslužbenim podacima izradio Mil. Aut. Vujicic. Beograd, 1914.

Church (L. F.), The Story of Serbia. London, 1914.

Coquelle (P.), Le Royaume de Serbie. Paris, 1894.

Crawford (H.), The Balkan Cockpit. London, 1915.

Čović (Jovan), Naselja srpskih Zemalja (Population of Serbia). Belgrade, 1909.—L'annexion de la Bosnie et la question Serbe. Paris, 1909.—Questions Balkaniques. Vol. I. Paris, 1916.—La Peninsule Balkanique, géographie humaine. Paris, 1918.

Denis (E.), La Grande Serbie. Paris, 1915.

Durham (M. Edith), Through the Lands of the Serb. London, 1904.—The Burden of the Balkans. London, 1905.—Twenty Years of Balkan Tangle. London, 1920.

Forbes (N.) and others, The Balkans. London, 1915.

Georgevitch (T. R.), Macedonia. London, 1918.

Georgevitch (W.), Die Serbische Frage. Stuttgart, 1909.

Gopcevic (S.), Serbien und die Serben. Leipzig, 1888.

Gravier (G.), Les Frontières Historiques de la Serbie. Paris, 1919.

Gubernatis (Comte A. de), La Serbie et les Serbes. Paris, 1898.

- Jirecek* (K.), and *Ivic* (Aleksa), *Geschichte der Serben*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1918.
- Kanitz* (F.), *Serbien: Historisch-ethnographische Reise Studien aus den Jahren 1859-68*. Leipzig, 1868.—*Das Königreich Serbien und das Serbenvolk von der Römerzeit bis zur Gegenwart*. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1909.
- Laffan* (R. G. D.), *The Guardians of the Gate. Historical Lectures on the Serbs*. London, 1918.
- Leger* (L.), *Serbes, Croates et Bulgares. Étude historiques, politiques et littéraires*. Paris, 1913.
- Marcovitch* (L.), editor, *Serbia and Europe, 1914-18*. London, 1920.
- Mijatovitch* (Elodie Lawton), *The History of Modern Serbia*. London, 1872. *Serbian Folk-Lore*. (Translated from the Serbian). London, 1899.
- Mijatovitch* (Chedo), *Servia of the Servians*. London, 1908. New edition, 1911.
- Miller* (W.), *The Balkans*. In 'Story of the Nations' Series. 8. London, 1896.—*Travels and Politics in the Near East*. London, 1898.
- Minchin* (J. G. C.), *The Growth of Freedom in the Balkan Peninsula*. London, 1886.
- Murray* (W. S.), *The Making of the Balkan States*. London, 1912.
- Muzet* (A.), *Aux Pays Balkaniques (Montenegro, Servia and Bulgaria)*. Paris, 1912.
- Petrovitch* (V. M.), *Serbia: Her History and her Customs*. London, 1915.
- Ranke* (L. von), *The History of Servia and the Servian Revolution*. London, 1853. Translated by Mrs. Alex. L. Kerr.—*Die serbische Revolution*. Berlin, 1878.
- Schurman* (J. G.), *The Balkan Wars, 1912-13*. Princetown and London, 1915.
- Seignobos* (C.), *Histoire politique de l'Europe contemporaine*. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. London, 1901.]
- Seton Watson* (R. W.) *Absolutism in Croatia*. London, 1912.—*The Southern Slav Question and the Hapsburg Monarchy*. London, 1911.
- Skerlic* (Z.), *Istorija nove srpske knjizevnosti (History of new Serbian Literature)*. Belgrad, 1913.
- Stead* (Alfred), *Serbia and the Serbians*. London, 1911.
- Steiner* (W.), *Die Volkswirtschaft der Königreiche Kroatien und Slawonien*. Agram, 1917.
- Stoyanovitch* (C.) and others, *The Kingdom of the Serbians, Croats and Slovenes*. Paris, 1919.
- Taillandier* (Saint-René), *La Serbie au XIX<sup>e</sup> siècle*. Paris, 1872.
- Temperley* (H. W. V.), *A History of Serbia*. London, 1917.
- Tuma* (A.), *Serbien*. Hannover, 1894.
- Velimirovitch* (N.), *Serbia in Light and Darkness*. London, 1916.
- Waring* (L. F.), *Serbia*. London, 1917.
- Wilson* (Francesca M.), *Portraits and Sketches of Serbia*. London, 1920.
- Woods* (H. Charles), *The Danger Zone of Europe*. London, 1911.
- Yovanovitch* (V. M.), *An English Bibliography on the New Eastern Question (1481-1906)*. Belgrade, 1909.
- Zabitch* (Milorade), *La Serbie Agricole et sa Democratie*. Paris, 1917.

**SIAM.**

(SAYAM, OR MUANG-THAI.)

**Reigning King.**

**Chao Fa Maha Vajiravudh**, born January 1, 1881, eldest son of the late King Chulalongkorn I., succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, October 23, 1910, and was crowned on December 2, 1911. He is now styled King Rama VI, being the sixth sovereign of the present reigning dynasty. The royal dignity is nominally hereditary, but does not descend always from the father to the eldest son, each sovereign being invested with the privilege of nominating his own successor. On November 24, 1910, it was officially announced that until the new King has male issue, the succession will pass presumptively through the line of the Queen Mother's sons.

**Government.**

The executive power is exercised by the King advised by a Cabinet consisting of the heads of the various departments of the Government: Foreign Affairs, Interior, Justice, Finance, Public Instruction, Public Works, War, Marine, Local Government, &c. Many of the portfolios are held by the King's half-brothers and uncles. The law of May 8, 1874, constituting a Council of State, has now been superseded by the Royal Decree of January 10, 1895, creating a Legislative Council. The latter is composed of the Ministers of State (Senabodi) and others, not less than 12 in number, appointed by the Crown. The total membership is now 40. In the preamble of the Royal Decree it is stated that the object of this body is to revise, amend, and complete the legislation of the kingdom. It is to meet at least once a week, and it may appoint committees of 3 or 4 members, with the addition of competent outsiders who must not outnumber the members. An important article gives the Legislative Council power to promulgate laws without the Royal assent in the event of any temporary disability of the Crown. At other times the Royal signature is indispensable. This Council has shown considerable legislative activity.

The Siamese dominions are divided into 18 provinces (Monthons), of which 17 have each a Lord Lieutenant, deriving authority direct from the King, and having under him subordinate governors over the various parts of his district; the eighteenth comprises the capital and is under the authority of the Ministry of Local Government. Several of the tributary districts are nominally administered by their own chiefs; but of late years centralisation has greatly increased. Viceroys and Lords-Lieutenant, chosen by the King, are now regularly sent from Bangkok to all of these tributary provinces, both to those in the north, as Chiangmai, and those in the south, as Singora, and others, with very full powers. The Monthon of Bangkok is under the control of the Minister of Local Government. The 18 provinces are subdivided into 78 muangs or changwats, 409 ampurs, and 5,042 tambons.

**Area and Population.**

Siam is called by its inhabitants Thai, or Muang-Thai, which means 'free,' or 'the kingdom of the free.' The word Siam is probably identical with Shan, applied in Burma to the Lao race, as well as to the Shan proper and the Siamese.

The limits of the Kingdom of Siam have varied much at different periods of its history, most of the border lands being occupied by tribes more or less independent. The boundary between Burma and N.W. Siam was delimited



in 1891. By the Anglo-French Convention of April, 1904, the agreement of 1896 was confirmed, and its provisions more clearly defined, the territories to the west of the Menam and the Gulf of Siam being recognised as in the British sphere, and those to the east in the French. In 1904, the Luang Prabang territory to the west of the Mekong was acknowledged by Siam to belong to France, and the provinces of Maluprey and Barsak (west of the Mekong) were also transferred to French rule, so that an area of about 7,800 square miles passed from Siamese possession. On March 23, 1907, a new boundary in this region was accepted by Siam whereby the provinces of Battambang, (Siamese, Pratabong) Siem Rap, and Sisophon were ceded to France, while the strip of coast to the south with the port of Krat returned to Siam. At the same time a rectification of the boundary was made in the Luang Prabang region, whereby a tract of the Laos country was restored to Siam. It was agreed also that four ports on the Mekong are to be held by France on perpetual lease. By these arrangements the territory of Cambodia is increased by about 7,000 square miles. The treaty also provides for the future jurisdiction of the Siamese courts over all French Asiatic subjects and protégés in Siam, under certain conditions.

A treaty for a modification of British extra-territorial rights in Siam and for the cession of the Siamese tributary States of Kelantan, Trengganu and Kedah to Great Britain was signed at Bangkok on March 10, 1909. The three states have an area of about 15,000 square miles, and a population estimated at over 600,000, of whom about 300,000 are in Kelantan.

The area of Siam is now about 195,000 square miles, about 45,000 being in the Malay Peninsula. The first detailed census in Siam was taken in 1905, but included only 12 of the provinces or Monthons. The first census of the whole country was taken in 1909. For 1915-16 the population of the country was given as follows:—

Monthon.	Population (1915-16).	Monthon.	Population (1915-16).
1. Krung Tep (Bangkok)	941,526 <sup>1</sup>	11. Pitsanulok ... ..	274,625
2. Krung Kao ... ..	650,355	12. Bayab ... ..	1,277,105
3. Chantaburi ... ..	148,910	13. Petchabun ... ..	79,719
4. Surat (Chumporn) ..	176,791	14. Puket ... ..	233,052
5. Nakorn Chaisi ... ..	306,007	15. Rajaburi ... ..	414,654
6. Nakorn Rachasima ...	550,196	16. Roi Et ... ..	645,665
7. Nakorn Sawan ... ..	315,816	17. Ubon Rajatani ... ..	901,341
8. Nakorn Sitamarat ...	502,343	18. Udorn ... ..	756,484
9. Patani ... ..	294,806		
10. Prachinburi ... ..	355,291	Total ... ..	8,819,686

<sup>1</sup> Figures for 1910.

The estimated population for 1918-19 is 8,924,000. In 1911-12 the total was given as 8,266,408 (4,122,168 males and 4,144,240 females).

Of the total population the 'Thai' number well over 7,000,000.

In 1913-14 the immigrants numbered 70,162 (64,422 males and 5,740 females), and the emigrants 62,088 (55,803 men and 6,285 women).

The town of Bangkok includes 630,000 inhabitants, of whom it is calculated that 200,000 are Chinese. The population of the island of Puket is put at 179,600.

In recent years the results of Western civilisation have to a considerable extent been introduced. Much excellent work has been done by a General Adviser of American nationality (now styled Adviser in Foreign Affairs) and with the assistance of a British Judicial Adviser a French Legislative

Adviser and Legal Advisers of various nationalities important progress has been made in the administration of justice in the native courts and in the International Court in which British and French Advisers assist in the trial of cases brought by Siamese against subjects of Treaty Powers and *vice versa*. The Penal Code has been completed, and came into force on September 21, 1908; work on other codes is being proceeded with. The Consular Courts exercise jurisdiction over their nationals, subject, in the case of Great Britain, France, and Denmark, to the Treaty modifications. The police administration of the Provinces is entrusted to the Provincial Gendarmerie, a force which includes a body of Danish instructors. The Provincial Gendarmerie and Metropolitan Police Forces have now been amalgamated and placed under the supervision of one central department at Bangkok. The European officers, both British and Danish, are no longer employed in an executive, but only in an advisory, capacity. For commercial purposes English is in general use.

### Religion and Instruction.

The prevailing religion is Buddhism, and in the country districts education is chiefly in the hands of the priests, of whose services the Government intends to make more effective use. All public schools are now, however, under the control of a Department of Education; and in Bangkok a number of normal and technical schools have been established, all with English headmasters or assistants. In 1911-12 there were 6,972 Buddhist temples, with a total of 173,560 priests.

The Siamese language is firmly established as the official language over the whole country. The Minister of Public Instruction and Ecclesiastical Affairs has also under his charge several Government hospitals, which have been established by the King, besides a public museum, and all the royal monasteries in the capital. There is also a Pasteur Institute.

Schools are either Government schools, local schools or private schools. Government primary schools in Siam in 1916-17 numbered 329, teachers 828, pupils 25,798; non-Government schools 3,134, teachers 4,131, pupils 135,062; Government secondary schools 116, teachers 440, pupils 8,316; non-Government 159, teachers 516, pupils 9,220; special schools, Government 6, teachers 53, pupils 411. Besides the activities of the Siamese Government, the benevolent institutions of the American, English, and French missionaries also provide educational facilities for a large number of children. Further, in the Buddhist temples of Siam 41,317 priests assisted in teaching 154,053 resident pupils and 77,665 non-resident pupils during 1916-17. The latest census showed that there were in the Provinces of Siam, not including that of Krung Tep (Bangkok), 833,972 literate males and 88,756 literate females.

The Chulalongkorn University was inaugurated at Bangkok, in 1917, for medicine, political science and literature, and engineering and natural science.

### Finance.

#### Revenue and Expenditure for three years:—

—	1918-19	1919-20 <sup>1</sup>	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£
Revenue ... ..	7,185,344	5,853,846	5,576,923
Expenditure against Revenue ...	6,900,837	5,850,526	4,317,702
Extraordinary Expenditure against Capital Account <sup>2</sup> ... ..	778,977	1,323,785	1,227,923

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

<sup>2</sup> Including Expenditure from Loans.

The principal sources of revenue in 1918-19 were: customs duties, 524,381l.; excise, 811,716l.; land revenue and capitation taxes, 1,326,314l.; railways, 711,860l.; posts, telegraphs and telephones, 841,923l.; state lands and forests, 809,984l.; opium, 1,649,570l.

On March 31, 1921, the total national debt amounted to 7,312,590l., made up as follows:—3,880,000l. owing to the Government of the Federated Malay States (loan of 4,750,000l. borrowed in 1909), 3,432,560l. out of the 1905 debt (1,000,000l.) and the 1907 debt (3,000,000l.). All these loans were made for, and spent on, works of public utility.

A British officer occupies the position of Financial Adviser, and there are numerous other British officers holding high advisory positions under the Government, more especially in the Finance and Audit, Revenue, Forests, Survey, Police, Justice, Customs, Mining, Mint, and Education departments. There are also a number of Europeans of other nationalities in various Departments. The financial position of the kingdom is favourable, the revenue is steadily increasing, and the expenditure is less than the revenue, and well under control.

### Defence.

Universal liability to military service on the European model is now in force in all the provinces including Bangkok; the terms are, from 18 to 20 in the active army, from 20 to 25 in the first reserve, from 25 to 35 in the second reserve, and from 35 to 45 in the third reserve. Exemptions have been abolished, but personal service is not enforced in the case of the uncivilised tribes. The army is organised in ten divisions, each consisting in peace time of 2 regiments of infantry of 2 battalions, 1 cavalry regiment of 2 squadrons, 2 four-gun batteries, divisional troops, engineers, transport, medical, etc. In war the division expands to consist of 2 regiments each of 3 battalions, 1 cavalry regiment of 3 squadrons, 3 batteries, 1 engineer, and 1 transport battalion. The infantry are armed with a special pattern of Mauser, the artillery with 75 mm. quick-firing mountain guns. The peace strength is over 20,000 men, organised for administrative purposes into 3 Army Corps and 1 independent division. In war time the divisions are grouped into Army Corps according to strategical requirements. Aviation schools were started in 1914, and a Flying Corps has been formed.

To the small naval force, which includes a light cruiser and some gun-boats, three modern despatch vessels and the ex-British destroyer *Radiant*, renamed *Phra Ruan*, have been added. There are 5,000 men available for service afloat, besides a reserve of 20,000. The marine infantry, recruited from the inhabitants of the maritime provinces, between 18 and 40 years of age, numbers 15,000 in six shifts, besides a 1st and 2nd reserve 3,000 and 2,000 respectively.

At the mouth of the Mēnam River are the Paknam forts. The bar prevents ships of more than 13 feet draught from ascending to Bangkok. The naval arsenal dock has recently been reconstructed.

The military and naval expenditure for 1918-19 amounted to 1,401,677l.

### Production and Industry.

Forced labour is still exacted from the rural population, but recent enactments have made calls for it far less frequent, and a poll-tax, varying in amounts in the different districts, is now levied on all adult males with

practically no exemptions. The cost of labour is probably higher than in any other Oriental country. Chinese coolies do the chief part of both skilled and unskilled labour in the south, especially in the mills and in mining; while in the north forest work is confined almost entirely to Laos, Burmese, Karens, and Khamus.

To the north of Bangkok, large tracts of land, formerly lying waste, have been opened up by an Irrigation Company, which has connected by a canal the Menam and Bangpakong rivers, and has constructed numbers of smaller canals. The chief produce of the country is rice (3,228,983 acres in 1920-21), which forms the national food and the staple article of export. For the Siamese Year (Buddhist Era) 2462 (April 1, 1919, to March 31, 1920), the rice export amounted to 441,039 tons, valued at 10,911,586*l*. In Siam mostly in Bangkok, there are 66 large rice mills, of which 10 are Siamese and 56 Chinese (13 of these Chinese mills being nominally British, *i.e.* from Hong Kong or the Straits Settlements). Other produce is hides, sticklac, gamboge, pepper, salt, dried fish, cattle, and sesame; while, for local consumption only, hemp, tobacco, cotton and coffee are grown. Fruits are abundant, including the durian, mangosteen, and mango, and a large selection of different varieties of oranges.

According to Siamese official statistics the number of all domestic animals in the Kingdom on April 1, 1919, was 4,593,156, including 2,108,072 buffaloes. The live stock in January, 1916, consisted of 5,333 elephants, 105,078 horses and ponies, 2,336,936 cows, oxen, and calves, and 2,120,180 buffaloes.

Much of Upper Siam is dense forest, and the cutting of teak is an important industry, almost entirely in British hands. Siam teak wood is mainly produced in the north of Siam, the dry logs being floated by river to Bangkok during the rainy months of the year. In 1919-20 the exports amounted to 70,202 tons, valued at 1,189,801*l*. The forests are under the control of a British conservator, aided by several British officers. The export of rubber is now negligible, but planting of rubber trees is proceeding in the Malay Peninsula.

The mineral resources of Siam are extensive and varied, including tin, tungsten, wolfram, coal and iron, zinc, manganese, antimony, probably quicksilver. Tin mining on a considerable scale is pursued on the island of Puket (or Junk Ceylon) and also in the northern portion of the province of Puket at Renong on the mainland, and the ore is found in ever-increasing quantities in other parts of the Siamese portion of the Malay Peninsula, where also wolfram is now being extracted in considerable quantity. The total output of tin in 1918-19 was 148,425 piculs (8,841 tons), in 1917-18, 153,782 piculs (9,153 tons).

### Commerce.

Imports and exports for five years :—

	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	5,803,850	6,757,274	7,467,510	7,930,147	12,272,967
Exports . . . . .	8,151,940	9,344,906	9,522,700	12,463,956	15,718,170

Nearly the whole of the trade is in the hands of foreigners, and in recent years many Chinese have settled in the country. The foreign trade of Siam centres in Bangkok, the capital, except the mining industry in the South.

For two years the distribution of Siamese trade through Bangkok by principal countries was as follows :—

Imports from	1918-19	1919-20	Exports to	1918-19	1919-20
	£	£		£	£
United Kingdom . . .	1,624,213	2,101,394	Singapore and Federated Malay States . . .	4,984,926	6,993,461
Hong Kong . . .	1,483,945	2,978,648	Hong Kong . . .	3,450,670	3,135,608
Singapore . . .	1,163,942	2,584,445	United Kingdom . . .	106,543	1,062,111
India and Burma . . .	839,072	1,360,983	India and Burma . . .	201,535	480,905
China . . .	713,122	917,460	Netherlands India and Holland . . .	2,079,379	1,108,312
Japan . . .	932,829	542,847	China . . .	117,516	336,065
United States . . .	514,574	816,168	Japan . . .	1,054,185	310,456
Netherlands India and Holland . . .	395,220	634,471	Indo-China and France . . .	278,724	86,988
Indo-China and France . . .	132,708	116,175	United States . . .	32,604	57,057
Switzerland . . .	19,683	56,380	Port Said (for orders)	34,815	537,246
			Belgium . . .	—	254,174
			Denmark . . .	15,631	233,780
			Portugal . . .	—	163,965
			Sweden . . .	—	117,079

The principal imports in 1919-20 were : cotton goods, 1,225,907*l.* ; food stuffs, 1,103,787*l.* ; metal manufactures, 691,863*l.* ; gunny bags, 529,789*l.* ; tobacco, 249,847*l.* ; sugar and molasses, 648,367*l.* ; petroleum, etc., 564,124*l.* ; silk, linen and woollen goods, 540,545*l.* The principal exports were rice, 10,911,586*l.* ; and teak, 1,189,861*l.*

There is a considerable trade on the northern frontiers with the British Shan states and Yunnan, carried on by hawkers.

Total trade between Siam and United Kingdom for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns) :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Siam into U. Kingdom . . .	1,126,947	1,289,411	56,074	1,419,383	794,938
Exports to Siam from U. Kingdom . . .	1,299,367	1,247,899	1,618,555	1,747,770	4,060,152

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1919-20, 639 vessels of 581,390 tonnage entered the port of Bangkok. In 1917 a Siamese Company instituted a regular service between Bangkok, Hong Kong, and the Southern China Ports, in competition with the China Navigation Co., Ltd. (Butterfield & Swire), a British company which has captured the shipping trade formerly done by the North German Lloyd Orient Line.

There were, at the end of March, 1919, 1,333 miles of State and private railways made up as follows :—(1) Northern Line, 591 miles ; (2) Southern Line, 677 miles ; (3) private lines, 65 miles. The Northern Line is a normal-gauge railway system comprising the line from Bangkok to Korat (with a branch running North which has now gone beyond Nakawn Lampang, and is half-way from there to Chiangmai) and a line from Bangkok to Patriew. These lines will shortly be converted to metre gauge. The Southern Line is likewise a State railway, but of metre gauge, and runs from Bangkok down the Malay Peninsula, to Tungsawng, whence branch

lines go to Singora, Nakorn Sritamarat and Trang (on the West Coast of the Peninsula), respectively. Connection has now been made with the Federated Malay States railways, and since July 1, 1918, it has been possible to travel from Bangkok to Penang, and thence to Singapore by train. The two lines have been amalgamated under one management. Private lines include those (worked by companies) from Bangkok to Paknam at the mouth of the Menam, and from Bangkok to Tachin and Meklong on the coast to the west of the Menam, together with a tramway connecting the Northern Line (northern branch) with Phrabat.

In 1919 there were 107 post offices and agencies, of which 31 were admitted for inland and 4 for the foreign money order service. The inland mail matter received at the different offices for delivery consisted of (1917-18) 892,740 letters, 372,918 post cards, 1,153,932 pieces of printed matter. For foreign countries the returns of mails despatched were: letters, 326,699 post cards, 36,400, printed matter, 78,936 pieces; foreign letters received 577,705, post cards 61,906; printed matter 409,427, other matter 40,157.

There were (1919) 73 telegraph offices. Number of inland telegrams 113,659, of foreign telegrams, 108,032. Length of line, 4,532 miles; length of wire, 6,353 miles.

There were (1919) two telephone exchanges, and 958 instruments were installed at the premises of subscribers. A complete set of new instruments from Sweden for the telephone exchange in Bangkok were installed in 1919.

Two wireless stations on the Telefunken system have been erected, one at Bangkok and one at Senggora. They are both under the control of the Siamese naval authorities.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

In Bangkok there are branches of the Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank, the Chartered Bank of India, the Mercantile Bank of India and the Banque de l'Indo-Chine. There is also a branch of the Chartered Bank of India, Australia and China at Puket. A Siamese bank, formerly with a German but now with a British manager for its Foreign Department, has recently been established under Royal Charter and with the name of the Commercial Bank of Siam, Limited. The Government in 1902 began to issue currency notes (5, 10, 20, 100 and 1,000 ticals, and since October 1918, 1 tical and 50 tical notes). At the end of 1903 there was 267,623*l.* worth of currency notes in circulation; on March 31, 1920, 8,353,592*l.* The currency notes are inconvertible.

In 1914 the Siamese Treasury Savings Bank was opened with 634 depositors. By March 31, 1919, the number was 4,905, with a total deposit of 107,365*l.*

The unit of the monetary system is the silver tical (officially called baht), weighing 15 grams .900 fine. Its value (formerly varying with the price of silver) has, by the Gold Standard Act of 1908, been fixed at 1*s.* 6½*d.* or 13 ticals = 1*l.*, the gold value of the tical being equal to that of 55.8 centigrams of pure gold. There will be a 10 tical gold piece or *Dos* weighing 6.2 grams .900 fine and thus containing 5.58 grams of pure gold. By an amendment to the gold standard of 1908, dated Sept. 4, 1919, the value of the tical has been fixed at 1*s.* 8*d.* or 12 ticals = 1*l.* sterling, the gold value of the tical being equal to that of 61 centigrammes of pure gold. In addition to the tical, the following coins are now actually in use:—(silver) the *salung* = ¼-tical; the 2-*salung* piece = ½ tical; (nickel) the 10-*Satang* piece, = 1/10 of a tical; the 5-*Satang* piece, = 1/20 of a tical; and (bronze) the *Satang*, = 1/20 of a tical. The *Salung* is of silver .800 fine. New 2-*salung* pieces have recently been coined and issued, of silver .650 fine.

There are no standard weights and measures in Siam. But the metric



system has been adopted in many of the government departments and on the royal railways. The customary measures of weight are:—1 *Tical* = 15 grams or approximately '53 oz.; 4 *Ticals* = 1 *Tamlung* (60 grams or 2·1 oz.); 20 *Tamlungs* = 1 *Chang* (1·2 kilograms or 2 lbs. 10·3 oz.); and 50 *Chang* = 1 *Hap* (60 kilograms or slightly over 132½ lbs.).

The unit of length is the *Wah*. The measures of length are:—1 *Niew* = '83 inches; 12 *Niu* = 1 *Keub* (10 inches); 2 *Keup* = 1 *Sawk* (20 inches); 4 *Sawk* = 1 *Wah* (80 inches): 20 *Wah* = 1 *Sen* (133 feet); 400 *Sen* = 1 *Yote* (10 miles, roughly). For square measure the unit is the *Rai* = '89 acres.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF SIAM IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Phya Buri Navarasth (appointed March 31, 1919).

*Counsellor of Legation*.—W. J. Archer, C.M.G.

*First Secretary*.—Phra Sanpakitch.

*Second Secretary*.—Lewis C. Bateman.

*Third Secretary*.—Luang Bhides.

*Attachés*.—Luang Chara Naovides and Luang Sundara Vachana.

*Military Attaché*.—Major Prince Pridideb.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SIAM.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—R. S. Seymour, M.V.O. (appointed 1919).

*First Secretary of Legation and Consul-General at Bangkok*.—T. H. Lyle, C.M.G.

There are consular representatives at Chiangmai, Senggora, and Nakawn-Lampang and Puket.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Siam.

Statistical Year Book of the Kingdom of Siam. Bangkok. Annual. (First issue, 1916.)

Report of the Financial Adviser on the Budget of Siam. Annual. Bangkok.

Foreign Office Reports on the Trade of Bangkok, of Chiangmai and of the Monthon, of Nakhon Sriharat and Patani. Annual Series. London.

Reports on the Operations of the Royal Survey Department. Bangkok.

Directory of Bangkok and Siam (Bangkok Times). Bangkok. Annual.

Besso (S.), Siam and China. London, 1914.

Bowring (John), The Kingdom and People of Siam. 2 vols. London, 1857.

Campbell (J. G. D.), Siam in the XXth Century. London, 1902.

Carter (A. C.), The Kingdom of Siam. [Louisiana Purchase Exhibition.] New York and London, 1904.

Clifford (H.), Further India. London, 1904.

Colquhoun (A. R.), Among the Shans. London, 1885.

Crawford, Journal of an Embassy to Siam and Cochin-China. 2 vols. 2nd edition, 1880.

Graham (W. A.) Siam: A Handbook of Practical, Commercial and Political Information. London, 1912.

Jottrand (M. et Mme), Au Siam. Paris, 1905.

Lemire (Ch.), La France et le Siam (1662-1903). Paris, 1903.

McCarthy (J.), Surveying and Exploring in Siam. London, 1900.

Mouhot (Henry), Travels in the Central Parts of Indo-China (Siam), Cambodia and Laos during the years 1858-1860. 2 vols. London, 1864.

Orléans (Prince Henri d'), Une Excursion en Indo-Chine. Paris, 1892.—Around Tonkin and Siam. London, 1894.

Pallegoix (D. J.), Description du royaume de Thai ou Siam. 2 vols. Paris, 1854.

Reclus (Elisée), Nouvelle géographie universelle. Vol. VIII. L'Inde et l'Indo-Chine Paris, 1883.

Satow (E. M.), Essay towards a Bibliography of Siam. Singapore, 1886.

Smyth (H. W.), Journeys on the Upper Mekong. London, 1895.—Five Years in Siam. 2 vols. London, 1898.

Sommerville (M.), Siam on the Meinam. London, 1897.

Thompson (P. A.), Lotus Land. London, 1906.

Vincent (Frank), The Land of the White Elephant. New York, 1900.

Whitney (C.), Jungle Trails and Jungle People. London, 1905.

Young (E.), The Kingdom of the Yellow Robe. 3rd ed. London, 1907.

Younghusband (G. J.), Eighteen Hundred Miles in a Burmese Tat through Burmah, Siam, and the Eastern Shan States. London.



## SPAIN.

(ESPAÑA.)

### Reigning Sovereign.

**Alfonso XIII.**, son of the late King Alfonso XII. and Maria Christina, daughter of the late Karl Ferdinand, Archduke of Austria; born after his father's death, May 17, 1886, succeeding by his birth, being a male, his eldest sister; married, May 31, 1906, to Princess Victoria Eugénie, daughter of the late Prince Henry of Battenberg and Princess Beatrice (daughter of the late Queen Victoria) of Great Britain and Ireland.

*Children of the King.*—(1) Prince *Alfonso*, born May 10, 1907; (2) Prince *Jaime*, born June 23, 1908; (3) Princess *Beatriz*, born June 22, 1909; (4) Princess *Maria Cristina*, born December 12, 1911; (5) Prince *Juan*, born June 20, 1913; (6) Prince *Gonzalo*, born October 24, 1914.

*Sisters of the King.*—I. *María-de-las-Mercedes*, Queen till the birth of her brother, born September 11, 1880; married February 14, 1901, to Prince Carlos of Bourbon, son of the Count of Caserta; died October 17, 1904; offspring, Alfonso, born November 30, 1901; Isabel, born October 16, 1904; II. *María Teresa*, born November 12, 1882; married January 12, 1906, to Prince Ferdinand of Bavaria; died September 23, 1912; offspring, Luis Alfonso, born December 12, 1906; José Eugenio, born March 26, 1909; Maria de las Mercedes, born October 3, 1911.

*Aunts of the King.*—I. Infanta *Isabel*, born December 20, 1851; married May 13, 1868, to Gaetan, Count de Girgenti; widow, November 26, 1871. II. Infanta *María-de-la-Paz*, born June 23, 1862; married, April 2, 1883, to Prince Ludwig, eldest son of the late Prince Adalbert of Bavaria; offspring, Fernando Maria, born May 10, 1884; married January 12, 1906, the Infanta Maria Teresa (*see above*), married again, October 1, 1914, Luisa de Silva y Fernández de Henestrosa (Duchess of Talavera de la Reina); Adalberto Alfonso, born June 3, 1886; Maria del Pilar, born March 13, 1891. III. Infanta *Eulalia*, born February 12, 1864; married to Prince Antoine, son of Prince Antoine d'Orléans, Duc de Montpensier, March 6, 1886; the marriage was dissolved July, 1900; offspring, Alfonso Maria, born November 12, 1886; married July 15, 1909, Princess Beatrice of Saxe-Coburg Gotha; Luis Fernando Maria, born November 5, 1888. (All sisters of the late King.)

The King, Alfonso XIII., has a civil list, fixed by the Cortes, 1886, of 7,000,000 pesetas, or 280,000*l.*, exclusive of allowances to members of the royal family. The annual grant to the Queen is fixed at 450,000 pesetas (18,000*l.*), and, should the King predecease her, 250,000 pesetas (10,000*l.*) during widowhood. The annual grant to the mother of the King was fixed at 250,000 pesetas. To the Prince of Asturias, heir to the throne, 500,000 pesetas have been assigned, and to the Infante Don Jaime and Infanta Doña Beatriz, 150,000 pesetas each. The Infantas, the King's aunts, receive 550,000 pesetas.

The following is a list of the sovereigns and rulers of Spain, with dates of their accession, since the foundation of the Spanish Monarchy by the union of the crowns of Aragon and Castile:—

<i>House of Aragon.</i>		<i>House of Bonaparte.</i>	
Ferdinand V., 'The Catholic'	1479	Joseph Bonaparte . . .	1808
<i>House of Habsburg.</i>		<i>House of Bourbon.</i>	
Charles I. . . . .	1516	Ferdinand VII., restored .	1814
Philip II. . . . .	1556	Isabella II. . . . .	1833
Philip III. . . . .	1598	Provisional Government .	1868
Philip IV. . . . .	1621	Marshal Serrano, Regent .	1869
Charles II. . . . .	1665	<i>House of Savoy.</i>	
<i>House of Bourbon.</i>		Amadeo . . . . .	1870
Philip V . . . . .	1700	<i>Republic 1873-75.</i>	
Ferdinand VI. . . . .	1746	<i>House of Bourbon.</i>	
Charles III. . . . .	1759	Alfonso XII. . . . .	1875
Charles IV. . . . .	1788	María Cristina ( <i>pro tem.</i> ) .	1886
Ferdinand VII. . . . .	1808	Alfonso XIII. . . . .	1886

## Government and Constitution.

### I. CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

The present Constitution of Spain, drawn up by the Government and laid before a Cortes Constituyentes, elected for its ratification, March 27, 1876, was proclaimed June 30, 1876. It enacts that Spain shall be a constitutional monarchy, the executive resting in the King, and the power to make laws 'in the Cortes with the King.' The Cortes are composed of a Senate and Congress, equal in authority. There are three classes of senators—first, senators by their own right, or *Senadores por derecho propio*; secondly, life senators nominated by the Crown—these two categories not to exceed 180; and thirdly, 180 senators, elected by the Corporations of State—that is, the communal and provincial States, the church, the universities, academies, &c.—and by the largest payers of contributions. Senators in their own right are the sons, if any, of the King and of the immediate heir to the throne, who have attained their majority; Grandees who are so in their own right and who can prove an annual *renta* of 60,000 pesetas, or 2,400*l.*; captain-generals of the army; admirals of the navy; the *Patriarca de las Indias* (the 'Patriarch of West Indies'), *i.e.*, the Primate of Spain (the Bishop of Sion, head chaplain of the Royal Household) and the archbishops; the presidents of the Council of State, of the Supreme Tribunal, of the Tribunal de Cuentas del Reino, and of the Supreme Council of War and of the Navy after two years of office. The elective senators must be renewed by one-half every five years, and by totality every time the Monarch dissolves that part of the Cortes. The Congress is formed by deputies 'named in the electoral Juntas in the form the law determines,' in the proportion of one to every 50,000 souls of the population. According to a law of August 8, 1907, voting is compulsory for all males over the age of 25: with a few unimportant exceptions. This law further enacts that all such voters must be registered on the voting list, possess full civil rights, and must have been residents of a Municipal district for at least 2 years. Members of Congress must be 25 years of age; they are re-eligible indefinitely, the elections being for five years. Deputies to the number of 98 are elected by *scrutin de liste* in 28 large districts in which minorities may be duly represented. There are in all 417 deputies. The deputies cannot take State office pensions, and salaries; but the ministers and State officials of a salary higher than 15,003 pesetas are exempted from this law. Since April 1, 1920, senators and

deputies are paid 6,000 pesetas (240*l.*) a year. Both Congress and Senate meet every year. The Monarch has the power of convoking them, suspending them, or dissolving them; but in the latter case a new Cortes must sit within three months. The Monarch appoints the president and vice-presidents of the Senate from members of the Senate only; the Congress elects its own officials. The Monarch and each of the legislative chambers can take the initiative in the laws. The Congress has the right of impeaching the ministers before the Senate.

State of the parties in the Senate (elected January 2, 1921):—Liberals, 58; Conservatives, 90; Regionalists, 6; Catholics and Jaimistas, 5; Reformists, 2; Republican, 1; Independents, 18.

State of parties in the Congress (elected Dec. 19, 1920):—Liberals, 111; Conservatives, 223; Republicans, 16; Socialists, 3; Reformists, 8; Regionalists, 20; Catholics and Jaimistas, 8; Independents, 11.

The Constitution of June 30, 1876, further enacts that the Monarch is inviolable, but his ministers are responsible, and that all his decrees must be countersigned by one of them. The Cortes must approve his marriage before he can contract it, and the King cannot marry any one excluded by law from the succession to the crown. Should the lines of the legitimate descendants of the late Alphonso XII. become extinct, the succession shall be in this order—first, to his sisters; next to his aunt and her legitimate descendants; and next to those of his uncles, the brothers of Fernando VII., ‘unless they have been excluded.’ If all the lines become extinct, ‘the nation will elect its Monarch.’

The executive is vested, under the Monarch, in a Council of Ministers (constituted March 13, 1921) as follows:—

*President of the Council.*—Manuel Allendesalazar.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Marquis de Lema.

*Minister of Justice and Worship.*—Señor Pinies.

*Minister of War.*—Viscount Eza.

*Minister of Marine.*—Fernandez Prida.

*Minister of Finance.*—Manuel Arguelles.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Count de Bugallal.

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—Señor Asparicio.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Señor Lacierva.

*Minister of Labour.*—Count Lizarraga.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The various provinces and communes of Spain are governed by the provincial and municipal laws. Since January 1, 1918, every commune has its own elected *Ayuntamiento*, consisting of from five to fifty *Regidores*, or *Concejales*, and presided over by the *Alcalde*, at whose side stand, in the larger towns, several *Tenientes Alcaldes*. The entire municipal government, with power of taxation, is vested in the *Ayuntamientos*. Half the members are elected every two years, and they appoint the *Alcalde*, the executive functionary, from their own body. Members cannot be re-elected until after two years. Each province of Spain has its own Assembly, the *Diputacion Provincial*, the members of which are elected by the constituencies. The *Diputaciones Provinciales* meet in annual session, and are permanently represented by the *Comision Provincial*, a committee appointed every year. The Constitution of 1876 secures to the *Diputaciones Provinciales* and the *Ayuntamientos* the government and administration of the respective pro-

vinces and communes. Neither the national executive nor the Cortes have the right to interfere in the established municipal and provincial administration except in the case of the action of the *Diputaciones Provinciales* and *Ayuntamientos* going beyond the locally limited sphere to the injury of general and permanent interests. In the Basque provinces self-government has been almost abolished since the last civil war, and they are ruled as the rest of Spain. Notwithstanding the provisions of the Constitution pressure is too frequently brought to bear upon the local elections by the Central Government.

### Area and Population.

Continental Spain has an area of 190,050 square miles, but including the Balearic and Canary Islands and the Spanish possessions on the north and west coast of Africa, the total area is 194,783 square miles. The growth of the population has been as follows :—

Census year	Population	Increase	Rate of annual increase
1857	15,464,340	—	—
1860	15,655,467	191,127	0·44
1877	16,631,869	976,402	0 37
1887	17,560,352	928,483	0·56
1897	18,121,472	561,120	0·32
1900	18,607,674	486,202	0·89
1910	19,950,817	1,343,143	0·72

Area and population of the forty-nine provinces :—

Province	Area in square miles	Estimated Population, Dec. 31, 1919	Pop. per sq. mile	Province	Area in square miles	Estimated Population, Dec. 31, 1919	Pop. per sq. mile
Alava . .	1,175	96,922	82·5	Logroño . .	1,946	182,389	93·7
Albacete . .	5,737	288,871	50·3	Lugo . .	3,814	474,037	124·2
Alicante . .	2,185	497,001	227·5	Madrid . .	3,084	963,560	312 1
Almería . .	3,360	387,849	115·2	Málaga . .	2,812	527,249	187·5
Avila . .	3,042	210,649	69·2	Murcia . .	4,453	631,906	141·9
Badajoz . .	8,451	650,339	76·9	Navarra . .	4,055	316,144	77·9
Baleares . .	1,935	331,195	171·1	Orense . .	2,694	408,693	151·7
Barcelona . .	2,968	1,196,727	403·2	Oviedo . .	4,205	717,723	170·6
Burgos . .	5,480	345,156	63·0	Palencia . .	3,256	196,556	60·9
Cáceres . .	7,667	424,478	55·3	Pontevedra . .	1,695	515,984	304·4
Cádiz & Ceuta.	2,834	475,593	167·8	Salamanca . .	4,829	333,452	69·0
Canarias . .	2,807	520,516	185·4	Santander . .	2,108	323,641	153·5
Castellón . .	2,495	315,065	126·2	Segovia . .	2,635	170,817	64·8
Ciudad-Real . .	7,620	433,056	56·8	Sevilla . .	5,428	626,922	115·5
Córdoba . .	5,299	539,125	101·5	Soria . .	3,933	157,547	39·5
Cornúa . .	3,051	690,772	226·4	Tarragona . .	2,505	329,079	131·3
Cuenca . .	6,636	284,973	42·9	Teruel . .	5,720	255,069	44·5
Gerona . .	2,264	332,074	146·6	Toledo . .	5,919	444,156	75·0
Granada . .	4,928	545,217	110·7	Valencia . .	4,150	923,426	222·4
Guadalajara . .	4,676	214,288	45·8	Valladolid . .	2,922	282,347	96·6
Guipúzcoa . .	728	258,132	347·7	Vizcaya (Biscay)	836	383,692	458·9
Huelva . .	3,913	846,724	88·6	Zamora . .	4,097	262,986	64·2
Huesca . .	5,848	244,863	41·8	Zaragoza . .	6,726	479,454	71·2
Jaén . .	5,203	568,652	109·2				
León . .	5,936	391,855	66·0				
Lérida . .	4,690	292,428	62·1				
				Total .	194,783	20,783,844	106·6

For the population of each of the provinces according to the 1910 Census see STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK, 1914, p. 1300.

The population of Ceuta (23,907) is included in that of Cádiz. Besides Ceuta, Spain has, on the African Coast, the Alhucema isles (pop. 406), the Chafarinas (736), Melilla (42,592), Peñon de la Gomera (400), Rio de Oro (495), and Nador (2,740). The North African possessions are no longer used as convict stations, the centuries old 'Presidios' having been suppressed by a recent Decree and the prisoners brought back to the Peninsula. The Basques in the North, numbering some 400,000, differ in race and language from the rest of Spain; there are 50,000 gipsies, and a small number of Jews.

The following were the estimated populations of the principal towns on December 31, 1918, viz. :—

Town	Pop.	Town	Pop.	Town	Pop.
Madrid . . .	652,157	Palma <sup>1</sup> . . .	67,544	Coruña . . .	60,178
Barcelona . . .	618,766	Cádiz . . .	65,862	Linares <sup>1</sup> . . .	37,039
Valencia . . .	245,162	Córdoba . . .	72,871	Badajoz . . .	37,581
Sevilla . . .	164,046	Santander . . .	72,755	Alcoy <sup>1</sup> . . .	33,896
Málaga . . .	141,046	S. Cruz (Canaries). . .	82,219	Vitoria . . .	34,079
Murcia . . .	133,335	Las Palmas . . .	69,270	Castellon . . .	32,744
Zaragoza . . .	124,998	Jerez <sup>1</sup> . . .	62,623	Burgos . . .	32,374
Cartagena <sup>1</sup> . . .	102,542	Alicante . . .	57,505	Salamanca . . .	33,082
Bilbao . . .	99,938	Gijon <sup>1</sup> . . .	55,248	Pamplona . . .	30,385
Granada . . .	82,820	Oviedo . . .	55,191	Jaén . . .	30,957
Valladolid . . .	70,987	San Sebastian . . .	57,282	Huelva . . .	34,753
Lorca <sup>1</sup> . . .	70,807	Almeria . . .	47,300		

<sup>1</sup> Population Census, 1910.

The movement of population for 3 years was as follows :—

Years	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Surplus of births
1917	142,065	602,102	465,819	136,283
1918	141,294	612,555	695,619	- 88,064
1919	166,716	585,352	482,030	(surplus of deaths) 103,822

Emigration figures for 4 years as follows :—

Year	Male	Female	Total	Year	Male	Female	Total
1915	36,420	13,939	50,359	1917	33,976	9,075	43,051
1916	18,959	9,740	28,699	1918	26,377	9,877	36,254

Emigration from Spain is chiefly to Argentina, Cuba, Brazil, Uruguay, and Mexico.

### Religion.

The national Church of Spain is the Roman Catholic, and the whole population of the kingdom adhere to that faith, except about 30,000, Protestants (about 7,000), Jews (about 4,000), Rationalists, etc. Within the Peninsula, apart from Portugal, there are 9 metropolitan sees and 47 suffragan sees, the chief being Toledo. The Constitution requires the nation to support the clergy and the buildings, &c., of the Church, and for this purpose the State expends annually about 41,000,000 pesetas. Efforts are being made for a reduction of

the Church estimates. The relations between Church and State are regulated by the Concordat of May 6, 1851, and although it is laid down in this that only the orders of San Vicente de Paul, and Felipe Neri, with one other to be subsequently named, should be permitted in Spain, many other orders have been allowed to establish themselves. The third order referred to above, has never been named, and the conditions of this Concordat have never been rigidly adhered to. A law known as the 'Padlock Bill' was passed in December, 1910, prohibiting the establishment of any more religious houses, without the consent of the Government. This law lapsed on December 31, 1912, but its effect was prolonged by an order from the Pope to the Spanish Bishops. This temporary measure will be replaced by a definite arrangement which is at present being negotiated with Rome. Liberty of worship is now allowed to Protestants and all other religious bodies. The communities of the religious orders are numerous and influential in Spain. Many of them have schools, and about 5,000 of their members are engaged in teaching boys of the upper and middle classes, while, within many of their establishments, industries of all kinds are carried on. The number of religious houses in Spain is about 3,826, of which 804 are for men and 3,022 for women. Of those for men, 650 are devoted to education, 79 to charity, and 75 to the training of priests. The total number of monks is about 9,827 (including 1,294 foreigners). The orders for women comprise 1,322 for education, 895 for charity, and 805 for a contemplative life. The number of nuns is about 38,227 (including 2,418 foreign women). In 1918 there were in Spain 66 cathedrals, 20,407 parish churches, 17,424 chapels and sanctuaries, and 35,382 priests.

### Instruction.

The latest census returns show that a large proportion of the inhabitants are illiterate. In 1860 19·97 per cent. of the population could read and write; 4·50 per cent. could read only; and 75·52 per cent. could neither read nor write. In 1910, 38·59 per cent. could read and write, 1·77 per cent. could read only, and 59·35 per cent. could neither read nor write.

By a law of 1857 an elaborate system of primary education was ordained: education was to be compulsory, there was to be a primary school for every 500 inhabitants, and instruction was to be on a rigidly uniform plan. This system has not been rigidly enforced, but various improvements have been effected, especially by a law of June 9, 1909, which made education obligatory. The country is divided into eleven educational districts, with the universities as centres. The public and primary schools are since 1902 supported by Government, the total sum spent in 1918 was 43,726,597 pesetas. Most of the children are educated free. The Royal Decree of July 1, 1902, regulates all schools, whether belonging to corporations or private persons, whether self-supporting or in receipt of Government or municipal subventions. It requires schools to be authorised by Government authority, and provides for their periodical inspection, for the enforcement of rules respecting sanitation and discipline, and for the appointment of properly qualified teachers.

There are 26,108 public schools, and 5,669 private schools, the total number of pupils being 2,604,308. Secondary education is conducted in 'institutions,' or middle-class schools, there must be at least one of them in every province. There are at present 58 institutions with 52,498 pupils. These institutions prepare for the universities, of which there are eleven, attended by 23,586 students. The universities are at Barcelona, Granada, Madrid, Murcia, Oviedo, Salamanca, Santiago, Sevilla, Valencia, Valladolid, and Zaragoza. Each university has two or more

of the faculties of philosophy and letters, law, sciences, medicine, and pharmacy. There are, besides, a medical faculty at Cádiz in connection with the University of Seville, and in the Canary Islands an educational establishment dependent on the University of Seville. Government also supports various special schools. In 1918 the total sum expended on education and the fine arts was 76,758,479 pesetas.

Since 1902 the Government has sent scholars, teachers, and professors to foreign countries to study. Since 1910 there has existed a Board of Scientific Research (*Junta para ampliación de estudios*), which connects the work done abroad with the organisation of new laboratories in Spain, and publishes sets of books which show the results obtained. Since 1910 this Board has started the foundation of Halls of Residence for students where an important educational and a certain amount of scientific work is done. The total expenditure of this Board is 800,000 pesetas per annum.

### Justice and Crime.

Justice is administered by *Tribunales* and *Juzgados* (Tribunals and Courts), which conjointly form the *Poder Judicial* (Judicial Power). Judges and Magistrates cannot be removed, suspended or transferred except as set forth by law.

The Judicature is composed of:—1 *Tribunal Supremo* (Supreme High Court); 15 *Audiencias Territoriales* (Divisional High Courts); 34 *Audiencias Provinciales* (Provincial High Courts); 521 *Juzgados de Primera Instancia* (Courts of First Instance); and 9,257 *Juzgados Municipales* (District Court, or Court of Lowest Jurisdiction held by Justices of the Peace).

The *Tribunal Supremo* consists of a President, three Courts of Justice and one for administrative purposes; it is empowered with disciplinary faculties; is Court of Cassation in civil and criminal trials; decides in first and second instance disputes arising between private individuals and the State; and hears criminal causes against Princes of the Royal Family, Cabinet Ministers, and Presidents of the Senate and Congress.

The *Audiencias Territoriales* have power to try in second instance sentences passed by judges in civil matters, and in first instance all criminal trials of the province.

The *Audiencias Provinciales* are Courts competent to try and pass sentence in first instance on all cases filed for delinquency. In the most important ones evidence is taken by a jury composed of twelve lay judges.

The *Juzgados de Primera Instancia* are presided over by one Judge acting in civil matters as Judge of First Instance, and in criminal matters as *Jefe de Instrucción* (examining Magistrate).

The *Juzgados Municipales* are constituted of a Judge and two Deputy Judges. This Court is competent to try small civil cases not exceeding 500 pesetas (£20) in value, and petty offences.

### Old Age Pensions.

By a law dated February 27th, 1908, the 'Instituto Nacional de Prevision' was created for the purpose of granting Old Age Pensions, administering a system of social insurance. The funds of the Institution are made up of an endowment, annual State subsidy, and private and public donations. The maximum annual pension obtainable is 1,500 pesetas (£26). The number of old-age pensions granted up to December 31, 1919, was 87,953, and 141,422 for infants, a total of 229,375 pensions.



**Finance.**

Revenue and expenditure for five years:—

—	1917	1918	1919-20	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>	1921-22 <sup>1</sup>
	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas
Revenue . . . . .	1,336,500	1,829,891	3,020,550	1,842,720	1,976,663
Expenditure . . . . .	1,615,600	1,846,754	3,074,959	2,403,730	2,550,794

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The budget for the fiscal year 1921-22 is made up as follows:—

Revenue	Pesetas	Expenditure	Pesetas
Direct taxes . . . . .	731,728,000	Royal household . . . . .	9,415,000
Indirect Taxes . . . . .	711,560,000	Legislature . . . . .	8,166,000
Monopolies . . . . .	448,545,000	Public Debt . . . . .	571,584,000
State properties—		Pensions . . . . .	87,700,000
Income . . . . .	27,714,000	Presidency of the Council	
Sales . . . . .	621,000	of Ministers . . . . .	955,000
Resources of the Treasury .	56,495,000	Ministry of Foreign Affairs	11,681,000
		„ „ Grace & Justice	91,756,000
		„ „ War . . . . .	374,134,000
		„ „ Marine . . . . .	76,225,000
		„ „ Public Instruct-	
		ion & Fine Arts	132,051,000
		„ „ Food . . . . .	6,173,000
		„ „ the Interior . . . . .	228,844,000
		„ „ Finance . . . . .	34,948,000
		Cost of collecting Revenue .	216,185,000
		Spanish Possessions in the	
		Gulf of Guinea . . . . .	2,387,000
		Expenditure in Morocco . .	185,890,000
		Total Ordinary . . . . .	2,189,279,000
		Total Extraordinary . . . .	361,515,000
Total . . . . .	1,976,663,000 (70,595,107L.)	Grand Total . . . . .	2,550,794,000 (91,099,785L.)

The National Debt of Spain on January 1, 1921, amounted to 11,992,949,525 pesetas (479,717,981L.), composed as follows:—

**External Debt:—**3 per cent. and 4 per cent. perpetual exterior debt—  
sealed bonds . . . . .

Pesetas.

910,761,400

15

**Internal Debt:—**

4 per cent. perpetual internal debt . . . . .

8,885,500

11,000

19.5

5 per cent. redeemable debt (1900) . . . . .

1,440

11,000

22.5

5 per cent. redeemable debt (1917) . . . . .

4 per cent. redeemable debt (1908) . . . . .

Non-interest bearing debt due to officials . . . . .

'Pagarés' of the Ministry of the Colonies . . . . .

boats, and 12 gunboats.

ary, 1915) was as follows:—

s, 18 coast defence vessels,

s repair docks and works at

11,000,000L. Only the three

t of this programme, in Sep-

ere delivered, and 6 more were

comprising 10 boats. The tenth

for 18 years. The law in force (1912) divides this comprising 10 boats. The tenth

1 year, recruits in deposit ('Reclutas en Caj

standing); 5 years, active army (2nd standi worked by a British syndicate;

years, territorial reserve. There is at pre

'territorial reserve.'

telefunken system, with a range of

**Defence.****ARMY.**

In January, 1916, a central general staff of the army was appointed. The country is divided up into 8 territorial districts, each under a 'Captain-General.' The 1st to 6th inclusive each furnish to the field army 2 divisions, the remaining two, 1 division. A division consists of 2 infantry brigades, each consisting of 2 regiments of 3 battalions, but the third battalion is only a cadre in peace time, 1 regiment of cavalry, 1 regiment of field artillery of 6 batteries. The regiments of engineers have no fixed distribution. They consist of 6 regiments of sappers, 1 of telegraphy and 1 of railways; all of which are irregularly distributed among the different army corps. There are also 3 independent brigades of chasseurs, each of 6 battalions, 4 regiments of mountain artillery, making 16 batteries, and 1 regiment of horse artillery of 6 batteries, and a railway regiment of 8 active and 8 dépôt companies. Batteries have 4 guns. There is 1 permanent cavalry division of 2 brigades, and there are 3 permanent cavalry brigades. The Aeronautical Service consists of headquarters at Guadalajara, a balloon section, an aeronautic section and a dépôt. The peace establishment for the year 1920 was fixed at 216,649 men of all ranks, and the total strength of the field army would probably be about 300,000 combatants. The army is organized in 16 divisions, each of 2 brigades of infantry, and 1 of artillery.

For the units of the second line, or reserve troops, there are at present 116 battalion cadres, 14 squadron cadres, and 14 battery cadres. The second line troops are intended to provide 7 divisions of about 13,000 combatants each. Total about 90,000.

There are also the Guardia Civil and the Carabineros. The former is a constabulary, and the latter a military police used as Customs guard on frontier. Both are recruited from the army and under military discipline. The total strength of the Guardia Civil for 1918 is as follows:—Infantry, 17,842; cavalry, 2,316. Carabineros: Infantry, 13,218; cavalry 544.

Outside the Spanish peninsula, there are the 3 military commands of Melilla, Ceuta and Larache on the coast of Morocco, also the Balearic Islands and the Canary Islands, each of which forms a military district. The troops in the Balearic and Canary Islands are mostly recruited from the islanders. In Africa the troops are Spanish, and are always on a war footing. A Commissioner-General is invested with supreme military command in the Spanish zone. The corps of occupation consists of 11 regiments of infantry of 3 battalions, and 12 battalions of chasseurs (all battalions

The *Compañías*), 3 regiments of cavalry of 6 squadrons and 1 group in civil matters, 2 regiments of field batteries, and 2 groups of batteries, *Instrucción* (examined), 1 group of 3 companies of sappers, and a section

The *Juzgados* *Maestros* of aeroplanes for each separate command, situated in Tetuan and Arcila (Larache), and the necessary sub-500 pesetas (£20) in value of a battalion of infantry and squadron of cavalry, and 4 companies of native infantry and a (d foot) have been raised to perform the duties of 60,735 men in Africa.

By a law dated February 1893. Calibre 'Prevision' was created for the Mauser carbine. The field artillery gun is administering a system of social

made up of an endowment, and has been created. The military school of aerodromes. The maximum annual miles from Madrid. In the last year large The number of old-age pensioners placed abroad, and many French, British and 87,953, and 141,422 for infants, a g. The service of military aviation is being

reorganized on a large scale, and no official figures are obtainable for the number of machines now in use. The following wireless stations, Telefunken system, have been erected and are in charge of the military. Central station at Carabanchel, range 540 miles; Barcelona, range 430 miles; Melilla, Ceuta, Tetuan, Bilbao, Valencia, range 320 miles; Almería, Larache, range 220 miles; also at Mahon (Balears) and Coruña.

The peace establishment of the Spanish army including Guardia Civil and Carabineros amounts to 16,578 officers and 190,715 men. The budget for 1920 was 7,210,000*l.*, exclusive of the charge for military activities in Morocco.

Spain has several fortresses which guard the frontiers and the coast. On the Western Pyrenees, Oyarzun and Pamplona. On the central Pyrenees, Jaca; and on the eastern Pyrenees, Gerona. On the Portuguese side, Badajoz (an old fortification). And finally on the coast, Ferrol, Cádiz, Cartagena, Mahon (Balearic Islands) and Ceuta (Africa).

## NAVY.

*Battleships.*

Launched	Name.	Displacement	Armour		Armament	Torpedo Tubes	H.P.	Max. speed
			Belt	Guns				

*Dreadnoughts.*

1912	España . . .	15,700	9	10	{ 8 12 in., 20 4 in.; and 6 smaller guns . }	2	15,500	19·6
1914	Jaime I. . .							
1913	Alfonso XIII. .							

*Pre-Dreadnought.*

1887	Pelayo . . .	9,890	2	16	{ 2 12·6 in.; 2 11 in. 9 5·5 in. and 23 smaller guns . }	3	7,996	16
------	--------------	-------	---	----	--	---	-------	----

*Cruisers.*

1895	Carlos V. . .	10,062	deck	10	{ 2 11 in.; 8 5·5 in.; 4 4 in.; and 22 smaller guns . }	2	18,000	19
1898	Rio de la Plata .	1,950	deck	—	{ 2 5·5 in.; 4 4 in.; and 10 smaller guns . }	—	6,981	19·5
1896	{ Princesa de Asturias . . . }	7,500	12	8	{ 2 11 in.; 8 5·5 in.; and 20 smaller guns . }	5	15,000	17·5
1900	Cataluña . . .							
1900	Extremadura . .	2,134	deck	—	{ 8 4 in. and 8 smaller guns . }	—	6,949	19
1906	Reina Regente . .	5,871	deck	—	{ 10 6 in. and 22 smaller guns . }	3	11,000	19·5
1920	Reina Victoria . .	5,778	deck	—	10 5·5 in.; 4 3 pr. .	2	11,000	22·5

There are 13 destroyers and 26 modern torpedo boats, and 12 gunboats.

A new programme for 6 years (approved in February, 1915) was as follows:—4 cruisers, 6 destroyers, 28 submarines, 3 gunboats, 18 coast defence vessels, and the acquisition of submarine mines, besides repair docks and works at Ferrol, Cadiz, and Cartagena, at a total cost of 11,000,000*l.* Only the three gunboats have been put in hand, but as part of this programme, in September, 1917, 3 submarines built in Italy were delivered, and 6 more were to follow, giving Spain a submarine flotilla comprising 10 boats. The tenth boat, the *Peral*, was built some years ago.

The Spanish dockyard at Ferrol is worked by a British syndicate, employing Spanish workmen.

A naval wireless telegraphic station, Telefunken system, with a range of

300 miles, is situated at San Fernando (Cadiz). There are also wireless stations at Cartagena and Ferrol.

For 1920 the strength of the navy was fixed at 10,500 sailors and 4,222 marines. Total number of officers in active service in the navy, including all departmental corps: 1,373. Reserve: 103.

### Production and Industry.

Spain is a preponderatingly agricultural country. Of the total number of inhabitants engaging in economic activities, 24.61 per cent. are engaged in agriculture, 0.23 per cent. in hunting and fishing, 0.42 per cent. in mining, 5.02 per cent. in manufacture, 0.73 per cent. in transport, 0.74 per cent. in commerce, and 3.16 belong to the labouring classes.

Of the soil of Spain 88.45 per cent. is classed as productive; of this 35.5 per cent. is devoted to agriculture and gardens, 2.5 vineyards, 2.9 olive culture, 25.3 natural grass, 22.2 fruits.

The soil is subdivided among a very large number of proprietors. Of 3,426,083 recorded assessments to the property tax, there are 624,920 properties which pay from 1 to 10 reales; 511,666 from 10 to 20 reales; 642,377 from 20 to 40 reales; 788,184 from 40 to 100 reales; 416,546 from 100 to 200 reales; 165,202 from 200 to 500 reales; while the rest, to the number of 279,188, are larger estates, charged from 500 to 10,000 reales and upwards. The subdivision of the soil is partly the work of recent years, for in 1800 the number of farms amounted only to 677,520, in the hands of 273,760 proprietors and 403,760 farmers.

The area under the principal crops and the yield (for 3 years) were as follows:—

	Area.			Yield.		
	1918	1919	1920	1918	1919	1920
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	Cwts.	Cwts.	Cwts.
Wheat . . .	10,348,537	10,499,667	10,374,712	73,868,578	70,852,992	75,444,752
Barley . . .	4,258,392	4,303,887	4,369,310	39,406,852	35,623,758	39,392,050
Oats . . .	1,524,453	1,613,842	1,606,600	8,846,606	9,555,392	10,965,284
Rye . . .	1,839,752	1,828,985	1,820,395	15,466,774	11,885,142	14,138,252
Maize . . .	1,182,742	1,198,165	1,181,577	12,264,502	12,982,452	14,068,432
Millet . . .	5,437	5,862	4,940	42,436	39,356	41,798
Meslin . . .	108,822	110,232	107,580	647,728	590,996	581,760
Rice . . .	111,807	113,400	121,237	4,152,968	6,053,866	5,786,790
Beans . . .	498,385	490,260	489,052	4,012,110	3,556,936	3,670,448
Kidney Beans .	794,607	790,390	798,435	3,622,040	3,416,998	3,765,424
Peas . . .	138,607	142,815	153,527	645,356	747,774	844,732
Chick Peas . .	562,267	556,365	567,865	2,334,548	2,371,340	2,798,702
Lentils . . .	80,937	75,535	82,047	385,968	423,582	505,754
Tares . . .	457,165	480,752	494,185	1,748,414	2,123,044	2,768,692
Vetches . . .	159,472	157,955	164,842	996,522	1,027,252	1,148,398

In 1920, 3,289,714 acres were under vines (3,300,965 acres in 1919) and produced 9,576,528,864 pounds of grapes (7,914,252,192 pounds in 1919), yielding ordinary red and white wines to the extent of 706,756,116 gallons (543,904,788 gallons in 1919). Sherry, malaga, and generous wines were exported. 3,929,772 acres (1919) under olives yielded 1,813,100 tons of olives and 336,393 tons of oil. Other products are esparto, flax, hemp, pulse; oranges and hazel nuts are largely exported, and Spain has important industries connected with the preparation of wine and fruits. Silk culture is carried on in Valencia, Murcia, and other provinces. There are 28 (cane) sugar factories and 46 (beet-root) sugar factories in Spain. The production in 1919 of the former was 6,278 metric tons and of the latter 104,949 metric tons.

The number of farm animals in 1919 was estimated as follows:—Horses, 594,351 ; mules, 1,069,408 ; asses, 1,014,026 ; cows, 3,396,573 ; sheep, 19,337,427 ; goats, 3,970,656 ; pigs, 4,228,964 ; camels (Canary Islands), 5,083.

Spain is rich in minerals. Iron is abundant in the provinces of Vizcaya, Santander, Oviedo, Navarra, Huelva, and Seville ; copper in the provinces of Seville, Córdoba, and Huelva ; coal is found in Oviedo, Leon, Gerona, Valencia, and Córdoba ; zinc in Santander, Murcia, Guipúzcoa, and Vizcaya ; cobalt in Oviedo ; lead in Murcia, Jaen, and Almería ; manganese in Oviedo, Huelva, and Seville ; quicksilver in Ciudad Real and Oviedo ; silver in Guadalajara ; sulphate of soda in Burgos ; salt in Guadalajara ; sulphur in Murcia and Almería ; phosphorus in Cáceres and Huelva. Platinum is reported to have been discovered in Spain in 1915.

In 1919 workers employed in connection with the mining industries were as follows : 131,015 men, 2,938 women, and 21,178 boys and girls under 18. The total value of the mineral output in 1919 was 499,662,644 pesetas at the pit mouth, there being 3,407 productive mining concessions covering an area of 310,969 hectares. Mining accidents caused 251 deaths. The quantities and values of the more important minerals in 1919 were as follows:—

Minerals	Metric tons	Value, Pesetas	Minerals	Metric tons	Value, Pesetas
Anthracite . .	398,771	19,410,062	Coal . . .	5,304,866	309,255,819
Asphalt . . .	4,564	50,443	Lignite . . .	539,872	19,426,203
Mercury . . .	24,966	6,356,435	Manganese . .	66,685	1,329,598
Sulphur . . .	89,586	1,310,108	Silver . . .	76,893	72,634
Zinc . . . .	103,608	5,612,649	Lead . . . .	136,180	46,129,647
Copper . . . .	864,414	13,387,261	Argentiferous		
Tin . . . . .	154	129,688	lead . . . .	41,875	10,259,351
Phosphorite .	25,035	755,782	Salt . . . . .	37,801	607,700
Iron . . . . .	4,640,061	45,418,344	Wolfram . . .	337	284,600
Iron pyrites .	431,189	5,139,423			

Spain has considerable manufactures of cotton goods, principally in Catalonia. In 1910 there were 742 undertakings employing about 68,300 looms, with 2,614,500 spindles ; in woollen manufactures there are 8,800 looms with 662,000 spindles. There are in Spain about 144 paper mills (likewise in Catalonia) making writing, printing, packing and cigarette paper. There are 37 glass-making factories. Corks are manufactured to a large extent ; in 1913, 46,320 tons, of a value of 1,970,420*l.* ; in 1917, 59,073 tons, of a value of 2,303,847*l.*

In the Spanish fisheries the total number of boats employed was in 1917 about 15,293, of which 751 are steamers ; fishermen, 86,287 ; and the value caught about 87,229,047 pesetas, representing a total weight of 135,607 tons. The most important catches are those of sardines, tunny fish, and cod. In Spain there are 677 factories, with 19,320 workmen, for the preparation of sardines and fish-preserves. The value of their output in 1917 was 63,174,390 pesetas.

### Commerce.

Imports and exports in pounds sterling:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1914	42,015,356	35,237,733	1917	53,135,596	52,133,789
1915	48,269,492	50,331,257	1918	24,394,077	37,917,084
1916	51,238,860	55,109,389	1919	43,375,120	52,448,472

The following table shows the various classes of imports and exports for two years :—

Description	19 8		1919	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	£	£	£	£
Stone, minerals, glassware and pottery . . . . .	1,159,844	8,008,568	2,094,082	2,955,361
Metals and their manufactures . . . . .	799,666	5,938,490	2,204,749	3,736,714
Drugs and chemical products . . . . .	1,447,260	2,452,590	3,187,189	2,758,927
Cotton and its manufactures . . . . .	4,101,284	4,715,560	4,814,913	4,832,946
Other vegetable fibres and manufactures . . . . .	701,244	381,943	400,177	840,234
Wool & hair & their manufactures . . . . .	1,265,536	3,584,757	551,471	4,269,709
Silk and its manufactures . . . . .	1,042,131	280,299	725,892	266,412
Paper and its applications . . . . .	840,928	596,903	368,666	583,269
Timber and its manufactures . . . . .	538,783	1,420,444	1,299,492	2,567,630
Animals and their products . . . . .	1,986,912	1,460,542	3,079,568	3,669,060
Machinery, vehicles and vessels . . . . .	2,377,678	820,629	4,862,558	684,001
Alimentary substances, including grain, sugar, wine, &c. . . . .	5,123,863	13,331,396	8,582,048	24,989,081
Various . . . . .	757,605	544,240	2,140,368	519,310
Gold (bar and coin) . . . . .	1,354,348	8,062	7,862,577	21,069
Silver . . . . .	11,408	372,661	22,469	254,729
Tobacco (special) . . . . .	1,359,062	—	1,543,011	—
Packing . . . . .	31,425	—	135,905	—
Totals . . . . .	24,894,077	37,917,084	43,375,120	52,448,472

In 1919 the total value of wine exported was 7,812,965*l*.

The following table shows the distribution of the commerce of Spain (general and special imports, and general exports) in 1917 and 1918, in thousands of pesetas :—

Country	Imports from		Exports to	
	1917	1918	1917	1918
	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas	1,000 Pesetas
United Kingdom . . . . .	100,186	66,711	202,085	167,556
France . . . . .	144,891	87,692	588,268	842,623
Germany . . . . .	27	74	—	—
United States . . . . .	776,699	142,024	106,128	49,873
Cuba . . . . .	16,251	12,011	62,771	42,771
Porto Rico . . . . .	13,241	9,009	30,866	1,220
Philippine Islands . . . . .	13,611	25,915	8,644	8,246
Morocco . . . . .	3,875	3,622	25,503	23,806
Other countries . . . . .	302,172	303,125	356,773	408,007

The customs receipts and post dues in 1915 amounted to 5,839,147*l*. ; in 1916, 6,001,783*l*. ; in 1917, 5,475,660*l*. ; in 1918, 4,767,051*l*. ; in 1919, 10,478,684*l*.

There is no formal treaty providing for 'most favoured nation treatment' between Great Britain and Spain, but, under an Act passed by the Spanish Cortes in 1894, imports from the United Kingdom into Spain are subject to the minimum tariff, and British merchants have all the advantages conceded to those of any European State. Under notes exchanged on December, 28, 1894, there is an understanding that commercial relations between the two countries will continue on this basis, subject to six months' notice on either side.

The special commercial treaty with Portugal was denounced on Septem-

ber 30, 1912, all franchises suppressed, and ordinary tariff rates will be henceforth applied to Portuguese exportations to Spain.

The quantities and value of wine imported into the United Kingdom from Spain were as follows in each of the last five years (Board of Trade) returns :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
Quantities (gallons)	3,293,328	3,300,810	1,774,794	1,575,054	5,423,448
Value (£)	446,886	552,385	425,987	613,867	2,342,133

Besides wine, the following were the leading imports from Spain into the United Kingdom in the two years :—

—	1918	1919	—	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Iron ore . . .	9,016,314	7,667,618	Oranges . . .	5,451,647	8,658,008
Silver ore . . .	44,436	133,076	Raisins . . .	169,494	533,941
Pyrites . . .	2,230,516	876,650	Esparto, &c. . .	96,093	621,387
Zinc ore . . .	349,657	52,757	Onions . . .	2,005,938	2,018,400
Quicksilver . . .	198,040	684,225	Cork . . .	302,697	213,759
Lead . . .	1,766,572	1,288,881			

The chief British exports to Spain in 1919 were machinery, of the value of 1,383,672*l.* ; iron, wrought and unwrought, 2,208,497*l.* ; coal, 2,418,986*l.* ; medicines and drugs, 66,412*l.* ; cotton goods, 449,369*l.* ; woollen goods, 193,631*l.*

Total trade between Spain and the United Kingdom in thousands of pounds for 5 years :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Spain into U. Kingdom .	25,033	22,165	30,649	34,646	37,495
Exports to Spain from U. Kingdom .	8,522	4,779	3,860	11,092	19,324

### Shipping and Navigation.

The merchant navy of the Kingdom contained on January 1, 1920, 522 steamers of 740,343 tons net, and 520 sailing vessels of 90,477 tons net.

Bilbao and Barcelona are the chief maritime centres.

The shipping entered and cleared at Spanish ports in two years was as follows :—

—	1918		1919	
Entered :	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
With cargoes . . . .	5,857	5,060,937	7,509	8,197,978
In ballast . . . .	6,618	8,684,147	7,002	4,791,171
Total . . . .	12,475	8,745,084	14,511	7,989,144
Cleared :				
With cargoes . . . .	12,595	6,700,452	14,148	7,360,050
In ballast . . . .	1,241	503,891	1,220	943,519
Total . . . .	13,836	7,204,343	15,368	8,303,569



Of the vessels entered in 1919, 10,270 vessels of 3,494,034 tons (entered) and 10,969 vessels of 2,309,065 tons (cleared) were Spanish; and in 1918, 9,699 vessels of 5,607,185 tons (entered) and 11,120 vessels of 4,795,976 tons (cleared) were Spanish.

### Internal Communications.

The total length of the railways in Spain in 1919 was 15,727 kilometres (9,436 miles), of which 11,529 kilometres (6,917 miles) are of normal gauge (1.67 metres, or 5.48 feet), and 4,186 kilometres (2,512 miles) are of varying gauges, chiefly 1 metre (3.28 feet). The remaining 12 kilometres (7 miles) are cogwheel and funicular lines. In 1919, 83,568,702 passengers were carried on the different lines, and 35,148,638 tons of goods transported. In October, 1919, the first underground electric railway service in Spain (on the model of the London 'tubes') was inaugurated in Madrid, covering a distance of 5 kms. (3 miles). In 1920 the total length of electric tramways in Spain was 611 miles.

The whole of the Spanish railways belong to private companies, but nearly all have obtained guarantees or subventions from the Government. These amounted in 1919 for all the different lines to 7,238,997 pesetas. The State tax on tickets and merchandise for the year 1919 amounted to 49,584,491 pesetas. The most important companies are those in the North, with 3,681 kilometres (2,209 miles); Madrid-Saragossa-Alicante (system Antigua and Catalana), 3,664 kilometres (2,198 miles); Andaluces, 1,305 kilometres (783 miles); Madrid-Caceres-Portugal and West, 777 kilometres (457 miles); South of Spain, 397 kilometres (238 miles); La Robla to Valmaseda and Luchana (narrow gauge), 312 kilometres (187 miles); Medina-Zamora-Orense and Vigo, 299 kilometres (179 miles); and Calatayud-Teruel-Valencia (Central de Aragon), 299 kilometres (179 miles). The official gauge of the principal Spanish railways has hitherto, for strategical reasons, been purposely kept different from that of France, and in consequence of this passengers are obliged to change trains at the frontier stations. The attempt made in 1882 to remedy this state of affairs was not successful. In January, 1914, however, a scheme was ordered to be drawn up for the construction of a standard-gauge railway with a double track from Madrid to the French frontier.

The Post Office carried in 1918, in the inland service, 189,350,683 letters and post-cards, and 273,496,457 printed papers and samples; in the international service, 32,334,305 letters and post-cards, and 10,212,670 printed papers and samples. There were 7,114 post-offices. Receipts, 42,765,311 pesetas; expenses, 28,372,405 pesetas.

The length of lines of telegraphs in Spain in 1918 was 67,490 miles; the total number of interior messages sent and received was 19,806,989. International messages sent 587,250, received 604,391, transit 288,591. The number of telegraph offices was 2,645.

In 1918 there were 177 urban telephone systems and 214 interurban circuits; the total number of telephone stations was 67,069.

The 'Compañía Nacional de Telegrafía sin Hilos' holds the Government concession for the Public Service with ships, and between the Peninsula and the Canary Islands, and the International Service with England, Italy, Austria and Germany. They have 10 wireless stations of the Marconi system: one at Aranjuez equipped with two sets: one with 430 miles range for communication with the shore stations, and another with 1,000 miles range designed to carry out international commercial service with England and other countries. Three stations situated at Cadiz, Teneriffe, and Melenara (Las Palmas), equipped with two sets each: one of 860 miles range to carry out the service between Spain and the Canary Islands, and another of 250 miles range for

ship and shore traffic. Two stations, one at Barcelona and another at Vigo, with two sets each : one of 600 miles range to carry out international commercial service with England, Italy, and Austria, respectively, and another of 250 miles range for ship and shore traffic. One station at Soller (Majorca) with 500 miles range to carry out international service and ship and shore traffic. Finally, three stations with a range of 400 miles to communicate with ships at sea and with the central station at Aranjuez, which are installed respectively at Santander, Cabo de Palos, and Cabo Finisterre.

A royal decree ordains that all Spanish merchant vessels carrying passengers or mails, or subsidised by the Government, must be fitted with wireless telegraphy. Since February, 1917, wireless telegraphy has been made compulsory by Royal Order, for all vessels from 500 tons upwards, excepting those in the coasting trade. All Spanish men-of-war built in Spain since 1911 are also fitted up with Marconi wireless.

### Money and Credit.

The note issue of the Bank of Spain is regulated by law of May 13, 1902. On February 19, 1921, the position of the Bank was as follows:—

	1,000 Pesetas		1,000 Pesetas
Cash in hand		Property.	9,314
{ gold . . . . .	2,469,306	Capital and reserve . . . . .	183,000
{ silver . . . . .	582,491	Notes in circulation . . . . .	4,265,108
{ bronze . . . . .	1,566	Deposits and Accounts current . . . . .	1,134,785
Portfolio . . . . .	1,408,603	Discounts . . . . .	1,049,844
Public Treasury . . . . .	161,866		
Advances to Treasury . . . . .	150,000		

Savings bank deposits in Spain, December 31, 1918, 756,993,675 pesetas, distributed over 1,236,073 accounts. Post Office Savings Banks, which were created under the law of June 4, 1909, were opened on March 12, 1916. In 1919 there were 844 offices in operation, covering a total of 305,239 current accounts, representing 65,327,443 pesetas.

The nominal value of the money coined in Spain from 1868 to 1907 was : gold, 920,613,935 pesetas ; silver, 1,330,589,807 pesetas. In 1905-07 no gold was coined ; in 1906-07, no silver was coined. No coinage was struck during the years 1908 and 1909. In 1910, money coined to the value of 1,976,180 pesetas in 50 centime pieces (silver) to replace money retired from circulation. In 1911, 286,843 pesetas of 50 centime pieces were coined, as well as 60,286 pesetas of bronze centime pieces. In 1913, 1,429,149 pieces of 1 centime and 1,639,500 pieces of 2 centimes were coined. No new coins have been struck since 1914.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The *Peseta* of 100 *Centesimos* is of the value of a franc, 9½*d.*, or 27 to 28 pesetas to the pound sterling, but the actual value is about 9*d.*

Gold coins in use are 25, 20, 10, and 5-peseta pieces. Silver coins are 5-peseta, 2-peseta, 1-peseta, and 50-centime pieces.

Both gold and silver coins are of the same weight and fineness as the corresponding French coins. Under a law of July 29, 1908, the Government is withdrawing from circulation the spurious 5-peseta pieces which had become common. Gold coinage is not in general circulation.

Theoretically, there is a double standard of value, gold and silver, the ratio being 15½ to 1. But of silver coins only the 5-peseta piece is legal tender, and the coinage of this is restricted.

On January 1, 1859, the metric system of weights and measures was introduced in Spain. But, besides these, the old weights and measures are

still largely used. They are:—The *Quintal* = 220·4 lbs. avoirdupois ; the *Libra* = 1·014 lbs. avoirdupois ; the *Arroba*, for wine = 3½ imperial gallons ; for oil = 2½ imperial gallons ; the *Square Vara* = 1·09 vara = 1 yard ; the *anega* = 1½ imperial bushel.

Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

1. OF SPAIN IN GREAT BRITAIN.

- Ambassador*.—Alfonso Merry del Val (appointed March 16, 1913).
- Minister-Counsellor*.—Manuel Gomez y Garcia Barzanallana.
- First Secretary*.—Alberto Aguilar.
- Second Secretary*.—Fernando Valdés.
- Third Secretary*.—Louis Olivares.
- Attachés*.—Eduardo M. Peña, Marquis de Murrieta, Jose F. Villaverde, and Pedro de Zulueta.
- Military Attaché*.—Lieut.-Colonel Fernando Rich y Font.
- Naval Attaché*.—Captain Manuel Vierna.
- Consul-General in London*.—José Congosto (appointed February 6, 1913).

There are Consular representatives at Cardiff, Glasgow, Liverpool, Newcastle, and Southampton ; and Consular agents in all the principal towns.

2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SPAIN.

- Ambassador*.—The Rt. Hon. Sir Esme Howard, K.O.B., K.O.M.G., C.V.O. (appointed September 3, 1919).
- Counsellor*.—C. J. Wingfield.
- Secretaries*.—Hon. M. Herbert and J. V. Perowne.
- Military Attaché*.—Col. A. W. F. Baird, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
- Commercial Secretaries*.—U. de B. Charles, and Stanley Gordon Irving.
- Consul-General (at Barcelona)*.—A. L. S. Rowley.

There are Consular representatives at Bilbao, Cadiz, Coruña, Madrid, Seville, Malaga, Almeria, Valencia, and other places.

Colonies.

The area and population of the colonial possessions of Spain are approximately as follows:—

Colonial Possessions	Area: English square miles	Population
Possessions in Africa:		
Rio de Oro and Adrar . . . . .	109,200	495
Ifri . . . . .	965	20,000
Spanish Guinea . . . . .	9,470	200,000
Fernando Po, Annobon, Corisco, Great Elobey, Little Elobey . . . . .	814	23,844
Spanish Morocco <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	7,700	600,000
Total, Africa . . . . .	128,14	844,339

<sup>1</sup> see Morocco.

For administrative purposes the Canary Islands are considered part of Spain. The area of the islands is 3,342 square miles, and their population 506,414.

Rio de Oro and Adrar, stretching from the Wadi Draa 29° N. and 11° 4' W. to Cape Blanco 20° 46' N. and 17° 3' W. Politically there are three zones:—(1) Colony of Rio de Oro, 26° N. to 20° 46' N., an area of 65,500 square miles ; (2) the Protectorate, between 27° 40' N. and 26° N. bordered on the East by 8° 40' W., an area of 34,700 square miles ; (3) the occupied territory, between 27° 40' N. and the Wadi Draa, an area of about

9,000 square miles, settled by various treaties, 1900 to 1912. The Colonies are under the governorship of the Canary Islands, with a sub-governor resident at Rio de Oro. The capital of this colony is Villa Cisneros (lat- $23^{\circ} 46' 55''$  N., long.  $18^{\circ} 11' 13''$  west of Paris). There is no town called Rio de Oro, the name being applied to the arm of the sea and the colony generally.

Ifni was ceded to Spain by Morocco in 1860. By the Franco-Spanish agreement of 1912 it extends along the West Coast of Morocco to the north of Wadi Draa, from Wad Nun on the south to Wad Bu Sedra on the north, and a distance of 15 miles inland from the coast. The occupation is purely nominal. Area, 965 square miles, population, 20,000. There are several small harbours and villages; the population is engaged in fishing, and in cultivating dates and garden produce.

The Spanish territory on the Gulf of Guinea, extends from the Muni to the Campo river and the Cameroons, its eastern boundary being on the meridian of  $11^{\circ} 20'$  E. of Greenwich. The capital is Santa Isabel, in the Island of Fernando Po, which has an area of 1,185 square miles. The principal mountain is known as the Pico de Santa Isabel, or Clarence Peak (10,190 feet). The island is considered one of the most fertile spots on the West Coast of Africa. The other possessions of Spain in the Gulf of Guinea comprise the Islands of Annobon ( $6\frac{1}{2}$  square miles), Little Elobey (35 acres), Great Elobey ( $\frac{3}{4}$  square mile) and Corisco ( $5\frac{1}{2}$  square miles), and the district of Rio Muni on the mainland (9,470 square miles), the principal town of which is Bata. The coast region is low and marshy and contains vast forests. The vegetation is luxuriant and at places along the coast there are Spanish, French, and English factories. But there are no harbours and the rivers are all inaccessible to vessels. The population of Fernando Poo is 12,108. There are about 250 to 300 Europeans in the island, about 30 of these being British. The population of Little Elobey is 222. Great Elobey is covered with bush; its population is 123. Corisco has a population of 845 and Annobon of 1,313, while the population of Rio Muni territory is estimated at 130 whites and 89,000 natives. All the colonies are under the control of a Governor-General, resident at Santa Isabel. A Sub-Governor is appointed to the district of Bata and another to the district of Elobey, which includes the Islands of Corisco and Annobon. The aborigines of Fernando Po are called Bubi. Those of Elobey and Corisco are mostly of the Benga tribe, but like the people of Annobon they take the names of their respective islands. In Bata the Pamwes are the principal tribe. There are Catholic and American Presbyterian missions at work among the natives. Spain has given to France the right of pre-emption in case of the sale of any of these African colonies or the adjacent islands. Imports in 1917 from Fernando Poo to Spain, 6,261,379 pesetas, exports from Spain to Fernando Poo, 3,137,750 pesetas.

### Books of Reference concerning Spain and Colonies.

*Anuario Estadístico de España.* First year. 1914. Madrid. Annual.

The publications of the Departments of Agriculture, Commerce and Public Works; of Public Instruction; of Marine; of War; of Finance; of the Instituto Geográfico y Estadístico (Census, &c.).

*Nomenclátor de las ciudades, villas, lugares, aldeas, y demas entidades de población de España,* formado por la Direccion General del Instituto Geográfico y Estadístico con referencia al 31 de Diciembre de 1900. 2 vols. Madrid, 1904.

*Censo de la poblacion de España el 31 de diciembre de 1910.* Tomo i, 1a. 8vo. 1913. (The Geographical and Statistical Institute.)

*Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series and Miscellaneous Series.* London.

*Altamira y Crevea (R.), Historia de España y de la Civilizacion Española.* 3 vols. Barcelona, 1902.

*Baedeker's Spain and Portugal.* 4th ed. Leipzig and London, 1913.

*Baró (T.), Historia de España.* Barcelona, 1911.

- Barrio y Mier* (M.), *Historia del Derecho español*. 2 tom. Madrid, 1894.
- Bates-Batcheller* (Tryphosa), *Royal Spain of To-day*. London, 1913.
- Bell* (A. G.), *The Magic of Spain*, London, 1912.
- Blond* (Mrs. A. Le), *Cities and Sights of Spain*. London, 1904.
- Borrow* (G.), *The Bible in Spain*. London.—*The Zíncali: an Account of the Gypsies of Spain*. London, 1901.
- Burke* (M. R.), *History of Spain*. 2nd ed. 2 vols. London, 1900.
- Casabo y Pagés* (P.), *La España judía*. Barcelona, 1891.
- Calvert* (A. F.), *The Travellers' Handbook for Spain*. London, 1911.—*Spain*. 2 vols. London, 1911.
- Chapman* (Abel), and *Buck* (W. J.), *Unexplored Spain*. London, 1920.
- Chapman* (Charles E.), *A History of Spain*. New York, 1919.
- Corporation of Foreign Bondholders. *Annual Report of Council*. London.
- Delbosc* (R. F.), *Bibliographie des Voyages en Espagne et en Portugal*. [From *Revue hispanique* for March, July, November, 1893.] Paris, 1896.
- España, sus Monumentos y Artes, su Naturaleza e Historia*. [A series of 21 volumes by various writers] Barcelona. 1884-91.
- Franck* (H. A.), *Four Months Afoot in Spain*. London, 1911.
- Freeston* (C. L.), *The Passes of the Pyrenees*. London, 1912.
- Guyot* (Yves), *L'Evolution politique et Sociale en Espagne*. Paris, 1899.
- Gwynne* (P.), *The Guadalquivir. Its Personality, its People, and its Associations*. London, 1912.
- Hannay* (D.), *Spain*. (The Nations' Histories), London, 1917.
- Hare* (A. J. C.), *Wanderings in Spain*. 8th ed. London, 1904.
- How* (M.), *Sun and Shadow in Spain*, London, 1912.
- Howells* (W. D.), *Familiar Spanish Travels*. London, 1913.
- Hume* (M. A. S.), *Spain, its Greatness and Decay*. Cambridge, 1897.—*History of Modern Spain, 1788—1898*. New ed. London, 1906.
- Jacobs* (J.), *Inquiry into the Sources of the History of the Jews in Spain*. London, 1894.
- Joanne* (P.), *Espagne et Portugal*. Paris, 1909.
- Jousset* (P.), *L'Espagne et le Portugal Illustrés*. Paris, 1907.
- Lannoy De* (C.) et *Vander Linden* (H.), *Histoire de l'Expansion Coloniale des Peuples Européens*. Vol. I. Spain and Portugal. Brussels, 1908.
- Lea* (H. C.), *History of the Inquisition of Spain*. 4 vols., completed 1907. London.
- Marden* (P. S.), *Travels in Spain*. London, 1909.
- Marraud* (Angel), *L'Espagne au XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Etude politique et économique*. Paris, 1913.
- Mercadal* (J. Garcia), *España vista por los extranjeros*. 2 vols. Madrid, 1919.
- Merriman* (R. B.), *The Rise of the Spanish Empire in the Old World and in the New*. 2 vols. New York, 1918.
- Merry de Val* (A.), *The Spanish Zone in Morocco*. *Geographical Journal*, May 1920.
- Mingote Turazona* (P.), *Compendio de Geografía de España*. Valladolid, 1909.
- Morel-Fatio* (A.), *Espagne*. 3 vols. Paris, 1899.
- Muro Martínez* (J.), *Constituciones de España*. 2 vols. Madrid, 1881.
- Murray's Handbook for Spain*. By R. Ford. 9th edition. 2 vols. London, 1906.
- Periquet* (D. R.), *Anuario financiero y de Valores Mobiliars*. Madrid. Annual. (First issue 1916.)
- Plummer* (Mary W.), *Contemporary Spain*. London, 1899.
- Poole* (S. Lane), *The Moors in Spain*. In the *Story of the Nations Series*. London, 1886.
- Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie universelle*. Vol. I. Paris, 1879.
- Root* (W. J.), *Spain and its Colonies*. London, 1898.
- Rüke* (F.), *Das Geldwesens Spaniens seit dem Jahre, 1772*. Strassburg, 1912.
- Salvani* (J. T.), *España á fines del siglo xix*. Madrid, 1891.
- Seignobos* (C.), *Histoire politique de l'Europe contemporaine*. Paris, 1897. [Eng. Trans. 2 vols. London, 1901.]
- Seymour* (F. H. A.), *Saunterings in Spain*. London, 1906.
- Shaw* (R.), *Spain from Within*. London, 1910.
- Villaescusa* (M. H.), *Las Provincias de España*. Barcelona, 1905.
- Villar* (E. H. del), *Archivo Geográfico de la Peninsula Ibérica*. No. 1. Barcelona, 1916.
- Vuillier* (G.), *Les Iles Oubliées*. [Travel in the Balearic Isles, &c.] Paris, 1893. Eng. Trans. London, 1896.
- Ward* (G. H. B.), *The Truth about Spain*. London, 1911.
- Whisaw* (Mrs. Bernan), *My Spanish Year*. London, 1914.
- Williams* (L.), *The Land of the Dons*. London, 1902.—*Granada: Memories, Adventures, Studies, &c.* London, 1906.
- Willkomm* (Heinrich Moritz), *Das pyrenäische Halbinselland*. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1884-86.
- Wilson* (H. W.), *The Downfall of Spain: Naval History of the Spanish-American War*, London, 1899.
- Wood* (C. W.), *Letters from Majorca*. London.—*The Romance of Spain*. London, 1900.—*Glories of Spain*. London, 1901.
- Wood* (Walter), *A Corner of Spain (Galicia)*. London, 1910.

**SWEDEN.**

(SVERIGE.)

**Reigning King.**

**Gustaf V.**, born June 16, 1858. Succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, Oscar II., December 8, 1907. Married, Sept. 20, 1881, to Princess Victoria, born August 7, 1862, daughter of Friedrich, Grand Duke of Baden.

*Children of the King.*

I. The Crown Prince *Gustaf Adolf*, Duke of Skåne, born Nov. 11, 1882, married, June 15, 1905, to Princess Margaret Victoria, born January 15, 1882 (died May 1, 1920), daughter of Prince Arthur, Duke of Connaught; offspring, Prince Gustaf Adolf, born April 22, 1906; Prince Sigvard, born June 7, 1907; Princess Ingrid, born March 28, 1910; Prince Bertil, born Feb. 28, 1912; Prince Carl Johan, born Oct. 31, 1916.

II. Prince Wilhelm, Duke of Södermanland, born June 17, 1884, married, May 3, 1908, to Grand Duchess Maria Pavlovna, born April 19, 1890, daughter of Grand Duke Paul Alexandrovitch of Russia, divorced March 17, 1914. Issue, Prince Lennart, born May 8, 1909.

*Brothers of the King.*

I. Prince *Oscar Bernadotte*, Count of Wisborg, born Nov. 15, 1859. Renounced his succession to the throne and married, March 15, 1888, Ebba Munck of Fulkila, born Oct. 24, 1858.

II. Prince *Carl*, Duke of Västergötland, born Feb. 27, 1861. Married August 27, 1897, to Princess Ingeborg, born Aug. 2, 1878, daughter of King Frederik of Denmark. Issue, Princess Margaretha, born June 25, 1899 (married May 22, 1919, to Prince Axel of Denmark); Princess Märtha, born March 28, 1901; Princess Astrid, born Nov. 17, 1905; and Prince Carl, born Jan. 10, 1911.

III. Prince *Eugen*, Duke of Närke, born Aug. 1, 1865.

King Gustaf V. is the fifth sovereign of the House of Ponte Corvo and great-grandson of Marshal Bernadotte, Prince of Ponte Corvo, who was elected heir-apparent of the crown of Sweden by the Parliament of the Kingdom, Aug. 21, 1810, and ascended the throne Feb. 5, 1818, under the name of Carl XIV. Johan. He was succeeded at his death, March 8, 1844, by his only son Oscar. The latter died July 8, 1859, and was succeeded by his eldest son Carl XV., at whose premature death without male children, the crown fell to his next surviving brother, the late King.

The royal family of Sweden have a civil list of 1,345,000 kronor, or 74,064*l*. The sovereign, besides, has an annuity of 300,000 kronor, or 16,520*l*., voted to King Carl XIV. Johan and his successors on the throne of Sweden.

As to the dissolution of the Union with Norway, see under *Norway*.

The following is a list of the kings and queens of Sweden, with the dates of their accession, from the accession of the House of Vasa:—

<i>House of Vasa.</i>		<i>House of Hesse.</i>	
Gustaf I. . . . .	1521	Fredrik I. . . . .	1720
Eric XIV. . . . .	1560	<i>House of Holstein-Gottorp.</i>	
Johan III. . . . .	1568	Adolf Fredrik . . . . .	1751
Sigismund . . . . .	1592	Gustaf III. . . . .	1771
Carl IX. . . . .	1599	Gustaf IV. Adolf. . . . .	1792
Gustaf. II. Adolf . . . . .	1611	Carl XIII. . . . .	1809
Christina . . . . .	1632	<i>House of Ponte Corvo.</i>	
<i>House of Pfaltz.</i>		Carl XIV. Johan. . . . .	1818
Carl X. . . . .	1654	Oscar I. . . . .	1844
Carl XI. . . . .	1660	Carl XV. . . . .	1859
Carl XII. . . . .	1697	Oscar II. . . . .	1872
Ulrika Eleonora . . . . .	1718	Gustaf V. . . . .	1907



## Constitution and Government.

The fundamental laws of the Kingdom of Sweden are:—1. The Constitution or *Regerings-formen* of June 6, 1809; 2. The amended regulations for the formation of the Diet of June 22, 1866 (modified under an act passed in 1909); 3. The law of royal succession of September 26, 1810; and 4. The law on the liberty of the press of July 16, 1812. The King must be a member of the Lutheran Church. His Constitutional power is exercised in conjunction with the Council of State or (in legislation) in concert with the Diet, and every new law must have the assent of the crown. The right of imposing taxes is, however, vested in the Diet. This Diet, or Parliament of the realm, consists of two Chambers, both elected by the people. The First Chamber consists of 150 members. Their election takes place by the members of the 'Landstings,' or provincial representations, and electors of six towns, not represented in the 'Landstings,' viz., Stockholm, Göteborg, Malmö, Norrköping, Hälsingborg and Gävle. The Constituencies are 19, arranged in 8 groups, in one of which an election takes place in September every year. The manner of the election is proportional and regulated by a special election law. All members of the First Chamber must be above 35 years of age, and must have possessed for at least three years previous to the election either real property to the taxed value of 50,000 kronor (2,777l.), or an annual income of 3,000 kronor (166l.). They are elected for the term of eight years. The Second Chamber consists of 230 members elected for 4 years by universal suffrage, every man and woman over 23 years of age, and not under legal disability, having the right to vote. The country is divided into 56 constituencies, in each of which one member is elected for every 230th part of the population of the Kingdom it contains. The method of election is proportional, and the voter may (or may not) indicate on the ballot paper the party to which the candidate he votes for belong. On the voting paper the names of the candidates must appear in vertical succession and these names may not exceed in number the number to be elected by more than two. In the counting of votes, papers with the indication of party are grouped according to parties and the order of candidates within each group determined; papers with no party indication are counted separately in a 'free group.' The places to be given to the different groups of voting papers are decided according to the d'Hondt rule. Representatives and their substitutes are chosen in the same election. The members of both Chambers obtain salaries, free of income tax, for their services, at the rate of 3,400 kr. (24 kr. a day) and 4,500 kr. (32 kr. a day) for members living in or outside the capital, for each ordinary session, or, in the case of an extra session, 24 or 32 kr. a day, besides travelling expenses. The salaries and travelling expenses of the deputies are paid out of the public purse.

The executive power is in the hands of the King, who acts under the advice of a Council of State, the head of which is the Minister of State. The Ministry, appointed February 23, 1921, is composed as follows:—

*Minister of State (Premier).*—Oskar F. von Sydow.

*Minister for Foreign Affairs.*—Count H. Wrangel.

*Minister of Justice.*—B. Ekeberg.

*Minister of Defence.*—General C. G. W. Hammarškiöld.

*Minister for Social Affairs.*—H. Elmquist.



*Minister of Communications.*—Walter Murray.

*Minister of Commerce.*—G. Malm.

*Minister of Finance.*—K. J. Beskow.

*Minister of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs.*—B. Bergqvist.

*Minister of Agriculture.*—N. Hansson.

*Ministers without Portfolio.*—K. Dahlberg and M. Ericsson.

All the members of the Council of State are responsible for the acts of the Government.

The second chamber, elected 1920: 70 Moderates, 29 of the two Agrarian Parties, 75 Socialists, 7 of the Socialistic Left, 47 Liberals, and 2 non-party men. The upper chamber (totally renewed 1919, after having been dissolved by the Government): 37 Moderates, 19 of the Agrarian Parties, 41 Liberals, 49 Socialists, and 4 of the Socialistic Left.

The provincial administration is entrusted in Stockholm to a High Governor, and in each of the 24 governments to a prefect, who is nominated by the King. As executive officers of the prefects there are 491 sub-bailiffs (*Landsfiskaler*). The right of the people to regulate their own local affairs is based on the communal laws of March 21, 1862. Each rural parish, and each town, forms a commune or municipality in which all men and women who have paid the local taxes for at least one of the preceding three years from the calendar year following the completion of their 23rd birthday are voters. In small communes and towns the communal assembly may itself decide on all questions of administration, police and communal economy. It may, however, elect a communal council to decide on the questions, and all communes with 1,500 inhabitants and over do so. These councils are named *Kommunalfullmäktige* in the country, and *Stadsfullmäktige* in the towns. Ecclesiastical affairs and questions relating to primary schools are dealt with by the parish assemblies, presided over by the pastor of the parish. Each government has a county council (*Landsting*) elected by men and women who enjoy municipal suffrage, but they must have completed their 27th year. The county council regulates the internal affairs of the government, meeting annually for a few days in September under a president elected by and from the members. Towns having a population of at least 1-150th of the total population of the realm, and towns already separated from the 'Landstings,' and where the number of inhabitants is not fallen below that which caused their separation, are administered separately by their municipal councils: these towns are Stockholm, Göteborg, Malmö, Norrköping, Hålsingborg and Gävle. As in elections for the Diet, so in the communal elections of municipal representatives, of members of the 'Landstings,' &c., the method of election is proportional. Women are eligible for communal offices.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The first census took place in 1749, and it was repeated at first every third year, and subsequently, after 1775, every fifth year. At present, a general census is taken every ten years, besides which there are annual enumerations of the people.

The area and population of Sweden, according to the census taken

on December 31, 1910, and estimate for December 31, 1919, are as follows :—

Governments (Län)	Area : English square miles	Population Dec. 31, 1910	Population Dec. 31, 1919	Pop. per square mile 1919
Stockholm (city) . . . . .	53	342,823	415,201	7,834·0
Stockholm (rural district) . . . . .	2,987	220,181	237,015	79·3
Uppsala . . . . .	2,051	128,171	135,167	65·9
Södermanland . . . . .	2,629	178,568	188,978	71·9
Östergötland . . . . .	4,265	294,179	302,948	71·0
Jönköping . . . . .	4,447	214,454	225,549	50·7
Kronoberg . . . . .	3,825	157,965	157,949	41·3
Kalmar . . . . .	4,454	228,129	229,887	51·6
Gottland . . . . .	1,220	55,217	55,982	45·9
Blekinge . . . . .	1,164	149,359	147,729	126·9
Kristianstad . . . . .	2,492	228,307	239,480	96·1
Malmöhus . . . . .	1,871	457,214	481,641	257·4
Halland . . . . .	1,900	147,224	147,753	77·8
Göteborg and Bohus . . . . .	1,948	381,270	420,552	215·9
Älvsborg . . . . .	4,914	287,602	298,079	60·7
Skaraborg . . . . .	3,273	241,284	248,158	74·3
Värmland . . . . .	7,459	260,135	265,641	35·6
Örebro . . . . .	3,526	207,021	216,081	61·3
Västmanland . . . . .	2,608	155,920	167,519	64·2
Kopparberg . . . . .	11,586	232,873	251,055	21·7
Gävleborg . . . . .	7,615	253,792	265,230	34·8
Västernorrland . . . . .	9,856	250,512	262,740	26·7
Vämtland . . . . .	19,900	118,115	131,985	6·6
Jästerbotten . . . . .	22,749	161,366	179,376	7·9
Norrbottn . . . . .	40,731	161,132	180,342	4·4
Lakes Vänern, Vättern, Mälaren, Hjälmaren . . . . .	3,512	—	—	—
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>173,035</b>	<b>5,522,403</b>	<b>5,847,037</b>	<b>33·8</b>

In 1919 there were 2,868,395 males and 2,978,642 females.

The growth of the population has been as follows :—

Year	Population	Increase per ct. per annum	Year	Population	Increase per ct. per annum
1840	3,133,887	—	1900	5,136,441	0·71
1880	4,565,668	0·95	1910	5,522,403	0·72

With the exception of (1910) 25,290 Finns, 7,138 Lapps, and some thousands others, the Swedish population is entirely of the Scandinavian branch of the Aryan family.

On December 31, 1910, there were 21,708 foreigners in Sweden, including subjects of Finland 5,538, Norway 4,537, Germany, 3,400, Denmark 2,900, Russia 2,900, the United States 816, the United Kingdom 288, other states 1,329.

The population was divided as follows in 1910 :—

—	Male	Female	—	Male	Female
Unmarried . . . . .	1,690,313	1,686,141	Widowed . . . . .	105,170	221,816
Married . . . . .	900,340	910,345	Divorced . . . . .	2 903	5,372

MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

1. Births, Deaths, and Marriages.

Year	Total living Births	Of which Illegitimate	Stillborn	Marriages	Deaths exclusive of Stillborn	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1915	122,997	19,494	3,095	33,182	33,587	39,410
1916	121,679	18,126	3,087	35,024	77,771	43,908
1917 <sup>1</sup>	120,461	—	—	35,589	77,157	43,304
1918 <sup>1</sup>	117,739	—	—	38,626	104,183	13,556
1919 <sup>1</sup>	114,505	—	—	40,327	84,247	30,258

<sup>1</sup> Provisional.

2. Emigration.

Year	Immi-grants	Total Emigrants	To U. S. of America	Year	Immi-grants	Total Emigrants	To U. S. of America
1912	8,296	18,117	13,896	1916	6,713	10,571	7,268
1913	8,407	20,346	16,329	1917	5,811	6,440	2,462
1914	8,636	12,960	9,589	1918	4,932	4,853	1,416
1915	6,357	7,512	4,538	1919	7,809	7,337	3,777

II. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

In 1860 the town population numbered only 434,519, in 1900 1,103,951, and at the beginning of 1920, 1,715,969, showing an increase of from 11 per cent. of the whole population of Sweden (in 1860) to 30 per cent. (in 1920).

Towns over 10,000 inhabitants at the beginning of 1920 :—

Stockholm . . . .	415,201	Borås . . . . .	27,466	Uddevalla . . . .	13,594
Göteborg . . . . .	200,577	Karlskrona . . . .	27,029	Östersund . . . .	13,321
Malmö . . . . .	111,931	Linköping . . . . .	26,300	Kristianstad . . . .	12,455
Norrköping . . . .	57,377	Lund . . . . .	22,827	Falun . . . . .	12,212
Hälsingborg . . . .	45,927	Landskrona . . . .	19,542	Västervik . . . . .	11,829
Gävle . . . . .	37,222	Karlstad . . . . .	18,922	Nyköping . . . . .	11,461
Örebro . . . . .	35,096	Halmstad . . . . .	18,276	Ystad . . . . .	11,319
Åskilstuna . . . . .	30,103	Sundsvall . . . . .	16,861	Kristinehamn . . . .	11,238
Västerås . . . . .	29,530	Kalmar . . . . .	16,800	Söderhamn . . . . .	11,086
Jönköping . . . . .	28,875	Södertälje . . . .	14,897	Trälleborg . . . . .	10,924
Uppsala . . . . .	28,041	Trollhättan . . . .	14,810	Luleå . . . . .	10,281

Religion and Instruction.

The mass of the population adhere to the Lutheran Protestant Church, recognised as the State religion. There are 12 bishoprics (Uppsala being the metropolitan see), and 2,587 parishes at the beginning of 1920. At the census of 1910, the number of 'Evangelical Lutherans' was returned at 5,497,689, the Protestant Dissenters, Baptists, and Methodists, numbering 14,715. Of other creeds, there were 3,070 Roman Catholics (under a Vicar Apostolic resident at Stockholm), 6,112 Jews, and 817 others. No civil disabilities attach to those not of the national religion. The clergy are chiefly supported from the parishes and the proceeds of the Church lands.

The Kingdom has two universities, at Uppsala (founded in 1477) and Lund (founded in 1668), the former having 2,517 and the latter 1,444 students in the autumn of 1919. There are also a State faculty of medicine in Stockholm (founded in 1810), with 680 students, and private universities in Stockholm (founded in 1877), philosophical and law faculties, with 832 students, and Göteborg (founded in 1889), philosophical faculty, with 239 students. In Stockholm there is also an academy of commerce

with 257 students. In 1919 there were 77 public secondary schools, with 27,384 pupils; 51 people's high schools, 3,486 pupils; 15 normal schools for elementary school teachers, 1,971 pupils; 2 high and 7 elementary technical schools, about 4,000 pupils; 5 navigation schools, 289 pupils; military schools, agricultural schools, veterinary and other special schools; besides institutions and schools for deaf mutes and the blind. Public elementary instruction is gratuitous and compulsory (since 1842), and children not attending schools under the supervision of the Government must furnish proofs of having been privately educated. The school age is 7 to 14 years. In 1919 there were 17,085 elementary schools, with 24,265 teachers and 706,841 pupils. Among the recruits (Beväring) of 1916 only 0.16 per cent. were unlettered, only 0.32 per cent. unable to write.

### Justice and Crime.

The administration of justice is entirely independent of the Government. Two functionaries, the Justitie-Kansler, or Chancellor of Justice, and the Justitie-Ombudsman, or Attorney-General, exercise a control over the administration. The former, appointed by the King, acts also as a counsel for the Crown; while the latter, who is appointed by the Diet, has to extend a general supervision over all the courts of law. The Kingdom, which possesses one Supreme Court of Judicature, is divided (beginning of 1920) into 3 high court districts and 214 district courts divisions, of which 91 are urban districts and 123 country districts.

In town these district courts (or courts of first instance) are held by the burgomaster and his assessors; in the country by a judge and 12 jurors—peasant proprietors—the judge alone deciding, unless the jurors unanimously differ from him, when their decision prevails. In Sweden trial by jury only exists for affairs of the press.

### Pauperism.

According to the Poor-law ordinances issued in 1918 the communes are bound to assist children under 16 years of age, if their circumstances require it, and all who from age, disease, or infirmity (physical or mental) are unable to support themselves. Each commune and each town (borough) constitutes a poor district, and in each is a board of public assistance. In 1918 these districts possessed workhouses and similar establishments to the number of 1,990, capable of lodging 65,035 people. There were besides 1,693 smaller cottages for the poor, assigned as dwellings for 6,161 paupers.

The total of those in receipt of relief was in 1918 256,441, of which 140,973 belonged to country parishes and 115,468 to towns. Recipients of relief amounted relatively to the mean population to 3.39 per cent. in the country, 6.96 in towns, and 4.41 on the average for the whole kingdom.

### Finance.

Revenue and Expenditure for six years are shown as follows:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1916	28,966,572	23,919,064	1919	71,926,310	46,792,777
1917	53,386,895	35,800,936	1920 <sup>1</sup>	51,176,104	51,176,104
1918	108,194,934	94,730,617	1921 <sup>1</sup>	50,024,203	50,024,203

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The budget of revenue and expenditure for the year 1921 was as follows  
(18·16 kronor = 1l.):—

REVENUE		EXPENDITURE			
			Ordinary expenses	Extra- ordinary expenses	Total
(a) State revenues:	Kronor	(a) Actual Expenses:	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Taxes:		Royal Household.	1,345,000	112,500	1,457,500
Capitation tax . . .	900,000	Justice . . .	8,044,825	2,771,975	10,816,800
Tax on incomes and property, &c. . .	242,800,000	Foreign Affairs . .	2,605,850	1,072,850	3,678,700
Succession duty and other stamp-duties .	55,000,000	Defence . . .	86,000,637	29,258,463	115,259,100
Customs . . .	110,000,000	Social Affairs . .	26,858,615	43,114,885	69,973,500
Excise on spirits, malt, sugar and tobacco . . .	141,000,000	Communications.	7,517,955	18,898,445	26,416,400
Miscellaneous . . .	20,826,885	Finance . . .	32,155,975	10,418,525	42,574,500
(b) Net receipts from productive funds of the State:		Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs . . .	75,977,857	13,637,543	89,615,400
Business of the State:		Agriculture . . .	11,734,505	11,531,995	23,266,500
Railways . . .	—	Commerce . . .	6,272,415	2,308,085	8,580,500
Posts and tele- graphs . . .	7,500,000	Pensions . . .	15,441,088	4,235,312	19,676,400
Waterfall works . .	6,700,000	Expenses for the Diet, &c. . .	—	—	4,933,000
Domains . . .	33,500,000	Interest on the national debt . .	—	—	76,103,300
Interest on shares in the Luossavaara- Kiirunavaara Co., Ltd. . . .	9,211,250	Supplementary pay for the time of high prices . . .	—	—	218,000,000
Interest on shares in the Swedish Tobacco Monopoly Co., Ltd. . . .	6,380,000	Temporary regula- tion of wages to certain officials .	—	—	6,100,000
Interest on out- standing loans . .	5,889,800	Unexpected ex- penses, m.m. . .	—	—	518,533
Fund from intoxi- cating liquor revenue . . .	400,000		To be paid with		
(c) Capital assets taken into use. . . .	104,850,348	(b) Improvement of State property and reduction of debt:	loans	other revenues	
(d) Loans . . . .	167,437,100	Business of the State . . .	Kronor	Kronor	
		Loans to private railways, &c. . .	140,881,800	1,064,000	141,945,800
		Amortization of the national debt .	25,300,000	200,000	25,500,000
		Fund from intoxi- cating liquor revenue . . .	—	5,979,400	5,979,400
			—	22,400,000	22,400,000
Total revenue	912,395,883 (50,024,203l.)	Total expenditure	—	—	912,395,883 (50,024,203l.)

To this must be added (for the year 1921) a supplementary budget for extraordinary expenses, calculated by the Ministry of Finance at 442,812,242 kronor (24,383,940l.).

The budget for 1922 balanced at 901,956,300 kronor.

The value of the land and house property of Sweden is thus returned for 1919 :—

		Kronor
Taxed : Agricultural land in the country	.	5,458,985,500
" " " in the towns	.	126,973,900
Other real estate in the country	.	2,033,040,900
" " " in the towns	.	4,662,768,650
Total	.	12,276,718,350
Untaxed : National	{	
	{ In the country	585,652,900
	{ In the towns	358,854,900
Belonging to communalities, academies, &c.	{	
	{ In the country	207,348,200
	{ In the towns	638,556,000
Total	.	1,880,412,000
Grand total	.	14,157,130,350

The expenditure for the Church is chiefly defrayed by the parishes and out of the revenue of landed estates belonging to the Church, and the amounts do not appear in the budget estimates. The expenses for public instruction are in great part defrayed by the parishes.

On January 1, 1921, the public liabilities of the Kingdom, contracted principally for productive purposes (railways, &c.), were as follows :—

		Kronor			Kronor
Funded loan of 1880 with 3½ int.	45	80	Funded loan of 1911 with 4 int.	72,000,000	
" " 1886 " 3½ "	52	56	" " 1913 " 4½ "	72,000,000	
" " 1887½ " 3½ "	88	60	" " 1914 " 6 "	168,100,000	
" " 1888 " 8 "	24	11	" " 1916 " 5 "	118,430,000	
" " 1890 " 3½ "	21	00	" " 1917 " 5 "	68,600,000	
" " 1894 " 3 "	16	00	" " 1918 " 5 "	92,730,900	
" " 1899 " 8½ "	29	20	Premium-bond loan 1918 with 2 int.	100,000,000	
" " 1900 " 8½ "	36	00	Funded loan of 1919 with 6 int.	93,250,000	
" " 1904-06 " 3½ "	79	00			
" " 1907 " 3½ "	40	00	Total	1,270,440,927	
" " 1908 " 3½ "	54	00			

The debt amounts to 217 kronor per head of the population (at the end of 1910 it was only 96 kronor per inhabitant); but as the receipts from business undertakings and outstanding loans in ordinary times exceed the whole interest, the charge per head is nominal. The assets entered in the State register on January 1, 1920, amounted to 2,820,690,000 kronor. To this sum may be added at least 550,000,000 kronor, representing other assets that have not been booked. Thus the financial situation of the State shows a surplus of assets of about 2,100,000,000 kronor.

The income of the communes in 1917 was 337,070,558 kronor, and the expenditure 378,157,765 kronor. Their assets amounted to 1,207,806,233 kronor, and their debts to 817,701,249 kronor. The revenue of the provincial representative bodies (landsting) was 31,148,233 kronor, and expenditure 30,904,845 kronor; their assets 81,210,905 kronor, and debts 36,382,892 kronor.

## Defence.

### ARMY.

The military forces are recruited on the principle of universal service, but aided by a voluntarily enlisted *personnel* which forms the permanent cadres for training purposes.

Liability to service commences at the age of 20, and lasts till the end of the 42nd year. The men belong to the first 'uppbåd' of the active army or *Beväring* for 11 years; then for 4 years to the second 'uppbåd'; and finally

<sup>1</sup> These bonds may be redeemed by the National Debt Board at six months' notice. Out of this loan, the amount of 85,656,366 kronor was sold between 1887 and 1914.

for 8 years to the Landstorm. The initial period of training is 225 days for the infantry. It is 285 days for cavalry, horse and field artillery, and heavy field artillery, and 295 days for garrison artillery and engineers. The infantry is called up for exercise 4 times, 3 in the first period of their service, for 30 days each time, and once later for 15 days. The cavalry and artillery have 3 trainings, 2 of 42 days and 1 of 25 days. The garrison artillery and garrison engineers have two trainings of 35 days and one of 15 days, other engineers have two trainings of 35 days and one of 25 days.

The field army is likely to consist, in the first instance, of 6 divisions, each of 2 brigades of 2 regiments (12 battalions and 4 machine gun companies), with a regiment of cavalry (4 squadrons and 1 machine gun section), a regiment of field artillery (11 batteries of 4 guns each), 1 or 2 companies of engineers, a pontoon train, a telegraph detachment, 1 or 2 field searchlight sections, a supply company, a bearer company, ammunition column and train. There would be also a cavalry division of 4 regiments and the horse artillery division (16 squadrons and 3 batteries). The total would amount to about 100,000 combatants. The first 'uppbåd' of the Beväring would be able (as far as numbers go) to furnish a nearly equal number of reserve troops, while the second 'uppbåd' would provide a sufficient reserve to make good the losses on field service, but it is not known at present what is to be the organisation of the considerable reserves which will be available.

The table below shows the peace establishment in 1920 :—

Troops	Officers	Non-Com. Officers	Rank and File		Total
			Cadres (Voluntary Enlistment)	Conscripts (Contingent on the Repeti- tion exercise, 1916)	
Army-Staff, &c.	74	2	—	—	76
Infantry, 28 regiments (85 battalions)	1,488	1,094	6,446	55,000	64,028
Cavalry, 8 regiments (50 squadrons)	264	158	2,977	2,500	5,894
Field Artillery, 6 regiments and 1 corps (70 batteries) and 2 Horse Artillery batteries	461	399	2,526	5,700	9,086
Heavy Artillery, 1 regiment and 1 bat- tery (7 batteries)					
Garrison Artillery, 1 regiment and 1 corps (12 companies)					
Engineers, 5 corps (35 companies)	173	140	836	1,800	2,949
Train and Medical Service, 6 corps and 1 company (19 companies)	81	86	372	3,100	3,639
Intendance (4 companies)	114	91	30	600	835
<b>Total Peace establishment</b>	<b>2,655</b>	<b>1,965</b>	<b>13,187</b>	<b>68,700</b>	<b>86,507</b>

The total number of horses is about 11,000.

The total numbers on the rolls amount to about 633,000.

The strength of the reserve of officers and voluntarily enlisted men amounts to about 33,000, that of the Beväring to about 400,000.

The Landstorm amounts to about 190,000 of all ranks.

The Swedish infantry are armed with the Mauser rifle (calibre 6·5 mm.) ; the horse and field artillery have the Krupp 7·5 cm. Q.F. gun. The military budget for 1920 amounted to 134,023,700 kronor for the army,



34,247,600 kronor for the navy, and respectively 135,694,955 and 22,186,120 kronor as special expenditure for defence.

### NAVY.

The Swedish Navy was built entirely as a coast-defence force. Latterly cruisers of considerable speed and gun-power have been put in hand.

The following is a list of the principal ships :—

Laid down	Name	Displacement tons	Maximum armour		Armament	Torpedo tubes	Indicated horse power	Maximum speed knots
			On belt	On guns				
1894	Oden . . . .	3,700	10	10	2 10-in. ; 6 4·7-in. .	1	5,300	17
1896	Thor . . . .							
1896	Njord . . . .							
1899	Dristigheten .	3,600	8	8	2 8·2-in. ; 6 6-in. .	2	5,600	17
1900	{ Aran . . . .	3,750	7	7½	2 8·2-in. ; 6 6-in. .	2	5,500	17
	{ Vasa . . . .							
	{ Tapperheten .							
1902	Manligheten .	4,660	6	7½	2 8·2-in. ; 8 6-in. .	2	9,000	18
1904	Oscar II. . . .							
1903	Fylgia . . . .	4,810	4	5	8 0-in. . . . .	2	12,400	22
1913	Sverige . . . .	7,180	8	8	4 11-in. ; 8 6-in. .	2	20,000	22·5
1915	{ Gustaf V. . . .	7,180	8	8	4 11-in. ; 8 6-in. .	2	20,000	22·5
	{ Drottning Victoria . . . .							

There are 10 destroyers, 4 old torpedo-gunboats, 42 torpedo boats, and about 14 submarines. The future of the Navy has been under discussion. A Minister of Defence now controls the naval and military services.

The personnel of the Royal Navy is divided into three classes, viz. : 1. The Active List ; 2. The Reserve ; 3. The *Beväring*. On the active list are 5 flag-officers, 9 commodores, 44 captain-commanders, 128 captains, 108 lieutenants, 54 sub-lieutenants, 738 warrant officers, and 4,400 petty officers and men, while about 340 commissioned officers belong to the Reserve.

On the active list of the Royal Coast Artillery are 1 general, 2 colonels, 4 lieut.-colonels, 8 majors, 52 captains, 49 lieutenants, 24 sub-lieutenants, 200 warrant officers, and 1,288 petty officers and men.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

Sweden has always been an agricultural country. In 1751 only 9·5 per cent. of the population depended for a livelihood on the various industries and commerce ; in 1840 the percentage had risen to 10·75, in 1870 it had advanced to 19·6, in 1900 to 38·8, and in 1910 to 45·8 per cent., so that to-day the population of Sweden is about equally divided in the pursuit of agriculture on the one hand and commerce and industries on the other.

The number of farms in cultivation in 1919 was 428,758 ; of these there were of 2 hectares and under, 120,788 ; 2 to 20 hectares, 270,511 ; 20 to 100 hectares, 2,576 ; above 100, 34,883. Of the total land area of Sweden 9·4 per cent. is under cultivation, 2·8 per cent. under natural meadows, and 57·8 per cent. under forests, the products of which form a staple export.

The following table shows the area and yield of the chief crops for 3 years:—

Crop	Acreage (hectares)			Produce (tone)		
	1918	1919	1920	1918	1919	1920
Wheat . . .	154,156	140,913	145,719	241,885	258,792	286,535
Rye . . .	383,690	372,068	369,676	490,050	566,089	585,615
Barley . . .	185,263	166,672	162,501	251,524	280,678	239,761
Oats . . .	782,808	712,372	711,482	814,070	1,111,730	1,024,757
Mixed corn . .	264,719	260,782	263,713	375,333	475,749	448,583
Leguminous crops <sup>1</sup>	42,279	44,748	44,898	58,340	67,756	67,662
Potatoes . . .	169,488	168,689	148,330	1,832,825	2,111,213	1,677,545
Roots <sup>2</sup> . . .	120,095	127,650	132,361	3,633,720	3,893,872	3,599,014
Hay <sup>3</sup> . . .	1,357,486	1,342,878	1,189,360	2,820,543	4,300,969	4,499,896

<sup>1</sup> Peas, beans, and vetches.

<sup>2</sup> Sugar-beet and fodder-roots.

<sup>3</sup> And fodder plants.

The value of all crops was estimated in 1917 at 1,474 million kronor, in 1918 at 2,401 million kronor, and in 1919 at 2,145 million kronor. On June 1, 1919, the live stock was as follows: Horses, 715,681; head of cattle, 2,550,828; sheep and lambs, 1,563,654; pigs, 716,783.

## II. MINES AND MINERALS.

Mining has been from time immemorial the leading industry of Sweden, which was the biggest producer of iron in Europe until the use of coal for the manufacture of pig-iron revolutionized that industry. The lack of fossil fuel is the reason why at present mining in Lappland merely concerns itself with the raw products, though experiments made in recent years have carried the problem of electric production of iron ore a good step forward. The mining of ore from the ore-fields of central Sweden has become one of the biggest export industries of the country. There were raised in the year 1919, throughout the Kingdom, 4,981,110 tons of iron ore. The pig-iron produced amounted in 1918 to 761,822 tons, and in 1919 to 493,701 tons; the bar iron 426,473 tons in 1918, and 381,541 tons in 1919. Of iron ore in 1917, 5,818,498 tons, in 1918, 4,463,760 tons, and in 1919, 2,418,989 tons were exported; of pig-iron, 234,923 in 1917, 181,710 in 1918, and 81,573 in 1919. There were also raised in 1919, 1,671 tons of silver and lead ore, 7,279 tons of copper ore, 49,451 tons of zinc ore, 12,278 tons of manganese ore, and 108,770 tons of sulphur pyrites. The gold produced amounted to 21,552 kilograms, the silver to 620, the lead to 827,448, the copper to 3,558,292, the zinc to 2,320,538. There are not inconsiderable veins of coal in the southern parts of Sweden, giving 429,267 tons of coal in 1919. In 1919 there were 45,108 persons (4,067 young people under 18) engaged in mining.

## III. INDUSTRIES.

The industries of Sweden are spread fairly well over the whole country. The mining of iron ore has reached its highest perfection north of the Polar circle, and the most important sawmills are located along the shores of the Gulf of Bothnia. The production of iron and steel has taken place in central Sweden since the earliest times in Swedish history; pig iron is produced chiefly in Saudviken, Domnarvet, Uddeholm, and Fagersta. Cream separators, lighthouse apparatus, telephone supplies, motors, and many kinds of electrical machinery are among the highly specialised products

of the metallurgical industries. The porcelain factories of Rörstrand and Gustavsberg and the glass factories of Kosta and Rejmyre produce wares that have achieved a high reputation in the markets of the world. Innumerable factories for the production of finished products are scattered all over the countryside. Of the workmen employed in the industries of Sweden, those who reside in the country exceed in number the workmen who live in towns.

The timber and wood-work industries of Sweden are of great importance. The public forests (mostly on crown-lands) have an area of 8,193,981 hectares (not including settlement and crown-farm forests amounting in 1918 to an area of 517,769), and yielded, in 1918, 5,636,240 cubic metres of timber. In 1918 there were in Sweden 1,266 sawmills and planing mills with 40,379 workpeople who turned out sawn or planed timber to the value of 371,788,200 kronor; 565 factories for joinery and furniture with 12,707 workpeople, the output for the year being valued at 80,730,143 kronor; 108 factories for wood-pulp with 13,566 workpeople, output 228,741,807 kronor; and 74 paper and pasteboard mills with 11,813 workpeople, output 233,980,962 kronor. The extent of some other Swedish industries in 1918 is shown in the following table:—

Branch of industry	Factories	Workpeople	Value of output
			Kronor
Bar-iron and steel works . . .	128	24,462	555,148,895
Iron and steel-goods factories . .	394	15,059	229,229,062
Mechanical workshops . . . . .	817	54,429	554,244,407
Wharfs and dock-yards . . . . .	108	12,708	93,988,560
Metal-goods factories <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	154	5,615	104,099,897
Stone-quarries and -dressing works .	137	3,729	8,527,596
Brick works . . . . .	245	8,775	52,105,857
Flour and grain mills . . . . .	741	2,786	149,622,788
Malt-liquor breweries . . . . .	302	4,766	46,153,549
Tobacco factories . . . . .	17	4,596	108,168,669
Dairies . . . . .	974	2,726	70,877,039
Margarine factories . . . . .	12	198	8,800,789
Cotton-spinning and -weaving works .	65	8,886	46,720,828
Wool-spinning and -weaving works .	114	9,148	104,622,269
Needle-works . . . . .	143	7,704	88,560,719
Tanneries . . . . .	162	2,449	107,035,624
Shoe factories . . . . .	101	7,068	136,429,109
Match factories . . . . .	19	7,893	45,777,051
Other chemical industry works . .	146	4,221	98,562,784
Electric-power work . . . . .	366	3,259	74,185,978

<sup>1</sup> Manufacture of metals other than iron.

In 1918, 289,113 men, 50,516 women, 34,980 boys, and 10,671 girls (under 18 years of age) were employed in factories.

### Commerce.

The total customs-duties levied in 1918 amounted to 37,248,413 kronor, in 1919 to 100,899,715 kronor, and in 1920 to 146,053,125 kronor.

The imports and exports of Sweden, unwrought gold and silver and coin not included, have been as follows (18.16 kronor = £1):—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	62,745,988	41,773,783	68,517,225	140,776,022	187,415,833
Exports . . . . .	85,703,574	76,465,387	75,024,033	87,538,709	127,421,500

<sup>1</sup> Provisional.

The following were the values of the leading imports and exports for two years, unwrought gold and silver and coin not included :—

	Imports 1918	Exports 1918	Imports 1919	Exports 1919
	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Textile manufactures . . . . .	39,720,445	8,108,701	331,147,000	16,982,000
Corn and flour . . . . .	47,680,910	2,660,968	112,757,000	5,931,000
Colonial wares . . . . .	69,716,996	1,339,936	175,183,000	1,502,000
Raw textile material and yarn . . . . .	45,991,287	648,131	195,205,000	8,340,000
Minerals, of imports mostly coal . . . . .	414,854,859	91,691,576	884,954,000	65,862,000
Metal goods, machinery, &c. . . . .	131,184,387	264,181,071	234,363,000	268,846,000
Live animals and animal food . . . . .	125,785,658	36,494,764	281,617,000	44,252,000
Hair, hides, and other animal products . . . . .	87,801,721	4,312,364	131,870,000	22,576,000
Metals, raw and partly wrought . . . . .	66,578,474	227,750,572	104,568,000	140,793,900
Timber, wrought and unwrought . . . . .	12,469,453	297,120,356	23,122,000	443,870,000
Wood pulp, paper and paper manufactures . . . . .	8,343,246	334,761,669	13,949,000	288,019,000
Other articles . . . . .	283,183,776	59,364,438	545,263,000	166,234,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>1,233,310,056</b> (68,517,225L.)	<b>1,850,432,603</b> (76,024,083L.)	<b>2,533,968,000</b> (140,776,022L.)	<b>1,675,697,000</b> (57,638,709L.)

Since Jan. 1, 1914, returns as to value of imports and exports are given by the importers and exporters themselves for all goods imported and for most export goods (the so-called declared value). Imports are recorded as from the country of consignment, and exports as to the country of ultimate destination.

A new Swedish tariff law came into effect December 1, 1911. It provides for a single tariff instead of the maximum and minimum tariffs till then in effect, and authorises the Government to retaliate for discrimination against Swedish products by imposing surtaxes up to 100 per cent. of duty on dutiable goods, and up to the full value of the goods in the case of articles admitted free of duty under the tariff.

A national Swedish trade-mark was introduced (1911) by Sveriges Allmänna Handelsförening (General Commercial Association of Sweden). The upper half of the mark shows the three royal Swedish crowns, on a light-blue ground, and the words 'Svensk Tillverkning' (Swedish manufacture) are shown on a light-yellow ground below.

The following table shows the value of the trade with the principal countries with which Sweden deals :—

The following table shows (according to the Board of Trade returns) the

chief articles of import and export in the trade of the United Kingdom and Sweden for 2 years :—

Imports	1918	1919	Exports	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Wood and timber . . . . .	11,888,926	16,855,559	Coal . . . . .	2,052,680	6,528,884
Iron, pig and puddled . . . . .	1,490,908	749,468	Chemicals . . . . .	12,071	400,640
„ bar . . . . .	745,855	441,496	Cotton manufactures . . . . .	44,355	3,617,515
Steel ingots, &c. . . . .	499,905	426,565	Machinery . . . . .	24,717	420,767
Matches . . . . .	62,992	561,201	Woollens . . . . .	61,782	3,745,264
Iron ore . . . . .	815,321	487,371	Iron manufactures . . . . .	57,464	899,220
Packing paper . . . . .	673,780	1,822,034	Oil cloth . . . . .	7,766	570,999
Wood pulp . . . . .	4,818,870	7,922,199	Tin . . . . .	774	196,680

Total trade between Sweden and U.K. (in thousands of pounds) for 5 years (Board of Trade returns) :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
Imports from Sweden to U.K. . . . .	20,605	14,939	22,524	35,588	56,371
Exports to Sweden from U.K. . . . .	6,578	3,074	2,619	24,483	39,832

### Shipping and Navigation.

The Swedish mercantile marine engaged both in the home and foreign trade on January 1, 1919, was as follows :—

January 1, 1919	Sailing		Steam and Motor		Total	
	No.	Gross Tonnage	No.	Gross Tonnage	No.	Gross Tonnage
20-500 tons . . . . .	1,288	108,747	797	131,605	2,065	240,352
500-1,000 „ . . . . .	12	8,730	119	83,014	131	91,744
1,000-2,000 „ . . . . .	10	13,212	216	311,687	226	324,899
Above 2,000 tons . . . . .	5	10,707	106	367,954	111	378,661
Total Jan. 1, 1919 . . . . .	1,295	141,396	1,238	894,260	2,533	1,035,656

The port of Göteborg had the largest shipping in the beginning of 1919—namely, 354 vessels of 395,958 tons; and next to it came Stockholm, possessing 402 vessels of a total burthen of 267,959 tons.

Vessels entered from and cleared for foreign countries, with cargoes and in ballast, in 1918, as follows :—

1918	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	No.	Net Tonnage	No.	Net Tonnage	No.	Net Tonnage
Entered :						
Swedish . . . . .	4,433	2,846,928	4,109	586,544	8,542	2,883,472
Foreign . . . . .	7,938	2,742,591	4,435	2,389,097	12,373	5,081,685
Total entered . . . . .	12,371	5,089,519	8,544	2,875,641	20,915	7,965,160
Cleared :						
Swedish . . . . .	7,227	2,541,412	1,211	402,714	8,538	2,944,126
Foreign . . . . .	9,463	4,593,829	2,842	503,488	12,305	5,097,317
Total cleared . . . . .	16,790	7,135,241	4,053	906,202	20,843	8,041,443
Total entered & cleared 1918 . . . . .	29,161	12,224,760	12,597	3,781,843	41,758	16,006,630

### Internal Communications.

In 1918 147,271 ships and boats passed through the canals of Sweden.

At the end of 1919 the total length of railways in Sweden was 9,392 miles, of which 3,409 miles belonged to the State. The receipts of the State railways in 1919 were 298 million kronor, and expenses 309 million kronor. The total cost of construction for the State railways to the end of 1918 was 734,011,000 kronor, and for private railways in 1917 631,091,000 kronor. The total number of passengers on the State railways in 1919 was 34,077,000; weight of goods 13,764,000 tons; private railways in 1919, 25,513,000 tons of goods, and 51,991,000 passengers. The line between Gotheborg and Stockholm is about to be electrified.

The length of the wires of the telegraph at the end of 1919 was 48,761 miles, 22,269 miles of which belonged to the railways. The wires of the State telephone had a length of 398,413 miles, the wires of the private telephone lines a length of only 6,264 miles. There were 3,333 telegraph offices. The number of messages sent in the year 1919 was 9,293,490, including 810,068 in transit. In 1919 there were 383,499 instruments (in Stockholm 131,204) employed in the telephone service, including only 4,708 private telephones.

The Swedish Post Office carried 667,069,000 letters, post-cards, journals, &c., in the year 1919. The number of post-offices at the end of the year was 3,657. The total receipts of the Post Office in 1919 amounted to 55,471,800 kronor, and the total expenditure to 54,423,800 kronor, leaving a surplus of 1,048,000 kronor.

### Money and Credit.

The Riksbank, or National Bank of Sweden, belongs entirely to the State and is managed by directors elected for three years by the Diet, except one, the president, who is designated by the King. It is a bank of exchange to regulate financial relations with foreign countries; it accepts deposits of money, and on sufficient security it lends money for purposes in which there is no speculative element. The Bank is under the guarantee of the Diet, its capital and reserve capital are fixed by its constitution, and its note circulation is limited by the value of its metallic stock and its assets in current accounts at home and abroad; but its actual circulation is kept far within this limit.

The following table gives statistics of the National Bank, and private banks (joint-stock banks included) in Sweden for December 31, 1920 (18·16 kronor = 14.). There are 11 conjointly responsible private banks and 30 joint-stock banks (December 1920). Since December 31, 1903, only the Riksbank has the right to issue notes :—

Assets	The Riksbank	Other Banks	Total
	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Real estate and furniture . . . .	—	84,035,350	84,035,350
Gold and bullion . . . . .	234,509,601	175,658,527	430,168,125
Bills, etc., payable at sight . . . .	48,658,013	71,972,996	120,626,009
Bonds and Government securities . .	17,184,363	226,733,012	243,917,375
Shares . . . . .	—	53,396,529	53,396,529
Claims on Swedish banks . . . . .	—	103,293,402	103,293,402
Claims on Foreign banks . . . . .	73,561,322	293,393,424	366,954,746
Bills payable in Sweden . . . . .	541,187,970	1,949,814,385	2,491,002,355
Bills payable Abroad . . . . .	31,831,920	37,806,904	69,138,824
Outstanding loans . . . . .	15,894,785	2,590,665,411	2,606,560,196
Cash credits and overdrawn current accounts . . . . .	1,125,327	1,670,834,298	1,671,959,625
Sundries . . . . .	4,070,259	394,652,665	398,722,924
Total . . . . .	1,017,518,560	7,662,256,900	8,679,775,607

Liabilities	The Riksbank	Other Banks	Total
	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Original subscribed capital . . . . .	50,000,000	601,233,650	651,233,650
Other funds . . . . .	12,500,000	513,361,621	525,851,621
Notes in circulation . . . . .	759,877,260	—	759,877,260
Bank post bills in circulation . . . . .	5,360,841	163,414,850	168,755,691
Current accounts . . . . .	171,578,843	1,281,613,171	1,453,132,014
Deposit accounts . . . . .	800	2,854,022,204	2,854,022,504
Deposit on savings bank accounts . . . . .	—	959,701,792	959,701,792
Liabilities to Swedish banks . . . . .	—	429,688,586	429,688,586
Liabilities to Foreign banks . . . . .	4,898,371	144,962,558	149,860,929
Loans raised . . . . .	—	127,439,546	127,439,546
Sundries . . . . .	13,362,945	586,828,922	600,191,867
Total . . . . .	1,017,518,560	7,662,256,900	8,679,775,460

The savings-banks statistics (exclusive of Post Office) are as follows :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919
Number of depositors at end of year	1,893,901	1,987,194	2,106,880	2,196,504
Deposits at end of year, kronor . . . . .	1,207,287,344	1,482,955,480	1,623,660,373	1,868,009,855
Capital and reserve fund, ditto. . . . .	92,308,653	97,351,541	101,706,842	107,269,000

At the end of 1919 the Post Office Savings Bank had 660,000 depositors and 83,022,137 kronor of deposits.

The Private and Joint-Stock Banks also act as Savings Banks. Their statistics of depositors and deposits are as follows :—

—	1917	1918	1919	1920
Number of depositors at end of year	1,892,969	1,651,060	1,883,762	1,941,343
Deposits at end of year, kronor . . . . .	659,715,490	887,120,922	960,571,800	959,701,792

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

By a treaty signed May 27, 1873, with additional treaty of October 16, 1875, Sweden, Norway, and Denmark adopted the same monetary system.

The Swedish Krona, of 100 öre, is of the value of 1s. 1½d., or about 18 kronor to the pound sterling.

The gold 20-kronor piece weighs 8·960572 grammes, ·900 fine, containing 8·0645 grammes of fine gold, and the silver krona weighs 7·5 grammes, ·800 fine, containing 6 grammes of fine silver. Iron coins were issued in 1917, 1918, and 1919.

The standard of value is gold. National Bank notes for 1, 5, 10, 50, 100, and 1000 kronor are legal means of payment, and the Bank is bound to exchange them for gold on presentation. The 1 kronor notes have been issued since September, 1914.

No gold coins were made at the Swedish mint during 1919, but 24,076,160 silver, bronze, and iron coins, with a nominal value of 1,903,434 kronor, were issued in 1919. It is intended gradually to withdraw the iron coins.

The metric system of weights and measures is obligatory.



## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF SWEDEN IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Baron E. K. Palmstierna (appointed October, 1920).

*Counsellor.*—Baron J. M. Alströmer.

*Second Secretary.*—L. M. J. Sager.

*Attaché.*—G. Oldenburg.

*Military Attaché.*—Lieut.-Col. E. Mossberg.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain D. H. Tiselius.

*Special Attaché for Financial, Social and Labour Questions.*—Dr. E. R. Sjöstrand.

*Chancellor.*—J. Stille.

*Consul-General in London.*—E. G. Sahlin.

There are Consular representatives at the following places:—Belfast, Birmingham, Bradford, Bristol, Cardiff, Cork, Dublin, Dundee, Glasgow, Hartlepool, Hull, Leith, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Southampton, and many other places.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SWEDEN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Colville A. de R. Barclay, C.B., C.B.E., M.V.O. (September 9, 1919).

*Secretaries.*—P. W. M. Ramsay and J. C. S. Bennett.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain J. Wolfe Murray, D.S.O.

*Military Attaché.*—Colonel W. Robertson, D.S.O.

*Commercial Secretary.*—Herbert Kershaw.

*Consul-General at Gothenburg.*—H. M. Grove.

*Consul at Stockholm.*—S. E. Kay.

There are also Consular representatives at Gävle, Hälsingborg, Kalmar, Luleå, Malmö, Norrköping, Sundsvall, Söderhamn, Varberg, Visby, &c.

## References concerning Sweden.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Statistisk årsbok för Sverige* (Annuaire statistique de la Suède), Utgiven av Kungl. Statistiska Centralbyrån. Annual. (First Year 1914.) Stockholm.

*Bidrag till Sveriges officiella statistik:* See STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK for 1915. The series 'Bidrag' ends with the year 1911 (except the publications with the letter U, which end with the year 1917. It has been replaced by the new series, 'Sveriges officiella statistik,' mentioned below). Stockholm, 1857-1920.

*Arbetsstatistik.* Stockholm, 1899-1911. Replaced by the Social Statistics of the new series, mentioned below.

*Sveriges officiella statistik.* (Reports on Population, Agriculture, Mining, Industry, Commerce and Navigation, Social Statistics, &c.). Stockholm, 1912-1920.

*Statistiska meddelanden.* Stockholm, 1912-1920. Including: Occasional Statistical Investigations (a), not yet arranged for (b), Monthly Trade Statistics (c), Railway Statistical Returns (d), Banking Returns (e), Social Returns (f).

*Kommersiella meddelanden,* utgivna av K. Kommerskollegium. Stockholm, 1914-20.

*Meddelanden från K. Kommerskollegii afdelning för arbetsstatistik.* Stockholm, 1903-1911. Replaced by: Sociala meddelanden, utgivna av Socialstyrelsen (=Statistiska meddelanden, serie F.)

*Årsbok för Sveriges kommuner.* Utgiven av Kungl. Statistiska Centralbyrån. Annual (First issue, 1918.) Stockholm. (For distribution, as a rule, only within Scandinavia).

*Statistisk tidskrift,* utgiven av Kungl. Statistiska Centralbyrån. Stockholm, 1862-1913.

*Sveriges riksbank.* Published by the Bank of Sweden. Annual. (First issue, 1908). Stockholm.

*Sveriges statskalender för år 1921.* Utgiven efter Kungl. Majestäts nådigste förordnande av dess Vetenskaps-Akademi. Uppsala, 1921.

*Guinchard (J.)*, Sweden, Historical and Statistical Handbook, issued by order of the Swedish Government. 2 vols. Stockholm, 1914.  
 Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series. London.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Ahlenius (K.)* and *Sjögren (O.)*, Sverige, geografisk, topografisk, statistisk beskrifning (in publication).

*Arnheim (F.)*, Schweden. Gotha, 1917.

*Basdeker's* Norway, Sweden, and Denmark. 10th ed. Leipzig, 1912.

*Bain (R. N.)*, Gustavus III. and his Contemporaries. 2 vols. London, 1894.—*Charles XII. and the Collapse of the Swedish Empire* in 'Heroes of the Nations' series. London, 1895.—*Scandinavia: A Political History of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden (1515-1900)*. Cambridge, 1905.

*Barnes (W.)*, Things Seen in Sweden. London, 1915.

*Coussange (J. de)*, La Scandinavie. Paris, 1914.

*Drachmann (P.)* and *Westergaard (H.)*, The Industrial Development and Commercial Policy of the Three Scandinavian Countries. London, 1915.

*Dahlerus (C. G.)*, Exposé de l'industrie minière et métallurgique de la Suède. Stockholm, 1905.

*Fahlbeck (P.)*, Constitution Suédoise et le Parlementarisme Moderne. Paris, 1905.

*Flach (W.)*, *Dannfelt (H. J.)* and *Sundbärg (G.)*, Sveriges Jordbruk (L'Agriculture de la Suède au Commencement du XX<sup>ème</sup> Siècle). Folio. Uppsala, 1909. (Statistical Atlas).

*Hildebrand (E.)*, and others, Sveriges historia intill tjugonde seklet. Stockholm, 1903-10.

*Kennedy (E. B.)*, Thirty Seasons in Scandinavia. London, 1903.

*Key (H.)*, La vie économique de la Suède. Paris, 1913.

*Kjellén (R.)*, Schweden. Eine politische Monographie. German edition. Munich, 1918.

*Leach (H. G.)*, Scandinavia of the Scandinavians. London, 1915.

*Niemann (Walter)*, Das Nordlandbuch. Eine Einführung in die gesamte nordische Natur und Kultur. Berlin, 1909.

*Schefer (Chr.)*, Les Etats Scandinaves de 1815 à 1847; de 1848 à 1870; de 1870 à nos jours. Vols. X., XI., and XII. of Histoire Générale. Paris, 1898-99.

*Stefansson (J.)*, Denmark and Sweden (Story of the Nations). London, 1916.

*Sundbärg (G.)*, Aperçus statistiques internationaux. 11<sup>e</sup> année. Stockholm, 1908.

Swedish Export. Published by the General Export Association of Sweden. Stockholm, Monthly.

La Suède industrielle et l'exportation. Stockholm, 1920.

## SWITZERLAND.

(SCHWEIZ.—SUISSE.—SVIZZERA.)

### Constitution and Government.

#### I. CENTRAL.

ON August 1, 1291, the men of Uri, Schwyz, and Lower Unterwalden entered into a defensive League. In 1353 the League included eight members, and in 1513 thirteen. Various allied and subject territories were acquired either by single cantons or by several in common, and in 1648 the League became formally independent of the Holy Roman Empire, but no addition was made to the number of cantons till 1798. In that year, under the influence of France, the unified Helvetic Republic was formed. This failed to satisfy the Swiss, and in 1803 Napoleon Bonaparte, in the Act of Mediation, gave a new constitution and out of the lands formerly allied or subject increased the number of cantons to nineteen. In 1815 the perpetual neutrality of Switzerland and the inviolability of her territory were guaranteed by Austria, Great Britain, Portugal, Prussia, and Russia, and the Federal Pact which had been drawn up at Zürich, and which included three new cantons, was accepted by the Congress of Vienna. The Pact remained in force till 1848, when a new constitution, prepared without foreign interference, was accepted by general consent. This, in turn, was, on May 29, 1874, superseded by the constitution which is now in force.

The constitution of the Swiss Confederation may be revised either in the ordinary forms of Federal legislation with compulsory *referendum*, or by direct popular vote, a majority both of the citizens voting and of the cantons being required, and the latter method may be adopted on the demand (called the *popular initiative*) of 50,000 citizens with the right to vote. The Federal Government is supreme in matters of peace, war, and treaties; it regulates the army, the railway, postal and telegraph systems, the coining of money, the issue and repayment of bank notes, and the weights and measures of the Republic. It legislates on matters of civil capacity, copyright, bankruptcy, patents, sanitary police in dangerous epidemics, and it may create and subsidise, besides the Polytechnic School at Zürich, a Federal University and other educational institutions. There has also been entrusted to it the authority to decide concerning public works for the whole or great part of Switzerland, such as those relating to rivers, forests, and the construction of railways.

The supreme legislative and executive authority are vested in a parliament of two chambers, a 'Ständerat,' or State Council, and a 'Nationalrat,' or National Council. The first is composed of forty-four members, chosen and paid by the twenty-two cantons of the Confederation, two for each canton. Their remuneration depends on the wealth and liberality of the cantons, the average being about 20 francs (16s.) per day; representatives from the canton of Geneva receive 30 francs (25s.), from Uri and from Unterwalden 15 francs (12s. 6d.) per day. The mode of their election and the term of membership depend entirely on the canton. Three of the cantons are politically divided—Basel into Stadt and Land; Appenzell into Ausser Rhoden and Inner

Rhoden; and Unterwald into Obwald and Nidwald. Each of these parts of cantons sends one member to the State Council, so that there are two members to the divided as well as to the undivided cantons. The 'Nationalrat' consists of 189 representatives of the Swiss people, chosen in direct election, at the rate of one deputy for every 20,000 souls. The members are paid from Federal funds at the rate of 25 francs for each day on which they are present, with travelling expenses, at the rate of 20 centimes (2*d.*) per kilometre, to and from the capital. Members employed on commissions receive additional pay at the same rate. On the basis of the general census 1910, the cantons are represented in the National Council as follows:—

Canton	Number of Representatives	Canton	Number of Representatives
Zürich (Zurich) . . .	25	Appenzell—Exterior and Interior . . .	4
Bern (Berne) . . .	32	St. Gallen (St. Gall) . .	15
Luzern (Lucerne) . . .	8	Graubünden (Grisons) . .	6
Uri . . . . .	1	Aargau (Argovie) . . .	12
Schwyz . . . . .	3	Thurgau (Thurgovie) . .	7
Unterwald—Upper and Lower . . . . .	2	Ticino (Tessin) . . .	8
Glarus (Glaris) . . .	2	Vaud (Waadt) . . .	16
Zug (Zoug) . . . . .	1	Valais (Wallis) . . .	6
Fribourg (Freiburg) . .	7	Neuchâtel (Neuenburg) . .	7
Solothurn (Soleure) . .	6	Genève (Genf) . . .	8
Basel (Bâle)—town and country . . . . .	11	Total . . . . .	189
Schaffhausen (Schaffhouse)	2		

At the elections held in November, 1919, the following parties were returned:—Liberals, 61; Social Democrats, 41; Catholics, 41; Agrarian, 29; Liberal Democrats, 9; other parties, 8.

A general election of representatives takes place by ballot every three years. Every citizen of the Republic who has entered on his twenty-first year is entitled to a vote; and any voter, not a clergyman, may be elected a deputy. Both chambers united are called the 'Bundes-Versammlung,' or Federal Assembly, and as such represent the supreme Government of the Republic. The first step towards legislative action may be taken by means of the *popular initiative*, and laws passed by the Federal Assembly may be vetoed by the popular voice. Whenever a petition demanding the revision or annulment of a measure passed by the Legislature is presented by 30,000 citizens, or the alteration is demanded by eight cantons, the law in question must be submitted to the direct vote of the nation. For the decision of the question submitted a majority both of the cantons and of the voters is required. This principle, called the *referendum*, is frequently acted on. The chief executive authority is deputed to a 'Bundesrat,' or Federal Council, consisting of seven members, elected for three years by the Federal Assembly. The members of this council must not hold any other office in the Confederation or cantons, nor engage in any calling or business. It is only through this executive body that legislative measures are introduced in the deliberative councils, and its members are present at and take part in their proceedings, but

do not vote. Every citizen who has a vote for the National Council is eligible for becoming a member of the executive.

The President of the Confederation and the Vice-President of the Federal Council are the first magistrates of the Confederation. Both are elected by the Federal Assembly in joint session of the National and State councils for the term of one year, January 1 to December 31, and are not re-eligible to the same offices till after the expiration of another year. The Vice-President, however, may be, and usually is, elected to succeed the outgoing President.

*President of the Confederation* for 1921.—Edmund *Schultkess* (Aargau). Born 1868.

*Vice-President of the Federal Council* for 1921.—Dr. Robert *Haab* (Zürich).

The seven members of the Federal Council—each of whom has a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum, while the President has 1,080*l.*—act as ministers, or chiefs of the seven administrative departments of the Republic. These departments are :—1. Foreign Affairs. 2. Interior. 3. Justice and Police. 4. Military. 5. Finance and Customs. 6. Agriculture and Industry (*Économie publique*). 7. Posts and Railways. The city of Bern is the seat of the Federal Council and the central administrative authorities.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Each of the cantons and demi-cantons of Switzerland is sovereign, so far as its independence and legislative powers are not restricted by the federal constitution; each has its local government, different in its organisation in most instances, but all based on the principle of absolute sovereignty of the people. In a few of the smallest cantons, the people exercise their powers direct, without the intervention of any parliamentary machinery, all male citizens of full age assembling together in the open air, at stated periods, making laws and appointing their administrators. Such assemblies, known as the *Landsgemeinden*, exist in Appenzell, Glarus, Unterwald, and Uri. In all the larger cantons, there is a body chosen by universal suffrage, called the *Grosse Rath*, which exercises all the functions of the *Landsgemeinden*. In all the cantonal constitutions, however, except that of Freiburg and those of the cantons which have a *Landsgemeinde*, the *referendum* has a place. This principle is most fully developed in Zurich, where all laws and concordats, or agreements with other cantons, and the chief matters of finance, as well as all revision of the constitution, must be submitted to the popular vote. In many of the cantons, the *popular initiative* has also been introduced. The members of the cantonal councils, as well as most of the magistrates, are either honorary servants of their fellow-citizens, or receive a merely nominal salary. In each canton there are districts (*Amtsbezirke*) consisting of a number of communes grouped together, each district having a Prefect (*Regierungstatthalter*) representing the canton. In the larger communes, for local affairs, there is an Assembly (legislative) and a Council (executive) with a president, *maire* or *syndic*, and not less than 4 other members. In the smaller communes there is a council only, with its proper officials.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Area and population, according to the census held on December 1, 1910, and that held on December 1, 1920. The cantons are given in the official order, and the year of the entrance of each into the league or confederation is stated :—

Canton	Area : sq. miles	Population		Pop. per square mile, 1920
		Dec. 1, 1910	Dec. 1, 1920	
Zürich (Zurich) (1351) . . .	666	503,915	535,634	819
Bern (Berne) (1353) . . .	2,657	645,877	669,966	252
Luzern (Lucerne) (1332) . . .	579	167,223	176,189	304
Uri (1291) . . . . .	415	22,113	23,843	57
Schwyz (1291) . . . . .	351	58,428	59,475	169
Obwalden (Unterwalden-le- Haut) (1291) . . . . .	183	17,161	17,461	95
Nidwalden (Unterwalden-le- Bas) (1291) . . . . .	112	13,788	13,966	124
Glarus (Glaris) (1352) . . .	267	33,316	33,689	125
Zug (Zoug) (1352) . . . . .	92	28,156	31,439	341
Fribourg (Freiburg) (1481) . .	644	139,654	142,297	220
Solothurn (Soleure) (1481) . .	302	117,040	130,230	431
Basel-Stadt (Bâle-V.) (1501) . .	14	135,918	140,112	10,008
Basel-Land (Bâle-C.) (1501) . .	163	76,488	82,033	503
Schaffhausen (Schaffhouse) (1501)	114	46,097	50,238	440
Appenzell A.-Rh. (Ext.) (1513)	101	57,973	55,113	545
Appenzell I.-Rh. (Int.) (1513) .	61	14,659	14,542	238
St. Gallen (St. Gall) (1803) . .	779	302,896	294,028	377
Graubünden (Grisons) (1803) . .	2,773	117,069	118,263	42
Aargau (Argovie) (1803) . . .	542	230,634	239,777	442
Thurgau (Thurgovie) (1803) . .	381	134,917	135,153	354
Ticino (Tessin) (1803) . . . .	1,088	156,166	153,457	141
Vaud (Waadt) (1803) . . . . .	1,244	317,457	315,326	253
Valais (Wallis) (1815) . . . .	2,027	128,381	128,274	63
Neuchâtel (Neuenburg) (1815) .	312	133,061	130,671	418
Genève (Genf) (1815) . . . . .	108	154,906	170,332	1,577
Total . . . . .	15,976	3,753,293	3,861,508	241

The German language is spoken by the majority of inhabitants in 19 of the 26 cantons, the French in five (Fribourg, Vaud, Valais, Neuchâtel and Genève), the Italian in one (Ticino). In 1910, 2,594,298 spoke German, 793,264 French, 302,578 Italian, 40,122 Romansch, and 23,031 other languages.

The number of foreigners resident in Switzerland in 1920 was 412,306.

## II. MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

Years	Total Births	Stillbirths	Marriages	Deaths and Stillbirths	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1915	77,931	2,386	19,527	53,912	24,019
1916	75,885	2,225	22,251	52,848	23,037
1917	74,125	2,060	23,254	55,366	18,759
1918	74,884	2,226	26,117	77,260	- 2,376
1919	74,205	2,080	30,731	57,012	17,193

In 1918 the illegitimate births numbered 3,439, or 4.4 per cent. The number of divorces was 1,699.

The number of emigrants in five years was:—1916, 1,464; 1917, 656; 1918, 304; 1919, 3,063; 1920, 9,276.

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

On December 1, 1920, the census population of the principal towns was as follows:—Zürich, 206,120 ; Basel, 135,285 ; Bern, 103,986 ; St. Gallen, 69,733 ; Lausanne, 67,858 ; Geneva, 55,738 ; Luzern, 43,696 ; Chaux-de-Fonds, 37,591 ; Blainpalais (Geneva), 35,472 ; Biel, 34,414 ; Winterthur, 26,372 ; Neuchâtel, 22,959 ; Freiburg, 20,468 ; Schaffhausen, 19,954 ; Caux-Bives (Geneva), 19,942 ; Chur, 15,484 ; Petit-Saconnex (Geneva), 15,084 ; Herisau, 14,951 ; Zhun, 14,023 ; Lugano, 13,281 ; Solothurn, 12,970 ; Beven, 12,702 ; Locle, 12,441 ; Norfchach, 11,545 ; Olten, 11,458 ; Chatelard (Montreux), 10,697 ; Aarau, 10,606 ; Bellinzona, 10,170.

**Religion.**

There is complete and absolute liberty of conscience and of creed. No one is bound to pay taxes specially appropriated to defraying the expenses of a creed to which he does not belong. No bishoprics can be created on Swiss territory without the approbation of the Confederation. The order of Jesuits and its affiliated societies cannot be received in any part of Switzerland ; all functions clerical and scholastic are forbidden to its members, and the interdiction can be extended to any other religious orders whose action is dangerous to the State, or interferes with the peace of different creeds. The foundation of new convents or religious orders is forbidden.

According to the census of December 1, 1920, the number of Protestants amounted to 2,218,589 (57 per cent. of the population), of Roman Catholics to 1,586,826 (41 per cent.), and of Jews to 20,955 (2 per cent.). Protestants are in a majority in twelve of the cantons, and Catholics in ten. Of the more populous cantons, Zürich, Bern, Vaud, Neuchâtel, and Basel (town and land) are mainly Protestant, while Luzern, Fribourg, Ticino, Valais and the Forest Cantons are mainly Catholic. The Roman Catholic priests are much more numerous than the Protestant clergy, the former comprising more than 6,000 regular and secular priests. They are under five bishops, viz., of Basel and Lugano (resident at Solothurn), Chur, St. Gallen, Lausanne and Geneva (resident at Freiburg), and Sitten (Sion), all of them immediately subject to the Holy See. The government of the Protestant Church, Calvinistic in doctrine and Presbyterian in form, is under the supervision of the magistrates of the various cantons, to whom is also entrusted, in the Protestant districts, the superintendence of public instruction.

**Instruction.**

In the educational administration of Switzerland there is no centralization. Before the year 1848 most of the cantons had organised a system of primary schools, and since that year elementary education has steadily advanced. In 1874 it was made obligatory (the school age varying in the different cantons), and placed under the civil authority. In some cantons the cost falls almost entirely on the communes, in others it is divided between the canton and communes. In all the cantons primary instruction is free. In the north-eastern cantons, where the inhabitants are mostly Protestant, the proportion of the school-attending children to the whole population is as one to five ; while in the half-Protestant and half-Roman Catholic cantons it is as one to seven ; and in the entirely Roman Catholic cantons as one to nine. The compulsory law has hitherto not always been enforced in the Roman Catholic cantons, but is rigidly carried out in those where the Protestants form the majority of inhabitants. In every district there are primary schools, and secondary schools for youths



of from twelve to fifteen. Of the contingent for military service in 1912, 0·6 per thousand could not read.

The following are the statistics of the various classes of educational institutions for 1918:—Kindergarten, 302; 4,229 primary schools with 13,371 teachers (8,008 men and 5,363 women), and 555,353 pupils (277,741 boys and 277,612 girls); the 527 secondary schools had 24,999 boys and 24,429 girls with 1,625 men and 252 women teachers; 128 middle schools had 19,792 boys and 6,816 girls with 1,476 men and 232 women teachers. There are also commercial schools, technical schools, schools for the instruction of girls in domestic economy and other subjects; agricultural schools, schools for horticulture, for viticulture, for arboriculture, and for dairy management. There are also institutions for the blind, the deaf and dumb, and the feeble-minded. In the 28 reformatories of Switzerland in 1917, there were 1,664 children under instruction. In 1920 the State spent on primary education 2,357,529 francs.

There are seven universities in Switzerland. These universities are organised on the model of those of Germany, governed by a rector and a senate, and divided into four 'faculties' of theology, jurisprudence, philosophy, and medicine. There is a Polytechnic School, maintained by the Federal Government, at Zürich, with a teaching staff of 281 and 2,267 matriculated students, in 1920. The academy of Neuchâtel was transformed into a university in May, 1909, but without the faculty of medicine. The following table shows the year of foundation of each university, the number of teaching staff and of matriculated students in the various branches of study in each of the seven universities in the winter of 1919-20:—

—	Theology	Law	Medicine	Philosophy and Science	Total	Teaching Staff 1918
Basel (1460) . . . . .	94	105	265	606	1,070	130
Zürich (1832). . . . .	56	491	663	615	1,825	163
Bern (1834) . . . . .	52	613	515	607	1,787	162
Geneva (1559 <sup>1</sup> & 1873 <sup>2</sup> ) . . . . .	18	303	408	357	1,086	155
Lausanne (1537 <sup>1</sup> & 1890 <sup>2</sup> ) . . . . .	26	215	270	488	999	108
Fribourg (1889) . . . . .	188	136	—	211	535	72
Neuchâtel (1866 <sup>1</sup> & 1909) <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	11	78	—	110	199	67

<sup>1</sup> As an Academy.

<sup>2</sup> As a University.

These numbers are exclusive of 'hearers,' but inclusive of 897 women students.

In 1911 there were 5,798 libraries with 9,385,000 volumes.

### Justice and Crime.

The 'Bundes-Gericht,' or Federal Tribunal, which sits at Lausanne, consists of 24 members, with 9 supplementary judges, appointed by the Federal Assembly for six years and are eligible for re-election; the President and Vice-President, as such, for two years and cannot be re-elected. The President has a salary of 22,000 francs a year, and the other members 20,000 francs. The Tribunal has three sections, to each of which is assigned the trial of suits in accordance with regulations framed by the Tribunal itself. It has original and final jurisdiction in suits between the

Confederation and cantons; between cantons and cantons; between the Confederation or cantons and corporations or individuals, the value in dispute being not less than 3,000 francs; between parties who refer their case to it, the value in dispute being at least 3,000 francs; and also in such suits as the constitution or legislation of cantons places within its authority. There are also many classes of railway suits which it is called on to decide. It is a Court of Appeal against decisions of other Federal authorities, and of cantonal authorities applying Federal laws. The Tribunal also tries persons accused of treason or other offences against the Confederation. For this purpose it is divided into four chambers: the Chamber of Accusation, the Criminal Chamber (Cour d'Assises), the Federal Penal Court, and the Court of Cassation. The jurors who serve in the Assize Courts are elected by the people, and are paid ten francs a day when serving.

Each canton has its own judicial system for ordinary civil and criminal trials.

On December 31, 1919, the prison population (condemned) of Switzerland consisted of 3,187, of whom 400 were women.

Capital punishment exists in Appenzell-I.-Rh., Obwalden, Uri, Schwyz, Zug, St. Gallen, Luzern, Wallis, Schaffhausen, and Freiburg.

### Social Insurance.

The Swiss Federal Insurance Law (insurance against illness and accident), as passed by both Chambers on June 13, 1911, was accepted by the electors of the Republic with a small majority. The total number of votes cast was 523,731, of which 285,037 were for and 238,694 against the measure.

All Swiss citizens are entitled to insurance against illness, and foreigners also may be admitted to the benefits of the law. Compulsory insurance against illness does not exist as yet, but cantons and communities are entitled under the act to declare obligatory insurance for certain classes or, in general, to establish public benefit (sick fund) associations, and to make employers responsible for the payment of the premiums of their employees.

Insurance against accident is compulsory for all officials, employees, and workmen of all the factories, trades, &c., which are under the Federal liability law. Every person above the age of 14 can insure voluntarily at the Federal insurance administration (or at any insurance corporation). The Swiss Accident Insurance Institution commenced operations on April 1, 1918. In 1918 the societies insuring against illness had 721,452 members.

### Finance.

The entire net proceeds of the Federal alcohol monopoly (301,380l. in 1920) are divided among the cantons, and they have to expend one-tenth of the amount received in combating alcoholism in its causes and effects. Of the proceeds of the tax for exemption from military service, levied through the cantons, one-half goes to the Confederation and the other to the cantons.

Revenue and expenditure for six years :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1916	7,063,280	7,729,028	1919	11,475,171	15,301,898
1917	7,426,236	9,456,150	1920	13,742,254	17,723,723
1918	8,868,203	11,343,990	1921 <sup>1</sup>	14,333,600	20,937,600

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The following table gives the budget estimates for 1921 :—

Source of Revenue	Francs	Branch of Expenditure	Francs
Capital invested . . . . .	28,729,487	Debt, Total Charge . . . . .	106,738,887
General administration . . . . .	194,500	General administration . . . . .	8,786,374
Departments :—		Departments :—	
Political . . . . .	1,279,000	Political . . . . .	6,585,864
Interior . . . . .	854,980	Interior . . . . .	23,261,323
Justice and Police . . . . .	2,807,600	Justice and Police . . . . .	7,820,131
Military . . . . .	1,712,300	Military . . . . .	81,329,421
Finance and Customs . . . . .	123,275,138	Finance and Customs . . . . .	26,510,184
Commerce, Industry, and Agriculture . . . . .	2,070,430	Commerce, Industry, and Agriculture . . . . .	32,458,685
Posts and Railways . . . . .	192,889,910	Posts and Railways . . . . .	231,280,217
Miscellaneous . . . . .	5,026,655	Miscellaneous . . . . .	3,668,914
Total . . . . .	358,340,000 (14,333,600l.)	Total . . . . .	523,440,000 (20,937,600l.)

The public debt of the Confederation (exclusive of the railway debt) amounted, on January 1, 1921, to 64,234,264l., mostly at 5 per cent. The floating debt (January 1, 1921) was 10,280,000l. The total debt was thus 74,514,264l. The value of the National Properties was 9,118,664l.

### Defence.

There are fortifications on the south frontier for the defence of the St. Gothard pass; others have been constructed at St. Maurice and Martigny in the Rhone Valley.

Switzerland depends for defence upon a *national militia*. Service in this force is compulsory and universal, with few exemptions except for physical disability. Those excused or rejected pay certain taxes in lieu. Liability extends from the 20th to the end of the 48th year. The first 12 years are spent in the first line, called the 'Auszug,' or 'Élite'; the next 8 in the Landwehr; and the remaining 8 in the Landsturm. For cavalry, however, service is 11 years in the Auszug, and 12 in the Landwehr. The Landsturm only includes men who have undergone some training. The unarmed Landsturm comprises all other males between 20 and 50 whose services can be made available for non-combatant duties of any description.

The initial training of the Swiss militia soldier is carried out in recruits' schools, and the periods are 65 days for infantry, engineers, and foot artillery, 75 days for field artillery, and 90 days for cavalry. The subsequent trainings, called 'repetition courses,' are 11 days *annually*; but after going through seven courses (8 in the case of the cavalry) further attendance is excused for all under the rank of sergeant. The Landwehr men are only called out once for training, also for 11 days.

The country is divided into 6 divisional districts. The field army, formed of the Auszug, consists of 6 divisions and 4 cavalry brigades. A division consists of 3 brigades each of 2 regiments consisting of 2 or 3 battalions, 1 cyclist company, 1 machine gun detachment, 12 batteries of field artillery, 2 howitzer batteries, 2 squadrons of cavalry, and 1 battalion of sappers. A cavalry brigade consists of 2 regiments. A mountain brigade consists of 2 regiments of 3 battalions, 2 mountain batteries, and 1 company of sappers. Altogether there are 106 battalions, 72 field batteries, 12 howitzer batteries, 9 mountain batteries, and 8 cavalry regiments (each

of 3 squadrons), besides 12 squadrons of divisional cavalry (guides). There is a staff organisation for three army corps. There are the usual departmental troops, pontoon and railway corps, telegraph troops, &c. The total number of combatants in the field army may be taken at 140,000.

There are also *separate* forces, mostly Landwehr, for manning the fortifications which close the St. Gothard Pass and the Rhone Valley to a possible invader from the south. They amount to about 21,000 men. The Landwehr is organised in 56 battalions and 36 squadrons. Altogether Switzerland can mobilise nearly 200,000 men (combatants), irrespective of the organised Landsturm, who may amount to another 60,000.

The administration of the Swiss army is partly in the hands of the Cantonal authorities, who promote officers up to the rank of captain. But the Federal Government is concerned with all general questions, and makes all the higher appointments.

The Swiss infantry are armed with the Swiss repeating rifle. The field artillery is armed with a Q.F. shielded Krupp 7.5 cm. calibre. The 'position' artillery has batteries of 8.4 and 12 cm. guns. The Swiss Government inaugurated an aviation service in 1919, and for that year 72,140% was voted for that service. The corresponding sum voted for 1920 is 67,861%.

The military expenditure budgeted for in 1920 was 1,930,989%.

### Production and Industry.

The soil of the country is very equally divided among the population, it being estimated that there are nearly 300,000 peasant proprietors.

Of the total area 28.4 per cent. is unproductive; of the productive area 35.8 per cent. is under grass and meadows, 29 per cent. under forest, 18.7 per cent. under fruit, 16.4 per cent. under crops and gardens. Wheat (130,233 acres, producing 105,900 tons in 1919), rye (54,513 acres, producing 41,500 tons in 1919), oats (57,014 acres, producing 42,000 tons in 1919), and potatoes (828,000 tons in 1919), are the chief crops, but the bulk of food crops consumed in the country is imported.

The chief agricultural industries are the manufacture of cheese and condensed milk. Wine is produced in five of the cantons, tobacco in three. On April 21, 1920 (last census), there were in Switzerland, 129,465 horses, 3,581 mules, 891 donkeys, 1,381,395 cattle, 729,249 cows, 237,849 sheep, 545,306 pigs, 333,278 goats.

The Swiss Confederation has the right of supervision over the police of the forests, and of framing regulations for their maintenance. The entire forest area of Switzerland is 3,290 square miles, or 2,105,214 acres in extent (comprising 91,587 acres of cantonal forest, 1,403,772 acres belonging to municipalities and other corporations, and 609,855 acres of private forests). The district over which the Federal supervision extends lies to the south and east of a tolerably straight line from the eastern end of the Lake of Geneva to the northern end of the Lake of Constance. It comprises about 1,119,270 acres, and the Federal forest laws apply to all cantonal, communal, and municipal forests within this area, those belonging to private persons being exempt, except when from their position they are necessary for protection against climatic influences. In 1876 it was enacted that this forest area should never be reduced; servitudes over it, such as rights of way, of gathering firewood, &c., should be bought up; public forests should be surveyed, and new wood planted where required, subventions for the purpose being sanctioned. In the year 1920, 16,466,785 trees (chiefly coniferous) were planted. The free forest districts comprise 1,477 square miles.

There were, in 1920, 208 establishments for pisciculture, which produced

fry of various species to the number of 118,131,000. In 1918 there were 29,377 bee-keepers, possessing an aggregate of 205,934 bees.

Switzerland though in the main an agricultural country, has a strong tendency to manufacturing industry. There are 5 salt-mining districts; that at Bex (Vaud) belongs to the Canton, but is worked by a private company; that at Schweizerhalle (Basel) is worked by the Glenck family; those at Rheinfelden, Ryburg, and Kaiseraurst (Aargau) are worked by a joint-stock company, in virtue of a concession from the Canton. The output of salt of all kinds in 1919 reached 591,558 quintals (800,953 in 1918). In 1919 there were 9,074 factories in Switzerland (9,317 in 1918). Watch and clock making is an important branch of manufacture; number of clocks exported in 1919, 17,751,900. The number of persons employed in factories (1918) was 881,170; the motive machinery had 515,859 horse-power. In 1918, 98 breweries produced 922,491 hectolitres (20,319,185 gallons) of beer.

On January 1, 1914, there were 1,859 Swiss embroidery establishments operating 8,090 embroidery machines.

### Commerce.

The special commerce, including precious metals, was as follows in five years:—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	95,140,184	94,206,580	96,073,360	141,385,427	169,708,823
Exports . . . . .	97,905,880	92,918,820	78,526,840	131,923,509	151,084,150

The following table (in thousands of francs) shows the value of special commerce in 1919 and 1920:—

Merchandise	Imports		Exports	
	1919	1920	1919	1920
	1000 Francs	1000 Francs	1000 Francs	1000 Francs
Cereals . . . . .	505,529	352,705	12,323	15,485
Fruits and vegetables . . . . .	59,809	58,697	23,741	23,182
Colonial produce . . . . .	279,636	295,927	116,081	97,166
Animal food substances . . . . .	184,906	208,928	41,817	62,284
Tobacco . . . . .	79,440	76,876	44,492	23,000
Beverages . . . . .	140,602	138,962	7,958	450
Animals, living . . . . .	21,689	42,892	22,021	4,148
Hides and skins . . . . .	58,258	71,442	84,913	80,677
Timber . . . . .	57,695	74,907	108,514	65,302
Cotton goods . . . . .	373,412	339,328	783,853	695,330
Linen, hemp, &c., goods . . . . .	28,653	38,800	4,397	6,100
Silk goods . . . . .	266,511	318,894	702,787	711,260
Woollen goods . . . . .	144,038	180,447	85,884	65,551
Clothing, ready made . . . . .	43,573	93,003	116,341	86,323
Mineral substances . . . . .	307,248	578,264	35,620	48,907
Iron work . . . . .	21,315	83,379	61,688	66,593
Copper work . . . . .	51,093	65,835	12,558	24,181
Machinery . . . . .	62,442	103,019	224,405	281,056
Clocks . . . . .	550	999	300,115	308,232
Chemicals . . . . .	113,981	191,850	43,178	38,240
Grease, oils, &c. . . . .	69,546	62,839	10,442	11,880
Total incl. other merchandise	3,533,385	4,242,720	3,298,087	3,277,103

In Switzerland, for the majority of imports, the values are fixed by a commission on Exports nominated by the Customs department. Up to 1891 a single value was fixed for each class of goods, but the Commission now takes into account the difference of prices in different countries of origin. For values of exports declarations are, in general, considered

sufficient. Returns show the net weight, though the gross weight also is declared. It is sought to record as the country of origin the country of production, and as the country of destination that where the goods are to be consumed. When exact information is not available the most distant known points of transit are recorded. In accordance with this system, Swiss returns show, as far as can be ascertained, the trade between the Confederation and Great Britain, though, since direct commercial intercourse is impossible, the name of Switzerland does not occur in the trade returns of the United Kingdom. The treaty of 1855 provides for the most favoured nation treatment in respect of commerce, residence and other matters affecting Swiss and British interests.

The customs duties amounted in 1917, to 52,229,180 francs ; in 1918, to 44,021,086 francs ; in 1919, to 67,611,442 francs ; in 1920, to 87,717,221 francs.

The following table, in thousands of francs, shows the distribution of the special trade of Switzerland (including bullion but not coin) among the principal countries. Much of the trade with the frontier countries is really of the nature of transit trade :—

—	Imports		Exports	
	1919	1920	1919	1920
	1,000 Francs	1,000 Francs	1,000 Francs	1,000 Francs
Germany . . . . .	482,828	808,620	698,339	252,474
France . . . . .	406,938	603,249	571,571	521,514
Italy . . . . .	273,038	325,223	208,487	166,141
Austria . . . . .	69,169	71,531	242,027	105,773
United Kingdom . . . . .	362,996	465,735	347,068	645,521
United States . . . . .	787,885	864,695	182,800	283,307
Spain . . . . .	213,012	101,395	68,744	135,032

Total trade between Switzerland and the United Kingdom (in thousands of pounds) for five years (Board of Trade returns) :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
Imports from Switzerland into U.K. .	15,510	11,309	13,073	14,860	37,004
Exports to Switzerland from U.K. .	4,560	6,445	8,621	13,657	12,641

Internal Communications.

In 1920 the State railways of Switzerland had a length of 3,881 miles. There are also 34 miles of foreign railways within the Confederation. The cost of construction of the railways up to the end of 1918 was 2,476,247,157 francs. The receipts from traffic of all the Swiss railways amounted (1920) to 510,716,000 francs (20,428,640*l.*), of which 198,611,000 francs (7,944,440*l.*) was for passenger traffic. The state railways are gradually being electrified. The traffic on the Swiss waters in 1919 was carried on by 153 boats or barges belonging to 22 companies.

In 1920 there were in Switzerland 3,941 post-offices. By the internal service there were forwarded 213,245,501 letters, 81,782,420 post-cards, 71,532,946 packets of printed matter, 461,837 samples, 277,841,543 newspapers, and 8,520,185 registered parcels, &c. In the international service there were forwarded 27,689,530 letters, 12,594,999 post-cards, 9,178,601 packets of printed matter, 1,501,450 samples, 1,836,253 newspapers, and 3,694,098 registered parcels, &c. Internal post-office orders were sent to the value of 2,068,760,929 francs (82,750,400*l.*). Receipts, 1920, 92,615,138 francs (3,704,605*l.*) ; expenditure, 120,891,921 francs (4,835,676*l.*).

Switzerland has a very complete system of telegraphs, consisting (1920) of 1,664 miles of line with 20,145 miles of wire. There were transmitted 2,525,617 inland telegrams, 4,608,190 international, and 844,020 in transit through Switzerland. Number of offices, 2,404. There were 941 telephone systems with 13,917 miles of line and 272,667 miles of wire; conversations, 122,856,732. The telegraph and telephone receipts in 1919 amounted to 49,335,070 francs (1,993,402*l.*); the expenditure to 46,532,450 francs (1,861,298*l.*).

### Money and Credit.

On December 31, 1920, the coin minted in Switzerland was as follows:—10,880,000 gold coins of the nominal value of 202,600,000 francs; 69,376,000 silver coins of the nominal value of 67,900,000 francs; 165,700,000 nickel coins of the nominal value of 15,970,000 francs; and 113,000,000 copper coins of the nominal value of 1,490,000 francs; total (including other token coins), 373,956,000 coins of the nominal value of 299,790,000 francs.

There were in Switzerland in 1915, 1,047 savings banks of all kinds, with 2,025,491 depositors having to their credit 61,643,239*l.*; in 1917, the total was 82,248,000*l.*

The National Bank, with headquarters divided between Bern and Zurich, opened its doors on June 20, 1907. It has the exclusive right to issue bank-notes in Switzerland. On April 15, 1921, the condition of the bank was as follows:—

Assets	Francs	Liabilities	Francs
Bullion (gold and silver) .	641,467,077	Other assets . . . .	39,645,034
Bills . . . . .	423,415,997	Notes in circulation . .	961,441,543
Advances . . . . .	33,298,365	Current and deposit	
Securities . . . . .	5,832,844	accounts . . . . .	118,606,550
		Other securities . . . .	44,977,970

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The international metric system is the sole legal standard of weights and measures in Switzerland. It was made compulsory in the country by the Federal law of July 3, 1875, and since January 1, 1887, no other units than the metric units have been legal. By the Federal law of June 24, 1909, the international electric units were also adopted. By that law, copies of the French standards, deposited at the International Office for Weights and Measures at Sèvres (France), were adopted as the legal standards for Switzerland.

The *Franc* of 10 *Batzen*, and 100 *Rappen* or *Centimes*, is the monetary unit. The average rate of exchange is 25·22½ francs = £1 sterling.

The 20-franc piece is ·900 fine, the 5-franc silver piece is ·900 fine, the silver 2-franc, franc, and half-franc are ·835 fine. Switzerland belongs to the Latin Monetary Union; but since Italy is exonerated from taking back its exported fractional coin in case of the dissolution of the Union, the importation into Switzerland of 2 franc, 1 franc, and ½ franc pieces is prohibited by decree of February 21, 1899, on pain of confiscation. By a Convention of November 15, 1902, with the other States within the Union, Switzerland may coin, exceptionally, 12,000,000 francs in fractional silver pieces, but the issues must be spread over at least 6 years.

Before the war 50-franc National Bank notes were the smallest paper currency, but in consequence of the war, notes of lesser denominations have been issued, viz., 20-franc notes (by law of July 30, 1914), 5-franc notes (August 3, 1914), and 25-franc notes (Sept. 9. 1914).



The *Centner*, of 50 *Kilogrammes* and 100 *Pfund* = 110 lbs. avoirdupois. The *Quintal* = 100 *Kilogrammes* = 220 lbs. avoirdupois. The *Arpent* (Land) = 8-9ths of an acre.

The *Pfund*, or pound, chief unit of weight, is legally divided into decimal *Grammes*, but the people generally prefer the use of the old halves and quarters, named *Halbpfund*, and *Viertelpfund*.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SWITZERLAND IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Charles R. Paravicini, appointed October 13, 1919.

*First Secretary and Commercial Adviser*.—Henri Martin.

*Secretary*.—Francis J. Borsinger.

*Counsellor of Legation specially attached*.—Corragioni d'Ovelli.

*Attachés*.—Emile Stutz, William Preiswerk, and Max Oederlin.

*Chancellor*.—J. W. Sterchi.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SWITZERLAND.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—The Hon. Theo Russell, C.V.O., C.B. (born 1870). Appointed September 3, 1919.

*Secretaries*.—Hon. F. G. Agar-Robartes, M.V.O., and N. B. Ronald.

*Military Attaché*.—Lt.-Col. L. C. Oppenheim.

*Commercial Secretary*.—J. Picton Bagge.

*Consul-General at Zürich*.—E. G. B. Maxse, C.M.G.

There are Consuls at Bâle, Bern, Geneva, Lausanne, Lucerne, Davos, and St. Moritz; Vice-Consuls at Zürich, Montreux, St. Gall, and Neuchâtel.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Switzerland.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuaire Statistique de la Suisse*. Berne.

*Feuille fédérale suisse*. Bern.

*Foreign Office Reports*. Annual Series and Miscellaneous Series. London.

*Résultats statistiques du recensement fédéral du 1<sup>er</sup> Décembre, 1910*. Vol. I. Berne, 1915. Vol. II. Berne, 1917. Vol. III. Berne, 1918.

*Voranschlag der Schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft*. Annual. Berne.

*Résultats du compte d'état de la Confédération suisse*. Annual. Berne.

*Sammlung enthaltend die Bundesverfassung und die in Kraft tretenden Kantonsverfassungen* (in German, French, and Italian). Bern, 1910. Supplement published in 1914.

*Schweizerische Statistische Mitteilungen*. Herausgegeben vom Statistischen Bureau. Annual. Bern.

*Statistique du commerce de la Suisse avec l'étranger*. Berne. Annual.

*Archiv für Schweizerisches Unterrichtswesen*. Annual. Zürich.

*Schweizer Kriegsgeschichte*. Berne, 1917.

*Marx* (Dr. Paul), *Systematisches Register zu den geltenden Staatsverträgen der schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft und der Kantone mit dem Auslande*. Zurich, 1918.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Rapport sur le Commerce et l'Industrie de la Suisse en 1917*. Zürich 1919.

*Historisch-biographisches Lexikon der Schweiz*. Neuenburg, 1919.

*Journal Statistique et revue économique Suisse*. Bern, Annual.

*L'Economiste Suisse*. Zürich. First Issue, 1915.

*Adams* (Sir F. O.), and *Cunningham* (C. D.), *The Swiss Confederation*. 1889.

*Afolter* (A.), *Grundzüge des Schweizerischen Staatsrechts*. Zurich, 1904.

*Anneler* (Dr. Hedwig), and *Anneler* (Karl), *Landes- und Völkerkunde des Lötschentales*. Berne, 1918.

*Baedeker's Switzerland*. 25th edition. London, 1913.

*Baker* (Grenfell), *The Model Republic: a History of the Rise and Progress of the Swiss People*. London, 1895.

*Ball* (J.), *The Central Alps*. Part I. New edition. London, 1907. Part II. London, 1911.

*Bonjour* (F.), *Real Democracy in Operation. The example of Switzerland* (English translation). London, 1920.

*Barth* (Hans), *Bibliographie der Schweizer Geschichte (to 1912)*. Basel, 1914.

- Brooks** (Robert C.), *Government and Politics of Switzerland*. London, 1920.
- Burckhardt** (W.), *Kommentar der Schweiz. Bundesverfassung*. Bern, 1905.—*Politisches Jahrbuch der Schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft*. Bern. Annual.
- Cagliardi** (E.), *Geschichte der Schweiz*. 2 vols. Zürich, 1921.
- Cameron** (F. C.), *Switzerland* ('Nation's Histories'). London, 1918.
- Clerget** (P.), *La Suisse au XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle*. Paris, 1908.
- Conway** (Sir W. M.), *The Alps from End to End*. London, 1895.
- Conway** (Sir W. M.) and **Coolidge** (W. A. B.), *Climbers' Guides: The Bernese Oberland*. 4 vols. London, 1908.
- Coolidge** and **Ball** (J.), *Alpine Guide: the Western Alps*. London, 1898.
- Coolidge** (W. A. B.), *Swiss Travel and Swiss Guide Books*. London, 1893.—*Guide to Switzerland*. London, 1901.—*The Alps in Nature and History*. London, 1908.
- Crawford** (V. M.), *Switzerland of To-day. A Study in Social Progress*. London, 1911.
- Curti** (E.), *Geschichte der schweizerischen Volksgesetzgebung*. 2nd ed. Zürich, 1885.
- Daendliker** (Carl), *Geschichte der Schweiz*. 2 vols. Zürich, 1892. [Condensed Eng. Trans. by E. Salisbury. London, 1898.]
- Dausat**, *La Suisse illustré*. Paris, 1914.
- Dierauer** (J.), *Histoire de la Confédération Suisse*. 4 vols. [also in German]. Lausanne, 1911-14.
- Eggenschwyler** (Walter), *Die Schweizer Volkswirtschaft am Scheideweg. Ratschläge zur Neu-Orientierung unserer Industrie*. Zürich, 1915.
- Geering** (T.) and **Hots** (R.), *Wirtschaftskunde der Schweiz*. Zurich, 1917.
- Giorgio** (H.) and **Nubholz** (P.), *Schweizerische obligatorische Unfallversicherung*. Zürich, 1920.
- Grande** (Julian), *A Citizens' Army. The Swiss System*. London, 1916.
- Gremli** (A.), *The Flora of Switzerland*. 5th English edition. London, 1914.
- Haas** (A.) and **Diem** (A.), *Schweizerisches Export-Jahrbuch*. Annual. (In German, French and English.) Zurich.
- Heer** (J. C.), *Die Schweiz* [in 'Land und Leute' series]. Bielefeld and Leipzig, 1902.
- Heusler** (A.), *Schweizerische Verfassungsgeschichte*. Basel, 1920.
- James** (E. J.), (Translator), *The Federal Constitution of Switzerland*. Philadelphia, 1890.
- Kaiser** (S.) and **Strickler** (J.), *Geschichte und Texte der Bundesverfassung und Schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft*. Bern, 1901.
- Knapp** (C.), **Borel** (M.), et **Attinger** (V.), *Dictionnaire géographique de la Suisse*. [Published both in French and German.] Neuchâtel, 1902-1910.
- Lampert**, (U.), *Das schweizerische Bundesstaatsrecht*. Zurich, 1918.
- Lavisse** (E.) et **Rimbaud** (A.) (Editors), *Histoire Générale: La Suisse de 1815 à 1848; de 1848 à nos jours*. Par Fr. de Crue. Vols. X, XI. Paris 1898 and 1899.
- MacCracken** (W. D.), *The Rise of the Swiss Republic*. London, 1892.
- Macmillan's Guide to Switzerland. London, 1908.**
- Murray's Handbook for Switzerland. 19th ed. London, 1905.**
- Muyden** (B. van), *Histoire de la Nation Suisse*. 3 vols. Lausanne, 1896-1901.
- Oechsli** (W.), *Die Anfänge der schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft*. Zürich, 1891.—*Geschichte der Schweiz im Neunzehnten Jahrhundert*. Erster Band, 1798-1813. Leipzig, 1908.
- Reclus** (Elisée), *Nouvelle Géographie Universelle*. Vol. III. Paris, 1878.
- Reynold** (G. de), *Comment se forme une nation: la Suisse, sa terre et son histoire*. London, 1920.
- Salis** (L. R. de), *Le Droit Fédéral Suisse*. 2nd ed. Berne, 1902.
- Sauser-Hall** (Georges), *La Nationalité en droit Suisse*. Bern, 1921.
- Schmidt** (P. H.), *Die schweizerischen Industrien im internationalen Konkurrenzkampf*. Zurich, 1915.—*Die Schweiz und die eurapische Handelspolitik*. Zurich, 1914.
- Schollenberger** (J.), *Bundesverfassung der Schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft*. Kommentar mit Einleit. Berlin, 1905.
- Seippel** (P.) (Editor), *La Suisse au XIX<sup>me</sup> Siècle*. 3 vols. Lausanne, 1898-1900.
- Sowerby** (J.), *The Forest Cantons of Switzerland*. London, 1892.
- Stead** (R.) and **Hug** (Lina), *Switzerland*. In 'Story of the Nations' Series. New edition. London, 1920.
- Steiger** (J.), *Finanzhaushalt der Schweiz*. 6 vols. Bern, 1912-19.—*Schweizerisches Finanz-Jahrbuch*. First issue, 1899. Annual. Bern.
- Story** (A. T.), *Swiss Life in Town and Country*. London, 1902.
- Studer** (J.), *Schweizer Ortsnamen*. Zürich, 1896.
- Suter** (L.), *Histoire Suisse*. Einsiedeln, 1914.
- Tschudi** (I. von) and **Täuber** (C.), *Der tourist in der Schweiz und Grenzgebieten*. 35th ed. Zurich, 1917.
- Wäber** (A.), *Landes- und Reisebeschreibungen* (contains bibliographies of Swiss travel books. Bern, 1909.
- Webb** (F.), *Switzerland and the Swiss*. London, 1909.
- Wiget** (G.), *Schweizergeschichte vom Dreiländerbund bis zum Völkerbund*. Frauenfeld, 1921.

## TURKEY

(MEMALIK I OSMANIE—OTTOMAN EMPIRE.)

### Reigning Sultan.

**Mohammed VI.**, born January 27, 1861, son of Sultan Abdul Medjid; succeeded to the throne on the death of his elder brother, Sultan Mohammed V., July 3, 1918.

### *Children of the Sultan.*

I. Princess *Ulvia* Sultana, born September 12, 1892; married August 10, 1916, to Ismail Hakki Bey. II. Princess *Rukia Sabiha* Sultana, born April 1, 1894. III. Prince *Ertogrul* Effendi, born October 5, 1912.

The Heir Apparent is *Abdul Medjid* Effendi, cousin of the Sultan; born May 25, 1868. Offspring: (1) Prince *Omer Faruk* Effendi, born February 28, 1898; (2) Princess *Durri Chehvar*, born January 28, 1914.

### *Sisters of the Sultan.*

I. *Senihé* Sultana, born November 16, 1852; married the late Mahmud Pasha, son of Halil Pasha, in 1877; widow, 1903.

II. *Medihé* Sultana, born July 26, 1856; married (1) 1879, to Nedjib Pasha; widow, 1885; (2) April 30, 1886, to Férid Pasha.

The present sovereign of Turkey is the thirty-seventh, in male descent, of the house of Othman, the founder of the Empire, and the thirtieth Sultan since the conquest of Constantinople. By the law of succession obeyed in the reigning family, the crown is inherited according to seniority by the male descendents of Othman, sprung from the Imperial Harem. All children born in the Harem, whether offspring of free women or of slaves, are legitimate and of equal lineage. A Council presided over by the heir apparent and comprising several State dignitaries, the Grand Vizier, the Sheykh-ul-Islam, and others, was instituted in January, 1914, to regulate all matters relating to the Imperial family, including the Damads or persons married to Imperial princesses, under the theoretical supervision of the Sultan.

It has not been the custom of the Sultans of Turkey for some centuries to contract regular marriages. The inmates of the Harem come, by purchase or free will, mostly from districts beyond the limits of the empire, the majority from Circassia. From among these inmates the Sultan designates a certain number, nowadays very limited, to be called *Kadin*, or full wives. The title is only given after a child has been born to the Sultan. Ladies of inferior standing on whom the Sultan has looked with favour are called *Ikbâl*, and girls in course of training in the Harem are called *Odalik*. The superintendent of the Harem, always an aged Lady of the Palace, and bearing the title of 'Haznadar-Kadin,' has to keep up intercourse with the outer world through the Guard of Eunuchs.

The following is a list of the names, with date of accession, of the thirty-

four sovereigns who have ruled Turkey since the foundation of the empire and of the reigning house :—

*House of Othman.*

Othman . . . . .	1299	Murad IV., 'The Intrepid' . . . . .	1623
Orkhan . . . . .	1326	Ibrahim . . . . .	1640
Murad I. . . . .	1359	Mohammed IV. . . . .	1648
Bayezid I., 'The Thunderbolt' . . . . .	1389	Suleiman II. . . . .	1687
Interregnum . . . . .	1402	Ahmed II. . . . .	1691
Mohammed I. . . . .	1413	Mustafa II. . . . .	1695
Murad II. . . . .	1421	Ahmed III. . . . .	1703
Mohammed II., Conqueror of Constantinople . . . . .	1451	Mahmud I. . . . .	1730
Bayezid II. . . . .	1481	Othman III. . . . .	1754
Selim I. . . . .	1512	Mustafa III. . . . .	1757
Suleiman I., 'The Magnificent' . . . . .	1520	Abdul Hamid I. . . . .	1773
Selim II. . . . .	1566	Selim III. . . . .	1789
Murad III. . . . .	1574	Mustafa IV. . . . .	1807
Mohammed III. . . . .	1595	Mahmud II. . . . .	1808
Ahmed I. . . . .	1603	Abdul-Medjid . . . . .	1839
Mustafa I. . . . .	1617	Abdul-Aziz . . . . .	1861
Othman II. . . . .	1618	Murad V. (May 30) . . . . .	1876
		Abdul-Hamid II. (Aug. 31) . . . . .	1876
		Mohammed V. (April 27) . . . . .	1909
		Mohammed VI. (July 3) . . . . .	1918

The civil list of the Sultan is variously reported at from one to two millions sterling. To the Imperial family belong a great number of crown domains, the income from which contributes to the revenue.

### Constitution and Government.

Forms of constitution, after the model of the West European States, were drawn up at various periods by successive Ottoman Governments, the first of them embodied in the 'Hatti-Humáyoun' of Sultan Abdul Medjid, proclaimed November 3, 1839, and the most recent in a decree of Sultan Abdul-Hamid II., of November 1876. The latter provided for the security of personal liberty and property; for the administration of justice by irremovable judges; the abolition of torture, the freedom of the Press, and the equality of all Ottoman subjects. Islam was declared to be the religion of the State, but freedom of worship was secured to all creeds, and all persons, irrespective of religion, were declared eligible to public office. Parliament should consist of two Houses, a Chamber of Deputies and a Senate. Senators should be at least 40 years of age, and would be appointed by the Sultan from among those who have rendered distinguished service to the State. Deputies must be at least 30 years of age, and are elected in the proportion of one for every 50,000 male inhabitants. The mode of election is not laid down in the Constitution, but is the subject of a separate law under which the deputies are chosen by colleges of secondary electors for each Sanjak. Secondary electors must be at least 25 years of age. They are elected from communes and urban wards in the proportion of one for every 500 primary electors. Subject to certain minor disqualifications, all male Ottoman subjects of not less than 25 years of age are primary electors, provided they pay direct taxes to the State. Civil or military officials may offer themselves for election, but must immediately resign their posts on being returned.

This constitution became for all practical purposes a dead letter in 1878.

and Abdul-Hamid II. proceeded to build up an autocracy more complete than that of his predecessors, but in 1908 the prevailing discontent, especially in the army, caused by corruption and misgovernment compelled him to issue an Imperial decree for the convocation of a new Parliament, and constitutional government was restored July 23, 1908. The Constitution now theoretically in force is that of 1876, somewhat modified in its details by legislation subsequent to 1908.

The Senate is a permanent body, but can only sit concurrently with the Chamber of Deputies. The Chamber in existence at the time of the Armistice with Turkey was dissolved on December 21, 1918. A new Chamber, which assembled on January 12, 1920, was dissolved on April 11, 1920, by a decree which ordained that new elections should be held within 4 months, as laid down in the Constitution. The abnormal situation has rendered this impossible. The Constantinople Government has governed without a Parliament since April, 1920, but the 'Great National Assembly' sitting at Angora exercises the functions of a Parliament, besides those of supreme Executive authority, in the *de facto* Government set up by Mustafa Kemal Pasha at that place.

The present Cabinet (April, 1921), took office on October 21, 1920, and, taking into account minor changes since that date, is at present constituted as follows:—

*Grand Vizier.*—Tewfik Pasha.

*Sheikh-ul-Islam.*—Nouri Efendi.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Sefa Bey.

*Minister of Justice.*—Arif Hikmet Pasha.

*Minister of War.*—General Zia Pasha.

*Minister of Finance.*—Abdullah Bey (Acting).

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—Rashid Bey.

*Minister of Public Works.*—Abdullah Bey.

*Minister of Commerce and Agriculture.*—Hussem Kiazim Bey.

*Minister of Pious Foundations.*—Left Vacant, with Sheikh-ul-Islam in charge.

Subjects of Western Powers resident in Turkey enjoyed ex-territorial privileges from time immemorial, under treaties called Capitulations. The greatest single change introduced in 1914 was the abolition by a decree of the Sultan of these Capitulations (September 9, 1914). It had long been felt that these privileges needed revision, especially in so far as they exempted foreigners from the fiscal burdens of Ottoman subjects, but their abolition by an unilateral act gave rise to an unanimous protest of the Powers, and no Power had, at any rate publicly, assented to it up to November, 1914. This step, which included the suppression of foreign Post Offices and that of the International Board of Health, was taken in September, after the outbreak of the European War, and the condition of Europe made the protest of the Powers academic rather than effective for the time being. During the war the Central Powers recognised the *fait accompli* and entered into new Treaty arrangements with the Porte. The other Powers have, however, maintained their attitude. The Treaty of Sèvres makes express provision for the revival of the capitulations in favour of *all* Allied Powers, but aims at the eventual establishment of a judicial and fiscal system under which the capitulations will disappear.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The whole of the empire is divided into Vilayets, or governments, these subdivided into Sanjaks, or minor provinces, these into Kazas, or districts, with occasional subdivision into Nahiés, or sub-districts. A Vali,

or governor-general, representing the Sultan, and assisted by a provincial council, is placed at the head of each Vilayet. The minor provinces, districts, &c., are subjected to interior authorities (Mutesarrifs, Kaïmmakams and Mudirs) under the superintendence of the Vali. The division of the country into Vilayets has been frequently modified of late for political reasons. For similar reasons several of the Sanjaks of the empire are governed by Mutesarrifs reporting direct to the Ministry of the Interior. The tendency has been to increase the number of these so-called 'independent' Sanjaks by detaching ordinary Sanjaks from the Vilayets to which they have heretofore belonged. All subjects, however humble their origin, are eligible to, and may fill, the highest offices in the State.

An entirely abnormal situation has come into existence as a result of the growth of the 'National Movement' in the interior, which culminated in the convocation of a Grand National Assembly at Angora in April, 1920, under the auspices of Mustafa Kemal Pasha and those associated with him in the movement. Immediately after coming into existence, this Assembly declared itself invested with all power, both legislative and executive, without, however, throwing off its allegiance to the Sultan. It deputed its executive power to a body of Commissioners, forming what is practically a Cabinet. The Angora Government claims to be the sole lawful Government of Turkey, and it exercises *de facto* all the functions of government in the whole of Asia Minor not in foreign occupation. It refuses to recognise in any way the Treaty of Sèvres. It has broken off all normal relations with Constantinople. The policy of the present Central Government is to bring this dualism to an end by peaceful means, but no definite progress has been made in this direction up to the present (April, 1921).

### Area and Population.

The Ottoman Empire before the war was made up of (1) Turkey in Europe, (2) Turkey in Asia (Anatolia, Arabia, Syria, Palestine, Mesopotamia, and Kurdistan), and (3) certain Islands in the Mediterranean. After the conclusion of the 1st Balkan war (November, 1913), which commenced in October, 1912, the Turkish possessions in Europe were considerably lessened, Turkey in Europe being in part divided among the Allied States (Bulgaria, Serbia, Montenegro, and Greece), and in part created into an independent state of Albania. Cyprus and Egypt, which were formerly under the suzerainty of the Sultan, were, the one, annexed to the British Empire and the other declared a British Protectorate in November, 1914, and January, 1915, respectively.

According to the Treaty of Peace with Turkey (signed at Sèvres on August 10, 1920, but not yet ratified by any of the parties), the Empire is reduced still further. Turkey cedes (1) Thrace, west of the Chatalja line, and excepting only the Derkos water supply area, to Greece, as well as Tenedos and Imbros, and the Islands in the Ægean occupied by Greece; (2) Smyrna with the surrounding strip, comprising Tireh, Odemish, Magnisa, Akhissar, Bergama and Aivali, is to be administered by Greece, under Turkish sovereignty, for 5 years, after which the territory may annex itself to Greece by plebiscite; (3) Mesopotamia, Palestine, Syria, Armenia and the Hejaz become independent, the first three under mandatories; (4) Kurdistan has autonomy conferred upon it; (5) Castellorizo and the Dodecanese are ceded to Italy. Turkey retains Constantinople, but the coastal area of the Dardanelles, the Marmora and the Bosphorus are placed under the control of a 'Commission of the Straits' appointed from the League of Nations. In the revised form of the Treaty (March, 1921), Turkey was granted certain concessions, as, for example, a considerable reduction of the demilitarised zone in the Straits, compromise on the question of Smyrna, and a substantial rearrangement of

the financial clauses of the Treaty. But as, since the concessions were suggested, hostilities have broken out between Greece and Turkey (still continuing May, 1921), it is doubtful whether the new proposals of March, 1921, will stand.

Turkey will be deprived of a probable area of 438,750 square miles, and of a population of about 12,000,000. The area of New Turkey will thus be 174,900 square miles, and the population about 8,000,000.

In the following table the area and population of Old Turkey are shown:—

Vilayets <sup>1</sup>	Area Sq. Miles	Population	Population per Sq. Mile
<b>Europe:—</b>			
Constantinople . . . . .	1,505	1,203,000	99
Chatalja ("Independent" Sanjak) . . . . .	733	78,000	32
Adrianople . . . . .	8,644	610,000	77
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>10,882</b>	<b>1,891,000</b>	<b>187</b>
<b>Asia Minor:—</b>			
Ismid ("Independent" Sanjak) . . . . .	3,130	222,700	71
Brûssa . . . . .	25,400	1,626,800	64
Bigha ("Independent" Sanjak) . . . . .	2,550	129,500	51
Smyrna, or Aidin . . . . .	25,801	2,500,000	64
Kastamuni . . . . .	19,570	961,200	49
Angora . . . . .	27,370	932,800	34
Konia . . . . .	39,410	1,069,000	27
Adana . . . . .	15,400	422,400	27
Sivâs . . . . .	23,970	1,057,500	44
Trebizond . . . . .	16,671	1,265,000	76
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>199,272</b>	<b>10,186,900</b>	<b>52</b>
<b>Armenia and Kurdistan:—</b>			
Erzerum . . . . .	19,180	645,700	34
Mamuret-ul-Aziz . . . . .	12,700	575,200	45
Diarbekr . . . . .	14,480	471,500	32
Bitlis . . . . .	10,460	398,700	38
Van . . . . .	15,170	379,800	25
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>71,990</b>	<b>2,470,900</b>	<b>34</b>
<b>Mesopotamia:—</b>			
Mosûl . . . . .	35,130	500,000	10
Bagdad . . . . .	54,540	900,000	11
Basra . . . . .	53,580	600,000	8
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>143,250</b>	<b>2,000,000</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>Syria:—</b>			
Aleppo . . . . .	33,430	1,500,000	45
Zor ("Independent" Sanjak) . . . . .	30,110	100,000	3
Syria . . . . .	37,020	1,000,000	27
Beirût . . . . .	6,180	533,500	86
Jerusalem ("Independent" Sanjak) . . . . .	6,600	341,600	52
Lebanon . . . . .	1,190	200,000	168
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>114,530</b>	<b>3,675,100</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>Arabia:—</b>			
Yemen . . . . .	73,800	750,000	10
<b>Grand Total . . . . .</b>	<b>613,724</b>	<b>20,973,900</b>	<b>34</b>

<sup>1</sup> This table does not take account of the most recent administrative changes, by which several Sanjaks have been detached from the Vilayets named in it and made "Independent"; nor of the erection in 1914 of the Nejd, including the coast district of El-Hassa into a so-called Vilayet as the result of a political arrangement with the real ruler Abdul-Aziz Bin Saud, who was formally appointed Vali.



In the small European territory now remaining under Turkish rule Moslems preponderate. Other races represented are Greeks, Bulgarians, Armenians, Gipsies, Jews. In Asiatic Turkey there is a large Turkish element, with some four million Arabs, besides Greeks, Syrians, Kurds, Circassians, Armenians, Jews, and numerous other races.

The population of the chief towns still remaining under Turkey is approximately as follows :—

Constantinople . . . . .	1,000,000	Sivâs (Sebasteia) . . . . .	65,000
Brûssa . . . . .	110,000	Bitlis . . . . .	40,000
Kaisariéh . . . . .	54,000	Trebizond . . . . .	55,000
Konia . . . . .	45,000	Diarbekr . . . . .	38,000

### Religion.

Mahommedanism is the established State religion. The Sultan as Caliph is Supreme Head. The chief ecclesiastical dignitary is the Sheikh-ul-Islam, but his functions are judicial and legal rather than spiritual. He is a member of the Cabinet.

Mahommedans form the vast majority of the population in Asiatic Turkey, but only one-half of the population in the provinces which constituted European Turkey before the Balkan War of 1912–13. Recognised by the Turkish Government are a number of non-Mahommedan native communities or 'millets,' namely: 1. Latins or Catholics, who use the Roman Liturgy, consisting of the descendants of the Genoese and Venetian settlers in the Empire, and other native Catholics of the Latin rite; 2. Orthodox Greeks under various separately recognised Patriarchs, of whom the principal is the Œcumenical Patriarch at Constantinople; 3. Armenians, under their Patriarch at Constantinople, but under the supreme spiritual control of a Catholicos at Echmiadzin, in the Russian Caucasus. In 1903, the old dignity of Catholicos of Sis, in Cilicia, was restored and a new appointment made. There still remains in abeyance the seat of the Catholicos of Akhtamar (Van), an ancient dignity; 4. Armenian Catholics, under a Patriarch at Constantinople; 5. Chaldean Catholics, under a Patriarch at Mosûl; 6. Protestants, consisting of converts chiefly among the Armenians; 7. Syrian Catholics, under a Patriarch at Mardin; 8. Syrian Jacobites, under a Patriarch at Mardin; 9. Melchites, under a Patriarch at Damascus; 10. Jews of two rites, now separately recognised; 11. Bulgarian Catholics; 12. Maronites, chiefly in the Lebanon; and 13. Nestorians, or Assyrian Christians, under the Patriarch Mar Shimun of Kochannes. The last two are, however, only semi-officially recognised as independent communities. These religious denominations are invested with the privilege of possessing their own ecclesiastical rule. The spiritual heads of the recognised communities possess in varying degrees civil functions, which in some cases, and more especially in that of the Greek Patriarch, are of considerable importance.

In Constantinople about half the settled inhabitants are Mussulman, the other half being made up mostly of Orthodox Greeks, Armenians, Roman Catholics, Armenian and other Uniates, and Jews. There is, besides, a very large foreign population of various professions. In the Islands of the Ægean Sea the population is mostly Christian.

A priesthood in the strict sense of the term cannot be said to exist in Mahommedan Turkey. The Ulema, however, or persons connected in one way or another with the official ministrations of Islam, form a separate class. The principal charges in connection with mosques, theological schools, &c., are to a large extent hereditary.

The number of mosques in the Turkish Empire is 2,120, of which 379 are in Constantinople. The number of the clergy is 11,600. Connected with the mosques are 1,780 elementary schools, where education is supplied gratis. The temporalities of the Church are controlled by the Ministry of Pious Foundations or Evkaf which has a separate Budget of its own. The department of the Sheikh-ul-Islam, however, and the whole semi-religious semi-legal organisation subordinate to him are not provided for in this Budget, but in that of the State. The revenue of the Evkaf is principally derived from charges on and reversionary interests in real property which has at one time or another been made the subject of consecration to religious or benevolent purposes, and which is known as Vakuf. A very large proportion of the urban property of the Empire is of this description, and though it can be for practical purposes owned, alienated, and within certain limits transmitted by inheritance as if it were the property of the holder, the ultimate ownership theoretically resides in God, and the pious foundation, to the use of which it was consecrated, retains in it a perpetual interest, represented by annual rents and rights of reversion in certain cases.

### Instruction.

In Turkey, elementary education is nominally obligatory for all children of both sexes. According to the Provisional Law of October 6, 1913, all children from 7 to 16 are to receive primary instruction, which may, however, be given in State schools, schools maintained by communities, or private schools, or, subject to certain tests, at home. The State schools are under the direct control of the Ministry of Public Instruction, which also provides for the inspection of schools maintained by the non-Moslem communities, &c. Besides these there survive a large number of Medressés or theological seminaries, connected with religious foundations. There are middle-class schools for boys from 11 to 16 years of age, and according to the Bill introduced in January, 1918, similar institutions for girls (*Unas Sultanijessi*) are to be introduced. Already the five in Constantinople have 2,000 pupils. In Aleppo there are 7 Moslem, 250 Christian, and 30 Jewish schools, with respectively, 19,000, 8,000, and 2,000 pupils. The schools of various descriptions within the empire number about 36,230, and contain about 1,331,200 pupils, or one to twenty-four of population. Training schools for teachers also exist, but the general level of efficiency of the State schools is low. There are a large number of foreign schools, mostly conducted by French, English and American missionaries.

The university, which was nominally founded at Constantinople in 1900, is being reorganised by a Bill introduced in the Chamber in January, 1918. It now comprises 5 Faculties, viz., Arts, Theology, Law, Medicine, and Science. The Faculty of Medicine is installed, together with the Military Medical School, in a modern building which occupies an imposing site on the Scutari shore of the Bosphorus. There are numerous special schools belonging to the State or to the recognized communities, e.g., an Imperial art school, a Great National School (Greek) of old foundation with 400 students, and a Greek theological seminary with 80 students.

### Justice.

Turkey being essentially a Moslem State the laws of the Empire rest in principle on the basis of all *Sunni* Moslem law, i.e., the Korân, the Hadith or traditions of Muhammad, and the reported sayings and actions of his

immediate successors, all of which are considered binding upon the sovereign as upon all Moslems. This religious law, called as a whole the *Sheri* law, has to some extent been codified, as in the *Mejelle* or Civil Code which was drawn up in 1869—1876, and embodies the prescriptions of the religious law in regard to certain specified matters, like sale, &c. The bulk of modern legislation, however, has no such connection with the *Sheri* law, but consists of statutes enacted by successive Sultans in virtue of their absolute authority, measures adopted by Parliament, and 'provisional' laws, made under an Article of the Constitution, which empowers the executive, when Parliament is not sitting, to enact laws of a pressing nature subject to subsequent ratification, and on which the widest possible construction has been put. Much of this statute law, including the great Codes of Criminal and Commercial Law and the Codes of Procedure, dates from the 30 or 40 years following the *Hatt-i-Sherif* of 1839. The Codes just mentioned were based almost entirely on French models, and, though not a little modified by subsequent measures, they still remain in force in all their main lines. The enactment of laws and regulations on European models has continued since the middle of the nineteenth century, and received an enormous impetus with the renewal of the Constitution in 1908, since which date a very great number of new laws and regulations of every kind have been enacted. Corresponding (though only roughly, because the *Mejelle*, for instance, is applied by the lay courts also) to the double variety of law there is a double system of law courts. The lay courts, called in Turkish *Nizamié*, date like the Codes from the middle period of the nineteenth century and are modelled closely on the French system. Dealing as they do with all criminal, commercial, and ordinary civil business they are now of preponderating importance, but side by side with them there continue to exist the religious or *Sheri* Courts which take cognisance of certain specified matters, notably those relating to the title to certain categories of real property, and all matters relating to the personal status of Moslems.

Experiments have been made in connection with the judicial system of the Empire. The most notable of these has been the institution of *juges de paix* by a law promulgated in April, 1913, and that of 'Single-judge' Courts of first instance to replace the ordinary Courts on the French model in the Vilayet of Adrianople, October, 1913. But the system of *juges de paix* has had only a very limited application outside Constantinople.

In February, 1917, a law was enacted placing all the courts, civil and religious, under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Justice, but the religious courts were in 1920 replaced under the control of the Sheikh-ul-Islam.

### Finance.

In the Treaty of Peace with Turkey (Treaty of Sèvres, August 10, 1920), it is provided that the Turkish Finances, from the imposition and collection of taxes to the Budget, and the expenditure of Government moneys, shall be controlled by a Finance Commission composed of representatives of Great Britain, France and Italy.

The revenue is derived from tithes, land and property taxes, Customs, sheep and cattle tax, monopolies, and other sources; the largest portions of the expenditure are for military purposes and for debt charges.

No regular Budget existed before the restoration of the Constitution in 1908. Since that year a Budget and a Finance Law have been voted, or enacted by the executive in the absence of Parliament, each year.

The ordinary Estimates for 5 years ending March 31 are shown as follows:—

	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19
	£T	£T	£T	£T	£T
Revenue .	81,921,163	26,836,438	25,612,572	23,584,165	34,016,698
Expenditure .	84,007,619	35,657,545	39,724,720	58,804,511	51,969,711

The main items of expenditure in the budget for 1918-19 were:—Public Debt, £T17,427,425; Ministry of Finance, £T10,755,219; Posts Telegraphs and Telephones, £T1,218,981; Ministry of Interior, £T1,279,353; 'Tribes' and Refugee Department, £T2,057,004; Gendarmerie, £T2,564,757; Justice, £T1,073,031; Public Instruction, £T1,051,287; Ministry of Commerce and Agriculture, £T1,582,839; Ministry of War, £T6,044,107; and Ministry of Marine, £T1,704,057.

The Public Debt Administration functions independently of the Ministry of Finance, though the Turkish Government has made it a practice to include the Debt figures in the State Budget. No regular budget has been voted since that for 1918-19. The budget for that financial year has been adapted to current requirements. Since the Armistice the whole financial system of the Central Government has fallen into the utmost disorder, and on October 1, 1920, the Allied Powers entitled to representation on the future Financial Commission instituted a provisional system of control which is exercised by their Delegates on the Public Debt Administration. The budget for 1921 of the *de facto* Government of Angora estimates revenue at £T79,333,440 and expenditure at £T86,519,650.

The Ottoman Government, when unable to meet its liabilities, made an arrangement with its creditors, confirmed by the Iradé of December 8/20, 1881, supplemented and modified by that of September 1, 1903. A Council of Administration at Constantinople was appointed, and to it were handed over for distribution among the bondholders the funds derived from the excise duties, and certain other funds. Of the total foreign debt, 60 per cent. is due to France, 14 per cent. to England and 21 per cent. to Germany.

The total debt of Turkey on August 31, 1919, was placed at £T465,673,338, of which £T155,713,029 is external debt and £T234,155,138 war issues.

### Defence.

According to the records of the Ministry of War at Constantinople, the Turkish army in August, 1914, consisted of 39 divisions. Few of these divisions were up to strength, and the total combatant strength of the Turkish army did not exceed 150,000 men. During the war the army was expanded to a maximum strength of 70 divisions, and up to the time of the armistice nearly 2,700,000 men had been recruited for military service. The maximum combatant strength of the army during the war was approximately 650,000, and this figure was reached in the middle of 1916. Throughout the war desertion was rife and the army rarely approached its full strength. It is estimated by the Turkish authorities that their casualties from all causes, including sickness and desertion, amounted to more than two millions.

After the collapse of the Turkish army in consequence of its defeats in Palestine and Mesopotamia, no systematic reorganisation was attempted until the rise of the National Movement in the interior. At the present time (April, 1921), the position is that the armed forces of the Central Government are negligible, but the *de facto* Government at Angora possesses an efficient though widely distributed army, the numbers of which are variously estimated. Every effort has been made to organise this army on a proper military footing, under officers of the old Turkish army, and to substitute

regular formations for irregulars. The total present strength may be estimated at upwards of 100,000 men. Constantinople is occupied by Allied troops, mainly British and French; the Ismid area by Greek troops under the British high command; the Dardanelles by British troops at Chanak; and French troops at Gallipoli; the Smyrna and Broussa areas, and the whole of Thrace up to the Chataldia lines by Greek troops; Syria and part of Cilicia by French troops; and Palestine and Mesopotamia by British troops.

By the Treaty of Peace, which was signed at Sèvres on August 10, 1920, Turkey agreed to the dismantlement of all fortresses, including the defences of the Dardanelles and Bosphorus; and to the reduction of her armed forces to an Imperial bodyguard of 700 men, a gendarmeri of 35,000 men and 'special elements' of 15,000 men. Compulsory service is abolished, Turkish soldiers have to serve for a period of 12 years, the number of officers is limited to 2,500 and they must serve for 25 years. All measures of mobilisation are prohibited and no reserve forces are permitted. The Turkish air force is also abolished. The execution of the military clauses of the treaty is placed under the control of Allied Commissions, one of which is to include in its task the organisation of the future armed forces, including the gendarmeri. The gendarmeri is to be partly staffed with officers supplied by the various Allied or Neutral Powers. The police, which is to be independent of the armed forces contemplated in the Treaty, and is to form part of the civil administration, is also to include Allied or neutral officers.

### III. NAVY.

By the terms of the Treaty of Sèvres the Ottoman navy is abolished. A few gunboats and torpedo boats are permitted to be retained for fishery and police duties.

### Production and Industry.

*Agriculture.*—Land in Turkey is held under 3 different forms of tenure—namely, 1st, as 'Miri,' or Crown lands; 2nd, as 'Vakuf,' or pious foundations; and 3rd, as 'Mülk,' or freehold property. The first description, the 'miri,' or Crown lands, which form the largest portion of the territory of the Sultan, are held direct from the Crown. The Government grants the right to cultivate an unoccupied tract on the payment of certain fees, but continues to enjoy rights of seigniorship over the land in question. The second form of tenure, the 'Vakuf,' comprises property dedicated for religious or charitable purposes (see under Religion and Education), and is the subject of a complicated and difficult system of law. The third form of tenure, the 'mülk,' or freehold property, does not exist to a great extent. Some house property in the towns and of the land in the neighbourhood of villages is 'mülk.' The law also recognises two other categories of land—i.e., land set aside for the general use of the whole community or section of it (metruké) and 'dead' or unutilised land (mevat). The whole law of Real Property is in urgent need of reform and modernisation. A commencement in this direction was made by a series of Provisional Laws promulgated in 1913 and continued by legislative measures in 1918. This new landed property code provides for a general survey and revaluation of all landed property in the Empire, together with a readjustment of taxes; for corporations to hold real estate in the name of the corporation; for the mortgaging of property as security for debts; for the suppression of *guedik* (guild) property; and for the extension of the right of inheritance.

A large portion of the State revenue is derived from tithes on agricultural produce. The system of levying this is burdensome and oppressive, the

general practice being to farm it out to contractors. Experiments have been made in the direction of commuting the tithe to a fixed money payment.

Agriculture is most primitive. The soil for the most part is very fertile ; the principal products are tobacco, cereals of all kinds, cotton, figs, nuts, almonds, grapes, olives, all varieties of fruits. Coffee, madder, opium, gums are largely exported. In 1919 Turkey produced 2,453,680,000 kilos of wheat and 1,669,820,000 kilos of barley. Flour-milling in Smyrna is being improved and extended. Coffee is grown in the Hodeida region ; opium is an important crop in Konia. Tobacco is grown both in European and Asiatic Turkey. The principal tobacco districts are Samsun, Bafra and Charchambe ; in 1918 the total tobacco crop amounted to 17,780,882 kilos grown on 55,103 acres. The area in 1919 was 59,943 acres. The principal centres for silk production are Brusa and Constantinople ; in 1919 the production of cocoons was estimated at 3,000,000 kilos. The production of olive oil, mainly confined to the Vilayet of Arden, is very important.

The forest laws of the empire are modelled on those of France, but restrictive regulations are not enforced, and the country is being rapidly deprived of its timber. About 21 million acres are under forest, of which 3½ million acres are in European Turkey. The most wooded Sanjaks are those of Kastamouni (3,290,000 acres), Aidin (2,322,500 acres), Broussa (2,270,000 acres), Bolu (1,500,000 acres), and Trebizond (1,250,000 acres. The forests consist of pine, fir, larch, oak, cedar and other timber trees.) Extensive mulberry plantations have been founded both in European and Asiatic Turkey, and about 250,000 plants are annually distributed to the peasants.

Turkey in 1919 had 4,118,000 horned cattle (6,531,927 in 1913); horses, 630,000 (1,050,580 in 1913) ; mules, 85,000 (144,600 in 1913) ; asses, 825,000 (1,373,700 in 1913) ; sheep, 11,200 (18,721,550 in 1913) ; goats, 2,065,000 (16,463,180 in 1913) ; camels, 95,000 (314,000 in 1913).

*Mining.*—The Turkish provinces, especially those in Asia, are rich in minerals, which are little worked. Chrome ore is worked in Smyrna, Brusa, Adana and Konia. The Government silver mines at Bulgan Maden, Konia, produce annually about 2,600 kilos of silver and 400 tons of silver-lead ; zinc is found at Karasu on the Black Sea and in Aidin ; manganese ore in Konia and Aidin ; antimony ore, 308 tons ; copper ore is found in the Armenian Taurus, at Tereboli, near Trebizond, at Arghana Maden, near Diarbekr, said to be one of the largest and most productive mines in the world ; borax from 6,000 to 8,000 tons exported annually from the Marmora ; meerschaut at Eskishehr ; chrome at Mersina ; emery at Smyrna, in Aidin, Konia, Adana, and the Archipelago ; asphalt in Syria, and on the Euphrates ; coal and lignite (400,000 tons annually) at Heraclea on the Black Sea and in the Smyrna district ; petroleum in the Middle Tigris valley and various isolated places in Asia Minor, also on the north coast of the Sea of Marmora. The salt mines at Salif in the Yemen yield a large output. There are salt works also at Aleppo, Erzeroum, Samos, and other places. Both gold and silver are found in the Smyrna sanjak ; gold and silver and argentiferous lead at Bulghar Maden (Konia) ; mercury near Smyrna and at Sisma near Konia ; kaolin in the island of Rhodes ; arsenic in Aidin ; iron in Aleppo and in Kossaro (not worked), in Adana (output, 40,000 tons a year). Near Brussa quarries of lithographic stone are now extensively worked. There is a good deal of brass-turning and beating of copper into utensils for household purposes.

*Fisheries.*—The fisheries of Turkey are important ; the fisheries of the Bosphorus alone represent a value of upwards of 250,000*l.*, though the fishery



methods are antiquated. The coast of the Mediterranean produces excellent sponges, the Red Sea mother-of-pearl, and the Persian Gulf pearls.

*Manufactures.*—Industries in Turkey are mostly quite primitive. There is a tendency to start factories on a small scale, but the supply of labour seems likely to prove a difficulty. At Panderma there is a woollen yarn spinning mill belonging to the Oriental Carpet Manufacturers' Company, which produces 2,750,000 lbs. annually, and employs 140 hands. Cotton spinning is carried on in the vilayets of Aidin and Adana, and in the capital. There are five main establishments, two in Constantinople, two in Smyrna, and one in Magnesia, and four factories of lesser importance in Adana. The latter have a total of 10,000 spindles, the former 40,800 spindles, making 50,800 spindles for the cotton manufacturing industry of the country.

### Commerce.

The total trade of Turkey in various years ending March 18 has been as follows (£T1 of 100 piastres = 18 shillings, or £T10 = 9l., or 10l. = £T11):—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£T	£T		£T	£T
1909-10	31,432,231	18,439,071	1912-13	43,551,035	23,921,326
1910-11	42,555,980	22,079,710	1913-14	40,809,680	21,436,120
1911-12	45,009,130	24,719,130	1916-17 <sup>1</sup>	22,105,304	34,058,581

<sup>1</sup> September, 1916, to February, 1917.

Turkish trade for 2 years was distributed among the principal countries as follows:—

Country	Imports		Exports	
	1913-14	1916-17 (second half)	1913-14	1916-17 (second half)
	£T	£T	£T	£T
United Kingdom . . .	8,128,590	13,875	4,660,460	—
Austria-Hungary . . .	6,146,720	9,551,923	2,231,150	7,548,633
France . . . . .	3,591,850	2,554	4,289,420	—
Germany . . . . .	4,688,740	6,138,847	1,227,160	24,787,966
Russia . . . . .	3,516,620	77,556	581,040	—
Bulgaria . . . . .	270,100	851,597	251,060	1,559,949
Rumania . . . . .	1,937,250	429,612	626,850	7,956
Greece . . . . .	137,180	1,187	243,880	—
Italy . . . . .	2,699,000	741	927,260	—
Netherlands . . . . .	622,810	104,623	388,660	672
Egypt . . . . .	1,431,210	—	1,943,320	—
United States . . . . .	1,080,490	891	1,378,660	773
Total of all countries .	40,809,680	22,105,304	21,436,120	34,058,581

The principal imports from Asiatic Turkey into the United Kingdom and exports to Asiatic Turkey from the United Kingdom (according to Board of Trade Returns) in two years were:—



# SHIPPING AND NAVIGATION—COMMUNICATIONS 1843

Imports from Turkey	1918	1919	Exports to Turkey	1918	1919
	£	£		£	£
Valonia . . .	3,300	151,940	Coal, coke .	8,335	59,883
Raisins . . .	—	2,132,036	Cotton yarn .	4,220	467,404
Dried fruit . .	200,000	234,004	Cottons . .	1,114,763	6,817,602
Wool . . .	452,918	344,588	Woollens . .	27,294	585,101
Gum . . .	6,036	48,357	Iron goods .	3,495	54,518
Tobacco . . .	—	1,047,791	Machinery .	3,045	73,235

The value of the commercial intercourse between the whole of the Turkish Empire in Europe and Asia and Great Britain during the last five years, according to the Board of Trade Returns, is shown in the following table:—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports into U. K. from Turkey . . . . .	857,216	467,586	694,715	9,071,080	12,159,799
Exports of British produce to Turkey . . . . .	426,567 <sup>1</sup>	921,993 <sup>1</sup>	1,811,784	22,109,713	31,311,578

<sup>1</sup> Exported to ports and places in territory formerly Turkish, but now occupied by other Powers.

## Shipping and Navigation.

The mercantile navy of the Turkish Empire in 1911 consisted of 120 steamers of 66,878 tons, and 963 sailing vessels of 205,641 tons.

## Internal Communications.

The length of railway line in European and Asiatic Turkey on November 1, 1914, not including the most recently opened sections of the Bagdad Railway, was as follows:—

	Miles open		Miles open
<b>European—</b>		Smyrna-Aidin . . .	320
Salonica-Monastir <sup>1</sup> . .	136	Konia-Eregli-Persian Gulf <sup>1</sup> .	125
Constantinople-Salonica <sup>1</sup> .	317	Mersina-Adana . . .	42
Oriental Railways . . .	593	Beirût-Damascus-Mzerib .	153
	—	Rayak-Aleppo <sup>1</sup> . . .	204
Total European . . .	1,046	Tripoli-Homs . . .	63
	—	Damascus-Medina . . .	812
<b>Asiatic—</b>		Jaffa-Jerusalem . . .	54
Haidar-Pasha-Angora <sup>1</sup> . .	358	Haifa-Deraa . . .	105
Eski-Shehir-Konia <sup>1</sup> . . .	283		—
Mudania-Brussa . . .	25	Total Asiatic . . .	2,865
Smyrna-Cassaba <sup>1</sup> . . .	165		—
Alasheir-Afion-Karahissar .	156		

<sup>1</sup> These railways have a kilometric guarantee. The guarantees paid by the Debt Council amounted to £T528,918 in 1911; £T420,141 in 1912; £T341,338 in 1913; £T238,042 in 1914.

The Bagdad Railway was intended to extend the Anatolian line from Konia to Adana, Mosul, Bagdad, and Basra with many branch lines. It

has been constructed continuously as far as Kara Bunar in Cilicia. Further on the following sections have been completed: Dorak to Bagtché on the Adana side of the Taurus Mountains; Radjun via Muslimié to Jerablus on the Euphrates with branch from Muslimié to Aleppo; Jerablus to El-Abiad in the direction of Nisibin (the Euphrates being spanned by a wooden bridge); and Bagdad to Samara, a stretch of about 80 kilometres. A branch line has also been completed from Alexandretta to Toprak Kalé on the Dorak-Adana-Bagtché section. Of the distance from Konia to Bagdad, 1,509 miles, 1,117 miles (with gaps) are already working. In January, 1919, the British military authorities took over the administration of the Bagdad railway, while the French took charge of the Oriental railways of European Turkey. Total railway mileage in Turkey in 1916, 3,720 miles.

Electric trainways are working in Constantinople, Smyrna, Damascus, and Beyrouth.

There are 1,814 Turkish post-offices in the Empire. In the year 1917-18 the inland service transmitted 20,377,837 letters and 4,685,049 post-cards, and 21,997,149 samples and printed papers; the international service transmitted 1,853,961 letters and 767,744 post-cards, and 691,696 samples and printed papers. A parcel-post system has been introduced into Turkey, and works fairly well. Foreign post-offices have ceased to exist since Oct. 1, 1914.

The length of telegraph lines in Turkey is about 28,890 miles, and the length of wire about 49,200 miles; there are 1,017 telegraph offices; messages in the year 1914-15, 5,533,501.

### **Money, Weights, and Measures of Turkey.**

In January, 1917, the Turkish Government issued a Charter for a new National Bank, to be styled the Ottoman National Credit Bank (*Osmanli Itibar milli Bancassi*). Its capital is 4 million Turkish pounds (3,600,000*l.*). After the expiration of the privileges of the Imperial Ottoman Bank (1925) the new institute is to become the State Bank with the right to issue bank-notes.

The Imperial Ottoman Bank, with a capital of £T10,000,000, had, on Nov. 30, 1910, a note circulation of £T941,250, and cash on hand amounting to £T3,586,834. The bank's note issue consisted up to 1914 of notes of £T5 and upwards, secured on a gold reserve of not less than one-third of the value of the issue. Other important banks are the National Bank of Turkey, the Arch-Levantine Banking Company, the *Crédit Lyonnais*, *Banco di Roma*, and the Bank of Athens.

Up to December 31, 1919, the total amount of notes issued by the Government amounted to £T159,280,000.

On April 17, 1916, an order was issued reforming the currency. A gold standard, with the piastre as the unit, is henceforth to be general all over Turkey, and the piastre equals 40 para. The piastres, as well as the half piastre (20 para), quarter piastre (10 para) and eighth piastre (5 para) pieces are to be of nickel. Silver coins are 2, 5, 10, and 20 piastres; and gold coins 25, 50, 100, 250, and 500 piastres. Silver is legal tender up to 300 piastres, and nickel up to 50 piastres.

At present, however, (April, 1921) the only money in general circulation, with the exception of 20 para pieces, is paper issued during the war. This forced currency is very depreciated, the Turkish paper lira being worth about one-sixth of the gold coin of the same denomination, and the exchange for sterling having recently (January, 1921) fallen from a rate fluctuating in the neighbourhood of P.400 to the £ sterling to a rate fluctuating in the neighbourhood of P.575 to the £ sterling.

The gold 100-piastre piece (which is equivalent to £T1) weighs 7·216 grammes, ·916 fine, and thus contains 6·6147 grammes of fine gold. The silver 20-piastre piece weighs 24·055 grammes, ·830 fine, and therefore contains 19·965 grammes of fine silver. £T11 equals £10 approximately (pre-war).

Weights and measures are as follows :—

The Oke, of 400 drams.	. . . =	2·8326 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ Kileh . . . . .	. . . =	0·9120 imperial bushel.
44 Okes = 1 Cantar or Kintal . . . . .	. . . =	125 lbs. avoirdupois.
39·44 Okes . . . . .	. . . =	1 cwt.
180 Okes = 1 Cheke . . . . .	. . . =	511·380 pounds.
1 Kile = 20 Okes . . . . .	. . . =	0·36 imperial quarter.
816 Kilehs . . . . .	. . . =	100 imperial quarters.
The Endazé (cloth measure). . . . .	. . . =	27 inches.
„ Arshin (land measure) . . . . .	. . . =	30 inches.
„ Dunam (land measure) . . . . .	. . . =	1,098·765 square yards.

The kile is the chief measure for grain, the lower measures being definite weights rather than measures. 100 kiles are equal to 12·128 British imperial quarters, or 35·266 hectolitres.

In 1889 the metric system of weights was made obligatory for cereals; metric weights were decreed obligatory in January 1892, but the decree is not yet enforced. In 1915 the metric system was made the official standard of weights and measures.

On March 1, 1917, the Gregorian calendar was introduced into Turkey, to be used side by side with the Hegira calendar.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF TURKEY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Unofficial Turkish Representative in London.*—Mustafa Reshid Pasha. (Appointed December, 1920).

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN TURKEY.

*High Commissioner and Ambassador Designate.*—The Rt. Hon. Sir H. G. M. Rumbold, Bart., K.C.M.G., M.V.O.

*Head of Consular Section and Consul-General Designate.*—A. T. Waugh, C.M.G.

*Acting First Commercial Secretary.*—A. T. Waugh, C.M.G.

*Second Commercial Secretary.*—C. H. Courthope-Munroe.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Salnamé.* Official Almanac for the Turkish Empire. Constantinople.

*Constitution Ottomane* promulguée le 7 Zilhidjé (11/23 décembre, 1876). Constantinople, 1891.

*Declar.* Collection of Turkish Laws, (now in process of completion).

*Bulletin de Statistique.* Published monthly by Ministry of Finance.

*Treaty between Great Britain, Germany, Austria, France, Italy, Russia, and Turkey, for the settlement of affairs in the East.* Signed at Berlin, July 13, 1878. Fol. London, 1878.

*Foreign Office List.* Published annually. London.

*Turkey in Asia; Anatolia.* (Handbooks prepared under the direction of the Historical Section of the Foreign Office.) London, 1920.

*A Manual on the Turanians and Pan-Turanianism.* (Handbooks prepared by the Geographical Section of the Naval Intelligence Division of the Admiralty.) London, 1921.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Abbot** (G. F.), *Turkey, Greece, and the Great Powers*. London, 1917.
- Albrecht** (W.), *Grundriss des Osmanischen Staatsrechtes*. Berlin, 1905.
- Allen** (W. E. D.), *The Turks in Europe*. London, 1920.
- Baedeker's** *Konstantinopel und Kleinasien*. Leipzig, 1905.
- Banse** (Ewald), *Die Türkei. Eine Moderne Geographie*. Brunswick, 1915.
- Bibesco** (Princess), *Les huit Paradis*. Paris, 1910.
- Bishop** (J. L.), *Journeys in Kurdistan*. 2 vols. London, 1891.
- Blagowieschtschensky** (G.), *Die wirtschaftliche Entwicklung Turkestans*. Berlin, 1913.
- Bucknill** (J. A. S.), and **Utidge** (H. A. S.), *The Imperial Ottoman Penal Code: a translation from the Turkish Text*. London and Oxford, 1914.
- Buxton** (C. R.), *Turkey in Revolution*. London, 1909.
- Childs** (W. J.), *Across Asia Minor on Foot*. London, 1917.
- Courtney of Penwith** (Lord), Editor, *Nationalism and War in the Near East*. (By a Diplomatist.) Oxford, 1915.
- Creasy** (Sir Edward Shepherd), *History of the Ottoman Turks*. [Founded on Von Hammer, but continued to 1876.] New ed. London, 1882.
- Cuinet** (Vital), *La Turquie d'Asie. Géographie administrative, &c.* 4 vols. Paris, 1891-8. The index to the work. Paris, 1900.
- Curtis** (W. E.), *Turkestan*. London, 1911.
- Czaplicka** (Miss M. A.), *Turks of Central Asia in History and at the Present Day: an Ethnological Enquiry into the Pan-Turanian Problem, and Bibliographical Material relating to the Early Turks and the Present Turks of Central Asia*. London, 1918.
- Delaygne** (L.), *Essai sur les finances Ottomanes*. Paris, 1911.
- Dwight** (H. G.), *Constantinople, Old and New*. London, 1915.
- Emin** (Achmed), *Die Türkei*. Gotha, 1918.
- Endres** (F. C.), *Die Türkei*. 4th ed. Munich, 1917.
- Essad** (Djelal), *Constantinople de Byzanz à Stambul*. Paris, 1910.
- Eversley** (Lord), *The Turkish Empire: its growth and decay*. London, 1917.
- Ferriman** (Z. D.), *Turkey and the Turks*. London, 1911.
- Fisher** (Stanley), *Ottoman Land Laws*. London, 1920.
- Frech** (F.), **Häning** (A.) and **Sack** (A.), *Das Wirtschaftsleben der Türkei*. Vol. I. Berlin, 1916.
- Freeman** (Edward A.), *The Ottoman Power in Europe: its Nature, its Growth, and its Decline*. London, 1877.—*History and Conquests of the Saracens*. 3rd ed. London, 1877.
- Garnett** (Lucy M.), *Turkey of the Ottomans*. London, 1912.
- Gaulis** (G.), *La Ruine d'un Empire*. Paris, 1913.
- Gibbons** (H. A.), *The Foundation of the Ottoman Empire (1300-1408)*. Oxford, 1916.
- Grothe** (H.), *Geographische Charakterbilder aus der Asiatischen Türkei*. Leipzig, 1909.
- Hamilton** (A.), *The Balkan War*. London, 1913.
- Hammer-Purgstall** (J. von), *Geschichte des Osmanischen Reiches, &c.* 1st ed. 10 vols. Pesth, 1827-35. 2nd ed. (improved), 4 vols. Pesth, 1884-36.
- Hartmann** (M.), *Der islamische Orient*. Leipzig, 1910.
- Hassert** (Karl), *Das Türkische Reich*. Tübingen, 1918.
- Hawley** (Walter), *Asia Minor*. London, 1918.
- Heidborn** (A.), *Manuel de Droit Public et administratif de l'Empire Ottoman*. Vol. I. Constitutional. Vol. II. Financial. Vienna, 1912.
- Hichens** (R.), *The Near East*. London, 1913.
- Holland** (Thomas Erskine), *The European Concert in the Eastern Question, a Collection of Treaties, &c.* Oxford, 1897.
- Hubbard** (G. E.), *The Day of the Crescent: Glimpses of Old Turkey*. London, 1920.
- Hutton** (W. H.), *Constantinople: the Story of the Old Capital of the Empire*. London, 1900.
- Ilitch** (A.), *Le Chemin de Fer de Bagdad*. Brussels, 1914.
- Jäschke** (G.), *Die Welt des Islams*. Berlin, 1917.—*Die Entwicklung des osmanischen Verfassungsstaates von den Anfängen bis zur Gegenwart*. Berlin, 1917.
- Jorga** (N.), *Geschichte des Osmanischen Reiches*. 5 vols. Gotha, 1908-13.
- Krause** (P.), *Die Türkei*. Leipzig, 1916.
- Landemont** (Comte de), *L'Europe et la Politique Orientale, 1878-1912*. Paris, 1913.
- Le Coq** (A. v.), *Volkskundliches aus Ost-Turkestan*. Berlin, 1916.
- Leonhard** (R.), *Paphlagonia: Reisen und Forschungen im nördlichen Kleinasien*. Berlin, 1915.
- Lukach** (H. C.), *The Fringe of the East: a Journey through past and present Provinces of Turkey*. London, 1913.
- Macmillan's** *Guide to Greece, the Archipelago, Constantinople, the Coasts of Asia Minor, Crete, and Cyprus, &c.* 4th ed. London, 1908.
- Mandelstam** (André), *Le Sort de l'Empire Ottoman*. Zurich, 1917.
- Mason** (Kenneth), *Central Kurdistan in Geographical Journal for December, 1919*.
- Medjellé**, or *Ottoman Civil Law*. Nicosia, 1895.

- Meyers Reisebücher*: Türkei, Rumänien, Serbien, Bulgarien. New edition. Leipzig and Wien, 1914.
- Miller* (W.), *Travels and Politics in the Near East*. London, 1898.—*The Ottoman Empire, 1801-1913*. London, 1913.
- Muir* (Sir W.) and *Weir* (T. H.), *The Caliphate: Its rise, decline, and fall*. Edinburgh, 1915.
- Murray's Handbooks for Travellers: Asia Minor*. London, 1905.
- Nossig* (A.), *Die neue Türkei und ihre Führer*. Halle, 1916.
- Ostrorg* (Count Leon), *The Turkish Problem: Things Seen and a Few Deductions*. London, 1919.
- Pears* (Sir Edwin), *Turkey and its People*. London, 1911.
- Percy* (Barl), *The Highlands of Asiatic Turkey*. London, 1901.
- Philippsohn* (Alfred), *Das Türkische Reich*. Weimar, 1913.
- Pickthall* (M.), *With the Turks in War-time*. London, 1914.
- Poole* (Stanley Lane-), *Turkey*. In *Story of the Nations Series*. London, 1889.
- Puaur* (R.), *Constantinople et la Question d'Orient*. Paris 1920.
- Ramsay* (Sir W. M.), *The Revolution in Constantinople and Turkey*. London, 1909.
- Ramsay* (W. M.), *The Cities and Bishopricks of Phrygia*. 2 vols. Oxford, 1897.—*Historical Geography of Asia Minor*. London, 1890.—*Impressions of Turkey during Twelve Years' Wanderings*. London, 1897.—Also, *Every-day Life in Turkey*, by Mrs. Ramsay. London, 1897.
- Reclus* (Elisee), *Géographie Universelle*. Vol. I. Paris, 1876.
- Reclus* (Elisee), *Nouvelle Géographie Universelle*. Vols. IX and XI. 8. Paris, 1884 and 1886.
- Saint-Yves* (G.), *Les chemins de fer français dans la Turquie d'Asie*. Paris, 1914.
- Schmidt* (H.), *Das Eisenbahnwesen in der Asiatischen Türkei*. Berlin, 1914.
- Schopoff* (A.), *Les Réformes et la Protection des Chrétiens en Turquie, 1673-1904*, Paris, 1904.
- Sykes* (Sir Mark), *The Caliph's Last Heritage: a Short History of the Turkish Empire*. London, 1915.
- Sykes* (Sir M.), *Through Five Turkish Provinces*. London, 1900.—*Dar-ul-Islam: Journey through Ten Asiatic Provinces of Turkey*. London, 1904.
- Tourc-Yourdon*, *The Minorities in Turkey*. Lausanne, 1919.
- Trietsch* (D.), *Levante Handbuch*. Berlin, 1918.
- Turkey in Europe*. By Odysseus [Sir Charles N. E. Eliot]. London, 1900.
- Ubicini* (A.), *La Constitution ottomane du 7 zilhidjé 1298 (Decembre 23, 1876) expliquée et annotée*. Paris, 1877.
- Wirth* (A.), *Der Balkan*. Stuttgart, 1914.
- Woods* (H. C.), *Washed by Four Seas*. London, 1908.—*The Danger Zone of Europe*. London, 1911.
- Warfield* (W.), *The Gate of Asia. A journey from the Persian Gulf to the Black Sea*. London, 1916.
- Wigram* (Dr. W. A.), *The Cradle of Mankind: Life in Eastern Kurdistan*. London, 1914.
- Wright* (H. C. S.), *Two Years under the Crescent*. London, 1913.
- Young*, *Corps de Droit Ottoman* (Collection of Turkish laws).
- Yovanovitch* (V. M.), *An English Bibliography on the Near Eastern Question, 1481-1906*. Belgrade, 1909.
- Zinkeisen* (J. W.), *Geschichte des Osmanischen Reichs in Europa*. 7 vols. Hamburg and Gotha, 1840-63.

## ARABIA.<sup>1</sup>

Large areas in Arabia consist only of desert and steppe, occupied by Bedouin tribes, who are forced to adopt a nomadic existence and own allegiance only to their tribal groups. Considerable portions of the Nefud, or Northern Sand-belt, and the whole of the Ruba el-Khali, or great Southern Desert of soft sand, are quite uninhabitable, although they supply good grazing at certain seasons. There are many tribal communities, settled, half settled, and nomadic, who give effective allegiance only to their own chiefs. They are to be found mainly in the Hinterland of Yemen, in the Asir Highlands, in the interior of Oman, and all round the northern fringe of the Nefud desert, which divides Arabia proper from the Syrian Desert or Hamad. But the oases of Central Arabia and the fertile coastal districts are occupied by settled communities, under eight independent

<sup>1</sup> See Map in THE STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK, 1917.

systems of government. The total area is approximately 1,000,000 square miles, with a population of between five and six millions.

1. **The Kingdom of Hejaz**, which has attained its independence during the course of the war, has an estimated area of 100,000 square miles, and an estimated population of at least 750,000. But, at present, its frontiers are uncertain, especially that on the north. Should it be extended in the final settlement up to or near to Maan, both its area and its population will be considerably larger. Hejaz is barren or semi-barren in its entire area. It may be regarded as the most important principality in Arabia in virtue of its possession of Mecca (80,000 inhabitants), and Medina (40,000 inhabitants), the Holy Places of Islam. Formerly included in the Turkish Vilayet of Hejaz, which extended from Akaba in the north to Asir in the south (but latterly, only from Medina Salih in the north), it was the chief centre of Ottoman influence in Arabia; and by means of the Hejaz railway, with its terminus at Medina, the Turks were enabled to maintain garrisons in the ports and the chief towns of the interior. But the Sherif, or Emir of Mecca, as Hereditary Keeper of the Holy Places, wielded great influence throughout the Moslem world. Ottoman control was largely maintained in the past by the payment of an annual subsidy, but the presence of the Turks and their maladministration was always resented. Early in the war the British Government guaranteed the autonomy of the Hejaz, in the event of a successful revolt, and on June 5, 1916, HUSEIN IBN ALI, the present Emir, proclaimed his independence. In November, 1916, the Emir Husein issued a proclamation assuming the title King of Hejaz. The Treaty of Peace with Turkey recognises the Hejaz as a free and independent State. The capital is Mecca, and the chief port is Jidda, in the Red Sea, population about 30,000.

2. **The Emirate of Nejd and Hasa**, the more powerful of the two Central Arabian principalities, has its capital at Riyadh, whence the Saud dynasty exercises jurisdiction over the neighbouring groups of oases. It is the modern representative of the Wahabite Empire founded about 1745 by Mohammed Ibn Sand, Sheikh of Dariyah. The present Emir of Riyadh, ABD EL-AZIZ ES-SAUD, who maintains an intermittent conflict with the neighbouring Emirate of Jebel Shammar, expelled the Turks from Hasa in 1913, and has extended his influence to include Hofuf in the region of the Persian Gulf. Estimated population about 250,000. (South Nejd (south of Rigadh) has about 50,000 inhabitants, Central Nejd about 100,000, Kasin 50,000, and Stasa 50,000.)

3. **The Emirate of Jebel Shammar**, which lies to the north of Nejd, was formerly within its jurisdiction; but since the middle of last century it has maintained its independence under the Rashid dynasty. It has its capital at Hail, and is far more Bedouin in character than its southern rival. The present Emir of Haile is ABDULLAH IBN MITAH, born in 1907, who succeeded on the assassination of his father, IBN RASHID, in May, 1920. Estimated population, including the Shammar, 200,000.

4. **The Principate of Asir**, on the west coast of Arabia, between Hejaz and Yemen, has its capital at Sabiyah in Southern Asir. The principate is in the hands of the Idrisi family, the present ruler being MOHAMMED IBN ALI EL-IDRISI. This principate, however, has no effective jurisdiction over *Highland* Asir, where the power is chiefly in the hands of the head of the Aidh family chief of the Beni Mugheid tribe. Estimated population of

all Asir, whether under Idrisi or not (the great majority are independent of him), 1,000,000.

5. **The Imamate of Yemen**, which is centred at Sana, is of considerable antiquity, the Imam tracing his descent to the Prophet's daughter Fatimah, and being credited by his Zeidist followers with infallibility and esoteric knowledge. Considerable areas are devoted to agriculture, cereals and coffee; great tracts of mountain-land are extensively cultivated. The present Imam is YAHYA MOHAMMED HAMID ED-DIN. Area, 75,000 square miles; estimated population, one million. Capital, Sanaa; population about 25,000. Chief ports, Mocha and Hodeida, population 40,000.

6. **The British Protectorate of Aden** (*see page 95*).

7. **The Sultanate of Oman** (*see page 1147*).

8. **The Sultanate of Koweit**, on the north-western coast of the Persian Gulf, acquired considerable importance during the discussion of the Baghdad Railway. The Sultan is subsidized by the British Government, which maintains a Political Agent at his Court. The present Sultan, AHMED IBN JOBAR, succeeded his uncle in March, 1921. Estimated population, 50,000.

9. **Emirate of Kerak**.—Kerak is Transjordan, and the Emir is Abdullah, son of King Hussein.

### Books of Reference.

- Asoury* (N.), *Le Réveil de la Nation Arabe dans l'Asie Turque*. Paris, 1905.  
*Brünnow* (R. E.), and *Domaszewski* (A. von), *Die Provincia Arabia*. 3 vols. Strassburg, 1904-09, in progress.  
*Bury* (G. Wyman), *Arabia Infelix*. London, 1915.  
*Cart* (Leon), *Au Sinai et dans l'Arabie Pétrée*. Neuchâtel, 1915.  
*Chauvin* (V.), *Bibliographie des Ouvrages arabes ou relatifs aux Arabes (1810-85)*. Liège, 1892.  
*Euting* (Julius), *Tagebuch einer Reise in Inner-Arabien*. Leyden, 1914.  
*Fowle* (T. C.), *Travels in the Middle East, Being Impressions on the Way in Turkish Arabia, Syria and Persia*. London, 1916.  
*Doughty* (C. M.), *Travels in Arabia Deserta*. 2 vols. New edition. London, 1921.  
*Hogarth* (D. G.), "War and Discovery in Arabia," in the *Geographical Journal* for June, 1920.—*The Penetration of Arabia*. London, 1904.  
*Huart* (C.), *Geschichte der Araber*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1916.  
*Miles* (S. B.), *The Countries and Tribes of the Persian Gulf*. 2 vols. London, 1919.  
*Musil* (A.), *Arabia Petraea*. I. Moab. Wien, 1907.  
*Raunkiaer* (B.), *Through Wahabiland on Camel-back*. An account of a journey of exploration in Eastern and Central Arabia undertaken at the instance and the cost of the Royal Danish Geographical Society in 1912. (English translation.) Cairo, 1916.  
*Schmidt* (W.), *Das südwestliche Arabien*. Frankfurt, 1914.  
*Zwemer* (S. M.), *Arabia, the Cradle of Islam*. Edinburgh, 1900.

**Armenia**.—In the Treaty of Peace with Turkey, the latter agrees to accept the arbitration of the President of the United States upon the question of the frontier between Turkey and Armenia in the vilayets of Erzerum, Trebizond, Van, and Bitlis, and upon Armenia's access to the sea. (For Russian Armenia, *see page 1244*).



## MESOPOTAMIA.

Mesopotamia was conquered by Indian and British troops during the Great War. The town of Basra was occupied on November 22, 1914, and Baghdad on March 11, 1917. In the Treaty of Peace with Turkey, Mesopotamia is recognized as an independent State, to be placed under a mandatory Power. The Supreme Council has allotted the mandate to Great Britain.

**Government.**—In 1920 a Council of State was formed, as a provisional measure, to conduct the administration of the country, until a National Assembly can meet and decide upon the future form of Government. For this purpose an electoral law is being drafted.

The Provisional Council of State consists of 18 members, under the Presidency of the Naqib of Baghdad. Eight of these hold portfolios for the administration of the existing departments (Interior, Finance, Justice, Pious Foundations, Education, Defence, Public Works, and Commerce).

**Area and Population.**—The country has an area of 143,250 square miles (the vilayets respectively of Baghdad, 54,540 square miles, Basra, 53,580 square miles, and Mosul, 35,130 square miles), and a population, according to the Census of 1920, of 2,849,282. The following are the detailed figures of the census results :—

Division	Sunni	Shi'ah	Jewish	Christian	Other Religions	Total
Baghdad . . . .	130,000	54,000	50,000	15,000	1,000	250,000
Samarra . . . .	66,455	14,215	300	—	—	80,970
Dialah . . . . .	54,953	46,097	1,689	397	900	104,036
Kut . . . . .	8,578	98,712	381	127	—	107,798
Diwaniyah . . . .	1,000	192,800	6,000	5,000	200	204,500
Shamiyah . . . . .	445	189,000	580	20	5	190,000
Hillah . . . . .	15,983	155,897	1,065	27	28	173,000
Dulaim . . . . .	247,000	200	2,600	200	—	250,000
Total Vilayet of Baghdad . . . .	524,414	750,421	62,565	20,771	2,133	1,360,304
Basra . . . . .	24,408	130,494	6,928	2,221	1,549	165,600
Amara . . . . .	7,000	284,700	3,000	300	5,000	300,000
Muntafik . . . . .	11,150	806,220	160	30	2,440	820,000
Total Vilayet of Basra . . . .	42,558	721,414	10,088	2,551	8,989	785,600
Mosul . . . . .	244,713	17,180	7,635	50,670	30,180	350,378
Arbil . . . . .	96,100	—	4,800	4,100	1,000	106,000
Kirkuk . . . . .	85,000	5,000	1,400	600	—	92,000
Suleimani . . . . .	153,900	—	1,000	100	—	155,000
Total Vilayet of Mosul . . . .	579,713	22,180	14,835	55,470	31,180	703,378
Grand total . . . .	1,146,685	1,494,015	87,488	78,792	42,302	2,849,282

Municipalities have been established wherever possible, and tribal councils set up for tribal districts. These councils are developing into Divisional Councils, which are consulted on the expansion of railways.

standardization of weights and measures, health service, education, agriculture, and the maintenance of law and order.

**Instruction.**—Ninety Government schools of all types, including four municipal State-aided schools, a teachers' training school, and a survey school have been opened; extension classes in agriculture have also been started.

**Finance.**—Revenue, 1918-19, 2,080,000*l.*; expenditure, 1,177,000*l.* Revenue, 1919-20, 3,437,000*l.*; expenditure, 3,692,000*l.*

**Production.**—Mesopotamia is a land of great potentialities, oil being its chief product. Petroleum wells are being worked at Gazara, near Mosul, and at Mandali, north-east of Baghdad. At Hit, on the Euphrates, are asphalt deposits. The soil of the country is rich, and agriculture is being developed, especially by means of irrigation. Wheat, barley, cotton, date palms, and ground nuts can be produced.

**Commerce.**—Imports and exports in 1919 were as follows:—

—					Imports	Exports
					£	£
Basra	:	:	:	:	9,078,161	2,342,635
Baghdad	:	:	:	:	2,862,240	4,807,633
Total					11,940,404	7,150,268

Cotton goods form nearly 50 per cent. of the imports of the country; sugar is next in importance. Large quantities of both commodities were re-exported into Persia. Carpets and grain were the principal exports.

**Communications.**—The principal seaport for Mesopotamia is Basra, situated 70 miles up the Shatt-el-Arab, at the head of the Persian Gulf. Before the war the rivers Tigris and Euphrates formed the only means of through communication to Baghdad and other parts of the country. There were caravan routes across the desert, and a few poor roads; the Baghdad railway, built on the European 4ft. 8½in. gauge, was in course of construction, the section from Baghdad to Samarra, 75 miles in length, having been opened just before the war. During the war metre-gauge railways were built from Basra to Nasiriyah on the Euphrates, 140 miles, Basra to Amara, on the Tigris, 109 miles, and Kut-el-Amara to Baghdad, 105 miles, leaving a break of 120 miles between Amara and Kut-el-Amara. Metre-gauge lines were also built from Baghdad to near Khanikin, 108 miles, and on to the Persian frontier, 30 miles. The standard-gauge railway from Baghdad to Samarra (75 miles) was extended to beyond Tekrit (53 miles), and branches were made from Baghdad to Hilla on the Euphrates, 58 miles, and to Dhiban, beyond Fallujah, 48 miles. There has also been laid a 2ft. 6in. gauge from Hilla on the Euphrates to Kifl, 21 miles. Since the Armistice the sections between Basra and Amara, and between Fallujah and Dhiban have been taken up, but Basra and Baghdad have been linked by a line up the Euphrates and the line to Telerit has been extended to Qalat Sharqat.

The length of telegraph lines is 2,995 miles and of wire 7,845 miles ; of telephone lines, 265, and of telephone wire, 3410 miles. Number of telephone exchanges, 32 ; number of offices, 1,551.

*High Commissioner.*—Sir P. Z. Cox, K.B.E., K.C.S.I., K.C.M.G.

*Commander in Charge of British Forces.*—Lt.-General Sir J. A. L. Haldane, K.C.B., D.S.O.

### Books of Reference.

Draft Mandates for Mesopotamia and Palestine. (Cmd. 1,176.) Miscellaneous No. 3 (1921).

Review of the Civil Administration of Mesopotamia. (Cmd. 1,061.) Issued by the India Office, 1920.

*Bell* (G. L.), *Amurath to Amurath*.

*Bevan* (Edwyn), *The Land of the Two Rivers*. London, 1917.

*Buckley* (A. B.), *Mesopotamia as a country for future development*. Cairo, 1919.

*Hall* (L. J.), *The Inland Water Transport in Mesopotamia*. London, 1921.

*Hewitt* (Sir John P.), *Report for the Army Council on Mesopotamia*. London, 1919.

*Maxwell* (Donald), *A Dweller in Mesopotamia*. London, 1921.

*Parfit* (J. T.), *Marvellous Mesopotamia*. London, 1920.

*Soane* (E. B.), *To Mesopotamia and Kurdistan in Disguise*. London, 1912.

*Fowles* (Alfred), *Wanderings with a Camera in Mesopotamia*. London, 1920.

---

### PALESTINE.

The natural and historic boundaries of Palestine run from the desert on the east, along the slopes of Mount Hermon over to the Litani on the west, where the Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon first break into a series of elevated plateaux, and thence over to the coast. In the south, the boundary was formed by the Gulf of Akaba and the Desert of Sinai.

According to the Anglo-French Agreement of December 3, 1920, the northern frontier, between Palestine and Syria, begins at Ras Nakura, along the watershed between the Farah, Kurn, and Kerbera Wadis on the south, and Duhleh-el-Ayon and Zerka Wadis on the north, then follows the watershed between the Litany and the Jordan, as far north as Metullah, then turns eastward, leaving Banias in Palestine, then passes down the Wadi Jeraba to the Sea of Galilee, crosses the Sea of Galilee, and runs to the south of the Yarmuk.

**Government.**—Under Turkish rule, Palestine was spread over three administrative regions ; part was in the Vilayet of Beyrut, part in the Independent Sanjak of Jerusalem, and part in the Vilayet of Damascus.

In 1917 the country was conquered by British forces who were in occupation until July 1, 1920. The whole country has been divided into seven districts, viz., Jerusalem, Jaffa, Gaza, Beersheba, Samaria (Nablus), Phœnicia (Haifa), Galilee (Nazareth).

*High Commissioner.*—Rt. Hon. Sir Herbert L. Samuel, P.C., G.B.E. (Appointed July 1, 1920).

On the 25th April, 1920, the Supreme Council of the Allied Powers at San Remo decided to give a Mandate for Palestine to Great Britain. To be embodied in the Mandate was the object of establishing there a National Home for the Jewish People, according to the Balfour Declaration of November 2, 1917, which has been embodied in the Peace Treaty with Turkey. The Balfour declaration was in these terms :—‘ His Majesty’s Government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the

Jewish people, and will use their best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of that object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.'

The object of the British Administration in Palestine is to provide for the establishment of the Jewish National Home without, however, prejudicing the civil and religious rights of the non-Jewish communities in Palestine. The High Commissioner has appointed an Advisory Council, which is composed of the heads of the principal Government Departments and 10 'unofficial' members, representing the various communities. This Council is regarded as the first step towards the establishment of self-governing institutions in Palestine. The Jewish population of Palestine have perfected their internal organisation by convening an Elected Assembly, which elected a National Committee, to represent the Jewish population of Palestine in its dealings with the Administration. English, Hebrew, and Arabic are the recognised official languages of the country.

**Area and Population.**—The area and population of Palestine according to the old Turkish Administrative divisions is estimated as follows :—

	Area in sq. miles	Population
Sanjak of Jerusalem (containing cazas of Jerusalem, Jaffa, Gaza, Hebron, Beersheba)	8,106	390,000
Sanjak of Acre (containing cazas of Acre, Haifa, Nazareth, Tiberias and Safed)	2,972	135,000
Sanjak of Nablus (containing cazas of Nablus, Jenin, and Tulkeram)	2,646	150,000
Total . . . . .	13,724	675,000

Palestine in British occupation is, however, only about 9,000 square miles in extent, and includes only that part of Historic Palestine which lies to the west of the Jordan. The population of this territory on March 31, 1919, was 647,850, of whom 515,000 were Moslems, 65,300 Jews, 62,500 Christians, 150 Samaritans, and 4,900 others. In 1920, 10,000 Jewish immigrants entered the country.

The population of the principal towns is as follows :—Jerusalem, 60,000 ; Jaffa, 40,000 ; Shechem (Nablus), 22,000 ; Haifa, 20,000 ; Hebron, 18,000 ; Bethlehem, 15,000 ; Nazareth, 15,000 ; Safed, 12,500 ; Acre, 10,000 ; and Tiberias, 8,000.

The Jewish Colonies are grouped in four districts as follows :—In Judea there are 19, viz., Mikveh Israel, Rishon le Zion, Ness Zionah, Ekron, Gederah, Ber Tobia, Ruchamah, Petach-Tikvah, Ein Ganin, Kfar Mlal, Kfar Saba, Ben Shemen, Hulda, Kfar Urieh, Artuf, Mozah, Dilb, Kalandiah, and Nachlath Jehudah. In Samaria there are 10, viz., Hederah, Hefzi-Bah, Kerkur, Gan Shmuel, Zichron Jacob, Marah, Shvejah, Bath Shlomoh, Shuni and Atlit. In Lower Galilee there are 16, viz., Merhaviah, Sedsherah, Kfar Tabor (Mesha), Jabneel (Jemma), Beth-Gan, Rama (Sarona), Poriah, Mizpah, Tiberias, Kinereth, Daganiah, Hittin, Migdal, Tel Adas, Bethaniah, and Milhamiah. In Upper Galilee there are 10, viz., Rosh Pinah, Ayeleth Hashacher, Machnayim, Chamra, Mishmar Hajarden, Jessod-Hamaalah, Ein Zeitim, Kfar Gileadi, Tel Hai, and Metullah. Each colony has one or more

schools, a synagogue, public library, town hall, hospital, pharmacy and public baths.

The total population of these settlements is about 15,000. Of the above-mentioned the following settlements belong to the Jewish National Fund, which was established by the Zionist Organisation for the purpose of acquiring lands to remain the national property of the Jewish people :—Ben Shemen, Hulda, Kfar Mlal, Dilb, Nahlat Jehuda, Merhaviah, Kinereth, Daganiah and Hittin. The Palestine Land Development Company, a Society similarly organized by the Zionist Organisation, possesses the lands of Tel Adas, Kalandiah, some lands on the Carmel, at Jaffa, Jerusalem, &c. The other colonies were mostly founded by Baron Edmund de Rothschild and by the Jewish Colonisation Association. This Association administers all the properties of Baron de Rothschild. The total area of the Jewish settlements is 590,020 dunams or about 147,505 acres. There are 35,481 dunams (about 8,870 acres) of plantations, and among them : 14,777 dunams (about 3,695 acres) vineyards, 33,825 dunams (about 8,456 acres) almond groves, 13,322 dunams (about 3,330 acres) olive plantations, 12,456 dunams (about 3,114 acres) orange groves, and 4,566 dunams (about 1,141 acres) eucalyptus plantations. There are two agricultural schools at Mikveh-Israel and Petach-Tikvah respectively. The Hebrew High School in Jaffa has 30 teachers and 750 pupils. The Jewish Agricultural Experiment Stations at Atlit and Zichron Jacob carry on agricultural and botanical research work.

**Instruction.**—The approximate number of children under 14 in Palestine is as follows : Moslems 110,000, Christians 12,500, Jews 11,000. The schools maintained by the Government are 123 in number, and contain about 10,000 children ; the scholars are mostly Moslems. There are also 53 schools partly maintained by the Government. A general extension of village education is in process of being carried out by the Department of Education, as there are over 90,000 Moslem children who do not attend school at all. Two Government Training Colleges have been established in Jerusalem for men and women. Technical education has been widely introduced, and teachers' examinations have been held throughout the country, and all Government teachers are now civil servants. A Law School has been started in Jerusalem, a School of Pharmacy will open very shortly, a Technical College is in process of organisation, and civil service examinations for clerks have been organised. The Christian communities provide, to a very large extent, for their own children, and about 10,000 children are attending their schools.

The Jews maintain their own schools, for which various Jewish organisations are responsible. Of these, the Zionist Organisation, in 1920, controlled 42 Kindergartens with 2,974 pupils and 113 teachers ; 48 Elementary Schools with 6,704 pupils and 312 teachers ; 12 Intermediate Schools with 1,252 pupils and 136 teachers ; 6 Trade Schools with 325 pupils and 14 teachers ; and 10 Evening Classes with 588 pupils and 27 teachers ; making a total of 118 schools, 11,843 pupils and 602 teachers. The Intermediate Schools comprise 4 gymnasias, 2 teachers' training colleges, 1 Normal School for Kindergarten teachers, 1 arts and crafts school, 2 agricultural schools. In all these schools Hebrew is the medium of instruction. The budget for these schools amounted to £105,000. The Jewish Technical Institute in Haifa is expected to be opened in 1921.

**Justice.**—The Administration has established the following Courts of Justices :—A Magistrates' Court in every town of importance, composed of a single Palestine Judge, who deals with smaller civil and criminal cases ;

District Courts, composed of one British and two Palestine Judges in Jerusalem, Jaffa, Haifa, Nablus and Nazareth, which hear appeals from the Magistrate's Court and try more serious civil and criminal cases, going round the district as a Court of Assize; and a Court of Appeal in Jerusalem that sits in two chambers. In addition, there are Mohammedan Courts in every town, and Councils of the Sheikhs of the Arab tribes in the Beersheba district, Jordan Valley, which judge cases according to tribal custom. The Jewish population submit many of their civil cases to Arbitration Tribunals. There are 23 such voluntary Tribunals in the different Jewish villages and quarters, with a rota of 245 arbitrators; and an appellate Tribunal sits at Jaffa.

**Finance.**—For the year 1921–22 the receipts were estimated at £E2,214,074, and the expenditure at £E2,286,133.

The main heads of revenue for 1921–22 were customs, £E449,000; house and land tax, £E120,000; annual tax, £E34,000; tithes, £E375,000; State domains, £E24,000; and stamp duties, £E15,000.

**Production and Industry.**—Palestine is essentially an agricultural country. In 1920–21 the area under British Administration, exclusive of Trans-Jordania, produced:—Wheat, 62,897,017 kilos; barley, 27,233,948 kilos; millet, 30,352,916 kilos; grapes, 5,490,306 kilos; olive oil, 6,706,059 kilos; melons, 16,351,022 kilos; and lentils, 2,724,635 kilos. In 1920–21 there were in the country 262,400 sheep, 271,750 goats, and 9,000 camels.

Limestone is found all over the country; sandstone abounds on the coast; gypsum of good quality is found at Mount Usdum and at Mount Gipsia near Melhamia. Rock salt abounds in the Jordan Valley and on the shores of the Dead Sea, where also sulphur is obtainable. Mineral oil is said to have possibilities, but pending the ratification of the Mandate no work on concessions is permitted. The Dead Sea is about 1,292 ft. below the sea level, and contains cooking salt, carnallite, and bromide. There are medicinal springs near Tiberias.

The only industries of export importance are those of wine-making in the Jewish Colonies, especially Zichron Jacob, Rishon le Zion, and Petach-Tikvah; soap boiling in Nablus and Haifa; olive oil in Nablus, Akka, and the district round Jaffa.

The Government is making efforts to re-afforest the country; in 1918–19 369,000 trees were planted, and the budget for 1919–20 provides for the planting of 1,820,000 more.

**Commerce.**—For the year ending March 31, 1920, the imports amounted to £E4,191,060, and the exports to £E773,443.

The trade was distributed as follows:—

Countries	Imports	Exports	Countries	Imports	Exports
	£E	£E		£E	£E
Great Britain . . .	1,204,682	92,059	Japan . . . . .	315,246	—
Egypt . . . . .	999,433	546,759	United States . .	197,579	3,164
France . . . . .	115,257	20,488	Australia . . . .	148,281	7
Italy . . . . .	81,487	15,125	Other countries	244,593	38,862
Greece . . . . .	40,530	20,004	By parcels post	297,323	27,462
Netherlands . . .	340,593	9,434			
India . . . . .	211,056	134	Total . . . . .	4,191,060	774,443

The principal articles of import were rice, £E241,810 ; sugar, £E419,978 ; petroleum, £E170,658 ; and cottons, £E106,281. The principal articles of export were millet, £E35,861 ; barley, £E40,361 ; nuts, £E31,793 ; oranges £E162,409 ; lentils, £E34,951 ; wine, £E65,017 ; and soap, £E142,407.

**Shipping and Communications.**—The most important ports of Palestine are Jaffa, Haifa, Acre, and Gaza. For the year ending March 31, 1920, 357 steamers of 466,714 tons and 2,472 sailing vessels of 18,730 tons arrived at Palestinian ports.

A regular passenger service to Palestinian ports is provided by the Lloyd Triestino (Trieste - Brindisi - Port Said - Jaffa line), the Messageries Maritimes (Marseilles - Port Said - Jaffa), and cargo steamers carrying passengers by the Prince Line (Liverpool-Tunis-Palestine-Syria).

The following railways are being worked :—Kantara-El-Arish-Rapha-Ludd-Tulkeram-Haifa, 257 miles; Jaffa-Ludd-Jerusalem, 54 miles; Rapha-Beersheba, 37 miles ; Haifa-Afulah-El Hamme, 60 miles ; Haifa-Acre, 11 miles ; Afulah-Jenin-Nablus-Tulkeram, 61 miles ; making a total of 480 miles (625 miles on January 1, 1921). The section El Hamme to Deraa is being worked by the Hejaz Railway under the control of the French Government. The following lines are not being worked :—Wadi Surar-Tineh, 5·73 miles ; and Tineh to Burberah, 17 miles ; making a total of 22·73 miles.

The length of public highways in the country is 523 miles.

**Banking and Currency.**—The most important bank in Palestine is the Anglo-Egyptian Bank with branches at Jerusalem, Jaffa, Haifa, and Gaza. The Anglo-Palestine Company has its head office in Jaffa, with branches in Jerusalem, Haifa, Tiberias, Safed, and Hebron. In addition there are branches in Jerusalem of the Banco di Roma, the Credit Lyonnais and the Imperial Ottoman Bank.

At present Egyptian currency is legal tender. 1 Egyptian pound (£E)=100 piastres or 1,000 milliemes. £E1=£1 0s. 6d., and £1=£E0·975.

For Turkish currency the following rules have been established by the O.E.T. Administration :—Turkish Treasury notes are not accepted as legal tender. 1 Turkish pound (gold)=Egyptian piastres 87·75 ; Medjidieh silver coinage of 1, 2, 5, 10 and 20 Turkish piastres are accepted at the rate of 5 Turkish piastres=Egyptian piastres 3 ; 1 Beshlik=Piastrs Egyptian 1·5 and 1 Metallik=Piastrs Egyptian 0·015 up to a limit of piastres Egyptian 1·5.

## Weights and Measures.

### (1) LENGTH AND AREA.

- 1 pic or draa' { 24 building and land inches=0·758 metres.  
24 inches for measuring of textiles=0·677 metres.
- 1 sq. pic=0·575 sq. metres.  
1 sq. metre=1·74 sq. pic.  
1 dunam=1,600 sq. pic=919 sq. metres.  
1 acre=4·4 dunam=4,046·72 sq. metres.

### (2) WEIGHTS.

- 1 okka=400 derham=1·282 kg.
- 1 kantar { Jerusalem and Jaffa : 100 rotls=225 okka=288 kg.  
Galilee and Syria : 100 rotls=200 okka=256 kg.
- 1 rotl = { Jerusalem : 12 okieh=2½ okka=900 derham=2·88 kg.  
Syria and Galilee : 12 okieh=2 okka=800 derham=2·56 kg.
- 100 kg.=78 okka=34·7 Jerusalem rotls=37·6 Galilee rotls.



## (3) CAPACITY.

*South* : 1 kelé = 2 mid = 4 Sa'a = 8 quarters = 35 lb.

*North* : 1 Galilee kelé = 6 mid = 12 Sa'a = 92 lb.

1 jarra (oil measure) = 22 litres = 16 okka = 20·2 kg. olive oil.

## Books of Reference.

*Syria and Palestine.* (Handbooks prepared by the Historical Section of the Foreign Office.) London, 1920.

*Handbook of Syria.* (Prepared by the Geographical Section of the Naval Intelligence Department.) London, 1920.

*Draft Mandates for Mesopotamia and Palestine.* [Cmd. 1,176.] Miscellaneous, No. 3 (1921).

*Franco-British Convention of December 23, 1920, on certain points connected with the Mandates for Syria and the Lebanon, Palestine and Mesopotamia.* [Cmd. 1,195.] Miscellaneous, No. 4 (1921.)

*Estimates of Receipts and Expenditure for the Year 1919-20.* (E.E.F. Occupied Enemy Territory Administration South) Cairo, 1919.

*Baedeker's Palestine and Syria with the chief routes through Mesopotamia and Babylonia.* 5th ed. Leipzig, 1912.

*Baldensperger* (P. J.), *The Immovable East. Studies of the People and Customs of Palestine.* London, 1913.

*Ball* (John), *The Geography and Geology of West Central Sinai.* Cairo, 1916.

*Bambus* (W.), *Palästina, Land und Leute.* Leipzig, 1898.

*Bentwich* (Norman), *Palestine and the Jews, Past, Present and Future.* London, 1919.

*Cook's Tourist's Handbook for Palestine and Syria.* London, 1906

*Cooke* (A. W.), *Palestine in Geography and History.* 2 vols. London, 1901.

*Cuinet* (Vital), *Syrie, Liban, et Palestine.* Paris, 1901.

*Gottheil* (R.), *Zionism.* Philadelphia, 1918.

*Huntington* (E.), *Palestine and its Transformation.* London, 1911.

*Hyamson* (A. M.), *Palestine: The Rebirth of an Ancient People.* London, 1917.

*Leach* (C.), *The Romance of the Holy Land.* London, 1911.

*Lees* (G. R.), *Village Life in Palestine.* London, 1905.

*Libbey* (W.), and *Hoskins* (F. E.), *The Jordan Valley and Petra.* New York, 1906.

*Lock* (H. O.), *The Conquerors of Palestine.* London, 1920.

*Macmillan's Guides: Guide to Palestine and Syria.* 4th ed. London, 1908.—*Greece, the Archipelago, Constantinople, the Coasts of Asia Minor, Crete, and Cyprus, &c.* 4th ed. London, 1908.

*Marwell* (Donald), *A Painter in Palestine.* London, 1921.

*Nawratski* (Curt), *Die jüdische Kolonisation Palästinas.* Munich, 1914.

*Pirie-Gordon* (H.), *A Guide Book to Northern Palestine and Southern Syria* (Palestine Guide Books). Jerusalem, 1920.

*Ruppin* (A.), *Syrien als Wirtschaftsgebiet.* Berlin, 1917. (Also in English.)—*Aufbau des Landes Israel.* Berlin, 1919.

*Sidebotham* (H.), *England and Palestine.* London, 1919.

*Smith* (Sir G. A.), *Historical Geography of the Holy Land.* New ed. London, 1917.—*Jerusalem.* 2 vols. London, 1908.—*Syria and the Holy Land.* London, 1918.

*Sokolow* (N.), *History of Zionism.* 2 vols. London, 1919.

*Strange* (G. Le), *Palestine under the Moslems.* London, 1890.—*Baghdad under the Abbasid Caliphate.* London, 1900.—*The Lands of the Eastern Caliphate.* London, 1905.

*Treves* (Sir Frederick, Bt.), *The Land that is Desolate. An account of a tour in Palestine.* London, 1912.

*Wilbushewitz* (N.), *The Industrial Development of Palestine.* London, 1920.

*Wirth* (A.), *Vorderasien und Aegypten in historischer und politischer, kultureller und wirtschaftlicher Hinsicht geschildert.* Stuttgart, 1916.

## SYRIA.

Syria, a province of Turkey-in-Asia, has, by the Treaty of Peace with Turkey, August 10, 1920, been recognised as an independent State to be placed under a Mandatory Power. By decision of the Supreme Council of the Allied Powers at San Remo (April 25, 1920), France has been assigned the Mandate for Syria.

The country is ruled by a Governor-General who is under the authority of the French Foreign Office.

*High Commissioner.*—General Gouraud.

**Area and Population.**—Syria under the Mandate is bounded by the Mediterranean on the west, by the northern boundary of Palestine on the south, by Mesopotamia on the east; and on the north, according to the Franco-Turkish agreement of March 21, 1921, modifying the boundary set forth in the Treaty of Sèvres, the Baghdad railway between Chobanbeg and Nisibin.

The Anglo-French agreement of December 23, 1920, defines the frontier between Syria and Mesopotamia as running from Intar, at the south-eastern corner of the Hauran, north-east across the Syrian Desert, of which the northern portion falls to France. Thence the frontier crosses the Jezira (the land between the Euphrates and Tigris) so as to leave the Western Khabur river to France and Sinjar, which is 65 miles west of Mosul, to Mesopotamia. From Rumeilan Keui the frontier goes direct to the Tigris, and then up that river to the new southern boundary of Turkey.

According to the same agreement the southern boundary of Syria begins at Ras Nakura; then follows the watershed between the Farah, Kurn, and Kerbera Wadis on the south and the Duhleh-el-Ayon and Zerka Wadis on the north; then follows the watershed between the Litany and the Jordan as far north as Metullah, the most northern Jewish Colony, then turns eastward, leaving Banias and its "source of the Jordan" in Palestine; then passes down the Wadi Jeraba to the Sea of Galilee, then crosses the Sea of Galilee, leaving the country of the Gadarenes to France. From Semakh to the east of the outflow of the Lower Jordan from the Lake it runs to the south of the Yarmuk so as to include Deraa and Bosrah in Syria. From Deraa the frontier runs to Nasib, thence to Intar and north-east to the nearest point of the Euphrates at Abu Kemal, 50 miles west of Anah; then it runs to Rumeilan Keui so as to leave all the western Khabur to Syria and Sinjar to Mesopotamia, and thence to the nearest point of the Tigris, about 70 miles north-west of Mosul. The eastern frontier of Syria runs up the Tigris as far as Jeziret-Ibn-Omar, when it joins the Turkish frontier laid down in the Treaty of Sèvres.

The country has been organised into 4 Governments or territories, viz. :—

(1) Government of Aleppo, from the region of the Euphrates to the Mediterranean (Vilayet of Aleppo, Sanjak of Alexandretta); (2) Territory of the Hlaonites or Alaourtes (region of Mount Arisarieh); (3) Government of the Great Lebanon from Tripoli (included) to Palestine with Bekaa; (4) Government of Damascus (Hama, Hems, Damascus, and the Hauran).

The Great Lebanon was proclaimed a State on September 1, 1920. It will have the following frontiers:—North, the Dahr-el-Chodib; south, the frontier of Palestine; east, the coast; and west, the heights of anti-Lebanon. Beirut is to be the seat of the new Government. The national flag will be the French Tricolour with a cedar superimposed on the white ground.

The total area of Syria subject to the French Mandate may be estimated

at 60,000 square miles. The total population of this area is probably under 3,000,000. The population of the Lebanon is about 400,000. The bulk of the population of Syria is of Arabic origin, and Arabic is the prevailing language, with many dialectical varieties. But there is a large influx of foreign elements, including Turks, Turkomans, Kurds, Circassians, Armenians, Persians, Jews, and a certain number of Europeans. The principal towns are Aleppo and Damascus, population 250,000; Beirut, 180,000; Hems, Hama, and Aintab, between 60,000 and 80,000; Tripoli, Latakia, and Antioch on or near the Northern Coast, 20,000 to 40,000; Zahlah in Lebanon 14,000. There are no statistics of births and deaths.

**Religion and Education.**—The population of Syria is mainly Sunni Moslems, with a certain number of Shia sects. The Druses number about 150,000. There have been Christians in Syria since the earliest times. There are now three Uniat Patriarchs and one Orthodox Patriarch of Antioch.

There are about 500 French schools with 50,000 pupils. The Greek Catholics have a seminary at Ain Traz, near Beirut, and a Patriarchal College in Beirut. The Maronites also maintain their own schools. British Missionary Societies supported 19 educational institutions with close on 1,000 pupils, and about 120 elementary schools with about 9,000 pupils, over two-thirds being girls. There is a girls' training college at Beirut and high grade schools at Aleppo, Damascus, and Brumara, in the Lebanon. American Missions have a number of educational institutions throughout Syria, including a college at Beirut, which includes schools of medicine, pharmacy, dentistry, commerce, and arts and sciences. Roman Catholic agencies have numerous schools, with over 20,000 pupils. The Jesuit University in Beirut is empowered to grant degrees to various faculties. The German Protestant Missions have also Mission Schools.

**Finance.**—In 1914 the revenue was £T3,878,841, and the expenditure £T1,953,855.

**Defence.**—A French army is in occupation of the whole country.

**Production and Industry.**—Syria is essentially an agricultural country, the bulk of the population being engaged in the cultivation of the soil and in cattle breeding; the total area normally under crops is roughly 6,000 square miles, or about 10 per cent. of the whole area, but might be considerably extended. Cereals, vegetables, and fruit trees are produced in profusion; tobacco, cotton, and hemp are successfully cultivated, and there are some wild plants of value. Wheat is the chief cereal, the average crop being upwards of a million tons. The normal crop of barley is about 500,000 tons; durra (Indian millet), 200,000 tons; maize, oats and rye are of minor importance. Sesame, from which oil is produced, is one of the most valued crops, but is very uncertain, the annual crop being about 30,000 tons, a third being exported. Chickpeas, lentils, beans, vetches, and lupins are largely cultivated, the annual crop of chickpeas being estimated at 500,000 tons. About 4,700 acres in Latakia, Aleppo, Beirut, and Damascus produce about 3,000,000 lb. of tobacco, valued at 200,000%. There is a limited amount of cultivation of cotton, hemp, and sugar-cane. The most important fruit trees are the olive, vine, mulberry, and orange. Olives are widely cultivated and the annual output before the war was estimated at 158,000 tons, value 2,200,000%. Vines are also widely distributed, yielding before the war about 345,000 tons. Only a small proportion of this is converted into wine. The white mulberry is largely cultivated in Northern Syria for feeding silkworms. The cultivation of oranges and lemons has greatly increased in recent years, and the fruit of these and other trees is largely exported.

It is estimated that in 1914 the country contained about 270,000 horses, mules, and donkeys; cattle 500,000, sheep and goats 4,800,000, camels 200,000, valued at about 10,000,000*l*.

Syria is poorer in minerals than in other resources, but this may be due to insufficient exploration. Northern Lebanon has been worked for iron in ancient and modern times. At Majerba the ore is rich, and the iron good. There is a comparatively rich mine of lignite in South Lebanon. There are indications of petroleum in various places, but the attempts to work it so far have not been successful. There are indications of phosphates, lead, copper, antimony, nickel, chrome; gypsum is widely distributed. There is abundance of marble and good building stone.

The industries of Syria are on a very small scale; by the introduction of Western methods they might be considerably developed. Flour, oil, soap, and silk thread are the most important. Wine and tobacco are produced; the output might be much increased.

**Commerce.**—Before the war the average annual trade amounted to about 3,636,000*l*. for exports and 6,653,000*l*. for imports, mainly through Alexandretta and Beirut. The main exports from Syria (pre-war figures) are raw silk 420,000*l*., cocoons 292,000*l*., sheep, goats and cattle 260,000*l*., oranges and lemons 226,000*l*., soap 206,000*l*., wool 188,000*l*., tobacco 160,000*l*., sesame 126,000*l*. The leading imports into Syria are (1911) cotton fabrics 1,400,000*l*., cotton yarn 400,000*l*., sugar 400,000*l*., rice 287,000*l*., flour 190,000*l*., coffee 105,000*l*., metals and articles of metal 620,000*l*., engines, carriages, agricultural machines 190,000*l*., petroleum 215,000*l*., timber 12,000*l*. Of the exports (average 1908–13) 750,000*l*. went to France, 570,000*l*. to Egypt, about 250,000*l*. to the United Kingdom. Of the imports an average of 1,786,000*l*. came from the United Kingdom, Austria 418,000*l*., France 370,000*l*., Turkey 475,000*l*.

**Communications.**—Most of the ports of Syria are visited regularly by the steamers of various shipping companies. The total tonnage entered and cleared at the leading ports in 1913 amounted to 5,256,000; of this 1,150,600 tons were British, 1,087,800 Austrian, 1,049,300 Russian, 935,400 French, 620,100 Italian, 361,700 German.

Under the Turkish administration there were three classes of roads, the main roads being metalled, but rough. Syria is now comparatively well provided with railways, and new lines and branches are proposed. A line traverses the interior from north to south, with branches to the chief ports. About 190 miles of the Bagdad railway runs through Syria, and about 850 miles of other companies. Of the Hejaz railway about 620 miles traverse Syria.

The official currency as from May 1, 1920, is the Syrian Bank Note, issued by the Bank of Syria, under French Treasury control. The monetary unit is the Syrian pound, divided into 100 piastres (1 piastre = 20 centimes).

### Books of Reference.

Handbook to Syria. (Prepared by Geographical Section of the Naval Intelligence Division of the Admiralty.) London, 1921.

Syria and Palestine. (Prepared under direction of the Historical Section of the Foreign Office.) London, 1921.

Bell (Gertrude), Syria. London, 1919.

Fitzner (R.), Aus Kleinasien und Syrien. Rostock, 1904.

Gallois (E.), Asie-Mineure et Syrie. Paris, 1909.

Mudrum (Nadra), La Syrie de Demain. Paris, 1916.

Pirie-Gordon (H.), A Guide-book to Central Syria. Jerusalem, 1920.

Samné (G.), La Syrie. Paris, 1921.

## URUGUAY.

(REPÚBLICA ORIENTAL DEL URUGUAY.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Uruguay, formerly a part of the Spanish Viceroyalty of Rio de la Plata, and subsequently a province of Brazil, declared its independence August 25, 1825, which was recognised by the Treaty of Montevideo, signed August 27, 1828. The Constitution of the Republic was last amended on January 3, 1918, and came into force on March 1, 1919. The franchise is universal for males over 18 years of age; voting is secret, and the principle of proportional representation operates. The legislative power is vested in a Parliament of two Houses, the Senate and the Chamber of Representatives, which meet in annual session, extending from March 15 to December 15. In the interval of the session, a permanent committee of two senators and five members of the Lower House assumes the control of the executive power. The representatives are chosen for three years, in the proportion of 1 to every 12,000 inhabitants of male adults who can read and write. The senators are chosen by an Electoral College, whose members are directly elected by the people; there is one senator for each department, chosen for six years, one-third retiring every two years. There are 90 representatives and 19 senators.

The executive is divided between the President of the Republic and a National Administrative Council. The President is elected for four years by the direct vote of the people, and may be re-elected after an interval of 8 years since his last holding office. The National Administrative Council consists of nine members, six of the majority party, and three of the largest minority; three retiring every two years. The election is by direct popular vote. The President appoints the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, of War and Marine, and of the Interior, and has supreme control of these departments. The other ministers—of Finance, Public Works, Industry and Education—are appointed by the Council, which is the controlling power of these departments. The President receives a salary of 24,000 pesos per annum.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Baltasar Brum (March 1, 1919, to February 28, 1923).

*President of the Administrative Council.*—Dr. Feliciano Viera.

### Area and Population.

The following table shows the area and the estimated population of the departments (capitals in brackets) on December 31, 1919:—

Departments	Area, square miles	Population Dec. 1919	Pop. per square mile
Artigas (Artigas)	4,394	39,660	8·6
Canelones (Guadalupe)	1,834	119,634	63·2
Cerro-Largo (Melo)	5,763	59,254	9·9
Colonia (Colonia)	2,193	87,974	37·0
Durazno (Durazno)	5,525	57,219	9·9
Flores (Trinidad)	1,744	24,284	13·3
Florida (Florida)	4,673	64,203	13·1
Maldonado (Maldonado)	1,587	41,885	25·2
Minas (Minas)	4,819	68,858	13·9
Montevideo	256	387,890	1,480·4
Paysandú (Paysandú)	5,115	73,511	13·4
Rio Negro (Fray Bentos)	3,269	37,840	11·1
Rivera (Rivera)	3,793	47,335	12·0
Rocha (Rocha)	4,280	48,796	10·8

Departments	Area, square miles	Population Dec. 1919	Pop. per square mile
Salto (Salto) . . . . .	4,865	77,391	15.4
San José (San José) . . . . .	2,688	62,966	22.5
Soriano (Mercedes) . . . . .	3,560	57,898	15.2
Tacuarembó (San Fructuoso) . . . . .	3,112	62,581	7.3
Treinta y Tres (Treinta y Tres) . . . . .	3,682	42,313	10.9
<b>Total</b> . . . . .	<b>72,153</b>	<b>,462,687</b>	<b>19.2</b>

The departments enjoy ample autonomy, each having its Local Government Board and Representative Assembly, with extensive control over local expenditure, taxation, and public works.

In 1914 the Uruguayan and Brazilian Boundary Commissions drew up the documents respecting three islands belonging to Uruguay, to be called Socorro, Jacinto, and Denis.

The results of the census of October, 1908, showed a population of 1,042,686 (530,508 males and 512,178 females). Of this total, 181,222 were foreigners, 62,857 being Italian, 54,885 Spanish, 27,789 Brazilian, 18,600 Argentine, 8,341 French, 1,324 British, 1,406 Swiss, 1,112 German, and 5,408 of other nationalities.

The population of Montevideo City on November 30, 1920, was 361,950. Of the other cities, Paysandu had 26,000 inhabitants; Salto, 30,000; Mercedes, 23,000.

Births, deaths, and marriages for three years. The births and deaths are exclusive of still-births.

Years	Living-Births	Still-Births	Marriages	Deaths	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1917	36,752	1,264	6,278	17,343	19,404
1918	38,914	1,391	6,843	20,009	18,005
1919	39,307	1,291	7,532	18,904	20,403

Of the living births in 1919, 11,150 were illegitimate. Divorces: 170 in 1917; 195 in 1918; 191 in 1919.

For five years the arrivals and departures by sea at Montevideo were:—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919
Immigrants . . . . .	212,286	220,527	173,421	180,687	158,136
Emigrants . . . . .	203,233	204,525	164,386	177,254	145,287

Of the immigrants landing in Montevideo in 1919, 10,778 were Spanish; 5,079 Italian; 5,562 Brazilian; 2,331 French; 1,678 German; and 3,741 English.

### Religion and Instruction.

State and church are separated; and there is complete religious liberty. The religion professed by the majority of the inhabitants is Roman Catholic. The archbishopric of Montevideo has 2 suffragan bishops in Salto and Melo. The 1908 census showed 430,095 Catholics, 12,232 Protestants, and 45,470 unspecified.

Primary education is obligatory. In 1919 there were 995 public schools with 106,905 enrolled pupils. There were also 183 private schools with 19,410 pupils. Evening courses for adults were attended (1919) by 6,513 pupils (1,951 illiterates).

There is at Montevideo a university, with 4,165 students and 344 teachers in 1920. There are also a preparatory school and 22 other establishments for secondary and higher education with 4,943 pupils in 1919. There are normal schools for males and for females, and a school of arts and trades supported by the State where 185 pupils receive instruction gratuitously. At the military college, with 8 professors, there are 46 pupils. There are also many religious seminaries throughout the Republic with a considerable number of pupils, a university for women, a school for the blind, and one for the deaf and dumb, and a school of domestic science.

For the relief of poverty there are a charity hospital, an hospital for the insane, an isolation hospital, an asylum for beggars, an orphan asylum, and 3 infant schools. The Asistencia Pública is an institution which has general charge of hospitals, asylums, dispensaries, and similar relief works all over the country. For 1919-20 its budget was fixed at 3,711,173 pesos.

### Justice.

The judicial power rests with the High Court of Justice, consisting of 5 judges elected by the General Assembly of the Chambers. The President is chosen annually by the members of the Court from amongst themselves. This court has original jurisdiction in constitutional, international, and admiralty cases, and will hear appeals in cases in which the decision has been modified or altered in other appeal courts, of which there are 2 each with 3 judges. In Montevideo there are also 8 courts for ordinary civil cases, 2 for commercial cases, 1 for Government, 2 for criminal cases, 2 correctional courts, and 3 for criminal investigation. Each departmental capital has a departmental court, and each of the 214 judicial sections into which the Republic is divided has a justice of peace court; further, each section is divided into districts, in which deputy judges (alcaldes) try cases involving small amounts.

In September 1907 the death penalty was abolished, penal servitude for a period of 30 to 40 years being put in its place.

### Finance.

The receipts and expenditure for recent years are stated as follows:—

—	Receipts	Expenditure	—	Receipts	Expenditure.
	£	£		£	£
1914-15	7,621,082	7,868,928	1917-18	6,266,261	6,281,205
1915-16	7,034,698	6,890,125	1918-19	7,474,959	6,281,204
1916-17	5,643,401	5,942,489	1920-21	8,137,015	8,745,614

The estimates of revenue and expenditure for 1920-21<sup>1</sup> were (4·7 dollars = £1):—

Revenue	Dollars	Expenditure	Dollars
Customs . . . . .	17,000,000	Legislature . . . . .	954,413
Property tax . . . . .	4,520,000	Presidency . . . . .	62,492
Trade licences . . . . .	1,750,000	Ministry Foreign Affairs . . . . .	776,281
Factory and tobacco taxes . . . . .	1,700,000	„ Interior . . . . .	4,841,501
Stamped paper and stamps . . . . .	750,000	„ Finance . . . . .	2,802,698
Burtaxes on imports and exports . . . . .	1,000,000	„ Industries . . . . .	1,438,018
Other receipts . . . . .	11,828,975	„ Public Works . . . . .	1,424,936
		„ War and Marine . . . . .	7,269,738
		Public instruction . . . . .	5,587,417
		Justice . . . . .	565,430
		National obligations . . . . .	15,674,544
Total . . . . .	38,048,975	Total . . . . .	41,109,688



The amount of the public debt of Uruguay on January 1, 1920, is officially given as 172,005,288 dollars. Of the total 43,310,390 dollars ranks as internal, 126,559,398 dollars as foreign, and 2,135,500 dollars as international.

### Defence.

The army of Uruguay consists of a small standing army, and the National Guard. Service in the standing army is voluntary, lasting from 2 to 5 years, with re-engagement up to the age of 44. It consists of 21 line battalions, 4 rifle companies, 10 cavalry regiments, 5 field artillery regiments of 3 batteries each, a fortress artillery company and machine gun company, 1 engineers' battalion, and 1 bearer company with a peace strength of 10,400 officers and men, and a nominal war strength of 50,000.

The National Guard is a militia, service in which is compulsory. It is divided into three classes, or 'bans.' The first 'ban,' or 'mobile' national guard contains all the young men fit for military duty between the ages of 17 and 30, and forms a more or less organised force of 15,000 to 20,000 men. It would take the field with the standing army. The second ban, consisting of men fit for service between 30 and 45, is the 'departmental,' or provincial, national guard. Its units do not move out of their own departments, but the men can be drafted to make good the losses of the mobile units in time of war. The third ban, containing all the men between 19 and 45, is the 'territorial' force, and is only liable to garrison duty in its own districts. The total strength of the National Guard (all three bans) is, nominally, about 100,000 men and 120 guns.

There is also a police force, with an establishment of 5,000.

The infantry of the active army is armed with the Mauser rifle, the field batteries have either Schneider or Krupp 7.5 cm. guns. The National Guard is mainly armed with the Remington rifle and old de Bange guns.

The fleet consists of an armoured cruiser *Montevideo*, the yacht *18 de Julio*, and the *Uruguay*, 1,400 tons, speed 23 knots, launched at Kiel in 1910.

### Production and Industry.

In Uruguay the agricultural industries are extending. The number of people engaged in agriculture in 1913-14 was 92,462; in 1914-15, 98,301; and in 1918-19, 93,187. The principal crops and their yield for two years were as follows:—

	Area		Yield	
	1918-1919	1919-1920	1917-1918	1918-1919
	Acres	Acres	Metric tons	Metric tons
Wheat . . . . .	849,427	688,407	355,444	187,523
Barley . . . . .	5,197	4,610	2,341	1,578
Oats . . . . .	85,744	81,145	53,655	18,701
Linseed . . . . .	52,275	83,645	8,467	12,660

In 1916 there were within the Republic 7,802,442 head of cattle, 567,154 horses, 11,472,852 sheep, 16,663 mules, 12,218 goats, and 303,958 pigs.

Wine is produced chiefly in the departments of Montevideo, Canelones, Salto, Colonia, and Paysandú. In 1918 there were 2,822 properties (2,638 in 1917), of 17,180 acres, producing 41,888,814 kilos. of grapes, and 5,628,926 gallons of wine. Tobacco and olives are also cultivated.

In the northern departments several gold mines are worked, and silver, copper, lead, magnesium, and lignite coal are found. The supply of electricity for light, power, and traction is a State monopoly (Bill passed October 20, 1912).

There were in 1918, 16,017 industrial and commercial establishments, with a capital of 134,383,782 pesos.

**Commerce.**

The foreign trade was as follows (4·7 dollars 1l.) :—

—	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Imports.	6,995,228	7,442,446	7,917,495	13,776,941	8,420,793	9,632,982
Exports.	14,658,134	13,508,255	21,962,043	23,124,863	27,457,991	16,150,844

In 1919 the customs receipts amounted to 15,543,505 gold pesos.

The principal exports were (in gold pesos) as follows :—Agricultural produce, 1,316,497 in 1920 ; live animals, 1,653,065 in 1920 ; wool, 31,848,376 in 1920 ; and hides, 15,199,076 in 1920.

The imports and exports for 1919 and 1920 were distributed as follows (in gold pesos) :—

Countries	Imports from		Exports to	
	1919	1920	1919	1920
	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos
Argentina	8,615,288	10,457,821	7,110,362	3,633,217
Brazil	5,507,710	4,529,740	2,068,263	2,487,903
France	1,341,741	2,484,803	39,011,519	12,794,656
Italy	589,784	1,189,809	3,636,524	4,257,513
Spain	2,979,518	2,469,145	2,755,115	1,197,973
United Kingdom	7,512,506	8,299,030	28,168,243	17,794,018
United States	15,571,451	14,702,053	44,602,767	20,209,211

Total trade between Uruguay and the U.K. for 5 years (Board of Trade Returns) :—

—	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Uruguay into U.K.	3,996,646	5,455,519	6,541,015	10,514,967	7,064,958
Exports to Uruguay from U.K.	1,899,848	2,276,895	3,150,612	3,228,724	5,933,161

**Shipping and Communications.**

In 1918 Uruguay had 45 steamers of a total net tonnage of 4,948 tons.

The following table shows the vessels entered and cleared at the ports of Uruguay for 3 years :—

Year	Entered				Cleared			
	Steamers		Sailing Vessels		Steamers		Sailing Vessels	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1917	6,096	6,347,885	2,760	513,609	6,046	6,275,906	2,719	525,723
1918	6,417	8,545,355	3,050	475,938	6,332	8,417,097	2,991	469,802
1919	5,671	7,708,863	2,401	375,346	5,648	7,694,495	2,356	368,523

There were besides, in 1919, 8,072 barques of 8,084,209 tons that entered and 8,004 barques of 8,063,018 tons that cleared all the ports. The port of Montevideo is visited by the steamers of 20 different companies, of which 12 are British, 2 German, 3 French, 2 Italian, and 1 Spanish.

The National roads of Uruguay have a total length of 2,240 miles, and there are about 3,100 miles of departmental roads, of which about 200 miles are macadamised. River transport is also very extensive.

The three principal railway systems are the Central (988 miles), the Midland (501 miles), and the East Coast (71 miles), all British owned. At the end of 1917 the railway system of Uruguay open for traffic had a total length of 1,660 miles of standard gauge, of which 1,060 miles are under State guarantee. During the fiscal year ended June 30, 1919, the railway receipts were 10,156,034 pesos, as compared with 8,624,732 pesos collected during the previous fiscal year. The gross earnings of the railways were 1,109,065 pesos, of which the Central Railway obtained 875,000 pesos; the Eastern Railway, 128,175 pesos; and the Northern Railway, 105,890 pesos. There are 170 miles of tramway in operation; the tramway lines of Montevideo have been electrified.

The telegraph lines in operation have a total length of 4,819 miles; in 1919, 258 offices through which 1,505,705 telegrams passed. Two telephone companies of Montevideo have 26,872 miles of wire, and in the Republic, 29 companies have 37,390 miles of wire. Number of subscribers, 18,188. The Government will take over the whole of the postal services as soon as arrangements have been completed.

In 1919 there were 995 post offices. The correspondence movement (internal) comprised 103,802,411 letters, packets, &c., and external, 12,026,807.

### Money and Credit.

The Bank of the Republic had a paid-up capital on December 31, 1920, of 20,335,955 dollars. This bank has the exclusive right to issue notes. The president and directors are appointed by the Government. On December 31, 1918, notes to the value of 55,649,927 dollars were in circulation, and its stock of gold amounted to 48,087,793 dollars in bullion and 45,172,862 dollars in gold coin.

On November 30, 1919, the gold reserve in the banks of the country amounted to 60,557,072 pesos, distributed as follows: 53,627,758 pesos in the Bank of the Republic, 3,201,982 pesos in other Uruguayan banks, and 3,727,332 pesos in foreign banks.

In 1912 the Government created a National Insurance Bank (*Banco de Seguros del Estado*) with a monopoly of insurance business of all kinds. No new insurance companies may now be established. The Insurance Bank opened its doors on March 1, 1912. The business of the bank is divided into the following departments: Fire insurance; automobile insurance; workmen's accident insurance; hail insurance; life insurance; animal insurance; marine insurance; and insurance for window panes and mirrors. In 1919 the volume of business transacted by the insurance bank amounted to 120,942,523 pesos, and the profits were 2,212,612 pesos.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

There is no Uruguayan gold coin in circulation, but the monetary standard is gold, the theoretical gold coin being the *peso nacional*, weighing 1.697 grammes, .917 fine. The law of June 23, 1862, authorised the coinage of the

*doblon*, or 10-peso gold piece, but, as yet, only foreign gold is in circulation and is legal tender. (4·70 pesos = £1).

The silver *peso* or *dollar* weighs 25 grammes, ·900 fine. Other silver pieces are half, fifth, and tenth of a peso. Nickel coins are 5, 2, and 1 centesimo pieces.

The metric system of weights and measures was adopted by a law of May 20, 1862, and came into force on January 1, 1867, replacing the old Spanish weights and measures which were current with slight modifications. By a law of October 2, 1894, the metric system was made compulsory in all civil and commercial transactions. The strict requirements concerning weights and measures were reinforced by a decree of February 8, 1918.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF URUGUAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Senor Federico R. Vidiella (1920).

*First Secretary*.—Carlos de Santiago.

*Consul-General*.—Don José Barboza Terra.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN URUGUAY.

*Envoy Extraordinary, Minister Plenipotentiary and Consul General*.—Sir Claude Coventry Mallet, C.M.G. Appointed March, 1919.

*Naval Attaché*.—Commander O. L. Backhouse.

*Commercial Secretary*.—Captain Eric C. Buxton.

*Acting Vice-Consul*.—E. A. Cleugh.

There are also Vice-Consuls at Fray Bentos, Maldonado, Paysandú, and Salto.

## Books of Reference concerning Uruguay.

Anuario Estadístico de la República Oriental del Uruguay. Montevideo. Annual.

Síntesis Estadística de la República Oriental del Uruguay. Montevideo.

The Statistical Reports of the various Government Departments.

Revista del Archivo General Administrativo. Vols. 1-8. Montevideo. 1919.

Boletín del Ministerio de Hacienda. Monthly. Montevideo.

Foreign Office Reports. Annual Series. London.

Resumen Anual de Estadística Municipal de Montevideo. Montevideo.

Review of the River Plate. Weekly. Buenos Aires.

*Acevedo* (Eduardo), Manual de historia uruguaya. Tomo 1, Abarca los tiempos heroicos, desde la conquista del territorio por los españoles, hasta la cruzada de los Treinta y Tres orientales. Montevideo, 1916.

*Araújo* (O.), Diccionario Geográfico del Uruguay, (2nd edition). Montevideo, 1912.—El libro de "El Siglo."—Montevideo, 1913.

*Bauza* (Francisco), Historia de la dominación española en el Uruguay. Montevideo 1880.

*Keane* (A. H.), Central and South America. 2nd ed. Vol. I. In Stanford's Compendium of Geography and Travel. London, 1909.

*Koebel* (W. H.), Uruguay. London, 1912.

*Maeso* (C. M.), El Uruguay al través de un Siglo. Montevideo, 1910.—Impresiones del Uruguay en el Siglo. XX. London, 1912.

*Martin* (P. F.), Through Five Republics. London, 1905.

*Ross* (H. J. Gordon), Argentina and Uruguay. London, 1917.

*Roustan* (Honoré), and *Pena* (C. M. de), La República Oriental del Uruguay en la Exposición Universal Colombiana de Chicago. Montevideo, 1893.

*Rumbold* (Sir H.), The Great Silver River. London, 1888.

*Sampognaro* (V.), L'Uruguay au commencement du XX<sup>e</sup> Siècle. Brussels, 1910.

*Vincent* (Frank), Round and About South America. New York, 1899.

# **VENEZUELA.**

(ESTADOS UNIDOS DE VENEZUELA.)

## **Constitution and Government.**

THE Republic of Venezuela was formed in 1830 by secession from the other members of the Republic of Colombia. The Constitution in force is that of June 18, 1914. Legislative authority is vested in a Congress of 2 chambers, the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies. The former consists of 40 members elected for 8 years, 2 for each State, Venezuelans by birth and over 30 years of age. The latter is constituted as follows: Each State chooses by direct election for 3 years one deputy, a Venezuelan by birth and over 21 years of age, for every 35,000 inhabitants, and one more for an excess of 15,000. A State with fewer than 35,000 of population will have one deputy. The Federal District and the Territories which have, or may reach, the population fixed by law will also elect deputies.

The executive power is exercised by the President of the Republic in conjunction with the Cabinet Ministers through whom he acts. The President is elected by Congress for 7 years, must be a Venezuelan by birth and over 30 years of age; by the new Constitution (1914) there is no restriction as to re-election. Failing the President, temporarily, the President can nominate any member of the Cabinet to act in his place.

*President of the Republic.*—General Juan Vicente Gómez, elected May 3, 1915, for the period 1915 to 1922.

The President-Elect has not yet taken office, retaining his post of Commander-in-Chief. Accordingly the Provisional President, Dr. V. Marquez Bustillos, elected April 19, 1914, continues to act as head of the State.

The Cabinet consists of 7 Ministers: the Ministers of the Interior, of Foreign Affairs, of Finance, of War and Marine, of Fomento, of Public Works, and of Public Instruction. The seat of the General Powers of the Nation is at the City of Caracas, but, when any unforeseen circumstance requires, the Executive Power may fix its residence at any other point of the Federal District.

The States are autonomous and politically equal. Each has a Legislative Assembly, whose members are chosen in accordance with their respective Constitutions. Each State has a President and a general Secretary. The States are divided into districts and municipalities. Each district has a municipal council, and each municipio a communal junta. The Federal District and the Territories are administered by the President of the Republic through Governors, who in turn appoint secretaries.

## **Area and Population.**

Venezuela has an area of about 398,594 square miles. According to the census of 1891, the latest taken in Venezuela, the population was 2,328,527. Official estimates for December 31, 1918, place it at 2,852,614, the density for the entire country being 7 persons to the square mile. But the official figures have been very much questioned and it is said that 2½ millions is nearer actuality. It is now divided into a Federal District, 20 States and 2 Territories, as follows:—

State	Capital	Pop. Dec. 31, 1918	State	Capital	Pop. Dec. 31, 1918
Apure . .	San Fernando de Apure	30,527	Portuguesa .	Guanare	114,488
Aragua . .	Maracay	118,072	Sucre . .	Cumana	119,088
Anzoátegui .	Barcelona	161,339	Táchira . .	San Cristobal	137,677
Bolívar . .	Ciudad Bolívar	70,962	Trujillo . .	Trujillo	187,550
Carabobo . .	Valencia	191,795	Yaracuy . .	San Felipe	102,329
Cojedes . .	San Carlos	104,384	Zamora . .	Barinas	75,580
Falcón . .	Coro	170,324	Zulia . .	Maracaibo	186,929
Guárico . .	Calabozo	219,889	Ter. Amazonas	San Fernando de Atabapo	45,097
Lara . .	Barquisimeto	235,115	„ Delta-	Tucupita	9,317
Monagas . .	Maturín	90,747	Amacuro		
Mérida . .	Mérida	117,142	Federal Dist.	Caracas	184,642
Miranda . .	Ocumare	175,967			
Nueva Esparta	La Asunción	53,704		Total .	2,852,614

Some of the more important cities with their population according to the census of 1891, are: Caracas 90,000; Mérida (State of Mérida), 13,366; San Cristobal (Táchira), 16,797; Bocono (Trujillo), 13,233; Valencia (Carabobo), 54,387; Barquisimeto (Lara), 27,069; Ciudad Bolívar (Bolívar), 17,535; Puerto Cabello (Carabobo), 13,176; Barcelona (Anzoátegui), 14,089; Maturín (Monagas), 20,130; La Victoria (Aragua), 14,709; Villa de Cura (Aragua), 15,792; and Maracaibo (Zulia), 34,740 (estimated at 48,500 in 1915).

The movement of population, according to official statistics, is shown as follows:—

Year	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Immigrants	Emigrants
1917	8,655	77,486	57,802	7,857	7,182
1918	12,691	75,882	67,886	6,153	5,341
1919	17,170	83,055	62,019	12,433	12,879

### Religion and Instruction.

The Roman Catholic is the State religion, but there is toleration of all others. The Archbishop of Caracas has 5 suffragan bishops.

Instruction is given both in public and private schools, and teaching is entirely free. But under a new scheme introduced in 1915, all pupils whether of elementary, professional or high schools, must pass the requisite State examination. The State also prescribes the courses of study for all grades of schools. Great stress is laid on practical instruction, and accordingly in 1915 the Government established practical courses in medicine, and began to build laboratories for all grades of schools. Elementary instruction is free, but backward, and from the age of 7 to the completion of the primary grade, compulsory. At Caracas is the central University (it has been closed since October, 1912), and in Mérida is the University of Los Andes. Superior instruction is divided into schools, viz.: Philosophy and Letters; Physical, Mathematical, and Natural Sciences; Medical Science; Political Science; and Ecclesiastical Science. These schools can be established separately or can unite to form Universities. There are at present in activity, the University of Los Andes, eight schools of Political Science and of Ecclesiastical Science, and in Caracas Schools of Medical Science and of Ecclesiastical Science, besides private schools of Political Science. Steps are being taken for the establishment of other schools and institutes for superior instruction. The University Faculties have teaching members (professors), ordinary members (doctors), and honorary members. The Government

supports also the following Institutes for special instruction : a School of Plastic Arts, another of Music and Elocution, two of Arts and Trades (one for men and the other for women), and three of Commerce. Total expenditure on education 1920-21, 4,328,181 bolivars (2,465,452 bolivars for elementary education).

### Justice.

Federal judicial authority resides in the Court (which is also Court of Cassation) and in various tribunals and courts established by special laws. The Federal Procurator-General is appointed for 3 years.

The States have each a Supreme Court with 3 members called respectively President, Relator, and Chancellor. Each State has also a superior court, courts of first instance, district courts, and municipal courts. The States' judicial officers hold their posts for 3 years. In the Territories there are civil and criminal judges of first instance, and also judges in the municipalities.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure for five years were as follows :—

—	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20 <sup>1</sup>	1920-21 <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	2,885,060	2,333,560	3,759,700	1,948,684	2,360,871
Expenditure . .	2,821,744	2,372,254	3,085,093	1,948,634	2,318,360

<sup>1</sup> Estimates.

The following table shows (in bolivars) the principal items of the budget for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1921 :—

Items	Revenue	Items	Expenditure
	Bolivars		Bolivars
Customs . . . . .	14,000,000	Department of Interior . .	12,166,529
30 per cent. contribution .	4,410,000	Department of Foreign Affairs .	1,927,203
Tax of 25 per cent. on import duties . . . .	3,675,000	Department of Finance . .	16,889,803
Transit tax . . . . .	400,000	Department of War and Navy . .	11,101,520
Liquor tax . . . . .	7,500,000	Department of Internal Development . .	5,300,509
Tobacco . . . . .	8,600,000	Department of Public Works . .	6,246,420
Salt revenue . . . . .	6,700,000	Department of Public Instruction . .	4,328,182
Stamps . . . . .	6,500,000	Budget rectifications . .	518,429
Other revenue . . . .	7,827,000		
Total . . . . .	59,612,000 (2,360,871L.)	Total . . . . .	58,538,600 (2,318,360L.)

The public debt on Dec. 31, 1919, was 138,366,338 bolivars (5,534,652L.). Of the total the internal consolidated debt at 3 per cent. amounted to 49,070,832 bolivars. The debt due under international conventions (known as diplomatic debt), amounted to 2,868,980L.

### Defence.

In 1920 a law was promulgated according to which all Venezuelans have to serve two years with the active forces of the army, and to remain in the reserve until the age of 45. The active army consists of infantry, 20 battalions, each of 400 men ; artillery, 8 batteries, each of 200 men, and 1 naval battalion. The naval force contains one battalion distributed among



the vessels of the navy, which consists of an unarmoured cruiser (acquired in September, 1912), 3 gunboats, a transport, a tug, a torpedo boat, and several coastguard vessels.

### Production and Industry.

The surface of Venezuela is naturally divided into 3 distinct zones—the agricultural, the pastoral, and the forest zone. In the first are grown coffee, cocoa, sugar-cane, maize, cotton, beans, &c.; the second affords runs for cattle; and in the third tropical products, such as caoutchouc, balatá (a gum resembling rubber), tonka beans, copaiba, vanilla, growing wild, are worked by the inhabitants. The area under coffee is estimated at from 180,000 to 200,000 acres. The coffee plantations number about 33,000, and those of cocoa 5,000. There are about 11,000 sugar plantations. The annual production of sugar may be estimated at 60,000 tons.

One-fifth of the population is engaged in agriculture. The live stock in Venezuela is estimated as follows:—2,004,257 oxen, 176,668 sheep, 1,667,272 goats, 191,079 horses, 89,186 mules, 312,810 asses, 1,618,214 pigs. A new census of stock has been ordered. In the agricultural and cattle industries about 60,000 labourers are employed.

Venezuela is rich in metals and other minerals. One of the principal mining industries is the production of gold in the region to the south-east of Ciudad Bolivar. In 1918-19, 760,000 grammes of gold were produced and 958,000 grammes exported. Copper ore production was 29,708 tons in 1918. Coal is worked at Coro, in Falcon State, and at Naricual; total production in 1918, 25,332 tons. Salt mines in various States are now worked by the Government. The gross revenue during the first year of Government administration was 6,377,259 bolivars, and the net revenue exceeded 5,000,000 bolivars. Petroleum is found in many places, the production in 1919 amounted to 50,709 tons. Asphalt from Lake Bermudez is exported to the United States; output in 1918, 46,453 tons. Round the island of Margarita and neighbouring islets off the north coast of Venezuela pearl fishing is carried on.

Venezuela has few industries, most manufactured materials required being imported. There are two cotton mills at Valencia, one at Caracas, and one at Cumana, producing textiles which compete with imported Manchester goods in the cheaper qualities. Coarse fibre sacks are also manufactured locally. There is also a cement and a glass factory at Caracas. Salt and matches are Government monopolies; the latter is farmed by a British Company.

### Commerce.

The value of the imports into and exports from Venezuela in the last 5 years was:—

—	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . . . .	2,385,063	3,542,318	5,316,722	3,382,759	5,243,147
Exports . . . . .	4,103,988	4,993,746	4,794,670	3,920,866	9,724,268

Principal domestic exports in 1918-19 and 1917-18 were:—

—	1917-18	1918-19	—	1917-18	1918-19
	Bolivars	Bolivars		Bolivars	Bolivars
Coffee . . . . .	29,216,516	125,003,198	Hides . . . . .	7,722,158	13,733,390
Cocoa . . . . .	21,070,981	27,352,829	Cattle . . . . .	1,685,402	1,840,506
Balatá & rubber	708,712	6,319,485	Gold . . . . .	2,650,732	2,289,531

The distribution of the commerce in 1917-18 and 1918-19 was mainly as follows :—

	Imports		Exports	
	1917-18	1918-19	1917-18	1918-19
	£	£	£	£
United States . . . . .	2,109,060	3,646,157	1,970,637	4,361,357
United Kingdom . . . . .	772,561	1,094,951	522,911	582,437
Spain . . . . .	154,623	171,358	363,293	742,160
France . . . . .	153,952	108,149	323,681	2,200,756
Netherlands . . . . .	—	3,349	115,706	204,958
Italy . . . . .	55,933	40,609	59,825	56,241

Of the imports in 1918-19, the United States furnished 73 per cent. and the United Kingdom 22 per cent.; and of the exports the United States took 47 per cent. and the United Kingdom 6 per cent. (1,099,118*l.* of the imports from United States consisted of gold specie).

Total trade between Venezuela and the United Kingdom (according to the Board of Trade returns) for 5 years :—

	1916	1917	1918	1919	1920
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports from Venezuela to U. Kingdom	171,743	215,385	423,650	976,008	981,579
Exports to Venezuela from U. Kingdom	919,390	943,793	1,025,139	1,359,987	3,367,639

### Shipping and Communications.

The number of vessels which entered ports of Venezuela in 1918-19 was 819 of an aggregate tonnage of 643,297 (British vessels, 60 of 153,478 tons). Foreign vessels are not permitted to engage in the coasting trade, except by special concessions or by contract with the Government.

Venezuela had in 1918, 11 steamers of 5,298 tons, and 15 sailing vessels of 2,432 tons.

The roads of the country have recently been much improved. There are now good carriage roads from Caracas to La Guaira and Macuto, from Caracas to Valencia and Puerto Cabello, eventually to be continued to San Cristobal (683 miles), and from Caracas to Guatire, projected as far as Ciudad Bolivar; from Maracay two new roads have been opened to Ocumare de la Costa, and to Villa de Cura and the Llanos of Apure; in remoter parts, away from the rivers, traffic is carried on by means of pack animals and small mule-carts. A new road has also been constructed in the western part of the country from Uraca, the present terminus of the Tachira Railroad, southward of the mountains of San Cristobal. Total mileage of roads on December 31, 1919, 1,636.

In Venezuela there are 12 lines of railway (5 national and 7 foreign—the latter including 4 British and 1 German) with a total length of (January 1st, 1921) 644 miles. The Great Railway of Venezuela, 113 miles in extent, is one of the longest lines in the Republic, running between Caracas and Valencia. Other lines are the La Guaira and Caracas line (22 miles), the Venezuela Central Railway (45 miles), the Puerto Cabello and Valencia Railway (34 miles), the Bolivar Railway (143 miles), the oldest line in operation in the country, and which runs from the port of Tucucas to Barquisimeto; Great Tachira Railway (74 miles); Great Railway of La Ceita (52 miles); Carenero Railway (33 miles); Guanta to Barcelona Railway (22 miles); and Santa Barbara to El Vigia Railway (37 miles). In 1919 gross railway receipts amounted to 16,042,648 bolivars, and working expenses to 9,359,028 bolivars. In Caracas electric tramways are worked by a British Company.

There are about 11,160 miles of navigable water in Venezuela. The *Compañía Venezolana de Navegación* has a virtual monopoly of the navigation of the river and its tributaries and the Lake of Maracaibo.

The telegraph system has (1920) a network of 6,081 miles; 215 telegraph offices; messages 15,722. Receipts amounted to 496,192 bolivars (362,361 bolivars in 1917). A British company supplies telephonic communication in most parts of the settled country in the neighbourhood of Caracas. Length of telephone lines in the Republic (December, 1914) 12,511 miles. There are 309 post-offices (1917), which handled 4,663,251 letters, 368,346 official communications, 380,153 postcards, and 6,075,922 pieces of printed matter.

There are wireless stations at Maracay, Maracaibo, and San Cristobal.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The Bank of Venezuela (capital 12,000,000 bolivars) had on May 31, 1920, a reserve fund of 2,244,823 bolivars; cash holdings of 47,161,030 bolivars. The Bank of Caracas has a capital of 6,000,000 bolivars, with reserve amounting (July 31, 1920) to 1,218,901 bolivars. There are also two other banks, the Bank of Maracaibo with a capital of 1,250,000 bolivars, and the Commercial Bank of Maracaibo with a capital of 400,000 bolivars.

The new Venezuelan banking law (1918) authorises the free establishment of banks in Venezuela, which, provided they are incorporated as native companies, shall have power to issue notes to bearer convertible on presentation. Two British banks, the Royal Bank of Canada and the Commercial Bank of Spanish America, have established branches at Caracas, and the former has also branches at Puerto Cabello, Maracaibo, and Ciudad Bolívar. The latter has also opened a branch at Puerto Cabello. The National City Bank of New York and the Mercantile Bank of America have also opened branches at Caracas. The former has also opened branches at Maracaibo and Ciudad Bolívar. A Dutch bank, the 'Hollandsche Bank voor West-Indie,' has opened a branch at Caracas.

The official monetary unit is the *Bolivar* (equivalent to 0·293230 grammes fine gold), which corresponds to the franc. It is divided into 100 céntimos. The face value of £1 is 25·25 bolivars; in 1919 the average rate of exchange was 22 bolivars to the £. According to the monetary law of June 15, 1918, it is intended to coin pieces of gold (100, 20, and 10 bolivars), silver (5, 2, and 1 bolivar, and 50 and 25 céntimos), and nickel (12½ and 5 céntimos).

The bank notes in circulation are as follows (the figures in brackets showing their values at par): 1,000 bolivars (£39 11s. 8d.); 800 bolivars (£31 13s. 4d.); 500 bolivars (£19 15s. 10d.); 400 bolivars (£15 16s. 8d.); 100 bolivars (£3 19s. 2d.); 50 bolivars (£1 19s. 7d.); 20 bolivars (15s. 10d.); and 10 bolivars (7s. 11d.).

Gold coins are the old Spanish *onza* (80 bolivars) (very rare) and 20 bolivars. Silver coins are 5-bolivar pieces, commonly called *fuerte* (3s. 11½d.); 2½ bolivars (1s. 11½d.); 2 bolivars (1s. 7d.); 1 bolivar (9½d.); ½-bolivar, called a *real* (4½d.); and ¼-bolivar, called a *medio* (2½d.). Nickel coins are 0·125 bolivar, commonly called a *cuartillo* or a *locha* (1¼d.), and 0·05 bolivar, called a *centavo* (½d.).

A decree of May 18, 1912, provided that the official system of weights and measures shall be the metric system.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF VENEZUELA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister.*—Dr. Pedro Cesar Dominici.

*Secretary.*—Julio F. Mendez.

*Commercial Attaché.*—Guillermo Todd.

*Consul in London (Honorary).—*Senor Pablo Heyden.

There are Consular representatives at Cardiff, Liverpool, Manchester, Glasgow, Newport, and Southampton.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN VENEZUELA.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister.*—H. H. D. Beaumont, appointed May 1st, 1916.

*Naval Attaché.*—Lt.-Commander Lloyd Hirst, R.N.

*Vice-Consul at Caracas.*—T. Ifor Rees.

There are Vice-Consuls at Bolivar, La Guaira, Maracaibo, Puerto Cabello, and Consular-Agents at San Felix, Barrancas, Cristóbal-Colon, and Carupano.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Venezuela.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Anuario Estadístico de Venezuela.* Annual.

*Estadística Mercantil y Marítima.*

*Sinopsis de Estadística General.*

*Boletín de Estadística de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela.* Monthly.

Respecting the Question of the Boundary of British Guiana and Venezuela: Correspondence between the Governments of Great Britain and the United States with respect to Proposals for Arbitration (United States, No. 2, 1896); Documents and Correspondence (Venezuela, No. 1, 1896); Maps to accompany Documents (Venezuela, No. 1, 1896, Appendix No. III.); Errata in "Venezuela No. I." (Venezuela, No. 2, 1896); Further Documents (Venezuela, No. 3, 1896); Case on the Part of British Government (Venezuela, No. 1, 1899); Counter-case on the Part of British Government (Venezuela, No. 2, 1899); Argument on the Part of British Government (Venezuela, No. 3, 1899); Case, Counter-case, and Argument on the Part of Venezuela (Venezuela, Nos. 4, 5, and 6, 1899); Award of the Tribunal of Arbitration (Venezuela, No. 7, 1899). London, 1896 and 1899. *Gaceta Oficial.* Daily, Caracas.

*Constitucion de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela Sancionada por la Asamblea nacional constituyente en 1909.* Caracas, 1909.

*Foreign Office Reports, Annual Series.* London.

*Venezuela: Geographical Sketch, Natural Resources, Laws, &c.* Issued by the Bureau of American Republics. Washington, 1904.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Indicator de Caracas y de la Republica.* First Year, 1910-20. Caracas.

*El libro amarillo de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela, 1919.* Caracas, 1919.

*André (E.). A Naturalist in the Guianas.* London, 1904.

*Baudettier (A. F.), The Gilded Man.* New York, 1893.

*Bingham (Hiram), The Journal of an Expedition across Venezuela and Colombia, 1906-7.* New Haven, 1909.

*Compendium of Geography and Travel (Stanford's); Central and South America.* 2d. ed. Vol. I. London, 1909.

*Dalton (L. V.), Venezuela.* London, 1912.

*Dawson (T. C.), The South American Republics. Part II.* New York, 1905.

*Ernst (Dr. A.), Les produits de Vénézuéla.* Bremen, 1874.

*Fortoul (J. G.), Historia Constitucional de Venezuela.* Vol. 1. Berlin, 1907.

*Humboldt (A. von), Personal Narrative of Travel to the Equinoctial Regions of America.* 3 vols. London, 1900.—Views of Nature. London, 1900.

*Landasta Rosales (M.), Gran Recopilación Geográfica, Estadística é Histórica de Venezuela.* 1889.

*Macpherson (T. A.), Vocabulario historico, geographico, &c., del Estado Carabobo.* 2 pts. Caracas, 1890-91. *Diccionario histórico, geográfico, estadístico, &c., del Estado Miranda.* Caracas, 1891.

*Mitré (B.), Emancipation of South America.* London, 1893.

*Mombello (G. Orsi de), Venezuela y sus Riquezas.* Caracas, 1890.

*Pimentel y Roth (F.), Resumen Cronológico de las Leyes y Decreto del Crédito Público de Venezuela, des de el año de 1826 hasta el de 1872-1873.*

*Report of Council of Corporation of Foreign Bondholders.* London. Annual.

*Seruggs (W. L.), The Colombian and Venezuelan Republics.* 2d. ed. Boston, Mass., 1905.

*Seruggs (W. L.) and Storrow (J. J.), The Brief for Venezuela. [Boundary dispute.]* London, 1896.

*Spence (J. M.), The Land of Bolivar: Adventures in Vénézuéla.* 2 vols. London, 1878.

*Strickland (J.), Documents and Maps of the Boundary Question between Venezuela and British Guiana.* London, 1896.

*Triana (S. P.), Down the Orinoco in a Canoe.* London, 1902.

*Feltes Góttico (N.), Venezuela-Esbozo Geográfico, Recursos Naturales, Legislacion Condiciones Economicas, Desarrollo Alcanzado, Prospecto de Futuro Desenvolvimiento* 1904.

*Wood (W. B.), Venezuela: Two Years on the Spanish Main.* London.

# INDEX



# INDEX

THIS Index contains no reference to the Introductory Tables, nor to the Additions and Corrections. (For index for these, see pages xiii., xiv.)

## AAC

AACHEN (Prussia), 920, 922, 955  
 Aalborg (Denmark), 803  
 Aalen (Württemberg), 963  
 Aalesund (Norway), 1138  
 Aarau (Switzerland), 1321  
 Aargau (Switzerland), 1318, 1320, 1326  
 Aarhus (Denmark), 808  
 Abaco Island (Bahamas), 338  
 Abaian Island (Pacific), 444  
 Abancay (Peru), 1175  
 Abangarez mines (Costa Rica), 780  
 Abd el-Aziz es-Saud, Emir of Riyadh, 1348  
 Abdul Aziz-Bin Saud (El Haasa), 1335  
 Abdul Hamid Halim Shah, Sultan, (Kedah), 175  
 Abdullah, Emir of Kerak, 1849  
 Abdullah, Sultan (Pahang), 170  
 Abdullah ibn Mitah, Emir of Haile, 1348  
 Abemama Is. (Pacific), 444  
 Abercorn (N. Rhodesia), 206  
 Aberdare forest (Kenya), 181  
 Aberdeen, burgh, 22  
 — county, 21  
 — university, 30, 31  
 Aberdeen (South Dakota), 611  
 Aberdeen (Washington, U.S.A.), 627  
 Aberystwith College, 30  
 Abeshr (Wadai), 888  
 Abgarris Is. (Pacific), 421  
 Abhasians (Georgia), 915  
 Abidjan (French West Africa), 899  
 Abijeau (French West Africa), 899  
 Abo (Finland), 831; university, 831  
 Aboisso (French West Africa), 899  
 Abuzzie Molise (Italy), 1005

## ABY

Abu (India), 122  
 Abuna (Coptic bishop), 658  
 Aburi (Gold Coast), 249  
 Abyssinia, 200, 657 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 659  
 — area, 657  
 — army, 657, 658  
 — bank, 660  
 — books of reference, 661  
 — boundary, 200, 274, 657, 1029  
 — coal, 659  
 — coffee, 659  
 — commerce, 659  
 — communications, 660  
 — currency, 660  
 — defence, 657, 658  
 — diplomatic representatives, 660  
 — education, 658  
 — Empress, 657  
 — forests, 659  
 — gold, 659  
 — government, 657  
 — imports and exports, 659, 895  
 — justice, 659  
 — leased territory, 274, 658  
 — minerals, 659  
 — money and credit, 660  
 — population, 658  
 — provinces, 657  
 — races, 658  
 — railways, 660, 895  
 — religion, 260, 658  
 — roads, 660, 895  
 — rubber, 659  
 — steamers, 658  
 — telegraphs and telephones, 660  
 — towns, 658



## ABY

- Abyssinia, trade routes, 659, 895  
 — weights and measures, 660  
 Acajutla (Salvador), port, 1256  
 Acarnania (Greece), 967  
 Acchele Guzai (Eritrea), 1028  
 Accra (Gold Coast), 248, 249  
 — wireless station, 249  
 Accrington, 17  
 Achaia (Greece), 967  
 Acklin's Island (Bahamas), 338  
 Aconcagua (Chile), prov., 735  
 Acre (Palestine), 1353; port, 1356;  
     town, 1353  
 Acre Territory (Brazil), 715  
 Adana (vilayet), 1335, 1341  
 — cotton spinning, 1342  
 Addis Abbaba (Abyssinia), 657, 658,  
     660, 895  
 Adelaide (S. Australia), 397; port,  
     361; univ., 398  
 Aden, 91, 95, 120, 189, 1349;  
     boundary, 95; railway, 96  
 — wireless station, 200  
 Adi Caieh (Eritrea), 1028  
 Adi Ugri (Eritrea), 1028  
 Adjame (Ivory Coast), 899  
 Admiralty Is. (N. Guinea), 419, 421, 422  
 — area and population, 421, 422  
 — coconuts, 422  
 — pearl fisheries, 422  
 Adolph Haven, *see* Morobe  
 Adrar (Mauritania), 901  
 Adrar (Spanish Sahara), 1296  
 Adrianople (Turkey), 968, 1335  
 Adua (Abyssinia), 658  
 Ægean Islands, 967, 1032, 1336  
 — Greek, 967, 968, 1033, 1334  
 — Italian, 1032  
 — minerals, 973  
 — Turkish, 967, 1336  
 Ætolia (Greece), 967  
 Afghanistan, 662 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 663  
 — Amir, 662, 663  
 — area and population, 662, 663  
 — army, 663  
 — books of reference, 665  
 — boundaries, 662, 663  
 — commerce, 148, 664  
 — communications, 664  
 — copper, 664  
 — currency, 665  
 — defence, 663

## AFR

- Afghanistan, finance, 663  
 — gold, 664  
 — government, 662  
 — imports and exports, 148, 664  
 — iron, 664  
 — justice, 663  
 — land cultivation, 663  
 — manufactures, 664  
 — minerals, 664  
 — newspapers, 663  
 — posts, 664  
 — production, 663  
 — provinces, 662  
 — reigning sovereign, 662, 663  
 — revenue, 663  
 — sheep, 664  
 — telephones, 665  
 — towns, 663  
 — trade and trade routes, 148, 664, 665  
 — tribes, 663  
 — wheat, 663  
 — wool, 664  
 Afgoi (It. Somaliland), 1029  
 Africa, Central, Protectorate, *see*  
     Nyasaland Protectorate, 195  
 — Colonies in, Belgian, 182, 699 *sqq*  
 — — British, 178 *sqq*  
 — — French, 251, 253, 255, 871,  
     872, 880 *sqq*  
 — — Italian, 187, 1016, 1017, 1027 *sq*  
 — — Portuguese, 1196, 1201, 1203 *sq*  
 — — Spanish, 1084, 1085, 1283,  
     1284, 1288, 1296, 1297  
 — East (British), 179 *sqq*  
 — — (Italian), 187, 200, 274, 1017,  
     1029  
 — (Port.), 1196, 1198, 1201, 1203 *sq*  
 — Equatorial (French), 871, 886 *sq*  
 — North (French), 871, 872, 880 *sq*  
     *see also* Algeria, Morocco, Tunis  
 — — (Italian), 1016, 1030  
 — — (Spanish), 1084, 1085, 1283,  
     1284, 1288, 1296, 1297  
 — South (British), 201 *sqq*  
 — — Union of, 210 *sqq*  
 — S.-West (British), 239 *sqq*  
 — West (British), 242 *sqq*, 253, 255  
 — — (French), 251, 253, 871, 872,  
     895 *sqq*  
 — — (Port.), 1196, 1198, 1201, 1203,  
     1204  
 — — (Spanish), 1283, 1284, 1296,  
     1297

## AFR

Afrikyā, *see* Tunis  
 Agalega Is. (Mauritius), 194  
 Agaña (Guam.), 651  
 Agdenes (Norway), fort, 1136  
 Agder, Aust & Vest (Norway), 1132  
 Agege (Nigeria), 244  
 Agordat (Eritrea), 1028  
 Agra (prov.), *see* United Provinces  
 — — land tenure and revenue, 138  
 — — tea, 140  
 — (town), 127  
 Aguacate mines (Costa Rica), 780  
 Aguadulce (Panama), port, 1149  
 Aguas Blancas (Chile), 739  
 Aguascalientes (Mex.), 1075; tn., 1076  
 Agusan dist. (Philippine Is.), 647  
 Ahmadi, El, mosque, 260  
 Ahmedábád (India), 127  
 Ahmed Fuad, Sultan (Egypt), 256  
 Ahmed ibn Jobar, Sultan of Koweit, 1349  
 Ahmed Shah (Persia), 1163  
 A-ichi Univ. (Japan), 1041  
 Aidin (Asia Minor), 968; cotton spinning, 1342; forests, 1341  
 Aigun (China), port, 747  
 Aimák race (Afghanistan), 663  
 Ain Galakka (Kanem), 888  
 Ain Sefra (Algeria), 881  
 Aintab (Syria), 1359  
 Aitutaki Island (Cook Islands), 436, 437  
 Aix (France), univ., 847  
 Ajmer, town (India), 127  
 Ajmer-Merwara, agric., 138, 139  
 — area and pop., 117 120  
 — births and deaths, 1  
 — education, 130  
 — forests, 139, 140  
 — government, 117  
 — land revenue, 138  
 — land tenure, 138  
 — religion, 128  
 Akershus (Norway), 1132; fort, 1136  
 Akhtamar, Catholicos of, 1336  
 Akhtyrka (Russia), 1228  
 Akita (Japan), 1040  
 Akka (Palestine), 1355  
 Akkerman (Russia), 1228  
 Akmolinsk (Russian Asia), 1227  
 Akron (Ohio), 461, 594  
 Aksu (Sin-Kiang), 764

## ALA

Akureyri (Iceland), 814  
 Akuse (Gold Coast), 248  
 Alabama, 457, 503 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 478, 504  
 — area and pop., 457, 474, 503  
 — books of reference, 505  
 — charity, 504  
 — cities, 503  
 — communications, 505  
 — constitution and government, 503  
 — cotton, 478, 504, 505  
 — crime, 504  
 — debt, 504  
 — education, 503  
 — farms, 504  
 — finance, 504  
 — Germans in, 503  
 — imports and exports, 505  
 — Indians in, 503  
 — iron, 505  
 — live stock, 504  
 — maize, 504  
 — manufactures, 504  
 — pauperism, 504  
 — port, 492, 505  
 — production and industry, 477, 478, 504  
 — public lands, 474  
 — railways, 505  
 — religion, 503  
 — representation, 453, 503  
 — rice, 477  
 — river navigation, 505  
 — savings banks, 505  
 — sugar, 504  
 — timber, 480, 505  
 — tobacco, 504  
 — universities, 503  
 — wheat, 504  
 — wool, 504  
 Alafi Island (French Pacific), 912  
 Alagôas (Brazil), state, 715, 718  
 Alais (France), 849  
 Alajuela (Costa Rica), 778; town, 779  
 Alaska, 458, 637 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 638  
 — area and pop., 458, 474, 637  
 — books of reference, 639  
 — Chinese in, 638  
 — commerce, 639  
 — communications, 639

## ALA

- Alaska, copper, 689
- defence, 469
- education, 463, 638
- Eskimo in, 638
- farms, 638
- finance, 638
- fisheries, 638, 639
- forests, 479, 638
- gold, 482, 639
- government, 455, 637
- Governor, 637
- imports and exports, 639
- Indians in, 638
- Japanese in, 638
- justice, 638
- manufactures, 639
- mining, 482, 639
- petroleum, 639
- ports, 492, 639
- posts and telegraphs, 639
- production, &c., 638
- public lands, 474, 475, 638
- railways, 639
- reindeer, 638
- religion, 638
- representation, 637
- sealing, 638, 639
- shipping, 492, 639
- silver, 639
- timber, 480, 638
- towns, 638
- troops in, 469
- Alaourtes, Territory of the (Syria), 1358
- Ala'u'd-din Sulaiman Shah, Sultan (Sélángor), 170
- Alava (Spain), province, 1283
- Albacete (Spain), province, 1283
- Albania, 666, 667, 1334
- agriculture, 667
- area and population, 666
- books of reference, 667
- communications, 667
- education, 667
- government, 666
- justice, 667
- minerals, 667
- ports, 661
- production and industry, 667
- religion, 666
- roads, 667
- towns, 666
- wool, 667

## ALC

- Albany (New York), 461, 583, 584
- Albany (W. Australia), 361, 403
- Albay (Philippines), 648
- Albert, King (Belgium), 688, 699
- Albert, Prince (Monaco), 1082
- Alberta (Canada), 282, 305 ~~497~~
- agriculture, 291, 292, 307
- area and pop., 285, 306
- births, marriages, deaths, 286, 306
- books of reference, 308
- coal, 294, 307
- commerce, 308
- communications, 308
- constitution and government, 282, 284, 305
- crops, 291, 292, 307
- dairy products, 307
- debt, 307
- education, 287, 288, 306
- exports, 308
- finance, 290, 307
- fisheries, 293, 308
- forests, 293, 307, 308
- justice and crime, 306
- land-holdings, 291, 292
- Legislative Assembly, 284, 305
- Lieutenant-Governor, 284, 305
- live stock, 307
- local government, 284, 305
- manufactures, 293, 307, 308
- mining, 294
- ministry, 305
- municipal districts, 306
- natural gas, 307
- petroleum, 307
- political parties, 305
- production & industry, 291, 292, 293, 294, 307
- railways, 300, 308
- ranches, 292, 307
- religion, 287
- representation, 282, 283, 284, 305
- telephones, 308
- towns, 306
- university, 287, 306
- wheat, 291, 307
- wool, 307
- Albertville (B. Cong.) w'rless stn., 703
- Albuquerque (New Mexico), 581
- Albury (New South Wales), 369
- Alcazar (Morocco), 1085, 1088, 1089
- Alcoy (Spain), 1284

## ALD

- Aldabra Islands (Seychelles), 198**  
**Alderney, government, 85 ; pop., 24**  
**Aldershot Command (U.K.), 52**  
**Alemtejo (Portugal), 1195**  
**Aleppo (Syria), 1335, 1358 ; minerals,**  
     1341 ; schools, 1359 ; tobacco,  
     1359 ; town, 1359  
**Alessandria (Italy), 1004**  
 — town, 1007 ; fort, 1015  
**Aleut race (Alaska), 688**  
**Alexander Bay (Newfoundland),**  
     paper mill, 385  
**Alexandretta (Syria), 1858 ; port,**  
     1360  
**Alexandria (Egypt), 258, 259**  
 — municipality, 258  
 — shipping, 269  
 — town, 258, 259  
 — trade, 268, 269  
**Alexandria, Patriarch of, 260, 658,**  
     1229  
**Alexandria (Virginia), 624**  
**Alexandropol (Armenia), 1228, 1245**  
**Alexandrovsk (Yek) (Russia), 1228**  
**Alexandrovsk Grushevsk (Russia),**  
     1228  
**Algarve (Portugal), prov., 1195**  
**Algeria, 871, 880 *sqq***  
 — agriculture, 883  
 — area and pop., 871, 880  
 — army, 855, 856, 882  
 — banks, 885  
 — books of reference, 885  
 — budget, 880, 882  
 — commerce, 883  
 — communications, 884  
 — copper, 883  
 — cotton, 883  
 — crops, 883  
 — defence, 855, 856, 882  
 — delegations, 880  
 — divisions, 880  
 — education, 846, 847, 881  
 — faculties, 848, 881  
 — finance, 880, 882  
 — fisheries, 883  
 — flax, 883  
 — foreigners in, 881  
 — forests, 883  
 — fruit, 883, 884  
 — government, 839, 840, 880  
 — Governor-General, 880  
 — imports and exports, 884

## ALQ

- Algeria, industry, 883**  
 — iron, 883, 884  
 — justice and crime, 882  
 — land tenure, 882  
 — live stock, 883  
 — mercantile marine, 884  
 — mining, 883  
 — money, weights, measures, 885  
 — olive oil, 883, 884  
 — petroleum, 883  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 885,  
     886  
 — production, 883  
 — railways, 884  
 — religion, 881  
 — representation, 839, 880  
 — roads, 883, 884  
 — savings banks, 885  
 — schools, 846, 847, 881  
 — shipping, 884  
 — silk, 883  
 — Southern Territories, 880, 881, 882  
 — timber, 883  
 — tobacco, 883, 884  
 — torpedo stations, 857  
 — towns, 881  
 — university, 881  
 — wheat, 883, 884  
 — wine, 883, 884  
 — wool, 884  
**Algiers (Alger), 857, 881**  
 — faculties, 848, 881  
 — population, 881  
 — schools, 881  
 — torpedo station, 857  
 — university, 848, 881  
**Alhucema Islands (Span. Af.), 1284**  
**Alicante (Spain), 1283 ; town, 1284**  
**Aligarh (India), 127 ; university, 129**  
**Ali Iusuf, Sultan (Obbia), 1029**  
**Alkmaar (Netherlands), 1098**  
**Allahábád, 127 ; university, 129**  
**Allentown (Pa.), 461, 602**  
**Alliance (Ohio), 594**  
**Almeida, Dr. de (Portug. Pres.), 1194**  
**Almeria (Spain), prov., 1283**  
 — minerals, 1291 ; town, 1284  
 — wireless station, 1289  
**Almirante (Panama), port, 781, 1152**  
**Almora (India), 762**  
**Alofi Is. (Fr. Pacific), 912**  
**Alor Star (Kedah), 174, 175**  
**Alost (Belgium), 691**

## ALP

Alphonse Island (Seychelles), 198  
 Alphonso XIII. (Spain), 3, 1280  
 Alsace-Lorraine, 842, 919  
 — area and population, 842  
 — forts, 854  
 — religion, 921  
 — university, 847  
 Alto Adige (Italy), 1004  
 Alto Juba (It. Somaliland), 1029  
 Alton (Illinois), 532  
 Altona (Germany), 920, 954  
 Altoona (Pa.), 602  
 Alto Shebeli (It. Somaliland), 1029  
 Alverdi (Georgia), 916  
 Alvsborg (Sweden), province, 1302  
 Alwar (India), 123; town, 127  
 Amanullah Khán, Amir, (Afghanistan), 662  
 Amapala (Honduras), 988  
 Amara (Mesopotamia), 1350, 1351  
 Amazonas (Brazil), state, 715, 718  
 Amazonas (Peru), department, 1175  
 Amazonas (Venezuela), ter., 1369  
 Ambado (French Somali Coast), 894  
 Ambala (India), 127  
 Ambans, Tibetan officials, 762  
 Ambato (Ecuador), 821  
 Ambeno (Portuguese Timor), 1202  
 Amberg (Bavaria), 943  
 Amboina (Dutch Indies), 1113  
 Ambositra (Madagascar), 889  
 Ambriz (Portuguese West Africa), 1203  
 America, *see* United States  
 — British colonies, Dominions, &c.,  
     in (*see* Bermuda, Canada, West  
     Indies, &c.), 280 *sqq*  
 — French cols. in, 872, 908 *sqq*  
 Amersfoort (Netherlands), 1098  
 Amhara (Abyssinia), 657  
 Amherst (Nova Scotia), 316  
 Amiens (France), 844  
 Amirantes Islands (Seychelles), 198  
 Amorgos (Cyclades), 967  
 Amoy (China), port, 747  
 Ampezzano (Italy), 1004  
 Amritsar (India), 127  
 Amsterdam (Netherlands), 1098;  
     canal, 1103; fort, 1103; port,  
     1108; univ., 1099  
 — (New York), 584  
 Amsterdam Island (Reunion), 894  
 Amur prov. (Manchuria), 761  
 — — (Siberia), 1226

## ANG

Amur - Nizhnednieprovsk (Russia),  
     1228  
 Anaconda (Montana), 569  
 Ananuka Island (Pacific), 444  
 Anatolia, 1334; railway, 1343  
 Anatole Is. (Pacific), 444  
 Ancachs (Peru), department, 1175  
 Anch'ing (China), 745  
 Anchorage (Alaska), 638  
 Anchorite Island (Pacific), 421  
 Ancona (Italy), town, 1005  
 — torpedo station, 1017  
 Andaman and Nicobar Islands, 118,  
     120, 163-4  
 — area and population, 118, 120,  
     128, 163, 164  
 — Chief Commissioner, 118, 164  
 — coconuts, 163, 164  
 — forests, 140, 163  
 — religion, 128  
 — wireless station, 163  
 Anderson (Indiana), 535  
 Andes, Los (Argentina), 670  
 — (Venezuela), univ., 1369  
 Andevoranto (Madagascar), 889  
 Andizhan (Russia in Asia), 1229  
 Andorra, 870  
 — books of reference, 871  
 Andros (Cyclades), 967  
 Andros Island (West Indies),  
     338  
 Anecho (Togoland), 253, 254,  
     902  
 Anegada (Virgin Is.), 345  
 Aneityúm Island (Pacific), 445, 446  
 Angdúphorang (Bhután), 705  
 Angers (France), 844, 849; faculties,  
     848  
 Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, 273 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 275, 276  
 — area and population, 273  
 — books of reference, 277  
 — cattle trade, 276  
 — commerce, 276, 277  
 — communications, 277  
 — cotton, 274, 275, 276, 277  
 — defence, 265  
 — education, 274  
 — finance, 275  
 — forests, 276  
 — frontiers, 184, 273, 274  
 — gold, 276  
 — government, 273

## ANG

- Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, Governor-General, 273, 277
- gum arabic, 275, 276, 277
  - imports and exports, 276, 277
  - irrigation, 275, 276
  - justice, 274
  - leased station, 274
  - posts and telegraphs, 277
  - production, 275
  - provinces, 273
  - railway, 277
  - river steamers, 277
  - rubber, 276
  - towns, 274
  - troops in, 265
  - wireless stations, 277
- Angola (Port. W. Africa), 1201, 1203
- administration, 1203
  - area and population, 1201, 1203
  - books of reference, 1206
  - communications, 1204
  - defence, 1203
  - districts, 1203
  - education, 1203
  - finance, 1203
  - gold, 1203
  - imports and exports, 1203
  - products, 1203
  - railways, 1204
  - shipping, 1203, 1204
  - telegraphs, 1204
- Angora (Turkey-in-Asia), 1335
- army, 1339
  - budget, 1339
  - Government, 1334, 1339
- Angoulême (France), 844
- Angra do Heroismo (Azores), 1195
- Anguilla Is. (W. I.), 343, 344, 345
- books of reference, 349
- Anhalt, area and pop., 913, 939
- constitution, 939
  - finance, 939
  - religion, 939
  - sugar, 931
  - towns, 939
- Anhui (China), prov., 745 ; tea, 754
- Animists (D. E. I.), 1114
- Anjouan Is. (Comoro Is.), 892
- Ankoher (Abyssinia), 658
- Ankole (Uganda), 184
- Ann Arbor (Mich.) 559 ; univ., 559
- Annam (French) 871, 874, 876
- agriculture, 874, 876

## APU

- Annam (French), area and population, 871, 876
- budget, 876
  - education, 876
  - government, 876
  - imports and exports, 874, 876
  - irrigation, 876
  - King, 876
  - live stock, 876
  - mining, 874, 876
  - port, 874, 876
  - rice, 874, 876
  - shipping, 876
  - silk, 876
  - timber, 876
- Annapolis (Md.), 549, 550
- Annobon Is. (Sp. Africa), 1296, 1297
- Ansonia (Conn.), 517
- Antalo (Abyssinia), 658
- Antanànarivo (Madagascar), 889, 890, 891, 892
- Antigua Is. (W. I.), 343, 344
- area and population, 344, 345
  - books of reference, 349
  - dependencies, 344
  - education, 344, 345
  - products, 345
- Antilles Is. (French), 908
- Antioch (Syria), 1359 ; Patriarch of, 1229, 1359
- Antioquia (Colom.), 771, 773 ; gold, 774
- Antipodes Islands (N. Z.), 437
- Antofagasta (Chile), province, 735, 739
- port, 709 ; town, 735
  - wireless station, 741
- Antsirabe (Madagascar), 890
- An-tung (China), 747, 761
- Antwerp (Belgium), 690 ; town, 691
- Anvers, *see* Antwerp
- Anzoátegui (Venezuela), state, 1369
- Aomori (Japan), 1040
- Apache Indians (New Mexico), 581
- Apeldoorn (Netherlands), 1098
- Apia (Western Samoa), 489
- wireless station, 439
- Apolima (Western Samoa), 438
- Appenzell (Switzerland), 1317, 1318, 1319
- area and population, 1320
- Appleton (Wis.), 633
- Apra Harbour (Guam), 651
- Apulia (Italy), province, 1006, 1019

## APU

- Apure (Venezuela), state, 1369**  
**Apurimac (Peru), department, 1175**  
**Aquatown (Cameroon), 255**  
**Aquila degli Abruzzi (Italy), 1005**  
 — town, 1008 ; university, 1010  
**Arabia, 1334, 1347 *sqq***  
 — area and population, 1348  
 — books of reference, 1349  
 — communities, 1347, 1348, 1349  
**Arabs in Madagascar, 889**  
**Aracajú (Brazil), 715**  
**Arad (Hungary), 993**  
**Arad (Rumania), 1215**  
**Arada (Wadai), 888**  
**Aragua (Venezuela), state, 1369**  
**Aranjuez (Spain), wireless station, 1295**  
**Ararat (Victoria), 381**  
**Arauca (Colombia), 771**  
**Araucan race (Chile), 735**  
**Arauco (Chile), province, 735**  
**Arawel (Pacific), 421**  
**Arbil (Mesopotamia), 1350**  
**Arcadia (Greece), 967**  
**Arcadia Univ. (Nova Scotia), 287**  
**Archangel, *see* Arkhangelsk**  
**Archidona (Ecuador), 821**  
**Arcila (Spanish Morocco), 1288**  
**Ardahan (Georgia), 914, 915**  
**Arden (Turkey), 1341**  
**Ardmore (Okla.), 597**  
**Arendal (Norway), 1133**  
**Arensburg (Esthonia), 827**  
**Arequipa (Peru), 1175 ; univ., 1176**  
**Arezzo (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1008**  
**Argentine Republic, 668 *sqq***  
 — agriculture, 673, 674  
 — area and population, 669  
 — army, 672  
 — banks, 676  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 670  
 — books of reference, 677  
 — cattle industry, 674, 675  
 — coal, 674  
 — commerce, 674  
 — communications, 676  
 — Congress, 669  
 — constitution and government, 668  
 — copper, 674  
 — crops, 674  
 — currency, 677  
 — customs, 675  
 — debt, 672

## ARI

- Argentine Republic, defence, 672**  
 — diplomatic representatives, 677  
 — divisions, 669, 670  
 — education, 671  
 — federal district, 669  
 — finance, 671  
 — gold, 674  
 — government, 668  
 — — local, 669  
 — immigration, 670  
 — imports and exports, 674, 675  
 — irrigation, 673  
 — Jewish Colony, 674  
 — justice, 671  
 — land ownership, 673, 674  
 — live stock, 674  
 — local government, 669  
 — manufactures, 674  
 — mining, 674  
 — ministry, 668  
 — money and credit, 676  
 — money, weights, and measures, 677  
 — municipal government, 669  
 — navy, 673  
 — newspapers, 671  
 — petroleum, 674  
 — posts and telegraphs, 676  
 — President, 668  
 — production and industry, 673  
 — provinces and territories, 669, 670  
 — railways, 676  
 — religion, 670  
 — representation, 668, 669  
 — savings bank, 676  
 — Senate, 668, 669  
 — shipping and navigation, 676  
 — sugar, 674  
 — telephones, 676  
 — tobacco, 674  
 — towns, 670  
 — universities, 671  
 — wheat, 674, 675  
 — wine, 674  
 — wireless stations, 676  
 — wool, 674, 675  
**Arghana Maden (Turk.), copper, 1341**  
**Argolis (Greece), 967**  
**Argovie (Switzerland), 1318, 1320**  
**Argyrocastro (Albania), 666**  
**Arianeoupom (French India), 873**  
**Arica (Chile), port, 709**  
 — province, 1175, 1176  
 — wireless station, 741



## ARI

- Arikis, rulers (Cook Is.), 437**  
**Arizona, 458, 505 sqq**  
 — agriculture, 478, 507  
 — area and population, 458, 474, 505  
 — books of reference, 507  
 — charity, 506  
 — communications, 507  
 — constitution and government, 505  
 — copper, 507  
 — cotton, 478, 507  
 — crime, 506  
 — debt, 506  
 — education, 506  
 — farms, 507  
 — finance, 506  
 — forests, 507  
 — Germans in, 506  
 — gold, 507  
 — Indian reservations, 505  
 — irrigation, 476, 507  
 — live stock, 507  
 — manufactures, 507  
 — mining, 507  
 — pauperism, 506  
 — production and industry, 478, 507  
 — public lands, 474  
 — railways, 507  
 — religion, 506  
 — representation, 453, 505  
 — savings banks, 507  
 — silver, 507  
 — timber, 480, 507  
 — university, 506  
 — wheat, 507  
 — wool, 507  
**Arkansas, 458, 508 sqq**  
 — agriculture, 477, 478, 509  
 — area & population, 458, 474, 508  
 — books of reference, 510  
 — charity, 509  
 — coal, 509  
 — communications, 510  
 — constitution and government, 508  
 — cotton, 478, 509  
 — crime, 509  
 — debt, 509  
 — education, 508  
 — exports, 510  
 — farms, 509  
 — finance, 509  
 — forests, 509  
 — fruit, 509  
 — Germans in, 508

## ARN

- Arkansas, Indians in, 508**  
 — live stock, 509  
 — manufactures, 509  
 — minerals, 509  
 — natural gas, 509  
 — pauperism, 509  
 — port, 492, 509, 510  
 — production and industry, 477, 478, 509  
 — public lands, 474  
 — railways, 510  
 — religion, 508  
 — representation, 453, 508  
 — rice, 477  
 — rose-growing, 509  
 — timber, 479, 480, 509  
 — towns, 508  
 — university, 508  
 — wheat, 509  
 — wool, 509  
**Arkhangelsk (Russia), 1226**  
 — town, 1228  
**Armavir (Caucasus), 1229**  
**Armenia (Russian), 914, 1224, 1244, 1246, 1334, 1349**  
 — arbitration, 1349  
 — area and population, 1244, 1245  
 — army, 1245  
 — books of reference, 1245  
 — Cabinet, 1244  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 1244  
 — constitution and government, 1244  
 — currency, 916  
 — defence, 1245  
 — education, 1245  
 — finance, 1245  
 — independence, 1224, 1244, 1334  
 — minerals, 1245  
 — ministry, 1244  
 — port, 1245  
 — production, 1245  
 — religion, 1245  
 — towns, 1245  
**Armenia (Salvador), 1254**  
 — (Turkish), 1244, 1335, 1349  
**Armenians (Abyssinia), 658**  
 — (Persia), 1165  
 — (Turkey), 1335, 1336  
**Armidale (N.S.W.), 369**  
**Arnawai (Afghanistan), 662**  
**Arnhem (Netherlands), 1098**  
**Arnstadt (Thuringia), 961**

## ARO

Arolsen (Waldeck), 962  
 Arorae Island (Pacific), 444  
 Arrowrock dam (U.S.A.), 476  
 Arta (Greece), 967  
 Arthington (Liberia), 1067  
 Artigas (Uruguay), province, 1361  
 — town, 1361  
 Aruba Is. (D.W.I.), 1121  
 Aruwimi (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Arzila (Morocco), port, 1085  
 Asahigawa (Japan), 1040  
 Ascension Island, 178  
 Aschaffenburg (Bavaria), 943  
 Ascoli Piceno (Italy), 1005; town, 1008  
 Ashanti (W. Africa), 242, 248, 249  
 — forests, 250  
 — gold, 250  
 — imports and exports, 250  
 — police, 248, 250  
 — production, 250  
 — rubber, 250  
 Asheville (North Carolina), 588  
 Ashland (Kentucky), 542  
 — (Wis.), 633  
 Ashtabula (Ohio), 594  
 Ashton-under-Lyne, 17  
 Asia, Colonies, &c., in  
   British, 95 *sqq*  
   Dutch, 1112 *sqq*  
   French, 871, 873 *sqq*  
   Italian, 1032  
   Portuguese, 1196, 1201, 1202  
   Russian, 1225, 1227, 1229, 1237, 1242, *sqq*  
   Turkish, 1334, 1335  
 Asia Minor (Turkey), 1334, 1335  
 Asir Highlands, 1347, 1348  
 Asir Principate (Arabia), 1348  
 Askhabad (Russia in Asia), 1229  
 Asmar (Afghanistan), 662  
 Asmara (Eritrea), 1028  
 Asnières (France), 844  
 Assab (Eritrea), 1028  
 — wireless station, 1029  
 Assaba (Mauritania), 901  
 Assam, agriculture, 138, 139  
 — area and pop., 117, 120, 138  
 — births and deaths, 126  
 — education, 130  
 — finance, 135  
 — forests, 139, 140  
 — government, 117, 119

## AUC

Assam, land revenue, 134, 138  
 — land tenure, 138  
 — native states, 121, 124  
 — religion, 128  
 — roads, 150  
 — state, 121, 124  
 — tea, 140  
 Assiniboia (Canada), 282  
 Assinie (Ivory Coast), 899  
 Assiout, *see* Asyût  
 Assuan (Egypt), 258, 259, 277; dam, 266  
 Assumption Island (Seychelles), 198  
 Astara (Persia), port, 1166, 1168  
 Astoria (Oregon), 599  
 Astove Is. (Seychelles), 198  
 Astrakhan, 1226; town, 1228; univ., 1230  
 Astrolabe Bay (New Guinea), 420  
 Asuncion (Paraguay), 1157, 1158; port, 1161  
 — wireless station, 1161  
 Asuncion, La (Venezuela), 1369  
 Asyût (Egypt), 258, 259; barrage, 266  
 — town, 259  
 Aswan, *see* Assuan  
 Atacamá (Chile), province, 735, 739  
 Atafu Island (Pacific), 444  
 Atakpame (Togoland), 245, 902  
 Atbara (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Atchison (Kans.), 540  
 Athabaska (Canada), 282, 325  
 Athens, 968; archæological work, 969; bank, 975; universities, 969  
 Athos, Mount (Greece), 968  
 Ati (French Congo), 887  
 Atiu Is. (Cook Islands), 436, 437  
 Atjeh Is. (Sumatra), 1113  
 Atlanta, (Ga.), 461, 526, 527  
 — Federal Bank, 497  
 Atlantic City (New Jersey), 578  
 Atlantic Islands (British), 197, 198  
 Atlantico (Colombia), 771  
 Attica (Greece), 967, 972  
 Attleboro' (Mass.), 553  
 Auburn (Maine), 547  
 — (New York), 584  
 — (New South Wales), 369  
 Auckland Islands, (N.Z.), 436  
 Auckland (N. Zealand), district, 425  
 — air force training schools, 430

## AUC

- Auckland (N. Zealand), port, 434
- town, 425
- university college, 427
- Augsburg (Bavaria), 920, 943
- Augusta (Ga.), 527
- Augusta (Maine), 547
- Aunuu (Samoa), 653
- Aurora (Illinois), 532
- Aust-Agder (Norway), 1132
- Austin (Texas), 615, 616
- Australasia & Oceania (Brit.), 350 *sqq*
- French, 872, 910 *sqq*
- Australia, Commonwealth of, 350 *sqq*
- aborigines, 352, 368, 381, 390, 397, 403, 415
- agriculture, 356, 357
- air force, 356
- area and population, 352
- army, 354
- — air force, 356
- banks, 362, 363
- births, marriages, and deaths, 352
- books of reference, 364
- capital city, 350, 351, 362
- cereal crops, 356, 357
- Chinese in, *see each State*
- coal, 357, 358
- commerce, 357
- Commerce and Industry, Bureau of, 357
- communications, 362
- constituent states, 350
- constitution and govt., 350, 351
- copper, 357, 358, 360
- crops, 356, 357
- currency, 363
- customs valuation, 358
- dairying, 357
- debt, 353
- defence, 59, 354
- — air force, 356
- — citizen army, 354
- — navy, 59, 355
- dependencies, 350, 352, 363, 417 *sqq*, 440
- emigration and immigration, 352
- Executive Council, 351
- Federal Judicature, 350
- — Parliament, 350, 351
- — railways, 362
- — Territory, 350, 351, 362
- — — area and population, 350, 352

## AUS

- Australia, Federal Territory, rail-ways, 362
- finance, 352
- — war, 353
- forests, 357
- Germans in, *see each State*
- gold, 357, 363
- — reserve, 363
- Governor-General, 350, 351
- High Commissioner, 351
- House of Representatives, 350, 351
- import duties, 357
- imports and exports, 357 *sqq*
- inhabited houses, 352
- Inter-State Commission, 351
- invalid pensions, 353
- Japanese in, 389, 415, 1040
- Judicature, Federal, 350
- land tenure, 356
- lead, 357, 358, 360
- live stock, 357
- mandate, 419
- manufactures, 357
- maternity provision, 353
- meat export, 357, 358, 360
- migration, 352
- minerals, 357, 358, 360
- ministry, 351
- mints, 363
- money and credit, 362
- navy, 59, 355
- old-age pensions, 353
- Parliament, Federal, 350, 351
- pensions, invalid, 353
- — old age, 353
- ports, 361
- posts and telegraphs, 362
- production, 356
- railways, 362
- representation, 350
- rifle clubs, 354
- savings banks, 363
- Senate, 350, 351
- sheep and mutton, 357, 360
- shipping and navigation, 360
- — State-owned, 361
- silver, 357, 358
- State Parliaments, 351
- States, 350, 351, 352
- — banks, 363
- — commerce, 359
- — debt, 353
- — finance, 352, 353

## AUS

- Australia, States, railways, 362  
 — sugar, 356, 357  
 — territories, 350, 352, 362, 396, 414  
     *sqg*, 417 *sqg*  
 — tin, 357, 358  
 — War expenditure, 353  
     — pensioners, 354  
 — wheat, 356, 357, 358, 360  
 — wine, 356  
 — wireless stations, 362  
 — wool, 357, 358, 360  
 Austria, 681 *sqg*  
 — agriculture, 685  
 — area and population, 682  
 — army, 684  
 — bank, 686  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 682  
 — books of reference, 687  
 — Bundesrat, 681  
 — charity, 683  
 — coal, 686  
 — commerce, 686  
 — communications, 686  
 — constitution, 681  
 — copper, 686  
 — crops, 685  
 — currency, 686  
 — debt, 684, 793  
 — defence, 684  
 — Diets, 681  
 — diplomatic representatives, 686  
 — education, 683  
 — finance, 683  
 — forests, 686  
 — government, 681  
 — government, provincial, 681  
 — imports and exports, 686  
 — insurance, unemployment, 683  
 — iron, 686  
 — justice and crime, 683  
 — live stock, 686  
 — local government, 681  
 — manufactures, 686  
 — mining and minerals, 686  
 — ministry, 681  
 — money, weights and measures, 686  
 — motor-cars, 686  
 — National Assembly, 681  
 — national flag, 681  
 — navy, 684  
 — pauperism, 683  
 — pianos, 686

## BAD

- Austria, political parties, 681  
 — posts, 686  
 — President, 681  
 — production & industry, 685  
 — provinces, 681, 682  
 — provincial government, 681  
 — railways, 686  
 — religion, 682  
 — representation, 681  
 — telephones, 686  
 — timber, 686  
 — towns, 682  
 — universities, 683  
 — wheat, 685  
 Aveiro (Portugal), 1195 ; town, 1195  
 Avellaneda (Argentina), 670  
 Avellino (Italy), 1006 ; town, 1008  
 Avignon (France), 844  
 Avila (Spain), province, 1283  
 Awaji Islands (Japan), 1038, 1039  
 Axim (Gold Coast), 248  
 Axum (Abyssinia), 658  
 Ayacucho (Peru), 1175  
 Ayr, population, 22  
 Azemmour (Morocco), 1085  
 Azerbaijan (Persia), 1167, 1168  
 — customs, 1166  
 — minerals, 1168  
 Azerbaijan, Republic of, 1224, 1246  
 — area and population, 1246  
 — Bolsheviks, 1246  
 — ethnic elements, 1246  
 — finance, 1246  
 — petroleum, 1246  
 — port, 1245  
 — production and industry, 1246  
 — railways, 1246  
 Azhar, El (Cairo), mosque, 260  
 Azogues (Ecuador), 821  
 Azores Is. (Port.), 1195, 1196  
 Azov (Russia), 1228  
 Azua (S. Domingo), 1258  
 — petroleum, 1260  
 Azuay (Ecuador), 821 ; univ., 821  
 BAANFU (Tibet), 762  
 Babahoyo (Ecuador), 821  
 Babanango (Natal), 230  
 Bacau (Rumania), petroleum, 1218  
 Bacska (Serb, Croat, Slovene State), 1265, 1266  
 — flour mills, 1268  
 Badajoz (Spain), province, 1283

## BAD

- Badajoz (Spain), fort, 1289; tn., 1284  
 Badakshán (Afghanistan), 662, 664  
 Eaden (Austria), 682  
 Baden, 918, 939 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 941  
 — area and population, 918, 940  
 — bank, 934  
 — beer brewing, 931  
 — books of reference, 941  
 — Cabinet, 939, 940  
 — communications, 941  
 — constitution, 939  
 — debt, 941  
 — districts, 940  
 — education, 940  
 — finance, 941  
 — forests, 941  
 — government, 939  
 — — local, 940  
 — Landtag, 939  
 — live stock, 930  
 — local government, 940  
 — manufactures, 931, 941  
 — political parties, 939  
 — production and industry, 931, 941  
 — railways, 941  
 — religion, 921, 939, 940  
 — representation, 918, 939  
 — tobacco, 941  
 — town, 940  
 — towns, 940  
 — universities, 923, 924, 940  
 — wine, 941  
 Bagagem (Brazil), diamonds, 720  
 Bagamoyo (Tanganyika), 183  
 Baganda race, 185  
 Baghdad (Mesopotamia), 1335, 1350  
 — area and population, 1350  
 — imports and exports, 1351  
 — railway, 1343, 1351, 1360  
 — religion, 1350  
 Baghelkhand (India), 122  
 Bagida (Togo), 902  
 Bagulo (Philippines), 648  
 Bahamas (Islands), 338  
 — area and population, 338  
 — bank, 339  
 — books of reference, 349  
 — commerce, 296, 339  
 — crime, 338  
 — currency, 339  
 — debt, 338  
 — education, 338

## BAL

- Bahamas (Islands), finance, 338  
 — fruit, 338, 339  
 — Governor, 338  
 — imports and exports, 339  
 — islands, 338  
 — police, 338  
 — posts and telegraphs, 339  
 — production, 338  
 — shipping, 339  
 — sponges, 338, 339  
 — telephones, 339  
 — trade agreement, 296  
 Baháwulpur (India), state, 124  
 Bahía (Brazil), 715, 716  
 — cocoa, 720  
 — debt, 718  
 — tobacco, 720  
 — (Ecuador), 821, 824  
 Bahía Blanca (Argentina), 670  
 Bahia Honda (Cuba), U.S.N. coaling station, 784  
 Bahour (French India), 873  
 Bahr el Ghazal (A.-E. Sudan), 276  
 Bahrein Is., 96; pearl fishery, 97  
 Baidoa (Italian Somaliland), 1029, 1030  
 Baja California (Mexico), 1075  
 Bajau race (Borneo), 98  
 Bajaur (Afghanistan), 148, 662, 664  
 Bakel (Senegal), 897  
 Baker Islands (Pacific), 445  
 Bakhatla tribe (South Africa), 202  
 Baku (Azerbaijan), oil, 1235, 1246; prov., 1226, 1246; town, 1229, 1246  
 Bakuriani (Georgia), 916  
 Bakwena tribe (South Africa), 202  
 Balakhany-Sabunchi (Caucasus), 1228  
 Balboa (Panama), 1152, 1153  
 Bâle, *see* Basel  
 Balearic Is. (Spain), 1288, 1288, 1289  
 — defence, 1288, 1289  
 — fort, 1289  
 — wireless station, 1289  
 Bali (Dutch East Indies), 1113  
 Ballarat (Victoria), 381, 382  
 Baloch race (Baluchistan), 160  
 Baltic Islands (Danish), 802, 807  
 Baltimore (Maryland), 461, 549, 550  
 — shipping, 551  
 Balûchî race (Oman), 1147  
 — (Persia), 1165  
 Baluchistan, area & pop., 118, 120, 158, 159, 160

## BAL

Baluchistan, books of reference, 162  
 — coal, 161  
 — commerce, 161  
 — communications, 150, 161  
 — defence, 159  
 — education, 130, 160  
 — finance, 159, 160  
 — forests, 140, 160  
 — frontiers, 662  
 — government, 118, 158-9  
 — justice, 159  
 — medical officers, 159  
 — minerals, 161  
 — nativestates, 121, 128, 158, 159, 160  
 — petroleum, 161  
 — political agencies, 159  
 — posts and telegraphs, 162  
 — production and industry, 160  
 — races, 160  
 — religion, 118, 128, 160  
 — roads, 150, 161  
 — ruling chiefs, 158, 159-60  
 — salt, 161  
 — states, 121, 128, 159, 160  
 — tribal areas, 158, 159, 160  
 — wheat, 160  
 Balzar dist. (Ecuador), rubber, 823  
 Bamako (French Sudan), 900  
 — wireless station, 901  
 Bamalete tribe (South Africa), 202  
 Bamangwato tribe (S. Africa), 202  
 Bamberg (Bav.), 943 ; faculties, 923  
 Bamessing (Cameroon), 255  
 Banana (Belgian Congo), port, 702  
 — wireless station, 703  
 Banat (Rumania), 1214, 1215  
 Banat, the (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1265  
 Banca (Dutch Indies), 1112  
 — area and population, 1113  
 — tin, 1117  
 Bandawe (Nyasaland), 195  
 Bandar Ziyada (Somaliland), 200  
 Bandoeng (Java), 1114  
 Bangala (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Bangalore (India), 127, 130  
 Banganapalle (India), state, 124  
 Bangkok (Siam), 1272, 1273  
 — port, 1277 ; rice mills, 1276 ;  
     town, 1273, 1274, 1276 ; univ.,  
     1274 ; wireless station, 1278  
 Bangor (Maine), 547  
 Bangor College, 30  
 Bangui (French Congo), 886, 887

## BAR

Bangwaketse tribe (S. Africa),  
     202  
 Bank of England, 83, 84  
 Bankstown (N.S.W.), 369  
 Bantu race and language 179, 182,  
     185, 212, 254, 700  
 Baouli (Ivory Coast), gold at,  
     899  
 Baranja (Serb, Croat, Slovene  
     1266  
 Bara race (Madagascar), 889  
 Barbados Is. (W. Ind.), 338, 339  
 — area and population, 339, 340  
 — banks, 340  
 — books of reference, 349  
 — commerce, 340  
 — cotton, 340  
 — currency, 340  
 — education, 339, 340  
 — finance, 340  
 — fisheries, 340  
 — Governor, 339  
 — justice, 340  
 — newspapers, etc., 340  
 — posts, 340  
 — production, 340  
 — railways, 340  
 — shipping, 340  
 — sugar, 340  
 Barbuda Is. (West Indies), 343,  
     344  
 Barca (Eritrea), 1028  
 Barcelona (Spain), 1282 ; town,  
     1284  
 — port, 1293 ; university, 1285  
 — wireless station, 1289, 1295  
 Barcelona (Venezuela), 1369  
 Bardera (It. Somaliland), 1030  
 Bareilly (India), 127  
 Barents Is. (Spitsbergen), 1144  
 Barentu (Eritrea), 1028  
 Barese (Italy), 1019  
 Barfurush (Persia), 1165  
 Bari (Italy), 1006 ; town, 1007  
 — university, 1010  
 Barinas (Venez.), 1369  
 Bárkhán tahsil (Baluchistan), 159  
 Barmen (Prussia), 920  
 Barnaul (Siberia), 1229  
 Barnsley, population, 17  
 Baroda (India), area, &c., 121  
 — finance, 121  
 — government, 121

## BAR

Baroda (India), religion, 128  
 — town, 127  
 Barquisimeto (Venez.), 1369  
 Barranca mines (Costa Rica), 780  
 Barranquilla (Colombia), 771, 773, 775  
 Barre (Vermont), 622  
 Barrington Passage (Nova Scotia), wireless station, 301  
 Barrow-in-Furness, population, 17  
 Barsak (Cambodia), 1273  
 Basankusu (B. Congo), wirel. stn., 703  
 Basel (Switz.), 1317, 1318, 1326  
 — town, 1321; university, 1322  
 Basidu (Persian Gulf), port, 1147  
 Basilicata (Italy), prov., 1006, 1019  
 Basoko (B. Congo), wireless st., 703  
 Basque race (Spain), 1284  
 Basra (Mesopotamia), 1335, 1350; religion, 1350; town, 1351  
 Bas-Rhin Alsace (France), 842  
 Bassa (Liberia), 1066  
 Bassac (Laos), state, 878  
 Basseterre (St. Kitts), 345  
 Basse-Terre (Guadeloupe), 908  
 Basso Shebeli (Italian Africa), 1029  
 Bassora, *see* Basra  
 Bastar (India), state, 124  
 Bastard race (S. W. Af.), 239, 240  
 Basutoland (South Africa), 201, 236  
 — books of reference, 202  
 — currency, 201  
 — districts, 201  
 — education, 201  
 — finance, 201, 202  
 — government, 201  
 — imports and exports, 201  
 — police, 201  
 — population, 201  
 — railway, 202  
 Bata (Spanish Africa), 1297  
 Batanes prov. (Philippines), 647  
 Batang (Tibet), 762  
 Batavia (Java), 1114, 1115  
 Batavia (New York), 584  
 Batawana tribe (S. Africa), 202  
 Bath, population, 17  
 Bath (Me.), 547  
 Bathöen, Bangwaketse chief, 202  
 Bathurst (Gambia), 247, 248  
 Bathurst (New South Wales), 369, 372

## BEC

Baton Rouge (Louisiana), 544, 545  
 Battambang (Cambodia), 873, 877, 1273  
 Battle Creek (Michigan), 559  
 Batum (possession undecided), 915, 1226; town, 1229  
 Bautzen (Saxony), 958; town, 959  
 Bavaria, 918, 941 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 944  
 — area & population, 918, 942  
 — banks, 934, 944  
 — beer brewing, 931, 944  
 — books of reference, 944  
 — Cabinet, 942  
 — coal, 944  
 — constitution and government, 941, 942  
 — crops, 944  
 — debt, 944  
 — Diet, 942  
 — distilleries, 944  
 — divisions, 942, 961  
 — education, 944  
 — finance, 944  
 — forests, 944  
 — iron, 944  
 — justice and crime, 924, 944  
 — live stock, 930, 944  
 — manufactures, 931, 944  
 — military associations, 928  
 — mining, 944  
 — political parties, 918, 942  
 — postal statistics, 934  
 — production and industry, 931, 944  
 — religion, 921, 942, 943  
 — representation, 918  
 — savings banks, 944  
 — sugar, 931  
 — towns, 943  
 — universities, 923, 924, 944  
 — wheat, 944  
 — wine, 944  
 Bavaria, Upper and Lower, 942  
 Bay City (Michigan), 559  
 Bayern, *see* Bavaria  
 Bayonne (N.J.), 461, 578  
 Bayreuth (Bavaria), 943  
 Bear Is. (Spitsbergen), 1144  
 Beaumont (Texas), 616  
 Bechuanaland (Cape Colony), 202, 226  
 — Protectorate (South Africa), 202  
 — — administration, 202



## BEC

## BEL

- Bechuanaland Protectorate (South Africa), area & population, 202  
 — books of reference, 203  
 — currency, 203  
 — education, 203  
 — finance, 203  
 — gold, 203  
 — live stock, 202, 203  
 — posts and telegraphs, 203  
 — railway, 203  
 Bedford, population, 17  
 Bedford College, London, 31  
 Bedouins, Arabia, 1347; Tunis, 904  
 Beersheba (Palestine), 1352, 1353  
 Beglar Bég Khan, of Kalat, 160  
 Beheira (Egypt), 258, 259  
 Beira (Portugal), province, 1195  
 — (Portuguese East Africa), 205, 1204, 1205  
 — — railway, 205, 1205  
 Beirût (Syria), 1335, 1352  
 — tobacco, 1359  
 — town, 1358, 1359, 1360  
 — university, 1359  
 'Beit-el Mal' (Nigeria), 244  
 Beja (Portugal), 1195; town, 1195  
 — (Tunis), 905  
 Bekaa (Syria), 1358  
 Békéscsaba (Hungary), 994  
 Bektashi sect (Moslem), 667  
 Bela, Las, *see* Las Bela  
 Belem (Brazil), 716, 716  
 Belfast, 13, 23, 24; port, 80; university, 31  
 Belfort (France), 841, 844; fort, 855  
 Belgian Congo, 182, 699 *sq*  
 — agriculture, 701  
 — area and population, 182, 700  
 — banks, 703  
 — books of reference, 704  
 — boundaries, 182, 273, 700  
 — cattle, 700, 701  
 — coal, 701  
 — cocoa, 701  
 — coffee, 701  
 — commerce, 702  
 — constitution & government, 182, 699  
 — copper, 701, 702  
 — cotton, 701  
 — currency, 703  
 — debt, 701  
 Belgian Congo, defence, 701  
 — diamonds, 701  
 — districts, 700  
 — education, 700  
 — finance, 701  
 — gold, 701, 702  
 — Governor-General, 700  
 — imports and exports, 702  
 — ivory, 701, 702  
 — justice, 700  
 — King, 699  
 — languages, 700  
 — mandate, 700  
 — mining and minerals, 701  
 — mission work, 700  
 — palm-oil, 701, 702  
 — pipe-line, 703  
 — ports, 702  
 — posts, telegraphs and telephones, 703  
 — production, 701  
 — pyramids, 185  
 — railways, 700, 703  
 — religion, 700  
 — river navigation, 702, 703  
 — roads, 703  
 — rubber, 701, 702  
 — shipping, 702, 703  
 — tobacco, 701  
 — wireless stations, 703  
 Belgium, 688 *sq*  
 — agriculture, 694  
 — area and population, 690, 694  
 — army, 693  
 — banks, 697, 698  
 — births, marriages, & deaths, 691  
 — books of reference, 698  
 — canals, 697  
 — Chamber of Rep., 688, 689  
 — charity, 692  
 — coal, 695, 696  
 — commerce, 695  
 — communications, 697  
 — constitution and government, 688  
 — crops, 694  
 — currency, 697, 698  
 — debt, 698  
 — defence, 693  
 — diplomatic representatives, 698  
 — distilleries, 695  
 — education, 691  
 — emigration and immigration, 691  
 — finance, 692

## BEL

- Belgium, forests, 694
- glass, 694, 696
- government, central, 688.
- — local, 690
- illiteracy, 692
- imports and exports, 695, 696
- iron, 694, 695, 696
- justice and crime, 692
- King, 688, 699
- languages, 691
- live stock, 694
- loans, 693
- local government, 690
- manufactures, 694, 695
- mining and metals, 694, 695
- ministry, 689
- money and credit, 697
- money, weights, measures, 698
- pauperism, 692
- political parties, 689
- posts and telegraphs, 697
- production and industry, 694
- provinces, 690
- quarries, 694
- railways, 697
- reigning sovereign, 688, 699
- religion, 691
- representation, 689, 690
- river navigation, 697
- roads, 697
- royal family, 688
- Senate, 688, 689
- shipping and navigation, 696, 697
- sugar and sugar works, 694, 695
- telephones, 697
- tobacco, 694
- towns, 691
- universities, 691
- wheat, 694
- Belgrade (Serb.), 1266 ; bank, 1269 ;  
univ., 1266
- Belize (British Honduras), 332, 333
- Bellaire (Ohio), 594
- Bellary (India), 127
- Bellingham (Washington), 627
- Bellinzona (Switzerland), 1321
- Bell Island (Newfoundland), iron, 335
- Bello Horizonte (Brazil), 715, 716
- Belltown (Cameroon), 255
- Belluno (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1008
- Bell-Ville (Argentina), 670
- Belleville (Illinois), 532
- Beloit (Wis.), 633

## BER

- Benadir (It. Somaliland), 1029
- Benares (India), state, 124
- town, 127 ; university, 129
- Bender Abbas, 1166, 1167, 1168, 1169
- Benderguez (Persia), 1166, 1168
- Bendery (Russia), 1228
- Bender Ziate (Italian Africa), 1029
- Bendigo (Victoria), 881
- Benedict XV., Pope, 1208
- Benevento (Italy), 1006 ; town, 1008
- Benga race, (Spanish Africa), 1297
- Bengal, agriculture, 139, 140
- area and pop., 117, 120, 126
- bank, 154
- births and deaths, 126
- canals, 150
- commerce, 144, 146
- education, 130
- finance, 135
- forests, 139, 140
- government, 117, 119
- — local, 120
- justice, 131
- land revenue, 134, 137, 138
- — tenure, 138
- local government, 120
- native states, 121, 124
- newspapers, &c., 131
- port, 148
- religion, 128
- roads, 150
- states, 121, 124, 128
- tea, 140
- university, 129
- Benghazi (It. Af), 888, 1030, 1031
- Benguella (Port. W. Africa), 1203
- Benha (Egypt), 258, 259
- Beni, El (Bolivia), 707, 708, 709
- Benicia (California), 512
- Beni Mugheid tribe (Asir), 1348
- Beni-Suêf (Egypt), 258, 259 ; tn., 259
- Benkulen I. (Dutch East Indies), 1113
- Benoni (Transvaal), 213, 233
- Beograd (Serbia), 1266 ; *see* Belgrade
- Berar, *see* Central Provinces and Berar
- Berat (Albania), 666
- Berbera (Somali), 200 ; wirelessst., 200
- Berbers (Morocco), 1084
- Berbice (British Guiana), 330, 1119
- Berdichev (Russia), 1228
- Berdyansk (Russia), 1228
- Berea (Basutoland), 201
- Bergamo (Italy), 1004 ; town, 1008

## BER

Bergdamara race (S. W. Af.), 239  
 Bergen (Norway), 1132, 1133  
 — fort, 1136; port, 1141  
 Bergenhus (Norway), 1136  
 Berkeley (Cal.), 511; univ., 511  
 Berlad (Rumania), 1215  
 Berlin, prov., pop., 954; garrison, 927  
 — town, 920, 954; university, 923  
 Berlin (N. H.), 576  
 Berlin-Lichtenberg, 921  
 Berlin-Schoeneberg, 920  
 Berlin-Wilmersdorf, 920  
 Bermudas (West Indies), 280  
 — area and population, 280  
 — banks, 281  
 — currency, 281  
 — debt, 280  
 — education, 280  
 — finance, 280  
 — Governor, 280  
 — imports and exports, 281  
 — naval base, 280  
 — police, 280  
 — posts and telegraphs, 281  
 — savings banks, 281  
 — shipping, 281  
 — telephones, 281  
 Bermudez, Lake (Venezuela), asphalt,  
 1371  
 Bern (Switzerland), 1318, 1320, 1321  
 — town, 1321, 1322; university, 1321  
 Bernburg (Anhalt), 939  
 Beru Island (Pacific), 444  
 Besançon (France), 844; observ., 849;  
 univ., 847  
 Bessarabia (Rumania), 1214, 1215;  
 colonies, 1215  
 — representation, 1213  
 — (Russia), 1226  
 Bethlehem (Palestine), 1353  
 — (Pa.), 602  
 Bétsiléó race (Madagascar), 889  
 Betsimisáraka race (Madagascar), 889  
 Beuthen (Prussia), 921  
 Beven (Switzerland), 1321  
 Beverley (Massachusetts), 553  
 Bex (Switzerland), salt mines, 1326  
 Beyla (French Guinea), 898  
 Beyrout, *see* Beirût  
 Béziers (France), 844  
 Bhag (Baluchistan), 160  
 Bhágalpur (India), 127  
 Bharatpur (India), state, 123

## BIN

Bhatpara (India), 127  
 Bhavnagar (India), 123; town, 127  
 Bhopal (India), 122, 123; town, 127  
 Bhután, 705, 706  
 — agriculture, 705  
 — area and population, 705  
 — books of reference, 706  
 — government, 705  
 — Maharaja, 705  
 — religion, 705  
 — products, 705  
 — trade, 706  
 Bhutiá race (Nepal), 1092  
 — — (Sikkim), 162  
 Bia River (Ivory Coast), gold on, 899  
 Biagha (Bhután), 705  
 Bialystok (Poland), 1186  
 Bida (Nigeria), 244  
 Biddeford (Maine), 547  
 Biel (Switzerland), 1321  
 Bielefeld (Prussia), 921  
 Bigha (Turkish vilayet), 1335  
 Bihar and Orissa, agriculture, 139,  
 140  
 — area & population, 117, 120, 126  
 — births and deaths, 126  
 — canals, 150  
 — commerce, 144  
 — education, 130  
 — finance, 135  
 — forests, 139, 140  
 — government, 117, 119  
 — — local, 120  
 — justice, 131  
 — land revenue, 134, 137, 138  
 — — tenure, 138  
 — local government, 120  
 — native states, 121, 124, 128  
 — newspapers, &c., 131  
 — religion, 128  
 — roads, 150  
 — tea, 140  
 Bijagoz Is. (Portuguese Guinea), 1203  
 Bijoutier Is. (Seychelles), 198  
 Bikaner (India), 123; town, 127  
 Bilbao (Spain), 1284; port, 1293  
 — wireless station, 1289  
 Billings (Montana), 569  
 Billiton (Dutch E. Indies), 1112  
 — area and population, 1113  
 — tin, 1117  
 Bingerville (Ivory Coast), 899  
 Binghamton (N. Y.), 461, 584

## BIN

- Binh-Dinh (Annam), 876  
 Biobío (Chile), province, 735  
 Bir Jabir (Aden), 95  
 Birkenfeld, Republic, 951  
 Birkenhead, population, 17; port, 79  
 Birmal (Afghanistan), 662, 664  
 Birmingham, 17; university, 30, 31  
 Birmingham (Alabama), 461, 503  
 Birney Island (Pacific), 444  
 Biscay or Vizcaya (Spain), 1283, 1291  
 Bishop's College Univ. (Quebec), 287  
 Bishop's Falls (Newfoundland), paper mills, 335  
 Bismarck (North Dakota), 591  
 Bismarck Archipelago, 419, 421  
 — administration, 419  
 — coconuts, 421, 422  
 — islands, 421  
 — population, 421  
 Bissau (Portuguese Guinea), 1203  
 Bitlis, 1244, 1335, 1349; town, 1336  
 Bitolj (Serbia), 1266  
 Bizerta (Algeria), torpedo stn., 857  
 Björneborg (Finland), 831  
 Blackburn, population, 17  
 Black Forest (Württemberg), 962  
 Blackpool, population, 17  
 Black Sea prov. (Russia), 1226  
 Blagovyeshchensk (Siberia), 1229  
 Blainpalais (Switzerland), 1321  
 Blanche Bay (New Guinea), 421  
 Blantyre (Nyasaland), 195, 196  
 Blekinge (Sweden), province, 1302  
 Blida (Algeria), 881  
 Bloemfontein (S. Africa), 213, 237  
 Bloomington (Illinois), 532  
 Bluefields (Nic.), 1125, 1126; pt., 1127  
 — wireless station, 782  
 Blyth, port, 67, 80  
 Bo (Sierra Leone), 252  
 Boaco (Nicaragua), 1126  
 Bo-anamary (Madagascar), 890  
 Bobo-Dioulasso (Fr. W. Africa), 901  
 Bobruisk (Russia), 1228  
 Bocas del Toro (Panama), 782, 1149, 1152; railways, 1152  
 — wireless station, 782  
 Bochum (Prussia), 920  
 Bocono (Venezuela), 1369  
 Boekolo (Netherlands), 1106  
 Boeotia (Greece), 967

## BOL

- Bogdo Khan (Urga), 746  
 Bogotá (Colombia), 771, 773  
 — mint, 775  
 — university, 772  
 Bohemia (Czecho-Slovakia), 789, 790  
 — agriculture, 794  
 — area and population, 791  
 — banks, 796  
 — books of reference, 797  
 — education, 791, 792  
 — forests, 794  
 — hops, 794  
 — representation, 790  
 Bohnsack (Danzig), 798  
 Bohol Is. (P. I.), 647  
 Bohus (Sweden), province, 1302  
 Boisé (Idaho), 529  
 Bokhara, 1242  
 — Amirs, 1242  
 — area and population, 1242  
 — army, 1242  
 — books of reference, 1243  
 — currency, 1243  
 — imports and exports, 1243  
 — products, 1243  
 — railways, 1243  
 — religion, 1242  
 — Soviet government, 1242  
 — telegraph, 1243  
 Boksburg (Transvaal), 213, 233  
 Bolama Is. (Portuguese Guinea), 1203  
 Bolán Pass (Baluchistan), 158, 159  
 Bolán road (Afghanistan), 665  
 Bolivar (Colom.), 771; gold, 773  
 Bolivar (Ecuador), 821; wireless stn., 824  
 — (Venezuela), state, 1369  
 Bolivia, 706 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 709  
 — area and population, 707  
 — army, 708, 709  
 — bank, 711  
 — books of reference, 712  
 — boundary, treaties, 707, 1158, 1176  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 706  
 — coffee, 709  
 — commerce, 709, 740  
 — communications, 710  
 — Congress, 706  
 — constitution and government, 706  
 — copper, 709  
 — currency, 711

## BOL

- Bolivia, customs, 710
- debt, 708
- defence, 708, 709
- departments and territories, 706, 707
- diplomatic representatives, 711
- divisions, 706, 707
- education, 707
- finance, 708
- foreigners, 707
- gold, 709
- imports and exports, 709, 710
- Indians, 707
- irrigation, 709
- justice, 708
- lake shipping, 710
- mines and minerals, 709
- money, weights, measures, 711
- occupations of the people, 707
- oil, 709
- petroleum, 709
- posts and telegraphs, 710, 711
- President, 706
- production and industry, 709
- public lands, 709
- railways, 710
- religion, 707
- representation, 706
- river transport, 710
- roads, 710
- rubber, 709
- salt, 709
- Senate, 706
- telephones, 711
- tin, 709, 710
- towns, 707
- universities, 708
- wheat, 709
- wireless stations, 711
- Bologna (Italy), 1005; town, 1007; univ., 1010
- Bolton, population, 17
- Bolu (Turkey), 1341
- Boma (Belg. Congo), 700, 702
- wireless station, 703
- Bombay (city), 127
- port, 148
- telephones, 152
- university, 129
- Bombay Presidency, 117
- agriculture, 139, 140
- area and pop., 117, 120, 126
- bank, 154

## BOS

- Bombay Presidency, births and deaths, 126
- commerce, 144, 146
- education, 130
- finance, 135
- forests, 139, 140
- government, 117, 119
- justice and crime, 131
- land revenue, 134, 137, 138
- — tenure, 138
- mint, 153
- newspapers, &c., 131
- port, 148
- religion, 128
- roads, 150
- states, 121, 123, 128
- town, 127, 129, 148
- university, 129
- Bon religion (Tibet), 762
- Bonaire Island (Dutch W.I.), 1121
- Bonavista (Newfoundland), 334
- Bondoukou (French West Africa), 899
- Bône or Bona (Algeria), 881; tor. st., 857
- Bonin Islands (Japan), 1038, 1039
- Bonn (Germany), 921; university, 923, 924
- Bonne Bay (Newfoundland), 335, 336
- Bonny (Nigeria), 243, 245, 255
- Bootle, population, 17
- Boporo (Liberia), 1067
- Bora-Bora-Maupiti I. (Fr. Pacif.), 912
- Bôras (Sweden), 1303
- Bordeaux (France), 844; observ., 849; trade, 864; univ., 847
- Border Province (Prussia), 954
- Bori valley, *see* Loralai
- Boris III., King (Bulgaria), 726
- Borjôm (Georgia), 916
- Borneo, British North, 98, 165
- — books of reference, 100
- Dutch, 1112, 1113
- — area and population, 1113
- — coal, 1117
- Bornholm Is. (Denmark), defence, 807
- Bosnia & Herzegovina (Serb, Croat, Slovene State), area and population, 1265
- justice, 1266
- Bosphorus fortifications, 1334, 1340
- Boston (Mass.), 461, 553, 554
- Federal Bank, 497
- finance, 555
- naval port, 471; shipping, 557

## BOS

Boston (Mass.), university, 554  
 Bothnia (Gulf of), saw mills, 1309  
 Botosani (Rumania), 1215  
 Bouaké (Ivory Coast), 899.  
 Bougainville Is. (Pacific), 422  
 Boulder (Colorado), 514, 515  
 — (W. Aust.), 403  
 Boulogne-sur-Mer (France), 844 ;  
     trade, 864  
 Boulogne-sur-Seine (France), 844  
 Bounty Islands (New Zealand), 437  
 Bourail (New Caledonia), 911  
 Bourbon Is. (*see* Réunion), 871, 872, 894  
 Bouré (French Guinea), gold, 898  
 Bourges (France), 844  
 Bournemouth, population, 17  
 Bowditch Island (Pacific), 444  
 Boyacá (Colom.), pr., 771; cotton, 773  
 Brabant (Belgium), province, 690  
 Brabant, North (Netherlands), 1097,  
     1105  
 Bradford, population, 17  
 Braga (Portugal), 1195; town, 1195  
 Bragança (Portugal), prov., 1195  
 Brahui race (Baluchistan), 160  
 Braila (Rumania), 1215  
 Brakna (Mauritania), 901  
 Brandenburg, area and pop., 954  
 — a/H, town, 921  
 Brandon (Manitoba), 312  
 Brasov (Rumania), 1215  
 Brass (Nigeria), 245  
 Bratislava (Czecho-Slovakia), 791  
 — port, 786; univer., 792  
 Braunsberg (Germany), faculty, 923  
 Braunschweig, *see* Brunswick  
 Brava (It. Somaliland), 1029, 1030  
 Brazil, 713 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 719  
 — area and population, 715  
 — army, 718  
 — banking, 723  
 — books of reference, 724  
 — boundaries, 707, 715, 716, 771,  
     1176  
 — brewing, 720  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 713  
 — coal, 720  
 — cocoa, 720, 721  
 — coffee, 719, 721  
 — colonies (German, &c.), 720  
 — commerce, 721  
 — communications, 722

## BRA

Brazil, constitution, 713  
 — cotton, 720, 721  
 — cotton mills, 720  
 — crops, 719, 720  
 — currency, 718, 723  
 — debt, 718  
 — defence, 718  
 — diamond mining, 720  
 — diplomatic representatives, 723  
 — education, 716  
 — faculties, 716  
 — Federal capital, 715  
 — — District, 714, 715  
 — finance, 717  
 — — state, 718  
 — foreigners in, 715, 720, 1040  
 — forests, 720  
 — Germans in, 716, 720  
 — gold, 720  
 — government, 713  
 — — local, 714  
 — immigration, 715  
 — imports and exports, 721, 722  
 — Indians, 715  
 — inland waterways, 722  
 — Japanese in, 1040  
 — justice and crime, 717  
 — libraries, 716  
 — live stock, 720  
 — local finance, 718  
 — — government, 714  
 — manufactures, 720  
 — mining, 720  
 — ministry, 714  
 — money and credit, 723  
 — money, weights, measures, 723  
 — National Congress, 713, 714  
 — navy, 719  
 — — German ships allotted, 929  
 — petroleum, 720  
 — posts and telegraphs, 722  
 — President, 714  
 — production and industry, 719  
 — railways, 722  
 — religion, 716  
 — representation, 713, 714  
 — river navigation, 722  
 — rubber, 719, 720, 721  
 — Senate, 713, 714  
 — shipping and navigation, 722  
 — silk, 720  
 — states, 715  
 — — finance, 718

## BRA

- Brazil, states, government, 714  
 — sugar, 720, 721  
 — telephones, 722  
 — territory, 715  
 — textiles, 720  
 — timber, 720  
 — time, standard, in, 722  
 — tobacco, 720, 721  
 — towns, 715  
 — university, 716  
 — wireless stations, 722  
 Brazzaville (French Congo), 886, 887  
 Brechou Island, 24  
 Breda (Netherland), 1098  
 Bremen, 918, 945  
 — area and population, 918, 945  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 945  
 — books of reference, 945  
 — brewing, 931  
 — commerce, 932, 945  
 — constitution, 945  
 — debt, 945  
 — emigration, 945  
 — finance, 945  
 — justice, 945  
 — political parties, 945  
 — railways, 945  
 — religion, 945  
 — shipping, 932, 945  
 — town, 920, 932, 945  
 Bremerhaven (Germany), 945  
 Bremersdorp (Swaziland), 209  
 Bremerton (Wash.), naval sta., 628  
 Brentau (Danzig), 798  
 Brescia (Italy), 1004; town, 1007  
 Breslau (Germany), 920; bishopric, 1187; univ. 923, 924  
 Brest (France), 844; fort., 855, 857; naval school, 849; torpedo station, 857  
 Brest-Litovsk (Poland), 1186, 1228; fort, 1189  
 Bridgeport (Connecticut), 461, 517  
 Bridgetown (Barbados), 339, 340  
 Brighton, population, 17  
 Brindisi (Italy), torpedo sta., 1017  
 Brisbane (Queensland), 390; port, 361; university, 391  
 Bristol, 17; port, 80; univ., 30, 31  
 British America (*see* Bermuda, Canada, West Indies, &c.), 91, 280  
 — *qq*  
 — atic Islands, 197 *sqg*

## BRI

- British Australasia and Oceania, 91, 350 *sqg*  
 — Baluchistan, *see* Baluchistan  
 — Central Africa Protectorate, *see* Nyasaland Protectorate  
 — Colonies and Possessions in Africa, 91, 178 *sqg*  
 — — — — in Asia, 91, 95 *sqg*  
 — Columbia, 282, 284, 308 *sqg*  
 — — Agent-General, 309  
 — — agriculture, 291, 292, 310  
 — — area and population, 285, 309  
 — — births, &c., 286, 309  
 — — books of reference, 312  
 — — coal, 310, 311  
 — — commerce, 311  
 — — communications, 311  
 — — constit. & govt., 282, 284, 308  
 — — copper, 311  
 — — crops, 291, 292, 310  
 — — education, 288, 309  
 — — finance, 290, 310  
 — — fisheries, 293, 310  
 — — forests, 293, 310  
 — — fruit, 311  
 — — gold, 311  
 — — Industry, Department of, 309  
 — — land holdings, 292  
 — — Legislative Assembly, 284, 308  
 — — Lieutenant-Governor, 284, 308  
 — — live stock, 310  
 — — manufactures, 293, 311  
 — — mining, 294, 310, 311  
 — — ministry, 308  
 — — production and industry, 310  
 — — railways, 300, 311  
 — — religion, 287  
 — — representation, 282, 283, 284, 308  
 — — shipping, 311  
 — — silver, 311  
 — — subdivisions, 309  
 — — telephones, 311  
 — — timber, 293, 310  
 — — towns, 309  
 — — university, 287, 310  
 — — water power, 295, 311  
 — — wheat, 291, 310  
 — Concession (Chinde), 196  
 — East Africa, 179 *sqg*  
 — — — books of reference, 190  
 — Empire, *see* Great Britain, England, Ireland, Scotland, &c.  
 — European possessions, 91, 92 *sqg*



## BRI

- British Guiana, 330 *sqg*  
 — Honduras, 296, 332, 333  
 — India, *see* India  
 — New Guinea, 350, 417  
 — North America, *see* Canada  
 — North Borneo, 98, 100, 165  
 — Oceania, 91, 350, 443 *sqg*  
 — Pacific Islands, 350, 419 *sqg*, 425, 436, 437, 438 *sqg*  
 — Protected Malay States, 174  
 — Solomon Islands, 350, 422, 445  
 — Somaliland, 200, 1029  
 — S. Africa, 201 *sqg*; *see also* Union of  
 — S. W. Africa, 239 *sqg*  
 — Virgin Islands, 343, 345  
 — West Africa, 242 *sqg*  
 — West Indies, 280, 338 *sqg*  
 — — natives of, in Costa Rica, 779  
 — — — in Panama, 1149  
 Brno (Czecho-Slovakia), 791; univ., 792  
 Brockton (Massachusetts), 461, 553  
 Broken Hill (New South Wales), 369, 413  
 Broken Hill (N. Rhodesia), 206  
 Bromberg (Poland), 1186  
 — (Prussia), 921  
 Bronx (New York), 461, 583, 584  
 Brooke, Sir C. V., Raj. (Sarawak), 99  
 Brooklyn (New York), 461, 583, 584  
 — naval station, 471  
 Brösen (Danzig), 798  
 Broussa (Asia Minor), 1340  
 — forests, 1341  
 Bruchsal (Baden), 940  
 Bruges (Belgium), 691  
 Brunei, 99, 165; coal, 98  
 Brunswick, 918, 946  
 — area and population, 918, 946  
 — books of reference, 946  
 — constitution, 946  
 — debt, 946  
 — education, 922  
 — finance, 946  
 — religion, 946  
 — sugar, 931  
 — town, 920, 946  
 Brüssa (Turkey-in-Asia), 1335; town, 1336  
 Brussels (Belgium), 691, 703; univ., 691  
 Bryansk (Russia), 1228  
 Bubi race (Fernando Po.), 1297  
 Bucaramanga (Colombia), 771

## BUL

- Buchanan (Liberia), 1067  
 Bucharest (Rumania), 1215, 1217, 1220  
 — treaty, 726, 727, 1214, 1217  
 — university, 1216  
 Buckeburg (Schaumburg-Lippe), 961  
 Budaiya (Bahrein), 96  
 Budapest (Hungary), 994, 997; university, 996  
 Buddhism in Australia, 404  
 — in Bhutan, 705  
 — in Ceylon, 101, 103  
 — in China, 748  
 — D. E. Indies, 1114  
 — in India, 128  
 — in Japan, 1041  
 — in Korea, 1054  
 — in Mongolia, 765  
 — in Nepal, 1092  
 — in Siam, 1274  
 — in Sikkim, 162  
 — in South Africa, 214  
 — in Tibet, 762  
 — in Western Australia, 404  
 Budejovice (Czecho-Slovakia), 791  
 Buëa (Cameroon), 255  
 Buenos Aires (Argentina), 669, 674  
 — Federal district, 669  
 — town, 668, 670, 671  
 — university, 671  
 Buer (Prussia), 921  
 Buffalo (New York), 461, 584  
 Buganda, 184  
 Bugti dist. (Baluchistan), 160  
 Buka Island (Solomon Is.), 422  
 Bukarest (Rumania), *see* Bucharest  
 Bukedi (Uganda), 184  
 Bukidnon prov. (Philippines), 647  
 Bukovina (Rumania), 1213  
 — area and population, 1214  
 — colonies, 1215  
 — representation, 1213  
 Bulawayo (Rhodesia), 204  
 Bulgaria, 726 *sqg*.  
 — agriculture, 730, 731  
 — area and population, 727, 730, 731, 1334  
 — army, 730  
 — banks, 732  
 — births, marriages and deaths, 728  
 — books of reference, 733  
 — coal, 731

## BUL

- Bulgaria, commerce, 731  
 — communications, 732  
 — constitution and government, 726  
 — copper, 731  
 — crops, 731  
 — currency, 732  
 — debt, 729  
 — defence, 730  
 — diplomatic representatives, 732  
 — districts, 727, 728  
 — education, 728  
 — ethnic elements, 727, 728  
 — finance, 729  
 — foreigners in, 728  
 — frontier, 726, 727  
 — fruit, 731  
 — Germans in, 728  
 — gipsies, 728  
 — gold, 731  
 — illiteracy, 729  
 — imports and exports, 731, 732  
 — iron, 731  
 — justice, 729  
 — King, 726, 727  
 — land tenure, 730  
 — live stock, 731  
 — local government, 727  
 — manufactures, 731  
 — minerals, 731  
 — ministry, 727  
 — money and credit, 732  
 — navy, 730  
 — political parties, 727  
 — ports, 732  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 732  
 — production and industry, 730  
 — quarries, 731  
 — railways, 732  
 — reigning sovereign, 726  
 — religion, 728  
 — representation, 727  
 — royal family, 726  
 — shipping, 732  
 — silkworms, 731, 732  
 — Sobranyé, 727  
 — territory ceded, 727, 967, 1214  
 — tobacco, 731, 732  
 — towns, 728  
 — university, 728  
 — wheat, 731  
 Bulghar Maden (T. in A.), mines, 1341  
 Búlhar (Somali.), 200; wire. stn., 200

## BYE

- Bunbury (W. Aust.), 403  
 Bundelkhand (India), 122  
 Bunder Abbas (Persia), 1166, 1167, 1168, 1169  
 Bundi state (India), 123  
 Bunyoro (Uganda), 184  
 Bur Acaba (It. Somaliland), 1030  
 Burao (Somali.), wireless stn., 200  
 Burgas (Bulgaria), 728, 732  
 Bürgerwiesen (Danzig), 798  
 Burgos (Spain), 1283, 1291; tn., 1284  
 Burlington (Iowa), 537  
 — (Vermont), 622  
 Burma, agriculture, 139, 140  
 — area and population, 117, 120, 126  
 — births and deaths, 126  
 — boundaries, 1272, 1273  
 — canals, 150  
 — commerce, 144, 146  
 — education, 130  
 — finance, 135  
 — forests, 139, 140  
 — government, 117, 119  
 — justice, 131  
 — land revenue, 134, 138  
 — — tenure, 138  
 — newspapers, &c., 131  
 — port, 143  
 — religion, 128  
 — roads, 150  
 — tea, 140  
 — waterways, 150  
 Burnley, population, 17  
 Burton-on-Trent, population, 17  
 Burutu (Nigeria), 245  
 Bury, population, 17  
 Bushire (Persia), pt., 1166, 1168, 1169, 1170  
 Bushman race (S.W. Africa), 239  
 Buskerud (Norway), 1132  
 Busoga (Uganda), 184  
 — railway, 185  
 Busra, Basra, or Bassora, 1335, 1350, 1351  
 Butaritari Island (Pacific), 444  
 Butler (Pa.), 602  
 Butte (Montana), 569  
 Buturlinovka (Russia), 1228  
 Buzau (Rumania), petroleum, 1218  
 Buzeu (Rumania), 1215  
 Byelaya Tserkov (Russia), 1228  
 Byelostok (Russia), 1228

## CAA

- CAAZAPÁ (Paraguay), 1157  
 Cabinda (Port. West Africa), 1203  
 Cabo de Palos (Spain), wire. stn., 1295  
 Cabo Finisterre (Spain), wire. stn., 1295  
 Cáceres (Spain), province, 1282, 1291  
 Cachuela Esperanza (Bolivia), 711  
 Cadiz (Spain), 1288 ; faculty, 1286  
 — fort, 1289 ; naval station, 1289  
 — town, 1284 ; wire. stn., 1294  
 Caen (France), 844 ; port, 864 ; univ., 847  
 Cagliari (Italy), 1006, 1020 ; tn., 1007  
 — university, 1010  
 Caicos Is. (West Indies), 841, 842  
 Cairo (Egypt), 258, 259 ; tn., 259, 260 ;  
 univ. proposed, 262  
 Cairo (Ill.), 532  
 Cajamarca (Peru), 1175  
 Calabar (Nigeria), 243, 244, 245  
 Calabozo (Venezuela), 1369  
 Calabria (Italy), 1006, 1019  
 — illiteracy, 1009  
 Calacoto (Bolivia), petroleum, 709  
 Calais (France), 844 ; trade, 864  
 Calamar (Colombia), 771  
 Calamata (Greece), 968, 972  
 Calchi (Aegean), 1032  
 Calcutta, 116, 127  
 — trade, 148 ; university, 129  
 Caldas (Colombia), 771 ; gold, 774  
 Calgary (Canada), 285, 306, 307  
 Cali (Colombia), 771  
 Calicut (India), 127  
 California, 458, 510 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 478, 512  
 — area & population, 458, 474, 510  
 — books of reference, 513  
 — borax, 512  
 — charity, 511  
 — Chinese in, 510  
 — cities, 511  
 — commerce, 513  
 — communications, 513  
 — constitution and government, 510  
 — copper, 512  
 — cotton, 478  
 — crime, 511  
 — debt, 512  
 — defence, 471, 512  
 — education, 511  
 — farms, 512  
 — finance, 512  
 — fisheries, 513

## CAM

- California, forests, 512  
 — fruit, 512  
 — Germans in, 511  
 — gold, 482, 512  
 — horticulture, 512  
 — imports and exports, 513  
 — Indian reservations, 511  
 — Indians in, 510  
 — irrigation, 476, 512  
 — Japanese in, 510  
 — libraries, 511  
 — live stock, 512  
 — local government, 510  
 — manufactures, 513  
 — mining, 482, 512  
 — naval station, 471, 512  
 — ostrich farming, 512  
 — pauperism, 511  
 — petroleum, 512  
 — port, 492, 513  
 — precious stones, 513  
 — production and industry, 477, 478, 512  
 — public lands, 474  
 — railways, 513  
 — religion, 511  
 — representation, 453, 510  
 — rice, 477  
 — savings banks, 513  
 — schools and colleges, 511  
 — silver, 512  
 — timber, 480, 512  
 — universities, 511  
 — wheat, 512  
 — wine, 512  
 — wool, 512  
 Caliph, the, 1336  
 Callao (Peru), 1175 ; port, 1180  
 — town, 1175  
 Caltanissetta (Italy), 1006 ; town, 1008  
 Camagüey (Cuba), 784 ; town, 785  
 Cambodia (Fr.), 871, 874, 877, 1273  
 — area and population, 871, 877  
 — books of reference, 879  
 — budget, 877  
 — fish curing, 877  
 — government, 877  
 — imports and exports, 877  
 — King, 877  
 — monuments, 877  
 — products, 877

## CAM

- Cambodia, rice, 877  
 — shipping, 877  
 Cambridge, pop., 17 ; university, 30, 31  
 Cambridge (Mass), 461, 553, 554  
 Camden (N. Jersey), 461, 578  
 Camerino (Italy). university, 1010  
 Cameroon, 255, 888  
 — administration, 255, 888  
 — area and population, 255  
 — books of reference, 255  
 — currency, 255  
 — telegraphs, 255  
 — (British), 255, 888  
 — — administration, 255  
 — — education, 255  
 — — imports and exports, 255  
 — — production, 255  
 — — railways, 255  
 — — revenue, 255  
 — — roads, 255  
 — (French), 255, 886, 887, 888  
 — — administration, 255, 887  
 — — area and population, 887, 888  
 — — budget, 887, 888  
 — — imports and exports, 888  
 — — production, 888  
 — — railway, 888  
 — — roads, 888  
 Camorta Island (Nicobars), 164  
 Campania (Italy), 1006  
 Campbell Islands (N.Z.), 437  
 Campeche (Mexico), 1075  
 Campo (Cameroon), 255  
 Campobasso (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1008  
 Campos (Brazil), sugar, 720  
 Camrose (Canada), 306  
 Canada, 282 *sqq* ; *see also* separate Provinces  
 — agriculture, 291  
 — area and population, 284  
 — banks, 301  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 286  
 — books of reference, 303  
 — boundary waters, 300  
 — canals, 289, 299  
 — Chinese in, 285, 286  
 — coal, 294, 297  
 — commerce, 295  
 — communications, 299  
 — constitution, 282

## CAN

- Canada, copper, 294, 297  
 — crops, 291, 292  
 — currency, 302  
 — customs, 295, 296, 297  
 — dairying, 292  
 — debt, 289  
 — defence, 59, 290  
 — Dept. of External Affairs, 283  
 — education, 287  
 — Eskimos, 285  
 — estimates, 289  
 — Federal Parliament, 282, 283  
 — finance, 288, 297  
 — — provincial, 290  
 — fisheries, 293, 297  
 — foreign-born population, 285, 286  
 — forestry, 292, 293  
 — fruit, 292  
 — Germans in, 285, 286  
 — gold, 294, 297  
 — government, 282  
 — — provincial, 284  
 — Governor-General, 282, 283  
 — High Commissioner, 284  
 — House of Commons, 282, 283  
 — immigration, 286  
 — import duties, 295, 297  
 — imports and exports, 296 *sqq*  
 — Indians (native), 285  
 — iron, 294, 295, 297  
 — justice and crime, 288  
 — land-holdings, 291, 292  
 — lead, 294  
 — live stock, 292  
 — manufactures, 293, 295, 297  
 — militia, 290  
 — mining, 294, 297  
 — ministry, 283  
 — money and credit, 301  
 — money, weights, measures, 302  
 — navy, 59, 290  
 — — destroyers, 291  
 — newspapers, &c., 288  
 — Parliament, 282, 283  
 — petroleum, 294, 298  
 — police, 288  
 — ports, 298  
 — posts and telegraphs, 301  
 — Privy Council, 283  
 — production and industry, 291  
 — provinces, 282, 291 *passim*  
 — provincial finance, 289  
 — — government, 282, 284

## CAN

- Canada, railways, 289, 300, 301
- ranches, 291, 292
- religion, 287
- representation, 282, 283, 284
- river and lake navigation, 299
- savings banks, 302
- schools, 288
- Senate, 282, 283
- shipping and navigation, 299
- silver, 294
- telephones, 301
- timber, 293, 295, 297
- towns, 285
- troops in (militia), 290
- universities, 287, *and see* provinces
- urban population, 286
- War expenditure, 289
- War tax revenue, 289
- water power, 295
- West Indies Trade Agreement, 296, 299
- wheat and oats, 291, 292
- wireless telegraphy, 301
- wool, 292
- Canal Government (Egypt), 258
- Canal Zone, Panama, 1152 *sqq*
- Cañar (Ecuador) province, 821, 823
- Canary Islands (Spain), 1283
- area and population, 1296
- camels, 1291
- defence, 1238
- education, 1286
- wireless station, 1294
- Canberra, Fed. cap. (Aust.), 351
- Candia (Crete), 967, 968
- Canea (Crete), 967, 968
- Canelones (Uruguay), 1361, 1364
- Canterbury, population, 17
- Canterbury Coll. (N.Z.), 427
- Canterbury district (N.Z.), 425
- Canton (China), 746, 754; port, 747
- wireless station, 758
- Canton (Ohio), 461, 594
- Cap Bon (Tunis), 905
- Cape Breton (Can.), wireless stn., 301
- Cape Coast Castle (Gold Coast), 248
- Cape Colony, 225
- Cape of Good Hope, 210, 225 *sqq*
- Administrator, 211, 226
- agriculture, 218
- area and population, 212, 226
- births, marriages, and deaths, 227
- books of reference, 229

## CAR

- Cape of Good Hope. charitable institutions, 227
- coal, 220, 221
- commerce, 228
- communications, 223
- constitution and govt., 210, 211, 225
- diamonds, 220
- divisions, 226
- education, 214, 215, 227
- finance, 216, 217, 228
- gold, 220
- hospitals, 227
- imports and exports, 228
- justice, 216
- local government, 211, 225, 226
- maize, 218
- manufactures, 219
- mining, 220, 221
- money, weights, measures, 224
- municipalities, 226
- native labour, 227
- occupations of the people, 227
- pauperism, 228
- production and industry, 218, 220, 228
- Provincial Council, 211
- railways, 223
- religion, 227
- representation, 210, 211
- tin, 220
- towns, 226, 227
- university, 214
- wheat, 218
- Cape Gracias a Dios (Nicaragua), 1127
- Cape Haiti (Haiti), 984
- Cape Lopez (French Congo), 886
- Cape Mount (Liberia), 1067
- Cape Palmas (Liberia), 1067
- Cape P. of Wales (Alas.), tin at, 639
- Cape to Cairo Railway, 703
- Cape Town, 211, 212, 226
- university, 214
- Cape Verde Is., (Portug.), 1201, 1202
- area and population, 1201, 1202
- finance, 1202
- products, 1202
- Capodistria University (Greece), 969
- Caquetá (Colombia), 771
- Carabanchel (Sp.), wireless stn., 1289
- Carabane Is. (Senegal), 897
- Carabobo (Venezuela) state, 1369

## CAR

- Caracas (Venezuela), 1368, 1369, 1372  
 — university, 1369  
 Caragatatay (Paraguay), 1157  
 Carapeguá (Paraguay), 1158  
 Carbonear (Newfoundland), 384  
 Carchi (Ecuador), province, 821  
 Cardenas (Cuba), 785  
 Cardiff, 19; college, 30; port, 67, 79  
 Careysburg (Liberia), 1067  
 Carib race (Dominica), 345  
 — (Nicaragua), 1125  
 Cariboo (British Columbia), 309  
 Carinthia (Austria), 681, 682  
 — area and population, 682  
 — defence, 685  
 Carinzia (Italy), 1004  
 Carlisle, college, 30  
 — population, 17  
 Carnegie Trust, 30  
 Car Nicobar (Andaman Is.), 164  
 Carniola (Italy), 1004  
 Carola Hafen (Solomon Is.), 422  
 Carolina, *see* N. and S. Carolina  
 Caroline Is. (Pac.), 419, 1059  
 — wireless station, 439  
 Carrara (Italy), 1005  
 Carriacou Island (West Indies), 848  
 Carson City (Nevada), 573  
 Cartagena (Col.), 771, 773; port, 775;  
 univ., 772  
 Cartagena (Spain), 1284; fort, 1289  
 — naval and wireless stat., 1289, 1290  
 Cartago (Costa Rica), 778; town, 779  
 Casablanca (Morocco), 1085, 1086,  
 1087, 1089  
 — military area, 1086  
 — wireless station, 1089  
 Casale (Italy), fortress, 1015  
 Caserta (Italy), 1006; town, 1008  
 Cashmere, *see* Kashmir  
 Casino (N.S.W.), 369  
 Caso (Aegean), 1032  
 Casper (Wyoming), 636  
 Caspian Ports (Persia), 1168  
 Cassel (Prussia), 920, 954  
 Castel Gandolfo (Papal), 1208  
 Castello (Portugal), 1195  
 Castello Branco (Port.), prov., 1195  
 Castellon or Catalonia (Spain), 128,  
 1291; manufactures, 1291;  
 town, 1284  
 Castellorizzo (Aegean Is.), 967, 1334  
 Castillo (Nic.), wireless station, 1128

## CEN

- Castlemaine (Victoria), 381  
 Castletown (Isle of Man), 84  
 Castries (S. Lucia), 349  
 Catamarca (Argentina), 669, 674;  
 town, 670  
 Catalonia, *see* Castellon  
 Catania (Sicily), 1006; town, 1007  
 — port, 1024; university, 1010  
 Catanzaro (Italy), 1006; town, 1006  
 — university, 1010  
 Cattaro (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1265  
 Cauca (Colombia), 771, 773; gold, 774  
 Caucasus, agriculture, 1285  
 — area and pop., 1225, 1226, 1229  
 — cotton, 1235  
 — education, 1230  
 — forests, 1235  
 — governments, 1226  
 — towns, 1229  
 Cautin (Chile), province, 785  
 Caux-Bives (Switzerland), 1321  
 Cavalla (Crete), 968  
 Cavite (P.I.), naval station, 471  
 Cawnpore (India), 127  
 Cayenne (French Guiana), 908, 909  
 Cayes, Les (Haiti), 984  
 Cayman Islands (W.I.), 341, 342  
 Cayman Brac Island, 342  
 Ceará (Brazil), 715, 716, 718; rubber,  
 719  
 Cebu Is. (Philippines), 647; town,  
 648, 650  
 Cedar Rapids (Iowa), 537  
 Ceiba, La (Honduras), 988  
 Celaya (Mexico), 1076  
 Celebes Is. (D.E.I.), 1112, 1113  
 Celilo Canal (U.S.A.), 530, 600  
 Central Africa Protectorate (British),  
*see* Nyasaland Protectorate  
 Central Asia, Russian possessions in,  
 1225, 1227, 1229, 1235, 1243  
*sqq*  
 — books of reference, 1240  
 Central Falls (Rhode Island), 606  
 Central India Agency, area and popu-  
 lation, 121, 123  
 — — — government, 122  
 — — — religion, 122, 123  
 — — — revenue, 122  
 — — — states, 122, 123, 128  
 Central Nejd, 1348  
 Central Provinces & Berar (India)  
 — — agriculture, 139, 140

## CEN

- Central Provinces and Berar (India),  
     area and pop., 117, 120, 126  
 — — births and deaths, 126  
 — — education, 130  
 — — finance, 135  
 — — forests, 139, 140  
 — — government, 117, 119  
 — — justice, 131  
 — — land revenue, 134, 138  
 — — — tenure, 138  
 — — native states, 121, 124, 128  
 — — newspapers, &c., 131  
 — — religion, 128  
 — — roads, 150  
 Cephalonia (Greece), 967  
 Cernauti (Rumania), 1215  
 Cerro de Pasco (Peru), 1175  
 Cerro Largo (Uruguay), 1361  
 Cetatea Alba (Rumania), 1215  
 Cette (France), port, 864  
 Ceuta (Span. Af.), 1284  
 — fort, 1289 ; military district, 1288  
 — wireless stn., 1289  
 Ceylon, aborigines, 102  
 — agriculture, 104  
 — area and population, 102  
 — banks, 106  
 — birth, marriage, death rates, 103  
 — books of reference, 106  
 — cacao, 104, 105  
 — Colonial Secretary, 102  
 — commerce, 105  
 — communications, 105, 152  
 — constitution and government, 101  
 — customs valuation, 105  
 — debt, 104  
 — defence, 104  
 — dependency (Maldivé Islands), 106  
 — education, 103  
 — exports and imports, 105  
 — finance, 104  
 — Governor, 102  
 — import duties, 105  
 — justice and crime, 103  
 — live stock, 104  
 — local government, 102  
 — military expenditure, 104  
 — min. & precious stones, 105  
 — money and credit, 106  
 — money, weights, and measures, 106  
 — occupations of the people, 102, 103  
 — pauperism, 104  
 — posts and telegraphs, 106

## CHA

- Ceylon, production and industry, 104  
 — provinces, 102  
 — race distribution, 101, 102  
 — railways, 106  
 — religion, 101, 108  
 — rubber, 104, 105  
 — shipping, 105  
 — tea, 104, 105  
 — towns, 103  
 — troops in, 104  
 — war contribution, 104  
 Chaco (Argentina), terr., 669  
 — (Paraguay), 1158  
 Chaco, El (Bolivia), 707  
 — race (Paraguay), 1158  
 Chad territory (French Congo), 886,  
     887  
 Chafarina Is. (Spanish Africa), 1284  
 Chágai (Baluch.), 159, 160, 161  
 Chagos Islands (Mauritius), 194  
 Chalcis (Greece), 968  
 Chaldean sect (Turkey), 1336  
 Chalons (France), tech. school, 849  
 Cham race (Cochin China), 875  
 Chaman (Baluchistan), 159, 161  
 Chamba (India), state, 124  
 Chamberlin Observatory (Colo.), 515  
 Chamorro lang. (Guam), 651  
 Champaign (Ill.), 532  
 Champerico (Guatemala), port, 981  
 Chanak (Dardanelles), 1340  
 Chanchamayo (Peru), coffee, 1178  
 Chandernagar (French India), 873  
 Chandrá Shumshere Jung (Nepal),  
     1092  
 Chang-chun (Kirin), 761  
 Changer race (Rumania), 1215  
 Chango race (Chile), 735  
 Ch'angsha (China), 746 ; port, 747 ;  
     medical college, 750  
 Channel Is., agriculture, 86  
 — area and pop., 13, 14, 24, 86  
 — books of reference, 91  
 — fisheries, 65, 86  
 — government, 85  
 — live stock, 86  
 — trade, 86  
 Chao Fa Maha Vajiravudh, King  
     (Siam), 1272  
 Chaoru (Dahomey), 900  
 Chapada Diamantina (Brazil), dia-  
     monds, 720  
 Chapel Hill (N. Car.), univ. at, 588



## CHA

Charjui (Bokhara), 1242  
 Charleroi (Belgium), 691  
 Charleston (South Carolina), 461, 608  
 — naval station, 471  
 Charleston (West Virginia), 630  
 Charlestown (Nevis), 345  
 Charlotte, Grand-Duchess, (Luxemburg), 1071  
 Charlotte (North Carolina), 588  
 Charlotte Amalie (Virgin Is.), 646  
 Charlottenburg (Prussia), 920, 954  
 Charlottetown (P. Ed. Island), 322  
 Charters Towers (Queensland), 390  
 Chatalja (Turkey), 968, 1334, 1335, 1340  
 Chatelard (Switzerland), 1321  
 Chatham, population, 17  
 Chatham Islands (N.Z.), 425, 436  
 Chattanooga (Ten.), 461, 613  
 — university, 614  
 Chaux-de-Fonds (Switzerland), 1321  
 Chefoo (China), port, 747  
 Chéhkiang (China), 745 ; tea, 754  
 Cheleken (Russia), oil, 1235  
 Chelsea (Massachusetts), 553  
 Cheltenham, population, 17  
 Chelyabinsk (Russia), 1228  
 Chemnitz (Saxony), 920, 959  
 Chemulpo (Korea), 1056 ; port, 1055  
 Ch'eng-tu (China), 746  
 Cherbourg (France), 844 ; fort., 855, 857 ; port, 857, 864  
 Cheren (Eritrea), 1028  
 Chernigov (Ukraine), 1226, 1228  
 Cherkassy (Russia), 1228  
 Chesapeake-Delaware Canal, 551  
 Chester, population, 17  
 Chester (Pennsylvania), 602  
 Chesterfield, population, 17  
 Cheyenne (Wyoming), 636  
 Chiapas (Mexico), state, 1075  
 Chicago (Ill.), 461, 531, 532 ; univ., 532  
 — Federal Bank, 497  
 Chiclayo (Peru), 1175  
 Chicopee (Massachusetts), 553  
 Chiangmai (Siamese), 1272  
 Chieti (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1008  
 Chihli (China), 745 ; prod., 754  
 Chihuahua (Mexico), 1075 ; tn., 1076  
 Chile, 734 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 738  
 — air force, 738  
 — area and population, 734, 735

## CHI

Chile, army, 737  
 — banks, 741  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 735  
 — books of reference, 743  
 — boundary treaties, 707, 734, 735, 1175, 1176  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 734  
 — coal, 739, 740  
 — commerce, 740  
 — communications, 741  
 — constitution, 734  
 — copper, 739, 740  
 — Council of State, 734  
 — crops, 739  
 — currency, 742  
 — customs revenue, 740  
 — dairying, 739  
 — debt, 737  
 — defence, 737  
 — diplomatic representatives, 742  
 — divisions, 734, 735  
 — education, 736  
 — farms, 738  
 — finance, 736  
 — forests, 738, 739  
 — fruit, 738  
 — gold, 739, 740  
 — government, central, 734  
 — — local, 734  
 — guano, 739, 1179  
 — hospitals, 736  
 — immigration, 735  
 — imports and exports, 739, 740  
 — iron, 739, 740  
 — justice and crime, 736  
 — live stock, 739  
 — local government, 734  
 — manufactures, 739  
 — mining, 739  
 — ministry, 734  
 — money and credit, 741  
 — money, weights, measures, 742  
 — National Congress, 734  
 — navy, 738  
 — — submarines, 738  
 — newspapers, 736  
 — nitrates, 739  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 741  
 — President, 734  
 — production and industry, 738  
 — provinces, 734, 735, 1175, 1176  
 — railways, 741  
 — religion, 735

## OHI

- Chile, revenue, 737
- river and lake navigation, 741
- roads, 741
- savings banks, 741, 742
- Senate, 734
- shipping and navigation, 741
- silver, 739, 740
- territory, 734, 735
- towns, 735
- universities, 736
- wheat, 739
- wine, 739
- wireless stations, 741
- Chillan (Chile), 735
- Chillicothe (Ohio), 594
- Chilpancingo (Mexico), 1075
- Chiloé (Chile), province, 735, 739
- Chimborazo (Ecuador), 821, 823
- China, 744 *sqq*
- aborigines, 749
- agriculture, 754
- area and population, 745
- army, 753
- banks, 758, 759
- books of reference, 766 *sqq*
- Cabinet, 744
- canals, 757
- coal, 755, 756
- commerce, 755
- communications, 757
- constitution, 744
- copper, 755
- cotton, 754, 756
- currency, 759
- customs, 752, 753
- — maritime, 746, 752, 758, 1058
- debt, 753
- defence, 753
- dependencies, 746, 761 *sqq*
- diplomatic representatives, 760
- dominion, 746, 764
- education, 749
- Emperor, 744
- finance, 753
- flag, 744
- foreign advisers, 744, 758
- foreigners in, 748, 751, 758, 1040
- Germans in, 748
- gold, 755
- government, central, 744
- — local, 744, 745
- horticulture, 754

## CHI

- China, House of Representatives, 744
- imports and exports, 755, 756
- inland navigation, 757
- iron and iron works, 754, 755, 756
- Japanese agreement with, 746, 747, 1039
- Japanese in, 748, 1040
- Jews in, 749
- justice, 751
- labour contingents, 855
- leased and alienated territory, 110, 177, 746, 747, 756, 761, 874, 878, 1032, 1039
- loans, 752
- local government, 744, 745
- manufactures, 754
- maritime customs, 746, 752, 758, 1058
- medical training, 749
- mines and minerals, 755
- ministry, 744
- mints, 759
- missions in, 748, 749, 750
- money and credit, 758
- money, weights, & measures, 759
- navy, 753
- newspapers, &c., 750, 751
- opium, 756
- Parliament, 744
- petroleum, 755
- phonetic-script system, 750
- pigs, 754
- political advisers, 744
- ports, 747
- post and telegraphs, 758
- President, 744
- production and industry, 754
- provinces, 744, 745, 746
- races, 744, 749
- railways, 757, 758
- religions, 748
- revenue, 752, 753
- rice, 754, 756
- roads, 757
- salt gabelle, 752
- savings banks, 759
- Senate, 744
- shipping and navigation, 756, 757
- silk, 754, 756
- silver, 755
- soya beans, 754, 756
- tea, 754, 756
- tin, 755, 756

## CHI

- China, towns, 745, 746, 747  
 — treaty on Tibet, 768  
 — treaty powers, 748  
 — unification, 745  
 — universities, 749, 750  
 — wheat, 754  
 — wireless stations, 758  
 — wireless telephones, 758  
 China (Portuguese), 1201, 1202  
 Chinandega (Nicaragua), 1126  
 Chinde (Mozambique), 196, 1204  
 Chinese in  
   Alaska, 638           Kiau-Chau, 1059  
   Australia, 368,   Korea, 1054  
     381, 389, 397,   Macao, 1202  
     410, 415       Madagascar, 889  
   Borneo, 98, 99   Malaya, 166, 171,  
   Cambodia, 877   174, 175  
   Canada, 285, 286   Mauritius, 192  
   Caroline Is.,   Mexico, 1076  
     1059       New Guinea, 421  
   Cochin China,   Panama, 1149  
     &c., 875       Peru, 1174  
   Cuba, 785       Philippines, 647  
   Fiji, 440       Porto Rico, 648  
   Dutch East   Réunion, 894  
     Indies, 1113,   Sarawak, 99  
     1114, 1116   Siam, 1273, 1276  
   Hawaii, 440   Trinidad, 346  
   Hong Kong,   Tientsin, 1032  
     110       U.S.A., 456, 457,  
   Jamaica, 341   459, 460, 510,  
   Japan, 750, 1040   514, & see sep-  
   Java, 1114, 1116   arate States  
 Chinese Turkestan, 764  
 — books of reference, 769  
 Chinkai (Japan), naval station,  
   1045  
 Chinkiang (China), port, 747  
 Chinnampo (Korea), port, 1055  
 Chintechi (Nyasaland), 195  
 Chinwangtao (China), port, 747  
 Chios (Greece), 967  
 Chiquimulilla Canal (Guat.), 982  
 Chiriquí (Panama), province, 1149,  
   1151  
 Chisanau (Rumania), 1215  
 Chishima (Kurile) Islands (Japan),  
   1038, 1039  
 Chita (Siberia), 1224, 1229  
 Chitral, 122, 622  
 Chitré (Panama), 1149  
 Chivilcoy (Argentina), 670

## CLY

- Chocó (Colombia), 771  
 Choiseul I. (Pacific), 422, 445  
 Cholo race (Peru), 1174  
 Cholon (Cochin-China), 875  
 Choluteca (Honduras), 988  
 Chösen, *see* Korea  
 Chota Nagpur (India), *see* Bihar and  
   Orissa  
 Christchurch (N.Z.), 425 ; college,  
   427  
 Christian X. (Denmark), 800, 812  
 Christiania, *see* Kristiania  
 Christiansted (Virgin Is.) 646  
 Christmas Is. (Pacific), 444  
 Christmas Is. (Straits Settlements),  
   107, 164, 167, 170  
 Chua (Uganda), 184  
 Chubut (Argentina), territory, 670  
 Chumbi valley, 162, 763  
 Chumen (Bulgaria), 728  
 Chung-Hua Min-Kuo, *see* China  
 Chung-jin (Korea), port, 1055  
 Chungking (China), port, 747  
 Chū-ō Uniu. (Japan), 1041  
 Chuquisaca (Bolivia), 707  
 Chur (Switzerland), 1321  
 Chuttá race (Baluchistan), 160  
 Cicerotown (Ill.), 532  
 Cienfuegos (Cuba), 785  
 Cilicia, occupied, 1340  
 Cincinnati (Ohio), 461, 594  
 — university, 594  
 Cirencester, agricultural college, 30  
 Ciscaucasia (Russia), 1226  
 Ciudad Bolivar (Venezuela), 1369  
 — gold, 1371  
 Ciudad-Real (Spain), 1283, 1291  
 Ciudad Victoria (Mexico), 1075  
 Civil Territory (Algeria), 880  
 Civilian Territory (F. W. Africa), 895,  
   901  
 Clermont-Ferrand (France), 844  
 — univ., 847  
 Cleveland (Ohio), 461, 594 595  
 — Federal Bank, 497  
 Clichy (France), 844  
 Clifton (N.J.), 578  
 Clinton (Iowa), 537  
 Clolon (Cochin China), 877  
 Cluj (Rumania), 1215 ; univ., 1216  
   *see* Kolozsvár  
 Cluny (France), tech. school, 849  
 Clydebank, population, 22

## COA

Coahuila (Mex.), st., 1075; coal, 1078

Coal-yielding regions:—

Abyssinia, 659	Mexico, 1078
Argentina, 674	Mozambique,
Australia, 357,	1204
<i>see</i> States	Natal, 221, 231
Austria, 686	Netherlands,
Baluchistan, 161	1106
Basutoland, 201	Newfoundland,
Belgian Congo,	335
701	N. Zealand, 432
Belgium, 695	Nigeria, 244
Brazil, 720	Persia, 1168
B. Borneo, 98,	Peru, 1179
99, 100	Poland, 1190
Brunei, 99	Portugal & Colo-
Bulgaria, 731	nies, 1199, 1204
Canada, 294,	Rhodesia, 205,
& <i>see</i> Provs.	206
Chile, 739	Rumania, 1218
China, 755	Russia, & <i>see</i>
Colombia, 774	new States,
Czech-Slov., 795	1235
D. E. Indies, 1117	S. Domingo,
Ecuador, 823	1260
France, 860	Sarawak, 106
— cols. 874, 876,	Serb, Croat,
878, 891	Slovene
Germany, 930,	State, 1268
& <i>see</i> States	Siam, 1276
Gt. Britain, 66, 67	S. Africa, 201,
Greece, 973	205, 206, 220,
Haiti, 986	221
Honduras, 990	Spain, 1291
Hungary, 997,	Spitsbergen,
998	1144
India, 142, 143	Sweden, 1309
Japan and de-	Tanganyika,
pen., 1049,	183
1057, 1058,	Tasmania, 413
1059	Turkey, 1341
Korea, 1055	U.S.A., 481.
Latvia, 1065	<i>See also</i> States
Madagascar, 891	Uruguay, 1364
Malaya, 172	Venezuela, 1371

Coatbridge, population, 22

Coban (Guat.), 979; coffee, 980

Cobija (Boliv.), wireless stn., 711

Coblentz (Germany), 921; forts, 927

Coburg (Bavaria), 942, 961; tn., 943

Cocanada (India), 127

Cochabamba (Bolivia), 707, 708, 709

Cochin (Madras), 121, 124

## COL

Cochin-China (F.), 871, 874, 875, 876

— agriculture, 875

— area and population, 871, 875

— banks, 876

— books of reference, 879

— budget, 876

— commerce, 875, 876

— crops, 875

— education, 875

— finance, 876

— fisheries, 875

— imports and exports, 876

— live stock, 875

— production and industry, 875, 876

— representation, 875

— rice, 875, 876

— rubber, 875

— shipping, 876

— troops in, 875

Coclé (Panama), 1149, 1151

Cocos Islands (Malaya), 164, 169

Codrington College (Barbados), 340

Coetivy Island (Seychelles), 198

Coffeyville (Kans.), 540

Cohoes (New York), 584

Coiba Is. (Panama), pearl fishery, 1151

Coimbra (Portugal), 1195; town,  
1195; university, 1196

Coimbatore (India), 127

Cojedes (Venezuela), state, 1369

Colchagua (Chile), province, 735

Colchester, population, 17

Colima (Mexico), 1075

Colimno (Aegean), 1032

Collège de France, 848

Colôane Island (Macao), 1202

Cologne (Germany), 920; forts, 927

— university, 923, 924

Colombia, 770 *sqq*

— agriculture, 773

— area and population, 770, 771

— army, 773

— books of reference, 776

— boundary treaties, 771, 821, 1176

— coal, 774

— coffee, 773, 774

— commerce, 774

— communications, 775

— Congress, 770

— constitution and government, 770

— cotton, 773

— currency, 775

— debt, 773

## COL

- Colombia, defence, 773
- departments, &c., 771, 773, 774
- diplomatic representatives, 776
- education, 772
- emeralds, 774
- finance, 772
- gold, 773, 774
- hat industry, 773
- House of Representatives, 770
- imports and exports, 774, 775
- iron, 774
- manufactures, 773, 774
- mines and minerals, 774
- ministries, 770
- money, weights, measures, 775
- pearl fisheries, 774
- petroleum, 774
- platinum, 774
- posts and telegraphs, 775
- President, 770
- production, 773
- railways, 775
- religion, 772
- river navigation, 775
- rubber, 773
- salt, 774
- Senate, 770
- shipping, 775
- timber, 773
- tobacco, 773
- towns, 771
- universities, 772
- wheat, 773
- Colombo (Ceylon), 103, 104
- Colon (Ecuador), 821
- Colón (Panama), 1149, 1152
- wireless station, 782
- Colonia (Uruguay), 1361, 1364
- Colonial Territories (Bolivia), 707
- Colonies, British, three classes, 91
- Colorado, 458, 514 *sqg*
- agriculture, 515
- area and pop., 458, 474, 514
- banks, 516
- books of reference, 516
- Chinese in, 514
- coal, 515
- communications, 516
- constitution and government, 514
- copper, 516
- charity, 515
- cities, 514, 516
- crime, 515

## COM

- Colorado, debt, 515
- defence, 515
- education, 514
- farms, 515
- finance, 515
- forests, 512
- Germans in, 514
- gold, 482, 516
- Indian reservations, 514
- Indians in, 514
- irrigation, 476, 515
- live stock, 515, 516
- manufactures, 516
- mining, 482, 515, 516
- pauperism, 515
- production and industry, 515
- public lands, 474
- railways, 516
- religion, 514
- representation, 453, 514
- savings banks, 516
- timber, 480, 515
- universities, 515
- wheat, 515
- wool, 515
- Colorado (Costa Rica), wirel. stn., 782
- Colorado Springs, 514, 515
- Columbia, Dist. of (U.S.A.), 456, 457, 521 *sqg*
- area and pop., 456, 457, 474, 521, 522
- banks, 523
- books of reference, 523
- (U.S.A.), debt, 523
- education, 522
- electric railways, 523
- finance, 522
- government, 456, 521
- justice, 465
- local government, 456, 465, 521
- manufactures, 523
- production and industry, 523
- public lands, 474
- religion, 522
- universities, 522
- Columbia (Missouri), 566
- Columbia (South Carolina), 609
- Columbia University (N.Y.), 585
- Columbus (Georgia), 527
- Columbus (Ohio), 461, 593, 594
- Comayagua (Honduras), 988
- Comino Island (Malta), 93
- Commerson Is. (Pacific), 421

## COM

- Commonwealth of Aust., *see* Australia  
 Como (Italy), 1004, 1009; town, 1008  
 Comodoro Rivadavia (Arg.), petroleum at, 674  
 Comoe River (F. W. A.), gold, 899  
 Comoro Islands (French), 889, 892  
   — area and population, 892  
   — government, 889, 892  
   — imports and exports, 893  
   — products, 892  
 Comox (British Columbia), 309  
 Concepción (Chile), 735; town, 735  
 Concepcion (Paraguay), 1157, 1158  
   — wireless station, 1161  
 Concord (New Hampshire), 576  
 Concordia (Argentina), 670  
 Condamine, La (Monaco), 1082  
 Confucianism, 214, 382, 397, 748  
 Congo Belge, *see* Belgian Congo  
   — French, 255, 886 *sqq*  
   — Lower and Middle, 700  
   — Portuguese, 1201, 1208  
 Congo River navigation, 702  
 Conjeeveram (India), 127  
 Connaught, province, population, 23  
   — agricultural holdings, 63  
 Connecticut, 457, 516 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 478, 518  
   — area and population, 457, 474, 516, 517  
   — books of reference, 518  
   — charity, 517  
   — cities, 516, 517  
   — communications, 518  
   — constitution and government, 516  
   — crime, 518  
   — debt, 518  
   — defence, 518  
   — education, 517  
   — farms, 518  
   — finance, 518  
   — Germans in, 517  
   — Indians in, 517  
   — live stock, 518  
   — local government, 516  
   — manufactures, 518  
   — mining, 518  
   — naval station, 471  
   — pauperism, 518  
   — ports, 492  
   — production and industry, 518  
   — public lands, 474  
   — railways, 518

## COP

- Connecticut, religion, 517  
   — representation, 453, 516  
   — savings banks, 518  
   — shipping, 492  
   — tobacco, 478, 518  
   — universities, 517  
 Connecticut Agricultural College, 517  
 Constantine (Algeria), 881  
 Constantinople, 1334, 1335  
   — cotton-spinning, 1342  
   — occupied, 51, 53, 1340  
   — Patriarch of, 1229, 1336  
   — silk, 1341  
   — town, 1334, 1336, 1340, 1344  
   — university, 1337  
 Constantza (Rumania), 1215  
 Cooch Behar (India), 124  
 Cook Islands (N.Z.), 424, 425, 436  
   — administration, 437  
   — area, 437  
   — justice, 437  
   — population, 436  
   — produce, 437  
 Coolgardie (W. Aust.), 407  
 Coomassie, or Kumasi (Ashanti), 249, 250  
 Coorg (India), agriculture, 139  
   — area and population, 118, 120, 126  
   — births and deaths, 126  
   — education, 130  
   — forests, 139, 140  
   — government, 119  
   — justice, 131  
   — land tenure and revenue, 138  
   — religion, 128  
   — roads, 150  
 Copais, Lake (Greece), 972  
 Copan (Hond.), products, 989  
 Copenhagen (Denmark), 802; finance, 806  
   — university, 804  
 Copper-yielding regions:  
   Abyssinia, 659  
   Afghan'tan, 664  
   Argentina, 674  
   Australia, 357  
     & *see* States  
   Austria, 686  
   Basutoland, 201  
   Belg. Congo, 701  
   Bolivia, 709  
   Brazil, 720  
   Bulgaria, 731  
   Canada, 294, and  
     *see* Provs.  
   Chile, 739  
   China, 755  
   Colombia, 774  
   Cuba, 786  
   Cyprus, 108  
   Czecho-Slovakia, 795  
   Ecuador, 823  
   Finland, 833

## COP

Copper-yielding regions (*contd.*)—

France & Cols., 860, 876, 883, 886, 890  
 Georgia, 916  
 Germany, 930  
 Gt. Britn., 66  
 Greece, 973  
 Guatemala, 981  
 Haiti, 986  
 Honduras, 990  
 India, 142  
 Italy, 1020  
 Japan, 1049  
 Kenya, 181  
 Korea, 1055  
 Liberia, 1068  
 Madagascar, 890  
 Malay Sts., 172  
 Mexico, 1078  
 Morocco, 1087  
 Natal, 231  
 Newfoundland, 335  
 Nicaragua, 1127  
 Norway, 1138  
 Papua, 418  
 Paraguay, 1160  
 Persia, 1168  
 Peru, 1179  
 Copts, Abyssinia, 658  
 — Egypt, 260  
 Coquilhatville (B. Congo), 700  
 — wireless station, 703  
 Coquimbo (Chile), 735 ; mines, 739  
 — wireless station, 741  
 Córdoba (Argentina), province, 669  
 — town, 670, 671 ; university, 672  
 Córdoba (Mexico), 1075  
 Córdoba (Spain), 1283, 1291 ; town, 1284  
 Cordova (Alaska), 638  
 Corea, *see* Korea  
 Corfu (Greece), 967 ; town, 968  
 Corinth canal, 975  
 Corinthia (Greece), 967  
 Corinto (Nicar.), 1126 ; port, 1127  
 Corisco (Span. Africa), 1296, 1297  
 Cork, 13, 23  
 — University College, 31  
 Corn Island, (Nicaragua), 1126  
 Corn-producing regions, *see* Wheat *do.*  
 Cornell University (N. Y.), 585

## COS

Corning (New York), 584  
 Cornwall, Duchy of, 4  
 Coro (Venez.), 1369 ; coal in, 1371  
 Corrientes (Argentina), 669 ; tn. 670  
 Corsica, torpedo station, 857  
 Coruña (Spain), 1283 ; town, 1284  
 — wireless station, 1289  
 Cos (Aegean), 1032  
 Coscuez (Colom.), emerald mines, 774  
 Cosenza (Italy), 1006 ; town, 1008  
 Cosmoledo Is. (Seychelles), 198  
 Costa Rica, 778 *sqq*  
 — aborigines, 778  
 — agriculture, 780  
 — area and population, 778  
 — army, 780  
 — bananas, 780, 781  
 — banks, 782  
 — bee-keeping, 780  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 779  
 — books of reference, 783  
 — boundary, 1149  
 — coffee, 780, 781  
 — commerce, 780  
 — communications, 781  
 — constitution and government, 778  
 — currency, 782  
 — debt, 780  
 — defence, 780  
 — diplomatic representatives, 783  
 — education, 779  
 — electoral college, 778  
 — emigration, 779  
 — finance, 779  
 — forests, 780  
 — gold, 780, 781  
 — illegitimacy, 779  
 — imports and exports, 780, 781  
 — justice, 779  
 — live stock, 780  
 — manufactures, 780  
 — mines, 780  
 — money, weights and measures, 782  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 781, 782  
 — President, 778  
 — production and industry, 780  
 — provinces, 778  
 — public health, 779  
 — railways, 781  
 — religion, 779  
 — shipping, 781  
 — silver, 780, 781



## COS

Costa Rica, tobacco, 780  
 — towns, 779  
 — wireless stations, 782  
 Cotabato prov. (Philippines), 647  
 Cotchéry (French India), 873  
 Cöthen (Anhalt), 939  
 Council Bluffs (Iowa), 537  
 Courland (Latvia), 1063, 1226  
 — Lithuanian claim, 1248  
 — railways, 1065  
 Courland (Lithuania), 1248  
 Courtrai (Belgium), 691  
 Coventry, population, 17  
 Covilhã (Portugal), 1195  
 Covington (Kentucky), 542  
 Cowra (N.S.W.), 369  
 Cracow, 1186, 1187; military district, 1189; univ., 1187  
 Craïova (Rumania), 1215  
 Cranston (Rhode Island), 606  
 Crefeld (Prussia), 920  
 Cremona (Italy), 1004; town, 1008  
 Crete (Greece), 726, 967, 969  
 Crewe, population, 18  
 Crimmitschau (Saxony), 959  
 Crisana (Rumania), 1214  
 Cristobal (Panama), port, 1152, 1153, 1154  
 Croatia (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1264  
 — area and population, 1265  
 — coal, 1268  
 — justice, 1266  
 Cronstadt (Rus.), *see* Kronstadt  
 Crooked Island (Bahamas), 338  
 Croydon, population, 18  
 Cuatro Vientos (Sp.), air st., 1288  
 Cuba, 784 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 785, 786  
 — alcohol, 786  
 — area and population, 784  
 — asphalt beds, 786  
 — bank, 788  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 785  
 — books of reference, 788  
 — Cabinet, 784  
 — commerce, 786  
 — communications, 787  
 — constitution & government, 784  
 — copper, 786  
 — currency, 787  
 — debts, 785  
 — defence, 471, 785  
 — diplomatic representatives, 788

## CUR

Cuba, education, 785  
 — finance, 785  
 — forests, 786  
 — fruit, 786  
 — gold, 786  
 — honey, 786  
 — House of Representatives, 784  
 — immigration, 785  
 — iron, 786  
 — live stock, 786  
 — minerals, 786  
 — money, 787  
 — National Congress, 784  
 — naval stations, 471, 784  
 — navy, 785  
 — posts and telegraphs, 787  
 — President, 784  
 — production and industry, 785, 786  
 — provinces, 784  
 — railways, 787  
 — rice, 786  
 — roads, 787  
 — Senate, 784  
 — shipping, 787  
 — sugar, 785, 786, 787  
 — timber, 786  
 — tobacco, 785, 786, 787  
 — towns, 785  
 — university, 785  
 — wireless stations, 787  
 Cubango (Angola), 1203  
 Cúcuta (Colombia), 771  
 Cuddalore (India), 127  
 Cuenca (Ecuador), 821, 822, 823  
 — university, 821  
 Cuenca (Spain), province, 1283  
 Cuicuina (Nicaragua), mines, 1127  
 Culebra Cut (Panama Canal), 1153, 1154  
 Culebra Is. (Porto Rico), 644  
 Culiacan (Mexico), 1075  
 Cumana (Venez), 1369; cotton, 1371  
 Cumberland (Maryland), 550  
 Cundinamarca (Colom.), 771, 773  
 Cunene River (S.-W. Africa), 240  
 Cuneo (Italy), 1004; town, 1008  
 Curaçao (Dutch W.I.), 1119, 1121  
 — administration, 1121  
 — islands, 1121  
 Cureghem (Belgium), 692  
 Curicó (Chile), prov., 735; town, 735  
 Curieuse Island (Seychelles), 198

## CUR

- Curytiba (Brazil), 715, 716  
 Cutch (India), state, 123  
 Cuttack (India), 127  
 Cuttington (Liberia), 1067  
 Cuyabá (Brazil), 715  
 Cuzco (Peru), 1175; univ., 1176  
 Cyclades (Greece), 967  
 Cyprus, 107, 1334  
   — agriculture, 108  
   — area and population, 107  
   — banks, 109  
   — books of reference, 109  
   — commerce, 108  
   — copper, 108  
   — debt, 108  
   — divisions, 107  
   — education, 107  
   — finance, 108  
   — forestry, 108  
   — government, 107, 1334  
   — High Commissioner, 107  
   — imports and exports, 109  
   — irrigation, 108  
   — justice and crime, 107  
   — live stock, 108  
   — local government, 107  
   — mining, 108  
   — posts and telegraphs, 109  
   — railway, 109  
   — roads, 109  
   — shipping, 108  
   — sponge fisheries, 108  
   — towns, 107  
   — troops in, 265  
   — wheat, 108, 109  
 Cyrenaica, 1030  
   — defence, 1031  
   — Governor, 1031  
   — produce, 1031  
   — railway, 1032  
 Czar (Bulgaria), 726  
 Czecho-Slovakia, Rep. of, 789 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 794  
   — area and population, 789, 790, 791  
   — army, 794  
   — banking and currency, 796  
   — books of reference, 797  
   — boundaries, 790  
   — breweries, 795  
   — Chamber of Deputies, 789, 790  
   — coal, 795  
   — commerce, 795

## DAG

- Czecho-Slovakia, communicats., 796  
   — constitution and government, 789, 790  
   — crops, 794  
   — debts, 793, 794  
   — defence, 794  
   — diplomatic representatives, 796  
   — districts, 790  
   — education, 791  
   — electoral areas, 790  
   — ethnic elements, 791  
   — finance, 783  
   — forests, 794, 795  
   — fruit, 794  
   — gold, 795  
   — hops, 794  
   — imports and exports, 795  
   — justice, 792  
   — live stock, 794  
   — loans, 792  
   — manufactures, 795  
   — minerals, 795  
   — ministry, 790  
   — National Assembly, 789  
   — National Church, 791  
   — political parties, 790  
   — ports, 796  
   — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 796  
   — President, 789, 790  
   — production and industry, 794  
   — provinces, 790, 791  
   — railways, 793, 796  
   — religion, 791  
   — representation, 790  
   — Senate, 789, 790  
   — sugar, beetroot, 794, 795  
   — timber, 795  
   — towns, 791  
   — universities, 792  
   — waterways, 796  
   — wheat, 794  
 Czegled (Hungary), 994  
 Czestochowa (Poland), 1186, 1190  
  
 DABOSSA (Uganda), 184  
 Dabrowa (Poland), 1186, 1190  
 Dacca (India), 127; univ., 129  
 Dádhar (Baluchistan), 160  
 Dagana (Senegal), 897  
 Daghestan (Russia), 1226  
 Dago Is. (Esthonia), 826  
 Dagomba language, Togoland, 254

## DAH

- Dahlak Is. (Eritrea), pearl fishery, 1028  
 Dahomey (F. Af.), 871, 895, 896, 899, 900  
 — agriculture, 899  
 — area & population, 871, 895, 899  
 — books of reference, 902  
 — budget, 900  
 — cotton, 899  
 — education, 899  
 — imports and exports, 896, 899  
 — palm kernels and oil, 899  
 — post offices, 897  
 — products, 899  
 — railways, 900  
 — roads, 899, 900  
 — shipping, 900  
 — telegraphs and telephones, 900  
 Daira Sania debt (Egypt), 265  
 Dairen or Dalny, 747, 756, 1039, 1058  
 Dakar (Senegal), 896, 897, 898  
 Dakota, *see* N. and S. Dakota  
 Dalai Lama (Tibet), 746, 762  
 Dalhousie Univ. (Canada), 287  
 Dallas (Texas), 461, 616  
 — Federated Bank, 497  
 Dalles & Celilo Canal (U.S.A.), 600  
 Dalmatia (Serb, Croat, Slovene State), 836, 1264  
 — area and population, 1265  
 — government, 1264, 1265  
 — justice, 1266  
 Dalny, *see* Dairen  
 Damanhûr (Egypt), 258, 259  
 Damão (Portuguese India), 1201, 1202  
 — salt, 1202  
 Damascus (Syria), 1358, 1359;  
 railway, 1343; tobacco, 1359;  
 town, 1359; trams, 1344  
 — Patriarch of, 1336  
 Dambovitza (Rumania), petroleum, 1218  
 Damer, El (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Damietta (Egypt), 258, 259; tn., 259  
 — mosque, 260  
 Damot (Abyssinia), 657  
 Dampier I. (New Guinea), 420  
 Danakil race (Abyssinia), 658  
 — (Fr. Somaliland), 894  
 Danbury (Connecticut), 517  
 Danger Island (Cook Is.), 436

## DEC

- Danube Commission, 1219, 1220  
 Danube prov. (Württem.), 962  
 — river defences, 685, 790, 1220  
 — — nav. and ports, 730, 1219, 1220  
 Danville (Illinois), 532  
 — (Virginia), 624  
 Danzig, 797 *sqq.*, 919  
 — area and population, 798, 919  
 — bathing resorts, 798  
 — books of reference, 799  
 — boundaries, 798  
 — cities, 798  
 — commerce, 799  
 — communications, 799  
 — Constituent Assembly, 797, 798  
 — constitution, 797, 798  
 — education, 798  
 — finance, 798  
 — High Commissioner, 797  
 — political parties, 797  
 — railways, 799  
 — Senate, 798  
 — shipping, 799  
 — State Council, 797  
 — *Volkstag*, 798  
 Daqahliya (Egypt), 258, 259  
 Dar el Baida, *see* Casablanca  
 Darbhanga (India), 127  
 Dardanelles, 1334; fortif., 1340;  
 occupation, 1340  
 Dar-es-Salaam (Tanganyika), 183, 184  
 Darlington, population, 18  
 Darmstadt (Hesse), 921, 948  
 Daru (Papua), 417  
 — (Sierra Leone), 251  
 Darwen, population, 18  
 Darwin (N. Australia), 415  
 — (Falkland Islands), 328  
 Darzadah race (Baluchistan), 160  
 Daudi Chua, Kabaka (Uganda), 184  
 Daugavpils (Dvinsk), 1064  
 Davao prov. (Philippines), 647  
 Davenport (Iowa), 537  
 David (Panama), 1149  
 Dawson (Yukon), 327  
 Dayton (Ohio), 461, 594  
 Dead Sea (Palestine), 1355  
 Debar (Serbia), 1266  
 Deblin (Poland), fort, 1189  
 Deb Rájá (Bhutan), 705  
 Debra Tabor (Abyssinia), 658  
 Debreczen (Hungary), 994; univ. 996  
 Decatur (Illinois), 532

## DEC

Decin (Teschen), 796  
 Dédeugon (Fr. W. Africa), 900  
 Deep Bay (Hong Kong), 110  
 Degema (Nigeria), 245  
 Dehwar race (Baluchistan), 160  
 Deirût (Egypt), irrigation, 266, 267  
 Delagoa Bay Railway, 1205  
 Delaware, 457, 519 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 520  
 — area and pop. 457, 474, 519  
 — books of reference, 521  
 — charity, 520  
 — cities, 519  
 — communications, 521  
 — constitution & government, 519  
 — debt, 520  
 — education, 520  
 — farms, 520  
 — finance, 520  
 — fisheries, 520  
 — Germans in, 519  
 — Indians in, 519  
 — leather trade, 521  
 — live stock, 520  
 — manufactures, 520  
 — minerals, 521  
 — pauperism, 520  
 — production and industry, 520  
 — railways, 521  
 — religion, 520  
 — representation, 453, 519  
 — savings banks, 521  
 — shipping, 521  
 — tomatoes, 520  
 — wheat, 520  
 — wool, 520  
 Delft (Netherlands), 1098  
 Delhi (India), city, 116, 127, 133  
 Delhi (India), province, 116, 118  
 — agriculture, 139  
 — area & population, 118, 126, 127  
 — births and deaths, 126  
 — education, 130  
 — forests, 139  
 — government, 118  
 — justice, 131  
 — land revenue, 138  
 — — tenure, 138  
 — newspapers, &c., 131  
 Delta-Amacuro (Venez.), ter., 1369  
 Demerara (B. Guiana), 126, 330, 1119  
 Denis Is. (Uruguay), 1362  
 Denison (Texas), 616

## DEN

Denmark, 800 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 807  
 — area and population, 802  
 — army, 806  
 — banks, 810  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 803  
 — books of reference, 811  
 — budget, 805  
 — charity, 804  
 — colony, 811  
 — commerce, 807  
 — communications, 809  
 — constitution and government, 801  
 — counties, 802  
 — crops, 807  
 — currency, 810  
 — customs valuation, 809  
 — debt, 805  
 — defence, 806  
 — dependencies, 811, 812  
 — diplomatic representatives, 810  
 — distilleries, 807  
 — divisions, 802  
 — divorce, 803  
 — education, 803  
 — emigration, 803  
 — finance, 804  
 — — local, 806  
 — fisheries, 807  
 — flying corps, 807  
 — Folketing, 801, 802  
 — forests, 807  
 — Germans in, 803  
 — government, central, 801  
 — — local, 802  
 — illegitimacy, 803  
 — imports and exports, 808, 809  
 — justice and crime, 804  
 — King, 800, 812  
 — kings since 1448, 800, 801  
 — Landsting, 801, 802  
 — live stock, and exports of, 807, 808  
 — local finance, 806  
 — — government, 802  
 — manufactures, 807  
 — ministry, 801, 802  
 — money and credit, 810  
 — money, weights, & measures, 810  
 — navy, 807  
 — old-age pensions, &c., 804  
 — pauperism, 804  
 — political parties, 802  
 — posts and telegraphs, 810

## DEN

Denmark, production & industry, 807  
 — railways, 809  
 — reigning king, 800, 812  
 — religion, 803  
 — representation, 801  
 — reserve fund, 805  
 — Rigsdag, 801  
 — roads, 809  
 — royal family, 800  
 — savings banks, 811  
 — shipping and navigation, 809  
 — Slesvig territories added, 802  
 — Statsraadet, 801  
 — sugar, 807  
 — telephones, 810  
 — towns, 803  
 — university, 804  
 — wheat, 807  
 D'Entrecasteaux Is. (Pacific), 417  
 Denver (Colo.), 461, 514  
 — live stock trade, 516  
 — university, 515  
 Derbent (Caucasus), 1229  
 Derby, population, 18  
 Derkos area (Thrace), 968, 1334  
 Derna (Italian Africa), 1031  
 Désirade I. (Guadeloupe), 908  
 Des Moines (Iowa), 461, 537  
 Dessau (Anhalt), 921, 939  
 Dessûqi (Egypt), mosque, 260  
 Destrellan (Guadeloupe) wireless station, 908  
 Detmold (Lippe), 949  
 Detroit (Mich.), 461, 559  
 Deventer (Netherlands), 1098  
 Dewsbury, population, 18  
 Dharma Rájá (Bhutan), 705  
 Dholpur state (India), 123  
 Dialah (Mesopotamia), 1350  
 Diamantina (Brazil), diamonds, 720  
 Diarbekr (Turkey), 1335 ; tn., 1336  
 Diégo Garcia Is. (Mauritius), 192, 194  
 Diégo-Suarez (Madagascar), 888, 889, 890, 892  
 Diekirch (Luxemburg), 1072  
 Dieppe (France), port, 864  
 Differdanga (Luxemburg), 1072  
 Digue, La, Is. (Seychelles), 198, 199  
 Dijon (France), 844 ; univ., 847  
 Dillingen (Germany), faculties, 923  
 Dilly (Timor), port, 1202  
 Dimbokro (French W. Africa), 899  
 Dindings (Perak), 165 166, 167

## DOV

Dingri (Tibet), 762  
 Dinguiray (French Guinea), 898  
 Dir (India), 122, 148  
 Diriamba (Nicaragua), 1126  
 Diré-Dawa (Abyssinia), 658, 660  
 District of Columbia (U.S.), 456, 521  
     *sqq*  
 — area and pop., 456, 457, 474, 522  
 — banks, 523  
 — books of reference, 523  
 — debt, 523  
 — education, 522  
 — finance, 522  
 — government, 456, 521  
 — production and industry, 523  
 — universities, 522  
 Distrito Federal (Mexico), 1075  
 Diu (Portuguese India), 1201, 1202  
 — salt, 1202  
 Diwaniyah (Mesopotamia), 1350  
 Djambi Is. (Sumatra), 1113  
 Djenné (French W. Africa), 900  
 Djibouti (F. Somaliland), 660, 894, 895  
 Djokjorkarta (Java), 1114  
 Dobrudja (Rumania), 727, 1214, 1215  
 Dodecannese (Aegean), 968, 1032, 1334  
 Dombki (Baluchistan), 160  
 Dominica (B. W. Indies), 343, 344, 345  
 — area and population, 344, 345  
 — Caribs in, 345  
 — lime-juice, 344, 345  
 — products, 344, 345  
 Dominion of Canada, *see* Canada  
 Dominions, British, 59, 91  
 Domnarvet (Sweden), iron, 1309  
 Don, prov. (Russia), 1226  
 Don Univ. (Russia), 1230  
 Donau, *see* Danube  
 Doncaster, population, 18  
 Dongola (A. E. Sudan), 274  
 Dorada, La (Colombia), 775  
 Dordrecht (Netherlands), 1098  
 Dori (Fr. W. Africa), 901  
 Dorpat (Esthonia), 827 ; univ., 827, 1064  
 Dortmund (Prussia), 920  
 Dōshisha Univ. (Japan), 1041  
 Douai (France), 844  
 Douglas (Isle of Man), 84  
 Dover, population, 18  
 Dover (Delaware), 519

## DOV

Dover (N. H.), 576  
 Drama (Greece), 967; town, 968  
 Drammen (Norway), 1133  
 Drenthe (Netherlands), 1096, 1097, 1100  
 Dresden (Sax.), 958; technical high school, 922; town, 920, 959  
 Duala (Cameroon), 255  
 Dubbs (N.S.W.), 369  
 Dublin, 23, 24, 37  
 — county borough, 13, 23, 24  
 — population, 23, 24  
 — university & colleges, 30, 31  
 Dubuque (Iowa), 537  
 Duchy of Cornwall, 4  
 — — Lancaster, 4  
 Ducie Island (Pacific), 444  
 Dudelange (Luxemburg), 1072  
 Dudley, population, 18  
 Dudoza Island (Pacific), 444  
 Dueim, El (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Duff Islands (Pacific), 445  
 Duisburg (Prussia), 920, 954  
 Duke of Clarence Islds. (Pacific), 444  
 Duke of York Islds. (New Guinea), 421  
 — (Pacific), 444  
 Duki district (Baluchistan), 158  
 Dulaim (Mesopotamia), 1350  
 Duluth (Minnesota), 461, 561  
 — port, 563  
 Dundee, 22  
 Dunedin (New Zealand), 425  
 — port, 434; university, 427  
 Dunkerque (France), 844; port, 864  
 — torpedo station, 857  
 Dunkirk (New York), 584  
 Durango (Mexico), 1075; town, 1076  
 Durazno (Uruguay), 1361  
 Durazzo (Albania), 666, 667  
 Durban (Natal), 212, 230  
 — whaling at, 231  
 Dureh, Las (Somaliland), wireless station, 200  
 Durham (North Carolina), 588  
 Durham University, 30, 31, 251, 340  
 Durlach (Baden), 940  
 Durrani race (Afgh.), 663  
 Düsseldorf (Prussia), 920, 956  
 Dusun race (Borneo), 98  
 Dutch Borneo, 1112, 1113  
 Dutch Curaçao, 1119, 1121  
 Dutch East Indies, 1112 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1116, 1117

## DUT

Dutch East Indies, area and population, 1113  
 — army, 1115  
 — banks, 1118  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 1113  
 — books of reference, 1123, 1124  
 — cacao, 1117  
 — Chinese in, 1113, 1115, 1116  
 — cinchona, 1115, 1117, 1118  
 — coal, 1117  
 — coffee, 1117, 1118  
 — commerce, 1117  
 — communications, 1118  
 — constitution and government, 1112  
 — consular representatives, 1119  
 — Council, 1112  
 — debt, 1115  
 — defence, 1115  
 — divisions, 1112, 1113  
 — education, 1114  
 — finance, 1115  
 — foreigners, 1113, 1114, 1115  
 — Germans in, 1113  
 — Governor-General, 1112  
 — imports and exports, 1117, 1118  
 — islands, 1112, 1113  
 — justice and crime, 1115  
 — land tenure, 1116  
 — mining, 1117  
 — money and credit, 1118  
 — money, weights, measures, 1118  
 — navy, 1116  
 — oil, 1117  
 — opium, 1115  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones 1118  
 — production and industry, 1116  
 — railways, 1118  
 — religion, 1114  
 — rice, 1116  
 — rubber, 1118  
 — savings banks, 1118  
 — shipping, 1118  
 — sources of revenue, 1115  
 — sugar, 1116, 1117, 1118  
 — tea, 1117, 1118  
 — tin, 1117, 1118  
 — tobacco, 1116, 1117, 1118  
 — towns, 1114  
 — Volksraad, 1112  
 Dutch Guiana (*see* Surinam), 1119, 1120  
 Dutch New Guinea, 1112, 1113

DUT

- Dutch West Indies, 1119 *sqg.* *See*  
*Surinam and Curaçao*  
 Dvinsk (Latvia), 1063, 1064, 1228  
 Dyak race (Sarawak), 99
- EALING, population, 18  
 East Africa, British, 179 *sqg*  
 — — Italian, 187, 200, 274, 1029 *sqg*  
 — — Portuguese, 1196, 1201, 1204  
 East African Protectorate. *See*  
*Kenya*  
 Eastbourne, population, 18  
 East Chicago (Indiana), 535  
 East Griqualand (South Africa), 226  
 East Ham, population, 18  
 East Indies, British. *See* India, British  
 — — Dutch. *See* Dutch East Indies  
 — — French. *See* India, French.  
 — — Portuguese. *See* India, Portu.  
 East Liverpool (Ohio), 594  
 East London (Cape Col.), 213, 227  
 East Orange (N.J.), 578  
 East Providence (R.I.), 606  
 East Prussia, 919, 954  
 East St. Louis (Illinois), 461, 532  
 Eastern Carolines, 1059  
 Eastern Mongolia, mines, 1039  
 Eastern Province (Belg. Congo), 700  
 Eastern Province (Uganda), 184  
 Eastern Rumelia, 726  
 Eastern Silesia, 919  
 Easton (Pa.), 602  
 Eau Claire (Wis.), 633  
 Ebert, Friedrich (President German  
 Republic), 917  
 Ebingen (Württemberg), 963  
 Eccles, population, 18  
 Echegheh (Coptic dignitary), 658  
 Echmiadzin, Catholics of, 1336  
 Ecuador, 820 *sqg*  
 — agriculture, 822, 823  
 — area and population, 821  
 — army, 822  
 — banks, 824  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 821  
 — books of reference, 825  
 — boundary questions, 771, 821, 1176  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 820  
 — coal, 823  
 — cocoa, 823  
 — coffee, 823  
 — commerce, 823  
 — communications, 824

EGH

- Ecuador, Congress, 820  
 — constitution and government, 820  
 — copper, 823  
 — Council of State, 820  
 — currency, 824, 825  
 — debt, 822  
 — defence, 822  
 — diplomatic representatives, 825  
 — education, 821  
 — finance, 822  
 — forests, 823  
 — gold, 823  
 — hat industry, 823  
 — imports and exports, 823, 824  
 — Indians, 820, 821  
 — justice and crime, 822  
 — local government, 820  
 — manufactures, 823  
 — minerals, 823  
 — money and credit, 824  
 — money, weights, and measures, 825  
 — navy, 822  
 — petroleum, 823  
 — port, 824  
 — post offices, 824  
 — President, 820  
 — production and industry, 822  
 — provinces, 820, 821  
 — railways, 824  
 — religion, 821  
 — river navigation, 824  
 — roads, 824  
 — rubber, 823  
 — Senate, 820  
 — shipping, 824  
 — silver, 823  
 — sulphur, 823  
 — telegraphs and telephones, 824  
 — timber, 823  
 — tobacco, 823  
 — towns, 821  
 — universities, 821  
 — wireless stations, 824  
 Edea (Cameroon), 255  
 Edge Is. (Spitsbergen), 1144  
 Edina (Liberia), 1067  
 Edinburgh, 22 ; university, 30, 31  
 Edirneh. *See* Adrianople  
 Edmonton (Canada), 285, 306  
 Efate Island (Pacific), 445  
 Efe language (Togoland), 254  
 Egeo (Aegean), 1032  
 Egham, Royal Holloway College, 31



## EGY

- Egypt, 256 *sqq*, 1334
- agriculture, 266
  - area and population, 258
  - army, native, 265
  - army of occupation, 265
  - banks, 271
  - books of reference, 277
  - British Protectorate, 256, 257, 1334
  - — representatives, 256
  - cantonal courts, 263
  - Capitulations, 263
  - commerce, 267
  - communications, 270
  - — Ministry of, 257
  - constitution and government, 257
  - cotton, 267, 268
  - Councils, Provincial, 258
  - currency, 271
  - customs valuation, 268
  - debt, 264, 265
  - defence, 265
  - divisions, 258, 259
  - education, 260 *sqq*
  - El Azhar, Mosque, 260
  - finance, 264
  - — municipal, 258
  - foreigners in, 258, 263
  - General Assembly, 258
  - gold, 267
  - governorships, 258, 259
  - High Commissioner, 256
  - illiteracy, 260
  - import duties, 268
  - imports and exports, 267
  - irrigation, 266, 267
  - justice and crime, 263
  - land holdings, 266
  - Legislative Assembly, 258
  - local government, 258
  - Maktab, 261, 262
  - military expenditure, 264
  - minerals, 267
  - ministry, 257
  - money and credit, 271
  - money, weights, measures, 271
  - mosques, 260
  - mudirias, 258
  - municipal finance, 258
  - petroleum, 267
  - ports, 269
  - posts, telegraphs, telephones, 271
  - previous rulers, 256
  - production and industry, 266

## ELO

- Egypt, Provincial Councils, 258
- railways, 270
  - religion, 260
  - reservoirs, 266
  - savings banks, 271
  - self-government, 257
  - shipping and navigation, 269, 270
  - Suez Canal, 43, 49, 258, 259, 269, 270
  - sugar, 267
  - Sultan, 256
  - towns, 258, 259
  - troops in, British, 265
  - — native, 265
  - university, 260, 262
  - Wakf lands, 263, 904
  - — Maktab, 261, 262
  - wheat, 266, 267
- Eichstadt (Germany), faculties, 923
- Eisenach (Thuringia), 961
- Eitape (N. Guinea), 419, 421
- Ekaterinburg (Russia) univ., 1230
- Ekaterinodar (Russia), university, 1230
- El Ahmadi, Mosque (Tanta), 260
- El Azhar, Mosque (Cairo), 260
- Elba, Island of, 1015
- Elbasan (Albania), 666
- El Beni (Bolivia), 707, 708, 709
- Elberfeld (Prussia), 920
- Elbing (Prussia), 921
- Elburz dist. (Persia), mines, 1168
- El Chaco (Bolivia), 707
- El Damer (A.-E. Sudan), 274
- El Dueim (A.-E. Sudan), 274
- Elephant Butte dam (U.S.A.), 476
- Eleuthera Island (Bahamas), 338
- El Fasher (A.-E. Sudan), 274
- El Gharb (Morocco), 1083
- Elgin (Illinois), 532
- Elgon, Mt. (Kenya), forest, 181
- El Hassa (Arabia), 1335, 1348
- Elima (Ivory Coast), 899
- Elis (Greece), 967
- Elisabethville (Belg. Congo), 700
- wireless station, 703
- Elizabeth (New Jersey), 461, 578
- Elizavetpol, *see* Yelizavetpol
- Elkhart (Indiana), 535
- El Kosseir (Egypt), port, 269
- Ellice Islands (Pacific), 444
- Elmira (New York), 534
- El Obeid (A.-E. Sudan), 274

## ELO

- Elobey, Great and Little (Spanish Africa), 1296, 1297  
 El Paso (Texas), 461, 616  
 El Paraiso (Honduras), tobacco, 989  
 El Said (Egypt), 259  
 Elvas (Portugal), 1195  
 Ely, Isle of, 16  
 Elyria (Ohio), 594  
 Emaus (Danzig), 798  
 Emba (Russia), oil, 1235  
 Emertines (Georgia), 915  
 Emilia (Italy), province, 989  
 Emir-el-Mumenin (Morocco), 1083  
 Emmen (Netherlands), 1098  
 Encarnacion (Para.), 676, 1157, 1158  
 — — wireless station, 1161  
 Enderbury Island (Pacific), 444  
 England and Wales—  
 — agricultural holdings, 63  
 — agriculture, 60 *sqg*  
 — area, 13, 60  
 — Bank of England, 83, 84  
 — banks, chartered, 83  
 — — savings, post-office, 83  
 — — trustee, 83  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 25  
 — books of reference, 86 *sqg*  
 — canals, 80  
 — cities, 17-19  
 — commerce, 69 *sqg*  
 — Councils, County, 10, 11, 31, 32  
 — — District, &c., 11, 13  
 — Counties, Administrative, 10, 16, 17  
 — County Boroughs, 17-19  
 — — Councils, 10, 11, 31, 32  
 — crime and criminals, 35, 36  
 — crops, 61, 62  
 — customs, 42, 45, 46  
 — debt, 48, 50  
 — education, agricultural, 30, 64  
 — — authorities, 31, 32, 33  
 — — elementary, 33  
 — — finance of, 31, 32, 35  
 — — military, 53  
 — — secondary, 31  
 — — technical, 32  
 — — university, 30, 31  
 — electorate, 6  
 — emigration and immigration, 25  
 — excise, 42, 45, 46  
 — fisheries, 65  
 — flax, 61  
 — forestry, 65

## ERI

- England and Wales, hops, 61  
 — illegitimacy, 25  
 — imports and exports, 69 *sqg*  
 — inhabited houses, 19, 48  
 — justice and crime, 35, 37, 38  
 — King, 3, 27  
 — land distribution, 60  
 — local government, 10-12  
 — local taxation, 48, 50  
 — metropolis (*see also* London), 20  
 — mining and minerals, 66  
 — mint, 82  
 — national insurance, 39  
 — occupations of the people, 20  
 — old-age pensions, 39  
 — parliamentary representation, 6  
 — pauperism, 40  
 — population, 13 *sqg*  
 — property assessed, 43, 46, 47, 48  
 — railways, 80  
 — religion, 26-28  
 — revenue & expenditure, 41-6  
 — towns, 17-19  
 — trade, 70  
 — universities, 30, 31  
 — wheat, 61, 62  
 Enid (Oklahoma), 597  
 Enkeldoorn (Rhodesia), 204  
 Enos (Ægean shores), 726  
 Enschede (Netherlands), 1098  
 Entebbe (Uganda), 184, 185  
 Entre Minho e Douro (Port.), 1195  
 Entre Rios (Argentina), 669, 674  
 Enzeli (Persia), port, 1166, 1168, 1233  
 Epi Island (Pacific), 445  
 Épinal (France), fortress, 855  
 Epirus (Greece), 967  
 Equator (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Equatorial Africa (Fr.), 871, 872, 886 *sqg*  
 Equatorial Provinces (Abyssinia), 657  
 Erfurt (Prussia), 920  
 Erie (Pennsylvania), 461, 602  
 Erie Canal (N.Y.), 587  
 Erima Haven (New Guinea), 420  
 Eritrea (Italian E. Africa), 200, 274, 1027 *sqg*  
 — area and population, 1027  
 — commissariats, 1028  
 — currency, 1029  
 — defence, 1017, 1028  
 — finance, 1028  
 — frontier, 200, 274, 894

## ERI

- Eritrea, gold mines, 1028  
 — government, 1028  
 — Governor, 1028  
 — imports and exports, 1028, 1029  
 — irrigation, 1028  
 — palm nuts, 1028  
 — pearl fishing, 1028  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1029  
 — railway, 1029  
 — religion, 1027  
 — wireless station, 1029  
 Erivan (Armenia), 1226, 1244; town, 1229, 1245  
 Erlangen (Bav.), 943; univ., 923, 944  
 Erromanga Island (Pacific), 445  
 Erronan Island (Pacific), 445  
 Erythrea, *see* Eritrea  
 Erzerûm (Armenia), 1244, 1335, 1349  
 — salt, 1341  
 Erzsébetfalva (Hungary), 994  
 Escanaba (Mich.), 559  
 Escaut, *see* Schelde  
 Esch a Alz (Luxemburg), 1072  
 Eskilstuna (Sweden), 1303  
 Eskimo race, Alaska, 638  
 — Canada, 285  
 Esmeraldas (Ecuador), 821  
 — rubber, 823  
 Esna Barrage (Egypt), 266  
 España, *see* Spain  
 Esperanza, La (Honduras), 988  
 Espirito Santo (Brazil), 715  
 — coffee, 719; colonies, 720  
 Espiritu Santo Island (Pacific), 445  
 Essen (Prussia), 920, 954  
 Essequibo (B. Guiana), 330, 1119  
 Esslingen (Württemberg), 963  
 Esteli (Nicaragua), 1126  
 Esthonia, 826 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 829  
 — area and population, 827  
 — army, 828  
 — books of reference, 829  
 — boundaries, 827  
 — commerce, 828  
 — constitution and government, 826  
 — crops, 828  
 — currency, 829  
 — defence, 828  
 — diplomatic representatives, 829  
 — districts, 827  
 — education, 827

## FAL

- Esthonia, flag, 826  
 — forests, 829  
 — finance, 828  
 — imports and exports, 828, 829  
 — justice, 828  
 — live stock, 828  
 — ministry, 827  
 — navy, 828  
 — political parties, 827  
 — port, 827  
 — production, 828  
 — religion, 827  
 — representation, 826  
 — State Assembly, 826  
 — State Head, 826, 827  
 — timber, 828, 829  
 — towns, 827  
 — university, 827, 828  
 — wheat, 829  
 Estrada Cabrera (Guatemala), mines, 981  
 Estremadura (Port.), prov., 1195, 1198  
 Ethiopia, 657, 658  
 Euboea (Greece), 967; mines, 973  
 Eugene (Oregon), 599  
 Eupen (Belgium), 691, 919  
 Europe, British possessions in, 92 *sqq*  
 Evansville (Indiana), 461, 535  
 Evanston (Illinois), 532  
 Everett (Massachusetts), 553  
 Everett (Washington), 627  
 Evkaf (Turkish), 1337  
 Evora (Portugal), 1195; town, 1195  
 Ewe race (West Africa), 899, 901  
 Exeter, population, 18; college, 30  
 Exuma Island (Bahamas), 338  
  
 FADA N'GOURMA (F. W. Africa), 901  
 Faeroe Islands, *see* Faroe Is.  
 Fagatoga (Samoa), 653  
 Fagersta (Sweden), iron, 1309  
 Fairbanks (Alaska), 638  
 Faiyûm (Egypt), 258, 259, 266  
 — town, 259  
 Fakafo Island (Pacific), 444  
 Fakumen (Manchuria), 761  
 Falasha race (Abyssinia), 658  
 Falcón (Venez.), state, 1369, 1371  
 Falkirk, population, 22  
 Falkland Islands, 328  
 — area and population, 328

## FAL

- Falkland Islands, books of reference, 329  
 — communications, 329  
 — crime, 329  
 — currency, 329  
 — education, 328  
 — finance, 329  
 — government, 328  
 — Governor, 328  
 — imports and exports, 329  
 — live stock, 329  
 — posts, 329  
 — production and industry, 329  
 — savings bank, 329  
 — sealing, 329  
 — shipping, 329  
 — telephones, 329  
 — whaling, 329  
 Fall River (Mass.), 461, 553  
 Falmouth, port, 80  
 Falmouth (Jamaica), 341, 342  
 Falun (Sweden), 1303  
 Famagusta (Cyprus), 107, 109  
 Fanning Island (Pacific), 444  
 Far Eastern Democratic Republic, 1224  
 Fargo (North Dakota), 591  
 Farmúli (Afghanistan), 664  
 Faro (Portugal), 1195; town, 1195  
 Faroe Is. (Denmark), 802  
 — area and population, 802  
 — representation, 801  
 Farquhar Is. (Mauritius), 194  
 Farukhabád (India), 127  
 Fasher, El (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Fatick (Senegal), 897  
 Faya (French Congo), 887  
 Fead Islands (Pacific), 421  
 Federal Capital (Brazil), 715  
 Federal District (Brazil), 714, 715, 718  
 Federal District (Mexico), 1075  
 Federal District (Venezuela), 1369  
 Federal Territory (Australia), 350, 352  
 — area and population, 352  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 352  
 — inhabited houses, 352  
 — railways, 362  
 Fed. Malay States, 165, 170, *sqq*, 1273  
 (see Malay States, Federated)  
 Félicité Island (Seychelles), 198  
 Fellahín (Egypt), 266  
 Fellin (Esthonia), 827

## FIN

- Female suffrage, *see* Woman suffrage  
 Fengtien (Manchuria), 746, 761  
 Feng-hwang-cheng (Manchuria), 761  
 Ferdinand, King (Rumania), 1213  
 Ferghana (R. in A.), 1227; oil, 1235  
 Fernando Po (Span. Af.), 1296, 1297  
 — aborigines, 1297  
 — imports and exports, 1297  
 Ferozepore (India), 127  
 Ferrara (Italy), 1005; tn., 1007; univ., 1010  
 Ferrol (Spain), dockyard, 1289  
 — fort, 1289; wireless sta., 1290  
 Feuerbach (Württemberg), 963  
 Fez (Morocco), 1084, 1085  
 — military area, 1086  
 — vineyards, 1087  
 — wireless station, 1089  
 Fianarantsoa (Madagascar), 889  
 Fife (Northern Rhodesia), 206  
 Fiji, 350, 440 *sqq*  
 — area and population, 440  
 — births and deaths, 440  
 — banks, 442  
 — books of reference, 443  
 — Chinese in, 440  
 — commerce, 441, 442  
 — communications, 442  
 — constitution and government, 440  
 — customs, 442  
 — debt, 441  
 — defence, 440  
 — education, 441  
 — finance, 441  
 — Governor, 440  
 — Indians in, 126, 440  
 — immigration, 126  
 — imports and exports, 441, 442  
 — justice, 440  
 — live stock, 441  
 — manufactures, 441  
 — posts and telegraphs, 442  
 — production and industry, 441  
 — religion, 441  
 — rubber, 441, 442  
 — savings bank, 442  
 — shipping, 442  
 — sugar, 441, 442  
 — telephone, 442  
 — wireless stations, 442  
 Findlay (Ohio), 594  
 Fingo race (South Africa), 226  
 Finland, 830 *sqq*

## FIN

- Finland, agriculture, 833  
 — area and population, 830, 831  
 — army, 833  
 — banks, 835  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 831  
 — books of reference, 836  
 — Cabinet, 830  
 — canals, 835  
 — Civic Protective Guards, 833  
 — commerce, 834  
 — communications, 835  
 — constitution and government, 830  
 — copper, 833  
 — crime, 832  
 — crops, 833  
 — currency, 835, 836  
 — dairying, 833  
 — debt, 833  
 — defence, 833  
 — diplomatic representatives, 836  
 — education, 831  
 — emigration, 831  
 — farms, 833  
 — finance, 832  
 — forests, 833  
 — House of Representatives, 830  
 — imports and exports, 834  
 — independence, 830, 1224  
 — industry, 833  
 — iron, 833, 834  
 — lakes, 830, 835  
 — live stock, 833  
 — manufactures, 833, 834  
 — money, weights, measures, 835, 836  
 — navy, 833  
 — newspapers, 832  
 — pauperism, 832  
 — political parties, 830  
 — posts, 835  
 — President, 830  
 — production and industry, 833  
 — railways, 835  
 — religion, 831  
 — representation, 830  
 — roads, 835  
 — savings banks, 835  
 — shipping and navigation, 835  
 — telegraphs and telephones, 285  
 — territory, 830, 831  
 — timber, 833, 834  
 — towns, 831  
 — universities, 831

## FLO

- Finmark (Norway), 1132  
 Finsch Haven (New Guinea), 420  
 Fîote language (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Firenze, *see* Florence.  
 Fitchburg (Massachusetts), 553  
 Fiume, 836  
 — area and population, 836  
 — independence, 836  
 — President, 836  
 Flamenco Island (Panama), 1153  
 Flanders (Belgium), 690  
 Flat Island (Seychelles), 198  
 Flensburg (Prussia), 921  
 Flint (Michigan), 461, 559  
 Florence (Italy), 1005; *tu.*, 1007  
 Florencia (Colombia), 771  
 Flores (Uruguay), 1361  
 Florianopolis (Brazil), 715  
 Florida (U.S.A.), 457, 523 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 478, 525  
 — area and pop., 457, 475, 524  
 — books of reference, 526  
 — cities, 524  
 — communications, 526  
 — constitution and government, 525  
 — cotton, 478, 525, 526  
 — crime, 524  
 — debt, 525  
 — education, 524  
 — farms, 525  
 — finance, 525  
 — fisheries, 525  
 — forests, 525  
 — fruit culture, 525  
 — Germans in, 524  
 — Indians in, 524  
 — Indian reservations, 524  
 — live stock, 525  
 — manufactures, 525  
 — minerals, 525  
 — naval stations, 471, 526  
 — pauperism, 524  
 — ports, 492, 526  
 — production and industry, 477, 478, 525  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 526  
 — religion, 524  
 — representation, 453, 523  
 — rice, 477, 525  
 — savings banks, 526  
 — shipping, 492, 526

## FLO

- Florida, timber, 480, 525
- tobacco, 525, 526
- universities, 524
- wool, 525
- Florida (Uruguay), 1361
- Florida Island (Pacific), 445
- Florina (Greece), 967 ; town, 968
- Flushing (Netherlands), 1098; forts, 1103
- port, 1108
- Focsani (Rumania), 1215
- Foggia (Italy), 1006 ; town, 1007
- Folkestone, port, 79
- Fon race (French W. Africa), 899
- Fond du Lac (Wisconsin), 633
- Fonseca Bay (Nicaragua), U.S. naval base, 1125
- Foochow (China), 745, 747
- Forbes (N.S.W.), 369
- Forcados (Nigeria), 245
- Foreign Legion (French), 883
- Forlì (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1008
- Formosa (Argentina), territory, 669
- Formosa I. (Japan), 746, 1038, 1039, 1056
- defence, 1045
- education, 1042, 1057
- finance, 1057
- imports and exports, 1057
- products, 1057
- towns, 1057
- Fortaleza (Brazil), 715 ; town, 715
- Fort Dausslen (Madagascar), 889
- Fort Dodge (Iowa), 537
- Fort-de-France (Martinique), 909
- Fort Jameson (Rhodesia), 196, 206
- Fort Johnston (Nyasaland), 195
- Fort Lamy (French Congo), 887
- Fort Rosebery (Rhodesia), 206
- Fort Sandeman (Baluchistan), 159
- Fort Smith (Arkansas), 508
- Fort Wayne (Indiana), 461, 535
- Fort Worth (Texas), 461, 616
- Foundiounge Is. (Senegal), 887
- Fourah Bay Coll. (W. Africa), 251
- France, 837 *sqq*
- agriculture, 859
- alcohol, 860
- area and population, 840 *sqq*, 859
- army, 855, 856
- — active, 855, 856
- — administration, 856
- — aviation service, 855

## FRA

- France, army, casualties, 855
- — col. forces, 855, 856, 874, 882, 883, 890, 905, 1086
- — distribution, 855
- — Foreign Legion, 883
- — forts, 854, 855
- — future policy, 855, 856
- — Garde Républicaine, 856
- — Gendarmerie, 856
- — labour contingents, 855
- — metropolitan, 855, 856
- — native troops, 855, 856
- — reserve, 855, 856
- — territorial, 855, 856
- — uniform, 856
- arrondissements, 838, 840
- — maritime, 857
- associations cultuelles, 845
- banks, 865, 866
- births, marriages, deaths, 844
- books of reference, 867
- — on colonies, 872, 879, 885, 888, 893, 902, 907, 910, 913
- budget, 851, 852
- bureaux de bienfaisance, 850
- canals, 864
- cantons, 840
- Chamber of Deputies, 837, 838, 839
- charity, 850
- cider, 859
- coal, 860
- — Saar Basin, 843, 860
- colonial troops, 855, 856, 874, 882, 883, 890, 905, 1086
- colonies & depen., 253, 255, 871 *sqq*, 1273, 1358
- — trade of, 872, & *see* each Colony
- commerce, 861 *sqq*
- — with United Kingdom, 862, 863
- communes, 840, 844, 845
- communications, 864, 865
- Conseil d'État, 839
- Conseil Supérieur des Colonies, 871
- constitution, 837
- copper, 860
- crops, 859
- currency, 866
- Customs Corps, 856
- debt, 853, 854
- defence, 854 *sqq*
- departments, 839, 840, 841, 842

## FRA

France, departments, finance, 854  
 — — new, 842  
 — — silk-producing, 860  
 — diplomatic representatives, 867  
 — divorces, 844  
 — écoles libres, 847  
 — education, 845 *sqq*  
 — — faculties, 848  
 — — higher, 847, 848, 849  
 — — military, 849  
 — — primary, 846  
 — — professional, 849  
 — — secondary, 847  
 — — technical, 849  
 — — universities, 847, 848  
 — electoral methods, 838, 844  
 — faculties, 848  
 — finance, local, 854  
 — — state, 851 *sqq*  
 — fisheries, 861  
 — Foreign Legion, 883  
 — foreigners residing in, 843  
 — forests, 859  
 — forts, 854, 855  
 — frontier and fortresses, 854, 855  
 — fruits, 859  
 — Germans in (1911), 843  
 — government, central, 837  
 — — local, 839, 840, 844, 845  
 — imports and exports, 861, 862, 863  
 — inland navigation, 863, 864  
 — internal communications, 864, 865  
 — iron, 860  
 — justice and crime, 849  
 — Latin Monetary Union, 866  
 — leased territory, 747, 874, 878  
 — live stock, 859  
 — loans, 854  
 — local finance, 854  
 — — government, 839, 840, 844, 845  
 — lycées, 847  
 — mandates, 871, 888, 901, 1358  
 — manufactures, 860  
 — mercantile navy, 868  
 — mining and metals, 860  
 — ministry, 837, 838  
 — money and credit, 865  
 — money, weights, & measures, 867  
 — National Assembly, 837  
 — navigable rivers, 864  
 — navy, 856 *sqq*  
 — — mercantile, 863

## FRA

France, navy, ports, 857  
 — — ships allotted, 685, 857, 859  
 — — torpedo stations, 857  
 — observatories, 849  
 — occupations of people, 843  
 — old-age pensions, 850, 851  
 — pauperism, 850  
 — penal settlements, 850, 908, 909, 910, 911  
 — political parties, 838, 839  
 — population, 841 *sqq*  
 — — communes, 844, 845  
 — — departments, 841, 842  
 — — foreign, 843  
 — — increase & decrease, 843  
 — — maritime, 857  
 — — movement of, 844  
 — — occupations, 843  
 — — rural, 844  
 — — towns, 844  
 — — urban, 844  
 — ports, 864  
 — — naval, 857  
 — posts and telegraphs, 865  
 — President, 837, 839  
 — production and industry, 859 *sqq*  
 — protectorates, 872, 875 *sqq*, 1083  
 — public fortune, 854  
 — quarries, 860  
 — railways, 864  
 — religion, 845  
 — representation, 838, 839, 840  
 — — colonial, 871, 873, 875, 880, 894, 897  
 — rivers, navigable, 864  
 — roads, 864  
 — savings banks, 865  
 — schools, 845 *sqq*  
 — Senate, 837, 838, 839  
 — shipping and navigation, 863, 864  
 — silk, 860  
 — sovereigns & govts. fr. 1589, 838  
 — sugar, 859, 860  
 — telephones, 865  
 — territory acquired, 842, 843  
 — textile products, 861, 862  
 — torpedo stations, 857  
 — towns, 844  
 — trade, 861 *sqq*  
 — universities, 847, 848  
 — wheat, 859  
 — wine, 859, 861, 862  
 — women workers, 843, 860



## FRA

- Francistown (Bechuanaland), 203  
 Franconia (Bavaria), 942  
 Frankfort (Kentucky), 541, 542  
 Frankfort-on-Main (Prussia), 920,  
     954 ; univ., 923, 924  
 Frankfort-on-Oder (Prussia), 921  
 Franklin (N.-W. Terr.) dist., 328  
 Fray Bentos (Uruguay), 1361  
 Fredericton (New Brunswick), 314  
 Frederick (Maryland), 550  
 Frederick Wilhelm's Haven (New  
     Guinea), 420  
 Frederiksted (Virgin Is.), 646  
 Fredrikshald (Norway), 1133  
 Fredrikstad (Nor.), 1133 ; port, 1141  
 Freeport (Illinois), 532  
 Freetown (Sierra Leone), 251, 252  
 Freiberg (Saxony), 959  
 Freiburg (Baden), 940 ; archbishop,  
     940, 963 ; town, 912, 940  
 — university, 923, 924, 940  
 Freiburg (Switz.), *see* Fribourg  
 Freising (Germany), faculties, 923  
 Fremantle (W. Aust.), port, 361, 403  
 French America, 872, 908 *sqq*  
 — Asia, 871, 872, 873 *sqq*, 1273  
 — Australasia, 872, 910 *sqq*  
 — Cambodia, 871, 872, 874, 877, 1273  
 — Cameroon, 255, 888, *see* Cameroon  
 — Congo, 255, 886 *sqq* (*see* French  
     Equat. Africa)  
 — Equat. Africa (F. Congo), 886 *sqq*  
 — — area and population, 871, 886,  
     887, 888  
 — — books of reference, 888  
 — — budgets, 887, 888  
 — — coffee, 887, 888  
 — — defence, 887  
 — — divisions, 886, 887, 888  
 — — education, 887  
 — — finance, 887  
 — — forests, 887  
 — — government, 886, 887  
 — — Governor-General, 888  
 — — imports and exports, 872, 887,  
     888  
 — — live stock, 887  
 — — products, 887, 888  
 — — shipping, 887  
 — — telegraphs, 887  
 — — wireless stations, 887  
 — Guiana, 850, 872, 908  
 — Guinea, 871, 895, 896, 898

## FRE

- French Guinea, area and population,  
     871, 895, 898  
 — — books of reference, 902  
 — — budget, 898  
 — — education, 898  
 — — gold, 898  
 — — imports and exports, 896, 898  
 — — live stock, 898  
 — — post offices, 897  
 — — products, 898  
 — — railway, 898  
 — — roads, 898  
 — — shipping, 898  
 — — telegraphs and telephones,  
     898  
 — India, 871, 872, 873, 874  
 — Indo-China, 871, 872, 874 *sqq*,  
     1273  
 — Morocco, 871, 872, 1083, 1084  
 — North Africa, 871, 872, 880 *sqq*,  
     903 *sqq*  
 — Oceania, 872, 912, 913  
 — — administration, 912  
 — — area and population, 872, 912  
 — — books of reference, 913  
 — — imports and exports, 872, 912,  
     913  
 — — islands, 912  
 — Pacific Islands, 872, 912  
 — Somali Coast, 871, 872, 894, 895  
 — Sudan, 871, 895, 900, 901  
 — — administration, 900  
 — — area and population, 871, 895,  
     900  
 — — books of reference, 902  
 — — boundaries, 900  
 — — budget, 900  
 — — education, 900  
 — — imports and exports, 900  
 — — post offices, 897  
 — — production and industry, 900  
 — — railway, 901  
 — — steamboats, 901  
 — — telegraphs, 901  
 — — towns, 900  
 — — wireless stations, 901  
 — Togoland, 253, 901, *see* Togoland  
 — West Africa, 253, 255, 871, 872,  
     895 *sqq*  
 — — area and population, 871, 895  
 — — books of reference, 902  
 — — boundaries, 895, 896  
 — — budget, 896

## FRE

French West Africa, colonies, 871  
     895, 897 *sqq*  
 — — communications, 897  
 — — currency, 897  
 — — defence, 896  
 — — education, 896, 898  
 — — government, 896  
 — — Governor-General, 896, 897  
 — — imports and exports, 872, 896  
 — — leased territory, 895, 896  
 — — money, weights and measures, 897  
 — — posts and telegraphs, 897, 898  
 — — production, 896  
 — — railways, 897  
 — West Indies, 872, 908  
 French Isles (Pacific), 421  
 Fresno (California), 511  
 Fribourg (Switz.), 1318, 1320; *tn.*, 1321  
 — university, 1322  
 Friendly Islands, *see* Tonga, 443  
 Friesland (Netherlands), 1097  
 Fuad I., Sultan (Egypt), 256  
 Fuegian race (Chile), 735  
 Fukien (China), prov. 745; tea, 754  
 Fukui (Japan), 1040  
 Fukuoka (Japan), 1040  
 Fuladu district (Gambia), 247  
 Fulani tribes (Nigeria), 243  
 Funafuti Island (Pacific), 444  
 Funchal (Madeira), 1195; town, 1195  
 Fürth (Bavaria), 921, 943  
 Fusan (Korea), port, 762, 1055  
 Futa Jallon (French Guinea), 898  
 Futuna Is. (Pacific), 445, 912  
 Fyzábád or Faizabad (India), 127

GABAIT gold mine (A.-E. Sudan) 276  
 Gaberones (Bechuanaland), 202  
 Gabun or Gabon (Fr. Congo), 886  
 Gacus (Fr. W. Africa), 901  
 Gaeta (It.), *ft.*, 1015; *torp. stn.*, 1017  
 Gaillard Cut (Panama Canal), 1153, 1154  
 Galapagos Is. (Ecuad.), 821, 823  
 Galatz (Rumania), 1215  
 Galesburg (Illinois), 532  
 Galicia (Poland) 1186  
 — agriculture, 1189, 1190  
 — countries, 1186

## GAY

Galicia (Poland), crops, 1190  
 — education, 1187  
 — justice, 1187  
 — mines and minerals, 1190  
 — pauperism, 1188  
 — petroleum, 1190  
 — religion, 1187  
 Galilee (Palestine), 1352  
 Gallaland, 657  
 Galla tribes, 179, 658  
 Galle (Ceylon), 103  
 Gallegos (Argentina), 670  
 Gallipoli (Dardanelles) occupied, 134  
 Galveston (Tex.), port, 492, 618  
 — town, 616  
 Galway University College, 31  
 Gambaga (Gold Coast), 250  
 Gambela (Abyssinia), 277, 658  
 — Enclave (A.-E. Sudan), 274, 658  
 Gambia Col. & Prot., 242, 247, 896  
 — administration, 247  
 — banks, 248  
 — books of reference, 253  
 — commerce, 247, 248  
 — communications, 248  
 — currency, 248  
 — education, 247  
 — finance, 247, 248  
 — Governor, 247  
 — imports and exports, 247, 248  
 — police, 247  
 — post offices, 248  
 — shipping, 248  
 Gambier Islands (Fr. Oceania), 912  
 Gand, *see* Ghent  
 Gandáwá (Baluchistan), 160  
 Ganges navigation, 150  
 Gangtok (Sikkim), 162  
 Garden Is. (N.S.W.), naval base, 377  
 Gardinas, *see* Grodno (Lithuania)  
 Gardner Island (Pacific), 444  
 Gardner Islands (New Guinea), 421  
 Garhwál (Tehri) (India), state, 124  
 Gartok (Tibet), 762, 763  
 Garua (Cameroon), 255  
 Gasc (Eritrea), 1028  
 Gateshead, population, 18  
 Gatooma (Rhodesia), 204  
 Gatun dam (Panama Canal), 1153  
 Gävle (Sweden), 1303; gov., 1303, 1301  
 Gävleborg (Sweden), province, 1302  
 Gayá (India), 127

## GAZ

- Gaza (Palestine), 1352, 1353 ; port, 1356
- Gaza (Portuguese E. Africa), 1204
- railway, 1205
- Gazara (Mesopotamia), 1351
- Geelong (Victoria), 381
- Geislingen (Württemberg), 963
- Gelsenkirchen (Prussia), 920
- Gembloux (Belgium), 692
- Geneva (N.Y.), 584
- Geneva (Switzerland), 1318, 1320
- town, 1321 ; university, 1322
- Genoa (Italy), ft., 1015 ; pt., 1024
- prov., 1004 ; torpedo station, 1017
- town, 1007 ; university, 1010
- George V., King and Emperor, 3, 27, 115, 210, 350
- title, 3, 115
- George Town (Penang), 165
- Georgetown (Ascension Island), 178
- British Guiana, 330
- Cayman Islands, 342
- Georgetown university (U.S.A.), 522
- Georgia, Republic of, 914 *sqq*, 1224, 1244, 1246
- agriculture, 915, 916
- area and population, 914, 915
- army, 915
- births, marriages, deaths, 915
- books of reference, 916
- commerce, 916
- communications, 916
- Constituent Assembly, 914
- constitution & government, 914, 1244
- currency, 916
- defence, 915
- diplomatic representatives, 916
- education, 915
- fruit, 916
- imports and exports, 916
- land distribution, 915, 916
- languages, 915
- live stock, 916
- minerals, 916
- port, 916, 1245
- President, 914
- production and industry, 915, 916
- provinces and districts, 914, 915
- railways, 916
- religion, 915
- Senate, 914
- towns, 915

## GER

- Georgia, Republic of, tribes, 915
- university, 915
- wheat, 915
- wine, 916
- Georgia (U.S.A.), 457, 526 *sqq*
- agriculture, 477, 478, 528
- area & population, 457, 475, 526
- books of reference, 528
- cities, 527
- coal, 528
- communications, 528
- constitution and government, 526
- cotton, 478, 528
- crime, 527
- debt, 527
- education, 527
- farms, 528
- finance, 527
- fisheries, 528
- forests, 528
- Germans in, 527
- gold, 528
- imports and exports, 528
- Indians in, 527
- live stock, 528
- manufactures, 528
- minerals, 528
- pauperism, 527
- ports, 492, 528
- production and industry, 477, 478, 528
- public lands, 475
- railways, 528
- religion, 527
- representation, 453, 526
- rice, 477, 528
- savings banks, 528
- shipping, 492, 528
- sugar, 528
- timber, 480, 528
- tobacco, 478
- universities, 527
- wheat, 528
- wool, 528
- Gera (Reuss), 921, 961
- Geraldton (W. Aust.), 403
- German Austria, *see* Austria
- German Republic, 917 *sqq*.
- accident insurance, 924, 925
- agriculture, 929, 930
- alcohol, 932
- area and population, 918 *sq*, 929
- armistice, 926, 928

GER

- German Republic, iron, 930, 931
- justice and crime, 925
- juvenile workers, 930
- landholders (Argentina), 674
- leased territory, 747, 1039, 1058
- live stock, 930
- loans, 926
- manufactures, 931, 932
- mercantile navy, 933
- military associations, 927, 928
- mining and minerals, 930
- ministry, 917
- money and credit, 934
- money, weights, and measures, 935
- National Assembly, 916
- navy, 928, 929
  - — expenditure, 925, 929
  - — new, 928, 929
  - — submarines, 857, 859, 929
  - — surrendered, 857, 859, 929
- occupied territory, 919
- old age insurance, 924, 925
- pauperism, 924
- *plébiscite* results, 919
- political parties, 917, 918
- population, 918 *sqq*
  - — in other lands, *see each country*
  - — movement of, 919, 920
  - — of States, 918
  - — of towns, 920, 921
- ports, 932
- postal statistics, 933, 934
- potash, 930
- President, 917, 918
- production and industry, 925 *et*
- Public Safety Police, *etc.*, 928
- railways, 933
- Reichstag, 918
- Reichsrat, 917, 918
- Reichswehr, 926, 927
- religion and religious *concerns*, 921
- representation, 917
- Saar Basin, 843, 919
- schools, agricultural, 922, 923
  - — elementary, 922
  - — secondary, 922
  - — technical, 922, 923
- shipping, 933
- sickness insurance, 924, 925
- silk, 931

917

missioners,

936

923

923

923

923, 924

918

Volunteers, 927, 928

925

Publication of, 917

925

925

925

United States, 928, 929

927

925

925

925, *etc.*

## GER

- German Republic, silver, 930  
 — States, 918, 989 *sqq*  
 — steel, 930, 931  
 — submarines surrendered, 857, 859, 929  
 — sugar, 931, 932  
 — telephones, 934  
 — territory ceded, 842, 843, 919  
 — — occupied, 51, 53, 469, 919  
 — towns, 920, 921  
 — tramways, 933  
 — Treaty of Versailles, 843, 919, 926, 927, 928, 954  
 — universities, 923, 924  
 — wheat, 929  
 — wine, 929  
 — woman suffrage, 917, 918  
 — Zollgebiet, 931  
 German former possns. in Africa, 91, 182, 187, 239, 258, 255  
 — New Guinea, 419 *sqq*, 1059  
 — Pacific Islands, 419 *sqq*, 438, 1059  
 — Solomon Islands, 419, 422  
 — S. W. Africa, 239  
 — West Africa, *see* Cameroon, &c.  
 Germiston (South Africa), 213  
 Gerona (Spain), 1283; fort, 1289  
 Gezirah, the, cotton growing, 275, 276  
 Ghadames (Ital. N. Africa) 1030, 1031  
 Gharb, El (Morocco), 1083  
 Gharbiya (Egypt), 258, 259  
 Ghardaia (Algeria), 881  
 Ghat (Italian North Africa), 1031  
 Gheg race (Albania), 666  
 Gheledi (It. Somaliland), 1030  
 Ghent (Belgium), 691; univ., 691  
 Ghilánor Enzeli (Pers.), pt., 1166, 1168  
 Ghilzai race (Afghanistan), 663  
 Ghulám race (Baluchistan), 160  
 Gibraltar, 92; troops at, 92  
 Giessen (Hesse), 948; univ., 923, 948  
 Gifu (Japan), 1040  
 Gijon (Spain), 1284  
 Gilbert & Ellice Is. Colony (Pacific), 444, 445, 446, 447  
 Gillingham, population, 18  
 Gipsies; Bulgaria, 728; Persia, 1165; Serb, Croat, Slovene, 1266; Spain, 1284; Turkey, 1336  
 Girga (Egypt), 258, 259  
 Girgenti (Sicily), 1006; town, 1008  
 Girton College, Cambridge, 81  
 Gisborne (New Zealand), 425

## GOL

- Gissi tribe (Liberia), 1066  
 Giza (Egypt), 258, 259; town, 259  
 Gizo Island (Pacific), 445  
 Glace Bay (N.S.) 316; wireless stn., 301  
 Glarus (Swiss canton), 1318, 1320  
 Glasgow, agricultural college, 30  
 — population, 22  
 — port, 67, 79  
 — university, 30, 31  
 Glauchau (Saxony), 959  
 Gleiwitz (Prussia), 921  
 Glens Falls (New York), 584  
 Glettkau (Danzig), 798  
 Gloucester, population, 18  
 Gloucester (Massachusetts), 553  
 Gloucester Is. (French Oceania), 912  
 Gloversville, (New York), 584  
 Gmünd (Württemberg), 963  
 Goa (Portuguese India), 1196, 1201, 1202  
 — area and population, 1201  
 — education, 1202  
 — finance, 1202  
 — products, 1202  
 Goajira (Colombia), province, 771  
 Gobi desert (Mongolia), 764  
 Goebilt (Sarawak), 100  
 Gojam (Abyssinia), 657  
 Gola tribe (Liberia), 1066  
 Gold Coast, 242, 248 *sqq*  
 — administration, 248  
 — area and population, 248  
 — banks, 250  
 — books of reference, 253  
 — communications, 249  
 — currency, 250  
 — debt, 249  
 — education, 248  
 — finance, 249  
 — gold, 249  
 — Governor, 248, 250  
 — imports and exports, 249  
 — police, 248  
 — posts and telegraphs, 249  
 — production, 248, 249  
 — railways, 249  
 — roads, 249  
 — shipping, 249  
 — telephones, 249  
 — wireless station, 249  
 Gold Coast Territories, 248, 250

## GOL

## Gold-yielding regions : —

Abyssinia, 659	Kenya Colony, 181
Afghan'tan, 664	
A.-E. Sudan, 276	Korea, 1055
Angola, 1203	Liberia, 1068
Argentina, 674	Madag'car, 890
Australia, 357, and <i>see</i> States	Malay Sts., 172, 175
Austria, 668	Mexico, 1078
Bel. Congo, 701	Morocco, 1087
Bolivia, 709	Mozambique, 1204
Borneo, 98, 99, 106	Natal, 231
Brazil, 720	Newf'dlnd 335
B. Guiana, 330	N.Z., 432, 433
Bulgaria, 731	Nicaragua, 1127
Cameroon, 255	Papua, 418
Canada, 294, & <i>see</i> Provs.	Peru, 1179
Ceylon, 105	Philippines, 649
Chile, 739	Porto Rico, 644,
China, 755	Portug., and poss., 1199, 1203, 1204
Colombia, 773, 774	R'desia, 205, 206
Costa Rica, 780	Russia, 1243,
Cuba, 786	Salvador, 1255
Czecho - Slova- kia, 795	Santo Dom- ingo, 1260
Dutch West Indies, 1120	Sarawak, 100
Ecuador, 823	Serb, Croat, Slovene State, 1268
France & cols., 860, 876, 878, 890, 898, 899, 909	Sin-Kiang, 764
Gold Coast, 249, 250	S. & S. W. Afr. 205, 206, 209, 220, 231
Guatemala, 981	Swaziland, 209
Haiti, 985	Sweden, 1309
Honduras, 990	Tibet, 762
Hungary, 998	Turkey, 1341
India, 142	U.S.A., 481, 482 & <i>see</i> States
Italy and cols., 1020, 1028	Uruguay, 1364
Japan, 1049	Venezuela, 1371
Gomel (Russia), 1228	W. Africa, 249, 250
Gonaives (Haiti), 984	
Gondar (Abyssinia), 657 ; town, 658	
Göppingen (Württemberg), 963	
Gorakhpur (India), 127	
Gordon College (Khartoum), 274	
Gore (Abyssinia), 657 ; town, 658	

## GRE

Gorée (Senegal), 897  
 Gorgol (French W. Africa), 901  
 Gorizia (Italy), 1004  
 Görlitz (Prussia), 921  
 Gosha (Italian Somaliland), 1029  
 Göteborg (Sweden), province, 1302  
 — faculty, 1303 ; govmt., 1300, 1301  
 — shipping, 1312 ; town, 1303  
 Gotha (Thuringia), 961  
 Göttingen univ. (Germany), 923  
 Gottland (Sweden), province, 1302  
 Gouda (Netherlands), 1098  
 Gough's Island (Atlantic), 198  
 Goulburn (New South Wales), 369  
 Goundam (French W. Africa), 900  
 Goyaz (Brazil.), 715, 718 ; diamonds, 720  
 Gozo Island (Malta), 93  
 Graaff-Reinet (Cape Colony), 227  
 Gradisca (Italy), 1004  
 Grafton (New South Wales), 369  
 Graham's Land (Falkland Is.), 328  
 Graham's Town (S.A.), 214, 226  
 Granada (Spain), 1283 ; town, 1284  
 — university, 1285  
 Granada (Nicar.), 1126 ; university, 1126  
 — wireless station, 1128  
 Grand Bahama Island (W.I.), 338  
 Grand Bassa (Liberia), 1067  
 Grand Bassam (Ivory Coast), 899  
 — gold near, 899  
 Grand Caicos Island (W.I.), 343  
 Grand Canyon (Arizona), 507  
 Grand Cayman Is. (W.I.), 342  
 Grand Cess (Liberia), 1067  
 Grand Falls (Nfld.), paper mills, 335  
 Grand Forks (North Dakota), 591  
 Grand Lahou (Ivory Coast), 899  
 Grand-Popo (Togo), 902  
 Grand Rapids (Michigan), 461, 559  
 Grand Turk Is. (W. Indies), 343  
 Grand Wallachia (Rumania), 1214  
 Grande Aldée (French India), 873  
 Grande Comore Island (French), 892  
 Grande-Terre (Guadeloupe), 908  
 Granville (New South Wales), 369  
 Grão-Mogul (Brazil), diamonds, 720  
 Graz (Austria), 682 ; univ., 683  
 Graubünden (Switz.), 1318, 1320  
 Gray Univ. Coll. (S. Af.), 214  
 Great Admiralty Is. (Pac.), 422

GRE

- Great Britain, 3 *sqq*  
 — administration, since 1846, 10  
 — agricultural education, 30, 64  
 — — holdings, 63  
 — agriculture, 60 *sqq*  
 — Air Council, 60  
 — — Force, 44, 46, 60  
 — — Ministry, 9, 60  
 — allotments, 63  
 — area, 13, 60 ; cultivated, 61  
 — army, 51, *and see* parts of the Empire  
 — — administration, 52, 53  
 — — Air Force, 60  
 — — commands, 52  
 — — estimates, 44, 45, 46, 53  
 — — expenditure, 51, 53  
 — — garrisons abroad, 51, 53  
 — — in Constantinople, 51, 53, 1340  
 — — in Egypt, 265-6  
 — — in Germany, 51, 53  
 — — in Mesopotamia, 51, 53, 1350  
 — — in Palestine, 51, 53, 1352  
 — — in India, 51, 52, 136, 137  
 — — military education, 53  
 — — native troops, 51, 53  
 — — new, 51, 52  
 — — organisation, 51, 52 53  
 — — regular, 51, 52  
 — — reserve, 52  
 — — territorial, 51, 52, 53  
 — Army Council, 52, 53  
 — Bank of England, 83, 84  
 — banks, chartered, 83  
 — — post-office, 83  
 — — trustee, 83  
 — barley produce, 61, 62  
 — battleships, 55-57  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 25  
 — blast furnaces, 68  
 — Board of Admiralty, 54  
 — Bd. of Education, 9, 31, 32, 33, 34  
 — books of reference, 86 *sqq*  
 — boroughs, 12  
 — budgets, 41-6  
 — Cabinet, 7-9  
 — — War, 7, 8, 51  
 — canals, 80, 81  
 — census of 1911, 13  
 — cities, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24  
 — Civil List, 4, 44, 46  
 — Civil Services, 44, 45, 46 ; estimates, 45

GRE

- Great Britain, coal exports, 67  
 — coal ports, 67  
 — coal raised, 66, 67  
 — coaling stns., 112, 197, 251, 349, 373  
 — colonial expenditure, 91  
 — colonies and dominions, 91 *sqq*  
 — commerce, 69 *sqq*  
 — Commons, House of, 5, 6, 10  
 — consolidated fund services, 4, 44, 46  
 — constitution and government, 5 *sqq*  
 — copper, 66  
 — — imports, 68, 75  
 — corn and green crops, 61, 62  
 — cotton, consumption, 69  
 — — exports & imports, 69, 74, 75, 76  
 — Councils, County, 10, 11, 31, 32  
 — — District, 11, 13  
 — — Parish, 11  
 — Counties, Administrative, England and Wales, 10 ; list, 16-17  
 — County Associations, 10  
 — county boroughs, 12, 13, 31 ; list, 17-19  
 — County Councils, 10, 11, 31, 32  
 — credit, 82  
 — criminal statistics, 38  
 — crops, 61, 62  
 — Crown Colonies, 91  
 — Crown lands revenue, 43, 46  
 — cruisers, 55, 57-59  
 — customs, 42, 44, 46, 47  
 — — valuation, 69, 70  
 — debt, 44, 49, 50  
 — — local, 50  
 — — National, 44, 48 *sqq*  
 — — War, 44, 49, 50  
 — defence (*see also* Army, & Navy), 51 *sqq*  
 — — Imperial, 51  
 — destroyers, 55, 59  
 — Development Commissioners, 64  
 — District Councils, 11, 13  
 — dockyards, 280, 373  
 — Dominions, &c., *see under* Names  
 — Dominion navies, 59  
 — education, 30 *sqq*  
 — — agricultural, 30, 64  
 — — Board of, 9, 31, 32, 33, 34  
 — — elementary, 33-5  
 — — finance of, 30 *sqq*, 35  
 — — secondary and technical, &c., 31-3



## GRE

- Great Britain, education, university, 20-31  
 Education Acts, 1918-19, 31, 32, 33, 34  
 — expenditure under, 35  
 — electors, 6  
 — emigration and immigration, 25-6  
 — estate duties, 43, 46, 47  
 — estimates, 45 *sqq*  
 — excess profits tax, 43, 47  
 — excise, 42, 44, 46, 47  
 — executive government, 7 *sqq*  
 — expenditure, 44 *sqq*  
 — exports, 65, 67, 69 *sqq*  
 — — coal, &c., 67  
 — — cotton, 69, 74, 76  
 — — fish, 65  
 — — foreign and colonial, 70 *sqq*  
 — — gold and silver, 73  
 — — iron and steel, 68, 74, 76  
 — — principal articles, 76 *sqq*  
 — — textiles, 69, 74, 76  
 — — wool, 69, 74, 76  
 — farm holdings, 68  
 finance (*see also* Banks), 41 *sqq*  
 — — excess profits tax, 43, 47  
 — — national debt, 44, 48 *sqq*  
 — — revenue & expenditure, 41 *sqq*  
 — — taxation, 42, 48, 47, 48  
 — — — local, 44, 48, 50  
 — War expenditure, 45, 46, 49  
 — fish imports and exports, 65  
 — fisheries, 65  
 — flax, 69, 75  
 — food imports, 75, 76, 77  
 — forests and forestry, 65  
 — franchise revision, 6  
 — gold bullion imports & exports, 73  
 — goods transhipped, 77  
 — government, imperial & central, 5 *sqq*  
 — — executive, 7-10  
 — — local, 10 *sqq*  
 — gunboats, 55, 59  
 — hay produce, 61, 62  
 — health insurance, national, 39  
 — Health, Ministry of, 9, 39, 45  
 — heir-apparent, 3; income of, 4  
 — hops, 61  
 — House of Commons, 5, 6, 10  
 — House of Lords, 5, 6  
 — house-duty revenue, 43, 46, 47  
 — illegitimacy, 25

## GRE

- Great Britain, Imperial Defence Committee, 51  
 — imports, 65, 69 *sqq*  
 — — cotton, 75  
 — — fish, 65  
 — — flax, 75  
 — — flour, 74, 75, 76, 77  
 — — food, 74, 75, 76, 77  
 — — foreign and colonial, 70 *sqq*  
 — — gold and silver, 73  
 — — iron, 68, 74, 75  
 — — meat, 76, 77  
 — — metals and minerals, 68, 74, 75  
 — — principal articles, 74, 75, 76, 77  
 — — sugar, 77  
 — — tea, 76, 77  
 — — wheat, 74, 75, 76, 77  
 — — wool, 74, 75, 76  
 — income tax and super-tax, 43, 46, 47, 48  
 — inhabited houses, 19, 21, 24, 43, 46, 47  
 — instruction, *see* education  
 — insurance, national, 39, 45  
 — — health, 39, 45  
 — — unemployment, 39  
 — iron imports, 68, 74, 75  
 — — ore, 68, 74, 75  
 — — works, 68  
 — justice and crime, 35 *sqq*  
 — King and Emperor, 3, 27, 115, 350  
 — — title, 3, 115  
 — Labour, Ministry of, 9, 45  
 — land distribution, 60  
 — holdings, 63, 64  
 — — revenue, 43, 46, 47  
 — — tax, 43, 46, 47  
 — — value duties, 43, 46, 47  
 — languages, 14  
 — leased territories, &c., 110, 177, 747, 895, 896, 1278  
 — linen, 69  
 — live stock, 61, 63  
 — local debt, 50  
 — — expenditure, 50  
 — — government, 10 *sqq*  
 — — revenue, 50  
 — — taxation, 44, 48, 50  
 — Lords, House of, 5  
 — maternity benefit, 39  
 — members of Parliament, 5  
 — — payment of, 6  
 — metal imports, 68, 74, 75

## GRE

- Great Britain, metropolis, *see* London**
- military expenditure, 44, 45, 46, 49, 53
  - minerals, 66 *sqg*
  - Mines Department, 10
  - ministry, 8-10, 51, 54
  - — of Labour, 9, 45
  - — of Munitions, 45
  - — War Cabinet, 7, 8, 51
  - money and credit, 82 *sqg*
  - money, weights, and measures, 84
  - monitors, 55
  - motor vehicle duties, 42, 43
  - municipal Corporations, 12
  - Munitions, Ministry of, 45
  - National Debt, 44, 48 *sqg*
  - national health insurance, 39, 45
  - national insurance, 39, 45
  - national reserve (army), 52
  - navigation, 78
  - — inland, 80
  - navy, 53 *sqg*
  - — auxiliaries, 59
  - — bases, 92, 112, 177, 280, 349, 355, 373
  - — battleships, 55, 56, 57
  - — Board of Admiralty, 54
  - — coal. sts., 112, 197, 251, 349, 373
  - — cruisers, 55, 57-9
  - — destroyers, 55, 59
  - — dockyards, 280, 373
  - — Dominion navies, 59
  - — estimates, expen., 44, 45, 46, 54
  - — Far Eastern Fleet, 59
  - — flotilla leaders, 55, 59
  - — future policy, 53, 59
  - — gunboats, 55, 59
  - — monitors, 55
  - — number, all ranks, 54, 55
  - — organisation, 54
  - — river gunboats, 55
  - — sale of vessels, 53
  - — seaplane carriers, 57, 59
  - — submarines, 55, 59
  - — summary of fleet, 55 *sqg*
  - — torpedo boats, 55
  - new army, 51, 52
  - oats produce, 61, 62
  - occupations of people, 20, 22, 24
  - old age pensions, 39, 45
  - out-of-work donation, 39
  - Parish Councils, 11

## GRE

- Great Britain, Parish Meetings, 11**
- parishes, civil & ecclesiastical, 27
  - Parliament, 5, 6 ; duration of, 7
  - pauperism, 40
  - Pensions, Ministry of, 9, 45
  - pensions, old age, 39, 45
  - petroleum import, 75
  - police force, 11, 12, 36, 37
  - political parties, 10
  - population, 13 *sqg*
  - — age distribution, 15
  - — civil, 15
  - — counties, 16, 17, 21, 23
  - — county boroughs, 17-19, 22, 23
  - — divisions of U.K., 13, 14
  - — islands, in British seas, 13, 14, 20, 84, 85
  - — movement of, 25-6
  - — occupations, 20, 22, 24
  - — towns, 17-19, 22, 23, 24
  - — urban and rural, 19, 21
  - ports, 67, 79, 80
  - postal statistics, 43, 44, 45, 46, 81, 83
  - potato produce, 61, 62
  - Prime Ministers, list of, 10
  - — meeting of, 8
  - Privy Council, 5
  - production and industry, 60 *sqg*
  - property and income tax, 43, 46, 47, 48
  - railways, 80
  - Regency Act, 4
  - registered electors, 6
  - reigning sovereign, 3
  - religion, 27 *sqg*
  - representation, 5, 6
  - Representation of the People Act, 6
  - revenue and expenditure, 41 *sqg*
  - Royal Air Force, 44, 46, 60
  - Royal family, 3, 800, 1130, 1213, 1280, 1299
  - — grants, 4
  - — surname, 4
  - — titles, restriction of, 4
  - Royal Mint, 82
  - Rural District Councils, 11, 18
  - salt, 66
  - savings banks, 83
  - schools, elementary, 83
  - — secondary, 31
  - scientific (elementary) inst., 31 *sqg*

## GRE

- Great Britain, self-governing colonies,  
91, 210, 282, 334, 350, 423
- shipping, 78 *sqq*
  - — Ministry of, 45
  - silver bullion imports and exp., 73
  - small holdings, 63, 64
  - sovereigns, list of, 4
  - stamps (revenue), 43, 46, 47
  - Standing Com. of Home Affairs, 8
  - submarines, 55, 59
  - Suez Canal shares (rev.), 43, 49, 270
  - super-tax, 43, 46, 47, 48
  - taxation, 42, 43, 46, 47, 48
  - — local, 44, 48, 50
  - technical education, 31-3
  - telegraphs, 43, 45, 46, 49, 82
  - — wireless, 82
  - — — stations, 82
  - telephones, 43, 46, 49, 82
  - territorial army, 51, 52, 53
  - textile industry, 69
  - tin, 66, 68
  - torpedo boats, 55, 60
  - — — destroyers, 55, 59
  - towns, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24
  - trade, 69 *sqq*
  - tramways, 50, 80
  - Transport, Ministry of, 9
  - unemployment insurance, 39
  - universities, 30, 31, 251, 340
  - Urban District Councils, 11, 13
  - vessels built, 78
  - — lost, 78
  - War Cabinet, 7, 8, 51
  - war expenditure, 44, 45, 46, 49
  - wheat imports, 75, 76, 77
  - — produce, 61, 62
  - wireless stations, 82
  - woman suffrage, 6, 13
  - wool, home-grown, 69
  - — imported & exported, 69, 74, 75, 76
- Great Elobey (Sp. Af.), 1296, 1297
- Great Falls (Montana), 568
- Great Inagua Island (W. Indies), 338
- Great Lake (Cambodia), 877
- Great Lebanon (Syria), 1358
- mines, 1360
- Great Nicobar Island (Andamans), 164
- Great Yarmouth, population, 18
- Grebo race (Liberia), 1066
- Greece, 965 *sqq*
- agriculture 972

## GRE

- Greece, Antiquities, Service of, 969
- archæology, 969
  - area and population, 967, 968, 972, 1334
  - army, 970
  - — in Turkey, 1340
  - banks, 975
  - books of reference, 977
  - Bulé, 966
  - canal, 975
  - Chamber of Deputies, 966
  - coal, 973
  - commerce, 973
  - communications, 975
  - constitution and government, 966
  - copper, 973
  - cotton mills, 973
  - Council of State, 966
  - crops, 972
  - currants, 972, 974
  - currency, 975, 976
  - customs duties, 974
  - debt, 970
  - defence, 970, 971
  - deforestation, 972
  - departments, 967
  - diplomatic representatives, 976
  - education, 969
  - emigration, 968
  - figs, 972
  - finance, 969, 970
  - Financial Commission, 970
  - fruit, 972
  - imports and exports, 973, 974
  - iron, 973, 974
  - irrigation, 972
  - King, 965, 971
  - live stock, 972
  - loan, 970
  - manufactures, 973
  - mercantile marine, 974
  - mining, 972, 973
  - ministry, 966
  - monasteries, 968
  - money and credit, 975
  - money, weights, measures, 976
  - National Assembly, 965, 966
  - Naval Mission, 971
  - navy, 971
  - new territories, 967, 968, 1334
  - names, 967
  - olives, 972
  - political parties, 966

## GRE

- Greece, posts, telegraphs, telephones, 975  
 — production and industry, 972  
 — railways, 975  
 — religion, 968  
 — representation, 966  
 — rice, 972  
 — roads, 975  
 — royal family, 965  
 — shipping, 974  
 — territory acquired, 967, 968, 1033, 1334, 1340  
 — tobacco, 972  
 — towns, 968  
 — universities, 969  
 — war renewed, 1335  
 — wheat, 972  
 — wine, 972  
 Green Bay (Wisconsin), 633  
 Green Harbour (Spitsbergen), wireless station, 1142  
 Greenland, 811  
 Greenock, population, 22 ; port, 80  
 Greensboro' (North Carolina), 588  
 Greenville (Liberia), 1067  
 — (South Carolina), 608  
 Greenwich (Con.), 517  
 Greifswald (Germany), univ., 923  
 Greiz (Thuringia), 961  
 Grenada (West Indies), 347, 348  
 — area and population, 348  
 — dependency, 348  
 — products, 348  
 Grenadines, the (West Indies), 347, 348  
 Grenoble (France), 844 ; univ., 847  
 Grey Univ. Coll. (S. Africa), 214  
 Grey Valley (N. Zealand), 426  
 Greytown (Nicaragua), 1127  
 Griffith, chief (Basutoland), 201  
 Grimsby, population, 18 ; port, 80  
 Griqualand (S. Africa), 226  
 Grisons (Swiss canton), 1318, 1320  
 Grodno (Lithuania), 1248 ; tn. 1249  
 Grodno (Poland), 1226 ; fort, 1189 ; military dist., 1189 ; tn., 1228  
 Groningen (Netherlands), 1097, 1105  
 — town, 1098 ; university, 1099  
 Grosseto (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1008  
 Ground nuts and oil seeds—  
   A. E. Sudan, 276           896, 897, 898,  
   Coc. China, 875           899, 900  
   F. W. Africa,           Frch. India, 873

## GUA

- Ground nuts and oil seeds—*contd.*  
   Nigeria, 244, 245   Swaziland, 209  
   Paraguay, 1160   Tanganyika, 183  
   Portuguese cols.,   Togo, 254  
     1202, 1203      Weihaiwei, 178  
   Senegal, 897  
 Grozny (Caucasus), 1229 ; oil, 1235  
 Guadalajara (Mexico), 1075, 1076  
 Guadalajara (Spain), 1283, 1291  
 Guadalcázar Island (Pacific), 445  
 Guadeloupe Is. (Fr. Antilles), 872, 908  
 — area and population, 872, 908  
 — banks, 908  
 — books of reference, 910  
 — currency, 908  
 — imports and exports, 872, 908  
 — products, 908  
 — representation, 908  
 — wireless station, 908  
 Guadalupe (Uruguay), 1361  
 Guahan, *see* Guam  
 Gualaguaychu (Argentina), 670  
 Guam (Marianne Is.), U.S.A. depend-  
   ency, 419, 458, 651, 652, 1059  
 — area and population, 458, 651  
 — communications, 651  
 — education, 651  
 — government, 651  
 — Governor, 651, 652  
 — imports and exports, 652  
 — justice, 651  
 — live stock, 652  
 — naval station, 471, 651  
 — products, 651, 652  
 — wireless station, 651  
 Guanacaste (Co. Rica), 778 ; mines, 780  
 Guanajuato (Mexico), 1075 ; tn., 1076  
 Guanare (Venez.), 1369  
 Guantánamo (Cuba), naval stn., 471,  
   784 ; town, 785  
 Gūanza (Angola), 1203  
 Guaranda (Ecuador), 821  
 Guaraní race (Paraguay), 1158  
 Guarda (Portugal), 1195  
 Guarico (Venez.), state, 1369  
 Guatemala, 979 *sqq*  
 — aborigines, 979  
 — agriculture, 980  
 — area and population, 979  
 — army, 980  
 — banks, 982  
 — books of reference, 983  
 — boundary convention, 979

## GUA

- Guatemala, canal, 982
- coffee, 980, 981
- commerce, 981
- communications, 981
- constitution and government, 979
- copper, 981
- cotton, 980, 981
- Council of State, 979
- crops, 980
- currency, 983
- debt, 980
- defence, 980
- departments, 979
- diplomatic representatives, 983
- education, 979
- finance, 980
- forests, 980
- Germans in, 980
- gold, 981
- imports and exports, 981
- Indians, 979
- justice and crime, 979
- land allotment, 980
- live stock, 981
- — areas, 981
- minerals, 981
- money, weights, & measures, 983
- National Assembly, 979
- ports, 981
- posts, telegraphs, telephones, 982
- President, 979
- production and industry, 980
- railways, 981, 982
- religion, 979
- roads, 982
- rubber, 981
- shipping, 981
- sugar, 980, 981
- timber, 980, 981
- towns, 979
- university, 979
- wheat, 980
- Guatemala (town), 979
- Guayaquil (Ecu.), 821, 822; pt., 824
- university, 821
- Guayas (Ecuador), province, 821
- Guebres, *see* Parsis
- Guelthers (Netherlands), 1097, 1105
- Guèoul (Senegal), 897
- Guernavaca (Mexico), 1075
- Guernsey, agriculture, 86
- area and pop. 13, 14, 24, 86
- government, 85

## GUI

- Guernsey, Herm, and Jethou, pop., 24
- Guerrero (Mexico), state, 1075
- Guiana (British), 330 *sqg*
- — administration, 330
- — agriculture, 330
- — area and population, 330
- — books of reference, 332
- — commerce, 331
- — communications, 331
- — currency, 331
- — customs valuation, 331
- — debt, 330
- — diamonds, 331
- — education, 330
- — finance, 330
- — gold, 330
- — Governor, 330
- — immigration, 330
- — imports and exports, 331
- — Indians in, 330
- — justice, 330
- — live stock, 330
- — mining, 330
- — pauperism, 330
- — posts and telegraphs, 331
- — production and industry, 330
- — railways, 331
- — rubber, 330
- — savings bank, 330
- — shipping, 331
- — sugar, 330, 331
- — survey, 331
- — telephones, 331
- — water power, 331
- Dutch, 1119, *see* Surinam
- French, 872, 908, 909
- — agriculture, 909
- — area & population, 872, 908, 909
- — bank, 909
- — books of reference, 910
- — crops, 909
- — education, 909
- — gold, 909
- — imports and exports, 872, 909
- — mining, 909
- — penal settlement, 850, 908, 909
- — ports, 909
- — representation, 871, 908
- Guimaraes (Portugal), 1199
- Guinea (French), 850, 871, 895, 896, 897, 898
- Portuguese, 1201, 1208
- — area and population, 1201, 1203

## GUI

Guinea (Portuguese), finance, 1203  
 — — port, 1203  
 — — products, 1203  
 — Spanish, 1296, 1297  
 — — area and population, 1296, 1297  
 — — islands, 1296, 1297  
 Guipúzcoa (Spain), prov., 1288, 1291  
 Gulu (Uganda), 184  
 Gurang race (Nepal), 1092  
 Gurkha race (Nepal), 1092  
 Gustaf V (Sweden), 1299  
 Gustavsberg (Swed.), porcelain, 1310  
 Güstrow (Mecklenburg-Schw.), 950  
 Guthrie (Okl.), 597  
 Gwalior (India), state, 123  
 Gwanda (Rhodesia), 204  
 Gwelo (Rhodesia), 204  
 Gyangtze (Tibet), 762, 763, 1092  
 Gympie (Queensland), 390  
 Győr (Hungary), 994

HAABAI Island (Tonga), 443  
 Haakon VII. (Norway), 3, 800, 1130  
 Haarlem (Netherlands), 1098  
 Habana, *see* Havana  
 Habus lands (Tunis), 904  
 Hachi-ōji (Japan), 1040  
 Hadd (Bahrein), 96  
 Hafnarfjörður (Iceland), 814  
 Hagen (Prussia), 921  
 Hagerstown (Maryland), 550  
 Hague, The (Netherlands), 1098  
 Haifa (Palestine), 1352, 1353 ; port,  
 1356 ; town, 1353, 1355  
 Hail (Arabia), 1348  
 Hainan Island (China), 747  
 Hainaut (Belgium), 690  
 Hainisch, Dr. (Austrian Pres.), 681  
 Haiphong (Tonking), 874, 878  
 Haiti, 984 *sqq.*, 1258  
 — agriculture, 985  
 — area and population, 984  
 — banks, 987  
 — books of reference, 987  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 984  
 — coal, 986  
 — cocoa, 985, 986  
 — coffee, 985, 986  
 — communications, 986  
 — constitution and govt., 984  
 — copper, 986  
 — cotton, 985, 986  
 — currency, 987

## HAM

Haiti, debt, 985  
 — defence, 985  
 — diplomatic representatives, 987  
 — education, 984  
 — finance, 985  
 — gold, 985  
 — imports and exports, 986  
 — justice, 985  
 — minerals, 985, 986  
 — money, weights & measures, 987  
 — posts and telegraphs, 986, 987  
 — President, 984  
 — production and commerce, 985  
 — railways, 986  
 — religion, 984  
 — Senate, 984  
 — shipping, 986  
 — sugar, 985  
 — timber, 985, 986  
 — tobacco, 985  
 — towns, 984  
 Hakodate (Japan), 1040  
 Haleb, *see* Aleppo  
 Half Cavalla (Liberia), 1067  
 Halfa (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Halifax, population, 18  
 Halifax (N.S.), 285, 316 ; port, 298  
 Halland (Sweden), province, 1302  
 Halle-on-Saale (Prussia), 920, 954 ;  
 university, 923  
 Halmstad (Sweden), 1303  
 Hälsingborg (Sweden), 1303  
 Hama (Syria), 1358, 1359  
 Hamad (Arabia), 1347  
 Hamadân (Persia), 1165, 1166, 1168  
 Hamamatsu (Japan), 1040  
 Hamassen (Eritrea), 1028  
 Hamborn (Prussia), 921  
 Hamburg, 918, 946, 947  
 — area and population, 818, 946  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 946  
 — books of reference, 947  
 — brewing, 981  
 — commerce, 932, 947  
 — constitution, 946  
 — Czecho-Slovak rights, 796  
 — debt, 947  
 — education, 946  
 — finance, 947  
 — justice, 946  
 — railways, 947  
 — religion, 946  
 — shipping, 932, 947

## HAM

- Hamburg, town, 920, 946, 947  
 — university, 923, 924  
 Hamilton (Bermuda), 280  
 — (Ohio), 594  
 — (Ontario), 285, 319  
 — (Scotland), population, 22  
 — (Victoria), 381  
 Hamitic tribes (Togo), 254  
 Hammond (Indiana), 535  
 Hangchow (China), 745; port, 747  
 Hankow (China), iron near, 755  
 — dockyard, 754; port, 747  
 — wireless station, 758  
 Hann (Senegal), 897  
 Hannibal (Missouri), 566  
 Hanoi (Tonking), 874, 878  
 Hanover, province, 954; town, 920, 955  
 Hanse Towns (Ger.), 944, 946, 949  
 Hanyang (China), iron works, 754  
 Hapsal (Esthonia), 827  
 Haraoti (India), 122  
 Harar or Harrar (Abyssinia), 657, 658  
 Hararaz (Peru), 1175  
 Harbin (China), port, 747, 762  
 Harbour Grace (Newfoundland), 334  
 Harbour Island (Bahamas), 338  
 Harburg (Prussia), 921  
 Harding, Warren Gamaliel (Pres. U.S.A.), 449  
 Harju (Esthonia), 827  
 Harper (Liberia), 1067  
 Harrisburg (Pa.), 461, 601, 602  
 Hartford (Connecticut), 461, 516, 517  
 Hartlepool, port, 67, 80  
 Hartley (Rhodesia), 204  
 Harvard University (Mass.), 554  
 Harz dist. (Germany), mines, 930  
 Hasa (Arabia), 1335, 1348  
 Hassa, El, *see* Hasa  
 Hastings, population, 18  
 Hathesburg (Mississippi), 564  
 Hatzfeldt Harbour (New Guinea), 420  
 Haugesund (Norway), 1133  
 Hauran, the (Syria), 1358  
 Hausa tribes (Nigeria), 243  
 Haut-Rhin (France), 842  
 Havana (Cuba), 784; pt., 787; tn., 785  
 — university, 785  
 Haverhill (Massachusetts), 553  
 Hâvre, Le (France), 844; trade, 864  
 Hawaii, 458, 640 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 641  
 — area and population, 458, 640

## HEL

- Hawaii, books of reference, 642  
 — Chinese in, 640  
 — commerce, &c., 641  
 — communications, 642  
 — debt, 641  
 — defence, 469, 641  
 — education, 640  
 — farms, 641  
 — finance, 641  
 — forests, 641  
 — Germans in, 640  
 — government, 455, 640  
 — Governor, 640  
 — imports and exports, 641  
 — irrigation, 641  
 — Japanese in, 640  
 — justice, 640  
 — naval station, 471, 641  
 — ports, 492, 641, 642  
 — production, 641  
 — railways, 642  
 — religion, 640  
 — representation, 640  
 — rubber, 641  
 — shipping, 492, 641, 642  
 — sugar, 641  
 — telephones, 642  
 — troops in, 469, 641  
 — wireless stations, 642  
 Hawke's Bay district (N.Z.), 425  
 Hay-Pauncefote Treaty, 1154  
 Hazar Asp (Khiva), 1243  
 Hazara race (Afghanistan), 663  
 Hazleton (Pa.), 602  
 Hebron (Palestine), 1353; town, 1353  
 Hedmark (Norway), 1132  
 Heidelberg (Baden), 921, 940;  
     university, 923, 940  
 Heidenheim (Württemberg), 963  
 Heilbronn (Württemberg), 963  
 Heilung-chiang (Manch), 746, 761  
 Heilung Hsien (Manchuria), 746, 761  
 Hejaz (Arabia), 1315  
 — King, 1348  
 — port, 1348  
 — towns, 1348  
 Helder (Netherlands), 1098; forts,  
     1103  
 Helena (Montana), 568, 569  
 Heligoland, 187  
 Hellas, *see* Greece  
 Helsingfors (Finland), 831  
 — bank, 835; univ., 831



## HEM

**Hems** (Syria), 1358, 1359  
**Henderson** (Ky.), 542  
**Hengelo** (Netherlands), 1098  
**Henry Reid Bay** (Pacific), 421  
**Heraclion** (Crete), 967  
**Herát** (Afghanistan), 662 ; town, 663  
**Herbertshöhe** (Pacific), 421  
**Heredia** (Costa Rica), 778 ; town, 779  
**Herero race** (S. W. Africa), 239  
**Herm**, Island, 24  
**Hermit Islands** (Pacific), 421  
**Hermosillo** (Mexico), 1075  
**Hermoupolis** (Greece), 968  
**Herne** (Prussia), 921  
**Herrera** (Panama), province, 1149  
**Hertogenbosch**, 's (Neth.), 1098  
**Hervey Islands** (New Zealand), 436  
**Herzegovina**, *see* Bosnia & Herzegov.  
**Hesse**, 918, 947 *sqq*  
   — area and population, 918, 948  
   — books of reference, 949  
   — Cabinet, 947  
   — coal, 949  
   — constitution, 947  
   — debt, 948  
   — education, 948  
   — finance, 948  
   — forests, 928  
   — live stock, 948  
   — manufactures, 949  
   — political parties, 947  
   — production and industry, 948  
   — religion, 921, 948  
   — towns, 948  
   — university, 923, 948  
   — wine, 948  
**Hesse, Rhenish**, 948  
   — Upper, 948  
**Hesse-Nassau** (Prussia), area, &c., 944  
**Heubude** (Danzig), 798  
**Hevsurs** (Georgia), 915  
**Hibbing** (Minn.), 561  
**Hidalgo** (Mexico), state, 1075  
**Highland Park** (Mich.), 559  
**Hiiumaa** (Esthonia), 826  
**Hildavale** (Bechuanaland), 203  
**Hildesheim** (Prussia), 921  
**Hillah** (Mesopotamia), 1350  
**Hilo Bay** (Hawaii), 641  
**Hilversum** (Netherlands), 1098  
**Himeji** (Japan), 1040  
**Hinduism** in Ceylon, 101, 103  
   — in Nepál, 1092

## HON

**Hindus** in Baluchistan, 160  
   — in Madagascar, 889  
   — in South Africa, 214, 234  
   — in Surinam, 1120  
**Hiroshima** (Japan), 1040  
**Hissar** (Bokhara), 1242  
**Hiswa** (Aden), 95  
**Hit** (Mesopotamia), 1351  
**Hivaoa Island** (French Oceania), 912  
**Hjalmären**, Lake (Sweden), 1302  
**Hlaonites** (Syria), Territory, 1358  
**Hlatikulu** (Swaziland), 209  
**Hobart** (Tasmania), port, 361, 411  
**Hoboken** (N. Jersey), 461, 578  
**Hodeida** (Arabia), coffee, 1341 ; port, 1349  
**Hódmező-Vásárhely** (Hungary), 994  
**Hof** (Bavaria), 943  
**Hofuf** (Arabia), 1348  
**Hohenzollern** (Pruss.), area, &c., 954  
   — canal, 933  
**Hokkaido** (Japan), 1038, 1039 ;  
   univ., 1041  
**Hōkotō Is.** (Japan), 1038, 1039, 1058  
**Holland**, *see* Netherlands  
**Holland** (Lincs.), parts of, 16  
**Holland** (Netherlands), provs., 1097  
**Holland Fortress**, 1078, 1103  
**Hollandsch Diep forts**, 1103  
**Holloway College**, Egham, 31  
**Holyoke** (Massachusetts), 461, 553  
**Homs** (Italian North Africa), 1031, 1032  
**Honan** (China), province, 745  
**Honduras**, 988 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 989  
   — area and population, 988  
   — army, 989  
   — bananas, 989, 990  
   — banks, 991  
   — births and deaths, 988  
   — books of reference, 992  
   — boundary, 979  
   — cattle industry, 990  
   — coal, 990  
   — coconuts, 989, 990  
   — coffee, 989, 990  
   — commerce, 990  
   — communications, 991  
   — Congress of Deputies, 988  
   — constitution and government, 988  
   — copper, 990  
   — crops, 989

## HON

- Honduras, debt, 989  
 — defence, 989  
 — departments, 988  
 — diplomatic representatives, 991, 992  
 — education, 988  
 — factories, 990  
 — farms, 990  
 — finance, 989  
 — gold, 990  
 — hat-making, 990  
 — imports and exports, 990  
 — Indians, 988  
 — indigo, 989  
 — justice, 989  
 — live stock, 990  
 — manufactures, 990  
 — minerals, 990  
 — money, weights, measures, 991  
 — ports, 988, 990, 991  
 — President, 988  
 — production and industry, 989  
 — railways, 991  
 — religion, 988  
 — roads, 991  
 — rubber, 989  
 — shipping, 990  
 — silver, 990  
 — sugar, 990  
 — telegraphs and telephones, 991  
 — tobacco, 989  
 — towns, 988  
 — university, 988  
 — wheat, 989  
 Honduras, British, 332, 333  
 — — area and population, 332  
 — — banks, 333  
 — — books of reference, 333  
 — — commerce, 296, 333  
 — — communications, 333  
 — — crime, 332  
 — — currency, 333  
 — — debt, 333  
 — — education, 332  
 — — finance, 332, 333  
 — — Governor, 332  
 — — imports and exports, 333  
 — — mahogany and log wood, 332, 333  
 — — police, 332  
 — — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 333  
 — — railways, 333

## HOV

- Honduras, British, savings banks, 333  
 — — shipping, 333  
 — — trade agreement, 296  
 — — wireless stations, 333  
 Hong Kong, 110, 747, 755, 756  
 — area and population, 110  
 — banks, 114  
 — births and deaths, 111  
 — books of reference, 114  
 — commerce, 112, 755, 756, 878  
 — constitution and government, 111  
 — debt, 112  
 — defence, 112  
 — education, 111  
 — emigration and immigration, 111  
 — exp. & imp., 112, 113, 755, 756, 878  
 — faculties, 111  
 — finance, 111  
 — fisheries, 112, 113  
 — foreigners in, 111  
 — Governor, 110  
 — industry, 112  
 — justice and crime, 111  
 — lease of territory, 110, 747  
 — military expenditure, 112  
 — money and credit, 114  
 — money, weights, and measures, 114  
 — naval base, 112  
 — posts and telegraphs, 114  
 — railway, 113  
 — shipping, 113  
 — university, 111, 750  
 — war loan, 112  
 — wireless stations, 114  
 Honolulu (Hawaii), 640, 641, 642  
 Honshiu Is. (Japan), 1038; tunnel, 1051  
 Hoquiam (Washington), 627  
 Hordaland (Norway), 1133  
 Hornell (New York), 584  
 Hornsey, population, 18  
 Horsens (Denmark), 803  
 Horten (Norway), 1134  
 Horthy, Admiral von, Regent of Hungary, 993  
 Hōsei (Japan) univ., 1041  
 Hot Springs (Arkansas), 508  
 Hottentots (Africa), 226, 239  
 Houston (Texas), 461, 606  
 Hova race (Madagascar), 889  
 Hove, population, 18

## HSI

- Hsian (China), 746  
 Hsi-Kan (Tibet), province, 762  
 Hsiuchiang (China), 746  
 Hsin-min-fu (China), 761  
 Hsu-Shih-Ch'ang, President, China, 744  
 Huacho (Peru), 1175  
 Huahiné Island (Fr. Oceania), 912  
 Huancavelica (Peru), dept., 1175 ; town, 1175  
 Huanillos (Chile), guano, 1179  
 Huanuco (Peru), 1175 ; coffee, 1178  
 Huaras (Peru), 1175  
 Hubli (India), 127  
 Huddersfield, population, 18  
 Hudson Bay Company, 282  
 Hudson Island (Pacific), 444  
 Hué (Annam), 876  
 Huehuetenango (Guat.), mines, 981  
 Huelva (Spain), 1283 ; mines, 1291  
 — town, 1284  
 Huesca (Spain), province, 1283  
 Huguenot Univ. Coll. (S. Af.), 214  
 Huila (Angola), 1203  
 Huila (Colombia), province, 771  
 Hull, population, 18 ; port, 67, 79  
 Hull (Quebec), 324  
 Hull Island (Pacific), 444  
 Hunan (China), 746 ; tea, 754  
 Hungary, 993 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 997  
 — area and population, 994, 999  
 — army, 997  
 — banks, 998  
 — books of reference, 999  
 — boundaries, 993, 994  
 — breweries, 999  
 — canals, 998  
 — coal, 997, 998  
 — commerce, 998  
 — constitution, 993  
 — crops, 997, 999  
 — debt, 997  
 — defence, 997  
 — diplomatic representatives, 999  
 — education, 995  
 — finance, 996  
 — forests and forestry, 997, 999  
 — gendarmerie, 997  
 — gold, 998  
 — government, central, 993  
 — — local, 993  
 — holdings, 997

## IBI

- Hungary, hops, 997  
 — independence of, 993  
 — justice and crime, 996  
 — live stock, 997, 999  
 — local government, 993  
 — manufactures, 997  
 — mining and minerals, 998  
 — ministry, 993  
 — money and credit, 998  
 — newspapers, 996  
 — occupations of the people, 997  
 — pauperism, 996  
 — police, 997  
 — post, telegraphs, telephones, 998, 999  
 — production and industry, 997, 999  
 — provisional National Assembly, 993  
 — railways, 998, 999  
 — Regent, 993  
 — religion, 994  
 — representation, 993  
 — rivers, 998  
 — roads, 998  
 — savings banks, 998  
 — silk culture, 997  
 — steel, 998  
 — sugar (beet), 997, 999  
 — tobacco, 997, 999  
 — towns, 994  
 — Treaty of Neuilly, 994  
 — universities, 996  
 — wheat, 997  
 — wine, 997, 999  
 Hungary, Western, 682  
 Huntington (West Virginia), 630  
 Huon Islands (French Pacific), 912  
 Hupeh (China), 746 ; tea, 754  
 Huron (South Dakota), 611  
 Husein Ibn Ali, King (Hejaz), 1348  
 Hutchinson (Kansas), 540  
 Hutukhtu, ruler (Mongolia), 764, 765  
 Hyderabad, area, &c., 119, 121  
 — government, 122  
 — religion, 122, 128  
 — revenue, 122  
 — town, 127  
 Hyderabad (Bombay), 127  
 IBADHI sect (Zanziba), 187  
 Ibagué (Colombia), 771  
 Ibarra (Ecuador), 821  
 Ibicuí (Paraguay), mines, 1160

## IBR

- Ibrahim, Sultan of Johore, 174  
 Ibo (Portuguese East Africa), 1204, 1205  
 Ica (Peru), dept., 1175 ; town, 1175  
 Iceland, 812 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 816  
   — Althing, 813  
   — area and population, 814  
   — banks, 818  
   — births, marriages, and deaths, 815  
   — books of reference, 818  
   — commerce, 816  
   — communications, 818  
   — constitution & government, 812  
   — currency, 818  
   — debt, 816  
   — defence, 816  
   — diplomatic representatives, 818  
   — education, 815  
   — emigration, 815  
   — finance, 815  
   — fisheries, 816  
   — illegitimacy, 815  
   — imports and exports, 816, 817  
   — justice and crime, 815  
   — King, 812, 813  
   — live stock, 816  
   — ministry, 813  
   — money and credit, 818  
   — money, weights & measures, 818  
   — occupations of the people, 814  
   — old-age pensions, 815  
   — pauperism, 815  
   — posts, 818  
   — production, 816  
   — reigning king, 812  
   — religion, 815  
   — reserve fund, 816  
   — roads, 818  
   — savings banks, 818  
   — shipping and navigation, 818  
   — telegraphs and telephones, 818  
   — towns, 814  
   — university, 815  
 Ichang (China), port, 747  
 Idaho, 458, 529 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 477, 530  
   — area and population, 458, 475, 529  
   — books of reference, 531  
   — cities, 529  
   — coal, 530  
   — communications, 530  
   — constitution and government, 529  
   — copper, 530

## ILL

- Idaho, crime, 530  
   — debt, 530  
   — education, 529  
   — farms, 530  
   — finance, 530  
   — forests, 530  
   — Germans in, 529  
   — gold, 530  
   — Indian reservations, 529  
   — Indians in, 529  
   — irrigation, 476, 530  
   — live stock, 530  
   — manufactures, 530  
   — mining, 530  
   — pauperism, 530  
   — port, 531  
   — production and industry, 477, 53.  
   — public lands, 475  
   — railways, 530  
   — religion, 529  
   — representation, 453, 529  
   — silver, 482, 530  
   — timber, 480, 530  
   — university, 529  
   — wheat, 477, 530  
   — wool, 530  
 Ifni (Spanish Africa), 1084, 1296, 1297  
   — area and population, 1084, 1296, 1297  
 Iki Islands (Japan), 1038, 1039  
 Îles de Los (W. Africa), 251, 896  
 Îles sous le Vent (Fr. Oceania), 912  
 Ili (Sin-Kiang), 746, 764  
 Illinois, 457, 531 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 477, 533  
   — area and pop., 457, 475, 531  
   — books of reference, 534  
   — charity, 532  
   — cities, 532  
   — coal, 533  
   — communications, 533  
   — constitution and government, 531  
   — crime, 533  
   — debt, 533  
   — education, 532  
   — farms, 533  
   — finance, 533  
   — Germans in, 532  
   — Indians in, 532  
   — lake transport, 533  
   — live stock, 533  
   — manufactures, 533  
   — mining, 533  
   — natural gas and petroleum, 533

## ILL

- Illinois, pauperism, 532, 533  
 — production and industry, 477, 534  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 534  
 — religion, 532  
 — representation, 453, 531  
 — shipping, 533  
 — tobacco, 533  
 — universities, 532  
 — wheat, 477, 533  
 — wool, 533  
 Illuksta (Lithuania) dist., 1248  
 Iloilo (Philippines), 648, 650  
 Ilorin (Nigeria), 244  
 Imad (Aden), 95  
 Imam i-Jum'ah (Persia), 1165  
 Imbabura (Ecuador), prov., 821  
 Imbros Is. (Aegean), 967, 1334  
 Immingham, port, 80  
 Imphal (India), 127  
 Inaccessible Island (Atlantic), 198  
 Independence (Kans.), 540  
 — (Missouri), 566  
 India (British), 91, 115 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 137 *sqq*  
 — area, 120 *sqq*  
 — army, European, 51, 52, 136, 137  
 — — Commander-in-Chief, 136  
 — — defence force, 136  
 — — Esher Committee's report, 136  
 — — expeditionary forces, 136, 137, 1350  
 — — finance, 51, 134, 135  
 — — native, 136, 137  
 — — — Gurkhas in, 1092  
 — — native officers, 137  
 — — of feudatory states, 136  
 — — organisation, 136  
 — — territorial force, 136  
 — — volunteer force, 136  
 — banks, 154  
 — — joint-stock, 141, 142, 154  
 — — savings, 154  
 — births and deaths, 126  
 — books of reference, 155  
 — British provinces, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121  
 — canals, 150  
 — capital of joint-stock companies, 141-2  
 — coal output, 142, 143  
 — commerce, 143 *sqq*  
 — companies, jnt.-stk., 141, 142, 154

## IND

- India (British), constitution, 115 *sqq*  
 — copper, 142, 143  
 — cotton, 138, 140, 141  
 — — mills, 141, 142  
 — Councils, 116, 118-19  
 — Councils of Governors, 118, 119  
 — — of Governor-General, 116, 117, 118  
 — — of Princes, 119  
 — — of State, 116  
 — — legislative & provincial, 118, 119  
 — criminal cases, 132  
 — crops, 138  
 — currency, 152-4, 155  
 — customs revenue, 133, 134  
 — debt, 135  
 — defence, 51, 136  
 — — Force, 136  
 — education, 129 *sqq*  
 — — expenditure, 130, 131  
 — — medical colleges, 130  
 — — normal schools, 130  
 — — scholarships, 131  
 — — special schools, 130  
 — — universities, 129  
 — emigration, 126  
 — European troops, 136, 137  
 — excise revenue, 133, 134  
 — executive authority, 116, 118  
 — — council, 116-17, 118-19  
 — expenditure, 132, 133, 135  
 — exports and imports, 143 *sqq*  
 — — treasure, 143, 144  
 — factories, 141  
 — famine relief, 133  
 — finance, 132 *sqq*  
 — — local, 135  
 — — municipal, 135  
 — — separate governments, 135  
 — — war contribution, 133, 135  
 — forest ground, 139, 140  
 — — revenue, 133, 140  
 — gold, exports and imports, 144  
 — — production, 142, 143  
 — government, 115 *sqq*  
 — — local, 119  
 — — — finance of, 135  
 — — — municipal, 119, 120, 135  
 — — native states, 116, 119  
 — — provincial, 118-19  
 — Governor-General, 116  
 — Governors-General, list of, 116  
 — Governors of provinces, 117, 118

## IND

- India (British), ground nuts, 138  
 — High Commissioner, 115  
 — literacy, 129  
 — Imperial service troops, 136  
 — import duties, 144  
   imports and exports, 143 *sqg*  
 — income tax revenue, 133, 134  
 — indigo, 138, 146, 147  
 — Indo-Ceylon ferry, 152  
 — industries, 140 *sqg*  
 — internal communications, 150  
   irrigation, 133, 139, 140, 150  
 — iron output, 142  
 — joint-stock companies, 141, 142, 154  
 — justice and crime, 131  
 — jute, 138, 140, 141  
   King-Emperor, 3, 27, 115  
   land, cultivated & uncultivated, 139  
   — irrigated, 139, 140  
   land revenue, 133, 134, 137  
   land tenure, 138  
   languages, 125, 131  
 — Legislative Assembly, 115, 116  
   — Councils, 118-19  
   live stock, 140  
 — local finance, 135  
 — local self-government, 119  
   — military revenue, 133  
   — mills, factories, &c., 141, 142  
   — mineral production, 142  
 — mints, 158  
   — money and credit, 152  
 — money, weights, and measures, 152-4, 155  
   — municipal finance, 135  
 — native army, 136, 137  
   — states, 119, 121 *sqg*  
 — newspapers, vernacular, 131  
 — occupations of the people, 125  
 — opium, cultivation, 134  
   exports, 134, 146  
   revenue, 133, 134  
 — petroleum, 134, 141, 142  
   — police, 132  
   population, 120 *sqg*  
 — according to language, 125  
   according to religion, 128  
   — British territory, 120  
   — British-born, 125  
   — civil condition, 124  
     in Abyssinia, 658  
     in Baluchistan, 160  
   — in Borneo, 98

## IND

- India (British), population in British  
 East Africa, 150, 157  
 — — in British Guiana, 126, 335  
 — — in Ceylon, 102, 103  
 — — in Cochin China, 875  
 — — in Demerara, 126, 330  
 — — in Fiji, 126, 440  
 — — in French Somaliland, 895  
 — — in Jamaica, 126, 341  
 — — in Kenya Col., 180  
 — — in Madagascar, 889  
 — — in Malay States, 166, 171, 172  
 — — in Mauritius, 192  
 — — in Natal, 230, 231  
 — — in Native States, 121 *sqg*  
 — — in New Caledonia, 911  
 — — in prisons, 132  
 — — in Réunion, 894  
 — — in Straits Settlements, 166  
 — — in Surinam, 126, 1120  
 — — in Transvaal, 234  
 — — in Trinidad, 126, 346  
 — — in U.S.A., 456, 457  
 — — in Zanzibar, 187  
 — — movement of, 126  
 — — occupations of, 125  
 — — presidencies and provinces, 117, 118, 120  
 — — towns, 126, 127  
 — ports, 148  
 — posts and telegraphs, 133, 152  
 — precious metals, 142, 143, 144  
 — — stones, 142, 143  
 — prisoners, 132  
 — provinces, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121  
 — provincial government, 118  
 — railways, 133, 151  
 — religions, 128, 129  
 — revenue, 132 *sqg*, 144  
 — rice, 138, 141, 146, 147  
 — river traffic, 150  
 — roads, 150  
 — rubber, 146  
 — salt, 142  
 — — revenue, 133, 134, 144  
 — Secretary of State, 9, 115, 116  
 — shipping and navigation, 149, 150  
 — silk, 140, 141, 144, 146  
 — silver, 142, 144  
 — stamp revenue, 133, 134  
 — sugar, 138, 141, 142, 144, 146  
 — tea, 138, 140, 142, 146, 147  
 — telephones, 152

## IND

- India (British), textile industries, 140, 141, 142, 146
- towns, 126, 127
- trade, sea-borne external, 143 *sqq*
- — trans-frontier, land, 148
- universities, 129
- Viceroy, 116
- volunteer force, 136
- war contingents, 136, 137
- — loan, 133, 135
- wheat, 138, 146, 147
- wireless stations, 152
- India (French), 871, 872, 873, 874
- area and population, 871, 873
- books of reference, 879
- colonies, 873
- divisions, 873
- education, 873
- government, 873
- imports and exports, 872, 874
- products, 873
- railways, 874
- representation, 873
- shipping, 874
- India (Portuguese), 1196, 1201, 1202
- Indian Territory (U.S.A.), 458, 596
- Indiana, 457, 534 *sqq*
- agriculture, 477, 478, 535
- area and population, 457, 475, 534
- books of reference, 536
- cities, 535
- coal, 536
- communications, 536
- constitution and government, 534
- crime, 535
- crops, 536
- debt, 535
- education, 535
- farms, 535
- finance, 535
- fruit, 536
- Germans in, 534
- live stock, 536
- manufactures, 536
- mining, 536
- natural gas, 536
- pauperism, 535
- petroleum, 536
- production and industry, 477, 478, 535
- railways, 536
- religion, 535
- representation, 453, 534

## INS

- Indiana, river transport, 536
- savings bank, 536
- tobacco, 478, 536
- universities, 535
- wheat, 477, 536
- wool, 536
- Indianapolis (Ind.), 461, 534, 535, 536
- Indians (Canadian), 285, 319
- Indian Reservations, 458; *see* separate States of U.S.A.
- Indian Schools, U.S.A., 463
- Indian Staff College, Quetta, 161
- Indians, U.S.A., 458, 459, *and see* States
- Indo-China (French), 871, 872, 874 *sqq*, 1273
- agriculture, 874
- area and population, 871, 874
- army, 855, 874
- bank, 875
- books of reference, 879
- budgets, 874
- coal, 874, 875
- commerce, 872, 874, 875
- currency, 875
- Customs Union, 874
- debt, 874
- defence, 874
- divisions, 874, 875 *sqq*
- finance, 874
- fisheries, 874
- imports and exports, 872, 874, 875
- justice, 874
- mining, 874
- navy, 874
- posts, 875
- production, 874, 875
- railways, 875
- rice, 874
- roads, 875
- shipping, 875
- States and Protectorates, 874, 875 *sqq*
- tin, 874
- troops in, 855, 874
- university, 878
- Indore (India), state, 123
- Ingoldstadt (Bavaria), 943
- Inhambane (Port. E. A.), 1204, 1205
- Innsbruck (Austria), 682; univ., 683
- Insurance, National, *see* Invalidity, *and* Old Age Pensions



## INS

- Insurance, Social, Germany, 924  
 — — Netherlands, 1101  
 — — Poland, 1188  
 — — Spain, 1286  
 — — Switzerland, 1323  
 Invalidity, Accident, Unemployment,  
     etc., Pensions and Insurance,  
 — Australia, 353  
 — — New South Wales, 371  
 — — Queensland, 391  
 — — South Australia, 398  
 — — Tasmania, 412  
 — — Victoria, 383  
 — — Western Australia, 404  
 — Austria, 683  
 — Denmark, 304  
 — France, 850  
 — Germany, 924  
 — Great Britain, 39  
 — Iceland, 815  
 — Netherlands, 1101  
 — Nova Scotia, 317  
 — Poland, 1188  
 — Spain, 1286  
 — Switzerland, 1323  
 Invercargill (New Zealand), 426  
 Inverell (N.S.W.), 369  
 Ionian Islands (Greece), 967  
 Iowa, 457, 537 *sqg*  
 — agriculture, 538  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 537  
 — books of reference, 539  
 — charity, 538  
 — cities, 537  
 — coal, 538  
 — communications, 539  
 — constitution and government, 537  
 — dairying, 538  
 — education, 537, 538  
 — farms, 538  
 — finance, 538  
 — Indians in, 537  
 — live stock, 538  
 — manufactures, 539  
 — mining, 538  
 — pauperism, 538  
 — production and industry, 538  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 539  
 — religion, 537  
 — representation, 453, 537  
 — savings banks, 539  
 — universities, 538

## IRE

- Iowa, wheat, 538  
 — wool, 538  
 Ipswich, population, 18  
 Ipswich (Queensland), 390  
 Iquique (Chile), 735  
 Iquitos (Peru), 1175, 1179; wireless st..  
     1181  
 Irán, *see* Persia  
 Ireland, agriculture, 60 *sqg*  
 — agricultural holdings, 63  
 — area, 13, 60  
 — banks, 83  
 — — post-office, 83  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 25  
 — books of reference, 89  
 — canals, 80, 81  
 — commerce, 70  
 — Council of Ireland, 7  
 — councils, 12, 13  
 — counties, 23  
 — county boroughs, 13, 23, 24  
 — crime, 37, 38  
 — crops, 61, 62  
 — debt, 50  
 — education, agricultural, 64  
 — — elementary, 35  
 — — finance of, 32, 35  
 — — secondary, 32  
 — — technical, 33  
 — — universities, 30, 31  
 — electorate, 6  
 — emigration, 25  
 — fisheries, 65  
 — Government of Ireland Act, 7, 37  
 — holdings, 63  
 — illegitimacy, 25  
 — imports and exports, 70  
 — income tax, 46  
 — inhabited houses, 24  
 — justice and crime, 37, 38  
 — King, 3  
 — Land Acts, 63  
 — language, 14  
 — live stock, 63  
 — local government, 12  
 — local taxation, 48, 50  
 — national insurance, 39  
 — occupations of the people, 24  
 — old age pensions, 39  
 — parliamentary representation, 6, 7  
 — pauperism, 40, 41  
 — police, 37  
 — population, 13 *sqg*

## IRE

- Ireland, population, provinces, 23  
 — property assessed, 48  
 — railways, 80  
 — religion, 29  
 — revenue and exp., 46, 48, 50  
 — towns, 13, 24  
 — trade, 70  
 — universities, 30, 31  
 — wheat, 61, 62  
 Irkutsk (Siberia), 1226; town, 1229  
 Ironwood (Mich.), 559  
 Isa bin Ali, Sheikh (Bahrein), 97  
 Isabel Island (Pacific), 422, 445  
 Isafjördur (Iceland), 814  
 Iskandar Shah (Perak), 170  
 Isle of Ely, 16  
 Isle of Man, 84  
 — agriculture, 84, 85  
 — area and population, 13, 14, 24, 60  
 — books of reference, 91  
 — education, 84  
 — finance, 42, 84  
 — fisheries, 65  
 — government, 84  
 — live stock, 85  
 Isle of Pines (French Pacific), 911  
 Ismail (Rumania), 1215  
 Ismailia (Egypt), 258, 259  
 Ismid (T-in-A.), 1335; occupation, 1340  
 Ismir, *see* Smyrna  
 Ispahân (Persia), 1165  
 Issa race (F. Somaliland), 894  
 Isthmian Canal Zone, *see* Panama  
 Istria (Italy), 1004  
 Italian Africa, 187, 200, 274, 1016, 1017, 1027 *sqq*  
 Italian Somaliland, 1029  
 — area and population, 1029  
 — boundaries, 200, 274, 1029  
 — budget, 1030  
 — currency, 1029  
 — defence, 1017, 1030  
 — post offices, 1030  
 — products, 1030  
 — roads, 1030  
 — shipping, 1030  
 — wireless stations, 1030  
 Italy, 1001 *sqq*  
 — administrative divisions, 1004  
 — agriculture, 1019  
 — area and population, 1003 *sqq*  
 — army, 1015

## ITA

- Italy, army, African, 1016, 1017, 1028, 1030, 1031  
 — — casualties, 1016  
 — — future, 1016  
 — banks, 1025  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 1007  
 — books of reference, 1033  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 1002  
 — chemicals, 1020, 1021  
 — circondari, 1003  
 — civil list, 1002  
 — colonies, &c., 187, 200, 274, 1016, 1017, 1027 *sqq*  
 — commerce, 1021  
 — communications, 1024  
 — communes, 1003, 1007  
 — constitution & government, 1002  
 — copper, 1020  
 — crops, 1019  
 — customs, 1022  
 — debt, 1014  
 — defence, 1015  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1026  
 — districts, 1003  
 — education, 1009  
 — electoral reform, 1002  
 — electorate, 1002, 1003  
 — emigration, 1007  
 — estimates, 1013  
 — finance, 1012  
 — fisheries, 1021  
 — foreign possessions, 187, 200, 274, 1016, 1017, 1027 *sqq*  
 — forestry, 1020  
 — fortresses, 1015  
 — frontier, 1015  
 — gold, 1020  
 — government, central, 1002  
 — — local, 1003  
 — illiteracy, 1009, 1011  
 — import duties, 1022  
 — insurance, 1026  
 — iron, 1020  
 — justice and crime, 1011  
 — King, 1001, 1028  
 — landed proprietors, 1019  
 — live stock, 1019  
 — local government, 1003  
 — manufactures, 1021  
 — mercantile marine, 1023  
 — mines and minerals, 1020, 1022  
 — ministry, 1003  
 — money and credit, 1025

## ITA

- Italy, money, weights, and measures, 1026
- navy, 1017
  - — administration, 1017
  - — fleet, 1018
  - — personnel, 1019
  - — torpedo stations, 1017
  - Parliament, 1002
  - pauperism, 1012
  - petroleum, 1020
  - political parties, 1002
  - ports, 1024
  - posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1024
  - production and industry, 997
  - provinces, 1003, 1004 *sqq*
  - quarries, 1021
  - railways, 1024
  - religion, 1008
  - representation, 1002 ; local, 1003
  - royal family, 1001, 1002
  - savings banks, 1025
  - schools, 1009, 1010
  - Senate, 1002
  - shipping, 1023
  - silk, 754, 1020, 1022, 1023
  - sugar, 1020
  - territory acquired, 1004, 1334
  - textiles, 1021
  - torpedo stations, 1017
  - towns, 1007, 1008
  - universities, 1010
  - war casualties, 1016
  - wheat, 1019
  - wine, 1019, 1022
  - wireless stations, 1029, 1030
- Ithaca (New York), 584
- Ituri (Belgian Congo), 700
- Ivanovo-Voznesensk (Russia), 1228
- Ivory Coast (French), 871, 895, 896, 898, 899
- area and population, 871, 895, 899
  - books of reference, 902
  - Budget, 899
  - coffee, 899
  - education, 899
  - gold, 899
  - imports and exports, 896, 899
  - palm kernels and oil, 899
  - ports, 899
  - post offices, 897
  - production, 899
  - railways, 899
  - shipping, 899

## JAM

- Ivory Coast (French), telegraphs and telephones, 899
- Izabal, Lake, dist. (Guatemala), 980
- Izhevsk (Russia), 1228
- Izmail (Russia), 1228
- JACA (Spain), fort, 1289
- Jacinto Is. (Uruguay), 1362
- Jackson (Michigan), 559
- Jackson (Mississippi), 563
- Jackson (Tennessee), 613
- Jacksonville (Florida), 461, 524, 526
- Jacksonville (Ill.), 532
- Jacmel (Haiti), 984
- Jacobite sect (Syria), 1336
- Jacquinet Bay (Pacific), 421
- Jaén (Spain), 1288, 1291 ; town, 1284
- Jaffa (Palestine), 1352, 1353 ; port, 1356 ; town, 1353
- Jaffna (Ceylon), 103
- Jagst (Württemberg), 963
- Jains (India), sect, 128
- Jaipur (India), 122, 123
- area and population, 123
  - revenue, 123
  - town, 127
- Jaisalmer (India), state, 122
- Jalapa (Guatemala) mines, 981
- Jalisco (Mexico) state, 1075
- Jaluit Island (Pacific), 1060
- Jám of Las Bela (ruler), 160
- Jamaica, 338, 341
- administration, 341
  - agriculture, 342
  - area and population, 341
  - births, marriages, deaths, 341
  - books of reference, 349
  - commerce, 342
  - communications, 342
  - currency, 342
  - debt, 341
  - defence, 342
  - dependencies, 338, 341, 343
  - education, 341
  - finance, 341
  - Governor, 341
  - immigration, 126, 341
  - imports and exports, 342
  - Indians in, 126, 341
  - justice, 341
  - live stock, 342
  - police, 341

## JAM

- Jamaica, posts and telegraphs, 342
- production, 342
- railways, 342
- religion, 341
- savings bank, 342
- shipping, 342
- sugar, 342
- Jamestown (St. Helena), 197
- Jamestown (New York), 584
- Jammu and Kashmir, 122
- Jamnagar (India), 127
- Jämtland (Sweden), province, 1302
- Janesville (Wis.), 633
- Janina, *see* Yanina
- Japan, 1036 *sqq*
- agreements with China, 746, 747, 1039
- agriculture, 1048
- area and population, 1040
- army, 1044
- banks, 1052
- births, marriages, deaths, 1040
- books of reference, 1060
- Chinese in, 750, 1040
- coal, 1049 ; exported, 1050
- commerce, 1049
- communications, 1051
- constitution and government, 1036
- copper, 1049, 1050
- crops, 1048
- debt, 1048
- defence, 1044
- dependencies, 419, 1054 *sqq*
- diplomatic representatives, 1053
- education, 1041
- emigration, 1040
- Emperor, 1036
- factories, 1049
- finance, imperial, 1043
- — local, 1043
- foreign possessions, 419, 746, 747, 1039, 1054 *sqq*
- foreigners, 1040
- forests, 1048
- Germans in (1918), 1040
- gold, 1049
- government, central, 1036
- — local, 1038
- House of Peers, 1036, 1037
- House of Representatives, 1036, 1037
- Imperial Diet, 1036, 1037
- import duties, 1050
- iron, 1049

## JAR

- Japan, islands, 1038, 1039
- — defence, 1045
- Japanese in Australia, 389, 415, 1040
- — Brazil, 1040
- — in China, 746, 747, 748, 1040, 1058
- — in Europe, 1040
- — in Hawaii, 640
- — in Korea, 1054
- — in Mexico, 1076
- — in Pacific, 421, 1059, 1060
- — in U.S.A., 457, 459, 460, 510, 638, 643, 647, 1040
- justice and crime, 1042
- leased territory, 746, 747, 1039, 1058
- libraries, 1042
- live stock, 1048
- local finance, 1043
- local government, 1038
- mandate, 419, 1058, 1059
- manufactures, 1049
- Mikado, 1036
- minerals, 1049
- ministry, 1037
- money and credit, 1052
- money, weights, measures, 1052
- navy, 1045 *sqq*
- pauperism, 1042
- petroleum, 1049
- political parties, 1037
- posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1052
- prefectures, 1038, 1039
- production and industry, 1048
- railways, 1051
- — tunnel, 1051
- reigning sovereign, 1036
- religion, 1041
- representation, 1036, 1037, 1038
- rice, 1048
- royal family, 1036
- savings banks, 1052
- shipbuilding yards, 1046
- shipping and navigation, 1051
- silk, 754, 1049
- sugar, 1050
- tea, 1048, 1050
- textiles, 1049, 1050
- tobacco, 1048
- towns, 1040
- tramways, 1052
- universities, 1040
- wheat, 1048
- Jarabaib (Italian Africa), 1030

## JAR

Jaroslav (Russia), univ., 1230  
 Jarva (Esthonia), 827  
 Jarvis Island (Pacific), 445  
 Jask (Oman), port, 1147  
 Jassy (Rumania), town, 1215 ;  
     university, 1216  
 Jat race (Baluchistan), 160  
 Jaunde (Cameroon), 255  
 Java (D.E.I.), administration, 1112  
   — agriculture, 1116, 1117  
   — area and population, 1113  
   — bank, 1118  
   — books of reference, 1123, 1124  
   — cinchona, 1117  
   — coal, 1117  
   — courts of justice, 1115  
   — imports and exports, 1118  
   — land tenure, 1116  
   — mining, 1117  
   — posts and telegraphs, 1118  
   — railways, 1118  
   — tea, 1117  
   — tobacco, 1117  
   — towns, 1114  
 Jebel Shammar, Emirate (Arabia),  
     1348  
 Jefferson City (Missouri) 566  
 Jelebu state (Malaya), 170, 171  
 Jena (Germany), 961 ; university, 923  
 Jerez (Spain), 1284  
 Jersey, agriculture, 86  
   — area and population, 14, 24  
   — finance, 85  
   — government, 85  
 Jersey City (New Jersey), 461, 578  
 Jerusalem (Palestine), 1335, 1352,  
     1353 ; city, 1353, 1354  
   — Patriarch of, 1229  
 Jervis Bay, Naval Col. (Australia), 351  
 Jesselton (Borneo), 98, 99  
 Jethou, Island, 24  
 Jewish colonies (Argentina), 674  
   — — (Palestine), 1353, 1354, 1355  
 Jewish National Home, 1352, 1353,  
     1354  
 Jews in China, 749  
   — in Russia, 1229  
   — — books of reference, 1241  
 Jozeyra Island (Persian Gulf) 96  
 Jhānsi (India), 127  
 Jhalawar (India), 122  
 Jibuti or Djibouti (Fr. Somaliland),  
     660, 894, 895

## KAF

Jidda (Hejaz), 1348  
 Jidi Island (Persian Gulf), 96  
 Jimma (Abyssinia), 657  
 Jīnd (India), state, 124  
 Jinja (Uganda), 185  
 Jinotega (Nicaragua), 1126  
 Jinotepe (Nicaragua), 1126  
 Jipijapa (Ecuador), hats, 823  
 Joal (Senegal), 897  
 Jodhpur (India), 123 ; town, 127  
 Johannesburg (Transvaal), 212, 233  
 John II. (Liechtenstein), 1070  
 Johns Hopkins Univ. (Md.), 550  
 Johnson City (Tenn.), 613  
 Johnstown (Pennsylvania), 461, 602  
 Johol State (Malay), 171  
 Johore State (Malay), 174  
 Joliet (Illinois), 532  
 Jönköping (Sweden), 1302 ; town, 1303  
 Joplin (Missouri), 566  
 Jordania, Noah (Georgian Pres.), 914  
 Jost-Van-Dykes Is. (W.I.), 345  
 Juan Fernandez Is., wireless stn., 741  
 Juaso (Gold Coast), 250  
 Jubaland (Kenya), 179  
 Jubbulpore (India), 127  
 Jugo-Slavia, *see* Serb, Croat, and  
     Slovene State, 1264 *sqq*  
 Jujuy (Argentina), province, 669 ;  
     town, 670  
 Jullundur (India), 127  
 Jumbo (It. Somaliland), 1030  
 Junagarh (India), state, 123  
 Juneau (Alaska), 638  
 Junin (Argentina), 670  
 Junin (Peru), dept., 1175  
 Junk (Liberia), 1067  
 Junk Ceylon Is. (Siam), tin, 1276  
 Jutland (Denmark), 802

KABAKA OF UGANDA, 184  
 Kablake (Liberia), 1067  
 Kábul (Afghanistan), 662, 663, 664  
 Kabyle race (Tunis), 904  
 Kachhi, district (Baluch.), 160, 161  
 Kaduna (Nigeria), 243  
 Kaewieng (New Guinea) district,  
     419 ; town, 421  
 Kaffa (Abyssinia), 657  
 Kafirs (Cape Colony), 226  
 Káfiristán (Afghanistan), 662  
 Kafr el Zayât (Egypt), 258

## KAG

- Kagi (Formosa), 1057  
 Kagoshima (Japan), 1040  
 Kaheri (Baluchistan), 160  
 Kahoolawe Island (Hawaii), 640  
 Kahului (Hawaii), 642  
 K'ai-fêng (China), 745; Jews at, 749  
 Kaisarîeh (Turkey), 1336  
 Kaiseraugst (Switz.), salt mine, 1326  
 Kaiserslautern (Bavaria), 921, 943  
 Kaiser Wilhelm's Land, 419, 420  
 Kakár Khurásán (Baluchistan), 159  
 Kalahari Desert (S. W. Af.), 239  
 Kalamata, *see* Calamata  
 Kalamazoo (Michigan), 559  
 Kalát, 158, 159, 160  
 — Khans, 158, 159, 160  
 — town, 160  
 — trade, 148, 161  
 Kalgan (China), wireless stn., 758  
 Kalgoorlie (W. Aust.), 403, 407  
 Kalisz (Poland), 1186  
 Kalmar (Sweden), 1302; town, 1303  
 Kalmuck race, 764  
 Kaluga (Russia), 1226; town, 1228  
 Kambove (B. Congo), copper, 701  
 Kamchatka (Siberia), 1226  
 Kamenskaya (Russia), 1228  
 Kamenskoye (Russia), 1228  
 Kamenets Podolsk (Ukraine), 1228; univ., 1252  
 Kamerun, *see* Cameroon  
 Kamlin (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Kampala (Uganda), 185, 186  
 Kampot (Cambodia), 877  
 Kanazawa (Japan), 1040  
 Kandahár (Afghan.), 662, 663, 664  
 Kandy (Ceylon), 101, 103  
 Kanem (French Equat. Africa), 887  
 Kankakee (Ill.), 532  
 Kankan (French Guinea), 898  
 Kano (Nigeria), 243, 245  
 Kanre-Lahun (S. Leone), terr., 1066  
 Kansas, 457, 539 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 540  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 539  
 — books of reference, 541  
 — cities, 540  
 — coal, 541  
 — constitution and government, 539  
 — crime, 540  
 — education, 540  
 — farms, 540

## KAS

- Kansas, finance, 540  
 — Germans in, 540  
 — Indians in, 539  
 — live stock, 541  
 — manufactures, 541  
 — mining, 541  
 — natural gas, 541  
 — pauperism, 540  
 — production and industry, 477, 540  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 541  
 — religion, 540  
 — representation, 453, 539  
 — savings bank, 541  
 — universities, 540  
 — wheat, 477, 541  
 — wool, 541  
 Kansas City (Ka.), 461, 540  
 — Federal Bank, 497  
 Kansas (Missouri), 461, 566, 567  
 Kansu (China), province, 746  
 Kantara (Egypt), 270  
 Kaolack (Senegal), 897  
 Kaposvar (Hungary), 997  
 Kapúrthala (India), state, 124  
 Karáchi (India), 127; trade, 148  
 Karafuto (Japan), 1038, 1039, 1058  
 Karakul (Bokhara), 1242  
 Karamojo (Uganda), 184  
 Karauli (India), state, 123  
 Karen race (Siam), 1276  
 Karenni, trade, 148  
 Karibib (S. W. Africa), 241  
 Karikal (French India), 873  
 Karljohansvaern (Norway), fort, 1136  
 Karlskrona (Sweden), 1303  
 Karlsruhe (Baden), 920, 940  
 Karlstad (Sweden), 1303  
 Karonga (Nyasaland), 195  
 Kars (Armenia), 1226; town, 1229, 1245  
 Karshi (Bokhara), 1242  
 Karun River District (Persia), 1168  
 Kasai (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Kashân (Persia), 1165  
 Kashgar (Chinese Turkestan), 764  
 — wireless station, 758  
 Kashgaria (Chinese Turkestan), 764  
 Kashmir, area, &c., 121  
 — finance, 122  
 — government, 122  
 — religion, 122, 128  
 Kasin (Nejd and Hasa), 1348

## KAS

- Kassa** (Abyssinia), 657  
**Kassala** (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
**Kastamuni** (Asia Minor), 1335 ;  
     forests, 1341  
**Katanga** (Belgian Congo), 701  
**Katmandu** (Nepal), 1092  
**Katoomba** (New South Wales), 369  
**Katsena** (Nigeria), 245  
**Kauai Island** (Hawaii), 640  
**Kaulun**, *see* Kowloon  
**Kaunas**, *see* Kovno  
**Kavalla**, *see* Cavalla  
**Kavirondo** (Kenya), gold, 181  
**Kawasaki yard** (Japan), 1046  
**Kayan race** (Sarawak), 99  
**Kayes** (Fr. W. Africa), 898, 901, 902  
**Kazan** (Russia), province, 1226  
     — town, 1228 ; univ., 1230  
**Kazvin** (Persia), 1165  
**Keara** (Cameroon), 255  
**Kébémér** (Senegal), 897  
**Kecskemét** (Hungary), 994  
**Kedah** (Malaya), 1273  
**Keeling Islands** (Malay), 164, 169  
**Keene** (N.H.), 576  
**Keewatin district** (N.-W. Territory),  
     284, 328  
**Keighley**, population, 18  
**Keiō** (Japan), university, 1041  
**Kelantan** (Malay), 174, 175, 1273  
**Kelle** (Senegal), 897  
**Kenitra** (Morocco), port, 1085, 1089  
**Kenosha** (Wisconsin), 633  
**Kentucky**, 457, 541 *sqq*  
     — agriculture, 478, 543  
     — area and pop., 457, 475, 542  
     — books of reference, 543  
     — cities, 542  
     — coal, 543  
     — communications, 543  
     — constitution and government, 542  
     — crime, 542  
     — debt, 543  
     — education, 542  
     — farms, 543  
     — finance, 543  
     — Germans in, 542  
     — Indians in, 542  
     — live stock, 543  
     — manufactures, 543  
     — mining, 543  
     — pauperism, 542  
     — petroleum, 543

## KET

- Kentucky, production and industry.**  
     478, 543  
     — public lands, 475  
     — railways, 543  
     — religion, 542  
     — representation, 453, 541  
     — river transport, 543  
     — tobacco, 478, 543  
     — universities, 542  
     — wheat, 543  
     — wool, 543  
**Kenya Colony and Protectorate**  
     (British East Africa), 179, 187  
     — agriculture, 180  
     — area and population, 179  
     — books of reference, 190  
     — commerce, 181  
     — cotton, 180  
     — currency, 182  
     — dairying, 180  
     — debt, 180  
     — education, 180  
     — finance, 180  
     — forests, 180  
     — government, 179  
     — Governor, 182  
     — imports and exports, 181  
     — justice, 180  
     — minerals, 181  
     — missions, 180  
     — money, 182  
     — ostrich farming, 180  
     — posts and telegraphs, 182  
     — production, 180  
     — provinces, 179  
     — railways, 181, 182  
     — religion, 180  
     — shipping, 181  
**Kenyah race** (Sarawak), 99  
**Keokuk** (Iowa), 537  
**Kerak**, Emirate (Arabia), 1349  
**Kerbela** (Mesopotamia), 1163, 1165  
**Kerch** (Russ.), 1228  
**Kerguelen Island** (French), 894  
**Kerkyra**, *see* Corfu  
**Kermadec Islands** (N.Z.), 437  
**Kermân** (Persia), 1165, 1167, 1168  
**Kermânshah** (Persia), port, 1165,  
     1166, 1168  
**Kermine** (Bokhara), 1242  
**Kerrong** (Tibet), 1092  
**Kesteven** (Lincolnshire), 16  
**Keta** (W. Africa), *see* Quittah



## KET

Ketchikan (Alaska), 638  
 Kete-Kratchi (Togoland), 253  
 Kewanee (Ill.), 532  
 Key West (Florida), 524, 525, 526  
 — naval station, 471  
 Khabarovsk (Siberia), 1229  
 Kháibar boundary (Afghanistan), 662  
 — road (pass), 662, 665  
 Khai-Dinh, King (Annam), 876  
 Khairpur (Sind), 123  
 Khalkal region (Persia), lead, 1168  
 Khama, chief (Bechuanaland), 202  
 Khamu race (Siam), 1276  
 Kharkov, 1226  
 — town, 1228  
 Khartoum, 260, 274 ; college, 274  
 Khattan (Baluchistan), oil at, 161  
 Khelát, *see* Kalát  
 Kherson, 1226 ; town, 1228  
 Khetran, *see* Bárkhán tahsil  
 Khiakta (Mongolia), 764, 765  
 Khirgiz race, 764  
 Khiva, 1243 ; town, 1243  
 Khojent (Russia in Asia), 1229  
 Kholm (Russia), 1226 ; town, 1228  
 Khorassan (Persia), 1166, 1168  
 Khost (Baluchistan), coal at, 161  
 Khotan (Sin-Kiang), 764  
 Khsach-Kandal (Cambod.), mills, 877  
 Khunzakh (Caucasia), 1229  
 Khurdistan, *see* Kurdistan  
 Khushdil (Baluchistan), 159  
 Khuzar (Bokhara), 1242  
 Khuzdár (Baluchistan), minerals, 161  
 Khyber (India), 122  
 — pass, *see* Kháibar  
 Kiaipeda (Lithuania), 1249  
 Kiakhta (Mongolia), 764, 765  
 Kiangnan Dock Co. (China), 754  
 Kiangsi (China), 745 ; tea, 754  
 Kiangsu (China), province, 745  
 Kiau-Chau (China), 746, 747, 1058  
 — area and population, 1058  
 — education, 1059  
 — Japanese in, 1059  
 — trade, 1059  
 Kiel (Prussia), 920, 954 ; univ., 923  
 Kielce (Poland), 1186  
 Kieta (New Guinea), 419, 422  
 Kiev (Ukraine), 1226 ; town, 1228  
 university, 1252  
 Kigali (Tanganyika), 182  
 Kigezi (Uganda), 184

## KOF

Kikondja (B. Congo), wireless st., 703  
 Kilindini (Kenya), 179  
 Killarney School of Housewifery, 33  
 Kilmarnock, population, 22  
 Kilo (B. Congo), wireless stn., 703  
 Kilwa (Tanganyika), 183  
 Kimberley (S. Africa), 213, 226  
 Kinchow (China), 756, 1058  
 Kindu (B. C'go), wireless station, 703  
 King George's I. (French Oceania), 912  
 Kingston (Canada), Royal Military  
 College, 290 ; university, 319  
 Kingston (Jamaica), 341, 342  
 Kingston (New York), 584  
 Kingston-on-Soar, college, 30  
 Kingston-upon-Hull, 18  
 Kingstown (St. Vincent), 348  
 King's Univ. (Nova Scotia), 287  
 King William's Town (Cape Col.), 227  
 Kinshasa (B. C'ngo), wire. st., 703  
 Kintampo (Gold Coast), 250  
 Kionga Triangle (Port. E. Af.), 1204  
 Kioto (Japan) 1040 ; univ., 1041  
 Kipini (Kenya), 179  
 Kirin (Manchuria), 746, 750, 761  
 Kirkcaldy, population, 22  
 Kirk-Kilisse (Turkey), 968  
 Kirkuk (Mesopotamia), 1350  
 Kishinev (Russia), 1228  
 Kishm Island (Persian Gulf), 1147  
 Kiskunfélegyháza (Hungary), 994  
 Kismayu (Kenya), 179, 1030  
 Kissidugo (French Guinea), 898  
 Kisumu (Kenya), 179, 180  
 Kiswahili, *see* Swahili  
 Kispest (Hungary), 994  
 Kittery (Maine), navy yard, 577  
 Kiukiang (China), port, 747  
 Kiungchow (China), port, 747  
 Kiushiu Island (Japan), 1038, 1039 ;  
 tunnel, 1051  
 Kivu (Belgian Congo), 700, 701  
 Kjobenhaven, *see* Copenhagen  
 Kladno (Czecho-Slovakia), 791  
 Klagenfurt (Austria), 682  
 Kniajevatz (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1268  
 Knossos, 969  
 Knoxville (Tennessee), 461, 613  
 Kobdo (Mongolia), 765  
 Kobé (Japan), 1040 ; shipyard, 1046  
 Kochannes, Patriarch of, 1336  
 Kochi (Japan), 1040  
 Kofu (Japan), 1040

## KOI

Koil (India), 127  
 Kokand (Russia in Asia), 1229  
 Kokomo (Indiana), 535  
 Kokopo (Pacific), 421  
 Kokugaku-in (Japan) univ., 1041  
 Kolhapur (India), 123 ; town, 127  
 Köln, *see* Cologne  
 Kolomna (Russia), 1228  
 Kolozsvár (Rumania) univ., 1216  
 Kom (Persia), 1165  
 Konakry (French Guinea), 898  
 Kongmoon (China), port, 747  
 Kongolo (B. Congo), wireless st., 703  
 Konia (Asia Minor), 1335  
 — town, 1336 ; mines, 1341  
 Königsberg (Pruss.), 920, 954  
 — university, 923  
 Königshütte (Prussia), 921  
 Konstantine Harb'r (New Guinea), 420  
 Konstantinos, King (Greece), 965  
 Konstanz (Baden), 940 ; town, 940  
 Kootenays (British Columbia), 809  
 Kopparberg (Sweden), prov., 1302  
 Kordofan, gum forests, 276  
 Korea (Chōsen), 1038, 1039, 1054 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1055  
 — area and population, 1039, 1054  
 — banks, 1056  
 — books of reference, 1062  
 — cattle, 1055  
 — Chinese in, 1054  
 — coal, 1055  
 — commerce, 1055  
 — consular representatives, 1056  
 — copper, 1055  
 — cotton, 1055  
 — debt, 1055  
 — education, 1055  
 — finance, 1055  
 — Germans in, 1054  
 — gold, 1055, 1056  
 — government, 1038, 1054  
 — Governor-General, 1054  
 — Japanese in, 1054  
 — language, 1054  
 — mining, 1055  
 — money, 1056  
 — newspapers, 1055  
 — ports, 762, 1055  
 — postal statistics, 1056  
 — production, 1055  
 — railways, 1056  
 — religion, 1054

## KBI

Korea, rice, 1055, 1056  
 — shipping, 1056  
 — tobacco, 1055  
 — treaties, 1039, 1054  
 — whaling, 1055  
 — wheat, 1055  
 Korhogo (Ivory Coast), 899  
 Korytza (Albania), 666, 667  
 Košice (Czecho-Slovakia), 791.  
 Kosseir, El (Egypt), port, 269  
 Kosta (Sweden), glass, 1310  
 Kostî (Anglo-Egyptian Sudan), 274  
 Kostroma (Russia), 1226 ; town,  
 1228 ; univ., 1230  
 Kota Bharu (Kelantan), 175  
 Kotah (India), 122  
 — area and population, 123  
 — revenue, 123  
 Kota-Kota (Nyasaland), 195  
 Kotei (Emperor) of Japan, 1036  
 Kotonu (Dahomey), 900  
 Koulikouro (F. W. Africa), 901  
 Koumbia (French Guinea), 898  
 Kouroussa (French Guinea), 898  
 Kovno (Lithuania), 1226, 1248, 1249  
 — town, 1228, 1249  
 Koweit, Sultanate (Arabia), 1349  
 Kowloon (China), 110, 747  
 Kozani (Greece), 967 ; town, 968  
 Kozlov (Russia), 1228  
 Kpwesi race (Liberia), 1066  
 Kragujevatch (Serb, Croat, Slovene),  
 1266  
 Krakow or Cracow (Poland), 1186 ;  
 fort, 1189 ; military district,  
 1189 ; town, 1186  
 — university, 1187  
 Krasnoyarsk (Siberia), 1229  
 Krat (Siam), port, 1273  
 Kremenchug (Russia), 1228  
 Krian irrigation (Perák), 172  
 Kribi (Cameroon), 255  
 Krishnaraja Wadiyar Bahadur (My-  
 sore), ruler, 122  
 Kristiania (Norway), prov., 1132 ;  
 fort, 1136  
 — port, 1141 ; town, 1133 ; univ.,  
 1134  
 Kristiansand (Norway), 1133  
 — fort, 1136  
 Kristianstad (Sweden), 1302 ; town,  
 1303  
 Kristiansund (Norway), 1133

## KRI

Kristinehamn (Sweden), 1303  
 Kronoberg (Sweden), province, 1302  
 Kronstadt (Russia), 1228; dockyard, 1233  
 Kru tribes (Liberia), 1066  
 Krugersdorp (South Africa), 213, 233  
 Krutown (Liberia), 1067  
 Ktema (Cyprus), 107  
 Kuala Krai (Kelantan), 175  
 Kuala Lumpur (Malaya), 169, 171, 172  
 Kuala Prai (Malaya), 169  
 Kuala Trengganu (Malaya), 176  
 Kuang-Chau-Wan (China), French lease of, 747, 874, 878, 879  
 Kuban, 1226  
 Kuching (Sarawak), 99  
 Kuei-lin (China), 746  
 Kuei-yang (China), 746  
 Kulja (Ch. Turkestan), province, 764  
 Kumamoto (Japan), 1040  
 Kumasi or Coomassie (Ashanti), 249  
 Kumbakonam (India), 127  
 Kunar Valley (Afghanistan), 662, 664  
 Kungrad (Khiva), 1243  
 Kunsan (Korea), port, 1055  
 Kuopio (Finland), 831  
 Kurdistân, 1168, 1334  
 Kurd race (Persia), 1165  
 — — (Turkey), 1336  
 Kuré (Japan), 1040; armament wks., 1046; naval stn., 1045  
 Kuresaare (Esthonia), 827  
 Kuria Island (Pacific), 444  
 Kuria Muria Is. (Arabia), 96, 164  
 Kurile Islands (Japan), 1038, 1039  
 Kurram (India), 122, 148  
 Kursk (Russia), 1226; town, 1228  
 Kurume (Japan), 1040  
 Kusai (Caroline Islands), 1059  
 Kustanai (Russia in Asia), 1229  
 Kustendil (Bulgaria), 728, 731  
 Kut (Mesopotamia), 1350  
 Kutais (Georgia), 914, 915, 1226; town, 915, 1229  
 Kuti (Tibet), 1092  
 Kwang-chau-Wan (Fr. China), 747, 874, 878, 879  
 Kwangchengtze (Kirin), 761  
 Kwango (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Kwangsi (China), province, 746

## LAK

Kwangtung (China), 746, 747; tea, 754  
 — (Japanese), 747, 1058  
 Kweichow (China), province, 746  
 Kyoto, *see* Kioto  
 Kyrenia (Cyprus), 107  
 Kyushu University (Japan), 1041  
  
 LA ASUNCION (Venez.), 1369  
 Laane (Esthonia), 827  
 Labasa (Fiji), wireless station, 442  
 Labinskaya (Caucas.), 1229  
 Labrador (*see* Newfoundland and Labrador), 334  
 — books of reference, 337  
 Labuan, 164, 167, 170  
 Labyrinth Islands (Andamans), 163  
 Laccadive Is. (Indian Ocean), 164  
 La Ceiba (Honduras), 988  
 Lachen (Sikkim), 162  
 Lachung (Sikkim), 162  
 Lackawanna (New York), 584  
 La Condamine (Monaco), 1082  
 Laconia (Greece), 967  
 Laconia (N. H.), 576  
 Lacrosse (Wisconsin), 633  
 Ladario de Matto Grosso (Brazil), arsenal, 719  
 La Digue Is. (Seychelles), 198, 199  
 Lado (Anglo-Egyptian Sudan), 273  
 La Dorada (Colom.), 775  
 Ladrone or Marianne Is. (Pacific), 419, 651, 1059  
 Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford, 31  
 La Esperanza (Honduras), 988  
 Lafayette (Indiana), 535  
 Laghmán Hills (Afghanistan), 664  
 Lagos (W. Africa), 242, 243, 245  
 — wireless station, 246  
 Lahadu (Somaliland), 200  
 Lahej (Arabia), 96  
 Lahore (India), 127  
 Lahr (Baden), 940  
 Lake Assuéi (Haiti), 986  
 Lake Baikal, 764  
 Lake Bermudez (Venez.), asphalt, 1371  
 Lake Copais (Greece), 972  
 Lake Izabal (Guatemala), 980  
 Lake Leopold II. dist. (B. Congo), 700  
 Lake Magadi (B. E. Af.), natron at, 181  
 Lake Poopó (Bolivia), salt at, 709

## LAK

Lakewood (Ohio), 594  
 La Libertad (Peru), 1175, 1179  
 Lamaism, in Mongolia, 765  
 — in Tibet, 762  
 Lambayeque (Peru), dept., 1175  
 La Mosquitia (Honduras), 988  
 Lampongs Is. (off Sumatra), 1113  
 Lamu Is. (Kenya), 179; town, 179  
 Lanai Island (Hawaii), 640  
 Lanao prov. (Philippines), 647  
 Lancaster, population, 18  
 — Duchy of, 4  
 Lancaster (Ohio), 594  
 Lancaster (Pennsylvania), 602  
 Lan-chow (China), 746  
 Lanchowfu (China), wireless sta., 758  
 Landshut (Bavaria), 943  
 Landskrona (Sweden), 1303  
 Langenau (Danzig), 798  
 Lango (Uganda), 184  
 Lansing (Michigan), 558, 559  
 Lantao Island (Hong Kong), 110  
 Lao race (Siam), 1272, 1276  
 Laoag (Lauag) (Philippines), 648  
 Laos terr. (Fr.), 871, 874, 878, 1273  
 — area and population, 871, 878  
 — books of reference, 879  
 — finance, 878  
 — government, 878  
 — products, 878  
 La Paz (Bolivia), 707, 709; university, 708  
 — (Mexico), 1075  
 La Plata (Argentina), 669  
 — courts, 671; town, 670; university, 671  
 Lappland (Swedish), iron, 1309  
 Laps, Norway, 1133  
 — Sweden, 1302  
 Lara (Venezuela), state, 1369  
 Laraiche (Mor.), 1085, 1288  
 — wireless station, 1089  
 Laramie (Wyoming), 636  
 La Rioja (Arg.), prov., 669, 674; town, 670  
 Larissa (Greece), 967; town, 968  
 Larnaca (Cyprus), 107  
 La Rochelle (France), 844; port, 864  
 La Romana (S. Domingo), port, 1262  
 — wireless station, 1262  
 Larvik (Norway), 1133  
 La Serena (Chile), 735

## LAT

Las Bela (Baluchistan), 158, 159, 160, 161  
 — — Jám of, 160  
 — trade, 161  
 Las Coobas (Haiti), 986  
 Las Dureh (Somaliland), wireless station, 200  
 Lashkar (India), 127  
 Lasi race (Baluchistan), 160  
 Lasithion (Crete), 967  
 Las Palmas (Spanish Is.), 1284  
 — wireless station, 1294  
 Las Perlas (Nicaragua), port, 1127  
 Lasta (Abyssinia), 657  
 Las Tablas (Panama), 1149  
 Latacunga (Ecuador), 821  
 Latakia (Syria), 1359  
 Lateran, the (Rome), 1208  
 Latgale (Latvia), 1063  
 Latin Monetary Union, 272, 866, 976, 1029  
 Latium (*see also* Rome), 1005  
 Latter-day Saints (Mormons), 439, 462, 529, 537, 574, 619, 1134  
 Latvia, 827, 1063 *sqq.*, 1224  
 — agriculture, 1065  
 — area and population, 1063, 1064  
 — boundaries, 827, 1063, 1248  
 — Constituent Assembly, 1063  
 — constitution & govt., 1063, 1224  
 — debt, 1064  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1065  
 — education, 1064  
 — ethnic elements, 1064  
 — factories, 1065  
 — finance, 1064  
 — flag, 1063  
 — flax, 1065  
 — illiteracy, 1064  
 — manufactures, 1065  
 — ministries, 1063  
 — money, banking, currency, 1065  
 — peat, 1065  
 — political parties, 1063  
 — ports, 1065  
 — production and industry, 1065  
 — railways, 1065  
 — religion, 1064  
 — shipping, 1065  
 — timber, 1065  
 — towns, 1063, 1064  
 — university, 1064  
 — water power, 1065

## LAU

**Launceston** (Tasmania), 411  
**La Union** (Salvador), mines, 1255  
**Laurium** (Greece), 968 ; mines, 973  
**Lautoka** (Fiji), 442  
**Lausanne** (Switz.), 1321 ; univ., 1322  
**Laval University** (Canada), 287, 324  
**La Vega** (S. Domingo), 1258  
**La Victoria** (Venezuela), 1369  
**Lawrence** (Kans.), 540  
**Lawrence** (Massachusetts), 461, 553  
**Lead** (South Dakota), 611  
**League I.** (Pa.), naval station, 471  
**Lealui** (Northern Rhodesia), 206  
**Leavenworth** (Kansas), 540  
**Lebanon** (Pa.), 602  
**Lebanon**, Great (Syria), 1335, 1358, 1359 ; mines, 1360  
**Lecce** (Italy), 1 06 ; town, 1008  
**Leeds**, pop., 18 ; university, 30, 31  
**Leeuwarde** (Netherlands), 1098  
**Leeward Islands** (British), 338, 343 *sqq*, 912  
   — administration, 343, 344, 345  
   — area and population, 344, 345  
   — books of reference, 349  
   — commerce, 344, 345  
   — communications, 345  
   — crime, 344  
   — education, 344, 345  
   — finance, 344, 345  
   — production, 344, 345  
   — savings banks, 345  
   — shipping, 344  
**Leeward Islands** (Fr. Pacific), 912  
**Leghorn**, *see* Livorno  
**Le Havre** (France), 844 ; trade, 864  
**Leicester**, population, 18  
**Leiden** (Netherlands), 1098 ; univ., 1099  
**Leigh**, population, 18  
**Leinster** province, agric. holdings, 63  
   — population, 23  
**Leipzig** (Saxony), 958 ; town, 920, 959  
   — university, 923, 959  
**Leiria** (Portugal), district, 1195  
**Leith**, population, 22 ; port, 67, 80  
**Lek** race (Persia), 1165  
**Leland Stanford Jr. Univ.** (Cal.), 511  
**Le Maire Is.** (New Guinea), 420  
**Le Mans** (France), 844  
**Lemberg** (Poland), 1184, 1186, 1188  
   — archbishopric, 1187

## LIB

**Lemberg** (Poland), courts, 1188  
   — fort, 1189  
   — military district, 1189  
   — university, 1187  
**Lenchwe**, Bakhatla chief, 202  
**Lenin**, Vladimir I. U. (Russian Pres.), 1223  
**Lennoxville Univ.** (Canada), 287, 324  
**Leominster** (Mass.), 553  
**Leon** (Ecuador), province, 821  
**Leon** (Mexico), 1076  
**León** (Nicaragua), 1126 ; univ., 1126  
**Leon** (Spain), province, 1283, 1291  
**Leopold II.**, Lake (Belg. Congo), 700  
**Léopoldville** (Belg. C'go), 700, 703, 887  
**Lepcha** race (Sikkim), 162  
**Leribe** district (Basutoland), 201  
**Lérída** (Spain), province, 1283  
**Les Cayes** (Haiti), 984  
**Les Saintes** (French W. Indies), 908  
**Lesser Antilles**, 908  
**Lethbridge** (Canada), 306  
**Levallois-Perret** (France), 844  
**Levrier Bay** (Mauritania), 901  
**Levuka** (Fiji), 441, 442  
**Lewiston** (Maine), 547  
**Lexington** (Kentucky), 542  
**Leyte Is.** (P. I.), 647  
**Lhasa** (Tibet), 746, 762, 763  
**Liao-tung Penin.**, 747, 761, 1039, 1058  
**Liao-yang** (Manchuria), 761  
**Libau** (Latvia), 1064  
**Libava** (Russia), 1228  
**Liberdad** (Peru), dept., 1175, 1179  
**Liberec** (Czecho-Slovakia), 791  
**Liberia** (Costa Rica), 779  
**Liberia**, 1066 *sqq*  
   — area and population, 1066  
   — bank, 1069  
   — books of reference, 1069  
   — coffee, 1068  
   — commerce, 1068  
   — constitution & government, 1066  
   — counties, 1066  
   — currency, 1068  
   — customs revenue, 1067  
   — debt, 1067  
   — defence, 1067  
   — diplomatic representatives, 1069  
   — education, 1067  
   — finance, 1067  
   — forests, 1068  
   — gold, 1068

## LIB

Liberia, imports and exports, 1068  
 — iron, 1068  
 — justice, 1067  
 — loan, 1067  
 — mining, 1068  
 — missions, 1067  
 — money, weights, measures, 1068  
 — palm oil, 1068  
 — ports, 1067  
 — President, 1066  
 — production, 1068  
 — religion, 1067  
 — river navigation, 1068  
 — roads, 1068  
 — rubber, 1068  
 — shipping, 1068  
 — towns, 1067  
 — wireless stations, 1068  
 Liberian Jene (Liberia), 1067  
 Libia Italiana, 1030 *sqq*  
 — area and population, 1031  
 — banking, 1032  
 — books of reference, 1034  
 — caravans, 1031, 1032  
 — commerce, 1032  
 — currency, 1032  
 — defence, 1016, 1031  
 — finance, 1031  
 — frontier agreement, 1030  
 — government, 1030  
 — justice, 1031  
 — ostrich feathers, 1032  
 — postal statistics, 1032  
 — production and industry, 1031  
 — railways, 1032  
 — shipping, 1032  
 — sponge fishery, 1032  
 Libreville (Fr. Congo), 886, 887  
 Libyan Desert (Egypt), 258, 896  
 Lichtenau (Danzig), 798  
 Lichtenberg (Prussia), 921, 954  
 Lick Observatory (Cal.), 511  
 Lidcombe (New South Wales), 369  
 Liechtenstein, 1070  
 — Customs Treaty, 1070  
 Liège (Belg.), 690; tn. 691; university, 691  
 Liegnitz (Prussia), 921  
 Liessau (Danzig), 798  
 Lifou Island (French Pacific), 911  
 Liguria (Italy), 1004, 1019  
 Lihou Island, 24  
 Likoma (Nyasaland), 195

## LIT

Lille (France), 844; univ., 847  
 Lillooet, (British Columbia), 309  
 Lima (Ohio), 594  
 Lima (Peru), 1175, 1179; town, 1175  
 — univ., 1176  
 Limasol (Cyprus), 107  
 Limbe (Nyasaland), 195  
 Limbourg (Belgium), province, 690  
 Limburg (Netherlands), 1097, 1105;  
 coal, 1106  
 Limerick, 13, 23  
 Limoges (France), 844  
 Limon (Costa Rica), 778  
 — port, 781, 1152  
 — province, 778  
 — town, 779  
 — wireless station, 782  
 Linares (Chile), province, 735  
 — (Spain), 1284  
 Lincoln, population, 18  
 Lincoln (Nebraska), 571  
 Linden (Prussia), 921  
 Lindenhafen (Pacific), 421  
 Lindi (Tanganyika), 183  
 Lindsey (Lincs.), 16  
 Lingah (Persia), port, 1169  
 Linköping (Sweden), 1303  
 Linz (Austria), 682  
 Lippe, 918, 949  
 — area and population, 918, 949  
 — bank, 949  
 — finance, 949  
 — government, 949  
 Lipso (Aegean), 1032  
 Liro (Aegean), 1032  
 Lisbon (Portugal), 1195; town, 1195  
 univ., 1196  
 Lismore (New South Wales), 369  
 Lithgow (New South Wales), 369  
 Lithuania, 1224, 1246 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1250  
 — area and population, 1248  
 — army, 1250  
 — banks, 1249, 1250  
 — bee-keeping, 1250  
 — books of reference, 1251  
 — boundaries, 1186, 1248  
 — Cabinet, 1247  
 — commerce, 1250  
 — communications, 1250  
 — Constituent Assembly, 1247  
 — constitution and government, 1247  
 — crops, 1250

## LIT

- Lithuania**, currency, 1251  
 — debt, 1249, 1250  
 — defence, 1250  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1251  
 — distilleries, 1250  
 — districts, 1248  
 — education, 1249  
 — ethnic elements, 1248  
 — finance, 1249  
 — forests, 1249, 1250  
 — imports and exports, 1250  
 — live stock, 1250  
 — loans, 1250  
 — local government, 1248  
 — manufactures, 1250  
 — ministry, 1247  
 — money, weights and measures, 1251  
 — political parties, 1247  
 — President, 1247  
 — production and industry, 1250  
 — railways, 1250  
 — religion, 1249  
 — representation, 1247  
 — roads, 1250  
 — State property, 1249  
 — towns, 1249  
 — treaty with Russia, 1249  
 — university, 1249  
 — wheat, 1250  
**Little Aden**, 95  
**Little Andaman Is.**, 163  
**Little Cayman Is.**, 342  
**Little Elobey (Sp. Af.)**, 1296, 1297  
**Little Falls (New York)**, 584  
**Little Popo (Togoland)**, 253, 254  
**Little Rock (Arkansas)**, 461, 508  
**Liu-Kiu Islands**, *see* Riukiu Islands  
**Liu-Kung Island (Weihaiwei)**, 177  
**Liverpool**, population, 18; port, 67, 79;  
     university, 30, 31  
**Livingston (Guatemala)**, port, 981  
**Livingstone (Rhodesia)**, 206  
**Livonia**, 1063, 1064, 1226  
**Livorno (Leghorn) (Italy)**, 1005  
 — port, 1024; town, 1007  
**Ljubiana (Serb, Croat, Slovene)**,  
     1266  
**Llanelly (Wales) port**, 67  
**Llanquihué (Chile)**, prov., 735, 739  
**Loanda (Angola)**, 1203  
**Loango (French Congo)**, 887  
**Lobatsi (Bechuanaland)**, 203  
**Lobor (Uganda)**, 184

## LOS

- Lobos de Afuera (Peru)**, guano, 1179  
**Lockport (New York)**, 584  
**Locle (Switzerland)**, 1321  
**Lodz (Poland)**, 1186; military dist.,  
     1189  
**Logansport (Indiana)**, 535  
**Logroño (Spain)**, province, 1283  
**Loja (Ecuador)**, 821; town, 821  
**Lokoja (Nigeria)**, 243  
**Lomami (Belgian Congo)**, 700  
**Lomas de Zamora (Arg.)**, 670  
**Lombardy**, 1004, 1019; silk, 1020  
**Lombok (Dutch East Indies)**, 1113  
**Lome (Togoland)**, 253, 254, 902  
**Lomond (Newfoundland)**, paper  
     mills, 335  
**London**, population of, 20  
 — boroughs, 12  
 — City, area and population, 12, 20  
 — — Corporation of, 11, 12  
 — County of, 10  
 — County Council, 11, 12  
 — — debt, 50  
 — — finance, 50  
 — District, 52  
 — government, 10, 11, 12  
 — police, 11  
 — port, 79  
 — registration area and pop., 20  
 — university, 30, 31  
**London (Australia)**, 362  
**London (Ont.)**, 285, 319; university,  
     287, 319  
**Londonderry**, 13, 23  
**Long Island (Bahamas)**, 338  
**Long Island (New Guinea)**, 420  
**Longyear 'City' (Spitsbergen)**, 1144  
**Lorain (Ohio)**, 594  
**Loralai (Baluchistan)**, 159  
**Lorca (Spain)**, 1284  
**Lord Howe Island (N.S.W.)**, 368, 378  
**Lord Howe Islands**, 445  
**Lorengau (Pacific)**, 422  
**Loreto (Peru)**, dept., 1175  
**Lorha (Gold Coast)**, 250  
**Lorient (France)**, 844; ft., 855; pt., 857  
**Lörrach (Baden)**, 940  
**Los Andes (Argentina)**, 670  
**Los Andes (Venezuela)**, univ., 1369  
**Los Angeles (California)**, 461, 511  
**Los Islands (West Africa)**, 251, 896  
**Los Rios (Ecuador)**, prov., 821  
**Los Santos (Panama)**, 1149



## LOU

- Louga (Senegal), 897  
 Lourenço Marques (Portuguese East Africa), 1204, 1205  
 Louisiade Is. (Papua), 417; gold, 418  
 Louisiana, 458, 544 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 478, 546  
 — area and population, 458, 475, 544  
 — banks, 546  
 — books of reference, 546  
 — charity, 545  
 — cities, 544  
 — commerce, 546  
 — communications, 546  
 — const. and govern., 544  
 — cotton, 478, 546  
 — crime, 545  
 — debt, 545  
 — defence, 545  
 — education, 545  
 — farms, 546  
 — finance, 545  
 — fisheries, 546  
 — Germans in, 544  
 — imports and exports, 546  
 — Indians in, 544  
 — live stock, 546  
 — manufactures, 546  
 — mining, 546  
 — naval station, 471  
 — pauperism, 545  
 — port, 492, 546  
 — production and industry, 477, 478, 546  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 546  
 — religion, 544  
 — representation, 453, 544  
 — rice, 477, 546  
 — river transport, 546  
 — savings banks, 546  
 — timber, 479, 480, 546  
 — universities, 545  
 — wool, 546  
 Louisville (Kentucky), 461, 542  
 Louvain (Belgium), 691; univ., 691  
 Lowa (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Lowell (Massachusetts), 461, 553  
 Lower Silesia (Prussia), 954  
 Loyalty Islands (French Pacific), 911  
 Luang-Prabang (Laos State), 878, 1273  
 Luapula, Upper (Belg. Congo), 700  
 Lübeck, 918, 949, 950  
 — area and population, 918, 949

## LUX

- Lübeck, books of reference, 950  
 — debt, 950  
 — education, 949  
 — finance, 950  
 — justice, 950  
 — religion, 949  
 — town, 921, 949  
 Lübeck (Oldenburg), 951  
 Lublin (Poland), 1186  
 — courts, 1188  
 — military district, 1189  
 — town, 1186  
 Lucca (Italy), 1005; town, 1007  
 Lucerne (Switzerland), 1318, 1320  
 — town, 1321  
 Luchu Is. (Japan) 1038  
 Lucknow (India), 127; univ., 129  
 Luderitzbucht (S. W. Africa), 240, 241  
 — diamonds, 240  
 Ludwigsburg (Württemberg), 963  
 Ludwigshafen (Bavaria), 921, 943  
 Lugano (Switzerland), 1321  
 Lugansk (Russia), 1228  
 Lugo (Spain), province, 1283  
 Lukiko (assembly) (Uganda), 184  
 Luleå (Sweden), 1303  
 Lulonga (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Lulua (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Lund (Sweden), 1303; univ., 1303  
 Lunda (Angola), 1203  
 Lungchow (China), port, 747  
 Luque (Paraguay), 1158  
 Lur race (Persia), 1165  
 Lusambo (B. Congo), wireless station, 708  
 Luton, population, 18  
 Lutsin (Latvia), 1063  
 Luxembourg (Belg.), 690  
 Luxemburg (Gd. Duchy), 1071 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1072  
 — area and population, 1072  
 — books of reference, 1073  
 — communications, 1073  
 — Constituent Assembly, 1071  
 — constitution and government, 1071  
 — Council of State, 1071, 1072  
 — debt, 1072  
 — defence, 1072  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1073  
 — education, 1072  
 — finance, 1072  
 — Grand-Duchess, 1071  
 — mining, 1072

## LUX

- Luxemburg, political parties, 1071
- posts, telegraphs, and telephones, 1073
- production and industry, 1072
- railways, 1073
- referendum, 1071
- religion, 1072
- towns, 1072
- Luzern (Switzerland), 1318, 1320
- town, 1321
- Luzon Island (Philippines), 647, 648
- Lwow (Poland), *see* Lemberg
- Lynchburg (Virginia), 624
- Lynn (Massachusetts), 461, 553
- Lynx Island (Pacific), 444
- Lyon (France), 844
- faculties, 848
- local government, 840
- population, 844
- university, 847
- Lyttelton (N.Z.), port, 434

- MCALISTER (Okl.), 597
- Macao (Port. China), 1196, 1201, 1202
- area and population, 1201, 1202
- finance, 1202
- imports and exports, 1202
- Macaulay Island (N.Z.), 437
- Macedonia (Greece), 967; rice, 972
- Maceió (Brazil), 715
- Macenta (French Guinea), 898
- Macerata (Italy), 1005; town, 1008
- university, 1010
- McGill Univ. (Canada), 287, 324
- Mach (Baluchistan), 159
- Machala (Ecuador), 821
- McKean Island (Pacific), 444
- McKeesport (Pennsylvania), 602
- Mackenzie (N.-W. Terr.) dist., 328
- Macklié (Senegal), 897
- McMaster Univ. (Ontario), 287
- Macon (Georgia), 527
- Macquarie Island (Tasmania), 410
- Madagascar, 187, 871, 872, 888 *sqq*
- administration, 889
- agriculture, 890
- area and population, 871, 889
- banks, 892, 903
- books of reference, 893
- canning industry, 890
- Chinese in, 889
- commerce, 872, 891

## MAD

- Madagascar, communications, 891, 892
- consular representatives, 893
- currency, 892
- debt, 890
- defence, 890
- dependencies, 889
- education, 890
- finance, 890
- forests, 890
- gold, 890, 891
- government, 888
- Governor-General, 888
- imports and exports, 872, 891
- justice, 890
- labour contingent, 855
- land tenure, 890
- live stock, 890
- minerals, 890, 891
- ports, 889, 891
- posts, telegraphs, and telephones, 892
- production and industry, 890
- railways, 892
- religion, 889
- representation, 889
- rice, 890, 891
- roads, 891
- rubber, 890
- shipping, 891
- silk, 890
- timber, 890
- towns, 889
- tribes, 889
- wireless stations, 892
- Madang (New Guinea), 420, 421
- Maddalena (Italy), naval and torpedo station, 1015, 1017
- Madeira (Portugal), 1195, 1196, 1198
- Madison (Wisconsin), 632, 633
- Madras (India) city, 127
- port, 148
- university, 129
- Madras Presidency—
- agriculture, 139, 140
- area and population, 117, 120, 126
- bank, 154
- births and deaths, 126
- canals, 150
- education, 130
- finance, 135
- forests, 139, 140
- government, 117, 119

## MAD

- Madras Presidency, govt., local, 120  
 — justice and crime, 131  
 — land revenue, 134, 137, 138  
 — land tenure, 138  
 — local government, 120  
 — newspapers, &c., 131  
 — port, 148  
 — religion, 128  
 — roads, 150  
 — native states, 121, 124, 128  
 — tea, 140  
 — trade, 144, 146  
 — university, 129  
 Madre de Dios (Peru), dept., 1175  
 Madrid (Spain), province, 1283;  
     town, 1284  
 — underground railway, 1294  
 — university, 1285  
 Madura (Dutch East In.), 1112, 1113  
 — agriculture, 1116  
 Madura (Madras Presidency), 127  
 Maebashi (Japan), 1040  
 Maestricht (Netherlands), 1098  
 Mafeking (Cape Province), 202  
 Mafeteng (Basutoland), 201  
 Magadi, Lake (Kenya), natronat, 181  
 Magalapye (Bechuanaland), 203  
 Magallanes (Chile), terr., 734, 735  
 Magar race (Nepal), 1092  
 Magdala (Abyssinia), 658  
 Magdalena (Colombia), 771, 773  
 Magdeburg (Prussia), 920  
 Maghrib-el-Aksa (Morocco), 1083  
 Magi (Abyssinia), 657  
 Magnesia (Turkey), 1342  
 Magyar race (Rumania), 1215  
 Mahaddei (It. Somaliland), 1029, 1030  
 Mahaga (Isabel Is.) (Pacific), 422, 445  
 Mahalla-el-Kubra (Egypt), 258  
 Mahamba (Swaziland), 209  
 Mahdera-Mariam (Abyssinia), 658  
 Mahé (French India), 873, 874  
 Mahé Island (Seychelles), 198, 199  
 Mahon (Balears), fort, 1289  
 — wireless station, 1289  
 Mahsuds (Afghan.), 137  
 Maiana Island (Pacific), 444  
 Maiganna (Nigeria), 244  
 Maikop (Caucasus), 1229; oil, 1235  
 Maine, 457, 547 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 548  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 547  
 — books of reference, 549

## MAL

- Maine, cities, 547  
 — communications, 549  
 — constitution and government, 547  
 — debt, 548  
 — education, 547  
 — farms, 548  
 — finance, 548  
 — Indians in, 547  
 — live stock, 548  
 — manufactures, 548  
 — mining, 548  
 — naval yard, 577  
 — pauperism, 548  
 — production and industry, 548  
 — railways, 548  
 — religion, 547  
 — representation, 453, 547  
 — savings banks, 549  
 — shipping, 492  
 — university, 547  
 — wool, 548  
 Mainland (Spitsbergen), 1144  
 Mainz (Hesse), 920, 948; fortif., 927  
 Maisonneuve (Canada), 324  
 Maitland (New South Wales), 369  
 Maizuru (Japan), naval station, 1045;  
     shipyard, 1046  
 Majerba (Syria), 1360  
 Majeru Island (Pacific), 1060  
 Majorca Island, wireless station, 1295  
 Majunga (Madagascar), 889, 890  
 Makallé (Abyssinia), 658  
 Makassar (Dutch East Indies), 1115  
 Makin Island (Pacific), 444  
 Makó (Hungary), 994  
 Makrán (Baluch), 159, 160, 161  
 Makwar (A.-E. Sudan), dam, 276  
 Malacca (Straits Settlements), 164,  
     165, 166, 167, 169  
 Málaga (Spain), 1283; town, 1284  
 Malaita Island (Pacific), 445  
 Mälaren Lake (Sweden), 1302  
 Malay Archipelago (Portuguese pos-  
     sessions in), 1201, 1202  
 Malay race (Borneo), 98  
 — Cape Colony, 226  
 — Cochin China, 875  
 — Ceylon, 102  
 — Sarawak, 99  
 Malay States, Federated, administra-  
     tion, 165, 170, 1273  
 — — — area and pop., 171, 1273  
 — — — books of reference, 176

## MAL

- Malay States, Federated, coal, 172  
 — — — commerce, 173  
 — — — Chinese and Indians in, 171  
 — — — communications, 173  
 — — — currency, 174  
 — — — education, 172  
 — — — finance, 172  
 — — — forests, 172  
 — — — gold, 172  
 — — — High Commissioner, 165, 170  
 — — — hospitals, 172  
 — — — imports and exports, 173  
 — — — irrigation, 172  
 — — — justice, 172  
 — — — minerals, 172, 173  
 — — — police, 171  
 — — — posts and telegraphs, 173  
 — — — production, 172  
 — — — railways, 173  
 — — — roads, 173  
 — — — rubber, 172, 173  
 — — — savings banks, 173  
 — — — shipping, 173  
 — — — tin, 172, 173  
 — — British, 165, 170, 1273  
 — — French, 1273  
 — — Siamese, 1273, 1276  
 — — Unfederated, 174  
 Malden (Massachusetts), 553  
 Malden Island (Pacific), 445  
 Maldiv Islands (Ceylon), 106  
 Maldonado (Peru), 1175  
 Maldonado (Uruguay), 1361; tn., 1361  
 Male Island (Maldives), 106  
 Malekite sect (Morocco), 1085  
 Maliki sect (Bahrein), 97  
 Malines, *see* Mechlin  
 Malleco (Chile), province, 735  
 Mallicolo Island (Pacific), 445  
 Malmédy (Belgium), 691, 919  
 Malmö (Swed.), 1303; govt., 1300, 1301  
 Malmöhus (Sweden), province, 1302  
 Malta, 93 *sqq*  
 — banks, 95  
 — books of reference, 95  
 — commerce, 94  
 — constitution, 93  
 — crime, 94  
 — currency, 95  
 — education, 93  
 — finance, 94  
 — Governor, 93

## MAN

- Malta, language, 93  
 — Legislature, 93  
 — live stock, 94  
 — manufactures, 94  
 — naval base, 93  
 — postal statistics, 94, 95  
 — products, 94  
 — railway, 94  
 — shipping, 94  
 Maluprey (Cambodia), province, 1273  
 Malwa State (India), 122  
 Mamuret-ul-Aziz (vilayet), 1335  
 Man, *see* Isle of Man  
 Manabi (Ecuador), 821; rubber, 823  
 Managua (Nic.), 1126; univ., 1126  
 — wireless station, 1128  
 Manahiki Island (Cook Is.), 436  
 Manama (Bahrein), 97  
 Mananjary (Madagascar), 889  
 Manáos (Brazil), 715; rubber, 719  
 Manchester, 18; port, 79; university, 30, 31  
 — Ship Canal, 81  
 Manchester (N.H.), 461, 576  
 Manchuria, 761, 762, 1039  
 — area and population, 746, 761  
 — books of reference, 768  
 — coal, 755  
 — government, 747  
 — imports and exports, 762  
 — iron, 755  
 — manufactures, 761  
 — minerals, 755, 761  
 — posts and telegraphs, 762  
 — railways, 757, 758, 761, 1051  
 — religion, 748  
 — soya beans, 754, 761  
 — towns, 761  
 Mandalay (Burma), 127  
 Mandali (Mesopotamia), 1351  
 Mandi (India), state, 124  
 Mandinga (Panama), port, 1149, 1152  
 Mandingo race (Liberia), 1066  
 Mangaia Island (Cook Is.), 436  
 Mangareva Is. (French Oceania), 912  
 Mang-Ca (Annam), 876  
 Manhattan (N. York), 461, 584  
 Manica District (Port. E. Af.), 1204  
 Maniema (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Manila (Philippines), 647, 648  
 — mint, 651  
 — port, 650  
 Manipur (Assam), 121, 128

## MAN

Manitoba, 312 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 291, 292, 313  
 — area and population, 285, 312  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 286  
 — books of reference, 313  
 — coal, 294  
 — constit. & govt., 282, 284, 312  
 — copper, 313  
 — crops, 291, 292, 313  
 — dairy output, 313  
 — education, 288, 312  
 — farm holdings, 291  
 — finance, 290, 313  
 — fisheries, 293, 313  
 — forestry, 293, 313  
 — gold, 313  
 — land holdings, 291, 292  
 — Legislative Assembly, 284, 312  
 — Lieutenant-Governor, 284, 312  
 — live stock, 313  
 — manufactures, 293, 313  
 — minerals, 294, 313  
 — ministry, 312  
 — political parties, 312  
 — production and industry, 291, 292, 293, 294, 313  
 — railways, 300, 313  
 — religion, 287  
 — representation, 282, 283, 284, 312  
 — telephones, 313  
 — timber, 313  
 — towns, 312  
 — university, 312  
 — wheat, 291, 313  
 Manitowoc (Wis.), 633, 634  
 Manizales (Colombia), 771  
 Mannheim (Baden), 940  
 — town, 920, 940  
 Manono Is. (Western Samoa), 438  
 Manpur (India), 138, 139  
 Mans, Le (France), 844  
 Mansfield (Ohio), 594  
 Mansûra (Egypt), 258, 259  
 Mantova or Mantua (Italy), 1004  
 — fort, 1015; town, 1008  
 Manua Is. (W. Samoa), 438, 652, 653  
 Manus Is. (New Guinea), 419, 421, 422  
 Manzanillo (Cuba), 785  
 Maô (Kanem), 887  
 Maoris (N.Z.), 423, 425, 427, 430  
 Maracaibo (Ven.), 1369; wireless station, 1373

## MAR

Maracay (Venezuela), 1369; wireless station, 1373  
 Marakei Island (Pacific), 444  
 Marakesh (Morocco), 1084, 1085, 1088  
 — wireless station, 1089  
 Maramuresh (Rumania), 1214, 1218  
 Maranhão (Brazil), 715, 718  
 Marburg (Germany), university, 923  
 Marches (Italy), 1005, 1019  
 Mar de la Plata (Argentina), 670  
 Mardin (Turkey) Patriarchs of, 1336  
 Mare Is., navy yard (Cal.), 471, 512  
 Maré Island (French Pacific), 911  
 Margarita I. (Ven.), pearl fishery, 1371  
 Marghelan (Russia in Asia), 1229  
 Marianne Islands (Pacific), 419, 651, 1059  
 Maricopa County (Arizona), 507  
 Marie-Galante Is. (Guadeloupe), 908  
 Marienburg-Kalthof (Danzig), 798  
 Marietta (Ohio), 594  
 Marinette (Wis.), 633  
 Marion (Indiana), 535  
 — (Ohio), 594  
 Mariupol (Russia), 1228  
 Marlborough district (N.Z.), 425  
 Marmora (Turkey), 1334  
 Maroantsetra (Madagascar), 889  
 Maronite sect (Cyprus), 107  
 — (Syria), 1336, 1359  
 Marquette (Mich.), 551  
 Marquesas Is. (French Pacific), 912, 913  
 Marrakesh (Morocco), 1086  
 Marri district (Baluchistan), 161  
 Marseille (France), 844; faculties, 848; port, 864  
 Marshall (Liberia), 1067  
 Marshall Is. (Pacific), 419, 439, 1059  
 Marshalltown (Iowa), 537  
 Martigny, fort. (Switzerland), 1324  
 Martin Garcia Is. (Argentina), 669  
 Martinique, 872, 909  
 — area and population, 872, 909  
 — banks, 909  
 — education, 909  
 — imports and exports, 872, 909  
 — production, 909  
 — representation, 872, 909  
 — shipping, 909  
 — telegraphs, 909  
 Marwar (Jodhpur), 123  
 Maryborough (Queensland), 390

## MAR

Maryborough (Victoria), 381  
 Mary Island (Pacific), 444  
 Maryland (Liberia), 1066  
 Maryland (U.S.A.), 457, 549 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 478, 551  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 549  
 — banks, 552  
 — books of reference, 552  
 — charity, 550  
 — cities, 550  
 — coal, 551  
 — communications, 551  
 — constitution & government, 549  
 — crime, 550  
 — dairying, 551  
 — debt, 551  
 — defence, 551  
 — education, 550  
 — farms, 551  
 — finance, 550  
 — fisheries, 551  
 — fruit, 551  
 — Germans in, 550  
 — Indians in, 549  
 — libraries, 550  
 — live stock, 551  
 — manufactures, 551  
 — mining, 551  
 — naval academy, 551  
 — pauperism, 551  
 — port, 551  
 — production and industry, 551  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 551  
 — religion, 550  
 — representation, 453, 549  
 — savings banks, 552  
 — ship canal, 551  
 — shipping, 492, 551  
 — tobacco, 478, 551  
 — university, 550  
 — wheat, 551  
 — wool, 551  
 Masai races (Africa), 179, 185  
 Masaka (Uganda), 184  
 Masaryk, Prof. (Czecho-Slov. Pres.),  
     789, 790  
 Masaya (Nicaragua), 1126  
 Masbate Is. (P.I.), 647  
 Mascara (Algeria), 881  
 Maseru (Basutoland), 201, 202  
 Mashonaland, 204  
 Masisea (Peru), wireless station, 1181

## MAT

Maskat (Oman), *see* Muskat  
 Mason City (Iowa), 537  
 Masr-el-Bahri (Egypt), 259  
 Massa (Italy), town, 1008  
 Massa e Carrara (Italy), prov., 1005  
 Massachusetts, 457, 552 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 478, 556  
 — area and pop., 457, 475, 553  
 — banks, 557  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 553  
 — books of reference, 557  
 — charity, 555  
 — cities, 553  
 — commerce, 556  
 — communications, 557  
 — constitution and government, 552  
 — correction, 555  
 — crime, 555  
 — crops, 556  
 — debt, 555  
 — defence, 555  
 — divorce, 553  
 — education, 554  
 — farms, 556  
 — finance, 555  
 — Germans in, 553  
 — immigration, 553, 557  
 — imports and exports, 557  
 — live stock, 556  
 — manufactures, 556  
 — mining, 556  
 — naval station, 471  
 — pauperism, 555  
 — ports, 557  
 — production and industry, 478, 556  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 557  
 — religion, 554  
 — representation, 453, 552  
 — savings banks, 557  
 — shipping, 492, 557  
 — tobacco, 478, 556  
 — universities, 554  
 — wool, 556  
 Massawah (Eritrea), 1027, 1028  
 — wireless station, 1029  
 Massillon (Ohio), 594  
 Mastung (Baluchistan), 160  
 Matabeleland, 204  
 Matadi (Belgian Congo), 702  
 Matagalpa (Nicaragua), 1126, 1128  
 Matam (Senegal), 897  
 Matanzas (Cuba), 784; town, 785

## MAT

Matapa (Nicaragua), 1126  
 Mateur (Tunis), 905  
 Mathibe, Batawana chief, 202  
 Matrah (Oman), *see* Muttrah  
 Matsumoto (Japan), 1040  
 Matsuyama (Japan), 1040  
 Matto Grosso (Brazil), 715, 718  
   — diamonds, 720  
 Mattoon (Ill.), 532  
 Matupi (Pacific), 421  
 Maturin (Venezuela), 1369  
 Mau forest (Kenya), 181  
 Maui Island (Hawaii), 640  
 Manke Island (Parry Island), 436  
 Maule (Chile), province, 735  
 Mauritania (F.W.A.) 871, 895, 901  
   — area and population, 871, 895, 901  
   — books of reference, 902  
   — budget, 901  
   — districts, 901  
   — post offices, 897  
 Mauritius, area and population, 192  
   — books of reference, 194  
   — Chinese in, 192  
   — commerce, 193  
   — constitution and government, 192  
   — crime, 192  
   — currency, 194  
   — customs valuation, 193  
   — debt, 193  
   — defence, 193  
   — dependencies, 192, 194  
   — education, 192  
   — finance, 193  
   — Governor, 192  
   — immigration and emigration, 192  
   — imports and exports, 193  
   — Indians in, 192  
   — military expenditure, 193  
   — money, weights, and measures, 194  
   — posts, telegraphs, &c., 194  
   — railways, 193, 194  
   — religion, 192  
   — shipping and communications, 193  
   — sugar, 193  
 Mayaguana Island (Bahamas), 338  
 Mayagüez (Porto Rico), 643  
 Mayence, *see* Mainz  
 Mayotte Island (French), 871, 892  
   — area and population, 871, 892  
   — education, 892  
   — products, 892  
 Mazagan (Morocco), 1085, 1089

## MEL

Mazatlan (Mexico), wireless stn., 1079  
 Mazico (Angola), 1203  
 Mazoe River (Rhod.), dam, 205  
   — Valley (Rhod.), 205  
 Mbabane (Swaziland), 208, 209  
 M'Bato (Ivory Coast), 899  
 Mecca (Arabia), 1348  
 Mechlin (Belgium), 691  
 Mecklenburg-Schwerin, 918, 950  
   — area and population, 918, 950  
   — education, 950  
   — justice, 950  
   — religion, 950  
   — towns, 950  
   — university, 923, 950  
 Mecklenburg-Strelitz, 918, 951  
   — area and population, 918, 951  
   — debt, 951  
   — finance, 951  
   — religion, 951  
 Medan (Dutch East Indies), 1115  
 Medellín (Colom.), 771, 773 ; univ., 772  
 Medford (Massachusetts), 553  
 Medford (Oregon), 599  
 Medicine Hat (Canada), 306  
 Medina (Arabia), 1348  
 Medînet-el-Fayûm (Egypt), 258  
 Medio Shebeli (Italian Africa), 1029  
 Medresseh i Siasi (Persia), 1166  
 Meerane (Saxony), 959  
 Meerut (India), 127  
 Meiji (Japan), univ., 1041  
 Meissen (Saxony), 959  
 Mejlis (Persia), 1163, 1164  
 Mekhe (Senegal), 897  
 Meknes, *see* Mequinez  
 Mekong ports (French), 1273  
 Mekong river (Cambodia), fish, 877  
 Melanesia, 445  
 Melbourne, 351, 381, 411  
   — education, 382  
   — mint, 363, 387  
   — port, 361  
   — university, 379, 382  
 Melchite sect. (Syria), 1336  
 Melenara (Canaries) wireless station 1294  
 Melilla (Span. Af.), 1284, 1288  
   — — wireless station, 1289  
 Melo (Uruguay), 1361  
 Melrose (Mass.), 553  
 Melsetter (Rhodesia), 204



## MEM

Memel (Lith.), 919, 1248, 1249; pt., 1289  
 Memphis (Tennessee), 461, 613  
 Menado (Dutch East Indies), 1113  
 Mendoza (Arg.), 669; town, 670  
 Mengo (Kampala) (Uganda), 184, 185  
 Mengtsz (China), 747, 755  
 Menûfiya (Egypt), 258, 259  
 Mequinez (Morocco), 1085, 1088, 1089  
 — military area, 1086  
 — vineyards, 1087  
 Mércá (It. Somaliland), 1030  
 Mercedes (Argentina), 670  
 Mercedes (Uruguay), 1362  
 Mérida (Mexico), 1075, 1076  
 Mérida (Venez.), 1369; univ., 1369  
 Meriden (Connecticut), 517  
 Meridian (Mississippi), 564  
 Merjerdah valley (Tunis), 905  
 Merowé (Anglo-Egyptn. Sudan), 274  
 Merthyr Tydfil, population, 19  
 Meshed (Persia), 1165  
 Meshedissar (Persia), port, 1166, 1168  
 Meshiakhat Olama (Egypt), 260  
 Mesopotamia, 1334, 1335, 1340,  
 1350 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1351  
 — area and population, 1350  
 — books of reference, 1352  
 — British troops in, 51, 53, 1340  
 — commerce, 1351  
 — communications, 1351  
 — Council of State, 1350  
 — education, 1351  
 — finance, 1351  
 — government, 1334, 1350  
 — High Commissioner, 1352  
 — irrigation, 1351  
 — mandate, 1334, 1350  
 — occupation, 51, 53, 1340  
 — petroleum, 1351  
 — port, 1351  
 — production, 1351  
 — railways, 1351  
 — telegraphs and telephones, 1352  
 Messenia (Greece), 967  
 Messina (Sicily), 1006; port, 1024  
 — town, 1007; torpedo stn., 1017  
 — university, 1010  
 Meta (Colombia), 771  
 Methil, port, 80  
 Metz (France), 844, 854; forts, 854  
 Meudon (France), observatory, 849  
 Méwar (India), 122, 123

## MEX

Mexico, 1074 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1077  
 — area and population, 1075  
 — army, 1076, 1077  
 — aviation, 1077  
 — banking and credit, 1079  
 — books of reference, 1080  
 — Chinese in, 1076  
 — cities, 1076  
 — civil war, 1074  
 — coal, 1078  
 — commerce, 1078  
 — Congress, 1074  
 — constitution and government, 1074  
 — copper, 1078  
 — cotton, 1077  
 — crops, 1077  
 — debt, 1076  
 — defence, 1076  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1080  
 — education, 1076  
 — finance, 1076  
 — foreigners, 1076  
 — forests, 1077  
 — Germans in, 1076  
 — gold, 1078  
 — government, central, 1074  
 — — local, 1075  
 — House of Representatives, 1074  
 — imports and exports, 1078, 1079  
 — Japanese in, 1076  
 — justice, 1076  
 — live stock, 1077  
 — local government, 1075  
 — manufactures, 1077  
 — mines and minerals, 1078  
 — ministry, 1074  
 — money and credit, 1079  
 — money, weights, & measures, 1080  
 — navy, 1077  
 — newspapers and periodicals, 1076  
 — opals, 1078  
 — petroleum, 1077, 1078, 1079  
 — pipe lines, 1078  
 — ports, 1079  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1079  
 — President, 1074  
 — production and industry, 1077  
 — railways, 1079  
 — religion, 1076  
 — representation, 1074  
 — Senate, 1074  
 — shipping, 1079

## MEX

Mexico, silver, 1078  
 — sugar, 1077  
 — States and Territories, 1075  
 — timber, 1077  
 — tobacco, 1077  
 — university, 1076  
 — wheat, 1077  
 — wireless stations, 1079  
 Mexico City, 1075, 1076  
 — wireless station, 1079  
 Miami (Florida), 524  
 Michigan, 457, 558 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 560  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 558  
 — banks, 560  
 — books of reference, 560  
 — charity, 558  
 — cities, 559, 560  
 — communications, 560  
 — constitution and government, 558  
 — copper, 560  
 — education, 559  
 — farms, 560  
 — finance, 559  
 — fisheries, 560  
 — Germans in, 558  
 — Indians in, 558  
 — live stock, 560  
 — local government, 558  
 — manufactures, 560  
 — mining, 560  
 — petroleum, 560  
 — poor relief, 558  
 — production and industry, 560  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 560  
 — religion, 559  
 — representation, 453, 558  
 — ship canal, 560  
 — timber, 480, 560  
 — university, 559  
 — wheat, 560  
 — wool, 560  
 Michigan City (Indiana), 535  
 Michoacán (Mexico), state, 1075  
 Mico (Nicaragua) mines, 1127  
 Middle Congo colony (Fr. Congo), 886  
 Middle East, 91  
 Middlesbrough, 18 ; port, 79  
 Middletown (Con.), 517  
 Middletown (New York), 584  
 Middletown (Ohio), 594  
 Midia (Black Sea shores), 726

## MIN

Mijertin Somalis, 1009, 1030  
 Mikado (Emperor), Japan, 1036  
 Mikindani (Tanganyika), 183  
 Mikonos (Cyclades), 967  
 Milan (Milano), (Italy), 1004 ; town, 1007, 1010  
 Mildura (Victoria), 381  
 Milford (Delaware), 519  
 Military Ter. (F.W.Af.), 871, 900, 901  
 Millerand, Alex. (French Pres.), 837  
 Millsburg (Liberia), 1067  
 Milo (Greece), 969  
 Milwaukee (Wisconsin), 461, 633, 634  
 Minas (Uruguay), 1361  
 Minas Geraes (Brazil), 715, 718 :  
     coffee, 719  
 — colonies, 720 ; mines, 720 ; rail-  
     ways, 722  
 Mindanao Is. (P.I.), 647, 648  
 Mindoro Is. (P. I.) 647  
 Mingrelians (Georgia), 915  
 Minneapolis, 461, 561, 563  
 — Federal Bank, 497 ; univ., 562  
 Minnesota, 457, 561 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 562  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 561  
 — books of reference, 563  
 — charity, 562  
 — cities, 561  
 — communications, 563  
 — constitution and government, 561  
 — crime, 562  
 — debt, 562  
 — defence, 562  
 — education, 561, 562  
 — farms, 562  
 — finance, 562  
 — forests, 562  
 — Germans in, 561  
 — Indian reservations, 561  
 — Indians in, 561  
 — iron, 562  
 — live stock, 562  
 — local government, 561  
 — manufactures, 562  
 — mining, 562  
 — pauperism, 562  
 — production and industry, 477, 562  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 563  
 — religion, 561  
 — representation, 453, 561  
 — savings banks, 563

## MIN

- Minnesota, shipping, 563  
 — timber, 480, 562  
 — universities, 562  
 — wheat, 477, 562  
 — wool, 562  
 Minsk (Russia), 1226  
 — town, 1228  
 Minya (Egypt), 258, 259; town, 258, 259  
 Miquelon Is. (Fr. Atlan.), 872, 909, 910  
 — area and population, 909  
 — fisheries, 910  
 Miraflores Lock (Pan. C. Z.), 1153  
 Miranda (Venezuela), state, 1369  
 Miri (Sarawak), oilfield, 100  
 — wireless station, 100  
 Mír Kamál Khán, Jám (Las Bela), 160  
 Mir Máhmúd Khán of Kalát, 160  
 Mirs Bay (Hong Kong), 110  
 Mirzápur (India), 127  
 Misahöhe (Togoland), 253, 254, 902  
 Misima (Papua), 417  
 — wireless station, 418  
 Misiones territory (Argentina), 669  
 Miskolcz (Hungary), 994  
 Misr, *see* Egypt  
 Mississippi, 457, 563 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 478, 565  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 563  
 — books of reference, 565  
 — charity, 564  
 — cities, 564  
 — communications, 565  
 — constitution and government, 563  
 — cotton, 478, 565  
 — crime, 564  
 — debt, 564  
 — education, 564  
 — farms, 565  
 — finance, 564  
 — Germans in, 564  
 — Indians in, 564  
 — live stock, 565  
 — maize, 565  
 — manufactures, 565  
 — minerals, 565  
 — pauperism, 564  
 — production and industry, 477, 478, 565  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 565

## MOB

- Mississippi, religion, 564  
 — representation, 453, 563  
 — rice, 477, 565  
 — savings banks, 565  
 — timber, 479  
 — universities, 564  
 — wool, 565  
 Missoula (Montana), 569  
 Missouri, 457, 565 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 478, 567  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 566  
 — books of reference, 568  
 — cities, 566  
 — coal, 567  
 — communications, 567, 568  
 — cotton, 478, 567  
 — constitution and government, 565  
 — crime, 567  
 — debt, 567  
 — education, 566  
 — farms, 567  
 — finance, 567  
 — flax, 567  
 — Germans in, 566  
 — Indians in, 566  
 — live stock, 567  
 — manufactures, 567  
 — mining, 567  
 — pauperism, 567  
 — production and industry, 477, 478, 567  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 567  
 — religion, 566  
 — representation, 453, 565  
 — rice, 477  
 — river steamers, 568  
 — tobacco, 567  
 — universities, 566  
 — wheat, 477, 567  
 — wool, 567  
 Mitau (Latvia), 1064  
 Mitava (Russia), 1228  
 Mitchell (South Dakota), 611  
 Mitchell Island (Pacific), 444  
 Mit Ghamr (Egypt), 258  
 Mitiaro Island (Cook Islands), 436  
 Mito (Japan), 1040  
 Mitre Island (Pacific), 445  
 Mitsubishi yard (Japan), 1046  
 Mittelfranken (Bavaria), 942  
 Mlanje (Nyasaland), 195  
 Moberly (Missouri), 566

## MOB

Mobile (Ala.), 461, 503; pt., 492, 505  
 Mobilen (It. Somaliland), 1030  
 Moca (S. Domingo), 1258  
 Moçambique (Companhia do), 1204  
 Mocha (Arabia), 1349  
 Mocoa (Colombia), 771  
 Modéliarpeth (French India), 873  
 Modena (Italy), 1005; town, 1007  
 — university, 1010  
 Modlin (Poland), fort., 1189  
 Moero (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Mogadisho or Magadisho (Italian Somaliland), 1029  
 — wireless station, 1030  
 Mogador (Morocco), port, 1085  
 — wireless station, 1089  
 Moghilev (Russia), 1226  
 Mohale's Hoek (Basutoland), 201  
 Mohamed Jemalulalam (Brunei), 99  
 Mohammed IV. (Kelantan), 175  
 Mohammed VI., Sultan (Turkey), 1331  
 Mohammed ibn Ali el-Idrisi (Asir), 1348  
 Mohammerah (Persia), 1166, 1168, 1169  
 Moheli Island (Comoro Islands), 892  
 Mohilev on Dnieper (Russia), 1228  
 Mohilev on Dniester (Russia), 1228  
 Moi tribes (Annam, &c.), 875, 876  
 Moji (Japan), 1040  
 Moji-Shimonoseki tunnel (Jap.), 1051  
 Mokpo (Korea), port, 1055  
 Moldavia, 1214, 1215  
 Moline (Illinois), 532  
 Molise (Italy), province, 1005  
 Mollendo (Peru), port, 709  
 Molokai Island (Hawaii), 640  
 Molopolole (Bechuanaland), 203  
 Molucca Islands (D.E.I.), 1112, 1113  
 Mombasa (Kenya), 179, 180  
 Monaco (Principality), 1082  
 — books of reference, 1083  
 — gaming concession, 1082  
 — National Council, 1082  
 — towns, 1082  
 Monaco (town), 1082  
 Monagas (Venezuela), state, 1369  
 Moncton (New Brunswick), 314  
 Mongalla prov. (A.-E. Sudan), 273  
 Mongolia, 764, 765, 1039  
 — area and population, 746, 764  
 — books of reference, 769  
 — currency, 765

## MON

Mongolia, government, 764, 765  
 — immigration, 764  
 — King, 765  
 — products, 764  
 — railways, 765, 1051  
 — religion, 765  
 Mono Island (Pacific), 445  
 Monophysite sect (Abyssinia), 658  
 Monrovia (Liberia), 1066, 1067, 1068  
 Mons (Belgium), 691  
 Montaña region (Peru), 1178  
 Montana, 458, 568 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 569  
 — area and pop., 458, 475, 568  
 — banks, 570  
 — books of reference, 570  
 — cities, 569  
 — coal, 570  
 — communications, 570  
 — copper, 570  
 — constitution and government, 568  
 — crime, 569  
 — debt, 569  
 — education, 569  
 — farms, 569  
 — finance, 569  
 — forests, 569  
 — fruit-growing, 569  
 — Germans in, 569  
 — gold, 570  
 — Indian reservation, 569  
 — Indians in, 568  
 — irrigation, 476, 569  
 — live stock, 570  
 — manufactures, 570  
 — mining, 482, 570  
 — pauperism, 569  
 — precious stones, 482, 570  
 — production and industry, 482, 569  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 570  
 — religion, 569  
 — representation, 453, 568  
 — sapphires, 482, 570  
 — silver, 482, 570  
 — telegraphs and telephones, 570  
 — timber, 480, 569  
 — university, 569  
 — wheat, 569  
 — wool, 570  
 Montclair (N.J.), 578  
 Monte Argentaro (Italy), fort., 1015  
 Monte Carlo (Monaco), 1082

## MON

Monte Cristi (S. Domingo), 1258  
 Montego Bay (Jamaica), 341, 342  
 Montenegro, 1264  
   — area and population, 1265  
   — justice, 1266  
 Monterey (California), 512  
 Monterrey (Mexico), 1075, 1076  
   — wireless station, 1079  
 Montes, port, 709  
 Montevideo (Uruguay), 1361, 1364  
   — pt., 1366; tn., 1362; univ., 1363  
 Montgomery (Alabama), 503  
 Monticristo (Ecuador), hats, 823  
 Montijo (Panama), port, 1149  
 Montpelier (Vermont), 621  
 Montpellier (France), 844; univ., 847  
 Montreal (Canada), 285, 324; port, 298  
   — university, 287, 324  
 Montreuil (France), 844  
 Montserrado (Liberia), 1066  
 Montserrat Is. (W. I.), 343, 344, 345  
   — area and population, 344  
   — cotton, 345  
   — lime-juice, 344, 345  
 Moorea Island (Fr. Oceania), 912  
 Moosejaw (Canada), 326  
 Moquegua (Peru), 1175  
 Moradábád (India), 127  
 Morant Cays (West Indies), 341, 342  
 Moravia (Czecho-Slovakia), 789, 790  
   — area and population, 791  
   — education, 791  
   — forests, 794  
   — representation, 790  
 Morazán (Salvador), mines, 1255  
 Möre (Norway), 1132  
 Morebalais (Haiti), 986  
 Morelia (Mexico), town, 1075, 1076  
 Morelos (Mexico), state, 1075  
 Morioka (Japan), 1040  
 Moriori race (New Zealand), 436  
 Mormons, *see* Latter Day Saints  
 Mormugão (Goâ), mines, 1202  
 Mornag (Tunis), 905  
 Moro race (Philippines), 647  
 Morobe (New Guinea), 419, 420, 421  
 Morocco, 871, 872, 886, 1083 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 1086  
   — area and pop., 1084  
   — army, 855, 856, 1086  
   — books of reference, 1090  
   — commerce, 1087  
   — cotton, 1087, 1088

## MOS

Morocco, crops, 1086  
   — currency, 1090  
   — debt, 1086  
   — defence, 856, 1086  
   — diplomatic repres., 1090  
   — education, 1085  
   — finance, 1085  
   — fish, 1087  
   — French Resident-General, 1084, 1086  
   — French troops in, 883, 1086  
   — fruit, 1087  
   — gold, 1087  
   — government, 1083  
   — imports and exports, 1087, 1088  
   — justice, 1085  
   — languages, 1085  
   — live stock, 1087  
   — loans, 1086  
   — minerals, 1087  
   — money, weights, measures, 1089  
   — petroleum, 1086  
   — posts and telegraphs, 1088, 1089  
   — production and industry, 1086  
   — railways, 1089  
   — religion, 1085  
   — roads, 1089  
   — shipping, 1088  
   — Spanish zone, 1084, 1085, 1288, 1296, 1297  
   — — Calipha, 1084, 1086  
   — — currency, etc., 1090  
   — — education, 1085  
   — — finance, 1086  
   — — High Commissioner, 1084  
   — — imports and exports, 1087, 1088  
   — — iron ore, 1087  
   — — railways, 1089  
   — — roads, 1089  
   — — telegraphs, 1089  
   — — troops in, 1086, 1288  
   — Sultan, 1083, 1084  
   — — predecessors, 1083  
   — towns, 1084, 1085  
   — treaties, 1083, 1084, 1085  
   — troops from, 855  
   — wheat, 1086  
   — wine, 1087, 1088  
   — wireless stations, 1089  
 Morshansk (Russia), 1228  
 Moscow (Russia), 1226; town, 1224, 1228  
   — university, 1230

## MOS

Moselle (France), 842  
 Mosquitia, La (Honduras), 988  
 Mosquito Indians (Nicaragua), 1125  
 Mossámedes (Angola), 1203  
 Mostaganem (Algeria), 881  
 Mosul (Mesopotamia), 1335, 1350  
 — Patriarch of, 1336  
 Motagua (Guatemala), bananas, 980  
 Motherwell, population, 22  
 Motovilikha (Russia), 1228  
 Moulmein (Burma), 127  
 Mount Athos (Greece), 968  
 Mount Elgon forest (Kenya), 181  
 Mount Vernon (New York), 584  
 Mountain Provs. (P.I.), 164  
 Moyale (Kenya), 179  
 Mozambique (Portuguese E. Africa),  
 1196, 1201, 1204  
 — administration, 1204  
 — area and population, 1201, 1204  
 — books of reference, 1206  
 — boundaries, 1204, 1205  
 — coal, 1204  
 — currency, 1205  
 — divisions, 1204  
 — gold, 1204  
 — imports and exports, 1205  
 — ports, 1204, 1205  
 — products, 1204  
 — railway, 1205  
 — shipping, 1205  
 — telegraphs, 1205  
 Muang-Thai, *see* Siam  
 Mubendi (Uganda), 184  
 Muhamrah (Persia), *see* Mohammerah  
 Muharrak Island (Persian Gulf), 96  
 Muhumaa (Esthonia), 826  
 Mukden (Manchuria), 746, 761, 1058  
 — mint, 759  
 Mulai Yusef, Sultan (Morocco), 1083  
 Mülheim-on-Ruhr (Prussia), 920  
 Mulhouse (France), 844  
 Multan (India), 127  
 München, *see* Munich  
 München-Gladbach (Prussia), 921  
 Muncie (Indiana), 535  
 Munich (Bavaria), 920, 943; technical  
 high school, 922  
 — universities, 923, 924  
 Munkholmen (Norway), fort, 1136  
 Munster (prov.), agric. holdings, 63  
 — population, 23  
 Münster (Prus.), 921; univ., 923, 924

## NAM

Muntafik (Mesopotamia), 1350  
 Muntenia (Rumania), 1214  
 Muong-sing (Laos), 878  
 Muong-Thai, *see* Siam  
 Múrcia (Spain), 1283; mines, 1291  
 — town, 1284; university, 1285  
 Muroran (Japan), 1040  
 Murut race (Borneo), 98  
 — — (Sarawak), 99  
 Murzûk (Italian N. Africa), 1031  
 Muscatine (Iowa), 537  
 Muskat (Oman), 96, 186, 1147, 1148  
 Muskegon (Michigan), 559  
 Muskogee (Oklahoma), 597  
 Muttra (India), 127  
 Muttrah (Oman), 1147  
 Muzo (Colomb.), emerald mines, 774  
 Mysore (India), area, &c., 121  
 — education, 122  
 — finance, 122  
 — government, 122  
 — religion, 122, 128  
 — town, 127  
 — university, 129  
 Mytilene (Greece), 967  
  
 NABHA (India), state, 124  
 Nabi Saleh Is. (Persian Gulf), 96  
 Nablus (Palestine), 1352, 1353; town,  
 1353, 1355  
 Nabotsibeni, Regent (Swaziland), 208  
 Nacaome (Honduras), 988  
 Nador (Spanish Africa), 1284  
 Naga (Philippines), 648  
 Nagano (Japan), 1040  
 Nagaoka (Japan), 1040  
 Nagasaki (Japan), 1040; shipyard,  
 1046  
 Nagoya (Japan), 1040  
 Nāgpur (India), 127  
 Náhan (India), state, 124  
 Nahsan, Um, Is. (Persian Gulf), 96  
 Nahud (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Nain (Persia), minerals, 1168  
 Nairobi (Kenya), 179, 180  
 Naivasha (Kenya), 179, 180  
 Najaf (Mesopotamia), 1163, 1165  
 Nakhichevan-on-Don (Russia), 1228  
 Nakuru (Kenya), 180  
 Namangan (Russia in Asia), 1229  
 Namatanai (Pacific), 421  
 Namur (Belg.), prov., 690; town, 691

## NAN

- Nanaimo (British Columbia), 309  
 Nana Kru (Liberia), 1067  
 Nanch'ang (China), 745  
 Nancowry (Nicobars), 164  
 Nancy (France), 844 ; faculties, 848 ;  
     univ., 847  
 Nanking (China), 745 ; mint, 759 ;  
     port, 747  
     — wireless station, 758  
 Nan-ning (China), 746 ; port, 747  
 Nanomea Island (Pacific), 444  
 Nantes (France), 844 ; port, 864  
 Nanumaga Island (Pacific), 444  
 Napier (New Zealand), 425  
 Naples (Napoli) (Italy), 1006, 1019 ;  
     defence, 1017 ; port, 1024 ;  
     town, 1007 ; univ., 1010  
 Naqíb race (Baluchistan), 160  
 Nara (Japan), 1040  
 Naricual (Venezuela), coal mine, 1371  
 Nariño (Colombia), 771 ; gold, 774  
 Narva (Esthonia), 827  
 Nashua (New Hampshire), 576  
 Nashville (Tennessee), 461, 613  
 Nasirábád tahsil (Bal.), 159, 160  
 Nassau (Bahamas), 338  
 Natal, Prov. of, 210, 230 *sqq*  
     — Administrator, 211, 230  
     — agriculture, 218, 231  
     — area and population, 212, 230  
     — births, marriages, deaths, 230  
     — books of reference, 232  
     — coal, 220, 221, 231  
     — commerce, 232  
     — copper, 220  
     — constitution & govt., 210, 211, 230  
     — customs valuation, 232  
     — education, 214, 215, 230  
     — factories, 219, 231  
     — finance, 216, 217, 231  
     — gold, 220, 231  
     — imports and exports, 232  
     — Indians in, 230, 231  
     — justice, 216  
     — local government, 211, 225  
     — maize, 218, 231  
     — minerals, 220, 221, 231  
     — production and industry, 231  
     — Provincial Councils, 211  
     — railways, 223  
     — representation, 210, 211, 230  
     — sugar, 231  
     — tea, 231

## NEF

- Natal, university college, 215  
     — whaling, 231  
     — wheat, 218  
 Natal (Brazil), town, 715  
 National University, Ireland, 31  
 Nauru Is. (Pacific), 419, 439  
     — administration, 439  
     — mandate, 439  
     — phosphates, 440  
     — wireless station, 439  
 Navaho Indians (New Mexico), 581  
 Navanagar (India), state, 123  
 Navarra (Spain), province, 1283  
 Navarro (West Africa), 250  
 Navigators' Islands, *see* Samoa  
 Nawa (Japan), 1040  
 Naxos (Cyclades), 967  
 Nayarit (Mexico), state, 1075  
 Nazareth (Palestine), 1352, 1353, 1355  
 Ndola (Northern Rhodesia), 206  
 Nebraska, 457, 570 *sqq*  
     — agriculture, 477, 572  
     — area and population, 457, 475, 571  
     — banks, 573  
     — books of reference, 573  
     — charity and correction, 572  
     — cities, 571  
     — communications, 573  
     — constitution and government, 570,  
         571  
     — education, 571  
     — farms, 572  
     — finance, 572  
     — Indian reservations, 571  
     — Indians in, 571  
     — irrigation, 476, 572  
     — live stock, 572  
     — manufactures, 573  
     — mining, 572  
     — paupers and prisoners, 572  
     — potash, 573  
     — production and industry, 477, 572  
     — public lands, 475  
     — railways, 573  
     — religion, 571  
     — representation, 453, 571  
     — river navigation, 573  
     — savings banks, 573  
     — university, 572  
     — wheat, 477, 572  
     — wool, 572  
 Neckar (Württemberg), 962  
 Nefud (Arabia), 1347



## NEG

- Negapatam (India), 127  
 Negri Sembilan (Malay), 165, 170, 171, 172, 173  
 — area and population, 171  
 Negrito race (Andamaus), 163  
 Negros Is. (P.I.), 647  
 Neiba (S Domingo), salt, 1260  
 Neiva (Colombia), 771  
 Néjapa (Salvador), 1254  
 Nejd and Hasa, Emirate, 97, 1335, 1348  
 Nekempti (Abyssinia), 658  
 Nelson (British Columbia), 309  
 Nelson (New Zealand) district, 425  
 — town, 426  
 Nenana (Alaska), 638  
 Nepál, 115, 1092, 1093  
 — area and population, 1092  
 — army, 1092, 1093  
 — books of reference, 1093  
 — currency, 1093  
 — defence, 1093  
 — government, 115, 1092  
 — races, 1092  
 — reigning sovereign, 1092  
 — religion, 1092  
 — trade, 138, 148, 1093  
 — troops from, 136, 1092  
 Nepálese in Sikkim, 162  
 Neravy (French India), 873  
 Nestorians (Persian), 1165  
 — (Turkish), 1336  
 Netherland Island (Pacific), 444  
 Netherlands, The, 1094 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1105  
 — area and population, 1097, 1098  
 — army, 1103  
 — banks, 1110  
 — births, marriages and deaths, 1098  
 — books of reference, 1121, 1123  
 — budget, 1102, 1103  
 — canals, 1103, 1109  
 — civil list, 1094  
 — coal, 1106  
 — colonies, 1112 *sqq*  
 — — finance of, 1102, 1115, 1120, 1121  
 — commerce, 1106  
 — — with Great Britain, 1107  
 — communes, 1096, 1097  
 — constitution and government, 1095 *sqq*  
 — crops, 1105, 1106  
 — customs valuation, 1107

## NET

- Netherlands, dairy exports, 1107  
 — debt, 1103  
 — defence, 1103 *sqq*  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1111  
 — education, 1099  
 — electoral reform, 1095  
 — emigration, 1098  
 — estates, 1105  
 — estimates, 1102  
 — finance, 1101  
 — — colonial, 1102, 1115, 1120, 1121  
 — — provincial, 1103  
 — fisheries, 1106  
 — forests, 1105  
 — forts, 1103  
 — frontier, 1103  
 — government, central, 1095, 1096  
 — — local, 1096, 1097  
 — illegitimacy, 1098  
 — illiteracy, 1100  
 — import duties, 1106  
 — justice and crime, 1100  
 — live stock, 1106  
 — local finance, 1103  
 — — government, 1096, 1097  
 — manufactures, 1106  
 — mining, 1106  
 — ministry, 1096  
 — money and credit, 1109  
 — money, weights, measures, 1111  
 — navy, 1104, 1105  
 — — Indian Marine, 1104  
 — pauperism, 1101  
 — police, 1101  
 — political parties, 1095  
 — ports, 1108  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1109  
 — production and industry, 1105  
 — provinces, 1096, 1097  
 — — finance, 1103  
 — — government, 1103  
 — Queen, 1094  
 — railways, 1109  
 — reigning Sovereign, 1094  
 — religion, 1098  
 — representation, 1095  
 — royal family, 1094  
 — savings banks, 1110  
 — shipping and navigation, 1108  
 — social insurance, 1101  
 — State Council, 1095, 1096  
 — States-General, 1095, 1096  
 — sugar beet, 1105

## NET

- Netherlands, towns, 1098  
 — tramways, 1109  
 — universities, 1099  
 — wheat, 1105  
 — woman suffrage, 1095  
 Netherlands-India, *see* Dutch East Indies  
 Nettapacom (Fr. India), 873  
 Neuchâtel (Switz.), 1318, 1320  
 — town, 1321; university, 1322  
 Neuenburg, *see* Neuchâtel  
 Neufahrwasser (Danzig), 798  
 Neu Hannover Is. (Pacific), 421  
 Neuilly-sur-Seine (France), 844  
 Neukölln (Prussia), 920, 954  
 Neu Lauenberg (Pacific), 421  
 Neu Mecklenburg (Pacific), 421  
 Neu Pommern (Pacific), 421  
 Neuquén (Argentina), 670  
 Neu Strelitz (Germany), 951  
 Neutrich (Danzig), 798  
 Nevada, 458, 573 *sqg*  
 — agriculture, 575  
 — area and pop., 458, 475, 574  
 — books of reference, 575  
 — cities, 573, 574  
 — communications, 575  
 — constitution and govt., 573  
 — debt, 574  
 — education, 574  
 — farms, 574  
 — finance, 574  
 — forests, 575  
 — Germans in, 574  
 — gold, 482, 575  
 — Indian reservations, 574  
 — Indians in, 574  
 — irrigation, 476, 574  
 — live stock, 575  
 — manufactures, 575  
 — mining, 482, 575  
 — production and industry, 482, 575  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 575  
 — religion, 574  
 — representation, 453, 573  
 — silver, 482, 575  
 — timber, 480, 575  
 — university, 574  
 — wheat, 575  
 — wool, 575  
 Nevis I. (W. Indies), 343, 344, 345  
 — area and population, 344, 345

## NEW

- Nevis I. (W. Indies), products, 345  
 New Albany (Indiana), 535  
 New Amsterdam (B. Guiana), 331  
 Newar race (Nepal), 1092  
 Newark (New Jersey), 461, 578  
 Newark (Ohio), 594  
 New Bedford (Mass.), 461, 553  
 New Breisach (Germany), fort, 927  
 New Britain (Connecticut), 517  
 New Britain Is. (New Guinea), 421  
 — area and population, 421  
 — ports, 421  
 New Brunswick, 282, 313 *sqg*  
 — Agent General, 314  
 — agriculture, 291, 292, 314  
 — area and population, 285, 314  
 — books of reference, 315  
 — coal, 315  
 — commerce, 315  
 — communications, 308  
 — constit'n & gov., 282, 284, 313  
 — copper, 315  
 — crops, 291, 292, 314  
 — dairy output, 314  
 — debt, 314  
 — education, 288, 314  
 — finance, 290, 314  
 — fisheries, 293, 314, 315  
 — forests, 293, 315  
 — imports and exports, 315  
 — Legislative Assembly, 284  
 — Lieutenant-Governor, 284, 313, 314  
 — live stock, 314  
 — manufactures, 293, 315  
 — mining and minerals, 294, 315  
 — ministry, 314  
 — political parties, 314  
 — production and industry, 291, 292, 293, 294, 314  
 — railways, 300, 315  
 — religion, 287  
 — representation, 282, 283, 284, 313  
 — telephones, 315  
 — timber, 293, 315  
 — towns, 314  
 — university, 287, 314  
 — wheat, 291, 314  
 — wireless stations, 301  
 New Brunswick (town) (N.J.), 578  
 Newburg (New York), 584  
 Newburyport, (Mass.), 553  
 New Caledonia, 872, 910 *sqg*  
 — area and population, 872, 911

## NEW

New Caledonia, books of reference, 913

- communications, 911
- dependencies, 911, 912
- domains, 911
- education, 911
- forests, 911
- government, 910
- immigration, 911
- imports and exports, 872, 911
- live stock, 911
- mining, 911
- nickel, 911
- penal settlement, 850, 910, 911
- production and industry, 911
- railway, 911
- shipping, 911
- telegraphs and telephones, 911

New Cameroon, 255

New Castle (N. Bruns.), wrless. stn., 301

Newcastle (New South Wales), 369

Newcastle (Pennsylvania), 602

Newcastle-on-Tyne, 18 ; coll., 30

Newchwang (China), 747, 761

Newfoundland and Labrador, 282, 344 *sqg*

- agriculture, 335
- area and population, 334
- banks, 337
- books of reference, 337
- coal, 335
- cod fisheries, 336
- commerce, 335
- communications, 336
- copper, 335
- currency, 337
- debt, 335
- dependencies, 334
- education, 334, 335
- emigration and immigration, 334
- finance, 335
- fishing & fishing rights, 334, 336
- forests, 334, 335
- gold, 335
- government, 282, 334
- Governor, 334
- imports and exports, 335, 336
- iron, 335
- live stock, 335
- mining, 335
- ministry, 334
- occupations of the people, 334
- paper pulp mills, 335

## NEW

Newfoundland and Labrador, political parties, 334

- posts and telegraphs, 336
- production, 336, 337
- railways, 336
- religion, 334
- savings banks, 337
- seal fishery, 336
- shipping, 336
- silver, 335
- telephones, 337
- towns, 334
- whaling, 336

New Georgia Island (Pacific), 445

New Glasgow (Nova Scotia), 316

New Guinea (late German New Guinea), 419 *sqg*

- administration, 419
- Administrator, 420
- area and population, 420, 421, 422
- books of reference, 422
- coconuts, 420, 421, 422
- commerce, 422
- districts, 419
- imports and exports, 422
- justice, 419, 420
- minerals, 420
- missions, 420, 421, 422
- ports, 420, 421, 422
- production, 420, 421, 422
- rubber, 420
- towns, 421
- wireless station, 439

New Guinea, Br., *see* Papua, 417 *sqg*

— Dutch, 1112, 1113

New Hampshire, 457, 575 *sqg*

- agriculture, 577
- area and population, 456, 475, 575
- books of reference, 577
- cities, 576
- communications, 577
- constitution and government, 575
- crime, 576
- debt, 577
- defence, 577
- education, 576
- farms, 577
- finance, 576
- forests, 577
- Germans in, 576
- Indians in, 576
- live stock, 577
- manufactures, 577

## NEW

- New Hampshire, minerals, 577  
 — naval station, 471, 577  
 — pauperism, 576  
 — production and industry, 577  
 — railways, 577  
 — religion, 576  
 — representation, 453, 575  
 — savings banks, 577  
 — shipping, 492  
 — timber, 480, 577  
 — wool, 577  
 New Haven (Conn.), 461, 517  
 New Hebrides (Pacific), 445, 912  
 — administration, 445, 912  
 — area and population, 445  
 — books of reference, 913  
 — education, 445  
 — finance, 446  
 — products, 446, 912  
 — shipping, 446  
 New Ireland Is. (New Guinea), 421  
 — area and population, 421, 422  
 — coconuts, 422  
 New Jersey, 457, 578 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 579  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 578  
 — banks, 580  
 — books of reference, 580  
 — canals, 580  
 — charity, 579  
 — cities, 578  
 — clay products, 579, 580  
 — communications, 580  
 — constitution and government, 578  
 — defence, 579  
 — education, 579  
 — farms, 579  
 — finance, 579  
 — fisheries, 579  
 — fruit canning, 580  
 — Germans in, 578  
 — Indians in, 578  
 — iron, 580  
 — live stock, 579  
 — manufactures, 580  
 — minerals, 579, 580  
 — potatoes, 579  
 — production and industries, 579  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 580  
 — religion, 579  
 — representation, 453, 578  
 — savings banks, 580

## NEW

- New Jersey, university, 579  
 — wool, 579  
 New Kowloon (China), 110, 111  
 New London (Connecticut), 517  
 — naval station, 471  
 New Mecklenburg (Pacific), 421  
 New Mexico, 458, 580 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 582  
 — area and population, 458, 475, 581  
 — books of reference, 582  
 — communications, 582  
 — constitution and government, 580  
 — copper, 582  
 — debt, 582  
 — education, 581  
 — farms, 582  
 — finance, 582  
 — forests, 582  
 — Germans in, 581  
 — gold, 582  
 — Indian reservations, 581  
 — Indians in, 581  
 — irrigation, 476, 582  
 — live stock, 582  
 — manufactures, 582  
 — minerals, 582  
 — production and industry, 582  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 582  
 — religion, 581  
 — representation, 453, 580  
 — silver, 582  
 — timber, 480, 582  
 — towns, 581  
 — university, 581  
 — wool, 582  
 Newnham College, Cambridge, 31  
 New Orleans (La.), 461, 544 ; pt., 492,  
     509, 510, 546 ; naval stn., 471  
 New Plymouth (N. Zealand), 425  
 Newport (Kentucky), 542  
 Newport (Mon.), 18 ; port, 67, 79  
 Newport (R. I.), 606 ; naval stn., 471  
 Newport (Shrops.), College, 30  
 Newport News (Virginia), 624  
 New Providence Island (W. I.), 338  
 New Rochelle (N. Y.), 584  
 New South Wales, 350, 366 *sqq*  
 — aborigines, 368  
 — Agent-General, 367  
 — agriculture, 373  
 — area and population, 352, 368  
 — banks, 363, 378

## NEW

New South Wales, births, marriages, deaths, 352, 369  
 — books of reference, 379  
 — Chinese in, 368  
 — coal, 375  
 — commerce, 359, 377  
 — communications, 362, 377  
 — constitution & govt., 350, 351, 366  
 — copper, 375, 377  
 — debt, 373  
 — defence, 354, 355, 373  
 — dependency, 368  
 — divisions, 373  
 — education, 370  
 — finance, 372  
 — — local, 373  
 — forestry, 375  
 — fruit, 374, 375  
 — Germans in, 368  
 — gold, 375, 377  
 — Governor, 367  
 — housing, 369  
 — immigration, 369  
 — imports and exports, 359, 377  
 — industrial arbitration, &c., 376  
 — inhabited houses, 352  
 — justice and crime, 371  
 — land holdings, 373  
 — — tenure, 373, 374  
 — live stock, 375  
 — living wage, 377  
 — local finance, 373  
 — — government, 367  
 — manufactures, 376  
 — mines and minerals, 375  
 — ministry, 367  
 — mint, 363, 364  
 — money and credit, 363, 378  
 — naval station, 355, 373  
 — occupations of people, 368, 369, 375  
 — old age, invalidity, accident, and war pensions, 371  
 — oranges, 375  
 — port, 361  
 — production and industry, 373  
 — railways, 362, 377  
 — religion, 370  
 — representation, 350, 366  
 — savings bank, 378  
 — sheep, 375  
 — shipping, 361  
 — silver, 375

## NEW

New South Wales, sugar, 374  
 — tin, 375, 377  
 — tobacco, 374  
 — towns, 369  
 — tramways, 377  
 — university, 370  
 — wheat, &c., 374, 377  
 — wine, 374  
 — woman suffrage, 366, 367  
 — wool, 375, 377  
 — *See also* Australia, Commonwealth  
 Newton (Massachusetts), 553  
 New Urgenj (Khiva), 1243  
 New Westminster (B. Columbia), 309  
 New York (City), area & pop., 461, 584  
 — banks, 497, 587  
 — debt, 586  
 — finance, 586  
 — imports and exports, 587  
 — local government, 583  
 — shipping, 492, 587  
 — university, 585  
 New York State, 457, 583 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 586  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 583  
 — banks, 587  
 — — Federal, 497  
 — books of reference, 587  
 — canals, 587  
 — charity, 585  
 — cities, 583, 584  
 — colleges, 585  
 — commerce, 587  
 — constitution & government, 583  
 — crops, 586  
 — debt, 585  
 — defence, 586  
 — education, 584  
 — farms, 586  
 — Federal Bank, 497  
 — finance, 585  
 — Germans in, 584  
 — imports and exports, 587  
 — Indians in, 583  
 — live stock, 586  
 — local government, 583  
 — manufactures, 586  
 — mining, 586  
 — natural gas, 586  
 — naval station, 471  
 — newspapers, &c., 587  
 — petroleum, 586  
 — production and industry, 586

## NEW

- New York State, public lands, 475  
 — railways, 587  
 — religion, 584  
 — representation, 453, 583  
 — savings banks, 587  
 — shipping, 492, 587  
 — sugar, 586  
 — tobacco, 586  
 — university, 585  
 — wheat, 586  
 — wool, 586  
 New Zealand, 350, 423 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 430, 431  
 — air force, 430  
 — area and population, 424, 425  
 — banks, 436  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 426  
 — books of reference, 437  
 — coal, 432  
 — colleges, 427  
 — commerce, 432 *sqq*  
 — communications, 435  
 — constitution and government, 423  
 — crops, 430, 431  
 — customs, 432, 433  
 — dairying, 431, 433  
 — debt, 429  
 — defence, 430  
 — — military, 430  
 — — naval, 59, 430  
 — dependencies, 419, 424, 425, 430, 436, 437, 438  
 — divisions, 424, 425  
 — education, 426  
 — expeditionary force, 430  
 — electorate, 423  
 — finance, 428  
 — — local, 429  
 — forests, 430  
 — General Assembly, 423  
 — gold, 432, 433  
 — Governor-General, 423  
 — High Commissioner, 424  
 — House of Representatives, 423  
 — immigration and emigration, 426  
 — import duties, 432, 433  
 — imports and exports, 433 *sqq*  
 — justice and crime, 427  
 — land holdings, 430, 431  
 — Legislative Council, 423  
 — live stock, 431  
 — local finance, 429  
 — — government, 424

## NIC

- New Zealand, mandate, 419, 438  
 — manufactures, 431  
 — Maoris, 423, 425, 430, 436  
 — meat export, 433  
 — mines and minerals, 432  
 — ministry, 424  
 — money and credit, 436  
 — navy, 59, 430  
 — occupations of people, 431  
 — old-age, widows', & war p'sions, 428  
 — pauperism, 428  
 — political parties, 423  
 — ports, 434  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 436  
 — production and industry, 430  
 — provincial districts, 425  
 — railways, 435  
 — religion, 426  
 — representation, 423  
 — savings banks, 436  
 — shipping and navigation, 435  
 — silver, 432  
 — towns, 425, 426  
 — tramways, 435  
 — university, 427  
 — wheat, 431  
 — wireless station, 437  
 — wool exports, 431, 433  
 Nganhwei or An-hui (China), 745 ;  
     tea, 754  
 Ngotshe (Natal), 230  
 Niagara Falls (New York), 584  
 Niamey (French West Africa), 901  
 Nianing (Senegal), 897  
 Nicaragua, 1125 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1126  
 — area and population, 1125  
 — army, 1126  
 — banana culture, 1126, 1127  
 — banks, 1128  
 — books of reference, 1129  
 — canal route (U.S.A. owned), 1125  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 1125  
 — coffee, 1126, 1127  
 — commerce, 1127  
 — communications, 1125, 1127, 1128  
 — Congress, 1125  
 — constitution and government, 1125  
 — copper, 1127  
 — customs receipts, 1127  
 — debt, 1126  
 — defence, 1126  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1129

## NIC

- Nicaragua, divisions, 1125  
 — education, 1126  
 — finance, 1126  
 — forests, 1127  
 — gold, 1127  
 — imports and exports, 1127  
 — Indians in, 1125  
 — justice, 1125  
 — live stock, 1127  
 — loan, 1126  
 — marine, 1126  
 — mining, 1127  
 — money, weights, & measures, 1128  
 — ports, 1127  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1128  
 — President, 1125  
 — production and industry, 1126, 1127  
 — railway, 1128  
 — religion, 1126  
 — river and lake steamers, 1128  
 — roads, 1128  
 — Senate, 1125  
 — shipping, 1127  
 — sugar, 1126, 1127  
 — timber, 1126, 1127  
 — tobacco, 1126  
 — towns, 1125, 1126  
 — university, 1126  
 — wheat, 1126  
 — wireless stations, 782, 1128  
 Nice (France), 844 ; observatory, 849  
 Nicholas II., Tsar (Rus.), abdi. of, 1223  
 Nicobar Islands, 118, 128, 164  
 Nicosia (Cyprus), 107  
 Nictheroy (Brazil), 715  
 Nidwalden, *see* Unterwald  
 Niederbayern (Germany), 942  
 Niederschlesien (Prussia), 954  
 Niger Terr. (Fr. W. Afr.), 895, 896  
 Nigeria, 242 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 244  
 — area and population, 243  
 — banks, 246  
 — books of reference, 246  
 — boundary, 242, 255  
 — caravan trade, 245  
 — coal, 244  
 — commerce, 245  
 — communications, 245  
 — constitution, 242  
 — cotton, 244, 245  
 — Councils, 242

## NOD

- Nigeria, currency, 246  
 — debt, 244  
 — education, 243  
 — Executive Council, 242  
 — finance, 244  
 — Governor, 242, 243  
 — history, 242  
 — imports and exports, 245  
 — justice, 243  
 — minerals, 244  
 — palm kernel trade, 244, 245  
 — ports, 245  
 — posts and telegraphs, 246  
 — production and industry, 244  
 — railways, 246, 247  
 — religion, 243  
 — rubber, 244  
 — shipping, 245  
 — silver, 245  
 — telephones, 246  
 — time, 246  
 — tin, 244, 245  
 — wireless station, 246  
 Nightingale Island (Atlantic), 198  
 Nihon (Japan), univ., 1041  
 Niigata (Japan), 1040  
 Niihau Island (Hawaii), 640  
 Nikolayev (Russia), 1228  
 Nikolsk-Ussuriisk (Siberia), 1229  
 Nikolskoye (Russia), 1228  
 Nikunau Island (Pacific), 444  
 Nile district, West (Uganda), 184  
 Nile river, navigation, 277  
 Nimeguen (Netherlands), 1098  
 Nîmes (France), 844  
 Nimule (Uganda), 185, 186  
 Ningpo (China), port, 747  
 Ninigo Group (Pacific), 421  
 Nioro (French West Africa), 900  
 Nippon, *see* Japan  
 Nish (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1266  
 Nisiro (Aegean), 1032  
 Nissau Islands (Pacific), 421  
 Nitra (Czecho-Slovakia), 791  
 Niuafoou Island (Pacific), 443  
 Niuatobutabu Island (Pacific), 443  
 Niuchwang, *see* Newchwang  
 Niue Island (Cook Islands), 436, 437  
 Niutao Island (Pacific), 444  
 Nizhne-Tagilsk (Russia), 1228  
 Nizhnii-Novgorod, 1226 ; town, 1228  
 Nkata (Nyasaland), 195  
 Nodoukadou (French India), 873



## NOG

- Nogal Territory (It. Somaliland), 1029  
 Nome (Alaska), 638 ; gold, 639  
 Nongson coal mines (Annam), 876  
 Nonouti Island (Pacific), 444  
 Nordland (Norway), 1132  
 Nord-Trøndelag (Norway), 1132  
 Norfchach (Switzerland), 1321  
 Norfolk (Virginia), 461, 624  
   — naval station, 471  
 Norfolk Island (Australia), 350, 363  
 Norrbotten (Sweden), province, 1302  
 Norrköping (Sweden), 1303 ; gov-  
   ernment, 1300, 1301  
 North Adams (Mass.), 553  
 North Africa, *see* Algeria, Cyrenaica,  
   Tripoli, Tunis, &c.  
 Northam (W. Aust.), 403  
 Northampton, population, 18  
 Northampton (Mass.), 553  
 North Battleford (Canada), 326  
 North Borneo, *see* British  
 North Brabant (Netherlands), 1097,  
   1105  
 North Carolina, 457, 588 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 477, 478, 589  
   — area and population, 457, 475, 588  
   — books of reference, 590  
   — charity, 589  
   — cities, 588  
   — communications, 590  
   — constitution and government, 588  
   — cotton, 478, 589  
   — debt, 589  
   — education, 588  
   — exports, 590  
   — farms, 589  
   — finance, 589  
   — fisheries, 590  
   — Germans in, 588  
   — gold, 590  
   — Indian reservations, 588  
   — Indians in, 588  
   — live stock, 590  
   — manufactures, 590  
   — minerals, 590  
   — ports, 492, 590  
   — production and industry, 477, 478,  
     589  
   — public lands, 475  
   — railways, 590  
   — religion, 588  
   — representation, 453, 588  
   — rice, 477, 590

## NOR

- North Carolina, savings banks, 590  
   — shipping, 492, 590  
   — timber, 480, 590  
   — tobacco, 478, 589  
   — university, 588  
   — wheat, 589  
   — wool, 590  
 North China, *see* Weihaiwei  
 North Dakota, 457, 591 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 477, 592  
   — area and pop., 457, 475, 591  
   — books of reference, 593  
   — cities, 591  
   — coal, 592  
   — communications, 592  
   — constitution and government, 591  
   — crime, 592  
   — dairying, 592  
   — debt, 592  
   — education, 591  
   — farms, 592  
   — finance, 592  
   — flax, 592  
   — Germans in, 591  
   — Indian reservations, 591  
   — Indians in, 591  
   — irrigation, 476, 592  
   — live stock, 592  
   — manufactures, 592  
   — minerals, 592  
   — pauperism, 592  
   — production and industry, 477, 592  
   — public lands, 475  
   — railways, 592  
   — religion, 591  
   — representation, 453, 591  
   — savings banks, 592  
   — university, 592  
   — wheat, 477, 592  
   — wool, 592  
 North East Land (Spitsbergen), 1144  
 Northern Frontier District (Kenya),  
   179  
 Northern Province (Uganda), 184  
 Northern Territories (Gold Coast),  
   242, 250  
   — divisions, 250  
   — population, 250  
   — production, 250  
 Northern Territory (Aust.), 350, 352  
   396, 414 *sqq*  
   — aborigines, 415  
   — Administrator, 414



## NOR

- Norway, money and credit, 1142  
 — money, weights, & measures, 1143  
 — navy, 1137  
 — Odelsting, 1131  
 — pauperism, 1134  
 — political parties, 1131  
 — ports, 1141, 1142  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1142  
 — production and industry, 1137  
 — railways, 1142  
 — reigning sovereign, 3, 800, 1130  
 — religion, 1133  
 — representation, 1131 ; local, 1132  
 — royal family, 3, 1130  
 — savings banks, 1143  
 — shipping and navigation, 1141  
 — silver, 1138  
 — sovereigns since 1204, 1130  
 — Storting, 1130, 1131  
 — timber, 1138  
 — towns, 1133  
 — university, 1134  
 — water power, 1139  
 — whale oil, 1139  
 — wheat, 1138  
 — wireless stations, 1142  
 Norwich, population, 18  
 Norwich (Connecticut), 517  
 Norwood (Ohio), 594  
 Nossi-Bé Is. (Madagascar), 889  
 Nottingham, pop., 18 ; College, 80  
 Nou Island (New Caledonia), 910  
 Nouméa (New Caledonia), 446, 910, 911  
 — Collège La Pérouse, 911  
 — shipping, 911  
 Nova-Goâ (Port. India), 1202  
 Novara (Italy), 1004 ; town, 1008  
 Nova Scotia, 282, 315 *sqq*  
 — Agent-General, 316  
 — agriculture, 291, 292, 317  
 — area and population, 285, 316  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 286, 316  
 — books of reference, 318  
 — coal, 318  
 — commerce, 318  
 — communications, 318  
 — constit. & gov., 282, 284, 315  
 — copper, 318  
 — crops, 291, 292, 317, 318  
 — debt, 317  
 — education, 287, 288, 316  
 — finance, 290, 317

## NYA

- Nova Scotia, fisheries, 293, 318  
 — forestry, 293, 318  
 — fruit, 317  
 — gold, 318  
 — imports and exports, 318  
 — justice and crime, 317  
 — Legislature, 284, 315  
 — Lieutenant-Governor, 284, 315, 316  
 — live stock, 317  
 — local government, 284, 316  
 — manufactures, 293, 318  
 — mines & minerals, 294, 318  
 — ministry, 316  
 — pensions, 317  
 — political parties, 315, 316  
 — production and industry, 291, 292, 293, 294, 317  
 — railways, 300, 318  
 — religion, 287, 316  
 — representation, 282, 283, 284, 315  
 — shipping, 318  
 — telephones, 318  
 — towns, 316  
 — universities, 287, 317  
 — wheat, 291, 318  
 — wireless station, 301  
 — wool, 317  
 Novgorod (Russia), 1226 ; town, 122  
 Novi Pazar (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1266  
 Novi Sad (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1266  
 Novochoerkask (Russia), 1228  
 Novo Nikolayevsk (Siberia), 1229  
 Novo Redondo (Angola), 1203  
 Novorossiisk (Caucasus), 1229  
 Nuble (Chile), province, 735  
 Nueva Esparta (Venez.), state, 1369  
 Nueva San Salvador, 1254  
 Neuva Viscaya (P. I.), prov., 647  
 Nuevo Leon (Mexico), state, 1075  
 Nui Island (Pacific), 444  
 Nukahiva Is. (French Oceania), 912  
 Nukha (Caucasus), 1229  
 Nukualofa (Tonga), 443  
 Nukufetau Island (Pacific), 444  
 Nukulaelae Island (Pacific), 444  
 Nukunono Islands (Pacific), 444  
 Nürnberg (Bavaria), 920, 943  
 Nusa (Pacific), 421  
 Nushki Niabat (Baluchistan), 159  
 Nyanza Province (Kenya), 179

## NYA

Nyasaland Protectorate, admstn, 195

- agriculture, 195
- area and population, 195
- banks, 196
- books of reference, 196
- coffee, 195
- commerce, 196, 197
- communications, 195, 196
- cotton, 195, 196
- currency, 196
- debt, 196
- defence, 196
- districts, 195
- education, 195
- finance, 196
- Governor, 195, 196
- imports and exports, 196, 197
- justice and crime, 195
- live stock, 195
- missions, 195
- police, 196
- ports, 195
- posts and telegraphs, 196
- production, 195
- railway, 196
- roads, 195
- savings bank, 196
- shipping (lake and river), 196
- tea, 195, 196
- tobacco, 195, 196
- towns, 195

Nyassa, Companhia do, 1204

Nyeri (Kenya), 179

Nyezlin (Russia), 1228

Nyiregyháza (Hungary), 994

Nyköping (Sweden), 1803

N'zérékoré (French Guinea), 898

OAHU (Hawaii), 640, 641

Oakland (California), 461, 511

Oak Park Village (Ill.), 532

Oases, Saharan (Algeria), 881

Oaxaca (Mexico), 1075, 1076

Obbia (Italian Somaliland), 1029

Obeid, El (A.-E. Sudan), 274

Oberbayern (Bavaria), 942

Oberfranken (Bavaria), 942

Oberhausen (Prussia), 921

Oberhessen (Hesse), 948

Oberpfalz (Bavaria), 942

Oberschlesien (Prussia), 954

## OHI

Obock (French Somali Coast), 894

Obwalden, *see* Unterwald

Ocean Island (Pacific), 444, 445

— Islands (Pacific), 444

Oceania (Brit.), 91, 350 *sqq.* 443 *sqq.*

— French, 872, 912, 913

Ocos (Guatemala), port, 981

Ocumare (Venezuela), 1369

Odense (Denmark), 803

Odessa, 1228

Oesel (Esthonia), 827

Offenbach (Hesse), 921, 948

Offenburg (Baden), 940

Ofu Island (Samoa), 652

Ogasawarajima (Bonin) Is., 1038,  
1039

Ogden (Utah), 619

Ogdensburg (New York), 584

O'Higgins, (Chile), province, 735

Ohio, 457, 593 *sqq.*

— agriculture, 477, 478, 595

— area and pop., 457, 475, 593

— banks, 595

— books of reference, 595

— cities, 594, 595

— coal, 595

— colleges, &amp;c., 594

— communications, 595

— constitution and government, 593

— crime, 594

— dairying, 595

— debt, 595

— education, 594

— farms, 595

— finance, 595

— Germans in, 593

— Indians in, 593

— live stock, 595

— manufactures, 595

— mining, 595

— pauperism, 594

— petroleum, 595

— production and industry, 477, 478,  
595

— public lands, 475

— railways, 595

— religion, 594

— representation, 453, 593

— sugar, 595

— tobacco, 478, 595

— universities, 594

— wheat, 477, 595

— wool, 595

Ohra (Danzig), 798  
 Ohrid (Serb. Croat, Slovene), 1266  
 Oita (Japan), 1040  
 Okayama (Japan), 1040  
 Okazaki (Japan), 1040  
 Oki Islands (Japan), 1038, 1039  
 Oklahoma City, 461, 596, 597  
 Oklahoma, 458, 596 *sqg*  
   — agriculture, 477, 478, 596  
   — area and population, 458, 475, 596  
   — books of reference, 598  
   — charity, 597  
   — cities, 597  
   — coal, 598  
   — communications, 598  
   — constitution and government, 596  
   — cotton, 478, 597, 598  
   — debt, 597  
   — education, 597  
   — farms, 598  
   — finance, 597  
   — flax, 598  
   — Germans in, 597  
   — Indians in, 597  
   — live stock, 598  
   — manufactures, 598  
   — mining, 598  
   — natural gas, 598  
   — petroleum, 598  
   — production and industry, 477, 478, 597  
   — public lands, 475  
   — railways, 598  
   — religion, 597  
   — representation, 453, 596  
   — timber, 480  
   — university, 597  
   — wheat, 477, 597  
 Okmulgee (Okla.), 597  
 Old-age, Mothers', War, & Widows' pensions  
   — Australia, Commonwealth of, 353  
   — Belgium, 692  
   — Denmark, 804  
   — France, 850  
   — Germany, 924  
   — Great Britain and Ireland, 39  
   — Iceland, 815  
   — New South Wales, 371  
   — New Zealand, 428  
   — Nova Scotia, 317  
   — Poland, 1188

## ONT

Old-age, Mothers', War, and Widows' pensions, Queensland, 391  
   — South Australia, 398  
   — Spain, 1286  
   — Tasmania, 412  
   — Victoria, 383  
   — Western Australia, 404  
 Oldenburg, Republic of, 918, 951  
   — area and population, 918, 951  
   — constitution, 951  
   — finance and debt, 951  
   — justice, 951  
   — religion, 921, 951  
   — town, 951  
 Oldham, population, 18  
 Old Serbia, 1265  
 Olean (New York), 584  
 Oliva (Danzig), 798  
 Oloke-Meji (Nigeria), 244  
 Olomouc (Czecho-Slovakia), 791  
 Olonets (Russia), 1226  
 Olongapo, (P.I.), naval station, 471  
 Olosega Island (Samoa), 652  
 Olten (Switzerland), 1321  
 Oltenia (Rumania), 1214  
 Olti (Georgia), 914, 915  
 Olympia (Washington), 626, 627  
 Omaha (Nebraska), 461, 572, 573  
 Oman, 1147, 1349  
   — area and population, 1147  
   — books of reference, 1148  
   — British port, 1147  
   — commerce, 1147, 1148  
   — communications, 1148  
   — currency, 1148  
   — government, 1147  
   — import duties, 1148  
   — shipping, 1148  
   — Sultan, 1147  
 Omaruru (S. W. Africa), 241  
 Omdurman (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Omoa (Honduras), 988  
 Omsk (Russia-in-Asia), 1229  
 Ōmuta (Japan), 1040  
 Onitsha (Nigeria), 244  
 Onotoa Island (Pacific), 444  
 Ontario, 282, 319, *sqg*  
   — Agent-General, 319  
   — agriculture, 291, 292, 320  
   — area and population, 285, 319  
   — births, marriages, deaths, 286  
   — books of reference, 321  
   — commerce, 321

## ONT

- Ontario, communications, 321  
 — constit. & gov., 282, 284, 319  
 — copper, 321  
 — crops, 291, 292, 320  
 — dairy output, 320  
 — education, 287, 288, 319  
 — finance, 290, 320  
 — fisheries, 293, 320, 321  
 — forestry, 293, 320, 321  
 — fruit, 292  
 — gold, 321  
 — imports and exports, 321  
 — Indians, 319  
 — land sales, 320  
 — Legislative Assembly, 284, 319  
 — Lieutenant-Governor, 284, 319  
 — live stock, 320  
 — manufactures, 293, 321  
 — mining, 294, 320, 321  
 — ministry, 319  
 — petroleum, 321  
 — political parties, 319  
 — production and industry, 291, 292, 293, 294, 321  
 — railways, 300, 301, 321  
 — religion, 287  
 — representation, 282, 283, 284, 319  
 — silver, 321  
 — telephones, 321  
 — tobacco, 292, 320  
 — towns, 319  
 — universities, 287, 288, 319  
 — water power, 295  
 — wheat, 291, 320  
 Ontong Java Islands (Pacific), 445  
 Opland (Norway), 1132  
 Opobo (Nigeria), 245  
 Oporto (Port.), 1195; univ., 1196  
 Oradea Mare (Rumania), 1215  
 Oran (Algeria), 881; torp. st., 857  
 Orange (New South Wales), 369  
 Orange (New Jersey), 578  
 Orange Free State Province, 210, 236  
*sqq*  
 — Administrator, 211, 237  
 — agriculture, 218, 238  
 — area and population, 237  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 237  
 — books of reference, 239  
 — coal, 220, 221  
 — commerce, 238  
 — constitution & govt., 210, 211, 236  
 — customs valuation, 239

## ORE

- Orange Free State Province, diamonds, 220  
 — education, 214, 215, 238  
 — finance, 216, 217, 238  
 — imports and exports, 239  
 — local government, 211, 237  
 — maize, 218  
 — minerals, 220, 221  
 — money, weights, & measures, 239  
 — municipalities, 237  
 — production and industry, 238  
 — Provincial Council, 211  
 — railways, 223  
 — religion, 237  
 — representation, 210, 211  
 — stock-farming, 238  
 — wheat, 218  
 Örebro (Sweden), 1302; town, 1303  
 Oregon, 458, 598 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 600  
 — area and population, 458, 475, 599  
 — banks, 601  
 — books of reference, 601  
 — canal, 601  
 — cities, 599  
 — coal, 600  
 — communications, 600  
 — constitution and government, 598  
 — crime, 599  
 — debt, 600  
 — defence, 600  
 — education, 599  
 — farms, 600  
 — finance, 600  
 — fisheries, 600  
 — forests, 600  
 — fruit, 600  
 — Germans in, 599  
 — gold, 600  
 — imports and exports, 600  
 — Indian reservations, 599  
 — Indians in, 599  
 — irrigation, 476, 600  
 — live stock, 600  
 — manufactures, 600  
 — mining, 600  
 — pauperism, 599  
 — ports, 492, 600  
 — production and industry, 477, 600  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 601  
 — religion, 599  
 — representation, 453, 598

## ORE

- Oregon, river navigation, 600  
 — shipping, 492, 600  
 — timber, 479, 480, 600  
 — university, 599  
 — wheat, 477, 690  
 — wool, 600  
 Orel (Russia), 1226; town, 1228;  
     univ., 1230  
 Orenburg (Russia), 1226  
 — town, 1228  
 Orense (Spain), province, 1283  
 Oriente (Cuba), province, 784  
 Oriente (Ecuador), territory, 821  
 Orissa (India), *see* Bihar  
 Orizaba (Mexico), 1076  
 Orkney Isles, area and pop., 21  
 Orléans (France), 844  
 Oro (Ecuador), province, 821  
 Orufu (Nigeria), silver mine, 245  
 Oruro (Bolivia), 707; town, 707  
 Osaka (Japan), 1040; shipyard, 1046;  
     univ., 1041  
 Oscarsborg (Norway), fort, 1136  
 Osh (Russia in Asia), 1229  
 Oshkosh (Wisconsin), 633  
 Osietines (Georgia), 915  
 Osman Mahmud, Sult., Mijertins, 1029  
 Osnabrück (Prussia), 921  
 Osowiec (Poland), fort, 1189  
 Ostend (Belgium), 691  
 Östergötland (Sweden). prov., 1302  
 Ostersund (Sweden), 1303  
 Østfold (Norway), 1134  
 Ostpreussen, 919, 954  
 Ostrava (Czecho-Slovakia), 791  
 Oswego (New York), 584  
 Otago (N.Z.), dist., 425; univ., 427  
 Otaru (Japan), 1040  
 Otsu (Japan), 1040  
 Ottawa (Canada), 284, 285, 288, 319  
 — port, 298  
 — university, 287, 319  
 Ottoman Empire, *see* Turkey  
 Otumwa (Iowa), 537  
 Otuzco (Peru), cocaine, 1179  
 Ouaga-dougou (Fr. W. Africa), 901  
 Ouchy, Treaty of, 1030  
 Oudh, *see* United Provinces  
 Oulgaret (French India), 873  
 Oulu (Uleaborg), (Finland), 831  
 Outer Mongolia, 764, 765  
 Outposts (D. E. Indies), 1112  
 — administration, 1112

## PAL

- Outposts (D. E. Indies), agriculture,  
     1116  
 — area and population, 1113  
 Ovamboland (S.-W. Africa), 239, 240  
 Ovambo race (S.-W. Africa), 239, 240  
 Overijssel (Netherlands), 1097, 1105  
 Oviedo (Spain), prov., 1283, 1291  
 — town, 1284; university, 1285  
 Owensboro' (Ky.), 542  
 Oxford, pop., 18; university, 30, 31  
 Oyapoc (French Guiana), 909  
 Oyarzun (Spain), fort, 1289  
  
 PAARL (Cape Colony), 226  
 Pabellon de Pica (Chile), 1179  
 Pabjanice (Poland), 1186  
 Pachuca (Mexico), 1075, 1076  
 Pacific Is. (Br.), 91, 350, 419 *sqq*,  
     436 *sqq*, 443 *sqq*  
 — — books of reference, 422, 437,  
     446  
 — — High C'missioner, 440, 444, 445  
 — — (French), 872, 910 *sqq*; troops  
     from, 855  
 Padang (Dutch East Indies), 1115  
 Padua or 'Padova (Italy), 1005  
 — town, 1007; university, 1010  
 Paducah (Kentucky), 542  
 Pagopago (Samoa), naval station, 652  
 Pahang (Malay St.), 165, 170, 171,  
     172, 173  
 Paide (Esthonia), 827  
 Paisley, population, 22  
 Paita (New Caledonia), 911  
 Pakhoi (China), port, 747  
 Paknam forts (Siam), 1275  
 Pakyong (Sikkim), 162  
 Palapye Road (Bechuanaland), 202  
 Palatinate (Bavaria), 942  
 Palau or Pelew Islands, 419, 1059  
 Palau (Western Carolines), 1059  
 Palawan Is. (P.I.), 647  
 Palembang (Dutch East Indies), 1113  
 Palencia (Spain), province, 1283  
 Palermo (Sicily) 1006; port, 1024  
 — town, 1007; university, 1010  
 Palestine, 1334, 1340, 1352 *sqq*  
 — administration, 1334, 1352  
 — afforestation, 1355  
 — agricultural colonies, 1353, 1354  
 — agriculture, 1355



## PAL

- Palestine, area and population, 1353
- banking and currency, 1356
- books of reference, 1357
- boundaries, 1352
- British troops in, 51, 53, 1340, 1352
- commerce, 1355
- communications, 1356
- crops, 1355
- districts, 1352
- education, 1354
- finance, 1355
- government, 1352
- High Commissioner, 1352
- Jewish Colonies, 1353, 1354
- — National Home, 1352, 1353
- — schools, 1354
- — tribunals, 1355
- justice, 1354
- languages, 1353
- live stock, 1355
- mandate, 1334, 1352
- manufactures, 1355
- occupation, 51, 53, 1340, 1352
- oil, 1355
- ports, 1356
- production and industry, 1355
- railways, 1356
- religion, 1354
- roads, 1356
- salt, 1355
- shipping, 1356
- towns, 1353
- weights and measures, 1356
- wheat, 1355
- Palime (Togoland), 254
- Palit or Perlis (Malay), 174, 175
- Palma (Balears), 1284
- Palmas, Las (Spanish Islands), 1284
- wireless station, 1294
- Palmerston Island (Cook Is.), 436
- Palmerston North (N.Z.), 426
- Palm kernels & nut kernels, sources—
- Belgian Congo, 701
- Cameroon, 255, 888
- Dahomey, 899
- Eritrea, 1028
- French Eq. Africa, 887
- French Guinea, 898
- French Sudan, 900
- Gambia, 248
- Gold Coast, 249

## PAN

- Palm kernels & nut kernels, sources—
- Ivory Coast, 899
- Liberia, 1068
- Nigeria, 244, 245
- Philippines, 649
- Sierra Leone, 251, 252
- Togoland, 254, 901
- Zanzibar, 188
- Palmyra Island (Pacific), 445
- Pampa Central (Argentina), 649
- Pamplona (Spain), 1284; fort, 1289
- Pamwe race (Spanish Africa), 1297
- Panama, 771, 1149 *sqq*
- agriculture, 1151
- area and population, 1149
- bananas, 1151
- banking, 1150
- births, marriages, deaths, 1150
- books of reference, 1155
- boundary, 1149
- budget, 1150
- canal, 1152
- — finance, 467, 1153
- cattle rearing, 1151
- Chinese in, 1149
- coffee, 1151
- commerce, 1151
- communications, 1152
- constitution, 1149
- debt, 1151
- diplomatic representatives, 1155
- education, 1150
- finance, 1150
- — reorganisation, 1150
- government, 1149
- immigration, 1149, 1151
- imports and exports, 1151
- justice, 1150
- live stock, 1151
- minerals, 1151
- money and credit, 1152
- pearl fishery, 1151
- police, 1151
- ports, 781, 1149, 1152
- postal statistics, 1152
- President, 1149
- production, 1151
- provinces, 1149
- railways, 1152
- religion, 1150
- rubber, 1151
- shipping, 1152
- sugar, 1151

## PAN

- Panama, timber, 1151
- tobacco, 1151
- towns, 1149
- university, 1150
- wireless stations, 458, 782
- Panama (town), 1149, 1152
- Panama Canal & Zone, 771, 1152 *sqg*
- area, 1152, 1153
- books of reference, 1155
- defence, 469, 1153
- finance, 467, 1153
- Governor, 1153
- landslides, 1154
- ports, 1152, 1153
- religion, 1150
- traffic, 1154
- treaty concerning, 1154
- Panay Island (Philippines), 647
- Panderma (Turkey), woollens, 1342
- Pangani (Tanganyika), 183
- Pangkor Island (Perak), 165
- Panjgúr (Baluchtn.), 159, 160, 161
- Panjin (Goa), 1202
- Papeete (Tahiti), 912, 913
- Paphos (Cyprus), 107
- Papua, Territory of, 350, 352, 417
- agriculture, 417
- area and population, 417
- bank, 418
- books of reference, 418
- commerce, 418
- copper, 418
- currency, 418
- education, 417
- finance, 418
- forests, 417
- gold, 418
- government, 417
- imports and exports, 418
- justice, 417
- Lieut.-Governor, 417
- live stock, 418
- minerals, 418
- missions, 417
- petroleum region, 418
- plantations, 417, 418
- police, 417
- ports, 417
- production, 417
- rubber, 417
- shipping, 418
- water power, 418
- wireless stations, 418

## PAR

- Pará (Brazil), 715, 716, 718; arsenal, 719; rubber, 719
- Paraguari (Paraguay), dept., 1157; town, 1158
- Paraguay, 1157 *sqg*
- agriculture, 1159
- area and population, 1158
- army, 1159
- banks, 1161
- births, marriages, deaths, 1158
- books of reference, 1162
- boundary questions, 707, 1158
- cattle rearing, 1159
- Chamber of Deputies, 1157
- commerce, 1160
- communications, 1161
- constitution and governt., 1157
- copper, 1160
- cotton, 1160
- currency, 1161
- customs, 1160
- debt, 1159
- defence, 1159
- departments, 1157
- diplomatic representatives, 1162
- education, 1158
- finance, 1157, 1159
- foreigners in, 1158
- fruit, 1160
- Germans in, 1158
- ground nuts, 1160
- illegitimacy, 1158
- immigration, 1158
- import duties, 1160
- imports and exports, 1160
- Indians in, 1158
- iron, 1160
- justice, 1158
- live stock, 1159
- local government, 1157
- meat industry, 1159
- mining, 1160
- ministry, 1157
- money and credit, 1161
- navy, 1159
- oranges, 1160
- posts and telegraphs, 1161
- President, 1157
- production and industry, 1159
- railways, 1161
- religion, 1158
- Senate, 1157
- shipping, 1161

## PAR

Paraguay, sugar, 1160  
 — tobacco, 1159, 1160  
 — towns, 1158  
 — university, 1158  
 — weights and measures, 1162  
 — wireless stations, 1161  
 — *yerba maté*, 1159  
 Parahyba (Brazil), 715, 718; tn., 715  
 Paraiso, El (Honduras), tobacco, 989  
 Paramaribo (Surinam), 1119  
 Paraná (Argentina), 669; tn., 670, 671  
 Paraná (Brazil), 715, 718  
 — coal, 720; Germans in, 720  
 Parchim (Mecklenburg-Schw.) 950  
 Pardubice (Czecho-Slovakia), 791  
 Parganá Mánpur (India), 138, 139  
 Paris (France), 844  
 — faculties, &c., 848, 849  
 — finance, 854  
 — local government, 840  
 — population, 844  
 — university, 847, 848  
 Parit Buntar (Malaya), 169  
 Parkersburg (West Virginia), 630  
 Parma (It.), 1005; tn., 1008  
 — university, 1010  
 Parnu (Esthonia), 827  
 Paro (Bhutan), 705  
 Páros (Cyclades), 967  
 Parramatta (New South Wales), 369, 372  
 Parry Is. (New Zealand), 436  
 Parsis (Guebres) (India), 128  
 — (Persia), 1165  
 Parsons (Kans.), 540  
 Pasadena (California), 511  
 Pasir Mas (Malaya), 175  
 Pasir Puteh (Malaya), 175  
 Paso, El (Texas), 461, 616  
 Passaic (New Jersey), 461, 578  
 Passau (Germany), faculties, 923  
 Pasto (Colombia), 771  
 — university, 772  
 Patagonia (Chile), 739  
 Paterson (New Jersey), 461, 578  
 Pathan race (Baluchistan), 160  
 Patiála (India), 124; town, 127  
 Patino (Aegean), 1032  
 Patna (India), 127; univ., 129  
 Patras (Greece), 968, 972  
 Patriarchs of  
 — Alexandria, 260, 658, 1229  
 — Antioch, 1229

## PEN

Patriarch of Constantinople, 1336  
 — Jerusalem, 1229  
 Patricia, dist. (Canada), 319  
 Pau (France), 844  
 Paucartambo district (Peru), coffee, 1178  
 Paulpietersburg (Natal), 230  
 Pavia (Italy), 1004; town, 1008  
 — university, 1010  
 Pavlograd (Russia), 1228  
 Pawtucket (R.I.), 461, 606, 607  
 Paysandú (Uruguay), 1361, 1364  
 — town, 1362  
 Payta (Peru), hats, 823  
 Paz, La (Bolivia), 707, 709; town, 707  
 — univ., 708; wireless stn., 711  
 Paz, La (Mexico), 1075  
 Peabody (Mass.), 553  
 Pearl Harbour (Hawaii), defence, 641  
 Pearl Islands (Panama), 1151  
 Pearl Lagoon (Nic.), port, 1127  
 Pécs (Hungary), 994  
 Pedregal (Panama), port, 1149  
 Pedro Cays (West Indies), 341, 342  
 Peel (Isle of Man), 84  
 Peking (China), 749, 750; university, 749  
 — wireless station, 758  
 Pelew Island (Pacific), 419, 1059  
 Pemba Island, 179, 186, 187  
 — clove industry, 188  
 — wireless station, 190  
 Penang (St. Settlements), 164, 165, 166, 167  
 Peniche (Portugal), lace, 1199  
 Pennsylvania, 457, 601 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 478, 603  
 — area and pop., 457, 475, 601  
 — banks, 604  
 — books of reference, 605  
 — charity, 602  
 — cities, 601, 602  
 — coal, 604  
 — colleges, 602  
 — commerce, 604  
 — communications, 604  
 — constitution and government, 601  
 — crime, 603  
 — debt, 603  
 — defence, 603  
 — education, 602  
 — farms, 603  
 — finance, 603

## PEN

- Pennsylvania, forestry, 603  
 — Germans in, 602  
 — horticulture, 603  
 — imports and exports, 604  
 — Indians in, 602  
 — iron, 604  
 — leather trade, 604  
 — live stock, 603  
 — local government, 601  
 — manufactures, 604  
 — mining, 603, 604  
 — natural gas, 604  
 — petroleum, 604  
 — ports, 492, 604  
 — production and industry, 477, 478, 603  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 604  
 — religion, 602  
 — representation, 453, 601  
 — savings banks, 604  
 — shipping, 492, 604  
 — tobacco, 478, 603  
 — universities, 602  
 — wheat, 477, 603  
 — wool, 603  
 Peñon de la Gomera (Sp. Af.), 1284  
 Penonomé (Panama), 1149  
 Penrhyn Island (Cook Islands), 436  
 Pensacola (Florida), 524, 525, 526  
 — nava' yard, 471  
 Pensions, *see* Invalidity, and Old-Age, &c., Pensions  
 Penza (Russia), 1226 ; town, 1228  
 Peoria (Illinois), 461, 532  
 Perak (Malay St.), 165, 170, 171, 172, 173  
 Perené District (Peru), cocoa 1178 ; coffee, 1178  
 Pergamino (Argentina), 670  
 Perim Island (Red Sea), 95  
 Perlus, Las (Nicaragua), port, 1127  
 Perlis (Malay State), 174, 175  
 Perm (Russia), 1226 ; town, 1228  
 Pernambuco (Brazil), 715, 718 ; railways, 722 ; sugar factories, 720 ; town, 715  
 Pernik coal mines (Bulgaria), 731  
 Peros Banhos Is. (Mauritius), 194  
 Perpignan (France), 844  
 Persia, 1163 *sqq*  
 — agreement with Britain, 1164, 1167, 1168, 1170

## PER

- Persia, agriculture, 1168  
 — area and population, 1164  
 — army, 1164, 1167  
 — banking and credit, 1170  
 — books of reference, 1173  
 — British advisers, 1164, 1167, 1168  
 — carpets, 1168, 1169  
 — cities, 1165  
 — coal, 1168  
 — commerce, 148, 1168  
 — communications, 1169, 1170, 1171  
 — constitution and government, 1163, 1164  
 — copper, 1168  
 — customs, 1164, 1168  
 — debt, 1166  
 — defence, 1164, 1167  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1172  
 — education, 1165  
 — finance, 1166  
 — foreign loans, 1164, 1167  
 — frontiers, 662  
 — government, central, 1163, 1164  
 — — local, 1164  
 — imports and exports, 148, 1168, 1169, 1170  
 — iron, 1168  
 — justice, 1166  
 — local government, 1164  
 — Mejlis or Majlis, 1163, 1164  
 — minerals, 1168  
 — ministry, 1164  
 — money, weights, measures, 1171  
 — naphtha, 1168  
 — National Council, 1163  
 — navy, 1168  
 — nomads, 1165  
 — official titles, 1164  
 — opium, 1168, 1169  
 — pearl fishing, 1168  
 — petroleum, 1168, 1169  
 — ports, 1166, 1168, 1169  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1171  
 — production and industry, 1168  
 — provinces, 1164, 1168  
 — railways, 1164, 1170  
 — religion, 1165  
 — river navigation, 1170  
 — roads, 1170, 1171  
 — royal family, 1163  
 — Shâh, 1163  
 — shipping, 1169  
 — silk, 1168, 1169

## PER

- Persia, sovereigns from 1794, 1163  
 — trade routes, 1169, 1170  
 — turquoise, 1168  
 — wheat, 1168, 1169  
 — wool, 1168, 1169  
 Persian Gulf, minerals, 1168  
 — pearl fishery, 1168, 1342  
 — ports, 1166, 1169 ; *see also* Oman  
 Perth (Scotland), population, 22  
 — (W. Australia), 403  
 — — mint, 363  
 — — university, 404  
 Perth Amboy (New Jersey), 578  
 Peru, 1174 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1178  
 — area and population, 1174  
 — army, 1178  
 — banks, 1181  
 — books of reference, 1182  
 — boundary treaties and disputes, 707, 734, 735, 771, 821, 1175, 1176  
 — Chinese in, 1174  
 — cinchona, 1179  
 — coal, 1179, 1180  
 — cocoa, 1178  
 — coffee, 1178  
 — commerce, 1179  
 — constitution and government, 1174  
 — copper, 1179, 1180  
 — cotton, 1178, 1180  
 — currency, 1181, 1182  
 — customs, 1180  
 — debt, 1177  
 — defence, 1178  
 — departments & prov., 1174, 1175, 1176  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1182  
 — education, 1176  
 — finance, 1177  
 — forests, 1178  
 — gold, 1179  
 — guano, 1179  
 — House of Representatives, 1174  
 — imports and exports, 1179, 1180  
 — immigration, 1175  
 — Indians in, 1174, 1175  
 — justice, 1176  
 — mercantile marine, 1180  
 — minerals, 1179  
 — money and credit, 1181  
 — money, weights, & measures, 1182  
 — navy, 1178

## PET

- Peru, petroleum, 1179, 1180  
 — port, 1180  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1181  
 — President, 1174  
 — production and industry, 1178  
 — provinces, 734, 735, 1174, 1175, 1176  
 — — ceded by Chile, 734, 735, 1175, 1176  
 — railways, 1180, 1181  
 — religion, 1176  
 — rice, 1178, 1179  
 — roads, 1180  
 — rubber, 1179  
 — Senate, 1174  
 — shipping and navigation, 1180  
 — silk, 1179  
 — sugar, 1178, 1180  
 — tobacco, 1179  
 — towns, 1175  
 — universities, 1176  
 — wheat, 1178, 1180  
 — wireless stations, 1181  
 — wool, 1179, 1180  
 Perugia (Italy), 1005 ; *tn.*, 1007  
 — university, 1010  
 Peruvian Corporation, 1179  
 Pesaro (Italy), town, 1008  
 Pesaro e Urbino (Italy), prov., 1005  
 Pescadores Islands (Japan), 1038, 1039, 1058  
 Peshāwur (India), 127, 664  
 Pespire (Honduras), 988  
 Petchenga (Finland), 830, 831  
 Petén (Guatemala), timber, 980  
 Peter I. (King) (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1264  
 Petersburg (Virginia), 624  
 Petit Bassam, *see* Port Bouet  
 Petit-Popo (Togo), 902  
 Petit-Saconnez (Switzerland), 1321  
 Petrikovka (Russia), 1228  
 Petrograd, prov., 1226 ; *dkyds.*, 1233  
 — *tn.*, 1228 ; *univ.*, 1230  
 Petroleum, Naphtha, Natural Gas, and Oil-yielding regions  
     Algeria, 883                      Bolivia, 709  
     Angola, 1203                    Borneo, 98  
     Argentina, 674                  Brazil, 720  
     Azerbaijan, 1246                Canada, 294, 298, 307, 315.  
     Baluch'stn, 161                  321  
     Barbados, 340                   China, 755

## PET

- Petroleum, Naphtha, Natural Gas, & Oil-yielding regions (*cont.*)—
- |                      |  |
|----------------------|--|
| Colombia, 774        | Philip'ines, 649                             |
| D.E. Ind., 1117      | Poland, 1190                                 |
| Ecuador, 823         | Portuguese W. Afr., 1203                     |
| Eritrea, 1028        | Rumania, 1218                                |
| Gt. Britain, 66      | Russia, 1235                                 |
| India, 142           | Santo Domingo, 1260                          |
| Italy, 1020          | Sarawak, 100                                 |
| It. Somaliland, 1030 | Spitsbergen, 1144                            |
| Japan, 1049          | Syria, 1360                                  |
| Mesopotamia, 1351    | Trinidad, 347                                |
| Mexico, 1077, 1078   | Turkey, 1341                                 |
| Morocco, 1087        | U.S.A., 481, 491, <i>and see</i> States, &c. |
| Palestine, 1355      | Venezuela, 1371                              |
| Papua, 418           |  |
| Persia, 1168         |  |
| Peru, 1179           |  |
- Petropavlovsk (Kamchatka), 1229  
 Petropavlovsk (Siberia), 1229  
 Petropolis (Brazil), silk mills, 720  
 Petrozavodsk (Russia), 1228  
 Petsamo (Finland) territory, 830, 831  
 — area and population, 831  
 Pforzheim (Baden), 921, 940  
 Philadelphia (Liberia), 1067  
 Philadelphia (Penn.), 461, 602  
 — Federal Bank, 497  
 — port, 492, 604  
 Philippeville (Algeria), 881  
 Philippine Islands, 458, 646 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 649  
 — area and population, 458, 647  
 — banks, 650  
 — books of reference, 653  
 — Chinese in, 647  
 — coinage, 651  
 — commerce, 649  
 — communications, 650  
 — copper, 649  
 — currency, 650, 651  
 — debt, 649  
 — defence, 469, 648  
 — divisions, 647  
 — education, 648  
 — finance, 649  
 — forests, 649  
 — Germans in, 647  
 — gold, 649  
 — government, 455, 646, 647

## PIN

- Philippine Islands, Governor-General, 646  
 — hat manufacture, 649  
 — hemp industry, 649  
 — imports and exports, 649, 650  
 — islands, 647  
 — Japanese in, 647  
 — justice, 648  
 — local government, 647  
 — militia, 648  
 — mining, 649  
 — naval stations, 471  
 — newspapers, &c., 648  
 — petroleum, 649  
 — police, 648  
 — ports, 650  
 — posts and telegraphs, 650  
 — production and industry, 649  
 — provinces, 647  
 — railways, 650  
 — religion, 647, 648  
 — rice, 649  
 — roads, 650  
 — savings banks, 650  
 — shipping, 650  
 — sugar, 649  
 — timber, 649  
 — towns, 647, 648  
 — troops in, 469, 648  
 — universities, 648  
 Philippopolis (Bulgaria), 728; town, 728, 729, 732  
 Phocis (Greece), 967  
 Phoenix (Arizona), 505, 507  
 Phoenix Islands (Pacific), 444  
 Phthiotis (Greece), 967  
 Piacenza (Italy), 1005  
 — fortifications, 1015; town, 1008  
 Piahy (Brazil), state, 715, 718  
 Pichincha (Ecuador), prov., 821  
 Piedmont (Italy), 1004, 1019  
 — illiteracy, 1009  
 — mining, 1020  
 — silk culture, 1020  
 Pierre (South Dakota), 610  
 Pietermaritzburg (Natal), 213, 230  
 Pilar (Paraguay), 1157  
 Pillzhum (Ecuador), silver, 823  
 Pilsudski, Joseph, Polish Pres., 1184  
 Pinar del Rio (Cuba), 784; port, 787  
 — town, 785  
 Pine Bluff (Arkansas), 508  
 Pines, Isle of (French Pacific), 911

## PIN

Ping Yang (Korea), port, 1054, 1055  
 Pinsk (Russia), 1228  
 Piqua (Ohio), 594  
 Piræus (Greece), 966, 968, 975  
 Pire (Senegal), 897  
 Pirmasens (Bavaria), 943  
 Pirot (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1266  
 — carpets, 1269  
 Pisa (Italy), 1005 ; tn., 1007 ; univ., 1010  
 Piscopi (Aegean), 1032  
 Pishin (Baluchistan), 159, 161  
 Pitcairn Island (Pacific), 444  
 Piti (Guam), port, 651  
 Pitsani (Bechuanaland), 202  
 Pittsburg (Kans.), 540  
 Pittsburg (Pa.), 461, 602, 604  
 Pittsfield (Massachusetts), 553  
 Pitzewo (China), 756, 1058  
 Piura (Peru), 1175  
 Pizpiz (Nicaragua), mines, 1127  
 Plainfield (N.J.), 578  
 Plata, La (Arg.), *see* La Plata  
 Plauen (Saxony), 920, 959  
 Pleasant Island (Pacific), wireless station, 439  
 Plevna or Pleven (Bulgaria), 728 ; tin, 728  
 Ploësti (Rumania), 1215  
 Plovdiv (Bulgaria), district, 728  
 Plymouth, population, 18 ; port, 79  
 Plymouth (Montserrat), 345  
 Plzeň (Czecho-Slovakia), 791  
 Pnôm-Penh (Cambodia), 877  
 Pobé (Dahomey), 900  
 Pocatello (Idaho) 529  
 Po lolia (Russia), 1226  
 Podor (Senegal), 897  
 Pointe-à-Pitre (Guadeloupe), 908  
 Pointe-des-Galets (Réunion), 894  
 Poitiers (France), 844 ; univ., 847  
 Poland, 1184 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1189  
 — area & population, 919, 1186  
 — army, 1189  
 — banks, 1192  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 1186  
 — boundaries, 1186, 1248  
 — books of reference, 1192  
 — budget, 1188, 1189  
 — coal, 1190  
 — commerce, 1191  
 — communications, 1191

## POL

Poland, constitution and govern-  
 ment, 1184, 1224  
 — crops, 1190  
 — debt, 1189  
 — defence, 1189  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1192  
 — divisions, 1185, 1186, 1189  
 — education, 1187  
 — emigration, 1186  
 — finance, 1188  
 — forests, 1189  
 — forts, 1189  
 — government, 1184, 1224  
 — — local, 1185  
 — imports and exports, 1191  
 — insurance, 1188  
 — iron and steel, 1190  
 — justice and crime, 1187  
 — land holdings, 1190  
 — live stock, 1190  
 — local government, 1185  
 — manufactures, 1190  
 — merchant fleet, 1192  
 — mining, 1190  
 — ministry, 1185  
 — money and credit, 1192  
 — navigable waterways, 1191  
 — navy, 1189  
 — — German ships allotted, 929, 1189  
 — pauperism, 1188  
 — petroleum, 1190  
 — political parties, 1185  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1191  
 — President, 1184, 1185  
 — production and industry, 1189, 1190  
 — provinces, 1186  
 — railways, 1191  
 — religion, 1186  
 — representation, 1185  
 — roads, 1191  
 — rock oil, 1190  
 — salt, 1190  
 — Sejm, 1184, 1185  
 — shipping, 1192  
 — ships allotted, 929, 1189  
 — sugar, 1190  
 — towns, 1186  
 — universities, 1187  
 Poland (former Austrian), 1184, 1185, 1186, 1187, 1188, 1189  
 Poland (former Prussian), 919, 1186, 1187, 1188



## POL

Poland (former Russian), 1186, 1187, 1188, 1190, 1224  
 Polonnoye (Russia), 1228  
 Polotsk (Russia), 1228  
 Poltava (Ukraine), 1226  
 — town, 1228  
 Pomerania (Prussia), 954  
 Pomerelia (Poland), 1186  
 Pomorze (Poland), military district, 1189  
 P'onapé (Caroline Islands), 1059  
 Ponce (Porto Rico), 643  
 Pondichéry (French India), 873, 874  
 Pondoland (Cape Colony), 226  
 Pongo de Manseriche, 1176  
 Ponta Delgada (Azores), 1195  
 Pontevedra (Spain), province, 1283  
 Pontiac (Mich.), 559  
 Poona (India), 127  
 Poopó, Lake (Bolivia), salt at, 709  
 Popayan (Colom.), 771; univ., 772  
 Pori (Björneborg) (Finland), 831  
 Portage la Prairie (Canada), 312  
 Portalegre (Port.), 1195; town, 1195  
 Port Alexander (Angola), 1203  
 Port Antonio (Jamaica), 341  
 Port Arthur (China), 747, 756, 761, 1039, 1058  
 Port Arthur (Texas), 616  
 Port-au-Prince (Haiti), 984, 985, 986  
 Port Bell (Uganda), 185  
 Port Blair (Andamans), 163, 164  
 Port Castries (St. Lucia), naval base, 349  
 Port Chester (N. Y.), 584  
 Port Cornwallis (Andamans), 163  
 Port Darwin (N. Terr., Aust.), 415  
 Port de Paix (Haiti), 984  
 Port Edward (Weihaiwei), 177  
 Port Elizabeth (Cape Col.), 212, 226  
 Port Gentil (French Congo), 887  
 Port Glasgow, 80  
 Port Harcourt (Nigeria), 243, 245  
 Port Hedland (W. Aust.), 404  
 Port Herald (Nyasaland), 195  
 Port Huron (Michigan), 559  
 Portland (Maine), 461, 547  
 Portland (Oregon), 461, 599, 600  
 Port Limon (Costa Rica), 778, 781, 1152; wireless stn., 782  
 Port Louis (Mauritius), 192  
 Port Maria (Jamaica), 341  
 Port Moresby (Papua), 417

## POR

Port Moresby (Papua), wireless station, 418  
 Porto (Portugal), 1195  
 Porto Alegre (Brzl.), 715, 716  
 Portobello (Panama), 1149  
 Porto Maurizio (Italy), 1004; town, 1008  
 Porto Novo (Dahomey), 899  
 Porto Palermo, 661  
 Porto Rico, 458, 642 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 644  
 — area and population, 458, 643  
 — books of reference, 644  
 — Chinese and Japanese in, 643  
 — commerce, 644  
 — communications, 644  
 — copper, 644  
 — debt, 643  
 — defence, 469, 643  
 — education, 643  
 — finance, 643  
 — forests, 479  
 — fruit, 644  
 — gold, 644  
 — government, 455, 642  
 — Governor, 643  
 — imports and exports, 644  
 — islands, 644  
 — justice, 465, 643  
 — manufactures, 644  
 — minerals, 644  
 — naval station, 644  
 — occupations of the people, 643  
 — ports, 492, 644  
 — posts and telegraphs, 644  
 — production and industry, 644  
 — railways, 644  
 — representation, 643  
 — roads, 644  
 — salt, 644  
 — shipping, 492, 644  
 — sugar, 644  
 — tobacco, 644  
 — towns, 643  
 — troops in, 469, 643  
 — university, 643  
 Porto Seguro (Togoland), 253, 902  
 Port of Spain (Trinidad), 346  
 Port Royal (Jamaica), fortif., 342  
 Port Royal (S. C.), naval stn., 471  
 Port Said (Egypt), 258, 259, 269  
 Portsmouth, population, 18  
 Portsmouth (New Hampshire), 576

## POR

- Portsmouth (New Hampshire), naval station, 471, 577  
 — Treaty of, 1039  
 Portsmouth (Ohio), 594  
 Portsmouth (Virginia), 624  
 Port Sudan (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Port Talbot, 67, 80  
 Portudal (Senegal), 897  
 Portugal, 1194 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1198  
 — area and population, 1194, 1195  
 — army, 1197  
 — — casualties, 1198  
 — — colonial, 1198  
 — banks, 1200  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 1196  
 — books of reference, 1206  
 — Cabinet, 1194  
 — coal, 1199  
 — cols. & dependcs., 1196, 1201 *sqq*  
 — commerce, 1199  
 — communications, 1200  
 — constitution and government, 1194  
 — copper, 1199  
 — cork, 1199  
 — debt, 1197  
 — defence, 1197  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1201  
 — education, 1196  
 — emigration, 1196  
 — finance, 1197  
 — fisheries, 1199  
 — forests, 1198, 1199  
 — fruit, 1198  
 — gold, 1199  
 — government, 1194  
 — imports and exports, 1199, 1200  
 — justice and crime, 1196  
 — manufactures, 1199  
 — merchant navy, 1200  
 — mines, 1199  
 — ministers, 1194  
 — money, weights & measures, 1200  
 — National Council, 1194  
 — navy, 1198  
 — olive oil, 1198, 1199  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1200  
 — President, 1194  
 — production and industry, 1198  
 — provinces and districts, 1195  
 — railways, 1200  
 — religion, 1196  
 — shipping and navigation, 1200

## PRI

- Portugal, tiles, 1199  
 — timber, 1198, 1199  
 — towns, 1195  
 — universities, 1196  
 — Upper Chamber, 1194  
 — wheat, 1198  
 — wine, 1198, 1199  
 — wolfram, 1199  
 — wool, 1198, 1199  
 Portuguese Africa, 1196, 1201, 1203 *sqq* (*see* Angola and Mozambique)  
 — Asia, 1196, 1201, 1202  
 — India, 1169, 1201, 1202  
 Portuguesa (Venezuela), state, 1369  
 Posadas (Argentina), 669; tn., 670  
 Posen (Poland), province, 1186; tn., 1186  
 Posen (Prussia), 954  
 Po-ta-la (at Lhasa), 726  
 Potchefstroom (Transvaal), 233  
 Potenza (Italy), 1006; town, 1008  
 Poti (Georgia), 915; port, 916  
 Potlatch (Idaho), lumber mill, 530  
 Potosi (Bolivia), 707; town, 707  
 Potsdam (Prussia), 921  
 Pottsville (Pa.), 602  
 Poughkeepsie (New York), 584  
 Pout (Senegal), 897  
 Powell Haven (Pacific), 421  
 Pozsony (Hungary), univ., 996  
 Pradera (Colombia), iron works, 774  
 Prague (Czecho-Slovakia), 791; univ., 792  
 Prahova (Ruma.), petrol, 1218  
 Praia (Cape Verde Islands), 1202  
 Praslin Is. (Seychelles), 198, 199  
 Pratabong (Cambodia), 1273  
 Pratap Singh, ruler, Kashmir, 122  
 Praust (Danzig), 798  
 Presburg (Czecho-Slovakia), *see* Bratislava  
 Pressburg, *see* Pozsony  
 Preston, population, 18  
 Pretoria (Transvaal), 211, 212, 233  
 — university, 215  
 Pribilof Islands (Alaska), seal fisheries, 639  
 Priluki (Russia), 1228  
 Primorskaya (Siberia), 1226  
 Prince Albert (Canada), 326  
 Prince Charles Foreland (Spitzbergen), 1144

## PRI

- Prince Edward Island, 282, 321 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 291, 292, 322  
 — area and population, 285, 322  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 286  
 — books of reference, 323  
 — commerce, 323  
 — communications, 323  
 — constit. & govt., 282, 284, 321  
 — crops, 291, 292, 322  
 — education, 288, 322  
 — finance, 290, 322  
 — fisheries, 293, 322  
 — forests, 322  
 — fox ranching, 322  
 — imports and exports, 323  
 — Legislative Assembly, 284, 321  
 — Lieutenant-Governor, 284, 321  
 — live stock, 322  
 — manufactures, 293, 322  
 — ministry, 321  
 — oysters, 322  
 — political parties, 321  
 — production & industry, 291, 292, 293, 322  
 — railways, 300, 323  
 — religion, 287, 322  
 — representation, 282, 283, 284, 321  
 — telephones, 323  
 — towns, 322  
 — wheat, 291, 322  
 Prince Rupert (British Columbia), 309  
 Princeton University (N.J.), 579  
 Principe Is. (Portugal), 1201, 1203  
 — finance, 1203  
 — population, 1203  
 — products, 1203  
 Prishib (Russia), 1228  
 Pristina (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1266  
 Prizren (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1266  
 Proskurov (Russia), 1228  
 Prospect (N.S.W.), 369  
 Protectorates, British, 91  
 — S. W. Africa, 239  
 Providence (Rhode Is.), 461, 606  
 Providence Island (Seychelles), 198  
 Province Wellesley (Penang), 164, 165, 166  
 Provo (Utah), 619  
 Prussia, 918, 952 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 956  
 — area and pop., 918, 954  
 — beer, 931  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 954

## PUE

- Prussia, books of reference, 957  
 — Cabinet, 953  
 — coal, 930, 957  
 — constitution and government, 952, 953  
 — crops, 956  
 — debt, 956  
 — Diet, 952, 953  
 — divisions, 953  
 — education, 922, 923, 955  
 — finance, 956  
 — government, 952, 953  
 — — local, 953  
 — illegitimacy, 954  
 — iron and steel, 930, 931, 957  
 — justice and crime, 956  
 — Landtag, 952, 953  
 — live stock, 930, 956  
 — local government, 953  
 — manufactures, 931  
 — minerals, 930, 957  
 — National Assembly, 953  
 — political parties, 953  
 — production and industry, 930, 931, 956, 957  
 — provinces, 954  
 — railways, 957  
 — — electric, 957  
 — religion, 921, 955  
 — representation, 918, 953  
 — savings banks, 957  
 — Staatsrat, 953  
 — sugar, 931  
 — territory lost, 919, 954  
 — towns, 954  
 — universities, 923, 924, 954, 956  
 — wheat, 956  
 — wine, 956  
 Prussia, East, 954, 1186  
 — area and population, 954  
 — military associations, 928  
 — *plébiscite* in, 919  
 Prussia, West, 954, 1186, 1187  
 — area and population, 954  
 — *plébiscite* in, 919  
 — religion, 955  
 — territory ceded, 919, 1186  
 Przemyśl (Poland), bishopric, 1187 ; fort, 1189 ; town, 1186  
 Pskov (Russia), 1226 ; town, 1228  
 Pudukkottai (Madras), state, 124  
 Puebla (Mexico), 1075 ; town, 1076  
 Pueblo (Colorado), 514

## PUE

Pueblo Indians (New Mex.) 581  
 Puerto Barrios (Guatemala), 981  
 Puerto Bermudez, wireless st., 1181  
 Puerto Bolivar (Ecuador), wireless station, 824  
 Puerto Cabello (Venez.), 1369  
 Puerto Colombia (Colom.), 771  
 Puerto Cortez (Hond.), 988  
 Puerto Herrera (Honduras), 990  
 Puerto Montt (Chile), wireless station, 741  
 Puerto Mutis (Panama), 1149  
 Puerto Plata (Santo Domingo), 1258  
 Puerto Sal (Hond.), cocoanuts, 989  
 Puerto Suarez (Bolivia), wireless stn., 711  
 Puertoviejo (Ecuador), 821  
 Puget Sound (Wash.), 629; naval station, 471, 628; university, 627  
 Pukapuka I. (Cook Islands), 436  
 Puket Is. (Siam), 1273; tin, 1276  
 Pulantien (China), 756, 1058  
 Pulo Cambing (Timor), 1202  
 Puna (Ecuad.), wireless stn., 824  
 Punakhá (Bhutan), 705  
 Punjab, agriculture, 139, 140  
 — area and pop., 117, 121, 126  
 — births and deaths, 126  
 — canals, 150  
 — education, 130  
 — finance, 135  
 — forests, 139, 140  
 — government, 117, 119  
 — justice, 131  
 — land revenue, 134, 138  
 — — tenure, 138  
 — newspapers, &c., 131  
 — religion, 128  
 — roads, 150  
 — native states, 121, 124, 128  
 — tea, 140  
 — university, 129  
 Puno (Peru), 1175  
 Punsik, 1248  
 Punta Arenas (Costa Rica), prov., 778  
 — port, 781  
 — town, 779  
 — wireless station, 741  
 Punta Lobos (Chile), guano, 1179  
 Putumayo prov. (Colombia), 771  
 Pyatigorsk (Caucasus), 1229

## QUE

Pygmies (Uganda), 185  
 Pyrgos (Greece), 968  
 QACHA'S NEK (Basutoland), 201  
 Qalyûhiya (Egypt), 258, 259  
 Quang-nam mines (Annam), 876  
 Quebec, 282, 323 *sqq*  
 — Agent-General, 323  
 — agriculture, 291, 292, 324  
 — area and population, 285, 323  
 — banks, 325  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 286  
 — books of reference, 325  
 — commerce, 325  
 — const. & gov., 282, 284, 323  
 — copper, 325  
 — crops, 291, 292, 324  
 — dairying, 324  
 — debt, 324  
 — education, 287, 288, 324  
 — finance, 290, 324  
 — fisheries, 293, 325  
 — forests, 293, 324  
 — fruit, 324  
 — gold, 325  
 — imports and exports, 325  
 — Legislature, 284, 323  
 — Lieutenant-Governor, 284, 323  
 — live stock, 324  
 — manufactures, 293, 325  
 — mining and minerals, 294, 325  
 — ministry, 323  
 — political parties, 323  
 — port, 298  
 — production and industry, 291, 292, 293, 294, 324  
 — railways, 300, 325  
 — religion, 287  
 — representation, 282, 283, 284, 323  
 — roads, 325  
 — silver, 325  
 — telephones, 325  
 — tobacco, 324  
 — towns, 324  
 — universities, 287, 324  
 — water power, 295  
 — wheat, 291, 324  
 Quebec (town), 285, 324; port, 298  
 — university, 287, 324  
 Queens (New York), 461, 583, 584  
 Queen's University, Belfast, 31  
 — — (Ontario), 287, 319

## QUE

## RAL

Queensland (Australia), 350, 388 *sqq*  
 — aborigines, 390  
 — Agent-General, 389  
 — agriculture, 392  
 — area and population, 352, 389  
 — artesian wells, 394  
 — banks, 363, 394  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 352, 390  
 — books of reference, 394  
 — Chinese in, 389  
 — coal, 393  
 — commerce, 359, 394  
 — constitution and govt., 350, 351, 388  
 — copper, 393, 394  
 — cotton, 393  
 — crops, 392, 393  
 — customs, 394  
 — debt, 392  
 — defence, 354, 355  
 — education, 390  
 — emigration and immigration, 390  
 — finance, 391  
 — forests, 392  
 — Germans in, 390  
 — gold, 393, 394  
 — Governor, 388  
 — imports and exports, 359, 394  
 — inhabited houses, 352  
 — Japanese in, 389  
 — justice and crime, 391  
 — land tenure, 392  
 — — values, 392  
 — live stock, 392  
 — local government, 389  
 — mines and minerals, 393, 394  
 — ministry, 388  
 — money and credit, 363, 394  
 — occupations of the people, 390  
 — old-age, invalidity, and war pensions, 391  
 — pauperism, 391  
 — port, 361  
 — precious stones, 393  
 — production and industry, 392  
 — railways, 362  
 — religion, 390  
 — representation, 350, 388  
 — sheep, 392  
 — shipping, 361, 394  
 — silver, 393, 394  
 — subdivisions, 389  
 — sugar, 393, 394

Queensland, timber trade, 392  
 — tobacco, 393  
 — towns, 390  
 — university, 391  
 — wheat, 393  
 — wine, 393  
 — wool, 392, 394  
 — *See also* Australia, Commonwealth  
 Quena (Egypt). 258, 259 ; town, 259  
 Querétaro (Mexico), 1075; town, 1076; opals, 1078  
 Quetta (Baluchistan), 158, 159, 161  
 Quetzaltepeque (Salvador), 1254  
 Quezaltenango (Guatemala), 979  
 Quibdó (Colombia), 771  
 Quilimane (Port. E. Af.), 1204  
 Quilmes (Argentina), 670  
 Quincy (Illinois), 532  
 Quincy (Massachusetts), 553  
 Qui-Nhon (Annam), port, 876  
 Quintana Roo (Mexico), state, 1075  
 Quiquió (Paraguay), mines, 1160  
 Quisqueya Is., *see* Santo Domingo  
 Quito (Ecuador), 820, 821 ; univ., 821  
 Quittah (Gold Coast), 248  
 Quiyindy (Paraguay), 1157  
 Quthing (Basutoland), 201

RABAT (Morocco), 1084, 1085  
 — garrison, 856  
 — military area, 1086  
 — vineyards, 1087  
 — wireless station, 1089  
 Rabaul (New Guinea), 419, 421  
 — wireless station, 439  
 Racine (Wisconsin), 633, 634  
 Radcliffe College (Mass.), 554  
 Radom (Poland), 1186  
 Raiatéa I. (French Oceania), 912  
 Raivavae Is. (French Oceania), 912  
 Rájputána (India), area, &c., 121, 123  
 — government, 122  
 — native states, 121, 122, 123, 128  
 — religion, 122, 128  
 — revenue, 123  
 — roads, 150  
 Raka Island (Persian Gulf), 96  
 Rakaanga Island (Cook Is.), 436  
 Rakwere (Esthonia), 827  
 Raleigh (North Carolina), 588  
 Ralick Is. (Pacific), 1060

## RÂM

Râmpur (India), 124 ; town, 127  
 Ramsey (Isle of Man), 84  
 Randers (Denmark), 803  
 Rangoon (Burma), 127 ; trade, 148 ;  
     univ., 129  
 Rangpo (Sikkim), 162  
 Raoul I. (New Zealand), 437  
 Rapa Island (French Pacific), 912  
 Rapallo, Treaty of, 836, 1264  
 Rapid City (S. Dakota), 611  
 Rarotonga Island (Cook Islands), 436,  
     437  
   — wireless station, 437  
 Ras Taffari (heir), Abyssinia, 657  
 Rastatt (Baden), 940  
 Ratak Is. (Pacific), 1060  
 Ratisbon (Bav.), 921, 943 ; faculties,  
     923  
 Raton (New Mexico), 581  
 Ratzeburg (Meck.-Str.), 951  
 Ravenna (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1007  
 Ravensburg (Württemberg), 963  
 Rawa (Solomon Is.), 422  
 Rawalpindi (India), 127  
 Rawson (Argentina), 670  
 Reading, pop., 18 ; College, 30  
 Reading (Pennsylvania), 461, 602  
 Recife (Brazil), 715, 716  
 Red Deer (Canada), 306  
 Red Sea pro. (A.-E. Sud.), cotton, 275  
 Redonda Is. (West Indies), 343, 344  
 Regensburg, *see* Ratisbon  
 Reggio Calabria (Italy), 1006  
   — town, 1008  
 Reggio Emilia (Italy), 1005 ; tn., 1007  
 Regina (Canada), 285, 326  
 Rehoboth dist. (S.W. Afr.), 240  
 Reichenbach (Saxony), 959  
 Reiklinghausen (Prussia), 921  
 Reims (France), 844  
 Rejaf (Uganda), 185  
 Rejmyre (Sweden), glass, 1310  
 Rembau (Malay State), 171  
 Remscheid (Prussia), 921  
 Rendova Island (Pacific), 445  
 Rennell Island (Pacific), 445  
 Rennes (France), 844 ; agric. school,  
     849 ; univ., 847  
 Reno (Nevada), 574  
 Rénong (Siam), tin, 1276  
 Reshitza (Latvia), 1063  
 Resht (Persia), 1165  
 Resistencia (Argentina), 669, 670

## RHO

Rethymnos (Aegean), 967  
 Retymo (Crete), 968  
 Réunion Is., 871, 872, 894  
   — administration, 894  
   — area and population, 871, 894  
   — imports and exports, 872, 894  
   — production, 894  
   — rum, 894  
   — sugar, 894  
   — towns, 894  
 Reuss (Thuringia), 961  
 Reutlingen (Württemberg), 963  
 Reval (Esthonia), 827, 1228  
 Revere (Massachusetts), 553  
 Rewa (India), state, 123  
 Reykjavik (Iceland), 814 ; univ., 815  
 Rheims, *see* Reims  
 Rheinfelden (Switzerland), salt mine,  
     1326  
 Rheinhessen province (Hesse), 948  
 Rheinpfalz (Bavaria), prov., 942  
 Rhenish Hesse, 948  
 Rhenish Prussia, 954  
 Rhenok (Sikkim), 162  
 Rhine prov. (Prussia), 954  
 Rhode Island, 457, 605 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 607  
   — area and population, 457, 475, 606  
   — banks, 607  
   — births, marriages, deaths, 606  
   — books of reference, 607  
   — charity, 606  
   — cities, 606  
   — communications, 607  
   — constitution and government, 605  
   — debt, 607  
   — education, 606  
   — farms, 607  
   — finance, 607  
   — Germans in, 606  
   — Indians in, 606  
   — manufactures, 607  
   — minerals, 607  
   — naval station, 471  
   — ports, 492  
   — production and industry, 607  
   — public lands, 475  
   — railways, 607  
   — religion, 606  
   — representation, 453, 605  
   — savings banks, 607  
   — shipping, 492  
   — textiles, 607

## RHO

- Rhode Island, university, 606  
 Rhodes (Aegean), 1032  
 Rhodes Scholarships, 280  
 Rhodes Univ. Coll. (S. Africa), 214  
 Rhodesia, 204 *sqq*  
 — Administrators, 204, 206, 207  
 — area, 204, 206  
 — books of reference, 207  
 — railways, 205, 206  
 — telegraphs, 206  
 — Northern, 204, 206  
 — — administration, 206  
 — — agriculture, 206  
 — — area, 204, 206  
 — — coal, 206  
 — — commerce, 207  
 — — copper, 206, 207  
 — — cotton, 206  
 — — finance, 207  
 — — gold, 206  
 — — imports and exports, 207  
 — — lead, 206, 207  
 — — police, 206  
 — — posts and telegraphs, 206  
 — — production, 206  
 — — railway, 205, 206  
 — — rubber, 206  
 — — towns, 206  
 — — trade, 207  
 — — wheat, 206  
 — Southern, 204  
 — — administration, 204  
 — — area and population, 204  
 — — bank, 205, 206  
 — — coal, 205  
 — — commerce, 205  
 — — copper, 205  
 — — dairying, 205  
 — — diamonds, 205  
 — — education, 205  
 — — finance, 206  
 — — fruit, 205  
 — — gold, 205  
 — — imports and exports, 205  
 — — irrigation, 205  
 — — land bank, 205  
 — — live stock, 205  
 — — mining, 205  
 — — oranges, 205  
 — — posts and telegraphs, 205, 206  
 — — railways, 205  
 — — savings banks, 205, 206  
 — — telephones, 206

## ROC

- Rhodesia, Southern, tobacco, 205  
 — — towns, 204  
 — — trade, 205  
 Rhone Valley forts (Swiss), 1324, 1325  
 Riau-Lingga Is. (D.E.I.), 1112  
 — area and population, 1113  
 — tin, 1117  
 Richard-Toll (Senegal), 897  
 Richmond (Indiana), 535  
 Richmond (New York), 461, 584  
 Richmond (Virginia), 461, 623, 624  
 Richmond Bay (P.E.I.), oysters, 322  
 Rift Valley (East Africa), 181  
 Riga (Latvia), 1063, 1064; town, 1063, 1228; univ., 1064  
 Rimatara Is. (French Oceania), 912  
 Riobamba (Ecuador), 821  
 Rio Cuartó (Argentina), 670  
 Rio de Janeiro (Brazil), 715, 718, 720  
 — arsenal, 719; coffee, 719  
 — colonies, 720; faculties, 716  
 — port, 722; production, 719, 720  
 — railways, 722; town, 715, 716  
 Rio del Rey (Cameroon), 255  
 Rio de Oro (Sp. Af.), 1296, 1297  
 Rio Grande irrigation (N. Mexico), 582  
 Rio Grande do Norte (Brazil), 715, 718  
 Rio Grande do Sul (Brazil), 715, 718;  
 — coal, 720; railways, 722  
 — German colonies, 720  
 Rioja, La (Arg.), prov., 669, 674  
 Rio Muni district (Sp. Af.), 1297  
 Rio Negro (Argentina), terr., 670  
 Rio Negro (Uruguay), 1361  
 Rio Nuñez dist. (Fr. Guinea), 898  
 Rio Piedras (P. Rico), univ., 643  
 Rios, Los (Ecuador), 821  
 Ripley College, 30  
 Risdon (Tasmania), 413  
 Riukiu Islands (Japan), 1038, 1039  
 Rivera (Uruguay), 1361  
 River Cess (Liberia), 1067  
 Rivière Salée (Guadeloupe) 908  
 Riyadh (Arabia), 1348  
 Road Town (Virgin Islands), 345  
 Roanne (France), 844  
 Roanoke (Virginia), 624  
 Roatan (Honduras), 988  
 Robertsport (Liberia), 1067  
 Rocha (Uruguay), 136  
 Rochdale, population, 18



## ROC

Rochefort (France), 844 ; fort, 855,  
 857 : torpedo station, 857  
 Rochelle, La (France), 844 ; port.  
 864  
 Rochester (N.H.), 576  
 — (N.Y.), 461, 584  
 Rockford (Illinois), 461, 532  
 Rockhampton (Queensland), 390  
 Rock Island (Ill.), 532  
 Rock Springs (Wyoming), 636  
 Rocktown (Liberia), 1067  
 Rodrigues Is. (Mauritius), 192, 194  
 Rogaland (Norway), 1132  
 Roko Tui, Chief (Fiji), 440  
 Romana, La (S. Domingo), port, 1262  
 — wireless station, 1262  
 România (Rumania), 1213  
 Romanovskii (Russia), 1229  
 Rome, province, 1005 ; forts, 1015 ;  
 town, 1007 ; university, 1010  
 Rome, See and Church, 1208 *sqq*  
 — — administration 1210, 1211  
 — — area and population, 1208,  
 1211  
 — — books of reference, 1211  
 — — cardinal bishops, 1209  
 — — — priests, 1209, 1210  
 — — — deacons, 1209, 1210  
 — — diplomatic relations, 1211  
 — — Pope, election of, 1208, 1210  
 — — Popes from 1605, 1208  
 — — religious corporations, 1009  
 — — Sacred College, 1208, 1209  
 — — — Congregations, 1210, 1211  
 — — Supreme Pontiff, 1208  
 Rome (New York), 584  
 Romny (Russia), 1288  
 Rong-pa, *see* Lepcha  
 Ronongo Island (Pacific), 445  
 Roodeport, (Transvaal), 233  
 Rook Islands (Pacific), 421  
 Roosevelt dam (Arizona), 507  
 Rörstrand (Sweden), porcelain, 1310  
 Rosario (Argentina), 670  
 Roseau-(Dominica), 345  
 Rose Island (Western Samoa), 436  
 Rosslau (Anhalt), 939  
 Rostock (Meck-Schw.), 921, 950  
 — university, 923, 950  
 Rostov-on-Don (Russia), 1228  
 Roswell (N. Mexico), 581  
 Rotherham, population, 18  
 Rottenburg (Württemberg), 963

## RUM

Rotterdam, (Netherlands), 1098; fort  
 1103 ; pt., 1108  
 — School of Commerce, 1099  
 Rotuma Island (Fiji), 440  
 Roubaix (France), 844  
 Rouen (France) 844 ; port, 864  
 Roussé, *see* Ruschuk  
 Rovigo (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1008  
 Rovno (Russia), 1228  
 Royal Coll. of Science, Dublin, 33  
 Royal Holloway College, Egham, 31  
 Royesville (Liberia), 1067  
 Ruanda (Belg. Congo), 700  
 Ruba el-Khali (Arabia), 1347  
 Rubber-producing regions  
     Abyssinia, 659      Gold Coast, 248,  
     Andaman Is.,      249, 250  
         163      Hawaii, 641  
     Anglo - Egypt'n      Honduras, 989  
         Sudan, 276      Kenya Col., 180  
     Annam, 876      Liberia, 1068  
     Belgian Congo,      Madagascar,  
         701      890  
     Bolivia, 709      Malay States,  
     Brazil, 719, 720      167, 168, 172,  
     B. Borneo, 98,      174, 175  
         99, 100      N. Guinea, 420  
     B. Guiana, 330      Nigeria, 244  
     B. Hond., 333      Panama, 1151  
     Brit. Solomon      Papua, 417  
         Islands, 445      Peru, 1179  
     Cambodia, 877      Port. Cols. 1203,  
     Cameroon, 255      1205  
     Ceylon, 104, 105      Rhodesia, 206  
     Cochin China,      Salvador, 1255  
         875      Sarawak, 100  
     Colombia, 773      Seychelles, 199  
     D.E.I., 1118      Siam, 1276  
     Ecuador, 823      Tanganyika,  
     Fiji, 441      183  
     French Cols.,      Tobago, 347  
         875, 876, 877,      Togoland, 254  
         887, 890, 896,      Uganda, 185  
         897, 898, 899,      Venezuela, 1371  
         900, 909, 911      West Africa,  
     Guatemala, 981      244, 248, 249,  
                             250, 254, 255  
 Rudolf Province (Uganda), 184  
 Rudolstadt (Thuringia), 961  
 Rufaa (Anglo-Egyptian Sudan), 274  
 Rufisque (Senegal), 897  
 Rugen Haven (Pacific), 421  
 Rumania, 1213 *sqq*

## RUM

- Rumania, agriculture, 1217
- area and population, 727, 1214
- army, 1216
- banks, 1220
- births, marriages and deaths, 1215
- books of reference, 1221
- boundaries, 994
- Chamber of Deputies, 1213
- commerce, 1218
- communications, 1219, 1220
- constitution and government, 1213
- crops, 1218
- Danube navigation, 1219, 1220
- debt, 1216
- defence, 1216
- diplomatic representatives, 1220
- divorce, 1215
- education, 1215
- ethnic elements, 1215
- finance, 1216
- foreigners in, 1215
- forests, 1218
- franchise, 1225
- government, central, 1213
- — local, 1214
- illiteracy, 1215
- imports and exports, 1218, 1219
- justice, 1216
- King, 1213
- live stock, 1218
- local government, 1214
- manufactures, 1218
- merchant navy, 1219
- mining, 1218
- ministry, 1214
- money, weights, and measures, 1220
- navy, 1217
- petroleum, 1218
- political parties, 1213
- posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1220
- production and industry, 1217
- railways, 1220
- reigning Sovereign, 1213
- religion, 1215
- representation, 1213
- roads, 1220
- royal family, 1213
- salt, 1218
- Senate, 1213
- shipping, 1219
- sugar, 1218
- territory gained, 727, 1213, 1214
- tobacco, 1218

## RUS

- Rumania, towns, 1215
- universities, 1216
- wheat, 1218
- Rumelange (Luxemburg), 1072
- Rumelia, Eastern, 726, 727
- Runcorn, port, 79
- Rupert's Land (Canada), 284, 328
- Rurutu Island (French Pacific), 912
- Ruschuk (Bulgaria), 728 ; town, 728, 729, 732
- Russell Island (Pacific), 445
- Russia, 1223 *sqq*
- agriculture, 1234, 1235
- area and population, 1225 *sqq*
- army, 1225, 1232
- banks, 1224
- books of reference, 1238
- canals, 1237
- Caspian flotilla, 1233
- Central Executive Committee, 1223, 1225
- coal, 1235
- colonies, Brazil, 720
- commerce, 1236
- commercial representatives, 1238
- communications, 1237
- congress of Soviets, 1223, 1224, 1225
- constitution and government, 1224, 1225
- cotton, 1235
- convention with Japan, 747
- Council of People's Commissaries, 1223, 1224, 1225
- crops, 1218
- currency, 1231, 1237
- debt, 1232, 1249
- defence, 1225, 1232
- dependencies, 1224, 1227, 1242 *sqq*
- dockyards, 1233
- Duma, 1223
- education, 1229 *sqq*
- Emperor, abdication of, 1223
- exports and imports, 1236, 1237
- Extraordinary Commission, 1231
- finance, 1231
- — war, 1231, 1232
- fisheries, 1236
- flag, 1224
- flax, 1234, 1237
- forests, 1235
- government, central, 1223, 1224
- — local, 1225
- governments & provs., 1226, 1227

## RUS

- Russia, grain monopoly, 1234, 1235
- Holy Synod, 1229
- illiteracy, 1231
- imports and exports, 1236, 1937
- independent or semi-independent States, 1224, 1242, *sqg*
- industrial organisation, 1236
- iron and steel, 1235
- justice and crime, 1231
- labour schools, 1230
- land ownership, 1224
- live stock, 1235
- local government, 1225
- manufactures, 1235, 1236
- mercantile marine, 1237
- minerals, 1235
- money, weights, & measures, 1231, 1237
- nationalisation of industry, 1224, 1235, 1236
- navy, 1232 *sqg*
- — Baltic Fleet, 1232, 1233, 1234
- — Black Sea Fleet, 1232, 1233, 1234
- — dockyards, 1233
- oil, 1235
- patriarchates, 1229
- peat, 1235
- People's Commissaries, 1223, 1224, 1225
- population, 1225 *sqg*
- — rural and urban, 1227, 1228
- President, 1223
- production and industry, 1234 *sqg*
- railways, 1237
- religion, 1229
- river navigation, 1237
- salt, 1235
- schools, 1230, 1231
- — labour, 1230
- — secondary, 1231
- — technical, 1231
- shipping and navigation, 1237
- Soviets, 1224, 1225
- sugar, 1237
- Supreme Economic Council, 1231, 1236
- timber, 1237
- tobacco, 1235, 1237
- towns, 1228, 1229
- Treaty with Lithuania, 1249
- universities, 1230
- wheat, 1234, 1235

## SAI

- Russ. Turkestan, *see under* Turkestan
- Rüstringen (Oldenburg), 921
- Ruthenia (Czecho-Slovakia), 789, 790, 795
- area and population, 791
- education, 791
- forests, 795
- Rutland (Vermont), 622
- Ryazan (Russia), 1226 ; town, 1228
- Rybinsk (Russia), 1228
- Ryburg (Switz.), salt mines, 1326
  
- SAADANI (Tanganyika), 183
- Saar Basin, 843, 919 ; coal output, 860
- Saarbrücken (Germany), 920
- Saaremaa-Oesel (Esthonia), 827
- Saba Island (Dutch W.I.), 1121
- Sabac (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1266
- Sabine (U.S.A.), port, 492
- Sabiyah (Asir), 1348
- Sacavem (Portugal), 1199
- Sachsen (Prussia), 954
- Sachsen, Freistaat (Saxony), 958
- Sackville Univ. (New Brunswick), 287
- Sacramento (California), 461, 510, 511
- Sado Islands (Japan), 1038, 1039
- Sadong (Sarawak), wireless stn., 100
- Safed (Palestine), 1353
- Saffi (Morocco), port, 1085, 1089
- Saga (Japan), 1040
- Sagallo (French Somali Coast), 894
- Saginaw (Michigan), 461, 559
- Sahara, 871, 896, 900, 903, 1030
- area and population, 871, 896
- books of reference, 902
- Oases, 881
- Saháranpur (India), 127
- Sahel, the (Tunis), olives, 905
- Saiad race (Baluchistan), 160
- Said, El (Egypt), 259
- Saigon (Cochin-China) 874, 875, 877, 878
- manufactures, 875 ; port, 876, 877
- St. Andrews University, 30, 31
- St. Ann's Bay (Jamaica), 341
- St. Augustine Is. (Pacific), 444
- St. Barthélemy Is. (Guadeloupe), 908
- St. Benoît (Réunion), 894
- St. Boniface (Canada), 312

## SAI

- St. Brandon Is. (Mauritius), 194  
 St. Christopher, *see* St. Kitts  
 St. Cloud (Minn.), 561  
 St. Croix (Virgin Is., U.S.A.), 645, 646  
 St. Cyr (France), mil. school, 849  
 St. Denis (France), 844  
 St. Denis (Réunion), 894  
 St. Etienne (France), 844, 849  
 St. Eustache Is. (Curaçao), 1121  
 St. François Island (Seychelles), 198  
 St. François Xavier University (Nova Scotia), 287  
 St. Gallen (Switz.), 1318, 1320; town, 1321  
 St. George's (Grenada, W.I.), 347  
 St. Gothard (Switzerland), fort., 1324  
 St. Helena Island (Atlantic), 197  
 St. Helens, population, 18  
 St. Hilda's College, Oxford, 31  
 St. Hugh's College, Oxford, 31  
 St. John (Antigua), 344  
 St. John (Canada), 285, 314; port, 298  
 St. John (Virgin Is., U.S.A.), 646, 648  
 St. John's (Newfoundland), 334, 337  
 St. Joseph (Missouri), 461, 566  
 St. Kitts I. (W.I.), 343, 344, 345  
 — area and population, 344  
 — books of reference, 349  
 — products, 345  
 St. Laurent-du-Maroni (F. Guia.), 909  
 St. Louis (Missouri), 461, 566, 567  
 — — Federal Bank, 497  
 St. Louis (Réunion), 894  
 St. Louis (Senegal), 897  
 St. Lucia Island (W.I.), 347, 348, 349  
 — area and population, 348, 349  
 — currency, 349  
 — naval base, 349  
 — products, 349  
 St. Luiz (Brazil), 715  
 St. Marie Island (Madagascar), 889  
 St. Martin Is. (Curaçao), 1121  
 St. Martin Island (Guadeloupe), 908  
 St. Martin-de-Ré (France) prison, 850  
 St. Mary Island (Gambia), 247  
 St. Mary's Falls Ship Canal (U.S.A.), 560  
 St. Matthew Islands (Pacific), 421  
 St. Maurice (Switzerland), fort, 1324  
 St. Nazaire (France), 844; port, 864  
 St. Nicolas (Belgium), 691

## SAL

- St. Ouen (France), 844  
 St. Paul (Minn.), 461, 561  
 St. Paul (Réunion), 894  
 St. Petersburg, *see* Petrograd  
 St. Pierre and Miquelon Is. (Fr. Atlant.), 872, 909, 910  
 — area and population, 872, 909  
 — books of reference, 910  
 — budget, 910  
 — education, 910  
 — fisheries, 910  
 — imports and exports, 872, 910  
 — telegraphs, 910  
 St. Pierre (Réunion), 894  
 St. Pierre Island (Seychelles), 198  
 St. Pölten (Austria), 682  
 St. Quentin (France), 844  
 St. Salvador Island (W.I.), 338  
 St. Thomas (Virgin Is., U.S.A.), 645, 646  
 St. Thomé Is. (P.W. Af.), 1201, 1203  
 St. Vincent Is. (W.I.), 347, 348  
 — area and population, 348  
 — cotton, 348  
 — land holdings, 348  
 — products, 348  
 Saintes, Les, Is. (Guadeloupe), 908  
 Saiyu (Abyssinia), 658  
 Sakai (Japan), 1040  
 Sakal (Senegal), 897  
 Sakalava race (Madagascar), 889  
 Sakhalin (Japanese) 1039, 1058  
 — Russian province, 1226  
 Salamanca (Spain), 1283; town, 1284  
 — university, 1285  
 Salamis (Greece), 971  
 Saldé (Senegal), 897  
 Salem (India), 127  
 Salem (Mass.), 553  
 Salem (Oregon), 599  
 Salerno (Italy), 1006; town, 1008  
 Salford, population, 18  
 Saliang (Caucasus), 1229  
 Salif (Yemen), salt mines, 1341  
 Salisbury (Rhodesia), 204  
 Salé (Morocco), port, 1085  
 Salina (Kansas), 540  
 Salonica (Greece), 967; town, 968, 969  
 Salote, Queen (Tonga), 448  
 Salta (Argentina), 669, 709; tn., 670  
 Saltillo (Mexico), 1075, 1076  
 Salt Lake City (Utah), 461, 618, 619  
 Salto (Uruguay), 1362, 1364; tn., 1362

## SAL

- Saltpond (Gold Coast), 248  
 Salt R. Valley dist. (Arizona), irrig. 507  
 Salvador, 1254 *sqg*  
   — agriculture, 1255  
   — area and population, 1254  
   — army, 1255  
   — banks, 1256  
   — births, marriages, deaths, 1254  
   — books of reference, 1257  
   — coffee, 1254  
   — commerce, 1255  
   — communications, 1255  
   — Congress, 1254  
   — constitution and government, 1254  
   — copper, 1255  
   — debt, 1255  
   — defence, 1255  
   — diplomatic representatives, 1257  
   — earthquakes, 1254  
   — education, 1254  
   — ethnic elements, 1254  
   — finance, 1255  
   — forests, 1255  
   — gold, 1255  
   — illegitimacy, 1254  
   — imports and exports, 1255  
   — justice, 1254  
   — live stock, 1255  
   — mining, 1255  
   — ministry, 1254  
   — money, weights, measures, 1256  
   — ports, 1256  
   — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1256  
   — President, 1254  
   — production, 1255  
   — railways, 1256  
   — religion, 1254  
   — representation, 1254  
   — roads, 1256  
   — rubber, 1255  
   — shipping, 1256  
   — silver, 1255  
   — sugar, 1255  
   — timber, 1255  
   — tobacco, 1255  
   — towns, 1254  
   — university, 1254  
   — wheat, 1255  
   — wireless stations, 1256  
 Salzburg (Austria), prov., 681, 682 ;  
   defence, 685  
   — — town, 682 ; univ., 683  
 Samaná (S. Domingo), 1258

## SAN

- Samar Is. (P.I.), 647  
 Samara (Russia), 1226 ; town, 1228  
   — univ., 1230  
 Samarai (Papua), 417  
   — wireless station, 418  
 Samarang (Java), 1114, 1115  
 Samarcand (R.-in-Asia), 1227 ; tow.  
   1229  
 Samarra (Mesopotamia), 1350  
 Saméré (Abyssinia), 658  
 Samoa, Territory of Western (late  
   German Samoa), 419, 430, 438  
   — administration, 419, 438  
   — Administrator, 439  
   — area and population, 439  
   — books of reference, 439  
   — currency, 439  
   — education, 439  
   — finance, 439  
   — justice, 438  
   — products, 439  
   — religion, 439  
   — shipping, 439  
   — wireless stations, 439  
 Samoan Islands (American), 438, 458,  
   652, 653  
   — area and population, 458, 652  
   — books of reference, 653  
   — communications, 653  
   — copra, 653  
   — divisions, 652, 653  
   — education, 653  
   — government, 652  
   — missions, 653  
   — naval station, 471, 652  
   — products, 653  
   — roads, 653  
   — wireless station, 653  
 Samos (Greece), 967  
 Samshui (China), port, 747  
 Sana (Yemen), 1349  
 San Andres y Providencia (Colombia),  
   771  
 San Antonio (Colombia), 771  
 San Antonio (Texas), 461, 616  
   — port, 492  
 San Antonia de los Cobres (Arg.), 670  
 San Carlos (Nic.), wireless station.  
   1128  
 San Carlos (Peru), 1175  
 San Carlos (Venezuela), 1369  
 Sanchez (S. Domingo), 1258  
 San Cristobal (Ecuador), 821

## SAN

- San Cristobal (Venezuela), 1369 ;  
wireless station, 1373  
San Cristoval Island (Pacific), 445  
Sancti Spiritus (Cuba), 785  
Sandakan (Borneo), 98, 99  
San Diego (California), 461, 511, 512  
Sandur (Madras), state, 124  
Sandusky (Ohio), 594  
Sandviken (Sweden), iron, 1309  
Sandwich Island (Pacific), 445  
Sandwich Islands, *see* Hawaii, 640 *sqq*  
Sandwich Islands (S. Atlantic), 328  
San Felipe (Venezuela), 1369  
San Fernando (Sp.), wireless sta., 1290  
San Fernando de Apure (Venez.), 1369  
San Fernandode Atapabo (Ven.), 1369  
San Francisco (Cal.), 461, 511, 512,  
513  
— Federal Bank, 497  
— trade and port, 492, 513  
San Francisco de Macoris (Santo  
Domingo), 1258  
San Fructuoso (Uruguay), 1362  
San Giovanni di Medua (Albania),  
666, 667  
San José (Costa Rica), 778; tn., 779  
— — (Guatemala), port, 981  
— — (Uruguay), 1362  
San Juan (Arg.), 669; mines, 674 ;  
town, 670  
San Juan (Porto Rico), 643  
— naval station, 644  
San Juan del Norte (Nic.) port, 1127  
— wireless station, 1128  
San Juan del Sur (Nicaragua), 1126  
— port, 1127  
Sankuru (Belgian Congo), 700  
San Lorenzo (Honduras), 988  
San Luis (Arg.), 669; town, 670  
San Luis Potosi (Mex.), 1075, 1076  
San Marino (Italy), 1027  
San Miguel (Paraguay), copper, 1160  
— — (Salvador), 1254; mines, 1255  
San Pedro (Paraguay), 1157; town,  
1158  
San Pedro de Macoris (S. Dom.), 1258  
— wireless station, 1262  
San Pedro Sula (Honduras), 988  
San Remo, Supreme Council, 1245  
San Salvador (Brazil), 715  
— — (Salvador), 1254  
Sansanne-Mangu (Togoland), 253, 254  
San Sebastian (Spain), 1284

## SAN

- Sansing (China), port, 747  
San Thomé Is. (Portug. Afr.), 1201,  
1203  
— finance, 1203  
— population, 1203  
— products, 1203  
— railway, 1203  
Santa Ana (Salvador), 1254  
Santa Barbara (Hond.), hats, 990  
Santa Catharina (Brazil), 715, 718, 720  
— Germans in, 720  
Santa Clara (Cuba), 784; town, 785  
Santa Cruz (Argentina), 670, 674  
— — (Bolivia), 707, 708, 709; tn., 707  
— — — wireless station, 711  
— — (Canaries), 1284  
— — Islands (Pacific), 445  
Santa Cruz de Bravo (Mexico), 1075  
Santa Elena (Ecuador), oil fields, 823  
Santa Fé (Argentina), prov., 669, 674;  
town, 670; university, 671  
— — (New Mexico), 581  
Santa Isabel (Fernando Po), 1297  
Santa Marta (Colombia), 771, 773  
Santa Maura (Ionian Sea), 967  
Santander (Colom.), provs., 771, 773  
— (Spain), prov., 1283, 1291  
— town, 1284; wireless station, 1295  
Santarem (Portugal), 1195  
Santa Rosa (Guatemala), mines, 981  
— (Honduras), 988  
— de Toay (Argentine), 669  
Santa Tecla (Salvador), 1256  
Santiago (Chile), prov., 735; town, 735  
— (Panama), 1149  
— (Spain), university, 1285  
— de Cuba, mines, 786  
— — port, 787; town, 785  
— del Estero (Argentina), 669; town,  
670  
— de los Caballeros (S. Dom.), 1258,  
1259  
Santi Quaranta (Albania), 667  
Santo Domingo, 984, 986, 1258 *sqq*  
— agriculture, 1260  
— American marines in, 1260  
— area and population, 1258  
— banks, 1262  
— books of reference, 1263  
— Cabinet, 1258  
— Chamber of Deputies, 1258  
— coal, 1260  
— cocoa, 1260

## SAN

- Santo Domingo, commerce, 1261  
 — communications, 1261, 1262  
 — constitution and government, 1258  
 — constabulary, 1260  
 — copper, 1260  
 — customs collections, 1259  
 — debt, 1260  
 — defence, 1260  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1263  
 — education, 1259  
 — ethnic elements, 1258  
 — finance, 1259  
 — gold, 1260  
 — government, 1258  
 — imports and exports, 1261  
 — justice, 1259  
 — language, 1258  
 — loan, 1259, 1260  
 — Military Governor, 1258  
 — minerals, 1260  
 — money, weights, measures, 1262  
 — National Congress, 1258  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1262  
 — President, 1258  
 — production and industry, 1260  
 — railways, 1262  
 — religion, 1259  
 — roads, 1261, 1262  
 — Senate, 1258  
 — shipping, 1261  
 — sugar, 1260, 1261  
 — tobacco, 1260  
 — towns, 1259  
 — university, 1259  
 — wireless stations, 1262  
 Santo Domingo (city), 1258, 1259, 1262  
 Santo Paulo de Loanda (P.W.A.), 1203  
 Santo Tomas (P.I.), univ., 648  
 Santos, Los (Panama), 1149  
 Santuao (China), port, 747  
 San Tynacio (Paraguay), 1157  
 San Vicente (Salvador), 1254  
 São Luiz (Brazil), 715 ; town, 715  
 São Paulo (Brazil), 715, 718 ; coal, 720 ;  
     coffee, 719 ; colonies, 720 ;  
     faculties, 716 ; railways, 722 ;  
     town, 715  
 Sapele (Nigeria), 245  
 Sapporo (Japan), 1040  
 Sarajevo (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1266  
 Saratoga Springs (N. Y.), 584

## SAU

- Saratov (Russia), 1226 ; town, 1223  
 — university, 1230  
 Sarawak (Borneo), 98, 99, 165  
 Sardinia, 1006, 1015, 1019 ; defence,  
     1015 ; mining, 1020  
 Sark and Brechou, population, 24  
 — government, 85  
 Sarpsborg (Norway), 1133  
 Sasebo (Jap.), 1040 ; naval sta., 1041  
     shipyard, 1046  
 Saskatchewan (Canada), 282, 325 ;  
 — agriculture, 291, 292, 326  
 — area and population, 285, 326  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 285  
 — books of reference, 327  
 — coal, 294, 326  
 — commerce, 326  
 — communications, 326  
 — const. & gov., 282, 284, 325  
 — crops, 291, 292, 326  
 — dairy output, 326  
 — education, 287, 288, 326  
 — farm holdings, 291  
 — finance, 290, 326  
 — fisheries, 293, 326  
 — forests, 293  
 — land holdings, 291, 292  
 — Legislative Assembly, 284, 325  
 — Lieutenant-Governor, 284, 325,  
     326  
 — live stock, 326  
 — manufactures, 293, 326  
 — minerals, 294, 326  
 — ministry, 326  
 — political parties, 325  
 — production and industry, 291, 292,  
     293, 294, 326  
 — railways, 300, 326  
 — religion, 287  
 — representation, 282, 283, 284, 325  
 — telephones, 326  
 — towns, 326  
 — university, 287, 326  
 — wheat, 291, 326  
 Saskatoon (Canada), 326  
 Sassandra (Ivory Coast), 899  
 Sassari (It.), 1006 ; tn., 1008 ; univ.,  
     1010  
 Sasstown (Liberia), 1067  
 Satul Mare (Rumania), 1215  
 Sault Ste. Marie (Mich.), ship canal,  
     560  
 Saumur (France), 849



## SAV

- Savage Island (Cook Islands), 436, 437  
 Savaii (Western Samoa), 438, 439  
 Savannah (Ga.), 461, 527  
   — port, 528  
 Savanna la Mar (Jamaica), 341  
 Savusavu (Fiji), wireless station, 442  
 Saxe-Altenburg (Thuringia), 961  
 Saxe-Meiningen (Thuringia), 961  
 Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach (Thuringia), 961  
 Saxony, 918, 958 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 960  
   — area and population, 918, 958  
   — births, marriages, deaths, 959  
   — books of reference, 960  
   — breweries & distilleries, 931, 960  
   — coal, 930, 960  
   — constitution and government, 958  
   — crops, 960  
   — debt, 960  
   — divisions, 958  
   — education, 959  
   — finance, 959  
   — iron, 930  
   — justice and crime, 959  
   — live stock, 930, 960  
   — manufactures, 931, 960  
   — mining, 930, 960  
   — ministry, 958  
   — political parties, 958  
   — production and industry, 930, 931, 960  
   — religion, 959  
   — representation, 918  
   — savings banks, 960  
   — towns, 959  
   — university, 923, 959  
   — wheat, 960  
 Saxony (Prussian), area, &c., 954  
 Say (Fr. W. Africa), 901  
 Sayaji Rao, Gaekwar, Baroda, 121  
 Sayam, *see* Siam  
 Sayid Mir Aliu Khan (Bokhara), 1242  
 Saywolu (Liberia), 1067  
 Scarpanto (Aegean), 1032  
 Schaffhausen (Switzerland) 318, 1320; town, 1321  
 Schaumburg-Lippe, 918, 961  
   — area and population, 918 961  
   — finance, 961  
 Schelde, Western (Netherlands), defences, 1103

## SCO

- Schellenburg (Liechtenstein), 1070  
 Schenectady (N. Y.), 461, 584  
 Schiedam (Netherlands), 1098  
 Schlesien, *see* Silesia  
 Schleswig (Slesvig), 802, 919  
 Schleswig-Holstein (Prussia), 954  
 Schöneberg (Danzig), 798  
 Schöneberg (Prussia), 920, 954  
 Schouten Is. (New Guinea), 420  
 Schulthess, E. (Swiss President), 1319  
 Schwaben (Bavaria), 942  
 Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt, (Thuringia), 961  
 Schwarzburg-Sonderhausen, (Thuringia), 961  
 Schwarzwald (Württemberg), 962  
 Schweiz, *see* Switzerland  
 Schweitzerhalle (Switz.), salt, 1326  
 Schwenningen (Württemberg), 963  
 Schwerin (Meck.-Schw.), 950  
 Schwyz (Swiss canton), 1318, 1320  
 Scotland, agricultural holdings, 63  
   — agriculture, 60 *sqq*  
   — area, 13, 60 *sqq*  
   — banks, 83  
   — — post-office, 81  
   — births, marriages, and deaths, 25  
   — books of reference, 89  
   — burghs, 12, 22  
   — canals, 80  
   — cities and towns, 22  
   — councils, 12  
   — counties, 21  
   — criminals, 38  
   — crops, 61, 62  
   — education, agricultural, 64  
   — — elementary, 34, 35  
   — — finance of, 35  
   — — secondary, 32  
   — — university, 30, 31  
   — electorate, 6  
   — fisheries, 65  
   — forestry, 65  
   — illegitimacy, 25  
   — inhabited houses, 21, 47  
   — justice and crime, 36, 37  
   — King, 3, 27  
   — language, 14  
   — local government, 12  
   — local taxation, 48, 50  
   — national insurance, 39  
   — occupations of the people, 22

## SCO

- Scotland, parish councils, 12  
 — parliamentary representation, 6  
 — pauperism, 40, 41  
 — police, 37  
 — population, 13-15, 20-22  
 — — burghs, 22  
 — — counties, 21  
 — property assessed, 48  
 — railways, 80  
 — religion, 28  
 — revenue and expenditure, 46  
 — universities, 30, 31  
 — wheat, 61, 62  
 Scranton (Pennsylvania), 461, 602  
 Scrub forest (Kenya), 180  
 Scutari (Albania), 666  
 Seattle (Wash.), 461, 627  
 — defence, 628  
 Sebasteia, *see* Sivas  
 Sebastopol, 1228 ; harbour, 1233  
 Sebele II., Batawana chief, 202  
 Seboko Mokgosi, Bamaliti chief, 202  
 Secondee (Gold Coast), 248  
 Sedalia (Missouri), 566  
 Sedhiou (Senegal), 897  
 Sefrou (Morocco), 1085  
 Segborué (Dahomey), 900  
 Segou (French West Africa), 900  
 Segovia (Spain), province, 1283  
 Segowlie, Treaty of, 1092  
 Seiny, 1248  
 Seistan (Persia), 1168  
 Sélángor, 165, 170, 171, 172, 173  
 — area and population, 171  
 Selukwe (Rhodesia), 204  
 Semipalatinsk (R.-in-A.), 1227; tn., 1229  
 Semirychinsk (Russia-in-Asia), 1227  
 Sendai (Japan), 1040  
 Sénagambia and Niger Ter (Fr.), 900  
 Senegal, 871, 895, 896, 897, 898  
 — area and population, 871, 895, 897  
 — banks, 898  
 — books of reference, 902  
 — budget, 897  
 — communes, 897  
 — communications, 897, 898  
 — education, 897  
 — imports and exports, 896, 897  
 — ports, 898  
 — post offices, 897  
 — production and industry, 897  
 — railways, 898

## SER

- Senegal, representation, 871, 897  
 — river service, 898  
 — shipping, 898  
 — telegraphs and telephones, 897, 898  
 — territories, 897  
 — troops from, 855  
 Senggora (Siam), wireless statn., 1278  
 Senj (Serb, Croat, Slovene), coal mine, 1268  
 Seoul (Korea), 1054, 1055  
 Seræ (Eritrea), 1028  
 Seraing (Belgium), 691  
 Serb, Croat, and Slovene State, 1264 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1268  
 — area and population, 1265  
 — army, 1267  
 — banks, 1269  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 1247  
 — books of reference, 1270  
 — boundaries, 1264  
 — carpets, 1268  
 — coal, 1268  
 — commerce, 1269  
 — communications, 1269  
 — constitution and government, 1264, 1265  
 — copper, 1268  
 — crops, 1268  
 — debt, 1267  
 — defence, 1267  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1270  
 — districts, 1265  
 — education, 1266  
 — finance, 1267  
 — flour mills, 1268  
 — forests, 1268  
 — fruit, 1268  
 — government, 1264, 1265  
 — imports and exports, 1269  
 — iron, 1268  
 — justice and crime, 1266  
 — King, 1264  
 — live stock, 1268  
 — manufactures, 1268  
 — mines and minerals, 1268  
 — ministry, 1265  
 — money and credit, 1269  
 — money, weights and measures, 1270  
 — Parliament, 1264  
 — pauperism, 1266  
 — political parties, 1265

## SER

- Serb, Croat, and Slovene State,  
posts, telegraphs, telephones,  
1269
- production and industry, 1268
  - provinces, 1265
  - railways, 1269
  - religion, 1266
  - representation, 1264, 1265
  - river navigation, 1269
  - roads, 1269
  - royal family, 1264
  - Senate, 1264, 1265
  - silk, 1268
  - tobacco, 1268
  - towns, 1266
  - university, 1266
  - wheat, 1268
- Serbia (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1264
- agriculture, 1268
  - area and population, 1265
  - banks, 1269
  - books of reference, 1270
  - carpets, 1268, 1269
  - coal, 1268
  - commerce, 1269
  - constitution and government,  
1264, 1265
  - copper, 1268
  - debt, 1266
  - education, 1266
  - forests, 1266
  - justice, crime, pauperism, 1266
  - King, 1264
  - manufactures, 1268
  - mining, 1268
  - money, weights, measures, 1269
  - production and industry, 1268
  - religion, 1266
  - territory gained, 727, 1264
  - tobacco, 1268
- Serena, La, *see* La Serena
- Sergipe (Brazil), 715, 718
- Seriphos (Cyclades), 967
- Serowe (Bechuanaland), 202
- Serpukhov (Russia), 1228
- Serres (Greece), 967 ; town, 968
- Sétif (Algeria), 881
- Setit (Eritrea), 1028
- Settat (Morocco), 1085
- Setubal (Port.), 1195 ; fishing, 1199
- Sevastopol, *see* Sebastopol
- Sevilla (Spain), prov., 1283, 1291
- town, 1284 ; university, 1285, 1286

## SHE

- Seychelles Islands, 198
- area and population, 198
  - commerce, 199
  - crime, 198
  - currency, 199
  - education, 198
  - finance, 199
  - Governor, 198
  - imports and exports, 199
  - posts and telegraphs, 199
  - savings bank, 199
  - shipping, 199
- Seyidie (Kenya), 179
- Seyyid Khalifa bin Harub, Sultan  
(Zanzibar), 186
- Seyyid Taimur bin Feysil, Sultan  
(Oman), 1147
- Sfakia (Crete), 967
- Sfax (Tunis), 904
- s'Gravenhage, *see* Hague
- Shafi sect (Zanzibar), 187
- Shâhinshâh or Sultan, Persia, 1163
- Shâhjânpur (India), 127
- Shâhrig (Baluchistan), 158, 159
- Shahr-i-Zabz (Bokhara), 1242
- Shaikh Othman (Aden), 95
- Shamanism (Tibet), 762
- Shamiyah (Mesopotamia), 1350
- Shanghai (China), 750, 754 ; port, 747
- wireless station, 758
- Shan race (Siam), 1272
- Shan States (Siam), trade, 148
- Shansi (China), prov., 745, 750, 755
- Shantung (China), 745, 1039, 1058
- iron, 755
- Sharqiya (Egypt), 258, 259
- Shasi (China), port, 747
- Shavli (Lithuania), 1249
- Shawnee (Okl.), 597
- Shebeli (It. Somaliland), 1029
- Shebo (Baluchistan), 159
- Sheboygan (Wisconsin), 633, 634
- Shechem (Palestine), *see* Nablus
- Sheffield, pop., 18 ; univ., 30, 31
- Sheik Isa, chief (Bahrein Is.), 97
- Sheik-ul-Islam, 904, 1083, 1165, 1331,  
1336, 1337
- Shellah Berbers (Morocco), 1084
- Sheng-king (Manchuria), province, 761
- Shensi (China), 746 ; petroleum, 755
- Sherbro Island (Sierra Leone), 250
- Sheridan (Wyoming), 636
- s'Hertogenbosch (Netherlands), 1098

## SHE

- Sherwood (N.S.W.), 869  
 Shetland Isles, area and pop., 21  
 Shiah sect (Bahrein), 97  
 —(Persia), 1165  
 —(Syria), 1359  
 Shibîn-el-Kôm (Egypt), 259  
 Shigatse (Tibet), 762  
 Shikapur (India), 127  
 Shikoku Is. (Japan), 1038, 1039  
 Shimonoseki (Japan), 1039, 1040  
 Shintoism (Japan), 1041  
 Shin-wi-ju (Korea), port, 1055  
 Shirâz (Persia), 1165, 1167  
 Shiré Province (Nyasaland), 195  
 Shizuoka (Japan), 1040  
 Shoa (Abyssinia), 658  
 — coal, 659  
 — race, 658  
 Sholâpur (India), 127  
 Shorârûd (Baluchistan), 158  
 Shortland Island (Pacific), 445  
 Shreveport (Louisiana), 544  
 Shumla (Bulgaria), 728  
 Shusha (Russia), 1229  
 Sialkot (India), 127  
 Siam, 1272 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1275, 1276  
 — area and population, 1272, 1273  
 — army, 1275  
 — banks, 1278  
 — books of reference, 1279  
 — boundaries, 1272, 1273  
 — Cabinet, 1272  
 — canals, 1276  
 — ceded territory, 171, 874, 1273  
 — Chinese in, 1273, 1276  
 — coal, 1276  
 — commerce, 148, 1276  
 — communications, 1277, 1278  
 — debt, 1275  
 — defence, 1275  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1279  
 — divisions, 1272, 1273  
 — education, 1274  
 — finance, 1274  
 — foreign advisers, 1273, 1274, 1275  
 — forests, 1276  
 — forts, 1275  
 — fruit, 1276  
 — government, 1272  
 — — local, 1272  
 — immigration and emigration, 1273  
 — imports and exports, 1276

## SIE

- Siam, irrigation, 1276  
 — justice, 1274  
 — King, 1272  
 — Legislative Council, 1272  
 — live stock, 1276  
 — local government, 1272  
 — mines, 1276  
 — money, weights, measures, 1275  
 — Monthons, 1272, 1273  
 — navy, 1275  
 — police, 1274  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1275  
 — production and industry, 1275  
 — provinces, 1272, 1273  
 — railways, 1277, 1278  
 — reigning sovereign, 1272  
 — religion, 1274  
 — rice, 1276, 1277  
 — rubber, 1276  
 — savings bank, 1278  
 — shipping, 1277  
 — timber (teak), 1276, 1277  
 — tin, 1276  
 — university, 1274  
 — wireless stations, 1278  
 — wolfram, 1276  
 Siauliai (Lithuania), 1249  
 Siberia, 1226, 1232  
 — area and population, 1226  
 — books of reference, 1240  
 — govts. and provinces (old), 1226  
 — Japanese troops in, 1045  
 — towns, 1229  
 Sibi (Baluchistan), 158, 159  
 Sibiu (Rumania), 1215  
 Sibû (Sarawak), 99 ; wireless stat., 100  
 Sicily (Italy), 1006, 1019, 1020  
 Sidi-bel-Abbes (Algeria), 881  
 Sidi Mohamed (Bey, Tunis), 903  
 Siecke (French Guinea), gold, 898  
 Siem Rap (Siam), 1273  
 Siena (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1008 ;  
     university, 1010  
 Sierra Leone, 199, 242, 896, 1066  
 — area and population, 251  
 — books of reference, 253  
 — commerce, 251  
 — currency, 252  
 — debt, 251  
 — education, 251  
 — finance, 251  
 — Governor, 252  
 — imports and exports, 251

## SIE

- Sierra Leone, police, 251  
 — posts, telegraphs, etc., 252  
 — railway, 252  
 — savings banks, 252  
 — shipping, 251  
 — — Protectorate, 242, 252  
 — — — area and population, 252  
 — — — education, 252  
 — — — imports and exports, 252  
 — — — justice, 252  
 Signakh (Georgia), 916  
 Siguiri (French Guinea), 898  
 Sikhs (Baluchistan), 160  
 — (India), 117, 128  
 Sikkim, 121, 162-3, 762, 763  
 — area and population, 121, 162  
 — imports and exports, 163  
 — religion, 128, 162  
 Silesia (Czecho-Slov.), 789, 790, 919  
 — area and population, 791  
 — districts, 790  
 — education, 791  
 — forests, 794  
 Silesia (Plebiscite area), 790, 919, 1186  
 Silesia (Poland) 790, 919, 1188  
 Silesia (Prussia), 919, 954  
 — area and population, 954  
 — manufactures, 931  
 — mines, 930  
 — religion, 955  
 Silesia, Upper (Ger.), 919, 932, 1186  
 Siliguri (India), 762  
 Silhouette Island (Seychelles), 198  
 Simbirsk (Russia), 1226 ; town, 1228 ;  
 — university, 1230  
 Simferopol (Russia), 1228  
 Simi (Aegean), 1032  
 Simpson Harbour (Pacific), 421  
 Sinai (Egypt), 258  
 Sinaloa (Mexico), state, 1075  
 Sind (India), area & pop., 120, 138  
 — commerce, 144, 146  
 — forests, 139  
 — justice, 131  
 — land revenue, 138  
 — — tenure, 138  
 Singa (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Singapore, (Straits Settlements) 164,  
 — 165, 166, 169  
 — area and population, 165  
 — court, 166  
 — trade, 167, 168  
 Singora (Siamese), 1272

## SOB

- Sinjrani, Western (Baluch.), 159  
 Sin-kiang, (China), dependency, 764  
 — administration, 764  
 — area and population, 746, 764  
 — products, 764  
 — races, 764  
 — towns, 764  
 Sinoe (Liberia), 1067  
 Sioux City (Iowa), 461, 537, 573  
 Sioux Falls (South Dakota), 611  
 Siracusa (Sicily), 1006 ; town, 1008  
 Sir Charles Hardy Is. (Pacific), 421  
 Sirmur (India), state, 124  
 Sis, Catholicos of, 1336  
 Sisophon (Siam), 1273  
 Sisowath, King (Cambodia), 877  
 Sitka (Alaska), 638  
 Sitra Island (Persian Gulf), 96  
 Sivas (Asia Minor), 1335 ; town, 1336  
 Six Islands, 194  
 Skagway (Alaska), 638  
 Skansen (Greenland), 811  
 Skaraborg (Sweden), province, 1302  
 Skien (Norway), 1133  
 Skobelev (Russia-in-Asia), 1229  
 Skoplye (Serbia), 1226  
 Skypanie, *see* Albania  
 Slavonia, *see* Croatia-Slavonia  
 Slesvig territories, 802, 919  
 Sliven, *see* Slivno  
 Slivno (Bulgaria), 728  
 Slovakia (Czecho-Slovakia), 789, 790  
 — area and population, 791  
 — districts, 790  
 — education, 791, 792  
 — forests, 794, 795  
 — minerals, 795  
 — representation, 790  
 Slovenia (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1265  
 Smethwick, population, 18  
 Smolensk (Russia), 1226 ; town,  
 — 1228  
 Smyrna (Asia Minor), 971, 1334,  
 — 1335  
 — cotton spinning, 1342  
 — flour milling, 1341  
 — mines, 1341  
 — occupied, 971, 1340  
 — railway, 1343  
 — town, 968, 1342, 1344  
 — tramways, 1344  
 Sobhuza, chief, Swaziland, 208  
 Sobrance (Bulgaria), 727

## SOC

Society Islands (Fr. Oceania), 912, 913  
 Socorro Island (Uruguay), 1362  
 Söderhamn (Sweden), 1303  
 Södermanland (Sweden), prov., 1302  
 Södertälje (Sweden), 1303  
 Soerabaya (Java), 1114, 1115  
 Soerakarta (Java), 1114  
 Sofala district (Port. E. Af.), 1204  
 Sofia (Bulgaria), 728, 729, 732 ; univ., 728  
 Sogn og Fjordan (Norway), 1132  
 Sohâg (Egypt), 259  
 Sokodé (Togoland), 253, 254  
 Sokoto (Abyssinia), 658  
 Sokotra Island (Africa), 96, 199  
 Soller (Spain), wireless stn., 1295  
 Soleure, *see* Solothurn  
 Solomon Islands (Australian dependency, late German New Guinea), 350, 419, 422  
 — administration, 419, 422  
 — area and population, 422  
 — produce, 422  
 Solomon Islands (British Protectorate), 422, 445  
 — area and population, 445  
 — produce, 445  
 Solomon Islands (Mauritius), 194  
 Solothurn (Switz.), 1318, 1320 ; town, 1321  
 Somali Coast, British and French, *see* Somaliland  
 Somali tribes, 179, 658  
 Somaliland (Abyssinian), 657  
 Somaliland (French), 871, 872, 894, 895  
 — administration, 894  
 — area and population, 871, 894  
 — budget, 895  
 — education, 895  
 — imports and exports, 872, 895  
 — products, 895  
 — shipping, 895  
 — troops from, 855  
 Somaliland (Italian), 274, 1017, 1029  
 Somaliland Protectorate (Brit.), 200  
 — area and population, 200  
 — defence, 200  
 — production, 200  
 Sombrero Island (W.I.), 343, 345  
 Somerville (Mass.), 461, 553  
 Somerville College, Oxford, 31  
 Somoto (Nicaragua), 1126  
 Sonderhausen (Thuringia), 961

## SOU

Sondrio (Italy), 1004 ; town, 1008  
 Songchin (Korea), port, 1055  
 Sonora (Mexico), state, 1075  
 Sonsonate (Salvador), 1254  
 Soochow (China), port, 747  
 Sor hills (Baluch.), coal in, 161  
 Sorbonne (Paris), 848  
 Soria (Spain), province, 1283  
 Soriano (Uruguay), 1362  
 Sormovo (Russia), 1228  
 Sör Tröndelag (Norway), 1132  
 Sosnowiec (Poland), 1186  
 Sochi (Georgia), 914 ; town, 915  
 South Africa (British), *see* Basutoland, Bechuanaland, Cape Colony, Natal, Orange Free State, Rhodesia, Swaziland, Transvaal, &c.  
 — — Union of (*q.v.*), 210  
 South African Coll., Cape Town, 214  
 Southampton, 18 ; coll., 30 ; port, 80  
 South Australia, 350, 395 *sqq.*, 414  
 — aborigines, 397  
 — Advisory Board of Science and Industry, 399  
 — Agent-General, 396  
 — agriculture, 398  
 — area and population, 352, 396  
 — banks, 363, 400  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 352, 397  
 — books of reference, 400  
 — Chinese in, 397  
 — commerce, 359, 399  
 — communications, 362, 400  
 — constitution & govt., 350, 351, 395  
 — copper, 399  
 — crops, 398, 399  
 — debt, 398  
 — defence, 354, 355  
 — Department of Chemistry, 399  
 — education, 397  
 — finance, 398  
 — fruit culture, 399  
 — gold, 399  
 — Governor, 396  
 — imports and exports, 359, 399, 400  
 — inhabited houses, 352  
 — justice and crime, 398  
 — land tenure, 398  
 — live stock, 399  
 — local government, 396  
 — manufactures, 399  
 — minerals, 399

## SOU

- South Australia, ministry, 396  
 — money and credit, 363, 400  
 — old-age, invalidity, & war pensions, 398  
 — ports, 361, 400  
 — production and industry, 398  
 — railways, 362, 400  
 — religion, 397  
 — representation, 350, 395  
 — roads, 400  
 — sheep, 399  
 — shipping, 361, 400  
 — silver, 399  
 — tramways, 400  
 — university, 398  
 — wheat, 399  
 — wine, 399  
 — *See also* Australia, Commonwealth of  
 South Bend (Indiana), 461, 535  
 South Carolina, 457, 608 *sqg*  
 — agriculture, 477, 478, 609  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 608  
 — books of reference, 610  
 — charity, 609  
 — cities, 608  
 — communications, 610  
 — constitution and government, 608  
 — cotton, 478, 609  
 — debt, 609  
 — education, 609  
 — farms, 609  
 — finance, 609  
 — fisheries, 609  
 — forests, 609  
 — Germans in, 608  
 — gold, 610  
 — Indians in, 608  
 — live stock, 609  
 — manufactures, 610  
 — mills, 610  
 — mining, 610  
 — naval station, 492  
 — ports, 492  
 — production and industry, 477, 478, 609  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 610  
 — religion, 608  
 — representation, 453, 608  
 — rice, 477, 609  
 — shipping, 492  
 — tobacco, 478, 609  
 — university, 609

## SOU

- South Carolina, wheat, 609  
 — wool, 609  
 South Dakota, 457, 610 *sqg*  
 — agriculture, 447, 612  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 611  
 — banks, 612  
 — books of reference, 613  
 — cities, 611  
 — communications, 612  
 — constitution and government, 610  
 — crime, 612  
 — dairying, 612  
 — education, 611  
 — farms, 612  
 — finance, 612  
 — flax, 612  
 — forests, 612  
 — Germans in, 611  
 — gold, 612  
 — Indians in, 611  
 — Indian reservations, 611  
 — irrigation, 476  
 — live stock, 612  
 — manufactures, 612  
 — milling, 612  
 — mining, 612  
 — pauperism, 612  
 — production and industry, 477, 612  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 612  
 — religion, 611  
 — representation, 458, 610  
 — telegraphs and telephones, 612  
 — timber, 480, 612  
 — university, 611  
 — wheat, 477, 612  
 — wool, 612  
 Southend-on-Sea, population, 18  
 South Georgia (S. Atlan.), 328; seal-  
 ing, 329; whaling, 328, 329  
 South Holland, province, 1097, 1105  
 South Island (New Zealand), 424, 425  
 South Jutland Provinces (Denmark),  
 802  
 South Nejd, 1348  
 South Orkneys (S. Atlantic), 328  
 South Pacific Is. (N. Z.), 424, 425,  
 486  
 Southport, population, 18  
 South Sea Islanders, 430  
 South Shetlands (S. Atlantic), 328  
 South Shields, population, 18  
 South Slesvig (Prussia), 802



## SOU

South-West Africa (Protect.), 239 *sqq*

- administration, 239
- Administrator, 240
- agriculture, 241
- area and population, 239
- books of reference, 241
- communications, 241
- copper, 241
- customs, 240
- diamonds, 240, 241
- education, 239
- finance, 240
- imports and exports, 240
- irrigation, 241
- justice, 240
- live stock, 241
- maize, 241
- minerals, 240
- native races, 239, 240
- ports, 241
- railways, 241
- tin, 241
- trade, 240
- wireless station, 241

Spain, 1280 *sqq*

- agriculture, 1290
- area and population, 1283, 1290
- army, 1287
- — aeronautic branch, 1288, 1289
- — colonial, 1084, 1085, 1288
- banks, 1295
- births, marriages; and deaths, 1284
- books of reference, 1297
- civil list, 1280
- coal, 1291
- colonies, &c., 1283, 1284, 1288, 1296
- commerce, 1291
- communications, 1294
- Congress, 1281, 1282
- constitution, 1281
- copper, 1291
- cork, 1291
- Cortes, 1281, 1282
- Council of Ministers, 1282
- crops, 1290
- customs, 1292
- debt, 1287
- defence, 1287 *sqq*
- diplomatic representatives, 1296
- dockyard, 1289
- education, 1285
- emigration, 1284

## SPA

## Spain, faculties, 1286

- farms, 1290
- finance, 1287
- fisheries, 1291
- forts, 1289
- fruit, 1290, 1293
- government, central, 1281
- — local, 1282
- illiteracy, 1285
- imports and exports, 1291, 1292, 1293
- iron, 68, 1291, 1293
- justice and crime, 1286
- King, 3, 1280, 1282
- land holdings, 1290
- live stock, 1291
- local government, 1282
- manufactures, 1291
- merchant navy, 1293, 1295
- mining and minerals, 1291, 1293
- ministry, 1282
- money and credit, 1295
- money, weights, measures, 1295
- navy, 1289, 1295
- occupations of people, 1290
- old age pensions, 1286
- olives, 1290
- paper, 1291
- platinum, 1291
- political parties, 1282
- ports, 1293
- posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1294
- production and industry, 1290
- provinces, 1282, 1283
- railways, 1294
- reigning sovereign, 3, 1280
- religion, 1284
- representation, 1281
- royal family, 3, 1280
- savings banks, 1295
- Senate, 1281, 1282
- shipping and navigation, 1293
- silk, 1290
- sovereigns since 1479, 1281
- sugar, 1290
- textiles, 1291
- towns, 1284
- universities, 1285, 1286
- wheat, 1290
- wines, 1290, 1292, 1293
- wireless stations, 1289, 1290, 1294, 1295
- wolfram, 1291

## SPA

Spandau (Prussia), 921  
 Spanish Africa, 1084, 1085, 1284, 1288, 1296, 1297  
 — Guinea, 1296, 1297  
 — Zone (Morocco), 1084, 1085 *sqq*, 1284, 1288, 1296, 1297, *see* Morocco  
 Spanish Town (Jamaica), 841  
 Sparta (Greece), 969  
 Spartanburg (South Carolina), 608  
 Speiden Island (Pacific), 444  
 Speightstown (Barbados), 339  
 Spert (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1266  
 Speyer (Bavaria), 943  
 Spetia (Italy), 1017; forts., 1015  
 — torpedo station, 1017  
 Spitsbergen, area, 1144  
 — books of reference, 1146  
 — coal, 1144  
 — government, 1144  
 — minerals, 1144  
 — wireless station, 1142, 1144  
 Spokane (Wash.), 461, 627, 628  
 Sporades Is. (Greece), 967  
 Sporadi Is. (Aegean), 1032  
 Springfield (Illinois), 461, 531, 532  
 Springfield (Mass.), 461, 558  
 Springfield (Miss.), 566  
 Springfield (Ohio), 461, 594  
 Srinagar (Kashmir), 127  
 Stambul, *see* Constantinople  
 Stamford (Connecticut), 517  
 Stampolia (Aegean), 1032  
 Stanislawow (Poland), 1186  
 Stanley (Falkland Islands), 328  
 Stanley Falls (Belgian Congo), 702  
 Stanley Pool (Belgian Congo), 702  
 Stanleyville (Belg. Congo), 700  
 — wireless station, 703  
 Stara Zagora (Bulgaria), 728  
 Starbuck Island (Pacific), 445  
 Stargard (Meck.-Str.), 961  
 Starkenburg province (Hesse), 948  
 Staryi (Marghelan) (R.-in-Asia), 1229  
 Stasa (Nejd and Hasa), 1348  
 State Barge Canal (N. Y.), 587  
 Stavanger (Norway), 1133  
 Stavropol (Russia), 1226; town, 1229  
 Steegen (Danzig), 798  
 Steiermark, *see* Styria  
 Stellenbosch Univ. (S. Afr.), 214  
 Steppes (Russian), area & pop., 1227  
 Stettin (Pruss.), 796, 920, 954

## SUA

Steubenville (Ohio), 594  
 Stevens Point (Wis.), 633  
 Stewart Island (N. Zealand), 424, 425  
 Stewart Sound (Andamans), 163  
 Steyr (Austria), 682  
 Štiavnica (Czecho-Slovakia), 791  
 Stockholm (Sweden), 1302; town, 1303  
 — local government, 1300, 1301  
 — port, 1312; universities, 1303  
 Stockport, population, 18  
 Stockton-on-Tees, population, 18  
 Stoke-on-Trent, population, 18  
 Straits Settlements, 164 *sqq*  
 — area and population, 165  
 — banks, 169  
 — births and deaths, 166  
 — books of reference, 176  
 — Chinese in, 166  
 — commerce, 167  
 — communications, 169  
 — constitution and government, 164  
 — currency, 169  
 — customs valuation, 167, 168  
 — debt, 167  
 — dependencies, 164, 169, 170  
 — education, 166  
 — excise duties, 167  
 — finance, 166  
 — Governor, 165  
 — immigration, 166  
 — imports and exports, 167, 168  
 — justice and crime, 166  
 — military expenditure, 167  
 — money, weights, measures, 169  
 — posts and telegraphs, 169  
 — railways, 169  
 — rubber, 167, 168  
 — shipping, 168  
 — tin, 167, 168  
 — *See also* Malay States, Federated  
 Strasbourg (France), 844; faculties, 848  
 — fort, 854; university, 847  
 Streator (Ill.), 532  
 Stulginskis, A. (Lithuan. Pres.), 1247  
 Stuttgart (Württemberg), 920, 963, 964  
 Stutthof (Danzig), 798  
 Styria (Austria), 681; area and pop. 682; defence, 685  
 Suabia (Bavaria), 942  
 Suakin (A.-E. Sudan), 274

## SUA

- Suarez (Bolivia), port, 709; wireless stn., 711  
 Sucre (Bolivia), 708; tn., 707; univ., 708  
 — (Venezuela), state, 1369  
 Sudan, *see* Anglo-Egyptian Sudan  
 Sudan (French), 900  
 Suez (Egypt), 258, 259; tn. & pt., 259  
 Suez Basin, 269  
 Suez Canal, 258, 259, 269, 270  
 — — shares, 43, 49  
 Suez Road, 269  
 Suigen (Korea), 1055  
 Suisse, *see* Switzerland.  
 Sukhum (Georgia), 914, 915, 1226; town, 915, 1229  
 Suleimanie (Mesopotamia), 1350  
 Sulina (Rumania), 1220  
 Sultanabad (Persia), carpets, 1168  
 Sulu (Philippines), prov., 647, 648  
 Sumatra (D. E. I.), 1112  
 — area and population, 1113  
 — coal, 1117  
 — railways, 1118  
 — tobacco, 1117  
 Summerside (Prince Edward Is.), 322  
 Sumy (Russia), 1228  
 Sunda Is. (Dutch East Indies), 1112  
 Sunday Island (New Zealand), 437  
 Sunderland, pop., 19; port, 67, 79  
 Sundsvall (Sweden), 1303  
 Sungai Ujong (Malay), 170, 171  
 Suni or Sunni (sect), (Bahrein), 97  
 — (Baluchistan), 160  
 — (Morocco), 1085  
 — (Persia), 1165  
 — (Syria), 1359  
 — (Turkey), 1337  
 — (Zanzibar), 187  
 Sunyani (Ashanti), 250  
 Suomenlinna (Finland), 831  
 Superior (Wisconsin), 633  
 Sur (Oman), 1148  
 Surat (India), 127  
 Surinam (D. W. Indies), 1119  
 — administration, 1119  
 — agriculture, 1120  
 — area and population, 1119  
 — books of reference, 1123, 1124  
 — Colonial States, 1119  
 — communications, 1120  
 — defence, 1120  
 — education, 1120

## SWE

- Surinam, finance, 1120  
 — gold, 1120  
 — Governor, 1119  
 — immigration from India, 126  
 — imports and exports, 1120  
 — justice, 1120  
 — pauperism, 1120  
 — production, 1120  
 — religion, 1120  
 — representation, 1119  
 — shipping, 1120  
 — sugar, 1120  
 Suva (Fiji), 441  
 — schools, 441  
 — wireless station, 442  
 Suvalki (Lithuania), 1248, 1249; town, 1249  
 Suwarrow Is. (N.Z.), 436  
 Sverige, *see* Sweden.  
 Svizzera, *see* Switzerland.  
 Swahili race and language, 179, 700  
 Swakopmund (S. W. Africa), 241  
 Swansea, population, 19; port, 67, 79  
 Swát, 122, 148, 662  
 Swatow (China), port, 747  
 Swaziland (South Africa), 208  
 — area and population, 208  
 — communications, 209  
 — education, 208  
 — finance, 209  
 — justice, 208  
 — live stock, 209  
 — tin, 209  
 Sweden, 1299 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1308  
 — area and population, 1301 *sqq*  
 — army, 1306  
 — banks, 1313  
 — births, marriages, & deaths, 1303  
 — books of reference, 1315  
 — budget, 1305  
 — canals, 1313  
 — coal, 1309  
 — commerce, 1310  
 — constitution and government, 1300  
 — copper, 1309  
 — Council of State, 1300, 1301  
 — crops, 1308  
 — customs duties, 1310  
 — — valuation, 1311  
 — debt, 1306

## SWE

Sweden, defence, 1306  
 — Diet, 1300  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1315  
 — divisions, 1301, 1302  
 — education, 1303  
 — emigration, 1303  
 — ethnic elements, 1302  
 — faculties, 1303  
 — farms, 1308  
 — finance, 1304  
 — — local, 1306  
 — First Chamber, 1300  
 — foreigners, 1302  
 — forests, 1310  
 — Germans in, 1302  
 — gold, 1309  
 — government, central, 1300  
 — — local, 1301  
 — governments, 1301, 1302  
 — import duties, 1311  
 — imports and exports, 1310, 1311, 1312  
 — industries, 1309, 1310  
 — iron, 1309, 1310, 1312  
 — justice and crime, 1304  
 — King, 1299, 1300  
 — land and house property, 1306  
 — Landstings, 1300, 1301  
 — live stock, 1309  
 — local finance, 1306  
 — — government, 1301  
 — manufactures, 1309, 1310  
 — mercantile marine, 1312  
 — mines and minerals, 1309  
 — ministry, 1300  
 — money and credit, 1313  
 — money, weights, and measures, 1314  
 — navy, 1308  
 — paper & pulp, 1310, 1311, 1312  
 — pauperism, 1304  
 — political parties, 1301  
 — ports, 1312  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1313  
 — production and industry, 1308  
 — railways, 1313  
 — reigning king, 1299, 1300  
 — religion, 1303  
 — representation, 1301, 1302  
 — royal family, 3, 1299  
 — Second Chamber, 1300  
 — shipping and navigation, 1312  
 — silver, 1309  
 — sovereigns since 1521, 1299

## SWI

Sweden, steel, 1309, 1310, 1312  
 — timber and woodwork, 1310, 1311, 1312  
 — towns, 1303  
 — universities, 1308  
 — wheat, 1309  
 — wood-pulp, 1310, 1311  
 Swift Current (Canada), 326  
 Swindon, population, 19  
 Switzerland, 1317 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1325  
 — area and population, 1319, 1320  
 — army, 1324  
 — banks, 1328  
 — bee-keeping, 1326  
 — births, marriages, & deaths, 1320  
 — books of reference, 1329  
 — breweries, 1326  
 — Bundesrath, 1318  
 — cantons, 1318, 1320  
 — commerce, 1326  
 — communications, 1327  
 — constitution and government, 1317  
 — crops, 1325  
 — customs treaty, 1070  
 — customs valuation, 1326  
 — debt, 1324  
 — defence, 1324  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1329  
 — divorces, 1320  
 — education, 1321  
 — embroidery, 1326  
 — emigration, 1320  
 — Federal Assembly, 1318  
 — Federal Council, 1318  
 — finance, 1323  
 — foreigners, 1320  
 — forestry, 1325  
 — fortresses, 1324, 1325  
 — government, central, 1317  
 — — local, 1319  
 — illegitimacy, 1320  
 — insurance, 1323  
 — justice and crime, 1322  
 — languages, 1320  
 — live stock, 1325  
 — local government, 1319  
 — manufactures, 1326  
 — mining, 1326  
 — ministry, 1319  
 — money and credit, 1328  
 — money, weights, measures, 1328  
 — Nationalrat, 1317, 1318  
 — pisciculture, 1325

## SWI

- Switzerland, political parties, 1818  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1070, 1327, 1328  
 — President, 1819  
 — production and industry, 1325  
 — railways, 1327  
 — religion, 1321  
 — representation, 1317, 1818, 1819  
 — salt, 1326  
 — savings banks, 1328  
 — social insurance, 1323  
 — Ständerat, 1317, 1318  
 — towns, 1321  
 — universities, 1317, 1322  
 — watches and clocks, 1326  
 — water traffic, 1327  
 — wheat, 1325  
 — wine, 1325  
 Sydney (N.S. Wales), banks, 362  
 — finance, 373  
 — mint, 363, 378  
 — naval station, 355, 373  
 — population, 369  
 — port, and shipping, 361  
 — university, 370  
 Sydney (Nova Scotia), 316  
 Sydney Island (Pacific), 444  
 Sydproven (Greenland), 811  
 Syed Alwi, ruler, Perlis, 175  
 Syra (Greece), 967 ; town, 968  
 Syracuse (New York), 461, 584  
 Syracuse (Sicily), *see* Siracusa  
 Syr Daria (R.-in-A.), prov., 1227  
 Syria, 1335, 1358 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1359  
 — area and population, 1358, 1359  
 — books of reference, 1360  
 — boundaries, 1358  
 — coal, 1360  
 — commerce, 1360  
 — communications, 1360  
 — crops, 1359  
 — currency, 1360  
 — defence, 1359  
 — education, 1359  
 — finance, 1359  
 — fruit, 1359  
 — governments, 1358  
 — High Commissioner, 1358  
 — imports and exports, 1360  
 — iron, 1360  
 — live stock, 1360  
 — mandate, 1334, 1358  
 — manufactures, 1360

## TAI

- Syria, minerals, 1360  
 — occupation, 1340, 1359  
 — olives, 1359  
 — petroleum, 1360  
 — production and industry, 1341, 1359  
 — railways, 1360  
 — religion, 1359  
 — shipping, 1360  
 — silk, 1359, 1360  
 — tobacco, 1359, 1360  
 — towns, 1359  
 — university, 1359  
 — wines, 1359, 1360  
 Syrmia (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1265  
 Syzran (Russia), 1228  
 Szechuen, Western (Tibet), 762  
 Szechwan (China), province, 746 ;  
     tea, 754  
 Szeged (Hungary), 994  
 Székesfehérvár (Hungary), 994, 997  
 Szekler race (Rumania), 1215  
 Szemao (China), port, 747  
 Szentes (Hungary), 994  
 Szombathely (Hungary), 994, 997  
  
 TABASCO (Mexico), state, 1075  
 Tabou (Ivory Coast), 899  
 Tablas, Las (Panama), 1149  
 Tabriz (Persia), 1165, 1168  
 Táchira (Venezuela), state, 1369  
 Tacna (Chile), 734, 735, 1175, 1176  
 Tacna (Peru), 1175  
 Tacoma (Wash.), 461, 627  
 Tacuarembó (Uruguay), dept., 1362  
 Taffari, Ras, heir (Abyss.), 657  
 Tafilelt (Morocco), 1084  
 Tagal tribes (Cochin China), 875  
 Taganrog (Russia), 1228  
 Tagant (French West Africa), 901  
 Tuhaa Island (French Oceania), 912  
 Tahiti Is. (French Oceania), 872, 912, 913  
 — area and population, 912  
 — products, 912  
 — shipping, 913  
 Taichu (Formosa), 1057  
 Taihoku (Formosa), 1057  
 Tainan (Formosa), 1057  
 Taipa Island (Macao), 1202  
 Tairend, *see* Dairen  
 Taiwan, *see* Formosa, 1038, 1039, 1040, 1056

## TA I

T'ai-yuan (China), 745, 750  
 Tájik race (Afghanistan), 663  
 Tajurah (French Somali Coast), 894  
 Taka (Bhutan), 705  
 Takamatsu (Japan), 1040  
 Takaoka (Japan), 1040  
 Takasaki (Japan), 1040  
 Talca (Chile), prov., 785; town, 785  
 Talcahuano (Chile), 735; wireless station, 741  
 Taliën-wan, 747, 761, 1039  
 Tallahassee (Florida), 523, 524  
 Tallinn (Esthonia), 827, 828  
 Taltal (Chile), 739  
 Tamale (West Africa), 250  
 Tamana Island (Pacific), 444  
 Tamatave (Madagascar), 889, 890, 891, 892  
 Tamaulipas (Mexico), state, 1075  
 Tambov (Russia), 1226; town, 1228; univ., 1230  
 Tamil race (Ceylon), 102, 103  
 — — (Malay States), 171  
 Tammerfors (Finland), 831  
 Tampa (Florida), 524, 525  
 Tampere, *see* Tammerfors  
 Tampico (Mexico), port, 1079  
 Tampin (Malay State), 169  
 Tamworth (New South Wales), 369  
 Tanala race (Madagascar), 889  
 Tanaland (Kenya), 179  
 Tandil (Argentina), 670  
 Tanga (Tanganyika), 183  
 Tanganika (Belgian Congo), 700  
 Tanganyika Territory, 182  
 — administration, 182  
 — area and population, 182  
 — British troops in, 183  
 — commerce, 183  
 — communications, 183  
 — defence, 183  
 — education, 183  
 — finance, 183  
 — forests, 183  
 — Governor, 184  
 — imports and exports, 183  
 — live stock, 183  
 — minerals, 183  
 — ports, 183  
 — posts and telegraphs, 183  
 — production, 181  
 — railways, 183, 700, 703  
 — shipping, 183, 184

## TAS

Tangier (Morocco), 1084, 1085  
 — wireless station, 1089  
 Tanjore (India), 127  
 Tanna Island (Pacific), 445  
 Tanta (Egypt), 258, 259; mosque, 260  
 Taofahi Island (Pacific), 444  
 Taoism (China), 748  
 Tapanceli (Sumatra), 1113  
 Tapiteuea Island (Pacific), 444  
 Taranaki district (N.Z.), 425  
 Taranchi race (China), 764  
 Táranto (Italy), 1017; fort, 1015  
 — torpedo station, 1017  
 Tarapacá (Chile), 734, 735, 739, 1175  
 Tarawa Island (Pacific), 444  
 Tarija (Bolivia), 707; town, 707  
 Tarragona (Spain), province, 1283  
 Tartu (Esthonia), 827  
 Tashi Namgyal, ruler (Sikkim), 162  
 Tashkent (R.-in-Asia), 1229; univ., 1230  
 Tásichozong (Bhutan), 705  
 Tasmania, 350, 409 *sqq*  
 — Agent-General, 410  
 — agriculture, 412, 413  
 — area & population, 352, 410, 412  
 — banks, 363, 414  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 352, 410  
 — books of reference, 414  
 — coal, 413  
 — commerce, 359, 413  
 — communications, 362  
 — constitution and govt., 350, 351, 409  
 — copper, 413  
 — debt, 412  
 — defence, 354, 355  
 — education, 411  
 — electric power supply, 413  
 — emigration and immigration, 411  
 — finance, 411  
 — forests, 412, 413  
 — fruit culture, 413  
 — gold, 413  
 — Governor, 409  
 — imports and exports, 359, 413  
 — inhabited houses, 352  
 — justice and crime, 411  
 — live stock, 413  
 — manufactures, 412, 413  
 — mines and minerals, 413  
 — ministry, 410  
 — money and credit, 363

## TAS

Tasmania, old age, war, invalidity pensions, 411  
 — political parties, 409  
 — port, 361  
 — production and industry, 412  
 — railways, 362, 412  
 — religion, 411  
 — representation, 350, 409  
 — savings banks, 414  
 — sheep, 413  
 — shipping, 361, 414  
 — timber, 412, 413  
 — tin, 413  
 — towns, 411  
 — university, 411  
 — water power, 413  
 — wheat, 413  
 — wool, 413  
 — *See also* Australia, Commonwealth  
 Tatungkau (China), 761  
 Tau Island (Samoa), 652, 653  
 Tau Island (Pacific), 422  
 Taunton (Massachusetts), 553  
 Taurida (Russia), 1226  
 Taveta forest (Kenya), 180  
 Taveuni (Fiji), wireless station, 442  
 Tavira (Portugal), 1195  
 Tawilah Island (Persian Gulf), 1147  
 Ta-yeh (China), iron, 755  
 Taza (Morocco), 1085  
 — military area, 1086  
 Tchiaturi (Georgia), mines, 916  
 Tegucigalpa (Honduras), 988  
 Teheran (Persia), 1165, 1166, 1168, 1170, 1171  
 Tehri (India), state, 124  
 Tela (Honduras), 988, 991  
 Telavi (Georgia), 916  
 Telemark (Norway), 1132  
 Tembuland (Cape Colony), 226  
 Temir-Khan-Shura (Caucasus), 1229  
 Temuco (Chile), 735  
 Tenedos Island (Aegean Sea), 967, 1334  
 Teneriffe, wireless station, 1294  
 Tenguel dist. (Ecuad.), rubber, 823  
 Tengyueh (China), port, 747  
 Tennessee, 457, 613 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 478, 614  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 613  
 — books of reference, 615  
 — cities, 618  
 — coal, 615  
 — communications, 615  
 — constitution and government, 613

## TEX

Tennessee, copper, 615  
 — cotton, 478, 614  
 — crime, 614  
 — debt, 614  
 — education, 614  
 — farms, 615  
 — finance, 614  
 — forests, 615  
 — fruit, 614  
 — Germans in, 613  
 — Indians in, 613  
 — live stock, 615  
 — manufactures, 615  
 — maize, 614  
 — mining, 615  
 — pauperism, 614  
 — production and industry, 478, 614  
 — railways, 615  
 — religion, 614  
 — representation, 453, 613  
 — river navigation, 615  
 — timber, 480, 615  
 — tobacco, 478, 614  
 — universities, 614  
 — wheat, 614  
 — wool, 615  
 Tennō (Emperor) of Japan, 1036  
 Tephú race (Bhutan), 705  
 Tepic (Mexico), town, 1075  
 Teramo (Italy), 1005; town, 1008  
 Terek (Ciscaucasia), 1226  
 Ternate (Dutch East Indies), 1113  
 Terre Haute (Indiana), 461, 535  
 Territoire de Commandement (Algeria), 880  
 Teruel (Spain), province, 1283  
 Teschen (Czecho-Slovakia), 790, 791  
 — (Poland), 790, 1187, 1189  
 — — agriculture, 1189  
 — — religion, 1187  
 Teso district (Uganda), 184  
 Tessin, *see* Ticino  
 Tete (Port. E. Af.), 1204, 1205; coal, 1204  
 Tetuan (Morocco), 1084, 1085, 1086  
 — troops, 1086, 1288  
 — wireless station, 1289  
 Texas, 458, 615 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 478, 617  
 — area and population, 458, 475, 615, 616  
 — books of reference, 618  
 — cities, 616  
 — coal, 617



## TEX

Texas, commerce, 618  
 — communications, 618  
 — constitution and government, 615  
 — cotton, 478, 617  
 — crime, 617  
 — debt, 617  
 — education, 616  
 — farms, 617  
 — finance, 617  
 — Germans in, 616  
 — imports and exports, 618  
 — Indians in, 616  
 — irrigation, 476, 617  
 — live stock, 617  
 — manufactures, 617, 618  
 — mining, 617  
 — natural gas, 617  
 — pauperism, 616, 617  
 — petroleum, 617, 618  
 — port, 492, 618  
 — production and industry, 477, 478, 617  
 — public lands, 475  
 — quicksilver, 617  
 — railways, 618  
 — religion, 616  
 — representation, 453, 615  
 — rice, 477, 617  
 — river traffic, 618  
 — tobacco, 617  
 — universities, 616  
 — wheat, 617  
 — wool, 617  
 Theodosia (Russia), 1228  
 Therezina (Brazil), 715  
 Thermia (Cyclades), 967  
 Thessaly (Greece), 967, 969, 973  
 Thiès (Senegal), 897  
 Thionville (France), fort., 855  
 Thorn (Poland), 1186; fort, 1189  
 Thrace (Greece), 727, 967, 968, 1334; occupied, 1340  
 Three Kings Is. (Pacific), 437  
 Three Rivers (Quebec), 324  
 Thurgau (Swiss canton), 1318, 1320  
 Thuringia, 918, 961  
 — area and population, 918, 961  
 — component states, 961  
 — manufactures, 931  
 — towns, 961  
 Tiberias (Palestine), 1353; springs, 1355  
 Tibesti (Fr. W. Africa), 895  
 Tibet, 762, 763, 764

## TOC

Tibet, agriculture, 762  
 — area and population, 746, 762  
 — books of reference, 768  
 — government, 762, 763  
 — production, 762  
 — religion, 762  
 — trade, 148, 762, 763  
 — — routes, 762, 763  
 — treaties, 763, 764  
 Tichit (Fr. W. Africa), 901  
 Ticino (Swiss canton), 1318, 132  
 Tiegenhof (Danzig), 798  
 Tiehling (Manchuria), 761  
 Tientsin (China), 745, 1032; port, 747  
 — university, 750  
 Tierra del Fuego (Argentina), 670  
 — (Chile), 735, 739  
 Tiflis (Georgia), 914, 915, 1226; town 914, 915, 1229; univ., 915  
 Tiger Is. (Honduras), 988  
 Tigré (Abyssinia), 657  
 — race, 658  
 Tigrean language (Eritrea), 1027  
 Tilburg (Netherlands), 1098  
 Tim language (Togoland), 254  
 Timaru (New Zealand), 426  
 Timbuktu (Fr. Sudan), 900; wireless station, 901  
 Timisoara (Rumania), 1215  
 Timor (Dutch East Indies), 1113, 1202  
 — (Portuguese), 1201, 1202  
 — area and population, 1201, 1202  
 — finance, 1202  
 — imports and exports, 1202  
 Tinkisso river (F. Guinea), gold, 898  
 Tinos (Cyclades), 967  
 Tinputz (Solomon Is.), 422  
 Tirana (Albania), 666  
 Tiraspol (Russia), 1228  
 Tirnoular (French India), 873  
 Tirnovo (Bulgaria), district, 728  
 Tiroubouvané (French India), 873  
 Tivaouane (Senegal), 897  
 Tkhibuli (Georgia), mines, 916  
 Tlaxcala (Mexico), state, 1075  
 Tlemçen (Algeria), 881  
 Tobago (W. I.), 338, 346, 347  
 — area and population, 346, 347  
 — books of reference, 349  
 — production, 347  
 — wireless system, 347  
 Tobolsk (Siberia), 1226; town, 1229  
 Tocopilla (Chile), 739

## TOG

- Togo, *see* Togoland (French)  
 Togoland, 242, 253, 901, 902  
 — administration, 253, 901  
 — agriculture, 254, 901  
 — area and population 253, 254, 901  
 — books of reference, 254  
 — communications, 254, 902  
 — education, 254  
 — finance, 254  
 — imports and exports, 254, 901  
 — iron, 254, 901  
 — live stock, 254  
 — minerals, 254, 901  
 — posts and telegraphs, 254  
 — production, 254, 901  
 — race, 254, 901  
 — railways, 254, 902  
 — religion, 254  
 Togoland (British), 253, 254, 902  
 — area, 253  
 Togoland (French), 253, 871, 901, 902  
 — administration, 901  
 — area and population, 871, 901  
 — ports, 902  
 — railways, 902  
 Tohoku University (Japan), 1041  
 Tokelau Islands (Pacific), 444  
 Toker dist. (A.-E. Sudan), cotton, 275  
 Tokio or Tokyo, 1040 ; univ., 1041  
 Tokushima (Japan), 1040  
 Toledo (Ohio), 461, 594  
 Toledo (Spain), province, 1283  
 Tolima (Colombia), 771 ; gold, 773  
 Toluca (Mexico), 1075, 1076  
 Tomsk (Siberia), 1226 ; town, 1229  
 — university, 1230  
 Tonga Islands (Pacific), 350, 443  
 — area and population, 443  
 — currency, 444  
 — education, 443  
 — government, 443  
 — High Commissioner, 443, 444  
 — production, 443  
 — Queen, 443  
 — religion, 443  
 — trade, 443  
 Tongareva I. (Cook Islands), 436  
 Tongatabu Island (Pacific), 443  
 Tongsa (Bhutan), 705  
 Tongsa Penlop (title). (Bhutan), 705  
 Tonk (India), 122, 123  
 — area and population, 123  
 — revenue, 123

## TRA

- Tonking, 871, 874, 878  
 — area and population, 871, 878  
 — books of reference, 879  
 — budget, 878  
 — education, 878  
 — imports and exports, 878  
 — port, 878  
 — products, 874, 878  
 — rice, 878  
 — shipping, 878  
 Tönsberg (Norway), 1133 ; fort, 1136  
 Toowoomba (Queensland), 390  
 Topeka (Kansas), 539, 540  
 Tor (Egypt). port, 269  
 Torino, *see* Turin  
 Toro (Uganda), 184  
 Toronto (Canada), 285, 319 ; port, 298  
 — university, 287, 319  
 Torreon (Mexico), wireless station, 1079  
 Torrington (Conn.), 517  
 Tortoise Islands, *see* Galapagos  
 Tortola Island (West Indies), 345  
 Tosk race (Albania), 666  
 Totonicapan (Guatemala), 979  
 Touggout (Algeria), 881  
 Toul (France), fortress, 855  
 Toulon (France), 844, 857 ; forts, 855 ; torpedo-station, 857  
 Toulouse (France), 844 ; univ., 847  
 Tourane (Annam), port, 874, 876  
 Tourcoing (France), 844  
 Tournai (Belgium), 691  
 Tours (France), 844  
 Townsville (Queensland), 390  
 Toyama (Japan), 1040  
 Toyohashi (Japan), 1040  
 Trälleborg (Sweden), 1303  
 Transbaikalia (Siberia), 1226  
 Trans-Balkan Railway, 667  
 Transcaspian (Russia), 1227  
 Transcaucasia, 1226, 1244  
 Transcaucasian Republic, 914, 1244, 1246  
 Transjordan (Kerak), 1349  
 Transkei (Cape Colony), 226  
 Transvaal, Province of, 210, 232 *sqv*  
 — Administrator, 211, 233  
 — agriculture, 218, 235  
 — area and population, 212, 233  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 233  
 — books of reference, 235  
 — coal, 220, 221

## TRA

- Transvaal, commerce, 235**  
 — constitution & govt., 210, 211, 232  
 — copper, 220  
 — diamonds, 220  
 — education, 214, 215, 234  
 — estimates, 235  
 — factories, 219, 235  
 — finance, 216, 217, 234  
 — gold output, 220  
 — imports and exports, 235  
 — language, 234  
 — live stock, 235  
 — local government, 211, 233  
 — maize, 218, 235  
 — mining, 220  
 — political parties, 233  
 — production and industry, 235  
 — Provincial Council, 211, 233  
 — railways, 223  
 — religion, 234  
 — representation 210, 211, 233  
 — stock-raising, 235  
 — tin, 220  
 — tobacco, 235  
 — towns, 233  
 — university college, 215  
 — wheat, 218  
**Transylvania (Rumania), 1213, 1214, 1215 ; tobacco, 1218**  
**Trapani (Italy), 1006 ; town, 1008**  
**Trarza (Mauritania), 901**  
**Tras os Montes (Portugal), 1195**  
**Travancore (India), 121, 124**  
 — revenue, 124  
 — tea, 140  
**Treasury Island (Pacific), 445**  
**Trebizond, 1244, 1335, 1349 ; forests, 1341 ; town, 1336**  
**Treinta-y-Tres (Uruguay), 1362**  
**Trengganu (Malaya), 174, 176, 1273**  
**Trentino (Italy), 1004**  
**Trenton (N. Jersey), 461, 578**  
**Treviso (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1008**  
**Trevna (Bulgaria), coal mines, 731**  
**Tribhubana Bir Bikram (Nepal), 1092**  
**Trichinopoly (India), 127**  
**Trier (Prussia), 921**  
**Triest (Italy), 1004**  
**Trikkala (Greece), 967 ; town, 968**  
**Trinidad (Bolivia), 707**  
 — wireless station, 711  
**Trinidad (Colorado), 514**  
**Trinidad (Cuba), 785**  
**Trinidad (Uruguay), 1361**

## TSA

- Trinidad (W.I.), 338, 346**  
 — area and population, 346, 347  
 — asphalt, 347  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 346  
 — books of reference, 349  
 — Chinese in, 346  
 — commerce, 346, 347  
 — communications, 347  
 — crime, 346  
 — currency, 347  
 — debt, 346  
 — education, 346  
 — finance, 346  
 — Governor, 346  
 — immigration, 126, 343  
 — imports and exports, 346, 347  
 — Indians in, 126, 346  
 — oil fields, 347  
 — police, 346  
 — posts and telegraphs, 347  
 — production, 346, 347  
 — railways, 347  
 — savings banks, 347  
 — shipping, 347  
 — wireless station, 347  
**Trinity College (Dublin), 31**  
 — — Hartford (Conn.), 517  
**Tripoli (Italian Africa), 1030, 1031, 1032**  
**Tripoli (Palestine), 1358, 1359**  
**Tripolitania (Italian Africa), 1030**  
 — defence, 1031  
 — production, 1031  
 — railways, 1032  
**Tripolitsa (Greece), 968**  
**Tripura (India) state, 124**  
**Tristan da Cunha Is. (Atlantic), 198**  
**Trivandrum (India), 127**  
**Trois Frères Island (Mauritius), 194**  
**Troitsk (Russia), 1228**  
**Trollhättan (Sweden), 1303**  
**Troms (Norway), province, 1132**  
**Trøndelag, Nord (Norway), 1132**  
 — Sör, 1132  
**Trondhjem (Norway), 1133 ; port, 1141**  
**Troy (New York), 461, 584**  
**Troyes (France), 844**  
**Trujillo (Honduras), 988, 991**  
**Trujillo (Peru), 1175 ; univ., 1176**  
**Trujillo (Venezuela), 1369**  
**Truk (Caroline Is.), 1059**  
**Truro, port, 80**  
**Truro (Nova Scotia), 316**  
**Tsaritsyn (Russia), 1228**

## TSA

- Tsarskoye-Selo (Russia), 1228  
 Tsernagora, *see* Montenegro  
 Tshosa (Bangwaketse chief), 202  
 Tsi-nan (China), 745  
 Tsinanfu (China), university, 750  
 Tsing Hua College (Peking), 750  
 Tsing-tau (China), 746, 747, 1059  
 Tsitsihar (Manchuria), 746, 761  
 Tsu (Japan), 1040  
 Tsumeb (S. W. Africa), 241  
 Tsushima Is. (Japan), 1038, 1039  
 Tuamotu Islands (Fr. Oceania), 912, 913  
 Tuareg race (Morocco), 1084  
 Tübingen (Württemberg), 963; univ. 923, 924, 963  
 Tubuai Islands (French Oceania), 912  
 Tucopia Island (Pacific), 445  
 Tucson (Arizona), 505; univ., 506  
 Tucumán (Argentina), province, 669  
 — town, 670; university, 671  
 Tucupita (Venezuela), 1369  
 Tughina (Rumania), 1215  
 Tula (Russia), 1226; town, 1228  
 Tulagi (Pacific), 445  
 Tulcán (Ecuador), 821  
 Tulear (Madagascar), 889  
 Tulkeram (Palestine), 1353  
 Tulsa (Oklahoma), 461, 597  
 Tumbes (Peru), 1175  
 Tungchiangtzu (Manchuria), 761  
 Tunghi Bay (Zanzibar), 187  
 Tungurahua (Ecuador), prov., 821  
 Tunis, 871, 903 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 905  
 — area and population, 871, 903, 904  
 — army, 855, 905  
 — bank, 907  
 — Bey, 903  
 — books of reference, 907  
 — boundaries, 903  
 — canal, 904  
 — city, 904  
 — colonists, 905  
 — commerce, 906  
 — communications, 906  
 — consular representatives, 907  
 — crops, 905  
 — currency, 907  
 — debt, 905  
 — defence, 905  
 — education, 904  
 — finance, 904

## TUR

- Tunis, forests, 905  
 — government, 871, 903  
 — imports and exports, 906  
 — industries, 905  
 — iron, 905  
 — justice, 903  
 — labour contingent, 855  
 — lead, 905  
 — live stock, 905  
 — mining, 905  
 — money, weights, measures, 907  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 906  
 — production and industry, 905  
 — railways and roads, 906  
 — religion, 904  
 — Resident-General, 903  
 — shipping, 906  
 — troops from, 885  
 — university, 904  
 — wheat, 905  
 — wine, 905  
 Tunja (Colombia), 771  
 Tunkey (Nicaragua), mines, 1127  
 Tunku Ibrahim, Regent (Kedah), 175  
 Turbat (Baluchistan), 160  
 Turgai (Steppes), 1227  
 Turin (Torino) (Italy), 1004, 1009  
 — town, 1007; university, 1010  
 Turkana district (Uganda), 184  
 Turkestan (Chinese), 764  
 Turkestan (Russian), 1227  
 Turkey, 1331 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 1340  
 — arbitration, 1349  
 — area and population, 1334 *sqq*  
 — army, 1339  
 — banks, 1344  
 — books of reference, 1345  
 — calendar reform, 1345  
 — Capitulations, 1333  
 — ceded territory, 967, 968, 1032, 1244, 1334, 1335  
 — Chamber of Deputies, 1332, 1333  
 — coal, 1341  
 — coffee, 1341  
 — commerce, 1342  
 — constitution, 1332  
 — copper, 1341  
 — cotton, 1341, 1342  
 — debt, 1339  
 — defence, 1339  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1345  
 — divisions, 1335  
 — education, 1337

## TUR

- Turkey, ethnic elements, 1336
- Evkaf, 1337
- finance, 1338
- fisheries, 1341, 1342
- forests, 1341
- fortresses, 1340
- fruit, 1341
- gold, 1341
- government, central, 1332
- — local, 1333
- justice, 1337
- land tenure, 1337, 1340
- live stock, 1341
- local government, 1333
- manufactures, 1342
- mercantile navy, 1343
- mining, 1341
- ministry, 1333
- money, weights, measures, 1344
- navy, 1340
- occupation, 51, 53, 137, 971, 1340
- opium, 1341
- Parliament, 1332
- petroleum, 1341
- posts and telegraphs, 1344
- production and industry, 1340
- railways, 1343
- reigning sovereign, 1331
- religion, 1336
- royal family, 1331
- salt, 1341
- Sanjaks, 1333, 1334
- Senate, 1332, 1333
- shipping and navigation, 1343
- silk, 1341
- sovereigns from 1299, 1332
- Sultan, 1331
- territory lost, 967, 968, 1032, 1244, 1334, 1335
- textiles, 1342
- tobacco, 1341
- towns, 1336, 1344
- tramways, 1344
- treaty of peace, 967, 968, 1032, 1334, 1335, 1340, 1348, 1349, 1350, 1358
- university, 1337
- Vakuf tenure, 1337, 1340
- Vilayets, 1333, 1334, 1335
- Turki race (Sin-Kiang), 764
- Turkistan (Afghanistan), 662
- Turkomans (Khiva), 1243
- Turks Is. (W. Indies), 338, 341, 343
- Turku (Finland), 831

## UGA

- Turkwel district (Uganda), 184
- Tuscany (Italy), 1005, 1019
- Tuskegee Institution (Ala.), 504
- Tuticorin (India), port, 148
- Tuttlingen (Württemberg), 963
- Tutuila Is. (Western Samoa), 438, 652
- naval station, 471, 652, 653
- wireless station, 653
- Tuxtla Gutierrez (Mexico), 1075
- Tver (Russia), 1226 ; town, 1228
- Twillingate (Newfoundland), 334
- Tynemouth, population, 19
- Tyne Ports, 67, 79
- Tyrol (Austria), 682
- Tyumen (Siberia), 1229
- UASIN GISHU (Kenya), 180
- Ubangi (Belgian Congo), 700
- Ubangi-Shari Colony (F. Congo), 886, 887
- Uckfield College, 30
- Udaipur (Mewar), 123
- Uddeholm (Sweden), iron, 1309
- Uddevalla (Sweden), 1303
- Udi (Nigeria), coal at, 244
- Udine (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1008
- Uele, Upper and Lower (Belgian Congo), 700
- Ufa (Russia), 1226 ; town, 1228
- Uganda Protectorate, 184
- agriculture, 185
- area, 184
- banks, 186
- books of reference, 190
- boundaries, 184
- coffee, 185
- cotton, 185
- commerce, 185
- currency, 186
- debt, 185
- defence, 184
- education, 185
- finance, 185
- government, 184
- Governor, 186
- imports and exports, 185
- justice, 184
- Kabaka, 184
- loan, 185
- Lukiko, 184
- missions, 185
- police, 184

## UGA

- Uganda Protectorate, population, 185  
 — posts and telegraphs, 186  
 — provinces, 184  
 — pygmies, 185  
 — railways, 181, 185  
 — religion, 185  
 — rubber, 185  
 — shipping, lake and river, 185  
 — telephones, 186  
 Ugyen Wangchuk, ruler (Bhutan), 704  
 Uitenhage (Cape Colony), 227  
 Uji-Yamada (Japan), 1040  
 Ukamba (Kenya), 179  
 Ukraine, 1224, 1252  
 — agriculture, 1252  
 — area and population, 1252  
 — books of reference, 1253  
 — commerce, 1253  
 — constitution, 1224, 1252  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1253  
 — education, 1252  
 — ethnic elements, 1252  
 — finance, 1252  
 — imports and exports, 1253  
 — production and industry, 1252  
 — railways, 1253  
 — religion, 1252  
 — sugar, 1252, 1253  
 — universities, 1252  
 — wheat, 1252, 1253  
 Uleåborg (Finland), 831  
 Uliasutai (Mongolia), 765  
 Ulm (Württemberg), 921, 963  
 Ulster, population, 23  
 — agricultural holdings, 68  
 Ulúa (Honduras), 988  
 Uman (Russia), 1228  
 Umangi (Belg. Congo), wireless st.,  
 703  
 Umbria (Italy), 1005, 1019  
 Um Nahsan Is. (Persian Gulf), 96  
 Umrani district (Baluchistan), 160  
 Umtali (Rhodesia), 204  
 Ungava (Quebec), 323  
 Union, or Tokelau Islands (Pacific),  
 444  
 Union, La (Salvador), dept., 1255 ;  
 port, 1256  
 Union of South Africa, 210 *sqq*  
 — Administrators, 211  
 — agriculture, 218  
 — area and population, 212  
 — banks, 224  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 213

## UNI

- Union of South Africa, books of  
 reference, 224  
 — coal, 220, 221, 222  
 — colleges, 214, 215  
 — commerce, 221  
 — communications, 223  
 — constitution, 210  
 — copper, 220  
 — cotton, 219, 222  
 — Councils, Executive, 210, 211  
 — — Provincial, 210, 211  
 — currency, 224  
 — customs valuation, 222  
 — dairying, 218, 219  
 — debt, 217  
 — defence, 217  
 — diamonds, 220, 222  
 — education, 214  
 — Executive Council, 210, 211  
 — finance, 216  
 — — provincial, 216, 217  
 — — War, 217  
 — forests, 219  
 — gold output, 219, 220, 221  
 — government, 210  
 — — provincial, 211  
 — Governor-General, 210, 211  
 — High Commissioner, 212  
 — House of Assembly, 210, 211  
 — imports and exports, 221  
 — industrial census, 213, 219  
 — irrigation, 219  
 — justice, 216  
 — languages, 212  
 — live stock, 219  
 — local government, 211  
 — maize, 218, 222  
 — mandate, 239  
 — manufactures, 219  
 — migration, 213  
 — mineral output, 219, 220  
 — mining, 219  
 — ministry, 211  
 — money, weights, & measures, 224  
 — native labour, 221  
 — occupation-, 218, 221  
 — ostrich farming, 219, 222  
 — Parliament, 210, 211  
 — political parties, 210, 211  
 — posts and telegraphs, 223  
 — production and industry, 218  
 — provinces, 210, 211, 212, 216, 217,  
 218, 220, 221, and see under  
 their names

## UNI

## Union of South Africa, Provincial Councils, 210, 211

- — finance, 211, 216, 217
- — government, 211
- railways, 228
- religion, 213
- representation, 210, 211
- salt, 220
- savings banks, 223
- Senate, 210, 211
- shipping, 223
- sugar, 219
- tea, 219
- tin, 220
- tobacco, 219, 220
- towns, 212, 213
- universities, 214, 215
- war loans, 217
- wheat, 218
- wine, 222
- wool, 219, 222

## United Provinces : Agra and Oudh

- agriculture, 138, 139
- area and pop., 117, 121, 128
- births and deaths, 126
- canals, 150
- education, 130
- finance, 135
- forests, 139, 140
- government, 117, 119
- justice, 131
- land revenue, 134, 137, 138
- — tenure, 134, 138
- native states, 122, 124, 128
- religion, 128
- roads, 150
- tea (Agra), 140

United States (*see also* component States, *under* Names), 449 *sqq*

- agriculture, 474 *sqq*
- alcohol, 487
- area, 457, 458, 474, 475
- army, 468, 512
- — casualties, 470
- Asiatics in, 456, 457, 459, 460, 1040
- banks, 495 *sqq*
- birth, marriage, and death rates, 459
- books of reference, 500
- Cabinet, 451
- canals, *see* Chesapeake, Dalles and Celilo, Erie, Nicaragua, Panama, Sault Ste. Marie, and State Barge

## UNI

## United States, canned goods, 479, 484, 487

- cereal crops, 477
- chemical industries, 483, 485, 488
- Chinese in, 456, 457, 460
- cities, 460, 461
- coal, 481, 488
- coinage, 495, 496
- commerce, 487 *sqq*
- communications, 493 *sqq*
- Congress, 449, 452, 453, 454
- constitution, 449
- copper, 481, 486, 488
- corn, 477, 490
- cotton, 478, 486, 488, 490
- crops, 477, 478
- currency and credit, 495, 499
- customs valuation, 487
- dairy products, 478, 484
- dams, 476, 507
- debt, 468
- defence, 468 *sqq*
- dependencies, 455, 458
- diplomatic representatives, 499
- divorce, 459
- education, 462
- elections, 449
- estimates, 467
- expeditionary forces, 469, 470
- factories, 478, 482 *sqq*
- farms, 476
- Federal Reserve Banks, 496-8
- fermented liquors, 487
- finance, Federal, 466
- — state, 468
- fisheries, 487, 491
- food products, 477, 478, 483, 488
- foreign-born population, 456, 457, 460, 1040, 1186
- foreign possessions, &c., *see* Guam, Hawaii, Panama, Philippines, Porto Rico, &c.
- forestry, 479, 483, 485
- fruit and vegetables, canned, 479, 484
- Germans and Austrians in, 460, & *see under* States
- gold, 481, 482, 488
- gold reserve, 495
- government, 449 *sqq*
- — state and local, 454
- hay, 477
- House of Representatives, 452, 453
- immigration, 459, 460



## UNI

- United States, import duties, 489
- imports and exports, 487 *sqq*
- Indian population, 457, 459
- — finance of, 467
- — reservations, 458, *& see* States
- — schools, 463
- iron and steel, 481, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487
- irrigation, 476, *and under* States
- Japanese in, 457, 459, 460, 1040
- justice and crime, 464
- Labour, Ministry for, 452
- lands, public, 475, 476
- live stock, 478
- local government, 454
- lumber, sawn, 480, 483, 485
- manufactures, 482 *sqq*
- minerals, 480, 481, 482, 485, 486, 487
- money and credit, 495
- money, weights, measures, 495, 499
- National Guard, 470
- natural gas, 481
- naval stations & coaling stations, 471, 512, 526, 577, 628, 641, 644, 651, 653, 784, 1125
- naval yards, 471, 512, 577, 628
- navy, 470 *sqq*
- negroes in, 453, 456, 460
- — farmers, 476
- — franchise, 453
- — population, 456, 460
- newspapers, &c., 464
- occupations of the people, 458
- Officers Reserve Corps, 469, 470
- Orientals in, 456, 457, 459, 460, 1040
- Panama Canal finance, 467
- paper, &c., 483, 485
- pauperism, 465
- petroleum, 481, 485, 491
- political parties, 454
- population, 456 *sqq*
- — foreign and foreign-born, 456, 457, 460, 1040, 1186, *and see* separate States
- — movement of, 459
- — occupations, 458
- ports, 492, 493
- posts and telegraphs, 494, 495
- precious stones, 482
- President, 449, 451, 470
- Presidents since 1789, 450
- production and industry, 474 *sqq*

## UPP

- United States, prohibition, 449, 512
- public lands, 475, 476, 685
- railways, 493, 494
- Reclamation Service, 476
- religion, 462
- representation, 452, 453
- revenue and expenditure, 466 *sqq*
- rice, 477
- salt, 481
- savings banks, 495
- schools, 462 *sqq*
- Secretaries, 451, 452
- Senate, 452, 453
- shipbuilding, 471, 472
- shipping and navigation, 491 *sqq*
- silver, 481, 482, 488
- spirits, production of, 487
- state finance, 468
- — government, 454
- states and territories, 454, 457, 458, 503 *sqq*
- sugar, 478, 484
- telephones, 494
- territories, 455, 458
- textiles, 488, 484
- timber, 479, 480
- tin, 481
- — plates, 485
- tobacco, 478, 483, 488
- trade with U.K., 489, 490, 491
- universities & colleges, 462, 463
- value of property, 468
- Vice-President, 450, 451
- Vice-Presidents since 1789, 450, 451
- war contingents, 469, 470
- wheat, 477, 490
- wines, spirits, &c., 487
- woman suffrage, 449, 453
- wool, 479
- Yellowstone Park, 635
- University College, Cork, 31
- — Dublin, 31
- — Galway, 31
- Unterfranken (Bavaria), 942
- Unterwald (Switzerland), cantons, 1818, 1820
- Upolu Is. (Western Samoa), 438, 439
- Upper Buchanan (Liberia), 1067
- Upper Hesse (Hesse), 948
- Upper Luapula (Belgian Congo), 700
- Upper Senegal and Niger (French), 900. *See* French Sudan
- Upper Silesia (Czecho-Slovakia), 790, 791

## UPP

- Upper Silesia (Germany), 919, 953, 954, 1186 ; pauperism, 1188
- Upper Volta, (Fr. W. Af.), 871, 895, 901
- area and population, 871, 895, 901
  - books of reference, 902
  - budget, 901
  - towns, 901
- Uppsala (Sweden), 1302 ; town, 1303 ; university, 1303
- Uraga (Japan), shipyard, 1046
- Ural (Russia), forests, 1235
- Uralsk (Steppes), 1227
- oil, 1235 ; town, 1229
- Urbino (Italy), 1005
- university, 1010
- Urga (Mongolia), 746, 764, 765
- Urgel, Bishop of, 870
- Uri (Swiss canton), 1318, 1320
- Uruguay, 1361 *sqq*
- agriculture, 1364
  - area and population, 1361, 1362
  - army, 1364
  - banks, 1366
  - births, marriages, deaths, 1362
  - books of reference, 1367
  - boundary treaty, 716, 1362
  - Chamber of Representatives, 1361
  - charity, 1362
  - cities, 1362
  - coal, 1364
  - commerce, 1365
  - communications, 1366
  - constitution and government, 1361
  - copper, 1364
  - crops, 1364
  - customs receipts, 1365
  - debt, 1364
  - defence, 1364
  - departments, 1361, 1362
  - diplomatic representatives, 1367
  - divorce, 1362
  - education, 1362
  - electoral college, 1361
  - finance, 1362
  - foreigners in, 1361
  - Germans in, 1361
  - gold, 1364
  - illegitimacy, 1362
  - immigration and emigration, 1362
  - imports and exports, 1365
  - justice, 1362
  - live stock, 1364
  - local government, 1362

## UTA

- Uruguay, manufactures, 1364
- mines, 1364
  - ministers, 1361
  - money and credit, 1366
  - money, weights, measures, 1366
  - National Administrative Council, 1361
  - navy, 1364
  - Parliament, 1361
  - police, 1364
  - port, 1362, 1366
  - posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1366
  - President, 1361
  - production and industry, 1364
  - railways, 1366
  - religion, 1362
  - representation, 1361
  - river transport, 1366
  - roads, 1366
  - Senate, 1361
  - shipping, 1365
  - tobacco, 1364
  - tramways, 1366
  - university, 1362
  - wheat, 1364
  - wine, 1364
- Urumchi (China), wireless station, 758
- Urumiah (Persia), 1165
- Urundi (Belg. Congo), 182, 700
- Usambara Railway (Tanganyika), 183
- Ushuaia (Argentina), 670
- Usman Ali Khan, H.E.H. Sir, Nizam, Hyderabad, 122
- Usti (Czecho-Slovakia), 791, 796
- Utah, 458, 618 *sqq*
- agriculture, 620
  - area and population, 458, 475, 619
  - books of reference, 621
  - charity, 620
  - coal, 620
  - communications, 620, 621
  - constitution and government, 618
  - copper, 620
  - debt, 620
  - education, 619
  - farms, 620
  - finance, 620
  - forest, 620
  - Germans in, 619
  - gold, 620
  - immigration, 619
  - Indian reservations, 619
  - Indians in, 619

## UTA

- Utah, irrigation, 476
- Latter Day Saints in, 619
- live stock, 620
- manufactures, 620
- mining, 482, 620
- pauperism, 620
- production and industry, 620
- public lands, 475, 620
- railways, 621
- religion, 619
- representation, 453, 618
- savings banks, 621
- silver, 482, 620
- timber, 480, 620
- universities, 619
- wheat, 620
- wool, 620
- Utica (New York), 461, 584
- Utrecht (Natal), 230
- Utrecht (Netherlands), 1097
- town, 1098; university, 1099
- Utsunomiya (Japan), 1040
- Uvéa Is. (French Pacific), 911
- Uzbek race (Afghanistan), 663
  
- VADO (Italy), fortress, 1015
- Vaduz (Liechtenstein), 1070
- Vaitupu Island (Pacific), 444
- Vakuf lands (Turkey), 1337, 1340,  
    *see also* Wakf
- Valais (Swiss canton), 1318, 1320
- Valdez (Alaska), 638
- Valdivia (Chile), 735; forests, 739
- town, 735; wireless station, 741
- Valencia (Spain), 1283, 1290, 1291;  
    silk culture, 1290; town,  
    1284; university, 1285; wire-  
    less station, 1289
- Valencia (Venezuela), 1369
- sugar, 1371
- Valladolid (Spain), province, 1283
- town, 1284; university, 1285
- Valle (Colombia), province, 771
- Valletta (Malta), 93, 94
- Valona (Albania), 666, 667
- Valparaiso (Chile), 735; town, 735
- univ., 736; wireless station, 741
- Van (vilayet), 1244, 1335, 1349
- Catholicos of, 1336
- Vancouver Island (British Columbia),  
    308, 309
- port, 298
- town, 285, 309

## VEN

- Vancouver (Wash.), 627
- garrison, 628
- Vänern, Lake (Sweden), 1302
- Vanua Levu Island (Fiji), 440
- Varash (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1268
- Vardøyhus (Norway), fort, 1136
- Värmland (Sweden), prov., 1302
- Varna (Bulgaria), district, 728
- town, 728, 732
- Varoshia (Cyprus), 107
- Vasa, *see* Waasa
- Vassar College (New York), 585
- Västerås (Sweden), 1303
- Västerbotten (Sweden), prov., 1302
- Västernorrland (Sweden), province,  
    1302
- Västervik (Sweden), 1303
- Västmanland (Sweden), prov., 1302
- Vatican, the (Rome), 1208
- Vättern, Lake (Sweden), 1302
- Vatiu, or Atiu, Is. (Cook Is.), 437
- Vaud (Swiss canton), 1318, 1320, 1326
- Vaupés (Colombia), 771
- Vavau Islands (Tonga), 443
- Vavitu Island (Fr. Oceania), 912
- Veddah race (Ceylon), 102
- Vega, La (S. Domingo), 1258
- Veliki Ustivg (Russia), 1230
- Vella Lavella Island (Pacific), 445
- Venezuela, 1368 *sqq*
- agriculture, 1371
- area and population, 1368
- army, 1370
- asphalt, 1371
- banks, 1373
- births, marriages, deaths, 1369
- books of reference, 1374
- Cabinet, 1368
- Chamber of Deputies, 1368
- cities, 1369
- coal, 1371
- cocoa, 1371
- coffee, 1371
- commerce, 1371
- communications, 1372
- Congress, 1368
- constitution and government, 1368
- copper, 1371
- debt, 1370
- defence, 1370
- diplomatic representatives, 1373
- divisions, 1366, 1369
- education, 1369
- Federal District, 1368, 1369

## VEN

- Venezuela, finance, 1370  
 — forests, 1371  
 — gold, 1371  
 — justice, 1370  
 — live stock, 1371  
 — local government, 1368  
 — manufactures, 1371  
 — mercantile marine, 1372  
 — mines and minerals, 1371  
 — ministers, 1368  
 — money, weights, measures, 1373  
 — navy, 1370, 1371  
 — pearl fishery, 1371  
 — petroleum, 1371  
 — posts, telegraphs, telephones, 1373  
 — President, 1368  
 — production and industry, 1371  
 — railways, 1372  
 — religion, 1369  
 — representation, 1368  
 — river navigation, 1373  
 — roads, 1372  
 — rubber, 1371  
 — Senate, 1368  
 — shipping, 1372  
 — states, &c., 1368, 1369, 1370  
 — sugar, 1371  
 — territories, 1368, 1369, 1370  
 — textiles, 1371  
 — universities, 1369  
 — wireless stations, 1373  
 Venice (Venezia) (Italy), 1005, 1019  
 — forts, 1015  
 — port, 1024  
 — silk, 1020  
 — torpedo station, 1017  
 — town, 1007  
 Vent, Iles sous le (F. Oceania), 912  
 Vera Cruz (Mexico), 1075  
 — port, 1079 ; town, 1076  
 — wireless station, 1079  
 Veraguas (Panama), 1149  
 Verdun (Canada), 324  
 Verdun (France), fortress, 855  
 Vermont, 457, 621 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 622  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 621  
 — books of reference, 623  
 — cities, 622  
 — communications, 623  
 — constitution and government, 621  
 — crime, 622  
 — dairying, 622  
 — defence, 622

## VIC

- Vermont, education, 622  
 — farms, 622  
 — finance, 622  
 — fruit, 622  
 — forests, 623  
 — hay, 622  
 — live stock, 622  
 — manufactures, 623  
 — pauperism, 622  
 — production and industry, 622  
 — public lands, 475  
 — quarries, 623  
 — railways, 623  
 — religion, 622  
 — representation, 453, 621  
 — savings banks, 623  
 — tobacco, 622  
 — universities, 622  
 — water traffic, 623  
 — wheat, 622  
 — wool, 622  
 Verona (Italy), 1005 ; town, 1007  
 — fort, 1015  
 Verria (Greece), 968  
 Versailles (France), 844  
 Verviers (Belgium), 691  
 Vest-Agder (Norway), 1132  
 Vestfold (Norway), 1132  
 Vestmannaeyjar (Iceland), 814  
 Vianna do Castello (Port.), 1195  
 Viborg (Finland), 831  
 Vicenza (Italy), 1005  
 — town, 1008  
 Vichada (Colombia), 771  
 Vicksburg (Mississippi), 564  
 Victoria (Australia), 350, 379 *sqq*  
 — aborigines, 381  
 — Agent-General, 380  
 — agriculture, 385, 386  
 — area and population, 352, 380  
 — banks, 363, 387  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 352, 381  
 — books of reference, 388  
 — Chinese in, 381  
 — coal, 386  
 — colleges, 382  
 — commerce, 359, 386  
 — communications, 387  
 — constitution, 350, 351, 379  
 — crime, 383  
 — crops, 385  
 — customs, 387  
 — dairy produce, 385, 386  
 — debt, 384

## VIC

- Victoria (Australia), defence, 354, 355  
 — education, 382  
 — emigration and immigration, 381, 382  
 — finance, 383  
 — — local, 384  
 — forests, 384, 385, 386  
 — Germans in, 381  
 — gold coined, 387  
 — — exported, 387  
 — — production, 386  
 — government, 350, 351, 379  
 — — local, 380  
 — Governor, 379  
 — imports and exports, 359, 387  
 — inhabited houses, 352  
 — justice and crime, 383  
 — land holdings, 384, 385  
 — live stock, 385  
 — local finance, 384  
 — local government, 380  
 — manufactures, 386  
 — maternity benefits, 383  
 — mining, 386  
 — ministry, 379  
 — mint, 361, 387  
 — money and credit, 361, 387  
 — occupations of the people, 381  
 — old age, invalidity, and war pensions, 383  
 — political parties, 380  
 — port, 361  
 — production and industry, 384  
 — railways, 362, 387  
 — religion, 382  
 — representation, 350, 379  
 — savings banks, 387  
 — sheep, 385  
 — shipping, 361  
 — sugar (beet), 385  
 — timber, 385  
 — tobacco, 385  
 — towns, 381  
 — university, 379, 382  
 — urban population, 381  
 — wheat, &c., 385  
 — wine, 385  
 — wool, 385, 387  
 — *See also* Australia, Commonwealth  
 Victoria (Brazil), 715  
 — (British Columbia), 285, 309  
 — (Cameroon), 255  
 — (Hong Kong), 110  
 — (Labuan), 170

## VIR

- Victoria (Rhodesia), 204  
 — (Seychelles), 198  
 Victoria Island (Pacific), 444  
 Victoria, La (Venez.), 1369  
 Victoria Univ. (Manchester), 30, 31  
 Victoria University College (New Zealand), 427  
 Vidin (Bulgaria), 728  
 Viedma (Argentina), 670  
 Vienna (Austria), 680, 682, 685 ; town, 682  
 — university, 683  
 Vien-tiane (Laos), 878  
 Vieques Island (Porto Rico), 644  
 Vigan (Philippines), 648  
 Vigo (Sp.), wireless station, 1295  
 Viipuri *see* Viborg  
 Villa Bella (Bolivia), 709  
 — wireless station, 711  
 Villach (Austria), 682  
 Villa Cisneros (Spanish Africa), 1297  
 Villa de Cura (Venezuela), 1369  
 Villa del Pilar (Paraguay), 1158  
 Villa Hermosa (Mexico), 1075  
 Villa Montes (Bolivia), 707  
 Villa Real (Portugal), dist., 1195  
 Villa Rica (Paraguay), 1157 ; town, 1158  
 Villavicencio (Colombia), 771  
 Villenour (French India), 873  
 Villeta (Paraguay), 1157  
 Villingen (Baden), 940  
 Vilna (Lithuania), 1226, 1248, 1249  
 — town, 1228, 1249  
 Vilna (Poland), 1186  
 Vilnius, *see* Vilna (Lithuania)  
 Viña del Mar (Chile), 735  
 Vincennes (Indiana), 535  
 Vinnitsa (Russia), 1228  
 Virgin Gorda Is. (B. W. Indies), 345  
 Virgin Islands (West Indies)  
 — British, 344, 344, 345  
 — — administration, 343, 345  
 — — area and population, 344, 345  
 — — islands, 345  
 — — production, 345  
 — United States, 458, 645 *sqq*  
 — — agriculture, 646  
 — — area and population, 458, 645  
 — — communications, 646  
 — — currency, 646  
 — — education, 646  
 — — farms, 646  
 — — finance, 646

## VIR

- Virgin Islands (United States),  
     government, 645  
 — — Governor, 645  
 — — manufactures, 646  
 — — naval station, 646  
 — — posts, telegraphs, telephones,  
     646  
 — — production and industry, 646  
 — — shipping, 646  
 — — wireless station, 646  
 Virginia, 457, 623 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 478, 625  
 — area and population, 457, 475,  
     623, 624  
 — bank, 626  
 — books of reference, 626  
 — charity, 625  
 — cities, 624  
 — coal, 625  
 — communications, 626  
 — constitution and government, 623  
 — cotton, 478, 625  
 — debt, 625  
 — education, 624  
 — farms, 625  
 — finance, 625  
 — fisheries, 625  
 — Germans in, 624  
 — Indians in, 624  
 — iron, 625  
 — live stock, 625  
 — manufactures, 625  
 — mining, 625  
 — naval station, 471  
 — ports, 492  
 — production and industry, 478, 625  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 626  
 — religion, 624  
 — representation, 453, 623  
 — shipping, 492  
 — telegraphs and telephones, 626  
 — timber, 480  
 — tobacco, 478, 625  
 — universities, 624  
 — wheat, 625  
 — wool, 625  
 Virginia, West, *see* West Virginia  
 Vitebsk (Latvia), 1063, 1226  
 — town, 1228  
 Viti Levu Island (Fiji), 440  
 Vitkovice (Czecho-Slovakia), 791  
 Vitoria (Spain), 1284  
 Vittorio Emanuele III. (Italy), 1001

## WAK

- Vizainy, 1248  
 Vizcaya (Spain), prov., 1283, 1291  
 Vizeu (Portugal), district, 1195  
 Vladikavkaz (Caucasus), 1229  
 Vladimir (Russia), 1226  
 — town, 1228  
 Vladivostok (Siberia), 1229, 1233  
 — dockyard, 1233  
 Vlissingen, *see* Flushing  
 Vodena (Greece), 968  
 — rice, 972  
 Volhynia (Russia), 1226  
 Volkerak, (Netherlands), forts, 1103  
 Volo (Greece), 968  
 Vologda (Russia), 1226  
 — towns, 1228  
 Volsk (Russia), 1228  
 Volta, Upper (French W. Af.), 871,  
     901  
 Vorarlberg (Austria), 682  
 Voronezh (Russia), 1226  
 — town, 1228  
 — univ., 1230  
 Vratza (Bulgaria), district, 728  
 Vrshka Tchuka (Serb, Croat,  
     Slovene), 1268  
 Vryheid (Natal), 230  
 Vulcan Island (New Guinea), 420  
 Vyatka (Russia), 1226  
 — town, 1228  
 Vyazma (Russia), 1228  
 Vyernyi (Russia-in-Asia), 1229
- WA (West Africa), 250  
 Waadt, *see* Vaud  
 Waasa (Finland), 831  
 Waco (Texas), 616  
 Wadai (French Equat. Africa), 245,  
     887, 896  
 Wad Gir (Morocco), 1085  
 Wad Medani (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Wagga Wagga (New S. Wales), 369  
 Wa-hutu race, 700  
 Waizeru Zauditu, Empress (Abys-  
     sinia), 657  
 Wakamatsu (Japan), 1040  
 Wakayama (Japan), 1040  
 Wakefield, population, 19  
 Wakf (Vakuf) lands (Egypt), 263, 904  
 — Turkey, 1337, 1340  
 Wákbán (Afghanistan), 662  
 Wakkerstroom (Natal), 230

## WAL

- Waldeck (Germany)**, 918, 962  
 — area and population, 918, 962  
 — finance, 962  
 — religion, 962  
**Wales**, area and pop., 13 *sq*  
 — books of reference, 90  
 — counties, 17  
 — county boroughs, 19  
 — crops, 61, 62  
 — disestablishment, 26  
 — electors, 6  
 — forestry, 65  
 — language, 14  
 — secondary education, 31, 32  
 — university, 30, 31  
 — *See also* England and Wales  
**Walfish Bay (South Africa)**, 226, 241  
**Walk (Latvia)**, 1063; town, 1064  
**Walla Walla (Washington)**, 627  
**Wallachia (Rumania)**, 1213, 1214  
**Wallasey**, population, 19  
**Wallis**, *see* Valais  
**Wallis Archipelago (French Pacific)**, 911  
**Wallsend**, population, 19  
**Walsall**, population, 19  
**Waltham (Massachusetts)**, 553  
**Walvis Bay**, *see* Walfish Bay  
**Wanganui (New Zealand)**, 426  
**Wangdupotang (Bhutan)**, 705  
**Wanhsien (China)**, 747  
**Warri (Nigeria)**, 245  
**Warrington**, population, 19  
**Warrnambool (Victoria)**, 381  
**Warsaw (Poland)**, 1186  
 — archbishopric, 1187, 1229  
 — bank, 1192  
 — courts, 1187  
 — fort, 1189  
 — military districts, 1189  
 — town, 1186  
 — university, 1187, 1230  
**Warsheikh (Ital. E. Africa)**, 187  
**Warwick (Rhode Island)**, 606  
**Waseda (Japan)**, univ., 1041  
**Washington, D.C.**, 461, 522  
 — naval station, 471  
 — port, 492  
**Washington (State)**, 458, 626 *sq*  
 — agriculture, 477, 628  
 — area and population, 458, 475, 627  
 — books of reference, 629  
 — cities, 627

## WEI

- Washington (State)**, coal, 628  
 — communications, 628, 629  
 — constitution and government, 626  
 — copper, 628  
 — crime, 627  
 — defence, 628  
 — education, 627  
 — farms, 628  
 — finance, 628  
 — fisheries, 628  
 — forests, 628  
 — fruit, 628  
 — Germans in, 627  
 — gold, 628  
 — Indian reservations, 627  
 — Indians in, 627  
 — irrigation, 476, 628  
 — live stock, 628  
 — manufactures, 628  
 — mining, 628  
 — naval station, 471, 628  
 — pauperism, 627  
 — ports, 492, 629  
 — production and industry, 628  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 628  
 — religion, 627  
 — representation, 453, 626  
 — savings banks, 629  
 — shipping, 492, 629  
 — timber, 479, 480, 628  
 — universities, 627  
 — wheat, 477, 628  
 — wool, 628  
**Washington Is. (Pacific)**, 444  
**Waterbury (Connecticut)**, 461, 517  
**Waterford**, 13, 23  
**Waterloo (Iowa)**, 537  
**Watertown (New York)**, 584  
 — (South Dakota), 611  
**Waterville (Maine)**, 547  
**Watervliet (New York)**, 584  
**Watling's Island (West Indies)**, 338  
**Wa-tusi race**, 700  
**Waukegan (Illinois)**, 532  
**Waukesha (Wis.)**, 633  
**Wausau (Wis.)**, 633  
**Waziristan**, 122, 137, 662  
**Webbo (Liberia)**, 1067  
**Weichselmünde (Danzig)**, 798  
**WeihaWei (China)**, 177, 747  
**Weimar (Thuringia)**, 917, 961  
**Weinheim (Baden)**, 940  
**Weisenstein (Esthonia)**, 827



## WEL

- Wellcome Tropical Research Laboratories (A.-E. Sudan), 274  
 Welle, *see* Uele  
 Wellesley College (Mass.), 554  
 Wellington (N.Z.), district, 425  
 — college, 427; port, 434; town, 425  
 Wenchow (China), port, 747  
 Wenden (Latvia), 1063; town, 1064  
 Wend race (Saxony), 959  
 Wesel (Germany), fort, 927  
 Wesenberg (Esthonia), 827  
 West Africa (French), 871, 872, 895 *sqg*  
 — — Portuguese, 1196, 1201, 1203  
 — — Spanish, 1283, 1296, 1297  
 West African Colonies, British, 242 *sqg*  
 — — books of reference, 246, 253, 254, 255  
 West Allis (Wis.), 633  
 West Bromwich, population, 19  
 Western Australia, 350, 401 *sqg*  
 — aborigines, 403  
 — Agent-General, 402  
 — agriculture, 406  
 — area and population, 352, 402  
 — banks, 363, 408  
 — births, marriages, deaths, 352, 403  
 — books of reference, 409  
 — coal, 406, 407  
 — commerce, 359, 408  
 — communications, 362, 408  
 — constitution and govt., 350, 401  
 — copper, 407  
 — crops, 406  
 — debt, 405  
 — defence, 354, 355  
 — education, 404  
 — emigration and immigration, 403  
 — finance, 405  
 — forestry, 406, 407  
 — gold, 406, 407, 408  
 — Governor, 402  
 — imports and exports, 359, 408  
 — inhabited houses, 352  
 — justice and crime, 404  
 — land holdings, 406  
 — live stock, 407  
 — manufactures, 406  
 — mining and minerals, 406, 407  
 — ministry, 402  
 — money and credit, 363, 408  
 — occupations of the people, 406  
 — old age, invalidity, and war pensions, 405  
 — pauperism, 404

## WES

- West Australia, political parties, 402  
 — port, 361, 408  
 — production and industry, 405  
 — railways, 362, 408  
 — religion, 403  
 — representation, 350, 401  
 — savings bank, 409  
 — sheep, 407  
 — shipping, 361, 408  
 — silver, 407, 408  
 — timber, 406, 407, 408  
 — towns, 402  
 — university, 404  
 — war contingent, 403  
 — wheat, 406, 408  
 — wine, 406  
 — wool, 407, 408  
 — *See also* Australia, Commonwealth  
 Western Carolines, 1059  
 Western Province (Uganda), 184  
 Western Samoa, 438  
 — administration, 91, 438, 439  
 — area and population, 439  
 — books of reference, 439  
 — finance, 439  
 — islands, 438, 439  
 — mandate, 91, 438  
 — products, 439  
 — wireless stations, 439  
 Western Sinjrani (Baluchistan), 159  
 Western Szechuen, 762  
 Western Univ. (Ontario), 287, 319  
 Westerplatte (Danzig), 798  
 Westfield College, Hampstead, 31  
 West Ham, population, 19  
 West Hartlepool, population, 19  
 West Hoboken (N. J.), 578  
 West Indies, American, 645  
 — — British, 296, 299, 338 *sqg* (*see* names of islands)  
 — — — books of reference, 349  
 — — — currency, 338  
 — — — natives of, in Costa Rica, 779  
 — — — — in Panama, 1149  
 — — Dutch, 119 *sqg*  
 — — French, 872, 908  
 Westland district, (N.Z.), 425  
 Westminster dist. (B. C.), 309  
 West Nile district (Uganda), 184  
 Westphalia (Russia), 952, 954  
 — mines, 930  
 — religion, 955  
 West Prussia (German), 919, 954  
 — religion, 955

## WES

- West Prussia (Polish), 919, 1186  
 — agriculture, 1189  
 — education, 1187  
 — pauperism, 1188  
 — religion, 1187  
 West Spitsbergen, 1144  
 West Virginia, 457, 629 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 478, 631  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 630  
 — banks, 631  
 — books of reference, 631  
 — cities, 630  
 — coal, 631  
 — communications, 631  
 — constitution and government, 629  
 — crime, 630  
 — debt, 631  
 — education, 630  
 — farms, 631  
 — finance, 630  
 — fruit, 631  
 — Germans in, 630  
 — Indians in, 630  
 — leather trade, 631  
 — live stock, 631  
 — manufactures, 631  
 — mining, 631  
 — natural gas, 631  
 — pauperism, 630  
 — petroleum, 631  
 — production & industry, 478, 631  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 631  
 — religion, 630  
 — representation, 453, 629  
 — river transport, 631  
 — savings banks, 631  
 — timber, 480  
 — tobacco, 478, 631  
 — university, 630  
 — wheat, 631  
 — wool, 631  
 West Warwick (Rhode I.), 606  
 Wetaskiwin (Canada), 306  
 Weyburn (Canada), 326  
 Wheat-growing regions :—  
 Abyssinia, 659      Austria, 6  
 Afghantn., 663      Baden, 941  
 Algeria, 883      Baluchistan,  
 Argentina, 674      160  
 Australia, 356,      Bavaria, 944  
     357, 374, 385,      Belgium, 694  
     393, 399, 406,      Bolivia, 709  
     413      Bulgaria, 731

## WIL

- Wheat-growing regions (*cont.*) :—  
 Canada, 291,      New Zealand,  
     292, & *see*      431  
     Provs.      Nicaragua,  
     Chile, 739      1126  
     China, 754      Norway, 1133  
     Colombia, 773      Palestine, 1355  
     Cyprus, 108      Persia, 1168  
     Czech o -      Peru, 1178  
     Slovakia, 794      Poland, 1190  
     Denmark, 807      Portugal, 1198  
     Egypt, 266, 267      Prussia, 956  
     Esthonia, 828      Rhodesia, 206  
     France, 859      Rumania, 1218  
     Georgia, 915      Salvador, 1255  
     Germany, 929      Saxony, 960  
     Gt. Brit., 61, 62      Serb, Croat, Slo-  
     Greece, 972      vene State,  
     Guatemala, 980      1268  
     Honduras, 989      S. Africa, 201,  
     Hungary, 997      218  
     Italy, 1019      S.W. Africa,  
     Japan & Posses-      241  
     sions, 1048,      Spain, 1290  
     1055, 1058,      Sweden, 1309  
     1059      Switzerland,  
     Kenya Colony,      1325  
     180      Syria, 1359  
     Korea, 1055      Tunis, 905  
     Lithuania, 1250      Turkey, 1341  
     Manchuria, 761      Ukraine, 1252  
     Mexico, 1077      U.S.A., 477,  
     Morocco, 1086      and *see* States  
     Nepal, 1093      Uruguay, 1364  
     Netherlands,      Württemberg,  
     1105      964  
 Wheeling (West Virginia), 630  
 White Horse (Canada), 327  
 Whiteplains (Liberia), 1067  
 White Plains (N.Y.), 584  
 Whydah (Dahomey), 900  
 Wiborg, *see* Viborg  
 Wichita (Kansas), 461, 540  
 Wichita Falls (Texas), 616  
 Widimenge (Cameroon), 255  
 Wien, *see* Vienna  
 Wiener-Neustadt (Austria), 682  
 Wiesbaden (Prussia), 920  
 Wigan, population, 19  
 Wight, Isle of, area & pop., 16  
 Wiju (Korea), port, 1055  
 Wilhelmina, Queen (Netherlands),  
     1094  
 Wiljandi (Esthonia), 827

## WIL

- Wilkesbarré (Pennsylvania), 461, 602  
 Williamsport (Pennsylvania), 602  
 Wilmersdorf (Prussia), 954  
 Wilmington (Delaware), 461, 519, 521  
 Wilmington (North Carolina), 588, 590  
 Wilson Islands (Pacific), 445  
 Wimbledon, population, 19  
 Windau (Latvia), 1063, 1064 ; town, 1064  
 Windhuk (S.W. Africa), 241  
 Windward Islands, 338, 347  
 — administration, 347, 348  
 — area and population, 348, 349  
 — books of reference, 349  
 — communications, 348, 349  
 — currency, 347, 349  
 — education, 348, 349  
 — finance, 348, 349  
 — Governor, 347  
 — posts and telegraphs, 348, 349  
 — production, 348, 349  
 — savings banks, 348, 349  
 — shipping, 348  
 — telephones, 348, 349  
 — trade agreement, 296  
 Winnebah (Gold Coast), 248  
 Winnipeg (Canada), 285, 312  
 — proportional representation, 312  
 — university, 312  
 Winona (Minnesota), 561  
 Winston-Salem (North Carolina), 588  
 Winterthur (Switzerland), 1321  
 Wireless Stations (actual & planned):  
   Aden, 200  
   Andamans, 163  
   A.-E. Sudan, 277  
   Argentina, 676  
   Australia, 362  
   Belg. Congo, 703  
   Bolivia, 711  
   Brazil, 722  
   B. Borneo, 100  
   B. Hond., 333  
   Canada, 301  
   Chile, 741  
   China, 758  
   Costa Rica, 782  
   Cuba, 787  
   Ecuador, 824  
   Fiji, 442  
   Fr. W. Af., 899, 901  
   Gold Cst., 249  
   Gt. Britain, 82  
   Guadeloupe, 908  
   Guam, 651  
   Hawaii, 642  
   Hong-Kong, 114  
   India, 152  
   Italian cols., 1029, 1030  
   Liberia, 1068  
   Madagascar, 892  
   Mexico, 1079  
   Morocco, 1089  
   New Zealand, 437  
   Nicaragua, 1128  
   Nigeria, 246  
   Norway, 1142

## WOL

- Wireless Stations (*continued*):  
   Pacific Is., 437  
   439  
   Papua, 418  
   Paraguay, 1161  
   Pemba, 190  
   Peru, 1181  
   Salvador, 1256  
   Samoa, &c., 439  
   Santo Dom-ingo, 1262  
   Siam, 1278  
   Somaliland, 200  
   S. Africa, 223  
   S.-W. Africa, 241  
   Spain, 1289, 1290, 1294, 1295  
   Trinidad, 347  
   Venezuela, 1373  
   Virgin Is., 646  
   Zanzibar, 190  
 Wiru (Esthonia), 827  
 Wisconsin, 457, 632 *sqq*  
 — agriculture, 478, 634  
 — area and population, 457, 475, 632  
 — banks, 635  
 — charity, 633  
 — cities, 633  
 — communications, 634  
 — constitution and government, 632  
 — debt, 634  
 — education, 633  
 — exports, 634  
 — farms, 634  
 — finance, 634  
 — fruit, 634  
 — Germans in, 632  
 — Indian reservations, 632  
 — Indians in, 632  
 — lake trade traffic, 634  
 — live stock, 634  
 — manufactures, 634  
 — mines, 634  
 — production and industry, 478, 634  
 — public lands, 475  
 — railways, 634  
 — religion, 633  
 — representation, 453, 632  
 — roads, 634  
 — savings banks, 635  
 — telephones, 634  
 — tobacco, 478, 634  
 — universities, 633  
 — wheat, 634  
 — wool, 634  
 Wismar (Meck.-Schw.), 950  
 Witu forest (Kenya), 180  
 Wloclawek (Poland), 1186, 1187  
 Woburn (Mass.), 553  
 Wollo (Abyssinia), 657  
 Wollongong (N.S.W.), 369, 372  
 Wolmar (Latvia), 1063 ; town, 1064  
 Wolverhampton, population, 19

## WOM

## Woman Suffrage:—

- Australia, 350  
   New South Wales, 366, 367  
   Queensland, 388  
   S. Aust., 395, 396  
   Tasmania, 409  
   Victoria, 379  
   W. Aust., 401, 402  
 Austria, 681  
 Canada—  
   Alberta, 305  
   B. Columbia, 308  
   Manitoba, 312  
   New Brunswick, 313  
   Nova Scotia, 315  
   Ontario, 319  
   Prince Edward Island, 321  
   Saskatchewan, 325  
 Woodlark Island (Papua), gold, 418  
 Woonsocket (Rhode Island), 606  
 Worcester, population, 19  
 Worcester (Cape Colony), 227  
 Worcester (Massachusetts), 461, 553  
 Worms (Hesse), 948  
 Woru (Esthonia), 827  
 Wousan (Korea), 1055  
 Wuchang (China), 746  
 Wuchow (China), port, 747  
 Wuhu (China), port, 747  
 Wukari (Nigeria), 245  
 Württemberg, 918, 962 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 964  
   — area and population, 918, 962  
   — births, marriages, deaths, 963  
   — books of reference, 964  
   — breweries and beer, 931, 964  
   — circles, 962, 963  
   — constitution and government, 962  
   — crops, 964  
   — debt, 964  
   — divisions, 962

- Czech o-Slov-  
   akia, 790  
 Danzig, 798  
 Denmark, 801  
 Esthonia, 826  
 Finland, 830  
 Georgia, 914  
 Germany, 917, 918  
 Gt. Britain, 6  
 Iceland, 813, 814  
 Italy, 1002  
 Jamaica, 341  
 Latvia, 1063  
 Lithuania, 1247  
 Luxemburg, 1071  
 Monaco, 1082  
 Netherlands, 1095  
 N. Zealand, 423  
 Norway, 1131  
 Poland, 1184  
 Prussia, 953  
 Russia, 1225  
 Sweden, 1300  
 U.S.A., 449, 452, *and see*  
   States

## WYO

- Württemberg, education, 963  
   — finance, 964  
   — justice, 962  
   — Landtag, 962  
   — live stock, 930  
   — manufactures, 931, 964  
   — mining, 964  
   — political parties, 962  
   — posts and telegraphs, 934  
   — President, 964  
   — production and industry, 931, 964  
   — religion, 921, 963  
   — representation, 918  
   — towns, 963  
   — university, 923, 924, 964  
   — wheat, 964  
   — wine, 964  
 Würzburg (Bav.), 921, 943  
   — university, 923, 924, 944  
 Wyandotte (Mich.), 559  
 Wye College, 30  
 Wyoming, 458, 635 *sqq*  
   — agriculture, 636  
   — area and population, 458, 475, 635  
   — books of reference, 637  
   — coal, 636  
   — communications, 637  
   — constitution and government, 635  
   — copper, 636  
   — crime, 636  
   — debt, 636  
   — education, 636  
   — farms, 636  
   — finance, 636  
   — fisheries, 636  
   — forests, 636  
   — Germans in, 636  
   — gold, 636  
   — Indian reservation, 636  
   — Indians in, 635  
   — irrigation, 476, 636  
   — live stock, 636  
   — manufactures, 637  
   — mining, 636  
   — pauperism, 636  
   — petroleum, 636  
   — production and industry, 636  
   — public lands, 475  
   — railways, 637  
   — religion, 636  
   — representation, 453, 635  
   — savings banks, 637  
   — sheep, 636  
   — timber, 480, 636

## WYO

Wyoming, towns, 636  
 — university, 636  
 — wool, 636  
 — Yellowstone Park, 635

XANTHE (Thrace), 968  
 Xuan Day (Annam), port, 876

YAHYA MOHAMMED HAMID ED-DIN  
 (Yemen), 1349

Yakutsk (Siberia), 1227, 1349; tn., 1229

Yale district (British Columbia), 309

Yale University (Conn.), 517

Yalta (Russia), 1228

Yamagata (Japan), 1040

Yanaon (French India), 873

Yang di-pertuan Besar, Sir Mu-  
 hammad (Negri Sembilan), 170

Yanina (Albania), 666

— (Greece), 967; town, 968

Yankton (S. Dakota), 611

Yangtse-Kiang ports, 1051

Yap (Caroline Is.), 1059

— wireless station, 439

Yaracuy (Venezuela), state, 1369

Yarandona (Serb, Croat, Slovene),  
 1268

Yarbatenda (Gambia), 896

Yarkand (Sin-Kiang), 764

Yarmouth, Great, population, 19

Yarmouth (Nova Scotia), 316

Yaroslavl (Russia), 1226; town, 1228

Yass-Canberra (Australia), 351, 362

Yatung (Tibet), 762, 763

Yawata (Japan), 1040

Yeisk (Russia), 1229

Yekaterinburg (Russia), 1229

Yekaterinodar (Caucasus), 1229

Yekaterinoslav, 1226; town, 1228

Yelets (Russia), 1228

Yelisavetgrad (Russia), 1228

Yelisavetpol, 1226; town, 1229

Yellaboi Is. (Sierra Leone), 250

Yellowstone Nat. Park (U.S.A.), 635

Yemen (Arabia), 1335; Imamate, 1349

Yendi (Togoland), 253

Yeniseisk (Siberia), govt., 1227

Yezd (Persia), 1165

Yezo (Hokkaido), 1038

Ying-k'ou (Manchuria), 761

Yhú (Paraguay), 1157

Yokohama (Japan), 1040

## ZAK

Yokosuka (Japan), 1040

— naval station, 1045

Yola (Cameroon), 245, 255

Yonezawa (Japan), 1040

Yong-Am-Po (Korea), port, 1055

Yonkers (New York), 461, 584

York, population, 19

York (Pennsylvania), 602

Yoshihito, Emperor (Japan), 1036

Youngstown (Ohio), 461, 594

Ystad (Sweden), 1303

Yucatán (Mexico), state, 1075

Yugo-Slavia, *see* Serb, Croat, and  
 Slovene State, 1264 *sqq*

Yukon (Canada) Territory, 283, 327

— area and population, 285, 327

— births, marriages, deaths, 286

— books of reference, 328

— coal, 294, 327

— commerce, 327

— constit. & govt., 284, 327

— copper, 327

— education, 327

— finance, 327

— fisheries, 293, 327

— forests, 327

— game, 327

— gold, 327

— Legislative Council, 284, 327

— manufactures, 293, 327

— mining, 294, 327

— political parties, 327

— production and industry, 293, 294,  
 327

— railways, 300, 327, 328

— religion, 287

— representation, 283, 284, 327

— towns, 327

Yuma dam (Arizona), 507

Yunnan (China), 746

— copper, 755

Yuriev (Russia), 1228

Yuzovka (Russia), 1228

ZAANDAM (Netherlands), 1098

Zacatecas (Mexico), 1075; town, 1076

Zagazig (Egypt), 258, 259

Zagreb (Serb, Croat, Slovene), 1266

Zahlah (Syria), 1359

Zailah (Br. Somaliland), 895

Zakathali (Georgia), dist., 915, 1226

Zakynthos, *see* Zante

## ZAM

- Zambo race (Nicaragua), 1125
- — (Peru), 1174
- Zamboanga (P.I.), prov., 647
- town, 648, 650
- Zamora (Spain), province, 1283
- (Venezuela), 1869
- Zangezur district (Armenia), 1244
- Zante (Greece), 967 ; town, 968
- Zanzibar Protectorate, 179, 182, 186
- area, 186
- bank, 190
- books of reference, 190
- cloves, 188, 189
- coast dominions, 179, 187
- coconuts, 188, 189
- commerce, 188
- communications, 190
- constitution and government, 186
- council, 186
- currency, 190
- debt, 188
- education, 187
- finance, 188
- High Commissioner, 186, 190
- hospitals, 187
- imports and exports, 188, 189
- Indians in, 187
- justice, 187
- manufactures, 188
- missions, 187
- population, 187
- port, 189
- posts and telegraphs, 190
- production, 188
- railways, 190
- religion, 187
- roads, 190
- shipping, 188, 189, 190
- Sultan, 182, 186
- towns, 187

## ZWO

- Zanzibar Protectorate, weights, 190
- wireless stations, 190
- Zaragoza (Spain), province, 1283
- town, 1284 ; university, 1285
- Zaria (Nigeria), 248, 244
- Zawiercie (Poland), 1186
- Zealand (Netherlands), 1097, 1103, 1105
- Zeluan, *see* Mellila
- Zenalabidin, Sultan (Trengganu), 176
- Zerbst (Anhalt), 939
- Zeyla (British Somaliland), 200, 895
- Zhitomir (Ukraine), 1228
- Zhob Valley (Baluchistan), 159, 161
- Zhun (Switzerland), 1321
- Zifta (Egypt), 258 ; barrage, 266
- Ziguinchor (Senegal), 897
- Zinder (Fr. W. Africa), 245, 895, 901
- Zinder-Chad (Fr. West Africa), 900
- Zipaquirá (Colombia), salt mines, 774
- Zittau (Saxony), 958
- Zlatoust (Russia), 1228
- Zollgebiet (German), 981
- Zomba (Nyasaland), 195
- Zombode (Swaziland), 209
- Zoppot (Danzig), 798
- Zor (Syria), 1335
- Zuffenhausen (Württemberg), 963
- Zug (Swiss canton), 1318, 1320
- Zuiderzee (Netherlands), drainage, 1098
- forts, 1103
- Zulia (Venezuela), state, 1369
- Zululand (Natal), 280, 281
- area, 230
- sugar, 231
- Zurich (Switzerland), 1318, 1320
- town, 1317, 1321 ; university, 1322
- Zwickau (Saxony), 958 ; town, 959
- Zwolle (Netherlands), 1098

... THE ...

# WESTMINSTER GAZETTE

is an **EVENING** Newspaper that is not bought casually. After the first introduction of the reader to its columns it is purchased regularly, because of its accurate treatment of the news of the day, its informative articles on Political, Social, and General Events, its Parliamentary Reports, its Cartoons by "F.C.G.," and its Leading Article.

Its outlook on public affairs is sane and reasoned, and provides a reliable guide on all the questions of the day. It was described at a debate before the Cambridge Union as "typically representative of the sincere Press."

---

**BUY IT TO-NIGHT .. .. PRICE 1d.**

*Offices:*

**Tudor House,  
Tudor - street,  
London,  
E. C. 4.**

... THE ...

# SATURDAY WESTMINSTER

is a **WEEKLY** Journal quite distinct from the ordinary Saturday daily editions of the "Westminster Gazette." It is not, indeed, in any way an epitome of the daily issues, being quite a unique publication of a high-class Magazine Review character.

It contains all "F.C.G.'s" Cartoons of the Week, an exclusive page of Literary Problems and Prizes, a variety of well-written General Articles, including Chess, Auction Bridge, Gardening, and Photography, in addition to Short Stories, Verse, Book Reviews, and a number of special features which make it a real weekly event.

---

**ORDER IT TO-DAY .. .. PRICE 2d.**



# UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH.

---

The University offers facilities for POST-GRADUATE STUDY AND RESEARCH in all the Faculties, and is prepared to receive applications for admission as Research Students.

The New DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY (Ph.D.) was opened to students beginning their Post-Graduate Course in October, 1920, but any Research Student admitted during the five years preceding that date may count for the Degree his period of Research Study in the University.

Applicants, who must be over 21 years of age, must satisfy the University Authorities that their previous training has been suitable; that the line of Special Study or research which they propose is a fit and proper one; that they are qualified to prosecute the same; and that they propose to do so during a period to be approved, which shall be not less than two academical years. No applicant will be admitted unless he is a graduate of an approved University, or satisfies the Senatus that he possesses other qualifications which entitle him to admission.

A special programme of Post-Graduate Courses in all the departments, and the regulations for the Ph.D. Degree, may be obtained on application to the Secretary.

Applications from those desirous of entering upon a course of Advanced Study or Research should be addressed to the Secretary to the University.

WILLIAM WILSON,

*Secretary to the University.*

# CHARTERED BANK of INDIA, AUSTRALIA & CHINA, 38, BISHOPSGATE, LONDON E.C.2.

(Incorporated by Royal Charter.)

CAPITAL, £3,000,000. RESERVE FUND, £3,600,000.

## Court of Directors.

SIR MONTAGU CORNISH TURNER  
(Chairman).

SIR DUNCAN CARMICHAEL.

THOMAS CUTHBERTSON, Esq.

SIR ALFRED DENT, K.C.M.G.

SIR WILLIAM HENRY NEVILLE

GOSCHEN K.B.E.

Chief Manager—W. E. PRESTON.

THE RT. HON. LORD GEO. HAMILTON,  
G.C.S.I.

THE RT. HON. SIR JOHN NEWELL

JORDAN, G.C.I.E., K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

WILLIAM FOOT MITCHELL, Esq.

J. MAXWELL GRANT PROPHIT, Esq.

LEWIS ALEXANDER WALLACE, Esq.

Managers—J. S. BRUCE and G. MILLER.

## AGENCIES AND BRANCHES:

ALOR STAR  
(Malay States).

AMRITSAR.

BANGKOK.

BATAVIA.

BOMBAY.

CALCUTTA.

CANTON.

CAWNPORE.

CEBU.

COLOMBO.

DELHI.

HAIPHONG.

HANKOW.

HONG KONG.

ILOILO.

IPOH. KARACHI.

KLANG. KOBE.

KUALA LUMPUR.

MADRAS.

MANILA.

MEDAN.

NEW YORK.

PEKING.

PENANG.

PUKET.

RANGOON.

SAIGON.

SEREMBAN.

SHANGHAI.

SINGAPORE.

SOURABAYA.

TAIPING (F.M.S.).

TAVOY.

TIENTSIN.

YOKOHAMA.

## Bankers:

THE BANK OF ENGLAND. THE LONDON JOINT CITY & MIDLAND BANK, LIMITED. THE LONDON COUNTY, WESTMINSTER & PARRE'S BANK, LIMITED. THE NATIONAL PROVINCIAL & UNION BANK OF ENGLAND, LIMITED. THE NATIONAL BANK OF SCOTLAND, LIMITED.

The Corporation buy and receive for collection Bills of Exchange; grant drafts payable at the above Agencies and Branches; and transact general banking business connected with the East. Deposits of money are received for fixed periods at rates which may be ascertained on application; interest payable half-yearly, 30th June and 31st December, and on Current Accounts interest is allowed at 2 per cent. per annum on the minimum monthly balances, provided they do not fall below £200.

## Hongkong & Shanghai Banking Corporation.

CAPITAL ALL PAID UP .. .. . \$15 000,000

SILVER RESERVE .. .. . \$21,500,000

STERLING RESERVE held in London .. £2,500,000

RESERVE LIABILITY OF PROPRIETORS \$15,000,000

Head Office - HONGKONG. Chief Manager - A. G. STEPHEN.

## BRANCHES AND AGENCIES.

Amoy  
Bangkok  
Batavia  
Bombay  
Calcutta  
Canton

Colombo  
Dalny  
Foochow  
Hankow  
Harbin  
Hongkew (Shanghai)

Ipo  
Johore  
Kobe (Hiogo)  
Kuala Lumpur  
London  
Lyons

Malacca  
Manila  
Nagasaki  
New York  
Peking  
Penang

Rangoon  
Saigon  
San Francisco  
Shanghai  
Singapore  
Sourabaya

Tientsin  
Tsingtao  
Vladivostok  
Yloilo  
Yokohama

Drafts granted upon, and Bills negotiated or collected at any of the Branches or Agencies.

Letters of Credit and Circular Notes issued for the use of Travellers, negotiable in the principal Cities of Europe, Asia, Africa, Australia and America.

Deposits received for fixed periods at rates which can be ascertained on application.

Current Accounts opened for the convenience of Constituents returning from the East.

The Agency of constituents connected with the East undertaken. Indian and other Government Securities received for safe custody, and Interest and Dividends on the same collected as they fall due.

Dividends on the Shares of the Corporation on the London Register are payable in London in February and August in each year, on receipt of telegraphic advice from Hongkong that the dividend has been declared.

Shareholders on the Eastern Register, on giving due notice, may also have their dividends paid in London at the same time.

## Committee in London—

Sir CHARLES ADDIS, Chairman.

HON. CECIL BARING.

C. A. CAMPBELL.

DAVID LANDALE.

Sir GEORGE SUTHERLAND.

A. M. TOWNSEND.

C. F. WHIGHAM.

## MANAGERS IN LONDON—

Sir CHARLES ADDIS.

H. D. C. JONES.

Sub-Manager—JOHN MACLENNAN.

Accountant—A. MONCUR.

9, GRACECHURCH STREET, LONDON, E.C.3.

## UNIVERSITY OF LONDON, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE.

Provost : Sir GREGORY FOSTER, Ph.D.

The College comprises the following FACULTIES and DEPARTMENTS :

FACULTY OF ARTS (Dean : Dr. R. W. CHAMBERS).

FACULTY OF LAWS (Dean : Professor A. F. MURISON).

FACULTY OF MEDICAL SCIENCES (Dean : Prof. ELLIOT SMITH).

FACULTY OF SCIENCE (Dean : Professor M. J. M. HILL).

FACULTY OF ENGINEERING (Dean : Professor E. G. COKER).

SLADE SCHOOL OF FINE ART (Professor HENRY TONKS).

SCHOOL OF ARCHITECTURE (Professor A. E. RICHARDSON, F.R.I.B.A.) and DEPARTMENT OF TOWN PLANNING (Professor S. D. ADSHEAD, F.R.I.B.A.).

DEPARTMENT OF ECONOMICS (Professor H. S. FOXWELL, M.A.).

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH (Professor H. R. KENWOOD, M.B., D.P.H., F.C.S., F.R.S.E.).

POST-GRADUATE and RESEARCH WORK is provided for in all Departments.

Courses of Instruction are provided for Students desiring to graduate in any of the following Faculties : ARTS, LAWS, MEDICINE, SCIENCE, ENGINEERING, ECONOMICS, and POLITICAL SCIENCE.

Residence for Men Students is provided at UNIVERSITY COLLEGE HALL, EALING (Warden : Dr. WALTER W. SETON), and for Women Students at COLLEGE HALL, BYNG PLACE, GORDON SQUARE, W.C.1 (Principal : Miss ALLEYNE, M.Litt.). A list of registered boarding residences is also kept.

The Session 1921-22 will begin on Monday, 3rd October.

PROSPECTUSES of the College may be obtained on application to the undersigned.

WALTER W. SETON, M.A., D.Lit., Secretary.

University College, London (Gower Street), W.C.1.

## School of Oriental Studies, LONDON INSTITUTION.

(UNIVERSITY OF LONDON)

FINSBURY CIRCUS, E.C. 2.

Director - Prof. SIR E. DENISON ROSS, C.I.E., Ph.D.

Secretary - Miss C. L. CLEGG.

Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindostani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa. Special arrangements are made for students desiring intensive instruction.

# UNIVERSITY OF BIRMINGHAM.

*Chancellor:* THE RT. HON. LORD ROBERT CECIL, K.C., M.P.

*Vice-Chancellor:* SIR GILBERT BARLING, Bart., C.B., C.B.E., F.R.C.S.

*Principal:* C. GRANT ROBERTSON, M.A., C.V.O.

*Vice-Principal:* SIR WILLIAM ASHLEY, Ph.D., M.Com.

*Dean of the Faculty of Science:* PROFESSOR F. W. BURSTALL, M.Sc., M.A.

*Dean of the Faculty of Arts:* PROFESSOR ERNEST DE SELINCOURT, M.A., D.Litt.

*Dean of the Faculty of Medicine:* W. F. HASLAM, F.R.C.S.

*Dean of the Faculty of Commerce:* SIR WILLIAM ASHLEY, Ph.D., M.Com.

The University has fully-staffed Faculties in Science, Arts, Medicine (including Dental Surgery and Public Health), and Commerce, and grants Degrees in all these subjects.

Main subjects in the Faculty of Science are:—Pure and Applied Science; Mining; Metallurgy; Mechanical, Civil, and Electrical Engineering; Mathematics; Geology; Chemistry; Physics; Zoology; Botany; Brewing; with fully-equipped Departments and Laboratories. The Mining Department of the University includes a specially endowed branch for Petroleum Engineering and Research.

In the Faculty of Arts the University has Chairs in all the subjects commonly recognised as humane studies, and it has established Honour Schools in Classics, Mathematics, Philosophy, English, Modern History, the chief Modern Languages, and Music.

The Faculty of Medicine provides a five-year course for men and women students, and works in close connection with the two large general hospitals and the numerous special hospitals in the city. It also includes a School of Dental Surgery, working in close connection with the Dental Hospital.

The course in the Faculty of Commerce is specially designed to equip students with a scientific and practical training for Commerce, Industry, and Business generally. Students in this Faculty have the opportunity of receiving some training in Pure and Applied Science and Engineering practice.

The University grants, under defined conditions, Higher Degrees in the subjects of all its Faculties.

It has recently established a Joint Standing Committee of Council and Senate, to frame a policy of Research and to promote and organise Research in the subjects of all the Faculties.

There is also an organised Department of Social Study, with a two-years' course of study and a Diploma, for Training in Public and Social Work.

There is a special class for Trades Union students, with an Industrial Certificate awarded after attendance and examination.

The Department of Education is under a Director, who is Professor of Education, and it has organised Departments for Training in Primary, Secondary and Continuation Schools. It also has a Master's degree in Education.

*Professor of Education, and Director of the Department of Education:*  
C. W. VALENTINE, M.A., D.Phil.

The University has a Joint Committee with the Workers' Educational Association for the provision of Higher Education, through Tutorial Classes, Preparatory Classes, and Lectures, to working men and women unable to attend the University in the daytime.

The University has various Scholarships and Prizes, Research and otherwise, awarded annually.

Full information, with Syllabuses, Regulations, etc., as to Courses and facilities for study, research, and entrance, can be obtained from either the Secretary (G. H. Morley, M.Com.) or the Registrar (J. H. Costain).

# TIME & TIDE

Every Friday.

Price Fourpence.

The New Independent Weekly Review

*. . of . .*

LITERATURE  
MUSIC  
POLITICS ART  
and INDUSTRY

⋮ ⋮ ⋮

Obtainable of Bookstalls and  
Newsagents ; or post free  
(5d.) from the Publisher,  
TIME AND TIDE,  
88, Fleet Street, London,  
E.C. 4.

**Contributors :**

Clemence Dane  
A. G. Tansley,  
F.R.S.

Lady Frances  
Balfour

W. R. Titterton

Rebecca West

Barry Pain

The Viscountess  
Wolseley

Rose Macaulay

Alec Waugh

Christopher  
St. John

Stephen Gwynn  
etc.

**Directors :**

Mrs. Chalmers  
Watson, C.B.E.,  
M.D.

The Viscountess  
Rhondda, J.P.

Mrs. Helen  
Archdale

Dame Helen  
Gwynne-  
Vaughan, D.B.E.  
D.Sc., LL.D.,  
F.L.S.

Mrs. H. B. Irving

Miss Elizabeth  
Robins

**DIRECT SUBSCRIPTION FOR ONE YEAR, 17s. 6d. ;  
SIX MONTHS, 8s. 9d.**

# **“The Yorkshire Post”**

**THE GREAT, ENGLISH NEWSPAPER**

**“TWIXT TRENT AND TWEED.”**

**Read in the Homes, Offices and Works  
of the great majority of the County,  
Clerical, Professional, Agricultural  
and Mercantile Classes in its wide area.**

**ONE OF THE LARGEST POSTAL  
CIRCULATIONS IN GREAT BRITAIN.**

## **“The Yorkshire Post.”**

**Indispensable to Vendors of Real Estate and  
Promoters of Sound Commercial and  
Financial Undertakings.**

---

**Sold by all Newsagents and at  
Railway Station Bookstalls.**

**Price TWO PENCE**

**By Post for 19/6 per quarter.**

---

**HEAD OFFICES : Albion Street, Leeds.**

**LONDON OFFICES : 171, Fleet St., London, E.C. 4.**

# The Nation

AND

## THE ATHENÆUM.

"The Nation" and "The Athenæum" have been amalgamated and now appear in one cover. To all intents and purposes, however, they maintain their separate entities. Under the new plan there is a division in the arrangement of the political and literary material with the result that far greater space is devoted to science, musical and dramatic art, and literature at home and abroad. It is thus possible to maintain a much closer and more varied treatment of these great subjects than "The Nation" was able to do.

"The Nation and The Athenæum" conduct an appeal to the higher interests of Politics and the civilised life such as no other critical journal has ever been able to offer. Both journals have a world-wide reputation, and make a strong appeal to all progressive thinkers.

EVERY **9<sup>D</sup>** SATURDAY

*Subscription Rates :*

Three Months 10/3 ;      Six Months 20/6 ;  
One Year 41/-.

10, Adelphi Terrace, London, W.C.2.



# UNIVERSITY OF LEEDS

---

**Chancellor: THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, G.C.V.O.**

**Vice-Chancellor :**

**SIR MICHAEL SADLER, K.C.S.I., C.B., LL.D., Litt.D.**

## **FACULTY OF ARTS :**

Classics, English Language and Literature, French, German, Hebrew, Russian and Spanish; Ancient, Modern and Ecclesiastical History, Philosophy, Economics and Commerce, Social Organisation and Public Service, Law, Education, Geography.

## **FACULTY OF SCIENCE :**

Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry, Zoology, Botany, Geology, Physiology.

## **FACULTY OF TECHNOLOGY :**

Agriculture, Engineering, Textile Industries, Colour Chemistry and Dyeing, Leather Industries, Coal Gas and Fuel Industries, Mining and Metallurgy.

## **FACULTY OF MEDICINE.:**

All branches of Medicine and Surgery.

Students desiring to be admitted should write for a form of application to the Registrar, The University, Leeds, who will also be glad to supply Prospectuses.

# The Spectator

A WEEKLY REVIEW OF  
POLITICS, LITERATURE, THEOLOGY AND ART  
ESTABLISHED 1828.

**EVERY SATURDAY, PRICE 9d., POSTAGE 1d.**

**T**HE news of the week is compressed into an animated narrative, and thus readers of the paper are insured against missing the true bearing and the essential details of current events.

The leading articles deal in an independent and unconventional spirit with the chief matters of political, economic, and general interest.

Books of special interest and importance are dealt with in the long reviews, while the shorter notices give in a condensed form the judgment of equally competent critics on contemporary literature.

In the weekly review of novels, readers of fiction may find a useful guide for making out their lists for the circulating libraries.

## TERMS OF SUBSCRIPTION

(payable in advance)

For one year, including postage to any part of the United Kingdom: **£2 3 4**

“SPECTATOR” Ltd., 13 York St., Covent Garden, London, W.C.2.

## New Book by Viscount Bryce

### MODERN DEMOCRACIES

2 vols. 8vo. 50s. net.

*The Daily Telegraph*.—“Viscount Bryce’s book on Modern Democracies may justly be considered a colossal achievement. In two stout volumes of 600 pages each the veteran author, who is 82 years of age, tackles his subject with the energy and freshness of a young man, devoting to his task a knowledge of the issues, a thoroughness of treatment, a sureness of analytical power such as are rarely to be met with in an age like ours. . . These two volumes are eminently readable, and their value for the historical student cannot be estimated too highly.”

*The Daily News*.—“Must long remain the standard treatise upon the subject with which it deals.”

**LONDON : MACMILLAN & CO., LTD.**

# HENRY SOTHERAN & CO.,

Booksellers to His Majesty the King.

**AGENTS FOR ALL BOOK-BUYERS IN INDIA,  
THE COLONIES, AMERICA, AND ABROAD.**

**ALL NEW BOOKS, MAGAZINES and NEWSPAPERS supplied.**

**BOOKBINDING in every style, including Plain Strong Binding for Reading Club and Public Libraries. A large selection of BOUND BOOKS for the LIBRARY and PRESENTATION.**

**BOOKS not in stock ADVERTISED FOR in Weekly Lists and reported free of charge and COMMISSIONS AT SALES executed with care and judgment.**

**SECOND-HAND BOOKS.**—A Stock among the largest in England; especially rich in the publications of Learned Societies, and Scientific and other Periodicals. Their Monthly Catalogue of fresh purchases (well known for over seventy years as *Sotheran's Price Current of Literature*), sent post free on application.

**PRINTS and AUTOGRAPHS specially dealt in at 48, Piccadilly.**

**Colonial and  
Export Department.**

**They have special facilities as Literary Agents in Europe for all Book-buyers abroad, and will send with pleasure any information relating thereto**

**43, PICCADILLY, W. 1, and 140, STRAND, W.C. 2**

*Cable & Telegraphic Address: BOOKMEN, LONDON. Codes: UNICODE & A B C (Fifth Edition)*

*Telephones: (PICCADILLY) GERRARD 7741; (STRAND) CENTRAL 1515.*

**INVESTORS!**

*The Financial Times*

**EVERY MORNING Ensures a Satisfying Sense of  
SECURITY ALL DAY.**

**THE** field for investment is now so wide and varied, and the pitfalls for the unwary are so cunningly designed, that it is becoming more and more the duty of every man possessed of capital, however small, to understand and to be well informed of the varied conditions of the money market, and with industrial progress and developments.

**ON SALE EVERYWHERE  
DAILY. TWOPENCE**

**72, COLEMAN STREET, LONDON, E.C.2.**

*Telephone: 8200 London Wall. Telegrams: "Finantimo, Ave, London."*

# SOME NEW BOOKS

**A History of Persia.** By Brigadier-General Sir Percy Sykes, K.C.I.E., C.B., C.M.G. Second Edition, thoroughly Revised and Enlarged. With 14 Maps and 193 Illustrations. Two vols. 8vo. £3 10s. net.

**The Fundamental Principles of Taxation in the Light of Modern Developments.** (The Newmarch Lectures for 1919.) By Sir Josiah Stamp, K.B.E., D.Sc. 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

**A History of the Political Economy Club.** By Henry Higgs, C.B. 8vo.

**The Political Economy of War.** By Prof. A. C. Pigou, M.A. Crown 8vo.

**The Economics of Welfare.** By Prof. A. C. Pigou, M.A. 8vo. 36s. net.

**Mutualism : A Synthesis.** By Arthur Travers-Borgstroem. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. net.

Mr. Travers-Borgstroem lays down in this volume the fundamental principles of a system of politico-economic philosophy which may have profound and far-reaching results, and also gives particulars of an International Prize Competition which he has founded at the University of Berne for essays dealing with the Nationalisation of Credit.

**Karl Marx and Modern Socialism.** By F. R. Salter, M.A. Crown 8vo. 6s. net.

LONDON : MACMILLAN & CO., LTD.

# **P. S. KING & SON'S ANNOUNCEMENTS**

## **PRICES AND WAGES.**

An Investigation of the Dynamic Forces in Social Economics. By PERCY WALLIS and ALBERT WALLIS. Royal 8vo. 480 pp. With 83 Charts and Diagrams. 25s. Postage, 1s.

CONTENTS.—Introduction—The National Income—Division of the National Income—Capital—Price—Normal Prices of Crops, &c.—Gold—Prices in the United States—Proof—Wages—Profit and Employment—Rent and Interest—Trade Fluctuations—Conclusion.

## **UNEMPLOYMENT.**

A Study of Unemployment Insurance. With special reference to Conditions in Great Britain and the United States of America. By JOSEPH L. COHEN, B.A. (Cantab.); Gilder Fellow in Economics, Columbia University. 10s. 6d. Postage, 9d. *In the Press.*

This is the first detailed Analysis of the British Scheme of Unemployment Insurance, shows why the Ghent Scheme is not applicable in U.S.A., and therefore the British plan must be adopted. After tracing the growth of the movement in favour of providing against unemployment by means of insurance, the author demonstrates that Voluntary Schemes are everywhere proving inadequate.

## **Co-operation at Home and Abroad.**

A Description and Analysis. By C. R. FAY, M.A. New Edition, revised and brought up to date. With a Supplement on the Progress of Co-operation in the United Kingdom (1908-1918). 18s. Postage, 9d.

*British Dominions' Trade.*—"Mr. Fay has dealt with an extremely complex problem from A to Z, leaving no point untouched, and presenting the results of his widespread and careful research with a pen that is never dull but always instructive and illuminating. Not only is this 'a book of books' for co-operatives, it is a book to be read by all who would familiarise themselves with the progress and expansion of one of the most remarkable movements of modern times."

## **A History of the English Agricultural Labourer, From 1870 to 1920.**

By F. E. GREEN, Member of the Royal Commission on Agriculture  
Author of "The Awakening of England," etc. 16s. Postage, 9d.

*Country Life.*—"The book in itself is admirably done. If the author has ever written anything so good before, it has not been our good fortune to come across it."

*Nation.*—"His book will become and remain the standard history of the modern Labour movement on the farm and in the village. Its literary form is admirable."

## **A History of the English Agricultural Labourer, From the Earliest Times to 1894.**

By W. HASBACH, Professor of Political Economy in the University of Kiel. With Preface by SIDNEY WEBB. *Second Impression.* 12s. 6d. net. Postage, 9d.

**P. S. KING & SON, LTD.,**  
Orchard House, 2-4, Great Smith Street, Westminster.

# SOME NEW BOOKS

## Labour as an International Problem.

Series of Essays comprising a Short History of the International Labour Organisation, and a Review of General Industrial Problems. By G. N. Barnes, Arthur Fontaine, Dr. Shotwell, Emile Vandervelde, Miksa Oka, Albert Thomas, W. A. Appleton, H. B. Butler, Sophy Sanger, E. John Solano. Edited by E. John Solano. 8vo. 18s. net.

*The Spectator*.—"The nature and purpose of the International Labour Organisation set up by Article 427 of the Treaty of Versailles are fully explained in an important new book edited by Mr. Solano. As this organisation will probably have a more direct influence on the well-being of industrial workers than the League of Nations itself, its methods deserve serious attention. The book consists of a series of essays by authoritative writers."

**The League of Nations Starts: An Outline by its Organisers. With Contributions by Raymond B. Fosdick, George Rublee, Dr. J. T. Shotwell, Léon Bourgeois, André Weiss, Lieut.-Col. Requin, Hon. W. Ormsby-Gore, M.P., El Vizconde de Eza, H. B. Butler, Richard P. Strong, J. A. Salter, M. A. Clavelle, Henri la Fontaine, and M. Paul Otlet.** 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

*The Westminster Gazette*.—"A book of real value, essential for anyone who wishes for well-founded information about the League and all it is hoped that it will do."

**The First Assembly.** A Study of the Proceedings of the First Assembly of the League of Nations. By a Committee of the League of Nations Union, including Lord Robert Cecil and Lord Phillimore. Edited by Oliver Brett. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net

## The League of Nations at Work.

Arthur Sweetser, of the American Peace Commission and the Provisional Secretariat of the League of Nations. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

LONDON: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

00

THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE

THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE

THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE  
THE

THE  
THE

THE  
THE  
THE  
THE

THE  
THE  
THE  
THE

THE  
THE





